THE

# DICTIONARY

OF

# NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

VOL. X

HOWARD——KENNETH

# *Note on the Dictionary*

THE *Dictionary of National Biography* comprises the following distinct works:

1. *The D.N.B. from the earliest times to 1900,* in two alphabetical series, (*a*) Vols. I–XXI, (*b*) the Supplementary Vol. XXII. At the end of each volume is an alphabetical index of the lives in that volume *and* of those in Vol. XXII which belong to the same part of the alphabet.

2. *The Twentieth-Century D.N.B.*

   (a) *Supplement 1901–1911,* three volumes in one.

   (b) *Supplement 1912–1921,* in preparation.

3. *The Concise D.N.B.,* in one volume, being an Epitome of the main work and its supplements to 1900, in *one* alphabetical series, followed by the Epitome of the Supplement 1901–1911.

THE

# DICTIONARY

OF

# NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

Founded in 1882 by

GEORGE SMITH

EDITED BY

Sir LESLIE STEPHEN

AND

Sir SIDNEY LEE

From the Earliest Times to 1900

VOLUME X

HOWARD—KENNETH

Published since 1917 by the

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

LONDON: HUMPHREY MILFORD

Reprinted at the Oxford University Press 1921–1922
from plates furnished by Messrs. Spottiswoode & Co.

PRINTED IN ENGLAND

# NOTE

In the present reprint (1921–1922) of the twenty-two volumes of the main Dictionary it has seemed best to leave the text unaltered. The bulk of the corrections hitherto received, or collected, by the present Publishers is insignificant when compared with the magnitude of the work, and would not justify the issue of a 'new edition' purporting to supersede the editions now in the libraries and in private hands. The collection and classification of such corrections for future use is, however, being steadily carried on; and students of biography are invited to communicate their discoveries to the present Publishers or to their Advisers, Professor H. W. C. DAVIS of the University of Manchester, and Mr. J. R. H. WEAVER of Trinity College, Oxford.

The Publishers do not contemplate the separate publication of mere lists of errata; but they would be glad to consider for publication special studies in National Biography, correcting or adding to the information now available in the Dictionary, and possessing such unity of subject as would give them independent value. Any proposals in this field should be addressed to Professor Davis.

Two changes have been made in the present impression:—

1. The lists of Contributors originally prefixed to each of the sixty-six volumes, and later combined in twenty-two lists, have been combined in one list, which is now prefixed to each volume.

2. In using the main Dictionary (to 1900) it is necessary to remember that it is in *two* alphabetical series: Vols. 1–21, and the supplementary Vol. 22, in which were added lives of persons who had died too late for inclusion in their places (as well as lives of some who had been accidentally omitted). It has been sought to mitigate the inconvenience arising from this by adding to the index at the end of each volume those names, occurring in Vol. 22, which belong to the same part of the alphabet. These 'supplementary' names are added at the bottom of each page. It is thus possible to ascertain, by reference to a single volume, whether any person (who died before 1901) is or is not in the 22-volume Dictionary.

The opportunity has been taken, in accordance with the wishes of the donors, to commemorate upon each title-page the name of the munificent Founder.

# CONTENTS OF VOLS. 1–22


1. Memoir of George Smith, by Sidney Lee, first published in September 1901 in the first volume of the original edition of the Supplement.

A Statistical Account of the D.N.B., first published in June 1900 as a preface to Volume 63 of the original issue of the Dictionary.

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Abbadie–Beadon | = Vols. | 1–3 | as originally published | | | 1885. |
| 2. Beal–Browell | = ,, | 4–6 | ,, | ,, | | 1885–6. |
| 3. Brown–Chaloner | = ,, | 7–9 | ,, | ,, | | 1886–7. |
| 4. Chamber–Craigie | = ,, | 10–12 | ,, | ,, | | 1887. |
| 5. Craik–Drake | = ,, | 13–15 | ,, | ,, | | 1888. |
| 6. Drant–Finan | = ,, | 16–18 | ,, | ,, | | 1888–9. |
| 7. Finch–Gloucester | = ,, | 19–21 | ,, | ,, | | 1889–90. |
| 8. Glover–Harriott | = ,, | 22–24 | ,, | ,, | | 1890. |
| 9. Harris–Hovenden | = ,, | 25–27 | ,, | ,, | | 1891. |
| 10. Howard–Kenneth | = ,, | 28–30 | ,, | ,, | | 1891–2. |
| 11. Kennett–Lluelyn | = ,, | 31–33 | ,, | ,, | | 1892–3. |
| 12. Llwyd–Mason | = ,, | 34–36 | ,, | ,, | | 1893. |
| 13. Masquerier–Myles | = ,, | 37–39 | ,, | ,, | | 1894. |
| 14. Myllar–Owen | = ,, | 40–42 | ,, | ,, | | 1894–5. |
| 15. Owens–Pockrich | = ,, | 43–45 | ,, | ,, | | 1895–6. |
| 16. Pocock–Robins | = ,, | 46–48 | ,, | ,, | | 1896. |
| 17. Robinson–Sheares | = ,, | 49–51 | ,, | ,, | | 1897. |
| 18. Shearman–Stovin | = ,, | 52–54 | ,, | ,, | | 1897–8. |
| 19. Stow–Tytler | = ,, | 55–57 | ,, | ,, | | 1898–9. |
| 20. Ubaldini–Whewell | = ,, | 58–60 | ,, | ,, | | 1899. |
| 21. Whichcord–Zuylestein | = ,, | 61–63 | ,, | ,, | | 1900. |
| 22. Supplement | = ,, | 64–66 | ,, | ,, | | 1901. |

With a Prefatory Note, first published in September 1901 in the first volume of the original edition of the Supplement.


---

Note.—*Vols. 1–21, as originally issued 1885–1890, were edited by Sir Leslie Stephen; Vols. 22–26, 1890–1891, by Sir Leslie Stephen and Sir Sidney Lee; Vols. 27–66, 1891–1901, by Sir Sidney Lee.*

# LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS

# LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS

## VOLS. I-XXII

E. A. ..... †Evelyn Abbott.
R. A. ..... †Robert Adamson.
S. O. A. ..... Sidney Oldall Addy.
A. A. ..... †Alfred Ainger.
O. A. ..... Osmund Airy.
G. A–n. ..... †George Aitchison.
G. A. A. ..... †George Atherton Aitkin.
J. G. A. ..... †John Goldworth Alger.
G. A. ..... †Charles Grant Blairfindie Allen.
J. W. A. ..... John William Allen.
E. H.-A. .... Edward Heron-Allen.
S. A. ..... †Sheldon Amos.
J. A–n. ..... †John Anderson.
P. J. A. ..... Peter John Anderson.
R. E. A. ..... Robert Edward Anderson.
A. J. A. ..... †Alexander John Arbuthnot.
W A. J. A. .. William Arthur Jobson Archbold.
T. A. A. ..... †Thomas Andrew Archer.
W. A. ..... †Walter Armstrong.
J. A. ..... John Ashton.
J. A. A. ..... †James Augustus Atkinson.
J. B. A. ..... †James Beresford Atlay.
P. B. A. ..... Preston Bruce Austin.
E. C. A. A. .. Ernest Charles Armytage Axon.
W. E. A. A. .. †William Edward Armytage Axon.

P. H. B. .... Philip Henry Bagenal.
R. B–l. ..... †Richard Bagwell.
J. B. B. ..... †John Burn Bailey.
J. E. B. ..... †John Eglington Bailey.
H. F. B. ..... Henry Frederick Baker.
H. W. B. .... Henry William Ball.
G. F. R. B. ... George Fisher Russell Barker.
P. A. B. ..... Percy Arthur Barnett.
M. B. ..... †Mary Bateson. (Vols. xi–xxii)
†Montagu Burrows. (Vols. ii, vii, xi [Sir T. A. Larcom]).
M. B–s. .... †Montagu Burrows. (Vol. xiii)

R. B. ..... †Ronald Bayne.
T. B. ..... Thomas Wilson Bayne.
W. B–e. ..... William Bayne.
L. B–e. ..... †Lionel Smith Beale.
T. H. B. ..... Thomas Hudson Beare.
C. R. B. ..... Charles Raymond Beazley
F. E. B. ..... †Frank Evers Beddard.
H. C. B. ..... †Henry Charles Beeching.
A. H. B–y. ... Augustus Henry Beesly.
D. J. B. ..... Dalrymple James Belgrave.
E. I. B. ..... Edward Ingress Bell.
M. B–l. ..... Mackenzie Bell.
E. M. B. ..... †Edward Milligen Beloe.
C. B. ..... †Cecil Bendall.
W. B. ..... †William Benham.
H. L. B. ..... †Henry Leigh Bennett.
G. V. B. ..... George Vere Benson.
G. T. B. ..... George Thomas Bettany.
H. B–e. .... Henry Beveridge. (Vol. xxii)
Henry Bruce. (Vol. xii)
A. C. B. ..... †Augustus Charles Bickley.
A. S. B–l. .... Algernon Sidney Bicknell.
L. B. ..... Laurence Binyon.
A. B–l. ..... Augustine Birrell.
J. S. B. ..... †John Sutherland Black.
J. T. B. .... James Tait Black. (Vol. iv)
†John Taylor Brown. (Vol. iii)
W. G. B–k. .... William George Black.
B. H. B. ..... †Bever Henry Blacker.
W. G. B. ..... †William Garden Blaikie.
H. E. D. B. ... Herbert Edward Douglas Blakiston.
O. B–t. ..... †Octavian Blewitt.
G. C. B. ..... †George Clement Boase.
A. S. B. ..... †Augustus Samuel Bolton.
H. B–r. ..... †Horatius Bonar.
T. G. B. ..... †Thomas George Bonney.
G. S. B. ..... †George Simonds Boulger.
R. B–s. ..... †Robert Bowes.
R. B–e. ..... Robert Boyle.

E. T. B. ..... Emily Tennyson Bradley (Mrs. A. Murray Smith).
E. T. S. .....
G. G. B. ..... †George Granville Bradley.
H. B. ..... †Henry Bradley.
R. M. B. ..... Rose Marian Bradley.
F. B-L. ..... †Frederick Joseph Bramwell.
W. S. B. ..... William Salt Brassington.
J. B. ..... †James Britten.
W. B-T. ..... †William Broadfoot.
J. P. B. ..... James George Joseph Pendebel-Brodhurst.
R. H. B. ..... Robert Henry Brodie.
A. A. B. ..... Arthur Aikin Brodribb.
J. B-N. ..... †John Brown.
J. T. B. .... †John Taylor Brown. (Vol. iii)
James Tait Black. (Vol. iv)
R. C. B. ..... †Richard Charles Browne.
O. B. ..... †Oscar Browning.
T. B. B. ..... T. B. Browning.
H. B-E. .... Henry Bruce. (Vol. xii)
Henry Beveridge. (Vol. xxii)
A. B. ..... †Alexander Buchan.
A. K. B. ..... Augustus Robert Buckland.
E. A. W. B. .. Ernest Alfred Wallis Budge.
A. H. B. ..... †Arthur Henry Bullen.
G. W. B. ..... †George Wardlaw Burnet.
R. W. B. ..... Robert William Burnie.
J. B-Y. ..... James Burnley.
M. B. ..... †Montagu Burrows. (Vols. ii, vii, xi [Sir T. A. Larcom]).
†Mary Bateson. (Vols. xi-xxiii)
M. B-S. .... †Montagu Burrows. (Vol. xiii)
F. B. ..... Lady Frances Bushby.
A. J. B. ..... †Arthur John Butler.
I. B. ..... †Ingram Bywater.
W. M. B. ..... WithamMatthewBywater.

T. H. C. ..... Thomas Henry Hall Caine.
E. C. ..... †Edward Caird (Vol. xx)
†Ernest Clark (Vol. xvi)
Edith Coleridge. (Vol. xiv)
E. C-E. .... †Ernest Clarke. (Vols. xvii-xxii)
E. L. C. ..... EdmondLeveson Calverley.

G. W. C. ..... George William Campbell. (Vol. xviii)
†George William Cox. (Vol. iv)
E. C-N. ..... Edwin Cannan.
E. I. C. ..... Edward Irving Carlyle.
W. C-R. ..... †William Carr.
A. C. ..... †Arthur Cates.
J. L. C. ..... James Lewis Caw.
S. C-M. ..... †Samuel Cheetham.
H. M. C. ..... †Henry Manners Chichester.
R. C. C. ..... †Richard Copley Christie.
M. C-Y. ..... Miller Christy.
A. H. C. ..... †Arthur Herbert Church.
W. S. C. ..... William Selby Church.
A. C-K. ..... †Andrew Clark.
J. W. C.[1] ... †John Willis Clark. (Vols. iii and x)
J. W. Clerke. (Vol. i)
J. W. C-K. .. †John Willis Clark. (Elsewhere)
E. C. ..... †Ernest Clarke. (Vol. xvi)
Edith Coleridge. (Vol. xiv)
†Edward Caird. (Vol. xx)
E. C-E. .... †Ernest Clarke. (Vols. xvii-xxii)
A. M. C. ..... †Agnes Mary Clerke.
E. M. C. ..... †Ellen Mary Clerke.
J. W. C.[1] ... J. W. Clerke. (Vol. i)
†John Willis Clark. (Vols. iii and x)
J. W. C-K. . †John Willis Clark. (Elsewhere)
G. C. ..... †George Clinch.
W. C-E. ..... Walter Baker Clode.
G. E. C. ..... †George Edward Cokayne.
G. A. J. C. ... Grenville Arthur James Cole.
E. C. ..... Edith Coleridge. (Vol. xiv)
†Edward Caird. (Vol. xx)
†Ernest Clarke. (Vol. xvi)
E. C-E. .... †Ernest Clarke. (Vols. xvii-xxii)
J. C. C. ..... †John Churton Collins.
W. C. ..... †Wilkie Collins.
J. M. C. ..... John Monsey Collyer.
S. C. ..... Sidney Colvin.
D. C. ..... †Edward Dutton Cook.
E. T. C. ..... †Edward Tyas Cook.
A. M. C-E. ... Alice Margaret Cooke.

[1] The initials J. W. C. in vols. iii and x are used for John Willis Clark. Except for the entry in the List of Contributors there is no trace of J. W. Clerke. The life of George Barrett in vol. i, which is signed J. W. C. appears from the records to have been written by Miss Ellen Mary Clerke.

J. C. ..... James Cooper. (Elsewhere)
†James Cranstoun. (Vols. xiii and xvii)
J. C-n. .... †James Cranstoun. (Vol. x)
T. C. ..... †Thompson Cooper.
C. H. C. ..... †Charles Henry Coote.
J. S. C. ..... †James Sutherland Cotton.
W. P. C. ..... †William Prideaux Courtney.
G. W. C..... †George William Cox. (Vol. iv)
George William Campbell (Vol. xviii)
H. C. ..... Henry Craik.
J. A. C. ..... †John Adam Cramb.
J. C. ..... †James Cranstoun. (Vols. xiii and xvii)
James Cooper. (Elsewhere)
J. C-n. ..... †James Cranstoun. (Vol. x)
C. C. ..... Charles Creighton.
M. C. ..... †Mandell Creighton.
C. A. H. C. ... †Cornelia Augusta Hewett Crosse.
G. M. G. C. ... †George Gery Milner-Gibson Cullum.
W. H. C. ..... †WilliamHaymanCummings.
G. S. C. ..... George Stockley Cunyer. (George Hughes.)
L. C. ..... Lionel Henry Cust.

J. D-s. ..... James Dallas.
C. D-n. ..... †Charles Dalton.
F. D. ..... †Francis Darwin.
L. D. ..... Leonard Darwin.
A. I. D. ..... Arthur Irwin Dasent.
H. D. ..... Henry Davey.
T. W. R. D. .. †Thomas William Rhys Davids.
J. Ll. D. ..... †John Llewelyn Davies.
C. E. D. ..... †Clinton Edward Dawkins.
C. H. D. ..... Charles Henry Derby.
G. B. D. ..... George Binney Dibblee.
J. C. D. ..... †James Caxton Dibdin.
C. W. D. ..... †Charles Wentworth Dilke.
J. D. ..... †James Dixon.
R. W. D. .... †Richard Watson Dixon.
A. D. ..... †Austin Dobson.
C. D. ..... Campbell Dodgson.
W. E. D. .... William Elliott Doubleday.

R. K. D. ..... †Robert Kennaway Douglas.
R. L. D. ..... Robert Langton Douglas.
E. D. ..... †Edward Dowden.
J. A. D. ..... †John Andrew Doyle.
J. D-e. ..... †James Dredge.
S. R. D. ..... †Samuel Rolles Driver.
G. T. D. ..... George Thorn-Drury.
E. G. D. ..... †Edward Gordon Duff.
J. D. D. ..... James Duff Duff.
M. G. D. ..... †Mountstuart Elphinstone Grant Duff.
R. D. ..... Robert Dunlop.
T. F. T. D. ... Thomas Firminger Thiselton Dyer.

J. P. E. ..... †John Parsons Earwaker.
J. W. E. ..... †John Woodfall Ebsworth.
F. Y. E. ..... Francis Ysidro Edgeworth.
F. G. E. ..... Frederick George Edwards.
E. B. E. ..... Edwin Bailey Elliott.
F. E. ..... †Francis Espinasse.
A. C. E. ..... †Alexander Charles Ewald.
Herbert Exon. †Herbert Edward Ryle.

L. F. ..... †Louis Alexander Fagan.
C. L. F. ..... †Cæsar Litton Falkiner.
R. S. F. ..... †Richard Saul Ferguson.
J. F-n. ..... John Ferguson.
J. F-y. ..... John Findlay.
A. R. M. F. ... Arthur Robert Morrison Finlayson.
C. H. F. ..... Charles Harding Firth.
J. L. F. ..... James Leonard Fish.
J. G. F-h. .... †Joshua Girling Fitch.
J. D. F. ..... John Donohoe Fitzgerald.
E. F. ..... Edmond George Fitzmaurice, Lord Fitzmaurice.
W. J. F. ..... †William John FitzPatrick.
W. G. D. F. .. William George Dimock Fletcher.
W. Y. F. ..... †William Younger Fletcher.
W. H. F-r. ... †William Henry Flower.
A. R. F. ..... Andrew Russell Forsyth.
W. F. ..... †William Forsyth. (Vols. vii and xviii)
William Foster. (Vol. xxi)
G. K. F ..... †George Knottesford Fortescue.

M. F. ..... †Michael Foster. (Vol. xxi)
†Michael Friedlander. (Vols. xiii and xiv)

M. F-r. .... †Michael Friedlander. (Vol. xii)

W. F. ..... William Foster. (Vol. xxi)
†William Forsyth. (Vols. vii and xviii)

J. G. F. ..... †James Gainsborough Fotheringham.

T. F. ..... †Thomas Fowler.

E. A. F. ..... †Edward Augustus Freeman.

W. H. F. ..... †William Henry Fremantle.

A. J. F. ..... Alfred John French.

D. W. F. ..... Douglas William Freshfield.

M. F. ..... †Michael Friedlander. (Vols. xiii and xiv)
†Michael Foster. (Vol. xxi)

M. F-r. .... †Michael Friedlander. (Vol. xii)

E. F-y. ..... †Edward Fry.

H. F. ..... †Henry Furneaux.

F. J. F. ..... †Frederick James Furnivall.

J. G. ..... †James Gairdner.

W. T. G. ..... †William Tennant Gairdner.

W. G. ..... †William Galloway. (Vols. viii, xv-xviii)
†William George. (Vol. iii)

W. G-e. ... †William George. (Vol. xix)

F. W. G. ..... Frederick William Gamble.

S. R. G. ..... †Samuel Rawson Gardiner.

F. B. G. ..... †Frederick Brooksbank Garnett.

R. G. ..... †Richard Garnett

S. F. G. ..... †Sydney Francis Gedge.

W G-e. ..... William Gee.

A. G-e. ..... †Archibald Geikie.

W. G. ..... †William George. (Vol. iii)
†William Galloway. (Vols. viii, xv-xviii)

W. G-e. ... †William George. (Vol. xix)

J. W.-G. ..... †John Westby-Gibson.

J. T. G. ..... †John Thomas Gilbert.

A. G-t. ..... †Anne Gilchrist.

H. H. G. ..... †Herbert Harlakenden Gilchrist.

R. T. G. ..... Richard Tetley Glazebrook.

F. J. G. ..... †Frederick John Goldsmid.

I. G. ..... Israel Gollancz.

E. C. K. G. ... †Edward Carter Kersey Gonner.

A. G-n. ..... Alfred Goodwin.

G. G. ..... †Gordon Goodwin.

A. G. ..... †Alexander Gordon.

E. G. ..... Edmund Gosse.

A. H. G. ..... Arthur Henry Grant.

R. E. G. ..... †Robert Edmund Graves.

R. P. G. ..... Robert Perceval Graves.

G. J. G. ..... George John Gray.

J. M. G. ..... †John Miller Gray.

E. G. ..... Everard Green.

W. A. G. ..... †William Alexander Green hill.

T. G. ..... Thomas Greer.

H. R. G. ..... †Henry Riversdale Grenfell.

F. H. G. ..... †Francis Hindes Groome.

A. B. G. ..... †Alexander Balloch Grosart.

N. G. ..... †Newcomen Groves (afterwards Thomas Newcomen Archibald Grove).

H. P. G. ..... †Henry Palin Gurney.

C. J. G. ..... †Charles John Guthrie, Lord Guthrie.

J. C. H. ..... †James Cuthbert Hadden.

A. C. H. ..... Alfred Cort Haddon.

W. H-s. ..... William Haines.

A. E. H. ..... Alfred Egmont Hake.

J. W. H. ..... †John Wesley Hales.

A. H. ..... Arthur Hall. (Vol. viii)
†Albert Hartshorne. (Vol. ix)

H. H. ..... Hubert Hall.

H. R. H. ..... Henry Robert Hall.

J. A. H. ..... John Andrew Hamilton Lord Sumner of Ibstone.

T. H. ..... Thomas Hamilton.

D. H. ..... David Hannay.

A. H-n. ..... Arthur Harden.

A. L. H. ..... Alfred Lloyd Hardy.

W. J. H-y. ... †William John Hardy.

A. J. C. H. ... †Augustus John Cuthbert Hare.

C. A. H. ..... Charles Alexander Harris

R. H. ..... †Robert Harrison. (Elsewhere)
†Robert Holden. (Vol. xx)

W. J. H. ..... †William Jerome Harrison.

D. B. H. ..... David Berry Hart.

J. E. H. ..... James Edmund Harting.

M. H. ..... †Marcus Hartog.

P. J. H. ..... Philip Joseph Hartog.

A. H. ..... †Albert Hartshorne. (Vol. ix)
Arthur Hall. (Vol. viii)

E. G. H. ..... Edward George Hawke.

H. F. H. ..... Henry Frank Heath.

T. F. H. ..... †Thomas Finlayson Henderson.

W. H-H. ..... Walter Hepworth.

J. A. H-T. .... John Alexander Herbert.

C. H. H. ..... Charles Harold Herford.

W. A. S. H. .. William Albert Samuel Hewins.

J. K. H. ..... James King Hewison.

H. H-S. ..... Henry Higgs.

G. B. H. ... †George Birkbeck Norman Hill. (Vol. ix)
†Thomas George Bond Howes. (Vol. xv)

F. C. H.-R. †Francis Charles Hingeston-Randolph.

D. H-L. ..... †Daniel Hipwell.

T. H-N. ..... †Thomas Hodgkin.

H. A. H. ..... †Herbert Ashton Holden.

R. H. ..... †Robert Holden. (Vol. xx)
†Robert Harrison. (Elsewhere)

H. S.-H. ..... †Henry Scott Holland.

T. E. H. ..... Thomas Erskine Holland.

G. J. H. ..... †George Jacob Holyoake.

J. H-R. ..... James Hooper.

R. H-R. ..... †Richard Hooper.

T. C. H. ..... †Theodore Cracraft Hope.

J. J. H. ..... †James John Hornby.

J. M. H. ..... James Macdonald Horsburgh.

F. J. A. H. ... †Fenton John Anthony Hort.

G. B. H. .... †Thomas George Bond Howes. (Vol. xv)
†George Birkbeck Norman Hill. (Vol. ix)

C. E. H. ..... Charles Ernest Hughes.

A. H.-H. ..... Augustus Hughes-Hughes.

J. H. ..... Jennett Humphreys. (Vols. i–vi)
John Hutchinson. (Vol. xxi)

A. M. H. ..... Alice Mary Humphry.

R. H-T. ..... †Robert Hunt.

W. H. ..... William Hunt.

J. H. ..... John Hutchinson. (Vol. xxi)
Jennett Humphreys. (Vols. i–vi)

A. H. H. ..... †Alfred Henry Huth.

R. H. H. ..... †Richard Holt Hutton.

W. H. H. .... William Holden Hutton.

E. I. ..... †Elizabeth Ingall.

H. I. ..... Holcombe Ingleby.

A. I. ..... †Alexander Ireland.

B. D. J. ..... Benjamin Daydon Jackson.

T. E. J. ..... Thomas Evan Jacob.

F. V. J. ..... †Frederick Vallance James.

R. C. J. ..... †Richard Claverhouse Jebb.

J. A. J. ..... †John Austin Jenkins.

H. J. ..... Henry Jenner.

A. J. ..... †Augustus Jessopp.

R. A. J. ..... Richard Alexander Johnson.

J. O. J. ..... †John Octavius Johnston.

T. J. ..... Thomas Johnstone.

T. B. J. ..... Thomas Boston Johnstone.

G. F. J. ..... George Farwell Jones.

C. R. J. ..... †Catherine Rachel Jones.

R. J. J. ..... Rees M. Jenkin Jones.

P. W. J. ..... †Patrick Weston Joyce.

A. J. J.-B. ... †Alfred John Jukes Browne.

R. P. K. ..... †Rustomjee Pestanjee Karkaria.

J. T. K. ..... John Taylor Kay.

C. F. K. ..... †Charles Francis Keary.

T. E. K. ..... †Thomas Edward Kebbel.

H. G. K. ..... †Henry George Keene.

J. S. K. ..... John Scott Keltie.

J. K-Y. ..... James Kennedy.

C. K. ..... †Charles Kent.

L. W. K. ..... †Leonard William King.

C. L. K. ..... Charles Lethbridge Kingsford.

J. K. ..... †Joseph Knight.
H. K. ..... Henry Knollys.
W. W. K. .... †William Wallingford Knollys.

A. L. ..... †Andrew Lang. (Vol. xxi)
†Arthur Locker. (Vol. iii)
J. K. L. ..... †John Knox Laughton.
H. v. L. ..... †Henri van Laun.
T. G. L. ..... †Thomas Graves Law.
F. L. ..... †Francis Charles Lawley. (Vol. xvii)
Francis Legge. (Vol. xxi)
E. T. L. ..... Edmund Tanner Lawrence.
W. J. L. ..... William John Lawrence.
G. S. L. ..... †George Somes Layard.
I. S. L. ..... †Isaac Saunders Leadam.
E. L. ..... †Elizabeth Lee.
S. L. ..... Sidney Lee.
E. L.-W. ..... Edward Lee-Warner.
C. H. L. ..... Charles Herbert Lees.
A. E. J. L. ... Arthur Edward John Legge.
F. L. ..... Francis Legge. (Vol. xxi)
†Francis Charles Lawley. (Vol. xvii)
R. H. L. ..... Robin Humphrey Legge.
H. le S. ..... Hamon le Strange.
W. L. ..... Walter Lewin.
W. S. L. ..... †William Samuel Lilly.
J. L. ..... †Joseph Lister, Lord Lister.
A. G. L. ..... Andrew George Little.
E. M. L. ..... †Ernest Marsh Lloyd.
J. E. L. ..... John Edward Lloyd.
W. R. Ll. .... William Raymond Lluellyn.
A. L. ..... †Arthur Locker. (Vol. iii)
†Andrew Lang. (Vol. xxi)
S. J. L. ..... Sidney James Low.
W. B. L. ..... William Boswell Lowther.
H. R. L. ..... †Henry Richards Luard.
E. V. L. ..... Edward Verrall Lucas.
H. W. L. ..... Henry William Lumsden.
J. H. L. ..... †Joseph Hirst Lupton.
R. L. ..... †Richard Lyddekker.
H. T. L. ..... Harold Thomson Lyon (now Harold Lyon-Thomson).

M. M'A. ..... Margaret MacArthur.
N. McC. ..... †Norman Maccoll.
M. MacD. .... Michael MacDonagh.
J. R. M. ..... James Ramsay Macdonald.
A. M-L. .... Alice Macdonell. (Vol. iii)
Agnes, Lady Macdonell. (Vol. xii)
A. A. M. ..... Arthur Anthony Macdonell.
G. P. M. ..... †George Paul Macdonell.
J. M-L. ..... †John Macdonell.
J. C. M-L. .... †John Cotter Macdonnell.
J. W. M. ..... John William Mackail.
Æ. M. ..... †Aeneas James George Mackay.
A. M. ..... Alexander Mackie. (Vol. xiii)
Arthur Miller. (Vols. i and iii)
J. M. ..... James Mackinnon. (Vol. xiv)
†James Mew. (Vols. i-iii)
R. M. ..... Robert Macpherson.
W. D. M. ..... †William Dunn Macray.
F. M. ..... Falconer Madan.
P. L. M. ..... Philip le Maistre.
F. W. M. ..... †Frederick William Maitland.
J. A. F. M. ... John Alexander Fuller-Maitland.
B. M. ..... Bernard Mallet.
C. E. M. ..... Charles Edward Mallet.
W. E. M. ..... Walter Evelyn Manners.
E. C. M. ..... Edward Cardew Marchant.
D. S. M. ..... David Samuel Margoliouth.
C. R. M. ..... †Clements Robert Markham.
E. H. M. ..... Edward Henry Marshall.
W. M. ..... †John Westland Marston.
A. P. M. ..... †Arthur Patchett Martin.
A. T. M-N. ... Alfred Trice Martin.
C. T. M. ..... †Charles Trice Martin.
T. M. ..... †Theodore Martin.
F. T. M. ..... †Frank Thomas Marzials.
A. J. M. ..... Arthur James Mason.
P. E. M. ..... Percy Ewing Matheson.
J. C. M. ..... †James Charles Mathew.
H. E. M. ..... Herbert Eustace Maxwell.
S. L. M. ..... Mrs. May.
C. H. M. ..... Charles Herbert Mayo.
A. M-E. ..... Arthur Mee.
W. W. M. .... †William Walter Merry.
J. M. ..... †James Mew. (Vols. i-iii)
James Mackinnon. (Vol. xiv)
L. M. M. ..... Lydia Miller Middleton.

A. H. M. ..... Alexander Hastie Millar.
A. M. ..... Arthur Miller. (Vols. i and iii)
Alexander Mackie. (Vol. xiii)
H. M. ..... Hugh Miller.
A. M-r. ..... †Alfred Milner, Viscount Milner.
C. M. ..... †William Cosmo Monkhouse.
C. G. M. ..... Claude Joseph Goldsmid Montefiore.
G. W. M. ..... †George Washington Moon.
A. W. M. ..... †Arthur William Moore.
H. C. M. ..... Henry Charles Moore.
N. M. ..... †Norman Moore.
W. R. M. ..... †William Richard Morfill.
C. Ll. M. ..... Conwy Lloyd Morgan.
G. P. M-y. ... †Gerald Patrick Moriarty.
A. J. M. M. ... †Alexander James Mitchell Morison.
H. F. M. ..... Henry Forster Morley.
J. M-y. ..... †John Morley, Viscount Morley of Blackburn.
J. B. M. ..... †James Bass Mullinger.
G. F. W. M. .. George Frederick Woodhouse Munby.
D. O. M. ..... Dudley Oliphant Murray.
G. H. M. ..... George Herbert Murray.
A. T. M. ..... †Arthur Thomas Myers.

H. N. ..... †Henry Nettleship.
R. N. ..... Rosa Harriet Newmarch.
A. N-n. ..... †Alfred Newton.
J. B. N. ..... †Joseph Baldwin Nias.
J. N. ..... †John Nichol.
S. J. N. ..... Samuel Joseph Nicholl.
A. N. ..... Albert Nicholson.
W. R. N. ..... †William Robertson Nicoll.
E. T. N. ..... Edmund Toulmin Nicolle.
P. L. N. ..... †Pierce Laurence Nolan.
F. N. ..... †Frederick Norgate.
G. le G. N. ... Gerald le Grys Norgate.
K. N. ..... Kate Norgate.
C. N. ..... †Conolly Norman.

R. B. O'B. ... †Richard Barry O'Brien.
E. O'C. ..... †Edward O'Callaghan.
D. J. O'D. .... David James O'Donoghue.
F. M. O'D. ... Freeman Marius O'Donoghue.
J. R. O'F. .... †James Roderick O'Flannagan.
J. S. O'H. .... Joseph Sylvester O'Halloran.

T. O. ..... †Thomas Olden.
J. O'L. ..... †John O'Leary.
S. P. O... .... †Samuel Pasfield Oliver.
G. W. T. O. .. George William Thomson Omond.
E. O. ..... Eliza Orme.
J. O. ..... †John Ormsby.
C. O. ..... Christabel Osborne.
A. C. O'S. .... †Alexander Charles O'Sullivan.
J. H. O. ..... †John Henry Overton.

T. E. P. ..... Thomas Ethelbert Page.
W. G. B. P. .. William George Bernard Page.
C. F. R. P. ... Charles Ferrers Raymond Palmer.
W. P-h. ..... †Wyatt Angelicus van Sandau Papworth.
C. P-h. ..... Charles Parish.
K. P. ..... Kineton Parkes.
T. P. ..... Thomas Parkinson.
E. G. P. .... Ernest Gambier Parry. (Vol. xix)
Eleanor Grace Powell. (Vol. xvi)
F. S. P. ..... Frederick Sydney Parry.
H. P. ..... Henry Paton.
H. W. P. ... Herbert Woodfield Paul. (Vol. xxii)
†Hugh Wodehouse Pearse. (Vols. xx and xxi)
J. B. P. .... James Balfour Paul. (Vol. i)
John Bruce Payne. (Vol. xv)
J. F. P. ..... †Joseph Frank Payne.
N. D. F. P. ... Nigel Douglas Frith Pearce.
H. W. P. ... †Hugh Wodehouse Pearse. (Vols. xx and xxi)
Herbert Woodfield Paul. (Vol. xxii)
G. V. P .... George Peel.
G. P. .....
F. C. P. ..... †Francis Cramer Penrose.
W. P-s. ..... William Perkins.
G. G. P. ..... †George Gresley Perry.
C. P. ..... Charles Platts.
N. P. ..... †Nicholas Pocock.
A. F. P. ..... Albert Frederick Pollard.
R. L. P. ..... Reginald Lane Poole.
S. L.-P. ..... Stanley Lane-Poole.
B. P. ..... Bertha Porter.

E. G. P. .... Eleanor Grace Powell. (Vol. xvi)
Ernest Gambier Parry. (Vol. xix)
F. Y. P. ..... †Frederick York Powell.
D'A. P. ..... D'Arcy Power.
R. B. P. ..... †Richard Bissell Prosser.
G. W. P. ..... †George Walter Prothero.
R. E. P. ..... Rowland Edmund Prothero, Lord Ernle.
E. R. ..... Ernest Radford.
E. L. R. ..... Emma Louise, Lady Radford.
F. R. ..... †William Fraser Rae.
E. J. R. ..... Edward James Rapson.
H. R-L. ..... †Hastings Rashdall.
C. H. R. ..... Charles Hercules Read.
A. E. R. ..... Arthur Edward Reade.
W. P. R. ..... William Pember Reeves.
F. N. R. ..... Francis Nevile Reid.
S. J. R. ..... Stuart Johnson Reid.
A. W. R. ..... Alexander Wood Renton.
W. R-L. ..... †William Reynell.
W. E. R. ..... †Walter Eustace Rhodes.
E. P. R. ..... Ernest Percival Rhys.
G. N. R. ..... Godfrey Noel Richardson.
T. K. R. ..... †Thomas Knyvett Richmond.
J. M. R. ..... James McMullen Rigg.
A. R. ..... †Anne Isabella, Lady Ritchie.
H. R. ..... †Herbert Rix.
A. F. R. ..... Alfred Farthing Robbins.
W. R. ..... William Roberts. (Vols. v and vi)
Walter Rye. (Vols. ii, x, xi)
W. R-E. ..... Walter Rye. (Vol. xiv)
E. S. R. ..... Edward Stanley Robertson.
G. C. R. ..... †George Croom Robertson.
C. J. R. ..... †Charles John Robinson.
H. J. R. ..... Henry James Robinson.
G. F. R. ..... George Farrer Rodwell.
J. H. R. ..... John Horace Round.
J. A. E. R. ... Julia Anne Elizabeth Roundell.
J. R. ..... †James Rowley.
E. F. R. ..... Edward Francis Russell.
G. W. E. R. .. †George William Erskine Russell.
W. R. ..... Walter Rye. (Vols. ii, x, xi)
William Roberts. (Vols. v and vi)
W. R-E. ..... Walter Rye. (Vol. xiv)

H. S. S. ..... Henry Stephens Salt.
S. J. A. S. .... †Samuel James Augustus Salter.
W. S. ..... †William Sanday.
F. S. ..... †Francis Sanders.
L. C. S. ..... Lloyd Charles Sanders.
G. B.-S. ..... †Ghetal; Lady Burdon-Sanderson.
John Sarum .. †John Wordsworth.
T. B. S. .... Thomas Bailey Saunders. (Vols. xi–xiii)
Thomas Banks Strong. (Vol. xxii)
C. S. ..... †Charles Sayle.
T. S-D. ..... †Thomas Scattergood.
E. J. L. S. .... †Edward John Long Scott.
J. M. S. ..... James Moffat Scott.
L. M. M. S. ... Lucy Maude Manson Scott.
T. S. ..... †Thomas Seccombe. (Vols. x–xxii)
Thomas Sinclair. (Vol. i)
W. F. S. ..... William Fellows Sedgwick.
L. S-T. ..... †Lewis Sergeant.
R. F. S. ..... Robert Farquharson Sharp.
W. A. S. ..... William Arthur Shaw.
H. F. S. ..... Henry Fleetwood Sheppard.
J. W. S. ..... †John Walter Sherer.
W. F. W. S. .. Wentworth Francis Wentworth-Shields.
E. S. S. ..... †Evelyn Shirley Shuckburgh.
A. S. ..... †Arthur Sidgwick. (Vol. xxii)
Alfred Stowe. (Vol. xix)
P. A. S. ..... Peter Aloysius Sillard.
R. M. S. ..... †Robert Michael Sillard.
E. B. S. ..... Evelyn Blantyre Simpson.
T. S. ..... Thomas Sinclair. (Vol. i)
†Thomas Seccombe. (Vols. x–xxii)
R. S. ..... †Robert Sinker. (Vol. x)
Robert Steele. (Vol. xvi)
G. R. S. ..... George Reresby Sitwell.
B. C. S. ..... †Britiffe Constable Skottowe.
E. T. S. .....
E. T. B. ..... Mrs. A. Murray Smith (formerly Emily Tennyson Bradley).
C. S-H. ..... Cecil Harcourt Smith.
C. F. S. ..... Charlotte Fell-Smith.

E. S. ..... Edward Smith.
G. B. S. ..... †George Barnett Smith.
G. G. S. ..... George Gregory Smith.
L. T. S. ..... †Lucy Toulmin Smith.
R. J. S. ..... †Reginald John Smith.
S. S. ..... †Samuel Smith.
W. R. S. ..... †William Robertson Smith.
T. W. S. ..... †Thomas William Snagge.
B. H. S. ..... Basil Harrington Soulsby.
H. M. S-r. ... Henry Maxwell Spooner.
G. W. S. ..... †George Washington Sprott.
W. B. S. ..... William Barclay Squire.
R. S. ..... Robert Steele. (Vol. xvi)
†Robert Sinker. (Vol. x)
C. E. S. ..... †Caroline Emelia Stephen.
H. S. ..... Herbert Stephen. (Vol. xx)
Henry Stubbs. (Vol. xix)
H. S-n. .... Herbert Stephen. (Vol. xxii)
J. P. S. ..... †Julia Prinsep Stephen (Mrs. Leslie Stephen).
L. S. ..... †Leslie Stephen.
F. G. S. ..... †Frederick George Stephens.
H. M. S. ..... †Henry Morse Stephens.
W. R. W. S. .. †William Richard Wood Stephens.
D. A. S. ..... David Alan Stevenson.
J. H. S. ..... John Horne Stevenson.
C. C. S. ..... Charlotte Carmichael Stopes.
F. S-r. ..... †Francis Storr.
A. S. ..... Alfred Stowe. (Vol. xix)
†Arthur Sidgwick. (Vol. xxii)
G. S-h. ..... George Stronach.
T. B. S. .... Thomas Banks Strong. (Vol. xxii)
Thomas Bailey Saunders. (Vols. xi-xiii)
H. S. ..... Henry Stubbs. (Vol. xix)
Herbert Stephen. (Vol. xx)
H. S-n. .... Herbert Stephen. (Vol. xxii)
B. M. S. ....
B. N. S. .... Beatrix Marion Sturt.
C. W. S. ..... Charles William Sutton.
E. C. S. ..... Emma Catharine Sutton.
R. B. S. ..... Robert Blair Swinton.
W. C. S. ..... William Connor Sydney.

J. T. .....
J. T-t. .... James Tait.
O. W. T. ..... Osborne William Tancock.
J. R. T. .... Joseph Robson Tanner. (Vol. xxii)
†James Richard Thursfield. (Vol. xx)
E. L. T. ..... †Ethelred Luke Taunton.
H. R. T. ..... †Henry Richard Tedder.
F. S. J. T. .... †Francis St. John Thackeray.
D. Ll. T. ...
D. L. T. .... Daniel Lleufer Thomas.
E. M. T. ..... Edward Maunde Thompson.
H. L. T. ..... †Henry Lewis Thompson.
R. E. T. ..... †Reginald Edward Thompson.
S. P. T. ..... †Silvanus Phillips Thompson.
J. H. T. ..... †J. H. Thorpe.
J. R. T. .... †James Richard Thursfield. (Vol. xx)
Joseph Robson Tanner. (Vol. xxii)
S. T. ..... †Samuel Timmins.
H. A. T. ..... Henry Avray Tipping.
E. M. T-d. ... Elizabeth Marion Todd.
M. T. ..... Mary Tout.
T. F. T. ..... Thomas Frederick Tout.
W. H. T. ..... †Walter Hawken Tregellas.
C. T. ..... Charles Trotter. (Vol. xix)
†Coutts Trotter. (Vol. xxi)
D. H. T. ..... †Daniel Hack Tuke.
W. W. T. .... William Weir Tulloch.
E. F. T. ..... Edward Francis Turner.
G. J. T. ..... George James Turner.
J. A. T. ..... Jesse Alfred Twemlow.
E. B. T. ..... †Edward Burnett Tylor.
J. T-l. ..... †John Tyndall.
L. C. T. ..... Louisa Charlotte Tyndall.
R. Y. T. .... †Robert Yelverton Tyrrell.

A. R. U. ..... Alexander Reid Urquhart.
W. U. ..... †William Urwick.

J. S. V. ..... John Saville Vaizey.
C. E. V. ..... †Charles Edwyn Vaughan.
E. V. ..... †Edmund Venables.
J. V. ..... †John Venn.
M. M. V. ..... Margaret Maria, Lady Verney.
R. H. V. ..... Robert Hamilton Vetch.
A. V. ..... Alsager Vian.
H. M. V. ..... †Henry Meredith Vibart.

C. W. ..... †Cornelius Walford. (Vols. i–iii)
C. W. ..... Charles Welsh. (Vol. xiv)
E. W. ..... †Edward Walford.
W. D. W. .... William Dundas Walker.
G. W. ..... Graham Wallas.
W. F. W. ..... William Francis Wallis.
S. W–E. ..... †Spencer Walpole.
T. W. ..... †Theodore Walrond.
A. W. W. .... †Adolphus William Ward.
J. W. ..... †John Ward.
R. A. W. ..... Robert Avey Ward.
T. H. W. ..... Thomas Humphry Ward.
G. F. W. ..... George Frederic Warner.
J. R. W. ..... †John Russell Washbourn.
P. W. ..... †Paul Waterhouse.
M. G. W. ..... Morgan George Watkins.
F. W–N. ..... Foster Watson.
F. W–T. ..... Francis Watt.
A. W. ..... Arthur Waugh.
C. C. J. W. ... Clement Charles Julian Webb.
W. W. W. .... William Wilfrid Webb.
H. A. W. ..... Herman Armour Webster.
E. T. W. ..... †Edmund Tolson Wedmore.
F. W. ..... Frederick Wedmore.
C. W–H. ..... †Charles Welch.
W. F. R. W. .. †Walter Frank Raphael Weldon.
C. W. ..... Charles Welsh. (Vol. xiv)
C. W. ..... †Cornelius Walford. (Vols. i–iii)
R. M. W. ..... Robert Mark Wenley.
W. H. W. .... William Henry Wesley.
J. M. W. ..... †Joseph Mazzini Wheeler.
S. W. ..... Stephen Wheeler.
C. H. E. W. .. Charles Harold Evelyn White.
T. W–R. ..... Thomas Whittaker.
F. W. W. .... Frederic William Whyte.
M. H. W. .... †Martin Hood Wilkin.
J. F. W. ..... John Frome Wilkinson.
E. W–S. ..... Ellen Williams.
J. W–S. ..... †James Williams.
R. W. ..... Robert Williams.
W. R. W. .... William Rees Williams.
B. W. ..... †Benjamin Williamson.
H. G. W. ..... Henry George Willink.
E. F. W. ..... Edward Francis Willoughby.
J. G. W. ..... James Grant Wilson.
S. W–N. ..... Sarah Wilson.
L. W. ..... Lucien Wolf.
A. N. W. ..... Arthur Naylor Wollaston.
H. T. W. ..... Henry Trueman Wood.
B. B. W. ..... Bernard Barham Woodward.
H. B. W. ..... †Horace Bolinbroke Woodward.
W. A. W. .... †William Aldis Wright.
W. W. ..... †Warwick William Wroth.

# DICTIONARY

OF

# NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY



**HOW.** [See HOWE.]

**HOWARD, ANNE,** LADY (1475–1512), daughter of Edward IV. [See under HOWARD, THOMAS, third DUKE OF NORFOLK.]

**HOWARD, BERNARD EDWARD,** twelfth DUKE OF NORFOLK (1765–1842), born at Sheffield on 21 Nov. 1765, was eldest son of Henry Howard (1713–1787) of Glossop, by Juliana, second daughter of Sir William Molyneux, bart., of Wellow, Nottinghamshire. His father was great-grandson of Henry Frederick, earl of Arundel (1608–1652) [q. v.] On 17 Jan. 1799 he was elected F.R.S., and F.S.A. on 20 Feb. 1812. On 16 Dec. 1815 he succeeded as twelfth Duke of Norfolk his third cousin, Charles, eleventh duke [q. v.] Unlike his predecessors he was a Roman catholic, but by act of parliament passed 24 June 1824, he was allowed to act as earl-marshal. He was made a councillor of the university of London in 1825, was admitted to a seat in the House of Lords, after the Roman Catholic Relief Bill of 1829, was nominated a privy councillor 1830, and was elected K.G. 1834. In parliament he steadily supported the Reform Bill. He died at Norfolk House, St. James's Square, London, on 19 March 1842, and was buried at Arundel. A portrait by Pickersgill has been engraved by Sanders. Norfolk married, on 28 April 1789, Elizabeth Belhasis, daughter of Henry, second earl of Fauconberg, and by her, whom he divorced in 1794, had one son, Henry Charles, thirteenth duke of Norfolk [q. v.] His wife afterwards remarried Richard, earl of Lucan, and died in 1819.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Burke's Peerage; Gent. Mag. 1842, i. 542.] W. A. J. A.

**HOWARD, CATHERINE,** fifth queen of Henry VIII. [See CATHERINE, *d.* 1542.]

**HOWARD, CHARLES,** BARON HOWARD OF EFFINGHAM, EARL OF NOTTINGHAM (1536–1624), lord high admiral, was the eldest son of William, first baron Howard of Effingham (1510?–1573) [q. v.], by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Gamage of Coity in Glamorganshire and of Margaret, daughter of Sir John St. John of Bletsoe (COLLINS, v. 120). He is said to have served at sea under his father during the reign of Queen Mary. On the accession of Elizabeth he stepped at once into a prominent position at court. His high birth and connections—the queen was his first cousin once removed—are sufficient to account for his early advancement, even without the aid of a handsome person and courtly accomplishments (FULLER, *Worthies of England*, 1662, Surrey, p. 83). In 1559 he was sent as ambassador to France to congratulate Francis II on his accession. In the parliament of 1562 he represented the county of Surrey, and in 1569 was general of the horse, under the Earl of Warwick, in the suppression of the rebellion of the north. In 1570, when the young queen of Spain went from Flanders, Howard was appointed to command a strong squadron of ships of war, nominally as a guard of honour for her through the English seas, but really to provide against the possibility of the queen's voyage being used as the cloak of some act of aggression (Camden in KENNETT, *History of England*, ii. 430; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 29 and 31 Aug. and 2 Oct. 1570). Hakluyt adds that he 'environed the Spanish fleet in most strange and warlike sort, and enforced them to stoop gallant and to vail their bonnets for the queen of England' (*Principal Navigations*, vol. i. Epistle Dedicatorie addressed to Howard). It is supposed that it was at this time that Howard was knighted. In the parliament of 1572 he was again

knight of the shire for Surrey; and on the death of his father, 29 Jan. 1572–3, he succeeded as second Lord Howard of Effingham. On 24 April 1574 he was installed a knight of the Garter, and about the same time was made lord chamberlain of the household, a dignity which he held till May 1585, when he vacated it on being appointed lord admiral of England in succession to Edward Fiennes de Clinton, earl of Lincoln [q. v.], who died on 16 Jan. 1584–5. In 1586 Howard was one of the commissioners appointed for the trial of Mary Queen of Scots, and, though not actually present at the trial, seems to have conducted some of the examinations in London. According to William Davison (1541?–1608) [q. v.], it was due to his urgent representations that Elizabeth finally signed Mary's death-warrant (Nicolas, *Life of Davison*, pp. 232, 258, 281). From Friday, 17 Nov. 1587, till the following Tuesday night, Howard entertained the queen at his house at Chelsea. Pageants were performed in her honour, and in the 'running at tilt' which she witnessed 'my Lord of Essex and my Lord of Cumberland were the chief that ran' (Philip Gawdy to his father, 24 Nov., *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 520).

In December 1587 Howard received a special commission as 'lieutenant-general and commander-in-chief of the navy and army prepared to the seas against Spain,' and forthwith hoisted his flag on board the Ark, a ship of eight hundred tons, which, having been built by Ralegh as a private venture and afterwards sold to the queen, seems to have been called indifferently Ark Ralegh, Ark Royal, and Ark (Edwards, *Life of Ralegh*, i. 83, 147). Howard's second in command was Sir Francis Drake [q. v.], whose greater experience of sea affairs secured for him a very large share of authority, but Howard's official correspondence through the spring, summer, and autumn of 1588—much of it in his own hand—shows that the responsibility as commander-in-chief was vested in himself alone. His council of war, which he consulted on every question of moment, consisted of Sir Francis Drake, Lord Thomas Howard, Lord Sheffield, Sir Roger Williams, Hawkyns, Frobisher, and Thomas Fenner (cf. his letter 19 June). When looking out for the approach of the Spanish fleet on 6 July, Howard divided the fleet into three parts, himself, as commander-in-chief, after prescriptive usage, in mid-channel, Drake off Ushant, and Hawkyns off Scilly, according to their ranks as second and third in command respectively. In the several encounters with the Spaniards off Plymouth, off St. Alban's Head, and off St Catherine's, Howard invariably acted as leader, though his colleagues, and Drake more particularly, were allowed considerable license. The determination to use the fireships off Calais was come to in a council of war, including—besides those already named, with the exception of Williams, who had joined the Earl of Leicester on shore—Lord Henry Seymour, Sir William Wynter [q. v.], and Sir Henry Palmer [q. v.]; but the attack on the San Lorenzo, when stranded off Calais, was ordered and directed by Howard in person, contrary, it would appear, to the opinion of his colleagues. This action was severely criticised (cf. Froude, xii. 416 and *note*); it was urged that the commander-in-chief should then have been, rather, off Gravelines, where the enemy was in force. But the incident serves to mark the independence of Howard, as well as the sense of responsibility which tempered his courage. That the prudent tactics adopted throughout the earlier battles were mainly Howard's, we know, on the direct testimony of Ralegh, who highly commends him as 'better advised than a great many malignant fools were that found fault with his demeanour. The Spaniards had an army aboard them, and he had none; they had more ships than he had, and of higher building and charging; so that had he entangled himself with those great and powerful vessels, he had greatly endangered this kingdom of England. . . . But our admiral knew his advantage and held it; which had he not done, he had not been worthy to have held his head' (*History of the World*, Book v. chap. i. sect. vi. ed. 1786, ii. 565). In the last great battle off Gravelines the credit of the decisive result appears to be due, in perhaps equal proportion, to Seymour and to Drake. It is quite possible that they were carrying out a plan previously agreed on, but Howard, having waited on the San Lorenzo, was later in coming into action. Neither he nor his colleagues understood till long afterwards the fearful loss sustained by the Spaniards. 'We have chased them in fight,' he wrote, 'until this evening late, and distressed them much; but their fleet consisteth of mighty ships and great strength. . . . Their force is wonderful great and strong, and yet we pluck their feathers by little and little' (Howard to Walsingham, 29 July, *State Papers*, Dom., ccxiii. 64). On the return of the fleet to the southward, vast numbers of the seamen fell sick, chiefly of an infectious fever of the nature of typhus (Howard to lord treasurer, 10 Aug., *State Papers*, Dom. ccxiv. 66; Howard to queen, Howard to council, 22 Aug., *State Papers*, Dom. ccxv. 40, 41), aggravated by feeding on putrid beef and sour beer. Many of the

sick were sent ashore at Margate, where there were no houses provided for their reception; and it was only by Howard's personal exertions that lodging was found for them in 'barns and such outhouses.' 'It would grieve any man's heart,' he wrote, 'to see them that have served so valiantly to die so miserably.' The queen demurred to the expenses thus involved. Howard had already paid part of the cost of maintaining the fleet at Plymouth, sooner than break it up in accordance with the queen's command, and his available means, which were not large considering his high rank, were exhausted (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 19 June); but 'I will myself make satisfaction as well as I may,' he said in reference to this additional outlay, 'so that her Majesty shall not be charged withal' (FROUDE, xii. 433-4).

During the years immediately following the destruction of the 'Invincible Armada' Howard had no employment at sea. His high office prevented his taking part in the adventurous cruising then in vogue [cf. CLIFFORD, GEORGE, third EARL OF CUMBERLAND], and no expedition on a scale large enough to call for his services was set on foot, though one to the coast of Brittany was proposed in the spring of 1591 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 12 March 1591). He was meantime occupied with the defence of the country and the administration of the navy. He has the official, and probably also the real, credit of organising the charity long known as 'The Chest at Chatham' [cf. HAWKINS, SIR JOHN], which was founded by the queen in 1590 'by the incitement, persuasion, approbation, and good liking of the lord admiral and of the principal officers of the navy' (*Chatham Chest Entry Book*, 1617–1797, p. 1).

In 1596 news came of preparations in Spain for another attempt to invade this country, and a fleet and army were prepared and placed under the joint command of Howard and the Earl of Essex [see DEVEREUX, ROBERT, second EARL OF ESSEX], equal in authority, the lord admiral taking precedence at sea and Essex on shore, although in their joint letters or orders Essex's signature, by right of his earldom, stands first. The fleet, consisting of seventeen ships and numerous transports, arrived off Cadiz on 20 June and anchored in St. Sebastian's Bay. It was determined to force the passage into the harbour on the following morning. After a stubborn contest the Spanish ships gave way and fled towards Puerto Real. The larger vessels grounded in the mud, where their own men set them on fire. Two of the galeons only, the St. Andrew and St. Matthew, were saved and brought home to be added to the English navy. An 'argosy,' 'whose ballast was great ordnance,' was also secured. The other vessels, including several on the point of sailing for the Indies with lading of immense value, which were destroyed, might have been taken had not Essex landed as soon as the Spanish ships gave way. Howard, who had been charged by the queen to provide for her favourite's safety, was obliged to land in support of him (MONSON, 'Naval Tracts,' in CHURCHILL'S *Voyages*, iii. 163). The town was taken by storm, and was sacked, but without the perpetration of any serious outrage. The principal officers of the expedition, to the large number of sixty-six, were knighted by the generals, the forts were dismantled, and the fleet again put to sea. The council of war, contrary to the views of Essex, agreed with the admiral that it was the sole business of the expedition to destroy Spanish shipping, and they returned quietly to England without meeting any enemy on the way. Howard's caution, which was with him a matter of temperament rather than (as is sometimes asserted) of age, was undoubtedly responsible for the comparatively small results of the enterprise. He declined all needless risk, and his judgment, in the queen's opinion, was correct. 'You have made me famous, dreadful, and renowned,' she wrote to the generals on their return, 'not more for your victory than for your courage, nor more for either than for such plentiful liquor of mercy, which may well match the better of the two; in which you have so well performed my trust, as thereby I see I was not forgotten amongst you.' Elizabeth, however, was, after her wont, very angry when Howard applied for money to pay the sailors their wages. She asserted that the men had paid themselves by plunder, and that she had received no benefit from the expedition.

An angry feeling which had arisen between Essex and Howard was increased the following year, when, on 22 Oct., Howard was created Earl of Nottingham, the patent expressly referring not only to his services against the Armada in 1588, but to his achievements in conjunction with Essex at Cadiz. Essex claimed that all that had been done at Cadiz was his work alone, and resented the precedence which the office of lord admiral gave Howard over all non-official earls. The queen appointed Essex earl marshal, thus restoring his precedence; but the relations between the two were still strained (CHAMBERLAIN, p. 38).

In February 1597–8 some small reinforcements sent to the Spanish army in the Low Countries were magnified by report into a large force intended for the invasion of Eng-

land, and Howard was suddenly called on to take measures for the defence of the kingdom. Nothing was ready. With the exception of the Vanguard, Nottingham wrote, all the ships in the Narrow Seas are small, 'fit to meet with Dunkirkers, but far unfit for this that now happens unlooked for. In my opinion, these ships will watch a time to do something on our coast; and if they hear our ships are gone to Dieppe, then I think them beasts if they do not burn and spoil Dover and Sandwich. What four thousand men may do on the sudden in some other places I leave to your lordships' judgments' (Nottingham to Burghley and Essex, 17 Feb. 1598, *Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) Eighteen months afterwards there was a similar alarm, with many false rumours, springing out of a gathering of Spanish ships at Corunna. They were reported off Ushant and in the Channel (*ib.* August 1599). A strong fleet was fitted out and sent to sea, 'in good plight for so short warning' (Chamberlain, p. 61); a camp was ordered to be formed, troops were raised (*ib.*), and Nottingham was appointed to the chief command by sea or land, his commission constituting him 'lord lieutenant-general of all England,' an exceptional office, which Elizabeth had destined for Leicester at the time of his death, but which had been actually conferred on no one before. Howard now 'held [it] with almost regal authority for the space of six weeks, being sometimes with the fleet in the Downs, and sometimes on shore with the forces' (Campbell, i. 397).

Nottingham was one of the commissioners at Essex's trial (19 Feb. 1600-1), and after the execution of Essex served on the commission with the lord treasurer and the Earl of Worcester for performing the office of earl marshal (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 10 Dec. 1601). He was in high favour with the queen. On 13 or 14 Dec. 1602 he entertained her at Arundel House. The feasting, we are told, 'had nothing extraordinary, neither were his presents so precious as was expected, being only a whole suit of apparel, whereas it was thought he would have bestowed his rich hangings of all the fights with the Armada in 1588' (Chamberlain, p. 169). These hangings were afterwards in the House of Lords, and were burnt with it in 1834, though copies still exist in the engravings made by Pine in 1739. It was to Nottingham that the queen on her deathbed named the king of Scots as her successor (Campbell, i. 398), and it was at his house that the privy council assembled to take measures for moving the queen's body to London (Gardiner, i. 85). He had probably been already in communication with James, and from the first he was marked out as a recipient of the royal favour. He was continued in his office of lord admiral. He was appointed (20 May 1603) a commissioner to consider the preparations for the coronation; in May 1604 he was a commissioner for negotiating the peace with Spain, and in March 1605 was sent to Spain as ambassador extraordinary, to interchange ratifications and oaths. His embassy was of almost regal splendour. He had the title of excellency, and a money allowance of 15,000*l.* All the gentlemen of his staff wore black velvet cloaks, and his retainers numbered five hundred (Winwood, *Memorials*, ii. 39, 52). His firmness, his calm temper, and his unswerving courtesy, backed up by the prestige of his military achievements, carried the treaty through most satisfactorily. 'My lord's person,' wrote Sir Charles Cornwallis [q. v.], 'his behaviour and his office of admiral hath much graced him with this people, who have heaped all manner of honours that possibly they can upon him. The king of Spain has borne all charges for diet, carriage, &c., and bestowed upon him in plate, jewels, and horses at his departure to the value of 20,000*l.*' (Winwood, ii. 74, 89). Liberal presents of chains and jewels were made to the officers of his staff, and Nottingham won golden opinions from the Spanish courtiers by his open-handed generosity.

No important commission seems to have been considered complete unless Nottingham was a member of it. He was appointed to the commission formed to prevent persons of low birth assuming the armorial bearings of the nobility, 4 Feb. 1603–4; to consider the union of England and Scotland, 2 June 1604; for the trial of the parties concerned in the Gunpowder plot, 27 Jan. 1605–6; to grant leases of his majesty's woods and coppices, 24 Sept. 1606; and to take an inventory of jewels in the Tower, 20 March 1606–7. On the marriage of the Princess Elizabeth to the Elector Palatine, 14 Feb. 1612–13, 'she was conducted from the chapel betwixt him and the Duke of Lennox' (Collins, v. 123), and was afterwards escorted to Flushing by a squadron under his command. This was his last naval service. The last commission of which he was a member was that appointed on 26 April 1618 to review the ancient statutes and articles of the order of the Garter (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 674). He was now an old man, and it may be conceived that the cares of office sat heavily on him. Many abuses crept into the administration of the navy, as indeed into other public departments, and a commission was appointed to inquire into them on 23 June 1618 (Gardiner, iii. 204; *Patent Roll*, 16 Jac. I, pt. i.

It may be noted that immediately following this appointment in the Roll is that of another commission, in almost identical terms, to inquire into abuses in the treasury). After the report of the naval commission in the September following (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. vol. ci.; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. pt. i. p. 99), though no blame was attributed to Nottingham, even by current gossip, he probably felt that he was not equal to the task of cleansing the sink of iniquity which stood revealed. Buckingham was anxious to relieve him of the burden, and a friendly arrangement was made, by the terms of which he was to receive 3,000*l.* for the surrender of his office, and a pension of 1,000*l.* per annum (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 6 Feb. 1619); he was also during life to take precedence as Earl of Nottingham of the original creation of John Mowbray (temp. Richard II), from whom, in the female line, he claimed descent (*ib.* 19 Feb.) This precedency seems to have been purely personal (Collins, v. 123), and not to have extended to his wife; for two months later, on the occasion of the queen's funeral, there was a warm controversy on the subject, Nottingham arguing that a woman necessarily took the same precedence as her husband, except when that was official (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 14, 24, 25 April). In his retirement he continued to act as lord-lieutenant of Surrey, and held numerous posts connected with the royal domains (*ib.* 14 April 1608), the gross emoluments of which were large. Despite his high and remunerative offices he was not accused of greed, but was said to have exercised a noble munificence and princely hospitality, and to have used the income of his office in maintaining its splendour. He died at the ripe age of eighty-eight, at Haling, near Croydon, on 14 Dec. 1624. It appears that he preserved his faculties to the last. A letter dated 20 May 1623, though written by his secretary, was signed by himself, 'Nottingham,' in a clear bold hand. He was buried in the family vault in the church at Reigate, but no monument to his memory is there. One in the church of St. Margaret, Westminster, has sometimes given rise to a false impression that he was buried there.

It has been frequently stated that Howard was a Roman catholic. The presumption is strongly against it, for the Act of Uniformity passed in 1559, declaring the queen the supreme head of the church, required a sworn admission to that effect from every officer of the crown. The statement itself seems to be of recent origin. Dodd, Tierney, Charles Butler, and Lingard, among catholics; Camden, Stow, Collins, Campbell, and Southey, among protestants give no hint of it. The story was not improbably coined during the discussions on catholic emancipation, and suggested by the known religious belief of recent dukes of Norfolk. A number of circumstances combine to give it positive contradiction. He helped to suppress the rebellion of the north, a catholic rising, in 1569; was a commissioner for the trial of those implicated in the Babington plot, and of Mary Queen of Scots; on 2 Oct. 1597, and again 9 May 1605, was appointed on a commission to hear and determine ecclesiastical causes in the diocese of Winchester; was on the commission for the trial of the men implicated in the Gunpowder plot in 1605, and for the trial of Henry Garnett [q. v.], the jesuit (Hargrave, i. 231, 247); was in the beginning of the reign of James I at the head of a commission to discover and expel all catholic priests (Howard, *Memorials*, p. 90). An Englishman in Spain, in the course of a letter of intelligence addressed to Howard, wrote: 'I hope to acquaint you with all the papists of account and traitors in England' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 13 Aug. 1598). According to information from Douay: 'The recusants say that they have but three enemies in England whom they fear, viz. the lord chief justice, Sir Robert Cecil, and the lord high admiral' (*ib.* 27 April 1602); and on 20 May 1623 he reported to the archbishop of Canterbury, as lieutenant of the county, that John Monson, son of Sir William Monson, was 'the most dangerous papist,' and was, therefore, committed to the Gatehouse (*ib.* 30 May). His father, as lord admiral under Mary, was no doubt a catholic then, but in all probability conformed to the new religion with his son on the accession of Elizabeth.

Howard was twice married: first, to Catherine, daughter of Henry Carey, lord Hunsdon [q. v.], first cousin of the queen on the mother's side. By her Howard had issue two sons and three daughters. Of the sons William married in 1597 Anne, daughter of John, lord St. John of Bletsoe, and died 28 Nov. 1615, leaving one daughter, Elizabeth, who married John Mordaunt, earl of Peterborough, and was grandmother of Charles Mordaunt, earl of Peterborough [q. v.] in the time of Queen Anne; the younger, Charles, on the death of his father, succeeded as second Earl of Nottingham, and died without male issue in 1642. Of the daughters Frances married Sir Robert Southwell, who commanded the Elizabeth Jonas against the Armada in 1588; Elizabeth married Henry Fitzgerald, earl of Kildare, and Margaret married Sir Richard Leveson [q. v.] of Trentham, vice-admiral

of England. Catherine, the first countess of Nottingham, died in February 1602–3, which, we are told, the admiral took 'exceeding grievously,' keeping his chamber, 'mourning in sad earnest' (CHAMBERLAIN, p. 179; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 9 March 1603). She was a favourite with the queen, and when she died in February 1602–3, Elizabeth fell into a deep melancholy, and herself died 20 March following. The story that the countess intercepted a ring sent by Essex to Elizabeth, and confessed the deceit to the queen on her deathbed, is doubtless apocryphal [see DEVEREUX, ROBERT, second EARL OF ESSEX]. Before June 1604 Howard married his second wife Margaret, daughter of James Stuart, earl of Murray, great-granddaughter through the female line of the Regent Murray. On 12 June 1604 she was granted the manor and mansion-house of Chelsea for life (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.); she is again mentioned in December 1604 as having a 'polypus in her nostril, which some fear must be cut off' (WINWOOD, ii. 39). By her Howard had two sons: James, who died a child in 1610, and Charles, born 25 Dec. 1610, who, on the death of his half-brother and namesake, succeeded as third Earl of Nottingham; he died without issue in 1681, when the title became extinct, the barony of Effingham passing to the line of Howard's younger brother.

A portrait of Howard by Mytens is at Hampton Court; another, full length, life size, in Garter robes, collar of the Garter with George, with the Armada seen through an open window, belongs to the Duke of Norfolk; a third, three-quarter length, life size, belongs to Mr. G. Milner-Gibson Cullum; a fourth, to the Earl of Effingham. All present Howard in old age.

[By far the best Memoir of Howard is that in the Biographia Britannica, which exhausts the older sources of information; the memoir in Campbell's Lives of the Admirals (i. 392) is a condensed version of it. The notice in Collins's Peerage (edit. of 1768), v. 121, is also good; that in Southey's Lives of the British Admirals, ii. 278, is meagre. Much new matter is in the Calendars of State Papers, Dom.; the more important documents are printed in The Defeat of the Spanish Armada (Navy Records Soc.), 1894 (2 vols.) There is some interesting correspondence in Winwood's Memorials, vol. ii., and in Chamberlain's Letters (Camden Soc. 1861). Treswell's Relation of the Embassy to Spain (1605) is republished in Somers's Tracts, 1809, ii. 70. The story of the Armada and of the sacking of Cadiz is in Hakluyt's Principal Navigations, and the whole naval history of the period is brought together in Lediard's Naval History. See also Monson's Naval Tracts in Churchill's Voyages, vol. iii.; Devereux's Lives of the Devereux, Earls of Essex; Naunton's Fragmenta Regalia in Harleian Miscellany, ii. 98; Howard's Memorials of the Howard family, which makes some strange blunders in dates; G. Leveson-Gower's Howards of Effingham, in vol. ix. of Surrey Arch. Coll. p. 395; Froude's Hist. of England (cabinet edit.); Gardiner's Hist. of England (cabinet edit.)] J. K. L.

HOWARD, CHARLES, first EARL OF CARLISLE (1629–1685), born in 1629, was the second son, and eventually heir, of Sir William Howard, knt., of Naworth, Cumberland, by Mary, eldest daughter of William, lord Eure. His father was grandson of Lord William Howard (1563–1640) [q. v.] In 1646 he was charged with having borne arms for the king, but was cleared of his delinquency by ordinance of parliament, and on payment of a fine of 4,000*l.* (*Lords' Journals*, viii. 296, 469, 477, 499). Lady Halkett, who visited Naworth in 1649, gave particulars of Howard's household in her 'Autobiography;' he was married at that date. In 1650 he was appointed high sheriff of Cumberland. Though professing to be a supporter of the Commonwealth, his known loyalist predilections led to several charges of disaffection being brought against him before the commissioners for sequestrations in Cumberland in the beginning of 1650 (T. C., *Strange Newes from the North*, pp. 5–6). His explanation seems to have satisfied the council of state (25 March 1650), and in the following May directions were sent him respecting the trial and punishment of certain witches whom he professed to have discovered in Cumberland (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650, pp. 58, 159). Sir Arthur Hesilrige was, however, instructed to sift the charges thoroughly and report the result (*ib.* p. 175). Howard bought for his residence Carlisle Castle, a crown revenue, and became governor of the town. At the battle of Worcester he distinguished himself on the parliamentarian side. 'Captain Howard of Naward, captain of the life guards to his excellency, has received divers sore wounds, and Major Pocher, but both with hope of life, and some few others. Captain Howard did interpose very happily at a place of much danger, where he gave the enemy (though with his personal smarts) a very seasonable check, when our foot, for want of horse, were hard put to it' (J. Scott and R. Salway to the president of the council of state, in CARY, *Mem. of the Civil War*, ii. 363). In 1653 he sat as M.P. for Westmoreland in Barebone's parliament, and on 14 July in the same year was appointed a member of the council of state, and placed on various committees (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1653–4, p. 25). In 1654 and 1656 he represented Cum-

berland in parliament. Cromwell despatched him to the north in April 1654 to check the inroads of the Scots. He was also to check horse-racing and prevent all meetings of papists or disaffected persons (*ib.* 1654, pp. 100, 245). At that time he was captain of the Lord Protector's bodyguard. When Colonel Rich was deprived of his regiment its command was given to Colonel Howard, January 1655 (*Mercurius Politicus*, p. 5607). In March 1655, being then colonel of a regiment of horse, he was nominated a councillor of state for Scotland (*ib.* 1655, pp. 108, 152), and in the ensuing April was appointed a commissioner of oyer and terminer to try the rebels in the insurrection in Yorkshire, Northumberland, and Durham (*ib.* 1655, p. 116). He became deputy major-general of Cumberland, Northumberland, and Westmoreland Oct. 1655 (*ib.* 1655, p. 387). In December 1657 he was summoned to the House of Lords set up by Cromwell, and it is said that the Protector conferred upon him the title of Baron Gilsland and Viscount Morpeth, 21 July 1657 (Noble, i. 378, 439; *The Perfect Politician*, ed. 1680, p. 291).

In April 1659 he urged Richard Cromwell to act with vigour against the army leaders, and offered, if the Protector would consent, to take the responsibility of arresting Lambert, Desborough, Fleetwood, and Vane; but his advice was rejected, and he was deprived of his regiment on Richard's fall (Oldmixon, *Hist. of England during the . . . Stuarts*, pp. 433–4; Noble, *House of Cromwell*, i. 330; Baker, *Chron.* ed. 1670, pp. 659–60; Heath, *Chron.* p. 744). He was for a time imprisoned, was released on parole in August 1659 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659–60, p. 150), but on 21 Sept. he was rearrested and sent to the Tower on a charge of high treason, being suspected of complicity with Sir George Booth's insurrection (*ib.* pp. 217–18, 253). He was set free without trial, and on 3 April 1660 was elected M.P. for Cumberland. After the Restoration Howard became a privy councillor (2 June 1660), custos rotulorum of Essex (9 July–24 Nov. 1660), and lord-lieutenant of Cumberland and Westmoreland (1 Oct. 1660). He was not reappointed to the governorship of Carlisle, that post being conferred on his old enemy, Sir Philip Musgrave, in December 1660 (*ib.* 1660–1, p. 431). On 20 April 1661 he was created Earl of Carlisle, was constituted vice-admiral of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Durham on 18 June following, and became joint-commissioner for office of earl-marshal on 27 May 1662. From 20 July 1663 to December 1664 he was ambassador extraordinary to Russia, Sweden, and Denmark. He was appointed captain of a troop of horse on 30 June 1666, captain in Prince Rupert's regiment of horse on 13 June 1667, and on the 20th of the same month lieutenant-general of the forces and joint commander-in-chief of the militia of the four northernmost counties. On 29 Nov. 1668 he was sent ambassador extraordinary with the Garter to Charles XI of Sweden. He succeeded to the lord-lieutenancy of Durham on 18 April 1672, colonel of a regiment of foot on 22 Jan. 1673, and deputy earl-marshal of England in June. From 25 Sept. 1677 to April 1681 he was governor of Jamaica (Luttrell, *Relation*, i. 77). On 1 March 1678 he was reappointed governor of Carlisle. Howard died on 24 Feb. 1685, and was buried in York Minster, where is his monument (Drake, *Eboracum*, p. 502). He married Anne, daughter of Edward, first lord Howard of Escrick [q. v.], by whom he had three sons (Edward, who succeeded him, Frederick Christian, *d.* 1684, and Charles, *d.* 1670) and three daughters. Lady Carlisle died in December 1696. A curious 'Relation' of Howard's embassies was published in English and French in 1669 by Guy Miège, who accompanied him. Of three portraits in oil of Howard, one, painted probably when he was colonel of Cromwell's lifeguards, is at Naworth; another, of the time of Charles II, is at Castle Howard; a third is in the town hall at Carlisle. There is also an enamel miniature. An engraving of him, by W. Faithorne, is prefixed to Miège's 'Relation.' Another engraved portrait is by S. Blooteling, and there is a third in Dallaway's 'Heraldry.'

[Information from the Earl of Carlisle and Prof. C. H. Firth; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 328–30; Noble's House of Cromwell, ed. 1787, i. 330, 378; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, iii. 503; Lady Halkett's Autobiography (Camden Soc.), pp. 31–8; Guizot's Richard Cromwell, ed. Scoble, i. 122; several of Howard's letters are printed in the Thurloe Papers.] G. G.

**HOWARD, CHARLES**, third Earl of Carlisle (1674–1738), born in 1674, was the eldest son of Edward, second earl of Carlisle (1646 ?–1692), by Elizabeth, dowager-lady Berkeley, daughter of Sir William Uvedale, knt., of Wickham, Southampton. As Viscount Morpeth he sat for Morpeth in parliament from 1690 until 23 April 1692, when he succeeded his father as third earl of Carlisle, and on 1 March 1693 was appointed governor of Carlisle Castle. He was also lord-lieutenant of Cumberland and Westmoreland (28 June 1694–29 April 1712), vice-admiral of Cumberland, gentleman of the king's bedchamber (23 June 1700–8 March 1702), deputy earl-marshal of England (8 May 1701–26 Aug. 1706), privy

councillor (19 June 1701), first lord of the treasury (30 Dec. 1701–6 May 1702), and a commissioner for the union with Scotland (10 April 1706). At the death of Anne, 1 Aug. 1714, Howard was appointed one of the lords justices of Great Britain until George I should arrive from Hanover. He was reappointed lord-lieutenant of Cumberland and Westmoreland on 9 Oct. 1714, and again acted as first lord of the treasury from 23 May until 11 Oct. 1715. He was also constable of the Tower of London (16 Oct. 1715–29 Dec. 1722), lord-lieutenant of the Tower Hamlets (12 July 1717–December 1722), constable of Windsor Castle and warden of the forest (1 June 1723–May 1730), and master of the foxhounds (May 1730). He died at Bath on 1 May 1738, and was buried at Castle Howard. On 5 July 1688 he married Lady Anne Capel, daughter of Arthur, first earl of Essex, by whom he had two sons and three daughters. The second son Charles is separately noticed. The countess died on 14 Oct. 1752, aged 78, distinguished for her extensive charities, and was buried at Watford. Howard occasionally amused himself by writing poetry. A short time before his death he addressed some moral precepts in verse to his elder son Henry (see below). These are printed in Walpole's 'Royal and Noble Authors,' ed. Park, iv. 170–173. There are two oil portraits of Howard at Naworth, and two at Castle Howard; there is also an engraved portrait.

HENRY HOWARD, fourth EARL OF CARLISLE (1694–1758), eldest son of the above, was M.P. for Morpeth 1722, 1727, and from 1734 to 1738. He succeeded to the earldom in 1738, became K.G. 1756, died 4 Sept. 1758, and was succeeded by his only surviving son, Frederick Howard, fifth earl of Carlisle, who is separately noticed. Isabella, second wife of the fourth earl of Carlisle, daughter of William, fourth lord Byron, etched with ability, and made several copies of works by Rembrandt. She married, after the earl's death, Sir William Musgrave, and died 22 Jan. 1795.

[Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 330–1; Redgrave's Dict.; Political State of Great Britain, lv. 481–482.] G. G.

HOWARD, SIR CHARLES (*d.* 1765), general, was second son of Charles Howard, third earl of Carlisle [q. v.] He entered the army in 1716, became captain and lieutenant-colonel Coldstream Guards in April 1719, and was appointed lieutenant-governor of Carlisle in 1725, and colonel and aide-de-camp to the king in 1734. In 1738 he became colonel of the 19th foot, now the Yorkshire regiment, which he held until transferred to the present 3rd dragoon guards in 1748. The 19th, then wearing grass-green facings, thus acquired its still familiar sobriquet of the 'Green Howards,' distinguishing it from the 24th foot, known as 'Howard's Greens,' and the 3rd Buffs, known as 'Howards,' those regiments being successively commanded about the same period by Thomas Howard, father of Field-marshal Sir George Howard [q. v.] Charles Howard was many years about the court, where he held the post of a groom of the bedchamber. As a major-general he commanded a brigade at Dettingen and at Fontenoy, where he received four wounds, and afterwards under Wade and Cumberland in the north. He commanded the British infantry at the battles of Val and Roucoux, was made K.B. in 1749, and was governor of Forts George and Augustus, N.B. In 1760 he was president of the court-martial on Lord George Sackville [see GERMAIN, GEORGE SACKVILLE]. He represented Carlisle in parliament from 1727 to 1761 (*Off. Return of Members of Parliament*, ii. 62–125). He attained the rank of general in March 1765, and died at Bath unmarried on 26 Aug. 1765.

[Collins's Peerage, ed. 1812, vol. iii. under 'Carlisle, Howard, Earl of;' Cannon's Hist. Rec. 3rd Prince of Wales's Dragoon Guards; Maclachlan's Order-book of William, Duke of Cumberland (London, 1876). Some letters from Howard are in Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 32690, 32692, 32725, 32897.] H. M. C.

HOWARD, CHARLES, tenth DUKE OF NORFOLK (1720–1786), born on 1 Dec. 1720, was the second son and eventually heir of Charles Howard of Greystoke, Cumberland, by Mary, daughter and coheiress of John Aylward (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, ii. 600). He was thus great-grandson of Henry Frederick, earl of Arundel (1608–1652) [q. v.] He was brought up in the Roman catholic faith. On 14 Jan. 1768 he was elected F.S.A., and on 24 March following F.R.S. On 20 Sept. 1777 he succeeded, as tenth duke of Norfolk, his second cousin, Edward Howard, ninth duke (1686–1777) [q. v.], and died on 31 Aug. 1786. He married Katherine, second daughter and coheiress of John Brockholes of Claughton, Lancashire, by whom he had a son and successor, Charles (1746–1815) [q. v.] The duchess died on 21 Nov. 1784. Howard lived chiefly in the country, and is said to have indulged in many eccentricities.

He published: 1. 'Considerations on the Penal Laws against Roman Catholics in England and the new-acquired Colonies in America,' 1764, 8vo. 2. 'Thoughts, Essays, and Maxims, chiefly Religious and Political,' 8vo, 1768. 3. 'Historical Anecdotes of some of the Howard Family' (with an account of

the office of earl-marshal of England, taken from a manuscript in the possession of J. Edmondson), 8vo, 1769; new edit., 1817.

[Collins's Peerage (Brydges), i. 141; H. K. S. Causton's Howard Papers; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors (Park), iv. 328-31.] G. G.

HOWARD, CHARLES, eleventh DUKE OF NORFOLK (1746–1815), born on 5 March 1746, was the son of Charles, tenth duke of Norfolk (1720–1786) [q. v.], by Katherine, second daughter and coheiress of John Brockholes of Claughton, Lancashire (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, ii. 601–2). He received little regular education either from Roman catholic tutors at Greystoke Castle, Cumberland, where he was brought up, or in France, where he spent much of his youth. But he had much natural ability and a kind of rude eloquence. His person, 'large, muscular, and clumsy, though active,' was rendered still less attractive by the habitual slovenliness of his dress, and figured frequently in Gillray's caricatures; but his features were intelligent and frank. At a time when hair-powder and a queue were the fashion, he had the courage to cut his hair short and renounce powder except when going to court. Throughout his life he was celebrated for his conviviality, as Wraxall, who often met him at the Beefsteak Club, relates (*Posthumous Memoirs*, i. 29). His servants used to wash him in his drunken stupors, as he detested soap and water when sober. Complaining one day to Dudley North that he was a martyr to rheumatism, and had vainly tried every remedy, 'Pray, my lord,' said he, 'did you ever try a clean shirt?' Among his associates he was known as 'Jockey of Norfolk.'

Howard became a protestant and a staunch whig. As Charles Howard, junior, he was chosen F.R.S. on 18 June 1767, and when Earl of Surrey was elected F.S.A. on 11 Nov. 1779. In Cumberland he was immensely popular, and is still remembered there. At the Carlisle election of 1774 he encouraged the efforts of some of the freemen to take the representation of the borough out of the hands of the Lowthers. At the elections of 1780 and 1784 he was himself returned for the borough. In parliament he joined Fox in actively opposing the prosecution of the American war. He became deputy lieutenant of Sussex on 1 June 1781, deputy earl-marshal of England on 30 Aug. 1782, and lord-lieutenant of the West Riding of Yorkshire on 28 Sept. 1782. He was a lord of the treasury in the Duke of Portland's administration (5 April to December 1783), and became colonel of the first West Yorkshire regiment of militia on 10 Jan. 1784. On the death of his father, 31 Aug. 1786, he succeeded as eleventh duke of Norfolk, and was appointed high steward of Hereford in 1790, recorder of Gloucester on 5 Sept. 1792, and colonel in the army during service on 14 March 1794. On 29 Dec. 1796 he was nominated deputy lieutenant for Derbyshire. At the great political dinner at the Crown and Anchor Tavern, Arundel Street, Strand, on 24 Jan. 1798, at which nearly two thousand persons attended, the duke gave a toast, 'Our sovereign's health —the majesty of the people.' The king, highly offended, caused him to be removed from his lord-lieutenancy and colonelcy of militia in the following February. The news reached the duke on the evening of 31 Jan., when he was entertaining the prince regent at Norfolk House (LONSDALE, *Worthies of Cumberland*, v. 57–64). The prince and the duke were for a time fast friends, and were the first to bring into fashion the late hours of dining. They subsequently quarrelled, but after some reconciliation, the prince invited Norfolk, then an old man, to dine and sleep at the Pavilion at Brighton, and with the aid of his brothers, the Dukes of Clarence and York, reduced him to a helpless condition of drunkenness (THACKERAY, *Four Georges*).

Howard was consoled for the loss of his former dignities by being made colonel of the Sussex regiment of militia (29 Dec. 1806) and lord-lieutenant of Sussex (14 Jan. 1807). Lord Liverpool, on the formation of his administration in 1812, tried in vain to secure the duke's support by an offer of the Garter. He died at Norfolk House, St. James's Square, on 16 Dec. 1815, and was buried on the 23rd at Dorking, Surrey. On 1 Aug. 1767 he married Marian, daughter and heiress of John Coppinger of Ballyvoolane, co. Cork, but she died on 28 May 1768. He married secondly, on 2 April 1771, Frances, daughter and heiress of Charles Fitz-Roy Scudamore of Holme Lacey, Herefordshire, who survived until 22 Oct. 1820. He left no issue, and was succeeded in the dukedom by his third cousin, Bernard Edward Howard (1765–1842) [q. v.]

Despite his personal eccentricities, Norfolk lived in great splendour. He expended vast sums, though not in the best taste, on Arundel Castle, and bought books and pictures. He was deeply interested in everything that illustrated the history of his own family, and was always ready to assist any one of the name of Howard who claimed the remotest relationship (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxxv. pt. ii. pp. 631–2, vol. lxxxvi. pt. i. pp. 65–7, 104). He encouraged the production of works on local antiquities, like Duncumb's 'Hereford-

shire' and Dallaway's 'Sussex.' He was elected president of the Society of Arts on 22 March 1794.

His portrait was painted by Gainsborough in 1783, and by Hoppner in 1800. The former was engraved by J. K. Sherwin. An etched portrait is of earlier date.

[Collins's Peerage (Brydges), i. 141–2; H. K. S. Causton's Howard Papers; Gunning's Reminiscences of Cambridge, ii. 52.] G. G.

**HOWARD**, SIR EDWARD (1477?–1513), lord high admiral, second son of Thomas Howard, earl of Surrey, and afterwards second duke of Norfolk [q. v.], served, when about fifteen, in the squadron which, under the command of Sir Edward Poynings [q. v.], co-operated with the troops of the Archduke Maximilian in the reduction of Sluys in 1492. In 1497 he served under his father in the army in Scotland, and was then knighted. At the jousts held at the coronation of Henry VIII he was one of the 'enterprisers.' On 20 May 1509 he was appointed standard-bearer, with the yearly pay of 40*l.* (RYMER, xiii. 251). In July 1511 he is said to have commanded, in company with his elder brother Thomas, the ships which captured the two Scotch pirates, Robert and Andrew Barton [q. v.] Of the circumstances of the action, round which much legend has grown, we have no contemporary account. It is not mentioned in the State Papers. Later chroniclers speak of Howard as commanding by virtue of his rank as lord-admiral, and relate that the king received the news of the Bartons' piracies while at Leicester, a place which it is certainly known he did not visit in the early years of his reign (information from Mr. J. Gairdner). Moreover, Howard was not lord-admiral in 1511, and it is not recorded that he had before that date any command at sea; and it seems not improbable that the names of the Howards were introduced without justification, on account of their later celebrity (HALLE (1548), *Henry VIII*, fol. xv, where the christian name is given as Edmond; LESLEY, *Hist. of Scotland*, Bannatyne Club, p. 82). The details given in the ballad of 'Sir Andrew Barton,' which were adopted by Sir Walter Scott (*Tales of a Grandfather*, chap. xxiv.), are unquestionably apocryphal.

On 7 April 1512 Howard was appointed admiral of the fleet fitting out for the support of the pope and of Ferdinand, king of Aragon, and to carry on hostilities against the French (RYMER, xiii. 326, 329). By the middle of May the fleet was collected at Portsmouth, to the number of twenty large ships, and, going over to the coast of Brittany, ravaged the western extremity with fire and sword. On Trinity Sunday he landed in Bertheaume Bay, drove the French out of their bulwarks, defeated them in several skirmishes, and marched seven miles inland. On Monday, 23 May, he landed at Conquet, burnt the town and the house of the Sieur de Portzmoguer. On 1 June he landed again, apparently in Crozon Bay. The neighbouring gentry sent a challenge, daring him to stay till they could collect their men. He replied that 'all that day they should find him in that place, tarrying their coming.' He had with him about 2,500 men, but these he posted so strongly that when the French levies, to the number of 10,000, came against him, they did not venture to attack, and resolved to wait till Howard was compelled to move out of his entrenchments, and so take him at a disadvantage on the way to his boats. But while waiting, a panic seized the Breton militia; they fled; and Howard was left free to re-embark at his leisure. He declined 'to surcease his cruel kind of war in burning of towns and villages,' at the request of the lords of Brittany, or to grant them a truce of six days; and having done as much harm as he could, he went along the coast of Brittany and Normandy, and returned to the Isle of Wight.

In the beginning of August he sailed again for Brest with twenty-five great ships. The French had meantime prepared a fleet of thirty ships. It is impossible to form any correct estimate of the relative strength. Several of the French ships were large, especially the Marie la Cordelière, which is said to have had a crew of a thousand men. The largest of the English ships, the Regent and the Sovereign, seem to have had crews of seven hundred. Howard's own ship, the Mary Rose, was somewhat smaller. On 10 Aug. the French put to sea, under the command of Hervé, Sieur de Portzmoguer, known to French chroniclers as Primauguet, and to the English as Sir Piers Morgan. They had just got clear of the Goulet when the English fleet arrived, and at once attacked them. The fight was fiercely contested, especially among the larger ships; the Cordelière, commanded by Portzmoguer in person, in avoiding the onslaught of the Sovereign, fell on board the Regent, which was commanded by Howard's brother-in-law, Sir Thomas Knyvet [q.v.] The two grappled each other, and while the fight was still raging caught fire, and burnt together. Of the seventeen hundred men on board very few escaped. The disaster struck a panic into the French, who fled confusedly into the harbour. The English pursued; anchored in Bertheaume Bay; ravaged the coasts of Brittany, Normandy, and Picardy, and, taking and burning many French ships, returned to

Portsmouth. On 26 Aug. Wolsey, writing to Foxe, bishop of Winchester, gave the account of the action as the news of the day, adding: 'Sir Edward hath made his vow to God that he will never see the king in the face till he hath revenged the death of the noble and valiant knight, Sir Thomas Knyvet' (Fiddes, *Life of Wolsey, Collections*, p. 10).

On 15 Aug. 1512 Howard, before the news of the victory reached home, received the reversion of the office of admiral of England, Ireland, and Aquitaine, held at the time by John, earl of Oxford. The patent confirming him in the office of admiral of England is dated 19 March 1513 (*Patent Roll*, 4 Hen. VIII, pt. ii.) By Easter of 1513 (27 March) the fleet was again collected at Portsmouth (Ellis, *Original Letters*, 2nd ser. i. 213), and, crossing over to Brest, anchored in Bertheaume Bay, in sight of the French, who lay in the roadstead within. Howard resolved to attack them there, but one of his ships, commanded by Arthur Plantagenet, in endeavouring to pass the Goulet, struck on a sunken rock and was totally lost. On this the fleet returned to its former anchorage, and contented itself with closely blockading the port; while the French, on their side, anticipating a renewal of the attempt, moved their ships close in under the guns of the castle, mounted other batteries on the flanks, and placed a row of fireships in front. It is said that Howard took this occasion of writing to the king, suggesting that he might win great glory by coming over and taking the command himself, in the destruction of the French navy; that the king referred it to his council, who considered the undertaking too dangerous, and wrote to Howard sharply reprimanding him for his dilatory conduct, and ordering him to lose no more time (Holinshed, p. 575). No such correspondence is now extant, and the story appears improbable. It seems, too, incompatible with the fact that he was at this time nominated a knight of the Garter, though he did not live to receive the honour.

Meanwhile he learned that a squadron of galleys had come round from the Mediterranean, under the command of the Chevalier Prégent de Bidoux, a knight of St. John, and had anchored in Whitsand Bay (les Blancs Sablons), waiting, presumably, for an opportunity to pass into Brest. A council of war determined that they might be attacked, and as it was found that the galleys were drawn up close to the shore, in very shoal water, Howard resolved to cut them out with his boats and some small row-barges attached to the fleet (25 April 1513). He himself in person took the command of one of these, and, rowing in through a storm of shot, grappled Prégent's own galley, and, sword in hand, sprang on board, followed by about seventeen men. By some mishap the grappling was cut adrift, the boat was swept away by the tide, and Howard and his companions, left unsupported, were thrust overboard at the pike's point. The other boats, unable to get in through the enemy's fire, had retired, ignorant of the loss they had sustained. It was some little time before they understood that the admiral was missing. When they sent a flag of truce to inquire as to what had become of him, they were answered by Prégent that he had only one prisoner, who had told him that one of those driven overboard was the admiral of England. The English drew back in dismay to their own ports, and Prégent, called by English chroniclers 'Prior John,' crossed over from Brest, and ravaged the coast of Sussex.

Howard's death was felt as a national disaster. In a letter to the king of England, James IV of Scotland wrote: 'Surely, dearest brother, we think more loss is to you of your late admiral, who deceased to his great honour and laud, than the advantage might have been of the winning of all the French galleys and their equipage' (Ellis, *Orig. Letters*, 1st ser. i. 77). It is stated by Paulus Jovius (*Historia sui Temporis*, 1553, i. 99) that Howard's body was thrown upon the beach, and was recognised by the small golden horn (*corniculum*) which he wore suspended from his neck as the mark of his rank and office. No English writer mentions the recovery of the body; the ensign of his office was a whistle or 'pipe,' not a horn; and it is recorded that before he was forced overboard he took off the whistle and hurled it into the sea, to prevent its falling into the enemy's hands (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, i. No. 4005).

Howard married Alice, daughter of William Lovel, lord Morley, widow of Sir William Parker, and mother, by her first marriage, of Henry, lord Morley, but had no issue. He was succeeded in his office by his elder brother, Sir Thomas, afterwards earl of Surrey, and third duke of Norfolk [q. v.]

[Collins's Peerage (1768), i. 77; Campbell's Lives of the Admirals, i. 279; Southey's Lives of the British Admirals, ii. 169–83; Howard's Memorials of the Howard Family; Lord Herbert's Life and Reign of Henry VIII in Kennett's Hist. of England, vol. ii.; Holinshed's Chronicles (edit. 1808), iii. 565–75; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII (Rolls Ser.), vol. i.; Jal, in Annales Maritimes et Coloniales (1844), lxxxvi. 993, and (1845), xc. 717; Troude's Batailles Navales de la France, i. 66.] J. K. L.

**HOWARD**, EDWARD (*fl.* 1669), dramatist, baptised at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, 2 Nov. 1624, was fifth son of Thomas Howard, first earl of Berkshire, and brother of Sir Robert Howard (1626?–1698) [q. v.] He published in 1668 'The Usurper; a Tragedy. As it was acted at the Theatre Royal by his Majesties Servants,' 4to. It was followed by 'The Brittish Princes: an Heroick Poem,' 8vo, dedicated to Henry, lord Howard, second brother to the Duke of Norfolk. Prefixed to this worthless poem, which was ridiculed by Rochester, are commendatory verses by Lord Orrery and Sir John Denham, with a prose epistle by Thomas Hobbes. 'Six Days' Adventure; or the New Utopia,' a poor comedy, acted without success at the Duke of York's Theatre, was published in 1671, 4to. Mrs. Behn, Edward Ravenscroft, and others prefixed commendatory verses. 'The Women's Conquest,' 1671, 4to, a tragi-comedy, acted by the Duke of York's servants, has some amusing scenes, and supplied hints (as Genest remarks) for Mrs. Inchbald's 'Every One has his Fault.' 'The Man of Newmarket,' 1678, 4to, was acted at the Theatre Royal. Howard also wrote three unpublished plays, 'The Change of Crowns,' 'The London Gentleman' (entered in the Stationers' Register, 7 Aug. 1667), and 'The United Kingdom.' Pepys saw the 'Change of Crowns' acted before a crowded house at the Theatre Royal on 12 April 1667. He describes it as 'the best that I ever saw at that house, being a great play and serious.' Some passages in the play gave offence, and the actor Lacy was 'committed to the porter's lodge.' Lacy indignantly told Howard that 'he was more a fool than a poet.' The 'United Kingdom' was satirised in the 'Rehearsal.'

Howard's other works are 'Poems and Essays, with a Paraphrase of Cicero's Lælius, or of Friendship,' 1673, 8vo, and 'Caroloiades, or the Rebellion of Forty One. In Ten Books. A Heroick Poem,' 1689, 8vo, reissued in 1695 with a fresh title-page ('Caroloiades Redivivus') and a dedicatory epistle to the Princess of Denmark. He prefixed commendatory verses to Mrs. Behn's 'Poems,' 1685, and Dryden's 'Virgil,' 1697. There is a derisive notice of 'Ned' Howard in 'Session of the Poets,' among 'Poems on Affairs of State' (ed. 1703, i. 206).

[Langbaine's Dram. Poets; Baker's Biog. Dram., ed. Jones; Pepys's Diary; Genest's English Stage; Gent. Mag. 1850, pt. ii. p. 369.]

A. H. B.

**HOWARD**, EDWARD, first BARON HOWARD OF ESCRICK (*d.* 1675), was the seventh son of Thomas, first earl of Suffolk (1561–1626) [q. v.], by his second wife, Catherine, widow of Richard, eldest son of Robert, lord Rich, and eldest daughter and coheiress of Sir Henry Knevet of Charlton, Wiltshire. At the creation of Charles, prince of Wales, 3 Nov. 1616, he was made K.B. (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 168), and was raised to the peerage as Baron Howard of Escrick in Yorkshire on 29 April 1628. With the Earl of Berkshire he enjoyed the sinecure office of farmer of his majesty's greenwax (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1638–9, p. 624). On 8 Feb. 1639 he expressed his readiness to attend Charles on his journey to York with such equipage as he could command (*ib.* Dom. 1638–9, p. 439); but when it was moved in the House of Lords on 24 April 1640 that supply should have precedence over other questions he voted against the king (*ib.* 1640, p. 66). He was one of the twelve peers who signed on 28 Aug. 1640 a petition to the king, which set forth the popular grievances and the dangers attendant on the expedition against the Scots. With Lord Mandeville he presented it to Charles at York, and besought him to summon a parliament and settle matters without bloodshed (*ib.* Dom. 1640–1, p. 15). In May 1642 he was again despatched to the king at York to deliver the declaration of both houses of parliament respecting the messages sent to them by Charles concerning Sir John Hotham's refusal to admit him into Hull. He refused to obey the king's order to carry back his answer to parliament, on the ground that his instructions were to remain at York, and use his best endeavours in averting war. Charles, after warning him not to 'make any party or hinder his service in the country,' bade him attend the meeting of county gentlemen on 12 May (*ib.* Dom. 1641–3, p. 317). The commons ordered reparation to be made to him for his losses in the war in 1644 (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 659), and on 2 June 1645 resolved that he should have the benefit of the two next assessments of the twentieth part discovered by his agents (*ib.* iv. 159). After the abolition of the House of Lords in 1649 Howard consented to become a member of the commons, where he represented Carlisle (*ib.* vi. 201). He was also appointed a member of the council of state 20 Feb. 1650, and served on various committees (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650, pp. 5, 17). On Colonel Rich's death he was given the command of his regiment (*ib.* Dom. 1655, p. 377). In July 1650 Howard was accused by Major-general Harrison of taking bribes from wealthy delinquents. A year later he was convicted, discharged from being a member of the house, and from bearing any office of trust, and sentenced to be imprisoned in the Tower, and to pay a fine of 10,000*l.* He, however, es-

caped imprisonment on the plea of ill-health, and the fine was not exacted, but he passed the remainder of his life in obscurity (*Commons' Journals*, vols. vi. vii.) He died on 24 April 1675, and was buried in the Savoy (CLUTTERBUCK, *Hertfordshire*, ii. 46–7). By his marriage in December 1623 to Mary, fifth daughter of Sir John, afterwards Lord, Boteler, of Hatfield, Woodhall, and Braintfield, Hertfordshire (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1623–1625, pp. 132, 134), he had four sons and a daughter. Thomas (*d.* 1678) and William [q. v.], the first and second sons, became successively second and third barons, and on the death, without issue, in 1715, of William's eldest son Charles, who succeeded his father as fourth baron in 1694, the title became extinct.

[Authorities cited; Burke's Extinct Peerage.] G. G.

**HOWARD, EDWARD** (*d.* 1841), novelist, entered the navy, where Captain Marryat was his shipmate (*Athenæum*, 8 Jan. 1842, p. 41). On obtaining his discharge he became a contributor of sea stories to periodical literature. When Marryat took the editorship of the 'Metropolitan Magazine' in 1832, he chose Howard for his sub-editor (MRS. ROSS CHURCH, *Life of Marryat*, i. 227). He subsequently joined the staff of the 'New Monthly Magazine,' then edited by Thomas Hood. Howard died suddenly on 30 Dec. 1841. In reviewing Howard's posthumous and best work, 'Sir Henry Morgan,' Hood wrote sympathetically of the author as 'one of the most able and original-minded men' of the day, who had but 'just felt the true use of his powers when he was called upon to resign them' (*New Monthly Magazine*, lxiv. 439). In one of the volumes of the same periodical is a portrait of Howard engraved after Osgood by Freeman, with a facsimile of his autograph; it has also been published separately (EVANS, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, ii. 210).

Howard's greatest success was his 'Rattlin the Reefer,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1836, a maritime novel of considerable power. To insure for it a large sale it was published as 'edited by the author of "Peter Simple,"' and on this account has been erroneously assigned to Marryat. Howard's other works, which were mostly issued as 'by the author of "Rattlin the Reefer,"' are: 1. 'The Old Commodore,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1837. 2. 'Outward Bound; or, a Merchant's Adventures,' 12mo, London, 1838. 3. 'Memoirs of Admiral Sir Sidney Smith, K.C.B.,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1839. 4. 'Jack Ashore,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1840. 5. 'The Centiad: a Poem in four books,' 12mo, London, 1841. 6. 'Sir Henry Morgan, the Buccaneer,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1842 (another edit., 1857). 7. 'The Marine Ghost,' in part i. of 'Tales from Bentley,' 8vo, 1859.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. xviii. 436; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vii. 486, viii. 58–9; Cat. of Advocates' Library.] G. G.

**HOWARD, EDWARD GEORGE FITZALAN,** first BARON HOWARD OF GLOSSOP (1818–1883), was second son of Henry Charles, thirteenth duke of Norfolk [q. v.], by his wife, Lady Charlotte Sophia Leveson-Gower, eldest daughter of George Granville, first duke of Sutherland. He was born on 20 Jan. 1818, and, though a catholic by birth, finished his education at Trinity College, Cambridge. On the death, on 16 March 1842, of his grandfather, Bernard Edward, twelfth duke of Norfolk [q. v.], his father succeeded to the titles and estates, and Howard became known as Lord Edward Howard. He was a liberal in politics. In July 1846, when the first Russell administration came into power, he was appointed vice-chamberlain to the queen and a privy councillor, and retained his office until March 1852. After unsuccessfully contesting Shoreham at the general election of 1847, Howard was returned in 1848 to the House of Commons as M.P. for Horsham. From 1853 to 1868 he was M.P. for Arundel, but was rejected by that constituency in the general election of 1868. On 9 Dec. 1869 he was created a peer of the United Kingdom as Baron Howard of Glossop. Howard rendered signal service to the cause of Roman catholic primary education. From 1869 to 1877 he was chairman of the Catholic Poor Schools Committee, in succession to the Hon. Charles Langdale. As chairman of the committee he set on foot the Catholic Education Crisis Fund, not only subscribing 5,000*l.* to it himself, but securing 10,000*l.* from his nephew the fifteenth and present Duke of Norfolk, and another 10,000*l.* from his son-in-law the Marquis of Bute. Seventy thousand scholars were thus added to the Roman catholic schools in England at a cost of at least 350,000*l.* During the eight years' minority of his nephew, the fifteenth duke of Norfolk (1860–8), he presided over the College of Arms as deputy earl marshal. In 1871 Howard bought from James Robert Hope-Scott [q. v.], for nearly 40,000*l.*, his highland estate at Dorlin, near Loch Shiel, Salen, N.B. Howard died, after a long illness, on 1 Dec. 1883, at his town house, 19 Rutland Gate, Knightsbridge.

Howard married, first, on 22 July 1851, Augusta Talbot, only daughter (and heiress to a fortune of 80,000*l.*) of George Henry Talbot, half-brother of John, sixteenth earl

of Shrewsbury; and secondly, on 16 July 1863, Winifred Mary, third daughter of Ambrose Lisle March Phillipps de Lisle, esq., of Garendon Park and Gracedieu Manor in Leicestershire. By his first wife, who died 3 July 1862, he had two sons, Charles Bernard Talbot, who died in 1861, aged 9, and Francis Edward, who succeeded as second baron; and five daughters.

[Memorial Notice in the Tablet, 8 Dec. 1883, p. 882; Times, December 1883; Men of the Time, 11th ed. p. 595.] C. K.

**HOWARD, ELIZABETH,** Duchess of Norfolk (1494–1558). [See under Howard, Thomas, third Duke.]

**HOWARD, FRANK** (1805?–1866), painter, son of Henry Howard, R.A. [q. v.], was born in Poland Street, London, about 1805. After being educated at Ely he became a pupil of his father and a student of the Royal Academy, and was subsequently an assistant of Sir Thomas Lawrence. He exhibited at the British Institution from 1824 to 1843, his earliest contribution being two subjects from Shakespeare. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1825, when he sent 'Othello and Desdemona' and three portraits, and he continued to exhibit portraits and Shakespearean and poetical subjects until 1833. In 1827 he commenced the publication of a series of clever outline plates, entitled 'The Spirit of the Plays of Shakspeare,' which was completed in five quarto volumes in 1833. After the death of Lawrence he began to paint small-sized portraits, and to make designs for goldsmith's work for Messrs. Storr & Mortimer. In 1839 he exhibited again at the Academy, and in 1842 he sent 'The Adoration of the Magi,' 'Suffer little Children to come unto Me,' and 'The Rescue of Cymbeline.' He contributed in the same year to the British Institution 'Spenser's Faerie Queene, containing Portraits of Queen Elizabeth and her Court.' In 1843 he sent three cartoons to Westminster Hall in competition for the prizes offered in connection with the rebuilding of the Houses of Parliament, and for one, 'Una coming to seek the assistance of Gloriana,' an allegory of the reformed religion seeking the aid of England, suggested by Spenser's 'Faerie Queene,' he was awarded one of the extra prizes of 100*l*. The other cartoons were 'The Introduction of Christianity into England' and 'Bruce's Escape on the Retreat from Dalry.' He did not compete in 1844, but in 1845 he sent 'The Baptism of Ethelbert' and 'The Spirit of Chivalry,' and in 1847 'The Night Surprise of Cardiff Castle by Ivor Bach;' but this work did not add to his reputation. About the same time he removed to Liverpool, where he earned during the remainder of his life a precarious livelihood by painting and teaching drawing, as well as by lecturing on art and writing dramatic articles in a local newspaper. He wrote some books on art, the first of which, 'The Sketcher's Manual,' published in 1837, went through several editions. It was followed by 'Colour as a Means of Art,' 1838, 'The Science of Drawing,' 1839–40, and 'Imitative Art,' 1840. He likewise edited Byres's 'Hypogæi, or Sepulchral Caverns of Tarquinia,' 1842, folio, and, with a memoir, his father's 'Course of Lectures on Painting,' 1848. He also drew on stone the plates for Sir William C. Harris's 'Portraits of the Game and Wild Animals of Southern Africa,' 1840, and made some designs for church and memorial windows for 'The St. Helen's Crown Glass Company's Trade Book of Patterns for Ornamental Window Glass,' 1850.

He died of paralysis at Liverpool on 29 June 1866 in much distress.

[Art Journal, 1866, p. 286; Gent. Mag. 1866, ii. 280; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1825–46; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues (Living Artists), 1824–43; Exhibition Catalogues of the Society of British Artists, 1829–31; Catalogues of the Cartoons and Works of Art exhibited in Westminster Hall, 1843–7.] R. E. G.

**HOWARD, FREDERICK,** fifth Earl of Carlisle (1748–1825), only son of Henry, fourth earl of Carlisle, by his second wife, Isabella, daughter of William Byron, fourth lord Byron, was born on 28 May 1748, and succeeded his father as fifth earl on 4 Sept. 1758 [see under Howard, Charles, third Earl]. At an early age he was sent to Eton, where he was the contemporary and friend of Lord Fitzwilliam, Charles James Fox, James Hare, and Anthony Morris Storer, and in 1764 proceeded to King's College, Cambridge. He left Cambridge without taking any degree, and after a flirtation with Lady Sarah Lennox, which was commemorated in verse by Lord Holland, started on a continental tour, being accompanied during part of the time by Fox. While on his travels he was elected a knight of the Thistle (23 Dec. 1767), and was invested with the insignia of the order at Turin by the king of Sardinia on 27 Feb. 1768. Returning to England in the following year he took his seat in the House of Lords for the first time on 9 Jan. 1770 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxxii. 394). For several years Carlisle continued to be known only as a man of pleasure and fashion. He and Fox were

accounted the two best dressed men in town. His passion for play led him into the greatest extravagance. He became surety for Fox's gambling debts (WALPOLE, *Letters*, v. 485), and ultimately was compelled to retire to Castle Howard for a year or two in order to repair the disasters in which his improvidence and his generosity had involved him.

Emancipating himself from the gaming-table he gave his attention to politics, and on 13 June 1777 was appointed treasurer of the household, and sworn a member of the privy council. On 13 April 1778 he was nominated the chief of the commission sent out to America by Lord North 'to treat, consult, and agree upon the means of quieting the disorders' in the American colonies (*London Gazette*, 1778, No. 11865). While there he became involved in a misunderstanding with Lafayette, who, enraged at some strong expressions reflecting on the conduct of the French, which had been published in one of the proclamations of the commissioners, challenged Carlisle, as the principal commissioner, to a duel. Carlisle very properly declined the meeting, and informed Lafayette in a letter that he considered himself solely responsible to his country and king, and not to any individual, for his public conduct and language. The American demands being in excess of the powers vested in the commissioners, Carlisle returned without having entered into negotiations with the congress, a result which Horace Walpole predicted when, in announcing Carlisle's appointment on the commission to Mason, he described him as being 'very fit to make a treaty that will not be made' (WALPOLE, *Letters*, vii. 37).

Soon after his return from America, having resigned the treasurership of the household, Carlisle became president of the board of trade in the place of Lord George Germaine (6 Nov. 1779). On 9 Feb. 1780 he was appointed lord-lieutenant of the East Riding of Yorkshire, and on 13 Oct. in the same year was nominated lord-lieutenant of Ireland in succession to John Hobart, second earl of Buckinghamshire. He was succeeded in December 1780 at the board of trade by Lord Grantham, and arrived in Dublin at the close of that month, taking with him as his chief secretary William Eden, afterwards Lord Auckland, who in the previous year had addressed 'Four Letters to the Earl of Carlisle' on English and Irish political questions. Though inexperienced in official life, Carlisle soon gained a clear insight into the true condition of Irish affairs, and won the respect of the Irish people. In his official despatches he did not conceal his opinion that it was impossible to maintain the old system of government, and vehemently urged that Ireland should not be included in British acts of parliament. 'Should any regulations,' wrote Carlisle to Hillsborough, on 23 Feb. 1782, 'be necessary to extend to this kingdom as well as Great Britain, I have not the least reason to doubt that the nation would immediately enact them by her own laws;' and in another letter, dated 19 March 1782, he asserts: 'It is beyond a doubt that the practicability of governing Ireland by English laws is become utterly visionary. It is with me equally beyond a doubt that Ireland may be well and happily governed by its own laws.'

On the accession of Rockingham to office in March 1782, Carlisle was abruptly dismissed from the lord-lieutenancy of the East Riding, and replaced by the Marquis of Carmarthen, who had been removed from that office by the late government. In consequence of this slight Carlisle resigned the post of lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and on 16 April 1782 the Irish House of Commons passed a hearty vote of thanks to him 'for the wisdom and prudence of his administration, and for his uniform and unremitted attention to promote the welfare of this kingdom' (*Journals of the Irish House of Commons*, x. 336). Carlisle was succeeded in the viceroyalty by the Duke of Portland, and on 11 May 1782 was appointed lord steward of the household. When Lord Shelburne brought forward his Irish resolutions on 17 May 1782 in the House of Lords, they were received with warm approval by Carlisle, who 'bore ample testimony to the zeal and loyalty of the Irish, and particularly stated the honourable conduct of the volunteers and the liberal offers made of their service, when Ireland was threatened with an attack' (*Parl. Hist.* xxiii. 38). On learning the terms of the peace with France and America, Carlisle resigned his office in Lord Shelburne's administration, and in the House of Lords, on 17 Feb. 1783, proposed an amendment to the address of thanks, condemning the preliminary articles 'as inadequate to our just expectations and derogatory to the honour and dignity of Great Britain.' After a lengthy debate in a fuller house than had been known for many years the address was carried at half-past four in the morning by a majority of thirteen (*ib.* xxiii. 375-80, 435). On the formation of the coalition ministry Carlisle was made lord privy seal (2 April 1783), a post which he retained until Pitt's accession to power in December 1783. During the discussions on the regency question in the winter of 1788-9 Carlisle took an active part against the re-

strictions of the Prince of Wales's authority, and continued to act in opposition to Pitt's ministry until the outbreak of the French revolution. On 26 Dec. 1792, 'though not accustomed to agree with the present administration,' he supported the third reading of the Alien Bill (*ib.* xxx. 164), and in February 1793 declared that he entertained no doubt 'of the necessity and justice of the war with France' (*ib.* xxx. 324). On 12 June 1793 he was invested with the order of the Garter, and in May 1794 defended the Habeas Corpus Suspension Bill 'as being essential to the safety of the constitution' (*ib.* xxxi. 597). On 26 Feb. 1799 he was reappointed lord-lieutenant of the East Riding (*London Gazettes*, p. 191), and in March of that year spoke in favour of the union with Ireland (*Parl. Hist.* xxxiv. 710–11). In January 1811 he supported Lord Lansdowne's amendment to the first regency resolution, contending that by imposing any limitation and restriction 'the country could only draw the conclusion that there was a suspicion that the Prince of Wales would make an improper use of the power' (*Parl. Debates*, xviii. 692–3, 747). In March 1815 he both spoke and voted against the third reading of the Corn Bill, and with Grenville and nine other peers entered a protest on the journals against it (*ib.* xxx. 261, 263–5). From this date Carlisle appears to have retired from public life and to have taken no further part in the debates of the House of Lords. He died at Castle Howard on 4 Sept. 1825 in his seventy-eighth year.

Carlisle married, on 22 March 1770, Lady Margaret Caroline Leveson-Gower, daughter of Granville, first marquis of Stafford, by whom he had four sons and three daughters. His wife died on 27 Jan. 1824, and he was succeeded in his honours by his eldest son, George Howard (1773–1848) [q. v.] At Castle Howard there are three portraits of Carlisle by Sir Joshua Reynolds, as well as others by Hoppner and Jackson. In the first volume of Cadell's 'British Gallery of Contemporary Portraits' there is an engraving by H. Meyer after the portrait by Hoppner. Two other engravings are referred to in Bromley's 'Catalogue.'

In 1798 Carlisle was appointed by the court of chancery guardian of Lord Byron, who was his first cousin once removed. He undertook the charge with much reluctance, and interfered little in the management of his ward. The second edition of Byron's 'Hours of Idleness' was dedicated to Carlisle 'by his obliged ward and affectionate kinsman, the author.' Enraged, however, by Carlisle's refusal to take any trouble in introducing him to the House of Lords, Byron erased from his 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers,' which was then going through the press, the complimentary couplet

> On one alone Apollo deigns to smile,
> And crowns a new Roscommon in Carlisle,

and substituted the bitter attack commencing with the lines,

> No muse will cheer with renovating smile
> The paralytic puling of Carlisle.

Though no formal reconciliation ever took place between them, Byron afterwards made a handsome apology while referring to the death of Carlisle's third son, Frederick, at Waterloo, in the third canto of 'Childe Harold' (stanzas xxix. xxx.) Carlisle was a liberal patron of the fine arts, with a cultivated mind, polished manners, and a taste for writing poetry. He purchased a large part of the Orleans gallery, and was one of the pall-bearers at Sir Joshua Reynolds's funeral. His literary work was praised both by Johnson and Horace Walpole. The former, in a letter to Mrs. Chapone, dated 28 Nov. 1783, declares, in reference to 'The Father's Revenge,' that 'of the sentiments I remember not one that I wished omitted . . . with the characters, either as conceived or preserved, I have no fault to find' (Boswell, *Johnson*, iv. 247–8); while the latter, in a letter to the Countess of Ossory, dated 4 Aug. 1783, says of the same tragedy that 'it has great merit; the language and imagery are beautiful, and the two capital scenes are very fine' (Walpole, *Letters*, viii. 394). Several of Carlisle's letters are printed in Jesse's 'George Selwyn and his Contemporaries,' and in Lord Auckland's 'Journal and Correspondence.' Those to George Selwyn, with whom he was very intimate, are bright and lively, and 'rouse a regret that the writer did not devote himself to a province of literature in which he might have been mentioned with Walpole, instead of manufacturing poetry which it was flattery to compare with Roscommon's' (Sir G. O. Trevelyan, *Early History of Charles James Fox*, p. 59). Several of Carlisle's poetical pieces appeared in 'The New Foundling Hospital for Wit,' 1784 (i. 7–22), 'The Asylum for Fugitive Pieces,' 1785 (i. 28–9, iv. 17–21), and in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1804, pt. ii. p. 954, 1821, pt. ii. pp. 457–8), all of which, with the exception of the last piece, were included in one or other of his collections.

Carlisle was the author of the following: 1. 'Poems, consisting of the following pieces, viz.: i. Ode . . . upon the Death of Mr. Gray. ii. For the Monument of a favourite Spaniel,' &c., London, 1773, 4to; 2nd edition, London,

1773, 4to; 3rd edition, London, 1773, 4to; another edition, Dublin, 1781, 8vo; new edition, with additions, London, 1807, 8vo, privately printed. 2. 'The Father's Revenge, a tragedy' (in five acts and in verse), London, 1783, 4to, privately printed; another edition, with other poems, London, 1800, 4to, privately printed, and containing four engravings after Westall; new edition, London, 1812, 8vo, privately printed. 3. 'To Sir J. Reynolds, on his late resignation of the President's Chair of the Royal Academy' (verses) [London], 1790, 8vo. 4. 'A Letter . . . to Earl FitzWilliam, in reply to his Lordship's two letters' (concerning his administration of the government of Ireland), London, 1795, 8vo; 2nd edition, London, 1795, 8vo. 5. 'The Crisis and its alternatives offered to the free choice of Englishmen. Being an abridgment of "Earnest and Serious Reflections" . . . &c.,' the 3rd edition, anon., London, 1798, 8vo. 6. 'Unite or Fall,' 5th edition, anon., London, 1798, 12mo. 7. 'The Stepmother, a tragedy' (in five acts and in verse), London, 1800, 8vo; a new edition, with alterations, London, 1812, 8vo, privately printed. 8. 'The Tragedies and Poems of Frederick, Earl of Carlisle,' &c., London, 1801, 8vo. 9. 'Verses on the Death of Lord Nelson,' 1806. 10. 'Thoughts upon the present Condition of the Stage, and upon the construction of a New Theatre,' anon., London, 1808, 8vo; a new edition, with additions (appendix), London, 1809, 8vo. 11. 'Miscellanies,' London, 1820, 8vo, privately printed.

[Annual Biography and Obituary for 1826, pp. 291–319; Annual Register, 1825, App. to Chron. pp. 277–9; Gent. Mag. 1825, vol. xcv. pt. ii. pp. 369–71; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham; Boswell's Johnson, ed. G. B. Hill, iv. 113–14, 246–8; Jesse's George Selwyn and his Contemporaries; Sir G. O. Trevelyan's Early History of Charles James Fox; Life of Henry Grattan by his son, 1839, ii. 153, 182–213; Lecky's Hist. of England, vol. iv. chap. xvii.; Morris's Life of Byron; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 332–3; Collins's Peerage, 1812, iii. 508–9; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. viii. 208, 331; London Gazettes; Martin's Catalogue of Privately Printed Books, 1854; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

**HOWARD, Sir GEORGE** (1720?–1796), field-marshal, was son of Lieutenant-general Thomas Howard. His father, nephew of Francis, lord Howard of Effingham (see Collins, *Peerage*, vol. iv.), entered the army in 1703; was taken prisoner at Almanza in 1707; was detained two years in France; became lieutenant-colonel of the 24th foot under Marlborough; was dismissed for his political opinions; was reinstated by George I; purchased the colonelcy of the 24th foot in 1717; became colonel 3rd buffs in 1737; was a lieutenant-general at Dettingen; and died in Sackville Street, London, 31 March 1753, leaving by his wife Mary, only daughter of Dr. Morton, bishop of Meath, a family including four sons.

George Howard obtained his first commission in his father's regiment in Ireland in 1725, and rose to the lieutenant-colonelcy 3rd buffs 2 April 1744. He commanded the buffs at the battles of Fontenoy, Falkirk, and Culloden. Chambers says that he merited 'everlasting execration' by his treatment of those to whom Lord Loudoun had promised indemnity after Culloden (*Hist. Rebellion in Scotland*, 1745-6, rev. ed. p. 328). On another page, speaking of a wager with General Henry Hanley, Chambers confuses him with Major-general (Sir) Charles Howard [q. v.] Howard commanded the buffs at the battle of Val, and in the Rochfort expedition ten years later. He succeeded his father as colonel of the regiment 21 Aug. 1749. He appears to have been on the home staff, under Sir John Ligonier, during the earlier part of the seven years' war. He commanded a brigade under Lord Granby in Germany in 1760–2, at Warburg, the relief of Wesel, and elsewhere. He was deputed by the Duke of Newcastle in May 1762 to confer with Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick concerning the expenses of the allied troops (*Addit. MS.* 32938, f. 255), and signed the convention of Bruncker Muhl with the French general Guerchy in the September following. In some accounts he is again confused with Sir Charles Howard, who was senior to Granby, and was not employed in Germany. He was made K.B. and transferred to the colonelcy 7th dragoons in 1763. He was governor of Minorca in 1766-8; and sat in parliament for Lostwithiel in 1762–6, and for Stamford from 1768 until his death. Wraxall states (*Memoirs*, iii. 202) that in 1784, when General Henry Seymour Conway [q. v.] resigned the office of commander-in-chief with a seat in the cabinet (to which he had been appointed under the Rockingham administration), George Howard was appointed to succeed him, but neither Howard nor the Duke of Richmond, who went to the ordnance at the same time, had seats in Pitt's new cabinet. Howard's appointment, if made, was never publicly recognised, the office of commander-in-chief remaining in abeyance until the reappointment, in 1794, of Jeffrey Amherst, lord Amherst [q. v.], the adjutant-general, William Fawcett [q. v.], being in the meantime the ostensible head of the army-staff under the king. Wraxall describes Howard as 'a man of stature and proportions largely exceeding the ordinary

size . . . an accomplished courtier and a gallant soldier,' and adds that in the house he was understood to be the mouthpiece of the king's personal opinions (*Memoirs*, ut supra). Howard had wealth and a more than ordinary share of public honours and preferment. Besides his general's pay, his red ribbon and the colonelcy of the 1st or king's dragoon guards, to which he was transferred in 1779, he was a privy councillor, an honorary D.C.L. Oxon. (7 July 1773), and was governor of both Chelsea Hospital and of Jersey at one time. He was advanced to the rank of field-marshal in 1793. He died at his residence in Grosvenor Square, London, 16 July 1796.

Howard married, first, Lady Lucy Wentworth, sister of the Earl of Sheffield, who died in 1771 leaving issue; secondly, Elizabeth, widow of the second Earl of Effingham.

[Collins's Peerage, 1812 ed., vol. iv., under 'Effingham;' Cannon's Hist. Rec. 3rd Buffs; Cal. State Papers, Home Office, 1766–9, under 'Howard, George;' Ann. Reg. 1760–2; Gent. Mag. 1796, pt. ii. p. 621; Howard's Corresp. with the Duke of Newcastle is in Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 32852 f. 373, 32935 f. 176, 32937 f. 457, 32938 ff. 255, 293, a letter to Lord Granby in 1760 is in 32911, f. 425, and one to Sir J. Yorke in 1762, 32940, f. 126. Memorials of a namesake, a certain Lieutenant-colonel George Howard, a veteran officer of the 3rd foot-guards, dated about 1740, are in the same collection.]

H. M. C.

**HOWARD, GEORGE, sixth EARL OF CARLISLE** (1773–1848), the eldest son of Frederick Howard, fifth earl of Carlisle [q.v.], was born in London on 17 Sept. 1773. He was styled Lord Morpeth from 1773 to 1825. He was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 19 Oct. 1790, and was created M.A. 30 June 1792, and D.C.L. 18 June 1799. At a by-election in January 1795 he was returned in the whig interest to the House of Commons for the family borough of Morpeth, for which he continued to sit until the dissolution in October 1806. At the opening of the new parliament in October 1796, Lord Morpeth moved the address in the House of Commons (*Parl. Hist.* xxxii. 1190–4), and in May 1797 he opposed Fox's motion for the repeal of the Treason and Sedition Acts (*ib.* xxxiii. 630–1). In February 1799 he spoke warmly in favour of the union with Ireland, a measure which he declared 'would, if effected, extinguish all religious feuds and party animosities and distinctions' (*ib.* xxxiv. 501–2). On the formation of the ministry of All the Talents Morpeth was sworn a member of the privy council (7 Feb. 1806), and appointed a commissioner for the affairs of India (11 Feb. 1806). In July 1806 he introduced the Indian budget into the house (*Parl. Debates*, vii. 1044–53), and at the general election in November was returned for the county of Cumberland, together with the tory candidate, John Lowther, while Sir Henry Fletcher, the old whig member, lost his seat.

On the formation of the Duke of Portland's ministry, in March 1807, Morpeth resigned his post at the India board, and on 3 Feb. 1812 brought forward his motion on the state of Ireland, in a speech in which he advocated 'a sincere and cordial conciliation with the catholics.' The motion, after two nights' debate, was defeated by a majority of ninety-four (*ib.* xxi. 494–500, 669). In consequence of the allusion to the Roman catholic claims in the speaker's speech at the close of the previous session, Morpeth, in April 1814, brought forward a motion regulating the conduct of the speaker at the bar of the House of Lords, but was defeated by 274 to 106 (*ib.* xxvii. 465–75, 521–2). On 3 March 1817, while moving for a new writ for the borough of St. Mawes, he paid a high and eloquent tribute to the memory of his friend Francis Horner [q. v.] (*ib.* xxxv. 841–4). In December 1819 he supported the government on the third reading of the Seditious Meetings Prevention Bill (*ib.* xli. 1078–81). At the general election in March 1820 the whigs of Cumberland, being dissatisfied with the political conduct of their member, put up another candidate, and Morpeth retired from the poll at an early stage. In November 1824 he was appointed, through Canning's influence, lord-lieutenant of the East Riding of Yorkshire (*London Gazettes*, 1824, pt. ii. 1929), and on 4 Sept. 1825 succeeded his father as the sixth earl of Carlisle. He took his seat in the House of Lords for the first time on 21 March 1826 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, lviii. 128), and on 18 May 1827 was appointed chief commissioner of woods and forests, with a seat in Canning's cabinet. On 16 July 1827 he succeeded the Duke of Portland as lord privy seal, and continued to hold this post until the formation of the Duke of Wellington's administration in January 1828. When the whigs came into power in November 1830, Carlisle accepted a place in Lord Grey's cabinet without office, and upon Lord Ripon's resignation, in June 1834, was appointed to his old post of lord privy seal. On the dissolution of the ministry in the following month, Carlisle retired altogether from political life, owing to ill-health, and spent the remainder of his days principally in the country. He was invested with the order of the Garter on 17 March 1837, and in the

following year was appointed a trustee of the British Museum. He resigned the lord-lieutenancy of the East Riding in July 1847, and dying at Castle Howard, near Malton, on 7 Oct. 1848, aged 75, was buried in the mausoleum in the park.

Carlisle married, on 21 March 1801, Lady Georgiana Dorothy Cavendish, eldest daughter and coheiress of William, fifth duke of Devonshire, by whom he had six sons and six daughters. His wife survived him several years, and died on 8 Aug. 1858, aged 75. He was succeeded in the peerage by his eldest son, George William Frederick Howard [q.v.] Carlisle was an accomplished scholar, and an amiable, high-minded man. Of an exceedingly retiring disposition, he took little part in the debates in either house. His last speech, which is recorded in 'Hansard,' was delivered on 5 Oct. 1831 (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. vii. 1329), seventeen years before his death.

He was the author of the following contributions to the 'Anti-Jacobin:' 1. 'Sonnet to Liberty' (No. v.) 2. The translation of the Marquis of Wellesley's Latin verses contained in the preceding number (No. vii.) 3. 'Ode to Anarchy' (No. ix.) 4. 'A Consolatory Address to his Gunboats by Citizen Muskein' (No. xxvii.) 5. 'Ode to Director Merlin' (No. xxix.) 6. 'An Affectionate Effusion of Citizen Muskein to Havre de Grace' (No. xxxii.) There is a portrait of Carlisle by Sir Thomas Lawrence at Castle Howard. His portrait, painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds in 1786, was engraved in the following year by Thomas Trotter (*Cat. of the Exhibition of Old Masters*, 1878, No. 372). An engraving after a painting by J. Jackson, R.A., which includes his son Lord Morpeth, and is at Castle Howard, will be found in the second volume of Jerdan's 'National Portrait Gallery,' 1831.

[Ferguson's Cumberland and Westmoreland M.P.'s, 1871, pp. 384–5; Wilson's Biographical Index to the present House of Commons, 1808, pp. 172–3; Diary and Correspondence of Lord Colchester; Gent. Mag. 1801 pt. i. p. 275, 1848 pt. ii. 537–8, 1858 pt. ii. 317; Annual Register, 1848, App. to Chron. pp. 256–7; Times, 9 Oct. 1848; Illustrated London News, 14 Oct. 1848 (with portrait); Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 333–334; Burke's Peerage, 1888, p. 248; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, ii. 698; Parliamentary History and Debates, 1795–1848; Official Return of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. 192, 205, 220, 231, 244, 259, 273.] G. F. R. B.

**HOWARD, GEORGE WILLIAM FREDERICK**, seventh EARL OF CARLISLE (1802–1864), eldest son of George Howard, sixth earl of Carlisle [q. v.], by his wife, Lady Georgiana Dorothy Cavendish, eldest daughter of William, fifth duke of Devonshire, was born in Hill Street, Berkeley Square, London, on 18 April 1802, and was educated at Eton. He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 15 Oct. 1819, and in 1821 obtained the university prizes for Latin and English verse respectively. He took a first class in classics in the following year, and graduated B.A. 1823, M.A. 1827. On the death of his grandfather in September 1825 his father succeeded as the sixth earl, while he himself became known by the courtesy title of Lord Morpeth. In 1826 he accompanied his uncle William, sixth duke of Devonshire, on his mission to St. Petersburg to attend the coronation of Emperor Nicholas. While abroad he was returned at the general election in June 1826 for the borough of Morpeth in the whig interest. In a maiden speech on 5 March 1827 he seconded Sir Francis Burdett's resolution for the relief of the Roman catholic disabilities (*Parl. Debates*, new ser. xvi. 849–54), and in April 1830 he supported Robert Grant's motion for leave to bring in a bill for the repeal of Jewish disabilities (*ib.* xxiii. 1328–30). At the general election in August 1830 Morpeth was returned at the head of the poll for Yorkshire, and in March 1831 spoke in favour of the ministerial Reform Bill, which he described as 'a safe, wise, honest, and glorious measure' (*ib.* 3rd ser. ii. 1217–20). At the general election in May 1831 he was again returned for Yorkshire, and in the succeeding general election in December of the following year was elected one of the members for the West Riding, which constituency he continued to represent until the dissolution in June 1841. In February 1835 Morpeth proposed an amendment to the address, which was carried against the government by a majority of seven (*ib.* xxvi. 165–73, 410), and upon the formation of Lord Melbourne's second administration in April 1835 he was appointed chief secretary for Ireland. His re-election for the West Riding was unsuccessfully opposed by the Hon. J. S. Wortley (afterwards second Baron Wharncliffe) in the tory interest. On 20 May 1835 Morpeth was admitted to the English privy council, and in the following month introduced the Irish Tithe Bill in a speech which raised his reputation in the house (*ib.* xxviii. 1319–44). He held the difficult post of chief secretary for Ireland for more than six years during the lord-lieutenancies of the Marquis of Normanby and Earl Fortescue. During this time he carried through the House of Commons the Irish Tithe Bill, the Irish Municipal Reform Bill, and the Irish Poor Law Bill, and showed, contrary to expectation, that he was perfectly

able to hold his own in the stormy debates of the day. He treated the Irish party with considerable tact, and did his best to carry out the policy initiated by Thomas Drummond (1797–1840) [q. v.] Morpeth was admitted to the cabinet in February 1839, upon the retirement of Charles Grant, afterwards created Baron Glenelg. At the general election in July 1841 he was defeated in the West Riding, and in September resigned office with the rest of his colleagues. Shortly afterwards Morpeth spent a year in North America and Canada. During his absence he was nominated a candidate for the city of Dublin at a by-election in January 1842, but was defeated by his tory opponent. At a by-election in February 1846 he was returned unopposed for the West Riding, and upon the downfall of Sir Robert Peel's second administration in June 1846 was appointed chief commissioner of woods and forests (7 July) with a seat in Lord John Russell's first cabinet. He was sworn in as lord-lieutenant of the East Riding on 22 July 1847, and at the general election in the following month was once more returned for the West Riding, this time with Richard Cobden as a colleague. In February 1848 Morpeth reintroduced his bill for promoting the public health (*ib.* 3rd ser. xcvi. 385–403), which became law at the close of the session (11 & 12 Vict. c. 63). On the death of his father in October 1848 Morpeth succeeded as the seventh earl of Carlisle, and took his seat in the House of Lords on 1 Feb. 1849 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, lxxxi. 4). On the appointment of Lord Campbell as lord chief justice of England, Carlisle became chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster (6 March 1850). On the accession of Lord Derby to power in February 1852 Carlisle resigned office. He was installed rector of the university of Aberdeen on 31 March 1853, and in the following summer began a twelvemonth's continental trip.

On 7 Feb. 1855 Carlisle was invested with the order of the Garter, and in the same month was appointed by Lord Palmerston lord-lieutenant of Ireland. He retained this office until February 1858, and resumed it on Palmerston's return to office in June 1859. Ill-health compelled his final retirement in October 1864. He died at Castle Howard on 5 Dec. 1864, aged 62, and was buried in the family mausoleum. He never married, and was succeeded by his brother, the Hon. and Rev. William George Howard, rector of Londesborough, Yorkshire. Carlisle was able and kind-hearted, with cultivated tastes and great fluency of speech. Without commanding abilities or great strength of will, his gentleness endeared him to all those with whom he came into contact. As lord-lieutenant he devoted his efforts to improve the agriculture and manufactures of Ireland, and was successful and popular there.

At Castle Howard there is a head of the earl in chalk, which has been engraved by F. Holl, also a large miniature by Carrick, and a small full-length water-colour portrait painted when Howard was in Greece. A portrait by John Partridge is in the possession of Lady Taunton. A bronze statue of Carlisle by J. H. Foley was erected by public subscription in Phœnix Park, Dublin, in 1870, and in the same year another statue by the same artist was erected on Brampton Moat, Carlisle. There is a bust of Carlisle by Foley in the town hall at Morpeth; another, when Lord Morpeth, at Castle Howard; and a third, also by Foley, at Castle Howard, executed when Howard was lord lieutenant. A memorial column was erected upon Bulmer Hill, at the edge of the Carlisle estate.

Carlisle presided at the Shakespeare tercentenary at Stratford-on-Avon in April 1864. He took a great interest in mechanics' institutes, and established a reformatory upon his own estate at Castle Howard. He was the author of the following works: 1. 'Eleusis; poema Cancellarii præmio donatum, et in Theatro Sheldoniano recitatum die Jul. iv° A.D. 1821' [Oxford, 1821], 8vo. 2. 'Pæstum: a Prize Poem recited in the Theatre, Oxford, in the year 1821' [Oxford, 1821], 8vo. 3. 'The Last of the Greeks; or the Fall of Constantinople, a Tragedy' [in five acts, and in verse], London, 1828, 8vo. 4. 'Sanitary Reform. Speech . . . in the House of Commons . . . 30 March 1847, on moving for leave to bring in a Bill for Improving the Health of Towns in England,' London, 1847, 8vo. 5. 'Public Health Bill. Speech . . . in the House of Commons . . . 10 Feb. 1848, on moving for leave to bring in a Bill for Promoting the Public Health,' London, 1848, 8vo. 6. 'Two Lectures on the Poetry of Pope, and on his own Travels in America . . . delivered to the Leeds Mechanics' Institution and Literary Society, December 5th and 6th, 1850,' London, 1851, 8vo; the lecture on Pope was reviewed by De Quincey. 7. 'Diary in Turkish and Greek Waters,' London, 1854, 8vo, edited by C. C. Felton, Boston [U.S.], 1855, 8vo. 8. 'The Second Vision of Daniel. A Paraphrase in Verse,' London, 1858, 4to.

Carlisle was a frequent contributor in prose and verse to the annuals of the day, and delivered a number of addresses and lectures. His 'Lectures and Addresses in Aid of Popular Education,' &c., form the twenty-fifth volume

of the 'Travellers Library' (London, 1856, 8vo), while his 'Vice-regal Speeches and Addresses, Lectures, and Poems' were collected and edited by J. J. Gaskin (Dublin, 1866, 8vo, with portrait). A collection of his poems, 'selected by his sisters,' was published in 1869 (London, 8vo), while a volume of 'Extracts from [his] Journals' was prepared, for private circulation, by his sister, Lady Caroline Lascelles. Carlisle wrote a preface for Mrs. Stowe's 'Uncle Tom's Cabin' (London, 1853, 8vo).

[Lonsdale's Worthies of Cumberland—the Howards, 1872, with portrait, pp. 125–88; Martineau's Biographical Sketches, 1869, pp. 131–42; Walpole's History of England, vols. iii. iv.; Gent. Mag. 1865, new ser. xviii. 99–101; Ann. Reg. 1864, pt. ii. pp. 183–4; Times, 6 and 14 Dec. 1864; Illustrated London News, 17 Dec. 1864; Stapylton's Eton School Lists, 1864, pp. 81, 89; Alumni Oxon. 1888, ii. 699; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, i. 334–5; Foster's Peerage, 1883, p. 125; Official Lists of Members of Parliament.] G. F. R. B.

**HOWARD, GORGES EDMOND** (1715–1786), miscellaneous writer, son of Francis Howard, captain of dragoons, by his wife, Elizabeth Jackson, was born at Coleraine on 28 Aug. 1715. He was educated at Thomas Sheridan's school at Dublin. After brief service as apprentice in the exchequer at Dublin, Howard enlisted in an infantry regiment, but at the end of a year returned to the exchequer, became a solicitor, and acquired a minute knowledge of legal procedure, as well as of the complicated systems of the exchequer, revenue, and forfeiture departments. He secured a lucrative business as a solicitor and land agent, and published professional works by which he lost money, although they were highly commended by competent critics. His laborious efforts at the same time to achieve reputation as a poet, dramatist, and literary moralist failed signally. The pertinacity with which he wrote and printed contemptible tragedies, none of which were acted, and occasional verse, led to the publication of facetious satires, written mainly by Robert Jephson [q. v.] in 1771. They appeared in the form of a mock correspondence in verse between Howard and his friend George Faulkner, the printer [q. v.] The text was copiously supplemented with foot-notes, in which the confused and jumbled styles of Howard and Faulkner were successfully imitated. The satires passed through many editions at Dublin, and were believed to have been partially inspired by the viceroy, Lord Townshend, who was personally acquainted with Howard and Faulkner. Howard's dramatic compositions formed the subject of an ironical letter addressed by Edmund Burke to Garrick in 1772. As a law official Howard rendered valuable services to government, which were scantily rewarded. He was active in promoting structural improvements in Dublin, having some skill as an architect, and the freedom of the city was conferred on him in 1766. He was among the earliest of the protestant advocates for the partial relaxation of the penal laws against Roman catholics in Ireland, and members of that church presented him with a handsome testimonial. He died in affluent circumstances at Dublin in June 1786.

His published literary works, apart from contributions to periodical literature, were: 1. 'A Collection of Apothegms and Maxims for the Good Conduct of Life, selected from the most Eminent Authors, with some newly formed and digested under proper heads,' Dublin, 1767, 8vo, dedicated to the king and queen. 2. 'Almeyda, or the Rival Kings,' Dublin, 1769, 8vo; a tragedy adapted from Hawkesworth's 'Almoran and Hamet.' 3. 'The Siege of Tamor,' Dublin, 1773, 8vo and 12mo, a tragedy. 4. 'The Female Gamester,' Dublin, 1778, 12mo. 5. 'Miscellaneous Works in Verse and Prose,' with a portrait, Dublin, 1782, 8vo, 3 vols.

Howard's professional works are: 1. 'Treatise of the Rules and Practice of the Pleas Side of the Exchequer in Ireland,' 2 vols. 8vo, Dublin, 1759. 2. 'A Treatise on the Rules and Practice of the Equity Side of the Exchequer in Ireland, with the several Statutes relative thereto, as also several Adjudged Cases on the Practice in Courts of Equity both in England and Ireland, with the Reasons and Origin thereof, in many instances as they arose from the Civil Law of the Romans, or the Canon and Feudal Laws.' Inscribed to the chancellor, treasurer, lord chief baron, and barons of the court of exchequer, 2 vols. 8vo, Dublin, 1760. 3. 'The Rules and Practice of the High Court of Chancery in Ireland,' 8vo, Dublin, 1772. 4. 'A Supplement to the Rules and Practice of the High Court of Chancery in Ireland lately published. Inscribed to James, Lord Baron Lifford, Lord Chancellor of Ireland,' 8vo, Dublin, 1774. 5. 'Special Cases on the Laws against the further growth of Popery in Ireland,' 8vo, Dublin, 1775. 6. 'An Abstract and Common Place of all the Irish, British, and English Statutes relative to the Revenue of Ireland, and the Trade connected therewith. Alphabetically digested under their respective proper titles. With several Special Precedents of information, &c., upon the said Statutes and other matters, never before published. Inscribed to the Earl of Buckingham

shire, Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland,' 2 vols. 4to, Dublin, 1779.

[Hibernian Mag., Dublin, 1786; Baker's Biographia Dramatica; Garrick's Private Correspondence, 1831; Hist. of the City of Dublin, vol. ii. 1859; The Batchelor, 1772.] J. T. G.

HOWARD, HENRIETTA, COUNTESS OF SUFFOLK (1681–1767), mistress to George II, born in 1681, was eldest daughter of Sir Henry Hobart, of Blickling, Norfolk, bart., by Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Joseph Maynard, son of Sir John Maynard, commissioner of the great seal in the reign of William III. She was married, Lord Hervey tells us, 'very young' to Charles Howard, third son of Henry, fifth earl of Suffolk, whom Hervey describes as 'wrong-headed, ill-tempered, obstinate, drunken, extravagant, brutal.' The date of the marriage remains undetermined. Being poor for their station the pair went to live in Hanover towards the close of Queen Anne's reign, with the view of ingratiating themselves with the future sovereigns of England. Even there, however, they were sometimes in great straits for money, Mrs. Howard on one occasion selling her hair to pay for a dinner for the ministry. On the accession of the elector to the English throne as George I, Howard was appointed his groom of the bedchamber, and his wife bedchamber-woman to the Princess of Wales (BOYER, *Polit. State of Great Britain*, viii. 347, 475). The rooms which in this capacity she occupied in St. James's Palace and, after the expulsion of the prince, at Leicester House were the favourite place of *réunion* for the prince and princess and their little court. Pope and Gay were frequently to be found there, and Swift when he was in England. The Prince of Wales soon made advances to Mrs. Howard, and was graciously received, and Howard's efforts to remove his wife from the prince's household proved ineffectual. In 1724 Mrs. Howard built herself a villa at Marble Hill, Twickenham, where she was a near neighbour of Pope. The house was designed by Lords Burlington and Pembroke, the gardens were laid out by Pope and Lord Bathurst. The Prince of Wales contributed 12,000*l.* towards the cost. Pope, Swift, and Arbuthnot took it in turns to act as her major-domo. On his accession to the throne George II quieted Howard with an annuity of 1,200*l.*, and installed his wife in St. James's Palace as his lady favourite. She was formally separated from her husband, who made a settlement upon her.

In Lord Peterborough Mrs. Howard had an admirer of a very different stamp from George II. It is not clear when their intimacy commenced, how long it lasted, or whether it was ever carried beyond the bounds of flirtation. It seems, however, from the correspondence which passed between them, and which includes forty letters from Peterborough, written in the most romantic strain, to have been of some duration. All the letters are undated, but they are probably to be referred to the reign of George I.

For some time after the accession of George II Mrs. Howard was much courted by those who thought the king would be governed by her. This, however, ceased when it became apparent that the queen's influence was to prevail. Her society continued nevertheless to be cultivated by the wits and the opposition. About 1729 she began to decline in favour with the king, but poverty compelled her to keep her post. On the death of Edward, eighth earl of Suffolk, without issue, 22 June 1731, Howard succeeded to the earldom, and Lady Suffolk was thereupon advanced to the post of groom of the stole to the queen, with a salary of 800*l.* a year (BOYER, *Polit. State of Great Britain*, xli. 652). Her circumstances were further improved by the death of her husband (28 Sept. 1733), and in the following year she retired from court. In 1735 she married the Hon. George Berkeley, youngest son of the second earl of Berkeley, with whom she lived happily until his death, 16 Jan. 1747. She began to grow deaf in middle life, and in her later years almost lost her hearing. Nevertheless Horace Walpole loved much to gossip with her in the autumn evenings. She died on 26 July 1767 in comparative poverty, leaving, besides Marble Hill, property to the value of not more than 20,000*l.* By her first husband she had issue an only son, who succeeded to the earldom, and died without issue in 1745. She had no children by her second husband. Horace Walpole describes her as 'of a just height, well made, extremely fair, with the finest light brown hair,' adding that 'her mental qualifications were by no means shining' (*Reminiscences*, cxxvii.) Elsewhere he says that she was 'sensible, artful, agreeable, but had neither sense nor art enough to make him [George II] think her so agreeable as his wife' (*Memoirs*, ed. Lord Holland, 1847, i. 177; cf. CHESTERFIELD, *Letters*, ed. Mahon, ii. 440). Pope wrote in her honour the well-known verses 'On a certain Lady at Court,' and Peterborough the song 'I said to my heart between sleeping and waking.' Both praise her reasonableness and her wit. Swift, in his somewhat ill-natured 'Character' of her, also recognises her wit and beauty, represents her as a latitudinarian in religion, a consummate courtier, and by so much the worse friend, and 'upon the whole an excellent

companion for men of the best accomplishments who have nothing to ask.' Except the contribution towards the cost of Marble Hill she took little from George II, either as king or prince, except snubs and slights; and the queen avenged herself for her husband's infidelity by humiliating her, employing her until she became Countess of Suffolk in servile offices about her person. 'It happened more than once,' writes Horace Walpole (*Reminiscences*, cxxix.), 'that the king, while the queen was dressing, has snatched off the handkerchief, and, turning rudely to Mrs. Howard, has cried, "Because you have an ugly neck yourself, you hide the queen's."' Nor was she able to do much to advance her friends. For Gay she could procure only the place of gentleman-usher to the Princess Louisa, which, though worth 200*l.* a year, he declined. She obtained, however, an earldom for her brother [see HOBART, JOHN, first EARL OF BUCKINGHAMSHIRE]. She was strictly truthful, and in conversation minutely accurate to the point of tediousness. She behaved with such extreme propriety that her friends affected to suppose that her relations with the king were merely platonic. A selection from her correspondence, entitled 'Letters to and from Henrietta, Countess of Suffolk, and her second husband, the Hon. George Berkeley, from 1712 to 1767,' was edited anonymously by John Wilson Croker in 1824, 2 vols. 8vo. The correspondence, which comprises letters from Pope, Swift, Gay, Peterborough, Bolingbroke, Chesterfield, Horace Walpole, the Duchess of Marlborough, and Lady Hervey, deals mainly with private affairs, and sheds little light on politics. The volume contains an engraving of her portrait preserved at Blickling.

[Blomefield's Norfolk, ed. 1805, vi. 402; Gent. Mag. 1767, p. 383; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, iii. 159, iv. 368; Horace Walpole's Reminiscences in Cunningham's edition of his Letters; Horace Walpole's Memoirs, ed. Lord Holland, 1847; Hervey's Memoirs; Pope's Correspondence, ed. Elwin and Courthope; Chesterfield's Letters; Coxe's Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole, i. 279 et seq.; Suffolk Correspondence, ed. Croker; Swift's Memoirs, ed. Scott. Her relations with Lord Peterborough are discussed in Russell's Earl of Peterborough and Monmouth.] J. M. R.

**HOWARD, HENRY, EARL OF SURREY** (1517?–1547), poet, born about 1517, was eldest son of Lord Thomas Howard, afterwards third duke of Norfolk (1473?–1554) [q. v.], by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Stafford, duke of Buckingham. Thomas Howard, second duke of Norfolk [q. v.], was his grandfather, and he was usually known in youth as 'Henry Howard of Kenninghall,' one of his grandfather's residences in Norfolk, which may have been his birthplace. He spent each winter and spring, until he was seven, at his father's house, Stoke Hall, Suffolk, and each summer with his grandfather at Hunsdon, Hertfordshire. On the death of the latter in 1524 his father became Duke of Norfolk, and he was thenceforth known by the courtesy title of Earl of Surrey. He was with his family at Kenninghall between 1524 and 1529. On 23 July 1529 he visited the priory of Butley, Suffolk, with his father, who was negotiating the sale of Staverton Park to the prior. Surrey was carefully educated, studying classical and modern literature, and making efforts in verse from an early age. Leland was tutor to his brother Thomas about 1525, and may have given him some instruction. John Clerk (*d.* 1552) [q. v.], who was domesticated about the same time with the family, seems to have been his chief instructor. In dedicating his 'Treatise of Nobility' (1543) to Norfolk, Clerk commends translations which Surrey made in his childhood from Latin, Italian, and Spanish. In December 1529 Henry VIII asked the Duke of Norfolk to allow Surrey to become the companion of his natural son, Henry Fitzroy, duke of Richmond [q. v.], who was Surrey's junior by sixteen months (BAPST, pp. 164–5). He thus spent, in the words of his own poems, his 'childish years' (1530 to 1532) at Windsor 'with a king's son.' As early as 1526 Norfolk purchased the wardship of Elizabeth, daughter of John, second lord Marney, with a view to marrying her to Surrey. But at the end of 1529 Anne Boleyn urged Henry VIII to affiance his daughter, the Princess Mary, to the youth. On 14 Sept. 1530 Chappuys, the imperial ambassador in London, wrote to his master for instructions as to the attitude he should assume towards the scheme. But in October Anne Boleyn's views changed, and she persuaded the duke, who reluctantly consented, to arrange for Surrey's marriage with Frances, daughter of John Vere, fifteenth earl of Oxford. The contract was signed on 13 Feb. 1531–2, and the marriage took place before April, but on account of their youth husband and wife did not live together till 1535. In October 1532 Surrey accompanied Henry VIII and the Duke of Richmond to Boulogne, when the English king had an interview with Francis I. In accordance with arrangements then made, Richmond and Surrey spent eleven months at the French court. Francis first entertained them at Chantilly, and in the spring of 1533 they travelled with him to the south. The king's sons were their constant companions, and Surrey im-

pressed the king and the princes very favourably. In July 1533 Pope Clement VII tried to revive the project of a marriage between Surrey and Princess Mary, in the belief that he might thus serve the interests of Queen Catherine. Surrey returned to London to carry the fourth sword before the king at the coronation of Anne Boleyn in June 1533, and finally quitted France in September 1533 (*Chron. of Calais*, 1846, Camden Soc., p. 41), when Richmond came home to marry Surrey's sister Mary. In March 1534 Surrey's mother separated from his father on the ground of the duke's adultery with Elizabeth Holland, an attendant in the duke's nursery. In the long domestic quarrel Surrey sided with his father, and was denounced by his mother as an 'ungracious son' (Wood, *Letters of Illustrious Ladies*, ii. 225). In 1535 Surrey's wife joined him at Kenninghall. He was in pecuniary difficulties at the time, and borrowed money of John Reeve, abbot of Bury, in June.

At Anne Boleyn's trial (15 May 1536) Surrey acted as earl marshal in behalf of his father, who presided by virtue of his office of lord treasurer (cf. Wriothesley, *Chron.* i. 37). On 22 July 1536 his friend and brother-in-law, Richmond, died, and he wrote with much feeling of his loss. He accompanied his father to Yorkshire to repress the rebellion known as the Pilgrimage of Grace in October 1536. A report went abroad that Surrey secretly sympathised with the insurgents, and in June 1537 he struck a courtier who repeated the rumour in the park at Hampton Court. The privy council ordered him into confinement at Windsor, and there he devoted himself chiefly to writing poetry. He was released before 12 Nov. 1537, when he was a principal mourner in the funeral procession of Jane Seymour from Hampton to Windsor. On New-year's day 1538 he presented Henry VIII with three gilt bowls and a cover. Early in 1539 there was some talk at court of sending Surrey into Cleves to assist in arranging the treaty for the marriage of Henry VIII with Anne of Cleves, and later in the year he was employed to organise the defence of Norfolk, in view of a threatened invasion. On 3 May 1540 Surrey distinguished himself at the jousts held at Westminster to celebrate the marriage of Henry with Anne of Cleves (cf. *ib.* i. 118). Later in the year he rejoiced openly over the fall of Cromwell, which restored his father's influence with the king. On 21 May 1541 Surrey was installed knight of the Garter, and in September was appointed steward of the university of Cambridge, in succession to Cromwell. On 8 Dec. 1541 he was granted many manors in Suffolk and Norfolk, most of which he subsequently sold, and in February 1541–2, in order apparently to clear himself from the suspicions which attached to many of his kinsmen at the time, he attended the execution of his cousin, Queen Catherine Howard.

In a recorded conversation which took place between two of Cromwell's agents in 1539, Surrey was described by one of the interlocutors as 'the most foolish proud boy that is in England.' It was urged in reply that the earl was wise, and that, although his pride was great, experience would correct it (*Archæologia*, xxiii. 62). That he could ill control his temper, and that his pride in his ancestry passed reasonable bounds, there is much to prove elsewhere. In 1542 he quarrelled with one John à Leigh, and was committed to the Fleet by the privy council. In a petition for release he attributed his conduct to 'the fury of reckless youth,' and promised henceforward to bridle his 'heady will.' On 7 Aug. he was released on entering into recognisances in ten thousand marks to be of good behaviour, and he accompanied his father on the expedition into Scotland in October. In the same month the death of Sir Thomas Wyatt the elder [q. v.] inspired a pathetic elegy by Surrey. But Surrey, although a student of Wyatt's literary work, was not personally very intimate with him. In political and religious questions they took opposite sides. Wyatt's son and Surrey were, however, well known to each other.

On 1 April 1543 Surrey was charged before the privy council with having eaten flesh in Lent, and with having broken at night the windows of citizens' houses and of churches in the city of London by shooting small pebbles at them with a stone-bow. A servant, Pickering, and the younger Wyatt were arrested as his accomplices. On the first charge he pleaded a license; he admitted his guilt on the second accusation, but subsequently, in a verse 'satire against the citizens of London,' made the eccentric defence that he had been scandalised by the irreligious life led by the Londoners, and had endeavoured by his attack on their windows to prepare them for divine retribution. According to the evidence of a Mistress Arundel, whose house Surrey and his friends were accustomed to frequent for purposes of amusement, the affair was a foolish practical joke. The servants of the house hinted in their deposition that Surrey demanded of his friends the signs of respect usual only in the case of princes. Surrey was sent to the Fleet prison for a few months.

In October 1543 Surrey, fully restored to the king's favour, joined the army under Sir

John Wallop, which was engaged with the emperor's forces in besieging Landrecy, then in the hands of the French. Charles V, in a letter to Henry VIII, praised Surrey's 'gentil cueur' (21 Oct.). The campaign closed in November, and Surrey returned to England, after taking leave of the emperor in a special audience at Valenciennes (18 Nov.) Henry received him kindly, and made him his cupbearer. In February 1544 he was directed to entertain one of the emperor's generals, the Duke de Najera, on a visit to England. He was then occupying himself in building a sumptuous house, Mount Surrey, near Norwich, on the site of the Benedictine priory of St. Leonards, and there, or at his father's house at Lambeth, Hadrianus Junius resided with him as tutor to his sons, and Thomas Churchyard the poet as a page. Mount Surrey was destroyed in the Norfolk insurrection of 1549 (cf. BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, iv. 427). In June 1544 he was appointed marshal of the army which was despatched to besiege Montreuil. The vanguard was commanded by Norfolk, Surrey's father, who wrote home enthusiastically of his son's bravery. On 19 Sept. Surrey was wounded in a futile attempt to storm Montreuil, and his life was only saved by the exertions of his friend Thomas Clere. When the siege was raised a few days later, Surrey removed to Boulogne, which Henry VIII had just captured in person, and seems to have returned to England with his father in December. On St. George's day 1545 he attended a chapter of the Garter at St. James's Palace, and in July 1545 he was at Kenninghall.

In August Surrey was sent in command of five thousand men to Calais. On 26 Aug. he was appointed commander of Guisnes, and in the following month the difficult post of commander of Boulogne was bestowed on him, in succession to William, lord Grey de Wilton [q. v.], together with the office of lieutenant-general of the king by land and sea in all the English possessions on the continent (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xv. 3 Sept.) Surrey actively superintended many skirmishes near Boulogne, but he was reprimanded by Henry (6 Nov.) for exposing himself to needless danger. In his despatches home he strongly urged Henry VIII to use every effort to retain Boulogne, but his father, writing to him from Windsor on 27 Sept., warned him that his emphatic letters on the subject were resented by many members of the council, and were not altogether to the liking of the king. In December he paid a short visit to London to consult with the king in council. In January 1545-6 the French marched from Montreuil with the intention of revictualling a fortress in the neighbourhood of Boulogne. Surrey intercepted them at St. Etienne; a battle followed, and the English forces were defeated. In his despatch to the king, Surrey fully acknowledged his defeat, and Henry sent a considerate reply (18 Jan. 1546). Early in March his request that his wife might join him at Boulogne was refused, on the ground that 'trouble and disquietness unmeet for woman's imbecillities' were approaching. A week later Secretary Paget announced that Edward Seymour, lord Hertford, and Lord Lisle were to supersede him in his command. Surrey and Hertford had long been pronounced enemies, and Hertford's appointment to Boulogne destroyed all hope of reconciliation. Negotiations which proved fruitless were pending at the time for the marriage of Surrey's sister, the widowed duchess of Richmond, to Hertford's brother, Sir Thomas Seymour. Surrey sarcastically denounced the scheme as a farce, and he indignantly scouted his father's suggestion that his own infant children might be united in marriage with members of Hertford's family. On 14 July Surrey complained to Paget that two of his servants, whom he had appointed to minor posts at Boulogne, had been discharged, and that false reports were abroad that he had personally profited by their emoluments. In August 1546 he took part in the reception at Hampton Court of ambassadors from France.

In December Henry was known to be dying, and speculation was rife at court as to who should be selected by the king to fill the post of protector or regent during the minority of Prince Edward. The choice was admitted to lie between Surrey's father and Hertford. Surrey loudly asserted that his father alone was entitled to the office. Not only the Seymours and their dependents, but William, lord Grey of Wilton, whom he had superseded at Boulogne, his sister, and many early friends whom his vanity had offended, all regarded him at the moment with bitter hostility. In December 1546 facts were brought by Sir Richard Southwell, an officer of the court at one time on good terms with Surrey, to the notice of the privy council, which gave his foes an opportunity of attack. Before going to Boulogne Surrey had discussed with Sir Christopher Barker, then Richmond Herald, his right to include among his numerous quarterings the arms of Edward the Confessor, which Richard II had permitted his ancestor, Thomas Mowbray, duke of Norfolk, to bear. The College of Arms, it was stated, forbade the proposed alteration, but Surrey, in his anxiety to prove the superiority of his own ancestry to that of the Seymours or any of the new

nobility, caused the inhibited change in his arms to be made on 7 Oct. 1546, when at his father's house at Kenninghall. His sister subsequently stated that he surmounted his shield with what seemed to her 'much like a close crown and a cipher, which she took to be the king's cipher H.R.,' but this statement received no corroboration. Moreover, by virtue of his descent from Thomas of Brotherton, son of Edward I, Surrey, like all the Howards, and like many other noblemen who claimed royal descent, was entitled to quarter the royal arms. Hertford and his adherents affected to construe Surrey's adoption of new arms into evidence of the existence of a treasonable design. They declared, although there is no extant proof of the allegation, that Edward the Confessor's arms had always been borne exclusively by the heir-apparent to the crown, and that Surrey's action amounted to a design to endanger Prince Edward's succession and to divert the crown into his own hands. Norfolk, it must be remembered, had, before Prince Edward's birth, been mentioned as a possible heir to the throne. The council at first merely summoned Surrey from Kenninghall to confront Southwell, his accuser. The earl passionately offered to fight Southwell (2 Dec.), and both were detained in custody. Other charges were soon brought before the council by Surrey's personal enemies. According to a courtier, Sir Gawin Carew, he had tried to persuade his sister to offer herself as the king's mistress, so that she might exercise the same power over him as 'Madame d'Estampes did about the French king.' Surrey had ironically given his sister some such advice when he was angrily rebuking her for contemplating marriage with Sir Thomas Seymour. Another accuser declared that Surrey affected foreign dress and manners, and employed an Italian jester. The council took these trivial matters seriously, and on 12 Dec. Surrey and his father were arrested and sent to the Tower. Commissioners were sent on the same day to Kenninghall to examine the Duchess of Richmond and Elizabeth Holland, the duke's mistress. Much that they said was in Norfolk's favour, but the duchess recklessly corroborated the charges against her brother, asserting in the course of her examination that Surrey rigidly adhered to the old religion. Soon after Surrey's arrest Henry VIII himself drew up, with the aid of Chancellor Wriothesley, a paper setting forth the allegations made against him, and he there assumed, despite the absence of any evidence, that Surrey had definitely resolved to set Prince Edward aside, when the throne was vacant, in his own favour. On 13 Jan. 1546-7 Surrey was indicted at the Guildhall before Lord Chancellor Wriothesley and other privy councillors, and a jury of Norfolk men, of high treason, under the act for determining the succession (28 Hen. VIII. c. vii. sect. 12). No testimony of any legal value was produced beyond the evidence respecting the change in his arms. In a manly speech Surrey denied that he had any treasonable intention; but he was proved guilty, was sentenced to death, and was beheaded on Tower Hill on 21 Jan. following. His personal property was distributed among the Seymours and their friends. Surrey's body was buried in the church of All Hallows Barking, in Tower Street, but was removed to the church of Framlingham, Suffolk, by his son Henry, who erected an elaborate monument there in 1614, and left money for its preservation. In 1835 his body was discovered lying directly beneath his effigy.

Surrey left two sons, Thomas, fourth duke of Norfolk [q. v.], and Henry, earl of Northampton [q. v.], and three daughters, Jane, wife of Charles Neville, earl of Westmorland, Catherine, wife of Henry, lord Berkeley, and Margaret, wife of Henry, lord Scrope of Bolton. His widow married a second husband, Thomas Steyning of Woodbridge, Suffolk, by whom she had a daughter Mary, wife of Charles Seckford, and died at Soham Earl, Suffolk, 30 June 1577.

According to a poem by Surrey, which he entitled 'A Description and Praise of his love Geraldine,' he had before his confinement at Windsor in 1537 been attracted by the beauty of Lady Elizabeth [q. v.], youngest daughter of Gerald Fitzgerald, ninth earl of Kildare [q. v.]

In 1537 Lady Elizabeth was only nine years old. It has been assumed that most of Surrey's 'songes and sonettes,' written between this date and his death, were inspired by his affection for her; but only in the poem just quoted does Surrey mention Geraldine as the name of his lady-love, and the insertion of the name in the titles of other poems is an unjustifiable license first taken by Dr. G. F. Nott in his edition of Surrey's poems in 1815. There is nothing to show positively that the verses inscribed by Surrey to 'his lady' or 'his mistress' were all addressed to the same person. At least two poems celebrate a passing attachment to Anne, lady Hertford, who discouraged his attentions (Bapst, p. 371 sq.); but in any case his love-sonnets celebrate a platonic attachment, and imitate Petrarch's addresses to Laura. Surrey's married life was regular. The poetic 'complaint' by Surrey in which a lady laments the absence of her lover, '[he] being upon the sea,' de-

scribes his own affectionate relations with his wife. Thomas Nashe, in his 'Unfortunate Traveller, or the Adventures of Jack Wilton' (1594), supplied an imaginary account of Surrey's association with Geraldine, and told how he went to Italy while under her spell; consulted at Venice Cornelius Agrippa, who showed him her image in a magic mirror; and at Florence challenged all who disputed her supreme beauty. Drayton utilised Nashe's incidents in his epistles of 'The Lady Geraldine' and the Earl of Surrey, which appear in the 'Heroical Epistles' (1598). But Surrey, although he read and imitated the Italian poets, never was in Italy, and Nashe's whole tale is pure fiction.

Surrey circulated much verse in manuscript in his lifetime. But it was not published till 1557, ten years after his death. On 5 June in that year (according to the colophon) Richard Tottel published, 'cum privilegio,' in black letter (107 leaves), 'Songes and Sonettes written by the ryght honorable Lorde Henry Haward, late Earle of Surrey and other.' On 21 June following (according to the colophon) Tottel issued in another volume 'Certain Bokes [i.e. the second and fourth] of Virgiles Aenæis turned into English Meter' (26 leaves in black letter); 'The fourth boke of Virgill . . . drawn into a straunge meter by Henry Earle of Surrey' was again printed by John Day without date, and a reprint of the two books of Virgil was issued by the Roxburghe Club in 1814.

The 'Songes and Sonettes,' known later as 'Tottel's Miscellany,' contained 271 poems, of which only forty were by Surrey —thirty-six at the beginning and four towards the end of the volume. Ninety-six were by his friend Wyatt, forty were by Nicholas Grimald [q. v.], and ninety-five were by 'uncertain authors,' who are known to have included Thomas Churchyard, Thomas, lord Vaux, Edward Somerset, John Heywood, and Sir Francis Bryan [q. v.] According to Puttenham, one of the poems ascribed to Surrey —'When Cupid scaled first the fort'—was by Lord Vaux, and Surrey's responsibility for some others assigned to him by Tottel may be doubted. Of the first edition, Malone's copy in the Bodleian Library is the only one known; it was reprinted by J. P. Collier in his 'Seven English Poetical Miscellanies,' 1867, and by Professor Arber in 1870. A second edition (120 leaves in black letter), in which, among many other changes, Surrey's forty poems, with some slight verbal alterations, are printed consecutively at the beginning of the volume, appeared (according to the colophon) on 31 July 1557. Of this two copies are extant—one in the British Museum and the other in the Capel Collection at Trinity College, Cambridge. A third edition was issued in 1559; a fourth in 1565; a fifth in 1567; a sixth in 1574 (the last printed by Tottel); a seventh in 1585 (printed by John Windet), and an eighth in 1587 (printed by Robert Robinson, and disfigured by gross misprints). Surrey's 'Paraphrase on the Book of Ecclesiastes,' and his verse rendering of a few psalms, although well known in manuscript to sixteenth-century readers, were first printed by Thomas Park in his edition of 'Nugæ Antiquæ' (1804) from manuscripts formerly belonging to Sir John Harington. Two lines of the 'Ecclesiastes' were prefixed to Archbishop Parker's translation of the Psalms (1569), and one line appears in Puttenham's 'Arte of Poesie' (1589).

The number of sixteenth-century editions of the 'Songs and Sonettes' attests the popularity of the poems, and they were well appreciated by the critics of the time. George Turberville includes in his 'Epitaphs' (1565), p. 9, high-sounding verses in Surrey's praise. Ascham, a rigorous censor, associates Surrey with Chaucer as a passable translator, and commends his judgment in that he, 'the first of all Englishmen in translating the fourth booke of Virgill,' should have avoided rhyme, although in Ascham's opinion he failed to 'fully hit perfect and true versifying' (*Scholemaster*, ed. Mayor, pp. 177, 181). Churchyard, when dedicating 'Churchyard's Charge,' 1580, to Surrey's grandson, describes him as a 'noble warrior, an eloquent oratour, and a second Petrarch.' Sir Philip Sidney, with whom Surrey's career has something in common, wrote that many of Surrey's lyrics 'taste of a noble birth and are worthy of a noble mind' (*Apologie for Poetrie*, ed. 1867, p. 62). Puttenham devoted much space in his 'Arte of Poesie,' 1589, to the artistic advance in English literature initiated by Wyatt and Surrey. In 1627 Drayton, in his verses of 'Poets and Poesie,' mentions 'princely Surrey' with Wyatt and Sir Francis Bryan as the 'best makers' of their day; and Pope, in his 'Windsor Forest' (1713), ll. 290–8, devoted eight lines to 'noble Surrey . . . the Granville of a former age,' which revived public interest in his career and his works, and led Curll to reprint the 'Songes and Sonettes' in 1717 (reissued in 1728), and Dr. T. Sewell to edit a very poor edition of Howard's and Wyatt's poems (1717). Bishop Percy and Steevens included Surrey's verse in an elaborate miscellany of English blank-verse poetry, prior to Milton, which was printed in two volumes, dated respectively 1795 and 1807, but the whole impression except four copies, one of which is now in the British Museum, was

burnt in Nichols's printing office (February 1808). A like fate destroyed another edition of Surrey's and Wyatt's poems prepared by Dr. G. F. Nott and printed by Bensley at Bristol in 1812, but in 1815–16 Nott issued his elaborate edition of Surrey's and Wyatt's works, which contained some hitherto unprinted additions, chiefly from the Harington MSS., and much new information in the preface and notes. Nicholas edited the poems in 1831, and Robert Bell in 1854. Of the later editions the best is that edited by J. Yeowell in the Aldine edition (1866).

Surrey, who although the disciple of Wyatt was at all points his master's superior, was the earliest Englishman to imitate with any success Italian poetry in English verse. 'Wyatt and Surrey,' writes Puttenham, 'were novices newly crept out of the schooles of Dante, Arioste, and Petrarch, and greatly polished our rude and homely manner of vulgar poesie' (p. 74). Their favourite model was undoubtedly Petrarch, and two of Surrey's sonnets, 'Complaint of a lover rebuked' (ARBER, p. 8), and 'Vow to love faithfully' (*ib.* p. 11), are direct translations from Petrarch. Two lost works, attributed to Surrey by Bale, a translation of Boccaccio's consolatory epistle to Pinus on his exile, and a book of elegant epistles, prove him to have been also acquainted with Boccaccio, and he imitates in one poem the banded three-lined staves of Dante. His verses entitled 'The Means to attain happy life' (*ib.* p. 27) are a successful translation from Martial, and the poem that follows, 'Praise of meane and constant estates,' is apparently a rendering of Horace's odes, bk. ii. No. xi. His rendering of Virgil, especially of the second book, owes much to Gawin Douglas's earlier efforts. Despite the traces to be found in his verse of a genuinely poetic temperament, Surrey's taste in the choice of his masters and his endeavours to adapt new metres to English poetry are his most interesting characteristics. The sonnet and the 'ottava rima' were first employed by him and Wyatt. The high distinction of introducing into England blank verse in five iambics belongs to Surrey alone. His translations from Virgil are (as the title-page of the second edition of the fourth book puts it) drawn into this 'straunge meter.' Surrey's experiment may have been suggested by Cardinal Hippolyto de Medici's rendering into Italian blank verse ('sciolti versi') of the second book of Virgil's 'Æneid,' which was published at Castello in 1539, and was reissued with the first six books by various authors, translated into the Italian in the same metre (Venice, 1540). Webbe, in his 'Treatise of English Poetrie' (1579), asserts that Surrey attempted to translate Virgil into English hexameters, but the statement is probably erroneous. 'The structure of [Surrey's] blank verse is not very harmonious, and the sense is rarely carried beyond the line' (HALLAM). His sonnets are alternately rhymed, with a concluding couplet. In his religious verse he employed the older metre of alexandrines, alternating with lines of fourteen syllables.

Dr. Nott describes eleven portraits of Surrey. The best, by Holbein, with scarlet cap and feather, is at Windsor (engraved in Nott's edition); another painting by the same artist, dated 1534, belongs to Charles Butler, esq.; and drawings both of Surrey and his wife, by Holbein, are at Buckingham Palace (cf. CHAMBERLAINE, *Heads*). Two original portraits belong to the Duke of Norfolk; one by Guillim Stretes, which is assigned to the date of his arrest, is inscribed 'Sat Superest Æt. 29,' and has been often copied. A second portrait by Stretes, which is often attributed to Holbein, seems to have been purchased by Edward VI of the artist. It is now at Hampton Court. There are engravings by Hollar, Vertue, Houbraken, and Bartolozzi.

[The exhaustive life of Surrey, based on researches in the State Papers, in Deux Gentilshommes-Poètes de la cour de Henry VIII [i.e. George Boleyn, viscount Rochford, and of Surrey], par Edmond Bapst, Paris, 1891, supersedes the chief earlier authority, viz. Nott's memoir in his edition of the poems of Surrey and Wyatt, 1815. See also Wood's Athenæ Oxon, ed. Bliss, i. 154–161; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Lingard's Hist.; Hallam's Const. Hist.; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry; Hallam's Hist. of Literature; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, ed. Park, i. 255 sq.; Howard's Anecdotes of the Howard Family, 1769; Collier's Bibl. Cat.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn). For Howard's metrical experiments, see Dr. J. Schipper's Englische Metrik, Bonn, 1888, vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 256–70 (on Surrey's blank verse); J. B. Mayor's Chapters on English Metres, pp. 135–45; Guest's Hist. of English Rhythms, ed. Skeat, pp. 521 sq. 652 sq.] S. L.

**HOWARD, HENRY, EARL OF NORTHAMPTON** (1540–1614), born at Shottesham, Norfolk, on 25 Feb. 1539–40, was second son of Henry Howard, earl of Surrey [q. v.]; was younger brother of Thomas Howard, fourth duke of Norfolk [q. v.] and uncle of Philip Howard, first earl of Arundel [q. v.] On the death of his father in 1547 he and his brother and sisters were entrusted to the care of his aunt, the Duchess of Richmond, who employed Foxe the martyrologist as their tutor. With Foxe Howard remained at Reigate, a manor belonging to the Duke of Norfolk, throughout Edward VI's reign.

On Mary's accession, the children's grandfather, the Duke of Norfolk, was released from prison, and he straightway dismissed Foxe. Henry was admitted to the household of John White, bishop of Lincoln, an ardent catholic, and when White was translated to Winchester in 1556, Henry went with him. While with White, Howard read largely in philosophy, civil law, divinity, and history, and seems to have acquired a strong sympathy with Roman catholicism. On Mary's death and Elizabeth's accession, White was deprived of his bishopric, and Elizabeth undertook the charge of Howard's education. He was restored in blood 8 May 1559. At the queen's expense he proceeded to King's College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1564. He afterwards joined Trinity Hall, obtained a good reputation as a scholar, read Latin lectures on rhetoric and civil law in public, and applied to a friend in London for a master to teach him the lute (*Lansd. MS.* 109, f. 51). He protested in 1568 to Burghley that his religious views were needlessly suspected of heterodoxy, and wrote for his youngest sister, Catharine, wife of Lord Berkeley, a treatise on natural and moral philosophy, which has not been published; the manuscript (in *Bodl. Libr.* Arch. D. 113) is dated from Trinity Hall 6 Aug. 1569. On 19 April 1568 he was incorporated M.A. at Oxford, and it was rumoured that he contemplated taking holy orders in the vague hope of succeeding Young in the archbishopric of York (Camden, *Annals*, an. 1571). Want of money, and a consciousness that he was living 'beneath the compass of his birth,' brought him to court about 1570, but the intrigues of which his brother, Thomas Howard, fourth duke of Norfolk, was suspected at the time, depressed his prospects (cf. his Latin letter to Burghley, 22 Sept. 1571, in *Cott. MS.* Cal. C. iii. f. 94). When in 1572 Norfolk was charged with conspiring to marry Mary Queen of Scots, Banister, Norfolk's confidential agent, declared in his confession that Howard was himself first proposed 'for that object' (Murdin, p. 134). He was thereupon arrested, but, after repeated examinations, established his innocence to Elizabeth's satisfaction, was readmitted to court, and was granted a yearly pension. It was generally reported, however, that he had by his evil counsel brought about his brother's ruin (Birch, *Memoirs*, i. 227).

After the duke's execution Howard retired to Audley End, and directed the education of his brother's children. He visited Cambridge in July 1573, suffered from ill-health in the latter part of the year, tried by frequent letters to Burghley and to Hatton to keep himself in favour with the queen's ministers, and managed to offer satisfactory explanations when it was reported in 1574 that he was exchanging tokens with Mary Queen of Scots. But Elizabeth's suspicions were not permanently removed. His relations with Mary were undoubtedly close and mysterious. He supplied her for many years with political information, but, according to his own account, gave her the prudent advice to 'abate the sails of her royal pride' (cf. *Cotton MS.* Titus, c. vi. f. 138). Howard sought to regain Elizabeth's favour by grossly flattering her in long petitions. About 1580 he circulated a manuscript tract in support of the scheme for the marriage of Elizabeth with the Duke of Anjou, in answer to Stubbes's 'Discoverie of a Gaping Gulf,' 1579 (*Harl. MS.* 180), and at Burghley's request began a reply to a pamphlet denouncing female government, which he completed in 1589 (*ib.* 7021, and in *Bodl. Libr. MS.*) In 1582 his cousin Edward De Vere, seventeenth earl of Oxford, quarrelled with him, and revived the charges of heresy and of treasonable correspondence with the Scottish queen. He was again arrested, and defended himself at length in a letter to Elizabeth, in which he admitted that he had taken part in Roman catholic worship owing to conscientious difficulties 'in sacramentary points,' but declared that it was idle to believe that 'so mean a man' as he could win Mary Stuart's 'liking.' He was soon free, and retiring to St. Albans, spent a year (1582–3) in writing 'Preservative against the Poison of supposed Prophecies' (Lond., by John Charlewood, 1583, 4to), a learned attack on judicial astrology, dedicated to Walsingham, and perhaps suggested by the astrological exploits of Richard Harvey [q.v.] The book, which was revised and reissued in 1621, was suspected of 'seeming heresies,' and of treason, 'though somewhat closely covered' (Strype, *Grindal*, p. 157), and in 1583 Howard was sent to the Fleet. For months, as he wrote to Hatton, he 'endured much harsh usage' (Nicolas, *Hatton*, pp. 368–9, 376–7). Mary, it was now asserted, had sent him a ring with a message that she 'did repute him as his brother' (cf. his examination, &c., on 11 Dec. 1583 and January 1583–4 in *Cott. MS.* Cal. C. vii. ff. 260, 269). Burghley declined to intervene in his behalf, but by the favour of Burghley's son Robert he was sent on parole to the house of Sir Nicholas Bacon at Redgrave. On 19 July 1585 he wrote thence to Burghley, begging permission to visit the wells at Warwick for the benefit of his health. He was soon set at liberty, and is said to have travelled in Italy, visiting Florence and Rome (Lloyd, *Worthies*, i. 67). In 1587 his repeated requests to take

an active part in resisting the threatened Spanish attack were refused. He was at the time without any means of livelihood, except his irregularly paid pension. The lord admiral gave him as an asylum a 'little cell at Greenwich,' and in 1591 put under his charge 'a Spanish prisoner called Don Louis, who it was expected would divulge important secrets respecting the movements of the Spanish treasure fleet.' But Howard's relations with the Spaniard soon excited suspicion, and his prospects seemed utterly ruined. He thought of retiring to 'a grove and a prayer-book.'

On the rise of Essex to power Howard was not slow to attach himself to the new favourite. He thus came into relations with both Francis and Anthony Bacon, much to the disgust of their mother, who warned her sons to avoid him as 'a papist and a Spaniard.' At the same time, with characteristic adroitness, he managed to continue in good relations with Sir Robert Cecil, and through his influence was readmitted to court in 1600, when Elizabeth treated him considerately. He took no part in Essex's schemes of rebellion, although Cecil believed him to be meditating communication with the earl on his release on parole from York House in August 1600 (*Corresp. of Sir R. Cecil*, Camd. Soc. p. 23). After the earl's execution he took part with Cecil in a long secret correspondence with James of Scotland. Howard's letters of advice to the king are long and obscure. James called them 'Asiatic and endless volumes.' Following Essex's example he tried to poison James's mind against his personal enemies, chief among whom were Henry Brooke, eighth lord Cobham [q. v.], and Sir Walter Raleigh. In letters written to Cecil he made no secret of his intention, when opportunity offered, of snaring his rivals into some questionable negotiation with Spain which might be made the foundation of a charge of treason (cf. *MS. Cott.* Titus, c. vi. ff. 386–92; Edwards, *Ralegh*, ii. 436 seq.) Howard also pressed on James the desirability of adopting, when he came to the English throne, a thoroughgoing policy of toleration towards Roman catholics. These communications convinced James of his fidelity; he wrote to Howard repeatedly in familiar terms, and, as soon as Elizabeth's death was announced sent him a ruby 'out of Scotland as a token' (cf. *Corresp. of James VI with Cecil and others* from Hatfield MSS. ed. Bruce, Camden Soc.)

The suppleness and flattery which had done him small service in his relations with Elizabeth gave Howard a commanding position from the first in James I's court. He attended James at Theobalds, and was made a privy councillor. On 1 Jan. 1604 he became lord warden of the Cinque ports in succession to his enemy Lord Cobham [see Brooke, Henry], and on 13 March Baron Howard of Marnhull, Dorsetshire, and Earl of Northampton. On 24 Feb. 1605 he was installed knight of the Garter, and on 29 April 1608, when Salisbury became treasurer, he was promoted to the dignified office of lord privy seal. Grants of the tower in Greenwich Park and of the bailiwick of the town were made in 1605. In 1609 the university of Oxford appointed him high steward, and in 1612 he and Prince Charles were rival candidates for the chancellorship of Cambridge University in succession to Salisbury. His wealth and learning seem to have easily secured his election; but he at once resigned on learning that the king resented the university's action. He managed, however, to convince James I that he intended no disrespect to the royal family, and at a new election he was reappointed (Hacket, *Life of Bishop Williams*, pt. i. p. 21; Cooper, *Annals of Cambridge*, iii. 47–52). When, on Salisbury's death in 1612, the treasurership was put into commission, Northampton was made one of the commissioners.

Northampton took an active part in political business, and exhibited in all his actions a stupendous want of principle. He was a commissioner for the trial of his personal enemies Sir Walter Raleigh and Lord Cobham in 1603, for that of Guy Fawkes in 1605, and of Garnett, with whose opinions he was in agreement, in 1606. His elaborate and effective speeches at the latter two trials appear in the 'State Trials' (i. 245, 266). He supported the convictions of all. It was rumoured afterwards that he had privately apologised to Cardinal Bellarmine for his speech at Garnett's trial, in which he powerfully attacked the papal power, and had told the cardinal that he was at heart a catholic. The report gained very general currency, and the failure of contemporary catholic writers to denounce Northampton in their comments on the proceedings against Garnett appeared to confirm its truth. In 1612 Archbishop Abbot is said to have produced in the council-chamber a copy of Northampton's communication with Bellarmine. In the same year Northampton summoned six persons who had circulated the story before the Star-chamber on the charge of libel, and they were heavily fined. Meanwhile, in May 1604, he acted as a commissioner to treat for peace with Spain, and in the autumn of the same year accepted a Spanish pension of 1,000*l.* a year. In September 1604, with even greater boldness, he sat on the commission appointed

to arrange for the expulsion of jesuits and seminary priests. In 1606 he supported the union of England and Scotland (cf. *Somers' Tracts*, ii. 132). When, in 1607, the commons sent up to the House of Lords a petition from English merchants, complaining of Spanish cruelties, Northampton, in a speech in the upper chamber, superciliously rebuked the lower house for interfering in great affairs of state. In 1611 he strongly supported the Duke of Savoy's proposal to arrange a marriage between his daughter and Henry, prince of Wales, in the very sanguine belief that a union of the heir-apparent with a Roman catholic might effectually check the aggressiveness of the democratic puritans. At the same time he did good service by urging reform in the spending department of the navy.

In 1613 Northampton, in accordance with his character, gave his support to his grandniece, Lady Frances, daughter of Thomas Howard, earl of Suffolk, in her endeavours to obtain a divorce from her husband, the Earl of Essex. The lady was desirous of marrying the king's favourite, Robert Car, earl of Somerset, and Northampton doubtless thought, by promoting that union, to obtain increased influence at court. Northampton and Lady Frances's father represented the wife in an interview with Essex held at Whitehall in May 1613, in the hope of obtaining his assent to a divorce. Essex proved uncompliant, and Northampton contrived that the case should be brought before a special commission. When, however, the divorce was obtained, Somerset's intimate acquaintance, Sir Thomas Overbury, dissuaded him from pursuing the project of marriage with Lady Frances. Northampton thereupon recommended, on a very slight pretext, Overbury's imprisonment in the Tower, and contrived that a friend of the Howard family, Sir Gervase Helwys [q.v.], should be appointed lieutenant of the Tower. Helwys frequently wrote to Northampton about Overbury's conduct and health, but neither of them seems to have been made explicitly aware of Lady Frances's plot to murder the prisoner. Doubtless Northampton had his suspicions. In his extant letters to Helwys he writes with contempt of Overbury and expresses a desire that his own name should not be mentioned in connection with his imprisonment, but he introduced to Helwys Dr. Craig, one of the royal physicians, to report on the prisoner's health (*Cott. MS.* Titus B. vii. f. 479). When, in 1615, after Northampton's death, the matter was judicially investigated, much proof was adduced of the closeness of the relations that had subsisted between Northampton and his grandniece, and his political enemies credited him with a direct hand in the murder. But the evidence on that point was not conclusive (Amos, *Great Oyer of Poisoning*, pp. 167, 173-5, 353).

In the king's council Northampton professed to the last his exalted views of the royal prerogative, and tried to thwart the ascendency of protestantism and democracy. In February 1614 he deprecated with great spirit the summoning of a parliament, and when his advice was neglected and a parliament was called together, he, acting in conjunction with Sir Charles Cornwallis [q. v.], is believed, in June 1614, to have induced John Hoskins [q. v.], a member of the new House of Commons, to use insulting language about the king's Scottish favourites, in the hope that James would mark his displeasure by straightway dissolving the parliament. Northampton remained close friends with James to the last. He interested himself in the erection of a monument to Mary Queen of Scots in Westminster Abbey, and wrote the Latin inscription. In 1613 he drew up James's well-known edict against duelling, and wrote about the same time 'Duello foild. The whole proceedings in the orderly dissolveing of a design for single fight betweene two valient gentlemen' (cf. *Ashmole MS.* 856, ff. 126-45), which is printed in Hearne's 'Collection of Curious Discourses,' 1775, ii. 225-242, and is there assigned to Sir Edward Coke.

Northampton long suffered from 'a wennish tumour' in the thigh, and an unskilful operation led to fatal results. One of his latest acts was to send Somerset expressions of his affection. He died on 15 June 1614 at his house in the Strand, and, as warden of the Cinque ports, was buried in the chapel of Dover Castle. A monument erected above his grave was removed in 1696 to the chapel of the college of Greenwich by the Mercers' Company (cf. Stow, *London*, ed. Strype, App. i. pp. 93-4).

According to Northampton's will, he died 'a member of the catholic and apostolic church, saying with St. Jerome, In qua fide puer natus fui in eadem senex morior.' Although the expression is equivocal, there can be little doubt that he lived and died a Roman catholic. To the king he left, with extravagant expressions of esteem, a golden ewer of 100*l.* value, with a hundred Jacobin pieces, each of twenty-two shillings value. The Earls of Suffolk and Worcester and Lord William Howard were overseers (cf. *Harl. MS.* 6093, ff. 198-202; and *Cott. MS.* Jul. F. vi. f. 440). He left land worth 3,000*l.* a year to Arundel. His London house, afterwards Northumberland House, by Charing Cross, he gave to Henry Howard, Suffolk's

son, but he revoked at the last moment a bequest to Suffolk of his furniture and movables because he and Suffolk were rival candidates for the treasurership, and it was reported when he was dying that Suffolk was to be appointed.

Despite his lack of principle, Northampton displayed a many-sided culture, and was reputed the most learned nobleman of his time. His taste in architecture is proved by his enlargement of Greenwich Castle, by the magnificence of his London residence, afterwards Northumberland House, which was built at his cost from the designs of Moses Glover [q. v.], and by his supervision of Thorpe's designs for Audley End, the residence of his nephew Suffolk. He planned and endowed three hospitals, one at Clun, Shropshire; a second at Castle Rising, Norfolk, for twelve poor women (cf. BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, ix. 55-6), and a third at Greenwich, called Norfolk College, for twelve poor natives of Greenwich, and for eight natives of Shottesham, Northampton's birthplace. He laid the foundation-stone of the college at Greenwich, 25 Feb. 1613–14, and placed its management under the Mercers' Company. He was a witty talker, and his friend Bacon has recorded some of his remarks in his 'Apophthegms' (BACON, *Works*, ed. Spedding, vii. 154, 164, 171). Bacon chose him as 'the learnedest councillor' in the kingdom to present his 'Advancement of Learning' to James I (SPEDDING, *Bacon*, iii. 252). George Chapman inscribed a sonnet to him which was printed before his translation of Homer (1614). Ben Jonson and he were, on the other hand, bitter foes (JONSON, *Conversations*, p. 22).

Besides the work on astrology and treatises already noticed, there are extant the earl's translation of Charles V's last advice to Philip II, dedicated to Elizabeth (*Harl. MSS.* 836 and 1506; *Sloane MS.* 1432; *Stowe MS.* 95; *Cott. MS.* Titus C. xviii.; and Bodl. Libr. *Rawl. MS.* B. 7, f. 32, while the dedicatory epistle appears alone in *Lambeth MS.* DCCXI. 20); and devotional treatises (*Arun. MS.* 300, and *Lambeth MS.* 660). Cottonian MS. Titus, c. 6, a volume of 1200 pages, contains much of Northampton's correspondence, a treatise on government, a devotional work, notes of Northampton's early correspondence with James and Cecil, and a commonplace book entitled 'Concilia Privata.'

A portrait dated 1606 belongs to the Earl of Carlisle.

[The fullest account appears in Nott's edition of Surrey's and Wyatt's Poems, 1815, i. 427–74; it is absurdly laudatory. See also Gardiner's Hist. of England; Birch's Memoirs; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, ed. Park ii. 148 sq.; Sanderson's Life of James I; Winwood's Memorials; Court of James I, 1812; D'Ewes's Autobiography; Wotton's Remains, 1685, p. 385; Doyle's Baronage; Brydges's Memoirs of Peers of James I; Nichols's Progresses of James I; Edwards's Life of Sir W. Ralegh; Spedding's Bacon; Amos's Trial of the Earl of Somerset, pp. 42–5; Causton's Howard Papers; Goodman's Court of James I.; Cat. Cottonian MSS.]

S. L.

HOWARD, HENRY, sixth DUKE OF NORFOLK (1628–1684), born on 12 July 1628, was the second son of Henry Frederick Howard, third earl of Arundel [q. v.], by Lady Elizabeth Stuart, daughter of Esme, third duke of Lennox (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, ii. 597–8). Before the Restoration he passed much time abroad. In October 1645 he journeyed from Venice to visit John Evelyn (1620–1706) [q. v.] at Padua. He again went abroad in company with his elder brother, Thomas, in January 1652 and August 1653 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651–2 p. 548, 1653–4 p. 434). By 10 Aug. 1655 he was settled at his villa at Albury, Surrey, where Evelyn visited him and admired his pictures and curiosities. According to Evelyn, Howard was mainly instrumental in persuading the king to restore the dukedom of Norfolk, 29 Dec. 1660, which fell to his brother Thomas (1627–1677), and, jealous of the family honour, he compounded a debt of 200,000*l.* contracted by his grandfather, Thomas, earl of Arundel (1586–1646) [q. v.] (EVELYN, *Diary*, 19 June 1662). As Lord Henry Howard he became a member of Lincoln's Inn on 4 Nov. 1661, and was high steward of Guildford, Surrey, from 1663 to 1673. On 21 Feb. 1663–4 he left London with his brother Edward to visit his friend Walter, count Leslie, whom the emperor Leopold I had lately nominated his ambassador extraordinary to Constantinople. At Vienna he was introduced by Leslie to the emperor, and was liberally entertained (cf. *A Relation of a Journey of . . . Lord Henry Howard*, &c., London, 1671; COLLINS, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, i. 133–5).

He returned to England in 1665, and on 28 Nov. 1666 became F.R.S. After the fire of London Howard granted the Royal Society the use of rooms at Arundel House in the Strand, and, on 2 Jan. 1667, at Evelyn's suggestion presented it with the greater part of his splendid library; which he had much neglected. A portion of the manuscripts was given to the College of Arms, of which a catalogue was compiled by Sir C. G. Young in 1829. The Royal Society sold their share of the Arundel manuscripts (excepting the Hebrew and Oriental) to the trustees of the British Museum in 1830 for the sum of 3,559*l.*,

which was devoted to the purchase of scientific books. In 1668, when it was proposed to build a college for the society's meetings, Howard, who was on the committee, gave a piece of ground in the garden of Arundel House for a site, and drew designs for the building (WELD, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.*) During September 1667 Evelyn persuaded Howard to give the Arundelian marbles, which were lying neglected in the same garden, to the university of Oxford. The university made him a D.C.L. on 5 June 1668, at the same time conferring on his two sons, Henry and Thomas, of Magdalen College, the degree of M.A. Howard was raised to the peerage, with the title of Baron Howard of Castle Rising in Norfolk, on 27 March 1669, and in the following April went as ambassador extraordinary to Morocco. On the death of his first wife, Lady Anne Somerset, elder daughter of Edward, second marquis of Worcester, in 1662, he is said to have fallen into a deep melancholy, which was increased by the loss of his friend Sir Samuel Tuke on 25 Jan. 1671. He sought relief in a course of dissipation, which impaired both his fortune and reputation. On 19 Oct. 1677 he was advanced to be earl of Norwich, earl-marshal, and hereditary earl-marshal, and on 1 Dec. following he succeeded his brother Thomas as sixth duke of Norfolk. Before 1678 he married his mistress, Jane, daughter of Robert Bickerton, gentleman of the wine cellar to Charles II. He died at Arundel House on 11 Jan. 1684, and was buried at Arundel, Sussex. By his first wife he had two sons, Henry, seventh duke [q. v.], and Thomas, and three daughters. By his second wife, who died on 28 Aug. 1693, he had four sons and three daughters. Though good-natured he was a man of small capacity and rough manners. 'A Relation of a Journey of... Lord Henry Howard from London to Vienna, and thence to Constantinople,' was published under Howard's name, 12mo, London, 1671. There is a picture of him by Mary Beale in the National Portrait Gallery, and it has been engraved.

[Evelyn's Diary; Hamilton's Memoirs of Count de Grammont; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England (6th edit.), iii. 186.] G. G.

**HOWARD, HENRY**, seventh DUKE OF NORFOLK (1655–1701), born on 11 Jan. 1655, was the son of Henry, sixth duke of Norfolk (1628–1684) [q. v.], by his first wife, Lady Anne Somerset, elder daughter of Edward, second marquis of Worcester (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, ii. 598–9). He was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford, and was created M.A. on 5 June 1668. From 1678 until 1684 he was styled Earl of Arundel, but he was summoned to parliament as Baron Mowbray on 27 Jan. 1679. On the death of Prince Rupert he was constituted constable of Windsor Castle and warden of the forest and parks, 16 Dec. 1682, and became on the same day lord-lieutenant of Berkshire and Surrey. He was chosen high steward of Windsor on 17 Jan. 1683, lord-lieutenant of Norfolk on 5 April in the same year, and succeeded his father as seventh duke of Norfolk on 11 Jan. 1684. The university of Oxford created him a D.C.L. on 1 Sept. 1684. On the accession of James II he signed the order, dated at Whitehall on 6 Feb. 1685, for proclaiming him king, and was made K.G. on 6 May following. He was appointed colonel of a regiment of foot on 20 June 1685, but resigned his command in June 1686. One day James gave the duke (a staunch protestant) the sword of state to carry before him to the popish chapel, but he stopped at the door, upon which the king said to him, 'My lord, your father would have gone further;' to which the duke answered, 'Your majesty's father was the better man, and he would not have gone so far' (BURNET, *Own Time*, Oxf. ed., i. 684). In 1687 the duke undertook to act as James's agent in Surrey and Norfolk, for the purpose of obtaining information as to the popular view of the Declaration of Indulgence. On 24 March 1688 he went to France, but returning home by way of Flanders on 30 July joined in the invitation to the Prince of Orange. In November following he was among the protestant lords in London who petitioned James II to call a parliament 'regular and free in all respects.' The petition was presented on 17 Nov., and the same day the king, after promising to summon such a parliament, left for Salisbury to put himself at the head of his army. Thereupon the duke, attended by three hundred gentlemen armed and mounted, went to the market-place of Norwich, and was there met by the mayor and aldermen, who engaged to stand by him against popery and arbitrary power. He soon brought over the eastern counties to the interest of the Prince of Orange, and raised a regiment, which was afterwards employed in the reduction of Ireland. Howard accompanied William to St. James's Palace on 18 Dec., and on the 21st was among the lords who appealed to him to call a free parliament. He voted for the settlement of the crown on the Prince and Princess of Orange, who were proclaimed on 13 Feb. 1689, and the next day was sworn of their privy council. He was also continued constable of Windsor Castle, and became colonel of a regiment of foot (16 March 1689), lord-lieutenant of Norfolk, Surrey, and Berkshire (6 May 1689), acting captain-general of

the Honourable Artillery Company of London (3 June to September 1690), a commissioner of Greenwich Hospital (20 Feb. 1695), colonel in the Berkshire, Norwich, Norfolk, Surrey, and Southwark regiments of militia (1697), and during that year captain of the first troop of Surrey horse militia. On 18 Jan. 1691 he attended William III to Holland.

Norfolk died without issue at Norfolk House, St. James's Square, on 2 April 1701, and was buried on the 8th at Arundel, Sussex. His immediate successors in the title were his nephews, Thomas, eighth duke (1683–1732), and Edward, ninth duke (1680–1777). On 8 Aug. 1677 he married Lady Mary Mordaunt, daughter and heiress of Henry, second earl of Peterborough, but, owing to her gallantries with Sir John Germain [q. v.] and others, he separated from her in 1685. He did not succeed in divorcing her until 11 April 1700, in consequence of the opposition of her first cousin, Lord Monmouth (afterwards Earl of Peterborough). The duchess assisted Lord Monmouth in his intrigue with Sir John Fenwick [q. v.], and afterwards confessed to it (1697). Monmouth, in the House of Lords, violently denied the truth of her story. Her husband thereupon rose, and said, with sour pleasantry, that he gave entire faith to what she had deposed. 'My lord thought her good enough to be wife to me; and, if she is good enough to be wife to me, I am sure that she is good enough to be a witness against him.'

[Collins's Peerage (Brydges), i. 136–8; Burnet's Own Time (Oxf. ed.); Evelyn's Diary; Luttrell's Historical Relation of State Affairs, 1857; Macaulay's Hist. of England; see art. Germain, Sir John.] G. G.

HOWARD, HENRY (1684–1720), Roman catholic bishop-elect, born 10 Dec. 1684, was second son of Lord Thomas Howard of Worksop, by Elizabeth Marie, daughter of Sir John Saville of Copley, Yorkshire, and therefore grandson of Henry, sixth duke of Norfolk [q.v.] He entered the English College at Douay, where he studied with his brothers Thomas, Edward, and Philip. Thomas and Edward Howard afterwards became successively eighth and ninth dukes of Norfolk. On 7 Sept. 1706 he took the mission oath, and at Advent 1709 was ordained priest. He had passed with praise, it was afterwards asserted, through the courses of philosophy and theology. In 1710 he joined the Pères de la Doctrine Chrétienne at Paris, at the time that the Jansenist controversy was raging there. The English jesuits were strongly orthodox; and they persuaded Howard to remove in the same year (May 1710) to the jesuit seminary of St. Gregory. Here he resided till July 1713, when he came to England on a mission, and is said, while living at Buckingham House, to have effected many conversions.

On 2 Oct. 1720 he was appointed coadjutor to Bishop Bonaventure Giffard [q. v.] of the London district, with the title of Bishop of Utica *in partibus* (Brady, *Episcopal Succession*, iii. 156). He died, however, of a fever caught while visiting the poor, before his consecration, on 22 Nov. 1720, and was buried at Arundel. 'Such charity,' said Bishop Giffard, 'such piety, has not been seen in our land of a long time.' There is a portrait at Greystoke believed to represent either Henry Howard or his brother Richard.

In the 'Howard Papers' it is asserted (p. 313) that Henry Howard died at Rome. The statement obviously refers to his brother Richard Howard (1687–1722), also a priest in the Roman communion, who died at Rome, where he was a canon of St. Peter's, on 22 Aug. 1722.

[Gillow's Bibl. Dict. iii. 426; Knox's Douay Diaries, pp. 54, 88, 90; Causton's Howard Papers; Howard's Memorials of the Howard Family.] W. A. J. A.

HOWARD, HENRY (1757–1842), author of the 'Memorials of the Howard Family,' born at Corby Castle, Cumberland, 2 July 1757, was eldest son of Philip Howard (1730–1810) of Corby Castle, who wrote the 'Scriptural History of the Earth and of Mankind,' London, 1797. His mother was Anne, daughter of Henry Witham of Cliff, Yorkshire. Howard was educated at the college of the English Benedictines at Douay, and for a short time in 1774 studied at the university of Paris. On 17 Dec. 1774 he entered the Theresian Academy at Vienna, and there became a friend of Montecuculi and Marsigli. He left Vienna in September 1777, but failing to obtain permission to serve in the English army, he travelled for a time with his father and mother. At Strasburg the governor, M. de la Salle, and General Wurmser showed him kindness, and during the two or three years that he passed in study there, living with his father and mother, he often visited Cardinal Rohan. General Wurmser tried to induce him to accept a commission in the Austrian service, but he refused, in the hope that he might yet obtain an English commission. In 1782, however, he went with Prince Christian of Hesse-Darmstadt to the camp before Prague. In 1784 a final attempt on the part of the Earl of Surrey to get him admitted into the German detachment of the Duke of York's forces failed, and in the year following he retired to Corby.

Howard spent the rest of his life as a

country gentleman and antiquary. In politics he was a whig; he signed the petition in favour of parliamentary reform, and continually advocated the repeal of the penal laws against Roman catholics. When in 1795 it became possible, Howard was made captain in the 1st York militia, with which he served for a time in Ireland. In 1802 he raised the Edenside rangers, and in 1803 the Cumberland rangers, for which regiment he wrote a little work on the drill of light infantry (1805). In later life he was a friend and correspondent of Louis-Philippe. He was a F.S.A., and in 1832 high sheriff of Cumberland. He died at Corby Castle on 1 March 1842. His portrait, by James Oliver, R.A., was engraved by C. Turner, A.R.A., in 1839.

Howard married first, 4 Nov. 1788, Maria, third daughter of Andrew, last lord Archer of Umberslade. She died in 1789, leaving one daughter; the monument by Nollekens erected to her memory in Wetheral Church, Cumberland, is the subject of two of Wordsworth's sonnets. Howard's second wife, whom he married 18 March 1793, was Catherine Mary (*d.* 1849), second daughter of Sir Richard Neave, bart., of Dagnam Park, Essex. She kept extensive journals, and printed privately at Carlisle from 1836 to 1838 'Reminiscences' for her children, 4 vols. 8vo. By her he left two sons and three daughters.

Howard's chief works were: 1. 'Remarks on the Erroneous Opinions entertained respecting the Catholic Religion,' Carlisle, 1825, 8vo; other later editions. 2. 'Indications of Memorials . . . of Persons of the Howard Family,' 1834, fol., privately printed. He also contributed to 'Archæologia' in 1800 and 1803, and assisted Dr. Lingard, Miss Strickland, and others in historical work.

[Gillow's Bibl. Dict. iii. 427; Gent. Mag. 1842, i. 437; Martin's Cat. of Privately Printed Books, 1854, p. 449.] W. A. J. A.

**HOWARD, HENRY** (1769–1847), portrait and historical painter, was born in London on 31 Jan. 1769. He received his elementary education at a school at Hounslow, and at the age of seventeen became a pupil of Philip Reinagle, R.A., whose daughter he afterwards married. In 1788 he was admitted a student of the Royal Academy, where in 1790 he gained the first silver medal for the best drawing from the life, and at the same time the gold medal for historical painting, the subject, taken from Mason's dramatic poem 'Caractacus,' being 'Caractacus recognising the Dead Body of his Son.' He went to Italy in 1791, taking with him a letter of introduction from Sir Joshua Reynolds to Lord Hervey, then British minister at Florence, in which Sir Joshua said of his 'Caractacus' that 'it was the opinion of the Academicians that his picture was the best that had been presented to the Academy ever since its foundation.' At Rome he met Flaxman and John Deare, and joined them in a diligent study of sculpture. In 1792 he painted the 'Dream of Cain' from Gesner's 'Death of Abel,' and sent it to England in competition for the travelling studentship of the Royal Academy; but, although his picture was admitted to be the best, the studentship was awarded to the second, but less affluent, candidate. He returned home in 1794 by way of Vienna and Dresden, and exhibited at the Royal Academy his 'Dream of Cain.' In 1795 he sent three small pictures and a portrait, and in 1796 a finished sketch, from Milton's 'Paradise Lost,' of 'The Planets drawing Light from the Sun,' and other works. He made some designs for Sharpe's 'British Essayists,' Du Roveray's edition of Pope's translation of Homer, and other books, and he painted some of his own designs on the vases made at Wedgwood's pottery. In 1799 he exhibited a sketch from Shakespeare's 'Midsummer Night's Dream;' 'A Mermaid sitting on a Dolphin's back,' one of his most beautiful compositions; and in the same year he was first employed by the Dilettanti Society to make drawings from ancient sculpture for their publications. He was afterwards engaged on similar work for the Society of Engravers. In 1800 he exhibited at the Royal Academy 'Eve' and 'The Dream of the Red Cross Knight,' and was elected an associate. His contributions to the exhibition of 1801 included 'Achilles wounded by Paris from behind the Statue of Apollo,' 'The Angel awaking Peter in the Prison,' and 'Adam and Eve;' to that of 1802, 'Love animating the Statue of Pygmalion,' now in the South Kensington Museum; and to that of 1803, 'Love listening to the Flatteries of Hope' and a portrait of Sir Humphry Davy. In 1805 he exhibited 'Sabrina,' the first of a series of pictures from Milton's 'Comus,' which furnished him with subjects almost to the end of his career; he also commenced the artistic supervision of Forster's 'British Gallery of Engravings,' and the 'British Gallery of Contemporary Portraits.' In 1805, too, he painted for Mr. Hibbert an extensive frieze representing the story of Cupid and Psyche, and exhibited a picture of 'Hero and Leander,' engraved by F. Engleheart for the 'Gem' of 1829, which was followed in 1807 by 'The Infant Bacchus brought by Mercury to the Nymphs of Nysa.' In 1806 he removed to 5 Newman Street, which had been the residence of Thomas

Banks, R.A., the sculptor, and resided there until the end of his life. He was elected a Royal Academician in 1808, and presented as his diploma work 'The Four Angels loosed from the Great River Euphrates,' which had been exhibited at the British Institution in 1806, and engraved by William Bond. In the same year he sent to the Royal Academy 'Peasants of Subiaco returning from the Vineyard on a Holiday,' now in the South Kensington Museum. In 1809 he exhibited 'Titania' and 'Christ blessing Young Children,' which forms the altar-piece at St. Luke's, Berwick Street, London. He became secretary of the Royal Academy in 1811, and exhibited in that year 'Iris and her train;' in 1813 a large picture of 'Hebe,' and in 1814 that of 'Sunrise,' since better known as 'The Pleiades,' and engraved by W. D. Taylor. This picture he afterwards sent to the British Institution in competition for the premiums offered, receiving only the second premium of one hundred guineas, the first having been awarded to Sir George Hayter [q. v.] for a head; but he sold the picture to the Marquis of Stafford, and painted a replica of it for Sir John Leicester. In 1814 also, on the occasion of the visit of the allied sovereigns, he was commissioned to paint the large transparencies for the Temple of Concord erected in Hyde Park; he was assisted by Stothard, Hilton, and others. Among his contributions to the exhibition of 1815 was 'Morning,' and to that of 1816 'The Punishment of Dirce.' In 1818 he painted for Lord Egremont 'The Apotheosis of the Princess Charlotte,' and sent to the Royal Academy 'Fairies,' the best of his smaller works, now in the collection of Sir Matthew White Ridley, to whom belongs also 'The Birth of Venus,' exhibited in 1819, the finest of all Howard's pictures. 'Lear and Cordelia,' now in the Soane Museum, and a 'Study of Beech Trees in Knole Park,' bought by Lord Egremont, appeared at the Academy in 1820; 'The House of Morpheus,' also bought by Lord Egremont, in 1821; 'Ariel released by Prospero' and 'Caliban teased by the Spirits of Prospero' in 1822; and 'The Solar System' in 1823. These were followed in 1824 by 'A Young Lady in the Florentine Costume of 1500,' a portrait of the painter's daughter, engraved by Charles Heath for the 'Literary Souvenir' of 1827, and purchased by Lord Colborne; it was so much admired that Howard painted some replicas of it, and other portraits in a similar style. In 1825 he exhibited at the Royal Academy 'Guardian Angels;' in 1826, 'Hylas carried off by the Nymphs,' bought by Lord Egremont; in 1829, 'Night,' a companion to the 'Solar System;' in 1830, 'Shakespeare nursed in the Lap of Fancy;' in 1831, 'Circe;' and in 1832, 'The Contention of Oberon and Titania;' the last three are in the Soane Museum.

In 1833 Howard was appointed to the professorship of painting in the Royal Academy, and the lectures which he delivered were published by his son, Frank Howard [q. v.], in 1848. In 1833, also, he exhibited his 'Chaldean Shepherd contemplating the Heavenly Bodies,' and in 1834 'The Gardens of Hesperus.' His next important work was an adaptation of the 'Solar System' for the ceiling of the Duchess of Sutherland's boudoir at Stafford House, executed in 1834, and followed in 1835 by subjects from the story of 'Pandora,' and in 1837 by a modification of Guido's 'Aurora' for ceilings in the Soane Museum. He also drew from life the illustrations for Walker's work on 'Beauty,' published in 1836. Among his later works may be noted 'The Infant Bacchus brought by Mercury to the Nymphs of Nysa,' exhibited in 1836; 'The Rising of the Pleiades,' 1839; 'The Rape of Proserpine,' 1840; and 'A Mermaid sitting on a Dolphin's back,' 1841; the first and last being replicas on a larger scale of earlier works. Howard took part unsuccessfully in the Westminster Hall competition of 1842. He continued to exhibit, but with rapidly failing powers, until 1847, when he sent to Westminster Hall a second cartoon, 'Satyrs finding a Sleeping Cyclops.' Howard died at Oxford on 5 Oct. 1847, leaving three sons: Frank [q. v.]; William, advocate-general in Bombay, killed while hunting in 1862; and Edward Irvine, founder of the 'Bombay Quarterly,' killed in a railway accident in 1868.

As an artist Howard was never popular. His early works were his best, and many of them were engraved for the 'Literary Souvenir,' 'Keepsake,' 'Gem,' and other annuals. His art is seen to highest advantage in the Soane Museum, Lincoln's Inn Fields, and in Lord Leconfield's collection at Petworth House, Sussex. The Vernon Collection at the National Gallery includes 'The Flower Girl,' a replica of the portrait of the painter's daughter exhibited in 1824; it has been engraved by F. R. Wagner. The South Kensington Museum contains his 'Sabrina,' exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1821; and 'Pygmalion.' The National Portrait Gallery possesses portraits by him of James Watt, William Hayley, John Flaxman, R.A., Mrs. Flaxman, and Mrs. Trimmer.

[Memoir by his son, Frank Howard, prefixed to his 'Course of Lectures on Painting,' 1848; Times, 9 Oct. 1847; Athenæum, 1847, pp. 1059, 1176; Art Journal, 1847, p. 378; Bryan's Dict.; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy of Arts, 1862, i. 329-31; Redgrave's

Century of Painters, 1866, ii. 164–7; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1794–1847; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues (Living Artists), 1806–43.] R. E. G.

**HOWARD, HENRY CHARLES**, thirteenth DUKE OF NORFOLK (1791–1856), only son of Bernard Edward, twelfth duke [q.v.], by his wife Elizabeth Bellasyse, third daughter of Henry, the second and last earl of Fauconberg, was born on 12 Aug. 1791 in George Street, Hanover Square. Three years after his birth his parents were divorced, in May 1794, by act of parliament, his mother then marrying Richard, second earl of Lucan. On 27 Dec. 1814 he married Lady Charlotte Leveson-Gower, the eldest daughter of George Granville, first duke of Sutherland, K.G. His father having succeeded to the title and estates of the dukedom of Norfolk on the death, on 16 Dec. 1815, of his cousin Charles, the eleventh duke, he, as heir, became known as the Earl of Arundel and Surrey. The Act of Catholic Emancipation having been passed in April 1829, the earl was the first Roman catholic since the Reformation to take the oaths and his seat in the House of Commons. He sat as M.P. for Horsham from 1829 to 1832, Hurst, the sitting member, having resigned in 1829 to afford him the opportunity. He was elected in 1832, in 1835, and in 1837 as member for the western division of Sussex. In politics he was a staunch whig. From July 1837 to June 1841 he was treasurer of the queen's household in Lord Melbourne's ministry, being admitted to the privy council on his appointment, and from July to September 1841 was captain of the yeomen of the guard, resigning that office with Lord Melbourne's ministry. In August 1841 he was summoned to the House of Peers as Baron Maltravers. Upon his father's death, on 16 March 1842, he succeeded to the dukedom, and was master of the horse from July 1846 until February 1852, during the administration of Lord John Russell. On 4 May 1848 he was created a knight of the Garter; and, under the Earl of Aberdeen's ministry, was lord steward of the household (4 Jan. 1853 to 10 Jan. 1854). He supported Lord John Russell's Ecclesiastical Titles Bill, and was little more than a catholic in name, but when on his deathbed was reconciled to the Roman catholic religion. He died at Arundel Castle on 18 Feb. 1856, and was buried in the family vault in the parish church on 26 Feb. Canon Tierney attended him on his deathbed. The duke was at one time president of the Royal Botanic Society. Sir George Hayter painted his portrait.

Norfolk had three sons, Henry Granville Fitzalan Howard [q.v.], his heir and successor, Edward George Fitzalan Howard [q.v.], afterwards Baron Howard of Glossop, and Lord Bernard Thomas Howard, born 30 Dec. 1825, who died during his travels in the East at Cairo 21 Dec. 1846; and two daughters, Lady Mary Charlotte, married in 1849 to Thomas Henry, fourth lord Foley, and Lady Adeliza Matilda, married in October 1855 to Lord George John Manners, third son of the fifth Duke of Rutland.

[Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 603; Times, 19 Feb. 1856; Gent. Mag. April 1856, p. 419; Annual Register for 1856, p. 242.] C. K.

**HOWARD, HENRY EDWARD JOHN**, D.D. (1795–1868), divine, youngest child of Frederick Howard, fifth earl of Carlisle [q. v.], and brother of George Howard, sixth earl of Carlisle [q. v.], was born at Castle Howard, Yorkshire, on 14 Dec. 1795, and entered at Eton College in 1805. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 23 May 1814, graduated B.A. 1818, M.A. 1822, B.D. 1834, and D.D. 1838. In 1820 he was ordained deacon and priest, and in 1822 appointed succentor of York Cathedral, with the prebendal stall of Holme attached. He became dean of Lichfield and rector of Tatenhill, Staffordshire (a preferment worth 1,524*l.* a year with a residence), on 27 Nov. 1833, and in the following year he also obtained the rectory of Donington, Shropshire, worth 1,000*l.* per annum. From 1822 to 1833 he held the livings of Slingsby and Sutton-on-the-Forest, Yorkshire. He was a finished scholar and an eloquent preacher. He took a prominent part in, and contributed largely to, the restoration of Lichfield Cathedral. The establishment of the Lichfield Diocesan Training School, afterwards united to that at Saltley, as well as of the Theological College, owed much to his efforts. He died, after many years of physical infirmity, at Donington rectory on 8 Oct. 1868. He married, 13 July 1824, Henrietta Elizabeth, sixth daughter of Ichabod Wright of Mapperley Hall, Nottinghamshire, by whom he had five sons and five daughters.

Howard was the author of: 1. Translations from Claudian, 1823. 2. 'Scripture History in Familiar Lectures. The Old Testament,' 1840, being vol. ii. of the 'Englishman's Library.' 3. 'Scripture History. The New Testament,' 1840, being vol. xiv. of the 'Englishman's Library.' 4. 'The Rape of Proserpine. The Phœnix and the Nile,' by C. Claudianus, translated 1854. 5. 'The Books of Genesis according to the Version of the LXX,' translated, with notes, 1855. 6. 'The Books of Exodus and Leviticus according to the Versions of the LXX,' trans-

lated with notes, 1857. 7. 'The Books of Numbers and Deuteronomy according to the LXX,' translated, with notes, 1857.

[Guardian, 14 Oct. 1868, p. 1148; Burke's Portrait Gallery of Females, 1838, ii. 99–100, with portrait of Mrs. Howard; Illustrated London News, 17 Oct. 1868, p. 386.] G. C. B.

HOWARD, HENRY FREDERICK, third EARL OF ARUNDEL (1608–1652), born on 15 Aug. 1608, was second, but eldest surviving, son of Thomas Howard, earl of Arundel (1586–1646) [q. v.], by Lady Alathea Talbot, third daughter and coheiress of Gilbert, seventh earl of Shrewsbury. At the creation of Charles, prince of Wales, on 3 Nov. 1616, he was made K.B. (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 168). On 7 March 1626 he married Lady Elizabeth Stuart, eldest daughter of Esme, third duke of Lennox. The match was arranged without the knowledge of the king, who had designed the bride, his own ward and kinswoman, for Archibald, lord Lorne. The newly wedded couple were in consequence confined at Lambeth under the supervision of Archbishop Abbot. As Lord Maltravers, Howard was elected M.P. for Arundel, Sussex, in 1628. From 20 May 1633 until 31 Aug. 1639 he was joint lord-lieutenant of Northumberland and Westmoreland. On 17 Dec. 1633 he was appointed a commissioner to exercise ecclesiastical jurisdiction in England and Wales. On 10 Aug. 1634, having been previously elected M.P. for Callan in the Irish parliament, he became a privy councillor of Ireland. He was appointed a commissioner to try offenders on the borders on 30 Nov. 1635, joint lord-lieutenant of Surrey and Sussex on 2 June 1636, vice-admiral of Norfolk, Cambridgeshire, and Isle of Ely on 3 Dec. in the same year, lieutenant to the earl-marshal of England on 10 Oct. 1638, joint lord-lieutenant of Cumberland on 31 Aug. 1639, and was again returned M.P. for Arundel in 1640. On 21 March 1640 he was called up to the House of Lords as Baron Mowbray and Maltravers. He voted against the bill for the attainder of Strafford, and maintained generally a strict adherence to the king (WALKER, *Historical Discourses*, p. 219). In July 1641, at a parliamentary committee, a violent altercation arose between Howard and Philip Herbert, fourth earl of Pembroke [q. v.], ending in blows, when both were committed to the Tower (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641–3, pp. 59, 62, 63). In 1642 Howard joined the king at York, and on 10 April of that year was made constable of Bristol Castle and keeper of Kingswood and Fillwood Forests. He was one of the peers who on the ensuing 13 June signed a declaration of loyalty which was printed and circulated throughout the kingdom (CLARENDON, *History*, 1849, ii. 564–6). Howard was created M.A. of Oxford on 1 Nov. 1642, and was chosen joint commissioner for the defence of the county, city, and university on 24 April 1643, being appointed governor of Arundel Castle on 21 Dec. following. The illness of his father summoned him to Padua in 1645. He stayed with him until his death on 4 Oct. 1646, when he succeeded as third Earl of Arundel and earl-marshal of England. Returning home he found his estate in possession of the parliament, so that he subsisted with difficulty, until the commons, by a vote passed on 24 Nov. 1648, permitted him to compound for it for 6,000*l.* Arundel House in the Strand was used by the council of state as a garrison, though compensation was made to Howard (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650, p. 405).

Howard died on 17 April 1652. By his wife he had nine sons and three daughters. His eldest son Thomas (1627–1677) was restored to the dukedom of Norfolk, 29 Dec. 1660. The second and third sons, Henry Howard (1628–1684), sixth duke of Norfolk, and Philip Thomas, cardinal, are separately noticed. Howard's portrait has been engraved by Lombart after the picture by Vandyck; there is also an engraving of him when Lord Mowbray, by Hollar, which was copied by Richardson; and another, with his autograph, by Thane.

[Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 87–8; Collins's Peerage, 1812, i. 128–9; Clarendon's History, 1849, i. 263; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, ii. 15.] G. G.

HOWARD, HENRY GRANVILLE FITZALAN-, fourteenth DUKE OF NORFOLK (1815–1860), the eldest of the three sons of Henry Charles, thirteenth duke [q. v.], by his wife Charlotte, eldest daughter of George Granville, first duke of Sutherland, was born on 7 Nov. 1815 in Great Stanhope Street, Mayfair. Like his two younger brothers, Edward George Fitzalan, afterwards Lord Howard of Glossop [q. v.], and Bernard Thomas, who died during his travels in the East at Cairo in 1846, he was educated at first privately, and was afterwards sent to Trinity College, Cambridge. On leaving the university, he entered the army as a cornet in the royal horse guards, but retired on attaining the rank of captain. At the general election of 1837 he was elected under his courtesy title of Lord Fitzalan M.P. for the borough of Arundel, a constituency which he represented for fourteen years altogether. While travelling in Greece during the autumn of the next year, he was prostrated by a serious illness at Athens, and was entertained at the

British embassy there. On 19 June 1839 he married Augusta Marie Minna Catherine, younger daughter of Admiral Sir Edmund (afterwards Lord) Lyons, the ambassador at Athens. Soon after his marriage Fitzalan made at Paris the acquaintance of the Count de Montalembert, who became his intimate friend and biographer. At Paris Fitzalan regularly attended the services at Notre Dame, and formally joined the Roman catholic communion, becoming, according to Montalembert, 'the most pious layman of our times.' Thenceforward Fitzalan only took part in public life when some opportunity presented itself for furthering the interests of his co-religionists. On the death of his grandfather, Bernard Edward, twelfth duke of Norfolk [q. v.], in March 1842, Fitzalan assumed the title of Earl of Arundel and Surrey. Associated with the whigs from his entrance into the House of Commons, he found himself at last constrained to break away from them when they introduced the Ecclesiastical Titles Bill in 1850. His father, to whom he owed his seat, resolutely supported the bill, but he as resolutely opposed it at every stage. When it became law he resigned his seat as representative of the family borough, and was at once returned as member for the city of Limerick, its representative, John O'Connell, one of the sons of the Liberator, retiring in his favour. On the dissolution of parliament in July 1852 he finally retired from the House of Commons. He took his seat in the House of Lords as Duke of Norfolk on the death of his father in February 1856. Disapproval of Lord Palmerston's policy led him to decline the order of the Garter when offered to him by that minister. He died at Arundel Castle on 25 Nov. 1860, aged 45. A pastoral letter, containing a panegyric by Cardinal Wiseman, was read in all the catholic churches in the diocese of Westminster on Sunday, 2 Dec. He administered his vast patrimony with rare liberality. The cardinal said of his charity: 'There is not a form of want or a peculiar application of alms which has not received his relief or co-operation.' By his wife, who survived him till 22 March 1886, he had three sons and eight daughters. His eldest son, Henry, succeeded as fifteenth duke, and his eldest daughter married J. R. Hope-Scott [q. v.]

The duke published: 1. 'A Few Remarks on the Social and Political Condition of British Catholics,' London, 1847, 8vo. 2. 'Letter to J. P. Plumptre, M.P., on the Bull "In Cœnâ Domini,"' London, 1848, 8vo. 3. 'Observations on Diplomatic Relations with Rome,' London, 1848, 8vo, pp. 10. He also edited from the original manuscripts the 'Lives of Philip Howard, Earl of Arundel, and of Anne Dacres, his wife,' London, 1857, 8vo; 2nd edit., 1861.

[Personal recollections; Montalembert's monograph on Le Duc de Norfolk in Le Correspondant, pp. 766–76, 25 Dec. 1860; Cardinal Wiseman's Pastoral, reprinted in the Times, 4 Dec. 1860; memoir in the Morning Star, 27 Nov. 1860; account of funeral in Times of same date; Tablet, 1 Dec. 1860, p. 760; Ann. Reg. 1860, p. 476; Gent. Mag. January 1861, p. 98.]

C. K.

HOWARD, HUGH (1675–1737), portrait-painter and collector of works of art, born in Dublin 7 Feb. 1675, was eldest son of Dr. Ralph Howard [q. v.] of Shelton, co. Wicklow. He came with his father to England in 1688, and showing a taste for painting joined in 1697 the suite of Thomas Herbert, eighth earl of Pembroke [q. v.], one of the plenipotentiaries for the treaty of Ryswyck, on a journey through Holland to Italy. He remained in Italy about three years, returning to England in October 1700. After spending some years in Dublin, Howard settled in London, where he practised for some time as a portrait-painter. He obtained, however, the sinecure post of keeper of the state papers, and was subsequently appointed paymaster of the works belonging to the crown. He was thus enabled to relinquish painting as a profession. Howard was a profound student, with a good knowledge and powers of discernment in the critical study of art. The emoluments of his various posts, added to a good private income and economical habits, enabled him to collect prints, drawings, medals, &c., on a large scale. Howard executed a few etchings, including one of Padre Resta, the collector; twenty-one drawings by him, including a portrait of Cardinal Albani, and some caricatures, are in the print room in the British Museum. Matthew Prior wrote a poem in his honour. Howard died in Pall Mall 17 March 1737, and was buried in the church at Richmond, Surrey. He made a fortunate marriage in 1714 with Thomasine, daughter and heiress of General Thomas Langston.

Howard inherited in 1728 part of Lord-chancellor West's library from his younger brother, William Howard, M.P. for Dublin. He left his collections to his only surviving brother, Robert Howard, bishop of Elphin [see under Howard, Ralph], who removed them to Ireland. They remained in the possession of the latter's descendants, the Earls of Wicklow, until December 1873, when the fine collection of prints and drawings, many of which were from the collections of Sir Peter Lely and the Earl of Arundel, were

dispersed by auction. Many fine specimens found their way into the print room at the British Museum.

A portrait of Howard was painted by Michael Dahl in 1723, and engraved in mezzotint by John Faber, jun., in 1737.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, ed. Archdall; Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 23076); Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Sale Cat. of the Hugh Howard Collection, 1873; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 292.] L. C.

**HOWARD, JAMES** (*fl.* 1674), dramatist, was ninth son of Thomas Howard, first earl of Berkshire, and was brother of Sir Robert (1618?–1698) [q. v.], of Edward Howard [q. v.], and of Lady Elizabeth, who married Dryden (Collins, *Peerage of England*, ed. Brydges, 1812). He was the author of two comedies. 'All Mistaken, or the Mad Couple, a Comedy,' published in 4to in 1672, was first acted at the Theatre Royal on 20 Sept. and again on 28 Dec. 1667. According to Pepys the part of the heroine Mirida was taken by Nell Gwyn, and that of Philidor by Hart (Genest, i. 72, iv. 116). Langbaine says 'this play is commended by some for an excellent comedy.' Genest says the humour is 'of the lowest species.' Howard's second comedy, 'The English Mounsieur,' published in 4to in 1674, was first acted at the Theatre Royal 8 Dec. 1666. Nell Gwyn seems to have taken the part of Lady Wealthy, Lacy that of Frenchlove, and Hart of Wellbred. Pepys was present, and described the piece as 'a mighty pretty play, very witty and pleasant: and the women do all very well; but above all, little Nelly.' Pepys saw the comedy again performed on 7 April 1668 (Pepys, *Diary*, iii. 25, 420). Frenchlove, the main character, having recently returned from France, he affects all the habits of that country, and is amusingly drawn (cf. Genest, i. 66, x. 253–4). Langbaine adds: 'Whether the late Duke of Buckingham, in his character of Prince Volscius falling in love with Parthenope as he is pulling on his boots to go out of town, designed to reflect on the [i.e. Howard's] characters of Comely and Elsbeth, I pretend not to determine; but I know there is a near resemblance in the characters.' Howard is also said to have converted Shakespeare's 'Romeo and Juliet' into a tragi-comedy, 'preserving both Romeo and Juliet alive.' According to Downes's 'Roscius Anglicanus,' p. 22, Howard's adaptation was acted at the theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields by Sir William D'Avenant's company on alternate nights with the authentic version (Genest, *History of Stage*, i. 42). Howard's adaptation was not printed.

[Collins's Peerage; Paget's Ashtead and its Howard Possessors, p. 39; Biographia Dramatica.] W. R. M.

**HOWARD, JAMES**, third Earl of Suffolk and third Baron Howard de Walden (1619–1688), born on 23 Dec. 1619, was the eldest son of Theophilus, second earl of Suffolk (1584–1640) [q. v.], by Lady Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of George Home, earl of Dunbar [q. v.] His godfathers were James I and the Duke of Buckingham (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619–23, p. 170). At the coronation of Charles I on 2 Feb. 1626 he was created K.B. (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 186), and in February 1639, as Lord Walden, became leader of a troop of volunteer horse for the king's army. On 3 June 1640 he succeeded his father as third earl of Suffolk, and on the 16th of the same month was sworn joint lord-lieutenant of Suffolk. The parliament nominated him lord-lieutenant of that county on 28 Feb. 1642 (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 459). On 28 Dec. 1643 he received a summons to attend the king's parliament at Oxford (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641–3, p. 508), and on 7 July 1646 was appointed joint commissioner from the parliament to the king at Newcastle (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 606). Acting on a report from the committee of safety, in September 1647, the commons decided—but went no further—to impeach Howard, together with six other peers, of high treason (*ib.* v. 296, 584). On 8 Sept. 1653 Howard was sworn as high steward of Ipswich. After the Restoration he became lord-lieutenant of Suffolk, and of Cambridgeshire on 25 July 1660. From 18 to 24 April 1661 he acted as earl-marshal of England for the coronation of Charles II (Walker, *Coronation*, p. 46). In the same year he became colonel of the Suffolk regiment of horse militia. On 28 Sept. 1663 he was created M.A. of Oxford (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, iv. 272), and M.A. of Cambridge on 6 Sept. 1664. He was also appointed governor of Landguard Fort, Essex, gentleman of the bedchamber to the king on 4 March 1665, keeper of the king's house at Audley End, Essex, in March 1667, joint commissioner for the office of earl-marshal of England on 15 June 1673, colonel commandant of three regiments of Cambridgeshire militia in 1678, and was hereditary visitor of Magdalene College, Cambridge. In March 1681 he was discharged from the lord-lieutenancy of Suffolk and Cambridgeshire, and from attendance in the king's bedchamber (Luttrell, i. 69). He died in December 1688, and was buried on 16 Jan. 1689 at Saffron Walden, Essex (*ib.* i. 496). On 1 Dec. 1640 he married Lady Susan Rich, daughter of Henry, first earl of Holland, and by her,

who died on 15 May 1649, had a daughter Essex. Howard married secondly, about February 1650, Barbara, daughter of Sir Edward Villiers, knt., and widow of the Hon. Charles Wenman, who died on 13 Dec. 1681 (*ib.* i. 150, 153), leaving a daughter, Elizabeth. She was groom of the stole to the queen (*ib.* i. 159). Before 8 May 1682 Howard married as his third wife Lady Anne Montagu, eldest daughter of Robert, third earl of Manchester, but by this lady, who was buried at Saffron Walden on 27 Oct. 1720, had no issue. Howard was succeeded in the title by his brother George (*d.* 1691).

[Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 450–2; Cal. Clarendon State Papers, i. 388, 390.] G. G.

**HOWARD, JAMES** (1821–1889), agriculturist, born on 16 Oct. 1821, was second son of John Howard, agricultural implement maker, of Bedford, and was educated at the commercial school there. As a boy he gained much practical knowledge of agriculture from visiting his grandfather at Priory Farm, near Bedford. A taste for mechanics led him to consider the improvement of the ploughs made by his father. In 1841, with a plough of his own design—the first iron-wheel plough of the present type ever exhibited—he won the first prize at the Royal Agricultural Society's meeting at Liverpool. In 1842 he was equally successful at the Bristol meeting. His business rapidly expanded, and at every meeting for many years afterwards he brought out ploughs with successive improvements. In 1856 Howard joined Mr. Smith of Woolston in bringing Smith's steam-cultivator before the public. Thenceforward Howard threw his whole energies into steam cultivation, and took a hilly, strong-land farm in the neighbourhood for the purpose of experimenting.

In 1856 Howard and his brother Frederick began to build on the Kempston Road, Bedford, the present Britannia Ironworks, the shops and principal details being all carefully planned by Howard himself. In his time he brought out some sixty or seventy patents for various improvements in agricultural machinery. In 1862 the brothers purchased of the Earl of Ashburnham the Clapham Park estate, near Bedford, and farmed it in a scientific manner. Howard was specially successful in the breeding of large white Yorkshire pigs, shire horses, and shorthorns.

Howard was the first man in Bedfordshire to enrol himself as a volunteer. He formed a company of his own workmen, of which he was long captain. He was elected mayor of Bedford in 1863 and in 1864. He carried out many local improvements, and to him is due the institution of the Bedfordshire middle-class schools. He was also chairman of the Bedford and Northampton Railway. His communications with practical farmers led to the Farmers' Alliance, of which he was long the active president. In 1866 he visited America, and afterwards read a paper upon the agriculture of that country to the Royal Agricultural Society.

From 1868 to 1874 Howard represented Bedford in parliament as a liberal, and Bedfordshire from 1880 to 1885. In the House of Commons he quickly became known as the leading champion of tenant right and an authority on all agricultural questions. He was on the select committee for the Endowed Schools Bill. In 1873, in association with Mr. Clare Sewell Read, he brought forward his Landlord and Tenant Bill, but the measure was dropped in consequence of his illness, at the time for the second reading. He endeavoured, without much success, to amend the Agricultural Holdings Bills of 1875 and of 1883. A tour in 1869 suggested a paper read before the London Farmers' Club on 'Continental Farms and Peasantry,' in which he was one of the first to direct public attention to the beetroot sugar manufacture.

Towards the close of the Franco-German war Howard originated a fund for the relief of French peasant-farmers whose fields had been devastated; 50,000*l.* was raised and expended principally in seed. The French government passed a vote of thanks to him. In 1878 Howard acted as high sheriff of Bedfordshire, and was made a chevalier of the Legion of Honour in recognition of his services as one of the English commissioners of the Paris Exhibition.

Howard died suddenly in the Midland Hotel, St. Pancras, London, on 25 Jan. 1889, and was buried on the 30th in Clapham churchyard, Bedford. By his marriage on 9 Sept. 1846 with Mahala Wenden (*d.* 1888), daughter of P. Thompson of St. Osyth and Brook House, Great Bentley, Essex, he had ten children.

Howard was mainly instrumental in the erection in 1861–2 of the Agricultural Hall, London, and was long a director. He was at one time president of the Agricultural Engineers' Association, an active member of the councils of the Royal Agricultural Society and the London Farmers' Club, besides being a corresponding member of several foreign agricultural societies.

To the monthly reviews, the agricultural journals, and the daily newspapers Howard contributed many articles upon agricultural questions. The more important of his writings are: 1. 'Agricultural Machinery and the Royal Agricultural Society,' 1857. 2. 'La-

bour and Wages and the Effect of Machinery upon them,' 1859. 3. 'Steam Culture, its History and proper application,' 1862. 4. 'A Trip to America, two Lectures,' revised edition, privately printed, 8vo, Bedford, 1867. 5. 'A Visit to Egypt,' 1867. 6. 'A Scheme of National Education for Rural Districts,' 1868. 7. 'Continental Farming and Peasantry,' 8vo, London, 1870. 8. 'Science and Revelation not antagonistic,' 1872. 9. 'Our Villages, their Sanitary Condition,' 1874. 10. 'Our Meat Supply,' 1876. 11. 'Depression in Agriculture,' 1879. 12. 'Agricultural Implement Manufacture, its Rise and Progress,' 1879. 13. 'Laying down Land to Grass,' 1880. 14. 'The English Land Question, Past and Present,' 1881. 15. 'The Physiology of Breeding, and the Management of Pigs,' 1881. 16. 'Landowning as a Business,' 1882. 17. 'Foot and Mouth Disease,' 1883. 18. 'The Farmers and the Tory Party,' 1883. 19. 'Haymaking,' 1886. 20. 'The Science of Trade,' 1887. 21. 'Butterine Legislation,' 1887. 22. 'Gold and Silver Supply, or the Influence of Currency upon the Prices of Farm Produce,' 1888. 23. 'An Estimate of the Annual Amount realized by the Sale of the Farm Products of the United Kingdom . . . calculated upon the average of the Seasons of 1885, 1886, and 1887,' 1888.

[Private information; Gardener's Chronicle, 23 Dec. 1871 (with portrait); Agricultural Gazette, 28 Jan. and 4 Feb. 1889; Bedfordshire Times, 2 Feb. 1889; Bedford Mercury, 2 Feb. 1889; Bedfordshire Standard, 2 Feb. 1889; Times, 26 Jan. 1889; Daily News, 26 Jan. 1889.] G. G.

**HOWARD, JOHN, first DUKE OF NORFOLK** of the Howard family (1430?–1485), son and heir of Sir Robert Howard by Margaret, daughter of Thomas Mowbray, duke of Norfolk (*d.* 1399), and cousin and ultimately coheiress of John Mowbray, duke of Norfolk (*d.* 1475), is supposed to have been born about 1430. His first recorded service is dated 1452, when he followed Lord L'Isle to Guienne, and was present at the battle of Chastillon on 17 July 1453. He entered the service of his kinsman John Mowbray, duke of Norfolk (*d.* 1461), and on 8 July 1455 the duchess wrote to John Paston [q. v.] desiring him that, as it was 'right necessarie that my lord have at this tyme in the parliament suche persons as longe unto him and be of his menyall servaunts,' he would forward the election of Howard as knight of the shire for Norfolk. The Duke of York also wrote on his behalf. Some at least of the Norfolk gentry were indignant at having 'a straunge man' forced on them, and the duke was reported to have promised that there should be a free election, which made Howard 'as wode as a bullock,' but in the end he was elected (*Paston Letters*, i. 337, 340, 341; *Return of Members*, i. 351). It is evident that he was of service to the Yorkist cause, for on the accession of Edward IV in 1461 he was knighted (DOYLE), was appointed constable of Colchester Castle, sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk, and one of the king's carvers, and was known to have 'great fellowship' with the king. He took an active part in the Duke of Norfolk's quarrel with John Paston; he had a violent brawl with Paston in the shire-house at Norwich in August, and used his influence with the king against him, while Howard's wife declared that if any of her husband's men met with Paston he should 'go no penny for his life' (*Paston Letters*, ii. 42, 53, 54). As sheriff Howard had given offence at the election of Paston and Berney, and in consequence of the many complaints preferred against him was, in November, it is said, committed to prison (*ib.* p. 62). His favour with the king was not diminished, for in 1462 he was appointed constable of Norwich Castle, and received grants of several manors forfeited by the Earl of Wiltshire and others. He was joined in a commission with Lords Fauconberg and Clinton to keep the seas; and they made a descent on Brittany, and took Croquet and the Isle of Rhé. Towards the end of the year he served under Norfolk against the Lancastrians in the north, and was sent by the duke from Newcastle to help the Earl of Warwick at Warkworth, and in the spring of 1464 was with Norfolk in Wales when the duke was securing the country for the king.

Howard returned home on 8 June (1464), and bought the reversion of the constableship of Bamborough Castle, worth ten marks a year, for 20*l.* and a bay courser (*Accounts*). During the last weeks of the year he was with the king at Reading, and presented him with a courser worth 40*l.* and the queen with another worth 8*l.* as New-year's gifts. On 3 Nov. 1465 he lost his wife Catharine, daughter of William, lord Moleyns, who died at his house at Stoke Nayland, Suffolk (*Paston Letters*, iii. 486; in 1452 according to DUGDALE, NICOLAS, and DOYLE). In 1466 he was appointed vice-admiral for Norfolk and Suffolk, was building a ship called the Mary Grace, and being charged with the conveyance of envoys to France and the Duke of Burgundy remained at Calais from 15 May to 17 Sept. In the following January he married his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir John Chedworth, and in April was

elected knight of the shire for Suffolk, spending 40*l.* 17*s.* 8*d.* in feasting the electors at Ipswich (*Accounts*; *Return of Members*, i. 358). Although a member of the commons he is styled Lord Howard (dominus de Haward) in a commission issued in November appointing him an envoy to France (*Fœdera*, xi. 591). He was in this year made treasurer of the household, and held that office until 1474. He was employed in June 1468 (in 1467 NICOLAS) in attending the king's sister Elizabeth to Flanders on her marriage with Charles, duke of Burgundy (BRAMANTE, xi. 125).

When Henry VI was restored he created Howard a baron by a writ of summons dated 15 Oct. 1470, and styling him Baron de Howard. Nevertheless, he appears to have remained faithful to the Yorkist cause, for not only was he commanding a fleet sent to oppose the Lancastrians, but on Edward's landing in March 1471 proclaimed him king in Suffolk. A list of his retainers is extant for that year (*Accounts*), and it may therefore be concluded that he was present at the battles of Barnet and Tewkesbury. In June he was appointed deputy-governor of Calais, and after having sworn to maintain the succession of the Prince of Wales, crossed over thither on 3 June, and was engaged in negotiations with France, and in the May following with the Duke of Burgundy. When Edward invaded France in July 1475 he was accompanied by Howard, who appears to have been one of the king's most trusted councillors during the expedition; he was one of the commissioners who made the truce at Amiens, received a pension from Louis XI, and met Philip de Commines to arrange the conference between the two kings at Picquigny (COMMINES, pp. 97, 99, 103, 109). He remained in France as a hostage for a short time after Edward's departure, and on his return to England received from the king as a reward for his fidelity and prudence grants of several manors in Suffolk and Cambridgeshire forfeited by the Earl of Oxford. On being sent to treat with France in July 1477 for a prolongation of the truce, he and his fellow envoys negotiated with the envoys of Louis at Cambray, and in the following March and in January 1479 he was again employed in the same way. In that year also he was sent to Scotland in command of a fleet [see under EDWARD IV]. In May 1480 he and other envoys were sent to remind Louis of his engagement that his son Charles should marry Edward's daughter Elizabeth, but their mission was fruitless. At the funeral of Edward in April 1483, Howard, who is styled the king's bannerer, bore the late king's banner (*Archæologia*, i. 351). He attached himself to Richard of Gloucester, and became privy to all his plans and doings. He was appointed high steward of the duchy of Lancaster on 13 May, and a privy councillor, and on 28 June was created Duke of Norfolk and earl marshal with remainder to the heirs male of his body, the patent thus reviving the dignities held by the Mowbrays and Thomas of Brotherton, son of Edward I, from whom he was descended on the mother's side through females. He was concerned in persuading the widowed queen to deliver up her younger son the Duke of York, that he might be lodged with his brother in the Tower. At the coronation of Richard III on 6 July he acted as high steward, bore the crown, and as marshal rode into Westminster Hall after the ceremony, and 'voyded the hall' (HALL, p. 376); a few days later he was appointed admiral of England, Ireland, and Aquitaine. On 10 Oct. he heard that the Kentish men had risen and were threatening to sack London, and ordered Paston to come to the defence of the city. He probably accompanied Richard on his visit to the north, for he was with him at Nottingham on 12 Sept. 1484 when he was nominated chief of the commissioners to treat with the ambassadors of James III of Scotland (*Letters and Papers*, pp. 64–7). A story that he was solicited in February 1485 by the Lady Elizabeth to promote her marriage with the king is doubtful (BUCK ap. KENNETT, *Complete History*, p. 568, comp. GAIRDNER, *Richard III*, pp. 257, 258). When in August it was known that the Earl of Richmond had landed, Norfolk summoned his retainers to meet him at Bury St. Edmunds to fight for the king. The night before he marched to join Richard, several of his friends tried to persuade him to remain inactive, and one wrote on his gate

Jack of Norffolke be not to bolde,
For Dykon thy maister is bought and solde;

but for the sake of his oath and his honour he would not desert the king (HALL, p. 419). At Bosworth he commanded the vanguard, which was largely composed of archers, and he was slain in the battle on 22 Aug. He was buried in the conventual church of Thetford. He was attainted by act of the first parliament of Henry VII.

Norfolk was a wise and experienced politician, and an expert and valiant soldier, careful in the management of his own affairs, and a faithful adherent of the house of York; but his memory is stained by his desertion of the interests of the son of his old master and by his intimate relations with the usurper. By his first wife, Catharine, he had Thomas, earl of Surrey and second duke of Norfolk [q. v.],

and four daughters: Anne, married to Sir Edward Gorges of Wraxall, Somerset; Isabel, married to Sir Robert Mortimer of Essex; Jane, married to John Timperley; and Margaret, married to Sir John Wyndham of Crownthorpe and Felbrigg, Norfolk, ancestor of the Wyndhams, earls of Egremont. His second wife, who bore him one daughter, Catharine, married to John Bourchier, second lord Berners [q. v.], survived him, married John Norreys, and died in 1494. Norfolk's autograph as 'J. Howard' is subscribed to a letter of his in Cotton MS. Vesp. F. xiii. 79, and as duke is given in Doyle's 'Official Baronage.' A painting of Norfolk at Arundel has been engraved by Audinet, and the engraving is given in Cartwright's 'Rape of Bramber,' and a portrait in coloured glass in the possession of the Duke of Norfolk is also given in colours by Cartwright. Nicolas speaks of two portraits of Norfolk and his first wife Catharine, in the possession of the Earl of Carlisle, which have been engraved.

[An excellent biography by Sir H. N. Nicolas in Cartwright's Rape of Bramber, which forms vol. ii. pt. ii. of Dallaway's Western Division of Sussex, must in places be corrected by the Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner, and by the Accounts and Memoranda of Norfolk in Manners and Household Expenses (Roxburghe Club). See also Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 265 sq.; Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 586; Rymer's Fœdera, xi. ed. 1710; Rolls of Parliament, vol. vi.; Return of Members, i. 351, 358; Stow's Annals (Howes); Hall's Chron. ed. 1809; Polydore Vergil and Three Fifteenth-century Chronicles (Camd. Soc.); Mémoires de P. de Commines, ed. Buchon; Letters and Papers, Richard III and Henry VIII (Rolls Ser.); Archæologia, i. 351; Kennett's Complete History, p. 568; Gairdner's Life and Reign of Richard the Third.] W. H.

**HOWARD, JOHN** (1726?-1790), philanthropist, was born most probably in Hackney on 2 Sept. 1726. There is some uncertainty both as to the date and the place of his birth, but in default of absolute proof to the contrary the inscription on his monument in St. Paul's is likely to be correct. His father, John Howard, was a partner in an upholstery and carpet business near Long Lane. His mother, whose maiden name was Cholmley, died soon after his birth. Young Howard, who was a sickly child, spent his early days at Cardington, some three miles from Bedford, where his father had a small property. He was sent to a school at Hertford, kept by one John Worsley, the author of several school books and a translation of the New Testament. There he remained seven years, and 'left it not fairly taught one thing.' After being for a short time at Newington Green, under the tuition of John Eames [q.v.], Howard was apprenticed to the firm of Newnham & Shepley, wholesale grocers, in Watling Street. His father died in September 1742, leaving his two children fairly well off, and Howard, obtaining a release from his indentures, went for a tour on the continent. After his return to England he resided at Stoke Newington, where he suffered much from nervous fever, and was obliged to adopt a rigorous regimen. When about twenty-five years of age he married his landlady, Sarah Loidore (or Lardeau), an elderly widow of fifty-two. He is said to have taken this step under a conscientious sense of obligation to the lady, and as some sort of return for the great care with which she had nursed him through his long illness. Their married life was short, for she died on 10 Nov. 1755, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Mary's, Whitechapel. After his wife's death Howard left Stoke Newington and took lodgings in St. Paul's Churchyard. In 1756 he started for Portugal, but the Hanover, the Lisbon packet on which he sailed, was captured by a French privateer. The crew and the passengers were carried prisoners to France, where they suffered great privations. Returning to England on parole he successfully negotiated an exchange for himself, and having detailed to the commissioners of sick and wounded seamen the sufferings of his fellow-prisoners, their release was obtained from the French government. In May 1756 Howard was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and about this time took up his residence at Cardington, Bedfordshire, which remained his principal home during the rest of his life.

On 25 April 1758 he married Henrietta, daughter of Edward Leeds of Croxton, Cambridgeshire, serjeant-at-law. Previously to his second marriage Howard, with commendable caution, appears to have made an agreement with the lady 'that to prevent altercations about those little matters which he had observed to be the chief grounds of uneasiness in families, he should always decide' (Dr. Brown, *Memoirs*, p. 55). Howard now busied himself in erecting model cottages on his Cardington property, providing elementary education for the children of all sects, and encouraging the individual industry of the villagers. For the benefit of his wife's health he subsequently purchased a house at Watcombe, near Lymington, where they lived for two or three years; but, finding the place unsuitable, they returned to Cardington, where his second wife died on 31 March 1765, having given birth to a son four days previously. In the following year, his health having again broken down, he visited Bath.

In 1767 he made a short excursion through Holland with his brother-in-law, and in the autumn of 1769 again went on the continent, visiting France, Switzerland, Holland, Italy, and Germany. After his return in the autumn of the following year he occupied some time in travelling through Wales and the south of Ireland, and was afterwards laid up at Cardington with an attack of ague, which lasted nine months, and rekindled his zeal in promoting sanitary improvements in the village.

On 8 Feb. 1773 Howard was appointed high sheriff of Bedfordshire (*London Gazettes*, 1773, No. 11325). Though a dissenter he accepted the office in spite of the Test Act, and though he does not appear to have conformed for the occasion, no legal proceedings were taken against him. Howard now commenced his career as a prison reformer. In his official capacity the defective arrangements of the prisons and the intolerable distress of the prisoners were brought immediately under his notice. Shocked at discovering that persons who had been declared not guilty, or against whom the grand jury had failed to find a true bill, or even those whose prosecutors had failed to appear, were confined in gaol until certain fees were paid to the gaoler, Howard suggested to the Bedfordshire justices that the gaoler should be paid by a salary in lieu of fees. The justices replied by asking for a precedent for charging the county with the expense. Howard accordingly rode into the neighbouring counties in order to find one, but failed to discover a single case in which a gaoler was paid by a fixed salary. The many abuses which he unearthed determined him to continue his investigations, and he left few of the county gaols unvisited. He then resolved to inspect the bridewells, and for that purpose travelled again over the country, examining the houses of correction, the city and town gaols, and paying particular attention to the ravages made among the prisoners by gaol fever and small-pox (Introduction to *The State of the Prisons in England and Wales*). On 4 March 1774 he gave evidence before the House of Commons in committee, and was afterwards called to the bar to receive the thanks of the house for 'the humanity and zeal which have led him to visit the several gaols of this kingdom, and to communicate to the house the interesting observations he has made on that subject' (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xxxiv. 535). Subsequently, in the same session, two bills were passed, one for the abolition of gaolers' fees (14 Geo. III, c. 20), and the other for improving the sanitary state of prisons and the better preservation of the health of the prisoners (14 Geo. III, c. 59). Though copies of these acts were printed at Howard's expense, and sent by him to the keeper of every county gaol in England, their provisions were for the most part evaded. At the general election in the following October Howard unsuccessfully contested the borough of Bedford in the opposition interest, and though his colleague, Samuel Whitbread, obtained one of the seats on petition, Howard failed to establish his claim to the other, and his opponent, Sir William Wake, was declared duly elected (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xxxv. 22, 194, 220, 221, 222).

Meanwhile Howard continued his self-imposed task of inspecting prisons, and, after his return from a visit to Scotland and Ireland in the spring of 1775, started for France, and visited the principal prisons of Paris. He failed, however, to get into the Bastille, 'though he knocked hard at the outer gate, and immediately went forward through the guard to the drawbridge before the entrance of the castle' (*State of the Prisons*, &c., 4th edit., p. 176). From France he went on a tour of inspection through Holland, Flanders, and Germany, and returned to England in July. In November of this year he set out on his second general inspection of the English gaols, and in May 1776 revisited the continent, spending some time in Switzerland. Upon his return he completed his second inspection of the English gaols. Having got all his materials together for the book which he had originally intended to publish in the spring of 1775, Howard retired to Warrington in 1777, where his 'State of the Prisons in England and Wales, with Preliminary Observations, and an Account of some Foreign Prisons' was at length published, Warrington, 4to. In August of this year his only sister died, leaving him her fortune and her house in Great Ormond Street. In 1778 he was examined before a select committee of the House of Commons appointed to inquire into the working of the hulk system established by 16 Geo. III, c. 43 (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xxxvi. 926, 928–30). Convinced that vessels were less suitable for the confinement of prisoners than buildings, it was urged by Sir William Blackstone and others that places of confinement similar to the Rasp and Spin-Houses of Holland should be erected. Howard therefore set off again (18 April) for the continent to collect further information on the subject. At Amsterdam he met with a serious accident, but upon his recovery visited Prussia, Saxony, Bohemia, Austria, Italy, Switzerland, and France, returning to England at the close of the year. In 1779 an

act was passed empowering the erection of two penitentiary houses under the superintendence of three supervisors (19 Geo. III, c. 74, sec. 5). Howard, Fothergill, and Whatley, the treasurer of the Foundling Hospital, were appointed to carry out the experiment. They were, however, unable to agree about the site, and Fothergill dying in December 1780, Howard shortly afterwards sent in his resignation to Lord Bathurst (Brown, *Memoirs*, pp. 309–10). At the beginning of 1780 Howard published an 'Appendix to the State of Prisons in England and Wales . . . containing a farther Account of Foreign Prisons and Hospitals, with additional Remarks on the Prisons of this Country,' Warrington, 4to. In the same year he brought out a cheaper edition of his 'State of the Prisons,' Warrington, 8vo, with which the new matter in the 'Appendix' was incorporated, and also published 'Historical Remarks and Anecdotes on the Castle of the Bastille. Translated from the French, published in 1774,' London, 8vo, a second edition of which appeared in 1784, London, 8vo. In the 'advertisement' to the translation Howard states that the sale of the original pamphlet had been strictly prohibited in France, and that he had, 'not without some hazard, brought it to England,' but that his object would be fully satisfied if the translation should 'in any degree tend to increase the attachment and reverence of Englishmen to the genuine principles of their excellent constitution.' During his continental tour, which began in May and ended in December 1781, Howard visited Denmark, Sweden, and Russia. In January 1782 he commenced his third general inspection of English prisons, and visited both Scotland and Ireland. In May of this year he gave evidence before a committee of the Irish House of Commons appointed to inquire into the state of the Irish gaols, and in the same year was created by diploma an honorary LL.D. of the university of Dublin (*Register*, 31 May 1782). In 1783 he inspected the penal and charitable institutions of Spain and Portugal, and made a fifth journey to Ireland. In 1784 he produced a second edition of his 'Appendix to the State of Prisons,' &c., Warrington, 4to, embodying the results of his further investigations both at home and abroad, the whole of which were also added to the third edition of his complete work, which was issued this year, Warrington, 4to. He republished at the same time a large sheet containing the criminal statistics of the Old Bailey sessions from 1749 to 1771, compiled by Sir S. T. Janssen, and originally published in 1772.

In 1785 Howard determined to investigate the condition of the lazarettos, and the best means for the prevention of the plague. He set out on his expedition in November, and though permission to visit the lazaretto at Marseilles was refused him by the French government, he managed to inspect it in spite of the spies and the police. In order to obtain access to the Toulon arsenal he adopted the disguise of a fashionable Parisian. He afterwards visited Nice, Genoa, Leghorn, Pisa, Florence, Rome, and Naples. From Naples he proceeded to Malta, Zante, Smyrna, and Constantinople. Resolving to subject himself to the discipline of quarantine for the sake of verifying the information which he had obtained, Howard returned to Smyrna, where he purposely chose a vessel bound for Venice with a foul bill of health. After leaving Modon they had a smart skirmish with a Tunisian privateer, during which 'one of our cannon charged with spike-nails having accidentally done great execution, the privateer immediately, to our great joy, hoisted its sails and made off' (*An Account of the principal Lazarettos*, &c., p. 22 *n.*) On reaching Venice Howard had to submit to quarantine, and was confined in two lazarettos for forty-two days. While there he heard with much distress of the subscription list which had been opened for the erection of a statue in commemoration of his services (*Gent. Mag.* 1786, pt. i. pp. 359–61, 447, pt. ii. passim), and of the mental derangement of his only child. Howard returned to England by way of Trieste and Vienna, having had at the latter place 'the honour of near two hours' conversation in private with the emperor.' In consequence of Howard's strong expressions of disapproval the committee of the 'Howardian Fund' (which had already amounted to over 1,500*l.*) were compelled to abandon their scheme during his lifetime. In March 1787 he commenced his fourth and final inspection of the English gaols, and in 1789 published 'An Account of the principal Lazarettos in Europe; with various Papers relative to the Plague: together with further Observations on some Foreign Prisons and Hospitals: and additional Remarks on the present State of those in Great Britain and Ireland,' Warrington, 1789, 4to; 2nd ed. 1791, 4to. In the same year he privately printed the 'Edict of the Grand Duke of Tuscany for the Reform of Criminal Law in his Dominions; translated from the Italian; together with the original,' Warrington, 1789, 8vo.

In July 1789 Howard set out on his last journey, and visited Holland, Germany, Prus-

sia, Livonia, and Russia. The defective state of the Russian military hospitals attracted a great deal of his attention, and hearing at Moscow of the sickly state of the Russian army on the confines of Turkey, he proceeded to Kherson in Southern Russia, where he died, on 20 Jan. 1790, of camp fever caught while in attendance on a young lady who had been stricken down with the complaint. Howard was buried in a walled field at Dophinovka (now known as Stepanovka), six versts north of Kherson. His funeral was attended by a large concourse of people. A brick pyramid was built over his grave (CLARKE, *Travels*, 1816, ii. 301, 338–49), and a handsome cenotaph of white freestone, with a Russian inscription, was erected to his memory at Kherson (HENDERSON, *Biblical Researches*, 1826, p. 284). His death was announced in the 'London Gazette' (1790, p. 174), a unique honour for a civilian, and his statue, executed by Bacon, was erected by public subscription in St. Paul's. It stands on the left side of the choir, and was the first statue admitted to the cathedral (MILMAN, *Annals of St. Paul's Cathedral*, 1869, pp. 480–1). The inscription on the pedestal was written by Samuel Whitbread. Another inscription for some other monument to Howard was written by Cowper (FIELD, *Correspondence of John Howard*, pp. 202–4). In 1894 a statue by Alfred Gilbert, R.A., was erected in the market place of Bedford as a centenary memorial.

Howard was a man of deeply religious feelings, with an observant mind and methodical habits. Though he was not gifted with any brilliant talents, he possessed a powerful will, great pertinacity of purpose, and remarkable powers of endurance. In personal appearance he was short and thin, with a sallow complexion, prominent features, and a resolute expression. He was both a teetotaller and a vegetarian, simple in his tastes, plain and neat in his dress, and retiring in his habits. From the day he entered upon the duties of high sheriff of Bedfordshire he devoted himself entirely to his philanthropic labours. He worked unaided either by the state or by charitable institutions. Constituting himself inspector of prisons at home and abroad, he travelled upwards of fifty thousand miles, notebook in hand, visiting prisons, hospitals, lazarettos, schools, and workhouses, interrogating the authorities, counting the steps, measuring the rooms, taking copies of the regulations, and testing the supplies. He is said to have spent as much as 30,000*l.* of his own fortune in the work, and to have refused an offer of assistance from the government. Though Carlyle, in his essay on 'Model Prisons,' calls Howard 'the innocent cause . . . of the Benevolent-Platform Fever' (*Collected Works*, lib. edit. xix. 79), Howard himself was no sentimentalist, and while he insisted that justice should be blended with humanity, he never forgot to aim at the reformation of the prisoner. The courses of his journeys were frequently erratic, and are difficult to follow. As a writer Howard had little literary ability, and was assisted in the preparation of his two principal works by Richard Densham, Dr. Richard Price, and Dr. Aikin. The almost incredible abuses which were exposed in the 'State of the Prisons' gave the first impulse to a general desire for an improvement in the construction and discipline of our prisons. Though his evangelical opinions were intense, Howard was singularly free from religious bigotry, and though an independent himself, both his wives were churchwomen. His behaviour was at times eccentric, and his stern views of duty frequently prevented him from being a very sociable companion. His theory of family discipline was severe in the extreme, but except during the first eight years of his son's life, Howard had little opportunity of inculcating his notions of filial obedience either harshly or otherwise. The story that Howard, through his cruelty, drove his child into insanity is absolutely untrue, but the charge that he neglected the personal superintendence of his child's education cannot, of course, be denied. The scornful reference to Howard and his 'fancy of dungeons for children' in Lamb's 'Essay on Christ's Hospital Five-and-Thirty Years ago' was probably suggested by an exaggerated report of the Root-House incident, when Howard locked his child up in an outhouse in his garden while he went to see a visitor (an account will be found in the *Universal Magazine*, lxxxvii. 142–4). Burke's well-known eulogium of Howard will be found in his speech at Bristol, delivered in 1780 (BURKE, *Works*, 1815, iii. 380–1). Howard's son John died, hopelessly insane, on 24 April 1799, aged 34, and was buried at Cardington. On his death the Cardington property passed by his father's will to Samuel Charles Whitbread, the second son of Samuel Whitbread. Various relics and a portrait of Howard are preserved at his old house at Cardington, which remains almost intact, and is in the possession of General Mills. There is a portrait of Howard, by Mather Brown, in the National Portrait Gallery, which has been engraved by E. Scott. It appears, however, that Howard never sat for his portrait during his lifetime, and though two plaster casts were taken of his

face after his death, by the order of Prince Potemkin, they seem to have been unfortunately lost. Three short contributions by Howard to the Royal Society will be found in 'Philosophical Transactions' (liv. 118, lvii. 201–2, lxi. 53–4). A fourth edition of his 'State of Prisons,' &c., was published after his death (London, 1792, 4to). Among the family documents of the Whitbread family are several papers of interest relating to Howard. A few of Howard's letters and the correspondence and papers relating to his monument are preserved in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 5409, 5418, 26055, 28104 f. 53).

[Anecdotes of the Life and Character of John Howard, written by a Gentleman, &c., 1790 (with portrait); Aikin's View of the Character and Public Services of the late John Howard, 1792 (with portrait); James Baldwin Brown's Memoirs of the Public and Private Life of John Howard, 2nd edit. 1823 (with portraits of Howard and his second wife); Thomas Taylor's Memoirs of Howard, 2nd edit. 1836; Hepworth Dixon's John Howard, 2nd edit. 1850; Field's Life of John Howard (with portrait); Field's Correspondence of John Howard; Guy's John Howard's Winter's Journey; Stoughton's Howard the Philanthropist and his Friends; Journal of the Statistical Society, xxxvi. 1–18, xxxviii. 430–7; Lecky's History of England, vi. 255–61; Gent. Mag. 1742 p. 499, 1758 p. 243, 1790 pt. i. pp. 82, 276–9, 287–90, 369, 416–18, 491–2, pt. ii. pp. 685 (with portrait), 713–14, 717, 795, 1050, 1090, 1791 pt. ii. pp. 595, 893, 906, 1793 pt. i. p. 513; Universal Mag. lxxxvi. 50, 152, 164, 169–74 (with portrait), 255–64, 318–19; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iii. 142, xi. 408, 472, 4th ser. viii. 527, ix. 94, 7th ser. viii. 203, 240; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

**HOWARD, JOHN** (1753–1799), mathematician, born in Fort George garrison, near Inverness, in 1753, was son of Ralph Howard, a private soldier, and was brought up by relations in Carlisle. Apprenticed in his fourteenth year to his uncle, a cork-cutter, who treated him harshly, he ran away to sea; he afterwards worked as a carpenter, and then as a flax-dresser. Having acquired a taste for reading and the elements of mathematics, he opened a school near Carlisle, and, improving himself by study, attracted the attention of Bishop Law, who appointed him master of the Carlisle grammar school, and encouraged him to read for holy orders. Abandoning that scheme, Howard became steward to the bishop's son John [q. v.], when appointed bishop of Clonfert in 1782. In 1786 Howard returned to Carlisle, and resumed school-teaching there till 1794, when he removed to Newcastle-on-Tyne. There he rented the school-house built by Dr. Charles Hutton [q. v.] in Westgate Street, and gained a fair position as instructor and many friends. He had some local reputation as a versifier. Soon after the appearance of his long-projected work on spherical geometry, his health rapidly declined. He died on 26 March 1799, aged 46, at the Leazes, near Newcastle, and was buried in St. John's churchyard.

When in Carlisle, Howard wrote much for the 'Ladies and Gentlemen's Diaries.' His reputation as a mathematician rests mainly on the 'Treatise on Spherical Geometry,' which he published in Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1798. It deals with the maxima and minima of certain lines and areas, and sets a variety of problems. When discussing some loci of spherical angles and triangles, and certain lines drawn on spherical and cylindrical surfaces, the author notes many analogies between the properties of lines meeting on the surface of the sphere and those drawn to meet a plane circle. The epitaph on Howard's tombstone records 'many other ingenious mathematical and poetical pieces.'

[Richardson's Table Book, ii. 410; Mackenzie's Account of Newcastle-on-Tyne, ii. 350, 465.] R. E. A.

**HOWARD, JOHN ELIOT** (1807–1883), quinologist, son of Luke Howard [q. v.], the meteorologist, was born at Plaistow, Essex, 11 Dec. 1807. Throughout his life he was connected with his father's chemical manufactory at Stratford. His first paper, a report on the collection of cinchona in the British Museum made by the Spanish botanist Pavon, was published in 1852. In the following year he joined the Pharmaceutical Society, and in 1857 the Linnean Society. Being specially interested in quinine he purchased at Madrid, in 1858, the manuscript 'Nueva Quinologia' and the specimens of cinchona belonging to Pavon; employed a botanical artist to illustrate them, and published in 1862 the sumptuous 'Illustrations of the "Nueva Quinologia" of Pavon, and Observations on the Barks described.' Howard's second great work, 'The Quinology of the East Indian Plantations,' published in 1869, was the result of his examination of the bark of all the forms of cinchona introduced into India from the Andes by Markham, Spruce, and Cross. For this he received the thanks of her majesty's government, and in 1874 was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. Howard took considerable interest in gardening, and especially in hybridisation as bearing upon cultivated cinchonas, and was the author of numerous scientific papers, chiefly on quinology. He also gave addresses on both science and revelation at the Victoria Institute, of which he was a vice-president.

He died at his house, Lord's Mead, Tottenham, Middlesex, 22 Nov. 1883, and was buried in Tottenham cemetery. Weddell dedicated to him the genus *Howardia* of the *Cinchonaceæ*. He married Maria, daughter of W. D. Crewdson of Kendal, and left a large family.

Like his father he was a member of the Society of Friends. He published in early life several religious tracts, such as 'The Doctrine of the Inward Life,' 1836; 'Justification by Faith,' 1838; and 'An Address to the Christians of Tottenham,' 1839.

[Trans. Essex Field Club, iv. 8–11, with portrait; Proc. Linn. Soc. 1883–4, p. 35; Gardener's Chronicle, 1883, ii. 701; Royal Society's Cat. iii. 450, vii. 1023.] G. S. B.

**HOWARD, KENNETH ALEXANDER,** first EARL OF EFFINGHAM, of the second creation (1767–1845), born 29 Nov. 1767, was only child of Captain Henry Howard of Arundel, Sussex, by his second wife, Maria, second daughter and co-heiress of Kenneth Mackenzie, viscount Fortrose, eldest son of William, fifth earl of Seaforth. He was descended from Sir William Howard of Lingfield (*d.* 1600), who was second son of William Howard [q. v.], first Baron Howard of Effingham. After acting as page of honour to George III, he was gazetted to an ensigncy in the Coldstream guards, 21 April 1786, and served with his regiment in Flanders from February 1793 to May 1795, being wounded at St. Amand 8 May 1793. He was promoted lieutenant and captain 25 April 1793 (acting as adjutant of his regiment from December 1793 to December 1797), captain-lieutenant and lieutenant-colonel 30 Dec. 1797, and brigade-major to the foot-guards 17 April 1798, in which capacity he served throughout the Irish rebellion of that year and the Duke of York's expedition to Holland in 1799. He was present in every action of the last-named campaign. He was gazetted captain and lieutenant-colonel 25 July 1799, and was connected with the foreign troops in the English service as deputy inspector-general, inspector-general, and commandant of the foreign depôt. This latter office he resigned on being appointed colonel and aide-de-camp to the king, 1 Jan. 1805. He became second major of his regiment 4 Aug. 1808, and major-general 25 July 1810. In January 1811 he joined the army in the Peninsula, being placed in command of a brigade of the first division in succession to Sir William Erskine (*Wellington Supplementary Despatches*, xiii. 544). In the following July he was transferred to the second division, which he commanded as senior officer under Lord Hill till August 1812. In November of that year he was selected to command the 1st brigade of guards in the first division, and was in entire command of that division under Sir J. Hope from June 1813 to the end of the war. He was present at the battles of Fuentes d'Onoro (5 May 1811), Arroyo de Molinos (28 Oct. 1811), and Almaraz (19 May 1812), and was on the two latter occasions specially commended for gallantry in Lord Hill's despatches (*Wellington Despatches*, viii. 381–3, 388, ix. 184–5), and was thanked by the home government (SIDNEY, *Life of Lord Hill*, pp. 199–200). He took continuous part in the operations on the frontier, 1813–14, and received the medal and one clasp for Vittoria and the passage of the Nive. On the conclusion of the war he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Portsmouth, with command of the south-western district. The duties of this post prevented his joining the army in Belgium, but after Waterloo he was placed in command of the first division of the British army during the occupation of Paris, with the local rank of lieutenant-general. On the death of his kinsman Richard, fourth earl of Effingham, 11 Dec. 1816, Howard succeeded as eleventh baron Howard of Effingham, and took his seat in the House of Lords 30 May 1817 (*House of Lords' Journals*, li. p. 243). He resigned his command at Portsmouth on his promotion to the rank of lieutenant-general 12 Aug. 1819. On 24 Oct. 1816 he had been appointed colonel of the 70th regiment, from which, on 30 Jan. 1832, he was transferred to the colonelcy of the 3rd (buffs), and on 10 Jan. 1837 he became full general. He was created K.C.B. 5 Jan. 1815, and G.C.B. 17 March 1820. He was also a commander of the Portuguese order of the Tower and Sword. Howard took no prominent part in politics, but acted generally with the whig party, and in 1820 and 1834 seconded the address at the opening of the session (HANSARD, *Parliamentary Debates*, new ser. i. 17, 3rd ser. xxi. 8). In July 1821 he acted as deputy earl marshal of England for the coronation of George IV. It is said that during the ceremony in Westminster Hall his horse, which had been hired from Astley's circus, displayed a tendency to rear instead of to back, and had to be ignominiously pulled out by its tail (LORD COLCHESTER, *Diary*, iii. 233, but see *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. vii. 482, viii. 113, 175, 254–5, and Sir W. FRASER'S *Wellington* (1889), pp. 41–4). On 27 Jan. 1837 the earldom of Effingham was revived in his favour. He took his seat as earl in the House of Lords 21 April 1837 (*House of Lords' Journals*, lxix. p. 215). Howard died at Brighton 13 Feb. 1845, and was buried in the family vault at All Saints' Church, Rotherham, Yorkshire, where a

monument was erected to his memory. There is also a memorial tablet to him in the Guards' Chapel, Wellington Barracks, London.

The following portraits of him are preserved at the family seat, Tusmore, Bicester, Oxfordshire: 1. An oil painting by Oliver in aide-de-camp's uniform. 2. A water-colour by Tidy in general's uniform. 3. A water-colour in his robes as deputy earl marshal. There is also a portrait of him in the same dress in Sir George Nayler's 'Ceremonial of the Coronation of George IV,' 1839.

He married, 27 Nov. 1800, Lady Charlotte Primrose, eldest daughter of Neil, third earl of Rosebery, by whom he had five sons and four daughters, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Henry. His widow remarried, 30 April 1858, Thomas Holmes, a scripture reader, of Brighton, and died 17 Sept. 1864.

[Henry Howard's Memorials of the Howard Family, 1834–6, pp. 95–7; Philippart's Royal Military Calendar, 1815, i. 330–1; Wellington Despatches, 1838, vii. 167, xi. 662–3; Wellington Supplementary Despatches, 1860–72, vii. 112, 534, 574, viii. 9, 28–9, 228, 419, 424, 513, 614–15, x. 573, 752, xiii. 567, xiv. 203, 209, 264, 376; Napier's Peninsular War, 1834, vols. iv. v. vi.; Mackinnon's Origin and Services of the Coldstream Guards (1833), ii. 497; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, i. 664–5; Gent. Mag. 1845, new ser. xxiii. 429–30; Annual Register, 1845, pp. 243–4; Foster's Peerage, 1883, p. 253; Times, 17 Feb. 1845; Army Lists.] G. F. R. B.

**HOWARD**, LEONARD (1699?–1767), divine, born about 1699, was originally a clerk in the post office. In 1728 he published some absurd 'Verses on the Recovery of the Lord Townshend, humbly inscribed to . . . Sir Robert Walpole,' annexed to a poem on William III (*Craftsman*, 15 June 1728). He took orders, was M.A. probably of some Scottish university, and D.D. by 1745. In 1742 he was curate of the parishes of St. John, Southwark, and St. Botolph, Aldersgate, and chaplain to the Prince of Wales. Three years later he had become vicar of either Bishops or South Tawton, Devonshire, and lecturer of St. Magnus, London Bridge, and of St. James, Garlick Hythe. On 18 July 1749 he was presented by the crown to the rectory of St. George the Martyr, Southwark, which he held with the lectureships of St. Magnus and of St. Margaret, Fish Street. He subsequently was appointed chaplain to the Princess Dowager of Wales. He died on 21 Dec. 1767, aged 68 (*Gent. Mag.* 1767, p. 611), and was buried underneath the communion-table in St. George's Church (Manning and Bray, *Surrey*, iii. 641). Howard was a popular preacher, a pleasant companion, and, though hardly a model pastor, a favourite with his parishioners (*ib.* iii. 646). His improvidence frequently led to his imprisonment in the King's Bench, where he was dubbed poet laureate, and sometimes obtained money as subscriptions to books which he pretended to have in hand.

Howard's best known work is 'A Collection of Letters from the original Manuscripts of many Princes, great Personages and Statesmen. Together with some curious and scarce Tracts and Pieces of Antiquity,' 4to, London, 1753. At the back of the last page is a list of the contents of a second volume, which was announced to be in preparation, but did not appear. This incongruous and ill-arranged compilation was formed with the object of supplying the place of a promised work of a similar kind, the materials for which had been destroyed by fire. Another edition, in two volumes, 'to which are added Memoirs of the unfortunate Prince Anthony the First of Portugal, and the Oeconomy of High-Life,' 4to, London, 1756, is fairly well arranged. Many of the articles are of the highest interest (cf. notice in *Retrospective Review*, new ser. i. 1–16). Besides several sermons, including two preached at assizes, and one delivered before the House of Commons on 'Restoration Day,' 29 May 1753, Howard also published: 1. 'The Newest Manual of Private Devotions. In three parts,' 12mo, London, 1745 (1753, 1760). 2. 'The Royal Bible; or a complete Body of Christian Divinity: containing the Holy Scriptures at large, and a full . . . explanation of all the difficult texts . . . together with critical notes and observations on the whole,' fol., London, 1761. 3. 'The Book of Common Prayer . . . illustrated and explained by a full . . . paraphrase,' 4to, London, 1761. Both 'Bible' and 'Prayer Book' are disfigured by bad plates. 4. 'Miscellaneous Pieces in prose and verse . . . to which are added The Letters, &c. of . . . Henry Hatsell, Esq., deceased; and several Tracts, Poems, &c. of some eminent personages of wit and humour,' 4to, London, 1765. Prefixed is a miserable portrait of Howard. He also 'revised and corrected' a Layman's 'New Companion for the Festivals and Fasts of the Church of England,' 8vo, London, 1761. Howard's literary thefts exposed him to much obloquy, to which he refers in the prefaces to his 'Newest Manual' and 'Collection of Letters.'

[Authorities as above.] G. G.

**HOWARD**, LUKE (1621–1699), quaker, born at Dover on 18 Oct. 1621, was son of a shoemaker. He was apprenticed to his father's trade, and for a time was a strict churchman. On going to London to follow

his trade he joined John Goodwin's congregation in Coleman Street. At the outbreak of the civil war he bought a horse, intending to join the parliamentary army, but failed to get enrolled. He then took service with the garrison in Dover Castle, and there refused to sing psalms 'in rhyme and meter.' The chaplain preached against him, and Samuel Fisher (1605–1665) [q.v.] reasoned with him, but was himself converted. After becoming successively a Brownist, presbyterian, and independent, he joined the baptists, and journeyed to London to be 'dipped' by William Kiffin on a December day when 'ice was in the water.' In March 1655 he again went to London, and was there converted to quakerism by William Caton and John Stubbs. They accompanied him back to Dover to establish a meeting. Howard says in his 'Journal' that he was the 'first receiver of Friends, and his first wife the first baptised person, in Kent.' Under Howard the quakers increased at Dover and attracted many baptists, much controversy following between the sects (Taylor, *Hist. of the English General Baptists*, i. 277). Howard got into trouble by interrupting the preachers at the churches. He often fasted for seven or eight days at a time. At the Restoration he was imprisoned in Dover Castle for three months. On 8 June 1661 he was committed to Westgate prison, Canterbury, for five days; in July following he was sent to Dover Castle for about sixteen months, and on 30 Jan. 1684 he was taken, with seven others, from the meeting, and imprisoned in the same dungeon for fifty-one weeks. Howard died on 7 Oct. 1699. He was twice married, and left a son, Luke, and two daughters, Mary, the wife of John Knott, shoemaker, and Lobdel.

Howard wrote: 1. 'A few plain Words of Instruction given forth as moved of the Lord . . .,' &c., 4to, London, 1658. 2. 'The Devils Bow Unstringed, or some of Thomas Danson's Lyes made manifest,' an answer to two pamphlets by Thomas Danson [q. v.], 4to, London, 1659. 3. 'A Warning from the Lord unto the Rulers of Dover,' 4to, London, 1661. 4. 'A Looking-Glass for Baptists, being a short Narrative of their Root and Rice in Kent,' against Richard Hobbs, pastor of the baptists in Dover, 4to, 1672; reprinted with 5. 'The Seat of the Scorner thrown down: or Richard Hobbs his folly, envy, and lyes in his late Reply to my Book, called "A Looking-Glass, &c.," manifested and rebuked. . . . With a few Queries to the said R. Hobbs. To which is added a further answer by T. R.' (i.e. the 'Water Baptist,' by Thomas Rudyard), 4to, 1673. 6. 'A Testimony concerning Samuel Fisher' (in Fisher's collected 'Works,' 1679). 7. 'A Testimony concerning George Fox' (in Fox's 'Gospel Truth demonstrated,' 1706). Most of his tracts are to be found in 'Love and Truth in Plainness manifested: being a Collection of the several writings, faithful testimonies, and Christian epistles of . . . Luke Howard,' &c., 8vo, London, 1704, to which is prefixed his 'Journal,' penned shortly before his death.

[Journal as above; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, pp. 978–80; Smith's Bibliotheca Anti-Quakeriana, pp. 141, 231–2.] G. G.

HOWARD, LUKE (1772–1864), one of the founders of the science of meteorology, was born in London on 28 Nov. 1772. His father, Robert Howard, a manufacturer of iron and tin goods, accumulated considerable wealth. He was especially known as the chief introducer of the Argand lamp. A member of the Society of Friends, he wrote 'A few words on Corn and Quakers,' 1800 (4 editions), in that year. From his eighth to his fifteenth year Luke, who was a Friend, like his parents, was at a private school at Burford in Oxfordshire, where (he thought in later life) he learned too much Latin grammar and too little of anything else. At fourteen he was bound apprentice to Olive Sims, a retail chemist, of Stockport. During his apprenticeship he taught himself after business hours, French, botany, and scientific chemistry. In chemistry he was deeply impressed by the works of Lavoisier and his fellow-labourers.

In 1793 Howard commenced business as a chemist in London, near Temple Bar. From 1796 until 1803 he was in partnership, as a wholesale and retail chemist, with William Allen (1770–1843) [q. v.] Howard removed to Plaistow in Essex in order to take charge of the manufacturing department of the concern. After the withdrawal of Allen, the chemical works were removed to Stratford (*c.* 1805), and in 1812 Howard changed his private residence to Tottenham, at which place or on his estate at Ackworth in Yorkshire he spent the remainder of his life.

Botany was for some time one of Howard's favourite pursuits. On 4 March 1800 he read a paper before the Linnean Society entitled 'Account of a Microscopical Investigation of several Species of Pollen, with Remarks and Questions on the Structure and use of that part of Vegetables' (printed in Linnean Society's *Transactions*, vol. vi.) The paper shows close observation, and the questions at the end suggest lines of inquiry subsequently pursued with success by others. But 'from the first,' he wrote to Goethe, 'my real *penchant* was towards meteorology. I had fixed in my memory at school one of

the modifications which I had settled for the clouds; had proved the expansion of water in freezing, and was much interested by the remarkable summer haze and aurora borealis of 1783' (GOETHE, *Sämmtliche Werke*, v. 409–12, ed. Paris, 1836; the above quotation is from the slightly different draft found among Howard's manuscripts). The appearances here alluded to are mentioned in Cowper's 'Task' and in White's 'Natural History of Selborne.' Howard further records how he 'witnessed the passage from north to south of the stupendous meteor of that year (1783), which travelled, as I conceive, from some part of Iceland to the north of Italy.'

Soon after Howard's settlement at Plaistow he seems to have first methodically studied the shapes of the clouds and the laws of their change. His essay 'On the Modifications of Clouds' he communicated about 1802 to the Askesian Society, a little philosophical club to which both he and Allen belonged. This essay, which was reprinted in his larger work, 'The Climate of London,' gave him his scientific fame. It applies the method of Linnæus to the varying forms of the clouds. The author defines their three chief modifications, which he names Cirrus, Cumulus, and Stratus, and four intermediate or compound modifications, the best known of which is the Nimbus or rain-cloud. These names have been generally adopted by meteorologists.

In 1806 Howard began to keep a meteorological register, and published the result of his observations in his 'Climate of London' (1818–20). In 1833 a second edition of this work brought down the observations to 1830. Howard's instruments were, from a modern point of view, rude and insufficient; but for the early years of the century his are almost the only observations that have been preserved.

In 1821 Howard was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. Three later books on meteorology did not attract much notice. It remained for younger men (especially under the powerful influence of Humboldt's writings) to perfect the system of observations, and by the aid of the electric telegraph to turn the science to practical account by issuing warnings of approaching storms.

Howard devoted much of his leisure to philanthropic or religious work. He wrote tracts against profane swearing (1811) and on temperance, and the proper treatment of animals, and he edited 'The Yorkshireman, a religious and literary Journal, by a Friend,' from 1833 to 1837 (5 vols. 8vo). As a member of the committee of the Bible Society, he plunged deeply into the controversy regarding the circulation of the Apocrypha, advocating its inclusion in copies of the scriptures printed for distribution in Roman catholic countries, and publishing English translations of the Apocrypha from the Vulgate (4 vols. 1827–9). He was a zealous worker in the anti-slavery cause, and he actively aided the movement for the relief of the German peasants in the districts ravaged by the Napoleonic wars after the retreat from Moscow. He visited Germany to superintend the distribution of the funds raised by himself and his friends, and he received from the kings of Prussia and Saxony and the free city of Magdeburg generous acknowledgments of his exertions.

In 1822 he was engaged in an interesting correspondence with Goethe. The German poet had studied some of Howard's meteorological works, and desired to know something of his personal history. Howard replied with an autobiographical sketch. Goethe in return sent a short poem entitled 'Howard's Ehrengedächtniss,' and a description in verse of the chief cloud-forms according to his correspondent's classification. Howard also maintained a lifelong friendship and correspondence with John Dalton [q. v.]

In 1796 Howard married Mariabella, daughter of John Eliot of London, who published, among other works, 'The Young Servant's own Book,' 1827 (4th edition, 1857). After the death of his wife in 1852, Howard lived with his eldest son, Robert, at Bruce Grove, Tottenham. Here he died, in the ninety-second year of his age, on 21 March 1864. Another son, John Eliot Howard, is separately noticed.

Howard's chief works are: 1. 'The Climate of London, deduced from Meteorological Observations,' &c., 2 vols. London, 1818–20, 8vo; 2nd edit., enlarged and continued to 1830, 3 vols., London, 1833, 8vo. 2. 'Essay on the Modifications of Clouds,' London, 1832, 8vo; 3rd edit., London, 1865, 4to. 3. 'Seven Lectures on Meteorology,' Pontefract, 1837, 8vo. 4. 'A Cycle of Eighteen Years in the Seasons of Britain . . . from Meteorological Observations,' London, 1842, 8vo. 5. 'Barometrographia: Twenty Years' Variation of the Barometer in . . . Britain, exhibited in autographic curves,' advocating the theory of a nineteen years' cycle, London, 1847, fol. 6. 'Papers on Meteorology,' &c., London, 1854, 4to.

[Authorities cited; Private information; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books.] T. H–N.

**HOWARD, PHILIP**, first EARL OF ARUNDEL of the Howard family (1557–1595), was eldest son of Thomas Howard III, fourth duke of Norfolk [q.v.], by his wife Lady

Mary, daughter and heiress of Henry Fitzalan, twelfth earl of Arundel [q. v.] He was born at Arundel House, London, on 28 June 1557, and his mother died two months after his birth. King Philip was one of his godfathers, and the child was regarded as heir to two of the greatest families in England. In youth he was known by the courtesy title of Earl of Surrey. His education was committed to Gregory Martin, fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, who was inclined to the old religion, and ultimately left England for Douay. In 1569, at the age of twelve, he was formally betrothed to his father's ward, Anne Dacre, one of the three coheiresses of Thomas, lord Dacre of Gilsland, a child of the same age with himself, and the marriage was solemnised in 1571. Next year his father was executed for high treason, and before his death committed to his eldest son the care of his younger brothers and their betrothed wives (see HOWARD, LORD WILLIAM, 1563-1640; WRIGHT, *Queen Elizabeth and her Times*, i. 402, &c.) In accordance with his father's wishes he went to Cambridge, where he passed his time in dissipation, which, however, did not prevent the university from honouring a young man of such high position with the degree of M.A. without requiring the usual exercises in November 1576 (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 188). On his return to London, Surrey plunged into all the gaieties of life at court. He left his young wife unheeded in the country, because the queen did not like her favourites to be married. His reckless manner of life gave great concern to his maternal grandfather, the Earl of Arundel, and he ran into debt by his extravagance and by the entertainment which he gave to the queen at Kenninghall in 1578 (NICHOLS, *Progresses of Elizabeth*, ii. 130, 198). He was, however, disappointed in his attempts to become a royal favourite, and was probably weary of his profligate life, when the death of the Earl of Arundel, in February 1580, brought him face to face with his responsibilities. He succeeded to the earldom of Arundel by right of his mother, and Lord Lumley made over to him his life interest in the castle and honour of Arundel. His claim, however, was questioned, and the matter was before the council, who decided in his favour. But he was not restored in blood till 18 March 1581 (*Lords' Journals*, ii. 54).

Arundel felt that his prospects of success at court were small, and turned to domestic life. His wife was a woman of strong character, and of a religious disposition, and her influence soon made itself felt upon her husband. It is said that Arundel was much moved by the arguments used by Campion in dispute with the Anglican divines in September 1581. At all events, the increasing seriousness of his thoughts led him in the direction of Romanism, which his wife openly professed in 1582. She was consequently committed by Elizabeth's orders to the care of Sir Thomas Shirley of Wiston, Sussex, by whom she was guarded for a year, during which time her first child Elizabeth was born. Arundel was now regarded with suspicion. Parsons speaks of an attempt in 1582 'to draw the Earls of Arundel and Northumberland to join with the Duke of Guise for the delivery of the Queen of Scots' (KNOX, *Letters of Cardinal Allen*, 392 *n.*) In consequence of these suspicions, the queen paid Arundel a visit at his London house in 1583, and soon afterwards sent him a message that he was to consider himself a prisoner there. An attempt was made to implicate him in Throgmorton's plot, and he was subject to many interrogatories. This harsh treatment only had the result of driving Arundel to seek the consolations of religion, and in September 1584 he was received into the Roman church by Father William Weston, and henceforth dedicated all his energies to the service of his new religious belief. At first he tried to dissemble, and accompanied the queen to church, but invented excuses for absenting himself from the service. But he soon found the strain upon his conscience to be too great, and in April 1585 attempted to flee from England. He embarked on a ship at Littlehampton in Sussex, leaving behind him a letter to the queen explaining the motives of his departure. His movements, however, were carefully watched, and no sooner was his ship in the Channel than it was boarded and he was brought back. He was committed to the Tower on 25 April 1585, and was arraigned before the Star-chamber on the charges of being a Romanist, fleeing from England without the queen's leave, intriguing with Allen and Parsons, and claiming the title of Duke of Norfolk. On these grounds he was condemned, in May 1586, to pay a fine of 10,000*l.* and be imprisoned during the queen's pleasure. He remained in the Tower for the rest of his life, while his wife lived in comparative poverty. His only son Thomas was born, but he was not allowed to see his wife or child. Arundel and his wife were reckoned on by the foreign plotters as helpers (*Burghley Papers*, ii. 489, 493), and Arundel, had he left England, would have been a dangerous centre for the queen's enemies. But the exceptional severity with which he was treated can only be accounted for by strong personal dislike on the queen's part, carefully

fostered by powerful enemies. Elizabeth's pride was hurt by Arundel's constancy, and she had no sympathy with conscientious convictions. She felt personally aggrieved that one of her nobles should venture openly to take up opinions of which she disapproved.

In the Tower Arundel was subjected to much persecution, until at last a definite charge was produced against him. In 1588 some other Romanists confined in the Tower, among whom was a priest, William Bennet, contrived to meet together secretly for mass. When the Spanish Armada was expected, Arundel suggested that they should spend twenty-four hours continuously in prayer, and this was done. Arundel was accused of praying for the success of the Spaniards, and Bennet was induced by threats of torture to confess that Arundel moved him to say a mass for that purpose. Bennet, in a letter to Arundel, afterwards said that he 'confessed everything that seemed to content their humour,' and asked pardon for his cowardice. Arundel was brought to trial for high treason on 14 April 1589, and irritated the authorities by his magnificent attire and lofty bearing. He denied the mass for the success of Spain, and explained the prayer as being for personal safety, as the rumour was that the London mob projected the murder of all Romanists. He was found guilty, and was condemned to death. The sentence, however, was not carried out, but he was allowed to linger in the Tower, not knowing that he might not be executed at any moment. He spent his time in pious exercises, and practised rigorous asceticism. He was taken ill after dinner in August 1595, and it is not surprising that his illness was attributed to poison, though there is no ground for the supposition. He begged to be allowed to see his wife and children before he died, and received an answer that if he would once go to church he should be liberated and his estates restored. But he refused the condition, and died, without the consolation of seeing his family, on 19 Oct. 1595. He was buried in the chapel of the Tower, whence his bones were conveyed to Arundel in 1624. His only son, Thomas Howard, second earl of Arundel (1586–1646), is separately noticed. His daughter Elizabeth died unmarried in 1600.

Arundel is described as 'a very tall man, somewhat swarth-coloured.' He was gifted with extraordinary power of memory, and was quick-witted. When his misfortunes began he developed all the qualities of a religious devotee. In the Tower he translated 'An Epistle of Jesus Christ to the Faithful Soule,' by Johann Justus (Antwerp, 1595; republished, London, 1871), and also left in manuscript three treatises 'On the Excellence and Utility of Virtue.' There are portraits of him by Zucchero at Castle Howard, Naworth, and Greystock. An engraving is in Lodge's 'Portraits.'

[His life, and also that of his wife, written to show their religious fortitude by a contemporary, probably Lady Arundel's confessor, were edited by the Duke of Norfolk, The Lives of Philip Howard, Earl of Arundel, and of Anne Dacres his Wife, 1857; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 276; Collins's Peerage, i. 108–12; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 84; Camden's Annals of Elizabeth; Howell's State Trials, i. 1250, &c.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, ii. 187–91; Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, ii. 83, &c.; Howard's Memorials of the Howards; Tierney's Hist. of Arundel, p. 357, &c.; Gillow's Dict. of the English Catholics, i. 65–7; Cornelius à Lapide's Preface to Commentary on St. Paul's Epistles.] M. C.

HOWARD, PHILIP THOMAS (1629–1694), the cardinal of Norfolk, born 21 Sept. 1629 at Arundel House in the parish of St. Clement Danes, London, was third son of Henry Frederick Howard, third earl of Arundel [q. v.], by Elizabeth Stuart, eldest daughter of Esme, lord d'Aubigny, afterwards Duke of Richmond and Lennox. He had several private tutors, some of whom were protestants, but he was brought up in the Roman catholic religion. On 4 July 1640 he, together with his brothers Thomas and Henry, was admitted a fellow-commoner of St. John's College, Cambridge, but their residence in the university was brief. They were sent to be educated at Utrecht, where, in 1641, their grandfather, Thomas Howard, earl of Arundel and Surrey [q. v.], visited them. They afterwards removed to Antwerp, where Philip resolved to devote his life to the service of religion. To this his grandfather, who had conformed to the English church, strongly objected, and he was sent with his brothers on a long tour through Germany, France, and Italy (cf. Evelyn, *Diary*, ii. 263). At Milan Philip became acquainted with John Baptist Hacket [q. v.], an Irish Dominican friar, and going with Hacket to the house of the Dominicans at Cremona received the habit 28 June 1645, assuming in religion the name of Thomas. The Earl of Arundel believed that his grandson had been unduly influenced; and begged Sir Kenelm Digby, who had just arrived in Rome, to appeal to Pope Innocent X. By the pope's order Philip was removed on 26 July to the palace of Cesare Monti, cardinal archbishop of Milan, who allowed him to be transferred to the convent of S. Maria delle Grazie in that city. The Howard family persevered in their

efforts to force him to leave the order, and the pope referred the matter to the congregation *de propagandâ fide*. Philip was summoned to Rome in September 1645, and placed first in the Dominican convent of St. Sixtus, and afterwards at La Chiesa Nuova, under the care of the Oratorian fathers, who, at the end of five months, declared that he had a true vocation for the religious state. The pope took the same view after examining Philip at a private audience. Accordingly, on 19 Oct. 1646, Philip signed his solemn profession as a Dominican in the convent of S. Clemente, Rome (PALMER, *Obituary Notices of the Friar-Preachers*, p. 5).

From Rome he was sent to the Dominican convent of La Sanità at Naples, where he studied diligently for four years. He attended the general chapter held at Rome in June 1650, and was selected from among the students to deliver a Latin oration, in which he contended that the Dominican order might be rendered more efficient in restoring England to catholic unity. He finished his studies at the convent of Rennes in Brittany, and in 1652 was ordained priest by papal dispensation, as he was only in his twenty-third year. In 1654 he went to Paris, and in 1655 to Belgium, whence he came to England. He stayed here many months, and from his own resources and the contributions of friends raised about 1,600*l.* towards founding an exclusively English convent or college on the continent. On his return he purchased the church and house of Holy Cross at Bornhem, in East Flanders. He was appointed the first prior of the new community on 15 Dec. 1657.

Howard was highly esteemed by Charles II, who, after Oliver Cromwell's death, despatched him about May 1659 on a secret mission to England in aid of the royal cause. On his arrival Howard discovered that Father Richard Rookwood, a Carthusian monk, who was originally joined with him in the commission, had treacherously given to the Protector Richard Cromwell information which led to the suppression of Sir George Booth's rising in Cheshire. An order was issued for Howard's arrest, but he sought refuge in the household of the ambassador from Poland, who was leaving the country, and who smuggled him away to the continent with his suite, in the disguise of a Polish servant. He made his way to Bornhem, and established in the convent there a college for the education of young Englishmen. Soon after the Restoration he followed Charles II to London, and for nearly two years he was actively engaged in promoting the marriage treaties with Spain and Portugal. On 21 May 1662 Charles was privately married to Catherine of Braganza [q. v.], in the presence of Howard and five other witnesses, according to the catholic rite. Howard was nominated first chaplain to the queen, and took up his residence at the English court, though he paid periodical visits to his convent at Bornhem. On 1 Aug. 1662 he and his brothers dined with Evelyn (*Diary*, ii. 148). In 1665 Howard succeeded his uncle, Lord Ludovick d'Aubigny, in the office of grand-almoner to the queen. He now had charge of her majesty's oratory at Whitehall, with a yearly salary of 500*l.*, a like sum for his table, and 100*l.* for the requirements of the oratory, and was provided with a state apartment. He was popular at the English court, and on account of his liberal charities was known as 'the common father of the poor.' He alone was allowed to appear in public habited as an ecclesiastic, and by dispensation he wore the dress of a French abbé. Pepys visited him at St. James's Palace 23 Jan. 1666–7 with Lord Brouncker; found him to be 'a good-natured gentleman;' discussed church music with him, and was shown by him over 'the new monastery,' both 'talking merrily about the difference in our religion' (PEPYS, *Diary*, iii. 47–9).

Previously to his settlement in England he obtained from the master-general (3 April 1660) leave to restore to the English province the second order of the rule of St. Dominic by erecting in Belgium a convent for religious women. Accordingly, his cousin, Antonia Howard, was clothed by him in the habit of the order in the nunnery at Tempsche, near Bornhem, and he shortly afterwards purchased for her the convent of Vilvorde in South Brabant. This establishment he removed to Brussels in 1690. In 1660 he was appointed prior of Bornhem for another triennial period, and in the same year he was made vicar-general of the English province. After his second priorship terminated he continued his jurisdiction over the convent, as his brethren would not elect any one else in his place. He was created a master of theology 7 March 1661–2. He assisted at the congress held at Breda in June 1667.

In 1669 the holy see determined to appoint Howard vicar-apostolic of England, with a see *in partibus*. Dr. Richard Smith, the second vicar-apostolic of all England, had died in 1655, but no successor had been appointed since. The English chapter now approved the selection of Howard, but resolved, on grounds of political expediency, 'that under no pretence or palliation whatever the words *vicarius apostolicus* be admitted;' that the bishop should have ordinary

UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

jurisdiction, and that the right of the old English chapters to choose their bishop and chapter-men should be respected by the court of Rome (SERGEANT, *Account of the Chapter*, ed. Turnbull, p. 94). In consequence of the report of the Abbate Claudius Agretti, who had been sent to England to examine the question, the propaganda resolved on 9 Sept. 1670 to give the English vicariate to Howard, but it was not until 26 April 1672 that another decree, passed in a 'particular congregation,' received the sanction of the pope. The briefs were then issued, and sent to the internuncio at Brussels, who was instructed to deliver them at his discretion. That for Howard's see *in partibus* was dated 16 May, and in it he was styled bishop-elect of Helenopolis. In April 1672 the chapter of England had again resolved 'that the name of vicar-apostolic be not admitted.' The second brief granting Howard the vicariate consequently contained a clause that the bishop-elect was to promise that he would not recognise the 'chapter of England' by word or deed. In an audience held on the 24th of the following August the pope was informed that the king, in the catholic interest, demanded the suspension of Howard's briefs. Consequently they were not published, and the bishop-elect was not consecrated (BRADY, *Episcopal Succession*, iii. 129).

His proselytising zeal and the part he took in promoting the declaration of indulgence rendered Howard particularly odious to the protestant party. Eventually he was charged by the dean and chapter of Windsor with authorising the insertion in some books of devotion of the pontifical bulls of indulgence granted to the recitation of the rosary. Under the penal laws the offence amounted to high treason. Howard pleaded in vain that he had only followed the example of the Capuchin chaplains of Queen Henrietta Maria. Popular feeling ran high against him, and he sought an asylum at Bornhem, where he arrived in September 1674, and resumed his duties as prior. On 27 May 1675 he was created a cardinal-priest by Clement X, mainly owing to the influence of his old friend John Baptist Hacket, now the pope's confessor. Soon afterwards Howard left for Rome. Among the distinguished company who attended him were his uncle William Howard, viscount Stafford [q. v.], Lord Thomas Howard, his nephew, and John Leyburn, president of the English College of Douay, his secretary and auditor. For defraying the expenses of this journey he had 'the assistance of the pope, and not of King Charles II and Queen Catherine, as the common report then went' (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss; TIERNEY, *Hist. of Arundel*, p. 532). The hat was placed on his head by the pope, and he took the title of S. Cecilia trans Tyberim, which after the death of the cardinal de Retz, in 1679, he changed for that of S. Maria super Minervam. Clement X declared him, 23 March 1675–6, assistant of the four congregations, of bishops and regulars, of the council of Trent, of the propaganda, and of sacred rites. Innocent XI afterwards placed him on the congregation of relics. He was commonly called the cardinal of Norfolk, or the cardinal of England (DODD, *Church Hist.* iii. 446).

Howard was charged with complicity in the 'Popish plot.' Oates swore that in a congregation of the propaganda held about December 1677, Innocent XI had declared all the dominions of the king of England to be part of St. Peter's patrimony, and to be forfeited through the heresy of the prince and people, and that Howard was to take possession of England in the name of his holiness. Oates also swore he had seen a papal bull, by which the archbishopric of Canterbury was given to Howard, with an augmentation of forty thousand crowns a year to maintain his legatine dignity. The cardinal was consequently impeached for high treason, but he was at Rome and beyond the reach of danger.

At the request of Charles II, Pope Innocent XI nominated him cardinal protector of England and Scotland, in succession to Cardinal Francesco Barberini, who died in 1679. In this capacity he was the chief counsellor of the holy see in matters relating to Great Britain. He addressed an admirable epistle on 7 April 1684 to the clergy of the two countries, particularly recommending to them the 'Institutum clericorum in communi viventium' which had been established in Germany. It flourished in England for a few years, but was dissolved in consequence of misunderstandings between the members and the rest of the secular clergy, and its funds were devoted to the establishment of the 'common purse,' or secular clergy fund, which still exists. Under Howard's direction the fine new buildings of the English College at Rome and his own adjoining palace were completed in 1685 from the designs of Legenda and Carlo Fontana. He used his palace only on state occasions, for though he had a pension of ten thousand scudi (about 2,250*l.*) from the pope, and apartments in the Vatican, he chose to lead the simple life of a friar in the convent of S. Sabina. He seconded the efforts of the English clergy to secure episcopal government, and at length in 1685 a vicar-apostolic

was appointed, and in 1687 England was divided by Innocent XI into four ecclesiastical districts, over which vicars-apostolic were appointed to preside [see GIFFARD, BONAVENTURE]. Howard was made archpriest of S. Maria Maggiore in 1689, and retained that dignity until his death. Among his friends were the three sons of John Dryden, the youngest of whom, Thomas, joined the Dominican order by his advice.

He viewed with dismay the reckless policy pursued by James II, and his alarm was shared by Innocent XI. Every letter which Howard sent from the Vatican to Whitehall 'recommended patience, moderation, and respect for the prejudices of the English people' (MACAULAY, *Hist. of England*, ch. iv.) Burnet visited Rome in August 1685, before James had entered on his violent policy, and he was treated by the cardinal 'with great freedom.' The cardinal told him (*Own Time*, ed. 1724, i. 66) 'that all the advices writ over from thence to England were for slow, calm, and moderate courses. He said he wished he was at liberty to show me the copies of them. But he saw violent courses were more acceptable, and would probably be followed. And he added that these were the production of England, far different from the counsels of Rome.' But in December 1687 Luttrell mentions a rumour that Howard was to be appointed the king's almoner. When the birth of James Francis Edward, prince of Wales (10 June 1688), was announced at Rome, Howard gave a feast, in which an ox was roasted whole, being stuffed with lambs, fowls, and provisions of all kinds. The incident is commemorated in a scarce print by Vesterhout, entitled 'Il Bue Arrostito.'

After the revolution Howard's direct intercourse with England was cut off. In June 1693 he is said to have obtained a papal brief to send to England exhorting the catholics there to remain firm to James II (LUTTRELL, iii. 108). He died at Rome on 17 June 1694, aged 63, having lived just long enough to see his province restored lastingly, and as fully as the circumstances of the age permitted. He was interred in his titular church, S. Maria sopra Minerva, under a plain slab of white marble, which bears the Howard arms and an epitaph (see the inscription in *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. i. 26).

His portrait by Rubens was formerly at Lord Spencer's seat at Wimbledon (WALPOLE, *Anecd. of Painting*, ed. 1767, ii. 94). There is a portrait of him in the monastery of the Minerva at Rome; another in the picture gallery at Oxford; a full-length, by Carlo Maratti, at Castle Howard; a half-length, in a square scarlet cap, at Worksop Manor; a similar portrait at Greystoke Castle; and a miniature, painted in oil on copper by an unknown artist, in the National Portrait Gallery. Portraits of him have been engraved by N. Noblin; by J. Van der Bruggen, from a painting by Duchatel (one of the finest engravings); by Nicolo Byle; by A. Clouet, in 'Vitæ Pontif. et Cardinalium,' 2 vols. fol. Rome, 1751; by Zucchi; by Poilly; and in the 'Laity's Directory,' 1809, from a large portrait painted at Rome by H. Tilson in 1687. A medal, with his portrait on the obverse, is engraved in Mudie's 'English Medals.'

[The principal authority is the valuable Life of Philip Thomas Howard, O.P., Cardinal of Norfolk, by Father Charles Ferrers Raymund Palmer, O.P., London, 1867, 8vo, based mainly on original records in the archives of the English Dominican friars; consult also Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 531; Gillow's Dict. of English Catholics; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 445; Stothart's Catholic Mission in Scotland, p. 197; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 622; Godwin, De Præsulibus (Richardson), ii. 798; Collins's Peerage, 1779, i. 126; Gent. Mag. vol. xciii. pt. i. p. 412; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit. v. 89; Scharf's Cat. of Nat. Portrait Gallery, 1888, p. 232; Sir T. Browne's Works (Wilkin), i. 47; Husenbeth's English Colleges on the Continent, pp. 41, 94; Pepys's Diary, 23 Jan. 1666–1667; Evelyn's Diary (Bray), i. 365, ii. 45; Evelyn's Sylva, 1776, p. 394; Howard's Indication of Memorials of the Howard Family, pp. 37–39; Archæological Journal, xii. 65; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 53, 75; Cat. of Dawson Turner's MSS. p. 27; Dublin Review, new ser. xi. 275; Secretan's Life of Robert Nelson, pp. 23, 36; Pennant's Journey from Dover to the Isle of Wight, p. 99; Strickland's Queens of England, 1851, v. 651, 654; Tierney's Hist. of Arundel, pp. 480, 511, 522, 530; Birch MSS. 4274, f. 158; Addit. MSS. 5848 p. 46, 5850 p. 186, 5872 f. 3 *b*, 15908 ff. 18–26, 20846 f. 346, 23720 ff. 25, 29, 42, 28225 ff. 146, 368, 28226 f. 11.] T. C.

HOWARD, RALPH, M.D. (1638–1710), professor of physic at Dublin, born in 1638, was only son of John Howard (*d.* 1643) of Shelton, co. Wicklow, Ireland, by his wife Dorothea Hasels (*d.* 1684). He was educated in the university of Dublin, and proceeded M.D. in 1667. He succeeded Dr. John Margetson in 1670 as regius professor of physic in that university, and held the chair until his death. He left Ireland in 1688, and was attainted by James II's parliament in 1689, while his estate in co. Wicklow was handed over to one Hacket, who entertained James at Shelton after the battle of the Boyne. Howard subsequently returned to Dublin and recovered his property. He died on 8 Aug. 1710. He married on 16 July 1668 Catherine,

eldest daughter of Roger Sotheby, M.P. for Wicklow city, and by her had three sons Hugh [q. v.], Robert (see below), and William (M.P. for Dublin city from 1727 till his death in the next year), and three daughters.

HOWARD, ROBERT (1683–1740), bishop of Elphin, was Ralph Howard's second son. He obtained a fellowship in Trinity College, Dublin, in 1703, became dean of Ardagh in 1722, was consecrated to the see of Killala in 1726, and in 1729 was translated to that of Elphin. In 1728 he succeeded his elder brother William in the estate of Shelton Abbey, co. Wicklow. In 1737 he brought thither the works of art which he inherited from his brother Hugh. He died in April 1740. He published six single sermons, preached on public occasions.

HOWARD, RALPH, VISCOUNT WICKLOW (*d.* 1786), eldest son of the bishop, was sheriff of co. Wicklow 1749, and of co. Carlow 1754; in 1761 and 1768 was elected M.P. for both co. Wicklow and the borough of St. Johnstown; in May 1770 was sworn of the privy council; on 12 July 1776 was raised to the Irish peerage as Baron Clonmore of Clonmore Castle, co. Carlow, and on 23 June 1785 was promoted to be Viscount Wicklow. He died on 26 June 1786. His widow, Alice, daughter and sole heiress of William Forward of Castle Forward, co. Donegal, was created Countess of Wicklow in her own right 20 Dec. 1793. She died on 7 March 1807. Her son Robert succeeded her as Earl of Wicklow, and sat as a representative peer in the united parliament of 1801. The present and seventh earl (*b.* 1877) is his great-grandnephew.

[Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, ed. Archdall, vi. 85, under 'Wicklow;' Foster's Peerage, under 'Wicklow;' Todd's Cat. of Dublin Graduates; Dublin University Calendar; Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hib. iii. 188, iv. 75; Cat. Library, Trinity College, Dublin.] W. R–L.

HOWARD, RICHARD BARON (1807–1848), physician, son of Charles Howard of Hull and his wife Mary Baron of Manchester, was born at Melbourne, East Riding of Yorkshire, on 18 Oct. 1807. He was educated at Northallerton, and in 1823 removed to Edinburgh, where he obtained a surgeon's diploma. In 1829 he became a licentiate of the Apothecaries' Society in London, and took the degree of M.D. at Edinburgh. His thesis was entitled 'De Hydrocephalo Acuto.' From 1829 to 1833 he was physician's clerk in the Manchester Infirmary, and from 1833 until February 1838 acted as medical officer at the Manchester workhouse, subsequently holding the office of physician to the Ardwick and Ancoats Dispensary in the same town. During this time his work had been mainly among the poor, and his deep interest in their condition led him in 1839 to publish 'An Inquiry into the Morbid Effects of Deficiency of Food, chiefly with reference to their occurrence amongst the Destitute Poor.' In the following year, at the invitation of the poor-law commissioners, he wrote a 'Report upon the prevalence of Disease arising from Contagion, Malaria, and certain other Physical Causes amongst the Labouring Classes in Manchester.' At a later period he again wrote on the same subject in J. Adshead's pamphlet on the state of the working classes in Manchester. In 1842, on being appointed physician to the infirmary, he printed 'An Address delivered to the Pupils,' &c. His other appointments were those of physician at Haydock Lodge Lunatic Asylum and lecturer at the Manchester College of Medicine. He had an extensive connection with the scientific societies of the town, where he was warmly esteemed as a lecturer, practitioner, and philanthropist. He died at his father's house at York on 9 April 1848, after a painful illness, and was buried in the neighbouring cemetery.

[Brit. and For. Medico-Chirurgical Review, quoted in Gent. Mag., September 1848, p. 323; S. Hibbert-Ware's Life and Corresp. p. 451.] C. W. S.

HOWARD, SIR ROBERT (1585–1653), politician, born in 1585, was fifth son of Thomas Howard, first earl of Suffolk [q. v.], by his second wife, Catherine. He was uncle of his namesake, the historian and poet [see HOWARD, SIR ROBERT, 1626–1698], and brother of Theophilus, second earl of Suffolk [q. v.], and of Edward, first lord Howard of Escrick [q.v.] Robert and his younger brother William (1600–1672) were made knights of the Bath 4 Nov. 1616, when Prince Charles, afterwards Charles I, was created Prince of Wales (HOWARD, *Family Memorials*, fol.) At the death of an elder brother, Sir Charles Howard of Clun, in connection with whose estate he was granted letters of administration 21 June 1626, Howard succeeded to the property of Clun Castle, Shropshire, as heir of entail under the settlement of his great-uncle, the Earl of Nottingham. In 1624 he became notorious by his intrigue with Frances, viscountess Purbeck, the proceedings connected with which increased the unpopularity of the Star-chamber. The lady, daughter of Sir Edward Coke [q. v.], had been forced into a marriage with Sir John Villiers, first viscount Purbeck, brother of George Villiers, first duke of Buckingham. After living some time apart from her husband she was privately delivered, on 19 Oct. 1624, of a son, baptised at Cripplegate under the name of

'Robert Wright,' of which Howard was the reputed father. Buckingham had the pair cited before the high commission court (Star-chamber), 19 Feb. 1625 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1623–5, pp. 471–2, 474, 478–9). Howard was committed a close prisoner to the Fleet (*ib.* p. 497). He was publicly excommunicated at Paul's Cross for refusing to answer questions on oath, 23 March 1625 (*ib.* p. 507); but he appears to have been pardoned at the coronation of Charles I. Lady Purbeck was sentenced to a fine of five hundred marks, to be imprisoned during the pleasure of the high commission court, and to do penance at the Savoy. She evaded the penalties by escaping to France. When the storm was over she returned to England. On the allegation that she then lived with Howard at his house in Shropshire, and had other children by him, the Star-chamber proceedings were afterwards renewed. In April 1635 Howard, for not producing Lady Purbeck as ordered, was committed a close prisoner to the Fleet, without use of pen, ink, or paper for three months. He was then enjoined to keep from her company, and enlarged on giving a bond for 2,000*l.*, and finding a surety in 1,500*l.* for his personal appearance within twenty-four hours if called upon (*ib.* p. 1635). Howard was returned to parliament as member for the borough of Bishops Castle, Shropshire, on 21 Jan. 1623–4, and was re-elected in 1625, 1626, 1628, and to both the Short and Long parliaments in 1640. At the opening of the last parliament in 1640, the Star-chamber proceedings were brought before the House of Commons on a question of privilege. The proceedings against him were declared illegal. A sum of 1,000*l.* was voted to Howard in compensation for false imprisonment, and a fine of 500*l.* was imposed on Archbishop Laud, the president of the high commission court, and one of 250*l.* on each of his legal assistants, Sir Henry Martin and Sir Edward Lambe (*Commons' Journals*, i. 820–70; *Lords' Journals*, iv. ff. 106, 113, 114, 117). Laud complains in his memoirs that he had to sell some of his plate to pay the fine. Lady Purbeck died in 1645 [see art. on her son, Danvers, Robert].

In 1642 Howard was expelled from the House of Commons for executing the king's commission of array (*Parl. Hist.* xii. 4). He attended the royal summons to the parliament at Oxford in the following year. His name does not appear in the list of officers of the royal army in 1642 in the Bodleian Library (Peacock, *Army Lists of the Cavaliers and Roundheads*, London, 1862); but he is said to have commanded a regiment of dragoons, and was governor of Bridgnorth Castle when it surrendered to the parliamentary forces 26 April 1646. His estates were sequestered, for which he had to pay 952*l.* in compensation on recovery. He died 22 April 1653, and was buried at Clun.

In 1648 Howard married Catherine, daughter of Sir Henry Nevill, seventh baron Abergavenny, by whom he had two sons and a daughter (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 5834, p. 17). His widow, as guardian of his eldest son Henry, filed a petition, 7 July 1663, against the second reading of a bill to confirm the sale of certain lands in Shropshire by Sir Robert Howard to pay his debts (*Lords' Journals*, xi. ff. 549, 554). She remarried John Berry of Ludlow, Shropshire.

[The only full and authentic account of Howard is in H. K. S. Causton's Howard Papers (1862), pp. 524–612. His pedigree is traced in Ashtead and its Howard Possessors. Some incidental details will be found in Collins's Peerage, 1812 ed. vol. iii. under 'Suffolk' and 'Jersey.' Additional particulars will be found in the volumes of Acts of the High Commission Court and other records indexed in the printed Calendars of State Papers, Dom. Ser., for the reigns of James I and Charles I; see also Gardiner's Hist. viii. 144–5.] H. M. C.

HOWARD, Sir ROBERT (1626–1698), dramatist, born in 1626, was the sixth son of Thomas Howard, first earl of Berkshire, by Elizabeth, daughter of William Cecil, lord Burghley, afterwards second earl of Exeter. His brothers Edward and James Howard are separately noticed. Wood states that he was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford; but Cole (*Athenæ Cantabr.*), who has partly confused him with his uncle, also Sir Robert Howard [q. v.], suspects that he belonged to Magdalene College, Cambridge. At the outbreak of the civil wars he joined the royalists, and on 29 June 1644 he was knighted on the field near Newbury for his bravery in rescuing Lord Wilmot from the parliamentarians at the battle of Cropredy Bridge. Under the Commonwealth he suffered imprisonment at Windsor Castle. At the Restoration he was returned to parliament for Stockbridge, Hampshire; was made a knight of the Bath; became secretary to the commissioners of the treasury; and in 1677 he was filling the lucrative post, which he held till his death, of auditor of the exchequer. 'Many other places and boons he has had,' writes a hostile pamphleteer, 'but his w—— Uphill spends all, and now refuses to marry him' (*A Seasonable Argument to persuade all the Grand Juries in England to petition for a new Parliament*, 1677); his profits were sufficient, at all events, to enable him in 1680 to purchase the Ashtead estate in Surrey. On 9 April 1678 he impeached

'Sir William Penn in the House of Lords for breaking bulk and taking away rich goods out of the East India prizes formerly taken by the Earl of Sandwich' (Evelyn, *Diary*, ii. 229). On 4 Feb. 1678–9 he was returned M.P. for Castle Rising in Norfolk, which he continued to represent in every parliament, except that of 1685, until June 1698. Though a strong whig (cf. Pepys, 8 Dec. 1666), he supported Charles II's demands of money. At the revolution he was admitted (February 1688–9) to the privy council. In June 1689 he introduced the debate on the case of Oates in the Commons. On 2 Jan. 1689–90 he added a clause to the whig bill for restoring the charters which had been surrendered in the late reign; it was directed against those who had been parties to such surrenders. Early in July 1690 he was one of the commissioners to inquire into the state of the fleet (Luttrell, ii. 74), and on 29 July he was appointed 'to command all and singular the regiments and troops of militia horse which are or shall be drawn together under the command of John, Earl of Marlborough' throughout England and Wales (*Public Records, Home Office, Military Entry Book*, vol. ii. ff. 142–3; Luttrell, ii. 88–9). On 26 Feb. 1692–3 he married Annabella Dives (aged 18), a maid of honour. She was his fourth wife; after Sir Robert's death she married the Rev. Edmund Martin, and died in 1728. Howard's first wife, whom he married 1 Feb. 1645–6, was Ann, daughter of Sir Richard Kingsmill, of Malshanger, Church Oakley, Hants; his second wife was Lady Honora O'Brien, daughter of the Earl of Thomond, and widow of Sir Francis Ingle-field, whom he married at Wotton Basset 10 Aug. 1665. Howard died on 3 Sept. 1698 ('aged near 80,' says Luttrell), and was buried in Westminster Abbey. About 1684 he built for himself an elaborate house at Ashtead, and had the staircase painted by Verrio. Evelyn sums up the estimation in which he was held, by Dryden and others (cf. 'Defence of the Essay of Dramatic Poesy,' in 2nd edit. of the *Indian Emperor*), when he describes him as 'pretending to all manner of arts and sciences . . . not ill-natured, but insufferably boasting' (*Diary*, ii. 450). Shadwell ridiculed him under the character of Sir Positive At-All in 'The Sullen Lovers,' 1668 (*ib.*) Lady Vane, in the same play, was supposed to represent the mistress of Howard (Mrs. Uphill, an actress). The author of the 'Key to the Rehearsal' states that Howard was the chief figure, Bilboa, in the first sketch of 'The Rehearsal,' 1664, but others identify Bilboa with D'Avenant. Contemptuous reference is made to his literary pretensions in the 'Session of the Poets,' which appears in 'State Poems,' 1699, pt. i. p. 206. His portrait was painted by Sir Godfrey Kneller. Thomas Howard (1651–1701), his son and heir, probably by his second wife, succeeded to the Ashtead property, and was teller of the exchequer. One of his daughters, Mary, born 28 Dec. 1653, was sent in her nineteenth year to Paris because she had attracted the notice of Charles II at a play. She became a Roman catholic, and entered the English convent of Poor Clares at Rouen, of which she became abbess in 1702; she died at Rouen 21 March 1735. Known as Mary of the Holy Cross, she wrote several works of devotion, one of which, 'The Chief Points of Our Holy Ceremonies . . .,' was published in 1726. Her life was written by Alban Butler (Gillow, *Bibl. Dict. of the Eng. Cath.*, iii. 435).

Howard is chiefly remembered as the author of 'The Committee' and as the brother-in-law of Dryden. His first work was a collection of 'Poems,' 1660, 8vo (2nd ed. 1696), which Scott justly pronounced to be 'productions of a most freezing mediocrity' (Scott, *Dryden*, 1821, xi. 6). Dryden prefixed a copy of commendatory verses; he was then living with Henry Herringham, Howard's publisher. In 1665 Howard published 'Foure New Plays,' 1 vol., fol. — 'Surprisal' and 'Committee' (comedies), 'Vestal Virgin' and 'Indian Queen' (tragedies). Evelyn was present at a performance of the 'Committee' on 27 Nov. 1662, and calls it a ridiculous play, but adds that 'this mimic Lacy acted the Irish footman to admiration,' a reference to the character of Teague, which was suggested by one of Howard's own servants (C. Howard, *Anecd. of some of the Howard Family*, p. 111). Pepys saw the piece at the Theatre Royal on 12 June 1663, and describes it as 'a merry but indifferent play,' but, like Evelyn, commends Lacy's acting. It is the best of Howard's plays, and long held the stage. An adaptation (by T. Knight), under the title of 'The Honest Thieves,' was acted at Covent Garden on 9 May 1797, and became a stock play. The 'Vestal Virgin' was fitted with two fifth acts; it was intended for a tragedy, but might be turned into a comedy (after the manner of Suckling's 'Aglaura'). In the 'Indian Queen,' a tragedy in heroic verse, Howard was assisted by Dryden. The applause it received was largely due to the scenery and dresses. Evelyn records that the scenery was 'the richest ever seen in England, or perhaps elsewhere upon a public stage' (*Memoirs*, 5 Feb. 1664). Howard does not mention that Dryden was concerned in the authorship; but Dryden, in the preface to the 'Indian Emperor'—which was designed as a sequel to the 'Indian Queen'—

states that he wrote part of the earlier play. In the dedicatory epistle before the 'Rival Ladies,' 1664, Dryden had contended that rhyme is more suitable than blank verse for dramatic purposes. Howard (whose blank verse is execrable) opposed this view in the preface to 'Foure New Plays;' Dryden replied in the 'Essay of Dramatic Poesy,' 1668; Howard retorted somewhat superciliously in the preface to his 'Great Favourite; or the Duke of Lerma; a Tragedy,' 1668, 4to; and Dryden had the last word in a politely ironical 'Defence of an Essay,' &c. (which he subsequently cancelled), prefixed to the second edition of the 'Indian Emperor,' 1668 [see DRYDEN, JOHN]. In 1668 Howard dedicated to Buckingham 'The Duel of the Staggs; a Poem,' 4to, which was satirised by Lord Buckhurst in a poem entitled 'The Duel of the Crabs' (cf. *State Poems*, 1699, pt. i. p. 201).

The five plays mentioned above were collected in 1692, fol., and again in 1722, 12mo; a sixth, 'The Blind Lady,' was printed with the 'Poems;' the 'Conquest of China by the Tartars,' a tragedy, which Dryden expressed the intention of altering at a cost of 'six weeks' study,' was never published (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. v. 225, 281). Howard's prose writings are 'Reign of King Richard II,' 1681, 8vo; 'Account of the State of his Majesties Revenue,' 1681, fol.; 'Historical Observations on the Reigns of Edward I, II, III, and Richard II,' 1689, 4to; 'Reigns of Edward and Richard II,' 1690, 12mo; and 'History of Religion, by a Person of Quality,' 1694, 8vo.

[Ashtead and its Howard Possessors (privately printed), 1873; Langbaine's Dram. Poets, with Oldys's MS. Annotations; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss; Macaulay's Hist.; Pepys's Diary; Evelyn's Diary; Luttrell's Brief Relation; Memoirs of Sir John Reresby, p. 226; Cibber's Lives; Jacob's Poet. Reg.; Baker's Biog. Dram., ed. Jones; Scott's Dryden, 1821; Genest's Account of the English Stage.] A. H. B.

**HOWARD, SAMUEL** (1710–1782), organist and composer, born in 1710, was a chorister of the Chapel Royal under Dr. William Croft [q. v.] After continuing his musical studies under Pepusch, he became organist of St. Clement Danes, Strand, and St. Bride's, Fleet Street. In 1769 he graduated Mus.Doc. at Cambridge. He died on 13 July 1782, at his house in Norfolk Street, Strand.

Howard composed much popular music. His incidental music to the 'Amorous Goddess' was performed at Drury Lane, and published in 1744. His two songs in 'Love in a Village' (1764?), 'O had I been by Fate decreed,' and 'How much superior beauty awes,' were sung by Incledon and Mattocks, and he was part composer of 'Netley Abbey' and 'The Mago and the Dago.' His church music includes the anthem for voices and orchestra, 'This is the Day,' performed at St. Margaret's, 1792, and several psalm and hymn tunes, two, named respectively 'Howard' and 'St. Brides,' being widely known. His songs are numerous. A collection called 'The Musical Companion,' 1775?, contains about fifty of his cantatas, solos, and duets. The accompaniments are for harpsichord and violin. The words of 'To Sylvia' are by Garrick; of 'Would you long preserve a Lover?' by Congreve; and 'Florellio and Daphne' by Shenstone. The collection includes Howard's 'Lass of St. Osyth,' 'Advice to Chloe,' and his 'Six Songs sung by Miss Davies at Vauxhall.' Other songs by Howard not included in this volume are 'Lucinda's Name,' addressed to the Princess Amelia, 1740? 'Nutbrown Maid,' and 'I like the Man' (1750?). Some of his songs also appeared in the 'British Orpheus,' bk. iv., and in the 'Vocal Musical Mask.' His style was dull, even in his most admired 'musettes.' Howard assisted Boyce in the compilation of 'Cathedral Music,' and his most valuable work is probably to be found there.

[Gent. Mag. lii. 359; A.B.C. Dario Musico; Dict. of Music, 1827, i. 378; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 759; Brown's Biog. Dict. p. 334.] L. M. M.

**HOWARD, THEOPHILUS**, second EARL OF SUFFOLK and second BARON HOWARD DE WALDEN (1584–1640), baptised on 13 Aug. 1584, was the eldest son of Thomas, first earl of Suffolk (1561–1626) [q. v.], by his second wife, Catherine, widow of Richard, eldest son of Robert, baron Rich, and daughter and coheiress of Sir Henry Knevet, knt., of Charlton, Wiltshire (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, iii. 449–50). As Lord Howard of Walden he was created M.A. of Oxford on 30 Aug. 1605 (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 314), and from 4 Nov. 1605 to 8 Feb. 1610 he sat as M.P. for Maldon, Essex (*Lists of Members of Parliament, Official Return*, pt. i. p. 443). On the latter date he was summoned to the upper house as Baron Howard de Walden. He became joint steward of several royal manors in South Wales on 30 June 1606, lieutenant of the band of gentlemen pensioners in July of the same year, councillor for the colony of Virginia on 23 May 1609, and governor of Jersey and Castle Cornet on 26 March 1610. In the latter year he served as a volunteer with the English forces at the siege of Juliers, and there engaged in a notable quarrel with Edward, baron Herbert of Cherbury (HERBERT, *Autobiography*, ed. 1886, pp. 73–7, and App.) He became keeper in reversion of the Tower of Greenwich on 2 July 1611, keeper of Green-

wich Park six days later, and joint lord-lieutenant of Cumberland, Westmoreland, and Northumberland on 11 Feb. 1614. On 14 July of the last-named year he was promoted to the captaincy of the band of gentlemen pensioners, but had to resign it on the disgrace of his father in December 1619. After January 1619 he was made vice-admiral of Northumberland, Durham, Cumberland, Westmoreland, and Dorsetshire, and was reappointed captain of the band of gentlemen pensioners in January 1620, a post which he held until May 1635. On 28 May 1626 he succeeded his father as second Earl of Suffolk and hereditary visitor of Magdalene College, Cambridge, and was appointed during the same year lord-lieutenant of Cambridgeshire, Suffolk, Dorsetshire, and the town of Poole (15 June) and a privy councillor (12 Nov.) He was installed high steward of Ipswich on 19 March 1627, K.G. on 24 April following, lord warden of the Cinque ports and constable of Dover Castle on 14 July 1628, lieutenant of the Cinque ports on 2 Sept. of the same year, governor of Berwick in June 1635, and a commissioner of regency on 26 March 1639. Howard died on 3 June 1640 at Suffolk House in the Strand, and was buried at Saffron Walden, Essex (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, p. 266). In March 1612 he married Lady Elizabeth Home, daughter and coheiress of George Home, earl of Dunbar [q. v.], and by this lady, who died on 19 Aug. 1633, had four sons and five daughters. His eldest son, James Howard, third earl of Suffolk, is separately noticed.

[Authorities in the text; Gardiner's Hist. of England, vi. 256.] G. G.

**HOWARD, THOMAS I, Earl of Surrey and second Duke of Norfolk** of the Howard house (1443–1524), warrior and statesman, was only son of Sir John Howard, afterwards first duke of Norfolk [q. v.], by his wife Catharine, daughter of William, lord Moleyns. He was born in 1443, was educated at the school at Thetford, and began a long career of service at court as henchman to Edward IV. He took part in the war which broke out in 1469 between the king and the Earl of Warwick, and when, in 1470, Edward was driven to flee to Holland, Howard took sanctuary at Colchester. On Edward's return in 1471, Howard joined him and fought by his side in the battle of Barnet. On 30 April 1472 he married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir Frederick Tilney, and widow of Humphrey, lord Berners. Soon afterwards he went as a volunteer to the camp of Charles, duke of Burgundy, who was threatening war against Louis XI of France. He did not see much service, and after the truce of Senlis came back to England, where he was made esquire of the body to Edward IV in 1473. In June 1475 he led six men-at-arms and two hundred archers to join the king's army in France; but Edward soon made peace with Louis XI, and led his forces home without a battle. Howard then took up his abode at his wife's house of Ashwellthorpe Hall, Norfolk, where he lived the life of a country gentleman, and in 1476 was made sheriff of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk. On 18 Jan. 1478 he was knighted by Edward IV at the marriage between the king's second son, the young Duke of York (then created also Duke of Norfolk), and Lady Anne Mowbray, only child of John, duke of Norfolk. Anne Mowbray died in 1483, before the consummation of her marriage, and the direct line of the Mowbrays became extinct, whereupon Howard's father, as next of kin, was created Duke of Norfolk, and his son Earl of Surrey. In the same year Surrey was made knight of the Garter, was sworn of the privy council, and was appointed lord steward of the household.

Surrey had now taken his place as a courtier and an official, and henceforth was distinguished by loyalty to the actual wearer of the crown, whoever he might be. He acquiesced in Richard III's usurpation, and carried the sword of state at his coronation (*Excerpta Historica*, p. 380). He and his father fought for Richard at Bosworth Field, where his father was killed and he was taken prisoner. He was attainted by the first parliament of Henry VII, and his estates were forfeited. He was also committed to the Tower, where he remained for three years and a half, receiving the liberal allowance of 2*l.* a week for his board (Campbell, *Materials for a History of Henry VII*, i. 208). Misfortune did not shake his principle of loyalty to the powers that be, and he refused to seek release by favouring rebellion. When, in June 1487, the Earl of Lincoln invaded England, and the lieutenant of the Tower offered to open the doors to Surrey, he refused the chance of escape. Henry VII soon saw that Surrey could be converted into an official, and would serve as a conspicuous example to other nobles. In January 1489 he was released, and was restored to his earldom, though the calculating king kept the greater part of his forfeited lands, and gave back only those which he held in right of his wife, and those which had been granted to the Earl of Oxford (*ib.* ii. 420). In May he was sent to put down a rising in Yorkshire, caused by the pressure of taxation. The Earl of Northumberland had been slain by

the insurgents, whom Surrey quickly subdued and hanged their leader in York. The care of the borders was now entrusted to Surrey, who was made lieutenant-general of the north, was placed on the commission of peace for Northumberland, and was appointed sub-warden of the east and middle marches, which were under the nominal charge of Arthur, prince of Wales (*ib.* ii. 480). In the spring of 1492 he showed his vigilance by putting down a rising at Acworth, near Pomfret, so promptly that nothing is known of it save an obscure mention (*Plumpton Correspondence*, pp. 95–7).

Surrey was now reckoned the chief general in England, and though summoned southwards when Henry VII threatened an expedition against France, was chiefly employed in watching the Scottish border against the Scottish king and Perkin Warbeck. In 1497 James IV laid siege to Norham Castle, but retreated before the rapid advance of Surrey, who retaliated by a raid into Scotland, where he challenged the Scottish king to battle; but James did not venture an engagement, and bad weather forced Surrey to retire (Hall, *Chronicle*, p. 480). Surrey's services received tardy recognition from Henry VII; in June 1501 he was sworn of the privy council, and was made lord treasurer. His knowledge of Scotland was used for diplomatic purposes, and in the same year he was sent to arrange the terms of peace with that country on the basis of the marriage of Henry VII's daughter Margaret to James IV. In 1503 he was at the head of the escort which conducted the princess from her grandmother's house of Colliweston, Northampton, to Edinburgh, where he was received with honour (Leland, *Collectanea*, iv. 266, &c.) After this he stood high in the king's confidence, was named one of the executors of his will, and was present on all great occasions at the court. In October 1508 he was sent to Antwerp to negotiate for the marriage of Henry's daughter Mary with Charles, prince of Castile (Gairdner, *Letters and Papers*, i. 444). It was not, however, till after twenty years of hard service that Henry VII, shortly before his death, made a restoration of his forfeited manors.

On the accession of Henry VIII, Surrey's age, position, and experience marked him out as the chief adviser of the new king and the most influential member of the privy council. In March 1509 he was one of the commissioners to conclude a treaty with France (Bergenroth, *Spanish Calendar*, i. No. 36). In July 1510 he was made earl marshal, and in November 1511 was a commissioner to conclude a treaty with Ferdinand the Catholic (*ib.* No. 59). But Surrey felt that, though he was valued by the young king, he did not become his trusted adviser, and he looked with jealous eyes on the rapid rise of Wolsey. He suspected Wolsey of encouraging the king in extravagance, and fostering his ambition for distinction in foreign affairs contrary to the cautious policy of his father. He consequently gave way to outbursts of ill-temper, and in September 1512, 'being discountenanced by the king, he left the court. Wolsey thinks it would be a good thing if he were ousted from his lodging there altogether' (Brewer, *Calendar*, i. No. 3443). But Henry VIII was wise enough to see the advantage of maintaining a balance in his council, and he knew the worth of a man like Surrey. When, in 1513, he led his army into France, Surrey was left as lieutenant-general of the north. He had to meet the attack of James IV of Scotland, which was so decisively repelled on Flodden Field (9 Sept. 1513), a victory due to the energy of Surrey in raising troops and in organising his army, as well as to the strategical skill which he showed in his dispositions for the battle (Hall, *Chronicle*, p. 556, &c.) This is the more remarkable when we remember that he was then in his seventieth year. As a recognition of this signal service Surrey, on 1 Feb. 1514, was created Duke of Norfolk, with an annuity of 40*l.* out of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and further had a grant of an addition to his coat of arms—on a bend in his shield a demi-lion, gules, pierced in the mouth with an arrow.

Though Norfolk had gained distinction he did not gain influence over the king, whose policy was completely directed by Wolsey on lines contrary to the wishes of the old nobility. Norfolk was opposed to the marriage of the king's sister Mary with Louis XII of France, and vainly tried to prevent it. To console him for his failure he was chosen to conduct Mary to her husband, and waited till he was in France to wreak his ill-humour by dismissing Mary's English attendants (Brewer, *Reign of Henry VIII*, i. 40). This act only threw Mary more completely on Wolsey's side, and so increased his influence. Norfolk must have felt the hopelessness of further opposition when, on 15 Nov. 1515, he and the Duke of Suffolk conducted Wolsey, after his reception of the cardinal's hat, from the high altar to the door of Westminster Abbey. He gradually resigned himself to Wolsey's policy, and the Venetian envoy Giustinian reports that he was 'very intimate with the cardinal' (Rawdon Brown, *Four Years at the Court of Henry VIII*, App. ii.) In February 1516 the Duchess of

Norfolk was godmother to the Princess Mary, and in the same year Norfolk was a commissioner for forming a league with the emperor and Spain in defence of the church. In May 1517 he showed his old vigour in putting down a riot of the London apprentices against foreigners, which, from the summary punishment it received, was known as 'Evil May day.' When the king went to the Field of the Cloth of Gold in 1520, Norfolk was left guardian of the kingdom. But a painful task was in store for him: in May 1521 he was appointed lord high steward for the trial of Edward, duke of Buckingham, on the charge of treason. Buckingham was his friend, and father of the wife of his eldest son; and few incidents are more characteristic of the temper of the time than that Norfolk should have consented to preside at such a trial, of which the issue was a foregone conclusion. With tears streaming down his face Norfolk passed sentence of death on a man with whose sentiments he entirely agreed, but had his reward in a grant of manors from Buckingham's forfeitures (Brewer, *Calendar*, iii. No. 2382). In spite of his great age Norfolk still continued at court, and was present at the reception of Charles V in May 1522. In December, however, he resigned the office of treasurer, but was present at parliament in April 1523. After that he retired to his castle of Framlingham, where he died on 21 May 1524, and was buried at Thetford Priory, of which he was patron (Martin, *History of Thetford*, p. 122). A tomb was raised over him, which at the dissolution of the monasteries was removed to the church of Framlingham. It is said that his body finally remained in the Howard Chapel at Lambeth, where his second wife was also buried (see 'The Howards of Effingham,' by G. Leveson Gower, in *Surrey Arch. Coll.* ix. 397).

The career of Howard is an excellent example of the process by which the Tudor kings converted the old nobility into dignified officials, and reduced them into entire dependence on the crown. Howard accepted the position, worked hard, abandoned all scruples, and gathered every possible reward. Polydore Vergil praises him as 'vir prudentia, gravitate et constantia præditus.' By his first wife, Elizabeth Tilney, he had eight sons [see Howard, Thomas II, and Howard, Sir Edward (1477 ?–1513)], of whom five died young, and three daughters; by his second wife, Agnes, daughter of Sir Philip Tilney, he had three sons, including William Howard, first lord Howard of Effingham [q. v.], and four daughters. By the marriages of this numerous offspring the Howard family was connected with most of the chief families of England, and secured a lasting position.

[An interesting biography of Howard was written on a tablet placed above his tomb at Thetford; it has been preserved in Weever's Funerall Monuments, pp. 834–40. This has been amplified by Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 67–71. Blomefield's History of Norfolk, i. 451–5; Hawes and Loder's History of Framlingham, pp. 66–75; Cartwright and Dallaway's History of the Western Division of Sussex, ii. 194–8; Collins's Peerage, pp. 40, &c.; Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 289–91; Howard's Memorials of the Howards. These are supplemented by Hall's Chronicle; Polydore Vergil's Historia Anglicana; Herbert's Reign of Henry VIII; Brewer's Letters and Papers, and Reign of Henry VIII; Bergenroth's Spanish Calendar; Brown's Venetian Calendar, and Despatches of Giustinian; Sanford and Townsend's Great Governing Families of England, ii. 315–23.] M. C.

**HOWARD, THOMAS II, Earl of Surrey and third Duke of Norfolk** of the Howard house (1473–1554), warrior and statesman, was eldest son of Thomas Howard I [q. v.] by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir Frederick Tilney of Ashwellthorpe Hall, Norfolk. He was born in 1473, and, as a sign of the close alliance between Richard III and the Howard family, was betrothed in 1484 to the Lady Anne (born at Westminster 2 Nov. 1475), third daughter of Edward IV (Buck, *History of Richard III*, p. 574). The lady had been betrothed by her father by treaty dated 5 Aug. 1480 to Philip, son of Maximilian, archduke of Austria, but Edward IV's death had brought the scheme to nothing. After the overthrow of Richard, despite the change in the fortunes of the Howards, Lord Thomas renewed his claim to the hand of the Lady Anne, who was in constant attendance on her sister, Queen Elizabeth, and Henry VII permitted the marriage to take place in 1495 (the marriage settlement is given by Madox, *Formulare Anglicanum*, pp. 109–10). The queen settled upon the bride an annuity of 120*l.* (confirmed by acts of parliament 11 and 12 Hen. VII), and the marriage took place in Westminster Abbey on 4 Feb. 1495. Howard subsequently served in the north under his father, by whom he was knighted in 1498. In 1511 he is said to have joined his younger brother, Edward [q. v.], the lord admiral, as captain of a ship in his encounter with the Scottish pirate, Andrew Barton [q. v.] In May 1512 he was made lieutenant-general of the army which was sent to Spain under the command of the Marquis of Dorset, with the intention of joining the forces of Ferdinand for the in-

vasion of Guienne. The troops, ill supplied with food, grew weary of waiting for Ferdinand and insisted upon returning home, in spite of Howard's efforts to persuade them to remain (BREWER, *Calendar*, i. No. 3451). Henry VIII invaded France next year. Sir Edward Howard fell in a naval engagement in March, and on 2 May 1513 Lord Thomas was appointed lord admiral in his stead. He was not, however, called upon to serve at sea, but fought under his father as captain of the vanguard at the battle of Flodden Field (September 1513), where he sent a message to the Scottish king that he had come to give him satisfaction for the death of Andrew Barton.

When his father was created Duke of Norfolk on 1 Feb. 1514, Lord Thomas Howard was created Earl of Surrey. In politics he joined with his father in opposing Wolsey, and was consoled, like his father, for the failure of his opposition to the French alliance by being sent in September 1514 to escort the Princess Mary to France. But Surrey did not see the wisdom of abandoning his opposition to Wolsey so soon as his father. There were stormy scenes sometimes in the council chamber, and on 31 May 1516 we are told that Surrey 'was put out, whatever that may mean' (LODGE, *Illustrations*, i. 21). His wife Anne died of consumption probably in the winter of 1512–13, and about Easter 1513 he married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edward Stafford, duke of Buckingham, by Lady Elinor Percy, daughter of the Earl of Northumberland. The girl, who was little more than fifteen, had already been betrothed to her father's ward, Richard Neville, afterwards fourth earl of Westmorland. The alliance with such families as those of Buckingham and Northumberland strengthened in Surrey the natural objection which he felt to Wolsey's power, and to the policy of depressing the old nobility, but the execution of Buckingham in 1521 taught him a lesson of prudence. When the trial of Buckingham took place, Surrey was in Ireland as lord-lieutenant, and it was said that he had been sent thither of set purpose that he might be out of the way when the nobles received that severe caution. In July 1520 Surrey entered upon the thankless task of endeavouring to keep Ireland in order. His letters contain accounts of attempts to pacify the rival factions of Kildare and Ormonde, and are full of demands for more money and troops.

At the end of 1521 Surrey was recalled from Ireland to take command of the English fleet in naval operations against France. His ships were ill-provisioned, and his warfare consisted in a series of raids upon the French coast for the purpose of inflicting all the damage possible. In July 1522 he burned Morlaix, in September laid waste the country round Boulogne, and spread devastation on every side, till the winter brought back the fleet to England. When, in December 1522, his father resigned the office of high treasurer, it was bestowed on Surrey, whose services next year were required on the Scottish border. The Duke of Albany, acting in the interests of France, was raising a party in Scotland, and threatened to cripple England in its military undertakings abroad. Surrey was made warden general of the marches, and was sent to teach Scotland a lesson. He carried out the same brutal policy of devastation as he had used in France, and reduced the Scottish border to a desert. But he did not venture to march on Edinburgh, and Albany found means to reach Scotland from France and gather an army, with which he laid siege to Wark Castle on 1 Nov.; but, when he heard that Surrey was advancing to its relief, he ignominiously retreated. This was felt to be a great victory for Surrey, and Skelton represented the popular opinion in his poem, 'How the Duke of Albany, like a cowardly knight, ran away.'

On 21 May 1524 Surrey, by his father's death, succeeded as Duke of Norfolk, but was still employed in watching Scotland and in negotiating with the queen regent, Margaret. In 1525 he was allowed to return to his house at Kenninghall, Norfolk, where, however, his services were soon needed to quell an insurrection which broke out at Lavenham and Sudbury against the loan which was necessitated by the expenses of the French war (HALL, *Chronicle*, p. 700). Norfolk's tact in dealing with the insurgents was successful, but the demand for money was withdrawn. Want of supplies meant that peace was necessary, and in August Norfolk was appointed commissioner to treat for peace with France. When the war was over, the great question which occupied English politics was that of the king's divorce. Norfolk was entirely on the king's side, and waited with growing satisfaction for the course of events to bring about Wolsey's fall. He and the Duke of Suffolk did all they could to increase the king's anger against Wolsey, and enjoyed their triumph when they were commissioned to demand from him the great seal. Norfolk was Wolsey's implacable enemy, and would be content with nothing short of his entire ruin. He presided over the privy council, and hoped to rise to the eminence from which Wolsey had fallen. He devised the plan of sending Wolsey to his diocese of York, and did not rest

till he had gathered evidence which raised the king's suspicions and led to Wolsey's summons to London and his death on the journey.

Norfolk hoped to fill Wolsey's place, but he was entirely destitute of Wolsey's genius. He could only become the king's tool in his dishonourable purposes. In 1529 he signed the letter to the pope which threatened him with the loss of his supremacy in England if he refused the king's divorce. He acquiesced in all the subsequent proceedings, and waxed fat on the spoils of the monasteries. He was chief adviser of his niece, Anne Boleyn, but followed the fashion of the time in presiding at her trial and arranging for her execution. But, after all his subservience, Thomas Cromwell proved a more useful man than himself. A fruitless embassy to France in 1533, for the purpose of winning Francis I to side with Henry, showed that Norfolk was entirely destitute of Wolsey's diplomatic skill. But there were some points of domestic policy for which he was necessary. He was created earl marshal in 1533, and presided over the trial of Lord Dacre, who, strange to say, was acquitted. In the suppression of the Pilgrimage of Grace, Norfolk alternately cajoled and threatened the insurgents till their forces melted away, and he could with safety undertake the work of official butchery. He held the office of lord president of the council of the north from April 1537 till October 1538, when he could boast that the rebellion had been avenged by a course of merciless punishment.

On his return to court Norfolk headed the opposition against Cromwell. He allied himself with Gardiner and the prelates of the old learning in endeavouring to prevent an alliance with German protestantism. In the parliament of 1539 he laid before the lords the bill of the six articles, which became law. 'It was merry in England,' he said, 'before the new learning came up' (Froude, *Hist.* ch. xix.), and henceforth he declared himself the head of the reactionary party. In February 1540 he again went to Paris as ambassador, to try if he could succeed on this new basis in detaching Francis I from Charles V and gaining him as an ally to Henry VIII (*State Papers, Hen. VIII*, viii. 245–340). Again he failed in his diplomacy, but after his return he had the satisfaction on 10 June of arresting Cromwell in the council chamber. The execution of his rival threw once again the chief power into Norfolk's hands, and a second time he made good his position by arranging for the marriage of a niece with the king. But the disgrace of Catherine Howard was more rapid than that of Anne Boleyn, and Norfolk again fell back into the position of a military commander. In 1542 he was sent to wage war against Scotland, and again wreaked Henry VIII's vengeance by a barbarous raid upon the borders. It was the terror of his name, and not his actual presence, which ended the war by the disastrous rout of Solway Moss. When Henry went to war with France in 1544, Norfolk in spite of his age was appointed lieutenant-general of the army. The army besieged Montreuil, and, after a long siege, captured Boulogne, but Norfolk could claim no glory from the war. Again he found himself superseded in the royal favour by a powerful rival, the Earl of Hertford, whom he failed to conciliate by a family alliance which was proposed for his acceptance. Under the influence of his last queen (Catherine Parr) and the Earl of Hertford Henry VIII favoured the reforming party, and Norfolk's counsels were little heeded. As the king's health was rapidly failing, it became Hertford's object to remove his rivals out of the way, and in 1546 Norfolk's son, Henry, earl of Surrey [q. v.], was accused of high treason.

The charge against the son was made to include the father, and Norfolk's enemies were those of his own household. His private life was discreditable, and shows the debasing effect of the king's example on those around him. Norfolk quarrelled with his wife, who, although of a jealous and vindictive temper, was one of the most accomplished women of the time. She patronised the poet Skelton, who wrote, while her guest at Sheriff Hutton, Yorkshire, 'A Goodly Garlande or Chapelet of Laurell.' But with her husband she was always on bad terms, and accused him of cruelty at the time of her daughter Mary's birth in 1519. The duke soon afterwards took a mistress, Elizabeth Holland, 'a churl's daughter, who was but a washer in my nursery eight years,' as his wife complained to Cromwell (Nott, *Works of Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey*, App. xxvii–xxxii.) In 1533 he separated from his wife, who withdrew to Redborne, Hertfordshire, with a very scanty allowance. Appeals of husband and wife to Cromwell and the king failed to secure a reconciliation, and the duchess refused to sue for a divorce. The discord spread among the other members of the family, and they were all at variance. Evidence against Norfolk was given, not only by his wife, but by his daughter, the Duchess of Richmond, and even by Elizabeth Holland, who only wished to save herself and her ill-gotten gains. But the evidence was not sufficient for his condemnation, and Norfolk, a prisoner in the Tower, was persuaded to plead guilty and throw himself on the king's mercy. He

signed his confession on 12 Jan. 1547 (HERBERT, *Reign of Henry VIII*, s. a.), and his enemies, who were eager to share the proceeds of his forfeiture, introduced a bill for his attainder into parliament. The bill, of course, passed at once, and the dying king appointed a commission to give it the royal assent. This was done on 27 Jan., and orders were given for Norfolk's execution on the following morning. But in the night the king died, and the lords of the council did not think it wise to begin their rule by an act of useless bloodshed. Norfolk, indeed, had cut the ground from under their feet by sending a petition to the king begging that his estates should be settled on the young Prince Edward, and the king had graciously accepted the suggestion (NOTT, App. xxxix.)

Norfolk remained a prisoner in the Tower during Edward VI's reign, but was released on Mary's accession. He petitioned parliament for the reversal of his attainder on the ground that Henry VIII had not signed the commission to give the bill his assent (*ib.* App. l.) His petition was granted, and he was restored Duke of Norfolk on 3 Aug. 1553. He was further sworn of the privy council and made a knight of the Garter. His services were required for business in which he had ample experience, and on 17 Aug. he presided as lord high steward at the trial of the Duke of Northumberland, and had the satisfaction of sentencing a former opponent to death. In January 1554 the old man was lieutenant-general of the queen's army to put down Wyat's rebellion. In this he displayed an excess of rashness. He marched with far inferior forces against Wyat, whose headquarters were at Rochester, and in a parley was deserted by a band of five hundred Londoners, who were in his ranks. His forces were thrown into confusion and fled, leaving their guns behind. Wyat was thus encouraged to continue his march upon London. Norfolk retired to his house at Kenninghall, Norfolk, where he died on 25 Aug. 1554. He was buried in the church of Framlingham, where a monument, which still exists, was erected over his grave —an altar tomb with effigies of Norfolk and his second wife. (For a discussion of the question whether this is the tomb of the second or third duke, see *Trans. of the Suffolk Archæol. Soc.* iii. 340–57; there is an engraving in *Gent. Mag.* 1845, pt. i. p. 266.) Norfolk is described by the Venetian ambassador, Falieri, in 1531 as 'small and spare of stature and his hair black. He is prudent, liberal, affable, and astute; associates with everybody, has great experience in the administration of the kingdom, discusses affairs admirably, aspires to greater elevation' (*Venetian Calendar*, iv. 294–5). This was written when Norfolk, after Wolsey's death, seemed, as the chief of the English nobles, to be the destined successor of Wolsey; but it soon appeared that the Tudor policy was not of a kind which could be best carried out by nobles. Norfolk was influential more through his position than through his abilities, and did not scruple at personal intrigue to secure his power. Still, subservient as he might show himself, he was not so useful as men like Cromwell, and his hopes of holding the chief place were constantly disappointed. He was hot-tempered, self-seeking, and brutal, and his career shows the deterioration of English life under Henry VIII.

Norfolk's four children by his first wife died young; by his second wife, who died 30 Nov. 1558 and was buried in the Howard Chapel, Lambeth, he had two sons (Henry, earl of Surrey [q. v.], and Thomas, 1528?–1583, who was educated by Leland, and was created Viscount Howard of Bindon 13 Jan. 1558-9) and one daughter, Mary [q. v.], who married Henry Fitzroy, duke of Richmond [q.v.], natural son of Henry VIII. There is a portrait of Norfolk, by Holbein, at Norfolk House, another at Windsor, and another at Castle Howard. The first of these has been engraved in Lodge's 'Portraits' and in Cartwright and Dallaway's 'History of Sussex.' There are other engravings by Vorsterman and Scriven.

[Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 272–5; Lodge's Portraits, vol. ii.; Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 591–594; Collins's Peerage, p. 44, &c.; Howard's Memorials of the Howards; Hawes and Loder's Hist. of Framlingham; Brewer and Gairdner's Letters and Papers; State Papers of Hen. VIII; Bergenroth's Spanish Calendar; Brown's Venetian Calendar; Hamilton's Irish Calendar, i. 2–8; Brewer's Calendar of Carew MSS. vol. i.; Turnbull's Calendar of the Reign of Mary; Haynes's Burghley Papers; Nott's Works of Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey, Appendix; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation; Foxe's Acts and Monuments; Herbert's Reign of Henry VIII; Godwin's Reign of Mary; Lodge's Illustr. of British History, vol. i.; Hall's Chronicle; Cavendish's Life of Wolsey; State Trials, i. 451, &c.; Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, iii. 165–6; Dallaway and Cartwright's Hist. of Sussex, vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 198–205; Sadleir's State Papers, vol. i.; Froude's Hist. of England; Sanford and Townsend's Great Governing Families of England, ii. 323–35; Gent. Mag. 1845, pt. i. pp. 147–52 (a careful account of Anne, the duke's first wife), 259–67 (an account of Elizabeth, the second wife).] M. C.

**HOWARD, THOMAS III**, fourth **DUKE OF NORFOLK** of the Howard house (1536–1572), statesman, born on 10 March 1536,

was the son of Henry Howard, earl of Surrey [q. v.], by Frances Vere, daughter of John, earl of Oxford. After the execution of his father in 1547, he was removed by order of the privy council from his mother, and was committed to the charge of his aunt, Mary Fitzroy, duchess of Richmond [q.v.], probably with a view to his education in protestant principles. His tutor was John Foxe [q. v.], afterwards known as the martyrologist, who lived with him and his brother and sisters at the castle of Reigate. It may be doubted if Foxe impressed much of his theology on his pupil's mind, but he certainly inspired him with a feeling of respect which he never lost, and he long regretted his separation from his tutor, when in 1553 the accession of Queen Mary released from prison his grandfather, the Duke of Norfolk, who dismissed Foxe from his office, and placed his grandson under the care of Bishop White of Lincoln. By his grandfather's restoration as Duke of Norfolk on 3 Aug. 1553, Howard received his father's title of Earl of Surrey, and in September was made knight of the Bath. He assisted at Mary's coronation, and on the arrival in England of Philip, was made his first gentleman of the chamber. On his grandfather's death on 25 Aug. 1554, he succeeded as Duke of Norfolk, and became earl marshal.

In 1556 Norfolk married Lady Mary Fitzalan, daughter and heiress of Henry Fitzalan, twelfth earl of Arundel [q. v.] She died in childbed on 25 Aug. 1557, at the age of sixteen, leaving a son Philip, who succeeded in right of his mother as Earl of Arundel [q. v.] Norfolk did not long remain a widower, and in 1558 married another heiress, Margaret, daughter of Thomas, lord Audley of Walden.

Norfolk was too young to take any part in affairs during Mary's reign, but he was in favour at court, and King Philip was godfather to his son. On Elizabeth's accession it was a matter of importance to attach definitely to her side a man of Norfolk's position. In April 1559 he was made knight of the Garter. Elizabeth styled him 'her cousin,' on the ground of the relationship between the Howards and the Boleyns, and chose him to take a leading part in the first great undertaking of her reign, the expulsion of the French troops from Scotland. At first Norfolk refused the offer of the post of lieutenant-general in the north, and probably expressed the views of the nobility in holding that the queen would better secure herself against France by marrying the Archduke Charles of Austria than by interfering in Scottish affairs. But his scruples were overcome, and in November 1559 he set out to Newcastle. His duty was to provide for the defence of Berwick, to open up communications with the lords of the congregation, and cautiously aid them in their measures against the queen regent. By his side were placed men of experience, Sir Ralph Sadler and Sir James Croft, while the frequent communications which passed between him and the privy council show that not much was left to his discretion. On 27 Feb. 1560 he signed an agreement at Berwick with the representatives of James Hamilton, earl of Arran and duke of Châtelherault (1517?–1575) [q. v.], as 'second person of the realm of Scotland,' and soon after the siege of Leith was begun. Norfolk did not take any part in the military operations, but remained behind at the head of the reserve, and organised supplies. When the time came for diplomacy Cecil was despatched for the purpose, and the treaty of Edinburgh released Norfolk in August from duties which he half-heartedly performed.

His public employment, however, served its purpose of turning him into a courtier. He lived principally in London, and in December 1561 was made a member of Gray's Inn. Soon after he was sworn of the privy council. In August 1564 he attended the queen on her visit to Cambridge, and received the degree of M.A. He was moved by the sight of the unfinished buildings of Magdalene College, which his father-in-law, Lord Audley, had founded, to give a considerable sum of money towards their completion (Cooper, *Annals of Cambridge*, ii. 204). But Norfolk was not satisfied with dancing attendance on the queen, and his pride was hurt at the favours bestowed upon the Earl of Leicester, whom he regarded as a presumptuous upstart. He resented Leicester's pretensions to Elizabeth's hand, and in March 1565 they had an unseemly quarrel in the queen's presence [see under Dudley, Robert, Earl of Leicester]. The queen ordered them to make peace. A reconciliation was patched up, and in January 1566 the two rivals were chosen by the French king, as the foremost of the English nobles, to receive the order of knights of St. Michael.

Norfolk's domestic life meanwhile was a rapid series of changes. In December 1563 he again became a widower. Early in 1567 he married for his third wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Francis Leybourne, of Cunswick Hall, Cumberland, and widow of Thomas, lord Dacre of Gilsland. She died in September 1567, leaving a son and three daughters by her first husband. Norfolk obtained a grant of wardship of these minors, and determined to absorb the great estates of the Dacres into his own family by intermarriages between his children and his step-children. The young

Lord Dacre died in May 1569 from the fall of a wooden horse on which he was practising vaulting, and his death confirmed Norfolk in the project of dividing the Dacre lands amongst his sons by marrying them to the three coheiresses. Their title, however, was called in question by their father's brother, Leonard Dacre [q. v.], who claimed as heir male. The cause would naturally have come for trial in the marshal's court, but as Norfolk held that office, commissioners were appointed for the trial. Great promptitude was shown, for on 19 July, scarcely a month after the young lord's death, it was decided that 'the barony cannot nor ought not to descend into the said Leonard Dacre so long as the said coheirs or any issue from their bodies shall continue.' (For an account of this interesting trial, see Sir Charles Young, *Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica*, vi. 322.)

The good fortune which had hitherto attended Norfolk's matrimonial enterprises may to some extent explain the blind belief in himself which he showed in his scheme of marrying Mary Queen of Scots. In 1568, when Mary fled to England, Norfolk was again a widower, the richest man in England, popular and courted, but chafing under the sense that he had little influence over affairs. He had vainly striven against Cecil, who watched him cautiously, and he was just the man to be ensnared by his own vanity. Elizabeth was embarrassed how to deal with Mary. Her first step was to appoint a commission representing all parties to sit at York in October, and inquire into the cause of the variance between Mary and her subjects. Elizabeth's commissioners were the Duke of Norfolk, the Earl of Sussex, and Sir Ralph Sadler. Norfolk was doubtless appointed through his high position, as the only duke in England, and as the representative of the nobility, who urged that, if Elizabeth would not marry, the recognition of Mary's claim to the succession was inevitable; he was further likely to be acceptable to Mary herself. On 11 Oct. Murray communicated privately to the English commissioners the Casket letters, and Norfolk at first wrote as one convinced of Mary's guilt (Anderson, *Collections relating to Mary*, iv. 76, &c.) But Maitland of Lethington in a private talk suggested to him, as a solution of all the difficulties which beset the two kingdoms, that he should marry Mary, who might then with safety to Elizabeth be restored to the Scottish throne, and recognised as Elizabeth's successor.

We cannot say with certainty whether or no this scheme had been already present to Norfolk's mind, but he left York with a settled determination to carry it out. For a time he acted cautiously, and when the investigation was transferred to Westminster before the great council of peers, he still seemed to believe in Mary's guilt. But he had a secret interview with Murray, who professed his agreement with the plan, and encouraged a hope that after his return to Scotland Maitland should be sent to Elizabeth as envoy of the estates of Scotland, with a proposal for Mary's marriage with Norfolk. On this understanding Norfolk sent a message to the northern lords, begging them to lay aside a project which they had formed for taking Murray prisoner on his return from London. The opening months of 1569 seemed to be disastrous for Elizabeth in foreign affairs, and Cecil's forward policy awakened increasing alarm among the English nobles. Leicester tried to oust Cecil from the queen's confidence; when he failed he joined with Arundel and Pembroke in striving to promote Mary's marriage with Norfolk. They communicated with Mary at Tutbury in June, and received her consent. Norfolk was reconciled to Cecil, and hoped to gain his help in urging on Elizabeth the advantages to be derived from such a settlement. He still waited for Murray's promised message from Scotland, and wrote to him on 1 July that 'he had proceeded so far in the marriage that with conscience he could neither revoke what he had done, or with honour proceed further till such time as he should remove all stumbling-blocks to more apparent proceedings' (*Burghley Papers*, i. 520). Norfolk's plan was still founded on loyalty to Elizabeth and maintenance of protestantism; but the protestant nobles looked on with suspicion, and doubted that Norfolk would become a tool in the hands of Spain, and the catholic lords of the north grew impatient of waiting; many of them were connected with Leonard Dacre, and were indignant at the issue of Norfolk's lawsuit; they formed a plan of their own for carrying off Mary from her prison.

Norfolk still trusted to the effects of pressure upon Elizabeth, but he had not the courage to apply it. He left others to plead his cause with the queen, and on 27 Aug. the council voted for the settlement of the succession by the marriage of Mary to some English nobleman. Still Norfolk was afraid to speak out, though one day the queen 'gave him a nip bidding him take heed to his pillow.' At last he grew alarmed, and on 15 Sept. hastily left the court. Still he trusted to persuasion rather than force, and wrote to Northumberland telling him that Mary was too securely guarded to be rescued, and bidding him defer a rising. Then on 24 Sept. he wrote to Elizabeth from Kenninghall that he 'never in-

tended to deal otherwise than he might obtain her favour so to do' (*ib.* p. 528). He was ordered to return to court, but pleaded the excuse of illness, and, after thus giving Elizabeth every ground for suspicion, at last returned humbly on 2 Oct., to be met with the intimation that he must consider himself a prisoner at Paul Wentworth's house at Burnham.

Elizabeth at first thought of bringing him to trial for treason, but this was too hardy a measure in the uncertain state of public opinion. Norfolk was still confident in the power of his personal popularity, and was astonished when on 8 Oct. he was taken to the Tower. His friends in the council were straitly examined, and his party dwindled away. No decisive evidence was found against him, but the rising of the north in November showed Elizabeth how great had been her danger. Norfolk wrote from the Tower, assuring Elizabeth that he never dealt with any of the rebels, but he continued in communication with Mary, who after the collapse of the rising caught more eagerly at the prospect of escaping from her captivity by Norfolk's aid. She wrote to him that she would live and die with him, and signed herself 'yours faithful to death.' But Norfolk remained a prisoner till times were somewhat quieter, and was not released till 3 Aug. 1570, when he was ordered to reside in his own house at the Charterhouse, for fear of the plague. He had previously made submission to the queen, renouncing all purpose of marrying Mary, and promising entire fidelity.

It would have been well for Norfolk if he had kept his promise, and had recognised that he had failed. He resumed his old position, and was still looked up to with respect as the head of the English nobility. Many still thought that his marriage with Mary was possible, but Norfolk had learned that it would never be with Elizabeth's consent. The failure of previous endeavours had drawn Mary's partisans more closely together, and now they looked for help solely to the Spanish king. This was not what Norfolk had intended when first he conceived his marriage project; but he could not let it drop, and slowly drifted into a conspirator. He conferred with Ridolfi, and heard his plan for a Spanish invasion of England; he gave his sanction to Ridolfi's negotiations, and commissioned him to act as his representative with Philip II. He afterwards denied that he had done this in any formal way, but the evidence is strong against him. (His instructions to Ridolfi are in Labanoff, *Lettres de Marie Stuart*, iii. 236, &c., from the Vatican archives, and Froude, *History of England*, ch. xx., gives them from the Simancas archives, as well as a letter sent in cipher by the Spanish ambassador.) The discovery of Ridolfi's plot was due to a series of accidents; but Norfolk's complicity was discovered by the indiscretion of his secretary, Higford, who entrusted to a Shrewsbury merchant a bag of gold containing a ciphered letter. Cecil was informed of this fact on 1 Sept., and extracted from Higford enough information to show that Norfolk was corresponding with Mary and her friends in Scotland. Norfolk's servants were imprisoned, threatened with torture, and told much that increased Cecil's suspicions. Norfolk was next examined, prevaricated, and cut a poor figure. He was committed to the Tower on 5 Sept., and the investigation was steadily pursued till the evidence of Norfolk's complicity with Ridolfi had become strong, and the whole history of Norfolk's proceedings was made clear. Elizabeth saw how little she could count on the English nobility, who were all anxious for the settlement of the succession, and were in some degree or other on Mary's side. It was resolved to read them a lesson by proceeding against Norfolk, who was brought to trial for high treason on 16 Jan. 1572. The procedure, according to the custom of the time, was not adapted to give the accused much chance of pleading. He was not allowed to have counsel, or even a copy of the indictment, nor were the witnesses against him produced in court. Their evidence was read and commented upon by skilled lawyers; the accused was left to deal with it as best he could. His conviction was inevitable, and sentence of death was pronounced against him. From the Tower he wrote submissive letters to the queen, owning that he had grievously offended, but protesting his substantial loyalty. Elizabeth, always averse to bloodshed, for a long time refused to carry out the sentence; but her negotiations for a French treaty and a marriage with Alençon required that she should act with vigour. Parliament petitioned for the death of Mary and of Norfolk, and at last, on 2 June 1572, Norfolk was executed on Tower Hill. He spoke to the people, and maintained his innocence; he said 'that he was never a papist since he knew what religion meant.' It is quite probable that he was sincere in his utterances; he called John Foxe, who had dedicated to him in 1559 the first version (in Latin) of his martyrology, to console him in his last days, and bequeathed him a legacy of 20*l.* a year. But Norfolk was not a clear-headed man, and was not conscious of the bearing of his acts. He floated with the stream, trusting to his own good fortune and to his

good intentions. He took up the project of marrying Mary, because he believed that his position in England was a sufficient guarantee against all risks. He trusted to his personal popularity, and to the exertions of others. His first failure did not teach him wisdom. He probably supposed that he had not committed himself to Ridolfi or the Spanish ambassador; he had only allowed them to count on him for the time being. The highest testimony to his personal character is to be found in his letter to his children, written just after his trial (Wright, *Queen Elizabeth and her Times*, i. 402, &c.) Thomas Howard (1561–1626), first earl of Suffolk, and Lord William Howard (1563–1640), Norfolk's two sons by his second wife, are separately noticed. By his second wife he also had three daughters, the second of whom, Margaret (1562–1591), married Robert Sackville, earl of Dorset (pedigree in *Ashstead and its Howard Possessors*).

There are traces of Norfolk's taste to be found in the Charterhouse, which he bought in 1565, and adorned for his London residence, when it was known as Howard House. (*Chronicles of the Charterhouse*, p. 161, &c.) There are portraits of him as a young man in the royal collection and at Arundel; by Sir Antonio More at Worksop, engraved in Lodge's 'Portraits;' another engraving is by Houbraken. He was buried in the chapel of the Tower.

[Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 276; Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 594–5; Collins's Peerage, i. 102–8; Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, iii. 165–6; Dallaway and Cartwright's Sussex, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 198; Haynes and Murdin's Burghley Papers; Lodge's Illustrations of Brit. Hist.; Wright's Queen Elizabeth and her Times; Sadleir's State Papers; Labanoff's Lettres de Marie Stuart, vols. ii. and iii.; Howell's State Trials, i. 953, &c.; Goodall's Examination of the Letters of Mary Queen of Scots, App.; Anderson's Collections relating to Mary, vol. iii.; Stephenson and Crosby's Calendars of State Papers; Thorpe's Scottish Cal. vol. ii.; Cal. of Hatfield MSS., Hist. MSS. Comm.; Howard's Memorials of the Howards; Froude's Hist. of England; Camden's Annals; Sanford and Townsend's Great Governing Families of England, ii. 336–43.] M. C.

**HOWARD, Lord THOMAS, first Earl of Suffolk and first Baron Howard de Walden** (1561–1626), born on 24 Aug. 1561, was the second son of Thomas, fourth duke of Norfolk [q. v.], who was attainted, by his second wife, Margaret, daughter and heiress of Thomas, baron Audley of Walden. He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, and was restored in blood as Lord Thomas Howard on 19 Dec. 1584 (*Lords' Journ.* ii. 76). Howard accompanied as a volunteer the fleet sent to oppose the Spanish Armada, and in the attack off Calais displayed such valour that he was knighted at sea by the lord high admiral on 25 June 1588, and was afterwards made captain of a man-of-war. On 5 March 1591 he was appointed commander of the squadron which attacked, in the face of overwhelming difficulties, the Spanish treasure ships off the Azores, when Sir Richard Grenville [q. v.] was killed (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1591–4, pp. 37, 61). In May 1596 he was admiral of the third squadron in the fleet sent against Cadiz. On his return he was created K.G., 23 April 1597, and in the following June sailed as vice-admiral of the fleet despatched to the Azores. His ability and courage commended him to the favour of the queen, who in her letters to Essex was wont to refer to him as her 'good Thomas' (*ib.* Dom. 1595–7, p. 453). It is said that he endeavoured to compose the differences between Essex and Raleigh. On 5 Dec. 1597 he was summoned to parliament as Baron Howard de Walden, and became lord-lieutenant of Cambridgeshire and the Isle of Ely on 8 April 1598, and admiral of a fleet on 10 Aug. 1599. In February 1601 he was marshal of the forces which besieged the Earl of Essex in his house in London, and on the 19th he sat as one of the peers on the trials of the Earls of Essex and Southampton, being at the time constable of the Tower of London. He was sworn high steward of the university of Cambridge in February 1601 (Cooper, *Annals of Cambr.* ii. 602), lord-lieutenant of Cambridgeshire on 26 June 1602, and acting lord chamberlain of the household on 28 Dec. (*Sidney Papers*, ii. 262). Before going to Richmond, in January 1603, the queen visited Howard at the Charterhouse, and was sumptuously entertained (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1601–3, p. 285). On the accession of James I Howard met him at Theobalds, was made a privy councillor on 4 May 1603 (Stow, *Annales*, ed. Howes, p. 822), and acted from that day until 10 July 1614 as lord chamberlain of the household. Howard was created Earl of Suffolk on 21 July 1603, and was appointed one of the commissioners for making knights of the Bath at the coronation of the king. He became joint-commissioner for the office of earl-marshal of England on 4 Feb. 1604, and joint-commissioner to expel jesuits and seminary and other priests on 5 Sept. following; he honourably, in 1604, refused a Spanish pension, though his wife accepted one of 1,000*l.* a year, and she supplied information from time to time in return (Gardiner, *Hist. of Engl.* i. 215). Howard himself complained bitterly to Winwood that he and his family were suspected of endeavouring to persuade the king to ally himself with Spain (Winwood, *Memorials*, ii.

174). In the ensuing year he helped to discover the Gunpowder plot (*ib.* ii. 171). Howard became M.A. of Cambridge on 31 June 1605, lord-lieutenant of Suffolk and Cambridgeshire on 18 July 1605, M.A. of Oxford on 30 Aug. 1605 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 309), captain of the band of gentlemen pensioners in November 1605, which post he was allowed to hand over to his son Theophilus [q. v.] on 11 July 1614, councillor of Wales in 1608, high steward of Ipswich on 6 June 1609, keeper in reversion of Somersham Chace, Huntingdonshire, on 26 April 1611, joint lord-lieutenant of Dorsetshire and town of Poole on 5 July 1611, keeper of the forest of Braydon, Wiltshire, on 21 March 1612, a commissioner of the treasury on 16 June 1612, and lord-lieutenant of Dorsetshire on 19 Feb. 1613. In this year, with the rest of the Howards, he supported the scheme for the divorce of his daughter Frances from Robert Devereux, third earl of Essex [q. v.] On the death of his uncle, Henry, earl of Northampton, Howard was elected chancellor of the university of Cambridge on 8 July 1614 (Cooper, iii. 63). He prevailed on the king to visit the university in March 1615. On that occasion he resided at St. John's College, and is said to have spent in hospitality 1,000*l.* a day. His wife held receptions at Magdalene College (Mullinger, *Univ. of Cambr.* ii. 514, 518; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 278).

On 11 July 1614 Howard was constituted lord high treasurer of England, and formally held office until 19 July 1619. In November 1615 a determined attempt was made to implicate him in the murder of Sir Thomas Overbury. He was the father-in-law of Somerset, and to some extent responsible for his fate; the king at all events thought that Suffolk wished to escape a full investigation (cf. Amos, *Great Oyer of Poisoning*). On 1 Feb. 1618 he was made custos rotulorum of Suffolk, on the following 14 April was commissioned with others to discover concealed lands, encroachments, &c., and to arrange with pensioners of the crown for an exchange of their pensions for a certain portion of these lands (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 534). On 23 June of the same year he became for a second time joint-commissioner to banish jesuits and seminary priests.

In the autumn of 1618 grave irregularities were discovered at the treasury. Howard was suspended from his office. He was accused of having embezzled a great part of the money received from the Dutch for the cautionary towns, with defrauding the king of 240,000*l.* in jewels, with committing frauds in the alum business, and with extorting money from the king's subjects. The countess was indicted for extorting money from persons having business at the treasury, chiefly through the agency of Sir John Bingley, remembrancer of the exchequer. At first Howard talked boldly about publishing the real reasons of his suspension (*ib.* Dom. 1611–1618, p. 594), but as the time for his trial drew near he offered his private submission (*ib.* Dom. 1619–23, p. 60). After eleven days' hearing in the Star-chamber (October–November 1619), the earl and countess were fined 30,000*l.*, commanded to restore all money wrongfully extorted, and were sentenced to be imprisoned apart in the Tower during pleasure (*ib.* Dom. 1619–23, pp. 88, 94, 96). Howard was popularly credited with having acted under the influence of his wife (*ib.* Dom. 1619–23, p. 93). They were released after ten days' imprisonment, but as a condition of their enlargement their sons, Lord de Walden and Sir Thomas Howard, were dismissed for a short time from their places at court (*ib.* Dom. 1619–23, pp. 101, 111). Howard pleaded inability to pay his fine, and a commission was issued for the Archbishop of Canterbury and others to inquire into his estate. Probably to defeat this inquiry, he made a great part of it over to his son-in-law, the Earl of Salisbury, and his brother, Sir W. Howard (Carte, *Hist. of England*, iv. 47–8). The king threatened the earl with another Star-chamber bill, but Howard appeased him by making humble submission, and promising to pay all, though he was fully 50,000*l.* in debt (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619–23, pp. 115, 116). The king and Buckingham stood sponsors for his grandson, James Howard, afterwards third earl of Suffolk (1619–1688) [q. v.], and in July 1620 he was received into favour again, and his fine, reduced to 7,000*l.*, was made over to John, viscount Haddington (*ib.* Dom. 1619–23, pp. 170, 179). In 1621 Suffolk with Lord Saye and Sele strongly pressed that Bacon should be brought to the bar of the house in the beginning of the investigation into the chancellor's offences. Suffolk was probably inspired by revenge for his own treatment by Bacon in similar circumstances. A little later in the session he attempted to mediate between Arundel and Spencer in the discussion as to Yelverton's case.

In 1621 Howard became high steward of Exeter, and endeavoured to ingratiate himself with Buckingham by marrying, in December 1623, his seventh son, Edward, afterwards Lord Howard of Escrick (*d.* 1675) [q. v.], to Mary, fifth daughter of Sir John Boteler (*ib.* Dom. 1623–5, pp. 132, 134). On 9 May 1625 he was appointed lord-lieutenant of Cambridge-

shire and Suffolk. He died on 28 May 1626 at his house at Charing Cross, and was buried at Saffron Walden. He married, first, Mary, daughter and coheiress of Thomas, fourth lord Dacre of Gillesland, who died on 7 April 1578 without issue. In 1583 he married, secondly, Catherine, daughter and coheiress of Sir Henry Knevet, knt., of Charlton, Wiltshire, and widow of Richard, eldest son of Robert, lord Rich. She had a great ascendency over her husband, and undoubtedly used his high office to enrich herself. Bacon, in his speech in the Star-chamber against the earl, compared the countess to an exchange woman, who kept her shop, while her creature, Sir J. Bingley, cried 'What d'ye lack?' Her beauty was remarkable, but in 1619 an attack of small-pox did it much injury (*ib.* Dom. 1619–23, p. 16). Pennant, in his 'Journey from Chester to London' (ed. 1782, pp. 227–8), has given an engraved portrait of the countess from a painting at Gorhambury. By her Suffolk had seven sons and three daughters. The eldest son, Theophilus, second earl of Suffolk, the fifth, Sir Robert Howard (1598–1653), and the seventh, Edward (*d.* 1675), are separately noticed.

The fourth son, Sir Charles Howard, was knighted 13 Feb. 1610–11, and died 22 Sept. 1622, leaving two daughters, Elizabeth and Mary, by his wife, whom he married in 1612, Mary (1596–1671), daughter of Sir John Fitz of Fitzford, Devonshire. This high-spirited lady had been twice married previously—first to Sir Allan Percy (*d.* 1611); secondly to Sir Thomas Darcy (*d.* 1612), son of Lord Darcy of Chiche (afterwards Earl Rivers). In 1628 she married a fourth husband, Sir Richard Grenville (1600–1658) [q. v.] Her portrait by Vandyck was engraved by Hollar (see *Lady Howard of Fitzford*, by Mrs. G. H. Radford, repr. from *Trans. of Devonshire Assoc.* 1890, xxii. 66–110).

[Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 447–9; Collins's Peerage (Brydges), iii. 147–55; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1595–7, passim; Gardiner's Hist. passim.] G. G.

**HOWARD, THOMAS**, second EARL OF ARUNDEL (1585–1646), art collector, called by Walpole the 'Father of Vertu in England,' only son of Philip Howard, earl of Arundel [q. v.], by Anne, coheiress of Dacre and Gillesland, was born at Finchingfield in Essex, in the year 1585 (see will, *Harl. MS.* 6272, f. 152). When he was nearly ten his father died in the Tower (19 Oct. 1595), and by his attainder the son was deprived of his lands and titles, though called Lord Maltravers by courtesy. He was carefully brought up by his mother, 'a lady of great and eminent virtues,' with his only sister, who died aged 16 (manuscript life in *Harl. MS.* 6272, f. 152). After attending Westminster School, he went to Trinity College, Cambridge (*Memoirs*, ed. 1668, p. 284). On the accession of James I, Howard was granted his father's titles of Arundel and Surrey, but the king retained the family property, so that he remained in embarrassed circumstances. On 18 April 1604 he was restored in blood, and in 1605 first introduced at court. At the age of twenty he married (30 Sept. 1606) Alathea, third daughter and ultimately heiress of Gilbert Talbot, earl of Shrewsbury, and, with the help of her fortune, gradually bought back some of the family property, including Arundel House, London, for 4,000*l.* in 1608. For the next few years the earl led a gay life at court, and his name constantly appears among the performers in masques and jousts. On 17 July 1607 the king stood godfather to his eldest son James, who died at Ghent in 1624. He went abroad for his health in 1609, travelling in the Low Countries, France, and Italy, and seems to have there first acquired a love of art. On his return he was installed K.G. at Windsor (13 May 1611). At the marriage of Princess Elizabeth (February 1613) Arundel carried the sword of state, and was afterwards appointed one of the four noblemen to escort her abroad. He proceeded to Heidelberg at the elector's request, and returned to England in June. Soon after he and the countess paid a visit to Italy, where they were received with all honour and respect. They returned in November 1615.

Arundel was, like his wife, brought up as a Roman catholic, but on 25 Dec. 1615 he entered the English church, and took the sacrament in the king's chapel, Whitehall, to the great grief of his mother, who vainly tried to persuade him to return to the Romish faith. Arundel has been accused of becoming a protestant only from policy, but there is no doubt that he had a natural leaning to a simple and unadorned ritual. On 16 July 1616 he was admitted to the privy council, and in the next year was made a privy councillor of Scotland and Ireland. He supported Raleigh's expedition of 1617, but had some doubts of Raleigh's sincerity, and visited Raleigh's ship the Destiny as it was leaving the Thames to obtain the explorer's promise that he would return to England however the enterprise might turn out. On 3 Nov. 1620 he became a member of a committee for the plantations of New England. His love of etiquette is illustrated by a quarrel with De Cadenet, the French ambassador, in 1620, over a small point of precedence, when

he was not satisfied till the king obliged De Cadenet to apologise. In April 1621 Arundel presided over the committee of the House of Lords appointed to consider the evidence against the lord chancellor, and recommended that Bacon should not be summoned to the bar of the house nor deprived of his peerage. On Bacon's fall he was, from 3 May to 10 July 1621, joint-commissioner of the great seal. On 8 May 1621, when the House of Lords were discussing the case of Sir Henry Yelverton, who was in the Tower on the charge of attacking Buckingham in the House of Commons, Arundel dissuaded the lords from hearing Yelverton's own explanation of his words. Lord Spencer, as the representative of the popular party, hotly resented the suggestion that a man should be condemned unheard. A fierce altercation took place between Arundel and Spencer; finally, Arundel's advice was rejected, and his passionate language to Spencer was punished on 16 May by his committal to the Tower by order of the House of Lords. He was only released on the king's personal intercession with the lords, and on the engagement of the Prince of Wales that he would effect a reconciliation between the two peers. On 29 Aug. 1621 Arundel was appointed earl-marshal of England. At James's funeral he was one of Charles's supporters, and was afterwards made a commissioner to appoint the knights of the Bath and determine claims to perform the services required at the forthcoming coronation of the new king.

The earl soon declared himself an enemy of Buckingham, while his plain dress and haughty manner made him no favourite with the king. In the first year of Charles's reign, Arundel's eldest surviving son Henry Frederick, lord Maltravers, married Elizabeth, daughter of Esmé Stuart, third duke of Lennox, for whom Charles had arranged another match. On this ground the king sent the young couple into confinement at Lambeth, and, to gratify his own and Buckingham's personal hostility to Arundel, ordered him and his wife to be confined first in the Tower and afterwards in their country house at Horseley, Sussex. But the lords demanded Arundel's release so peremptorily that Charles was obliged to yield, and the earl was set at liberty in June 1626. While he was suffering restraint Bacon was seized with what proved a fatal illness while journeying between London and Highgate, and took refuge at Arundel's house at Highgate (March 1626). Bacon died there 9 April 1626, and the last letter he wrote was to Arundel, thanking him for the hospitality afforded him during his enforced stay. Within a month of his release Arundel was again ordered into confinement in his own house, and remained under restraint till March 1628, when he was once more liberated at the instance of the lords. Throughout the debates on the Petition of Right of 1628 he tried to play the part of mediator, and probably drew up an amendment to the petition with the object of saving the royal prerogative, which was proposed by Lord Weston, and was finally carried in the House of Lords (GARDINER, vi. 279). Seeing, however, that, if the petition were to pass at all, further concession to the commons was necessary, Arundel assented to the withdrawal of the clause, and the prerogative was left undetermined. Weston in the same year effected a reconciliation between Arundel and the king, and he was restored to his place in the council.

In 1630 he revived the court of earl-marshal and constable. After the death of the king of Bohemia, Arundel was sent in December 1632 to the Hague to condole with the queen and bring her back to England; but she refused to come, alleging her duties to her family. In 1634 he was made chief justice in eyre of the forests north of the Trent; and in June accompanied Charles to his coronation in Scotland. In April 1636 Arundel was sent on an important political mission to the emperor at Vienna, to urge the restitution of the Palatinate to the king's nephew. For once he laid aside his plain dress, and was magnificently attired. On his journey he was received in state in Holland by the widowed queen of Bohemia, the Prince of Orange, and the States General. He travelled slowly on to Nuremberg. Thence he passed through the Upper Palatinate to Ratisbon, but, finding the diet not yet assembled, visited Ferdinand II at Linz and the queen of Hungary at Vienna. His demands as to the Palatinate were refused by the emperor, and he asked to be recalled. This Charles, who hoped to gain more favourable terms by temporising, refused. Passing through Moravia and Bohemia, Arundel returned to Ratisbon in the autumn (see CROWNE, *True Relation of . . . the Travels of Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel . . . Embassador Extraordinary to . . . Ferdinand II*, 1636, London, 1637, 12mo). Charles recalled him on 27 Sept. 1636, and on his return granted him 7,262*l.*, the balance of 19,262*l.* allowed him for his expenses abroad. His mission completely altered his views of English foreign policy. He now regarded France instead of the house of Austria as the ally most valuable for England to secure in the matter of the Palatinate (cf. GARDINER, viii. 202). In 1638 Arundel was commissioned to repair

the border fortresses, and late in the same year was made general of the army against the Scots. It assembled on 29 April 1639 at Selby-on-the-Ouse, whence it moved to Berwick under the king's command, but was disbanded in three months. Clarendon calls Arundel 'a man who had nothing martial about him but his presence and his looks,' and was, he says, chosen general for 'his negative qualities; he did not love the Scots; he did not love the puritans' (*History*, Clarendon Press edit., 1828, i. 201). New preparations were made for war in the end of 1639, and Arundel, who became lord-steward of the royal household on 12 April 1640, administered the oath to the commons on 25 April 1640. On 29 Aug. 1640 he was appointed 'captain-general south of Trent,' but after the Scots took Newcastle (30 Aug.), Arundel was examined in parliament as to his responsibility. No fault was found with his conduct. Early in the next year the earl presided at Strafford's trial (March and April 1641), acting as lord high steward; he had privately quarrelled with Strafford in 1635 over some land which both claimed, but by all impartial accounts did not allow his private enmity to bias his feelings. He notified the royal assent to the bill of Strafford's attainder, and also to a bill against dissolving parliament without the consent of both houses. On 29 June Arundel, supported by seventeen other noblemen, petitioned for the restoration of his grandfather's title of Duke of Norfolk. Charles avoided a direct reply, but three years later, when unable to make his concession of any value, he granted him the title of Earl of Norfolk by patent, dated 6 June 1644, from Oxford.

In August 1641 Arundel, who was growing out of sympathy with the court, resigned his post of lord-steward of the household. The queen-mother of France concluded a visit to England in July 1641, and the earl and his wife escorted her to Cologne, where the countess remained. Arundel went on to Utrecht, where his eldest surviving son's children were being educated, and after a short visit to England, in company with Evelyn, in October, left the country for good in the middle of February 1642, ostensibly acting as escort to Queen Henrietta Maria and Princess Mary. Soon parting with them, he went on through France to Italy. His grandsons, Thomas and Philip, the eldest and youngest sons of Lord Maltravers, accompanied him, but Thomas became insane, and Philip turned Dominican at Milan [see HOWARD, PHILIP THOMAS], to the earl's grief. He was joined at Padua, where he now permanently settled by his second grandson, Henry. In 1644 Arundel and other absent peers were recalled by an order of the House of Lords, but he remained abroad, contributing, according to Lloyd, 34,000*l.* to the royalist cause. The same year Arundel Castle, which had been captured by the Royalists, was retaken by Waller (6 Jan.) Arundel's means were now circumscribed; his personal estate had been seized in 1643 by parliament, and was in its agents' hands. Out of an annual revenue of 15,000*l.*, he only received 500*l.* a year while abroad (*House of Commons' Journals*, iii. 231, 432, &c.) His son, Lord Mowbray and Maltravers, joined him with difficulty in 1645, and while preparing to return to England in 1646, Arundel was taken ill. Evelyn records a visit to him on his sick bed at Padua (Easter 1646), when he found him, more sick in mind than body, lamenting the undutifulness of his grandson Philip (*Diary*, i. 218). On 4 Oct. he died suddenly, and by his own desire his body was conveyed by his son and his grandson Henry to be buried at Arundel. The earl desired to have a tomb made by Fanelli, and composed his own epitaph, but, like other directions given in Arundel's will, these arrangements for a tomb were not carried out. By his wife Alathea he had six sons. The eldest, James, lord Mowbray, created K.B. in 1616, died unmarried at Ghent in 1624. Arundel's second son and successor, Henry Frederick, and his fifth son, William Howard, viscount Stafford, are separately noticed.

The earl's character has been unfairly drawn by Clarendon, who personally disliked him, but Clarendon brings no graver charges than those of pride and reserve, illiteracy and religious indifferentism. Austere in disposition, plain in speech and dress, very particular as to the respect due to his rank, the earl was unpopular at court, as well as with those below him. But he was an affectionate husband and parent, taking immense pains with the education of his sons and grandson. He was liberal and hospitable, especially to foreigners, and a patron of arts and learning. He brought Hollar from Prague, and employed him to make drawings. Oughtred, the famous mathematician, was tutor to his third son, William. Francis Junius [q. v.] was his librarian, and lived in his family thirty years. He was the friend of the antiquaries, Sir Robert Cotton, Sir Henry Spelman, Camden, and Selden, and is very doubtfully said to have first discovered the talent of Inigo Jones.

Arundel formed the first large collection of works of art in England. From 1615 he collected diligently in various countries of Europe, making purchases himself when travelling, or employing agents when he was in England. Much of his extant correspondence

deals with his various artistic transactions. In Additional MS. 15970 are many letters to 'good Mr. Petty,' who was his chaplain and his agent at Rome. Writing on one occasion from Frankfort, 5 Dec. 1636, he says: 'I wish you sawe the Picture of a Madonna of [Dürer], which the Bishoppe of Wirtzberge gave me last weeke as I passed by that way, and though it were painted at first upon an uneven board and is vernished, yet it is more worth then all the toyes I have gotten in Germanye, and for such I esteeme it, having ever carried it in my owne coach since I had it: and howe then doe you think I should valewe thinges of Leonardo, Raphaell, Corregio, and such like?' Again, in the same year, when at Nuremberg, he bought the Pirkheymer Library, which had belonged to the kings of Hungary, and was presented, through Evelyn's efforts, by Arundel's son to the Royal Society. In the same way he acquired the intaglios and medals from Daniel Rice. He always gave instructions that his purchases should be conveyed to England by the shortest sea route. Sir William Russell, writing from the Hague in the beginning of 1637, says: 'The ship wherein his goods were fraughted (amongst which are many thousands most excellent pieces of painting and Bookes which his Lordship gathered in his journey) is still at the Rotterdam, kept in with the ice ever since his Lordship parted' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. App. p. 554). He bought many pictures, &c., from Henry Vanderborcht of Brussels, and employed Vanderborcht's son, a painter and engraver, to collect for him, and also to draw his curiosities. He arranged his collections in the galleries of Arundel House, London. Ultimately he deposited there 37 statues, 128 busts, 250 inscribed marbles, exclusive of sarcophagi, altars, and fragments, besides pictures, chiefly those of Hans Holbein, gems, &c. Selden described the marbles in his 'Marmora Arundeliana,' London, 1628, afterwards incorporated in Prideaux's 'Marmora Oxoniensia,' 1676. The countess received part of these treasures, most of which she bequeathed to her son, William, viscount Stafford, and this portion of the property was sold by auction by Stafford's successors in 1720. Arundel's grandson, Henry, sixth duke of Norfolk [q. v.], inherited the chief portion of the collection. He gave many of the statues and inscribed marbles (the famous Arundel marbles) to the university of Oxford in 1667. Other of the statues were sold later to William Fermor, lord Leominster [q. v.], whose daughter-in-law, Henrietta Louisa Fermor, countess of Pomfret [q. v.], presented these also to Oxford in 1755. In 1685, and again in 1691, the sixth Duke of Norfolk's son, Henry, seventh duke [q. v.], directed sales of the paintings and drawings, retaining only a few family pictures. When his wife left him in 1685, she carried with her the cabinets and gems, leaving them in 1705 to her second husband, Sir John Germain [q. v.], whose widow, Lady Betty, bestowed some of them on Sir Charles Spencer and the Duke of Marlborough. The coins and medals were bought by Heneage Finch, second earl of Winchilsea [q. v.], and were sold by his executors in 1696. The famous bust of Homer passed through the hands of Dr. Meade and the Earl of Exeter before it reached the British Museum.

There are several portraits of Arundel. In 1618 Van Somer painted him with his wife, and there is a portrait by Vandyck in the Sutherland Gallery, which has been engraved by Tardieu, W. Sharp, and Tomkins. A half-length painting by Rubens is at Castle Howard, and was engraved by Houbraken. Vandyck designed a family group, which was afterwards finished by Frutiers.

[The most detailed memoir is in Lloyd's Memoirs, ed. 1677, p. 284; cf. also Ashtead and its Howard Possessors; Doyle's Baronage; Sir Edward Walker's Historical Observations, ed. 1705, p. 209; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum, i. 292; Collins's Peerage, ed. 1779, i. 110; Gardiner's Hist. passim; Camden's Annals of King James I, p. 642; Stow's Annals, p. 918; Historical Anecdotes of some of the Howard Family, by C. Howard, 1817, p. 75; The Howard Papers, by H. K. Staple Causton; Lives of Philip Howard, Earl of Arundel, and Anne Dacres, his Wife, 1837, p. 167; Tierney's Hist. of Arundel; Blomefield's Norfolk, i. 239; Lodge's Illustrations, iii. 331, &c.; Nichols's Progresses of James I, ii. 5, 141; Allen's Lambeth, p. 309; Lords' Journals; State Papers, &c. There are letters from and to the earl in Clarendon's Correspondence, in Sir Thomas Roe's Negotiations, pp. 334, 444, 495, at the College of Arms, and in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 15970. Many references to him are also in Evelyn's Diary; authorities quoted.] E. T. B.

**HOWARD, WALTER** (1759–1830?), called the 'Heir of Poverty,' born on 19 May 1759, was son of William Howard, by Catherine Titcombe of St. Helier, Jersey, and grandson of Charles Francis Howard of Overacres, and lord of Redesdale, Northumberland. His father claimed kinship with the ducal family of Norfolk; in 1750 he sold Overacres, the seigniories of Redesdale and Harbottle, and the advowson of Elsdon, Northumberland, to the Earl of Northumberland, and thenceforward appears to have been supported by Edward Howard, duke of Norfolk (1686–1777) [q. v.] Walter was sent by the duke to the college at St. Omer, but, being a pro-

testant, he was soon withdrawn. In 1773 he was placed with a wine merchant at Oporto. In 1777 his father and the duke died. He returned to England, and found that Duke Edward had bequeathed him an annuity of 45*l*. The new duke, Charles (1720–1786) [q. v.], became his friend, and continued the allowance previously made to his father. In 1793 he was much embarrassed by debts. The eleventh duke, Charles (1746–1815) [q. v.], seems to have satisfied himself from a pedigree in the College of Arms that Howard's claims to kinship with him were fictitious. On 21 Dec. 1795 Howard was released from a debtor's prison, and by the duke's steward established at Ewood, Surrey, on a small property. The duke ordered him to be called 'Mr. Smith.' When he went to London to complain of this grievance, the duke refused to see him, and would not allow him to resume occupation of Ewood. Howard now devoted himself to correct the College of Arms pedigree of the ducal family, and to regain the Ewood property. He wrote to the lord chancellor, and tried to address the court of chancery in July 1809, and even attempted to address the House of Lords. Thomas Christopher Banks [q. v.] wrote a foolish pamphlet in his support, and drew up for him a petition to the king. Howard presented a petition to the prince regent on 25 April 1812, and waylaid the prince in Pall Mall on 12 May, for which he apologised in another letter. He was taken into custody on presenting himself at Norfolk House, and, after examination before a magistrate, was committed to prison. He obtained some allowance from the twelfth duke, Bernard Edward (1765–1842) [q. v.], and is believed to have died in 1830 or 1831. By his wife, Miss Jane Martin of Gateside, Westmoreland, he left no issue.

[Howard Papers, edited by H. K. S. Causton (1862), chiefly compiled from papers presented to the author by Howard's widow out of gratitude for the interest manifested by Mr. Causton and his father in her husband's case.] G. G.

**HOWARD, Sir WILLIAM** (*d.* 1308), judge, was perhaps the son of John Howard of Wiggenhall, Norfolk (living 1260), by Lucy, daughter of John Germund. The family, which was probably of Saxon origin, belonged to the class of smaller gentry, and was settled in the neighbourhood of Lynn, Norfolk. The name Howard, Haward, or Hayward, is said to have been compounded of haye (hedge) and ward (warden), and to have denoted originally an officer whose principal duty it was to prevent trespass on pasture-land. Howard was counsel to the corporation of Lynn, and appears as justice of assize for the northern counties in 1293, and was in the following year commissioner of sewers for the north-west of Norfolk. He was summoned to parliament as a justice in 1295, and on 11 Oct. 1297 was appointed a justice of the common pleas. In the following year he purchased Grancourt's manor, East Winch, near Lynn, where he had his principal seat. In 1305, and again in 1307, he was one of the commissioners of trailbaston. He must have died or retired in the summer or autumn of 1308, the patent of his successor, Henry le Scrope, being dated 27 Nov. in that year. In or about the reign of Henry VII a figure of him kneeling in his robes with the legend 'Pray for the soul of William Howard, chief justice of England,' was inserted in one of the stained-glass windows in the church of Long Melford, Suffolk. He does not seem, however, to have held the office of chief justice (Dugdale, *Orig.* 44, *Chron. Ser.* 34). Howard married, first, Alice, daughter of Sir Robert Ufford, ancestor of the first earls of Suffolk; secondly, Alice, daughter of Sir Edmund de Fitton of Fitton in Wiggenhall St. Germains, Norfolk. By his first wife he had no issue; by the second two sons, Sir John and Sir William. By the marriage of Sir Robert Howard, a lineal descendant of Sir John, with Margaret, daughter and coheir to Thomas de Mowbray, duke of Norfolk, part of the estates of the duchy passed to their son, Sir John, first duke of Norfolk of the Howard family [q. v.]

[Henry Howard's Memorials of the Howard Family, 1834, App. i.; Ellis's Letters of Eminent Literary Men (Camden Soc.), 115; Cal. Inq. post mortem, i. 171; Promptorium Parvulorum (Camden Soc.); Blomefield's Norfolk, ed. Parkin, ix. 190 et seq.; Genealogist, ed. Marshall, ii. 337 et seq.; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 265; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. pp. 31, 33; Parl. Writs, i. 29 (8); Madox's Exch. ii. 91; Rot. Parl. i. 178, 218; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, i. 51 et seq.; Foss's Lives of the Judges.]

J. M. R.

**HOWARD, Lord WILLIAM, first Baron Howard of Effingham** (1510?–1573), born about 1510, was the eldest son of Thomas Howard, second duke of Norfolk [q. v.], by his second wife. He was educated at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, under Gardiner, and at a very early age came to court. In 1531 Howard went on his first embassy to Scotland, and was entertained by James V at St. Andrews. His mission seems to have been to propose a marriage between James and the Princess Mary. He was with Henry VIII at Boulogne, and at the coronation of Anne Boleyn he was deputy earl-marshal. Henry liked and trusted him. In January 1532 he 'won of the king

at shovillabourde 9*l.*' In February 1534–5 he went to Scotland to invest James V with the Garter (*State Papers Henry VIII*, v. 2; *Diurnal of Occurrents*, Bannatyne Club, 19). Chapuys, who suspected much more than was really designed by the mission, added, in his letter to Charles V, 'People are astonished at the despatch of so stupid and indiscreet a man.' But Queen Margaret on 4 March wrote to Henry, commending Howard's 'honorable, pleasaunt, and wys' behaviour. King James V, who a few days previously bore similar testimony, offered him the confiscated lands and goods of James Hamilton, the sheriff of Linlithgow, brother of Patrick Hamilton [q. v.] These Howard refused, and Hamilton was restored to favour. In 1535 he was in France on diplomatic business (*Chronicle of Calais*, Camd. Soc. p. 45). In February 1535–6 Howard was again sent to Scotland, in company with William Barlow [q. v.], the bishop-elect of St. Asaph, to recommend to James and his court the adoption in Scotland of Henry's ecclesiastical policy. Howard was instructed to set forth 'his grace's proceedinges,' and to 'inculce and harpe uppon the spring of honour and proffit.' He had also to propose to James an interview with Henry. He returned to Scotland once more in April 1536 (*Hamilton Papers*, i. 29, &c.; *Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 20).

In 1537 and 1541 Howard was engaged on an embassy to France (cf. *State Papers Henry VIII*, vol. viii. pt. v. contd.) While there Cromwell informed him and his colleague, the bishop of Worcester, of the death of Jane Seymour, and, at the king's request, asked them to report which of the French princesses would be suitable for her successor. In December 1541 Howard, who had been recalled from France on 24 Sept. (*ib.* p. 610), together with his wife, was charged with shielding the immoralities of his kinswoman, Queen Catherine Howard, and both were convicted of misprision of treason (see App. ii. 3rd Rep. Dep. Keeper of Public Records, p. 264), but were pardoned [see under CATHERINE, *d.* 1542]. They lost, however, the manor and rectory of Tottenham, which had been granted to them in 1537 (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 753). Howard accompanied Hertford in the invasion of Scotland of 1544. In the same year he took part in the siege of Boulogne, and in 1546 one of the many orders in council directed to him instructed him to prepare ships for the 'sure wafting' of the money which Wotton and Harrington were to convey to the army in France.

From 29 Oct. 1552 to December 1553 Howard was lord deputy and governor of Calais, with a fee of 100*l.* a year; in October 1553 he was admitted to the privy council. On 14 Nov. 1553 he was appointed lord admiral of England. Clinton, however, the former admiral, did not resign at once, so that the patent was not made out until 10 March 1553–4. On 2 Jan. 1553–4 he received the Spanish ambassadors at the Tower wharf, and rode with them up through the city to Durham Place. He was made K.G. in 1554. When Sir Thomas Wyat approached London, Howard was very active in the defence of the queen. He shut Ludgate in Wyat's face. 'And that night' (3 Feb. 1553–4), says Wriothesley, 'the said Lord Admirall watched the [London] Bridge with iii c men, and brake the drawbridge, and set rampeers with great ordinance there.' As a reward for his exertions he was created Baron Howard of Effingham on 11 March 1553–4; the manor of Effingham, Surrey, had been granted him by Edward VI in 1551. But Howard's active devotion to Elizabeth's interests roused the suspicions of Mary and her advisers. In 1554 he remonstrated with Gage for his ill-usage of the princess, had a conversation with her in the Tower in 1555, and when in 1558 Elizabeth came as a prisoner to Hampton Court, he visited her, and 'marvellous honorably used her grace' (HOLINSHED, p. 1158). Howard was, however, popular with the seamen, and was too powerful to be interfered with. He met Philip when he came to England at the Needles, and though there were fears that he would carry him away to France, he brought him safely to Southampton. In 1555 he conveyed Philip to Flanders. But he was still exposed to suspicion, and in 1556 thought of resigning his office. Next year, however, he was cruising in the Channel, and in 1558 Mary appointed him lord chamberlain of the household. In 1558 Mary designed to send him on an embassy to France, but he was too ill to go.

Under Elizabeth Howard was reappointed lord chamberlain, and was again employed in diplomacy. He negotiated with Wotton and the Bishop of Ely the treaty of Câteau Cambrèsis in the early part of 1559 (cf. instructions in *Cal. State Papers*, Foreign Ser. 1559, No. 293), and afterwards went to Paris with Wotton and Throckmorton (May 1559) to induce the king of France to swear to observe it. 'I assure you,' he wrote to Cecil, 24 May 1559, of the charges imposed on him, 'there is no day that I escape under 10*l.* a day, and sometimes more, besides rewards to minstrels and others.' However, on leaving France he had 'a very large and honorable present of very fair and stately plate gilt, amounting to 4,140 ozs., and worth 2,066*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*'

In March 1559 Howard sent home to Elizabeth reports of French gossip about schemes

for her marriage; personally he favoured an Austrian alliance. In August 1564 he accompanied the queen on a visit to Cambridge; he lodged in Trinity Hall, and was created M.A. He took the queen's part against the northern earls in the rebellion of 1569, and in 1572 ceased to be lord chamberlain on becoming lord privy seal. Holinshed says that he died at Hampton Court on 12 Jan. 1573, others suppose that his death took place at his house at Reigate. He was buried in Reigate Church. In the latter part of his life he bought considerable estates in Surrey, besides those which he had by royal grant; but in 1567 he complained of poverty, and it seems that he would have been made an earl had he had the necessary property. In his will he began a clause making a bequest to the queen, but left it blank. A portrait which has been engraved is in the possession of the Earl of Effingham.

Howard married first, before 1531, Katherine (*d.* 1535), daughter of John Boughton of Tuddington, Bedfordshire, by whom he had a daughter Agnes, who married William Paulet, third marquis of Winchester (cf. *Letters and Papers Henry VIII*, v. 149; some curious particulars as to the daughter's marriage will be found in *Wills from Doctors' Commons*, Camd. Soc., ed. Bruce, p. 31); secondly, before 1536, Margaret (*d.* 1581), daughter of Sir Thomas Gamage of Coity, Glamorganshire. The letter of London to Lord Lisle (*ib.* vi. 322), giving an account of the festivities at the second marriage as occurring in 1533, must be misdated, if the first wife's epitaph in the Howard Chapel at Lambeth is correct. By his second wife he had, besides other issue, two sons, Charles, who is separately noticed, and William, afterwards Sir William of Lingfield.

[Authorities quoted; Howard's Indications of Memorials of the Howard Family; Cal. of State Papers, passim; Froude's Hist. of England; Burton's Hist. of Scotland, 2nd ed. iii. 161; Lindsay of Pitscottie's Chron.; Tytler's Hist. of Scotland; Stow's Annals; Acts of the Privy Council; Manning's Surrey, i. 277, &c., iii. 505; G. E. C.'s Peerage; Burke's Peerage; Camden's Ann. ed. Hearne, ii. 284; Burnet's Hist. of the Ref. ed. Pocock, vols. i. ii. iii.; Machyn's Diary; Chronicle of Queen Jane and of two years of Queen Mary, ed. J. G. Nichols (Camd. Soc.), pp. 41, 43, &c.; Wriothesley's Chronicle, ed. Hamilton (Camd. Soc.), i. 21, 132, 133, ii. 109, 110, 117, 118; Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 32646, ff. 59–71; MS. Cotton, Calig. B. ii. 233; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 308, 559; Literary Remains of Edward VI, ed. Nichols (Roxburghe Club), xxiv, xxv, cclviii, cclix, ccci, ccciii, 260, 271, 358, 363, 384, 461; Strype's Annals and Eccl. Mem.; paper by G. Leveson-Gower, F.S.A., in vol. ix. of Surrey Archæological Collections.] W. A. J. A.

HOWARD, LORD WILLIAM (1563–1640), 'Belted Will,' was the third son of Thomas Howard III, fourth duke of Norfolk [q. v.], by his second wife Margaret, daughter of Lord Audley. He was born at Audley End, Essex, on 19 Dec. 1563, and his mother died three weeks after his birth. His father soon afterwards married the Dowager Lady Dacre of Gilsland, and betrothed his children to the Dacre heiresses, so that at the age of eight William Howard was contracted to Lady Elizabeth Dacre. He was educated by Gregory Martin, fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, a good scholar, and an adherent of the old religion; but he fled from England before he had time to produce much impression on the boy's mind. The execution of his father in 1572 left the boy under the nominal care of his half-brother, Philip Howard (1557–1595) [q. v.]; but probably he was brought up by Henry Fitzalan, twelfth earl of Arundel [q.v.], his brother's grandfather on the mother's side. His marriage with Elizabeth Dacre was solemnised at Audley End on 28 Oct. 1577, and after that he proceeded to Cambridge, where he probably entered at St. John's College, as in later life he presented that college with some books 'devotissimæ mentis gratissimum testimonium' (ORNSBY, *Household Books*, p. x, *n.*) In 1581 he took up his abode with his wife, probably at a house called Mount Pleasant, in Enfield Chase, Middlesex, where his eldest son was born on 6 Dec. 1581. He soon became involved in the fortunes of his brother Philip, earl of Arundel [q. v.]; was imprisoned with him in 1583, and joined the church of Rome in 1584. He was again imprisoned in 1585, when his brother tried to leave the kingdom, but was not arraigned with him, and was released in 1586.

Elizabeth disliked the Howards, and William knew that he was a suspected man. For many years he was involved in lawsuits about his wife's possessions. The claims of the Dacre heiresses had been disputed in 1569 by their uncle, Leonard Dacre, and the dispute was revived by another uncle, Francis Dacre, in 1584. There is a full account of the various suits written by William in Appendix i. to Ornsby's 'Household Books.' It is sufficient to say that the claims of Francis Dacre were disallowed; but the knowledge of the unpopularity of the Howards induced a northern neighbour, Gerard Lowther, to set up a title for the queen to the baronies of Gilsland and Brough. The case was tried at Carlisle in 1589, and was unopposed, as Howard was again in prison. Lowther pursued his course of dispossessing the Howards of their lands on the queen's behalf. Elizabeth took possession of most of them, and made Howard

an allowance of 400*l.* a year. Ultimately in 1601 the queen permitted the sisters, Lady Arundel and Lady Elizabeth Howard, to buy back their lands by a payment of some 10,000*l.* each, and the long lawsuit was ended to the profit of the royal coffers. A partition was made of the estates between the two sisters, and in 1603 Howard took up his abode at Naworth Castle, Cumberland, a house which is indissolubly connected with his name as its restorer (an account of Howard's works at Naworth is given by C. J. Ferguson, 'Naworth Castle,' in the *Transactions of the Cumberland and Westmoreland Archæological Society*, iv. 486, &c.)

After settling at Naworth, Howard brought an upright character, a sound judgment, and a cultivated mind to the work of restoring order and furthering civilisation in the wild districts of the borders. He lived in a patriarchal fashion with his sons and their wives and families. He improved his estates, encouraged agriculture, and strove to promote the well-being of the people. His praiseworthy efforts were not always approved by his neighbours, and many attempts were made to bring him into trouble as a recusant. On account of his religion he held no public post till 1618, when he was made one of the commissioners for the borders (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xvii. 53). He insisted on the due execution of the laws, and by his perseverance annoyed the neighbouring justices and the captain of Carlisle Castle, whose shortcomings he laid before the privy council; but his proceedings were always in accordance with the law. Scott, in the 'Lay of the Last Minstrel,' has turned him into a mythical hero by the name of 'Belted Will.' But Scott has also made him lord warden, an office which he never held, and has transferred to him legends which properly belong to his Dacre ancestors. He was not known in his own days as 'Belted Will,' but 'Bauld [bold] Willie,' and his wife 'Bessie with the braid [broad] apron,' in allusion to her ample dower. Their 'Household Books,' which extend with some gaps from 1612 to 1640, give copious information of their domestic economy, which became a pattern to the neighbourhood. A diary of some southern visitors in 1634 gives a pleasant description of the generous hospitality of Naworth Castle, and says of its hosts: 'These noble twain could not make above twenty-five years both together when first they married, that now can make above 140 years, and are very hearty, well, and merry' (*Household Books*, Appendix, p. 489).

Howard was also a scholar and an antiquary. Early in life he began to collect books and manuscripts, and in 1592 published at London an edition of Florence of Worcester's 'Chronicon ex Chronicis, auctore Florentio Wigorniensi Monacho,' which he dedicated to Lord Burghley. He formed at Naworth a large library, of which some of the printed books remain (there is a catalogue in the 'Household Books,' Appendix, p. 473). The collection of manuscripts has unfortunately been dispersed. A small portion is in the Arundel MSS. in the Royal College of Arms; but many valuable manuscripts in other collections may be identified as belonging to Howard by his marginal notes. It is clear that he was a man of considerable learning, and that his library was valuable. He was a friend of Cotton, Camden, and Spelman, and a correspondent of Ussher, who collated one of his manuscripts of the letters of Abbot Aldhelm (*Veterum Epistolarum Sylloge*, p. 129). His intimacy with Cotton led to the marriage of one of his daughters to Cotton's eldest son, afterwards Sir Thomas Cotton. Camden calls Howard 'a singular lover of valuable antiquity and learned withal.' When a proposal was made in 1617 to revive the Society of Antiquaries, which James I had for some reason suppressed, a memorial in favour of the project sets the name of Howard first in the list of its probable members (*Archæologia*, vol. i. xvii). Living close to the Roman Wall, Howard collected Roman altars and inscriptions, and sent drawings of them, made with his own hand, to Camden, who was working at his 'Britannia' (*Brit.* p. 642). These he kept in the garden at Naworth, where they were seen by Stukeley in 1725 (*Iter Boreale*, p. 58). Even in Stukeley's day they were suffering from neglect, and were subsequently scattered or destroyed. Some information about them is to be found in Horsley's 'Britannia Romana,' pp. 254–8, and Bruce's 'Lapidarium Septentrionale,' pp. 176–8, 197–9. Howard's declining years were disturbed by the outbreak of civil troubles, and after the battle of Newburn in August 1640 there were fears that the Scots army would advance on Carlisle and attack Naworth on the way. It was therefore thought prudent to carry the old man to Greystock as a place of greater safety. He was so feeble that he had to be borne in a litter, and soon after his arrival there he died early in October, having survived his wife about a year. Among his ten children were Philip, whose grandson, Charles Howard (1629–1685) [q. v.], was created Earl of Carlisle in 1661, and Sir Francis of Corby Castle, Cumberland, a royalist colonel. There is a portrait of him by Cornelius Janssen at Castle Howard, and one of his wife at Gilling Castle, Yorkshire.

[The life of Howard has been carefully told by Ornsby in the Introduction to the Household Books of Lord William Howard (Surtees Society), and the Appendix contains a number of illustrative documents; Howard's Memorials of the Howards; Duke of Norfolk's edition of the Lives of Philip Howard, earl of Arundel, and Anne Dacres, his wife; Hutchinson's History of Cumberland, p. 133, &c.; Scott's Lay of the Last Minstrel, notes; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 281; Lonsdale's Worthies of Cumberland; Lysons's Magna Britannia, 'Cumberland,' pp. 32 and clxxix–xxxi; Gillow's Dictionary of the English Catholics, iii. 455–8.] M. C.

HOWARD, WILLIAM, VISCOUNT STAFFORD (1614–1680), was fifth son of Thomas, earl of Arundel and Surrey [q. v.], by his wife Lady Alathea Talbot, third daughter, and eventually sole heiress, of Gilbert, seventh earl of Shrewsbury. He was born on 30 Nov. 1614, and was brought up as a Roman catholic. He was made a knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles I in February 1626, and married (mar. lic. Bishop of London, 11 Oct. 1637) Mary, the daughter of the Hon. Edward Stafford, and sister of Henry, fifth and last baron Stafford, who died in 1637. Roger Stafford, the last male heir of the Staffords, having been compelled to surrender to the king the barony of Stafford by an enrolled deed dated 7 Dec. 1639, Howard and his wife were created by letters patent of 12 Sept. 1640 Baron and Baroness Stafford, with remainder, in default of male issue, to their heirs female. A grant was also made to them of the same precedence as had been enjoyed by the fifth Baron Stafford; but as this was subsequently considered illegal, Stafford was further created Viscount Stafford on 11 Nov. 1640, and took his seat for the first time in the House of Lords on the following day (*Journals of the House of Lords*, iv. 90). Upon the outbreak of the civil war Stafford retired with his wife to Antwerp, but subsequently returned to this country (*State Trials*, vii. 1359). The statement in Doyle's 'Official Baronage' that Stafford served as a volunteer in the royal army (1642–6) is inaccurate, as it is clear that he was beyond the seas in 1643 (CLARENDON, *Hist. of Rebellion*, 1826, iv. 630). In June 1646 a pass was granted him to return to England, and in July 1647 he obtained leave to go to Flanders to fetch his wife and family (*Journals of the House of Lords*, viii. 384, ix. 327). In a letter to the Protector, dated Amsterdam, 1 Jan. 1656, Stafford, after mentioning his former petition on behalf of his nephew Thomas, earl of Arundel, 'kept in cruell slavery in Padua,' asks for permission to repair to England to communicate personally to Cromwell 'a business of far greater importance wholy concerning your owne person and affayres . . . not fitt to communicate to paper' (*Thurloe State Papers*, 1742, iv. 335). Though Stafford was allowed to return, no interview between him and Cromwell appears to have taken place (*ib.* vi. 436). On 30 June 1660 an order was made by the House of Lords for the restitution of Stafford's goods (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xi. 79). According to Burnet, Stafford considered that he had not been rewarded by Charles II as he deserved, and so 'often voted against the court and made great applications always to the Earl of Shaftsbury' (*Hist. of his own Time*, ii. 262). In 1664 Stafford petitioned the king, without success, to restore his wife to the earldom of Stafford and barony of Newnham and Tunbridge as fully as though her ancestor, Edward, duke of Buckingham, had never been attainted (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663–4, p. 446). On 18 Jan. 1665 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1672 served as member of the council of that society. On 3 July 1678 he had an altercation with the Earl of Peterborough in the House of Lords, and was enjoined by the lord chancellor 'not to resent anything as passed between them this day' (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xiii. 270).

In consequence of the false information of Titus Oates a warrant was issued by the lord chief justice, at the instance of the speaker, for the apprehension of Stafford and four other catholic lords, namely, the Earl of Powis and Lords Arundell of Wardour, Belasyse, and Petre. On the following day Stafford, having first informed the House of Lords of the issue of the warrant, surrendered himself, and was committed to the King's Bench prison, whence he was subsequently removed to the Tower. [For the preliminary proceedings against 'the five popish lords' see art. ARUNDELL, HENRY.] On 21 May 1680 Stafford, who was still confined to the Tower, was refused bail by the court of king's bench (LUTTRELL, i. 45), and on 10 Nov. following the House of Commons resolved unanimously to proceed with the prosecution and to place Stafford on his trial first (*Journals of the House of Commons*, ix. 650). According to Reresby, the reason of the selection was that Stafford was 'deemed weaker than the other lords in the Tower for the same crime, and less able to labour his defence' (p. 236). On 30 Nov. 1680 the trial of Stafford for high treason was commenced in Westminster Hall. It lasted seven days (see EVELYN, *Diary*, ii. 150–4). Heneage, lord Finch, the lord chancellor, presided as lord high steward. The managers for the commons included Sergeant

Maynard, Sir William Jones, Sir Francis Winnington, and George Treby. Stafford, who was only allowed to consult his counsel when points of law arose, defended himself with greater ability than was anticipated. Dugdale, Oates, and Turberville all bore false witness against him. Oates declared that he had delivered a commission to him from the pope as paymaster-general of the army which 'was to be raised for the promoting of the catholic interest' (*State Trials*, vii. 1348). Dugdale and Turberville both swore that Stafford had endeavoured to persuade them to murder the king (*ib.* pp. 1343, 1353). Stafford vainly protested his innocence. The legal objection raised by him 'touching the necessity of two witnesses to every overt act as evidence of high treason' after the opinion of the judges had been taken upon the point was overruled (*ib.* pp. 1525–33). On 7 Dec. Stafford was found guilty by 55 to 31, and sentence of death by hanging, drawing, and quartering was pronounced by Finch, who had shown considerable courtesy and fairness to the prisoner during the trial. According to Evelyn, Stafford 'was not a man beloved especially of his own family' (*Diary*, ii. 154), and all his kinsmen who took part in the trial found him guilty with the exception of Lord Mowbray, afterwards seventh duke of Norfolk. At Stafford's request Burnet and Henry Compton, the bishop of London, visited him in the Tower, and to them he solemnly protested his innocence. On 18 Dec., having promised to discover all that he knew, Stafford was taken before the House of Lords, where 'he began with a long relation of their first consultations after the Restoration about the methods of bringing in their religion, which they all agreed could only be brought about by toleration. He told them of the Earl of Bristol's project, and went on to tell who had undertaken to procure the toleration for them, and then he named the Earl of Shaftsbury. When he named him he was ordered to withdraw, and the lords would hear no more from him' (Burnet, *Hist.* ii. 272; see also *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. ii. pp. 43–4).

Stafford was beheaded on Tower Hill on 29 Dec. 1680, the king remitting the other barbarous penalties. The question whether this remission lay in the power of the king gave rise to a short debate in the House of Commons (*Parl. Hist.* iv. 1260–1). While on the scaffold Stafford read a speech, in which he again protested his innocence (*State Trials*, vii. 1564–7). He was buried in the chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula in the Tower on the same day, but the exact spot is unknown.

Stafford left three sons and six daughters. His widow was created on 5 Oct. 1688 Countess of Stafford for her life, and died on 13 Jan. 1694. Their eldest son, Henry Stafford Howard, was also on 5 Oct. 1688 created Earl of Stafford, with remainder in default of male issue to his brothers. Upon the abdication of James II he retired to France, where on 3 April 1694 he married Claude Charlotte, the eldest daughter of Philibert, comte de Grammont, and died 27 April 1619 without issue. On the death of John Paul Stafford-Howard, the fourth earl, on 1 April 1762, this earldom became extinct.

On 27 May 1685 a bill for reversing Stafford's attainder was read for the first time in the House of Lords. Though it passed through the lords and was read a second time in the House of Commons (6 June), it was dropped upon the outbreak of the Duke of Monmouth's rebellion. In the beginning of the present century some abortive proceedings were taken before the committee of privileges by Sir William Jerningham, and subsequently by his son Sir George William Jerningham, descendants of Mary Plowden, Stafford's grand-daughter (*House of Lords' Papers*, 1808 No. 80, 1809 No. 107, 1812 No. 18). At length in 1824 'an act for reversing the attainder of William, late viscount Stafford,' was passed (5 Geo. IV, c. 46; private act not printed). On 6 July 1825 the House of Lords resolved that Sir George William Jerningham had established his claim to the barony of Stafford, created 12 Sept. 1640 (*House of Lords' Papers*, 1825, No. 129; and *Journals*, lvii. 1293), and on 1 May 1829 he took his seat for the first time.

A portrait of Stafford by Vandyck belongs to the Marquis of Bute, engraved in Lodge's 'Portraits,' vol. vi. A similar portrait is in the possession of the Duke of Norfolk (cf. Howard, *Howard Family*, p. 36). Stafford's town residence was Tart Hall, 'without the gate of St. James's Park' (Cunningham, *Handbook for London*, 1849, ii. 797–8).

[Stafford's Memoires, 1682; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs, 1857, i. 11, 13, 14, 45, 59–60; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time, 1833, i. 19, ii. 184, 193, 262–73, 298–9, vi. 277; Memoirs and Travels of Sir John Reresby, 1813, pp. 216, 236–7, 238, 239; Diary and Correspondence of John Evelyn, 1857, ii. 46–7, 129, 150–4, 155; North's Examen, 1740, pp. 215–21; Causton's Howard Papers; Howell's State Trials, 1810, vii. 1217–1576; Macpherson's Hist. of Great Britain, 1776, i. 330–3; Lingard's Hist. (2nd edit.), xiii. 85–6, 226–49, xiv. 33–4; Macaulay's Hist. 1849, i. 259–60, 522–3, ii. 178; Lodge's Portraits, vi. 41–7; Bell's Notices of the Historic Persons buried in the Chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula, 1877; Papers relative to the two Baronies of Stafford, 1807; Gent. Mag. 1797, pt. ii. pp. 667–70; Doyle's

Official Baronage, iii. 393; Collins's, Burke's Extinct, and Foster's Peerages; Foster's London Marriage Licenses, p. 717; Chester's Westminster Abbey Reg.; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. v. 447, vi. 57.] G. F. R. B.

**HOWARD, WILLIAM,** third BARON HOWARD OF ESCRICK (1626?–1694), second son of Edward, first baron [q.v.], matriculated at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in 1646, and afterwards went to an inn of court (CLARENDON, iii. 634). In 1653 he was a soldier in Cromwell's life-guards, and a 'great preacher' of the anabaptists (THURLOE, v. 393), but his views were republican, and he took part in the plots of 1655-6 (CLARENDON, iii. 634). Committed to the Fleet in 1657, he successfully petitioned Richard Cromwell for release in 1658 (*Addit. MS.* 5716, f. 15). In 1660 Hyde described him as anxious to serve the king, likely to be useful among the sectaries, and surprisingly well acquainted with recent royalist negotiations (*Clar. State Papers*, iii. 658). He sat for Winchelsea in the convention parliament, but in 1674 was discovered in secret correspondence with Holland, spent several months in the Tower, and was only set free on making a full confession (*Letters to Sir J. Williamson*, Camd. Soc. ii. 31). Succeeding his brother as Lord Howard in 1678, he sat on the lords' committees which credited Oates's information, and furthered the trial of his kinsman, Lord Stafford. In 1681 he was again sent to the Tower on the false charge preferred by Edward Fitzharris [q. v.] of writing the 'True Englishman.' Algernon Sidney's influence procured his release (February 1682) and his admission to the counsels of the opposition. He was arrested on the first rumours of the Rye House plot, and, turning informer at Russell's trial (July 1683), gave accounts of meetings at Hampden's and Russell's houses, which mainly led to Russell's conviction. His evidence similarly ruined Sidney (EVELYN, ii. 190). He was pardoned, and died in obscurity at York in April 1694. Howard was very keen-witted (CLARENDON), and 'a man of pleasant conversation,' but 'railed indecently,' says Burnet, 'both at the king and clergy.' By his wife Frances, daughter of Sir James, and niece of Sir Orlando, Bridgman, he had six children, including Charles, fourth baron, on whose death in 1715 the title became extinct.

[Masters's Corpus Christi Coll. Cambridge; Causton's Howard Papers, pp. 656–8; Dalrymple's Memoirs, i. 19, 25; Wiffen's Russell Memoirs; Grey's Rye House Plot, 1685; Lingard's Hist. x. 33; Luttrell's Relation.] T. S.

**HOWARD DE WALDEN, BARONS.** [See HOWARD, LORD THOMAS, first BARON, 1561–1626; HOWARD, THEOPHILUS, second BARON, 1584–1640; HOWARD, JAMES, third BARON, 1619–1688; GRIFFIN (formerly WHITWELL), JOHN GRIFFIN, fourth BARON, 1719–1797; HERVEY, FREDERICK AUGUSTUS, fifth BARON, 1730–1803; ELLIS, CHARLES AUGUSTUS, sixth BARON, 1799–1868.]

**HOWARD-VYSE, RICHARD WILLIAM** (1784–1853), major-general. [See VYSE.]

**HOWDEN, BARONS.** [See CARADOC, SIR JOHN FRANCIS, first BARON, 1762–1839, general; CARADOC, SIR JOHN HOBART, second BARON, 1799–1873, diplomatist.]

**HOWE, CHARLES** (1661–1742), author of 'Devout Meditations,' born in Gloucestershire in 1661, was third son of John Grubham Howe of Langar, Nottinghamshire. John Grubham Howe [q. v.] was his brother. In youth Howe spent much time at Charles II's court. About 1686 he is said to have gone abroad with a near relative who had been appointed ambassador by James II. It is stated that the ambassador (whose name is not given) died, and that Howe successfully managed the business of the embassy, but declined to accept the office permanently. On returning to England he married Elianor, only daughter and heiress of Sir William Pargiter, knt., of Greatworth, Northamptonshire, and widow of Sir Henry Dering, knt. By her he had three sons and three daughters, all of whom, with the exception of Leonora Maria, who became the wife of Peter Bathurst of Clarendon Park, Wiltshire, predeceased their mother. She died on 25 July 1696, and was buried in Greatworth Church, where an inscription, composed by her husband, remains. After his wife's death in 1696, Howe lived in seclusion in the country, chiefly devoting himself to religious meditation. He died on 17 Feb. 1742, and was buried in the same vault with his wife and children in Greatworth Church.

Howe's well-known work, 'Devout Meditations; or a Collection of Thoughts upon Religious and Philosophical Subjects,' was written for his own use. Dr. Edward Young, author of 'Night Thoughts,' highly commended it as a remarkable proof 'of a sound head and sincere heart.' It was first published, posthumously, as 'by a Person of Honour,' in 1751, together with Young's commendations. The author's name was prefixed to the second edition, 1752. Other editions are dated Dublin, 1754, revised by George MacAulay; 3rd edit., London, 1761; 4th edit., edited by MacAulay, 1772; and London, 1824. The work is included in John Wesley's 'Christian Library,' 1819–27, vol. xxvi., and in

Bishop Jebb's 'Piety without Asceticism,' 1837, pp. 255–404.

[Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 508–11; Bridges's Northamptonshire, ed. Whalley, i. 124–7, 184; 202; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, viii. 139; Gloucestershire Notes and Queries, ii. 469–71, 555–7; Gent. Mag. 1776, p. 249.] B. H. B.

**HOWE, EMANUEL SCROPE** (*d.* 1709), diplomatist, the fourth son of John Grubham Howe of Langar, Nottinghamshire, and brother of Scrope, first viscount Howe [q. v.], entered the army at an early age. From November 1695 till his death he was colonel of a regiment of foot. He was gazetted brigadier-general in April 1704, major-general March 1707, and lieutenant-general May 1709. Being a staunch whig, he held the office of groom of the bedchamber thoughout William III's reign. He also became lieutenant and ranger of the forests of Alice Holt and Wolmer in Hampshire, a post enjoyed by his widow after his death. Gilbert White recounts that Howe turned out into these forests some German wild boars and sows, and 'a bull or buffalo; but the country rose upon them and destroyed them' (*Nat. Hist. and Antiq. of Selborne*, 1880, p. 25). He was M.P. for Morpeth from December 1701 to April 1705, and for Wigan from May 1705 to April 1708. There is no record of his having taken any part in the debates, but he appears to have been a useful, if somewhat self-seeking, supporter of the Godolphin administration (*Marlborough Despatches*, ii. 159–60). He was first commissioner of prizes from September 1703 until July 1705, when he was appointed envoy extraordinary to the elector of Hanover. In this capacity he succeeded in keeping the elector steadfast to the grand alliance, in spite of the strained relations between the reigning families of England and Hanover, and the intrigues of the English tories. His task was rendered more difficult by the injudicious correspondence of his wife with the Duchess of Marlborough. He was a severe sufferer from gout, but, when his health allowed him, accompanied the elector on his campaigns. He returned to England on leave in June 1709, and died there 26 Sept. following.

He married Ruperta, natural daughter of Rupert, prince palatine of the Rhine, by Mrs. Margaret Hughes [q. v.], by whom he had four sons and two daughters. His daughter Sophia was maid of honour to Queen Caroline while princess of Wales, and her intrigue with Anthony Lowther and subsequent death are frequently referred to in the society scandal of the period (see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. pt. i. p. 571). She was the heroine of Lord Hervey's 'Epistle of Monimia and Philocles' (*Letters to and from Henrietta Countess of Suffolk*, 1824, i. 35–6 *n.*) Howe's widow survived him many years, leaving behind her 'many curious pieces of mechanism of her father's constructing' (White, *Nat. Hist. and Antiq. of Selborne*, 1880, p. 23). There is a portrait of Howe by Sir Peter Lely, an engraving of which by C. Sherwin is prefixed to Sir George Bromley's 'Collection of Original Royal Letters,' 1787, opp. p. xxix. A collection of his letters from Hanover (1705–6) to George Stepney, the diplomatist, is preserved in the Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. (7075 ff. 3, 71–111, 21551 f. 52). Four letters (1707–8) from him to the Earl of Manchester are among the Duke of Manchester's MSS. (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. pt. ii. pp. 93, 97, 98, 101); one of these is printed in Cole's 'Memoirs of Affairs of State,' 1733, p. 526.

[Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs; Marlborough Despatches, 1845, i. 472, ii. 328–9, iii. 309–10, 370, iv. 26, 523; Coxe's Memoirs of the Duke of Marlborough, 1818, ii. 293–8, 595–6; Private Correspondence of the Duchess of Marlborough, 1838, i. 189, 257, ii. 381, 386; Autobiography and Correspondence of Mrs. Delany, 2nd ser. 1862, iii. 163; Sandford's Genealogical Hist. of the Kings and Queens of England, 1707, p. 571; Chamberlayne's Angliæ Notitia, 1692, 1694, 1702, 1704, 1707, 1708; Annals of Queen Anne, 1710, viii. 385; Cal. Treasury Papers, 1708–1714 cxvii. 20, 1720–8 ccxxix. 18; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, 1789, v. 82–3; Collins's Peerage of England, 1812, viii. 139–40; Noble's Biog. Hist. 1806, ii. 217–19; Official Lists of Members of Parliament, i. 596, 603, ii. 3; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 6, x. 473–4.] G. F. R. B.

**HOWE, GEORGE, M.D.** (1655?–1710), son of John Howe (1630–1705) [q. v.], is said to have graduated M.A. in a Scottish university. He is entered on the Leyden register as 'Georgius Howe, Scotus,' student of physic, 8 Sept. 1677, aged 22. He graduated M.D. at Leyden, and became a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London on 30 Sept. 1679, fellow 1687, and censor 1707. He is described in the annals of the college as 'an industrious and eminent practiser of physic.' He died suddenly of apoplexy on 22 March 1709–10, while walking in the Poultry (cf. Luttrell, *Brief Rel.*, vi. 560), and was buried in the same vault as his father in All Hallows Church, Bread Street. He is identified with the Querpo of Sir Samuel Garth's 'Dispensary:'

His sire's pretended pious steps he treads,
And where the doctor fails the saint succeeds.

He married Lætitia Foley, daughter of Philip Foley of Prestwood, Stafford (marriage license dated 21 Feb. 1692–3), by

whom he left two sons, John and Philip (both dead without issue in 1729).

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 453; Peacock's Leyden Students (Index Soc.), p. 51; Rogers's Life of John Howe, p. 330.] C. C.

**HOWE, JAMES** (1780–1836), animal painter, was born 30 Aug. 1780 at Skirling in Peeblesshire, where his father, William Howe, was minister from 1765 till his death 10 Dec. 1796. After attending the parish school Howe was apprenticed to a house-painter at Edinburgh, but employed his time in painting panoramic exhibitions, devoting himself especially to animals. Howe obtained a great reputation for his skill in drawing horses and cattle, and was employed in drawing portraits of well-known animals for a series of illustrations of British domestic animals, published by the Highland Society of Scotland to stimulate breeding. He was also commissioned by Sir John Sinclair to draw examples of various breeds of cattle. A set of fourteen engravings of horses from drawings by Howe were published and, for the most part, engraved by W. H. Lizars [q. v.], at Edinburgh in 1824, and a series of forty-five similar engravings of horses and cattle was published in 1832. Howe came once to London to paint the horses of the royal stud, but resided principally at Edinburgh, where he was a frequent exhibitor at the Edinburgh exhibitions, Royal Institution, and Royal Scottish Academy from 1808 to the time of his death. In 1815 he visited the field of Waterloo, and painted a picture of the battle, which he exhibited at the Royal Academy in London in 1816. Howe died at Edinburgh, 11 July 1836.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation; Jos. Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. R. E. Graves; information from Mr. J. M. Gray.] L. C.

**HOWE, JOHN** (1630–1705), ejected divine, son of John and Anne How, was born at Loughborough, Leicestershire, on 17 May 1630, and baptised at the parish church on 23 May. John How, the father (brother of Obadiah Howe, D.D. [q. v.]), formerly a pupil of Francis Higginson [q. v.], was usher (1627–32) of the school supported by Burton's charity, and curate (1628–34) to John Browne, rector of Loughborough. He was suspended from the ministry, as an 'irregular curate,' on 6 Nov. 1634, by the high commission court, was imprisoned, and fined 500*l.* (reduced to 20*l.* on 19 Feb. 1635) for praying before sermon 'that the young prince might not be brought up in popery.' In 1635 he made his way to Ireland with his family; during the rebellion of 1641 his place of refuge (probably Coleraine) was for several weeks besieged. Returning to England, he settled in Lancashire, probably serving one of the chapelries dependent on Winwick, where his son was prepared for the university at the grammar school under Ralph Gorse, B.A.

Howe was admitted a sizar at Christ's College, Cambridge, on 17 May 1647; he graduated B.A. in 1648, according to Calamy, who ascribes his 'platonick tincture' to his knowledge of Cudworth and his lasting friendship with Henry More. In Michaelmas term 1648 he removed to Oxford, as bible-clerk of Brasenose; here he graduated B.A. on 18 Jan. 1650. In 1650 he was elected chaplain of Magdalen; he graduated M.A. on 9 July 1652, and was fellow of Magdalen probably from 1652 to 1655. He was admitted on 'catholic terms' to the president's 'church meeting' [see GOODWIN, THOMAS]. Shortly after graduating M.A. he was ordained at Winwick. This large parish was included in the fourth Lancashire classis; but Howe was ordained by Charles Herle [q. v.], the rector (whom he revered as a 'primitive bishop'), with his curates in the four chapelries.

About 1654 (perhaps earlier) he was appointed to the perpetual curacy of Great Torrington, Devonshire, a donative belonging to Christ Church, Oxford. He found the parishioners divided; his predecessor, Lewis Stukely, was an independent; he himself ranked with the presbyterians; but he drew parties together, and succeeded in establishing at Torrington a meeting of 'neighbouring ministers of different persuasions.' His labours were unremitting; on fast days he was engaged in the pulpit from nine till four with only a quarter of an hour's recess, during which the people sang. But his stay at Torrington was not long. In 1656 the perpetual curacy of St. Saviour's, Dartmouth, Devonshire, was vacant. The parishioners were equally divided between Howe and another candidate, Robert Jagoe. Thomas Boon, Howe's great friend at Dartmouth, made interest with Cromwell for his appointment. Cromwell insisted on hearing Howe preach at Whitehall, and gave him his text 'while the psalm was singing' before sermon. Howe preached for two hours, and was turning the hour-glass for the third time when Cromwell signed to him to stop. In the event Cromwell made him his domestic chaplain. Howe took the office with reluctance, and was not easy in it. To his puritan strictness the life at Whitehall seemed 'in so loose a way' as to give him small chance of usefulness. His parishioners at Torrington could not agree on his successor, and besought him to return. Baxter's influence prevailed with

him to stay in London. He stipulated for leave to spend three months in the year at Torrington, and to appoint a substitute on full salary. One of these substitutes was Increase Mather [q. v.] Howe preached against fanatical notions current in the Protector's court; Cromwell heard with knitted brows, but did not remonstrate. Though occasionally employed in secret despatches, he did not take part in affairs of state, nor seek to advance his own interest. Religious men of all schools found in him a friend at court. Seth Ward, afterwards bishop of Salisbury, was indebted to his good offices, as was Fuller, the church historian.

After Cromwell's death, Howe remained at Whitehall as chaplain to Richard Cromwell. He was present (not as a member) at the Savoy conference in October 1658, when the Westminster confession was re-edited on congregational principles. Soon afterwards he visited Torrington, staying there till the spring of 1659. In the advertisement of his first publication (a sermon before parliament, 1659, no copy known) he is described as 'preacher at Westminster;' he held a lectureship at St. Margaret's. Of Richard Cromwell's ability, as well as of his patriotism, Howe spoke always in high terms, defending him warmly from the charge of weakness. Immediately upon Richard's deposition (May 1659) Howe resumed the charge of Torrington. For alleged sedition in sermons preached there on 30 Sept. and 14 Oct. 1660, he was tried, first before the mayor (14 Nov.), and again at the following spring assize; on neither occasion was there any evidence to sustain the charge. In 1662 he was ejected from Torrington by the operation of the Uniformity Act. Wilkins, afterwards bishop of Chester, wondered at his nonconformity, as he thought him a man of latitude; he answered that his latitude made him a nonconformist. To his own bishop, his old friend Seth Ward (then of Exeter), before whom he was soon cited for private preaching, he specified the requirement of re-ordination as an insuperable bar to his conforming. Of the process against him Ward took no notice. Calamy had heard that in 1665 Howe was imprisoned for two months in the Isle of St. Nicholas, off Plymouth; the story may be doubted. In 1666 he took the oath prescribed by the Five Miles Act, which came into effect 25 March 1666. He was thus free to choose his residence, and being let alone by his bishop (neither Ward nor Sparrow interfered with him) he preached about at the houses of the western gentry, and in 1668 published a volume of his Torrington sermons.

In April 1670 Howe left London for Dublin to become domestic chaplain to John, second viscount Massereene, of Antrim Castle. While in attendance on Lord Massereene at his Dublin residence, he preached at the presbyterian meeting-house in Cooke Street. The date of his arrival in Antrim was at least some weeks prior to his dedicatory letter to John Upton, dated 'Antrim, April 12, 1671.' At Antrim he officiated on Sunday afternoons in the parish church, of which the presbyterians had part use, by Lord Massereene's permission. His best known work, 'The Living Temple,' was written at Antrim. He was a member of the Friday conferences known as the 'Antrim meeting,' a precursor of the presbyterian organisation of the north of Ireland. In conjunction with Thomas Gowan [q. v.] he took some part (in 1675) in a training school for presbyterian divines, probably teaching theology. At the end of this year he was called to London to succeed Lazarus Seaman, D.D., in the co-pastorship of the presbyterian congregation in Haberdashers' Hall, Staining Lane, Wood Street, Cheapside. A visit to London ended in his removing thither, by way of Liverpool, in 1676.

Next year a controversy on predestination arose out of the publication (1677) of a tract written by Howe at the instance of Robert Boyle. Theophilus Gale [q. v.] attacked it in the concluding part of his 'Court of the Gentiles.' The criticism was pursued, after Gale's death, by Thomas Danson [q. v.] Howe was defended by Andrew Marvell. His position has been incorrectly described as Arminian. The protestant feeling excited by the so-called 'Popish plot' led in 1680 to a renewed effort for the comprehension of nonconformists. Lloyd, then bishop of St. Asaph, consulted Howe about terms. A strong sermon (11 May 1680) against schism, by Stillingfleet, then dean of St. Paul's, met with a reply from Howe, written, as Stillingfleet owned, 'like a gentleman.' In the same year occurred his expostulation with Tillotson, when, according to Calamy's account, based on Howe's own statement, Tillotson was moved to tears 'as they were travelling along together in his chariot.' The period 1681–5 was one of much anxiety to nonconformists; Howe's hearers were arrested, and his health suffered from an indoor life, it not being safe for him to appear in the streets. In 1681 his colleague Daniel Bull [q. v.] disgraced himself. In 1685 Howe addressed an able letter (anonymous) on the prosecution of nonconformists to Thomas Barlow [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln.

In August 1685 Howe went abroad with Philip, fourth baron Wharton. His journey

was kept so quiet that his congregation did not hear of it till he was gone; he wrote them a farewell letter from the continent. After travelling about he settled at Utrecht in 1686. He took a house and had boarders, among whom were George, fifteenth earl of Sutherland, and his countess. With Matthew Mead [q. v.] and two others he took turns in preaching at the English church. Gilbert Burnet [q. v.], when in Utrecht (1687), preached in the same church. In May 1687, shortly after James's declaration for liberty of conscience, Howe returned to his London flock, having consulted William of Orange in regard to this step. Though pressed by James himself, Howe resisted every attempt to give nonconformist sanction to the royal exercise of a dispensing power. Calamy says that William Sherlock, then master of the Temple, asked Howe what he would do if offered the mastership. He replied that he would take the place, but hand the emolument to the legal proprietor; whereupon Sherlock 'rose up from his seat and embrac'd him.' At the revolution Howe headed the London nonconformist ministers in an address of welcome to William. He had not lost hope of a policy of comprehension, and was in communication with the ecclesiastical commissioners appointed with that view. When toleration was granted (1689) he addressed a remarkable paper 'to conformists and dissenters,' recommending mutual forbearance.

Howe was a leading spirit in the efforts now made for the amalgamation of the presbyterians and congregationalists into one body. As early as 1672 they had combined in establishing the merchants' lecture on Tuesdays at Pinners' Hall; Howe became one of the lecturers in 1677, succeeding Thomas Manton, D.D. [q. v.] In 1689 the two bodies originated a common fund for educating students and aiding congregations; Howe was one of the projectors. A union of the two bodies in London was effected in 1690; the 'heads of agreement' (published 1691), which were largely Howe's work, were accepted by all but a few congregationalists, and formed the basis of similar unions throughout the country. This 'happy union' was broken in London by a controversy arising out of the publication (1690) of the work of Tobias Crisp, D.D. [q. v.] Howe and others had attested the genuineness of this publication in a declaration prefixed to the volume. Baxter at once assailed Crisp's antinomian tendency in a pamphlet which Howe prevailed upon him to suppress, promising that the certificate of genuineness should be explained as implying no approval of Crisp's writings. This was done in a declaration prefixed to 'A Blow at the Root,' by John Flavel (1630?–1691) [q. v.] Crisp's views were now attacked by Daniel Williams, D.D., in 'Gospel Truth' (1691), and the controversy became general, Crisp's opponents being accused of Arminian and even Socinian leanings. Among other healing measures Howe published (1693) his merchants' lectures on 'Christian Contention.' But in 1693 the common fund was divided; in 1694 Williams was excluded from the merchants' lectureship, and Howe with three others withdrew; a new lecture was established at Salters' Hall. In June 1694 Calamy, who wished to be publicly ordained, asked Howe to take part; after consulting Lord-keeper Somers he declined. His congregation, in December 1694, removed to a new meeting-house in Silver Street, Wood Street, Cheapside.

In 1694 and 1695 Howe published one or two tracts, orthodox but cautious, in the Socinian controversy, then dying out. His controversy with Defoe on 'occasional conformity' began in November 1700. Howe had always been in favour of the practice of friendly resort by nonconformists to the parish churches, both for worship and sacraments, and was opposed to the abortive bill introduced in the first year of Anne (4 Nov. 1702) for preventing such interchanges. Sir Thomas Abney (1640–1722) [q. v.], a prominent 'occasional conformist' during his mayoralty in 1701, was a member of Howe's congregation. It was probably in reference to this question that William III, shortly before his death, sent for Howe for 'some very private conversation,' in the course of which William 'ask'd him a great many questions about his old master Oliver.'

Howe was now past seventy and 'began to be weary of living.' In Watts's elegy on Gouge, who died in January 1700, he speaks of Howe as having survived his equals, 'a great but single name,' and 'ready to be gone.' He laboured under several diseases, but was always cheerful, though extremely sensitive to pain; he remained in harness to the end. In his last illness Richard Cromwell paid him a farewell visit. 'A very few days before he died' he expressed entire concurrence in the scheme of non-synodical presbyterianism contained in Calamy's 'Defence of Moderate Nonconformity' (1704). He died, 'quite worn out,' on 2 April 1705, at St. John Street, Smithfield, and was buried on 6 April in the church of Allhallows, Bread Street. On 8 April his colleague John Spademan preached his funeral sermon. He married, first, on 1 March 1655, Katherine, daughter of George Hughes, B.D. [q. v.], and

had issue (1) George, M.D. [q. v.], (2) John, living in 1705 and married; (3) Obadiah, baptised at Torrington, 21 April 1661, died before 1705; (4) Philippa, baptised at Torrington, 4 Jan. 1666, married Matthew Collett; (5) James, a barrister of the Middle Temple, who married Mary Saunders, and died 12 April 1714. He married, secondly, Margaret (the date and surname are unknown), who died at Bath between 20 and 26 Feb. 1743, aged nearly 90.

Howe was of fine presence, tall and graceful, with an air of dignity and a piercing eye. His portrait, in long fair wig, engraved by James Caldwall [q. v.], from a painting by Sir Godfrey Kneller, is in Palmer's 'Nonconformist's Memorial,' first edition, 1775, i. 409; the original painting is in Dr. Williams's Library, Gordon Square, W.C. Another painting, by John Riley, showing Howe in his own dark hair, was exhibited in the third exhibition of National Portraits, 1868; it has been engraved by Trotter. The earliest engraved portrait is by White, reproduced by J. Pine. Howe delivered his sermons without his notes; Thoresby, who heard him on 19 May 1695, says he 'preached incomparably.' His writings show an original mind, contemplative rather than profound, with considerable power of discrimination, and some warmth of fancy. His spirit is superior to his style; his diction rarely rises to the elevation of his thought; his sentences are negligent, and his punctuation seems devised for the ruin of perspicuity. He shines at his best in his consolatory letters (the anonymous one to Lady Russell in 1683 is well known), which are full of pathos and calm wisdom. He was not without humour; there is the story of his asking a courtier to permit him to swear the next oath. On his deathbed he made his son George burn all his papers, except sermon-notes, 'stitch'd up in a multitude of small volumes.' Few of his letters are preserved; most of these will be found in Rogers. An undated letter (p. 572, 1st edit., p. 536, 2nd edit.), which puzzles Rogers, refers to the schismatic action of Thomas Bradbury [q. v.] at Newcastle in 1700.

Howe's 'Works' were collected in 1724, fol. 2 vols.; an enlarged edition was issued in 1810–22, 8vo, 8 vols., also 1848, 8vo, 3 vols., and 1862–3, 12mo, 6 vols. Middleton (followed by Wilson) enumerates thirty-three of his publications, besides prefaces, and five volumes of posthumous sermons, printed between 1726 and 1744 from shorthand reports. Among them are: 1. 'On Man's Creation,' &c., 1660, 4to (sermon on 1 Thess. iv. 18). 2. 'A Treatise on the Blessedness of the Righteous,' &c., 1668, 8vo. 3. 'A Treatise of Delighting in God,' &c., 1674, 12mo. 4. 'The Living Temple of God,' &c., 1675, 8vo. 5. 'The Reconcileableness of God's Prescience,' &c., 1677, 8vo. 6. 'Annotations,' &c., 1685, fol., on the three Epistles of St. John, in the continuation of Poole's 'Annotations.' 7. 'The Carnality of Christian Contention,' &c., 1693, 4to. 8. 'A Calm and Sober Inquiry concerning the possibility of a Trinity,' &c., 1694, 4to. 9. 'Some Consideration of a Preface to an Inquiry concerning . . . Occasional Conformity,' &c., 1701, 4to. 10. 'A Second Part of the Living Temple,' &c., 1702, 8vo (criticises Spinoza). 11. 'A Discourse on Patience,' &c., 1705, 8vo.

[Calamy's Memoirs of Howe, prefixed to Works, 1724, also issued separately, are the main authority for his life; the Life by Henry Rogers, 1836 (portrait), reprinted 1879, is an expansion of Calamy, with additions from Howe's manuscript letters; there are lives by Hunt, prefixed to Works, 1810, by Dunn, 1836, by Urwick, 1846, and by Hewlett, prefixed to Works, 1848; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1634-5, pp. 314, 318, 559, &c.; Spademan's Funeral Sermon, 1705; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 780, 834, &c., iv. 589, &c., Fasti, ii. 120, 171; Calamy's Abridgement, 1713, pp. 576 sq.; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 235 sq., p. 634; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, pp. 250, 257; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, i. 322 sq., 344 sq., ii. 31 sq.; Nelson's Life of Bull, 1714, pp. 257 sq.; Birch's Life of Tillotson, 1753, pp. 63 sq.; Middleton's Biographia Evangelica, 1786, iv. 126 sq.; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1802, ii. 81 sq. (portrait engraved by Ridley); Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1810, iii. 19 sq.; Granger's Biographical History of England, 1824, iv. 65; Armstrong's Appendix to Martineau's Ordination Service, 1829, p. 86; Humphreys's Correspondence of Doddridge, 1830, iv. 212; Urwick's Nonconformity in Cheshire, 1864, p. 232 (letter by Howe); Beamont's Winwick, 1876, p. 78; Witherow's Hist. and Lit. Memorials of Presb. in Ireland, 1879, i. 54; Bloxam's Register of Magdalen, 1853–85; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, p. ix; Killen's Hist. Congr. Presb. Church in Ireland, 1886, p. 16; extracts from parish register at Loughborough, per the Rev. W. G. D. Fletcher, F.S.A.]

A. G.

**HOWE, JOHN, fourth BARON CHEDWORTH** (1754–1804), born 22 Aug. 1754, was son of Thomas Howe (*d.* 1776), rector of Great Wishford and Kingston Deverill, Wiltshire. His mother was Frances, daughter of Thomas White of Tattingstone, near Ipswich, Suffolk. His paternal grandfather, John Howe, had been raised to the peerage in 1741 as Baron Chedworth of Chedworth, Gloucestershire.

Howe was educated first at Harrow, where he gave early proof of his lifelong predilections for the stage and the turf. He matricu-

lated at Queen's College, Oxford, on 29 Oct. 1772, but left without a degree after three years' residence, and took up his abode at his mother's house at Ipswich. His mother died in 1778. In 1781 he succeeded his uncle, Henry Frederick Howe, third baron Chedworth, in his title and estates, but he continued to live in comparative seclusion, and seldom visited his large landed properties in Gloucestershire and Wiltshire. Late in life he lived in the house of a surgeon named Penrice at Yarmouth, and devoted himself to a study of Shakespeare. He died unmarried on 29 Oct. 1804, and the barony became extinct. He was buried, as he had directed, beside his mother in St. Matthew's churchyard, Ipswich, on the fifth day after his death. The inscription on his monument in St. Matthew's Church describes him as a man of unusually cultivated tastes and of whig sympathies.

He neglected his relatives in his will, and left much to his friend Penrice, the Yarmouth surgeon with whom he resided. Charles James Fox, 'the illustrious statesman and true patriot,' received a legacy of 3,000*l.*; many theatrical and other friends were liberally remembered; and large legacies were left to his executors and trustees, by whom the Howe estates in Gloucestershire were divided and sold in 1811 for 268,635*l.* Chedworth's relatives unsuccessfully disputed his will on the ground of insanity. To prove his sanity, Penrice edited for publication Chedworth's 'Notes upon some of the Obscure Passages in Shakespeare's Plays; with Remarks upon the Explanations and Amendments of the Commentators in the Editions of 1785, 1790, 1793,' London, 1805 (Martin, *Bibliographical Catalogue of Books Privately Printed*, London, 1834, p. 100).

Chedworth published in his lifetime two pamphlets, respectively entitled 'Two Actions between John Howe, Esq., and G. L. Dive, Esq., tried by a Special Jury before Lord Mansfield at the Assizes holden at Croydon, August 1781,' 2nd edit., London, 1781; and 'A Charge delivered to the Grand Jury at the General Quarter Sessions of the Peace for the County of Suffolk,' Ipswich [1793]. Many years after Chedworth's death a friend, Thomas Crompton, published 'Letters from the late Lord Chedworth to the Rev. Thomas Crompton, written from January 1780 to May 1795,' London, 1828.

[Gent. Mag. 1804, lxxiv. 1242–4, 1806, lxxvi. 672, 1030–2, 1201–7, 1811, vol. lxxxi. pt. ii. p. 80; Gloucestershire Notes and Queries, i. 393; Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerages, 1883, p. 288; Haslewood's Monumental Inscriptions in the Parish of St. Matthew, Ipswich, pp. 16, 273; Burial Register of St. Matthew's, Ipswich; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books; Gael's paper on Stowell House and Park in the Transactions of the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Society, 1877–8, ii. 47–52.] B. H. B.

**HOWE or HOW, JOHN GRUBHAM** (1657–1722), commonly known as 'Jack How,' politician, born in 1657, was second son of John Grubham How of Langar, Nottinghamshire, and member of parliament for Gloucestershire from 1661 to 1679. His mother was Annabella, third and youngest illegitimate daughter and coheiress of Emanuel Scrope, lord Scrope of Bolton and earl of Sunderland. She was legitimised by act of parliament in 1663, died on 20 March 1703–4, and was buried on 30 March in Stowell Church, Gloucestershire, where a monument was placed on the north wall of the chancel to her memory by Howe. Early in life he figured as 'a young amorous spark of the court.' In 1679 he brought an accusation against the Duchess of Richmond, which on investigation proved to be false, and he was forbidden to attend the court. At this period he wrote verses, and, according to Macaulay, was notorious for his savage lampoons. With the Revolution he entered upon a political career. He sat for Cirencester in the Convention parliament, January 1689 to February 1690, and in its two successors 1690–5 and 1695–8. The county of Gloucester returned him in 1698, and again in January 1701. At the subsequent election (December 1701) the whigs concentrated all their efforts against him and ejected him from the seat. In Anne's first parliament (1702) Howe was returned for four constituencies, Bodmin, Gloucester city, Gloucester county, and Newton in Lancashire (Courtney, *Parl. Repr. of Cornwall*, p. 237), and chose his old seat for Gloucestershire. A petition by Sir John Guise, his opponent for the county, against his return was defeated by 219 votes to 98, 'a great and shameful majority' in the opinion of Speaker Onslow. After 1705 he ceased to sit in parliament.

At the beginning of William III's reign Howe urged severe measures against such politicians as Carmarthen and Halifax, who had been identified with the measures of James II. He was then a strong whig, and in 1689 was appointed vice-chamberlain to Queen Mary. Early in March 1691–2 the queen dismissed him from that post, and he at the same time lost the minor position of keeper of the mall. In the following November he was summoned before the court of verge for 'cutting and wounding a servant of his in Whitehall,' and on pleading guilty was pardoned (December 1692). Thence-

forward he ranked among the fiercest of the tories. He took an active part against Burnet for his 'Pastoral Letter,' and declaimed vehemently against the prosecution of the war and on behalf of Sir John Fenwick. He took a special pleasure in serving among those appointed by the House of Commons to bring in a bill on the forfeited estates in Ireland (December 1699), and thundered in parliament over the grants to William's Dutch friends of some of the property. Howe's attack on the partition treaty, which he denounced by the title of the 'Felonious Treaty,' was so savage that William exclaimed that but for their disparity of station he would have demanded satisfaction. He invariably denounced foreign settlers in England and standing armies. When the army was reduced (1699) he succeeded in obtaining half-pay for the disbanded officers.

With Queen Anne's accession Howe was once more a courtier, and in 1702 moved that a provision of 100,000*l.* a year should be secured to her consort, Prince George of Denmark. He was created a privy councillor on 21 April 1702, and vice-admiral of Gloucester county on 7 June. On the retirement of Lord Ranelagh, the post of paymaster-general was divided, and Howe was appointed paymaster of the guards and garrisons at home (4 Jan. 1702–3). On 15 May 1708 he became joint clerk to the privy council of Great Britain. After Anne's death his places were taken from him, and his name was left out of the list of privy councillors. He then retired to Stowell House in Gloucestershire, an estate which he had purchased, and died there in June 1722, being buried in the chancel of the church on 14 June. His wife was Mary, daughter and coheiress of Humphry Baskerville of Poentryllos in Herefordshire, and widow of Sir Edward Morgan of Llanternam, Monmouthshire. His son and heir, John Howe, was the first Lord Chedworth. An account of Stowell House and Park is printed in the 'Transactions of the Bristol and Gloucester Archæological Society,' ii. 47–52. Howe was possessed of some wit and of vigorous speech, but he lacked judgment. There are verses by him in Nichols's 'Collection of Poetry,' i. 194, 210–12, and he is said to have written a 'Panegyric on King William.' An anecdote by Sir Thomas Lyttelton in illustration of his speaking talents is in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' xix. 364–5, and he is introduced into Swift's ballad 'On the Game of Traffic.' A satirical speech of Monsieur Jaccou (i.e. Jack How), purporting to be 'made at the general quarter sessions for the county of G—r,' and ridiculing his vanity and French leanings, was printed (Brit. Mus.) Macaulay speaks of him as tall, thin, and haggard in look.

[Henry Sidney's Diary of Charles II, i. 100–122; De la Prynne's Diary (Surtees Soc.), pp. 242, 243; Rudder's Gloucestershire, p. 708; Thoroton's Nottinghamshire, i. 205; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, viii. 140–1; Lodge's Irish Peerage, ed. Archdall, v. 81; Macaulay's Hist. passim; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, ii. 390, 395, 611, 614, 641, iv. 594, v. 228, 238; Burnet's Own Time, Oxford ed. v. 47–8, 49, 55, 62; Nichols's Poets, viii. 284–5; Gloucestershire Notes and Queries, i. 241–2.] W. P. C.

HOWE, JOSEPH (1804–1873), colonial statesman, born on 13 Dec. 1804 in a cottage on the bank of the North-west Arm at Halifax in Nova Scotia, was the son of John Howe (1752–1853), who was for many years king's printer there and postmaster-general of the lower provinces. His mother, the daughter of Captain Edes, was his father's second wife. Joseph received no regular education. When fourteen he was apprenticed as a compositor in the 'Gazette' office at Halifax. He devoted many odd hours to reading, and during his apprenticeship published a poem called 'Melville Island,' descriptive of a small island at the head of the North-west Arm. In 1827, in partnership with James Spike, he purchased the 'Halifax Weekly Chronicle,' and changed its name to the 'Acadian.' He became himself its non-political editor. Before the year was out, however, he sold his half-share to his partner, and himself bought for 1,050*l.* in 1828, from a journalist named Young, a paper, founded three years previously, called the 'Nova Scotian.' From the outset the 'Nova Scotian,' under his direction as its sole editor and proprietor, succeeded beyond all expectation. In it he published two series of papers by himself, the first called 'Western and Eastern Rambles' through all parts of the British North American possessions, and the second entitled 'The Club,' a sort of transatlantic 'Noctes Ambrosianæ.' Howe also reported with his own hand the debates in the Assembly and the trials in the courts of law. Among his collaborateurs was Thomas Chandler Haliburton [q. v.], better known as 'Sam Slick,' for whom, at a heavy loss to himself, he published the now standard 'History of Nova Scotia.' In 1829 Howe became an ardent free-trader, and in 1830 commenced in his journal a series of remarkable papers entitled 'Legislative Reviews.' On 11 Jan. 1832 he opened, with an inaugural address, a mechanics' institute in Halifax. In 1835 his strenuous opposition to the local government led to an action for libel (The King *v.* Joseph Howe). He conducted his own

defence, and spoke for six hours and a half with an eloquence which at once established his reputation as an orator. He obtained a verdict of not guilty, and was conducted home in triumph. This case established upon sure foundations freedom of the press in the colony. In November 1836 Howe was elected, by a majority of more than one thousand, member for the county of Halifax in the local parliament. On 4 Feb. 1837 he made his maiden speech. On the 11th of that month he inaugurated his agitation for securing to Nova Scotia responsible government by laying twelve resolutions before the lower house, and about the same time began his advocacy of the right of the cities of the British colonies generally to municipal privileges. From April to November 1838, in company with 'Sam Slick,' he was in Europe on a first visit, and travelled through various parts of England, Ireland, Scotland, and the continent of Europe. The Tyrian brig in which he sailed out was overtaken by the Sirius, which was concluding its trial trip as the first steamship to carry mails across the Atlantic. Howe interested himself in the matter, and drew up the letter addressed (24 Aug. 1838) to Lord Glenelg, then colonial secretary, which led to the contract for the carriage of mails between Samuel Cunard [q. v.] and the English government. On his return home he published an account of his journey under the title of 'The Nova Scotian in England.'

During Howe's absence in Europe the Earl of Durham had come and gone as governor-general of British North America. Lord Durham's 'Report in favour of Responsible Government in the Five Provinces' (dated February 1839) led to the realisation of Howe's desire for independent government. In 1840 Howe was appointed a member of the executive council and showed great skill as an administrator. In the late autumn of that year he was elected speaker of the House of Assembly. During four years he served as provincial secretary under Sir John Harvey. He was in England from November 1850 to April 1851 as a delegate from Nova Scotia, and on three occasions afterwards acted in the mother-country as agent for the lower provinces; his essay on the organisation of the empire appeared in 1866. In 1870 he was appointed secretary of state for those provinces in the Dominion of Canada; and, on the resignation in May 1873 of General Sir Hastings Doyle, he was nominated governor of Nova Scotia. He had hardly been installed in office when he died suddenly at Halifax on 1 June 1873.

In 1828 Howe married Catharine Susan Ann, the only daughter of Captain John MacNab, by whom he had ten children.

[Personal recollections; The Speeches and Public Letters of the Hon. Joseph Howe, compiled by William Annand in 2 vols. imp. 8vo, 1858; Men of the Time, 8th ed. p. 510; Athenæum, 7 June 1873.] C. K.

**HOWE, JOSIAS** (1611?–1701), divine, born about 1611, was the son of Thomas Howe, rector of Grendon-Underwood, Buckinghamshire. Howe told Aubrey that Shakespeare took his idea of Dogberry from a constable of Grendon (Brit. Mus. MS. Add. 24489, 250). He was elected scholar of Trinity College, Oxford, on 12 June 1632, and graduated B.A. on 18 June 1634, M.A. in 1638 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 96–97). On 26 May 1637 he was chosen fellow of his college. A sermon which he delivered before the king at Christ Church on Psalm iv. 7 was, it is said, ordered by Charles to be printed about 1644 in red at Lichfield's press at Oxford. Only thirty copies are supposed to have been printed, probably without a title-page. Hearne, who purchased a copy at the sale of Dr. Charlett's library on 14 Jan. 1723, has given an interesting account of it in his edition of Robert of Gloucester's 'Chronicle' (ii. 669). Howe's preaching before the court at Oxford was much admired, and on 10 July 1646 he was created B.D. Howe was removed from his fellowship by the parliamentary visitors in 1648 for 'non-appearance' (*Register*, Camd. Soc., p. 552), but was restored in 1660, and died in college on 28 Aug. 1701. He has commendatory verses before the 'Works' of Thomas Randolph, 1638, and before the 'Comedies, Tragicomedies, and other Poems' of Wm. Cartwright (London, 1651).

[Authorities in the text.] G. G.

**HOWE, MICHAEL** (1787–1818), bush-ranger in Tasmania, was born at Pontefract in 1787. After serving for some time on board a merchantman, and incurring an evil reputation at home as a poacher, he entered on board a king's ship. Deserting from her he was tried at York in 1811 for highway robbery, and was sentenced to seven years' transportation. On his arrival in Van Diemen's Land he was assigned to a settler, from whom he ran away into the bush, and became the leader of a large band of ruffians. For six years he led this wild life, the terror of all decent people. Twice he surrendered on proclamations of pardon, but on each occasion was suffered to escape and return to the bush. Once he was apprehended, and under the guard of two men was marched towards the town, but killing both his guards escaped again. At last a reward of one hundred

guineas was placed on his head, with a free pardon and passage to England if required. Howe's position became desperate; he had quarrelled with his associates; he attempted to free himself, by another murder, from the native girl who had lived with him. She fled and gave information of his hiding-places. With her assistance a party of three men, bent on obtaining the hundred guineas, tracked him, overtook him, and endeavoured to make him prisoner. After a desperate resistance he was killed by a blow from the butt-end of a musket. His head was cut off and carried into Hobart Town. In his knapsack was found a pocket-book, in which he had written with kangaroo's blood notices of miserable dreams, and a list of seeds, vegetables, &c., showing—it was thought—an intention to settle somewhere if he made good his escape.

[Quarterly Review, xxiii. 73, an article based on Michael Howe, the last and worst of the Bush-rangers of Van Diemen's Land. Narrative of the Chief Atrocities committed by this great Murderer and his Associates during a period of six years. From Authentic sources of Information, Hobart Town, 12mo, 1818. It is said by the Quarterly Review to be 'the first child of the press of a state only fifteen years old;' Bonwick's The Bushrangers, illustrating the Early Days of Van Diemen's Land (1856), p. 47. The same author's Mike Howe, the Bushranger of Van Diemen's Land (1873), though a work of fiction, professes to be 'a narrative of facts as to the leading incidents of the bushranger's career.']

J. K. L.

**HOWE**, OBADIAH (1616?–1683), divine, born in Leicestershire about 1616, was the son of William Howe, incumbent of Tattershall, Lincolnshire (Cox, *Magna Britannia*, 'Lincolnshire,' p. 1444). In 1632 he became a member of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, and graduated B.A. on 23 Oct. 1635 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 478), M.A. on 26 May 1638 (*ib.* i. 501). At the time of the battle of Winceby (1643) he was rector of Stickney, Lincolnshire, and is said to have entertained the leaders of the parliamentary forces the day before the fight (Thompson, *Hist. of Boston*, ed. 1856, pp. 171–2). He was afterwards vicar of Horncastle and rector of Gedney, Lincolnshire. At the Restoration he again changed sides, and managed to obtain the vicarage of Boston (1660). On 9 July 1674 he accumulated his degrees in divinity at Oxford (Wood, *Fasti*, ii. 344, 345). He died on 27 Feb. 1682-3, and was buried in Boston Church (Thompson, p. 777). The well-known John Howe (1630–1705) [q. v.] was his nephew. Besides two sermons, he published: 1. 'The Universalist examined and convicted, destitute of plaine Sayings of Scripture, or Evidence of Reason. In Answer to a Treatise entituled "The Universality of Gods free Grace in Christ to Mankind,"' 4to [London], 1648. 2. 'The Pagan Preacher silenced; or, an Answer to a Treatise of Mr. John Goodwin entituled "The Pagans Debt & Dowry" . . . With a Verdict on the Case depending between Mr. Goodwin and Mr. Howe by the learned George Kendal, D.D.,' 2 pts. 4to, London, 1655. Goodwin, in the preface to his 'Triumviri' (4to, London, 1658), says of Howe 'that he was a person of considerable parts and learning, but thought so most by himself.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 65–6.]

G. G.

**HOWE**, RICHARD, Earl Howe (1726–1799), admiral of the fleet, born in London on 8 March 1725–6, was second son of Emanuel Scrope Howe, second viscount Howe in the peerage of Ireland, and of Mary Sophia Charlotte, daughter of the Baroness Kielmansegge, afterwards Countess of Darlington. Scrope Howe, first viscount Howe [q. v.], was his grandfather. In 1732 his father was appointed governor of Barbadoes, where he died in March 1735. It is stated by Mason that Richard Howe was sent, for the time, to school at Westminster. According to the Westminster school-lists, a boy of the name of How or Howe was there from 1731 to 1735, but no christian name is given, and the identification is doubtful (information from Mr. G. F. Russell Barker). It is believed that he went to Eton in or about 1735. On 16 July 1739 he was entered on board the Pearl, then commanded by the Hon. Edward Legge [q. v.], but probably remained at Eton for another year. On 3 July 1740 he joined the Severn, to which Legge was moved, and accompanied Anson as he sailed from St. Helens on his voyage round the world [see Anson, George, Lord]. The Severn, however, got a very short way beyond Cape Horn, being driven back in a violent storm; and, after refitting at Rio de Janeiro, she returned to England, where she paid off, 24 June 1742. Sir John Barrow (*Life of Earl Howe*, p. 7) lays some stress on the severity of this initiation of young Howe to the naval service; but it appears that for him the hardships were reduced to the minimum, if we may accept the statement of a hostile witness many years afterwards, to the effect that during the voyage he messed with the captain, and lived in the captain's cabin (*An Address to the Right Honourable the First Lord Commissioner of the Admiralty*, by an Officer, 1786, p. 29). On 17 Aug. 1742 he joined the Burford, with Captain Franklin Lushington, and went in her to the West Indies, where he was present at the attack on La Guayra on 18 Feb. 1742–3 [see Knowles, Sir Charles], when Lush-

ington was mortally wounded. On 10 March Howe was moved by Knowles into his own ship, the Suffolk. On 10 July he was sent to the Eltham as an acting lieutenant; but on 8 Oct. again joined the Suffolk as midshipman. He passed his examination at Antigua on 24 May 1744, and on his certificate it is stated that 'he hath gone to sea upwards of eight years,' four of them in the Thames merchant ship, William Marchant, master. He may possibly have accompanied his father to the West Indies in 1732, and have had his name entered on the books of the ship in which they took their passage, but it is quite certain that he had no such service as was implied. The day after passing he was promoted by Knowles to be lieutenant of the Comet fireship, which came home, and was paid off in August 1745. Howe's commission as lieutenant was confirmed on the 8th; on the 12th he was appointed to the Royal George; and on 5 Nov. was promoted to command the Baltimore sloop employed in the North Sea and on the coast of Scotland. On 1 May 1746, the Baltimore, in company with the 20-gun frigate Greyhound and the Terror sloop, fell in, on the west coast of Scotland, with two large French privateers, frigates of 32 and 34 guns. A brisk action ensued, but the English ships were overmatched and were beaten off, the Baltimore being very roughly handled, and Howe himself severely wounded.

He had before this, 10 April 1746, been posted to the Triton, which he joined on his return to Portsmouth. In the following year he convoyed the trade to Lisbon, where he exchanged into the Ripon, bound for the Guinea coast, whence he crossed to Barbadoes and joined Knowles at Jamaica a few days after the action off Havana. On 29 Oct. 1748 he was appointed by Knowles as his flag-captain in the Cornwall, which, on the conclusion of the peace, he brought to England. In March 1750–1 he was appointed to the Glory of 44 guns, and again sent to the Guinea coast, where he found a very angry feeling existing between the English and Dutch settlements: the Dutch negroes, it was said, had attacked the English, and on both sides several prisoners had been made. Howe—not, it would appear, without a display of force—induced the Dutch governor-general to conclude an agreement for the mutual restoration of the slaves, and the reference to Europe of the matters in dispute. He then, as before, crossed to Barbadoes and Jamaica, and arrived at Spithead on 22 April 1752. On 3 June he commissioned the Dolphin frigate, and for the next two years was employed in the Mediterranean, and more especially on the Barbary coast. On her return to England in August 1754 he resigned the command, and in the following January was appointed to the Dunkirk of 60 guns, one of the ships which sailed for North America with Boscawen in April [see Boscawen, Edward]. On 7 June they fell in with the French fleet off the mouth of the St. Lawrence, but the fog obscured it. The next morning three ships were still in sight, six or seven miles to leeward; the Dunkirk happened to be the nearest to them, and about noon came up with the sternmost of them, the Alcide of 64 guns. Her captain, the Chevalier Hocquart, refused Howe's request to shorten sail and wait for the admiral, and on a signal from the flagship, the Dunkirk opened fire. The Alcide was caught almost quite unprepared, and was speedily overpowered. The Torbay fortunately joined the Dunkirk in time to save Hocquart's credit and put an end to useless slaughter. One of the other French ships was also taken. The story goes that there were several ladies on the Alcide's deck when the Dunkirk hailed her; that on Hocquart's refusal to close the admiral, Howe warned him that he was going to fire, but granted a short delay in order that their safety might be provided for, and that Hocquart utilised this delay to make what preparation was then possible. Some preliminary conversation certainly took place, but the details of it, beyond the formal demand to wait on the admiral, have been very differently and loosely reported. The incident derives some importance from the fact of its being 'the first gun' which, according to the Duke de Mirepoix, would be considered equivalent to a declaration of war, and which, in point of fact, did proclaim the actual beginning. The date is here given from the Dunkirk's log.

During the summer of 1756 Howe, still in the Dunkirk, commanded a squadron of small vessels appointed for the defence of the Channel Islands, which the French were preparing to attack. They had already occupied the island of Chaussey, but on Howe's arrival agreed to withdraw to the mainland, and their forces were sent back to Brest. Howe was thus able to distribute his squadron, and, while keeping an effective watch on the islands, to cruise against the enemy's privateers and commerce in the entrance to the Channel till the end of the year, when he returned to Plymouth to refit. During the spring of 1757 he was again cruising in the Channel; in May he was elected member of parliament for Dartmouth, which he represented in successive parliaments till 1782, when he was called to the upper house; and on 2 July he turned over, with his whole ship's company, to the

Magnanime of 74 guns, which had been captured from the French in 1748, and was, at this time, by far the finest vessel of her class in the English navy. In her he took part in the abortive expedition against Rochefort [see HAWKE, EDWARD, LORD], and being appointed to lead in against the battery on the island of Aix, reduced it almost unaided. The soldier officers decided to attempt nothing further, and the fleet returned to England.

In 1758 minor expeditions against the French coast were resolved on, and the command of the covering squadron was given to Howe, much to the annoyance of Hawke. His complaint, however, was against the admiralty, not against Howe, with whom he seems to have continued on friendly terms. The Magnanime being considered too large for the particular service, Howe moved into the 64-gun ship Essex, on board which he hoisted a distinguishing pennant, having under his orders, what with 50-gun ships, frigates and sloops, store-ships and transports, a fleet of upwards of 150 sail. It was resolved in the first instance to attack St. Malo, and the expedition, consisting of some 15,000 men of all arms, under the command of the Duke of Marlborough and Lord George Sackville [see GERMAIN, GEORGE, VISCOUNT SACKVILLE], was put on shore in Cancale Bay on 5-6 June, but after burning the ships in the harbour and on the stocks, re-embarked on the 11th. From St. Malo the expedition moved backwards along the coast into Caen Bay. The weather prevented an immediate landing, and the general proposed to attempt Cherbourg. There also the weather was bad, and Marlborough impatiently requested Howe to return to St. Helens, where, accordingly, the squadron and its convoy anchored on 1 July. Howe is said to have been disgusted with the costly farce, and to have conceived a most unfavourable opinion of the generals, especially of Sackville, which he took no pains to conceal. According to Walpole, 'they agreed so ill, that one day Lord George, putting several questions to Howe and receiving no answer, said, "Mr. Howe, don't you hear me? I have asked you several questions." Howe replied, "I don't love questions"' (*Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, iii. 125 *n.*) After the two generals were put on shore, the command of the troops was entrusted to Lieutenant-general Bligh [see BLIGH, EDWARD]. Prince Edward, second son of Frederick, prince of Wales, who now entered the navy, was sent on board the Essex under Howe's care, and, indeed, at Howe's charge. 'He came,' Howe wrote many years afterwards in a private letter, 'not only without bed and linen almost of every kind, but I paid also for his uniform clothes, which I provided for him, with all other necessaries, at Portsmouth' (BARROW, p. 58). The expedition sailed on 1 Aug.; on the 6th it was before Cherbourg, and the bombs began to play on the town; the next day the troops were landed some little distance to the west, and the place was occupied without opposition. Howe then brought the fleet into the roadstead, and co-operated with Bligh in burning the ships, overturning the piers, demolishing the forts and magazines, and destroying the ordnance and ammunition. For near fifty years no further attempt was made to convert Cherbourg into a naval port. It was then resolved to attack St. Malo, and after some delay caused by boisterous weather, the fleet anchored in St. Lunaire Bay on 3 Sept; the next day the troops were landed. The weather then set in stormy, and Howe moved the fleet into the bay of St. Cas, where it was sheltered from the westerly gale. But on shore the council of war resolved that nothing could be done, except get back to the ships as quickly as possible. The country was meantime roused, the local militia and armed peasants assembled, together with six thousand regular soldiers. These harassed the English on the march, and fell on the rearguard as they attempted to embark. The loss was great, and as, under the heavy fire from the French field-pieces, the boats hesitated to approach the shore, it would have been greater, but for the personal efforts of Howe, who was everywhere present encouraging his men. There was no doubt gross mismanagement, but amid much recrimination, Howe, whose conduct was highly commended, even by the land officers, was held guiltless (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. pt. iii. p. 73); but it is untrue that 'the slaughter among the seamen was very great.' The Essex had one man killed and one wounded; in the whole squadron the loss was nine killed and twenty wounded (Howe to Clevland, 12 Sept.)

By the death of his elder brother, killed at Ticonderoga on 5 July 1758, Howe succeeded to the title as fourth viscount, and to the family estates; he had till then been mainly dependent on his pay. In 1759 he took part, in the Magnanime, in the blockade of Brest under Hawke. In the brilliant swoop on the French fleet as it attempted to shelter itself in Quiberon Bay on 20 Nov., the Magnanime was the leading ship, and after a sharp engagement with the Formidable, whose fire she silenced, attacked the Thésée, which was sunk, though whether from the Magnanime's fire, or swamped through her lower deck ports, is doubtful. During 1760 and

1761 Howe continued in the Magnanime attached to the grand fleet in the Bay of Biscay, and for some time as commodore in Basque roads. In 1762, on Prince Edward, then Duke of York and rear-admiral, hoisting his flag on board the Princess Amelia, Howe, at his special request, was appointed his flag-captain (22 June). The Princess Amelia was paid off at the peace, and Howe accepted a seat at the admiralty under Lord Sandwich, and afterwards under Lord Egmont, until August 1765, when he was appointed treasurer of the navy, an office then held to be extremely lucrative, from the large sums of money passing through his hands, and of which he had the use, sometimes for several years (*Parliamentary Papers*, 1731–1800, vol. x. Fourth Report of the Commissioners appointed to inquire into fees . . . at Public Offices). The practice was sanctioned by custom, but it is implied that Howe considered it irregular, and refused to profit by it, and that 'the balance was regularly brought up' (Barrow, p. 77). He resigned the office on his promotion to the rank of rear-admiral, on 18 Oct. 1770, and in the following month, consequent on the dispute with Spain concerning the Falkland Islands [see Farmer, George], was appointed commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean. The appointment was, however, annulled on the Spanish quarrel being peacefully settled.

On 7 Dec. 1775 Howe was promoted to be vice-admiral; in the following February he was appointed commander-in-chief in North America, and received a commission, jointly with his younger brother, General Sir William Howe, who was already there in command of the army, 'to treat with the revolted Americans, and to take measures for the restoration of peace with the colonies.' Already, in 1774, Howe had made the acquaintance of Franklin, then residing in London, and had often conversed with him on the colonists' grievances. It was therefore supposed that he was peculiarly fit to bear a conciliatory message. But he did not arrive in America till after the declaration of independence on 4 July 1776, from which congress would not go back and which he could not accept. Official negotiation was consequently impossible, while both Franklin and Washington refused private discussion. It only remained to prosecute the war; but as the colonists had no fleet, the work of the navy was limited to supporting and co-operating with the army in the reduction of Long Island and of New York in August and September 1776; and again, in the summer of 1777, in the expedition up Chesapeake Bay to the Head of Elk, where the army was landed for the capture of Philadelphia. It was afterwards occupied, during October and November, in clearing the passage up the Delaware, which the Americans had obstructed by so-called 'chevaux de frise,' frames of solid timber bristling with iron spikes, devised, it was said, by Franklin. These, flanked by heavy batteries on shore, proved formidable obstacles, and the work of removing them was one of both difficulty and danger (Beatson, v. 125, 261–73). The water-way once opened, the store-ships and transports moved up to Philadelphia, and lay alongside the quays till the evacuation of the city in the following June. Howe, with several of the men-of-war, also remained at Philadelphia till, on news of the probability of war with France, he ordered the ships to collect off the mouth of the Delaware; and, after transporting the troops across the river, he, with the shipping, returned to Sandy Hook, where he learned that the Toulon fleet had sailed under the command of M. d'Estaing, and that Vice-admiral John Byron [q. v.] was on his way to join him with a strong reinforcement. On 5 July he had intelligence of the French fleet on the coast of Virginia; on the 11th it came in sight and took up a position about four miles off.

Howe had meantime been busy stationing his small force to the best advantage. He in person examined the soundings and studied the set of the currents at different times of the tide. A line of seven ships was anchored, with springs on their cables, across the channel, and was supported at the southern end by a battery on the island, and at the northern by three smaller ships commanding the bar. The rest of his force formed a reserve. D'Estaing's force was vastly superior, not so much in the number as in the size of his ships; but the English position was strong, and d'Estaing was easily persuaded that there was not sufficient depth of water for his large ships. After lying off Shrewsbury inlet for eleven days he weighed anchor on 22 July and came off the entrance of the channel, but after some hours of apparent indecision, stood away to the southward. His departure was just in time to allow a safe entrance to the scattered reinforcement which came to Howe within the next few days. So strengthened, Howe put to sea, hoping to defend Rhode Island. He was off the entrance to the harbour on 9 Aug., but D'Estaing had occupied it two days before, and on the 10th came out with his whole fleet as though to give battle, which Howe, with a very inferior force, was unwilling to accept. The fleets remained in presence of each other till the evening of the 11th, when they were

blown asunder in a violent gale. The French were completely dispersed and many of their ships wholly or partially dismasted, in which state some of them, and especially d'Estaing's flagship, the Languedoc of 80 guns, were very roughly handled by English 50-gun ships. By the 20th d'Estaing had gathered together his shattered fleet, but, after appearing again off Rhode Island, went to Boston to refit. Thither Howe followed him, after hastily refitting at Sandy Hook; but, finding the French ships dismantled, and evidently without any immediate thought of going to sea, he went back to Sandy Hook. Availing himself of the admiralty's permission to resign the command, he turned the squadron over to Rear-admiral Gambier, to await Byron's arrival, and sailed for England on 25 Sept. He had asked to be relieved as early as 23 Nov. 1777, and the admiralty had sent him the required permission on 24 Feb., at the same time expressing a hope in complimentary terms 'that he would find no occasion to avail himself of it.' He arrived at Portsmouth on 25 Oct. 1778, and struck his flag on the 30th.

His discontent seems to have been largely due to the appointment of a new commission to negotiate with the colonists; the two Howes were, indeed, named as members of it, but junior to the Earl of Carlisle [see HOWARD, FREDERICK, fifth EARL OF CARLISLE], with whom they declined to act (cf. BARROW, p. 103). He knew, too, that the war had been mismanaged by the interference of an incompetent minister; that the navy had been starved; and he believed that he was to be made the ministerial scapegoat. His promotion to be vice-admiral of the red had, he moreover considered, been unduly delayed. His suspicions of the bad faith of the ministry were soon confirmed at home. His conduct, he said in the House of Commons on 8 March 1779, had been arraigned in pamphlets and newspapers, written, in many instances, by persons in the confidence of ministers. He challenged the most searching inquiry into his conduct; he said that he had been deceived into his command; that, tired and disgusted, he would have returned as soon as he obtained leave, but he could not think of doing so while a superior enemy remained in the American seas; and that he seized the first opportunity after Byron's arrival had given a decided superiority to British arms. He finally declined 'any future service so long as the present ministers remained in office.' For the next three years, though attending occasionally in the House of Commons, he resided principally at Porter's Lodge, a country seat near St. Albans, which he had purchased after the conclusion of the seven years' war.

The change of ministry in the spring of 1782 called him again into active service. On 2 April he was appointed commander-in-chief in the Channel; on the 8th was promoted to be admiral of the blue; and on the 20th was created a peer of Great Britain by his former title in the peerage of Ireland, Viscount Howe of Langar in Nottinghamshire. It was also on the 20th that he hoisted his flag on board the Victory at Spithead, and, being presently joined by Barrington [see BARRINGTON, SAMUEL], he proceeded to the North Sea, where for some weeks he was employed in keeping watch over the Dutch in the Texel. In June he was recalled to the Channel by the news of the allied French and Spanish fleet, numbering forty sail of the line, having come north from Cadiz, and having on the way captured a great part of the trade for Newfoundland. A rich convoy was expected from Jamaica, and it became Howe's duty, with only twenty-two ships, to clear the way for this and to keep the Channel open. The real object of the allies was, no doubt, to prevent the relief of Gibraltar. But the jealousies between the admirals led, towards the end of July, to the retirement of their powerful fleet to Cadiz.

On 15 Aug. Howe anchored at Spithead, when the fleet was ordered to refit with all possible haste. While refitting, the loss of the Royal George occurred [see DURHAM, SIR PHILIP C.H.C.; KEMPENFELT, RICHARD] on 29 Aug. On 11 Sept. the fleet sailed for Gibraltar; it consisted of thirty-four ships of the line, besides frigates and smaller vessels; and, what with transports, store-ships, and private traders, numbered altogether 183 sail. The passage was tedious; it was not till 8 Oct. that the fleet was off Cape St. Vincent, and the next day Howe learned that the allied fleet of some fifty ships of the line was at anchor off Algeciras. By noon of the 11th the relieving fleet was in the Straits, the transports and store-ships leading, the ships of war following in three divisions, ready to draw into line of battle. Cordova, in command of the allied fleet, made no attempt to interrupt them; but only four of the store-ships got to anchor off Gibraltar; the others, careless of orders and the force of the current, were carried to the eastward into the Mediterranean. Howe followed them; but to bring them back was a work of difficulty, which the enemy might have rendered impossible. Howe had only thirty-three ships of the line; Cordova had forty-six, and, had he brought the English to action, must have prevented the relief of the fortress. On the

13th he got under way; but, refusing to engage and neglecting to maintain his position between the English fleet and the Rock, he allowed Howe to get to the westward of him, so that when, on the 16th, the wind came round to the east, the convoy was able to slip in at pleasure, while the ships of war, lying to the east of the bay, guarded against any interruption. By the 19th the stores and troops had been landed; when Cordova appeared at the eastern entrance of the Straits, Howe was at liberty to take sea-room to the westward, and, by hugging the African shore, let the empty transports get clear away. On the next morning, 20 Oct., the wind was northerly, both fleets in line of battle, the allies some five leagues to windward: they had the advantage of both numbers and position; and with the African shore at no great distance to leeward, the English could not have avoided action if it had been resolutely offered. But though by sunset Cordova's fleet approached the English, he would not attempt a sustained attack. A distant fire was continued in a desultory manner for about four hours, when the combatants separated, and the next day the allies passed out of sight on their way to Cadiz, leaving Howe free to pursue his homeward voyage. He anchored at St. Helens on 14 Nov. This relief of Gibraltar, in presence of a fleet enormously superior in numbers, called forth general commendation. The king of Prussia wrote in his own hand expressing his admiration, and Frenchmen and Spaniards acknowledged that they had been outwitted. Few were aware of the real weakness of the Spanish fleet, which had forced on Cordova a timid policy; and, though the French officers complained bitterly of the inefficiency of their allies, their reports were not made public (cf. Chevalier, i. 184); but Chevalier, though well acquainted with them, still considers the operation as one of the finest in the whole war, and as worthy of praise as a victory (*ib.* p. 358). It was, beyond question, a very brilliant achievement; but we now understand the Spanish share in it. Against a French fleet of equal numbers, commanded by a Suffren or a Guichen, Howe's task would have been incomparably more difficult. As it was, Lord Hervey, the captain of the Raisonnable, being, it is said, in a bad humour at having been sent out of England just at that time, published a letter reflecting on Howe's conduct on 20 Oct. 'If we had been led,' he wrote, 'with the same spirit with which we should have followed, it would have been a glorious day for England.' On this, Howe sent him a challenge; but the duel did not take place, for, though the parties met, Hervey made a full retractation on the ground (Barrow, p. 421).

In January 1783 Howe was appointed first lord of the admiralty, and, though in April he gave place to Keppel, he was reinstated in the office in December, and held it till July 1788, when he was succeeded by the Earl of Chatham. The period of his administration was not a time of organising fleets, but of reducing establishments. The navy was on a war footing, and the reduction could not be accomplished without injury to private interests or disappointment to personal expectations. Howe was bitterly attacked in parliament and in print. In one pamphlet, more than usually spiteful, he was described as 'a man universally acknowledged to be unfeeling in his nature, ungracious in his manner, and who, upon all occasions, discovers a wonderful attachment to the dictates of his own perverse, impenetrable disposition' (*An Address to the Right Honourable the First Lord Commissioner of the Admiralty upon the visible decreasing Spirit, Splendour, and Discipline of the Navy*, by an Officer, 1787). The reforms in dockyard administration and the technical improvements which Howe introduced (cf. Derrick, *Memoirs of the Royal Navy*, pp. 178–87) brought new enemies into the field (cf. *An Address to the Right Honourable the First Lord Commissioner of the Admiralty upon the pernicious Mode of Coppering the Bottoms of King's Ships in time of Peace*, 1786). Howe felt that he was not fairly supported by Pitt, and obtained permission to resign (Barrow, pp. 191–2). As an acknowledgment of his services, he was created Earl Howe and Baron Howe of Langar, with a remainder of the barony to his eldest daughter (19 Aug. 1788).

In May 1790, on the occasion of the dispute with Spain relative to Nootka Sound, Howe was appointed to the command of the fleet in the Channel. He was at this time the senior admiral of the white, and on joining the Queen Charlotte was ordered to hoist the union-flag at the main, with the temporary rank of admiral of the fleet, in compliment, it would seem, not only to himself but also to the six exceptionally distinguished flag-officers placed under his orders. In August it was reported that the Spanish fleet was at sea, and for a month Howe cruised between Ushant and Scilly, with thirty-five sail of the line, which he exercised continually, both in naval evolutions and in the new code of signals, which he had been elaborating for several years. On 14 Sept. the fleet returned to Spithead, and on the accommodation of the differences with Spain, most of the ships

were paid off. Howe himself struck his flag in December. On the death of Lord Rodney, May 1792, he was appointed vice-admiral of England, and on 1 Feb. 1793 was again ordered to take command of the Channel fleet, with, as before, the temporary rank of admiral of the fleet. It was not, however, till the end of May that the fleet was actually formed, and that Howe hoisted the union-flag on board the Queen Charlotte. During the rest of the year the fleet was pretty constantly at sea, though frequently obliged by stress of weather to take shelter in Torbay. Once or twice Howe sighted small squadrons of the French, but at a distance which permitted their easy escape. Scurrilous writers represented him as spending his time in dodging in and out of Torbay. One epigram, after reciting how Cæsar had taken three words to relate his brave deeds, concluded—

Howe sua nunc brevius verbo complectitur uno,
Et 'vidi' nobis omnia gesta refert.

With his ships strained by continual bad weather, Howe returned to port in the middle of December, confirmed in the opinion which he had long held—probably from the time of the arduous service off Brest in 1759—that the keeping the fleet at sea for the purpose of watching an enemy lying snugly in port was a mistake (Barrow, p. 216; cf. *Parl. Hist.* 3 March 1779, xx. 202). Hawke before him, as St. Vincent and Nelson afterwards, held a different opinion, and naval strategists are still divided on the question.

It was not till the middle of April 1794 that the ships were refitted and again assembled at St. Helens; on 2 May they, numbering thirty-two sail of the line, put to sea. Howe, for the first time since the beginning of the century, reverted to the seventeenth-century practice of organising the fleet in three squadrons and their divisions under the distinguishing colours, appointing the several admirals to wear the corresponding flag, irrespective of the mast or colour to which they were entitled by their commission (*Naval Chronicle*, i. 28). This may have been suggested by the unusual number of seven admirals in one fleet, and also by the coincidence of the commanders in the second and third posts being respectively admirals of the white and of the blue. Off the Lizard six of the ships were detached to the southward in charge of convoy, and Howe, with the remaining twenty-six, cruised on the parallel of Ushant, looking out for a fleet of provision ships coming to Brest from America. To protect these the French fleet put to sea on the 16th, under the command of Rear-admiral Villaret-Joyeuse and the delegate of the Convention, Jean Bon Saint-André, who appears to have been—except in the details of manœuvring the fleet—the true commander-in-chief (cf. Chevalier, ii. 127, 131). On the 19th their sailing was reported to Howe, but it was not till the morning of the 28th that the two fleets came in sight of each other. The English were dead to leeward, but by the evening their van was up with the enemy's rear, and a partial action ensued, in which the three-decked ship Révolutionnaire, which closed the French line, was cut off and very severely handled. Completely dismasted, with four hundred men killed or wounded, she struck her colours. Night, however, was closing in; Howe signalled the ships to take their place in the line; and the Révolutionnaire made good her escape, and eventually got into Rochefort. The Audacious, with which she had been most closely engaged, was also dismasted, and being unable to rejoin the fleet bore up for Plymouth.

On the morning of 29 May the English were still to leeward, and Howe, unable to bring on a general action, resolved to force his way through the enemy's line. A partial engagement again followed, and three of the French ships, having sustained some damage, fell to leeward, were surrounded by the English, and were in imminent danger of being captured. To protect them, Villaret-Joyeuse bore up with his whole fleet, and in so doing yielded the weather-gage to the English.

During the next two days fogs, the necessity of repairing damages, and the distance to which the French had withdrawn, prevented Howe from pushing his advantage; but by the morning of 1 June he had ranged his fleet in line of battle on the enemy's weather beam, and about four miles distant. He made the signal for each ship to steer for the ship opposite to her, to pass under her stern, and, hauling to the wind, to engage her on the lee side. The signal was only partially understood or acted on. Many, however, obeyed the signal and the admiral's example. A few minutes before ten the Queen Charlotte passed under the stern of the French flagship the Montagne [see Bowen, James, 1751–1835], and at a distance of only a few feet poured in her broadside with terrible effect. As she hauled to the wind to engage to leeward, the 80-gun ship Jacobin blocked the way. She thrust herself in between the two, and for some minutes the struggle was very severe. Within a quarter of an hour the Queen Charlotte lost her fore top-mast, and the Montagne escaped with her stern and quarter stove in, many of her guns dismounted, and three hundred of her men killed or wounded, but with her masts and

rigging comparatively intact. The picture of the battle by Loutherbourg, now in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, wrongly shows the Queen Charlotte on the Montagne's lee bow. 'If we could have got the old ship into that position,' Bowen is reported to have said on seeing the picture, 'we must have taken the French admiral.'

At the same time as the Montagne, the Jacobin also made sail, and Howe, seeing other French ships doing the same, made the signal for a general chase. The battle was virtually won within twenty minutes from the time of the Queen Charlotte's passing through the French line, and by noon all concerted resistance was at an end. The afternoon was passed in overwhelming and taking possession of the beaten ships. Seven were made prizes, of which one, the Vengeur, afterwards sank with a great part of her men still on board [see HARVEY, JOHN, 1740–1794]. That five or six more were not captured was ascribed to the undue caution of the captain of the fleet, Sir Roger Curtis [q. v.], upon whom devolved the command at the critical moment, Howe being worn out by years and the exertions of the previous days (BARROW, pp. 251, 253-8, and Codrington's manuscript notes, BOURCHIER, i. 27). But though this lapse detracted on cooler consideration from the brilliance of the victory, popular enthusiasm ran very high, especially when Howe, with the greater part of the fleet, towed the six prizes into Spithead on 13 June. In numerical force the two fleets had been fairly equal, and what little disparity there was was in favour of the enemy; and of other differences no account was taken.

On 20 June the king, with the queen and three of the princesses, went to Portsmouth, and in royal procession rowed out to Spithead. There he visited Howe on board the Queen Charlotte, presented him with a diamond-hilted sword, and signified his intention of conferring on him the order of the Garter. The incident was painted by H. P. Briggs in an almost burlesque picture now in the Painted Hall. Gold chains were given to all the admirals. Graves and Hood were created peers on the Irish establishment. One circumstance alone marred the general happiness. Howe, in his original despatch, published in the 'Gazette' of 10 June, had not mentioned any officers by name except the captain of the fleet and the captain of the Queen Charlotte. On arriving at Spithead he was desired by the admiralty to send in 'a detail of the meritorious services of individuals.' A few days later the order was repeated. On the 19th he wrote privately to Lord Chatham, deprecating the proposed selection, which he feared 'might be followed by disagreeable consequences.' But on the order being again repeated, he sent off a list on the 20th made up hastily, adding a note to the effect that it was incomplete. Howe had directed the several flag-officers to send in the names of those who had distinguished themselves, and they, supposing the required list to be a mere useless form, filled it up in a modest, perfunctory, or careless manner, and many notable names were omitted [see CALDWELL, SIR BENJAMIN; COLLINGWOOD, CUTHBERT, LORD]. The list was, however, not only gazetted, but the honours which the king freely bestowed were regulated by it; and Howe was accused of having cast an unmerited slur on the reputation of his comrades in arms.

It is said by Sir Edward Codrington (BARROW, manuscript note, pp. 250, 264) that Howe and the Earl of Chatham were on bad terms, and that Howe's recommendations for promotion were not attended to. A more direct slight was offered by Chatham's brother, the prime minister, who represented to Howe that it would be for the advantage of the public service that he should forego the king's promise of the Garter. As a compensation he offered him a marquisate, on his own responsibility, but this Howe coldly declined (*ib.* p. 262). The king, however, conferred the Garter upon him 2 June 1797.

On 22 Aug. Howe sailed from St. Helens with a fleet of thirty-seven ships of the line, and cruised between Ushant and Scilly till the end of October, when he was driven by stress of weather into Torbay. On 9 Nov. he again put to sea, and on the 29th returned to Spithead. The state of his health made him wish to be relieved from the command, but yielding to the king's wishes he retained it, on being allowed to be absent on leave during the winter. In the spring of 1795, on the news of the French fleet being out, he again hoisted his flag on board the Queen Charlotte, and put to sea in quest of it; but returned, on the news of its having gone back to Brest, much damaged in a gale. He continued nominally in command for two years longer, but was during most of the time at Bath, the fleet being actually commanded by Lord Bridport [see HOOD, ALEXANDER, VISCOUNT BRIDPORT]. Howe, as Bridport's senior and nominal commander-in-chief, expected a degree of deference which Bridport did not pay, and the neglect offended Howe, who attributed the ill-feeling which sprang up to incidents which had occurred more than seven years before, while he was at the admiralty. He wrote to Curtis on 24 Oct. 1795, that if he resumed 'the command *at*

*sea*' he would refuse to serve with Bridport (BARROW, pp. 416–7).

In March 1796, on the death of Admiral Forbes [see FORBES, JOHN, 1714–1796], Howe was promoted to be admiral of the fleet, and at the same time appointed general of marines. He unwillingly resigned the office of vice-admiral of England, which (he held) was superior to all other naval rank except that of lord high admiral (BARROW, p. 311). In April 1796 Howe was ordered to Portsmouth to preside at the court-martial on Vice-admiral Cornwallis [see CORNWALLIS, SIR WILLIAM]. It was his last actual service, though he was still compelled by the king's solicitations to retain the nominal command. The position was anomalous, and seems not only to have given rise to the bad feeling between himself and Bridport, but to be largely responsible for the serious occurrences of the spring of 1797. In the first days of March, Howe, while at Bath, received petitions from the crews of several of the ships at Spithead, praying for 'his interposition with the admiralty' in favour of the seamen being granted an increase of pay and rations, and a provision for their wives and families. As the handwriting of three of these petitions was clearly the same, Howe conceived them to be fictitious, and as Sir Peter Parker, the port admiral, and Lord Bridport concurred in this opinion, no notice was taken of them, further than a representation to that effect to Lord Spencer, then first lord of the admiralty. But on 15 April the seamen broke out into open mutiny, and though then persuaded to return to their duty, the mutiny again broke out on 7 May. Apparently at the particular desire of the king, the admiralty then begged Howe to go to Portsmouth and see what was to be done, although a few days before he had sent in his final resignation, and it had been accepted. Accordingly, on 11 May, he visited the ships and heard the demands of the men; on the following days the differences were arranged, the mutineers accepted Howe's assurances, and on the 16th the fleet put to sea (Howe to Duke of Portland, 16 May 1797, in BARROW, p. 341).

This negotiation was Howe's last official act, though in his retirement he continued to take the keenest interest in naval affairs. His mind remained perfectly clear, though his body was disabled by attacks of gout. In the summer of 1799, in the absence of his regular medical adviser, he was persuaded to try 'electricity,' then spoken of as a universal remedy. This, it was believed, drove the gout to the head, and with fatal effect; he died on 5 Aug. 1799. He was buried in the family vault at Langar, where there is a monument to his memory; another and more splendid monument by Flaxman was erected at the public expense in St. Paul's Cathedral.

Notwithstanding Howe's very high reputation, both among his contemporaries and his successors, he can scarcely be considered a tactician of the first order, though in perfecting and refining the code of signals he left a powerful instrument to the younger officers (cf. Nelson to Howe, 8 Jan. 1799, in NICOLAS, *Nelson Despatches*, iii. 230). He was abreast of his age, but scarcely in advance of it, and even on 1 June 1794 he got no further than forcing an unwilling enemy to close action with equal numbers; the victory was mainly won by the individual superiority of the English ships (cf. CHEVALIER, ii. 146–9). As to his personal character, his courage and his taciturnity were almost proverbial; he was happily described by Walpole as 'undaunted as a rock and as silent.' His features were strongly marked, and their expression harsh and forbidding; his manner was shy, awkward, and ungracious, but his friends found him liberal, kind, and gentle. On the other hand, those whose claims, not always well founded, he was unable or unwilling to satisfy, maintained that he was 'haughty, morose, hard-hearted, and inflexible.' But by general consent he is allowed to have been temperate, gentle, and indulgent to the men under his command, who, on their part, adored him, whether as captain or admiral, and appreciated his grim peculiarities. 'I think we shall have the fight to-day,' one is reported to have said on the morning of 1 June; 'Black Dick has been smiling.' The confidence which he had acquired was fully shown in the negotiations with the mutineers at Spithead. It has been said that he was lax in his discipline; it may be that he trusted more to personal influence than to system; but no mutiny or even discontent ever occurred in any ship or squadron under his command. The mutinous and disorderly conduct of the crew of the Queen Charlotte (BRENTON, *Naval History*, i. 414) after his virtual retirement is distinctly attributed by Sir Edward Codrington to the mistaken interference of Sir Roger Curtis (BARROW, manuscript note, p. 301).

Howe married, on 10 March 1758, Mary, daughter of Colonel Chiverton Hartop of Welby in Leicestershire, and by her had issue three daughters. To the eldest of these, Sophia Charlotte, married in 1787 to Penn Assheton Curzon, the barony descended, the English viscounty and earldom becoming extinct on Howe's death. The Irish titles passed to his brother, Sir William Howe, who died without issue in 1814. Lady Howe's son, Richard Wil-

liam Penn Curzon, born in 1796, succeeded his paternal grandfather as second Viscount Curzon in March 1820, assumed the name of Howe on 7 July 1821, and on 15 July 1821 was created Earl Howe. On the death of his mother, 3 Dec. 1835, he also succeeded to the barony. A portrait of Howe by Gainsborough is in the possession of the Trinity House; another, by Gainsborough, and a third, anonymous, belong to the family. A fourth, by Singleton, is in the National Portrait Gallery.

[The standard Life of Howe by Sir John Barrow is meagre and inaccurate; the most valuable part of it consists of extracts from Howe's correspondence, but these are given unsatisfactorily, generally without either date or name. A copy of Barrow's Life of Howe, enriched with manuscript notes by Sir Edward Codrington, is in the British Museum (C. 45, d. 27), bequeathed by Codrington's daughter, Lady Bourchier. As Codrington was acting as signal lieutenant on board the Queen Charlotte during May and June 1794, his personal evidence is of high authority; but some of the notes, written on second-hand information, are not to be depended on. An article in the Quarterly Review (lxii. 1), based on Barrow's Life, is, on the whole, very fair; better indeed than the book itself. The other memoirs of Howe are untrustworthy in details. They are: British Magazine and Review, June 1783; Naval Chronicle, i. 1; Charnock's Biog. Nav. v. 457; Ralfe's Nav. Biog. i. 83. Mason's Life of Howe, far from good, but written from personal, though not intimate, knowledge of Howe, does not altogether deserve Barrow's sneer (p. 76); Bourchier's Life of Codrington (vol. i. chap. i.) reproduces the substance of many of the manuscript notes referred to above, with fuller details. Other sources of information are: official correspondence and other documents in the Public Record Office; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; James's Naval History; Chevalier's Hist. de la Marine française (i.) pendant la guerre de l'Indépendance américaine, and (ii.) sous la première République. The pamphlets relating to the several periods of Howe's career are numerous; some of these have been mentioned in the text; another, hostile, though not so abusive, is A Letter to the Right Honourable Lord Viscount H—e on his naval conduct in the American War (1779), with which may be compared the more favourable Candid and Impartial Narrative of the Transactions of the Fleet under the Command of Lord Howe . . . by an Officer then serving in the Fleet (1779).] J. K. L.

HOWE, SCROPE, first Viscount Howe (1648–1712), born in November 1648, was eldest son of John Grubham Howe of Langar, Nottinghamshire, by his wife Annabella, the natural daughter of Emanuel Scrope, earl of Sunderland (created 1627), to whom was granted the precedency of an earl's legitimate daughter 1 June 1663. John Grubham Howe [q. v.], Charles Howe [q. v.], and Emanuel Scrope Howe [q. v.] were his brothers. He was knighted on 11 March 1663, and was created M.A. of Christ Church, Oxford, on 8 Sept. 1665. From March 1673 to July 1698 he sat in parliament as M.P. for Nottinghamshire. Howe was a staunch and uncompromising whig. On 5 Dec. 1678 he carried up the impeachment of William Howard, lord Stafford [q. v.], to the House of Lords (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xiii. 403–4). In June 1680 Howe, Lord Russell, and others met together with a view to deliver a presentment to the grand jury of Middlesex against the Duke of York for being a papist, but the judges having had notice of their design dismissed the jury before the presentment could be made (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. pt. i. p. 479). On 23 Jan. 1685 he appeared before the king's bench and pleaded not guilty to an information 'for speaking most reflecting words on the Duke of York.' Howe made a humble submission, and on the following day the indictment was withdrawn (Luttrell, i. 326). He took a part in bringing about the revolution, and with the Earl of Devonshire at Nottingham declared for William in November 1688 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. pt. ii. p. 460). On 7 March 1689 he was made a groom of the bedchamber to William III, and held the post until the king's death. In 1693 he was made surveyor-general of the roads (Luttrell, iii. 60), and in the same year was appointed, in succession to Elias Ashmole [q. v.], comptroller of the accounts of the excise, an office which he appears to have afterwards sold, not to Lord Leicester's brother, as Luttrell states (vi. 606), but to Edward Pauncfort (*Calendar of Treasury Papers*, 1714–19, p. 29). Howe was created Baron Clenawley and Viscount Howe in the peerage of Ireland, by letters patent dated 16 May 1701, but does not appear to have taken his seat in the Irish House of Lords. At the general election in October 1710 he was once again returned for Nottinghamshire. He died on 16 Jan. 1712 at Langar, where he was buried.

Howe married: first, in 1674, Lady Anne Manners, sixth daughter of John, eighth earl of Rutland, by whom he had one son, John Scrope, who died young, and two daughters, Annabella and Margaret; secondly, in 1698, the Hon. Juliana Alington, daughter of William, first baron Alington of Wymondley, by whom he had four children: viz. (1) Emanuel Scrope, who succeeded him as the second viscount, and was appointed governor of Barbadoes, where he died on 29 March 1735; (2) Mary, who was appointed

in 1720 a maid of honour to Caroline, princess of Wales, and married first, on 14 June 1725, Thomas, eighth earl of Pembroke and fifth of Montgomery, and secondly, in October 1735, the Hon. John Mordaunt, brother of Charles, fourth earl of Peterborough, and died 12 Sept. 1749; (3) Judith, who became the wife of Thomas Page of Battlesden, Bedfordshire, and died 2 July 1780; and (4) Anne, who married on 8 May 1728 Colonel Charles Mordaunt. Howe's widow survived him many years, and died on 10 Sept. 1747. The Irish titles became extinct upon the death of his grandson William, fifth viscount Howe [q. v.], in 1814.

[Luttrell's Brief Relation, 1857, i. 49. 326, iii. 60, 546, iv. 423, 649, v. 38, vi. 606; Rudder's Hist. of Gloucestershire, 1779, p. 708; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, 1789, v. 80, 83–5; Collins's Peerage of England, 1812, i. 345; Edmondson's Baron. Geneal. i. 44, v. 434, vi. 27; Le Neve's Monumenta Anglicana, 1700–15 (1717), p. 251; Townsend's Catalogue of Knights, 1833, p. 37; Catalogue of Oxford Graduates, 1851, p. 339; Chester's London Marriage Licences, 1887, 718; Calendar of Treasury Papers, 1557–1696 pp. 474–475, 1697–1702 p. 419, 1720–8 p. 377; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. i. pp. 526, 537, 543, 548, 560, 567, 575, pt. ii. p. 22.] G. F. R. B.

HOWE or HOW, WILLIAM (1620–1656), botanist, born in London in 1620, was sent to Merchant Taylors' School on 11 Dec. 1632 (Robinson, *Merchant Taylors' School*, i. 134). He became a commoner of St. John's College at Oxford in 1637, when eighteen, graduated B.A. in 1641, and M.A. 21 March 1643–4, and entered upon the study of medicine (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 2, 58). He took up arms in the king's cause, and for his loyalty was promoted to the command of a troop of horse. On the decline of the royal fortunes he resumed his medical profession, and practised in London, at first living in St. Lawrence Lane, and afterwards in Milk Street, Cheapside, where he died, after a few weeks' illness, on 31 Aug. 1656. By his own directions, he was buried at the left side of his mother, in the churchyard of St. Margaret's, Westminster, at ten o'clock at night. His will was proved by his widow Elizabeth, as sole executrix, on 22 Sept. of that year.

Howe published: 1. 'Phytologia Britannica, natales exhibens Indigenarum Stirpium sponte emergentium,' London, 1650, an anonymous octavo of 134 pages, first attributed to Howe by C. Merrett in his 'Pinax,' 1666. It is the earliest work on botany restricted to the plants of this island, and is a very full catalogue for the time. In its compilation he was helped by several friends. 2. 'Matthiæ de Lobel Stirpium illustrationes, plurimas elaborantes inauditas plantas, subreptitiis Joh. Parkinsoni rapsodiis (ex codice insalutato) sparsim gravatæ. . . . Accurante Guil. How, Anglo,' London, 1655, 4to. The latter was a fragment of a large work planned by Lobel, and seems to have been published to discredit Parkinson, who is vindictively attacked by the editor in his notes, although he had bought the right to use Lobel's manuscript.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 418–19; R. Pulteney's Sketches, i. 169–72; Registers, Probate Court, London, and St. Margaret's, Westminster.] B. D. J.

HOWE, WILLIAM, fifth Viscount Howe (1729–1814), general, was younger son of Emanuel Scrope Howe, second viscount Howe, by his wife Mary Sophia, eldest daughter of Baron Kielmansegge. His elder brothers were George Augustus, third viscount Howe—killed at Ticonderoga—and Richard, earl Howe, K.G. [q. v.], the admiral. William Howe was born on 10 Aug. 1729. He was educated at Eton, and on 18 Sept. 1746 was appointed cornet in the Duke of Cumberland's light dragoons (*Home Office Mil. Entry Book*, xix. ff. 386–7), in which he was made lieutenant on 21 Sept. 1747. The 'duke's dragoons,' as the regiment was called, was formed out of the Duke of Kingston's regiment of horse after the battle of Culloden, served in Flanders in 1747–8, and was disbanded at its birthplace, Nottingham, early in 1749. Howe became captain-lieutenant in Lord Bury's regiment (20th foot) 2 Jan. 1750, and captain on 1 June the same year. He served in the regiment until his promotion, Wolfe being major at the time, and afterwards lieutenant-colonel commanding the regiment. On 4 Jan. 1756 Howe was appointed major in the newly raised 60th (Anstruther's) foot, which was renumbered as the 58th foot (now 1st Northampton) in February 1757. He became lieutenant-colonel on 17 Dec. 1759, and the year after took the regiment out from Ireland to America, and commanded it at the siege and capture of Louisburg, Cape Breton. Wolfe, a personal friend, wrote soon after: 'Our old comrade, Howe, is at the head of the best trained battalion in all America, and his conduct in the last campaign corresponded entirely with the opinion we had formed of him' (Wright, *Life of Wolfe*, p. 468). Howe commanded a light infantry battalion, formed of picked soldiers from the various regiments employed, in the expedition to Quebec under Wolfe. He led the forlorn hope of twenty-four men that forced the entrenched path by which Wolfe's force scaled the heights of Abraham

before dawn on 13 Sept. 1759. After the capture of Quebec the light battalion was broken up, and Howe rejoined the 58th, and commanded it during the defence of the city in the winter of 1759-60. He commanded a brigade of detachments under Murray in the expedition in 1760 to Montreal, which completed the conquest of Canada. He likewise commanded a brigade at the famous siege of Belle Isle, on the coast of Brittany, in March–June 1761, and was adjutant-general of the army at the conquest of Havana in 1762. When the war was over no officer had a more brilliant record of service than Howe. He was appointed colonel of the 46th foot in Ireland in 1764, and was made lieutenant-governor of the Isle of Wight in 1768 (*Home Office Mil. Entry Book*, xxvii. 266). When Howe's elder brother, the third viscount, fell at Ticonderoga in 1758, his mother issued an address to the electors of Nottingham, for which the viscount had been member, begging their suffrages on behalf of her youngest son, then also fighting for his country in America. The appeal was successful (cf. Horace Walpole, *Letters*, ii. 173). Howe represented Nottingham in the whig interest until 1780.

He became a major-general in 1772, and in 1774 was entrusted with the training of companies selected from line regiments at home in a new system of light drill. This resulted in the general introduction of light companies into line regiments. After training on Salisbury Plain, the companies were reviewed by George III in Richmond Park and sent back to their respective regiments. The drill consisted of company movements in file and formations from files.

When the rupture with the colonies occurred, Howe, who condemned the conduct of the government, and told the electors of Nottingham (as they afterwards remembered) that he would not accept a command in America, was the senior of the general officers sent out with the reinforcements for General Gage [see Gage, Thomas, 1721–1787]. They arrived at Boston, Massachusetts, at the end of May 1775. Howe wished to avoid Boston, on account of the kindly feeling of the province towards his late brother (a monument to the third viscount was put up in Westminster Abbey by the state of Massachusetts), and on account also of his disbelief in Gage's fitness for the command (De Fonblanque, *Life of Burgoyne*). Howe commanded the force sent out by Gage to attack the American position on Charleston heights, near Boston, which resulted in the battle of Bunker's Hill, on 17 June 1775. Howe, with the light infantry, led the right attack on the side next the Mystic, and, it is said, was for some seconds left alone on the fiery slope, every officer and man near him having been shot down. After two repulses the position was carried, the Americans merely withdrawing to a neighbouring height. Howe became a lieutenant-general, was transferred to the colonelcy of the 23rd royal Welsh fusiliers, and was made K.B. in the same year. On 10 Oct. 1775 he succeeded Gage in the command of the old colonies, with the local rank of general in America, the command in Canada being given to Guy Carleton [q. v.] Howe remained shut up in Boston during the winter of 1775-6. Washington having taken up a commanding position on Dorchester Heights, Howe withdrew to Halifax, Nova Scotia, evacuating Boston without molestation on 6 March 1776. Learning at Halifax that a concentration of troops on Staten Island (for an attack on New York) was in contemplation, Howe removed his troops thither, and awaited reinforcements. Part of these arrived in the fleet under his brother, Viscount (afterwards Earl) Howe, the newly appointed naval commander-in-chief on the American station. The reinforcements reached Boston in June and Staten Island in July 1776. Letters patent under the great seal had in the meantime been issued, on 6 May 1776, appointing Howe and his brother special commissioners for granting pardons and taking other measures for the conciliation of the colonies. Their efforts were of no avail (Bancroft, v. 244–551). With additional reinforcements, including a large number of German mercenaries, Howe's force now numbered thirty thousand men, and he landed near Utrecht, on Long Island, 22 Aug. 1776. He defeated the American forces, but refused to allow the entrenchments at Brooklyn to be attacked, as involving needless risk. The entrenchments were abandoned by the Americans two days later, and on 15 Sept. Howe captured and occupied New York. He defeated the enemy at White Plains on 28 Oct. 1776, and immediately afterwards captured Fort Washington, with its garrison of two thousand men, and Fort Lee. Cornwallis [see Cornwallis, Charles, first marquis], with the advance of the army, pushed on as far as the Delaware, and wintered between Bedford and Amboy, and Howe, with the main body of the army, went into winter quarters in and around New York, where Howe is accused of having set an evil example to his officers of dissipation and high play (Bancroft, v. 477). He did not take the field again until June 1777, when the army assembled at Bedford. But Washington was not to be drawn from his

position, so Howe, leaving Clinton at New York, embarked the rest of his army, with a view to entering Delaware Bay, and thereby turning the American position. Contrary winds delayed the enterprise, and the troops did not reach the Chesapeake until late in August. A landing was effected; on 11 Sept. 1777 Howe defeated the enemy at Brandywine, and after a succession of skirmishes took up a position at Germantown on 26 Sept. Lord Cornwallis, with the grenadiers of the army, occupied Philadelphia next day. On 4 Oct. the Americans attacked Germantown, but were repulsed. On 17 Oct. Burgoyne's force, approaching from Canada, surrendered at Saratoga. Howe, who complained that he was not properly supported at home, sent in his resignation the same month. A number of movements followed, but Howe failed to bring Washington to a general action, and on 8 Dec. 1777 he went into winter quarters at Philadelphia, 'being unwilling to expose the troops longer to the weather in this inclement season, without tents or baggage for officers or men.' Bancroft accuses Howe of spending the winter (1777–8) in Philadelphia in the eager pursuit of pleasure, so that, to the surprise of all, no attack was made on Washington's starving troops in their winter quarters at Valley Forge, although their numbers were at one time reduced to less than five thousand men (*ib.* vi. 46–7). It should be said that in the opinion of Sir Charles (afterwards first Earl) Grey [q. v.], one of the ablest and most energetic of the English generals present, the means available were never sufficient to justify an attempt on Valley Forge (Howe, *Narrative*, p. 42). Howe received notice that his resignation was accepted in May 1778. Before leaving America his officers, with whom he was a favourite, gave him a grand entertainment, which they called a 'mischianza.' It opened with a mock tournament, in which seven knights of the 'Blended Rose' contended with a like number of the 'Burning Mountain' for fourteen damsels in Turkish garb, and it ended at dawn with a display of fireworks, in which a figure of Fame proclaimed in letters of fire, 'Thy laurels shall never fade.' The whole affair excited much animadversion and endless ridicule. Before leaving Philadelphia, Howe sent General Grant [see Grant, James, 1720–1806] to intercept Lafayette, who had crossed the Schuykill, following himself in support. Lafayette cleverly eluded Grant, and Howe returned to Philadelphia. He embarked for England on 24 May 1778, being succeeded in the command by Clinton [see Clinton, Sir Henry, 1738–1795]. Horace Walpole speaks of Howe's visits, after his return home, to the great camps which had been formed in expectation of invasion (*Letters*, iii. 134). He appears to have been a frequent speaker in the House of Commons on American affairs (*Parl. Hist.* vols. xix–xxi.) Early in 1779 Howe and his brother the admiral, thinking their conduct had been unjustly impugned by the ministry, obtained a committee of the whole house to inquire into the conduct of the war in America. Various witnesses were examined, but the inquiry was without result. The ministers could not substantiate any charge against Howe, and he on his part failed to prove that he had not received due support. The committee adjourned *sine die* on 29 June 1779, and did not meet again. Howe published a 'Narrative of Sir William Howe before a Committee of the House of Commons' (London, 1780, 4to), in which he solemnly declared that, although preferring conciliation, his brother and himself stretched their limited powers to the utmost verge of their instructions, and never suffered their efforts in the direction of conciliation to interfere with the military operations. There appears to have been some idea of reappointing Howe to the American command. In 1782 he was appointed lieutenant-general of the ordnance, and *ex officio* colonel en second of the royal artillery and engineers, and in 1785 was transferred from the colonelcy of the 23rd fusiliers to that of the 19th (originally 23rd) light dragoons. At the time of the Nootka Sound dispute Howe was nominated for the command of the so-called 'Spanish armament'—the force under orders for embarkation in the event of war being declared (Cornwallis, *Correspondence*, ii. 110). He became a full general on 23 Oct. 1793. After the commencement of the French war he had command of the northern district, with headquarters at Newcastle, and in 1795 commanded a force of nine thousand men encamped at Whitley, near Newcastle, the largest camp formed in the north of England during the war. Later, when the French armies had overrun Holland, he held the important command of the eastern district of England, with headquarters at Colchester.

On the death of Earl Howe, in 1799, Howe succeeded to the Irish title only as fifth viscount. He resigned his post under the ordnance, on account of failing health, in 1803. He had been appointed governor of Berwick-on-Tweed in 1795, and was transferred to that of Plymouth in 1805. He died at Plymouth, after a long and painful illness, on 12 July 1814, when the Irish, as distinct from the English, title became extinct.

On 4 June 1765 he married Frances, fourth

daughter of the Right Hon. William Conolly, of Castletown, co. Kildare, and his wife, Lady Anne Wentworth. There was no issue.

Personally, Howe was six feet in height, of coarse mould, and exceedingly dark. He was an able officer, with an extensive knowledge of his profession; but as a strategist he was unsuccessful. American writers credit him with an indolent disposition, which sometimes caused him to be blamed for the severities of subordinates into whose conduct he did not trouble to inquire.

[Foster's Peerage, under 'Howe;' Collins's Peerage, 1812 edit. vol. viii. under 'Baroness Howe;' Home Office Military Entry Books, ut supra; Wright's Life of Wolfe; Knox's Narrative of the War (London, 1762); Parkman's Montcalm and Wolfe (London, 1884), vol. ii. chap. xxvii.; Murray's Journal of the Defence of Quebec, in Proc. Hist. Soc. (Quebec, 1870); Colburn's United Serv. Mag. December 1877 and January 1878, account of 58th foot; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs, vols. iii–vi. passim; Bancroft's Hist. of the United States, vols. iv–vi.; Ross's Cornwallis Correspondence, i. 20, 23, 28–9, 31, 39, ii. 110, 282; De Fonblanque's Life and Opinions of Right Hon. John Burgoyne; Howe's Narrative before a Select Committee of the House of Commons (London, 1780); Parl. Hist. vols. xviii–xxi.; London Gazette, under years; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th, 6th, 9th, 10th (iv.), and particularly 11th (iv.)—Marquis Townshend's MSS. —and 11th (v.)—Earl of Dartmouth's MSS.—Reports; Journal of Howe's Army in 1776; Brit. Mus. Egerton MS. ff. 7–9; Howe's Letters to General Haldimand, Addit. MSS. 21734 f. 149, 21807–8; Broad Arrow, 14 Sept. 1889, p. 312; Gent. Mag. 1814, pt. ii. p. 93.] H. M. C.

**HOWEL** VYCHAN, that is, HOWEL THE LITTLE (*d.* 825), Welsh prince, is said to have been son of Rhodri, a reputed descendant of Cunedda and king of Gwynedd or North Wales. But Rhodri died in 754, and nothing is heard of Howel or of his brother Cynan whom the tenth-century genealogy of Owain ab Howel Dda makes son of Rhodri, until over fifty years later. Possibly they were Rhodri's grandsons, who emerge from obscurity when the downfall of the Mercian overlordship gave Welsh kings a better chance to attain to power. In 813 there was war between Howel and his brother Cynan, in which Howel conquered. It apparently arose from Cynan driving Howel out of Anglesey, and resulted in Howel's restoration in 814. In 816 Howel was again expelled, but the Saxons invaded Snowdon and slew Cynan. This probably brought Howel back again. He died in 825. The name Vychan comes from a late authority.

[Annales Cambriæ; Brut y Tywysogion.] T. F. T.

**HOWEL** DDA, that is, HOWEL THE GOOD (*d.* 950), the most famous of the early Welsh kings, was the son of Cadell, the son of Rhodri Mawr, through whom his pedigree was traced by a tenth-century writer up to Cunedda and thence to 'Anne, cousin of the Blessed Virgin' (pedigree of Owain ab Howel in *Y Cymmrodor*, ix. 169, from *Harl. MS.* 3859). His father, Cadell, died in 909 (*Annales Cambriæ* in *Y Cymmrodor*, ix. 167), whereupon he must have succeeded to his dominions. The late account is that Howel succeeded to Ceredigion, which was his father's portion, while his uncle Anarawd continued to rule over Wales as overking. This is likely enough, as Howel's immediate descendants are certainly found reigning in Ceredigion and Dyved. On Anarawd's death in 915 (*ib.* ix. 168) Howel, it is said, became king of Gwynedd, and therefore of all Wales (*Gwentian Brut y Tywysogion*, pp. 17–21, Cambrian Archæological Association, 1863). But this cannot be proved, and Idwal, son of Anarawd, continued to reign as a king until his death in 943. The notion that Wales was regularly divided into three kingdoms, corresponding to the districts of Gwynedd, Powys, and Dyved, is only to be found in quite late writers. Howel is only one of many Welsh kings in contemporary or nearly contemporary sources.

Subject to Æthelflæd and her husband Æthelred, in the early part of his reign, Howel became the direct subordinate of Edward the Elder on the death of the Lady of the Mercians, probably in 918 [see ETHELFLEDA]. Immediately afterwards Edward took possession of Mercia, whereupon the kings of the North Welsh, Howel, Clitauc or Clydog his brother, and Idwal his cousin, and all the North Welsh race, sought him to be their lord (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.* s. a. 922). Clitauc's death may have further strengthened Howel's position. Anyhow four years later Howel, king of the West Welsh, is the only Welsh prince mentioned among the princes ruled over by Æthelstan (*ib.* s. a. 926); and William of Malmesbury, in adopting this passage in his 'Chronicle,' describes this Howel as 'king of all the Welsh.' But West Wales more generally means Cornwall.

The reality of Howel's dependence is best attested by the large number of meetings of the witenagemót he attended, attesting charters along with the other magnates of the West-Saxon lords of Britain. He subscribed charters drawn up by the witan at the following dates—all in the reign of Athelstan—21 July 931 (KEMBLE, *Codex Diplomaticus*, v. 199), 12 Nov. 931 (*ib.* ii. 173), 30 Aug. 932 (*ib.* v. 208), 15 Dec. 933 (*ib.* ii.

194), 28 May 934 (*ib.* ii. 196), 16 Dec. 934 (*ib.* v. 217), and 937 (*ib.* ii. 203); see also the charters, asterisked by Kemble, dated 17 June 930, 1 Jan. and 21 Dec. 935, *ib.* ii. 170, v. 222, ii. 203). Howel also attested charters drawn up by Eadred's wise men, dated 946 and 949 (*ib.* ii. 269, 292, 296). He usually styles himself 'Howel subregulus,' or 'Huwal undercyning,' but in the later charters issued after the death of his cousin Idwal in 943, it is perhaps significant that he becomes 'Howel regulus,' and in the charter of 949 he is 'Howel rex.' Other Welsh reguli, such as Idwal and Morcant, also attested some of these charters. The tenth-century Welsh annalist and Simeon of Durham call him 'rex Brittonum.'

The only other clearly attested fact in Howel's life is his pilgrimage to Rome in 928 (*Annales Cambriæ* in *Y Cymmrodor*, ix. 168). The later chroniclers put the death of his wife Elen in the same year. His death is assigned by the tenth-century chronicle to 950 (*ib.* ix. 169), with which Simeon of Durham (*Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 687), who fixes it in 951, is in practical agreement. The date given in the 'Bruts,' 948, is plainly too early.

Howel was married to Elen, the daughter of Loumarc (*d.* 903), the son of Hymeid, who may perhaps be identified with the Hymeid, king of Dyved, who, in fear of Howel's uncles and father, became the vassal of King Alfred (Asser, *Vita Ælfredi* in *Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 488). Elen's pedigree is traced by the tenth-century annalist with the same particularity as that of her husband through Arthur up to Constantine the Great and his mother Helena, who is of course claimed as a Briton (*Y Cymmrodor*, ix. 171). Howel had several sons, who after his death fought fiercely with the sons of Idwal his cousin. Owain, the eldest son, was his successor, and it was during his reign that the genealogies and annals which are so valuable a source for Howel's history were drawn up. Howel's other sons were Dyvnwal, Rhodri, and Gwyn (*Annales Cambriæ*, called Etwin in *Brut y Tywysogion*).

Howel's chief fame is as a lawgiver, but the vast code of Welsh laws which goes by the name of the 'Laws of Howel the Good' only survives in manuscripts of comparatively late date. There are two Latin manuscripts, one at the British Museum of the thirteenth century (*Cott. MS.* Vesp. E. 11), and the other at Peniarth, of the twelfth century, while the earliest Welsh manuscript of the 'Black Book of Chirk,' also at Peniarth, is not earlier than 1200 (information kindly supplied by Mr. J. Gwenogvryn Evans, who is preparing an edition of the 'Chirk Codex' and the oldest Latin manuscript). The prefaces contain an account of the circumstances under which the laws were drawn up. According to the oldest manuscript of the 'North Welsh Code,' Howel, 'seeing that the Welsh were perverting the laws,' summoned to him six men from each cymmwd of the Principality to the White House on the Tav (y Ty Gwyn ar Tav, probably Whitland in the modern Carmarthenshire), four laymen and two clerks, the latter to prevent the laymen from 'ordaining anything contrary to holy scripture.' They met in Lent 'because every one should be pure at that holy time.' These wise men carefully examined the old laws, rejected some, amended others, and enacted some new ones. Howel then promulgated the code they drew up, and he and the wise men pronounced the curse of all the Welsh on those who should not obey the laws, and on all judges who undertook judicial duties without knowing the three columns of law and the worth of tame and live animals, or on any lord who conferred office on such a judge. After this Howel went with the bishops of St. David's, St. Asaph, and Bangor, and some others to Rome, where the laws were read before the pope, who gave them his sanction. 'And from that time to the present the laws of Howel the Good are in force.' The 'Dimetian' and 'Gwentian' codes, the manuscripts of which are later, add a few additional particulars which are of less authority. Gwent was certainly no part of Howel's dominions.

The form in which the laws of Howel Dda now exist does not profess to preserve the shape which he gave them. In a few exceptional cases only is a law described as being the law as Howel established it (e.g. i. 122, 234, 240, 252, &c.) The 'Gwynedd Code' frequently refers to the amendments made by Bleddyn ab Cynvyn (i. 166, 252, 8vo ed.), who died in 1073, while the 'Dyved Code' mentions changes brought about by the Lord Rhys ab Gruffydd ab Tewdwr (i. 574), who died in 1197. The laws manifestly contain much primitive custom which may be referred back to Howel's time or to an earlier date, but it is almost impossible to accurately determine the dates of the various enactments. Some of the details of court law show curious traces of early English influence, for example in such titles as 'edling' and 'edysteyn' (discthegn). Like all early codes it leaves the impression of greater system and method than could really have prevailed. The existing documents, and especially those of later date, were plainly drawn up by persons anxious to magnify the departed glory of their country, and to uphold the impossible theory of a definite organisa-

tion of Wales into Gwynedd, Deheubarth, and Powys (e.g. i. 341), with the overlord at Aberffraw exacting tribute from the dependent kings, though himself dependent on the 'king of London' (i. 235). The terminology of the laws is plainly late, for example terms like 'tewysauc' (prince) and 'tehuysokaet' (principality) are certainly post-Norman, as earlier Welsh rulers are described as kings. Neither would the Anglo-Saxon monarch be described as 'king of London' before the Conquest. And the systematic representation of the cymmwds points to the Norman inquests or even to the later aggregations of the shire representatives in parliament. Otherwise Howel the Good has the credit of anticipating the English House of Commons by more than three hundred years. But the 'laws of Howel' both deserve and require more minute critical analysis than they have hitherto received. As indicating the national legal system, they were clung to with great enthusiasm by the Welsh up to the time of the conquest of Gwynedd by Edward I. They were looked upon with no unnatural dislike by champions of more advanced legal ideas like Edward I and Archbishop Peckham, who regarded them as contrary to the Ten Commandments (*Registrum Epist. J. Peckham*, i. 77, ii. 474–5, Rolls Ser.) The Welsh traditional judgment on Howel was that he was 'the wisest and justest of all the Welsh princes. He loved peace and justice, and feared God, and governed conscientiously. He was greatly loved by all the Welsh and by many of the wise among the Saxons, and on that account was called Howel the Good' (*Gwentian Brut*, p. 25).

[The contemporary or nearly contemporary sources are the tenth-century Harleian Annales Cambriæ and genealogies, the Anglo-Saxon Chron., and the early English charters. The Harleian Chronicle is confused in the Rolls Series edition of Annales Cambriæ with other manuscripts of much later date. The genealogy of Howel is given in pref. p. x. But both chronicle and genealogies have been carefully edited by Mr. Egerton Phillimore in Y Cymmrodor, ix. 141–83, 1888. The extracts relative to Howel are also to be found in Owen's Ancient Laws and Institutes of Wales, i. xiv–xvi. The dates assigned in the text are the inferences of modern editors. Annales Cambriæ (Rolls edit.) gives the later Latin chronicles. See also Brut y Tywysogion (Rolls edit.), or better in J. Gwenogvryn Evans's carefully edited Red Book of Hergest, vol. ii. 1890; the 'laws of Howel' were first printed from imperfect and late manuscripts by Dr. William Wotton in 1730 in folio, with the title 'Cyfreithjeu, seu Leges Wallicæ Ecclesiasticæ et Civiles Hoeli Boni et aliorum Principum, cum Interp. Lat. et notis et gloss.,' and in the third volume of the Myvyrian Archaiology of Wales, 1807. These editions have been superseded by Aneurin Owen's Ancient Laws and Institutes of Wales, with an English translation of the Welsh text, London, 1841, Record Commission, 1 vol. fol. or 2 vols. 8vo (the 8vo edition is here cited); the ecclesiastical part of the law has been printed from Owen's edition in Haddan and Stubbs's Councils and Eccles. Docs. i. 209–83; see also F. Walter's Das alte Wales. Hubert Lewis's Ancient Laws of Wales (1889) is a disappointing book.] T. F. T.

**HOWEL AB IEUAV, or HOWEL DDRWG**, that is, HOWEL THE BAD (*d.* 984), North Welsh prince, was the son of Ieuav, son of Idwal, who was imprisoned and deprived of his territory by his brother Iago about 969 (*Annales Cambriæ*, but not in the tenth-century MS. A). In 973 Howel was one of the Welsh kings who attended Edgar at Chester, promising to be his fellow-worker by sea and land (FLOR. WIG. in *Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 578). This submission procured him English aid against his uncle Iago, whom he drove out of his kingdom of Gwynedd. Henceforward he reigned in Iago's stead. Howel always showed that preference for the foreigner which caused patriotic historians of a much later generation to call him Howel the Bad, though there is nothing to show that he otherwise justified the title. Iago was taken prisoner about 978. In 979 Howel defeated and slew Cystennin, son of Iago, at the battle of Hirbarth. Having secured his kingdom, Howel joined his Saxon allies in 982, and invaded Brecheiniog (*Annales Cambriæ*, but cf. *Brut y Tywysogion*). In 984 he was himself slain by the treachery of the Saxons.

[Annales Cambriæ (Rolls Ser.); Brut y Tywysogion (Rolls Ser. and ed. J. Gwenogvryn Evans); the Gwentian Brut (Cambrian Arch. Assoc.) adds many, probably doubtful, details.] T. F. T.

**HOWEL AB EDWIN** (*d.* 1044), a South Welsh prince, was son of Edwin, son of Eineon, who was the son of Owain, the eldest son and successor of Howel Dda [q. v.] In 1033, after the death of Rhydderch, son of Iestin, ruler of Deheubarth since 1023, Howel and his brother Maredudd succeeded to the government of South Wales as being of the right line of Howel Dda. The sons of Rhydderch seem to have contested Howel and his brother's claim, and next year a battle was fought at Hiraethwy between the rival houses, in which, if the 'Gwentian Brut' can be trusted, the sons of Edwin conquered. In 1035 Maredudd was slain, but before the year was out the death of Caradog [q. v.], son of Rhydderch, equalised the position of the combatants. After a few years of comparative peace Howel's son Meurug was captured by the Irish

Danes in 1039. In the same year Gruffydd ab Llewelyn [q. v.] became king of North Wales, and after devastating Llanbadarn, drove Howel out of his territory. In 1041 Howel made an effort to win back his dominions, but was defeated by Gruffydd at Pencader. Howel's wife became Gruffydd's captive, and subsequently his concubine.

In 1042 Howel, who had called the Danes from Ireland to his help, renewed the conflict, and won a victory over Gruffydd at Pwll Dyvach. Gruffydd was taken prisoner by the pagan Danes, but he soon escaped and reoccupied Howel's territory. In 1044 Howel collected a great fleet of his viking allies, and entered the mouth of the Towy on another effort to win back his own. The final battle was fought at the mouth of the river (Abertowy, possibly Carmarthen or somewhere lower down the stream). Gruffydd won a complete victory, and Howel was slain.

[Annales Cambriæ (Rolls Ser.) (the dates have been taken from this exclusively); Brut y Tywysogion (Rolls Ser. or ed. J. Gwenogvryn Evans); a few additional details from Brut y Tywysogion (Cambrian Archæol. Assoc.)] T. F. T.

**HOWEL** AB OWAIN GWYNEDD (*d.* 1171?), warrior and poet, was the son of Owain ab Gruffydd ab Cynan, prince of North Wales. Pyvog, the daughter of an Irish noble, was his mother. 'Brut Ieuan Brechfa' (*Myv. Arch.* ii. 720) wrongly states that Owain married her in 1130. In 1143, taking advantage of a quarrel between his father and his uncle Cadwaladr (*d.* 1172) [q. v.], Howel seized some part of Ceredigion, and burnt his uncle's castle of Aberystwith. In the following year, in the course of a quarrel with Sir Hugh de Mortimer, Howel and his brother Cynan ravaged Aberteifi or Cardigan. In 1145, in conjunction with Cadell, son of Gruffydd ab Rhys [q. v.], prince of South Wales, he took Carmarthen Castle. In the next year, however, Howel apparently changed sides, and joined his forces to those of the Normans against the sons of Gruffydd, who had marched against the castle of Gwys. Both sides invited his aid; but the promise of 'much property' seems to have turned the scale in favour of the Norman alliance, and Howel's intervention insured the success of his allies (*Brut y Tywysogion*, Rolls Ser. p. 172, MS. D.); cf. also another account on the same page). In the same year he and his brother Cynan were engaged in a quarrel with Cadwaladr. The brothers called out the men of Meirionydd, 'who had taken refuge in churches,' marched thence and took the castle of Cynvael (*ib.* p. 174). In 1150 Howel suffered a series of reverses. The sons of Gruffydd ab Rhys took his portion of Ceredigion except the castle of Pengwern, and in 1152 that also fell into their hands. In 1157 Henry II made an effort to subjugate Gwynedd, and at the battle of Basingwerk was defeated by Owain and his sons, among whom was Howel (*Ann. Cambr.* p. 46, Rolls Ser., which gives the date as 1148; cf. GIR. CAMBR. *It. Cambr.* vi. 137, Rolls Ser.) In 1158 Howel was engaged with a mixed force of French, Normans, Flemings, English, and Welsh against Lord Rhys ab Gruffydd, who had burnt the castles of Dyved. The expedition, however, did not succeed, and a truce followed.

Howel's father died in 1169. According to the version of 'Brut y Tywysogion,' printed in the 'Myvyrian Archæology,' Howel, as Owain's eldest son, thereupon seized the government and kept possession of it for two years. During his absence in Ireland, looking after certain property which came to him in right of his mother and wife, his brother David rose up against him. Howel returned, but he was defeated, wounded in battle, and taken to Ireland, where he is said to have died in 1170, leaving his Irish possessions to his brother Rhirid. According to the 'Annales Cambriæ' (p. 53), Howel was killed by his brother David and his men in 1171. An anonymous poem places his death at Pentraeth (in Anglesey?) (*Myv. Arch.* i. 281), while another, quoted by Price, names Bangor as his burial-place (*Hanes Cymru*, p. 584).

Of Howel's poetical works the only known remains are eight odes printed in 'Myvyrian Archæology,' i. 197–9.

[Brut y Tywysogion, Rolls Ser. ed.; Ann. Cambr. Rolls Ser. ed.; Gir. Cambr., It. Cambr. vol. vi.; Myv. Arch., Denbigh, 1870 ed.; Price's Hanes Cymru.] R. W.

**HOWEL** Y FWYALL (*fl.* 1356), or 'Howel of the Battle-axe,' was a Welsh knight and hero. According to Yorke his father was Gruffydd ab Howel ab Meredydd ab Einion ab Gwganen (*Royal Tribes of Wales*, p. 184). Sir John Wynne, however, says that he was the son of Einion ab Gruffydd (*Hist. Gwydir Family*, pp. 29, 30, 79; cf. Table II., *ib.*) Both the accounts agree that he was descended from Collwyn ab Tangno, 'lord of Eifionydd, Ardudwy, and part of Llyen.' Howel was one of the Welshmen who fought at Poictiers in 1356, and Welsh tradition very improbably made him out to be the actual captor of the French king, 'cutting off his horse's head at one blow' (*ib.* p. 80 *n.*) Howel undoubtedly seems to have fought well, for he was knighted by the Black Prince, and received afterwards the constableship of Criccieth Castle, and also the rent of Dee Mills at Chester, 'besides other great things in North Wales;' and as a memorial of his services a mess of meat

was ordered to be served before his axe in perpetuity, the food being afterwards given to the poor 'for his soul's health.' This ceremony is said to have been observed till the beginning of Queen Elizabeth's time, eight yeoman attendants at 8*d.* a day having charge of the meat (*ib.* p. 30, and *n.*) 'Howel was also "raglot" of Aberglaslyn, and died between Michaelmas 2 and the same time 6 Rich. II,' leaving two sons, Meredydd, who lived in Eifionydd; and Davydd, who lived at Henblas, near Llanrwst (*ib.* p. 30 and *n.*; WILLIAMS, *Eminent Welshmen*).

[Yorke's Royal Tribes of Wales, ed. Williams; Sir John Wynne's Hist. Gwydir Family; Williams's Eminent Welshmen.] R. W.

**HOWELL, FRANCIS** (1625–1679), puritan divine, son of Thomas Howell of Gwinear, Cornwall, matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, on 14 or 24 July 1642, at the age of seventeen. In 1648 he graduated M.A., and was elected fellow of his college and Greek reader on 10 Aug. in that year. About 1650 he was one of the independent ministers appointed to preach at St. Mary's, Oxford. On 28 April 1652 he became the senior proctor, and in the following June was among those who petitioned parliament for a new visitation of the university. Howell was nominated one of the visitors, and in 1654, under a fresh ordinance, was again placed on the list. In the same year (25 March 1654) the professorship of moral philosophy was bestowed upon him. Under a promise of Cromwell, and to the detriment of John Howe, he was created principal of Jesus College, Oxford, on 24 Oct. 1657, and consequently vacated in 1658 his fellowship at his old college. At the Restoration Howell was ejected from this preferment, and retired to London, where he preached 'with great acceptance' as assistant to the Rev. John Collins [q. v.] at Lime Street Chapel, Paved Alley. He died at Bethnal Green on 10 March 1679, and was buried at Bunhill Fields.

[Wood's Univ. of Oxford (Gutch), vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 644, 651–2, 662, 874; Wood's Colleges (Gutch), p. 578, App. p. 138; Boase's Reg. of Exeter College, pp. 69–70; Neal's Puritans, 1822 ed. iv. 111; Calamy's Nonconf. Mem. 1802 ed. i. 234; Calamy's Howe, 1724, p. 19; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, i. 229, iii. 23; Burrows's Visit. of Oxford Univ. (Camden Soc.), pp. 500, 504.] W. P. C.

**HOWELL, JAMES** (1594?–1666), author, was fourth child and second son of Thomas Howell by a daughter of James David Powell of Bualt. Howell states that his brothers and sisters numbered fourteen, but three sons, including Thomas, bishop of Bristol [q. v.], and three daughters composed the family according to the pedigree in Brit. Mus. MS. Harl. 4181, p. 258. The pedigree is traced back by modern representatives to Tudwal Glôff (*fl.* 878), son of Rhodri the Great. Howell's father, curate of Llangammarch, Brecknockshire, and afterwards rector of Cynwil and Abernant, Carmarthenshire, died in 1632, when James recounted his virtues in a pathetic letter to Theophilus Field, bishop of St. David's (*Fam. Epist.* i. § 6, vii.) Wood states that James was born at Abernant, where his father was residing in 1610, but, according to Fuller, Howell's elder brother, Thomas, afterwards bishop of Bristol [q. v.], was born at the Brynn, Llangammarch, and Howell, in his 'Letters,' mentions that place as the residence of his family. The Oxford matriculation register states that he was sixteen in 1610; he was, therefore, born about 1594. In a letter dated 1645 (i. § 6, 60) he vaguely speaks of himself as forty-nine years old, but Howell's dates are usually inexact. He was educated at Hereford Free School under 'a learned though lashing master' (*Epist.* i. § 1, 2). On 16 June 1610 he matriculated as 'James Howells' of Carmarthenshire from Jesus College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. on 17 Dec. 1613. Dr. Francis Mansell, Sir Eubule Thelwall, and Dr. Thomas Prichard, with whom he corresponded later on friendly terms, took much interest in him as an undergraduate. In 1623 he was elected, according to his own statement, fellow of Jesus on Sir Eubule Thelwall's foundation. He usually wrote of Oxford as 'his dearly honoured mother.'

Soon after taking his degree Howell, a 'pure cadet,' who was 'not born to land, lease, home, or office' (i. § 6, lx.), was appointed by Sir Robert Mansell, the uncle of his tutor, Francis Mansell, steward of a glassware manufactory in Broad Street, London. In 1616 he was sent by his employers to the continent to obtain materials and workmen. A warrant from the council enabled him to travel for three years, provided that he did not visit Rome or St. Omer. He passed through Holland, France, Spain, and Italy, became an accomplished linguist, and engaged competent workmen at Venice and Middleburg. On returning to London about 1622 he gave up his connection with the glasshouse, and, seeking to turn his linguistic capacity to account, made a vain application to join the embassy of Sir John Ayres to Constantinople. Sir James Croft, a friend of his father, recommended him as tutor to the sons of Lord Savage; but owing to his youth, and to the fact that his pupils were Roman catholics, he filled the post for a very short

time. During 1622 he made a tour in France with a young friend, Richard Altham, son of Baron Altham, 'one of the hopefullest young men of this kingdom for parts and person.' At Poissy Howell endangered his health by close study, and on returning to London was attended by Dr. Harvey, the great physician.

Towards the end of 1622 Howell was sent to Spain on a special mission to obtain satisfaction for the seizure by the viceroy of Sardinia of a richly laden ship called the Vineyard, belonging to the Turkey company. Sir Charles Cornwallis and Lord Digby had already tried in vain to obtain redress, but Howell's importunate appeals to the Spanish ministers led to the appointment of a committee of investigation and to a declaration in favour of the English owners of the captured ship and merchandise. Howell visited Sardinia and induced the viceroy to offer compensation, but the viceroy proved insolvent, and Howell on his return to Madrid found the situation altered by the presence there of Prince Charles and Buckingham. Cottington, the prince's secretary, directed him to abstain from further action, and after the departure of the prince and his suite Olivarez made it plain that the Spanish government had no intention of aiding him. While the royal party was at Madrid Howell made the acquaintance of many of Prince Charles's retainers, including Sir Kenelm Digby and Endymion Porter, and wrote home spirited accounts of the prince's courtship of the infanta. Digby relates that Howell was accidentally wounded in the hand while in his society at Madrid, and that his 'sympathetic powder' worked its first cure in Howell's case (*A Late Discourse*, 1658). Howell returned to England at the close of 1624 in company with Peter Wych, who was in charge of the prince's jewels. He made suit for employment to the all-powerful Duke of Buckingham, but his intimate relations (according to his own story) with Digby, earl of Bristol, Buckingham's enemy, ruined his prospects. A suggestion, which Howell ascribes to Lord Conway in 1626, that he should act as 'moving agent to the king' in Italy, came to nothing, because his demand for 100*l.* a quarter was deemed exorbitant. But he was in the same year appointed secretary to Emanuel, lord Scrope (afterwards Earl of Sunderland), who was then lord-president of the north. The office required his residence at York, and in March 1627 the influence of his chief led to his election as M.P. for Richmond, Yorkshire. Late in 1628 Wentworth succeeded Scrope as lord-president. Howell seems to have remained private secretary to the latter until Scrope's death in 1630, and lived for the time in comfort. In December 1628 Wentworth bestowed on him the reversion of the next attorney's place which should fall vacant at York; but when a vacancy occurred in 1629 Howell sold his interest and sent Wentworth (5 May 1629) an effusive letter of thanks (*Strafford Letters*, i. 50). In 1632 he accompanied, as secretary, the embassy of Robert Sidney, earl of Leicester, which was sent to the court of Denmark to condole with the king on the death of his mother, the queen-dowager. His official Latin speeches made, he tells us, an excellent impression, and he obtained some new privileges for the Eastland company. A short 'diarium' of the mission by Howell is in Bodl. Libr. MS. Rawl. c. 354. In 1635 he forwarded many news-letters to Strafford from Westminster, and spent a few weeks in the same year at Orleans on the business of Secretary Windebank. Still destitute of regular employment, he crossed to Dublin in 1639, was well received by Strafford, the lord-deputy, was granted a reversion of a clerkship of the council, and was sent by Strafford on a political mission to Edinburgh and London.

In London the chief literary men were among his acquaintances. Ben Jonson was especially friendly with him, and in a letter dated from Westminster, 5 April 1636, Howell describes 'a solemn supper' given by Jonson, at which he and Carew were present. On Jonson's death in 1637 he sent an elegy to Duppa, who included it in his 'Jonsonus Virbius.' Lord Herbert of Cherbury and Sir Kenelm Digby were among his regular correspondents. In 1640 he began his own literary career with the publication of his 'maiden fancy,' a political allegory in prose dealing with events between 1603 and 1640, entitled 'Δενδρολογια: Dodona's Grove, or the Vocall Forest.' A 'key' was added, and with the second and third editions of 1644 and 1645 were issued two political tracts, 'Parables reflecting upon the Times,' and 'England's Teares.' A Latin version was published in 1646; a second part appeared in 1650. When, in the year of its first publication, Howell went on some diplomatic business to France, he carried with him a French translation which he had made of the book, and this, after revision by friends in Paris, was published there before he left in the same year. On 1 Jan. 1641–2 he presented to the king a printed poem entitled 'The Vote, or a Poem presented to His Majesty for a New Year's Gift,' London, 4to, 1642, and shortly afterwards issued his entertaining 'Instructions for Forreine Travel,' with a dedication in verse to Prince Charles. Accounts of France, Spain, and Italy are supplied, to which in a new

edition of 1650 was added an appendix on 'travelling into Turkey and the Levant parts.' The work was reprinted by Prof. Arber in 1868.

On 30 Aug. 1642 Howell was sworn in at Nottingham as clerk of the council, but the existing vacancy caused by the promotion of Sir Edward Nicholas to a secretaryship of state was filled by Sir John Jacob, and Howell was promised the next clerkship that fell vacant (*Letters*, ed. Jacobs, Suppl. p. 667). The civil wars rendered the arrangement nugatory, and while Howell was paying what he intended to be a short visit to London early in 1643 he was arrested in his chambers by order of the Long parliament, his papers were seized, and he was committed to the Fleet. According to his own account, his only offence was his loyalty. Wood states that he was imprisoned as an insolvent debtor, and in his letters from the Fleet he twice refers to the pressure of his debts (*ib.* i. § 6, lv., lx.) It is possible that his imprisonment was prolonged at the instigation of his creditors. In spite of his frequent petitions for release, he remained in the Fleet for eight years, i.e. till 1651. Deprived of all other means of livelihood, he applied himself with remarkable industry to literature. At first he confined himself mainly to political pamphleteering. He claimed that his 'Casual Discourses and Interlocutions between Patricius and Peregrine touching the Distractions of the Times' was the first pamphlet issued in defence of the royalists; a second part, entitled 'A Discourse or Parly continued betwixt Patricius and Peregrine upon their landing in France, touching the civill wars of England and Ireland,' appeared on 21 July 1643 (both are reprinted in the 'Twelve Treatises,' 1661). In 1643 he wrote his 'Mercurius Hibernicus' (Bristol, 1644, 4to), an account of the recent 'horrid insurrection and massacre in Ireland,' dated from the Fleet, 3 April 1643. Prynne, in his 'Popish Royal Favourite' (1644), referring to Howell's account of Prince Charles's visit to Spain in 'Dodona's Grove,' described him as 'no friend to parliament and a malignant.' Howell repudiated the charge in his 'Vindication of some passages reflecting upon him' (1644), to which he added 'A Clearing of some Occurrences in Spain at His Majesty's being there.' Howell returned to the topic in 'Preheminence and Pedigree of Parliaments' (1644; reissued 1677), in which he described the Long parliament as 'that high Synedrion wherein the Wisdom of the whole Senate is epitomized.' Prynne adhered to his original statement in 'A moderate Apology against a pretended Calumny,' London, 1644, 4to. 'England's Tears for the present Wars,' an appeal for peace, followed immediately, and was translated into Latin as 'Angliæ Suspiria et Lacrymæ,' London, 1646, and into Dutch in 1649 (cf. reprint in *Harl. Misc.* and *Somers Tracts*). It was reported to Howell in 1644 that the king was dissatisfied with some of his recent utterances on account of their 'indifferency and lukewarmness,' and he thereupon sent by letter to the king mild assurances of his loyalty, 3 Sept. 1644 (*Epist.* ii. lxiii.) On the same day he completed 'A sober and seasonable memorandum sent to Philip, Earl of Pembroke,' with whom he claimed a distant relationship [see HERBERT, PHILIP]; on 3 May 1645 'The Sway of the Sword,' a justification of Charles's claim to control the militia; and on 25 Feb. 1647-8 a defence of the Treaty of the Isle of Wight. In 1649 he issued, in English, French, and Latin, Charles I's latest declaration 'touching his constancy in the Protestant religion,' and also published an amusing, if ill-natured, 'Perfect Description of the People and Country of Scotland,' which was reprinted in No. 13 of Wilkes's 'North Briton' (August 1762), at the time of the agitation against Lord Bute. In 1651 he dedicated to the Long parliament his 'S.P.Q.V. A Survey of the Seignorie of Venice' (London, 1651, fol.) He was admitted to bail, and released from the Fleet in the same year.

As soon as Cromwell was installed in supreme power, Howell sought his favour by dedicating to him a pamphlet entitled 'Some sober Inspections made into the carriage and consults of the late Long Parliament,' London, 1653, 12mo, in the form of a dialogue between Phil-Anglus and Polyander (reissued in 1660). Howell commends Cromwell for having destroyed the parliament; compares the Protector to Charles Martel; argues in favour of rule by 'a single person,' and condemns 'the common people' as 'a wavering windy thing' and 'an humersome and cross-grained animal.' Dugdale, writing on 9 Oct. 1655, declared that Howell had spoken in the tract more boldly of the parliament 'than any man that hath wrote since they sate' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 17). On 2 Oct. 1654 Howell addressed 'an admonition to my lord Protector and his council of their present danger,' in which, while urging the need of an hereditary monarchy, he advised Cromwell to conciliate the army by admitting the officers to political influence, and to negotiate with Charles Stuart a treaty by which Charles should succeed him under well-defined limitations. In 1657 he offered to write for the council of state 'a new treatise on the sovereignty of the seas' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 314). Throughout the Commonwealth Howell's pen

was busy. His most popular publication of the period was 'Londinopolis. An Historical Discourse; or, Perlustration of the City of London and Westminster,' London, 1657, fol., a gossipy book largely borrowed from Stow, with plates by Hollar. On 23 March 1659–60 Howell wrote to Sir Edward Walker at Brussels of the necessity of 'calling in King Charles.' A broadside by him, entitled 'England's Joy Expressed . . . to Monck,' appeared in 1660.

On Charles II's restoration, Howell begged for an appointment as clerk of the council or as assistant and secretary to a royal commission for the regulation and advancement of trade. He pointed out to Lord Clarendon that his linguistic acquirements qualified him to become 'tutor for languages' to Queen Catherine of Braganza. In February 1661 he received a free gift from the king of 200*l.* He was appointed at a salary of 100*l.* a year historiographer royal of England, a place which is said to have been especially created for him, and republished twelve of his political tracts in a volume entitled in one form 'Twelve Treatises of the Later Revolutions' (1661), and in another 'Divers Historicall Discourses,' dedicated to Charles II. A second volume was promised, but did not appear. In 1661 also he issued a 'Cordial for the Cavaliers,' professing somewhat cynically to console those supporters of the king who found themselves ill-requited for their services in his cause. His equivocal attitude led him into a bitter controversy with Sir Roger L'Estrange, who attacked his 'Cordial' in a 'Caveat for the Cavaliers.' Howell replied in 'Some sober Inspections made into those Ingredients that went to the composition of a late Cordial call'd A Cordial for the Cavaliers.' L'Estrange retorted at the close of his 'Modest Plea both for the Caveat and Author of it' with a list of passages from Howell's earlier works to prove that he had flattered Cromwell and the Long parliament. Other political tracts of more decided royalist tone followed. His 'Poems on severall Choice and Various Subjects occasionally composed by an eminent author,' were edited by Payne Fisher [q. v.], with a dedication to Henry King, bishop of Chichester, in 1663. As 'Poems upon divers Emergent occasions' they reappeared in 1664. The enthusiastic editor declares that not to know Howell 'were an ignorance beyond barbarism' (cf. *Censura Lit.* iii. 277). He died unmarried in the parish of St. Andrew's, Holborn, and was buried on 3 Nov. 1666 'in the long walke neare the doore which goes up the steeple' of the Temple Church (*Reg.*) He had left directions, which were duly carried out, for a tomb with a Latin inscription to be set up in the Temple Church at a cost of 30*l.* The monument is now well preserved in the Triforium gallery of the round church at the Temple. By his will, dated 8 Oct. 1666 and proved 18 Feb. 1666–7, he left small bequests of money to his brother Howell, his sisters Gwin and Roberta-ap-Rice, and his landlady Mrs. Leigh. Three children of his brother Thomas, viz. Elizabeth, wife of Jeffrey Banister, Arthur and George Howell, besides one Strafford, a heelmaker, were also legatees. Another nephew, Henry Howell, was made sole executor. Many descendants of James's brother Howell Howell still survive in Wales.

Howell is one of the earliest Englishmen who made a livelihood out of literature. He wrote with a light pen; and although he shows little power of imagination in his excursions into pure literature, his pamphlets and his occasional verse exhibit exceptional faculty of observation, a lively interest in current affairs, and a rare mastery of modern languages, including his native Welsh. His attempts at spelling reform on roughly phonetic lines are also interesting. He urged the suppression of redundant letters like the *e* in done or the *u* in honour (cf. *Epist. Ho-el.* ed. Jacobs, p. 510; *Parley of Beasts*, advt. at end). But it is in his 'Epistolæ Ho-elianæ: Familiar Letters, Domestic and Foreign, divided into Sundry Sections, partly Historical, Political, and Philosophical,' that his literary power is displayed at its best. Philosophic reflection, political, social, and domestic anecdote, scientific speculation, are all intermingled with attractive ease in the correspondence which he professes to have addressed to men of all ranks and degrees of intimacy. The first volume was issued in 1645, dedicated to Charles I, and with 'the Vote' prefixed; a 'new,' that is the second volume, was issued in 1647; and both together appeared with a third volume in 1650. The first three volumes were thus published while Howell was in the Fleet. A fourth volume was printed in a collected edition of 1655. Later issues by London publishers are dated 1678, 1688, 1705, 1726, 1737, and 1754. The last three, called respectively the ninth, tenth, and eleventh editions, were described as 'very much corrected.' In 1753 another 'tenth' edition was issued at Aberdeen. An eighth edition without date appeared after 1708 and before 1726. The first volume alone was reissued in the Stott Library in 1890. A complete reprint, with unpublished letters from the 'State Papers' and elsewhere, was edited by Mr. Joseph Jacobs in 1890; a commentary appears in a second volume (1892).

Most of Howell's letters were in all probability written expressly for publication 'to relieve his necessities' while he was in the Fleet. In the opening letter of the second and later editions—it is not in the first—Howell, while professing to return to Sir J. S. of Leeds Castle a copy of Balzac's letters, discusses the capacity of epistolary correspondence, and almost avows that he was prefacing a professedly literary collection. The series of letters on languages (bk. ii. lv–lx.), like that on religions (*ib.* viii–xi.), is a literary treatise with small pretence to epistolary form; while letters on wines (ii. liv), on tobacco (bk. iii. vii.), on the Copernican theory (*ib.* ix.), or presbyterianism (*ib.* iii.), are purely literary essays. In the first edition of the first volume no dates were appended to the letters, but these were inserted in the second and later series and in the second and all later issues of the first. They run from 1 April 1617 to Innocents day, i.e. 28 Dec. 1654. All dated between 26 March 1643 and 9 Aug. 1648 profess to have been written from the Fleet. Throughout the dates are frequently impossible. Thus a letter (bk. i. § 2, xii.), dated 19 March 1622, relates successively, as of equally recent occurrence, five events known to have happened respectively in April 1621, in February 1623, in the spring of 1622, at the close of that year, and in 1619 (GARDINER, *Hist.* iv. pp. vi, vii). In letters dated 1635 and 1637 (i. § 6, xxxii. and ii. 1) Howell clearly borrows from Browne's 'Religio Medici,' which was not issued till 1645. Inaccuracy in the relation of events is also common. The letters are all from Howell to other persons, and it is obvious that, if genuine, they were printed from copies of the originals preserved by Howell. But Howell himself states that all his papers were seized by officers of the Long parliament before he entered the Fleet prison. If the letters were genuine, one would moreover expect to find some of the original manuscripts in the archives of the families to members of which they were addressed, but practically none are known. Two letters by Howell, dated from Madrid in 1623 and not included in the Epistolæ, which belonged to the Earl of Westmorland, were purchased for the British Museum in 1892. Some undoubtedly genuine news-letters which Howell sent to Strafford and Windebank are printed in the 'Strafford Letters' and the 'Calendar of State Papers' (1633–5), and are far simpler productions than the 'familiar epistles,' in which Howell failed to include them. In the second and later books a few letters may be judged on internal evidence to be what they purport to be, or to have been at any rate based on the rough notes of a genuine correspondence. Such are the letters which profess to have accompanied presentation-copies of Howell's books. But the 'familiar epistles' as a whole, although of much autobiographic interest, cannot rank high as an historical authority. They may, however, be credited with an immediate literary influence in making the penning of fictitious correspondence a fashionable art. The collections of letters by Thomas Forde [q. v.] in 1661, by Robert Loveday [q. v.] in 1662, and by the Duchess of Newcastle in 1676, were doubtless inspired by Howell (cf. EVELYN, *Diary*, ed. Wheatley, iv. 55); while Defoe seems subsequently to have drawn from the 'Epistolæ Ho-elianæ' some hints for his realistic fictions.

Besides the works already mentioned, Howell's more or less imaginative work includes: 'A Nocturnal Progress, or a Perambulation of most Countries in Christendom, performed in one night by strength of Imagination,' dated by Howell in 1645 (in 'Twelve Treatises,' 1661); 'Apologs or Fables Mythologized,' a political allegory, 1645 (in 'Twelve Treatises,' 1661); 'Winter Dream,' 1649 (prose); 'A Trance, or News from Hell,' 1649; 'A Vision, or Dialogue between the Soul and Body,' 1651; 'Ah! Ha! Tumulus, Thalamus. Two counter poems,' one on the death of Edward Sackville, earl of Dorset, the other on the marriage of the Marquis of Dorchester, with 'a bridal sonnet,' set to music by William Webb, London, 1653, 4to; and 'Θηρολογια. The Parly of Beasts, or Morphandra, Queen of the Inchanted Iland,' 1660, an allegory in the style of 'Dodona's Grove.'

His political and historical pamphlets other than those already mentioned are 'Lustra Ludovici, or the History of Lewis XIII,' 1643; 'An Account of the Deplorable State of England in 1647,' 2 Aug. 1647; 'Bella Scot-Anglica. A Brief Account of all the Battles betwixt England and Scotland,' 1648; 'The Instruments of a King . . . the Sword, Crown, and Sceptre,' 1648; 'Inquisition after Blood to the Parliament,' 1649; 'The German Diet on the Ballance of Europe,' 1653; 'A Discourse of the Empire and of the Election of the King of the Romans,' 1658, dated from Holborn, 1 Jan. 1658; 'A Brief Character of the Low Countries,' 1660; 'A Briefe Account of the Royal Matches . . . since the year 800,' London, 1662; 'Προεδρία βασιλική. Discourse concerning the Presidency of Kings,' 1664, fol., dedicated to Charles II—published with 'A Treatise concerning Ambassodors,' 1664 (both reissued in Latin translations in the same year, the former translated by B. Harris, the latter by John Harman);

'Concerning the Surrender of Dunkirk, that it was done upon good grounds,' London, 1664.

To philology and lexicography Howell contributed 'Lexicon Tetraglotton, or an English-French-Italian-Spanish Dictionary,' London, 1659-60, fol., with 'A Particular Vocabulary' in the four languages of technical terms, and an appendix (published separately in 1659) of 'Proverbs or old Sayed Saws and Adages in English or the Saxon tongue, Italian, French, and Spanish: whereunto the British [i.e. Welsh] for their great antiquity and weight are added.' Worthington, writing in his 'Diary' (Chetham Soc. i. 350) in August 1661, recommended the separate republication of the appendix, and especially of the collection of Welsh proverbs. Howell revised and expanded Cotgrave's 'French and English Dictionary,' 1650, fol. (other editions 1660 and 1673), and wrote 'New English Grammar . . . for Foreigners to learn English . . ., with 'Another Grammar of the Spanish or Castilian toung, with some special remarks in the Portugues dialect,' and notes on travel in Spain and Portugal 'for the service of Her Majesty' (in both English and Spanish printed on opposite pages), 1662. After Howell's death appeared 'A French Grammar, a Dialogue consisting of all Gallicisms, with Additions of . . . Proverbs,' 1673.

His translations include 'St. Paul's late Progress upon Earth,' 1644, from the Italian; 'A Venetian Looking-glass . . . touching the present Distempers in England,' 1648, from the Italian; 'An exact History of the late Revolutions in Naples,' 1650, from the Italian of Alexandro Giraffi; 'The Process and Pleadings in the Court of Spain upon the death of Antony Ascham,' from the Spanish, 1651; Josephus's 'History of the Jews,' 1652; 'The Nuptials of Peleus and Thetis,' 1654, from the French; 'Paracelsus, his Aurora. . . . As also the Water-Stone of the Wise Men,' 1659; Basil Valentine's 'Triumphant Chariot of Antimony,' 1661; Paracelsus's 'Archidoxis,' 1661.

He edited Cotton's 'Posthuma,' 1657, with a dedication to Sir Robert Pye [see COTTON, SIR ROBERT BRUCE]; 'Finetti Philoxenis,' 1656 [see FINET, SIR JOHN]; 'Parthenopœia, or the History of . . . Naples,' 1654, pt. i. translated from the Italian of Mazella by Sampson Lennard, and pt. ii. compiled by Howell from various Italian writers.

Commendatory verses or letters by Howell are prefixed to Hayward's 'Eromena,' 1632; Cartwright's 'Poems,' 1651; and other books of the time. Many such poetic pieces are collected in Howell's 'Poems.' Howell, rather than John Hewit, is the I. H. who prefixed verses to the Εἰκὼν Βασιλική.

A fine portrait of Howell leaning against a tree, engraved by Claude Melan or Mellan and Abraham Bosse, was first prefixed to the French translation of his 'Dodona's Grove,' 1641. It reappeared in his 'England's Teares,' 1644, his 'German Diet,' 1655, his 'Londinopolis,' 1657, and his 'Proverbs,' 1659, and it is inserted in many other of his books in the British Museum Library. An oil painting, probably made from the engraving, belongs to the Rev. H. Howell of Blaina. A small vignette by Marshall forms one of the nine compartments of the plate prefixed to the 'Letters,' 1645.

[Notes kindly sent by C. E. Doble, esq., and C. H. Firth, esq.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 744-52; Biog. Brit.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn; Epistolæ Ho-el. ed. Jacobs, 1890-1; Strafford Letters; Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 24492, p. 372 (Hunter's Chorus Vatum); pedigree lent by J. Bagnall Evans, esq.; curious expressions and allusions in the Letters are discussed in Notes and Queries, 3rd and 5th ser.] S. L.

HOWELL, JOHN (1774-1830), called IOAN AB HYWEL, soldier and Welsh poet, was born in 1774 at Abergwilly, Carmarthenshire, where he received very little schooling. He was apprenticed to a weaver, but soon joined the Carmarthenshire militia, where he was employed in the band as fife-major. He served with his regiment in Ireland in 1799, and rejoined it on re-embodiment in 1803. He employed his leisure in improving his education, and was discharged as regimental schoolmaster on 24 July 1815, while the regiment was at Bristol. He then became master of the national school at Llandovery, Carmarthenshire, where he resided, with few intermissions, until his death. There he produced numerous compositions, which he sent to various bardic contests. In 1824 he brought out at Caerfyrddin by subscription a small volume entitled 'Blodau Dyfed' (pp. xvi, 420), containing selections from the compositions of bards of the district in the past and present century, including some productions of his own, among which is a 'Carmarthen March.' He possessed some talent as a musician and teacher of psalmody. His Welsh poems had not much fire or subtle imagery, but were considered models of metric correctness and appropriate diction. He died on 18 Nov. 1830 at Llandovery, and was buried beside the porch of Llandingat Church.

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Blodau Dyfed (Carmarthen, 1824, 12mo); Rolls of the Royal Carmarthen Fusiliers Militia in Public Record Office, London.] H. M. C.

HOWELL, JOHN (1788-1863), polyartist, born at Old Lauriston, Edinburgh, in 1788, was apprenticed to a bookbinder, but

afterwards was an assistant to Robert Kinnear, bookseller, in Frederick Street, Edinburgh, and subsequently spent five years with the firm of Stevenson, printers to the university, where he effected improvements in the art of stereotyping. He next returned to his trade of bookbinding at a workshop in Thistle Street, was patronised by Scott among others, and invented the well-known 'plough' for cutting edges. He also opened a shop as curiosity dealer and china and picture repairer at 22 Frederick Street, where the sign over the door described him as a 'polyartist.' The shop was not very successful, and Howell removed his business to 110 Rose Street, where he died 4 April 1863. He was married and left a family.

Howell on one occasion attempted to use a flying machine in what are now the West Princes Street Gardens, but broke one of his legs in the experiment. At another time, having made, at considerable expense, a model in the shape of a fish, he entered the machine, tried to swim under water at Leith, and was nearly drowned. He was more successful as an amateur doctor and dentist, and introduced the manufacture of Pompeian plates. His writings show considerable diligence. He published: 1. 'An Essay on the War-galleys of the Ancients,' Edinburgh, 1826, 8vo. 2. 'The Life and Adventures of Alexander Selkirk,' Edinburgh, 1829, 12mo. 3. 'The Life of Alexander Alexander,' Edinburgh, 1830. He also edited the 'Journal of a Soldier of the 71st Regiment, 1806–1815,' and the 'Life of John Nichol, the Mariner,' and wrote several of Wilson's 'Tales of the Borders.'

[Scotsman, 6 April 1863; Notes and Queries, 3rd and 4th ser. passim.] W. A. J. A.

**HOWELL, LAURENCE** (1664?–1720), nonjuring divine, born at Deptford about 1664, received his education at Lewisham grammar school, where he was a foundation scholar, and at Jesus College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1684 and M.A. in 1688. He was a zealous member of the nonjuring party, and probably left the university in 1688. In 1708 the lord mayor ordered that the Oath of Abjuration should be tendered to him. On 2 Oct. 1712 he was ordained priest by George Hickes [q. v.], bishop-suffragan of Thetford, in his oratory at St. Andrew's, Holborn. In the list of nonjurors at the end of Kettlewell's 'Life' it is stated that Howell was at the Revolution master of the school at Epping, and curate of Estwich, Suffolk, but there is no such parish in that county, and Eastwick, Hertfordshire, may be meant (Martin, *Hist. of Thetford*, ed. Gough, p. 39). He composed the speech which William Paul, a nonjuring clergyman, who was convicted of taking part in the rebellion, delivered at his execution on 13 July 1716 (Disney, *Memoirs of Dr. Sykes*, pp. 33, 34). He also wrote a pamphlet for private circulation entitled 'The Case of Schism in the Church of England truly stated.' In this seditious work George I was denounced as a usurper, and all that had been done in the church, subsequently to Archbishop Sancroft's deprivation, was condemned as illegal and uncanonical. Howell was arrested at his house in Bull Head Court, Jewin Street, and about a thousand copies of the pamphlet were seized there. A prosecution was first instituted against Redmayne, the printer, who was sentenced to pay a fine of 500*l.*, to be imprisoned for five years, and to find security for his good behaviour for life. Howell was tried at the Old Bailey on 28 Feb. 1716–17 before the lord mayor and Justices Powys and Dormer. The jury found him guilty, and two days afterwards he was sentenced to pay a fine of 500*l.*, to be imprisoned for three years without bail, to find four sureties of 500*l.* each, and himself to be bound in 1,000*l.* for his good behaviour during life, and to be twice whipped. On his hotly protesting against the last indignity on the ground that he was a clergyman, the court answered that he was a disgrace to his cloth, and that his ordination by the so-called bishop of Thetford was illegal. By the court's direction the common executioner there and then roughly pulled his gown off his back. A few days later, on his humble petition to the king, the corporal punishment was remitted. He died in Newgate on 19 July 1720.

There is an engraving which professes to be a portrait of him, but Noble says the plate was altered from a portrait of Robert Newton, D.D. (*Continuation of Granger*, iii. 152).

Howell was a man of learning and published: 1. 'Synopsis Canonum SS. Apostolorum, et Conciliorum Œcumenicorum et Provincialium, ab Ecclesiâ Græcâ receptorum; necnon Conciliorum Œcumenicorum et Provincialium ab Ecclesiâ Græcâ receptorum; necnon Conciliorum, Decretorum, et Legum Ecclesiæ Britannicæ et Anglo-Saxonicæ; unà cum Constitutionibus tam Provincialibus (sc. à Stephano Langton ad Henricum Chichleum) quam Legatinis &c. in Compendium redactis,' Lond. 1708, fol. Hearne disliked Howell's Latin, and said that a dedication to the Earl of Salisbury was prepared, but not accepted on the ground that the 'patronising a nonjuror would be taken ill by the government.' 2. 'Synopsis Canonum Ecclesiæ Latinæ, et Decreta: quâ Canones spurii, Epistolæ

adulterinæ, et Decreta suppositiția istius Ecclesiæ Conciliorum in lucem proferuntur, et a veris ac genuinis dignoscuntur,' Lond. 1710, fol. In 1715 the third and last volume of the 'Synopsis Canonum' was announced 'as once more finished' by Howell, the first manuscript having been burnt in the fire which destroyed Bowyer's printing-house, 30 Jan. 1712 (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 57). 3. 'The Orthodox Communicant, by way of Meditation on the Order for the Administration of the Lord's Supper,' with vignettes from Scripture subjects by J. Sturt, Lond. 1712, 1714, 1721, 1781, 8vo. 4. 'A View of the Pontificate: From its supposed Beginning to the End of the Council of Trent, A.D. 1563. In which the Corruptions of the Scriptures and Sacred Antiquity, Forgeries in the Councils, and Incroachments of the Court of Rome on the Church and State, to support their Infallibility, Supremacy, and other Modern Doctrines, are set in a true Light,' Lond. 1712, 8vo. The second edition, 1716, is entitled 'The History of the Pontificate.' 5. 'Desiderius, or the Original Pilgrim: A Divine Dialogue. Shewing the most compendious Way to arrive at the Love of God. Render'd into English and explain'd with Notes,' Lond. 1717. 6. 'A Compleat History of the Holy Bible, in which are inserted occurrences that happen'd during the space of about four hundred years from the days of the Prophet Malachi to the birth of our Blessed Saviour,' 3 vols. Lond. 1718, 8vo, with 150 cuts by J. Sturt; again 1725; fifth edit. 1729; and with additions and improvements by G. Burder, 3 vols. Lond. 1806–7. 7. A Memoir of Dr. Walter Raleigh, dean of Wells, prefixed to Raleigh's treatise entitled 'Certain Queries proposed by Roman Catholicks,' Lond. 1719. His miscellaneous collections for a history of the university of Cambridge are in the Bodleian Library (Rawl. B. 281). The 'Medulla Historiæ Anglicanæ,' sometimes attributed to Howell, is by Dr. William Howell (1638?–1683) [q. v.]

[Addit. MS. 5871, f. 66 *b*; Memoirs of the Life of Kettlewell, p. 391, App. pp. xxiii, xxvi; Historical Register for 1717, p. 119, and Chron. Reg. pp. 12, 13 for 1720 (Chron. Diary), p. 29; Lathbury's Nonjurors, p. 367; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1128; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 31, 32, 57, 87, 105, 106, 107, 124, 702; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), ii. 35, 38, 103, 125; Political State of Europe, xii. 259, 263, 281, xiii. 354, 356; information from C. E. Doble, esq.] T. C.

**HOWELL, THOMAS** (*fl.* 1568), verse-writer, probably a native of Dunster in Somerset, published in 1568 'The Arbor of Amitie, wherein is comprised pleasant Poems and pretie Poesies, set foorth by Thomas Howell, Gentleman,' 8vo, 51 leaves (Bodleian Library), with a dedicatory epistle to Lady Ann Talbot. Howell appears to have been employed at this time in the household of the Earl of Shrewsbury. 'Newe Sonets and pretie Pamphlets . . . Newly augmented, corrected, and amended,' 4to, was licensed for publication in 1567–8. An imperfect, undated copy, supposed to be unique, is preserved in the Capell collection (Trinity College, Cambridge); it is dedicated 'To his approved Freinde, Maister Henry Lassels, Gentilman.' Several poems are addressed to John Keeper (a Somerset man), and some of Keeper's poems are included among 'Newe Sonets.' Howell's latest work was 'H. His Deuises, for his owne exercise, and his Friends pleasure. Vincit qui patitur,' 1581, 4to, 51 leaves, preserved among Malone's books in the Bodleian Library. According to the dedicatory epistle, he was now in the service of the Countess of Pembroke, and the poems were written at Wilton House. Howell's works were reprinted in Dr. Grosart's 'Occasional Issues.' His 'Deuises' was also re-issued by the Clarendon Press in the 'Tudor and Stuart Library,' with a preface by Prof. Walter Raleigh (1906). He was an uncouth writer, and his poems have little merit or interest. The best is a rustic wooing-song in 'The Arbor of Amitie.'

[Grosart's Occasional Issues, vol. viii.; Hazlitt's Handbook.] A. H. B.

**HOWELL, THOMAS, D.D.** (1588–1646), bishop of Bristol, son of Thomas Howell by a daughter of James David Powell, was born at Bryn, in the parish of Llangammarch in Brecknockshire, in 1588. His father was vicar of Llangammarch, and also of Abernant in Carmarthenshire. James Howell [q. v.] was a younger brother, and some of the 'Epistolæ Ho-elianæ' profess to be addressed to the bishop.' At the age of sixteen he was admitted a scholar of Jesus College, Oxford, of which he subsequently became fellow. He graduated B.A. 20 Feb. 1608–9, M.A. 9 July 1612, B.D. and D.D. 8 July 1630. On taking holy orders he gained speedy celebrity as a preacher, and was appointed by Charles I one of his chaplains. He also received the rectory of West Horsley in Surrey, and that of St. Stephen's, Walbrook, London, on 13 April 1635. The latter he resigned in 1641. He was appointed by the king to a canonry of Windsor on 16 Nov. 1636, and on the promotion of Dr. Henry King [q. v.] to the see of Chichester, received from the crown the sinecure rectory of Fulham on 25 March 1642. Though regarded 'by many as a puritan preacher' (Wood, *Athenæ*, iv. 804), he was early marked out for attack by the parlia-

mentary party, was driven from his London rectory, was subsequently sequestered for non-residence, and was expelled from West Horsley. He took refuge at Oxford, and on the death of Thomas Westfield [q. v.], bishop of Bristol, was selected by Charles I to succeed him in that important stronghold, just recovered to the royal cause, the king, we are told, 'promising himself good effects from his great candour, solid judgment, sweet temper, and the good repute in which he was held' (*ib.*) He was consecrated by Ussher in August 1644, and was the last bishop consecrated in England for sixteen years. Howell's episcopate was short and disastrous. Bristol was surrendered to Fairfax by Prince Rupert on 10 Sept. 1645, and all the royalist clergy were violently ejected. The bishop was among the chief sufferers. His palace was pillaged. The lead was stripped off the roof under which his wife lay in childbed, and the exposure caused her death. The bishop himself was so roughly handled that he died in the following year, being buried in his cathedral, one word alone marking the spot, 'Expergiscar.' The citizens of Bristol undertook the education of his children, 'in grateful memory of their most worthy father' (Barrett, *History of Bristol*, p. 330; Wood, *Athenæ*, p. 805). Wood records, with evident exaggeration, that while on entering on his episcopate he found but few well affected to the church, he left on his death few ill affected to it (*ib.*) He is described by Lloyd (*Memoirs*, p. 522) as 'a person of great clearness, candour, solidness, sweetness, and eloquence, with an insight into state affairs, as well as those of his own office.' Of his preaching Fuller writes: 'His sermons, like the waters of Siloah, softly gliding on with a smooth stream, his matter, with a lawful and laudable felony, did steal secretly the hearts of the hearers.'

By his wife, Honor Bromfield of Chalcroft, Hampshire, he had two daughters and six sons, including John, a London merchant; Thomas, fellow of New College, Oxford; George, B.D., rector of Buckland, Surrey; and Arthur, a London merchant, at one time imprisoned as a slave in Turkey.

[Wood's Athenæ, iii. 842, iv. 804; Epistolæ Ho-elianæ; Fuller's Worthies, ii. 575; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, p. 3; Le Neve, i. 216, iii. 401; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 540, 608; Harl. MS. 4181, p. 258 (pedigree of the Howell family).] E. V.

HOWELL, THOMAS BAYLY (1768–1815), editor of the 'State Trials,' born in 1768, was son of John Howell of Jamaica. On 23 Jan. 1782 he was admitted of Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar in 1790 (*Register*). He matriculated at Oxford from Christ Church on 27 March 1784, but did not graduate (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–86, ii. 701). When William Cobbett projected a new edition of the 'State Trials,' he secured Howell as the editor. Howell carried the work from the first volume (1809) to the twenty-first (1814), the remaining twelve volumes being edited by his son, Thomas Jones Howell. The notes and illustrations accompanying each trial are excellent. He was F.R.S. (8 March 1804) and F.S.A. He died at Prinknash Park, near Gloucester, on 13 April 1815 (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxxv. pt. i. p. 472).

Howell was author of 'Observations on Dr. Sturges's Pamphlet respecting Non-residence of the Clergy . . . in a Letter . . . to Mr. Baron Maseres. The second edition,' 8vo, London, 1803.

His son, Thomas Jones Howell (*d.* 1858), who edited the 'State Trials' (vols. xxii. 1815–xxxiii. 1826), was admitted of Lincoln's Inn on 9 Nov. 1814 (*Register*). He sold Prinknash after 1842. He died at Eaton Place West, London, on 4 June 1858 (*Gent. Mag.* 1858, ii. 93). He was twice married (in 1817 and 1851).

[Wallace's Reporters, p. 58.] G. G.

HOWELL, WILLIAM (1638?–1683), historian, born about 1638, was educated at Magdalene College, Cambridge (B.A. 1651, M.A. 1655), of which he became a fellow. On 25 Nov. 1664 he was created doctor of civil law, and was incorporated at Oxford on 6 July 1676. He was tutor to John, earl of Mulgrave. On 4 Feb. 1678 he was admitted a civilian (Coote, *English Civilians*, pp. 99–100), and became chancellor of the diocese of Lincoln. He died in the beginning of 1683. By license dated 3 Aug. 1678 he married Miss Mary Ashfield of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, London (Chester, *London Marriage Licences*, ed. Foster, col. 718). He wrote 'An Institution of General History . . . from the beginning of the World till the Monarchy of Constantine the Great,' fol., London, 1661 (another edition 1662), which he translated into Latin in 1671 as 'Elementa Historiæ,' 12mo, London, for the use of Lord Mulgrave. The history was afterwards brought down 'to the fall of Augustulus,' and published in 1685, with a dedicatory letter to James II by the author's widow, Mary Howell, and a preface by Compton, bishop of London, and others. What is styled the 'second edition' was issued in three parts, fol., London, 1680–5. The compilation was praised by Gibbon (*Autobio-*

*graphy*, ed. 1827, i. 33). Howell was also author of 'Medulla Historiæ Anglicanæ. Being a comprehensive History of the Lives and Reigns of the Monarchs of England,' which passed through several editions, though without his name. The earliest edition mentioned by Wood is dated 1679; a twelfth edition, brought down to 1760, appeared in 1766.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 355.] G. G.

**HOWELL, WILLIAM** (1656–1714), divine, was the son of G. Howell of Oxford, who is termed 'pauper' in the Wadham 'Register.' Wood says that the father was a tailor. William Howell matriculated as a servitor from Wadham College, Oxford, in 1670, but shortly afterwards removed to New Inn Hall. Here he graduated B.A. in 1673, and proceeded M.A. in 1676. He took orders, and became schoolmaster and curate of Ewelme in Oxfordshire; he was certainly the latter in 1688, and here his wife died in 1700. Howell died in 1714, and was buried at Ewelme on 23 Jan. 1713–14; there is a tablet to his memory in the church.

Howell wrote: 1. 'The Common-prayer-book the best Companion, &c.,' Oxford, 1686, 8vo; republished with additions at Oxford in 1687. 2. 'The Word of God the best Guide to all Persons at all Times and in all Places, &c.,' Oxford, 1689, 8vo. 3. 'Prayers in the Closet: for the Use of all devout Christians, to be said both Morning and Night,' Oxford, 1689, 8vo, one sheet; also two sermons published at Oxford in 1711 and 1712 respectively.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 787; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 334, 354; R. B. Gardiner's Reg. of Wadham College, Oxford, p. 286; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information from the rector of Ewelme.] W. A. J. A.

**HOWELLS, WILLIAM** (1778–1832), minister at Long Acre Chapel, London, eldest of the twelve children of Samuel Howells, was born in September 1778 at Llwynhelyg, a farmhouse near Cowbridge in Glamorgan. After some years' study under the Rev. John Walton of Cowbridge, and Dr. Williams, the master of Cowbridge school, he went in April 1800 to Wadham College, Oxford, and left in 1803 without a degree. An elegy by him on his tutor Walton in 1797, published in the 'Gloucester Journal,' introduced him to the notice of Robert Raikes [q. v.], who offered him journalistic work. At Oxford he was under baptist influences, but he was ordained by Dr. Watson, bishop of Llandaff, in June 1804, to the curacy of Llangan, Glamorgan. Both he and his vicar occasioned some complaint by preaching at methodist chapels. In 1812 Howells became curate to the united parishes of St. Andrew-by-the-Wardrobe and St. Anne, Blackfriars, in London, and in 1817 lessee of the episcopal chapel in Long Acre, where he gradually gathered together an appreciative audience. His strongly evangelical sermons were widely popular, and his self-denying life, despite his eccentricities, gave no handle to his enemies. He died on 18 Nov. 1832 (*Gent. Mag.* 1832, ii. 653), and was buried in a vault under Holy Trinity Church, Cloudesley Square, Islington. In the church itself a tablet was placed to his memory.

The following collections of Howell's sermons and prayers appeared after his death: 1. 'Remains,' edited by Moore, Dublin, 1833, 12mo; new ed., London, 1852, 8vo. 2. 'Twelve Sermons,' London, 1835, 8vo. 3. 'Sermons, with a Memoir by Charles Bowdler,' London, 1835, 2 vols. 8vo. 4. 'Twenty Sermons,' London, 1835, 12mo. 5. 'Fifty-two Sermons from Notes,' by H. H. White, London, 1836, 8vo. 6. 'Prayers before and after the Sermon,' London, 32mo. 7. 'Choice Sentences,' edited by the Rev. W. Bruce, London, 1850, 18mo.

[Memoirs by the Rev. E. Morgan and Charles Bowdler; funeral sermon by the Rev. Henry Melvill; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. i. 905.] W. A. J. A.

**HOWES, EDMUND** (*fl.* 1607–1631), chronicler, lived in London, and designated himself 'gentleman.' Undeterred by Stow's neglect, and despite the ridicule of his acquaintances, he applied himself on Stow's death in 1605 to continuations of Stow's 'Abridgement' and of his 'Annales.' The former he undertook, after discovering (he tells us) that no one else was likely to perform it. Howes's first edition of Stow's 'Abridgement, or Summarie of the English Chronicle,' appeared in 1607. A dedication to Sir Henry Rowe, the lord mayor, a few notices of 'sundry memorable antiquities,' and a continuation of 'maters forrein and domesticall' between 1603 and 1607, constitute Howes's contributions. In 1611 Howes issued another edition of the same work, with a further continuation to the end of 1610, and a new dedication addressed to Sir William Craven, lord mayor.

Howes issued in 1615 an expanded version of Stow's well-known 'Annales or Chronicle,' with 'an historicall preface,' and a continuation from 1600, the date of the last edition, to 1615. According to Howes's own account Archbishop Whitgift had suggested this task to him, and he received little encouragement while engaged on it (Stow, *Annales* 1631,

ded.) In 1631 he published his final edition of the 'Annales,' with a dedication to Charles I, and a concluding address to the lord mayor and aldermen of London. Howes lays much stress on his love of truth, and the difficulties caused him in his labours by 'venomous tongues.' In a letter to Nicholas, dated 23 Dec. 1630, he refers to the passage of his work through the press, and mentions Sir Robert Pye as a friend (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1629-31, p. 416). The 1631 edition of the 'Annales' is the most valuable of all, and Howes's additions are not the least interesting part of it.

[Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vi. 199; Howes's prefaces and dedications.] S. L.

HOWES, EDWARD (*fl.* 1650), mathematician, was studying law in 1632 at the Inner Temple, and appears afterwards to have entered holy orders. In 1644 he was a master in the 'Ratcliffe Ffree School,' London, and in 1659 is 'called rector of Goldancher [i.e. Goldhanger] in Essex.' Howes was the intimate friend and frequent correspondent of John Winthrop [q. v.], governor of Massachusetts. In 1632, writing from the Inner Temple, he sent Winthrop a tract which he had printed to show that the north-west passage to the Pacific was probably 'not in the 60° or 70° of N. latitude, but rather about 40th.' 'I am verilie perswaded of that, there is either a strait as our narrow seas, or a Mediterranean sea west from you.' The tract is called 'Of the Circumference of the Earth, or a Treatise of the North Weast Passage,' London, 1623.

On 25 Aug. 1635 Howes wrote to Winthrop, 'I think I shall help you to one of the magneticall engines which you and I have discoursed of that will sympathize at a distance,' a possible foreshadowing of the modern telegraph; and in 1640, 'as for the magneticall instrument it is alsoe sympatheticall.' In 1644 Howes speaks of possibly establishing a school in Boston, and in various letters refers to the wish of many religious people to go to the plantations.

In 1659 Howes published 'A Short Arithmetick, or the Old and Tedious way of Numbers reduced to a New and Briefe Method, whereby a mean Capacity may easily attain competent Skill and Facility.' It is well arranged for practical instruction. At the end of his address to the reader Howes speaks of 'having also the theoreticall part finished and ready to be published, if desired.' No other part seems to have been issued.

[Massachusetts Hist. Soc. Collections, 3rd ser. vol. ix. 4th ser. vi. 467, &c.; Life and Letters of John Winthrop, p. 20.] R. E. A.

HOWES, FRANCIS (1776-1844), translator, fourth son of the Rev. Thomas Howes of Morningthorpe, Norfolk, by Susan, daughter of Francis Linge of Spinworth in the same county, was born in 1776, and was educated at the Norwich grammar school. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1794, graduated B.A. in 1798 as eleventh wrangler, and proceeded M.A. in 1804. In 1799 he obtained the members' prize. His chief college friend was John (afterwards Sir John) Williams [q. v.], the judge, who subsequently allowed him 100*l.* a year. He held various curacies, and in 1815 became a minor canon of Norwich Cathedral, afterwards holding the rectories successively of Alderford (from 1826) and of Framingham Pigot (from 1829). He died at Norwich in 1844, and was buried in the west cloister of the cathedral. He married early Susan Smithson, and left issue; one of his sisters, Margaret, married Edward Hawkins, and was the mother of Edward Hawkins [q. v.], provost of Oriel.

Howes published the following translations into English verse: 1. 'Miscellaneous Poetical Translations,' London, 1806, 8vo. 2. 'The Satires of Persius, with Notes,' London, 1809, 8vo. 3. 'The Epodes and Secular Ode of Horace,' Norwich, 1841, 8vo, privately printed. 4. 'The First Book of Horace's Satires,' privately printed, Norwich, 1842, 8vo. After his death his son, C. Howes, published a collection of his translations, London, 1845, 8vo. The merit of his translations was recognised by Conington in the preface to his version of the satires and epistles of Horace. Howes composed epitaphs for various monuments in Norwich Cathedral.

Thomas Howes (1729-1814) was the only son of Thomas Howes of Morningthorpe (a first cousin of Francis Howes's father), by Elizabeth, daughter of John Colman of Hindringham, Norfolk. He entered at Clare Hall, Cambridge, in 1743, and graduated B.A. in 1746. For a time he was in the army, but quitted it to take holy orders. After serving curacies in London he held the crown rectory of Morningthorpe, Norfolk, from 1756 until the death of his father in 1771, when he was instituted to the family living of Thorndon, Suffolk. He died at Norwich, unmarried, on 29 Sept. 1814. He was a friend of Dr. Parr. Howes began to publish in 1776 his 'Critical Observations on Books, Ancient and Modern,' four volumes of which appeared before his death. This is now a very rare work. In vol. iii. he printed a sermon preached by him in 1784 against Priestley and Gibbon, to which Priestley replied in an appendix to his 'Letters to Dr. Horsley,' pt. iii. Howes answered the reply in his fourth volume.

[Information kindly supplied by Miss Louisa Howes; Burke's Hist. of the Commoners, i. 412; Gent. Mag. 1844, pt. i. 660; Gent. Mag. 1814, ii. 404; Hawkins's ed. of Milton's Works; Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 19167, f. 77; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. A. J. A.

**HOWES, JOHN** (*fl.* 1772–1793), miniature and enamel painter, is principally known as an exhibitor of portraits and other subjects in enamel at the Royal Academy from 1772 to 1793. He occasionally exhibited miniatures, and latterly a few historical pictures. In 1777 he painted and exhibited a medallion portrait of David Garrick, from a drawing by Cipriani, which was presented to the actor by the Incorporated Society of Actors of Drury Lane Theatre; this miniature was lent by the Rev. J. T. C. Fawcett to the Exhibition of Miniatures at South Kensington in 1862 (see Catalogue).

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

**HOWES, THOMAS** (1729–1814), divine. [See under Howes, Francis.]

**HOWGILL, FRANCIS** (1618–1669), quaker, was born at Todthorne, near Grayrigg, Westmoreland, in 1618. His father appears to have been a yeoman. Backhouse (*Life of Francis Howgill*) states he received a university education, and was for a short time a minister of the established church. After 'having seen the superstitions' thereof he joined first the independents and subsequently the anabaptists. He at one time preached at Colton, Lancashire, and about 1652 was minister of a congregation at or near Sedbergh in Yorkshire, where he tried to protect George Fox, who was preaching in the churchyard. On the next 'first-day,' Fox (*Journal*, 1765, p. 68) says, Howgill preached with John Audland in Firbank Chapel, Westmoreland. He appears to have formally joined the quakers early in the same year (1652), and was soon afterwards detained in Appleby prison on account of his religious opinions. Howgill became an active minister among the Friends, especially in the north of England. In 1653 he laboured in Cumberland, but visited London to intercede with the Protector, whom he tried unsuccessfully to persuade to become a quaker. With Anthony Pearson he commenced the first quaker meetings held in London, at a house in Watling Street. During 1654 Howgill was largely occupied in answering pamphlets against quakerism, but found time to visit Bristol, where the Friends were suffering persecution. The magistrates ordered him to leave; on his declining to comply, the quakers were attacked by the populace, and a warrant was issued for his arrest, but he managed to avoid it. He also attended the general meeting at Swannington in Leicestershire the same year. In 1655 he went with Borough to Ireland, where they preached in Dublin for three months unmolested; they then removed to Cork, when Henry Cromwell, lord deputy of Ireland, banished them from Ireland. Howgill's amiability enabled him, as a rule, to avoid persecution, and till 1663 he pursued arduous ministerial work, for the most part unhindered. But his strength failed, and in 1663 at Kendal he was summoned by the high constable for preaching, and on refusing to take the oath of allegiance was committed to Appleby gaol. At the ensuing assizes he was indicted for not taking the oath, and was allowed till the next assizes to answer the charge. As he declined to give a bond for good behaviour, he lay in prison till the assizes. In August 1664 he was convicted, was outlawed, and sentenced to the loss of his goods and perpetual imprisonment. He died on 20 Jan. 1668-9, after an imprisonment of about five years.

Howgill was married and had several children. The Mary Howgill who was imprisoned at various times in Lancashire in 1654–6 and in Devonshire in 1655 appears to have been his wife.

Howgill was a voluminous writer, and during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries his works were much valued by the quakers. The chief are: 1. 'The Standard of the Lord lifted up against the Kingdom of Satan,' 1653 (with Christopher Atkinson and others). 2. 'The Fiery darts of the Divel quenched; or something in answer to a Book called "A Second Beacon Fired,"' &c., 1654. 3. 'The Inheritance of Jacob discovered after his Return out of Ægypt,' 1655 (published in Dutch in 1660). 4. 'A Lamentation for the Scattered Tribes,' &c., 1656. 5. 'Some of the Misteries of God's Kingdome declared,' &c., 1658. 6. 'The Papists' strength, Principles, and Doctrines, answered and confuted,' &c., 1658 (with George Fox); published in Latin 1659. 7. 'The Invisible Things of God brought to Light by the Revelation of the Eternal Spirit,' &c., 1659. 8. 'The Popish Inquisition newly erected in New-England,' &c., 1659. 9. 'The Heart of New-England Hardned through Wickedness,' &c., 1659. 10. 'The Deceiver of the Nations discovered and his Cruelty made manifest,' 1660. 11. 'Some Openings of the Womb of the Morning,' &c., 1661; republished in Dutch at Amsterdam in the same year. 12. 'The Glory of the True Church discovered, as it was in its Purity in the Primitive Time,' &c.,

1661; reprinted in 1661, 1662, and 1663, and published in Dutch in 1670. 13. 'The Rock of Ages exalted above Rome's imagined Rock,' &c., 1662. 14. 'The Great Case of Tythes and forced Maintenance once more Revived,' &c., 1665. 15. 'The True Rule, Judge, and Guide of the True Church of God discovered,' &c., 1665. 16. 'Oaths no Gospel Ordinance but prohibited by Christ,' &c., 1666.

[John Bolton's Short Account of Francis Howgill; James Backhouse's Memoirs of Francis Howgill; Giles's Some Account . . . of Francis Howgill; Sewel's Hist. of the Rise, &c. Quakers, ed. 1834, i. 69, 106, ii. 13, 41, 73, 89; Besse's Sufferings of the Quakers, i. 39, ii. 11, 21, 457; George Fox's Journal, ed. 1765, pp. 67, 68, 76, 110, 120, 301; Bickley's George Fox; Gough's Hist. of the Quakers; Joseph Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books; Swarthmore MSS.]

A. C. B.

**HOWGILL, WILLIAM** (*fl.* 1794), organist and composer, was organist at Whitehaven in 1794, and some years later, probably in 1810, removed to London.

He published: 1. 'Four Voluntaries, part of the 3rd Chapter of the Wisdom of Solomon for three Voices, and six favourite Psalm Tunes, with an Accompaniment for the Organ,' London [1825?]. 2. 'Two Voluntaries for the Organ, with a Miserere and Gloria Tibi, Domine.' 3. 'An Anthem and two Preludes for the Organ.'

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 754; Fétis's Biog. Univ. des Musiciens, iii. 375.] R. F. S.

**HOWICK**, Viscount, afterwards second Earl Grey. [See Grey, Charles, 1764–1845.]

**HOWIE, JOHN** (1735–1793), author of 'Scots Worthies,' was born on 14 Nov. 1735 at Lochgoin, about two miles from Kilmarnock, Ayrshire. Tradition derives him from one of three brothers Huet, who came from France as persecuted Albigenses in the twelfth century, and settled respectively in the parishes of Mearns and Craigie, and at Lochgoin. Several generations of Howies farmed Lochgoin, and staunch devotion to religious freedom was a family characteristic. Owing to his father's death Howie lived from childhood to early manhood with his maternal grandparents on the farm of Blackshill, Kilmarnock, and attended two country schools.

About 1760 Howie married and became farmer of Lochgoin. The soil of Lochgoin did not demand incessant work, and Howie devoted his leisure to literary pursuits, gradually forming a small library, and collecting antiquarian relics chiefly connected with the covenanters. His miscellaneous collection included specimens of typographical work by Barker, the early newspaper printer, and Captain Paton's sword and bible, besides a flag and a drum, and various manuscripts connected with the covenanting cause. His health had never been robust, and he died on 5 Jan. 1793, and was buried in Fenwick churchyard. His first wife, Jean Lindsay, having borne him a son, died of consumption, and he married again in 1766 his cousin, Janet Howie, by whom he had five sons and three daughters.

Howie's 'Scots Worthies,' first published in 1774, contains short, pithy biographies of Scottish reformers and martyrs from the Reformation to the English Revolution. Though somewhat intolerant, he is throughout severely earnest and candid. He revised and enlarged the work, 1781–5, and this edition was reissued, with notes by W. McGavin, in 1827. In 1870 the Rev. W. H. Carslaw revised Howie's text and published it, with illustrations and notes, and a short biographical introduction; and in 1876 a further illustrated edition appeared, with biographical notice compiled from statements made by Howie's relatives, and an introductory essay by Dr. R. Buchanan. 'A Collection of Lectures and Sermons by Covenanting Clergymen' was issued by Howie in 1779, with a quaint introduction by himself. He edited in 1780 Michael Shields's 'Faithful Contendings Display'd,' an account of the church of Scotland between 1681 and 1691; wrote on the Lord's Supper, patronage, &c., and prefaced and annotated various religious works of ephemeral interest.

[Biographies prefixed to editions of Scots Worthies mentioned in the text; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen.] T. B.

**HOWISON** or **HOWIESON, WILLIAM** (1798–1850), line engraver, was born at Edinburgh in 1798. He was educated at George Heriot's Hospital, and on leaving that institution was apprenticed to an engraver named Wilson. He never received any instruction in drawing beyond what he acquired during his apprenticeship, and for some time he worked in comparative obscurity, being chiefly employed upon small plates. Some of these were after David O. Hill, R.S.A., and by Hill's introduction Howison's work attracted the attention of Sir George Harvey, who was the first to appreciate his talents, and to afford scope for their display by giving him a commission to engrave his picture of 'The Curlers.' The merits of this engraving led to his election in 1838 as an associate of the Royal Scottish Academy, the only instance of such an honour having been conferred on an en-

graver. He afterwards engraved 'The Polish Exiles,' after Sir William Allan, P.R.S.A., and 'The Covenanters' Communion,' and 'A Schule Skailin,' after Sir George Harvey, P.R.S.A., and at the time of his death was engaged upon 'The First Letter from the Emigrants,' after Thomas Faed, R.A., for the Association for the Promotion of the Fine Arts in Scotland. He died at 8 Frederick Street, Edinburgh, on 20 Dec. 1850, and was buried in the Greyfriars churchyard.

William Howison the engraver must be distinguished from WILLIAM HOWISON (*fl.* 1823) poet and philosopher, who also lived in Edinburgh, was a friend of Sir Walter Scott (LOCKHART, *Life of Sir W. Scott*, pp. 230, 505–6), and was author of: 1. 'Polydore' (a ballad by which he introduced himself to Scott, who inserted it in the 'Edinburgh Annual Review' for 1810). 2. 'Fragments and Fictions' (published under the assumed name of M. de Pendemots). 3. 'An Essay on the Sentiments of Attraction, Adaptation, and Vanity.' 4. 'A Key to the Mythology of the Ancients.' 5. 'Europe's Likeness to the Human Spirit,' Edinburgh, 1821, 12mo. 6. 'A Grammar of Infinite Forms, or the Mathematical Elements of Ancient Philosophy and Mythology,' Edinburgh, 1823, 12mo. 7. 'The Conquest of the Twelve Tribes.'

[Scotsman, 28 Dec. 1850; Edinburgh Evening Courant, 28 Dec. 1850; Art Journal, 1851, p. 44, reprinted in Gent. Mag. 1851, i. 321; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 500; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves, 1886–9, i. 684; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. v. 253.] R. E. G.

**HOWITT, MARY** (1799–1888), miscellaneous writer, was born on 12 March 1799 at Coleford, Gloucestershire, the temporary residence of her parents, while her father, Samuel Botham (*d.* 1823), a prosperous quaker of Uttoxeter, Staffordshire, was looking after some mining property. Her mother was Anne Wood, a descendant of Andrew Wood the patentee, attacked by Swift in the 'Drapier Letters.' Mary Botham was educated at home, soon read widely for herself in many branches, and commenced writing verses at a very early age. On 16 April 1821 she married at Uttoxeter William Howitt [q. v.], and began a career of joint authorship with her husband. Their literary productions at first consisted chiefly of poetical and other contributions to annuals and periodicals, of which a selection was published in 1827 under the title of 'The Desolation of Eyam and other Poems.' The life of Mary Howitt was completely bound up with that of her husband; she was separated only from him during the period of his Australian journey (1851–4). On removing to Esher in 1837 she commenced writing her well-known tales for children, a long series of books which met with signal success. While residing at Heidelberg in 1840 her attention was directed to Scandinavian literature, and in company with her friend Madame Schoultz she set herself to learn Swedish and Danish. She afterwards translated Fredrika Bremer's novels (1842–1863, 18 vols.), works which she was the first to make known to English readers. She also translated many of Hans Andersen's tales, such as 'Only a Fiddler,' 1845, 'The Improvisatore,' 1845, 1847, 'Wonderful Stories for Children,' 1846, 'The True Story of every Life,' 1847. Among her original works were 'The Heir of West Waylan,' 1847. She edited for three years the 'Drawing-room Scrap Book,' writing for it among other articles 'Biographical Sketches of the Queens of England.' She edited the 'Pictorial Calendar of the Seasons,' translated Ennemoser's 'History of Magic,' and took the chief share in 'The Literature and Romance of Northern Europe,' 1852. She also produced a 'Popular History of the United States' (2 vols. 1859), and a three-volume novel called 'The Cost of Caergwyn' (1864). Her name was attached as author, translator, or editor to upwards of 110 works. From the Literary Academy of Stockholm she received a silver medal. On 21 April 1879 she was awarded a civil list pension of 100*l.* a year. In the decline of her life she joined the church of Rome, and was one of the English deputation who were received by the pope on 10 Jan. 1888. Her interesting 'Reminiscences of my Later Life' were printed in 'Good Words' in 1886. The death of her husband in 1879, and of her eldest child, Mrs. A. A. Watts, in 1884, caused her intense grief. The 'Times' says, speaking of the Howitts: 'Their friends used jokingly to call them William and Mary, and to maintain that they had been crowned together like their royal prototypes. Nothing that either of them wrote will live, but they were so industrious, so disinterested, so amiable, so devoted to the work of spreading good and innocent literature, that their names ought not to disappear unmourned.' Mary Howitt, having removed from her usual residence at Meran in Tyrol to spend the winter in Rome, died there of bronchitis on 30 Jan. 1888. A portrait is prefixed to Margaret Howitt's 'Life of Mary Howitt,' 1889.

Among the works written, like those already mentioned, independently of her husband, were: 1. 'Sketches of Natural History,' 1834. 2. 'Wood Leighton, or a Year in the Country,' 1836. 3. 'Birds and Flowers

and other Country Things,' 1838. 4. 'Hymns and Fireside Verses,' 1839. 5. 'Hope on, Hope ever, a Tale,' 1840. 6. 'Strive and Thrive,' 1840. 7. 'Sowing and Reaping, or What will come of it,' 1841. 8. 'Work and Wages, or Life in Service,' 1842. 9. 'Which is the Wiser? or People Abroad,' 1842. 10. 'Little Coin, Much Care,' 1842. 11. 'No Sense like Common Sense,' 1843. 12. 'Love and Money,' 1843. 13. 'My Uncle the Clockmaker,' 1844. 14. 'The Two Apprentices,' 1844. 15. 'My own Story, or the Autobiography of a Child,' 1845. 16. 'Fireside Verses,' 1845. 17. 'Ballads and other Poems,' 1847. 18. 'The Children's Year,' 1847. 19. 'The Childhood of Mary Leeson,' 1848. 20. 'Our Cousins in Ohio,' 1849. 21. 'The Heir of Wast-Waylan,' 1851. 22. 'The Dial of Love,' 1853. 23. 'Birds and Flowers and other Country Things,' 1855. 24. 'The Picture Book for the Young,' 1855. 25. 'M. Howitt's Illustrated Library for the Young,' 1856; two series. 26. 'Lillieslea, or Lost and Found,' 1861. 27. 'Little Arthur's Letters to his Sister Mary,' 1861. 28. 'The Poet's Children,' 1863. 29. 'The Story of Little Cristal,' 1863. 30. 'Mr. Rudd's Grandchildren,' 1864. 31. 'Tales in Prose for Young People,' 1864. 32. 'M. Howitt's Sketches of Natural History, 1864. 33. 'Tales in Verse for Young People,' 1865. 34. 'Our Four-footed Friends,' 1867. 35. 'John Oriel's Start in Life,' 1868. 36. 'Pictures from Nature,' 1869. 37. 'Vignettes of American History,' 1869. 38. 'A Pleasant Life,' 1871. 39. 'Birds and their Nests,' 1872. 40. 'Natural History Stories,' 1875. 41. 'Tales for all Seasons,' 1881. 42. 'Tales of English Life, including Middleton and the Middletons,' 1881.

[Margaret Howitt's Life of Mary Howitt, 1889, with two portraits; Good Words, 1886, pp. 52, 172, 330, 394, 592; Hale's Woman's Record, 1855, pp. 699–702, with portrait; Athenæum, 4 Feb. 1888, p. 148, and 11 Feb. p. 181; Times, 3 Feb. 1888, p. 7, and 7 Feb. p. 8; Graphic, 18 Feb. 1888, p. 168, with portrait; Alaric Watts's Life, 1884, ii. 1–15; Godey's Lady's Book, 1852, xlv. 320–2; information from Mrs. John Macdonell; and the authorities mentioned under William Howitt.] G. C. B.

HOWITT, RICHARD (1799–1869), poet, born at Heanor in Derbyshire in 1799, was the son of Thomas Howitt and Phœbe Tantum. William Howitt [q. v.] was his brother. He spent his earlier years as a druggist in Nottingham, at first in partnership with his brother William, but finally on his own account. He was an ardent lover of literature, and published in 1830 a volume of poems entitled 'Antediluvian Sketches.' This was highly praised by competent judges, and was followed in 1840 by the 'Gipsy King' and other poems. Many of Howitt's poems appeared first in 'Tait's Magazine' and W. Dearden's 'Miscellany.' Towards the end of 1839 Richard, in company with his brother, Dr. Godfrey Howitt, emigrated to Australia, but returned in 1844, and published his experiences in 'Impressions of Australia Felix during Four Years' Residence in that Colony, Notes of a Voyage round the World, Australian Poems,' &c., 1845. This miscellany of prose and verse was described by Leigh Hunt as 'full of genuine pictures of nature, animate and inanimate.' After a stay in Nottingham Howitt retired to Edingley, Nottinghamshire, and published in 1868 a last volume of verse, 'Wasp's Honey, or Poetic Gold and Gems of Poetic Thought.' He died at Edingley on 5 Feb. 1869, and was buried in the Friends' cemetery at Mansfield. Christopher North says of him, in the 'Noctes Ambrosianæ,' 'Richard has true poetic feeling, and no small poetic power.'

[The Reliquary, x. and xi.; Mary Howitt: an Autobiography, edited by her daughter, Margaret Howitt, 1889, i. 117, 181, 222, ii. 169; Nottingham Daily Express, February 1869; Nottingham Daily Guardian, February 1869; Smith's Friends' Books.] R. B.

HOWITT, SAMUEL (1765?–1822), painter and etcher, a member of an old Nottinghamshire quaker family, was born about 1765. In early life he was in an independent position, and, residing at Chigwell, Epping Forest, devoted himself to field sports. Financial difficulties compelled him to turn to art as a profession. Coming to London, he was for a time a drawing master, and attended Dr. Goodenough's academy at Ealing. In 1783 he exhibited with the Society of British Artists three 'stained drawings' of hunting subjects, and in 1785 first appeared at the Royal Academy, contributing two landscapes; in 1793 he sent 'Jaques and the Deer' and 'A Fox Hunt.' He worked both in oils and water-colours, confining himself to sporting subjects and illustrations of natural history, which are carefully drawn, very spirited and truthful. Howitt was closely associated in his art with Rowlandson, whose sister he married, and his works frequently pass for those of his brother-in-law; but, unlike Rowlandson, he was a practical sportsman, and his incidents are more accurately delineated. He was a clever and industrious etcher, and published a great number of plates similar in character to his drawings, and delicately executed with a fine needle. He also produced a number of caricatures in the manner

of Rowlandson. It has been stated that Howitt visited India, but this is an error; his only eastern subjects were the drawings for Captain T. Williamson's 'Oriental Field Sports,' 1807, and these were worked up in England from sketches by Williamson. Other of his works are: 'Miscellaneous Etchings of Animals,' 50 plates, 1803; 'British Field Sports,' 20 coloured plates, 1807; 'The Angler's Manual,' with 12 plates, 1808; 'A New Work of Animals, principally designed from the Fables of Æsop, Gay, and Phædrus,' 56 plates, 1811; 'Groups of Animals,' 24 plates, 1811; 'The British Sportsman,' 70 plates, 1812; and many of the drawings for 'Foreign Field Sports,' 1814. After 1794 Howitt reappeared at the Royal Academy only in 1814 and 1815. He died in Somers Town in 1822. His great-granddaughter, Mrs. Samuel Hastings, possesses a large number of his works, and examples are in the print room of the British Museum and the South Kensington Museum.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Universal Cat. of Books on Art; Reminiscences of Henry Angelo, 1830; Grego's Rowlandson; information from Rev. S. Hastings.] F. M. O'D.

HOWITT, WILLIAM (1792–1879), miscellaneous writer, was born at Heanor, Derbyshire, 18 Dec. 1792. His father, Thomas Howitt, who farmed a few acres of land at Heanor, joined the Society of Friends on his marriage with Phœbe Tantum, a member of the same society, with whom he acquired a considerable fortune. William was a precocious child, who at the age of thirteen wrote 'An Address to Spring,' which was inserted in the 'Monthly Magazine.' From 1802 to 1806 he was at the Friends' public school at Ackworth, Yorkshire (Nodal, *Bibliography of Ackworth School*, 1889, pp. 17–20, with portrait; H. Thompson, *History of Ackworth School*, 1879, pp. 328–34), and afterwards went to school at Tamworth, where he studied chemistry and natural philosophy. He owed his real education, however, to private reading and his natural aptitude for acquiring foreign languages. From his youth he was fond of open-air sports. In 1821 he married Mary Botham [see Howitt, Mary]. The first year of their married life was passed in Staffordshire, where they conjointly wrote, the first of many like productions, a poetical volume entitled 'The Forest Minstrel.' In 1823 they made a pedestrian tour through Scotland, at that date an unheard-of achievement. On their return Howitt took up his residence in the Market Place, Nottingham, as a chemist and druggist. Business did not interrupt his literary work, and in 1831 he produced the 'Book of the Seasons, or Calendar of Nature,' in 1833 his 'Popular History of Priestcraft in all Ages and Nations,' and in 1835 his 'Pantika, or Traditions of the most Ancient Times,' 2 vols. The 'Book of the Seasons' was refused by four of the principal publishing houses, yet when taken up by Colburn & Bentley rapidly ran to seven large editions. His 'History of Priestcraft' led to his election as alderman of Nottingham, and to association with the active liberals of the day. Finding that public life deprived him of leisure for writing, he in 1836 removed to West End Cottage, Esher, where he resided during the next three years. Here he wrote 'Rural Life of England,' 2 vols., 1838, 'The Boys' Country Book,' 1839, and the first series of 'Visits to Remarkable Places,' 1840. In 1840 he took up his residence at Heidelberg for the benefit of his children's education, and in 1842, besides publishing the second series of 'Visits to Remarkable Places,' brought out 'Rural and Domestic Life of Germany,' a work which, according to the 'Allgemeine Zeitung,' contained the most accurate account of that country written by a foreigner. While in Germany Howitt not only improved his knowledge of German literature, but also made a complete study of Swedish and Danish. Returning to England in 1843 he settled at The Elms, Clapton, London, where he studied mesmerism. In April 1846 he became connected with the 'People's Journal,' first as a contributor, and afterwards as part proprietor. A quarrel ensuing Howitt withdrew, and in January 1847 set up a rival periodical called 'Howitt's Journal,' of which three volumes appeared, but it was not a pecuniary success. Among other works from his pen were 'Homes and Haunts of the most eminent British Poets,' 1847, 'The Year-Book of the Country,' 1850, and 'Madame Dorrington of the Dene,' a novel, 1851. From 1848 to 1852 he lived at Upper Avenue Road, St. John's Wood. In June 1852, accompanied by his sons Alfred William and Charlton, he set sail for Australia on a visit to his brother Dr. Godfrey Howitt. During the two following years he travelled through Victoria, New South Wales, and Tasmania, and had practical experience of working in a gold-field. Coming back to England in 1854, his family in the meantime having removed to the Hermitage, Highgate, he wrote several works on Australia ('A Boy's Adventures in the Wilds of Australia,' 1854, 'Land, Labour, and Gold, or Two Years in Victoria,' 1855, 2 vols., 'Tallangetta, the Squatter's Home,' 1857, 3 vols., 'The History of Discovery in Australia, Tasmania, and New Zealand,' 1865,

2 vols.), but his opinions on colonial matters were severely criticised. About this period Howitt and his wife became believers in spiritualism, but, as in the case of their friends Mr. and Mrs. S. C. Hall, their regard for the Christian religion did not diminish (see *The Psychological Review*, 1882 v. 36, 293, 410, 510, 1883 vi. 13, 88; A. M. H. Watts, *Pioneers of the Spiritual Reformation*, 1883, pp. 157–325). Settling at West Hill Lodge, Highgate, in 1857, Howitt continued his indefatigable literary labours, and occupied much of his leisure in arranging séances with D. D. Home [q. v.] (*Spiritual Mag.* February 1860 and October 1861; Home, *Incidents in my Life*, 1863, p. 189). He contributed to the 'Spiritual Magazine' upwards of a hundred articles describing his personal experiences. On 19 June 1865 he received a pension from the civil list of 140*l.* a year. Between 1856 and 1862 he wrote five large volumes of a 'Popular History of England' (from the reign of Edward II) for Messrs. Cassell, Petter, & Galpin, which passed through seven editions. It was sold originally in weekly numbers, and reached a circulation of a hundred thousand. Lord Brougham and Dr. Robert Chambers highly commended it. From 1866 to 1870 he lived at The Orchard, near Esher. In 1870 he settled at Rome, where on 16 April 1871 he celebrated his golden wedding. During the summer he lived at Dietenheim in Tyrol, returning to Rome for the winter and spring. At Rome he interested himself in the formation of a Society for the Protection of Animals, and in a project for planting the Campagna with the Eucalyptus globulus, well known for its power of destroying malaria. He died of bronchitis and hemorrhage at 55 Via Sistina, Rome, 3 March 1879, and was buried in the protestant cemetery on 5 March.

Among his children were Alfred William Howitt, Australian traveller, and the discoverer of the remains of the explorers Burke and Wills, which he brought to Melbourne for burial; Herbert Charlton Howitt, who was drowned while engineering a road in New Zealand; Anna Mary Howitt, wife of Alfred Alaric Watts, the biographer of her father, and author of 'Art Work in Munich,' who died at Dietenheim 23 July 1884; and Margaret Howitt, the writer of the 'Life of Fredrika Bremer,' and of the memoir of her own mother.

In conjunction with his wife he wrote or edited besides the works mentioned above: 1. 'The Desolation of Eyam, and other Poems,' 1827. 2. 'The Literature and Romances of Northern Europe,' 1852. 3. 'Stories of English and Foreign Life,' 1853. 4. 'Howitt's Journal of Literature and Popular Progress,' 1847–9. 5. 'The People's and Howitt's Journal,' 1849. 6. 'Ruined Abbeys and Castles of Great Britain,' 1862, 1864, two series.

His principal works, in addition to those already mentioned, were: 1. 'Colonisation and Christianity: a History of the treatment of Natives by Europeans,' 1838. 2. 'The Student Life of Germany,' by Dr. Cornelius, i.e. W. Howitt, 1841. 3. Peter Schlemihl's 'Wundersame Geschichte,' a translation, 1843. 4. 'Wanderings of a Journeyman Tailor,' by P. D. Holthaus, a translation, 1844. 5. 'The Life and Adventures of Jack of the Mill,' 1844. 6. 'German Experiences,' 1844. 7. 'Life in Dalecarlia,' by F. Bremer, a translation, 1845. 8. 'The Hall and the Hamlet, or Scenes of Country Life,' 1848, 2 vols. 9. 'The History of Magic,' by J. Ennemoser, a translation, 1854, 2 vols. 10. 'The Man of the People,' 1860, 3 vols. 11. 'The History of the Supernatural in all Ages and Nations,' 1863, 2 vols. 12. 'Woodburn Grange; a Story of English Country Life,' 1867, 3 vols. 13. 'The Northern Heights of London, or Historical Associations of Hampstead, Highgate, Muswell Hill, Hornsey, and Islington,' 1869, 8vo. 14. 'The Mad War-Planet, and other Poems,' 1871. 15. 'The Religion of Rome,' 1873.

[A. M. H. Watts's Pioneers of the Spiritual Reformation, 1883, pp. 157–325; The Naturalist, April 1839, pp. 366–73, with portrait; Cornelius Brown's Nottinghamshire Worthies, 1883, pp. 355–60; Horne's New Spirit of the Age, 1844, i. 177–98; Wilson's Noctes Ambrosianæ, No. xxxix. November 1828, No. lvi. April 1831; S. C. Hall's Retrospect of a Long Life, 1883, ii. 126–31; Times, 4 March 1879, p. 10, 6 March, p. 5; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature, i. 905–8; Spencer T. Hall's Remarkable People whom I have known, 1873, pp. 311–15; Illustrated London News, 29 March 1879, pp. 297, 298, with portrait.] G. C. B.

**HOWLAND, RICHARD**, D.D. (1540–1600), bishop of Peterborough, the son and heir of John Howland, gentleman, of the city of London, and Anne Greenway of Cley, Norfolk, was born at Newport Pond, near Saffron Walden, Essex, and baptised 26 Sept. 1540. He was admitted pensioner at Christ's College, Cambridge, 18 March 1557–8, whence he graduated B.A. 1560–1. He is said to have migrated to St. John's, but was elected fellow of Peterhouse 11 Nov. 1562, and proceeded M.A. in 1564. His subsequent degrees were B.D. 1570, D.D. 1578. He was incorporated M.A. of Oxford 9 July 1567. In 1569 he became rector of Stathern, Leicestershire, on the presentation of the master and fellows

of Peterhouse. In his earlier years Howland was an adherent of Thomas Cartwright (1535–1603) [q. v.], and signed the unsuccessful petition to Burghley in 1571 imploring that Cartwright might be allowed to return to Cambridge (Strype, *Annals*, I. ii. 376, II. i. 2, 415). He subsequently changed his opinions, and on a violent sermon being preached in St. Mary's by one Milayn, a fellow of Christ's, in favour of 'the antidisciplinary faction,' on a Sunday morning in October 1573, he ably and successfully controverted its teaching on the same day in the same place in the afternoon (Strype, *Whitgift*, i. 98). Howland gained the confidence of Burghley, then chancellor of the university, who made him his chaplain. By Burghley's influence he was appointed to the mastership of Magdalene College, then almost in a state of bankruptcy, in 1575-6. When Whitgift resigned the mastership of Trinity in June 1577, on his election to the see of Worcester, he strongly recommended Howland, who was his personal friend, to Burghley, as his successor. The queen, however, had already selected Dr. Still, the master of St. John's, and it was arranged that Howland should be transferred from Magdalene to St. John's as Still's successor, being 'a man of gravity and moderation, and of neither party or faction.' He was admitted master 20 July 1577, the whole society of St. John's sending a letter of thanks to Burghley for 'the great moderation of the most worthy master set over them' (*ib.* i. 153, 156). The college had been for some years distracted by dissensions between the puritan and anglican factions, to heal which a new body of statutes had been given enlarging the power of the master and defining his authority. Howland successfully gave effect to the new statutes (*ib.* l.c.; Baker, *Hist. of St. John's Coll.* ed. Mayor, pp. 173 sq.) In 1578 he served the office of vice-chancellor, in which capacity he, at the head of the university, waited on the queen on her visit to Audley End, 27 July 1578, and presented her with a Greek Testament and a pair of gloves, making a suitable oration (Strype, *Annals*, II. ii. 203). In 1583 he was again vice-chancellor. The following year Whitgift, by this time archbishop, recommended his old friend for either of the vacant sees of Bath and Wells or of Chichester, or, failing these, for the deanery of Peterborough (Strype, *Whitgift*, i. 337). When Burghley advised Elizabeth to confer the deanery on him, she replied that he was 'worthy of a better place, and in 1584 nominated him to the see of Peterborough on the translation of Bishop Scambler to Norwich. He was consecrated by Whitgift at Lambeth, 7 Feb. 1584-5 (Strype, *Annals*, III. i. 336). The fellows lamented Howland's departure from St. John's, although his frequent absence from Cambridge had caused some dissatisfaction (cf. *ib.* bk. ii. pp. 166–71). The choice of a successor threatened to involve the college in a fierce internal struggle; to avert strife it was arranged that Howland should continue to hold the mastership with his poorly endowed bishopric. But in February 1585–6 the strain of the double responsibility determined him to resign the mastership' (*ib.* pp. 642–4). On finally quitting Cambridge Howland obtained Burghley's permission to take some young members of his college of good birth with him to Peterborough for health and recreation in the summer. Among these were the Earl of Southampton, Burghley's grandson, and the grandson of Sir Anthony Denny (*ib.* p. 645).

Howland pleaded the cause of his diocese against the excessive tax for furnishing light horse. As bishop he took the first place at the funeral of Mary Queen of Scots in Peterborough Cathedral, February 1587. The funeral cortège met at his palace, and after a great supper in his hall proceeded to the cathedral. On the death of Archbishop Piers in 1594, Howland was earnestly recommended for the see of York by the lord president (Earl of Huntingdon), though personally a stranger to him, and the council of the north, on the ground of Archbishop Whitgift's high opinion of him. He wrote to Burghley begging 'a removal to a better support,' but Burghley declined his assistance and Matthew Hutton was appointed (*ib. Whitgift*, ii. 213; *Lansdowne MSS.* lxxxvi. 87, 89). The deprivation of Cawdry, vicar of South Luffenham, Rutland, for 'depraving the Book of Common Prayer,' by Howland led to a long dispute with that 'impracticable person' (*ib. Aylmer*, p. 92). Howland while bishop held the living of Sibson, Leicestershire, *in commendam*, and laboured under imputations of having impoverished his bishopric to gratify his patron Burghley (Laud, *Works*, A.-C. T., VI. ii. 357, 374). He was also the object of the scurrilous attacks of Martin Mar-Prelate (*Epistle*, v. 21). He died unmarried at Castor, near Peterborough, 23 June 1600, and was obscurely buried in his cathedral, without any memorial or epitaph. He is said to have been 'a very learned and worthy man' (Strype, *Life of Whitgift*, ii. 213).

[Strype's Annals, Whitgift, Aylmer, ll. cc.; Wood's Athenæ, ii. 802; Brydges's Restituta, ii. 243; Lansd. MSS. xlii. 56, 58, l. 38, lii. 68, lxxii. 77, lxxvi. 87, 88, cxv. 86; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.] E. V.

**HOWLET**, JOHN (1548–1589), jesuit, was born in the county of Rutland in 1548. He entered at Exeter College, Oxford, in 1564, and graduated B.A. in 1566, becoming a fellow. He went abroad in 1570 with the permission of his college, intending to travel to Rome, but, entering the college of Douay in the same year, he was in 1571 received into the order of Jesus at Louvain. At Douay he was a contemporary of Campion, and studied theology. He afterwards taught many different subjects, chiefly at Douay. In 1587 he proceeded to Poland to assist in the Transylvanian mission, and died at Wilna on 17 Dec. 1589.

Howlet's name was well known in England because it was appended to the dedication to the queen prefaced to the tract by Parsons entitled, 'A Brief Discours contayning certayne reasons why Catholiques refuse to go to Church. Written by a learned and vertuous man to a frend of his in England, and Dedicated by J. H. to the Queenes most excellent Maiestie,' Douay (really printed at London), 1580.

[Boase's Reg. of Exeter, pp. 45, 181, 207; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 184; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 67; Hearne's Coll., Oxf. Hist. Soc., 4 Sept. 1705; Reg. Univ. Oxon., (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 20; Henr. Morus, Hist. Provinciæ Anglicanæ Societatis Jesu, i. xv; Oliver's Biog. of the Members of the Soc. of Jesus, p. 119; Southwell's Bibl. Script. Soc. Jesu, ed. Rome, 1676, p. 461; Foley's Records of the Engl. Province, i. 376; Knox's Douay Diaries, pp. 4, 24; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. A. J. A.

**HOWLETT**, BARTHOLOMEW (1767–1827), draughtsman and engraver, born in Louth in Lincolnshire in 1767, was son, by his first marriage, of Bartholomew Howlett, a native of Norfolk, who was settled at Louth. Howlett came to London and served as apprentice to James Heath [q. v.] the engraver. He was mainly employed on topographical and antiquarian works. In 1801 he engraved and published 'A Selection of Views in the County of Lincoln,' with seventy-five plates from drawings by Girtin, Nash, and others, of which a later edition appeared in 1805. He also executed plates for Wilkinson's 'Londina Illustrata,' Bentham's 'History of Ely,' Frost's 'Notices of Hull,' Anderson's 'Plan and Views of the Abbey Royal of St. Denys,' the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and similar works. In 1817 he made a number of drawings for a projected 'History of Clapham,' of which one number only was published. When the Royal Hospital of St. Katherine, near the Tower, was pulled down in 1826, Howlett made a number of drawings, with a view to a publication, which never appeared. For John Caley [q. v.] Howlett made drawings of about a thousand seals of English monastic and religious houses. Subsequently he fell into pecuniary difficulties, and died at Newington, 18 Dec. 1827, aged 60.

[New Monthly Magazine, June 1828; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. i. 321, vii. 69, 5th ser. ix. 488; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

**HOWLETT**, JOHN (1731–1804), political economist, was doubtless son of John Howlett of Bedworth, Warwickshire. He matriculated from St. Edmund's Hall, Oxford, on 10 Nov. 1749, aged 18, and graduated B.A. from St. John's College in 1755, M.A. in 1795, and B.D. in 1796. He was presented to the living of Great Dunmow, Essex, in 1771, and was also vicar of Great Badow. He died at Bath on 29 Feb. 1804.

Howlett wrote much on the statistics and condition of the people, and severely criticised the theories and writings of Dr. Price. In contradiction to Price he maintained that enclosures resulted from the increase in population. As an economist he is wanting in originality. His merits as a statistician consist chiefly in the miscellaneous information which he brought together.

His works, apart from separately published sermons, are: 1. 'An Examination of Dr. Price's Essay on the Population of England and Wales,' 1781. 2. 'An Enquiry into the Influence which Enclosures have had upon the Population of England,' 1786. 3. 'An Essay on the Population of Ireland,' 1786. 4. 'Enclosures a cause of Improved Agriculture,' 1787. This is a rejoinder to the reviews of his previous work on enclosures. 5. 'The Insufficiency of the causes to which the Increase of our Poor and the Poor's Rates have been generally ascribed,' 1788. 6. 'At end of Wood's Account of Shrewsbury House of Industry a Correspondence with Howlett,' 1795. 7. 'An Examination of Mr. Pitt's Speech in the House of Commons on 12 Feb. 1796, relative to the condition of the Poor,' 1796. 8. 'Dispersion of the present gloomy apprehensions of late repeatedly suggested by the Decline of our Corn Trade, and conclusions of a directly opposite tendency established upon well-authenticated facts. To which are added Observations upon the first Report of the Committee on Waste Lands,' 1798. 9. 'The Monthly Reviewers reviewed in a Letter to those Gentlemen, pointing out their Misrepresentations and fallacious Reasonings in the Account of the Pamphlet,' &c., 1798. 10. 'An Inquiry concerning the Influence of Tithes upon Agriculture,' &c. (with remarks on Arthur Young), 1801.

[Gent. Mag. 1804, pt. i. p. 282; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; McCulloch's Lit. of Political Economy; Works.] E. C. K. G.

**HOWLETT, SAMUEL BURT** (1794–1874), surveyor and inventor, only son of Samuel Howlett of Gracechurch Street, London, and grandson of John Howlett of the Hall, Pulham St. Mary the Virgin, Norfolk, was born on 10 July 1794. He entered the corps of Royal Military Surveyors and Draughtsmen as cadet on 20 Aug. 1808, and became a favourite pupil of John Bonnycastle, the mathematician [q. v.] Howlett at the age of fourteen drew the diagrams for the fourth edition of Bonnycastle's Euclid. On becoming a commissioned officer he surveyed single-handed parts of Berkshire and Wiltshire for the ordnance survey. The corps being reduced in 1817, after the peace, he was on half-pay until 1824, when he was appointed assistant, and in 1830 chief military surveyor and draughtsman to the board of ordnance. In 1826 he was an exhibitor at the Royal Academy, and in 1828 he published an ingenious treatise on perspective. As inspector of scientific instruments for the war department he was led to make improvements in the mountain barometer and in the stadiometer then used at the School of Musketry. He also invented an anemometer, and a method of construction, now widely adopted, for large drawing-boards, with compensations for moisture and temperature. Several papers written by him on these inventions and on cognate subjects were published in the 'Professional Papers of the Royal Engineers.'

From early manhood he spent much time in promoting church schools and in charitable work among the poor. He retired at the age of seventy-one, and died at Bromley in Kent on 24 Jan. 1874.

His elder son, the Rev. Samuel Howlett, B.A. Cambr. (*d.* 1861), was mathematical lecturer at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst. His younger son, Richard Howlett, F.S.A., is one of the editors of the Rolls series of Chronicles.

[Private information.] W. R.

**HOWLEY, HENRY** (1775?–1803), Irish insurgent, was a protestant, and worked as a carpenter in his native place, Roscrea, co. Tipperary. He took part in the rebellion of 1798 and in Robert Emmet's insurrection. While engaged in the latter plot he was the ostensible proprietor of the store in Thomas Street, and to him was assigned the task of bringing up the coaches by means of which Emmet designed to effect his entrance into Dublin Castle. While engaged, however, in carrying out this part of the programme, and as he was passing along Bridgefoot Street, Howley stopped to interfere in a common street brawl, which unfortunately ended by his shooting Colonel Lyde Brown. Compelled thereupon to consult his own safety, Howley left the coaches to their fate and fled. To this untoward accident Emmet chiefly ascribed the failure of his plot. Howley's hiding-place was subsequently betrayed by a fellow-workman, Anthony Finnerty, to Major Sirr. In the scuffle to arrest him Howley shot one of the major's men, and escaped into a hayloft in Pool Street, but was soon captured. He was condemned to death by special commission on 27 Sept. 1803, confessed to having killed Colonel Brown, and met his fate with fortitude.

[Madden's United Irishmen, 3rd ser. iii. 141; Saunders's News-Letter, 28 Sept. 1803.] R. D.

**HOWLEY, WILLIAM** (1766–1848), archbishop of Canterbury, the only son of William Howley, vicar of Bishops Sutton and Ropley, Hampshire, was born at Ropley on 12 Feb. 1766. He was educated at Winchester, where he gained the prize for English verse in 1782 and 1783. On 11 Sept. 1783 he matriculated at Oxford as a scholar of New College (of which he afterwards became a fellow and tutor), and graduated B.A. 1787, M.A. 1791, B.D. and D.D. 1805. Howley was appointed tutor to the Prince of Orange, afterwards William II of Holland, during his residence at Oxford. In 1794 he was elected a fellow of Winchester College, and on 2 May 1804 was installed a canon of Christ Church, Oxford. In 1809 Howley was made regius professor of divinity at Oxford, an appointment which he resigned upon his elevation to the episcopal bench. He was instituted to the vicarage of Bishops Sutton on 8 Dec. 1796, to the vicarage of Andover on 22 Jan. 1802, and to the rectory of Bradford Peverell on 23 May 1811. He was admitted to the privy council on 5 Oct. 1813, and on the 10th of the same month was consecrated bishop of London at Lambeth Palace, in the presence of Queen Charlotte and two of the princesses. He took his seat in the House of Lords at the opening of parliament on 4 Nov. 1813 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xlix. 666). In 1820 he supported the bill of pains and penalties against Queen Caroline from 'a moral, constitutional, and religious point of view' (*Parliamentary Debates*, new ser. iii. 1711), and is asserted to have laid it down with much emphasis 'that the king could do no wrong either morally or physically' (*Times* for 12 Feb. 1848). On the death of Charles Manners Sutton in July 1828 Howley was translated to the see of Canterbury, and on

2 April 1829 led the opposition to the second reading of the Roman Catholic Relief Bill (*Parliamentary Debates*, new ser. xxi. 58–67), but his amendment that the bill should be read a second time that day six months was defeated, after a debate of three nights, by a majority of 105. In October 1831 Howley opposed the second reading of the Reform Bill, 'because he thought that it was mischievous in its tendency, and would be extremely dangerous to the fabric of the constitution' (*ib.* 3rd ser. viii. 302–4); in the following spring, however, after much hesitation, he offered no further opposition to the measure. In 1833 he strongly opposed the Irish Church Temporalities Bill (*ib.* 3rd ser. xix. 940–8), and in the same year successfully moved the rejection of the Jewish Civil Disabilities Repeal Bill (*ib.* 3rd ser. xx. 222–6). In July 1839 Howley moved a series of six resolutions denouncing Lord John Russell's education scheme (*ib.* xlviii. 1234–55), the first of which was carried by a majority of 111, and the others were agreed to. Howley died at Lambeth Palace on 11 Feb. 1848, on the eve of his eighty-second birthday, and was buried on the 19th of the same month at Addington, near Croydon.

Howley was 'a very ordinary man' in Greville's opinion (*Memoirs*, 1st ser. 1874, ii. 263). He is said to have been remarkable for the equanimity of his temper, and for his cold and unimpressive character. He was neither an eloquent preacher nor an effective speaker. He took part in a great number of royal ceremonials, and lived in considerable state at Lambeth Palace. Accompanied by the lord chamberlain, he carried the news of William IV's death to Kensington Palace, where they had an interview with the young queen at five in the morning.

A portrait of him by C. R. Leslie, which was engraved by H. Cousins, and his bust by Chantrey are in the possession of Mr. William Howley Kingsmill of Sydmonton Court. Reference is made to a number of engraved portraits of Howley in Evans's 'Catalogues,' and an engraving by W. Holl, after the portrait by W. Owen, appears in the second volume of Jerdan's 'National Portrait Gallery.'

Howley married, on 29 Aug. 1805, Mary Frances, eldest daughter of John Belli, E.I.C.S., of Southampton, by whom he had two sons and three daughters. His elder son, William, was born on 11 Oct. 1810. He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 17 Dec. 1828, graduated B.A. 1832, and died at Lambeth Palace on 16 Jan. 1833. George Gordon, his younger son, died on 3 Sept. 1820, aged 6. Mary Anne, his eldest daughter, married, on 16 June 1825, George Howland Willoughby Beaumont of Buckland, Surrey, afterwards a baronet. Anne Jane, the second daughter, became the wife of William Kingsmill of Sydmonton Court, near Newbury, on 16 March 1837. Harriet Elizabeth, the youngest daughter, married, on 12 Oct. 1832, John Adolphus Wright, rector of Merstham, Surrey. Mrs. Howley survived her husband several years, and died on 13 Aug. 1860, aged 77.

Howley published several charges and occasional sermons. He also published 'A Letter addressed to the Clergy and Laity of his Province,' London, 1845, 8vo, and is said to have edited 'Sonnets and Miscellaneous Poems by the late Thomas Russell, Fellow of New College,' Oxford, 1789, 4to. His correspondence with Dr. Renn Dickson Hampden [q. v.], relative to the appointment of the latter to the regius professorship of divinity in the university of Oxford, passed through several editions. Howley bequeathed his library to his domestic chaplain, Benjamin Harrison [q. v.], and it now forms part of the Howley-Harrison library at Canterbury.

[The Remembrance of a departed Guide and Ruler in the Church of God, a Charge by Benjamin Harrison, archdeacon of Maidstone, 1848; Gent. Mag. 1848 new ser. xxix. 426–8, 1860 new ser. ix. 330; The Georgian Era, 1832, i. 523; Annual Register, 1848, App. to Chron. pp. 214–15; Times, 12 and 21 Feb. 1848; Illustrated London News, 19 Feb. 1848, with portrait; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Anglic. 1854, i. 31, ii. 306, 526, 530, iii. 511; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, 1888, pp. 16, 272; Alumni Oxon. pt. ii. p. 702; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. ix. 207, 317, xi. 147, 236–7; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

HOWMAN, JOHN (1518?–1585), abbot of Westminster. [See FECKENHAM, JOHN DE.]

HOWSON, JOHN (1557?–1632), bishop of Durham, born in the parish of St. Bride, London, about 1557, was educated at St. Paul's School, whence he proceeded to Christ Church, Oxford, and was elected a student in 1577. He was admitted B.A. on 12 Nov. 1578, and M.A. on 3 March 1581–2, accumulating his degrees in divinity on 17 Dec. 1601 (*Reg. of Univ. of Oxf.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 76). On 15 July 1587 he was installed prebendary of Hereford Cathedral, a preferment which he ceded in 1603 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 534); became prebendary of Exeter on 29 May 1592 (*ib.* i. 421); was instituted one of the vicars of Bampton, Oxfordshire, on 7 July 1598; and was made chaplain to the queen. On 1 April 1601 he

obtained the vicarage of Great Milton, Oxfordshire, was admitted on the following 15 May to the second prebendal stall at Christ Church (*ib.* ii. 520), and received during the same year the rectory of Britwell Salome, Oxfordshire. In 1602 he was elected vice-chancellor of the university (*ib.* iii. 476). During his term of office he strove to put down puritanism with a high hand (Wood, *Antiquities of Oxford*, ed. Gutch, vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 271–5). On Accession day, 17 Nov. 1602, he preached a sermon at St. Mary's, Oxford, in defence of the festivities of the church of England, which he printed at the end of the month (reprinted in 1603, and imperfectly in vol. i. of both editions of Lord Somers's 'Tracts'). From the dedication to Thomas, lord Buckhurst, it appears that the sermon gave dire offence to the puritans, who accused Howson of preaching false doctrine (cf. also *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1601–3, p. 290). Howson was nominated an original fellow of Chelsea College on 8 May 1610. In 1612 he was again censured for having expressed disapproval of the Genevan annotations in another university sermon (Wood, *Antiquities of Oxford*, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 312). The king, whose chaplain he was, sympathised with him, and marked him out for high preferment. He was especially pleased by the robust way in which Howson attacked popery, and by his declaration that he would loosen the pope from his chair 'though he were fastened thereto with a tenpenny nail.' On 9 May 1619 Howson was consecrated bishop of Oxford (Le Neve, ii. 505), from which see he was translated to that of Durham in September 1628 (*ib.* iii. 295–6). His attempts to enforce Laud's decrees involved him in much unseemly wrangling with his clergy. He died on 6 Feb. 1631–2, aged 75, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral. On 10 Aug. 1601 he married, at Blackbourton, Oxfordshire, Elizabeth Floyd of Bampton (Giles, *Bampton*, 2nd ed., p. 36); his daughter Anne was married to Thomas Farnaby [q. v.], by whom she had several children, and afterwards to a Mr. Cole of Suffolk. His portrait is at Christ Church; it was engraved by Droeshout.

Howson was also author of: 1. 'A Sermon [on Matth. xxi. 12, 13] preached at Paules Crosse the 4 of December 1597. Wherein is discoursed that all buying and selling of spirituall promotion is unlawfull,' 4to, London, 1597; another edition the same year. 2. 'A Second Sermon preached at Paules Crosse the 21 of May 1598, upon the 21 of Math. the 12 and 13 verses: concluding a former sermon,' 4to, London, 1598. 3. 'Uxore dimissa propter fornicationem aliam non licet superinducere, Tertia Thesis J. Howsoni,' 8vo, Oxford, 1602; another edition, 'accessit ejusdem theseos defensio contra reprehensiones T. Pyi,' 2 pts., 4to, Oxford, 1606, with a letter in English on the subject of the controversy by J. Rainolds, and another in Latin by A. Gentilis. 4. 'Articles to be enquired of within the dioces of Oxford in the first visitation of . . . John, Bishop of Oxford,' 4to, Oxford, 1619. 5. 'A Circular' to the clergy of his diocese appended to Archbishop Abbot's 'Coppie of a letter shewing the . . . reasons which induced the King's Majestie to prescribe those former directions for preachers,' 4to, Oxford, 1622. 6. 'Certaine Sermons [on Luke xii. 41, 42, &c.] made in Oxford A.D. 1616, wherein is proved that St. Peter had no Monarchicall Power over the rest of the Apostles, against Bellarmine, Sanders, Stapleton, and the rest of that companie,' 4to, London, 1622, published by command of James I. The sermon on Luke xii. 41, 42, was reprinted in 1661, 4to.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 517–19; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1598–1632; Fuller's Worthies, i. 270.] G. G.

**HOWSON, JOHN SAUL, D.D.** (1816–1885), dean of Chester, born 5 May 1816 at Giggleswick-in-Craven, Yorkshire, was son of the Rev. John Howson, who for more than forty years had been connected with Giggleswick grammar school, and was long its second master. John Saul became a pupil in his father's school, reading during later vacations with Mr. Slee, a mathematician of some eminence, living near Ullswater. At the early age of seventeen he entered Trinity College, Cambridge. There he made lifelong friendships with contemporaries of the highest stamp, such as George Edward Lynch Cotton [q. v.], the future bishop of Calcutta, William John Conybeare [q. v.], and Thomas Whytehead of St. John's [q. v.], his most intimate friend, who accompanied Bishop Selwyn to New Zealand, and died there in 1843. Howson graduated B.A. in 1837, obtaining a wranglership and a place in the first class of the classical tripos, and proceeded M.A. in 1841 and D.D. in 1861. He gained the members' Latin essay prize two years in succession (1837 and 1838), and was Norrisian prizeman in 1841. On leaving the university he became private tutor to the Marquis of Sligo, and subsequently to the Marquis of Lorne, the present duke of Argyll. In 1845 he joined his friend Conybeare, who had just been appointed principal of the Liverpool College, as senior classical master. He was ordained deacon in 1845, and priest in 1846. He left Liverpool for a short time to become

tutor to the third Duke of Sutherland, but returned again in 1849 to undertake the principalship of the College, which he retained till 1865. His management was remarkably successful, and he was also the means of establishing a college for girls at Liverpool on the same principles. In 1862 he delivered the Hulsean lectures at Cambridge. In 1866 Bishop Harold Browne of Ely, who had recently appointed him his examining chaplain, presented him to the vicarage of Wisbech. Howson thereupon resigned the principalship of the Liverpool college. He left Wisbech in 1867 on being nominated dean of Chester.

During the eighteen years he held the deanery Howson devoted his whole powers to the benefit of the cathedral and city of Chester. He found his cathedral externally crumbling to decay and in some parts in danger of absolute downfall, and its interior generally squalid and dreary. Howson at once commenced the Sunday-evening services in the long-disused nave. The work of restoration of the fabric, which had been already begun, he took up and carried through with never-relaxing vigour. The cathedral was reopened on 25 Jan. 1872, after the expenditure of nearly 100,000*l.*, chiefly raised by his personal exertions. Other works succeeded for the adornment and completion of the fabric. In behalf of the city of Chester Howson was the chief instrument in the building and endowing of the King's School, and in its reorganisation on a broader basis, open to all creeds and ranks, and of the Queen's School, for the higher education of girls. He contributed largely to the building and organising of the new museum, and took a keen interest in the school of art, of which for many years he was president. He tried to repress the evils accompanying the 'race week' at Chester (cf. KINGSLEY'S *Life and Letters*, ii. 360), and started a series of short papers on the subject, to which, at his request, Charles Kingsley [q. v.], who in 1870 had become a canon of Chester, contributed his well-known letter on 'Betting.' Despite Howson's prejudice against broad churchmen, he and Kingsley were on very cordial terms during Kingsley's three years' stay at Chester. In the convocation of York Howson took an active part, especially opposing the retention of the Athanasian Creed in the public services of the church. He was a frequent preacher in the university pulpits of Cambridge and Oxford, and at St. Paul's and Westminster Abbey; and actively assisted at the meetings of the church congress. He contributed an article in the 'Quarterly Review,' 1861, on 'Deaconesses in the Church of England,' published separately as 'The Official Help of Women in Parochial Work and in Charitable Institutions' (1862), and this publication, with his speech at the church congress at York in 1866, gave an impulse to the revival of a systematised ministry of women in the church. Howson died at Bournemouth, in the seventieth year of his age, 15 Dec. 1885. He was buried 19 Dec. in the cloister garth of the cathedral. While in Liverpool he married Mary, daughter of John Cropper of Dingle Bank; she only survived him a few days, and was buried in the same grave. He left three sons and two daughters.

Howson's character was one of unaffected simplicity and transparent truthfulness. His sympathies were more with evangelicals than with high churchmen; but he was widely tolerant in his church views. He travelled much abroad, and twice visited America (1871 and 1880).

Howson's scholarship was sound, and his reading extensive. As a preacher, if not eloquent, he was always interesting. His most important work, prepared while he was at Liverpool, is 'The Life and Epistles of St. Paul,' of which he was the joint author with his friend, the Rev. W. J. Conybeare. The major portion, including the descriptive, geographical, and historical portions, to which its popularity is chiefly due, was written by Howson. The work was published in parts, the complete edition being issued in 1852. It has gone through many editions, and is still a standard work of reference. Howson pursued the subject of the life of the great apostle in the Hulsean lectures delivered in 1862 on 'The Character of St. Paul,' which reached a fourth edition in 1884; in 'Scenes from the Life of St. Paul,' 1866; in the 'Metaphors of St. Paul,' 1868; and in 'The Companions of St. Paul,' 1874. His 'Horæ Petrinæ, or Studies in the Life of St. Peter,' 1883, is a slighter work. The Bohlen lectures on 'The Evidential Value of the Acts of the Apostles,' delivered at Philadelphia (1880), traverse similar ground. Of his numerous contributions to periodical literature, which somewhat suffered from hasty composition, the most important were his 'Quarterly Review' articles on 'Greece,' 'French Algeria,' 'The Geography and Biography of the Old Testament,' &c., and his contributions to Smith's 'Dictionary of the Bible.' For the exegesis of the New Testament he wrote commentaries on the 'Epistle to the Galatians' in the 'Speaker's Commentary,' 1881; on that to Titus in the 'Pulpit Commentary,' 1884; and on the Acts of the Apostles in Dr. Schaff's 'Popular Commentary,' 1880. In controversial literature, he was the author of 'Before

the Table,' and the 'Position of the Celebrant during Consecration,' opposing the 'eastward position,' the introduction of which into his cathedral he strongly deprecated. He was the author of the 'Ecclesiastical Antiquities of Argyllshire' in the 'Transactions' of the Cambridge Camden Society; 'Chester as it was,' 1872; 'The River Dee: its Aspect and History,' 1875; and an historical and architectural guide to his own cathedral church. Howson also published some devotional books and many separate sermons.

[Personal knowledge; private information; obituary notices.] E. V.

**HOWTH, Barons.** [See St. Lawrence, Robert, third Baron (*d.* 1483); St. Lawrence, Nicholas, fourth Baron; (*d.* 1526); St. Lawrence, Sir Christopher, eighth Baron (*d.* 1589); and St. Lawrence, Sir Christopher, tenth Baron (1568?–1619).]

**HOY, THOMAS** (1659-1718?), physician and poet, born on 12 Dec. 1659, was son of Clement Hoy of London. He was admitted into Merchant Taylors' School in 1672, and was elected a probationary fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, in 1675. He graduated B.A. 1680, M.A. 1684, M.B. 1686, and M.D. 1689. He was appointed regius professor of physic at Oxford in 1698. Hearne, whose opinion of 'a ranck low church whigg' is not likely to be impartial, says that he owed his appointment to the influence of Dr. Gibbons with Lord Somers, and that he scandalously neglected the duties of his office. According to Wood he practised as a physician 'in and near the antient Borough of Warwick,' but in 1698 Evelyn, writing from Wotton, speaks of Dr. Hoy as 'a very learned, curious, and ingenious person, and our neighbour in Surrey.' He died, it is said, in Jamaica in or about 1718. He contributed to the translations of Plutarch's 'Morals,' 1684, of Cornelius Nepos, 1684, and of Suetonius's 'Life of Tiberius,' 1689, and published: 1. Two essays, 'Ovid de arte Amandi, or the Art of Love,' book i.; and 'Hero and Leander of Musæus from the Greek,' London, 1682. 2. 'Agathocles, the Sicilian Usurper;' a poem, 1683, fol.

[Rawlinson MS. 533; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 459; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 712; Hearne's Collections, i. 230, 322, &c.; Evelyn's Diary; Robinson's Reg. of Merchant Taylors' School, i. 277.] C. J. R.

**HOYLAND, FRANCIS** (*fl.* 1763), poet, the son of James Hoyland of Castle Howard in the county of York, was born in 1727. He was educated in a school at Halifax, and on 18 June 1744 matriculated at Magdalene College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1748. Soon afterwards he seems to have made a voyage to the West Indies to recruit his health (cf. his *Ode to Sleep*). He took holy orders, was the friend of William Mason [q. v.], and was introduced, probably by Mason, to Horace Walpole, who exerted himself on his behalf, and printed his poems at the Strawberry Hill press in 1769. From Hoyland's works it may be gathered that he was married and poor. The date of his death is uncertain. In 1769 he was very ill, and his illness prevented him from accepting an offer of a living in South Carolina. He wrote: 1. 'Poems and Translations,' London, 1763, 4to, containing three metrical versions of psalms by J. Caley. 2. 'Poems,' another edition, slightly altered, Strawberry Hill, 1769, 8vo. Two impressions with different title-pages appeared the same year. 3. 'Odes,' Edinburgh, 1783. His poems were reprinted in vol. xli. of the 'British Poets' (ed. Thomas Park), 1808, 8vo, and in the 'British Poets,' 1822, vol. lxxiii. 8vo.

[Hoyland's Works; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, v. 154, 165; information from F. Patrick, esq.] W. A. J. A.

**HOYLAND, GILBERT of** (*d.* 1172), theological writer. [See Gilbert.]

**HOYLAND, JOHN** (1783–1827), organist and composer, the son of a Sheffield cutler, was born in 1783. From his childhood he evinced an aptitude for music, and, owing to pecuniary losses, turned to that art for a livelihood, teaching music with great success. In 1808 he succeeded his former teacher, Mather, as organist of St. James's, and eleven years later removed to Louth, Lincolnshire, where he was before long appointed organist of the parish church. He died on 18 Jan. 1827. His son William was organist of St. James's from 1829 to 1857.

Hoyland composed several anthems and sacred pieces, also pianoforte studies and songs. He is chiefly remembered by his setting of the 150th Psalm and a version of 'The Land o' the Leal.'

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 755; Brown's Biog. Dict. of Music, p. 334; information from Mrs. Oakes, Hoyland's daughter.] R. F. S.

**HOYLAND, JOHN** (1750–1831), writer on the Gipsies, is variously designated as 'of Sheffield, Yorkshire,' and as 'formerly of York.' It was, however, in the counties of Northampton, Bedford, and Hertford that he 'frequently had opportunity of observing the very destitute and abject condition of the Gipsy race,' whom he began to study in the summer of 1814. He belonged to the quaker

body, and although 'at some time disunited from the society was afterwards reinstated into membership.' His separation may have been due to his falling in 'love with a black-eyed gipsy girl' (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. v. 386); but there is nothing to warrant Mr. Simson's conclusion 'that the quaker married the gipsy girl' (SIMSON, *Hist. of the Gipsies*, 1865, p. 380 *n.*) He died at Northampton 30 Aug. 1831. His 'Epitome of the History of the World from the Creation to the Advent of the Messiah,' first published anonymously (London, 12mo, 1812), reached a third edition under the title of 'The Fulfilment of Scripture Prophecy' (8vo, 1823). It is a euhemeristic work, where Elijah is the prototype of Phaeton, Jephtha's daughter of Iphigenia. 'A Historical Survey of the Customs, Habits, and Present State of the Gypsies' (York, 8vo, 1816), has still some value, though it is mainly based on Raper's translation of Grellmann's 'Zigeuner.'

[Joseph Smith's Descriptive Catalogue of Friends' Books, 1867; Annual Register, 1831, p. 257.] F. H. G.

**HOYLE**, EDMOND (1672–1769), writer on whist, was born in 1672. The statements that Yorkshire was the county of his birth (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. vii. 270), that he was registrar of the prerogative court of Dublin in 1742, and that he held property in Dublin (*Gent. Mag.* December 1742, p. 659; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. v. 259), apply to another person. Hoyle is said to have been called to the bar. In 1741 he was living in Queen Square, London, and gave lessons on whist-playing. He also circulated a manuscript handbook, which developed into his famous 'Short Treatise on the Game of Whist,' first printed in 1742. In the early editions the author offers for a guinea to disclose the secret of his 'artificial memory which does not take off your Attention from your Game.' The success of his first book encouraged Hoyle to bring out similar manuals on 'Backgammon,' 'Piquet,' 'Quadrille,' and 'Brag.' An amusing skit, 'The Humours of Whist' (1743), satirised the teacher and his pupils, and alluded to the dismay of sharpers who found their secrets made known (CAVENDISH [i.e. H. JONES], *Laws and Principles of Whist*, 18th edit. 1889, p. 45–8). A lady, unfortunate at brag, wrote to the 'Rambler' on 8 May 1750, that 'Mr. Hoyle, when he had not given me above forty lessons, said I was one of his best scholars.' Hoyle and his teaching are spoken of in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' February 1755, p. 75, in Fielding's 'Tom Jones' (bk. xiii. c. 5), in Alexander Thomson's poem on 'Whist' (1792), and in Byron's 'Don Juan' (canto iii. v. xc.), which first appeared in 1821.

Hoyle died 29 Aug. 1769 at Welbeck Street, Cavendish Square, aged 97 (*Gent. Mag.* 1769, p. 463; CHAMBERS, *Book of Days*, ii. 282), and was buried in Marylebone churchyard. His will, dated 26 Sept. 1761, was proved in London on 6 Sept. 1769; the executors were his sister Eleanor, a spinster, and Robert Crispin (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. vii. 481–2). No authentic portrait is known; the picture by Hogarth, exhibited at the Crystal Palace in 1870, represents a Yorkshire Hoyle.

Hoyle was the first to write scientifically on whist, or indeed any card game. His 'Short Treatise' soon became popular. He was a careless editor, but possessed a vigorous style of writing and much originality. He seems to have profited by the experience of the best players of the day, and introduced many improvements in his successive editions. The 'Short Treatise' was entered at Stationers' Hall on 17 Nov. 1742 by the author, as sole proprietor of the copyright. Its full title is 'A Short Treatise on the Game of Whist, containing the Laws of the Game: And also some Rules whereby a Beginner may, with due attention to them, attain to the Playing it well. Calculations for those who will Bet the Odds on any Point of the Score of the Game then playing and depending. Cases stated, to shew what may be effected by a very good Player in Critical Parts of the Game. References to Cases, viz. at the End of the Rule you are directed how to find them. Calculations, directing with moral Certainty, how to play well any Hand or Game, by shewing the Chances of your Partner's having 1, 2, or 3 certain Cards. With Variety of Cases added in the Appendix,' London, printed by John Watts for the Author, 1742, 12mo. The copy in the Bodleian Library is the only one known of this first edition; several of the other early editions are only preserved in single copies. The price, one guinea, gave rise to piracies, of which the first appeared in 1743. Hoyle's own second edition (1743), with additions, was sold at 2*s.* 'in a neat pocket size.' The third and fourth editions were published in 1743; in the fourth edition the laws were reduced to twenty-four, and so remained until the twelfth edition, when the laws of 1760 were given. Fifth edition bears date 1744, sixth 1746, seventh 1747. In the eighth edition (1748) thirteen new cases are added, together with the treatises on quadrille, piquet, and backgammon. The ninth edition (1748) appeared as 'The Accurate Gamester's Companion.'

The tenth edition (1750 and 1755) bears the same title as the eighth, with which it is identical. The eleventh edition is undated: 'Mr. Hoyle's Games of Whist, Quadrille, Piquet, Chess, and Backgammon, Complete.' The twelfth edition is also undated (1761), with the same title; also reissued 'with two new cases' at Edinburgh, 1761. The thirteenth edition is undated (1763), as well as the fourteenth and the fifteenth (1770). For many years every genuine copy bore the signature of Hoyle. In the fifteenth edition it is reproduced from a wood block. Hoyle's laws of 1760, revised by members of White's and Saunders's, ruled whist until 1864, when they were superseded by the code drawn up by the Arlington (now Turf) and Portland clubs (CAVENDISH, p. 51). After Hoyle's death C. Jones revised many editions. The book has been frequently reprinted down to recent times. The word 'Hoyle' came to be used as representative of any book on games. An 'American Hoyle' was published about 1860. 'A Handbook of Whist on the Text of Hoyle' was published by G. F. Pardon in 1861, and 'Hoyle's Games Modernized,' by the same editor, in 1863, 1870, and 1872. 'The Standard Hoyle, a complete Guide upon all Games of Chance,' appeared at New York, 1887. A French translation, 'Traité abrégé de Jeu de Whist,' was issued in 1764, 1765, and 1776, 12mo, as well as in the 'Académie Universelle des Jeux,' 1786, 12mo. A German translation, 'Anweisung zum Whistspiel,' was printed at Gotha, 1768, 12mo. 'Calculations, Cautions, and Observations relating to the various Games played with Cards' (1761), by Edmond Hoyle, jun., is a pamphlet against card-playing; the name was apparently adopted as a pseudonym.

Hoyle's other works are: 1. 'Short Treatise on the Game of Backgammon,' London, 1743, 12mo (2nd edit. bears the date 1745; 3rd edit. 1748, in 8th edit. of 'Whist'). 2. 'Short Treatise on the Game of Piquet, to which are added some Rules and Observations for playing well at Chess,' London, 1744, 12mo (2nd edit. 1746; 3rd edit. 1748, in 8th edit. of 'Whist'). 3. 'Short Treatise on the Game of Quadrille, to which is added the Laws of the Game,' London, 1745, 12mo (2nd edit. 1748, in 8th edit. of 'Whist;' 'A brief and necessary Supplement to all former Treatises on Quadrille,' 1764, is from another hand). 4. 'Short Treatise of the Game of Brag, containing the Laws of the Game; also Calculations, shewing the Odds of winning or losing certain Hands dealt,' London, 1751, 12mo. 5. 'An Essay Towards making the Doctrine of Chances Easy to those who understand Vulgar Arithmetick only, To which is added, Some Useful Tables on Annuities for Lives,' London, 1754, 12mo, new edit. 1764. The book was announced in the 'Public Advertiser,' 23 and 31 Jan. 1754, to be published at half a guinea. It appeared about the middle of the year. 'When the immortal Edmond Hoyle consolidated the game,' says Dr. Pole (*Philosophy of Whist*, 1886, p. 95), 'he paid particular attention' to the calculus of probabilities. The book explains the modes of calculation of various problems referring to piquet, allfours, whist, dice, lotteries, and annuities. 6. 'An Essay Towards making the Game of Chess Easily learned By those who know the Moves only, without the Assistance of a Master,' London, 1761, 12mo (see also No. 2. Italian translations appeared in 1760 and 1803; in 1808 was published 'Mr. Hoyle's Game of Chess, including his Chess Lectures').

[All the known facts relating to Hoyle have been collected by Mr. Henry Jones, 'Cavendish,' see Encyclopædia Britannica, 9th edit. xxiv. art. Whist, and Cavendish's Laws and Principles of Whist, 18th edit. 1889, and in greater detail by Mr. Julian Marshall, with an interesting bibliographical account of the early editions, in Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vii. 481-2, viii. 3, 42, 83, 144, 201, 262, 343, 404, 482, ix. 24, 142, A. van der Linde's Geschichte des Schachspiels, ii. 61-5.] H. R. T.

HOYLE, JOHN (*d.* 1797?), was author of a dictionary of musical terms entitled 'Dictionarium Musica [*sic*]; being a complete Dictionary or Treasury of Music,' London, 1770; republished, with a new title, in 1790 and 1791. The work was pronounced 'short and incomplete' by the 'Critical Review' for February 1791. Hoyle is said to have died in 1797.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 755.] R. F. S.

HOYLE, JOSHUA, D.D. (*d.* 1654), puritan divine, was born at Sowerby, near Halifax, Yorkshire, and educated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford. Being invited to Dublin, probably by relatives (*Catalogue of Graduates in University of Dublin*, p. 284), he became fellow of Trinity College, apparently in 1609, received his doctor's degree, and was made professor of divinity in the university. Wood describes the learning of his lectures and his sermons. In 1641, on the breaking out of the rebellion, he took refuge in London, where he was made vicar of Stepney. His preaching was found 'too scholastical' for his London congregation. In 1643 he became a member of the Westminster Assembly of Divines, and regularly attended its meetings. He was presented to the living of Sturminster Marshall, Dorsetshire, by the

House of Commons in February 1642-3 (*Journals of the House of Commons*, ii. 973). He gave evidence against Laud as to his policy when chancellor of Dublin University (cf. LAUD, *Works*, iv. 297; PRYNNE, *Canterburies Doome*, &c., pp. 178, 359). In 1648, having been for some time employed by the committee of parliament for the reformation of the university of Oxford, he was appointed master of University College and regius professor of divinity. A canonry of Christ Church, which had been appropriated for the support of the professorship, was assigned to another before Hoyle's appointment, and, since the income of the master of University College was very small, Hoyle complained with reason of straitened means. He died on 6 Dec. 1654, and was buried in the old chapel of University College.

Hoyle's learning was esteemed by Archbishop Ussher, in whose vindication he wrote 'A Rejoynder to Master Malone's Reply concerning Reall Presence,' Dublin, 1641, 4to. A sermon preached by J. H., printed in 1645 with the title 'Jehojades Justice against Mattan, Baal's Priest,' &c., is attributed to Hoyle.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 382, 507, 1146, iv. 398; Brook's Puritans, iii. 226; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, iii. 393; Register of the Visitors of the Univ. of Oxford, 1647-58, ed. Professor Burrows (Camden Soc.)] R. B.

HOYLE, WILLIAM (1831-1886), temperance reformer, fourth child of poor parents, was born in the valley of Rossendale, Lancashire, in 1831. By constant and severe labour he succeeded in 1851 in starting a business as a cotton-spinner in partnership with his father at Brooksbottom, near Bury, Lancashire. In 1859 he married, and removed to Tottington, where a large mill was built. He died on 26 Feb. 1886.

On reaching an independent position Hoyle threw himself with great energy into the temperance movement. In 1869 he published a pamphlet by 'A Cotton Manufacturer,' entitled 'An Inquiry into the long-continued Depression in the Cotton Trade,' which, revised and enlarged into a book, was published in 1871 as 'Our National Resources, and how they are wasted,' 8vo. This volume made Hoyle at once a recognised authority on the statistics of the drink question. He followed it up by many short publications, and by an annual letter to the 'Times' on the 'drink bill' of successive years. In 1876 appeared 'Crime in England and Wales in the Nineteenth Century.' Hoyle was an ardent supporter of the policy and proceedings of the United Kingdom Alliance, and interested himself also in the introduction into England of Good Templarism. In connection with these organisations he wrote many pamphlets and letters. His 'Hymns and Songs for Temperance Societies and Bands of Hope' have had a large circulation.

[Manchester Guardian, 1 March 1886, p. 8; Ch. of Engl. Temperance Chron. 6 March 1886; Temperance Record, 4 March 1886.] R. B.

HUBBARD, JOHN GELLIBRAND, first BARON ADDINGTON (1805-1889), born 21 March 1805, was eldest son of John Hubbard (*d.* 1847), Russia merchant, of Stratford Grove, Essex, by Marian (*d.* 1851), daughter of John Morgan of Bramfield Place, Hertfordshire. He was educated privately, and, his health being delicate, he was sent in 1816 to a school at Bordeaux, where he remained for four years. In 1821 he entered his father's counting-house, and was soon connected with many important commercial undertakings. He was in 1838 elected a director of the Bank of England. From 1853 until his death he was chairman of the public works loan commission. Hubbard entered the House of Commons in 1859 in the conservative interest, as member for Buckingham. He was not re-elected in 1868, but sat for the city of London from 1874 until 22 July 1887, when he was raised to the peerage as Baron Addington of Addington in the county of Surrey. On 6 Aug. 1874 he was sworn of the privy council. In the House of Commons Hubbard was a recognised authority on financial questions. The income tax was his special study. He wrote on it several pamphlets, including 'How should an Income Tax be levied?' (1852). In 1861, in spite of the opposition of Mr. Gladstone, then chancellor of the exchequer, he carried a motion for a select committee to inquire into the assessment of the tax. Hubbard's schemes involved the application to imperial taxation of the principle now governing local rating, and they were afterwards largely adopted. Hubbard also spoke and wrote on the coinage, ecclesiastical difficulties, and education. He built and endowed St. Alban's Church, Holborn, which was consecrated 26 Feb. 1863, but afterwards (1868), in a letter to the Bishop of London, protested as churchwarden against certain ritualistic practices of which, though a high churchman, he did not approve [see under MACKONOCHIE, ALEXANDER HERIOT].

Addington spoke for the last time in the House of Lords on the third reading of the Customs and Inland Revenue Bill, 28 May 1889, and died at Addington Manor 28 Aug. 1889. He was buried in the parish churchyard. He married, 19 May 1837, Maria Margaret, eldest daughter of William John,

eighth lord Napier, and by her had five sons and four daughters. He was succeeded by his eldest son, Egerton, the present Lord Addington.

[Information from the Hon. A. E. Hubbard; Men of the Time, ed. 1887; Times, 20 July 1868 and 29 and 31 Aug. 1889; Church Times, 6 Sept. 1889; Hansard's Parl. Debates; A. H. Mackonochie, edit. 1890; Return of Memb. of Parl.]

W. A. J. A.

HUBBARD, WILLIAM (1621?–1704), historian of New England, born in 1621 or 1622, was the eldest son of William Hubbard, husbandman, of Tendring, Essex, by his wife, Judith, daughter of John and Martha (Blosse) Knapp of Ipswich, Suffolk (*Visitation of Suffolk*, ed. Metcalf, 1882, p. 149). He accompanied his father to New England in July 1635, and graduated at Harvard in 1642 (Savage, *Genealogical Dict.* ii. 486–7). On 17 Nov. 1658 he was ordained, and became first assistant, and subsequently pastor, of the congregational church in Ipswich, Massachusetts, which post he held until 6 May 1703. During the absence of Increase Mather in England in 1688 he was appointed by Sir Edmund Andros to act as president of Harvard. He died at Ipswich, Massachusetts, on 14 Sept. 1704, aged 83. He married first Mary (not Margaret), only daughter of the Rev. Nathaniel Rogers of Ipswich, Massachusetts, by whom he had two sons and a daughter. His second marriage, in 1694, to Mary, widow of Samuel Pearce, who survived him without issue, gave offence to his congregation on account of her supposed social inferiority. During John Dunton's stay in Ipswich he was entertained by Hubbard, of whose learning and virtues he has left an eccentric account (*Life and Errors*, ii. 134). A manuscript copy of his 'History of New England,' for which the state of Massachusetts promised, but probably did not pay him, 50*l.*, was rescued from the flames by Dr. Andrew Eliot in the attack on Governor Thomas Hutchinson's house by the mob in August 1765, and was subsequently restored to the governor. It was sold to the British Museum by the latter's great-grandson, Peter Orlando Hutchinson, in 1884. A copy came into the possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society, by whom it was wretchedly printed in 1815. Another edition appeared in 1848, forming vols. v–vi. of the second series of the society's 'Historical Collections.'

Hubbard also wrote: 1. 'The Happiness of a People in the wisdome of their rulers directing, and in the obedience of their brethren attending, unto what Israel ought to do,' 4to, Boston, 1676. 2. 'A Narrative of the Troubles with the Indians in New England, from . . . 1607 to . . . 1677. . . . To which is added a Discourse about the Warre with the Pequods in . . . 1637. (A Postscript, &c.) [With a Map of New-England, being the first that ever was here cut],' 2 pts., 4to, Boston, 1677; another edition, under the title of 'The Present State of New England,' &c., 2 pts., 4to, London, 1677. The American editions in 8vo and 12mo are worthless. A beautifully printed edition, with a life of the author and notes by Samuel G. Drake, was issued as Nos. iii. and iv. of W. E. Woodward's 'Historical Series,' 4to, Roxbury, Mass., 1865. During 1682 Hubbard delivered a 'Fast Sermon' and a 'Funeral Discourse' on the death of General Daniel Denison. These, it is said, were also printed.

[H. F. Waters's Genealogical Gleanings in England, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 228; Sibley's Harvard Graduates, i. 54–62; Drake's life referred to.]

G. G.

HUBBERTHORN, RICHARD (1628–1662), quaker writer, only son of John Hubberthorn, a yeoman, was born at Yealand-Redmayne, in the parish of Warton, near Carnforth, Lancashire, and baptised at Warton on 8 June 1628. He was brought up in puritan principles, became an officer in the parliamentary army, and preached to his troop. He left the army on becoming a quaker towards the end of 1648. In 1652 he devoted himself to the work of the quaker ministry, being one of the earliest of George Fox's travelling preachers. He accompanied Fox in his Lancashire journeys, and had a hand (1653) in one of his publications. In 1654 he went with George Whitehead on a mission to Norwich; next year he travelled with Fox in the eastern counties. It appears from his report to Margaret Fell [q. v.] that he was sometimes permitted to speak 'in the steeple-house.' Norwich was still his headquarters in 1659. He came with Fox to London in 1660, and had an audience of Charles II soon after his restoration. A minute account of the interview was published, and is given in Sewel. Charles promised that quakers 'should not suffer for their opinion or religion.' In 1662, during renewed persecution, Fox and Hubberthorn drew up a spirited letter to Charles. Hubberthorn was arrested at Bull and Mouth meeting in June 1662, and committed to Newgate by Alderman Richard Brown. He died in Newgate of gaol fever on 17 Aug. 1662.

Adam Martindale describes him as 'the most rational, calm-spirited man of his judgment that I was ever publicly engaged against.' He is an excellent sample of the

early quaker, of the type anterior to Barclay and Penn, without the emotional genius, at the same time without the overbalanced mysticism of James Nayler [q. v.], in conjunction with whom he wrote two tracts. His writings are almost all controversial, and their tone is more moderate than that of some of his contemporaries. His works are contained in 'A Collection of the several Books and Writings of . . . Richard Hubberthorn,' 1663, 4to. Smith enumerates thirty-seven separately published pamphlets; the most important are: 1. 'Truth's Defence,' &c., 1653, 4to (partly by Fox). 2. 'The Immediate Call,' &c., 1654, 4to (part by James Parnel). 3. 'The Real Cause of the Nation's Bondage,' &c., 1659, 4to. 4. 'The Light of Christ Within,' &c., 1660, 4to. 5. 'An Account from the Children of Light,' &c., 1660, 4to (part by Nayler). 6. 'Liberty of Conscience asserted,' &c., 1661, 4to (parts by Crook, Fisher, and Howgil).

[Fox's Journal, 1694, pp. 84–250; Sewel's Hist. of Quakers, 1725, pp. 87 sq., 246 sq., 363; Life of Adam Martindale (Chetham Soc.), 1845, p. 115; Webb's Fells of Swarthmoor, 1867, pp. 133 sq.; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, 1867, i. 1010 sq.; Barclay's Inner Life, 1876, p. 286; extract from baptismal register of Warton, per Rev. T. H. Pain.] A. G.

**HUBBOCK, WILLIAM** (*fl.* 1605), divine, born in 1560 in the county of Durham; matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 15 April 1580, aged 19; proceeded B.A. from Magdalen College early in 1581; and was in 1585 admitted M.A. from Corpus Christi College, where he was elected a probationer-fellow (cf. *Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., II. ii. 91, iii. 95). He was incorporated in the degree of M.A. at Cambridge in 1586. His opinions were puritanical, and he was cited before the Archbishop of Canterbury for a sermon preached about 1590 (cf. *Lansdowne MS.* lxviii. 77; Strype, *Whitgift*, ii. 32–4). He became chaplain at the Tower of London, and on 12 July 1594 wrote to Burghley complaining that his lodging at the Tower was defective; he was ill at the time, and stated that his salary was but twenty nobles (*ib.* lxxvii. 48). In 1595 he published a sermon entitled 'An Apologie of Infants,' a work intended to prove 'that children prevented by death of their Baptisme by God's election may be saved.' On 6 Feb. 1596-7 he was appointed lecturer at St. Botolph's Without, Aldgate, and preached twice on Sundays. When James I visited the Tower in March 1604 on his way to his coronation, Hubbock composed and delivered to the king a congratulatory address which, although in Latin, was published with an English title, 'An Oration gratulatory,' &c., at Oxford, 'by his highnesse special command.' It was reprinted, with translation, in Nichols's 'Progresses of James I,' i. 325*.

About 1609 he claimed in a petition to the king the constable's lodgings in the Tower as a residence; the petition was forwarded to Sir William Waad, lieutenant of the Tower, who reported adversely. The mint (according to Waad) was the usual residence of the chaplain when he had not 'a wife and family as this man hath.' Waad also states that when he came to the Tower Hubbock was resident at a benefice in Leicestershire, and provided 'lewd substitutes' at the Tower. In an undated letter to Burghley Hubbock urged him to provide learned ministers, and described himself as 'a poore exile.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 752–3; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 528–9; Bodl. Libr., MS. Rawl. D. 796.] W. J. H–y.

**HUBERT,** Sir FRANCIS (*d.* 1629), poet, was probably son of Edward Hubert, one of the six clerks in chancery. Hubert, who appears to have been a member of the Middle Temple, was appointed clerk in chancery 9 March 1601 (Hardy, *Catalogue of Chancellors*, &c., p. 109). He was buried at St. Andrew's, Holborn, on 13 Dec. 1629. A poem by Hubert entitled 'The Historie of Edward the Second, surnamed Carnarvon, one of our English Kings: together with the fatall Downfall of his two Vnfortunate Favorites, Gaveston and Spencer,' was completed in the reign of Elizabeth, but owing to the freedom with which it treated kings, favourites, and affairs of state, a license for its publication was refused. A surreptitious and incorrect edition appeared in 1628, and in the following year Hubert issued the first authentic edition, 8vo, London, 1629 (other editions, 1631 and 1721), with portrait of the author. Manuscript copies are in the Harleian MSS., Nos. 558 and 2393, the former in the handwriting of Ralph Starkie. Hubert also published 'Egypt's Favorite. The Historie of Joseph, divided into foure parts . . . Together with Old Israels progresse into the land of Goshen,' 8vo, London, 1631.

[Addit. MS. 24490, ff. 270–1; Gent. Mag. vol. xciv. pt. ii. pp. 21–2; Brydges's Restituta, i. 93; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), ii. 1133; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

**HUBERT WALTER** (*d.* 1205), archbishop of Canterbury, was a son of Hervey Walter and Matilda de Valognes, whose sister Bertha was married to Ranulf de Glanville [q. v.] (*Monast. Angl.* vi. 380, 1128). The 'Hubert Walter' mentioned in the 'Pipe Roll' of 1158, p. 30, was probably his

uncle or his grandfather. His surname is usually given by Latin writers as 'Walteri;' but in some contemporary documents it is found agreeing in case with the christian name ('de Huberto Waltero,' *Pipe Roll*, l. c.); and we have no clue to its origin. Hubert's family lived in Suffolk or Norfolk. He is said to have been born at West Dereham (TANNER, *Not. Monast.*, Norfolk, xxi.) He and his brothers (one of whom became ancestor of the Butlers of Ormonde [see BUTLER, THEOBALD]) seem to have been brought up in Glanville's household (*Mon. Angl.* vi. 899); he became one of Glanville's chaplains or clerks, and was so much in his confidence that he was afterwards said to have 'shared with him in the government of England' (GERV. CANT. ii. 406). In 1184 and 1185 he appears as a baron of the exchequer (MADOX, *Hist. Exch.* c. vi. sec. iii.; *Form. Angl.* p. 217); and in 1185 he was one of six envoys employed by Henry II to negotiate with the monks of Canterbury about the election of a primate. Next year he was made dean of York, and in September was one of five persons nominated by the York chapter for the vacant see; the king, however, rejected all five. In April 1189 Hubert appears as a justice of the curia regis at Westminster (*Fines*, ed. Hunter, i. pref. xxiii); a little later he seems to have been acting as protonotary, or vice-chancellor, to Henry in Maine; in September the new king, Richard, appointed him bishop of Salisbury; and Archbishop Baldwin consecrated him on 22 Oct. In February 1190 Richard summoned him to Normandy, and he accompanied king and primate to the Holy Land. There he won universal esteem by his zeal and energy in relieving the wants of the poorer crusaders. After Baldwin's death he became the chief spiritual authority in the host; and he was also Richard's chief agent in negotiation with Saladin. As Richard's representative he headed the first body of pilgrims whom the Turks admitted to the sepulchre, and after Richard's departure he led back the English host from Palestine to Sicily. There he heard of the king's captivity; he at once went to visit him, and came back to England in April 1193 charged to act as one of the commissioners for the collection of the ransom, and closely followed by a royal mandate for his election to the see of Canterbury. Elected by the chapter 29 May, by the bishops next day, he was enthroned and received his pall 7 Nov. At the close of the year Richard appointed him justiciar; in this capacity he took a leading part in the suppression of John's attempt at revolt; as archbishop he officiated at Richard's second crowning at Winchester, 17 April 1194; and in May the king's departure over sea left him virtual ruler of England.

To keep the country in obedience and to supply Richard's ceaseless demands for money was Hubert's task during the next four years, and the credit of the constitutional and administrative progress made in those years is wholly due to him. His policy was based on the principles which he had seen put in action by Glanville under the inspiration of Henry II. Since April 1193 he had been engaged, conjointly with the other justiciars and the queen-mother, in raising the 100,000*l.* required for Richard's ransom. For the measures taken on this occasion he only shared the responsibility with his colleagues and with the king himself; but they were probably due to his initiative. The demands made upon the country were a scutage from the tenants-in-chivalry, a tax of two shillings per carucate from the socage tenants, a fourth of personal property from every free man, the year's wool from the Cistercians and Gilbertines, and the treasures of the great churches. The first was matter of course; the last was wholly exceptional, excused by exceptional need; the second was in effect a revival of the Danegeld under the less offensive name of 'hidagium' or 'auxilium carucatarum' (MADOX, *Hist. Exch.* c. xv. sec. iv.); the third marked an important advance in the direct taxation of personal property as introduced by Henry II; and the fourth, commuted for a money-payment, was 'an important precedent for the raising of revenue on and through the staple article of English production.' To these taxes was added a tallage on the towns and royal demesnes, assessed as usual by the justices itinerant whom Hubert sent out, after Richard's departure, on their annual visitation tour, with a commission which by its extension and definition of the pleas of the crown, its appointment of elective officers (who grew into the modern coroners) to keep those pleas in every shire, and its elaborate regulations for the election of the juries of presentment, forms a landmark in the development of Henry II's plans of reform. Next year (1195) Hubert issued an edict requiring every man above the age of fifteen years to take an oath for the maintenance of public peace, before knights appointed for the purpose in every shire; from this sprang the office first of conservators, and later, of justices of the peace. At the close of the year he negotiated with William, king of Scots, a treaty of marriage between William's eldest daughter, and Richard's nephew Otto, which was never carried out, but served the good purpose of

keeping peace between England and Scotland for many years.

In 1196 Hubert's troubles began. At Mid-Lent the London craftsmen, dissatisfied with the mode in which the local taxation was assessed by the civic rulers, were on the verge of a rising, which the justiciar strove to prevent by the arrest of their leader, William FitzOsbert [q. v.] William took sanctuary in the church of St. Mary-at-Bow; Hubert caused the church to be fired, and William, thus driven out, was seized, tried, condemned, and hanged with some of his followers. The rest submitted at once; but the common people persisted in honouring William as a martyr; the clergy were horrified at the firing of a church by an archbishop; and Hubert's own chapter, with whom he had long been at feud, were doubly furious, because the church belonged to them, and gloated over the sacrilege as a crowning charge in the indictment which they were preparing to bring against him at Rome. At the same moment Richard insulted his justiciar by sending over the abbot of Caen with authority to examine the accounts of all the royal officers in England. Though the abbot's death put an end to this project, and was followed by a half-apology from the king, Hubert threw up the justiciarship in disgust; he was, however, easily induced to withdraw his resignation. In 1197 he issued an assize of measures, which seems never to have been enforced, and was afterwards (1203) set aside by the justices. In June he went to Normandy; there he negotiated for Richard a pacification of his quarrel with the Archbishop of Rouen, a treaty of alliance with Flanders, and a truce with Philip of France. Shortly after his return (November) Richard sent over a demand for either three hundred knights to serve for twelve months against Philip, or money enough to hire three hundred mercenaries for the same period. Hubert called the bishops and barons to a council at Oxford, 7 Dec., and there proposed that they should furnish among themselves the required knights; the bishops of Lincoln and Salisbury opposed the scheme on constitutional grounds, and their opposition brought it to nought (*Magna Vita S. Hugonis*, pp. 249–50; Gerv. Cant. i. 549; Rog. Hoveden, iv. 40). The justiciar was next called away to the Welsh marches, where he settled a dispute about the succession in South Wales, and fortified the border castles for the king. In the spring (1198) he ventured upon another great administrative experiment. He levied a tax of five shillings per carucate on all the arable land, save that held by serjeanty, or belonging to the parish churches; he decreed that the carucate, hitherto a variable quantity, should henceforth consist of one hundred acres, and to ascertain the number of these new carucates he ordered a survey to be made by means of an inquest taken by two royal commissioners in conjunction with the sheriff of each county, and certain chosen knights, on the sworn presentment of the local landowners or their stewards, and of duly elected representatives, free and villein, of every township and hundred in the shire. This application of the principle of representation to the assessment of taxation on real property was a marked step in the direction of constitutional self-government. But while the commission was in progress its originator was tottering to his fall. Innocent III was no sooner pope (January 1198) than he renewed the old decrees against the tenure of secular office by priests, and especially urged the dismissal of the Archbishop of Canterbury from the justiciarship, which Hubert thereupon resigned; in September he joined the king in Normandy; there he apparently remained till after Richard's death (April 1199), when John sent him home to form with William Marshal and the new justiciar, Geoffrey Fitz-Peter, a council of regency, whose energetic action kept England at peace till John's own arrival. On 27 May Hubert crowned the new king, after making the famous speech in which the old English theory of election to the crown was publicly enunciated for the last time (M. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* ii. 454–5). Next day he set papal prohibitions, constitutional precedents, and the warnings of an old colleague all alike at defiance by undertaking the office of chancellor; unquestionably for the country's good, as he was the only person who could act as a check upon John. He crowned the king and queen together at Westminster, 8 Oct. 1200; he was present at the Scottish king's homage to John at Lincoln, 22 Nov., and at the burial of St. Hugh two days later; he crowned John and Isabel again at Canterbury on Easter day 1201. In December John summoned him to Normandy, and thence sent him to France on a diplomatic mission, which failed, but through no fault of Hubert's; and next year the archbishop returned home, 'that, as matters beyond sea were now almost desperate, he might at least keep England in peace,' in which he succeeded well enough while John was out of the way. In the spring of 1203 he went with some other prelates on another hopeless mission to Philip; at Christmas he entertained John at Canterbury. It may have been in the following year, when king and minister were brought into closer and more frequent contact than usual by the

former's residence in England, that a quarrel took place which provoked John for a moment to deprive Hubert of the seals, 'but the archbishop by his admirable prudence soon regained the king's favour' (GERV. CANT. ii. 410). His last political appearance was at Whitsuntide 1205, when he is said to have joined with William Marshal in dissuading the king from an expedition against France. On 10 July, on his way from Canterbury to Boxley to compose a quarrel between the Rochester monks and their bishop, he was attacked by a fever and a carbuncle; he turned aside to Tenham, and there, three days later, he died. In March 1890 a tomb attached to the south wall of Canterbury cathedral, close to its eastern end, was opened and found to contain remains which have since been identified as those of Hubert Walter (*Antiquary*, June 1890, 126-150).

'Now, for the first time,' said John, when he heard the tidings, 'am I truly king of England' (M. PARIS, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 104). Coming from John, the words form the highest possible tribute to Hubert's character as a statesman. To his character as statesman, indeed, Hubert in his own day was accused of sacrificing his character as archbishop. But the charge is not altogether just. During the first five years of his pontificate he was hampered by a quarrel with his own chapter about a college for secular priests which his friend Archbishop Baldwin [q.v.] had founded at Lambeth out of the superfluous wealth of the metropolitan see, and which Hubert was most anxious to maintain, but which the monks strongly opposed; they carried the day, and in 1198 a papal brief forced Hubert to pull down the college. Appointed legate in March 1195, he had in that year made a visitation of the northern province, and held a church council at York; in September 1200 he held another council in London, in the teeth of a prohibition from the justiciar; at both councils some useful canons were passed. He was careful of the temporal interests of his see; he recovered for it the manors of Hythe and Saltwood, and the castles of Rochester and Tunbridge, which it had lost under Henry II; he kept the buildings at Christ Church and on the archiepiscopal manors in good repair; he obtained from Richard a renewal, afterwards confirmed by John, of the long-lost privilege of the archbishops to coin money at Canterbury (RUDING, *Ann. of Coinage*, 1840, ii. 181); he exercised a splendid hospitality during his life, and he bequeathed a mass of treasures to his cathedral church at his death, as well as the benefice of Halstow, whose revenues he directed to be appropriated to the precentor 'for the repair of the books,' i. e. the service-books used in the choir. When dean of York he had founded a Premonstratensian priory at West Dereham (TANNER, *Not. Monast.*, Norfolk, xxi.; DUGDALE, *Mon. Angl.* vi. 899); as chaplain-general of the Crusade, he seems to have originated or organised the house of canons regular attached to the chapel and cemetery for pilgrims at Acre, founded by a clerk named William in 1190 (R. DICETO, ii. 81; *Ann. Dunst.* a. 1231); and about 1204 he began transforming into a Cistercian monastery a secular college at Wolverhampton which had been surrendered to him for that purpose; this project, however, expired with him (TANNER, *Not. Monast.*, Staffordshire, xxxi.; *Mon. Angl.* vi. 1443; 'Pipe Roll' Staffordshire, 6 Joh., in *Salt Archæol. Coll.* i. 119, 125).

Gerald of Wales mocks at Hubert's imperfect scholarship (GIR. CAMBR. *Opera*, ii. 344-345); that he had, however, some scholarly sympathies is shown by his zeal for the Lambeth college, planned avowedly for the encouragement of learning. When once their great quarrel was ended, he and his monks were the best of friends; a week before his death he was at Canterbury, expressing the warmest interest in their welfare, and promising soon to return and 'stay with them longer than usual,' a promise fulfilled by his burial in their midst. One of them describes him as 'tall of stature, wary of counsel, subtle of wit, though not eloquent of speech,' and says that he chiefly erred in lending too ready an ear to detractors. It may have been this failing which led him to use his ecclesiastical influence and strain his temporal authority to the uttermost in order to drive out and keep out of the realm a man of whom he was somewhat unreasonably jealous, his fellow-primate of York [see GEOFFREY, archbishop of York]. This, however, is the only instance in which his political action appears to have been influenced by personal motives. In his struggle with Gerald [see GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS] he was unquestionably fighting Canterbury's and England's battles, rather than his own. Gerald was the only person who ever brought any serious charge against the archbishop's honour, and those charges he afterwards retracted (*Opera*, i. 426).

[Gesta Henrici et Ricardi; Roger of Hoveden, vols. iii. and iv.; Gervase of Canterbury; Ralph de Diceto, vol. ii.; William of Newburgh and Richard of Devizes (Chronicles of Stephen and Henry II, vols. i-iii.); Epistolæ Cantuarienses; Roger of Wendover, vol. i.; Ralph of Coggeshall, all in Rolls Ser.; Stubbs's Constitutional History, vol. i., and prefaces to Roger of Hoveden, vol. iv., and Epp. Cantuar.; Foss's Judges; Hook's Archbishops, ii.] K. N.

**HUCK**, RICHARD (1720–1785), doctor of medicine. [See SAUNDERS, RICHARD HUCK.]

**HUCKELL**, JOHN (1729–1771), poet, son of Thomas Huckell, burgess of Stratford-upon-Avon, was baptised there 29 Dec. 1729. He studied at the grammar school of Stratford, matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 8 April 1747, proceeded B.A. 11 March 1751, and 'was presented to the curacy of Hounslow in Middlesex, and the chapel standing on the confines of two parishes, Heston and Isleworth.' He resided in the latter place (preface to *Avon*), and on his death was buried there, 20 Sept. 1771. Huckell wrote: 1. 'Avon; a Poem, in three parts.' The first edition was published in 1758, 'being printed in quarto at Birmingham in an elegant manner by the celebrated Baskerville' (preface to *Avon*). A new edition was published at Stratford-upon-Avon in 1811. 2. 'An Epistle to David Garrick, Esq., on his being presented with the Freedom of Stratford-upon-Avon; and on the Jubilee held there to the Memory of Shakespeare in September 1769' (*Gent. Mag.* April 1813, p. 357).

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. ii. 703; preface to 'Avon,' 1811 edition; Gent. Mag. 1758 p. 282, 1813 pt. i. p. 212; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vii. 92.] F. W–T.

**HUDDART**, JOSEPH (1741–1816), hydrographer and manufacturer, was born on 11 Jan. 1740–1 at Allonby in Cumberland, where his father was a shoemaker and farmer. He was educated at a school kept by the clergyman of the parish, and is said to have shown aptitude for mathematics and mechanics, to have constructed the model of a mill, and to have built a miniature 74-gun ship from the description in a work on naval architecture. On leaving school Huddart was sent to sea in the interests of a fish-curing business in which his father had engaged. On the death of his father in 1762 he succeeded to a share in the business, and took command of a small brig belonging to it, trading principally to Ireland. In 1768 he built another brig, mainly with his own hands, and while commanding these devoted much of his leisure to the study of navigation and to the survey of the ports he visited. In 1771 he went to London on a visit to a brother of his father, described as a wealthy tradesman in Westminster, whose daughters had married Sir Richard Hotham and Mr. Dingwall, both shipowners and holders of East India stock. On the introduction of these persons he entered the service of the East India Company, and in 1778 was appointed commander of the ship Royal Admiral, in which he made four voyages to the East. Meanwhile he occupied himself with the survey of the coasts and ports that came under his notice, and constructed charts of Sumatra and the coast of India from Bombay to the mouth of the Godavery, as well as—at home—of St. George's Channel. In 1788 he retired from the company's service, and seems to have been employed for the next three years in surveying among the Hebrides. In 1791 he was elected an elder brother of the Trinity House, and also a F.R.S. Several years before, the accident of a cable parting had turned his attention to the faulty manufacture of rope, and he invented a method 'for the equal distribution of the strains upon the yarns.' He now entered into business for the manufacture of cordage on this principle, in which he realised a handsome fortune. He died in London on 19 Aug. 1816, and was buried in a vault under the church of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. He married in 1762 and had issue five sons, of whom one only survived him. His portrait, by Hoppner, is in the Institution of Civil Engineers.

[Memoirs of the late Captain Joseph Huddart, F.R.S., by his son Joseph Huddart (for private circulation, 1821, 4to); A Brief Memoir of the late Captain Joseph Huddart, and an Account of his Inventions in the Manufacture of Cordage (with portrait after Hoppner), by W. Colton; Remarks on Patent Registered Cordage, 1800, 4to; Reports of Warm Registered Cordage manufactured by Huddart & Co., 1815.] J. K. L.

**HUDDESFORD**, GEORGE (1749–1809), satirical poet, was baptised at St. Mary Magdalen, Oxford, on 7 Dec. 1749, being the youngest son of George Huddesford, D.D., president of Trinity College, Oxford. William Huddesford [q. v.] was an elder brother. He was elected scholar of Winchester College in 1764, and matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, on 15 Jan. 1768. He soon migrated to New College. On 8 May 1769 he was elected one of its scholars and became a fellow on 8 May 1771. He graduated B.A. in 1779 and M.A. in 1780. He vacated his fellowship by marriage in August 1772, and a note against his name in a list of the members of the college adds: 'Amatricem Londini juvenili amore correptus præpropere duxit.' In early life Huddesford dabbled in painting, and was a pupil of Sir Joshua Reynolds. By 1775 he had exhibited three pictures at the Academy exhibition, and in the Bodleian Picture Gallery is a painting by him in 1777 of the Earl of Lichfield, chancellor of the university. Reynolds painted in 1778–9 a portrait, now at the National Gallery, of Huddesford and

J. C. Bampfylde [q. v.], when the former was twenty-eight. An engraving appeared in the 'English Illustrated Magazine,' viii. 72. The price of the picture was 105*l.* Reynolds also painted a likeness of Mrs. Huddesford, and its half-payment is entered in the artist's books as 17*l.* 7*s.* With many and influential connections in the church Huddesford took holy orders. He was presented by the lord chancellor to the vicarage of Loxley in Warwickshire on 21 Oct. 1803, and was incumbent of Sir George Wheler's Chapel, Spital Square, London. He died in London at the end of 1809.

Huddesford's first production was: 1. 'Warley, a Satire' (anon.), part i., October 1778; part ii., November 1778, which ridiculed the military reviews at Warley in Essex. As it was dedicated to Reynolds, it soon came under the notice of his friends, and Fanny Burney was much distressed at the mention of her name as 'dear little Burney' (*Diaries*, i. 177–9; *Early Diary*, ii. 269–70). He edited, and was the principal contributor to: 2. 'Salmagundi: a Miscellaneous Combination of Original Poetry' (anon.), 1791; new edition, 1793; which was dedicated to Richard Wyatt of Milton Place, Surrey, and mainly consisted of odes and elegies with some humorous verses. After this he attacked France and its leading men in: 3. 'Topsy Turvy; with Anecdotes and Observations illustrative of the Present Government of France' (anon.), 1793; two editions. 4. 'Bubble and Squeak: a Gallimaufry of British Beef with the Chopp'd Cabbage of Gallic Philosophy and Radical Reform' (anon.), 1799. 5. 'Crambe Repetita, a Second Course of Bubble and Squeak' (anon.), 1799. 6. 'Les Champignons du Diable, or Imperial Mushrooms,' 1805. A collected edition of his works, including 'Salmagundi,' 'Topsy Turvy,' 'Bubble and Squeak,' and 'Crambe Repetita,' appeared in two volumes in 1801 with a dedication to Lord Loughborough, 'in gratitude for favours spontaneously conferred.' In this issue the contributions of other writers to 'Salmagundi' were marked by asterisks. Huddesford subsequently published two satires on the Middlesex election in 1802 and the Duke of Northumberland's neutrality, viz.: 8. 'The Scum Uppermost when the Middlesex Porridge-pot Boils Over: an Heroic Election Ballad,' 1802; two editions. 9. 'Wood and Stone, or a Dialogue between a Wooden Duke [of Northumberland] and Stone Lion [over his house at Charing Cross, London],' n. p. or d. [1802]. In 1804 he edited a volume of poems written by boys who were his contemporaries at Winchester, which he called the 'Wiccamical Chaplet.' He is also credited with the authorship of 'Bonaparte: an Heroic Ballad.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag. 1809, pt. ii. p. 1238; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xi. 198; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 259; Wood's Oxford City, ed. Peshall, p. 228; Cook's National Gallery, p. 423; Taylor's Sir J. Reynolds, ii. 126, 224, 228.] W. P. C.

HUDDESFORD, WILLIAM (1732–1772), antiquary, was baptised on 15 Aug. 1732 at St. Mary Magdalen, Oxford, and was son of George Huddesford, president of Trinity College, Oxford. George Huddesford [q. v.] was his youngest brother. He matriculated at Trinity College on 20 Oct. 1749, was elected scholar in 1750 and fellow in 1757. He graduated B.A. in 1753, M.A. in 1756, and B.D. in 1767, and he was proctor of the university in 1765. In 1758 he was ordained, and held from 1755 until his death the keepership of the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford. He was appointed in 1761 vicar of Bishop's Tachbrook, Warwickshire. Huddesford died unexpectedly at Oxford on 6 Oct. 1772.

During his short life he worked vigorously. He published: 1. 'Edvardi Luidii . . . lithophylacii Britannici ichnographia,' Oxford, 1760, a new edition of the treatise of Edward Lhuyd [q. v.], whose fossils were under his charge at the Ashmolean. It contained some new plates and the author's discourse on the sea-shells of the British ocean. 2. 'Martini Lister, M.D., Historiæ, sive Synopsis Methodicæ Conchyliorum et Tabularum Anatomicarum editio altera,' Oxford, 1760. The plates in this edition were especially fine. Two indices are added, one for the shells in Lister's arrangement, the other for that of Linnæus. The latter is in both Latin and English. 3. 'Catalogus librorum Manuscriptorum Antonii à Wood,' 1761, a new edition of which was struck off by Sir Thomas Phillipps at the Middlehill press in 1824. 4. 'An Address to the Freemen and other Inhabitants of the City of Oxford,' 1764, an anonymous address playfully described as printed at 'Lucern for Abraham Lightholder.'

In 1772 Joseph Pote, bookseller at Eton, published in two volumes the lives of Leland, Hearne, and Anthony à Wood, and in the last two memoirs obtained some aid from Huddesford. At the time of his death Huddesford had many works in view, including a collection of curiosities from the 160 pocket-books of Hearne, and he had collected materials for the lives of two Welsh antiquaries, Humphry and Edward Lhuyd. His description of Osney Abbey is in the 'Gentleman's

Magazine,' 1771, pp. 153, 204; his character of Wood is in Bliss's 'Athenæ Oxonienses,' i. 135–8 (introd.); and his memoir of the Rev. Francis Wise, B.D., is inserted in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature,' iv. 479–80. A parody on Cato's soliloquy in 'Granger's Letters,' App. pp. 11–12, is tentatively ascribed to Huddesford, and in the same work (pp. 136–51) are numerous letters by him. Many letters to and from him are printed in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature,' iv. 456–80, v. 586, and a volume of his correspondence is among the Ashmole MSS. in the Bodleian Library. His library was sold by James Fletcher & Son at Oxford in 1771.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag. 1761 p. 431, 1772 p. 495; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iii. 677, 683–4, v. 291, viii. 600; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iii. 667, vi. 473–5; Wood's Oxford City, ed. Peshall, p. 227.] W. P. C.

**HUDDLESTON or HUDLESTON, JOHN** (1608–1698), Benedictine monk, born at Farington Hall, near Preston, Lancashire, in 1608, was the second son of Joseph Hudleston, esq., of Farington Hall and Hutton John, Cumberland, by Eleanor, second daughter of Cuthbert Sisson, esq., of Kirkbarrow, Westmoreland (Gillow, *Dict. of English Catholics*, iii. 463). He served in the royal army, studied at the English College at Douay, and after being ordained priest was sent back to the English mission. There is a tradition that at one period he was chaplain at Grove House, Wensleydale, Yorkshire (Barker, *The Three Days of Wensleydale*, p. 96). In 1651 he was residing in the family of Thomas Whitgrave, esq., at Moseley, Staffordshire, and had under his tuition three young gentlemen—Sir John Preston, Francis Reynolds, and Thomas Palin, the two latter being Whitgrave's nephews. Charles II, after his defeat at the battle of Worcester, 3 Sept. 1651, was conducted by Colonel Charles Gyfford to Whiteladies, and, disguised as a peasant and attended by John Penderell, he removed to Moseley on 7 Sept. In order to guard against a surprise, Hudleston was in constant attendance on the king; Whitgrave occasionally left the house to observe what passed outside, and the three pupils were stationed as sentinels at the garret windows. On one occasion, as Whitgrave and Hudleston were standing near a window, they were alarmed by a cry of 'Soldiers!' The king was hurriedly shut up in the priest's hiding-place, and Whitgrave, descending, went to meet the troops, who seized him as a fugitive cavalier from Worcester, but he convinced them that for several weeks he had not quitted Moseley, and persuaded them to depart without searching the mansion. That night the king proceeded to Bentley, after promising to befriend Hudleston.

Some time after this Hudleston joined the Benedictines of the Spanish congregation, and was professed while on the mission. At the Restoration Charles II fulfilled his promise by inviting him to take up his residence in Somerset House, where, under the protection of the queen-dowager, he could live without disturbance on account of his sacerdotal character. At the thirteenth chapter of the English Benedictines, held at Douay in 1661, he was elected to the titular dignity of cathedral prior of Worcester (Weldon, *Chronicle*, p. 198). He acted as secretary of the next chapter, held at Douay in 1666. Shortly after the death of Henrietta Maria in 1669 he was appointed chaplain to Queen Catherine of Braganza with a salary of 100*l.*, besides a pension of a similar amount. In 1671 he and Vincent Sadler, another Benedictine monk, visited Oxford to see the solemnity of the 'act,' and on that occasion Anthony à Wood made their acquaintance. During the excitement produced by Titus Oates's pretended revelations, the lords, by their vote on 7 Dec. 1678, ordered that Hudleston, Thomas Whitgrave, the brothers Penderell, and others who were instrumental in the preservation of his majesty's person after the battle of Worcester, should for their said service live as freely as any of the king's protestant subjects, without being liable to the penalties of any of the laws relating to popish recusants, and that a bill should be introduced for that purpose (*Lords' Journals*, xiii. 408; cf. *London Gazette*, 21 Nov. 1678). Barillon and Burnet assert that Hudleston was excepted out of all the acts of parliament made against priests, but this is a mistake. When Charles II lay on his deathbed the Duke of York brought Hudleston into his presence (5 Feb. 1684–5), saying, 'Sir, this good man once saved your life. He now comes to save your soul.' Hudleston then heard the dying king's confession, reconciled him to the Roman church, and administered the last sacraments. Hudleston continued to reside with the queen-dowager at Somerset House until his death in September 1698 (Macaulay, *Hist. of England*, iii. 723). All writers who mention Hudleston speak of him with respect except Macaulay, who describes him as an honest but illiterate monk.

Hudleston edited the 'Short and Plain Way to the Faith and Church,' composed by his uncle, Richard Hudleston [q. v.], London, 1688, 4to, together with 'Charles II's Papers found in his Closet after his Decease' (which had been already published in 'Copies of Two Papers,' 1686, and gave rise to much con-

troversy), and 'a brief account of what occurred on' Charles's deathbed. At the end of the work is, with separate title-page, 'A Summary of Occurrences relating to the Miraculous Preservation of . . . Charles II after the Defeat of his Army at Worcester in 1651. Faithfully taken from the express personal testimony of those two worthy Roman Catholics, Thomas Whitgrave . . . and Mr. John Hudleston, priest.' This is reprinted in Foley's 'Records,' v. 439–46. Hudleston's brief account of Charles II's deathbed is reprinted in the 'State Tracts,' London, 1692–3. Its facts were confirmed by a curious broadside, entitled 'A true Relation of the late King's Death,' one folio half-sheet, by 'P[ère] M[ansuete], A C[apuchin] F[riar], Confessor to the Duke.'

A good picture of Hudleston was formerly in the possession of Mrs. Cust at Carlisle (Pennant, *Tour into Scotland and Voyage to the Hebrides*, 1774, p. 60). His portrait, engraved from the original in the possession of R. Huddleston of Sawston Hall, Cambridgeshire, was published in the 'Laity's Directory' for 1816. An original portrait by Housman, 1685, 'ætatis suæ anno 78,' is at Hutton John.

[Addit. MS. 5871, f. 27 *b*; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time, i. 607; Caii Vindiciæ (Hearne), ii. 598; Catholic Magazine and Review, v. 385–394; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion (Macray), lib. xiii. §§ 87, 88; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 490; Echard's Hist. of England, 3rd edition, ii. 692, 693, 1046, 1051; Foley's Records, v. 439, 583*n*., 591 *n*.; Higgons's Remarks on Burnet's Hist. of his own Time, 2nd edition, p. 279; Lingard's Hist. of England, 1849, viii. 322, x. 106; Macaulay's Hist. of England, 1858, i. 437; Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, p. 518; Weldon's Chronicle, pp. 188, 190, 198, 225, 238, App. p. 6; Wood's Autobiog. (Bliss), p. lxix.] T. C.

**HUDDLESTON** *alias* **DORMER**, JOHN (1636–1700), jesuit. [See Dormer.]

**HUDDLESTON**, Sir JOHN WALTER (1815–1890), judge, eldest son of Thomas Huddleston, captain in the merchant service, by Alethea, daughter of H. Hichens of St. Ives, Cornwall, was born at Dublin on 8 Sept. 1815. He was educated in Ireland, and matriculated, but took no degree, at Trinity College, Dublin. After some time spent as usher in a school in England, he entered Gray's Inn on 18 April 1836, and was called to the bar by that society on 7 May 1839. He went the Oxford circuit, and attended the Worcester and Staffordshire sessions. He also practised at the Middlesex sessions, where he chiefly argued poor-law cases, and at the Old Bailey. There and on circuit he gradually acquired an extensive criminal practice. He defended Cuffy the chartist in 1848, and secured the acquittal of Mercy Catherine Newton, on her third trial for matricide, in 1859. He was with Cockburn in the Rugeley poisoning case, and was engaged in many other *causes célèbres*, in which he distinguished himself in cross-examination, and by the lucidity and address with which he presented his points to the jury. He took silk in 1857, and was elected a bencher of his inn, of which he was treasurer in 1859 and 1868.

After unsuccessfully contesting several constituencies, he was returned to parliament for Canterbury, in the conservative interest, in 1865, and in the following year carried through the House the Hop Trade Bill, a useful measure intended to prevent the employment of fraudulent marks in that industry. Unseated at the election of 1868, he contested Norwich unsuccessfully in 1870, and successfully in 1874. He was judge-advocate of the Fleet from 1865 to 1875, when (22 Feb.) he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law, raised to the bench of the common pleas, and knighted. On 12 May he was transferred to the exchequer. On the passing of the Judicature Act of 1875 the court of exchequer became the exchequer division of the high court of justice, and it was decided that the style of baron of the exchequer should lapse on the death of the existing holders of the title. Huddleston's patent was the last issued, and he was accustomed on that account to call himself 'the last of the barons.' On the consolidation of the exchequer with the queen's bench division in 1880, he became a judge of the latter division, still, however, retaining the style of baron. He was greater as an advocate than as a judge, but his charges were always models of lucidity. During the last ten years of his life he suffered from a chronic and painful disease, and heavy cases, like the libel action of Belt *v.* Lawes in 1882, severely tried his powers. He died at his town house, 43 Ennismore Gardens, South Kensington, on 5 Dec. 1890, and was by his own direction cremated at Woking cemetery on the 12th.

Huddleston was an accomplished man, and well read in French literature. He also spoke French with ease and grace, and in that language made in 1868, as the representative of the English bar, a speech at Paris over the bier of the great French advocate, Pierre Antoine Berryer. He was afterwards entertained by M. Grévy and members of the French bar at a banquet at the Grand Hôtel. Huddleston was also a brilliant conversationalist, a lover of the theatre, and an authority on turf matters. He married, on 18 Dec. 1872,

lady Diana De Vere Beauclerk, daughter of the ninth Duke of St. Albans, who survived till 1905. She presented two portraits of him in May 1891 to the judges' common room at the Royal Courts of Justice.

[Times, 6, 9, and 12 Dec. 1890; Law Times, 20 Dec. 1890; Men of the Time, 10th edit.; Inns of Court Cal. 1878; Ann. Reg. 1848, Chron. p. 121; 1850, Chron. p. 39; new ser. 1868, Chron. p. 159; Law Reports, 12, App. Cases xvii.; Hansard's Parl. Debates, 3rd ser. clxxxii. 1853; Burke's Peerage, St. Albans; Ballantine's Some Experiences of a Barrister's Life, ed. 1890, p. 29.]

J. M. R.

**HUDDLESTON** or **HUDLESTON**, RICHARD (1583–1655), Benedictine monk, born in 1583 at Farington Hall, near Preston, Lancashire, was the youngest son of Andrew Hudleston, esq., of Farington Hall, by Mary, third daughter of Cuthbert Hutton of Hutton John, Cumberland. He studied under Thomas Sommers, a catholic schoolmaster at Grange-over-Sands, Lancashire, and was subsequently sent to the English College at Douay. Afterwards he studied philosophy and divinity for some years in the English College at Rome. Returning to Douay he was ordained priest in 1607, and in the following year was sent on the English mission. Again visiting Italy he was professed as a Benedictine monk at Monte Cassino. In 1619 he came back to the mission, and was instrumental in converting many of the chief families in Lancashire and Yorkshire to the Roman catholic faith. He died at Stockeld Park, the seat of the Middletons, on 26 Nov. 1655.

He left several pieces in manuscript, which appear to have been lost, and a 'Short and Plain Way to the Faith and Church,' published by his nephew, Father John Hudleston [q. v.], London, 1688, 4to; reprinted in the 'English Catholic Library,' vol. ii., London, 1844, 8vo, under the editorial care of the Rev. Mark Aloysius Tierney; and again, London, 1850, 8vo. Charles II, while concealed at Moseley after the defeat at Worcester, perused this treatise in manuscript, and declared that he had seen nothing clearer upon the subject. [For appendices to the printed copy see HUDLESTON, JOHN.] 'An Answer to Father Huddleston's Short and Plain Way' was published by an anonymous writer; and at a later period another 'Answer,' by Samuel Grascome [q. v.], appeared at London, 1702, 8vo; 1715, 8vo.

[Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 141; Foley's Records, v. 445, 584 *n.*, 587–91; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, p. 517; Snow's Necrology, p. 55; Weldon's Chronicle, p. 190, App. p. 5.]

T. C.

**HUDSON, GEORGE** (1800-1871), the 'railway king,' son of a farmer and constable, who died in 1806, was born at Howsham, a village near York, in March 1800, and after an education at local schools was in 1815 apprenticed to Bell & Nicholson, drapers, College Street, York. His apprenticeship over, he received a share in the business. Bell soon afterwards retired, and the firm became Nicholson & Hudson (Richard Nicholson was found drowned in the Ouse at York on 8 May 1849, aged 56). At the age of twenty-seven Hudson, already a wealthy man, received from a distant relative, Matthew Bottrill, a bequest of 30,000*l.*, which he invested in North Midland Railway shares. In 1833 he had risen to be the head of the conservative party in York. In 1835 he was a town councillor, in January 1836 an alderman, and in November 1837 lord mayor. He was the originator of the York Banking Company in 1833, and as manager for some time afterwards made it a permanent success. In 1833 also he spoke at a meeting held to consider the construction of a railway from York to certain portions of the West Riding, and subscribed for five hundred shares. The scheme was not carried out till 1837, when a capital of 446,666*l.* was raised under an act of parliament, and Hudson was appointed chairman of the company—a joint association known as the York and North Midland. By good management the railway was made at a moderate cost, and was opened on 29 May 1839. Hudson was presented on the occasion with a testimonial. His next enterprise was to assist the Great North of England Company to complete their line to Newcastle. In 1841 he vigorously supported the plan of opening an eastern communication with Edinburgh by way of Newcastle and Darlington, and he was elected chairman of the company formed to carry out this project in June 1842. He subscribed five times as much as any other director, and personally guaranteed the payment of six per cent. dividend. To obviate the inconvenience of transferring passengers and freight from one train to another at junctions, Hudson suggested the railway clearing system, originally devised by Mr. Morrison in 1841. It first came into operation on two roads in January 1842. Three competing lines were at the time approaching Derby. Hudson undertook to counteract the fatal principle of competition by amalgamating the three schemes. This he successfully accomplished, bringing together a capital of 5,000,000*l.*, and became chairman of the amalgamated directory of what soon became the Midland Railway Company. In conjunction with George Stephenson he then planned

extending the Midland's road to Newcastle, and to that town the line was opened 18 June 1844. In the same year he actively resisted the scheme of bringing the railways under government supervision.

The rage for railway speculation was in 1844 approaching its zenith. 1,016 miles of road were at the time largely under Hudson's control; all his companies were successful in developing traffic and in paying dividends. In a parliamentary return made in 1845 of the names of subscribers to railway schemes which were seeking authorisation from parliament, the total amount of Hudson's subscriptions appears as 319,835*l.*, 200,000*l.* of which he held in shares in the Newcastle and Berwick Railway. His influence was unparalleled, and he acquired the sobriquet of the 'Railway King.' He numbered the prince consort among his acquaintances, and the aristocracy of London crowded his parties at Albert Gate, Knightsbridge. His admirers presented him with 16,000*l.* as a testimony of their respect. He purchased Londesborough estate, Yorkshire, from the Duke of Devonshire to prevent it falling into the hands of the Manchester and Leeds Railway Company, and he became the owner of Newby Hall. He was appointed a deputy-lieutenant of Durham and a magistrate for that county, and for the East and North Ridings of Yorkshire. He was elected M.P. in the conservative interest for Sunderland on 15 Aug. 1845, his opponent, Colonel Perronet Thompson, the Anti-Cornlaw Leaguer, being defeated by 128 votes, although Cobden and Bright both actively assisted him. The event was deemed of so much public interest that the 'Times' newspaper chartered a special train to convey the news to London, and the 305 miles were covered in eight hours, part of the journey being performed by post horses. Hudson probably owed his success at the poll to his influence as chairman of the Sunderland Dock Company. In the succeeding year (1846) he again served as lord mayor of York. He continued to represent Sunderland until the general election of 1859, when he was defeated by William S. Lindsay, the shipowner. Hudson, who rapidly obtained a position in the House of Commons, declined to follow Sir Robert Peel in his renunciation of protection.

Hudson's business transactions grew very questionable as his operations extended. On the amalgamation of the Newcastle and Berwick Railway Company with the Newcastle and North Shields he increased the authorised issue of shares from forty-two thousand to fifty-six thousand, and made no entry of the fact in the account-books. Of these shares he appropriated 9,956, on which he probably made about 145,000*l.* Similar transactions followed, and he not unfrequently received large presents of shares from the directoral boards of which he was member. His speeches at the annual meetings were always plausible, and he was sanguine as to future dividends. He enriched personal friends by early information and the allotment of shares. In 1845, as chairman of the Newcastle and Darlington Company, he purchased, by the advice of George Stephenson, the Great North of England Railway, i.e. the York and Darlington, on most ruinous terms; but the price of a share at once rose from 200*l.* to 255*l.* About the same time the Eastern Counties Railway called on him to take the management of their affairs, which were in a deplorable condition. He accepted the call, but even his skill was powerless, and in desperate circumstances he paid a dividend out of capital, and thus in three years a sum of 294,000*l.* was unjustly charged to capital account. Towards the close of 1847 the value of railway property fell rapidly. The depreciation in the shares of the ten leading railway companies was calculated at 78,000,000*l.* In the following year stormy meetings were held, and between 28 Feb. and 17 May 1849 Hudson was forced to resign his position as chairman of the Eastern Counties, Midland, York, Newcastle and Berwick, and York and North Midland Railway Companies. Committees of investigation were appointed in each case, and they reported that he was personally indebted in very large sums to the various companies. Hudson at once admitted these debts, and made arrangements for paying them off by instalments. In his place in parliament on 17 May he tried to explain his position, but was heard in silence. For twenty years he was involved in a chancery suit with the North-Eastern Railway Company, who sought to foreclose his interest in the Whitby estate and in the Sunderland Docks in satisfaction of their claims upon him. After 1849 he lived much abroad, and tried to operate in continental finance, but without success. On 10 July 1865 he was committed to York Castle for contempt of the court of exchequer in not paying a large debt, but was released on 10 Oct. following. In 1868 some former friends raised by subscription 4,800*l.*, with which was purchased an annuity for his benefit. In the following year he was entertained at a banquet in Sunderland, 'in recognition of his past services to the town and port.' Carlyle, in his 'Latter Day Pamphlets,' calls Hudson 'the big swollen gambler.' He died at his residence, 37 Churton Street, Belgrave Road, London, on 14 Dec. 1871, and was

buried in Scrayingham churchyard, Yorkshire, on 21 Dec. He married in 1828 Elizabeth, daughter of James Nicholson, by whom he had a large family.

[Fraser's Mag. August 1847, pp. 215–22; Tait's Edinburgh Mag. 1849, pp. 319–24; Punch, 1849, xvi. 191; Richardson's Mysteries of Hudson's Railway Frauds, 1850; Report of Evidence of Hudson on Trial Richardson *v.* Woodson, 1850; Bankers' Mag. December 1851, pp. 746–54; Hunt's Merchants' Mag., New York, July 1853, pp. 36–50; Evans's Facts, Failures, and Frauds, 1859, pp. 6–73; Times, 16 Dec. 1871, p. 9, and 22 Dec. p. 3; Lord W. P. Lennox's Celebrities I have known, 2nd ser. 1877, i. 185–92; Frederick S. Williams's Midland Railway, 1877, pp. 99–124, 132; Graphic, 27 Aug. 1881, pp. 223, 229, with portrait; Illustrated London News, 6 Sept. 1845, p. 157, with portrait, 14 April 1849, p. 233, with view of his house at York, and 23 Dec. 1871, p. 619; York Herald, 16 Dec. 1871, p. 7, 23 Dec. pp. 4, 10; Hansard, 21 Sept. 1841, p. 672 et seq.]

G. C. B.

HUDSON, HENRY (*d.* 1611), navigator, was not improbably, as has been conjectured, the grandson of Henry Hudson or Herdson, alderman of London, who helped to found the Muscovy Company in 1555, and died in the same year. This older Henry Hudson left many sons and kinsmen, whose names sometimes appear as Hoddesdon and Hogeson, and who all seem to have been interested in or connected with the Muscovy Company. Hudson, the navigator, is first mentioned as appointed in 1607 to command the Hopeful in a voyage set forth by the same company 'to discover the pole.' On 19 April he and the crew of the Hopeful, twelve men all told, communicated together in the church of St. Ethelburge in Bishopsgate, 'purposing to go to sea four days after.' One of the little party was Hudson's son John, who seems to have been then a lad of sixteen or eighteen; from which it may be judged that Hudson was born before rather than after 1570. The chief aim of this voyage was, in accordance with the proposal made by Robert Thorne [q. v.] eighty years before, to sail across the pole to the 'islands of spicery.' Hudson sailed from Gravesend on 1 May, and struck the east coast of Greenland in lat. 69°–70°, on 13 June; then continuing a northerly course, he again sighted the coast in lat. 73°, and named the land Cape Hold with Hope. Forced eastwards by the continuous icy barrier between Greenland and Spitzbergen, he followed the line of this barrier and came on the 28th to Prince Charles Island; thence he groped his way to the northward and along the coast of Spitzbergen, naming Hakluyt's Headland as he passed. On 13 July he was, by observation, in lat. 80° 23′. After struggling towards the north for three days longer, ignorant that he was being swept back by a southerly current, he described the land as trending far to the north beyond 82°. This remark is a test of the error in his reckoning, for the most northerly land in the Spitzbergen group is in 80° 45′. He satisfied himself, however, that there was in that quarter no passage to the pole; so, after again trying the ice barrier, he turned southwards, and discovering on his way an island then named 'Hudson's Touches,' but since identified with Jan Mayen, he arrived in the Thames on 15 Sept.

Thorne's scheme for a short and easy passage across the north pole being thus proved impracticable, Hudson, in the following year, and still in the service of the Muscovy Company, repeated the attempt which had been made by Willoughby, Barentz, and others of less note, to find a passage by the north-east. On 22 April 1608, with a crew of fifteen all told, including himself and his son John, he dropped down the river, and rounded the North Cape on 3 June. After coasting along the ice in lat. 74°–75° till the 24th, in hope of passing to the north of Novaya Zemlya, he turned to the south-east, and on the 26th sighted the land, apparently near North Goose Cape. His idea was now to pass by the Waigatz or Kara Strait, and so double 'the north cape of Tartaria,' when, as he supposed, he would find himself within easy sailing of the Pacific. The Waigatz was, however, impassable, and on 6 July, after riding out a heavy gale at anchor, 'we weighed,' he says, 'and set sail and stood to the westward, being out of hope to find passage by the north-east.' For a few days longer he endeavoured to examine Willoughby Land [see Willoughby, Sir Hugh], but the description and position of it were too vague to permit any certain identification of it, either then or now. On the 12th he stood away to the westward; on the 18th was again off the North Cape, and anchored off Gravesend on 26 Aug.

During the following winter Hudson entered into negotiations with the Dutch East India Company, and in their service he sailed from Amsterdam on 25 March 1609 with two ships, the Good Hope and Half Moon, he himself in the latter. His primary intention was again to attempt the passage through the Waigatz as in the former year; but off the coast of Novaya Zemlya his crew, consisting mostly of Dutchmen, refused to go on, and compelled him to turn back; the Good Hope is heard of no more and would seem to have made straight for Holland, while Hud-

son, in the Half Moon, stretched across the Atlantic to the coast of Nova Scotia, and thence southwards as far as lat. 35°; from which turning northwards he carefully examined the coast, looking into Chesapeake and Delaware Bays and reaching Sandy Hook on 2 Sept. The story of a strait through the continent in or about lat. 40° had been long since discredited, but had lately been revived, apparently by Indian reports of the great chain of lakes; and Hudson, having now satisfied himself of its falsehood, devoted the next month to an examination of the river which has since borne his name, and which he ascended to near the position of the present Albany. On 4 Oct. he came again into the sea, and returned to England on 7 Nov. This was the end of Hudson's Dutch connection, and on 17 April 1610 he sailed from London in the Discovery, fitted out at the cost of Sir Thomas Smythe, Sir Dudley Digges, and John Wolstenholme, to attempt the north-west passage. By the end of June he had groped his way into the strait since known by his name; on 3 Aug. he passed out of it, between Digges Island and Cape Wolstenholme, into the bay beyond, and spent the next three months 'in a labyrinth without end,' apparently in the examination of the eastern shore and the adjacent islands. By the end of October the Discovery was in the extreme south of James Bay, and on 1 Nov. was hauled aground in a place judged fitting to winter in, possibly near Moose Fort; on the 10th she was frozen in. The winter passed miserably enough; provisions were not too plentiful, and the supply of game or fish was scanty. Some months before Hudson had quarrelled with his mate, Juet, whom he displaced, appointing Robert Bylot [q. v.] in his stead. There was consequently an ill-feeling in the ship which the winter hardships did not lessen. It may well be that Hudson's temper became morose and suspicious: he was accused of favouritism, and of unfairly distributing the provisions. He had a violent quarrel with one of his favourites, a dissolute fellow named Green, who acted as his clerk, and now reviled him in the strongest terms. Finally, as they broke out of the ice, he displaced Bylot, and appointed one King to do his duty. This seems to have turned the scale. It is impossible to speak of the details, for the accounts are very meagre and all come through a suspicious channel. It is, however, certain that on 23 June 1611 Hudson was seized, bound, and put into the small boat or shallop: with him eight others, including John, his son, and King the new mate, after a sharp struggle, in which four men were killed, were put into the boat; it was then cut adrift and never seen again. That Hudson and all his companions perished miserably cannot be doubted. On board the Discovery Bylot was elected master: provisions were very short, and in endeavouring to kill some deer their party was attacked by the Eskimos, and Green with four others slain. On the passage home Juet and others died. Only a miserable remnant survived to reach England, and those almost spent with famine and sickness. They were thrown into prison, but would seem to have been very shortly released and admitted to further employment and confidence. Bylot sailed the following year in Button's voyage to Hudson's Bay [see BUTTON, SIR THOMAS]. It is probable that the death of Juet, and still more of Green, stood the mutineers in good stead: the whole blame of the murder of Hudson and his companions was laid on them, and those who came home were perhaps judged to have expiated their crime by their sufferings.

Hudson's personality is shadowy in the extreme, and his achievements have been the subject of much exaggeration and misrepresentation. The river, the strait, the bay, and the vast tract of land which bear his name have kept his memory alive; but in point of fact not one of these was discovered by Hudson. All that can be seriously claimed for him is that he pushed his explorations further than his predecessors, and left of them a more distinct but still imperfect record. It has been conclusively shown by Dr. Asher that the river, the strait, and the bay were all marked in maps many years before the time of Hudson. What Hudson really did was to show, in four several voyages, that the passage to Cathay was certainly not the simple thing that it had been represented by Thorne and others; that there was no strait through the continent of North America in a low latitude, and that if there was one in a high latitude it could scarcely be of any practical value. He tried in fact all the routes that had been suggested, and these having all failed, there is little doubt that had he lived he would have examined beyond Davis Strait and have anticipated Baffin's discoveries of a few years later [see BAFFIN, WILLIAM]. He was a bold, energetic, and able man, zealous in the cause to which he had devoted himself, though prevented by cruel fortune from achieving any distinct success. Hudson's son John, the companion of all his historical voyages, perished with him. In April 1614 his widow applied to the East India Company for some employment for another son, 'she being left very poor.' The company considered that the boy had a just claim on them, as his

father had 'perished in the service of the commonwealth;' they accordingly placed him for nautical instruction in the Samaritan, and gave 5*l.* towards his outfit.

[Asher's Henry Hudson the Navigator, edited, with an Introduction, for the Hakluyt Society, 1860, is an almost exhaustive account of all that is known of Hudson's career, and includes the earliest accounts of his voyages as published in England by Purchas in 1625, and in Holland by Hessel-Geritz in 1612–13, by Van Meteren in 1614, and by De Laet in 1625, as well as later notices. A few interesting facts concerning the last voyage and the mutiny have been supplied by W. J. Hardy (St. James's Gazette, 20 April 1887). In an Historical Inquiry concerning Henry Hudson, 1866, J. M. Read has attempted to trace Hudson's family, but in the absence of evidence he offers nothing beyond ingenious and probable conjecture. A full bibliography of the subject is given by Asher, p. 258.] J. K. L.

**HUDSON, HENRY** (*fl.* 1784–1800), mezzotint engraver, engraved a few good plates. Among the portraits engraved by him were Viscount Macartney and Lord Loughborough after Mather Brown, Sir William Hamilton after Sir Joshua Reynolds, Frances and Emma Hinchliffe, as 'Music,' after W. Peters, Admiral Roddam after L. F. Abbott, and others. Among other pictures which he engraved were 'Industry' and 'Idleness' after George Morland, 'A Rescue from an Alligator' after J. Hoppner, 'David and Bathsheba' after Valerio Castelli, 'Belshazzar's Feast' after Rembrandt, &c. Some of his prints were published at 13 Great Russell Street, Bloomsbury, but one, a portrait of Andrew Wilkinson after W. Tate, was published at Petersham.

[Dodd's manuscript History of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33402); Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.] L. C.

**HUDSON, Sir JAMES** (1810–1885), diplomatist, son of Harrington Hudson of Bessingby Hall, Bridlington, Yorkshire, by Anne, daughter of the first Marquis Townshend, was born in 1810, and educated at Rugby and Westminster, and in Paris and Rome. He was page to George IV and William IV, and also assistant private secretary to the latter king, and gentleman usher to Queen Adelaide. He was the messenger who was sent to summon Peel home on the dismissal of Melbourne in 1834 (see *Croker Papers*, ii. 245; Torrens, *Life of Lord Melbourne*, ii. 49). From Disraeli's description, 'The hurried Hudson rushed into the chambers of the Vatican,' he was nicknamed 'Hurry Hudson.' He then entered the diplomatic service, and was successively secretary of legation at Washington in 1838, at the Hague in 1843, and at Rio Janeiro in 1845. He was promoted to be envoy at Rio Janeiro in 1850. In 1851 he was appointed envoy to the Grand Duke of Tuscany, but before proceeding to Florence was promoted to the legation at Turin, where he remained until 1863. He strongly sympathised with the cause of Italian unity and independence, and lent it great assistance. He received the order of the Bath in 1855, when the Sardinian troops arrived in the Crimea, and the Grand Cross of the Bath in 1863. His sympathy with the Italian patriots almost passed the limits of diplomatic discretion. He was summoned home in April 1859, 'and came,' says Lord Malmesbury, 'in a state of great alarm, fearing he might not be allowed to return to Turin as minister, and took leave of Cavour, saying it was doubtful whether he would see him again. The fact is that he is more Italian than the Italians themselves, and he lives almost entirely with the ultras of that cause. I had reason to complain of his silence, and quite understand how disagreeable to him it must have been to aid, however indirectly, in preventing a war which he thought would bring about his favourite object, namely, the unification of Italy' (*Memoirs of an Ex-Minister*, ii. 169). The 'Times' said of him that he had disobeyed the instructions of two successive governments, and acted according to the wishes of the people of England. When the Italian kingdom was consolidated in 1860, Hudson found his expenses as minister fast increasing, and although Lord John Russell when at the foreign office raised his salary from 3,600*l.* to 4,000*l.*, and in 1861 to 5,000*l.*, he found it insufficient to cover his expenses. In 1863 Lord John offered him the embassy at Constantinople, but Hudson preferred to remain at Turin until he became entitled to his first-class pension later in the year. On his resignation Lord John Russell was unfairly charged with jobbery in removing him to make way for Henry Elliot, a relative of his own (cf. G. Elliot's pamphlet, *Sir James Hudson and Earl Russell*, London, 1886; Walpole, *Lord John Russell*, ii. 438). From 1863 until 1885 Sir James lived in retirement, principally in Italy. He died at Strasburg on 20 Sept. 1885.

[Times, 23 Sept. 1885. For the controversy upon his retirement see Times, 15, 18, and 25 Aug. and 12 Sept. 1863.] J. A. H.

**HUDSON, JEFFERY** (1619–1682), dwarf, was born at Oakham, Rutland, in 1619. His father was a butcher, who kept and baited bulls for George Villiers, first duke of Buckingham. Neither of his parents was

undersized. When he was nine years old his father presented him at Burleigh-on-the-Hill to the Duchess of Buckingham, who took him into her service. At this time he was scarcely eighteen inches in height, and, according to Fuller, 'without any deformity, wholly proportionable.' Shortly afterwards Charles I and Henrietta Maria passed through Rutland, and at a dinner given by the Duke of Buckingham in their honour Hudson was brought on the table concealed in a pie, from which he was released in sight of the company. The queen was amused by his sprightly ways. He passed into her service, and became a court favourite. In 1630 he was sent into France to fetch a midwife for the queen's approaching confinement, but, as he was returning with the woman and the queen's dancing-master, their ship was captured by a Flemish pirate, and all were taken to Dunkirk. By this misfortune Hudson lost, it is said, 2,500*l.* Davenant wrote his 'Jeffreidos,' a comic poem printed in 1638 with 'Madagascar, to celebrate Hudson's misadventure.

In 1636 appeared a very small volume, written in honour of Hudson, called 'The Newe Year's Gift,' which had a euphuistic dedication to Hudson, and an engraved portrait of him by J. Droeshout; another edition appeared in 1638. When the Prince of Orange besieged Breda in 1637, Lithgow reports that the dwarf, 'Strenuous Jeffrey,' was in the prince's camp in company with the Earls of Warwick and Northampton, who were volunteers in the Dutch service. During the civil wars he is said to have been a captain of horse; it is certain that he followed the queen, as he was with her in the flight to Pendennis Castle in June 1644, and went with her to Paris. He was, says Fuller, 'though a dwarf, no dastard;' accordingly, when insulted by Crofts at Paris about 1649, he shot him dead with a pistol in a duel. Crofts had rashly armed himself with a squirt only. In consequence Hudson had to leave Paris, though Henrietta Maria seems to have saved him from the imprisonment which he is often stated to have undergone. But at sea he was captured by a Turkish rover, carried to Barbary, and sold as a slave. His miseries, according to his own account, made him grow taller. He managed to get back to England, probably before 1658, when Heath addressed some lines to him in his 'Clarastella.' After the Restoration Hudson lived quietly in the country for some years on a pension subscribed by the Duke of Buckingham and others; but coming up to London to push his fortunes at court he was, as a Roman catholic, suspected of complicity in the popish plot (1679), and confined in the Gatehouse at Westminster. He did not die here, as Scott and others state, but was released. In June 1680 and April 1681, 'Captain' Jeffery Hudson received respectively 50*l.* and 20*l.* from Charles II's secret service fund. He died in 1682.

The accounts of his height vary, but according to his own statement, as made to Wright, the historian of Rutland, after reaching the age of seven, when he was eighteen inches high, he did not grow at all until he was thirty, when he shot up to three feet six or nine. Portraits of Hudson and Evans, a tall servant of Charles I, were carved in relief in the wall over Bullhead Court, Newgate Street, London, the stone probably once forming the sign of a shop. In addition to the engraving in the 'Newe Year's Gift,' which has been reproduced in Caulfield's 'Memoirs of Remarkable Persons,' and in the 'Eccentric Magazine,' there is a painting of Hudson by Mytens at Hampton Court, a copy of which is at Holyrood. Another portrait by Mytens was in the possession of Sir Ralph Woodford; this was engraved by G. P. Harding for the 'Biographical Mirror.' He also appears in the portrait of Henrietta Maria by Vandyck at Petworth. Walpole mentions another portrait in his day, in possession of Lord Milton. Hudson's waistcoat, breeches, and stockings are in the Ashmolean Museum, Oxford.

[Fuller's Worthies, ed. Nichols, ii. 245; Gent. Mag. 1732, p. 1120; Fairholt's Remarkable and Eccentric Characters, p. 63; Wright's Rutland, ed. 1684, p. 105; The New Yeeres Gift; Lithgow's True . . . Discourse upon . . . this last siege of Breda, 1637, p. 45; Akerman's Moneys received and paid for secret services of Charles II and James II (Camd. Soc.). pp. 14, 28; Walpole's Anecd. of Painting, ed. Wornum, vol. ii.; Law's Cat. of Pictures at Hampton Court Palace, 263; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, ii. 404; Miss Strickland's Lives of the Queens of England, v. 313, 327; Sir Walter Scott's Peveril of the Peak; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 160.] W. A. J. A.

**HUDSON, JOHN** (1662–1719), classical scholar, born at Widehope, near Cockermouth, Cumberland, in 1662, was the son of James Hudson. In 1676 he entered Queen's College, Oxford, as a servitor, but was subsequently elected a tabarder. He graduated B.A. on 5 July 1681, and M.A. on 12 Feb. 1684. On 29 March 1686 he became fellow and tutor of University College. For the use of his pupils he privately printed a compilation from Bishop Beveridge's treatise, with the title 'Introductio ad Chronologiam; sive Ars Chronologica in epitomen redacta,' 8vo,

Oxford, 1691; and at the request of Arthur Charlett [q. v.], master of University College, he edited 'Velleius Paterculus,' 8vo, Oxford, 1693, which Charlett distributed as presents on New-year's day. A second edition was issued in 1711. He next prepared a 'Eutropius' with the Greek paraphrase of Pæanius, but becoming absorbed in an edition of 'Thucydides' neglected to print it. Hudson was at one time a Jacobite of the cautious type. His politics interfered with his election to the mastership of his college in 1691, though in the following year he had sufficient influence to secure the post for Charlett. He would, it is said, have succeeded William Levinz in the regius professorship of Greek in 1698 had not Bishop Burnet informed the king that Humphrey Hody (the successful candidate) had written in favour of the government, whereas Hudson was rather suspected of being opposed to it. He found it to his advantage to modify his opinions, but he failed to obtain any church preferment. In April 1701, on the resignation of Dr. Thomas Hyde [q. v.], he was elected Bodley's librarian, and on 5 June following he accumulated his degrees in divinity. He had given in 1696–8 seventy books to the library, and in 1705–10 he added nearly six hundred. Immediately upon his election he appointed Thomas Hearne [q. v.] an assistant librarian. Hearne had previously owed much to his kindness. He came, however, to detest Hudson for having deserted the Jacobite cause, and wrote in bitter terms of him in his diaries. Hudson was not a model librarian; he is even said to have thrown from the shelves the copy of Milton's 'Poems' presented by the poet himself in 1647, which was saved by mere chance. That he was close-fisted is clear from his contributing only ten shillings towards the relief of Sir Thomas Bodley's impoverished relations. In 1711 Hudson refused the principalship of Gloucester Hall, but in the following year was elected, through the interest of Dr. Radcliffe, to that of St. Mary Hall. He built the present lodgings for the principal at St. Mary Hall on the site of the old refectory (Wood, *Colleges and Halls of Oxf.*, ed. Gutch, p. 674). He died of dropsy on 27 Nov. 1719, and was buried on 1 Dec. in the chancel of St. Mary's Church, Oxford. Shortly before his death he sent for Hearne, commended his edition of William of Newborough's 'History,' then passing through the press, and gave him some notes for it. He left an estate at Horsepath, near Oxford, and (so Hearne was told) above 7,000*l.* in money. His books were bequeathed to University College library. He married, on 2 April 1710, Margaret, widow of a barrister and commoner of University College, named Knapp, and only daughter of Sir Robert Harrison, knt., alderman and mercer of Oxford, by whom he had one daughter, Margaret, born on 24 July 1711, and married on 29 July 1731 to John Boyce, rector of Saintbury, Gloucestershire. Mrs. Hudson married as her third husband Dr. Anthony Hall [q. v.], and dying in September 1731 was buried on the 25th of that month in the chancel of St. Mary's Church, Oxford. Hearne, however, insinuates that Hudson had been previously married to a Miss Biesley. In the Bodleian Library is a portrait of Hudson by W. Sonmans, the gift of his widow (Wood, *Antiq. of Oxf.*, ed. Gutch, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 953), from which S. Gribelin engraved a folio plate.

Hudson's other publications are: 1. 'Thucydidis de Bello Peloponnesiaco libri octo,' with the Latin version (revised) of Æmilius Portus, and brief notes, fol., Oxford, 1696; several other editions in 4to and 8vo. 2. 'Geographiæ veteris Scriptores Græci minores. Cum interpretatione Latina [of Hudson and others], dissertationibus (H. Dodwelli), ac annotationibus,' 4 vols. 8vo, Oxford, 1698–1712. 3. 'Dionysii Halicarnassensis Antiquitatum Romanarum libri quotquot supersunt,' Greek and Latin, 2 vols. fol., Oxford, 1704. 4. 'Dionysii Longini de Sublimitate libellus, cum præfatione . . . notis . . . et variis lectionibus,' Greek and Latin, 8vo, Oxford, 1710; another edition, 1718. 5. 'Mæris Atticista de vocibus Atticis et Hellenicis. Gregorius Martinus de Græcarum literarum pronunciatione,' 2 pts. 8vo, Oxford, 1712. 6. 'Fabularum Æsopicarum Collectio, quotquot Græce reperiuntur. Accedit Interpretatio Latina,' 8vo, Oxford, 1718. 7. 'Flavii Josephi Opera quæ reperiri potuerunt omnia,' 2 vols. fol., Oxford, 1720 (also 1726), published at his dying request by his friend Anthony Hall. Hudson had annotated Dr. John Wills or Willes's 'Two Discourses upon Josephus,' prefixed to Sir Roger L'Estrange's translation of that historian, fol. London, 1702. 8. 'Velleii Paterculi quæ supersunt,' 8vo, 1711. 9. 'Ethices Compendium a G. Langbænio. Accedit Methodus Argumentandi Aristotelica ad ἀκριβείαν mathematicam redacta. Disposuit et limavit J. Hudsonus,' 12mo, London, 1721. It is doubtful, however, whether Hudson had any share in this work. He encouraged Leonard Lichfield, the Oxford printer, to publish in 1693 Erasmus's 'Dialogus Ciceronianus,' to which he added the epistles of Erasmus and others relating to the subject and an index. By his assistance David Gregory (1661–1708) [q. v.] was enabled to bring out an accurate 'Euclid' in 1703, and Hearne a creditable 'Livy' in

1708. To Ayliffe's 'Antient and present State of the University of Oxford, 1714, he contributed a notice of the Bodleian Library. Several letters from and to him are preserved in the Bodleian Library, where is also (Rawlinson MS. Misc. 350) his 'Indices Auctorum a variis Scriptoribus vel citatorum vel etiam laudatorum.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 451–60; Hearne's Collections (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Macray's Annals of Bodleian Library.] G. G.

**HUDSON, MARY** (*d.* 1801), organist, daughter of Robert Hudson [q. v.], was elected organist of St. Olave's, Hart Street, London, on 20 Dec. 1781, at a yearly salary of twenty-five guineas, and held this post until her death on 28 March 1801. During the last eight or nine years of her life she also fulfilled the duties of organist at the church of St. Gregory, Old Fish Street.

She was the composer of several hymn tunes, and of a setting for five voices of a translation of the epitaph on Purcell's gravestone, commencing 'Applaud so great a guest!' The hymn tune 'Llandaff' is assigned both to her and to her father.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 755; Vestry Minutes of St. Olave's, Hart Street; James Love's Scottish Church Music (1891), p. 175.] R. F. S.

**HUDSON, MICHAEL, D.D.** (1605–1648), royalist divine, was born in Westmoreland (*Reg. Matric. Oxon.* fol. 87 *b*) in 1605, and in February 1621–2 became a 'poor child' and subsequently tabarder of Queen's College, Oxford. He proceeded B.A. in February 1625, and M.A. in January 1628 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 422, 441). It seems doubtful if he be identical with the Michael Hudson who matriculated from Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 3 July 1623. About 1630 he was elected a fellow of Queen's College, Oxford, married, and was for a time tutor to Prince Charles. He was presented by Charles I to the rectory of West Deeping, Lincolnshire, 16 June 1632; to that of Witchling, Kent, 29 March 1633; and to the vicarage of Wirksworth, Derbyshire, 10 Aug. 1633. He was also rector of Uffington, Lincolnshire, and of Market Bosworth, Leicestershire, but seems to have assigned the former on 19 March 1640–1 to Thomas South in exchange for the rectory of King's Cliffe, Northamptonshire. Both South and Hudson were sequestrated from the living of Uffington by the Earl of Manchester 31 Dec. 1644. On the outbreak of the civil war Hudson had joined the royalists, and after the battle of Edgehill retired to Oxford, where he was brought into contact with the king, was made one of the royal chaplains, and received the degree of D.D. in February 1642–3 (*ib.* iv. 55). His want of reserve and bluntness caused Charles I to nickname him his plain-dealing chaplain. Hudson's known fidelity led to his appointment as scout-master to the army in the northern parts of England, then under the command of the Marquis of Newcastle, a position which he occupied till 1644. In April 1646, when Charles I determined to entrust his person to the Scots army, he chose Hudson and John Ashburnham [q. v.] to conduct him to the camp at Newark-on-Trent. The parliament, on 23 May 1646, consequently despatched a serjeant-at-arms for his arrest, but the Scots refused to give him up (Rushworth, vi. 271), and after a few days' confinement released him. Very shortly afterwards, while endeavouring to reach France, he was arrested at Sandwich (7 June 1646) and was imprisoned in London House. On 18 June 1646 he was examined by a committee of parliament, when he detailed the wanderings of the king between Oxford and the Scots camp. On 18 Nov. he escaped, and is said (Whitelocke, *Memorials of English Affairs*, p. 237) to have conveyed letters from the king to Major-general Laugharne in Wales. In the following January he was again captured at Hull and was imprisoned in the Tower of London, where he was not allowed to see any one except in the presence of a keeper. Here he chiefly employed himself in writing and in perfecting a project to deliver the Tower into royalist hands, which he was unable to put into execution. He again escaped early in 1648 in disguise with a basket of apples on his head, and returning to Lincolnshire he raised a party of royalist horse and stirred up the gentry of Norfolk and Suffolk to more activity on the king's side. With the chief body of those who had taken arms under his command, Hudson retired to Woodcroft House, Northamptonshire, a strong building surrounded by a moat, where they were speedily attacked by a body of parliamentary soldiery. Hudson, who is believed to have borne a commission as a colonel, defended the house with great courage, and when the doors were forced, went with the remnant of his followers to the battlements, and only yielded on promise of quarter, which was afterwards refused. Hudson was flung over the battlements, but managed to support himself upon a spout or projecting stone until his hands were cut off, when he fell into the moat beneath. In reply to his request to be allowed to die on land, a man, named Egborough, knocked him on the head with a musket (6 June 1648), while another parliamentarian cut out his tongue

and carried it about as a trophy. His body was buried at Denton, Northamptonshire. A proposal to reinter it at Uffington does not seem to have been carried out.

Hudson married about 1630 Miss Pollard of Newnham Courtney, Oxfordshire. He lost by the rebellion the whole of his estates, and after his death his wife and children were supported by charity. His boldness, generosity, and almost fanatical loyalty are undoubted. Walker says he was a scholar and a plain and upright Christian. He wrote: 1. 'The Divine Right of Government Natural and Politique, more particularly of Monarchie, the onely legitimate and Natural source of Politique Government,' which was printed in 4to, 1647, a portrait of Charles I, by P. Stent, being prefixed. The book was written in the Tower. 2. 'An Account of King Charles I,' &c., 8vo, which was not published till 1731 (by Hearne).

[Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 269, 367; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 233; Lloyd's Memoirs, p. 625; Whitelocke's Memorials, pp. 239, 306, 307; Hearne's Chronicon de Dunstable, vol. ii.; Cary's Memorials of the Civil Wars, i. 93, 109; Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, bk. ix.]

A. C. B.

**HUDSON**, ROBERT (*fl.* 1600), poet, was probably a brother of Thomas Hudson (*fl.* 1610) [q. v.], and was, like him, one of the 'violaris,' or Chapel Royal musicians, of James VI. Hudson seems to have been a special friend of Alexander Montgomerie, author of the 'Cherrie and the Slae,' who addresses him in a group of sonnets, appealing for his interest at court, and at length declaring himself sadly disappointed in him as capable of merely courtier's courtesy. Montgomerie, in the course of his appeal, denominates Hudson the 'only brother of the Sisters nyne,' and predicts for him a secure immortality through his 'Homer's style' and his 'Petrarks high invent.' Four sonnets by him alone survive. Of these one is commendatory of King James's 'Poems' (1584); another belauds the manuscript 'Triumphes of Petrarke' by William Fowler (printed in Irving, *Scotish Poetry*, p. 463); the third is an epitaph on Sir Richard Maitland (Pinkerton, ii. 351); and a fourth is a commendatory sonnet on Sylvester's version of Du Bartas (Hunter, *Chorus Vatum*, i. 411).

[Pinkerton's Ancient Scotish Poems; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24488, f. 411; Irving's Poems of Alexander Montgomery and Hist. of Scotish Poetry.]

T. B.

**HUDSON**, ROBERT (1731–1815), composer, born in 1731, possessed a good tenor voice, and in his youth sang at concerts in the Ranelagh and Marylebone Gardens. At the age of twenty-four he was elected assistant organist to St. Mildred's, Bread Street, and in the following year was appointed 'vicar-choral' of St. Paul's. In 1758 he was created a Gentleman of the Chapel Royal, and in 1773 almoner and master of the children at St. Paul's. The latter post he held for twenty years. He was also for some time music-master at Christ's Hospital. In 1784 he took the degree of Mus.Bac. at Cambridge, from St. John's College. He died at Eton in December 1815, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral.

His compositions include a cathedral service, several chants and hymn tunes, and a collection of songs, published in 1762, under the title of 'The Myrtle.' The hymn tune 'Llandaff' is assigned both to him and to his daughter Mary [q. v.] He also set for five voices the lines commencing 'Go, happy soul,' from Dr. Child's monument at Windsor.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 755; Brown's Biog. Dict. of Music, p. 335; Fétis's Biog. Univ. des Musiciens, iii. 380; Graduati Cantabrigienses, p. 249; James Love's Scottish Church Music (1891), p. 175.]

R. F. S.

**HUDSON**, THOMAS (*fl.* 1610), poet, was probably a native of the north of England. His name stands first in the list of 'violaris' in the service of James VI in 1567: 'Mekill [i.e. probably, big] Thomas Hudsone, Robert Hudsone [q. v.], James Hudsone, William Hudsone, and William Fullartoun their servand.' The Hudsons in all likelihood were brothers. All their names reappear in 'The Estait of the King's Hous' for 1584 and 1590, with particulars as to salary and liveries. Thomas Hudson was also installed master of the Chapel Royal 5 June 1586, his appointment being ratified by two acts of parliament dated respectively 1587 and 1592.

Hudson's chief work is 'The Historie of Judith in forme of a Poeme: penned in French by the noble poet, G. Salust, Lord of Bartas: Englished by Tho. Hudson,' Edinburgh, 1584. The work was probably suggested by the king, to whom Hudson dedicates it, and who supplied a commendatory sonnet. It runs fluently, and the number of verses is limited to that of the original text. Hudson's version was reissued in London in 1608, with the later editions of Joshua Sylvester's 'Du Bartas,' and again in 1613, alone. Drummond of Hawthornden much preferred Sylvester's rendering to Hudson's. Hudson is one of the contributors to 'England's Parnassus,' 1600, and Ritson and Irving are agreed in identifying him with the 'T. H.' who contributed a

sonnet to James VI's 'Essays of a Prentise,' Edinburgh, 1585. In 'The Return from Parnassus' (played at Cambridge in 1606), Hudson and Henry Lock, or Lok, are advised to let their 'books lie in some old nooks amongst old boots and shoes,' to avoid the satirist's censure. Hawkins hastily infers (*Origin of the English Drama*, ii. 214) that Hudson and Lok were the Bavius and Mævius of their age. Hudson's efforts are never contemptible, and Sir John Harrington (in his notes to *Orlando Furioso*, bk. xxxv.) characterises the 'Judith' as written in 'verie good and sweet English verse.'

[Authorities in text; Addit. MS. 24488, p. 411; Ritson's Bibl. Poet.; Irving's Lives of Scotish Poets and Hist. of Scotish Poetry; Drummond's Conversations with Jonson (Shakespeare Soc.), p. 51.] T. B.

**HUDSON, THOMAS** (1701–1779), portrait-painter, a native of Devonshire, perhaps of Bideford, was born in 1701. He was a pupil of Jonathan Richardson the elder [q.v.], and there is an interesting portrait of Hudson, drawn by Richardson while Hudson was studying with him, in the print room at the British Museum. Hudson made a runaway match with his master's daughter, by whom he had one daughter who died young. Adopting the profession of a portrait-painter, he attained so much success that he succeeded Jervas and Richardson as the most fashionable portrait-painter of the day. He painted innumerable portraits of the gentry and celebrities of his time. As a portrait-painter Hudson fully deserved his eminence, though the uninteresting character of costume and pose then in vogue has prevented full justice being done to his work. He showed firmness and solidity in his drawing, was pleasing in his colour, and true and faithful in his likenesses, but he was without the necessary touch of genius to secure permanent fame. His portraits have often been noted for the excellence shown in the painting of white satin and other portions of the drapery, though this is perhaps due to the skill of Joseph Van Haecken [q. v.], who with his brother was largely employed by Hudson, Ramsay, and others to add the draperies in their portraits. In 1740 Hudson, who was a frequent visitor at Bideford, came across the youthful Joshua Reynolds [q. v.] The latter was shortly afterwards apprenticed by his parents to Hudson, whose studio he entered as assistant and pupil. Hudson's tuition could hardly have failed to be of lasting benefit to Reynolds, but the superior genius of the latter soon showed itself, and after two years he quitted, or was dismissed by Hudson owing to some slight disagreement. With the rise of Reynolds to fame and prosperity Hudson's supremacy came to an end, and he eventually retired contentedly, remaining on good terms with Reynolds for the remainder of his life. Hudson lived for many years in Great Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields; in later life he built for himself a villa at Twickenham, near Pope's Villa, and made a second marriage with Mrs. Fiennes, a widow with a good fortune. In 1748 Hudson accompanied Hogarth, Hayman, and others, on a tour on the continent. Hudson and some of the party visited the great artists and famous collections in Flanders and Holland. Hudson's best work is the family group of Charles, duke of Marlborough, at Blenheim Palace, 'executed in a most refined manner, highly finished, and in a very delicate silvery tone' (Scharf, *Cat. of Blenheim Collection*). In the National Portrait Gallery there are portraits by him of Handel, Sir John Willes, George II, and Matthew Prior (the latter a copy after Richardson). Other portraits by Hudson of Handel are in the Bodleian Library at Oxford and in the collection of Earl Howe at Gopsall, Leicestershire. A good portrait by Hudson of Samuel Scott [q. v.] the marine painter is in the National Gallery. Another well-known picture by Hudson is the so-called 'Benn's Club of Aldermen' in Goldsmiths' Hall. Hudson exhibited with the Society of Artists in 1761, and on the division of societies joined the Incorporated Society of Artists. He was a great collector of drawings—many of which he acquired at the sale of the collection of his father-in-law, Richardson—prints, and other works of art. He was esteemed a competent judge of matters connected with their study and criticism, though a well-known story is told how he was convicted by Benjamin Wilson [q. v.] of having mistaken an etching by the latter for a rare etching by Rembrandt (see J. T. Smith, *Nollekens and his Times*, ii. 224). Hudson died at Twickenham 26 Jan. 1779, and his collections were dispersed by auction in March following.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Leslie and Taylor's Life and Times of Sir Joshua Reynolds; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23076, 23079); Seguier's Dict. of Painters; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; information from George Scharf, C.B., F.S.A.] L. C.

**HUDSON, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1635), lawyer, was admitted in 1601 a member of Gray's Inn, where he was called to the bar in 1605, became an ancient in 1622, a bencher in 1623, and reader in Lent 1624. He prac-

tised in the Star-chamber, and was one of the subscribers of the information exhibited in that court on 7 May 1629 against Sir John Eliot [q. v.], Denzil Holles [q. v.], and the other members of the House of Commons who had been concerned in the tumultuous proceedings which preceded the recent dissolution. In February 1632-3 he opened the case against Prynne on his trial for the publication of 'Histriomastix.' He died in or before 1635. Hudson married twice. His second wife, whom he married at Islington by license dated 3 April 1613, was Anne, widow of William Stodderd of St. Michael-le Querne, London, skinner. He left in manuscript a learned and lucid 'Treatise of the Court of Star Chamber,' a copy of which was given by his son Christopher to Lord-keeper Finch, passed into the Harleian collection (Harl. MS. 1226), and was printed by Hargrave in 'Collectanea Juridica,' London, 1792, 8vo.

[Douthwaite's Gray's Inn, p. 68; Cases in the Court of Star Chamber (Camd. Soc.); Cobbett's State Trials, iii. 311, 562; Chester's London Marriage Licenses; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1628-9, p. 540.] J. M. R.

HUDSON, WILLIAM (1730?-1793), botanist, was born at the White Lion Inn, Kendal, which was kept by his father, between 1730 and 1732. He was educated at Kendal grammar school, and apprenticed to a London apothecary. He obtained the prize for botany given by the Apothecaries' Company, a copy of Ray's 'Synopsis,' which is now in the British Museum; but he also paid attention to mollusca and insects. In Pennant's 'British Zoology' he is mentioned as the discoverer of *Trochus terrestris*. From 1757 to 1758 Hudson was resident sub-librarian of the British Museum, and his studies in the Sloane herbarium enabled him to adapt the Linnæan nomenclature to the plants described by Ray far more accurately than did Sir John Hill [q. v.] in his 'Flora Britannica' of 1760. In 1761 Hudson was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and in the following year appeared the first edition of his 'Flora Anglica,' which, according to Pulteney and Sir J. E. Smith, 'marks the establishment of Linnæan principles of botany in England.' Smith writes that the work was 'composed under the auspices and advice of' Benjamin Stillingfleet. Hudson, at the time of its publication, was practising as an apothecary in Panton Street, Haymarket, and from 1765 to 1771 acted as 'præfectus horti' to the Apothecaries' Company at Chelsea. A considerably enlarged edition of the 'Flora' appeared in 1778; but in 1783 the author's house in Panton Street took fire, his collections of insects and many of his plants were destroyed, and the inmates narrowly escaped with their lives. Hudson retired to Jermyn Street. In 1791 he joined the newly established Linnean Society. He died in Jermyn Street from paralysis on 23 May 1793, being, according to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' in his sixtieth year. He bequeathed the remains of his herbarium to the Apothecaries' Company. Linnæus gave the name *Hudsonia* to a North American genus of *Cistaceæ*. A portrait of Hudson was engraved.

[Rees's Cyclopædia, article by Sir J. E. Smith; Cornelius Nicholson's Annals of Kendal, p. 345; Gent. Mag. 1793, i. 485; Field and Semple's Memoirs of the Botanic Garden at Chelsea, p. 88; Trimen and Dyer's Flora of Middlesex, p. 392; Pulteney's Sketches of the Progress of Botany, ii. 351; Bromley's Cat. of Portraits.] G. S. B.

HUEFFER, FRANCIS (more correctly FRANZ HÜFFER) (1845-1889), musical critic, was born on 22 May 1845 at Münster, where his father held various municipal offices. After attending the lyceum and academy of his native place, he studied philology at Leipzig in 1866, and at Berlin from 1867 to 1869. He took the degree of Ph.D. at the university of Göttingen in July 1869, when his dissertation on the troubadour, Guillem de Cabestanh, attracted favourable notice. It was subsequently published at Berlin (1869). While at Berlin he found time to devote much attention to music, for which he had a natural predilection, and joined the then very limited number of ardent admirers of Wagner. In 1869 he came to London, and soon engaged in literary work. His first essays appeared in the 'North British Review,' the 'Fortnightly Review,' and the 'Academy.' He became assistant editor of the last about 1871, and in that year his appreciative critique in the 'Academy' of Swinburne's 'Songs before Sunrise' attracted much attention. In 1874 the publication of his remarkable book, 'Richard Wagner and the Music of the Future' (reprinted from the 'Fortnightly Review'), placed him in a foremost place among musicians of advanced views. Some five years later he succeeded Mr. O. J. F. Crawfurd as editor of the 'New Quarterly Magazine,' to which he had been a frequent contributor. About the same time his connection with the 'Times' began, and in the autumn of 1879 he succeeded J. W. Davison [q. v.] as musical critic to that journal. In 1878 appeared his learned treatise on Provençal literature, entitled 'The Troubadours; a History of Provençal Life and Literature in the Middle Ages,' which led to his election to the 'Félibrige' society, and

he delivered lectures on the same subject at the Royal Institution in 1880. He was naturalised in January 1882 (*Parliamentary Papers*).

Hueffer edited a series of biographies of 'The Great Musicians,' writing for it a life of Wagner, which formed the opening volume (1881; 2nd edit. 1883). In 1883 he wrote the libretto for Dr. Mackenzie's 'Colomba;' in 1885 the words for Mr. F. H. Cowen's cantata, 'The Sleeping Beauty;' the libretto for Dr. Mackenzie's 'Troubadour' in 1886; and a skilful translation of Boito's 'Otello' (for Verdi's music) in 1887. He was also for some time correspondent of the French musical paper, 'Le Ménestrel,' and wrote various articles in Grove's 'Dictionary,' Mendel's 'Musik-Conversations-Lexicon,' and the earlier part of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (9th edit.) In 1883 he edited a short-lived magazine called 'The Musical Review,' and in 1886 'The Musical World.' He died after a short illness on 19 Jan. 1889, and was buried on the 24th at the St. Pancras cemetery, East Finchley. He married in 1872 Catherine, younger daughter of Ford Madox Brown, the painter.

Besides the works mentioned above he published: 1. 'Musical Studies,' collected essays from the 'Times' and elsewhere, 1880; an Italian translation appeared at Milan in 1883. 2. 'Italian and other Studies,' 1883. 3. 'Half a Century of English Music,' 1889 (published posthumously). He also wrote critical memoirs for the Tauchnitz editions of Rossetti's 'Poems,' 1873, and his 'Ballads and Sonnets,' 1882; edited 'The Dwale Bluth' and other literary remains of Oliver Madox-Brown, with memoir (in collaboration with W. M. Rossetti), 1876; and translated Guhl and Koner's 'Life of the Greeks and Romans,' 1875, and 'The Correspondence of Wagner and Liszt,' 1888.

Like Wagner, he was an ardent disciple of Schopenhauer, and his purely literary works show a good deal of the philosophical spirit. As a musical critic, although he wrote in a language not his own, and on a subject for which he had no exceptional natural qualifications, he yet filled a post of great responsibility with success, if not with distinction, and he exerted an elevating influence on the art of his time.

[Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, iv. 680, 819; Times, 21 and 25 Jan. 1889; information from W. M. Rossetti, esq., Mrs. Hueffer, and Professor Hermann Hüffer of Bonn; personal knowledge.] J. A. F. M

**HUES, ROBERT** (1553?–1632), mathematician and geographer, born at Little Hereford about 1553, entered Brasenose College, Oxford, as a servitor in 1571, or perhaps later. He subsequently removed to Magdalen Hall, from which he graduated B.A. as 'Robert Hughes' on 12 July 1578 (*Reg. of Univ. of Oxf.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 76). His skill as a scientific geographer commended him to the notice of Thomas Cavendish [q. v.], the voyager, with whom he sailed at least once round the world. His society was sought, too, by Thomas, lord Grey of Wilton, whom he frequently visited when confined in the Tower. After Lord Grey's death, on 6 July 1614, Hues was patronised by Henry, earl of Northumberland, and became tutor to his son Algernon when the latter was at Christ Church. The earl allowed him an annuity. Hues is mentioned by George Chapman [q. v.] in the preface to his 'Homer,' 1611, as one of the learned and valued friends to whose advice he was indebted. He died unmarried at Kidlington, Oxfordshire, on 24 May 1632, aged 79, and was buried in the divinity chapel at Christ Church (epitaph in Wood, *Colleges and Halls*, ed. Gutch, p. 503). He is author of 'Tractatus de Globis et eorum Usu, accommodatus iis qui Londini editi sunt anno 1593, sumptibus Gulielmi Sandersoni civis Londinensis,' 8vo, London, 1594, dedicated to Sir Walter Raleigh. Other editions were published at Amsterdam in 1611 and 1624 (the latter with notes and illustrations by J. I. Pontanus), and at Heidelberg in 1613. An English translation by J. Chilmead was issued at London in 1638. The treatise was written for the special purpose of being used in connection with a set of globes by Emery Molyneux, now in the library of the Middle Temple. Chilmead's English version was reissued in 1889 by the Hakluyt Society, under the editorship of Clements R. Markham. Wood mentions as another work of Hues a treatise entitled 'Breviarium totius Orbis,' which he says was several times printed; this is most probably identical with the 'Breviarium Orbis Terrarum,' stated by Watt to have been printed at Oxford in 1651 (*Bibl. Brit.* i. 523).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 534–5; Warton's Hist. of Engl. Poetry, ed. Hazlitt, iv. 317; Will registered in P. C. C. 30, Russell.] G. G.

**HUET** or **HUETT, THOMAS** (*d.* 1591), Welsh biblical scholar, was a native of Wales, and in 1544 a member of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge (B.A. 1562). He became master of the college of the Holy Trinity at Pontefract, and when it was dissolved received a pension, which he was in receipt of in 1555. On 20 Nov. 1560 the queen gave him the

living of Trefeglwys in Montgomeryshire. From 1562 to 1588 he was precentor of St. David's Cathedral. Huet was a strong protestant. He signed the Thirty-nine Articles in the convocation of 1562-3, and in 1571 dismissed the cathedral sexton at St. David's for concealing popish mass-books. These books he publicly burned. Richard Davies [q. v.], bishop of St. David's, recommended him in 1565 for the bishopric of Bangor, but he failed to secure it, though supported at first by Parker. However, he received the rectories of Cefnllys and Disserth in Radnorshire, and as Parker calls him Doctor Huett, he probably at some time proceeded to the degree of D.D. Huet died on 19 Aug. 1591, and was buried in Llanavan Church, Brecknockshire. He was married. His daughter was wife of James Vychan, a gentleman of Pembrokeshire.

Huet co-operated with Davies and W. Salesbury in the translation of the New Testament into Welsh, he undertaking the book of Revelation. The first edition was published in 1567, London, fol.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 101; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, p. 224; Brit. Mus. MSS. Lansd. viii. 75, 76; Dwnn's Herald. Vis. of Wales, i. 182, 193; Brit. Mus. Cat. Early Printed Books.] W. A. J. A.

**HUGFORD**, IGNAZIO ENRICO (1703-1778), painter, was born of English parents at Florence in 1703. He studied painting under Anton Domenico Gabbiani, and eventually became a painter of some repute in Florence, though his paintings had no real merit. He painted a 'St. Raphael' as an altarpiece for the church of S. Felicità in Florence, various small pictures for the grand duke, and some for the monastery of Vallombrosa at Forli. Hugford has better claim to repute as an art critic and expert, and as a teacher in the academy of St. Luke at Florence. Among his pupils was F. Bartolozzi, R.A. [q. v.] Hugford published in 1762 'Raccolta di cento Pensieri diversi di Anton Domenico Gabbiani, Pittor Fiorentino,' which contains one etching by Hugford himself. He died at Florence in 1778, aged 75.

HUGFORD, FERDINANDO ENRICO (1696-1771), elder brother of the above, also studied painting, but eventually became a monk at Vallombrosa. Father Hugford is well known as one of the chief promoters of the art of scagliola, which he learnt from a monk of the abbey of S. Reparata di Marradi. He brought this art to the highest pitch of excellence which it attained. His best pupil was Lamberto Gori, who learnt drawing from Ignazio Hugford. Father Hugford died in 1771.

[Rosini's Storia della Pittura; Pilkington's Dict. of Painters; Zani's Enciclopedia; Tuer's Bartolozzi and his Works.] L. C.

**HUGGARDE** or **HOGGARDE, MILES** (*fl.* 1557), poet and opponent of the Reformation, is stated to have been a shoemaker or hosier in London, and the first writer for the catholic cause who had not received a monastical or academical education. He dwelt in Pudding Lane, a circumstance which occasioned Thomas Haukes, a gentleman of Kent, to tell him in a disputation at Bishop Bonner's house, 'Ye can better skille to eate a pudding and make a hose then in scripture eyther to aunswere or oppose' (FOXE, *Acts and Mon.*, ed. Townsend, vii. 111, 759). Bishop Bale calls him 'insanus Porcarius' and 'Milo Porcarius, vel Hoggardus, servorum Dei malignus proditor,' and ridicules him for endeavouring to prove the necessity of fasting from Virgil's 'Æneid' and Cicero's 'Tusculan Questions.' Strype also speaks of him disparagingly, remarking that 'he set himself to oppose and abuse the gospellers, being set on and encouraged by priests and massmongers, with whom he much consorted, and was sometimes with them at Bishop Bonner's house.' It is plain, however, that Huggarde was noticed by leading men on the protestant side, and that he was one of the most indefatigable opponents of the Reformation. The writers against him included Laurence Humphrey, Robert Crowley, William Keth, and John Plough. He was living in the last year of Mary's reign, and in the title-pages of several of his works he describes himself as 'servant to the Queene's most excellent Majestie.'

His works are: 1. 'The Abuse of the Blessed Sacrament of the Aultare,' a poem, published towards the close of the reign of Henry VIII. Robert Crowley [q. v.] wrote a 'Confutation,' London, 1548, 8vo, with which the whole of Huggarde's poem was reprinted. 2. 'The Assault of the Sacrament of the Altar; containyng as well six severall Assaults, made from tyme to tyme, against the said blessed Sacrament; as also the names and opinions of all the hereticall Captains of the same Assaults. Written in ... 1549, by Myles Huggarde, and dedicated to the Quenes most excellent Maiestie, being then Ladie Marie; in whiche tyme (heresie then reigning) it could take no place,' London, 1554, 4to; in verse. 3. 'A new treatyse in maner of a Dialoge, which sheweth the excellency of mañes nature, in that he is made to the image of God,' London 1550 4to, black let-

ter, in verse. 4. 'Treatise of three Weddings,' 1550, 4to. 5. 'A treatise entitled the Path waye to the towre of perfection,' London (R. Caley), 1554, 4to; London, 1556, 4to; in verse. An analysis of this work is given in Brydges and Haslewood's 'British Bibliographer,' iv. 67. 6. 'A Mirrour of Loue, which such Light doth giue, That all men may learn, how to loue and liue,' London [1555], 4to, in verse; dedicated to Queen Mary. 7. 'The Displaying of the Protestants, and sondry their Practises, with a Description of divers their abuses of late frequented within their malignaunte churche. Perused and set forte with thassent of authoritie, according to the order in that behalf appointed' (anon.), London, 1556, 8vo, black letter. In reply to this work John Plough published at Basel 'An Apology for the Protestants.' Dr. Laurence Humphrey, William Heth, and others joined in the attack upon Huggarde. 8. 'A Short Treatise in Meter upon the cxxix Psalme of Dauid, called De Profundis,' London, 1556, 4to. 9. 'New A B C, paraphrastically applied as the State of the World doth at this day require,' London, 1557, 4to. 10. 'A Myrrovre of myserie, newly compiled and sett forthe by Myles Huggarde seruaunt to y• quenes moste excellente maiestie, 1557, 4to, manuscript in the Huth Library. It is a poem in seven-line stanzas, not known to have appeared in print. It is dedicated in verse to the queen, and is most beautifully written on vellum, having the royal arms in the lower centre, and a curious drawing before the poem itself. Following the dedication is a prologue in twelve stanzas of four lines each. 11. Songs and religious poems, in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 15233. 12. A poem, containing 113 seven-line stanzas, of controversy against the reformers, in Harleian MS. 3444, which once belonged to Queen Mary.

[Addit. MS. 24489, p. 566; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 377, 618, 829, 831, 1568, 1582, 1589; Bale's De Scriptoribus, i. 728, ii. 111; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 206; Gillow's Dict. of English Catholics, iii. 323; The Huth Library, ii. 745; Maitland's Reformation Essays, pp. 303, 417, 510, 520 *n.*; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. vi. 94; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 752; Ritson's Bibl. Poetica, p. 245; Strype's Memorials, iii. 206 fol.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 406; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry, 1840, iii. 172, 264; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 301.] T. C.

**HUGGINS, JOHN** (*fl.* 1729), warden of the Fleet. [See under BAMBRIDGE, THOMAS.]

**HUGGINS, SAMUEL** (1811–1885), architect, was born in 1811 at Deal in Kent, but, brought to Liverpool in infancy, he resided there most of his life. William Huggins (1820–1884) [q. v.] was his brother. In 1846 he began practice as an architect. A champion of the classic style, he joined the Liverpool Architectural Society in 1849, and was president from 1856 to 1858. He resided in Chester with his brother William (1861–5). In 1868 he read before the society a paper opposing the proposed restoration of Chester Cathedral, and in 1871 another 'On so-called Restorations of our Cathedral and Abbey Churches.' The latter led, after discussion, to the formation of the Society for the Protection of Ancient Buildings. Huggins published in 1863 'Chart of the History of Architecture.' He died at Christleton, Chester, 10 Jan. 1885. His portrait was painted by his brother William.

[The Biograph, 1879, i. 406.] A. N.

**HUGGINS, WILLIAM** (1696–1761), translator, son of John Huggins, warden of the Fleet prison, was born in 1696, matriculated at Magdalen College, Oxford, 16 Aug. 1712, proceeded B.A. 1716, M.A. 1719, and became fellow 1722. Abandoning an intention of taking orders, he was, on 27 Oct. 1721, made wardrobe-keeper and keeper of the private lodgings at Hampton Court. He subsequently resided at Headly Park, Hampshire. He died 2 July 1761.

Huggins was aided in his literary work by Temple Henry Croker [q. v.], who seems to have claimed more than his just share of credit. Huggins published: 1. 'Judith, an Oratorio or Sacred Drama; the Music composed by Mr. William Fesche, late Chapel Master of the Cathedral Church at Antwerp,' London, 1733, 8vo. 2. Translation of sonnets from the Italian of Giovanni Battista Felice Zappa, 1755, 4to; Croker signs the dedication, but Huggins had a share in the work (see copy in Dyce Library). 3. 'The Observer Observ'd; or Remarks on a certain curious Tract intitled "Observations on the Faiere [*sic*] Queene of Spencer," by Thomas Warton,' London, 1756, 8vo. 4. 'Orlando Furioso . . . translated from the Italian,' 2 vols., London, 1755, 4to, first published by Croker, who calls himself 'the editor.' Huggins is not mentioned, but he was the chief contributor. A new edition of 1757 describes Huggins alone as translator. Of Croker's part of the work Huggins issued a corrected version in pamphlet form in 1758. Huggins left in manuscript a tragedy, a farce, and a translation of Dante, of which the 'British Magazine,' 1760, pub-

lished a specimen. His portrait was painted and engraved by Hogarth.

[Bloxam's Reg. of Magd. Coll. vi. 185; Baker's Biog. Dramatica; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iii. 601; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 686; Boswell's Johnson, iv. 12; E. P. Morton in Modern Language Notes, Nov. 1905 (Baltimore, xx. No. 7).] R. B.

HUGGINS, WILLIAM (1820-1884), animal-painter, was born in Liverpool in 1820. Samuel Huggins [q. v.] was an elder brother. William received his first instruction in drawing at the Mechanics' Institution, afterwards the Liverpool Institute, and now the government school of art, where at the age of fifteen he gained a prize for a design, 'Adam's Vision of the Death of Abel.' He also made many studies from the animals at the Liverpool zoological gardens, and was a student at the life class of the old Liverpool academy, of which he became a full member. One of the best-known of his early works was 'Fight between the Eagle and the Serpent,' to illustrate a passage from Shelley's 'Revolt of Islam.' The reclining figure in the composition is his wife. Disappointed at the reception of his animal pictures, he painted about 1845 several subjects from Milton, 'Una and the Lion' from Spenser's 'Faerie Queene,' 'Enchantress and Nourmahal' from Moore's 'Lalla Rookh,' &c. In 1861 Huggins removed to Chester, and during his residence there painted many views of the cathedral and the city, the 'Stones of Chester, or Ruins of St. John's,' 'Salmon Trap on the Dee,' &c. He left Chester in 1876 for Bettws-y-Coed, North Wales, with the purpose of studying landscape; one of the results was 'The Fairy Glen,' exhibited at the Liverpool Exhibition, 1877, but he again returned to Chester, and died at Christleton, near that city, 25 Feb. 1884.

Huggins was a constant exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1846 till within a few years of his death, and at the exhibitions at Liverpool, Manchester, Dublin, Edinburgh, and Glasgow. His horses, cattle, and poultry pictures were his best and most characteristic work, good in drawing, and remarkable for brilliance of colour; 'Tried Friends,' purchased by the Liverpool corporation, well illustrates these qualities. Few artists have been more versatile; he not only drew portraits in chalk of many of his friends, but painted some large equestrian portraits in oil. An excellent example is the portrait of Mr. T. Gorton, master of the Holcombe hunt, with a leash of hounds. He was an accomplished musician, and had an exceptional knowledge of other branches of art, such as ceramics and glass. Among his portraits is one of himself (1841), and another of his elder brother, Samuel Huggins.

[Liverpool Mercury, 28 Feb. 1884; exhibition catalogues; private information.] A. N.

HUGGINS, WILLIAM JOHN (1781-1845), marine-painter, born in 1781, began life as a sailor in the service of the East India Company. During his voyages he made many drawings of ships and landscapes in China and elsewhere. He eventually settled in Leadenhall Street, near the East India House, and practised his art as a profession, being specially employed to make drawings of ships in the company's service. In 1817 he exhibited a picture in the Royal Academy, and continued to exhibit occasionally up to his death. From his nautical knowledge his pictures had some repute as portraits of ships, but were weak in colouring and general composition. Some of them were engraved. Huggins was marine-painter to George IV and to William IV; for the latter he painted three large pictures of the battle of Trafalgar, two of which are at Hampton Court and one in St. James's Palace. He died in Leadenhall Street on 19 May 1845.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. 1845, xxiv. 93; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Royal Acad. Catalogues.] L. C.

HUGH (*d.* 1094), called OF GRANTMESNIL, or GRENTEMAISNIL, baron and sheriff of Leicestershire, son of Robert of Grantmesnil, in the arrondissement of Lisieux, by Advice (Hadwisa), daughter of Geroy, lord of Escalfoy and of Montreuil near the Dive, was probably born not later than 1014. He served Duke Robert the Magnificent, who resigned the duchy in 1035. His father at his death left his lands in equal shares to Hugh and his younger brother Robert. On receiving their inheritance they determined to build a monastery, and fixed on a spot near their own home. Their uncle, William FitzGeroy, pointed out that the site was unsuitable, and persuaded them to restore the abbey of St. Evroul, which they obtained by exchange from the abbot and convent of Bec, for it was then a cell of that house. They undertook their work in 1050, endowed their house, and peopled it with monks from Jumièges. Robert became a member of the convent, was appointed prior and afterwards in 1059 abbot, was expelled by Duke William in 1063, betook himself to Italy, where he was welcomed by Robert Guiscard, and was given an abbey to rule over, and two others over which he placed two of his followers (ORDERIC, pp. 474, 481-4). Hugh was also banished along with some other lords in consequence of accusa-

tions brought by Roger of Montgomery and his wife Mabel. He was recalled, was one of the inner council consulted by the duke as to an invasion of England, and took part in the battle of Hastings (*ib.* p. 501). When the Conqueror visited Normandy in 1067, Hugh was left in command of Hampshire. He was appointed sheriff of Leicestershire, and received many grants of lands, chiefly in Leicestershire, where he held sixty-seven manors, and in Nottinghamshire, where he held twenty. His wife, Adelaide, daughter of Ivo of Beaumont, was very handsome, and he returned to Normandy in 1068, in order, it is said, to prevent her getting into mischief (*ib.* p. 512). Two of his sons, Ivo and Alberic, were concerned in the rebellion of Robert in 1077 [see under HENRY I], and in conjunction with other Norman lords he prevailed on the Conqueror to forgive Robert. He joined in the rebellion against Rufus in 1088, and committed ravages in Leicestershire and Northamptonshire. In January 1091 he helped Richard of Courcy, whose son Robert had married his daughter Rohesia, against Robert of Bellême [q. v.], and Robert's lord and ally, Duke Robert, who was besieging Courcy, and though then too old to wear harness gave his friends much useful advice. His son Ivo was taken and imprisoned by the duke, to whom Hugh sent an indignant remonstrance, reminding him how faithfully he had served him, his father, and his grandfather, and requesting to be allowed to deal with Robert of Bellême without interference. As far as Hugh was concerned the arrival of Rufus in Normandy must have brought matters to a satisfactory conclusion. He was in England, when in 1094, worn out by old age, he felt death near, and accordingly assumed the monastic habit which had been sent some time before from Evroul for that purpose. He died on the sixth day after so doing, 22 Feb. His body was salted, carefully sewed up in an ox-skin, and conveyed to St. Evroul, where it was honourably buried. Orderic, a monk of the house, wrote and recorded his epitaph (*ib.* p. 716). By his wife Adelaide he had five sons and five daughters who grew up, and apparently a son and daughter who died in infancy (comp. *ib.* pp. 622, 717). Of his sons his eldest, Robert, who inherited his Norman estates, alone was long-lived; he married thrice, and died in 1122 without leaving children. His second son, William, married Mabel, daughter of Robert Guiscard, and his third, Ivo, who inherited his sheriffdom and his English estates, a daughter of Gilbert of Ghent (de Gand), lord of Folkingham and other lands in Lincolnshire. Three of Hugh's sons, William, Ivo, and Alberic, went on the first crusade, and were among the 'rope-dancers' of Antioch (WILLIAM OF TYRE, vi. 4, ap. *Gesta Dei per Francos*, p. 715; ORDERIC, p. 805; for explanation of the term see GIBBON, v. 220). Four of Hugh's daughters were married (ORDERIC, p. 692).

Ivo in 1101, after his return to England, levied private war on his neighbours, was tried, and made an arrangement with Robert of Meulan, by which he secured Robert's good offices with the king, but was forced to agree to a marriage between his young son Ivo and Robert's niece. He died on his pilgrimage.

[As a monk of St. Evroul, Orderic naturally gives many particulars about Hugh and his house, and was of course well informed; references to Duchesne's Hist. Norm. SS.; Will. of Jumièges, vii. 4, 29 (Duchesne); Anglo-Saxon Chron. an. 1088 (Rolls Ser.); Will. of Malmesbury, iv. 488 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Will. of Tyre, Gesta Dei per Francos, p. 715; Ellis's Introd. to Domesday, i. 429; Freeman's Norman Conq. ii. 233, iii. 183, 187, iv. passim, and William Rufus, i. passim; Gibbon's Decline and Fall, v. 220, ed. Smith, 1862.] W. H.

**HUGH** (*d.* 1098), called OF MONTGOMERY, EARL OF SHREWSBURY AND ARUNDEL, second son of Roger of Montgomery [q. v.], by Mabel, daughter of William Talvas, lord of Bellême, and younger brother of Robert of Bellême [q. v.], held during his father's lifetime the manor of Worfield in Shropshire, and was distinguished as a leader against the Welsh, laying waste Ceredigion (Cardiganshire), and even Dyfed (Pembrokeshire), in 1071 and the following years. Being at Bures in Normandy when his mother was murdered there in the winter of 1082, he pursued her murderers with sixteen knights, but was unable to overtake them. In conjunction with his brothers Robert and Roger of Poitou, he joined the rebellion against Rufus in 1088, and helped to hold Rochester Castle against the king. He succeeded his father in England in 1094, becoming Earl of Shrewsbury and Arundel (for the Arundel title see under ROGER OF MONTGOMERY and *Second Peerage Report*, pp. 406–26). He was suspected of being concerned in plots against Rufus in 1095, and after the king's triumph privately purchased his favour with a present of 3,000*l.* Constantly engaged in war with the Welsh, he was probably specially concerned in the invasion and occupation of Ceredigion and Dyfed in 1093. By the Welsh he was called the Red, by the Scandinavians apparently the Brave or the Próud. In 1094 the Welsh rose against him and the other Norman lords, and though he made war upon them in North

Wales, and put several bands to flight, he was not able to repress their ravages; at Michaelmas 1095 they took Montgomery and slew all his men that were in the castle. Early in 1098 he joined forces with Hugh, earl of Chester [q. v.], and made war in Anglesey, for the Welsh had made an alliance with the Northmen of Ireland. The earls treated the Welsh with great cruelty [see under HUGH, EARL OF CHESTER]. When the fleet of the Norwegian king, Magnus Barefoot, appeared, the two earls met at Dwyganwy on the mainland, Hugh of Shrewsbury being first on the spot and waiting some days for his ally. They crossed over into Anglesey, and when the fleet drew near Hugh of Shrewsbury rode along the shore, spurring his horse, for he was in haste to marshal his men lest the Northmen should land before they were drawn up in battle array. As he did so the ships came within bow-shot of him, and Magnus and one of his men both shot at his face, for the rest of him was covered with mail. The king's arrow pierced his eye and killed him. His body was buried in the cloister of Shrewsbury Abbey, which had been built by his father and finished by himself. His death was much lamented. He was a valiant warrior, and, save for his cruelties to the Welsh, was gentle in manner and amiable in disposition. He does not appear to have been married, and was succeeded by his brother Robert of Bellême.

[Orderic, pp. 578, 581, 708 (Duchesne); Ann. Cambr. p. 26 (Rolls Ser.); Brut y Tywysogion, pp. 61, 63, 66 (Rolls Ser.); Anglo-Saxon Chron. ann. 1094, 1098 (Rolls Ser.); Florence, an. 1098 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, iv. 306; Powel's Caradoc, p. 155; Laing's Heimskringla, iv. 93, ed. Anderson; Giraldus Cambr. Itin. Kambr. ii. 7, Op. vii. 128, 129 (Rolls Ser.); Dugdale's Baronage, p. 26, Monasticon, iii. 520; Freeman's Norman Conq. v. 113; Freeman's William Rufus, i. 57, 473, ii. 62, 129–47.] W. H.

**HUGH** (*d.* 1101), called OF AVRANCHES, EARL OF CHESTER, son of Richard, called Goz, viscount of Avranches, is said to have been a nephew of William the Conqueror, his mother, to whom the name of Emma is given, being a daughter of Herleva (ORMEROD; DOYLE); but for this there seems to be no authority earlier than the fourteenth century. His father, Richard, was the son of Thurstan Goz, lord of Hiesmes, son of Ansfrid, a Dane. Thurstan was unfaithful to Duke William in 1040, and helped Henry, king of France, in his invasion of Normandy. His son Richard remained loyal and made his father's peace with the duke. When the duke was about to invade England, Hugh, who had by that time succeeded to his father's viscounty, was one of his chief councillors, and contributed sixty ships to the invading fleet (WILLIAM OF POITIERS, ap. *Gesta Willelmi I*, p. 121, see also p. 22). He was richly rewarded with grants of English land. When Gerbod, earl of Chester, left England in 1071, the Conqueror bestowed his earldom on Hugh, who was invested with singular power, for he was overlord of all the land in his earldom save what belonged to the bishop, he had a court of his barons or greater tenants in chief, offences were committed against his peace not against the king's, and writs ran in his name. These characteristics became recognised as constituting a palatine earldom. The exceptional power which he held was designed to strengthen him against the Welsh, against whom he carried on frequent and sanguinary wars in conjunction especially with Robert of Rhuddlan [q. v.] and his own baronial tenant Robert of Malpas; he fought successfully in North Wales, invaded Anglesey, and built the castle of Aberlleiniog on the eastern coast of the island. Besides his earldom he held lands in twenty shires.

Extravagant without being liberal he loved show, was always ready for war, and kept an army rather than a household. An inordinate craving for sport led him to lay waste his own lands that he might have more space for hunting and hawking. He was gluttonous and sensual, became so unwieldy that he could scarcely walk, and was generally styled Hugh the Fat; he had many children by different mistresses. His wars with the Welsh were carried on with a savage ferocity, which makes the name Wolf (Lupus) bestowed on him in later days an appropriate designation. At the same time he was a wise counsellor, a loyal subject, and not without strong religious feelings; his household contained several men of high character, his chaplain was a learned and holy man, and both the earl and his countess, Ermentrude, daughter of Hugh of Claremont, count of Beauvais, were friends and admirers of Anselm (ORDERIC, pp. 522, 598; EADMER, *Historia Novorum*, ii. 363). When in 1082 Bishop Odo was planning an expedition to Italy, Hugh prepared to accompany him, but the scheme came to nothing. In the rebellion of 1088 he remained faithful to William Rufus. As viscount of Avranches he upheld the cause of his count Henry [see HENRY I], though when both Rufus and Duke Robert marched against the count in 1091, he surrendered his castle to them. The story that it was by his advice that Henry occupied Mont St. Michel is probably without foundation (WACE, l. 14624; FREEMAN, *William Rufus*, ii. 530). In 1092 he designed to turn out

the secular canons of St. Werburgh's, Chester, and establish in their place a body of monks from the abbey of Bec. Accordingly he sent to Anselm, then abbot of Bec, who spoke of him as an old friend, asking him to come and help him, and his request was supported by other nobles. Anselm refused to visit England at that time [see under ANSELM], and the earl fell sick, and sent him another message urging him to come for the good of his soul. After a third message Anselm came, and helped the earl, who was then recovered, in his work. Hugh rebuilt the church in conjunction with his countess, endowed the monastery, and made Anselm's chaplain the first abbot. When Henry's fortunes mended in 1094, Hugh was again one of his chief supporters, and received from him the castle of St. James on the Beuvron in the south of the Avranchin, of which he had previously been constable, as his father had been before him. On 31 Oct. he was summoned by Rufus to accompany Henry to Eu, where the king then was; they, however, sailed to England, and remained in London over Christmas. During his absence in Normandy the Welsh rebelled; they invaded and wasted Cheshire, took the earl's towns, and destroyed his castle in Anglesey. During the wars of the next three years North Wales, with which the earl must have been most concerned, remained unsubdued. In January 1096 he was at the king's court at Salisbury, where he advised that William of Eu, who had been defeated in judicial combat, should be mutilated, for William had married the earl's sister and had been unfaithful to her. In 1098 he joined Hugh of Montgomery [q. v.], earl of Shrewsbury, in an invasion of Anglesey; they bribed the Norse pirates from Ireland, who were in alliance with the Welsh, to help them to enter the island, rebuilt the castle of Aberlleiniog, slaughtered large numbers, and mutilated their captives. An old priest named Cenred, who had given counsel to the Welsh, was dragged out of church, and after he had suffered other mutilations his tongue was cut out. More than a century and a half later it was commonly believed that the Earl of Chester (or perhaps his fellow-earl) kennelled his hounds for a night in the church of St. Tyfrydog, and the next morning found them all mad. When the fleet of Magnus Barefoot, king of Norway, appeared off the island, the earls led a large force to prevent the Northmen from landing. The Earl of Shrewsbury was slain, and Magnus made peace with the Earl of Chester, declaring that he meant no harm to England, and had come to take possession of the islands which belonged to him. Hugh completed the conquest of Anglesey and subdued the larger part of North Wales. He was in Normandy when he heard of the death of Rufus in 1100; he crossed at once to England and was one of the principal councillors of Henry. The next year he fell sick, assumed the Benedictine habit at St. Werburgh's, and three days afterwards died on 27 July. His body was first buried in the cemetery of the abbey, and was afterwards removed by his nephew Ranulf, earl of Chester, called le Meschin (*d.* 1129?), into the chapter-house. The report that his remains were discovered in 1724 seems doubtful (ORMEROD, i. 218).

By his wife Ermentrude he had one son, Richard, who succeeded him, receiving investiture of the earldom about 1107. Richard, who was handsome, loyal, and amiable, married Matilda, daughter of Stephen, count of Blois, by Adela, daughter of the Conqueror, and while still a young man was drowned with his wife when the White Ship foundered on 27 Nov. 1119. Also probably by his wife Hugh had a daughter named Giva, who married Geoffrey Ridell, lord of Wittering, Northamptonshire, one of Henry's justices, and after her husband was drowned in the White Ship founded the Benedictine priory of Canwell, Staffordshire (*Monasticon*, iv. 104; TANNER, *Notitia*, p. 496).

Of his illegitimate children, Robert became a monk of St. Evroul's, and was in 1100 wrongfully made abbot of St. Edmund's, whence he was removed by Anselm's authority (ORDERIC, pp. 602, 783; LIEBERMANN, *Annals of St. Edmund's*, p. 130; ST. ANSELM, *Epp.* iv. 14), and Othere was tutor to the sons of Henry I and was drowned in the White Ship.

[Orderic, pp. 522, 598, 602, 704, 768, 783, 787, 870 (Duchesne); William of Poitiers, Gesta Willelmi Conq. pp. 22, 121 (Giles); Will. of Jumièges, vii. 6, viii. 4 (Duchesne); Anglo-Sax. Chron. ann. 1094, 1098; Florence of Worc. ii. 42 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, iv. 329 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Hen. of Huntingdon, Hist. p. 242, De Contemptu Mundi, p. 304 (Rolls Ser.); Eadmer's Hist. Nov. pp. 362, 363, and Anselmi Epp. iv. 14, 81 (Migne); Liebermann's Ungedruckte Anglo-Normann. Geschichtsquellen, p. 130; Wace's Roman de Rou, l. 14624 sq.; Ann. Cambriæ, an. 1098, and Brut y Tywysogion, ann. 1092 (1094), 1096 (1098), both Rolls Ser.; Laing's Heimskringla, iii. 129–33; Giraldi Cambr. Itin. Kambr. ii. 7, Op. vi. 128, 129 (Rolls Ser.); Freeman's Norman Conq. iv. passim, Will. Rufus, i. 11, passim; Stubbs's Const. Hist. i. 363, 364; Ellis's Introd. to Domesday, i. 437; Ormerod's Hist. of Cheshire, i. 11, 12, 123, 124, 218; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 362; Dugdale's Monasticon, ii. 271 sqq. iv. 104; Tanner's Notitia, p. 496.] W. H.

**HUGH** (*fl.* 1107?–1155?), called ALBUS or CANDIDUS, chronicler, was from early boyhood a monk of Peterborough, having been brought into the brotherhood by his elder brother, Reinaldus Spiritus, one of the sacrists of the monastery, in the time of Abbot Ernulf, who ruled the house between 1107 and 1114. Hugh was a very sickly child, and though he lived to a good age, he was never strong. He was called 'Hugo Albus,' from the paleness and beauty of his countenance. Later writers have called him 'Hugo Candidus,' which Leland translates as if it were a surname, 'Hugh Whyte.'

Hugh's chief teachers were Abbot Ernulf and his brother Reinald, of both of whom he speaks in terms of warm affection. He remained a monk during the abbacies of John, Henry, Martin of Bec, and William of Walterville. He won the affection, both as junior and senior, of the monks and abbots, and was equally popular in neighbouring monasteries and in the country around. He was employed in every branch of the business of the monastery, both internal and external. In Abbot Martin's time (1133-55) he was elected sub-prior. He was present when the church was burnt in 1116, and at the subsequent reconsecration by Bishop Alexander of Lincoln, in Lent 1139, he kissed and washed the right arm of St. Oswald, the most precious of the Peterborough relics, and bore testimony that the flesh and skin was still whole, in accordance with St. Aidan's prophecy. On the very day of Martin's death (2 Jan. 1155) he was appointed with eleven other senior monks, all of whom were junior to him, as a committee for the election of the new abbot, and they chose William of Walterville, one of their own house. Next day Hugh was sent with the prior, Reinald, to announce the election to Henry II, whom they found at Oxford with Archbishop Theobald. Henry confirmed the election.

Hugh wrote in Latin a history of the abbey of Peterborough up to the election of Abbot Walterville. A later hand has interpolated some references to Hugh's own death and a short account of the deposition of Walterville in 1175. It is conjectured that Hugh died soon after the election of Walterville. It is sometimes thought that Hugh wrote the concluding portions of the Peterborough English 'Chronicle,' which, like his local history, comes abruptly to an end with Abbot Walterville's election. Mr. Wright points out, however, that Hugh used the English 'Chronicle' in compiling his history, and that he mistranslates some of the English words in a way that shows little familiarity with the English tongue. This, if substantiated, would be conclusive against his authorship of the greater work.

Hugh's 'History of Peterborough' was published in 1723 by Joseph Sparke in his 'Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores Variæ,' pp. 1–94. An abridged translation of parts into Norman-French verse is printed in the same collection, as well as a continuation, up to 1245, by another monk, Robert of Swaffham, from whom the chief manuscript, still preserved at Peterborough, is called the 'Liber de Swaffham.'

[The sole authority for Hugh's life is his own account of himself in his Historia Cœnobii Burgensis, pp. 34, 66, 67, 68–70, 90, the chronology of which can be adjusted by reference to the Peterborough Chronicle; Gunton's Hist. of the Church of Peterborough; Wright's Biog. Brit. Anglo-Norman Period, pp. 176–8; Hardy's Descriptive Cat. of MS. Materials for British History, ii. 412–13.] T. F. T.

**HUGH** (*d.* 1164), abbot of Reading and archbishop of Rouen, was born in Laon late in the eleventh century. He belonged in all probability to the noble family of Boves, a theory to which his arms (an ox passant) give support. He was educated at Laon in the celebrated school of Anselm and Ralph, and became a monk of Cluny. A few years after his reception the abbot made him prior of Limoges, but he went to England about the same time, and became for a short time prior of Lewes, whence he was transferred in 1125 to the abbey of Reading, then newly founded. While travelling abroad in 1129 he was elected to the archbishopric of Rouen and consecrated 14 Sept. 1130. At this time he founded the abbey of St. Martin of Aumale. In his province he was vigorous and strict, and tried for some time in vain to bring the powerful abbots under his control. He took part with Pope Innocent II against Anacletus, received Innocent at Rouen in 1131, and rejoined him at the council of Rheims in the same year, bringing him letters in which the king of England recognised him as lawful pope. Henry I had taken the side of the abbots in their recent struggle with Hugh, and he was now further incensed by Hugh's refusal to consecrate Richard, natural son of the Earl of Gloucester, bishop of Bayeux on account of his illegitimate birth. This difficulty was got over by a special dispensation from the pope, but Hugh thought it prudent to go in 1134 to the council of Pisa, and on its conclusion to remain in Italy on legatine business for some time. He was recalled, however, by the murmuring of the nobles of his province and the personal complaints of Henry, and returned in 1135 in time, according to a letter preserved in the

'Historia Novella' of William of Malmesbury, to attend the king, who had always respected him, on his deathbed at Colombières. In 1136 he was back at Rouen.

Hugh was a staunch supporter of King Stephen, and passed much time in England during the civil wars. Early in 1137 Stephen went to Normandy, and when he had failed to capture the Earl of Gloucester, Hugh was one of his sureties that he would do Robert no further injury. It was by his intervention that the dispute between the king and the bishops regarding the custody of castles was settled at the council of Oxford in 1139, which Henry of Blois [q. v.] had summoned. Hugh also reconciled the Earl of Gloucester and the Count of Boulogne. As the rebellious abbots of his province were now without royal support, he was able to carry out the decision of the council of Rheims, and to exact an oath of obedience; among those whom he forced to tender it was Theobald, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, then newly elected abbot of Bec. In 1147 Hugh took part in the controversy with Gilbert de la Poirée. In 1150 Henry, eldest son of Henry II, began to rule in Normandy, and Hugh found in him a strong supporter. He died 11 Nov. 1164, and was buried in the cathedral at Rouen, where there is an epitaph composed by Arnold of Lisieux.

Hugh wrote: 1. 'Dialogi de Summo Bono,' seven books of dialogues, six of which were composed when he was at Reading, and revised, with the addition of a seventh, at Rouen. 2. 'De Heresibus sui Temporis,' three books upon the church and its ministers, directed against certain heresies in Brittany. It was dedicated to Cardinal Alberic. 3. 'In Laudem Memoriæ' and 'De Fide Catholica et Oratione Dominica.' 4. 'De Creatione Rerum,' or the 'Hexameron.' The manuscript of this work passed to Clairvaux and thence to the library at Troyes (f. 423). 5. 'Vita Sancti Adjutoris,' the life of a monk of Tiron. All these have been printed in Migne's 'Patrologiæ Cursus,' Latin ser., vol. cxcii., where mention will be found of the previous editions of Martène and d'Achery. Some of Hugh's letters are to be found in Migne, and some in William of Malmesbury's Chronicle. Two were formerly in the library of Christ Church, Canterbury.

[The life in the Nouvelle Biographie Générale is by Hauréau, and supersedes that in the Histoire Littéraire; Cat. of the Depart. Libr. of France; Martène's Thesaurus novus Anecdotorum, tom. v.; Martène and Durand's Collectio Veterum Scriptorum, tom. ix., Paris, 1733; Gallia Christiana, tom. ii.; Ordericus Vitalis, Hist. Eccles.; Will. of Malmesb. Hist. Novella, bk. ii.; Migne's Patrologiæ Cursus, Lat. ser. vol. cxcii.] J. G. F.

HUGH (*d.* 1181), called HUGH OF CYVEILIOG, palatine EARL OF CHESTER, was the son of Ranulf II, earl of Chester [q. v.], and of his wife Matilda, daughter of Earl Robert of Gloucester, the illegitimate son of Henry I. He is sometimes called Hugh of Cyveiliog, because, according to a late writer, he was born in that district of Wales (POWEL, *Hist. of Cambria*, p. 295). His father died on 16 Dec. 1153, whereupon, being probably still under age, he succeeded to his possessions on both sides of the Channel. These included the hereditary viscounties of Avranches and Bayeux. Hugh was present at the council of Clarendon in January 1164 which drew up the assize of Clarendon (STUBBS, *Select Charters*, p. 138). In 1171 he was in Normandy (EYTON, *Itinerary of Henry II*, p. 158).

Hugh joined the great feudal revolt against Henry II in 1173. Aided by Ralph of Fougères, he utilised his great influence on the north-eastern marches of Brittany to excite the Bretons to revolt. Henry II despatched an army of Brabant mercenaries against them. The rebels were defeated in a battle, and on 20 Aug. were shut up in the castle of Dol, which they had captured by fraud not long before. On 23 Aug. Henry II arrived to conduct the siege in person (HOVEDEN, ii. 51). Hugh and his comrades had no provisions (JORDAN FANTOSME in HOWLETT, *Chron. of Stephen, Henry II, and Richard I*, iii. 221). They were therefore forced to surrender on 26 Aug. on a promise that their lives and limbs would be saved (W. NEWBURGH in HOWLETT, i. 176). Fourscore knights surrendered with them (DICETO, i. 378). Hugh was treated very leniently by Henry, and was confined at Falaise, whither the Earl and Countess of Leicester were also soon brought as prisoners. When Henry II returned to England, he took the two earls with him. They were conveyed from Barfleur to Southampton on 8 July 1174. Hugh was probably afterwards imprisoned at Devizes (EYTON, p. 180). On 8 Aug., however, he was taken back from Portsmouth to Barfleur, when Henry II went back to Normandy. He was now imprisoned at Caen, whence he was removed to Falaise. He was admitted to terms with Henry before the general peace, and witnessed the peace of Falaise on 11 Oct. (*Fœdera*, i. 31).

Hugh seems to have remained some time longer without complete restoration. At last, at the council of Northampton on 18 Jan. 1177, he received grant of the lands on both sides of the sea which he had held fifteen

days before the war broke out (BENEDICTUS, i. 135; HOVEDEN, ii. 118). In March he witnessed the Spanish award. In May, at the council at Windsor, Henry II restored him his castles, and required him to go to Ireland, along with William Fitzaldhelm [q. v.] and others, to prepare the way for the king's son John (BENEDICTUS, i. 161). But no great grants of Irish land were conferred on him, and he took no prominent part in the Irish campaigns. He died at Leek in Staffordshire on 30 June 1181 (*ib.* i. 277; *Monasticon*, iii. 218; ORMEROD, *Cheshire*, i. 29). He was buried next his father on the south side of the chapter-house of St. Werburgh's, Chester, now the cathedral.

Hugh's liberality to the church was not so great as that of his predecessors. He granted some lands in Wirral to St. Werburgh's, and four charters of his, to Stanlaw, St. Mary's, Coventry, the nuns of Bullington and Greenfield, are printed by Ormerod (i. 27). He also confirmed his mother's grants to her foundation of Austin Canons at Calke, Derbyshire, and those of his father to his convent of the Benedictine nuns of St. Mary's, Chester (*Monasticon*, vi. 598, iv. 314). In 1171 he had confirmed the grants of Ranulf to the abbey of St. Stephen's in the diocese of Bayeux (EYTON, p. 158). More substantial were his grants of Bettesford Church to Trentham Priory, and of Combe in Gloucestershire to the abbey of Bordesley, Warwickshire (*Monasticon*, vi. 397, v. 407).

Hugh married before 1171 Bertrada, the daughter of Simon III, surnamed the Bald, count of Evreux and Montfort. He was therefore brother-in-law to Simon of Montfort, the conqueror of the Albigenses, and uncle of the Earl of Leicester. His only legitimate son, Ranulf III, succeeded him as Earl of Chester [see BLUNDEVILL, RANDULF DE]. He also left four daughters by his wife, who became, on their brother's death, coheiresses of the Chester earldom. They were: (1) Maud, who married David, earl of Huntingdon, and became the mother of John the Scot, earl of Chester from 1232 to 1237, on whose death the line of Hugh of Avranches became extinct; (2) Mabel, who married William of Albini, earl of Arundel (*d.* 1221) [q. v.]; (3) Agnes, the wife of William, earl Ferrers of Derby; and (4) Hawise, who married Robert de Quincy, son of Saer de Quincy, earl of Winchester. Hugh was also the father of several bastards, including Pagan, lord of Milton; Roger; Amice, who married Ralph Mainwaring, justice of Chester; and another daughter who married R. Bacon, the founder of Roucester (ORMEROD, i. 28). A great controversy was carried on between Sir Peter Leycester and Sir Thomas Mainwaring, Amice's reputed descendant, as to whether that lady was legitimate or not. Fifteen pamphlets and small treatises on the subject, published between 1673 and 1679, were reprinted in the publications of the Chetham Society, vols. lxxiii. lxxix. and lxxx. Mainwaring was the champion of her legitimacy, which Leycester had denied in his 'Historical Antiquities.' Dugdale believed that Amice was the daughter of a former wife of Hugh, of whose existence, however, there is no record. A fine seal of Earl Hugh's is engraved in Ormerod's 'Cheshire,' i. 32.

[Benedictus Abbas and Roger de Hoveden (both ed. Stubbs in Rolls Ser.); Howlett's Chronicles of Stephen, Henry II, and Richard I (Rolls Ser.); Eyton's Itinerary of Hen. II; Ormerod's Cheshire, i. 26–32; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 40–1; Dugdale's Monasticon, ed. Ellis, Caley, and Bandinel; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 364; Beamont's introduction to the Amicia Tracts, Chetham Soc.]

T. F. T.

**HUGH** (1135?–1200), SAINT, bishop of Lincoln, was born at Avalon, near Pontcharra in Burgundy, close to the Savoy frontier, probably in 1135. He came of a noble family. His father was William, lord of Avalon; his mother's name was Anna. The father desiring to devote himself to a religious life took his son of eight years old with him to the cloister which he had selected for himself, a priory of Regular Canons at Villarbenoit, which was in immediate connection with the church of Grenoble. Here the young Hugh was put to school, together with many other children of noble families. He is said to have shown great proficiency in his studies, and to have become very skilful in singing the various monastic services. At the age of nineteen he was ordained deacon by the Bishop of Grenoble, and a few years afterwards, most probably in 1159, was appointed, together with an aged priest, to the cell or mission chapel of St. Maximin, where he zealously performed ministerial duties for the people. But becoming earnestly desirous of dedicating himself to a more rigidly ascetic life he paid a visit to the monastery of the Grande Chartreuse. Here he was enamoured of the deep seclusion and strict life of the members of the monastery, and was anxious to join them. His prior, fearing this, caused Hugh to take an oath not to enter the Carthusian order. In spite of this, however, he soon contrived to escape to the famous monastery, where he took the vows not much later than 1160. He became remarkable for his diligent studies and extreme austerities, and in 1170 was appointed procurator or bursar of the

monastery. This necessitated his constant communication with the outer world, so that his high character and tact came to be generally known. Henry II, king of England, had founded a small Carthusian monastery at Witham in Somerset, which, being badly managed, was on the point of collapse, when a noble of Maurienne suggested to Henry a way of saving it by procuring the services of Hugh of Avalon as prior. The king accordingly sent an influential embassy to Grenoble to solicit the grant of this famous monk. After very great difficulty the grant was obtained by the aid of the Archbishop of Grenoble. Hugh came to England at the latest in 1176, and probably in 1175; on arriving at Witham he found everything in a most miserable state. By his energy and tact he brought matters to a better condition, and was able in an interview with the king to show him the necessity of doing more for the monastery. A great friendship now sprang up between King Henry and the prior. Henry made frequent visits to the monastery in his hunting expeditions in Selwood Forest. He consulted Hugh about his affairs of state, and determined to promote him to the important see of Lincoln, which had now been two years vacant. In May 1186, at a council held at Eynsham, near Oxford, he sent for the canons of Lincoln, and desired them to elect as their bishop Hugh the Burgundian. Some of these canons, men of considerable eminence and great wealth, objected to Hugh as an obscure foreign monk, but they were forced to yield to the king. When, however, his election was notified to Hugh, he refused to accept it. He would have nothing to do with any constrained choice, nor would he consent to be made bishop save by the express permission of the head of his order, the prior of the Grande Chartreuse. The canons upon this again elected him unanimously in their chapter, and an embassy having been despatched to the Chartreuse the prior's consent was obtained.

Hugh was consecrated bishop of Lincoln in the chapel of the invalid monks at Westminster on St. Matthew's day, 21 Sept. 1186 (the *Magna Vita* incorrectly implies that it was in 1185; see Dimock's preface, pp. xxv–xxix). The king bore all the expenses attendant upon the consecration and the subsequent enthronisation at Lincoln, which took place 29 Sept. The new bishop ordered a large number of the deer in his well-stocked park of Stow to be slaughtered to feed the poor of his cathedral city. He also at once published certain *decreta* to meet some of the abuses then prevalent. Hugh's residence was at Stow, about twelve miles from Lincoln, and it is with this place that the legends of his famous swan, which displayed such extraordinary affection to the bishop, are connected. On his commencing the administration of his diocese Hugh was confronted with the tyrannical forest laws, and the vexatious demands and encroachments of the king's foresters. These he determined at once to check. He excommunicated the chief forester for some oppressive act, and thereby incurred the wrath of the king. This was much increased by the bishop's direct refusal to bestow a prebend in his church on a courtier recommended by the king. Henry, who had probably expected an obedient and accommodating prelate in Hugh, was greatly enraged. The bishop, whose courage was high, determined to have a personal interview with him to bring about an explanation. He found the king in Woodstock Chase, resting from hunting, with many courtiers about him. He was received in silence and with evidences of grave displeasure; but the cool confidence of the bishop and his jocular remarks turned the tide in his favour, and the interview ended by Henry approving the excommunication of his chief forester and the refusal of the prebend to his nominee. The bishop soon became conspicuous by his zealous performance of his duties, and especially by his unbounded charity. This was eminently shown by his treatment of the unhappy lepers then abounding in East Anglia. He delighted to tend these sufferers with his own hands, and did not shrink from eating out of the same dish with them. He was also remarkable for the attention which he showed and enforced on others to the due performance of the rites for the burial of the dead, then much neglected. The bishop stood singularly apart from the men of his time in his appreciation of alleged miracles. He desired neither to hear about them as attributed to others, nor would he allow them to be imputed to himself. Hugh's disciplinary proceedings against evil-doers were very severe, and his anathema was so much dreaded that it was regarded as equivalent to a sentence of death. It was the bishop's practice to retire every year at harvest-time to his old monastery at Witham, where he could practise the discipline which he so much loved, undisturbed by the affairs of his huge diocese. His character was a singular combination of keen worldly wisdom and tact with the deepest ascetic devotion. His most striking characteristic was perhaps his perfect moral courage.

In July 1188 Hugh went on an embassy

to the French king, and he was in France at the time of Henry II's death, but returned to England in August 1189, and was present at Richard's coronation, and at the councils of Sadberge and Pipewell. During 1191 he took part in the opposition to Longchamp, whose commands he refused to execute. About the same time also he ordered the remains of Fair Rosamund to be removed from Godstow Priory. Hugh was concerned in the dispute between the chapter of York and Archbishop Geoffrey in 1194–5, and in the latter year refused to suspend Geoffrey, declaring he would rather be suspended himself. Hugh had supported Richard against John, whom he excommunicated in February 1194, but when the occasion came was fearless in his opposition to the king. In a council held at Oxford early in 1198, Hubert Walter asked for a grant in aid of the king's wars; Hugh, together with Bishop Herbert of Salisbury, opposed him, and the archbishop had to yield. Bishop Stubbs describes this as 'a landmark in constitutional history, the first clear case of refusal of a money grant demanded directly by the crown' (HOVEDEN, vol. iv. preface, p. xci). Richard, in fury at this opposition to his demands, ordered the immediate confiscation of the bishop's goods. Hugh went to him in Normandy, determined to make him retract the sentence. The interview between them took place in the chapel of Roche d'Andeli. The bishop's unflinching courage was completely successful, and excited the king's admiration. Not long afterwards he was involved in another quarrel with Richard, who had made a heavy demand on the canons of Lincoln. Hugh again went abroad to settle matters, and arrived just before the death of Richard. He took part in the funeral rites of the king at Fontevrault, and immediately afterwards had many colloquies with John, who was very anxious to secure the great influence of Hugh in his support. The bishop appears to have thoroughly gauged John's worthless character, and spoke very plainly to him.

Hugh returned to England, and was present at John's coronation on 27 May 1199, but he was soon again in France, summoned by the king to aid in affairs of state. He now formed the project of paying a visit to the scene of his earlier life, the monastery of the Grande Chartreuse, and early in June 1200 he quitted Paris to make this journey. Everywhere he was received with the greatest honour, and on reaching Grenoble, where the city was splendidly decorated for his reception, he celebrated mass in company with the archbishop, and had the pleasure of greeting his elder brother William, lord of Avalon, and his brother's young son, who was baptised by him. The next day the bishop and his party visited the Grande Chartreuse, where they were received with the highest honour. On his return journey the bishop fell ill of a low intermittent fever, and being unskilfully treated he landed in England in a state of great exhaustion, and was with difficulty conveyed to London, where, in the old Temple, the house of the bishops of Lincoln, he lay lingering for some months, edifying all his attendants by his patience and great devotion, till at length on 16 Nov. the end came. His body was conveyed to Lincoln to be interred in the cathedral, which he had been chiefly instrumental in rebuilding after its partial destruction by the great earthquake of 1185. The obsequies of Hugh were very remarkable. King John, who was then holding a council at Lincoln, took part in carrying the coffin. The bishop was interred in the chapel of St. John Baptist in the north-eastern transept of the cathedral, 24 Nov. 1200. Worship at the tomb immediately commenced. In 1220 Hugh was canonised as a saint by the Roman church, and his body was translated to a place in the church more convenient for the crowds of worshippers. Sixty years later (1280), upon the completion of the angels' choir, it was again translated, and a shrine, said to have been of pure gold, was erected over it. The translation took place in the presence of Edward I and his queen and a great concourse of noble persons. The worship of St. Hugh soon assumed almost as great proportions in the north as that of St. Thomas of Canterbury did in the south of England. St. Hugh's church is held to be one of the best examples of the fully developed pointed architecture. He also built, or at any rate commenced, the great hall in the episcopium or bishop's house adjoining the cathedral. To aid in these works he established the guild of St. Mary, the members of which all bound themselves to contribute a certain sum for the building of the cathedral. The central tower and nave as they now stand are of somewhat later date; the end of St. Hugh's work may be easily recognised in the eastern walls of the western transepts.

[Magna Vita S. Hugonis Episcopi, ed. Dimock, London, 1864; Metrical Life of St. Hugh, ed. Dimock, Linc. 1860; Giraldus Cambrensis, vol. vii., ed. Dimock, London, 1877; Rogeri de Hoveden Historia, ed. Stubbs, London, 1870; Benedicti Gesta Regis Henrici Secundi, ed. Stubbs, London, 1867; Life of St. Hugh of Avalon, by the present writer, London, 1879.]

G. G. P.

**HUGH** (*d.* 1235), called **HUGH OF WELLS**, bishop of Lincoln, was the eldest son of Edward of Wells, a large landed proprietor at Launcherley, two miles south-east of Wells. The family name appears to have been Trotman. Josceline [q. v.], bishop of Bath and Wells, was Hugh's younger brother. On his father's death Hugh, as the heir, was confirmed by King John in the possession of his manors, including Axbridge and Cheddar. His name appears frequently in the rolls of John's reign, especially in the charter rolls from 1200 to 1209, as 'clericus regis.' As deputy to the chancellor, Walter de Grey, afterwards archbishop of York [q. v.], and 'signifer regis' (*Annals of Worcester*, iv. 397), he sealed royal letters-patent and other public documents (RYMER, *Fœdera*, i. 100, 142; *Rot. Lit. Pat.* p. 80) in his own name, which has led Wendover (iii. 228), Schalby (*Girald. Cambr.* vii. 203), and others into the error of stating that he was actually chancellor. Hugh first appears in the rolls as Archdeacon of Wells on 1 May 1204, under Bishop Savaric. He held other preferments, such as the prebend of Louth in Lincoln Cathedral, to which he was presented by John in March 1203 (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* p. 27), and the rectory of Aldefrith in Norfolk, where he seems to have built a new church dedicated to St. Nicholas (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* p. 159). In 1209 John procured the election of Hugh to the see of Lincoln, which had lain vacant since the death of William de Blois, 10 May 1203.

Hugh declined to become a pliable instrument in John's hands. The country was then under the papal interdict. The king therefore sent Hugh to Normandy, to be consecrated by the Archbishop of Rouen; but Hugh disregarded the king's injunctions, and proceeded to Melun, where Archbishop Stephen Langton was in banishment, received consecration at his hands, and swore canonical obedience to him, on 20 Dec. 1209. John retaliated by seizing the revenues of the see, and Hugh remained in exile, together with his brother Josceline, who had also turned against the king, and the other partisans of Langton. On 15 Nov. 1211 Hugh and his brother were residing at St. Martin de Garenne, near Bordeaux, where the former made a still extant will, in which he bequeathed three hundred marks to the building of the cathedral of Wells, five hundred marks to that of Lincoln, five hundred marks for the foundation of a hospital of St. John the Baptist at Wells, and other legacies for the canons and vicars of the cathedral there and at Lincoln (*Report of Hist. MSS. Commission on MSS. of Wells Cathedral*, pp. 186–7; *Lincolnshire Notes and Queries*, ii. 173–6). John's charter of submission, given at Dover on 13 May 1213, authorised Hugh, Langton, Josceline, and the other banished bishops to fulfil the duties of their office, and restitution of the revenues of his see, amounting to 750*l.*, was made to Hugh (MATT. PARIS, *Chron. Maj.* ii. 542). He landed at Dover with the other bishops on 16 July in the same year, and they were received by John at Winchester on 20 July (*ib.* pp. 542–3, 550). A large sum of money was assessed on the royal revenue as a compensation to the diocese of Lincoln, of which fifteen thousand marks were paid (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* p. 106). The rent of the fair at Stow Park was remitted, and the manor of Wilsthorpe was given for the yearly rent of 20*l.* (*Annals of Dunstable*, iii. 37). Brian de Insula was ordered to furnish Hugh with three hundred stags for Stow Park. Hugh showed his gratitude for these royal favours by siding with the king against the barons at Runnymede in 1215, and his name stands in the introduction to Magna Charta (MATT. PARIS, us. ii. 589–90; WENDOVER, iii. 302). Yet after the death of John he supported the cause of Louis the Dauphin and the barons. He was absent from England when the foreign forces were defeated at Lincoln on 19 May 1217, and on his return he was compelled to pay one thousand marks, 'ad opus domini Papæ,' to recover his bishopric, and one hundred marks to gain the favour of Gualo the legate (MATT. PARIS, iii. 32; WENDOVER, iv. 33). The same year the bishop's castle at Newark was seized by Robert de Gaugi, one of the freebooters of that lawless time, who held it for the barons. It was invested by William Marshal, and after an eight days' siege it capitulated, the bishop giving Robert 100*l.* sterling for the provisions stored in the castle (MATT. PARIS, iii. 33–4; WENDOVER, iv. 35). In 1219 he acted as a justice itinerant (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* pp. 387, 403, 405).

On the establishment of peace Hugh was able to devote himself to his episcopal duties, which he fulfilled to the benefit not only of his own diocese, but of the whole church of England. His great work was the ordination of vicarages in those parishes the tithes of which had been appropriated to monastic bodies. A definite portion of the revenues of the parish church — usually fixed by Hugh at one-third of the income of the benefice, together with a house and some glebe — was thus assigned to the vicar who had the cure of the parishioners' souls. He was no longer treated as the curate of the convent, removable at the convent's will, and receiving whatever stipend the convent might choose to allot. Nearly three hun-

dred vicarages were thus established in the diocese of Lincoln before 1218, when the 'Liber Antiquus de Ordinationibus Vicariarum' was drawn up; and the work was energetically prosecuted by Hugh to the end of his life. The historians of the day, themselves usually members of conventual establishments, bitterly denounced Hugh's praiseworthy policy. He is styled by Matthew Paris 'monachorum persecutor; canonicorum, sanctimonialium et omnium malleus religiosorum' (MATT. PARIS, *Chron. Maj.* iii. 306; *Hist. Angl.* ii. 375).

Hugh consecrated the church of Dunstable 18 Oct. 1213, and held a visitation there in 1220 in person, and again by his official, Grosseteste, then archdeacon of Lincoln, in 1233 (*Annals of Dunstable*, iii. 42, 57, 132). He also made a visitation of his whole diocese, issuing articles of inquiry to be made by his archdeacons, which present an interesting picture of the state of the church at that period (WILKINS, *Concilia*, i. 627–8). When an anchoress at Leicester professed to live without food, Hugh at first refused all credence to the tale, but having had her watched for a fortnight, and there being no evidence of her having taken any sustenance, he accepted the story (MATT. PARIS, *Chron. Maj.* iii. 101). He sat on a commission, together with archbishop Langton and his brother Josceline of Wells, and others, in Worcester chapter-house, 3 Oct. 1224, to settle differences between the bishop and the convent (*Annals of Worcester*, iv. 416). In 1225 he witnessed the confirmation of Magna Charta (*Annals of Burton*, i. 231). He was among the first to recognise the commanding genius of Grosseteste, and was one of his earliest patrons. Grosseteste in his 'Letters' speaks of himself as Hugh's 'alter ille,' with whom there was 'one heart and one mind' (GROSSETESTE, *Epistolæ*, p. 136). Hugh refused Grosseteste permission to undertake a pilgrimage in 1231–2, on account of the risks he would run of falling into the hands of the Romans (*ib.* pp. xxxv., 22). He treated the Jews of his diocese with great sternness, joining with Archbishop Langton in 1223 in a prohibition to Christians, under pain of excommunication, to sell victuals to them—an order speedily reversed by the royal authority. The king's clemency had also to be extended to prisoners in the bishop's prisons (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* pp. 541, 563, 567). He zealously co-operated with his brother Josceline in the building and reorganisation of the cathedral of Wells, and joined with him in the foundation of the hospital of St. John the Baptist at that city (19 Feb. 1220–21). The nave of his own cathedral at Lincoln was in building during his episcopate; he founded the chantry-chapel of St. Peter, in the south arm of the eastern transept, and the 'Metrical Life of St. Hugh' suggests that he completed the chapter-house. By his will he bequeathed one hundred marks to the fabric, and all the hewn timber throughout his episcopal estates, to be redeemed by his successor (Grosseteste) for fifty marks if he thought good. He built the kitchen and completed the hall begun by St. Hugh at the episcopal palace at Lincoln, towards which the king granted him forty trunks of trees from Sherwood Forest (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* p. 606); and also a hall at Thame, and a manor-house at Buckden, which subsequently became the sole episcopal palace. His later will, which contains many interesting particulars, dated at Stow Park 1 June 1233, is printed in the Rolls edition of 'Giraldus Cambrensis' (vol. vii. Appendix G, pp. 223–30), and ably commented on by Mr. Freeman (*ib.* pp. xc–xcv). He died 7 Feb. 1234–5, and was buried in the north choir aisle of his cathedral.

[Martirologium of John of Schalby, Girald. Camb. vii. 203, xc. xcv.; Matt. Paris's Chron. Maj. ii. 526, 528, 542, 550, 589, iii. 32–4, 101, 306; Hist. Angl. ii. 120, 139, 225, 227, 235, 375; Wendover, iii. 302, iv. 33, 35; Grosseteste's Letters, xxxv. 22, 136, 196; Rymer's Fœdera, i. 142, 146, 151; Annales Monastici, i. 231, iii. 37, 42, 57, 132, iv. 397; Canon Perry's Biography, ap. Lib. Antiq. Hug. de Wells (ed. by A. Gibbons).] E. V.

**HUGH** (1246?–1255), called HUGH OF LINCOLN, SAINT, was son of a woman of Lincoln named Beatrice. It is said that after having been missing from his home for some days, he was found dead in a well belonging to the house of a Jew named Copin, about 29 June (MATT. PARIS), or more probably on 28 Aug. 1255 (*Annals of Burton*). The neighbours believed that he had been crucified by the Jews of the city, who were under the rule of a rabbi named Peytivin the Great, and it is asserted that his body bore the marks of crucifixion. In its full form the story is that Copin enticed the boy, who was eight or nine years of age, into his house when at play with his companions, that the Jews tortured him during ten days, keeping up his strength by feeding him well, or, according to another version, that they almost starved him for twenty-six days, and sent meanwhile to the other jewries in England to gather the Jews together. Many are said to have assembled, and on 26 Aug. the boy is stated to have been tried before a man acting the part of Pilate, to have been scourged, crowned with thorns, and crucified in mockery of the death and passion of Jesus Christ. The Jews accounted for the presence of so many

of their people in the city by saying that they had come to attend a wedding. It is said that they tried to sink the boy's body in the river, that the water would not hide it, that when they buried it the earth refused to remain above it, and that they therefore threw it into the well. Later than might have been expected Hugh's playfellows told his mother when and where they had last seen him; she went to Copin's house, and the body was discovered. John of Lexington, one of the officers of Henry III, being at Lincoln, the people brought Copin before him, and charged him with the murder. Lexington is represented as encouraging the accusers; he threatened the Jew with instant execution, promising, however, that he should be saved from death and mutilation if he would make a full confession. Copin confessed the crime, and is reported to have said that the Jews crucified a boy in the same manner every year. Lexington caused him to be kept in prison. Meanwhile a blind woman who touched Hugh's body is stated to have received sight, and other miracles are reported. Hearing this the dean of Lincoln, Richard of Gravesend, afterwards bishop, and the canons of the cathedral church begged to have the body, and, in spite of the opposition of the parson of the parish to which Hugh belonged, buried it with great state in their church next to the body of Bishop Robert Grosseteste. A monument has without sufficient reason been ascribed to Hugh. His mother went to meet the king on his return from the north, and laid her complaint before him. Henry at once ordered Copin to be drawn at a horse's tail through the streets of Lincoln and then hanged; the order was executed with great barbarity. Peytivin the Great escaped; eighteen Jews were hanged on 23 Nov., and ninety-one were imprisoned in London. On 7 Jan. 1256 Henry issued a writ to the sheriff of Lincoln commanding him to call a jury of twenty-four knights and burghers for the trial of the Jews confined in the Tower, who had put themselves on the county, and sent commissioners to Lincoln to hold an inquest on the case in March. The Jews were found guilty and condemned to death. They persuaded the Franciscans (Matt. Paris, or the Dominicans, *Annals of Burton*) to plead for them, but in vain. In consideration of a large sum Richard, earl of Cornwall, interfered on their behalf, and they were released on 15 May. The martyrdom of Hugh was made the subject of a French ballad before the end of Henry's reign, and in later times remained a popular theme for ballad poetry (Michel, *Hugues de Lincoln*). Reference is made to it by Chaucer in the 'Prioress's Tale,' and by Marlowe in his 'Jew of Malta,' act iii.

Such accusations against the Jews were commonly used for the purpose of extorting money, and were, therefore, encouraged by the royal officers. But the theory that they were invented in order to replenish the exchequer is insufficient. They were mainly the outcome of popular malice, ignorance, and superstition, and were often turned to the advantage of local churches. In England the first case of the kind seems to have happened in the reign of Stephen, when the Jews of Norwich are said to have bought a boy named William, and, having tortured him, to have crucified him on Good Friday. The monks buried him in their church, miracles followed, and he was venerated as a saint (*Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, an. 1137; Robert de Monte, col. 459). A case of the same sort is said to have taken place at Gloucester in the next reign (Trivet, p. 68). On 10 June 1181 a boy named Robert is supposed to have been murdered by the Jews at Bury; he was buried in St. Edmund's Abbey, and many miracles were wrought (John de Taxster ap. *Cont.* Flor. Wig. ii. 155; Gervase, i. 296), which were recorded by Jocelin de Brakelond (Jocelin, p. 12). In 1192 a Jew of Winchester was accused of crucifying a boy; no competent witnesses appeared against him, he paid a sum of money, and the case fell through (Richard of Devizes, pp. 59–64). It was commonly believed at the time that the Jews were in the habit of buying Christian children in order to crucify them in mockery of the death of Christ (Coggeshall, p. 26). Seven Jews of Norwich were accused before Henry III, at Christmas 1234, of having stolen and circumcised a boy, intending to crucify him the following Easter; some were executed (Wendover, iv. 324). All the Jews of the Norwich jewry were arrested on a similar charge by order of Bishop William Ralegh in 1240; four were put to death (Matt. Paris, iv. 30). In 1244 the corpse of a boy was found in London tattooed with marks said to be Jewish characters; it was believed that the Jews had bought the boy and tortured him, and that he had died before they could crucify him; the body was buried in St. Paul's by the canons (*ib.* p. 377). On 14 Sept. 1279, soon after Edward I had heavily punished the Jews for abusing the coin, a boy is said to have been crucified at Northampton, but survived. On this occasion many Jews were sent up to London and there put to death ('Bury Chronicle' ap. *Cont.* Flor. Wig. ii. 222).

A belief in the guilt of the Jews has pre-

vailed in most Christian lands in times of ignorance and fanaticism since the fifth century. In 428 an attack was made upon the Jews in Mestar, in the region of Chalcis, for crucifying a boy, and many were afterwards punished by legal sentence (SOCRATES, *Historia*, vii. c. 16; CASSIODORUS, *Historia Tripartita*, xi. c. 13). Several cases are reported in France in the twelfth century, in Germany in the thirteenth and two following centuries, and in Spain in the fifteenth century. A like crime is said to have been committed at Constantinople in 1569, and on 17 April 1598 a boy named Albert was supposed to have been crucified in Poland (*Acta SS.* xi. 832). In 1840 the old superstition was revived at Damascus and at Rhodes, and in 1882 at Tiszaeszlar, near Tokay, in Hungary. In the last case the innocence of the Jews was conclusively proved by legal proceedings.

[For the story of St. Hugh the contemporary authorities are Matt. Paris, v. 516–19, 546, 552 (Rolls Ser.); Annales Monast., Annals of Burton, i. 340 sq., 348, 371, and of Waverley, ii. 346 (Rolls Ser.); Royal Letters, Henry III, ii. 110 (Rolls Ser.); Fœdera, i. 335, 344 (Record Off.); ballad in Fr. Michel's Hugues de Lincoln; there are many later notices of the story; see also Tovey's Anglia Judaica, pp. 136–43; Archæologia, i. 26; Papers at Anglo-Jewish Exhibition of 1887, p. 159; Hume's paper in Liverpool Lit. and Philos. Soc.'s Proc. of 13 Nov. 1848, and criticism upon it in Athenæum of 15 Dec. 1849; Chaucer's Cant. Tales, Prioress's Tale, p. 102, ed. Tyrwhitt; Marlowe's Jew of Malta, act iii. p. 165, ed. Dyce; ballads in Michel's Hugues de Lincoln from collections of Gilchrist, i. 210, Jamieson, i. 139, Pinkerton, i. 75, Motherwell, p. 51, and Brydges, i. 381; Percy's Reliques, i. 54–60, ed. Wheatley. For similar accusations in England, Anglo-Saxon Chron. an. 1137 (Rolls Ser.); Rob. de Monte (Migne), col. 459; Trivet, p. 68 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); two Conts. of Flor. of Worc. ii. 155, 222 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Gervase of Cant. i. 296 (Rolls Ser.); Chron. of Jocelin de Brakelond, pp. 12, 113, 144 (Camden Soc.); Ric. of Devizes, pp. 59–64 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Walt. of Coggeshall, p. 26 (Rolls Ser.); Roger of Wendover, iv. 324; Matt. Paris, iv. 30, 377, u.s.; in France, Lambert Waterlos, an. 1163, Rob. de Monte, ann. 1171, 1177 in Recueil des Historiens, xiii. 315, 320, 520, and Rigord, an. 1191, Will. of Armorica, an. 1192, and Chr. de St. Denys in xvii. 37, 71, 377. For accounts of similar charges in other lands, see Socrates, Hist. Eccles. vii. c. 16 (fo. Paris); Cassiodorus's Hist. Tripart. xi. c. 13, Op. p. 343 (fo. Venice); Fleury's Hist. du Christianisme, l. 88, c. 40, ed. Vidal, v. 600; Graetz's Geschichte der Juden, vols. vi. vii. passim; Fr. Michel's Hugues de Lincoln, u.s.; Acta SS. Bolland. xi. 501, 695–738, 832, 836; Erfurt Annals, Pertz SS. xvi. 31; Annals Placent., Rerum Ital. SS. xx. cols. 945–9 (Muratori); H. Stero, an. 1288, Rerum Germ. SS. i. 572 (Freher); Percy's Reliques, u.s.; Dr. Lea's Religious Hist. of Spain, pp. 437 sq.; Ann. Register, vol. cxxiv. for 1882, p. 248.] W. H.

HUGH OF BALSHAM (*d.* 1286), bishop of Ely and founder of Peterhouse, Cambridge. [See BALSHAM.]

HUGH OF EVESHAM (*d.* 1287), cardinal. [See EVESHAM.]

HUGH OF NEWCASTLE (*fl.* 1320), Franciscan. [See NEWCASTLE.]

HUGH, WILLIAM (*d.* 1549), divine, born in Yorkshire, was, according to Wood, educated at Christ Church, Oxford, but graduated B.A. in April 1539, and proceeded M.A. 6 June 1543, from Corpus Christi College. He engaged in teaching at Oxford, but afterwards became chaplain to Lady Denny. He died at Corpus Christi College in 1549. Hugh published 'The Troubled Mans Medicine,' London, 1546, a religious work, said in the preface to have been written for a sick friend, and edited by John Faukener. A second part, entitled 'A Swete Consolation, and the Second Boke of the Troubled Mans Medicine,' &c., has a separate title-page, a dedication to Lady Denny, and a curious frontispiece. Another edition is dated 1567, 8vo. The whole was reprinted in 1831 among the works of 'British Reformers.' Hugh is also credited with: 1. 'A Boke of Bertram the Priest in treating of the Body and Blood of Christ,' London, 1549, 8vo, 12mo. This was corrected by Thomas Wilcocks, and reprinted in 1582, and again in 1686 with further corrections and additions. 2. 'De Infantibus absque Baptismo decedentibus,' dedicated to Queen Catherine Parr.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 182, Fasti, i. 109, 118; Reg. Univ. Oxf. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), i. 196; Ames, ed. Herbert, pp. 579, 876; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.] W. A. J. A.

HUGHES, DAVID (1813–1872), independent minister, was born at Cefn-uchaf, Llanddeiniolen, Carnarvonshire; became member of Bethel independent church, Arfon, at an early age; and complied with the request of the congregation to begin preaching in 1832. He studied at Hackney College, and graduated at Glasgow. He was ordained on 14 Sept. 1841, and became pastor of two small congregations in Flintshire. In 1845 he removed to St. Asaph, where he became part editor of the 'Beirniadur,' and projected his chief work, 'Geiriadur Ysgrythyrol a Duwinyddol,' i.e. 'A Scriptural and Theological Dictionary,' which was completed in 1852. A second edition of this work appeared, vol. i. 1072 pp., in 1876, edited by the Rev. John Peter, and vol. ii.

1006 pp., in 1879, edited by the Rev. Thomas Lewis. The work contains a large number of biographies. Hughes removed to Manchester in 1846, and shortly afterwards to Bangor, where he remained nine years. On 1 Nov. 1855 he settled at Tredegar in Monmouthshire, and remained there till his death on 3 June 1872. Hughes was a large contributor to the 'Gwyddoniadur,' or 'Welsh Cyclopædia,' and edited and enlarged the English and Welsh dictionary of Caerfallwch [see EDWARDS, THOMAS]. He began, with the author's sanction, a Welsh edition of Horne's 'Introduction to the Bible,' but it was not completed.

[Geiriadur Hughes, Cyfrol ii.] R. J. J.

**HUGHES**, SIR EDWARD (1720?–1794), admiral, was born at Hertford about 1720. His father is said by his biographers to have been alderman and several times mayor of Hertford, but the local histories fail to corroborate the statement. He entered the navy on 4 Jan. 1734–5 on board the 60-gun ship Dunkirk, with Captain Digby Dent (*d.* 1737), commodore on the Jamaica station. From the Dunkirk he was moved in September 1736 to the Kinsale on the same station, and again, in July 1738, to the Diamond with Captain Knowles, and in her was present at the reduction of Porto Bello in November 1739 [see KNOWLES, SIR CHARLES; VERNON, EDWARD]. In the following February he was moved into the Burford, Vernon's flagship, and on 25 Aug. was promoted to be lieutenant of the Cumberland fireship. On 6 March 1740–1 he was transferred to the Suffolk with Captain Davers, and in her took part in the unsuccessful operations against Cartagena in March and April 1741. In June he was appointed to the Dunkirk, and in her witnessed the action off Toulon on 11 Feb. 1743–4, but without taking any part in it, the Dunkirk being in the rear of the fleet under the immediate command of Lestock [see LESTOCK, RICHARD]. In the following July Hughes was moved into the Stirling Castle, and in October 1745 into the Marlborough, in which in 1746 he returned to England. In June 1747 he joined the Warwick as a supernumerary for a passage to North America and the West Indies. On the way the Warwick, with the Lark in company, met the Spanish 70-gun ship Glorioso. After a sharp engagement, the Warwick, being unsupported by the Lark, was disabled, and the Glorioso escaped. John Crookshanks [q. v.], captain of the Lark, was condemned by court-martial for his conduct on the occasion. Hughes was promoted to the vacancy, 6 Feb. 1747–8.

Hughes continued in command of the Lark till July 1750, when, on her paying off, he was placed on half-pay. In January 1756 he commissioned the Deal Castle. In July 1757 he was appointed to the Somerset of 64 guns, in which he joined Vice-admiral Holburne at Halifax. In 1758 the Somerset formed part of the fleet under Boscawen at the reduction of Louisbourg, and in 1759 under Saunders at the reduction of Quebec. Saunders afterwards hoisted his flag on board her and sailed for England with part of the fleet, but hearing of the French being at sea, hastened to reinforce Hawke off Brest, too late, however, to share in the glories of Quiberon Bay [see SAUNDERS, SIR CHARLES]. In the following year the Somerset went to the Mediterranean with Saunders, who in September 1762 moved Hughes into his own ship, the Blenheim, in which he returned to England in April 1763. After another spell of half-pay, Hughes recommissioned the Somerset in January 1771, and commanded her as a guardship at Portsmouth till, in September 1773, he was appointed commander-in-chief in the East Indies, with a broad pennant in the 50-gun ship Salisbury. He returned home in 1777, and on 23 Jan. 1778 was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral of the blue.

In July he was again appointed commander-in-chief in the East Indies, though he did not sail till the following spring, being detained, partly by the difficulty of fitting out in the depleted condition of the dockyards, and partly to do the duty of commander-in-chief at Portsmouth, while Sir Thomas Pye was presiding over the court-martial on Admiral Keppel. He was meantime created a knight of the Bath. When finally he put to sea, he had under his command a squadron of six ships of the line, including his own flagship, the Superb of 74 guns, and with these on the way out he had no difficulty in dispossessing the French, who had lately seized on the English settlement of Goree. In India his force was far in excess of anything the enemy could muster in eastern waters, and for the next two years he had little to do. In December 1780 he destroyed at Mangalore a number of armed vessels fitted out by Hyder Ali to prey on English commerce. On 26 Sept. 1780 he was advanced to be vice-admiral of the blue. In November 1781, after receiving intelligence of the war with Holland, he co-operated with the troops under Sir Hector Munro in reducing Negapatnam. He then, taking some five hundred soldiers on board his ships, went to Trincomalee, where he arrived on the evening of 4 Jan. 1782. The place was not

in condition to offer effective resistance. The town and the lower fort were occupied on the night of 5 Jan. 1782, the Dutch retreating to Fort Osnaburg on a commanding eminence. Preparations were immediately made for reducing this fort, and on the 9th Hughes sent in a formal summons as well as a private letter to the governor, with whom he had formerly been on terms of friendly acquaintance. The summons was refused, and the place was taken by storm on the morning of the 11th, the loss on each side being small. Hughes provided for its defence as well as the means at his disposal permitted, and returned to Madras, where he anchored on 8 Feb. Here he was joined a few days later by three ships newly arrived from England, and having intelligence of the French being on the coast in superior force, he took up a defensive position under the batteries.

On the 16th the French squadron under M. de Suffren came in sight, but though superior in force in the ratio of twelve ships to nine of a smaller average strength, Suffren considered that the position of the English was unassailable, and made sail to the southward. He was immediately followed by Hughes, who during the night slipped past him, and on the morning of the 17th captured a number of the merchantmen in convoy and a transport laden with military stores. Suffren hastened to the rescue, while Hughes, having secured his prizes, prepared to defend them. But the fitful and gusty wind made his line very irregular, and about four o'clock in the afternoon the French, favoured by a passing squall, were able to attack his rear division, which, by the accidents of the weather, was separated from the van. Theoretically, the English rear was completely overpowered; but practically it held its own in a very severe struggle, centring round the Superb and Exeter [see KING, SIR RICHARD, 1730–1806], till another gust permitted the four ships of the van to come to its relief. On this Suffren drew off to reform his line, and the fight was not renewed. During the night the fleets separated; both had sustained considerable damage; the French drew back to Pondicherry and Hughes went to Trincomalee to refit. He then returned to Madras, and was carrying back to Trincomalee a strong reinforcement for the garrison and a quantity of stores, when, on 9 April, as he was approaching his port, he again fell in with the French fleet. He had the advantage of the wind, but being anxious to land his cargo before engaging, and conceiving, probably, that the French with only a trifling superiority of force would not venture to attack him, he pursued his way, thus allowing the enemy to take the weather gage; so that on the 12th he found himself on a lee shore, with Suffren outside preparing to engage. This he did about two o'clock, in a manner contrary to all experience, and concentrating his attack on the English centre, placed it for a time in a position of great danger. The battle raged with exceptional severity round the Superb and Monmouth [see ALMS, JAMES], the latter of which was reduced to a wreck, and in both the loss of men was very great; on board the Superb there were fifty-nine killed and ninety-six wounded. About four o'clock Hughes made the signal to wear, and in reforming his line succeeded in placing the little Monmouth in comparative safety to leeward. The fight then continued on more equal terms till about half-past five, when, in a violent rain-squall, the fleets separated, and anchored for the night off the islet of Providien. The next day Hughes got his fleet into better order, but, lumbered up as his ships were, he refused to accept the battle which Suffren offered, and remained at anchor till the French withdrew. It was during this time that Suffren proposed an arrangement for the exchange of prisoners, which Hughes declined, alleging that he had not the requisite authority. As, however, the commander-in-chief on a distant station has necessarily a great deal of discretionary power, it is not improbable that he judged the exchange would be more to the advantage of the French, whose resources, at such a distance from their base at Mauritius, were very limited. Suffren seems to have regarded this as the real reason, and forthwith handed all his prisoners over to Hyder Ali.

Hughes had meantime refitted his fleet at Trincomalee, and by the end of June took up a position before Negapatnam, which he understood the French were preparing to attack by land and sea. He was still there when the French fleet came in sight on 5 July, and Suffren proposed to attack him at anchor. As he was standing in, however, one of his ships was partially dismasted in a squall, and in the delay that this occasioned, Hughes weighed, but would not be tempted to seaward lest he should give an opportunity to the French to get between him and the shore, and so land the troops which they had on board. The next morning, 6 July, on Suffren again standing in, Hughes, having the advantage of the wind, made the signal to engage van to van, line to line, in the manner prescribed by the 'Fighting Instructions;' he thus, notwithstanding his enemy's teaching, wasted his strength in a dispersed attack along the whole line, and the result was, as always,

indecisive. After a bloody but useless struggle of rather over two hours' duration, a sudden shift of wind threw both lines into confusion; and so they separated, the damage on each side being fairly equal. The English took up their former position off Negapatnam, and the French, being unable to effect their purposed landing, carried their troops back to Cuddalore. On 1 Aug. they sailed for Ceylon, while Hughes lay at Madras refitting. The governor sent him word that the French had left Cuddalore and gone to the southward; Hughes answered that he was not responsible to the governor for the management of the fleet. It was not till the 19th that one of his own frigates, the Coventry, confirmed the news. Then, indeed, he realised that Trincomalee might be in danger, and put to sea the next day, 20 Aug.; but the winds were unfavourable, and it was not till the evening of 2 Sept. that he was off the port. It had fallen to the French two days before, and the next morning, when Hughes was standing in towards the mouth of the harbour, he was disagreeably surprised to see the French flag suddenly hoisted. He necessarily drew back, and Suffren, who now had fifteen ships against the twelve with Hughes, at once followed, hoping to complete his victory by the destruction of the English fleet. His orders, as he gave them out, formulated the tactics which had proved so dangerous on 17 Feb. and on 12 April; the whole of his superiority was to be thrown on the English rear, leaving a barely equal force to hold the van in check. Fortunately, however, many of the French captains were averse to the task put before them; and the ill-will of some, the unseamanlike conduct of others, completely frustrated Suffren's admirable plan. The ships engaged in an isolated manner, and after a desultory action of three hours, the fleets separated, the French making their way back to Trincomalee, and the English to Madras. On 1 Nov. a hurricane, which swept over the roadstead, forced them to sea. The Superb and Exeter were dismasted, and all were more or less damaged; Hughes shifted his flag to the Sultan, and by slow degrees the fleet gathered together at Bombay. Here it was reinforced by a strong squadron brought out from England by Sir Richard Bickerton [q. v.], and when, some months later, Hughes returned to the east coast, he had, for the first time, a numerical superiority to the French, and was able, in June 1783, to cooperate with the army in the siege of Cuddalore. On the 14th the French fleet appeared in the offing, and on the 17th succeeded in passing inside of the English, and in establishing a free communication with the shore. The French ships were very short-handed, and took on board some twelve hundred men from the garrison, previous to engaging the English fleet outside. It was on the 20th that the two enemies again met; but though Suffren had the position to windward, and though he had, before leaving Trincomalee, given out a detailed order for concentrating his attack on the English rear, he made no attempt to carry out the scheme, and permitted a dispersed attack along the whole line. The result was the useless slaughter of a hundred men on each side, but the strategic advantage remained with the French. Hughes raised the blockade and withdrew to Madras, where he soon received news of the peace.

There is no other instance in naval history of two fleets thus fighting five battles within little more than a year (four of them within seven months) with no very clear advantage on either side. French writers speak of the five battles as five 'glorious victories,' but in reality they were very evenly balanced in point of fighting, while, as to strategic results, the English had a slight advantage from the first three, the French from the last two. The tactical advantage, however, commonly lay with the French, and they were prevented from reaping the benefit of it solely by the mutinous or cowardly conduct of the French captains on the one hand, and, on the other, by the seamanlike skill and courage of Hughes and his comrades.

On the peace Hughes returned to England and had no further command, though advanced in due course on 1 Feb. 1793 to be admiral of the blue. He acquired in India 'a most princely fortune,' estimated at over 40,000*l.* a year, which, it is said, he largely distributed in unostentatious acts of benevolence (Charnock). He died at his seat at Luxborough in Essex on 17 Feb. 1794. A portrait of Sir Edward Hughes, by Reynolds, the bequest of the admiral himself, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich.

Hughes married Ruth, widow of Captain Ball, R.N.; she died 30 Sept. 1800 (*Gent. Mag.* 1800, pt. ii. p. 1008). Hughes left no issue, and his wealth descended to a son of Captain Ball, R.N., his wife's son by her first marriage, Edward Hughes Ball Hughes (*d.* 1863), a social celebrity of the early part of the present century, when he was familiarly known as the 'Golden Ball.' In 1819 Ball took the additional name of Hughes, married Mdlle. Mercandotti, a celebrated Spanish dancer, in 1823, and, having by gambling and reckless expenditure dissipated great part of his fortune, removed to St. Germains, near Paris, where he died in 1863

(Gronow, *Reminiscences and Recollections*, 1889, ii. 89; Grantley Berkeley, *Reminiscences*; B. Blackmantle (i.e. C. M. Westmacott), *English Spy*, 1825, passim, with plate of 'The English Opera House,' by R. Cruikshank, containing portraits of Ball-Hughes and his wife; Lysons, *Suppl.* p. 345; *Gent. Mag.* 1863, pt. i. pp. 533–4).

[Official documents in the Public Record Office; Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 65; Ralfe's Nav. Biog. i. 137; Naval Chronicle, ix. 85; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs, v. 561–615; Ekins's Naval Battles of Great Britain, pp. 180–98; Laughton's Studies in Naval History, pp. 110–45; Chevalier's Histoire de la Marine française pendant la Guerre de l'Indépendance américaine, pp. 388–494; Cunat's Histoire du Bailli de Suffren, passim; Trublet's Hist. de la Campagne de l'Inde par l'escadre française sous les ordres de M. le Bailli de Suffren.] J. K. L.

**HUGHES, GEORGE** (1603–1667), puritan divine, born of humble parentage in Southwark in 1603, was sent to Corpus Christi College, Oxford, in the beginning of 1619. He was admitted B.A. on 19 Feb. 1622–3, and proceeded M.A. on 23 June 1625 as a fellow of Pembroke College (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 417). About 1628 he was ordained, and, after serving curacies in and near Oxford, he was chosen in 1631 lecturer at All Hallows, Bread Street, London, where he soon obtained popularity as a preacher. He commenced B.D. on 10 July 1633. For his refusal to comply with the rubrics he was suspended by Laud, and would have emigrated to America had he not been dissuaded by John Dod [q. v.], on whose recommendation he was appointed chaplain to Lord Brooke at Warwick Castle. During his residence there he married a Coventry lady. Ultimately the mother of Serjeant Maynard prevailed on the Earl of Bedford to obtain for him the rectory of Tavistock in Devonshire, and the earl also made him his chaplain. The outbreak of the civil war obliged him to remove to Exeter, where his wife died. Here he won the esteem of Prince Rupert and his staff, who frequently heard him preach. On his deciding to leave the city the prince provided him with safe-conducts, which enabled him to travel in peace to Coventry. On 21 Oct. 1643 the corporation of Plymouth elected him vicar of St. Andrew's Church. He dedicated to the corporation his 'Dry Rod blooming and fruit-bearing; or a treatise of the pain, gain, and use of chastenings; preached partly in severall sermons [on Hebr. xii. 11–13], but now compiled more orderly and fully,' 4to, London, 1644. Baxter considered it the best work of its kind. In 1647 he was appointed to preach before the House of Commons, and received a vote of thanks. His sermon was printed with the title 'Væ-euge-tuba; or the Wo-Joy-Trumpet, Sounding the third and greatest woe to the Anti-christian World, but the first and last Joy to the Church of the Saints,' 4to, London 1647. The following year he subscribed with seventy-two other ministers 'The joint testimonie of the Ministers of Devon . . . with . . . the Ministers of the province of London unto the truth of Jesus . . . in pursuance of the solemn League and Covenant of the three nations,' 4to, London, 1648. In 1654 he was made one of the assistants to the commissioners of Devonshire. Though expelled from his living in August 1662, he continued to reside at Plymouth. For holding services in secret he was arrested in 1665 and, with his brother-in-law and assistant Thomas Martyn, confined at St. Nicholas Island, near the town, where he remained about nine months. He found occupation in writing a reply to John Sergeant's 'Sure-footing in Christianity,' 1665, which appeared after his death under the title of 'Sure-footing in Christianity examined,' 8vo, London 1668. Meanwhile his health was fast failing. His friends managed to procure his release by giving heavy security; but he was forbidden to live within twenty miles of Plymouth. He accordingly took up his abode at Kingsbridge, Devonshire, where he died on 4 July 1667, and was buried in the church. A memorial tablet was erected to him about 1670 by Thomas Crispin, for which Hughes's son-in-law, the well-known nonconformist divine, John Howe [q. v.], wrote a Latin inscription. There is a portrait of him in Palmer's 'Nonconformist's Memorial.' His son Obadiah (1640–1704) was grandfather of Obadiah Hughes (1695–1751) [q. v.]

His other writings are, besides sermons preached at the funerals 'of . . . Captaine Henry Waller,' 4to, London, 1632, and 'of Master William Crompton . . . pastor of Lanceston, Cornwall,' 4to, London, 1642: 1. 'Aphorisms, or Select Propositions of the Scripture, shortly determining the Doctrine of the Sabbath' (edited by O. Hughes), 8vo, London, 1670. 2. 'An Analytical Exposition of . . . Genesis and of xxiii. chap. of Exodus,' fol., Amsterdam, 1672. He also edited R. Head's 'Threefold Cord to unite Soules for ever unto God,' 4to, 1647.

[Palmer's Nonconf. Mem. ii. 56–62; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 777–80; Rowe's Eccl. Hist. of Old Plymouth, ii. 37–9.] G. G.

**HUGHES, GRIFFITH** (*fl.* 1750), naturalist, was perhaps the son of Edward Hughes of Towyn, Merionethshire, who was

born about 1707, matriculated at St. John's College, Oxford, in 1729, and graduated B.A. and M.A. in 1748. He was rector of St. Lucy's, Barbadoes, and fellow of the Royal Society in 1750, when he published a 'Natural History of Barbados.' The work, a folio of 314 pages, with a map and twenty-nine plates, mostly by Ehret, was published by subscription. Hughes also contributed a paper 'Of a Zoophyton resembling the Flower of the Marigold' to the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1743, xlii. 590.

[Foster's Alumni Oxonienses.] G. S. B.

HUGHES, HENRY GEORGE (1810–1872), Irish judge, born in Dublin on 22 Aug. 1810, was eldest son of James Hughes, solicitor, of Dublin, by his wife Margaret, daughter of Trevor Stannus Morton of Dublin, solicitor. Hughes received his early education at a private school in Jervis Street, Dublin, and subsequently entered Trinity College, but did not proceed to a degree. In Hilary term 1830 he was admitted a student of the King's Inns, Dublin, and in Trinity term 1832 of Gray's Inn, London; he was called to the Irish bar in Michaelmas term 1834.

Hughes devoted himself almost exclusively to the chancery courts, and in 1837 published a 'Chancery Practice,' which had a considerable success. He rapidly acquired an extensive practice, and was specially known for his complete mastery of all the details of chancery procedure, then much more complicated than at present. In 1844 he took silk, and as a leader continued to enjoy a very large practice, especially in the rolls court. In 1850 he was appointed by Lord John Russell solicitor-general for Ireland, and held that office till the fall of Lord John's government in 1852. During this period the Ecclesiastical Titles Act was passed, and Hughes as a Roman catholic incurred some unpopularity with the more zealous of his co-religionists from his connection with the government. He nevertheless received the support of the Roman catholic bishop and clergy when he unsuccessfully contested Cavan in 1855. In 1856 he was returned for Longford, but did not secure re-election at the general election of 1857. In 1858 he was again solicitor-general for Ireland in Lord Palmerston's administration, and in 1859, on the return of Lord Palmerston to power, was appointed a baron of the court of exchequer in succession to Baron Richards. On the bench Hughes was one of the rare instances of a chancery lawyer making a successful common law judge. He continued a member of the court of exchequer till his death on 22 July 1872.

In 1836 he married Sarah Isabella, daughter of Major Francis L'Estrange. Two daughters survived him, the elder was the wife of Michael, lord Morris, first Baron Killanin; the younger the wife of Edward Fitzgerald of Fitz William Place, Dublin.

[Annual Register, 1872; Life of Frederick Lucas, London, 1886, ii. 197; information from the family.] J. D. F.

HUGHES, HUGH (Y Bardd Coch) (1693–1776), Welsh poet, born on 22 March 1693, was son of Gruffydd Hughes, who derived his lineage, according to the Welsh genealogies, from Tegeryn ab Carwed, the lord of Twrcelyn. He was chiefly self-educated. He resided chiefly on his estate at Llwydiarth Esgob, near Llanerchymedd, Anglesea. He died on 6 April 1776, and was buried in Holyhead churchyard. Hughes's verses were held in high esteem by Goronwy Owen. He is one of the three Anglesea poets whose works are found in the 'Diddanwch Teuluaidd neu waith Beirdd Môn' (London, 1763; 2nd edition, Carnarvon, 1817; 3rd edition, Liverpool, 1879). Other poems by him occur in the 'Blodeugerdd,' 'Diddanwch i'w Feddianydd' (Dublin, 1773), and 'Dewisol Ganiadau.' Hughes also published 'Dial Ahaz,' 'Deddfau Moesoldeb,' and 'Rheolau Bywyd Dynol' (Dublin, 1774), all three purporting to be translations from English works. He left behind him several valuable manuscripts containing poems, translations, tales, and biographies. Most of these came into the possession of his son, who succeeded to the estate, and many have since been lost, but a few are preserved at the British Museum.

[Information from the Rev. R. Jenkin Jones; biographical sketch prefixed to Diddanwch Teuluaidd, ed. 1817; Rowlands's Llyfryddiaeth, s.a. 1763; Works of Goronwy Owen, ed. Jones, i. 80.] D. Ll. T.

HUGHES, HUGH (1790?–1863), artist, born at Pwllygwichiad, near Llandudno, son of Thomas Hughes, by Jane, his wife, was baptised at Llandudno, according to the parish register, 20 Feb. 1790. He lost his parents in childhood, and was educated by his maternal grandfather, Hugh Williams of Meddiant Farm, Llansantffraid Glan Conwy, Denbighshire. In due time Hughes was apprenticed to an engraver at Liverpool. From Liverpool he removed to London as an improver, and took lessons in oil-painting. The earliest known specimen of his handiwork is a portrait (dated 1812) of the Rev. John Evans (1723–1817) of Bala, which was engraved in vol. iii. of the 'Drysorfa.' He spent three years (1819–22) at Meddiant Farm, working at his 'Beauties of Cambria,' his best-known work. Hughes returned to

London after 1823. He was a radical in religion and politics, and signed a petition in favour of the passing of the Catholic Emancipation Bill about 1828. The London leaders of the Welsh Calvinistic body, to which he belonged, thereupon expelled him from their communion. Hughes denounced this act of intolerance in many pamphlets and in letters to 'Seren Gomer' (1828–30) with such effect that at a meeting of delegates of the Calvinistic methodists held at Bala in 1831 a resolution was passed deprecating interference with the exercise of political rights. Hughes was not, however, reinstated as member of the denomination. After a time he went over to the independents, and later to the Plymouth Brethren. In 1832 he wrote much, under the pseudonym 'Cristion,' on church establishments and tithes in controversy with the Rev. Evan Evans [Ieuan Glan Geirionydd]. He died at Great Malvern 11 March 1863, and was buried in the cemetery there. He married after 1823 a daughter of the Rev. David Charles of Carmarthen. Mrs. Hughes died at Aberystwyth 28 Dec. 1873. Their three children died young.

Hughes's chief woodcuts appear in his 'Beauties of Cambria,' Carmarthen, 1823, in which all the views were engraved by himself, fifty-eight from his own drawings. In his knowledge of natural form and masterly handling of the graver Hughes has been compared to Bewick. His treatment of natural objects was realistic, minute, and laborious, and his foliage is always truthful and graceful. He also made many lithographs of Welsh scenery. Caricatures by him of the commissioners of education sent down to Wales (1846–7) are very characteristic. Several of his sketches, including a map of North Wales under the name 'Dame Venedotia,' 'Pitt's Head' near Beddgelert, and others of the neighbourhood of Snowdon, were published at Carnarvon. His sketch of 'Pwllheli and St. Tudwall's Road' is in Humphrey's 'Book of Views.' Many specimens of his work are in country houses about Carnarvon.

Hughes also published: 1. 'Hynafion Cymreig,' a work on Welsh antiquities, Carmarthen, 1823, 8vo. 2. 'Y Trefnyddion a'r Pabyddion,' 1828 (?). 3. Lectures delivered before the London Cymmrodorion in 'Seren Gomer,' 1831. 4. 'Y Papur Newydd Cymreig,' 1836 (a Welsh newspaper), wrongly ascribed to another in 'Cardiff Eisteddfod Transactions,' 1883. 5. 'Y Drefn i Ddyogelu purdeb Bywyd,' 1849. 6. 'The Genteelers,' a sarcastic political pamphlet. 7. 'Yr Eglwys yn yr Awyr,' an essay in 'Traethodydd,' 1853. He also edited three volumes of sermons by his father-in-law, David Charles; that published in 1846 contained a memoir, and projected a reprint of the 'Brut' in twenty numbers, of which only one appeared.

[Mr. T. H. Thomas in Red Dragon, May 1887; 'Cymru Fu' column in Weekly Mail; Seren Gomer, 1828–32; Ymofynydd, 1890; private information.] R. J. J.

HUGHES, HUGH (TEGAI) (1805–1864), Welsh poet, was born in the small village of Cilgeraint, Llandegai, Carnarvonshire, in 1805. His father was a deacon of the independent church at Cororion, and district president of the British and Foreign Bible Society. Hugh derived all his education from a Sunday school. When the independent church to which his family belonged was closed, he joined the Wesleyans, but subsequently returned to the independents, and became well known in the district as a powerful preacher. He was prevailed upon to take charge successively of churches at Rhos-y-lan, Tabor, and Llanystumdwy, at Jackson Street, Manchester, and at Capelhelyg, Chwilog, and Abererch in Carnarvonshire. At Abererch he set up a printing-press, and edited 'Yr Arweinydd,' a penny monthly, for many years. In 1859 he removed to Aberdare, where he took charge of the new church at Bethel, and gathered a large congregation. Hughes was Arminian rather than Calvinistic, but in his views of church organisation he was a pronounced independent, holding that each church should have the sole management of its own affairs. He lost money by his publications, and a public subscription was raised for him by friends during the last year of his life, but he died, 8 Dec. 1864, before the testimonial was presented.

Hughes was more voluminous as a writer than any Welshman of his day. He contributed largely to the current magazines. In early life he competed frequently and successfully at Eisteddfodau, and later often acted as an adjudicator. His principal works are: 1. 'Rhesymeg' (logic), Wrexham, 1856. 2. 'Y Drydedd Oruchwyliaeth' (The Third Dispensation), Pontyprydd, 1859. 3. 'Grammadeg Barddoniaeth,' Carnarvon, 1862. 4. 'Ioan yn Ynys Patmos' (Awdl)—an ode on St. John in the Isle of Patmos, Aberdare, 1864. 5. 'Grammadeg Athronyddol,' stereotyped after 4th ed. 6. 'Yr Ysgrifell Gymreig,' three editions, Wrexham. 7. 'Crynodeb o Rammadeg Cymraeg,' i.e. introduction to Welsh Grammar, Carnarvon. 8. 'Catechism of Welsh Grammar,' Carnarvon. 9. 'Agoriad Gwybodaeth' (on composition). 10. 'Review of Cole, and an Essay on Divine Government,'

Carnarvon. Dr. Hughes (Cowlyd) says this is the best specimen of reasoning in the Welsh language. It was written when Hughes left the Wesleyans, and supplies a full account of his religious views. 11. 'Bwrdd y Bardd' (the first published collection of his poetical works). 12. 'Essay on Independency.' 13. 'Olyniaeth Apostolaidd.' 14. 'Moses and Colenso.' 15. 'Cydwybod.' 16. 'Bedydd Cristeinogol.' 17. 'Deddf, Pechod, a Gras.' 18. 'Ydrydedd Oruchwyliaeth.' 19. 'Cofiant J. Jones, Talsarn.' 20. 'Casgliad o Emynau.' 21. 'Telyn y Saint.'

[J. T. Jones's Geiriadur Bywgraffyddol, i. 567–70; three articles in Y Geninen, 1889.] R. J. J.

**HUGHES, JABEZ** (1685 ?–1731), translator, younger brother of John Hughes (1677–1720) [q. v.], was for some years one of the receiver's clerks in the stamp office. He died on 17 Jan. 1731, in the forty-sixth year of his age, leaving a widow, who accompanied the wife of Governor Byng to Barbadoes, and died there in 1740, and an only daughter.

Hughes translated 'The Rape of Proserpine, from Claudian, in three books, with the Story of Sextus and Erichtho from Lucan's Pharsalia, book 6' (London, 1714, 8vo; another edition, corrected and enlarged, with notes, 1723, 12mo); Suetonius's 'Lives of the XII Cæsars,' with notes (London, 1717, 12mo, 2 vols.); and several novels from the Spanish of Cervantes, which were published anonymously in Samuel Croxall's 'Select Collection of Novels and Histories' (second edition, London, 1729, 12mo, six vols.) His 'Miscellanies in Verse and Prose' were collected by his brother-in-law, William Duncombe [q. v.], and published for the benefit of his widow in 1737 (London, 8vo). The dedication to the Duchess of Bedford, though signed by his widow, 'Sarah Hughes,' was written by John Copping, dean of Clogher (Nichols, *Literary Anecdotes*, 1814, viii. 268). Two short pieces written by Hughes are given in John Nichols's 'Select Collection of Poems' (1780), vi. 39–40.

[Preface to Hughes's Miscellanies in Verse and Prose, 1737; John Duncombe's Letters by Several Eminent Persons Deceased (2nd edit. 1773), i. 160; Calamy and Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1803, iii. 365–7; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

**HUGHES, JAMES** (Iago Trichrug) (1779–1844), Welsh Calvinistic methodist minister, was born at Neuadd-ddu, in the parish of Ciliau Aeron, at the foot of Trichrug Mountain, Cardiganshire, in 1779. At the age of twenty-one he settled in London. He was soon afterwards expelled from the body of Calvinistic methodists with which he had been in communion. In 1805 he returned under the influence of the Rev. John Elias, and four years later began preaching. In 1816 he was ordained at Llangeitho, and continued a useful minister till his death, which took place at Rotherhithe in London on 2 Nov. 1844. He was buried in Bunhill Fields. He was popular as a poet, and contributed largely to Welsh periodicals.

Hughes's translations of Gray's 'Bard' and Blair's 'Grave' are well executed; but his chief literary work was his 'New Testament Expositor,' based on Poole, Doddridge, Scott, Henry, &c. It was begun in 1829 and completed in 1835, in 2 vols. 12mo, and published at Wyddgrug; a second edition was issued at Holywell in 1845. A similar work on the Old Testament was left incomplete at his death.

[J. T. Jones's Geiriadur Bywgraffyddol, i. 558–559.] R. J. J.

**HUGHES, JOHN** (1677–1720), poet, born at Marlborough, Wiltshire, on 29 Jan. 1677, was elder son of John Hughes, clerk in the Hand-in-Hand Fire Office, Snow Hill, London, by his wife Anne, daughter of Isaac Burges of Wiltshire. His grandfather, William Hughes, graduated at New Inn Hall, Oxford, in 1638, was ejected from his living at Marlborough in 1662, and died 14 Feb. 1687 (Palmer, *Nonconf. Mem.* iii. 365; Peck, *Desid. Cur.*) Jabez Hughes [q. v.] was John's younger brother. John Hughes was educated at a dissenting academy, apparently in Little Britain, London, under Thomas Rowe, where he was the contemporary of Isaac Watts. Hughes showed a taste for literature at an early age, and at nineteen wrote a tragedy entitled 'Amalasont, Queen of the Goths,' which was never acted, and still remains in manuscript (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. x. 266, 413). He obtained a place in the ordnance office, and acted as secretary to several commissions for the purchase of lands for the royal dockyards. In 1706 he collected the materials for the first two volumes of 'A Complete History of England . . . to the death of . . . King William III' (London, 1706, fol., 3 vols.; 2nd edit. London, 1719, fol., 3 vols.), and translated 'The Life of Queen Mary, written in Latin by Francis Godwin, Lord Bishop of Hereford,' which appears in the second volume. The third volume was written by White Kennett [q. v.], bishop of Peterborough, by whose name this history is generally known. In 1708 Hughes published his translation, made some six years previously, of Fontenelle's 'Dialogues of the Dead. . . . With a Reply to some Remarks in a Critique call'd the Judgment of

Pluto, &c., and two original Dialogues,' London, 8vo (the second edition, London, 1730, 12mo; a new edition, Glasgow, 1754, 12mo). Hughes, 'though not only an honest but a pious man' (*Lives of the Poets*, ii. 184), dedicated the book to the Earl of Wharton, who, upon his appointment as lord-lieutenant of Ireland in the following year, offered to take Hughes with him. Hughes, however, relying upon the promises of another patron, which were never realised, declined the offer, and thus lost the chance of preferment. In 1712 his opera of 'Calypso and Telemachus' (London, 1712, 8vo; second edition, London, 1717, 8vo; another edition, London, 1781, 8vo), the music for which was composed by John Ernest Galliard, was performed at the Queen's Theatre in the Haymarket, in spite of the strenuous opposition of most of the Italian performers to a musical entertainment in the English language. In 1715 he published 'The Works of Mr. Edmund Spenser . . . with a Glossary explaining the old and obscure words' (London, 8vo, 6 vols.; another edition, London, 1750, 12mo, 6 vols.) Hughes was a constant invalid, and during the greater part of his life was in narrow circumstances. In 1717, however, he was appointed by Lord-chancellor Cowper secretary to the commissions of the peace in the court of chancery, a post which procured him independence for the remainder of his life. His finely written and successful tragedy, 'The Siege of Damascus,' was his best, as well as his last work (London, 1720, 8vo; other editions, London, 1770, 12mo, and London, 1778, 8vo; reprinted in Bell's 'British Theatre,' vol. i., London, 1776, 8vo, and several other collections of plays; translated into French in 'Le Théâtre Anglois,' tom. 7, London, 1749, 12mo). The play, the plot of which was obviously suggested by Sir William D'Avenant's 'Siege,' was dedicated to Lord Cowper, and was produced at Drury Lane Theatre on 17 Feb. 1720, and received with great applause. Hughes, who had been too ill to attend the rehearsals, died of consumption on the same night a few hours after its production, and was buried in the vault under the chancel of St. Andrew's, Holborn. His only sister, Elizabeth, married William Duncombe [q. v.] 1 Sept. 1726, and died in 1735–6. His portrait was painted by Sir Godfrey Kneller in 1718, and was given by Hughes shortly before his death to Lord Cowper (Duncombe, *Letters*, &c., i. 266). An engraving of this portrait by Gerard Vandergucht is prefixed to the first volume of Hughes's 'Poems on Several Occasions,' &c.

Johnson, in his 'Life of Hughes,' does not enter into any criticism of his works. Swift, in a letter to Pope, dated 3 Sept. 1735, says: 'Hughes is too grave a poet for me, and I think among the mediocribus in prose as well as verse.' To which Pope replied: 'To answer your question as to Mr. Hughes; what he wanted in genius he made up as a honest man; but he was of the class you think him' (Swift, *Works*, 1814, xviii. 402–3). Steele devoted the fifteenth number of 'The Theatre' to a panegyric of Hughes, and declared that 'his head, hand, or heart was always employ'd in something worthy imitation; his pencil, his bow-string, or his pen, each of which he us'd in a masterly manner, were always directed to raise and entertain his own mind, or that of others, to a more cheerful prosecution of what was noble and virtuous.' Hughes contributed to the 'Tatler,' 'Spectator,' and 'Guardian,' and with Sir Richard Blackmore [q. v.] wrote 'The Lay Monk,' a series of forty essays, the first of which was published on 16 Nov. 1713, and the last on 15 Feb. 1713–14. A second edition of these essays was published in 1714 under the title of 'The Lay Monastery,' &c., London, 12mo. (For lists of these contributions see Duncombe, *Letters by Several Eminent Persons Deceased*, i. xi–xii, 122–5, 143–144; and Chalmers, *British Essayists*, i. lxx–lxxi, v. li–liii, xiii. xxx, xlv–xlvi.) Several of his translations appeared in a periodical publication called 'The Monthly Amusement.' Hughes persuaded Addison to put his 'Cato' on the stage, and undertook at his request to supply the fifth act, which was, however, ultimately written by Addison himself. Hughes withdrew most of his contributions to Steele's 'Poetical Miscellanies' (London, 1714, 8vo) upon hearing that Pope's 'Wife of Bath, her Prologue, from Chaucer,' and some other pieces, which were inconsistent with his ideas of propriety, were to be included, 'and would only allow two small poems, and those without a name, to appear there' (Duncombe, *Letters*, i. xiii). Hughes was a friend of Thomas Britton [q. v.], and used to play the violin at 'the musical small coalman's' concerts. His 'Venus and Adonis,' and several other cantatas, were set to music by Handel. Pepusch and Haym also composed music for his poetical pieces.

A collection of his 'Poems on Several Occasions, with some Select Essays in Prose,' &c., edited by his brother-in-law, was published in 1735 (London, 12mo, 2 vols.) His poems are included in the tenth volume of Chalmers's 'Works of the English Poets' (1810), and in many other poetical collections. His correspondence, 'with some pieces by Mr. Hughes never before published, and the original plan of the Siege of Damascus,' will

be found in 'Letters by several Eminent Persons Deceased,' edited by his nephew, the Rev. John Duncombe [q. v.] (second edition 1773). Hughes is said to have left in manuscript two acts of a tragedy entitled 'Sophy Mirza,' which was subsequently completed by William Duncombe (BAKER, *Biog. Dram.* 1812, i. 211, 379).

He also wrote: 1. 'The Triumph of Peace: a poem,' London, 1698, fol. In the dedication to Sir Richard Blackmore, Hughes states that this was the first poetical essay which he had 'ventur'd to make publick.' 2. 'The Court of Neptune. On King William's Return from Holland, 1699,' 1699. 3. 'The House of Nassau: a Pindaric ode,' London, 1702, fol. 4. 'An Ode in praise of Musick, set for variety of Voices and Instruments by . . . P. Hart,' London, 1703, 4to. Reprinted (without the music) with Hughes's 'Cupid and Hymen's Holiday, a pastoral masque' [London, 1781?], 8vo. 5. 'A Review of the Case of Ephraim and Judah, and its application to the Church of England and the Dissenters. In a letter to Dr. Willis, Dean of Lincoln, occasioned by his Thanksgiving Sermon, preached before her Majesty at St. Paul's, on 23 Aug. 1705,' 1705. 6. 'Advices from Parnassus. . . . Written by Trajano Boccalini. To which is added a continuation of the Advices by Girolamo Briani of Modena. All translated from the Italian by several Hands. Revis'd and Corrected by Mr. Hughes,' &c., London, 1706, fol. 7. Translation of Molière's 'Misanthrope,' with a preface, 1709. It was afterwards reprinted (without the preface) with Molière's other plays translated by Ozell. 8. 'The History of the Revolution in Portugal. . . . By the Abbot de Vertot . . . Translated from the French' (anon.), London, 1712. 9. 'An Ode to the Creator of the World. Occasion'd by the Fragments of Orpheus' (anon.), London, 1713, fol. 10. 'Apollo and Daphne: a masque. Set to musick by [Dr. Pepusch], and perform'd at the Theatre Royal in Drury Lane' (anon.), London, 1716, 4to; another edition [London, 1781?], 8vo. 11. 'An Ode for the Birthday of Her Royal Highness the Princess of Wales,' London, 1716, 4to. 12. 'A Layman's Thoughts on the late Treatment of the Bishop of Bangor, in the charge made against him by Dr. Snape, and undertaken to be proved by the Bishop of Carlisle [Dr. Nicolson]. In a letter to the Bishop of Carlisle,' 1717. 13. 'A Discourse concerning the Antients and Moderns. Written by the same author, and translated by Mr. Hughes,' appended to Glanvill's translation of 'Conversations with a Lady on the Plurality of Worlds. Written in French by M. Fontenelle,' London, 1719, 12mo. 14. 'Charon; or the Ferry-Boat. A vision. Dedicated to the Swiss Count —— [John James Heidegger],' London, 1719, 8vo. Reprinted in second volume of Samuel Croxall's 'Select Collection of Novels and Histories,' London, 1829, 12mo. 15. 'The Ecstacy: an ode,' London, 1720, fol. 16. 'Letters of Abelard and Heloise. To which is prefix'd a particular account of their lives, amours, and misfortunes. Extracted chiefly from Monsieur Bayle. Translated from the French. The fourth edition corrected' (anon.), London, 1722, 12mo; the seventh edition, London, 1743, 12mo; the tenth edition, London, 1765, 12mo; ditto, Dublin, 1769, 12mo; another edition, London, 1788, 8vo; another edition, London, 1805, 12mo; another edition, Edinburgh, 1806, 12mo. 17. 'The Complicated Guilt of the late Rebellion,' 1745. This was written by Hughes in 1716, but was not published until 1745, when it was printed with a preface by William Duncombe.

[Preface to Hughes's Poems on Several Occasions, &c., 1735, pp. i–xxxvii; Duncombe's Letters by Several Eminent Persons Deceased (2nd edit. 1773); Johnson's Lives of the English Poets (ed. P. Cunningham, 1854), ii. 183–8; Boswell's Life of Johnson (ed. G. B. Hill, 1887), i. 270, iii. 259, 314, iv. 36–7; Spence's Anecdotes (ed. S. W. Singer, 1858), p. 229; Biog. Brit. 1757, iv. 2697–2709; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. 1814, xviii. 294–7; Chalmers's British Essayists, 1823, v. xlix–liii, xiii. xxxv–vi; Bisset's Biographical Sketch of the Authors of the Spectator, 1793, pp. 217–39; Calamy and Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1803, iii. 365–7; Sir John Hawkins's History of Music, 1853, ii. 789, 791, 809, 817, 829, 831; Baker's Biog. Dramat. 1812, vol. i. pt. i. pp. 378–9; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, 1812–15, i. 396, v. 597, viii. 265, 266, 268, 277, 495; The Georgian Era, 1834, iii. 516; Historical Register, 1720, vol. v. Chron. Diary, p. 10; Gent. Mag. 1779, xlix. 456–7, 549; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. x. 108, 187, 195, 249, 255, 268; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseud. Lit. 1882–8; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

**HUGHES, JOHN** (1776–1843), divine and antiquary, the third child of William Hughes, by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Gwenllian Thomas of Lanyewan, was born on 18 May 1776 at Brecon, where his father was a respectable tradesman. He was educated at the College grammar school at Brecon. In 1790 he met John Wesley, who was passing northwards from the Bristol conference, joined the Wesleyans, and soon became a local preacher. In 1796 he was ordained a minister, and engaged in mission work on various Welsh circuits until 1805, when he was appointed to superintend the Wesleyan mission in Liverpool, and to

pay monthly visits to Manchester. At Manchester he made the acquaintance of Dr. Adam Clarke [q. v.] In 1832 Hughes became a supernumerary, and retired to Knutsford in Cheshire, where he died 15 May 1843. In 1811 he married Esther, eldest daughter of Edward Clarke of Knutsford, who survived him.

Hughes published, besides smaller works: 1. 'A Plea for Religious Liberty,' 1812. 2. 'Horæ Britannicæ, or Studies in Ancient British History,' 2 vols. London, 1818–19, 8vo; a work highly spoken of by Bishop Burgess and Sharon Turner. 3. 'Theological Essays and Discourses on the Nature and Obligations of Public Worship, &c.,' 1818. 4. 'An Essay on the Ancient and Present State of the Welsh Language,' London, 1823, 8vo, for which, as for two other essays, he obtained a medal from the Cambrian society. 5. 'Memoir of Miss Pedmore of Knutsford,' 1836. 6. 'Memoir and Remains of the Rev. Mr. Fussel, Wesleyan Minister,' 1840. He left in manuscript (1) a corrected copy of the 'Horæ Britannicæ,' (2) 'A History of Wales,' and (3) 'Historical Triads, Memorials of Remarkable Persons and Occurrences among the Cymry.' The last, which is an annotated translation from the Welsh, is now in the British Museum. A Welsh translation of his friend Dr. Coke's 'Commentary on the New Testament' was begun by him, but was not completed.

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen, p. 225; Wesleyan Meth. Mag., lxx. i. 209.] W. A. J. A.

HUGHES, JOHN (1790–1857), author, born 2 Jan. 1790, was the only child of Thomas Hughes, D.D., clerk of the closet to George III and George IV, vicar of Uffington, Berkshire, and canon of St. Paul's Cathedral, by his wife Mary Anne, daughter of the Rev. George Watts, vicar of Uffington. 'Clever, active Mrs. Hughes' was an early friend of Sir Walter Scott, whom she visited with her husband in 1824 (Lockhart, *Life of Scott*, p. 524, 1 vol. ed., 1845). John Hughes was educated at Westminster School and at Oriel College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. 1812 and M.A. 1815. He gained the prize for Latin verse, and recited an English ode when Wellington and the united sovereigns visited Oxford in 1814. He was the author of the macaronic Oriel grace-cup song, 'Exultet mater Oriel' (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iii. 66). About 1820 Hughes went to live at Uffington, but on the death of his father, thirteen years later, removed to Donnington Priory, Berkshire. He died at Brompton on 13 Dec. 1857. He married, 14 Dec. 1820, Margaret Elizabeth, second daughter of Thomas Wilkinson, esq., of Stokesley Hall, Yorkshire, and had by her a family of six sons and one daughter. An account of the eldest son, George Edward Hughes of Donnington Priory, was given in the 'Memoir of a Brother,' by the second son, Thomas Hughes [q. v. Suppl.], Q.C., judge of county court, the well-known author of 'Tom Brown's Schooldays.'

Hughes was a good scholar and linguist, a clever draughtsman and wood-carver (cp. Miss Mitford, *Recollections*, 1859, chap. xxxvii.) Some forcibly written letters to his sons when boys and young men are printed in the 'Memoir of a Brother.' His chief publications were: 'An Itinerary of Provence and the Rhone made during the year 1819,' with etchings by the author, London, 1822, 8vo, a work praised by Scott in the preface to 'Quentin Durward,' and an edition of 'The Boscobel Tracts,' Edinburgh and London, 1830, 8vo; 2nd edit. Edinburgh and London, 1857, 8vo. He also published 'Lays of Past Days,' 1850, 16mo; an ode recited in the Theatre, Oxford, 1814; and 'Pompeii' (an ode) [1820 ?], 4to. 'Views in the South of France . . . engraved by William Bernard Cooke [q. v.], &c.,' 1825, fol., contained illustrations from sketches made by Hughes.

[Gent. Mag. 1858, 3rd ser. iv. 225; Hughes's Memoir of a Brother; Miss Mitford's Recollections; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1868, s.v. 'Hughes of Donnington Priory;' Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

HUGHES, JOHN (1787–1860), archdeacon of Cardigan, son and heir of John Hughes, esq., of Llwyn Glas, Llanfihangel Geneu'r Glyn, near Aberystwyth, was born in 1787. After attending the grammar school of Ystradmeurig, he became classical master at a large school at Putney, London, where he remained about eighteen months. As a lad he aspired to become a preacher. Returning to Wales he was ordained by the Bishop of St. Asaph in 1811. He was curate first for six years at Llandrillo yn Rhôs, near Conway, and afterwards at Foleshill, near Coventry. At Foleshill he became very popular; but when the vicar died, in 1822, Lord-chancellor Eldon refused the petition of the parishioners to bestow the living on him. Hughes therefore left, and settled at Tiddington, near Oxford. Here again his fame as a preacher soon filled the church, and students from Oxford were often among his hearers. He became in 1832 vicar of Aberystwyth and curate of Llanbadarn Fawr. In 1834 the living of the mother church of Llanbadarn was conferred on him, with a prebendal stall in the collegiate church of Brecon, and in 1859 Bishop Thirlwall gave

him the archdeaconry of Cardigan. In the course of that year he visited eighty parishes, preaching in each. He died on 1 Nov. 1860, aged 73. He was for many years the most popular preacher of the established church in Wales.

He published in Welsh, besides sermons, translations of Henry and Scott's 'Commentary,' as far as Deuteronomy, 1834, of Hall's 'Meditations,' and 'Y Nabl' (i.e. the Psaltery), a collection of Welsh psalms and hymns.

His English publications include, besides sermons: 1. 'The Domestic Ruler's Monitor,' 1821. 2. 'Pastoral Visitation,' 1822. 3. 'Esther and her People,' 1832. 4. 'Ruth and her Kindred,' 1839. 5. 'The Self-Searcher.' 6. 'Psalms and Hymns for the use of the Church at Aberystwyth.' 7. 'The Heathen's Appeal.' A volume of sermons, with biography by his son, the Rev. R. Hughes, appeared at Liverpool in 1864.

[Foulkes's Geirlyfr Bywgraffiadol; biography by the Rev. R. Hughes, prefixed to sermons, 1864.] R. J. J.

HUGHES, JOHN (1796–1860), Calvinistic methodist, was born at Adwy'r Clawdd, near Wrexham, on 11 Feb. 1796. His parents were Hugh and Mary Hughes. His father was a carpenter, and he himself followed the same occupation till he was nineteen. When a lad of twelve he joined the Sunday-school which was then introduced into the neighbourhood, and made great progress. In 1810 he joined the Calvinistic methodist church at Adwy, and three years later began preaching. On 13 Sept. 1815 he opened a school at Cross Street, near Hope, Flintshire, but in August 1817 he went to school himself to learn Latin and Greek. After a time he opened a new school at Wrexham, and prepared many young men for the pulpit. He preached every Sunday. In February 1821 he was authorised as regular preacher to visit all parts of Wales, and in 1822 he preached before the Methodist Association. On 17 June 1829 he was ordained at Bala. In 1835, owing to bad health, he gave up his school, and became a flour merchant, in partnership with a brother. In 1838 he went to Liverpool, attained considerable eminence there as a preacher, and became co-pastor with Henry Rees [q. v.] of the Welsh Calvinistic churches of Liverpool. He died on a visit to Abergele 8 Aug. 1860. He was twice married.

Hughes's chief work is his 'History of Welsh Calvinistic Methodism,' in three large volumes (Wrexham, vol. i. 1851, vol. ii. 1854, vol. iii. 1856). A volume containing twenty-two sermons, together with a memoir by the Rev. R. Edwards and the Rev. John Hughes of Everton, and a portrait, appeared in 1862. Other works (all in Welsh, and nearly all published at Wrexham without date) are: 1. 'Companion to Scripture.' 2. 'Mirror of Prophecy' (reviewed in 'Drysorfa,' March 1849). 3. 'The Scripture Test.' 4. 'Catechism of Scripture History' (reviewed in 'Drysorfa,' January 1850). 5. 'Protestantism in Germany,' London, 1847. 6. 'An Essay on the Sabbath,' 1859. He also translated several works for the Religious Tract Society.

[Foulkes's Geirlyfr Bywgraffiadol; Geiriadur Hughes; Memoir.] R. J. J.

HUGHES, JOHN CEIRIOG (1832–1887), Welsh poet, youngest child of Richard and Phœbe Hughes, was born in the old family homestead of Penbryn, Llanarmon-Dyffryn Ceiriog, Denbighshire, on 25 Sept. 1832. Ceiriog (as he was familiarly called) traced his pedigree to Bleddyn ab Cynvyn, prince of Gwynedd and Powys in 1072. After attending school at Nant-y-Glog, he took unwillingly to agricultural pursuits. He was always reading, and it soon became evident that farming was not his vocation. In 1848 he spent three months in a printer's office at Oswestry, and in 1849 obtained employment with a grocer at Manchester, but shortly afterwards became a clerk in a large place of business in London Road, Manchester, where he remained sixteen years. Leaving Manchester in 1865, Ceiriog was appointed stationmaster, first on the Cambrian railway at Llanidloes, then in 1870 at Towyn, in 1871 at Trefeglwys, and the same year at Caersws. He appeared in public for the last time at the Holborn Town Hall on 11 Nov. 1886 in connection with the London National Eisteddfod. He was then in bad health, and died on 23 April 1887, aged 54. His remains were interred in the parish churchyard of Llanwnog, two miles from Caersws, Montgomeryshire. On 22 Feb. 1861 he married Miss Roberts of the Lodge, Dyffryn Ceiriog, by whom he had four children, two sons and two daughters.

His first prize for poetry was won at a literary tournament in Grosvenor Square Chapel, Manchester. In 1853 he won a prize at Nantglyn, Denbighshire, for the best poem in memory of Dr. W. O. Pughe. In the London Eisteddfod of 1856 he won a prize for the best six stanzas on the Rev. John Elias (1774–1841), and another for a poem in memory of the heir of Nanhoron. About the same time he published the 'Barddoniadur,' and its strictures on Caledfryn, the greatest Welsh critic of the day, attracted attention in Wales. In 1856-9 Ceiriog pub-

lished his first satiric verses in 'Yr Arweinydd,' of which Tegai [see HUGHES, HUGH, 1805–1864] was editor. In 1856 he won a prize of 10*l.* for his pastoral poem 'Owain Wyn,' which is now recognised as the best pastoral in the language, although it failed to win a prize at an eisteddfod the year before. At the Llangollen Eisteddfod in 1858 he secured the prize for 'Myfanwy Fychan,' which raised him to the first rank among Welsh bards. His first volume of poetry, 'Oriau'r Hwyr' (Evening Hours), was published in 1860, Ruthyn, 2nd edit. 1861; 10*l.* was paid him for the copyright. His biographer says that between twenty-five thousand and thirty thousand copies were sold. In the same year he won seven prizes at the Merthyr Eisteddfod for seven temperance songs. His second volume of poetry, 'Oriau'r Bore' (Morning Hours), appeared in 1862, Wrexham; his third, 'Cant o Ganeuon' (A Hundred Songs), in 1863; 'Bardd a'r Cerddor, gyda Hen Ystraeon am danynt,' and 'Gemau'r Adroddwr' soon afterwards; 'Oriau Eraill' (Other Hours) in 1868; 'Oriau'r Haf' (Summer Hours), in 1870; 'Oriau Olaf' (Last Hours) posthumously, edited by Isaac Foulkes, in 1888. The volumes published in his lifetime contain about six hundred songs. Of these a hundred are adapted to older Welsh airs, and modern composers have set the rest to music. He also wrote fifty songs for Brinley Richards's 'Songs of Wales,' London, 1873, and composed twenty-five sacred songs at the request of Ieuan Gwyllt and Owain Alaw. Ceiriog was the author of the original song for which Brinley Richards wrote the popular air 'God bless the Prince of Wales.' Many of the articles in the 'Gwyddoniadur' (Welsh Encyclopædia) were written by him, notably that on Dafydd ab Gwilym, and he contributed four articles to the 'Traethodydd' (Welsh quarterly). He also wrote weekly for the 'Baner' for twenty-seven years, at first as Manchester correspondent.

Ceiriog is the best lyric poet that Wales has produced. His verse is always true to nature, always pure, always simple. Feeling that he owed much to the eisteddfod, he vigorously supported the institution to the last, and helped to improve its position in public estimation. There was hardly any eisteddfod of importance in recent years with which his name was not associated either as competitor or adjudicator. His adjudications were as a rule carefully written out, and are still greatly valued (see *Cardiff Eisteddfod Transactions*, 1883, pp. 126–45).

[Memoir by 'Llyfrbryf,' i.e. Isaac Foulkes, Liverpool; four papers, 'Ar Fywyd ac Athrylith Ceiriog,' in Y Geninen, 1887–8, by 'Llew Llwyfo;' Preface to Brinley Richards's Songs of Wales, iii; prize essay by the Rev. Elved Lewis in Wrexham Eisteddfod Trans. 1888.] R. J. J.

**HUGHES, JOSHUA** (1807–1889), bishop of St. Asaph, son of C. Hughes, esq., of Newport, Pembrokeshire, was born at Nevern, Pembrokeshire, in 1807. He was educated at Ystradmeurig grammar school, and at St. David's College, Lampeter; at both his performances gave promise of future distinction. With two brothers, Hughes took orders in the church of England, being ordained deacon in 1830, and priest in 1831. His first curacy was at Aberystwith, whence he passed to St. David's, Carmarthen, and to Abergwilly. At Abergwilly he first enjoyed the intimacy of Bishop Thirlwall, whose influence left its mark upon his character. At Abergwilly Hughes worked with conspicuous zeal until 1846, when he was presented to the vicarage of Llandovery. For the twenty-four years of his residence there Hughes was one of the most laborious of Welsh clergy. He thought little of riding twenty-five miles on Sunday in order to conduct four services in his parish. His bishop made him rural dean, and his fellow clergy sent him to convocation. In 1870 Mr. Gladstone, at the suggestion, it is said, of Dr. Thirlwall, offered the vacant bishopric of St. Asaph to the Welsh-speaking vicar of Llandovery. The appointment was criticised somewhat adversely because Hughes was not a university man, was practically unknown outside the Principality, and had had exclusively parochial experience. Events justified the choice. Hughes (who was made D.D. by the Archbishop of Canterbury) administered his diocese with vigour and impartiality. Exacting a high standard from candidates for holy orders, and strenuously upholding the prerogatives of the church, he still cultivated friendly relations with nonconformity. He favoured all reasonable measures of church reform; laboured hard to secure Welsh-speaking clergy for Welsh and bi-lingual parishes; promoted the provision of services in Welsh for Welsh residents in English towns; and was one of the first as well as warmest supporters of the movement for promoting higher education in Wales. In August 1888 Hughes was struck with paralysis while at Crieff in Perthshire. He never rallied, and died there on 21 Jan. 1889. Hughes married in 1832 Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas McKenny, and widow of Captain Gun, by whom he had three sons and five daughters.

Hughes was the author of several charges, sermons, and pamphlets. One of the latter,

on 'The University of Brecknock' (n.d.? 1856, and signed 'Veritas'), was much discussed.

[Record, 25 Jan. 1889; North Wales Guardian, 26 Jan. 1889; Montgomeryshire Express, 29 Jan. 1889; information from the Rev. J. Pritchard Hughes.] A. R. B.

**HUGHES, LEWIS** (*fl.* 1620), chaplain at the Bermudas, a Welshman, who seems to have taken holy orders in England, was one of the earliest English settlers in the Bermudas, and probably arrived in the island on 11 July 1612. The plantation was at the time in the hands of the Virginia Company. Hughes took a prominent part in the affairs of the colony, and engaged in commerce there. In 1615, after the first governor (Moore) left the islands, his authority fell into the hands of three deputy governors, each acting for a month in turn, and, to Hughes's disgust, much disorder and drunkenness prevailed (cf. App. ii. 8th Rep. *Dep. Keep. Publ. Records*, p. 134). Hughes contrived to defeat an attempt of the deputies to continue in office six months after the new governor should arrive. When Hughes explained his action from his pulpit, there was a scene in church, and he was arrested; he was released shortly afterwards, but quarrelled with Keith, his fellow minister, who had taken the deputies' side, and was imprisoned again for a short time.

On 29 June 1615 the charter incorporating the Bermudas Company was granted by James I, and the new governor (Tucker) was instructed to admit Hughes to his council. Tucker arrived in May 1616, and soon engaged in a fierce quarrel with Hughes. Hughes denounced Tucker for building the governor's house by forced labour, and the governor, according to Hughes, grossly ill-used him. Occasionally high words passed between them in church, as when 'the preacher reproueinge . . . some of his auditory for gazeing vpon the women, "And why not, I pray, sir? (cryes out the gouernour in publick) Are they not God's creatures?"' Hughes also had difficulties about the church service, and drew up a form for the use of his congregation, of which a manuscript copy is in the possession of the Duke of Manchester (*ib.* pp. 7, 31, 33). Tucker afterwards charged him with nonconformity. In an interval between Tucker's departure and the arrival of his successor, Butler, in 1619, confusion again prevailed. A disloyal faction, recognising Hughes's influence, tried hard to win his support, but 'his stiff refusall and earnest protestation against it gave a main blow to their mutinous and confused proiects.'

Hughes came to England in 1620 to secure more ministers, and to give the company an account of the grievances of the people. Tucker thereupon stirred up Sir Edwin Sands to accuse him of railing against bishops, the church, and the book of common prayer, and Hughes managed to answer the charges, but the company declined to contribute to his expenses in coming over. In 1621 he returned to the Bermudas, and in 1622 was appointed one of the governing body which Governor Butler nominated on his departure. About 1625 he finally came back to England. In that year he petitioned the privy council for arrears of his salary. He was probably the Lewis Hughes who was ejected from the chaplaincy of the White Lion gaol, Southwark, in 1627 for nonconformity, and received in 1645 the sequestered rectory of Westbourne, Sussex, but resigned it before 1 May 1647 (App. to 6th Rep. *ib.*) Hughes married for the second time, at St. George's, Botolph Lane, by license dated 16 July 1625, Anne, widow of John Smith, draper, of London. His first wife seems to have remained in England while he was in the Bermudas. In 1625 Hughes speaks of her as 'miserable, weake, and sicke.'

Hughes published: 1. 'A Letter sent into England from the Summer Ilands,' London, 1615, 4to. 2. 'A Plaine and True Relation of the Goodnes of God towards the Sommer Ilands, written by way of Exhortation . . .' London, 1621, 4to. 3. 'Certaine Grievances well worthy the serious Consideration of the . . . Parliament,' 1640, 4to, a pamphlet directed against the church service. Another edition was published before the year was out. 4. 'Certaine Grievances, or the Errours of the Service Booke, . . .' 1641, 4to, very similar in matter to the preceding, in the form of a dialogue. An answer appeared in the same year, and another edition of the dialogue in 1642, said to be the fifth impression. 5. 'Signs from Heaven of the Wrath and Judgements of God ready to come upon the Enemies and Persecutors of the Truth: whereunto are annexed Examples of most fearful Judgements of God, upon Churches in time of Divine Service, and upon Sabbath Breakers, and upon such as have reviled the Protestants . . ., calling them Roundheads, in reproach and derision,' London, 1642, 4to. Much of this appears again in 6. 'A Looking-glasse for all true hearted Christians . . .' London, 1642, 8vo. 7. A printed copy of Hughes's Petition of 1625 to the Privy Council, giving an account of his many troubles, is in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 12496.

[Notes and Queries, 5th ser. ix. 488, xii. 215, 516; Hughes's Works, especially his Petition; Chester's London Marriage Licenses; Cal. State

Papers, Colon. Ser., America and the West Indies, 1574–1660, 1662; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1633–4 p. 262, 1654 p. 358; Lefroy's Memorials of the Bermudas; Smith's History of Virginia; Hist. of the Bermudas, attributed to Smith, ed. Lefroy (Hakluyt Soc.); Neill's Hist. of the Virginia Company; Neill's English Colonisation of America during the Seventeenth Century.]

W. A. J. A.

HUGHES, MARGARET (*d.* 1719), actress and mistress to Prince Rupert, has contested with Mary Betterton the position of the earliest actress on the English stage, which in fact belongs to neither. As a member of the king's company playing at the Theatre Royal, subsequently Drury Lane, she was, in 1663, the first recorded representative of Desdemona. According to Downes (*Roscius Anglicanus*, p. 8) she was the original Theodosia in Dryden's 'Evening's Love, or the Mock Astrologer,' 22 June 1668. She also played Panura in the 'Island Princess' of Fletcher on its revival, 7 Jan. 1669. After this time she disappears from the stage of the Theatre Royal, carried off presumably by Prince Rupert. Hamilton's words concerning this transaction are: 'Prince Rupert had found charms in the person of another player, called Hughes, who brought down and greatly subdued his natural fierceness' (*Memoirs of Grammont*, p. 269, ed. 1846). In 1676 she returned to the stage and joined the Duke's company, playing at Dorset Garden Cordelia in D'Urfey's 'Fond Husband,' licensed 15 June 1676; Octavia in Ravenscroft's 'Wrangling Lovers,' licensed 25 Sept. 1676; Mrs. Monylove in 'Tom Essence, or the Modish Wife,' by Rawlins, licensed 4 Nov. 1676; Charmion (*sic*) in Sir Charles Sedley's 'Antony and Cleopatra,' licensed 24 April 1677; Valeria in Mrs. Behn's 'Rover, or the Banished Cavaliers,' licensed 2 July 1677; and Leonora in the 'French Conjuror,' licensed 2 Aug. 1677. Prince Rupert bought for her in 1683 the fine seat near Hammersmith of Sir Nicholas Crisp [q. v.], subsequently occupied by Princess Caroline, who became the wife of George IV, and known as Brandenburg House. By the prince she had a daughter Ruperta, born 1673, who married Emanuel Scrope Howe [q. v.], died at Somerset House about 1740, and had a daughter, Sophia Howe, who was maid of honour to Caroline, princess of Wales. According to the burial registers of Lee in Kent, copied by Lysons, 'Mrs. Margaret Hewes from Eltham' was buried there on 15 Oct. 1719. By his will, dated 1 Dec. 1682, Prince Rupert left all his goods, chattels, jewels, plate, furniture, &c., and all his rights, estates, &c., to William, earl of Craven, in trust for the use and behoof of 'Margaret Hewes and of Ruperta, my naturall daughter begotten on the bodie of the said Margaret Hewes, in equal moyeties' (*Wills from Doctors' Commons*, Camden Soc.) He also bade Ruperta be dutiful and obedient to her mother, and not dispose of herself in marriage without her consent and the advice of the Earl of Craven. In the scandalous 'Letters from the Dead to the Living' of Tom Brown (1663–1704) [q. v.] and others 'N[e]ll G[wy]n' arraigns 'P[e]g H[ug]hes' for having wasted over cards and dice the money she received from Prince Rupert. In the answer, which, like the attack, is, of course, imaginary, the charge is admitted. In a book of accounts at Coombe Abbey is a document signed by Mrs. Hughes and Ruperta (see WARBURTON, *Prince Rupert*, iii. 558). An excellent portrait of Margaret Hughes, by Lely, is at Lord Jersey's house, Middleton Park, near Bicester, Oxfordshire, and a full-length of Ruperta by Kneller is at Lord Sandwich's house at Hinchinbrook, Huntingdonshire.

[Books and plays cited; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Downes's Roscius Anglicanus, ed. Waldron; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 7.]

J. K.

HUGHES, OBADIAH, D.D. (1695–1751), presbyterian minister, son of George Hughes (*d.* November 1719), minister at Canterbury, was born in 1695. His father was grandson of George Hughes (1603–1667) [q. v.], and son of Obadiah Hughes (*d.* 24 Jan. 1704, aged 64), who was ejected in 1662 from a studentship at Christ Church, Oxford, before taking his degree, received presbyterian ordination on 9 March 1670 at Plymouth, and ministered from April 1674 in London, and afterwards at Enfield (his portrait, by Dobson, engraved by J. Caldwall, is given in PALMER, *Nonconformist's Memorial*, 1775, i. 392; an inferior engraving is in the 2nd edit., 1802, ii. 62). Obadiah Hughes the younger was educated at a Scottish university (not Edinburgh). In 1728 King's College, Old Aberdeen, sent him the diploma of D.D. Having acted for some time as a domestic chaplain, he was ordained on 11 Jan. 1721 at the Old Jewry, being then assistant to Joshua Oldfield, D.D., at Maid Lane, Southwark. Though a non-subscriber at Salters' Hall in 1719, he was an evangelical preacher. With Lardner and others he established a Tuesday evening lecture at the Old Jewry; he belonged also, with Jeremiah Hunt [q. v.] and others, to a ministers' club which met at Chew's Coffee-house, Bow Lane. On Oldfield's death on 8 Nov. 1729 he became sole pastor at Maid Lane, and was at once elected Oldfield's suc-

cessor as trustee of Dr. Daniel Williams's foundations. He took part in 1734 in the course of sermons against popery at Salters' Hall. From 1738 to 1750 he was secretary to the presbyterian board. In 1743 he succeeded Samuel Say at Long Ditch (now Princes Street), Westminster. He became one of the Salters' Hall lecturers in 1746. His health failed him while still in his prime, and he died on 10 Dec. 1751. Funeral sermons were preached by Samuel Lawrence, D.D., of Monkwell Street, and John Allen, M.D., of New Broad Street; that by the latter was published. Hughes married a sister of Sir John Fryer, bart., one of the presbyterian gentry, who was lord mayor of London in 1721. He adopted his wife's niece, Delicia Fryer, who married Joshua Iremonger, and died in December 1744.

Wilson gives a list of fourteen separate sermons by Hughes published between 1726 and 1749, eight of them being funeral sermons, including those for Oldfield and Say. To these may be added: 1. 'A Sermon on the Anniversary of King George's Coronation,' &c., 1725, 8vo. 2. 'The Salvation of God's People,' &c., 1745, 8vo. 3. 'Peace attended with Reformation,' &c., 1749, 4to.

A nephew, Obadiah Hughes, son of John Hughes, minister at Ware, Hertfordshire (*d.* 1729, brother of the foregoing), was a fellow-student with Doddridge at Kibworth, assisted his father at Ware, and was afterwards minister at Staplehurst, Kent.

[Funeral Sermon by Allen, 1752; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 232; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 257; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, ii. 514; Protestant Dissenter's Mag., 1799, p. 14; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1814, iv. 96 sq.; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 122, 130 sq.] A. G.

HUGHES, SIR RICHARD (1729?–1812), admiral, is said to have been born in 1729 (FOSTER, *Baronetage*). His grandfather, Captain Richard Hughes (*d.* 1756), and his father, Sir Richard Hughes, first baronet (*d.* 23 Sept. 1780), were both in turn for many years commissioners of the navy at Portsmouth. Rear-admiral Robert Hughes (*d.* 1729), whose daughter was mother of Admiral Sir Robert Calder [q. v.] seems to have been his granduncle (cf. CHARNOCK, iii. 165, 232, v. 43, 293).

In 1739 Hughes was entered at the Royal Academy at Portsmouth, and three years later joined the Feversham, commanded by his father. On 1 April 1745, while acting-lieutenant of the Burford in the Mediterranean, he passed his examination, and was declared in the certificate to be 'upwards of 21. The next day he was promoted by Vice-admiral Rowley to be lieutenant of the Stirling Castle, and continued serving in her till the peace. In 1752 he was appointed to the Advice, going out to the West Indies with the broad pennant of Commodore Pye; in her he lost the sight of one of his eyes, which was accidentally pierced by a table-fork. On 6 Feb. 1756 he was promoted to be commander of the Spy, and was posted to the Hind on 10 Nov. In January 1758 he was appointed to the Active, one of the squadron employed during the summer on the coast of France under Commodore Howe [see HOWE, RICHARD, EARL]; and in February 1759 to the Falmouth, one of the ships sent out under Rear-admiral Samuel Cornish [q. v.] to join Vice-admiral Pocock in the East Indies. In the following January he was moved into the York, and in her participated in the reduction of Pondicherry in 1760–1. He was shortly afterwards obliged by ill-health to return to England, and in November 1761 he was appointed to the Portland, for service on the home station; in her, in the following summer, he carried the Earl of Buckinghamshire, as ambassador to Russia, to Cronstadt. In April 1763 he was transferred to the Boreas frigate for occasional service, including the convoying troops to Goree in the spring of 1766. From May 1767 to May 1770 he commanded the Firm guardship at Plymouth, and the Worcester guardship at Portsmouth from January 1771 to January 1774. In 1777 he was appointed to the Centaur, and in June 1778 was sent out as resident commissioner of the navy at Halifax, and also, in express terms, 'commander-in-chief of his Majesty's ships and vessels which shall from time to time be at Halifax, when there shall be no flag officer or senior officer present.' This office he held till 26 Sept. 1780, when he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the blue; in the previous April he had succeeded to the baronetcy, on the death of his father. In 1781 he was commander-in-chief of the squadron in the Downs, and in 1782, with his flag in the Princess Amelia, commanded a division in the grand fleet under Lord Howe at the relief of Gibraltar, and the encounter with the allies off Cape Spartel. He was afterwards sent out to the West Indies to reinforce Admiral Pigot, and on Pigot's returning to England remained as commander-in-chief, with his flag in the Leander, and afterwards in the Adamant, the larger ships being ordered home.

The period of his command was marked by two incidents of interest, mainly from their connection with the career of Nelson. In 1785 Hughes, on the representations of

the merchants, had been induced to waive the enforcement of the navigation laws with respect to vessels of the United States trading in the West Indies. But Nelson pointed out to him that the suspension of the act exceeded his legal power, and Hughes, accepting Nelson's view, was afterwards thanked by the treasury for his action, to the annoyance of Nelson, who considered that the thanks were due to himself alone, and that Hughes had rather deserved a reprimand (Laughton, *Letters of Lord Nelson*, p. 28). The other incident arose out of the admiral's giving Captain Moutray, the naval commissioner at Antigua, an order to act as commander-in-chief of the ships there in the absence of a senior officer. Hughes was probably misled by the terms of his own commission at Halifax a few years before; but as Moutray was on half-pay, with no executive authority from the admiralty, the order was irregular, and Nelson refused to obey it, thus drawing on himself an official admonition (*ib.* p. 31). Hughes appears to have been an amiable, easy-tempered man, without much energy or force of character. 'Sir Richard Hughes,' Nelson wrote, 'is a fiddler; therefore, as his time is taken up tuning that instrument, . . . the squadron is cursedly out of tune. He lives in a boarding-house at Barbadoes, not much in the style of a British admiral. He has not that opinion of his own sense that he ought to have; he does not give himself that weight that I think an English admiral ought to do' (*ib.* pp. 25, 34).

In the summer of 1786 Hughes returned to England, and in 1789, again in the Adamant, went out as commander-in-chief at Halifax, from which he returned in May 1792. He became a vice-admiral on 21 Sept. 1790, and admiral on 12 Sept. 1794, but had no further service, and died 5 Jan. 1812. He married Jane, daughter of William Sloane, nephew of Sir Hans Sloane, and had issue two sons, who died before him, and a daughter. The baronetcy passed to his brother Robert, in whose line it is still extant [see under Hughes, William, 1803–1861].

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 180; official letters and other documents in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

HUGHES, ROBERT (Robin Ddu o Fon) (1744?–1785), Welsh poet, was born at Caint Bach, in the parish of Penmynydd in Anglesey about 1744. After receiving a good education under the care of the vicar of the parish, he became a schoolmaster at Amlwch, and afterwards spent twenty years in London as barrister's clerk. Ultimately his health failed; he returned to Wales, acted as a schoolmaster at Carnarvon, and dying of consumption 27 Feb. 1785, aged 41, was buried in the parish churchyard of Llanbeblig, Carnarvonshire, where the Society of Gwyneddigion, of which he was a founder, erected a monument to his memory. A portrait of him was engraved.

Hughes's 'Cywydd Molawd Mon,' and a couple of Englynion appeared with a brief biographical notice by the vicar of Llanllyfni, Carnarvonshire, in the 'Diddanwch Teuluaidd,' 1817 (pp. xxx, xxxi, 234, 236). In the 'Brython,' iii. 376, appears his 'Cywydd Myfyrdod y Bardd am ei Gariad, pan oedd hi yn mordwyo o Fon i Fanaw; mewn cwch a elwid "Tarw,"' i.e. 'The bard's meditation on his sweetheart's setting sail from Anglesey to the Isle of Man in a boat called the Taurus.' This is dated 1763. There is a 'Cywydd y Byd' by him in Blackwell's 'Cylchgrawn,' i. 265, 1834, and a 'Beddargraph' (epitaph) consisting of three Englynion in the 'Greal' (London, 1805), p. 72. Nine of his poems are published in 'Cyfres y Ceinion,' Liverpool, 1879. Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 14993 contains unpublished poems by Hughes dating from 1765 to 1780 in his own handwriting. The statement that there are poems by Hughes in the 'Dewisol Ganiadau' is erroneous.

[Information from the Rev. D. Silvan Evans and Professor Powel; Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Brit. Mus. Cat.] R. J. J.

HUGHES, ROBERT BALL (1806–1868), sculptor, born in London on 19 Jan. 1806, was probably son of Captain Ball, R.N., whose mother's second husband was Admiral Sir Edward Hughes, and whose son Edward, the admiral's heir, assumed the surname of Hughes in 1819 [see Hughes, Sir Edward, *ad fin.*] Robert worked for seven years in the studio of E. H. Baily, R.A., and was a student at the Royal Academy. There, in 1823, he gained the gold medal for a bas-relief, 'Pandora brought by Mercury to Epimetheus,' which was exhibited at the Academy in the following year. In 1825 he exhibited a statue of Achilles, in 1826 busts of the Duke of Sussex and the Duke of Wellington, and in 1828 'A Shepherd Boy.' In 1829 Hughes left England, and passed the remainder of his life in the United States. His most important American works were, the statue of Alexander Hamilton for the Merchants' Exchange, New York, destroyed by fire in 1835; the bronze statue of Nathaniel Bowditch, now at Mount Auburn; and the monument to Bishop Hobart in Trinity Church, New York. In 1851 he sent over to the international exhibition in London a statue of

Oliver Twist. The Boston Athenæum possesses several specimens of his work. He died at Boston, U.S.A., 5 March 1868.

[Art Journal, 1868; Clement and Hutton's Artists of the Nineteenth Century, 1879; Drake's American Biography.] F. M. O'D.

HUGHES, THOMAS (*fl.* 1587), dramatist, a native of Cheshire, was matriculated at Queens' College, Cambridge, in November 1571, proceeded B.A. 1575–6, and on 8 Sept. 1576 was elected a fellow of his college under a royal mandate. On leaving Cambridge he became a member of Gray's Inn. He had the chief share in the authorship of 'The Misfortunes of Arthur, reduced into Tragical Notes by T. H.,' a play performed before Queen Elizabeth at Greenwich on 8 Feb. 1587–8, by members of Gray's Inn, and printed with the general title of 'Certaine Devises and Shewes presented to her Majestie by the Gentlemen of Grayes-Inne at her Highnesse Court in Greenwich,' &c., Robert Robinson, 1587, b.l., 8vo (Brit. Museum and Duke of Devonshire's Library). This play was reprinted in Collier's supplement to 'Dodsley,' and is included in Mr. Hazlitt's edition of Dodsley's collection. It is one of the earliest plays in which blank verse was employed, and Francis Bacon helped to arrange the dumb-shows.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 24, 543; Baker's Biog. Dram. 1812, iii. 46–7; Dodsley's Old Plays, ed Hazlitt, iv. 251, &c.] A. H. B.

HUGHES, THOMAS SMART (1786–1847), historian, born at Nuneaton, Warwickshire, on 25 Aug. 1786, was the eldest surviving son of Hugh Hughes, curate of Nuneaton, and rector of Hardwick, Northamptonshire. He received his early education from the Rev. J. S. Cobbold, first at Nuneaton grammar school, and afterwards as a private pupil at Wilby in Suffolk. In 1801 he was sent to Shrewsbury School, then under the head-mastership of Dr. Samuel Butler, and in October 1803 was entered as a pensioner at St. John's College, Cambridge. His university career was distinguished. Besides college prizes he gained the Browne medals for the Latin ode, 'Mors Nelsoni,' in 1806, and for the Greek ode, 'In Obitum Gulielmi Pitt,' in 1807. He graduated B.A. in 1809 as fourteenth senior optime, and proceeded M.A. in 1811 and B.D. in 1818. He obtained the members' prize for the Latin essay in 1809 and 1810. The latter essay, a discussion of the merits of Cicero and Clarendon, was printed in vol. xvii. of the 'Classical Journal,' 1818. Hughes was appointed in 1809 to an assistant-mastership at Harrow, under Dr. George Butler, but finding the position irksome he returned to Cambridge in 1811. In the same year he was elected to a foundation fellowship at St. John's, and in December 1812 accepted the post of travelling tutor to Robert Townley Parker of Cuerden Hall, Lancashire. During a tour of about two years he visited Spain, Italy, Sicily, Greece, and Albania. The result of his observations he published as 'Travels in Sicily, Greece, and Albania,' 2 vols. 4to, 1820; 2nd edit., partly enlarged and partly abridged, 2 vols. 8vo, 1830. The work is illustrated with plates from the drawings of C. R. Cockerell. In September 1815 he was ordained deacon. He was appointed assistant-tutor at his college, but immediately resigned and accepted a fellowship and tutorship at Trinity Hall, thus materially injuring his prospects. In 1817 he accepted a fellowship at Emmanuel College, was elected junior proctor, and won the Seatonian prize poem on 'Belshazzar's Feast.' His verses inspired John Martin's well-known painting on that subject. In 1819 he was appointed by Marsh, bishop of Peterborough, domestic and examining chaplain. He remained at Emmanuel, where he became dean and Greek lecturer. In 1822 he published 'An Address to the People of England in the cause of the Greeks, occasioned by the late inhuman massacres in the Isle of Scio,' and in 1823 'Considerations upon the Greek Revolution, with a Vindication of the author's "Address" . . . from the attacks of C. B. Sheridan.' At Christmas 1822 he was appointed Christian advocate. On his marriage in April 1823 he became curate at Chesterton, but two years later returned to Cambridge, where he lived until about a year before his death. His occupations were chiefly literary, although he not unfrequently took some clerical duty. He was one of the first examiners for the new classical tripos of 1824, an office which he again filled in 1826 and 1828. On 26 Feb. 1827 he was collated by Bishop Marsh to a prebendal stall at Peterborough (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 551). In the same year he was an unsuccessful candidate for the head-mastership of Rugby School. In 1830 he undertook an edition of the writings of some of the great divines of the English church in a cheap and popular form, with a biographical memoir of each writer, and a summary in the form of an analysis prefixed to each of their works; twenty-two volumes of this collection appeared. In 1832 he was presented by the dean and chapter of Peterborough to the rectory of Fiskerton, Lincolnshire, and in the same year succeeded to the family living of Hardwick. His chief work, the continuation of Hume and Smollett's

'History of England' from the accession of George III, was undertaken in 1834, at the request of A. J. Valpy. It was written, in the first instance, with great rapidity, to meet the requirements of a cheap monthly issue; but Hughes gladly availed himself of a subsequent opportunity of publishing it with considerable corrections, and with a large portion actually rewritten. A third edition was issued in 1846 in seven octavo volumes. Other projects were entertained, such as an English edition of Strabo in conjunction with Dr. John Lee and Mr. Akerman, and a compilation of commentaries on the Bible; but he did not live to execute them. In May 1846 he was presented to the perpetual curacy of Edgware, Middlesex, by Dr. Lee. Hughes died on 11 Aug. 1847, having married April 1823 Ann Maria, daughter of the Rev. John Forster of Great Yarmouth, who survived until 5 April 1890.

Besides the works mentioned above, Hughes was also author of: 1. 'A Defence of the Apostle St. Paul against the accusation of Gamaliel Smith, Esq. [i.e. Jeremy Bentham], in a recent publication entitled "Not Paul but Jesus." Part I.,' 8vo, 1824. Part ii., published the same year, was entitled 'On the Miracles of St. Paul.' 2. 'A Letter to Godfrey Higgins on the subject of his "Horæ Sabbaticæ,"' 8vo, 1826. 3. 'The Doctrine of St. Paul regarding the Divine Nature of Jesus Christ considered; more particularly in answer to a pamphlet by Benjamin Mardon, intitled "The Apostle Paul an Unitarian,"' 8vo, 1827. 4. 'An Examination of St. Paul's Doctrine respecting the Divinity of Christ, in which are noticed some of Mr. Belsham's arguments in his translation and exposition of St. Paul's Epistles,' 8vo, 1828. 5. 'An Essay on the Political System of Europe . . . with a memoir and portrait,' 8vo, 1855; it had been also prefixed to the third edition of his 'History,' 1846. 6. 'Remarks on "An Essay on the Eternity of the World, by a Sceptic,"' the second edition of which was published in vol. xxvi. of 'The Pamphleteer,' 8vo, 1813, &c. His literary and artistic collections were sold by Sotheby in January and February 1848.

[Memoir referred to; Gent. Mag. 1848, pt. i. 310–11.] G. G.

HUGHES, WILLIAM (*d.* 1600), bishop of St. Asaph, was the son of Hugh ap Kynric of Carnarvonshire, and Gwenllian, daughter of John Vychan ab John ab Gruffydd ab Owen Pygott. On his father's side he is said to have been descended from one of the fifteen tribes of Gwynedd (Rowlands, *Cambrian Bibliography*, p. 46). According to Wood he was at first educated at Oxford, 'afterwards retiring to Christ's College, Cambridge.' Strype refers to him as 'sometime of Oxford.' His connection with Oxford has, however, been doubted, and it is certain that he matriculated sizar of Queens' College, Cambridge, in November 1554; took his B.A. degree in 1556–7, became fellow of Christ's 1557, M.A. 1560, B.D. 1565, and that in the last-named year he was appointed Lady Margaret preacher. About 1560 he became chaplain to Thomas Howard, fourth duke of Norfolk [q. v.] Attending his patron to Oxford in 1568, he was on 19 April incorporated B.D. of that university 'as he stood at Cambridge,' and in 1570, through the influence of the duke, he was allowed to proceed D.D.

In 1567 Hughes preached at Leicester, and gave offence by his exposition of the article 'De Descensu Christi ad Inferos.' A complaint was made to the university. On 7 July 1567 a decree of the senate was issued referring the matter to a committee, Hughes to be bound by its decision without appeal. In the same month another complaint was sent through the Earl of Leicester of Hughes's 'insincere and unsound doctrines of religion.' At the earl's suggestion the matter was left to him, Sir William Cecil, then chancellor of the university, and Archbishop Parker. Parker advised that he should be restrained from preaching; but the only visible result was an order of the chancellor 'that no manner of person there should in any sermon, open disputation, or reading move any question or doubt upon the article "De Descensu Christi ad Inferos."'

From 1567 to his death Hughes was rector of Llysvaen in his native county. He was also rector of Dennington, Suffolk, but resigned the benefice before 10 Dec. 1573. On 30 Jan. 1565 Bishop Richard Davies [q. v.] of St. David's wrote to Cecil with reference to a vacancy in the see of Llandaff: 'I have heard that one Mr. Hughes sueth for Llandaff, a man to me unknown, but by divers I have heard of him that he is utterly unlearned in divinity, and not able to render reason of his faith.' In December 1573 Hughes was made bishop of St. Asaph.

In the administration of his diocese Hughes was not successful. Guilty of great abuses himself, he failed to correct the faults of his clergy. His maladministration at last became the subject of a special inquiry. The report, 'endorsed by the Lord Treasurer's own hand,' dated 24 Feb. 1587, described the bishop as holding *in commendam* (besides the archdeaconry and the rectory of Llysvaen, which he held by virtue of a faculty obtained in 1573)

fifteen livings, thus having in his hands nine livings *cum cura* and seven *sine cura*; and though six had been resigned by him, it was only 'upon having of the better.' He had leased out 'divers parcels' of the bishopric, 'to the hindrance of his successors,' in the form of lordships, manors, and good rectories. The bishop was further charged with extorting money from his clergy on his visitations 'over and above the procurations appointed by law,' and with committing or overlooking other infringements of the late canons. The account may be exaggerated, but the charge of pluralism is not reducible to 'excessive exchanging.' The report dwells on the number of recusants in the diocese, but Hughes in a letter to Whitgift, dated 4 Nov. 1577, says that 'there are no persons within his diocese refusing or neglecting to come to church.' Hughes was in fact not altogether neglectful of the interests of his diocese. In the case of Albany *v.* the Bishop of St. Asaph (*Common Pleas*, 27 Eliz.) one of the bishop's replies to the *quare impedit* was that he had refused to institute Mr. Bagshaw, 'a Master of Arts and preacher allowed,' to the living of Whittington because he did not understand Welsh, the parishioners being 'homines Wallici, Wallicam loquentes linguam et non aliam.' Hughes also gave assistance to William Morgan [q. v.] in the translation of the Bible into Welsh by the loan of books and examination of the work.

In 1596 it seems to have been proposed without result to translate him to Exeter. In October 1600 he died, and was buried in the choir of the cathedral, 'without inscription or monument.' By his wife Lucia, daughter of Robert Knowesley of Denbighshire, he left a son, William, and a daughter, Anne, who married Thomas, youngest son of Sir Thomas Mostyn. By his will, dated 16 Oct. and proved 9 Nov. 1600, he left his estate to his daughter and her heirs, in default of heirs the property to go towards founding a school at St. Asaph; but as Anne had heirs the school was not founded. He also left 20*l.* to build a library for public use, his own library being bequeathed to form a nucleus. This bequest does not seem to have taken effect. Hughes was the author of some 'Notes made on the authority of Scripture and the Fathers of the Church relative to the descent of Christ into hell,' preserved in the Record Office, and a letter, in Latin, relating to St. Asaph (Browne Willis, *Survey of St. Asaph*, ed. Edwards, vol. ii. App. i. pp. 6, 7).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 844; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 289; Regist. Univ. Oxon. ed. Boase, vol. i. (Oxford Hist. Soc.); Strype's Annals of the Reformation and Lives of Parker and Whitgift; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. xv.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1547–80, 1581–90, 1595–7; Thomas's Hist. of St. Asaph, pp. 90–3; Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Llewelyn's Account of the British or Welsh Versions of the Bible, p. 107; Morgan's Welsh Bible, 1588 ed., Preface; Leonard's Reports of Law Cases, Case 39.] R. W.

HUGHES, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1665–1683), horticultural writer, served, according to his own account, on board a vessel engaged on a filibustering expedition in the West Indies. He then visited, among other places, Barbadoes, St. Kitts, Hispaniola, Jamaica, and Florida. After his return, about 1652, he took service, apparently as gardener, under the Dowager Viscountess Conway at Ragley. While in this situation he brought out 'The Complete Vineyard, or an excellent way for the Planting of Vines,' &c., London, 1665; this reached a third edition in 1683. His next venture was 'The Flower-Garden enlarged,' London, 1671; third and last edition 1683; and finally a third duodecimo in 1672, 'The American Physitian, or a Treatise of the Roots, Plants, Trees . . . growing in the English Plantations in America,' &c., in which he recounts his experience of West Indian produce.

[Works; Pritzel's Thes. Lit. Bot. 1st ed. p. 127.] B. D. J.

HUGHES, WILLIAM (*d.* 1798), writer on music, was possibly son of William Hughes who became minor canon of Worcester in 1718, and in 1721 was presented to the vicarage of Old Sodbury, Gloucestershire, which he held until his death in 1768. The younger William Hughes was, on 25 Nov. 1741, admitted a minor canon of Worcester Cathedral, an appointment he held for upwards of forty years. When admitted, he apparently had no degree, but in 1757, when, on resigning the rectory of Bredicote and curacy of St. Clement's, Worcester, he was presented by the chapter to the vicarage of St. Peter's in that city, he is described in the chapter-house minutes as M.A. Hence he may have been the William Hughes who graduated B.A. at Lincoln College, Oxford, in 1749, and proceeded M.A. in 1752. He died at Leominster on 31 July 1798, bequeathing his property to the Worcester Infirmary. His cheerful disposition made him a great favourite in Worcester. According to an epitaph upon him written by a contemporary wit, 'Great was his genius, small his preferment. The Oracle of a coffee-house, he wished not to shine in a more exalted sphere. He laughed through life, and his face made

others laugh too; not that it was particularly comic, but ludicrously serious.'

Hughes was generally interested in music, although he published no compositions. He was the author of 'Remarks upon Church Music, to which are added several Observations on Mr. Handel's Oratorios,' Worcester, 1763; and published two sermons, one being 'On the Efficacy and Importance of Music,' preached at the meeting of the Three Choirs, 13 Sept. 1749.

[Gent. Mag. 1798, pt. ii. p. 725; Chambers's Biog. Illustrations of Worcestershire, p. 469; information from the Bishop of Peterborough.]

R. F. S.

**HUGHES, WILLIAM** (1793–1825), wood-engraver, was born in 1793 in Liverpool, where he was an apprentice to Henry Hole [q. v.] Some of his earliest works illustrate Gregson's 'Fragments of Lancashire,' 1817. There are a few woodcuts by him in Rutter's 'Delineations of Fonthill,' excellent in manner and carefully executed. Specimens of his work are to be found also in Dibdin's 'Decameron,' 1817, Johnson's 'Typographia,' 1824, and Ottley's 'History of Engraving.' Puckle's 'Club,' 1817, contains three beautifully finished head-pieces and five tail-pieces by Hughes. Some capital cuts by him are in Butler's 'Remains,' 1827, in 'Mornings in Bow Street,' 1824 (after Cruikshank), and in Washington Irving's 'Knickerbocker's History of New York,' about the same date. Like his master, Hole, he engraved much in the style of Thurston, and his name is only found on good and careful work. He died at Lambeth, London, on 11 Feb. 1825, aged 32.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; Linton's Masters of Wood Engraving, 1889, p. 187.]

A. N.

**HUGHES, WILLIAM** (1803–1861), legal writer, born at Maker vicarage, Cornwall, on 2 March 1803, was fourth son of Sir Robert Hughes, third baronet, by his second wife, Bethia, daughter of Thomas Hiscutt, and was nephew of Admiral Sir Richard Hughes [q. v.] His father matriculated from Trinity College, Oxford, on 30 March 1757, aged 17, was a demy of Magdalen College 1758–67, B.A. 1761, M.A. 1763, rector of Frimley St. Mary and Weston, Suffolk, from 1769 until his death, and was buried on 4 June 1814. William was admitted to the bar at Gray's Inn on 11 June 1833, and practised as a conveyancer on the western circuit, where he was also auditor of the poor-law union district of Cornwall and Devonshire. He died at Millbay Grove, Plymouth, on 20 Aug. 1861. He married Jane Caroline, daughter of Edward Knapman of Bideford, by whom he had five children.

Hughes's chief writings were: 1. 'Practical Directions for taking Instructions for, and drawing Wills,' 1833. 2. 'The Practical Angler. By Piscator,' 1842. 3. 'Fish, How to Choose, and How to Dress. By Piscator,' 1843; 2nd edit., 1854, entitled 'A Practical Treatise on the Choice and Cookery of Fish.' 4. 'The Practice of Sales of Real Property, with an Appendix of Precedents,' 1846–1847, 2 vols.; 2nd edit., 1849-50, 2 vols. 5. 'The Three Students of Gray's Inn: a novel,' 1846. 6. 'The Practice of Mortgages of Real and Personal Estate,' 1848–9, 2 vols. 7. 'The New Stamp Act,' 1850. 8. 'Concise Precedents in Modern Conveyancing,' 1850–1853, 3 vols.; 2nd edit., 1855–7, 3 vols. 9. 'A Table of the Stamp Duties payable in Great Britain and Ireland,' 1850. 10. 'It is all for the best: a Cornish Tale,' 1852. 11. 'The Practice of Conveyancing,' 1856–1857, 2 vols.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 258.]

G. C. B.

**HUGHES, WILLIAM LITTLE** (1822–1887), translator, son of William Hughes, by Margaret Acheson, was born at Dublin in 1822. He settled in Paris, and became chief clerk in the foreign press department of the ministry of the interior. Between 1858 and 1886 he published a number of French adaptations and translations from Bulwer, Dickens, Thackeray, Poe, Faraday, Habberton, and Mark Twain. He was a collector of works in all languages on Shakespeare. He died at Paris on 5 Jan. 1887.

[Register of death, Eighth Arrond., Paris; Liberté, 12 Jan. 1887; Lorenz's Cat. de la Librairie Française; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

J. G. A.

**HUGO, THOMAS** (1820–1876), the Bewick collector, eldest son of Charles Hugo, M.D., was born at Taunton in 1820, matriculated from Worcester College, Oxford, on 28 Feb. 1839, and graduated B.A. in 1842. He was successively curate of Walton-le-Dale 1842–4, Childwall 1844–6, Bury 1846–1850, and vicar of Halliwell 1850–2 (all in Lancashire). From 1852 to 1858 he was vicar of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate, London, from 1858 to 1868 perpetual curate of All Saints, Bishopsgate, and rector of West Hackney from 1868 to his death. He was also chaplain of the Hon. Artillery Company and of the order of St. John of Jerusalem. He belonged to the extreme high church party, and was a popular preacher. On 24 Feb. 1853 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and was an active member for many years.

Of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society he was the reputed founder, and was a supporter of the Royal Society of Literature, the Linnean Society, and the Genealogical Society of Great Britain. His special province in literature was as historian of religious houses in the west of England, the original sources for whose history he was the first to study thoroughly. He was also the writer of several dramas, but he was best known for his extensive collection of the works of the brothers Bewick of Newcastle, which included many of the original wood-blocks. His three works, 1866, 1868, and 1870, on the wood-cuts and wood-blocks of T. and J. Bewick are exhaustive at all points. As a musician he was a facile writer, and contributed several pieces to 'Hymns Ancient and Modern.' He died after a short illness at West Hackney rectory, on 31 Dec. 1876, and was buried in Highgate cemetery on 6 Jan. 1877, aged only 56. His wife, Agnes Jane, died on 11 Oct. 1881.

His works, excluding separate sermons and addresses, are: 1. 'A Course of Sermons on the Lord's Prayer,' 1854. 2. 'The Dignity of the Human Body, and the Duty of its Care,' 1856. 3. 'The Charters and other Archives of Cleeve Abbey,' 1856. 4. 'A Memoir of Muchelney Abbey, in the County of Somerset,' 1859. 5. 'The History of Taunton Priory, in the County of Somerset,' 1860. 6. 'The History of Mynchin Buckland Priory and Preceptory in Somerset,' 1861. 7. 'An illustrated Itinerary of the Ward of Bishopsgate in the City of London,' 1862. 8. 'A Ramble by the Tone, in a series of Letters to the Taunton Courier,' 1862. 9. 'Varus,' a tragedy, 1864. 10. 'Edwy,' a tragedy, 1864. 11. 'Jean de Laval, or the Tyranny of Power,' a drama, 1865. 12. 'The Bewick Collector. A Catalogue of the Works of T. and J. Bewick, including cuts for books and pamphlets, private gentlemen, public companies, exhibitions, and other purposes, and wood-blocks. Described from the originals, and illustrated with 112 cuts,' 1866. 13. 'The History of Moor Hall, a Camera of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, in the parish of Harefield, Middlesex,' 1866. 14. 'Napoleon I,' a tragedy, 1866. 15. 'The Mediæval Nunneries of Somerset and Diocese of Bath and Wells,' 1867. 16. 'The Bewick Collector. A Supplement, consisting of additions to the divisions of the cuts, wood-blocks, &c.,' 1868. 17. 'Charles the Ninth,' a tragedy, 1868. 18. 'Bewick's Woodcuts, impressions of two thousand Wood-blocks, engraved for the most part by T. and J. Bewick, with a Catalogue of the Blocks, and a List of the Books and Pamphlets illustrated,' 1870. 19. 'A Calendar of Records relating to the Parish of West Hackney, Middlesex,' 1872. 20. 'Miscellaneous Papers,' a memorial volume, 1878.

[Men of the Time, 1875, pp. 561–2; Ann. Reg. 1876, p. 164; Guardian, 3 Jan. 1877, p. 12.] G. C. B.

HUICKE, ROBERT, M.D. (*d.* 1581 ?), physician, a native of Berkshire, was educated at Oxford, where he was admitted B.A. in 1529, and was elected fellow of Merton College there in the same year. He proceeded M.A. in February 1532–3 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.* Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 153). On 10 March 1534–5 he became principal of St. Alban Hall. A man of solid learning he regarded the writings of the schoolmen with contempt, calling them 'the destruction of good wits.' The commissary thought this sufficient reason for depriving him of his office; nor was he restored, though the members of the hall petitioned Cromwell on 13 Sept. 1535 in his favour (*Letters, &c., of Henry VIII*, ed. Gairdner, ix. 122). In 1536 he was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians, and proceeded M.D. at Cambridge in 1538. He was censor of the College of Physicians in 1541, 1556, 1557, 1558, and 1559; was named an elect in 1550, was president in 1551, 1552, and 1564, and consiliarius in 1553, 1559, 1560, and 1561. He was physician to Henry VIII and Queen Catherine Parr, and was also a witness of the latter's will. In 1546 Huicke sought a divorce from his wife Elizabeth. Dr. John Croke, who tried the suit, gave sentence in favour of Mrs. Huicke. Huicke thereupon appealed to the privy council. Examinations were made at Greenwich on 11 and 12 May 1546. The lords, after hearing both of them face to face, wrote to Secretary Petre, exonerating Mrs. Huicke from all blame, and strongly condemning her husband's cruelty and deceit. Edward VI, by letters patent dated 4 July 1550, appointed Huicke his physician extraordinary, with the annual stipend of 50*l*. He was also one of the physicians to Queen Elizabeth. On 28 Feb. 1561–2 the sub-warden and fellows of Merton College addressed a letter to Sir William Cecil in favour of Huicke's appointment as warden of that house (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 195). In November 1564 he was admitted a member of the Inner Temple (*Members*, &c., 1547–1660, ed. W. H. Cooke, p. 55). He took part in the Physic Act kept at Cambridge on 7 Aug. 1564, 'her majesty merrily jesting with him when he desired her licence.' He also disputed in the Physic Act before the queen at Oxford on 5 Sept. 1566, and on the following day was

incorporated M.D. in that university (*Reg.* i. 264). He was subsequently appointed chief physician to the queen, who in 1570 granted him a mansion called 'White Webbs House,' in Enfield, Middlesex (LYSONS, *Environs*, ii. 304). By 1575 he had apparently got rid of his wife, for on 2 Nov. of that year, being then resident in St. Martin-in-the-Fields, he obtained a general license to marry Mary Woodcocke, spinster, of the city of London (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licences*, ed. Foster, col. 738). Huicke died at his house at Charing Cross. His will, dated 27 Aug. 1580, was proved on 17 April 1581 (P. C. C. 13, Darcy). Therein he desired to be buried in the chancel of Harlington Church, Middlesex. His wife Mary survived him, together with two daughters, Atalanta, married to William Chetwynde, and Elizabeth. He is author of 'Poemata ad R. Eliz.,' preserved in the British Museum, Royal MS. 12. A. xxxviii.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 244, 554–5; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, i. 32–3; will of Roger Chaloner, 1550 (P. C. C. 17, Coode); information from J. Challenor Smith, esq.] G. G.

**HUISH, ALEXANDER** (1594?–1668), biblical scholar, was the son of John Hewish or Huish, and born in the parish of St. Cuthbert, Wells, Somersetshire, in 1594 or 1595, entered Magdalen Hall, Oxford, in 1609, from which he was taken in 1613 by the foundress of Wadham College, and made one of the original scholars of that house. On 10 Feb. 1613–14 he was admitted B.A., being the first of the college to obtain that degree. On 27 June 1614 he was recommended for election to a fellowship by the foundress, and was admitted 30 June 1615. He proceeded M.A. on 17 Dec. 1616, and B.D. on 2 June 1627 (*Reg. of Univ. of Oxf.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 325). He held various college offices, and resigned his fellowship 28 June 1629. He was appointed a prebendary of Wedmore Secunda in Wells Cathedral on 26 Oct. 1627 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 183), obtained the rectory of Beckington, Somersetshire, on 21 Dec. 1628, and that of Hornblotton in the same county on 6 Feb. 1638. He was arrested as a delinquent in 1640, the inhabitants of Beckington having petitioned parliament on account of his innovations in the services, and was at one time imprisoned at Chadfield, near Bradford, Wiltshire. He was not, however, formally dispossessed of Beckington till 1650, when John After took possession. At the Restoration he recovered both his livings, and received in addition, on 12 Sept. 1660, the prebend of Whitelackington in Wells Cathedral (*ib.* i. 188). Huish died in April 1668.

He was author of: 1. 'Lectures upon the Lord's Prayer,' 3 pts., 4to, London, 1626. 2. 'Musa Ruralis; in adventum . . . Caroli II., . . . vota, suspiria, gaudia, et rursum vota: quæ suo, aliorumque rectorum, non rectorum, ruralium nomine, effudit A. Huissus,' 4to, London, 1660. He also edited John Flavel's (1596–1617) [q. v.] 'Tractatus de Demonstratione,' 8vo, 1619. Brian Walton, too, owed much to Huish in the compilation of his 'Polyglott Bible,' and selected him as one of the four correctors of the work while at press. Huish's labours were devoted to the Septuagint, the Greek text of the New Testament, and the Vulgate. He collated the Alexandrian MS., according to Bentley, 'with great exactness.' In the last volume (vi.) Huish wrote, according to Wood, 'A Greek Hymn with the Latin to it,' composed on St. Hilary's day, 13 Jan. (O.S.) 1657–8, 'in the year of his grand climacteric 63.' He also has a poem in the 'Oxford Verses' on the death of Queen Anne, wife of James I, and contributed to the 'Ultima Lima Savilii,' 1622.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 811–12; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 76; Weaver's Somerset Incumbents; Rushworth's Hist. Coll. III. i. 97; Prince's Worthies of Devon, 2nd edit. p. 751; Gardiner's Register of Wadham College; Todd's Life of Walton, i. 269–76; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1660, p. 234; Hunter's Chorus Vatum, Addit. MS. 24492, p. 29.] G. G.

**HULBERT, CHARLES** (1778–1857), miscellaneous writer, son of Thomas Hulbert of Hulbert Green, near Cheadle, Cheshire, was born at Manchester on 18 Feb. 1778, and educated at the grammar school of Halton, Cheshire. After learning cotton-weaving he became manager, at the age of twenty-two, of large print works at Middleton, near Manchester, and subsequently began business with his elder brother at Swinton, also near Manchester. In 1803 he removed to Shrewsbury, and in conjunction with others leased some large factories at Coleham near that town. In 1805 he married Anna, daughter of Thomas Wood, proprietor of the 'Shrewsbury Chronicle.' He entered ardently into Sunday school and religious work, carrying on classes and services at the factory. He even applied, but unsuccessfully, for ordination in the church. At the request of W. Wilberforce and the Hon. H. G. Bennet in 1808 he drew up a report on the management of factories, as an answer to a charge made in parliament that manufactories were hotbeds of vice. Soon afterwards he declined a tempting offer to remove to St. Petersburg, made to him, it is said, by an agent of the emperor of Russia. In 1813, his business as a cotton manufacturer having

fallen off, he opened a bookshop and printing-office at Shrewsbury, where he published the 'Salopian Magazine' (1815–17), and printed many small books, most of them written by himself. In 1827 he built a house at Hadnall, near Shrewsbury, which he called 'Providence Grove,' and here he continued to print and publish his writings. His house was burnt down, and his large library destroyed, on 7 Jan. 1839; but he was enabled, by a public subscription and a grant from the Royal Literary Fund, to rebuild his residence and to purchase an annuity. He died there on 7 Oct. 1857.

His principal works are: 1. 'Candid Strictures . . . on Thoughts on the Protestant Ascendency,' Shrewsbury, 1807, 8vo. 2. 'Memoir of General Lord Hill,' 1816, 8vo. 3. 'African Traveller,' 1817, 8vo. 4. 'Museum of the World,' 1822–6, 4 vols. 12mo. 5. 'Christian Memoirs,' 1832, 8vo. 6. 'Religions of Britain.' 7. 'History of Salop,' 1837, 4to. 8. 'Cheshire Antiquities,' 1838, 4to. 9. 'Manual of Shropshire Biography,' &c., 1839, 4to. 10. 'The Sunday Reader and Preacher,' 1839–42, 4to. 11. 'Biographical Sketches,' 1842. 12. 'Memoirs of Seventy Years of an Eventful Life,' 1848–52, 4to. Of this discursive but amusing and useful autobiography he published an abridgment entitled 'The Book of Providences and the Book of Joys,' 1857, 8vo.

Hulbert, Charles Augustus (1804–1888), his eldest son, born at Coleham, near Shrewsbury, on 31 Dec. 1804, was educated at Shrewsbury School and Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1834, and M.A. in 1837; was curate of St. Mary's, Islington, 1834 to 1839, perpetual curate of Slaithwaite, Yorkshire, 1839 to 1867, and vicar of Almondbury, near Huddersfield, from 1867 to 1888. He was mainly instrumental in the restoration of Almondbury Church. In 1866 he was collated honorary canon of Ripon. He died in March 1888. Among other works he published: 1. 'Poetical Recreations,' Shrewsbury, 1828. 2. 'Theotokos, or the Song of the Virgin,' 1842. 3. 'The Gospel revealed to Job,' 1853. 4. 'Annals of the Church in Slaithwaite,' 1864. 5. 'Extracts from the Diary of the Rev. Robert Meeke,' 1875. 6. 'Annals of the Church and Parish of Almondbury, Yorkshire,' 1882, 8vo. 7. 'Supplementary Annals,' 1885.

[Memoirs mentioned above; Obituary of C. Hulbert, by C. A. Hulbert, 2nd edit. 1860; Manchester Guardian, 7 March 1888; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. W. S.

**HULET, CHARLES** (1701–1736), actor, an apprentice to Edmund Curll [q. v.], the bookseller, found his way on to the stage and acted one season in Dublin and several in London. No list of his performances appears in Genest. He played at Lincoln's Inn Fields, 13 June 1722, the First Tribune in the 'History and Fall of Domitian,' an alteration of Massinger's 'Roman Actor,' and on 3 May 1723 Achilles in 'Troilus and Cressida.' At Lincoln's Inn Fields he remained until 1732, enacting, among many other parts, Kent in 'Lear,' Metaphrastus in the 'Mistake,' Salisbury in 'Sir Walter Raleigh,' Sotmore in Fielding's 'Coffee-house Politician,' Cassander in the 'Rival Queens,' Oronooko, Cacofogo in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' and Flip in the 'Fair Quaker.' He was the original Downright in an alteration of 'Every Man in his Humour,' produced 11 Jan. 1725, Theron in Philip Frowde's 'Fall of Saguntum' and Craterus in his 'Philotas,' Magician in Theobald's 'Orestes,' Doubtful in Hippisley's 'Honest Welshman,' Zeno in Tracy's 'Periander,' and Momus in 'Momus turned Fabulist.' On 2 Oct. 1732 he appeared at Goodman's Fields as Falstaff in 'King Henry IV.' He remained at this house until his death, playing Gloucester in 'King Lear,' Henry VIII in 'Virtue Betrayed,' Serjeant Sly in the 'Mad Captain,' Clytus, Othello, Cassius, King in the 'Mourning Bride,' Timophanes in 'Timoleon,' Lord Rake in 'Britannia,' Macheath, Falstaff in 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' Montezuma in 'Indian Emperor,' Freehold in 'Country Lasses,' and for his benefit Richard III. Freehold, played 3 Dec. 1734, is his last recorded character. He probably played in the following season (1735–1736) at Goodman's Fields and at Lincoln's Inn Fields, to which the company migrated. He seems to have been in Dublin in 1727–8.

Hulet was endowed with great abilities, was 'happy in a strong, clear, melodious voice, and was an excellent Macheath,' in which he sang better than Walker, the original representative. Davies considers his Clytus equal to that of Quin. His figure was grossly corpulent, he lacked application, and was irregular and crapulous in life and sordid in person, but facetious, good-natured, and an admirable mimic. His Henry VIII was much praised. Davies speaks of him as an eminent actor (*Dramatic Miscellanies*, iii. 100). His death was caused by a practical joke. He was fond of crying 'Hem' in a sonorous voice in the ears of non-observant neighbours for the purpose of startling them. Practising this trick in the theatre at rehearsal in 1736, he broke a blood-vessel, was taken home, and died. At the charge of Henry Giffard, his manager, he was buried in St. Mary's Church, Whitechapel.

[The chief authorities are Chetwood and Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies. Davies obtained the story of his death from 'Honest' Lyon, a comic actor who was present. The list of characters is gleaned from various records of Genest.] J. K.

HULETT, JAMES (*d.* 1771), engraver, resided in London, and was extensively employed on illustrations for books. His engravings do not possess any particular merit. He engraved plates for many books, including D. de Coetlogon's 'Dictionary of Arts and Sciences,' 1745, and portraits of the Earl of Essex and Lord Fairfax for Peck's 'Life and Actions of Oliver Cromwell;' besides a view of 'The Bridge over the Thames at Hampton Court' after Canaletto, and a portrait of Owen Farrell, the Irish dwarf, after H. Gravelot. Hulett lived in Red Lion Street, Clerkenwell, and died in 1771.

[Dodd's manuscript History of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33402); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

HULL, JOHN, M.D. (1761–1843), botanist, was born at Poulton, Lancashire, in 1761. In May 1792 he graduated as M.D. at Leyden, his dissertation being 'de catharticis.' He settled at Manchester, where he practised especially as an accoucheur, and became physician to the Lying-in Hospital. Between 1798 and 1801 he published several papers in defence of the Cæsarian operation, and having taken to botany as a relaxation he issued in 1799 a 'British Flora,' which reached a second edition in 1808, and two volumes on the 'Elements of Botany' in 1800. In 1819 he became a licentiate of the College of Physicians. He died at his eldest son's house in Tavistock Square, London, 17 March 1843. His son, William Winstanley Hull, is noticed separately.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 195.] G. S. B.

HULL, ROBERT (*d.* 1425), judge. [See HILL, ROBERT.]

HULL, THOMAS (1728–1808), actor and dramatist, born in 1728 in the Strand, where his father practised as an apothecary, was educated at the Charterhouse with a view to the church, and made an unsuccessful attempt to follow his father's profession. According to the 'Biographia Dramatica,' he first appeared at Smock Alley Theatre, Dublin, and thence proceeded to Bath, where he managed the theatre for John Palmer [q. v.] His first recorded appearance was, however, at Covent Garden, 5 Oct. 1759, as Elder Wou'dbe in Farquhar's 'Twin Rivals.' In the course of the season he played Charles in the 'Nonjuror,' the attendant spirit in 'Comus,' and, for his benefit, Manly in the 'Provoked Husband.' The following season saw him as Juan in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' Lord Morelove in the 'Careless Husband,' Friar Lawrence, and Springlove in the 'Jovial Crew,' and also witnessed his marriage to Miss Morrison, a not very distinguished actress of the theatre, who played for his benefit, under the name of Morrison, the Lady in 'Comus,' 28 April 1764. At Covent Garden Hull stayed without a break, so far as can be ascertained, till the end of his career, a period of forty-eight years. Among the parts assigned him were Friar Lawrence, Mr. Page, King Henry V, King Henry VI, Horatio, Worthy in the 'Recruiting Officer,' Æson in 'Medea,' Camillo and Chorus in 'Winter's Tale,' Voltore in the 'Fox,' Cromwell in 'King Henry VIII,' Duncan, Prospero, Ægeon in 'Comedy of Errors,' Adam in 'As you like it,' Pinchwife in the 'Country Wife,' Pisanio in 'Cymbeline,' Flavius in 'Timon,' King in 'Hamlet,' Pandulph in 'King John,' and innumerable others. He was the original Harpagus in Hoole's 'Cyrus' (3 Dec. 1768), Edwin in Mason's 'Elfrida' (21 Nov. 1772), Pizarro in Murphy's 'Alzuma' (23 Feb. 1773), Mador in Mason's 'Caractacus' (6 Dec. 1776), Sir Hubert in Hannah More's 'Percy' (10 Dec. 1777), and Mr. Shandy in Macnally's 'Tristram Shandy' (26 April 1783). From 1775 to 1782 he managed Covent Garden for Colman. It was his pride that during his long connection with Covent Garden he never missed playing his part but once, when he was confined to his bed by a violent fever. The plays attributed to him, with one or two exceptions which are noted, were acted at Covent Garden. Hull's name appeared for the last time on the bills on 28 Dec. 1807, when he played the Uncle in 'George Barnwell.' He died on 22 April 1808 at his house, near Dean's Yard, Westminster, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Margaret's, Westminster. A proposal to restore by subscription the inscription on his tomb, which had become illegible, was made in 1876 (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. v. 438). Hull's plays, with the exception of 'King Henry II,' which may rank with most tragedies of the day, display a fluency and a knack of arrangement due to his histrionic experience. His prose style is easy, pleasant to read, and sometimes decidedly happy. He enjoyed the friendship of Shenstone, some of whose letters he published, and other persons of note. Lingering too long on the stage, he outlived his reputation as an actor, which in his best days was dependent upon judgment, propriety, and

modesty, rather than upon more brilliant qualities. He conveyed the idea of thoroughly understanding the characters assigned him, and supported with much success Brabantio, Friar Lawrence, Prospero, and other parts of the 'heavy father' class. Hull was the means of establishing the Theatrical Fund. It had been some time in contemplation, when in sight of the distresses of Mrs. Hamilton [q.v.], Hull called the actors together, and the fund was founded. Two portraits of Hull are in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club.

Hull's plays are: 1. 'The Twins,' an alteration of the 'Comedy of Errors,' 24 April 1762; never printed, but once acted, and possibly assigned to Hull in error. 2. 'The Absent Man,' a farce, 28 April 1764; never printed. 3. 'Pharnaces,' 8vo, an opera altered from the Italian, acted at Drury Lane probably in 1765. 4. 'Spanish Lady,' musical entertainment, 8vo, 1765, acted 2 May 1765, and again with alterations 11 Dec. 1769. 5. 'All in the Right,' a farce, from the French of Destouches, 26 April 1766; not printed. 6. 'The Fairy Favour,' 8vo, 1766, a masque written for the entertainment of the Prince of Wales, acted at Covent Garden about 1767. 7. 'The Perplexities,' 8vo, 1767, 31 Jan. 1767, an adaptation of Tuke's 'Adventures of Five Heroes,' in which Hull played Don Juan. 8. 'The Royal Merchant,' 14 Dec. 1767, an opera founded on Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Beggar's Bush.' 9. 'The Prodigal Son,' an oratorio, 4to, 1773, set to music by Dr. Thomas Arnold (see *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iv. 271), and performed at the installation of Lord North as chancellor of the university of Oxford. 10. 'Henry the Second, or the Fall of Rosamond,' a tragedy in five acts and in verse, 8vo, 1774, acted 1 May 1773, with Hull as Clifford, Mrs. Hull as Queen Eleanor, and Mrs. Hartley as Rosamond; it was more than once revived. Four editions of this appeared in 1774; an edition was issued in York in 1775, and the play is included in the collections of Bell and of Inchbald. 11. 'Edward and Eleonora,' a tragedy, 8vo, 1775, slightly altered from Thomson, 18 March 1775. 12. 'Love finds the Way,' a comic opera, not printed, founded on the 'School for Guardians,' 18 Nov. 1777. 13. 'Iphigenia, or the Victim,' not printed, 23 March 1778, a tragedy slightly altered from a translation by Boyer of Racine. Hull played Agamemnon. 14. 'The Fatal Interview,' a tragedy, not printed, Drury Lane, 16 Nov. 1782. Mrs. Siddons played the heroine, but the piece failed. 15. 'True British Tar, or found at a Pinch,' a one-act musical entertainment, played in 1786 at Hull, and not printed. 16. 'Timon of Athens,' altered from Shakespeare and Shadwell (not printed), 13 May 1786. Hull played Flavius. 17. 'The Comedy of Errors,' 8vo, 1793, 3 June 1793, slightly altered from Shakespeare. Hull was Ægeon. 18. 'Disinterested Love,' 30 May 1798, an unprinted alteration from Massinger, in which Hull played Octavio. 19. 'Elisha, or the Woman of Shunem,' an oratorio, 8vo, 1801, assumably not given at Covent Garden. After the custom of the day, the airs, duets, &c., of the musical pieces alone are printed.

Hull also wrote: 'The History of Sir William Harrington,' a novel, 4 vols. 1771; reprinted 1797; translated into German, Leipzig, 1771, and French, Lausanne, 1773. 'Richard Plantagenet, a Legendary Tale,' 4to, 1774. 'Select Letters between the late Duchess of Somerset, Lady Luxborough, and others, including a Sketch of the Manners, &c., of the Republic of Venice,' 2 vols. London, 8vo, 1778. 'Moral Tales in Verse,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1797. 'A Collection of Poems and Translations in English and Latin,' Bath, 1780 (?), 4to. His name also appears to 'Genuine Letters from a Gentlewoman to a young Lady, her Pupil. Now first revised and published by T. Hull,' 1772, 12mo, 2 vols. (see 'Preston, J.,' *Brit. Mus. Cat.*)

[Books cited; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biographia Dramatica; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual; Dramatic Censor, 1770; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies and Life of Garrick; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. K.

HULL, WILLIAM (1820–1880), artist, born 6 May 1820 at Graffham in Huntingdonshire, was son of a small farmer who removed soon after his son's birth to Keysoe in Bedfordshire, and subsequently to the adjoining village of Pertenhall. Here in the village school William received his early education, and went afterwards for three years to the Moravian settlement of Ockbrook, near Derby, to be educated as a minister of that society. At Ockbrook he had a few lessons in drawing from two Germans named Petersen and Hassé. After spending a year at the settlement at Wellhouse, near Mirfield, Yorkshire, as student and assistant, he went in 1838 to the Moravian establishment at Grace Hill, near Ballymena in Ireland, and made during his stay there many sketches. He spent five weeks in London in 1840, studying pictures and the works of art in the British Museum. A few months afterwards he gave up his position at Grace Hill to become clerk in the printing and lithographic works of Messrs. Bradshaw & Blacklock in Manchester, and studied at the school of

design there for a short time. From 1841 to 1844 he travelled in France, Germany, and the Low Countries as tutor to the two sons of Mr. Janvrin, a merchant of St. Heliers in Jersey, and took every opportunity of continuing his study of art. On his return to Manchester in 1844 he contributed two pictures to the exhibition at the Royal Manchester Institution. Thenceforward he devoted himself entirely to painting and sketching, and before his death he reproduced with care and accuracy objects of interest and rural beauty in almost every county in England. His best work is in black and white and sepia, which he handled with marvellous skill. Of the drawings in this style may be instanced the sets of views of Oxford and Cambridge, and the illustrations to 'Charles Dickens and Rochester' engraved by his friend Robert Langton, the author of the book. He also drew some of the illustrations to Earwaker's 'History of East Cheshire,' and his drawings of the mill at Ambleside and Wythburn Church were reproduced in autotype. He etched several plates, some of which appeared as illustrations to books.

His work in colour was at no time wanting in harmony, but, as his friend Mr. Ruskin told him, though the colour was never bad, it was often used too sparingly. He made every effort to overcome this defect, and with some success in his latest works. In 1848 Hull joined the Letherbrow Club, a private literary and artistic society in Manchester, and its twelve manuscript volumes contain a series of letters on art, nature, and travel by him, interspersed with numerous illustrative drawings in pen and ink. He contributed a paper on 'Taste' to 'Bradshaw's Magazine,' 1842–3; and in the 'Portfolio' for January 1886 there appeared, together with a notice of the artist by Thomas Letherbrow, 'My Winter Quarters, written and illustrated by William Hull.'

He was a member of the Manchester Academy of Fine Arts, and took some part in its management. To its exhibitions he was a constant contributor, and studied in its life class. He also exhibited regularly at the exhibitions of the Royal Manchester Institution, and the black and white exhibition held 1877 to 1880. In 1847 he married Mary S. E. Newling, who died without issue in Wales in 1861. In 1850 a stroke of paralysis left Hull lame and deaf. He made his home at Rydal in 1870, and dying there, 15 March 1880, was buried in the churchyard at Grasmere.

[Trans. Manchester Lit. Club, 1880; Manchester City News, 27 March 1880; Portfolio, January 1886.] A. N.

**HULL, WILLIAM WINSTANLEY** (1794–1873), liturgical writer and hymnologist, born at Blackburn, Lancashire, in 1794, was son of John Hull, M.D. [q. v.] After attending Manchester and Macclesfield grammar schools, he was for a time a pupil of John Dawson of Sedbergh [q.v.], the mathematician. He was sent to Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1811; obtained a first class in classics at Michaelmas, 1814; spent some months abroad, and was elected a fellow of his college in 1816. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 16 June 1820, and in the same year vacated his fellowship by marriage. But he was always interested in Oxford affairs, and maintained through life his intimacy with his Oxford friends, Whately, Sir John Taylor Coleridge, and Dr. Arnold. Many of Arnold's letters to him appear in Stanley's 'Life.' He gave up his practice at the chancery bar in 1846, and left London for Tickwood, near Wenlock, Shropshire.

Hull was an active member of the evangelical school of churchmen. He especially interested himself in liturgical reform. In 1828 he published 'An Inquiry concerning the Means and Expedience of proposing and making any Changes in the Canons, Articles, and Liturgy, or in any of the Laws affecting the interests of the Church of England.' In 1831 appeared his learned pamphlet, entitled 'The Disuse of the Athanasian Creed advisable in the present state of the United Church of England and Ireland.' A petition praying for the revision of the liturgy was drawn up by Hull and his brother, the Rev. John Hull, and presented to the House of Lords by Archbishop Whately on 26 May 1840. Perhaps the most interesting of his liturgical researches is the 'Inquiry after the original Books of Common Prayer,' in his 'Occasional Papers on Church Matters,' 1848. Hull had searched in vain for the manuscript copy of the Book of Common Prayer, originally attached to the Act of Uniformity of 1662, and known to exist as late as 1819. Dean Stanley, following Hull's suggestion, afterwards found the manuscript at Westminster. Hull opposed the tractarian movement, and actively supported Dr. (afterwards Bishop) Hampden [q. v.], defending him in a pamphlet issued in 1836. But his sense of justice made him averse to the proceedings against William George Ward [q. v.] in 1845, and he wrote 'The Month of January. Oxford' (which reached a second edition), strongly pressing the rejection of the three measures proposed in convocation on 18 Feb. 1845. A high tory and ultra-protestant, Hull joined Sir Robert Inglis's committee formed in 1829 to oppose the return of Mr. (afterwards Sir Robert)

Peel as M.P. for Oxford University. He resisted the admission of Roman catholics or Jews to parliament, in a pamphlet entitled 'A Statement of some Reasons for continuing to Protestants the whole Legislature of Great Britain and Ireland,' 1829.

Hull was an early pioneer in the cause of improved hymnology, and published anonymously in 1827 and 1832 two books of original prayers and hymns (besides a collection of 209 hymns from various sources), which were republished with his name on the title-page in 1852, under the title, 'A Collection of Prayers for Household Use, with some Hymns and other Poems.'

During the last years of his life at the Knowle, Hazlewood, Derbyshire, he actively supported Lord Ebury's movement for liturgical reform. He died at the Knowle on 28 Aug. 1873. He was three times married, in 1820, 1850, and 1861, and left a family by each wife.

[Manchester School Register, ed. J. F. Smith (Chetham Soc.), iii. 37, 289; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology; family information; personal knowledge.] W. A. G.

**HULLAH**, JOHN PYKE, LL.D. (1812–1884), musical composer and teacher, was born at Worcester on 27 June 1812. His father, descended, according to tradition, from a Huguenot family, was a native of Yorkshire, but lived in London from the early years of the century. Hullah seems to have derived his musical gifts chiefly from his mother, who had been a pupil of John Danby. After attending private schools, he became in 1829 a pupil of William Horsley, studying the pianoforte, vocal music, and composition. In 1833 he entered the Royal Academy of Music for the purpose of learning singing from Crivelli. Two years afterwards he made the acquaintance of Charles Dickens, through his sister, Miss Fanny Dickens, a fellow-pupil of Crivelli. An opera by Hullah, 'The Village Coquettes,' set to words by Dickens, was produced at the St. James's Theatre on 5 Dec. 1836, and ran for sixty nights with great success; the whole of the music, with the exception of a few songs, was burnt in a fire at the Edinburgh theatre soon after it was first brought out there. In 1837 Hullah became organist of Croydon Church. Among the compositions of this time was a madrigal, 'Wake now my love' (afterwards printed in 'Vocal Scores'), which was performed at the Madrigal Society's meeting, and two songs written for Miss Masson. On 11 Nov. 1837 'The Barbers of Bassora' (words by Maddison Morton) was produced at Covent Garden, and on 17 May 1838, at the same theatre, 'The Outpost,' Hullah's last attempt at dramatic music. Both were unsuccessful. In 1839 he investigated at Paris the Mainzer system of teaching music to large numbers of persons at one time; but he came to the conclusion that Wilhem's method excelled any other then invented.

At the instance of Dr. Kay, afterwards Sir James Kay-Shuttleworth, he began on 18 Feb. 1840 a class on Wilhem's model at the Normal School for Schoolmasters at Battersea, then recently opened. A year later, after improving his knowledge of the system by another visit to Paris, he formed classes at Exeter Hall for the instruction of schoolmasters and the general public. Later in the same year the system was started in Manchester under Hullah's direction. In July 1842 the number of persons attending the classes was computed at fifty thousand. Classes were also held at some of the great public schools, among them Eton, Winchester, the Charterhouse, Merchant Taylors', and King's College London. In June 1847 Hullah took a prominent part in the foundation of Queen's College in Harley Street. Later in the year he went again to Paris, where he found much to disapprove of in the musical system transmitted from older teachers by Chevé, and called by his name, a system which has no slight resemblance to the tonic sol-fa method. In October 1849 his classes began to meet in St. Martin's Hall, Long Acre, a building specially erected as a centre of operations for the movement. It was formally opened on 11 Feb. 1850, and in 1854 Hullah took up his abode there. In 1858 he succeeded Horsley as organist to the Charterhouse, a post which he retained until his death, and in the same year some of his most successful songs were written. 'The Sands of Dee' and 'The Three Fishers' were the result of his intimacy with Kingsley. Besides the work connected with the hall, which included the arranging of historical and other concerts there, he found time to take part in the controversy concerning musical pitch, and used his influence to promote the adoption by the Society of Arts of C-528. On 26 Aug. 1860 St. Martin's Hall was burnt to the ground. This misfortune fell the more heavily on Hullah, since he had incurred serious financial responsibilities in connection with the building, and he was obliged virtually to begin the world again. A series of lectures on the history of modern music was delivered at the Royal Institution early in 1861. In 1864 Hullah lectured at Edinburgh, but in the next year failed in his candidature for the Reid professorship of

music owing to the casting vote of the rector of the university (the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone), which was given against him. In 1866 and 1867 he conducted the Philharmonic concerts in Edinburgh, and in the latter year received a medal at the Paris Exhibition, but seems to have been mortified by the bestowal of a similar award upon the Chevé system. In 1869 he was elected to the committee of management of the Royal Academy of Music, and from 1870 to 1873 conducted the academy concerts. In March 1872 he was appointed by the committee of the council on education musical inspector of training schools for the United Kingdom. The reports drawn up by him in 1873, 1877, and 1880 are notable for the fairness with which they deal with systems of which he could not approve. He failed to see that the tonic sol-fa system was certain of ultimate success, in spite of its many shortcomings, but he avoided the common mistake of imagining that music, in order to be popular, must also be bad. In 1876 he received the degree of LL.D. from the Edinburgh University; in 1878 read a paper on musical education at a meeting of the Social Science Association at Cheltenham, and in the same year went abroad in order to report on the condition of musical education in continental schools. The report, quoted in his wife's memoir of him, is very instructive. Early in 1880 he was attacked by paralysis, although he was able to resume his work later in the year. He sustained in November 1883 another stroke, and died in London on 21 Feb. 1884, being buried at Kensal Green cemetery on 26 Feb. Mrs. Severn Walker of Malvern Wells possesses a portrait of the composer painted in 1881 or 1882 by Ralph Bowen. Hullah was twice married, first, on 20 Dec. 1838, to Miss Foster, who died in 1862; and secondly, in December 1865, to Frances, only daughter of Lieutenant-colonel G. F. Rosser. His second wife survived him.

His compositions are chiefly in the form of songs. Of these there are some fifty published, besides duets, and 'Three Motets for Female Voices.' His editorial work was more valuable. It includes 'Part Music,' 1842–5, 'The Singer's Library of Concerted Music,' 1859, 'Vocal Scores,' 1847, 'Sea Songs,' 'School Songs,' 1851, 'The Song Book,' 1866, a collection of fifty-eight English songs, Germany, 1871, and London, 1880, and numerous psalters and tune-books.

His literary works are as follows: 1. 'Wilhem's Method of Teaching Singing, adapted to English use,' 1841. 2. 'A Grammar of Vocal Music,' 1843. 3. 'The Duty and Advantage of Learning to Sing,' lecture, 1846. 4. 'On Vocal Music,' lectures (Queen's College), 1849. 5. 'A Grammar of Musical Harmony,' 1852. 6. 'Music as an Element of Education,' lecture (St. Martin's Hall), 1854. 7. 'Music in the Parish Church,' lecture (Newcastle), 1855. 8. 'Letter on the Connection of the Arts with general Education, in Sir T. D. Acland's Account of the New Oxford Examinations, &c.,' 1858. 9. 'The History of Modern Music,' lectures (Royal Institution), 1862 (Italian translation by Signor A. Visetti, 1880). 10. 'A Grammar of Counterpoint,' 1864. 11. 'Lectures on the Third or Transition Period of Musical History' (Royal Institution), 1865. 12. 'The Cultivation of the Speaking Voice,' 1870. 13. 'Music in the House' ('Art at Home' series), 1876. 14. 'How can a sound Knowledge of Music be best and most generally disseminated?' (pamphlet), 1878. He wrote for the 'Saturday Review' from 1855, and afterwards for the 'Guardian' and 'Fraser's Magazine.'

[Life of John Hullah, LL.D., by his wife, 1886; Grove's Dict. i. 755; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information from Mrs. Severn Walker.] J. A. F. M.

**HULLMANDEL, CHARLES JOSEPH** (1789–1850), lithographer, son of a German musician, was born in London in 1789. After travelling on the continent, and making many sketches and studies, he turned his attention to lithography, and in 1818 published at Somers Town 'Twenty-four Views of Italy,' drawn and lithographed by himself. Lithography, invented in Germany in 1796, was then little employed or understood in England. In order to learn the processes employed by Engelmann, then or afterwards a partner in the Paris firm of Engelmann, Coindet, & Co., Hullmandel entered in 1821 into an arrangement with him which proved unsatisfactory, and terminated in 1826. In the meantime he published a translation of Raucourt's 'Manual of Lithography,' and in 1824 prepared his 'Art of Drawing on Stone, giving a full explanation of the various styles, &c.' His practice and study resulted in the discovery of a new mode of preparing the stones, and in 1827 he issued a pamphlet 'On some important Improvements in Lithographic Printing,' with illustrations to prove that he could retouch the stones, a point in which his process had been inferior to others. This pamphlet contained letters from Faraday and J. D. Harding [q. v.], testifying respectively to the complete novelty of his process and its superior artistic results. It was followed by another, 'On some further Improvements, &c.,' in 1829. In the 'Foreign Review' for July 1829 he was attacked in an article on

'The History of Lithography,' written by Thomas Crofton Croker [q. v.], a partner of Engelmann, Coindet, & Co. He promptly replied in a pamphlet, in which he again asserted the originality of his process, and claimed to have contributed to the introduction of lithography into England, though backed by the exertions of Ward, Lane, and Harding. Among the many other artists who availed themselves of his processes for the reproduction of their drawings were Stanfield, David Roberts, Haghe, Nash, and Cattermole. With the last he was allied in the perfection of his invention of lithotint—the application of liquid ink to the stone with the brush. Among other improvements he made in the art of lithography were a graduated tint, the introduction of white in the high lights, and the use of the stump on the stone. He was employed on the illustrations for T. S. Boys's 'Picturesque Architecture in Paris,' Kent's 'Britannia Delineata,' and Pinelli's 'Roman Costumes.' He died in Great Marlborough Street, London, on 15 Nov. 1850.

[Redgrave's Dict. 1878; Bryan's Dict. (Graves); works mentioned in the text.] C. M.

**HULLOCK**, SIR JOHN (1767–1829), baron of the exchequer, son of Timothy Hullock, a master weaver and proprietor of a timber-yard at Barnard Castle, Durham, was born on 3 April 1767. In early life he is said to have been articled to an attorney at Stokesley in the North Riding. Subsequently, on the advice of 'Jack' Lee, the well-known barrister, who was a friend of his uncle, he determined to seek his fortune at the bar, and, having been admitted a student of Gray's Inn in May 1788, became a pupil of George Sowley Holroyd, afterwards a justice of the king's bench. In 1792 Hullock published 'The Law of Costs' (London, 8vo, 2 vols.), a second edition of which, with considerable additions, appeared in 1810 (London, 8vo, 2 vols.) On being called to the bar in May 1794, Hullock joined the northern circuit, and by slow degrees gradually acquired a considerable practice. He was made a serjeant-at-law on 18 June 1816. With Scarlett, Cross, and Littledale he conducted the prosecution on behalf of the crown against Henry Hunt and his associates at Manchester in March 1820, and in July of the same year took part in the proceedings against Andrew Hardie at Stirling, in spite of Jeffrey's objection that he was not qualified to appear (*Reports of State Trials*, 1888, new ser. i. 649–67). On the resignation of Sir George Wood, Hullock was appointed a baron of the exchequer, took his seat on the bench for the first time on 16 April 1823 (PRICE, *Reports*, xii. 1), and was knighted on the 21st of the same month (*London Gazettes*, 1823, i. 651). After holding the office of judge for little more than six years he was seized with a sudden illness while on circuit, and, dying at Abingdon on 31 July 1829, aged 65, was buried in the family vault at Barnard Castle. His widow survived him many years, and died on 18 Nov. 1852.

Hullock was a sound and industrious lawyer, and a humane and charitable man. There is a curious anecdote of his conduct at the bar. In a cause which he led he was particularly instructed not to produce a certain deed unless it should be absolutely necessary. This injunction he disregarded, and produced the deed, which proved to have been forged by his client's attorney, seated behind him at the time. The judge, Sir John Bayley [q. v.], ordered the deed to be impounded that it might be made the subject of a prosecution. Hullock requested leave to inspect it, and on its being handed to him immediately returned it to his bag. The judge remonstrated, but Hullock emphatically refused (as he said) to 'put the life of a fellow-creature in peril' by restoring the deed. Bayley declined taking decisive measures till he had consulted with the associate judge, and in his absence the deed was destroyed, and the attorney escaped (*Law Mag.* ii. 709). Hullock was recorder of Berwick for several years, but resigned that office upon becoming serjeant-at-law in 1816, when he was succeeded by Christopher Cookson. There is a portrait of Hullock in the hall of Gray's Inn (DOUTHWAITE, 1886, p. 441).

[Law Mag. 1829, ii. 708–10; Ann. Reg. 1829, App. to Chron. p. 239; Gent. Mag. 1829 pt. ii. p. 275, 1853 pt. i. p. 106; Ann. Biog. and Obit. 1830, xiv. 308–11; Foss's Judges of England, ix. 27–9; Mackenzie and Ross's View of the County Palatine of Durham, ii. 242–3; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. viii. 48, 197.] G. F. R. B.

**HULLS**, JONATHAN (*fl.* 1737), inventor, was born at Campden, Gloucestershire, in the year 1699. He was the first who attempted practically to employ steam in propelling a vessel in water. His experiments were made on the Avon at Evesham in 1737, the main idea being to have a Newcomen engine—the only sort then known—on a tow-boat in front of the vessel which it was intended to propel, and connected with it by a tow-rope. Six paddles in the stern of the tow-boat were fastened to a cross axis connected by ropes to another axis which was turned by the engine. Hulls undoubtedly showed how to convert the rectilineal motion of a piston-rod into a rotatory motion, which

is an essential principle in steam locomotion whether on land or water. Hulls is described as 'Inventor of the Steam Boat' on a portrait at the Institute of Marine Engineers. The patent for his invention is dated 21 Dec. 1736. He published his 'Description and Draught of a new-invented Machine for carrying Vessels or Ships out of or into any Harbour, Port, or River against Wind and Tide, or in a Calm; for which his Majesty has granted Letters-patent for the sole benefit of the Author for the space of fourteen years' (12mo, London, 1737). The rare book was reprinted in 1855. According to De Morgan, Hulls's work 'in all probability gave suggestions to Symington as Symington did to Fulton,' and Erasmus Darwin [q. v.] was thinking of Hulls when he prophesied that steam would soon drag 'the slow barge.' In 1754 Hulls published 'The Art of Measuring made Easy by the help of a new Sliding Scale,' which he patented in 1753, together with a machine for weighing gold coins. He also wrote the 'Maltmakers' Instructor.'

[Quart. Rev. xix. 354, 355; Smiles's Lives of Boulton and Watt, pp. 72–4; De Morgan's Budget of Paradoxes, pp. 88, 254.] R. E. A.

HULME, FREDERICK WILLIAM (1816–1884), landscape-painter, born at Swinton in Yorkshire in 1816, was son of an artist, from whom he received early instruction. He made his first appearance as an exhibitor with a landscape at Birmingham in 1841, and, with very rare exceptions, his contributions were invariably landscapes. These were fresh in colour and careful in drawing, much resembling the style of Creswick. In 1844 he came to London, where for a time he worked at designing for engravers, especially for the 'Art Journal' and other illustrated works. He paid many visits to Bettws-y-Coed, and some of his best-known works are views in that neighbourhood. He occasionally worked on pictures in conjunction with other artists, including H. B. Willis. He had a large practice as a teacher of drawing and painting, and published 'A Graduated Series of Drawing Copies on Landscape Subjects for Use of Schools,' 4 parts, 1850, ob. 4to. Hulme was a frequent exhibitor at the British Institution from 1845 to 1862, the Royal Manchester Institution from 1845, the Royal Academy from 1852 till 1884, and at smaller galleries. He died at Kensington on 14 Nov. 1884.

[Athenæum, 22 Nov. 1884.] A. N.

HULME, NATHANIEL, M.D. (1732–1807), physician, was born on 17 June 1732 at Hulme Thorp, near Halifax, Yorkshire. After serving his apprenticeship with his brother, a medical practitioner at Halifax, he proceeded to Guy's Hospital, and in 1755 joined the navy as surgeon's mate. Being stationed at Leith after the peace of 1763, he attended the medical classes at Edinburgh, and graduated M.D. there in 1765; his thesis was 'De Scorbuto,' a disease which his naval experience had brought him into contact with. Coming to London, he commenced practice in Hatton Garden, whence he dated, in May 1768, a Latin essay on scurvy (an expansion of his thesis), with an appendix in English showing that the benefits of lime juice on long voyages had been familiar to the English since the sixteenth century. On the founding of the General Dispensary for the Relief of the Poor, Hulme was elected its first physician. Previous to 1772 he was appointed physician to the City of London Lying-in Hospital, an office which did not include obstetric practice, and, as he is careful to point out, was not tenable by an accoucheur. His 'Treatise on the Puerperal Fever' (London, 1772) was the outcome of his experience at the lying-in hospital. Like the essay on scurvy it shows learning as well as observation. On 17 March 1774 he was elected physician to the Charterhouse by the interest of Lord Sandwich, first lord of the admiralty, and removed to Charterhouse Square, where he resided until his death. At the same time he joined the College of Physicians, but never became a fellow. On 18 Jan. 1777 he gave an 'Oratio de Re Medica' before the Medical Society, with an addition of the case of a Charterhouse pensioner, aged 73, in whom he had succeeded in dissolving or breaking up a stone within the bladder by the following prescription: fifteen grains of salt of tartar, in three ounces of pure water, four times a day, followed immediately by a draught of water containing twenty drops of weak spirit of vitriol. The alleged result was that hundreds of fragments of calculus came away for several weeks, and that the patient remained in good health, according to the latest accounts of him, a year after. The same remedy was advocated by him the following year (1778), also for scurvy, gout, and worms, in a quarto pamphlet, with an appendix on an extemporaneous method of impregnating water and other liquids with fixed air, by simple mixture only, without the assistance of an apparatus or complicated machine. In 1787 he received a gold medal from the Medical Society of Paris for an essay upon a question proposed as to sclerosis of the cellular tissue in the new born. He was elected F.R.S. in 1794, and contributed two papers to the 'Philosophical Transactions' in 1800

and 1801 (vols. xc. and xci.) on 'Experiments and Observations on the Light which is spontaneously emitted from various Bodies' (papers on same subject in NICHOLSON'S *Journal*, 1800 and 1802; WATT, *Bibl. Brit.*) He was also a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and contributed to 'Archæologia' (xiv. 1803) an 'Account of a Brick brought from the site of Ancient Babylon.' He died on 28 March 1807 from the effects of a fall from the roof of his house, to which he had ascended to observe the damage done to the chimneys by a hurricane. He was buried at his request in the pensioners' burial-ground of the Charterhouse. The 'Gentleman's Magazine' gives the text of his last prayer as an evidence of his piety. His portrait by Medley was engraved.

[Gent. Mag. 1807, pt. i. p. 487; Georgian Era, ii. 570; Rose's Biog. Dict.; Watts's Bibl. Brit.; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 298; Hulme's writings.]

C. C.

**HULME, WILLIAM** (1631–1691), founder of Hulme's Charity, only son of William Hulme of Hulme in Reddish and Outwood in Prestwich, near Manchester, was born in 1631. When he was six years old he lost his father, and was left to the care of a bachelor uncle. It is supposed that he was educated at the Manchester grammar school, and that he subsequently went into trade and acquired considerable property. One writer (ALEXANDER KAY, *Letter*, p. 5) thought that he had been brought up to the bar. He lived chiefly at Kersley, near Bolton, and was married at Prestwich, on 2 Aug. 1653, to Elizabeth, daughter of Ralph Robinson of Kersley, by whom he had an only son, Banastre Hulme, born in 1658, and buried at Manchester on 11 Sept. 1673. William Hulme died on 29 Oct. 1691, and was buried in the Hulme Chapel, founded by one of his ancestors, in the Manchester Collegiate Church. By his will, dated five days before his death, he left the reversion of his estates for the foundation of exhibitions for four poor bachelors of arts at Brasenose College, Oxford, to be held for four years after the date of their degree. It was ascertained by depositions made by his friends that he intended the exhibitions to be enjoyed by Lancashire scholars. The revenues of the trust, by reason of the principal portion of the estates being situated in the heart of Manchester, gradually and largely increased in value; and the trustees, at various times between 1770 and 1839, obtained acts of parliament to extend the number of exhibitions, and otherwise to enlarge their powers. In 1827 they obtained authority to purchase advowsons of livings out of accumulated surplus money, and by a later enactment they were empowered to augment the endowments of any of their churches, and to perform other acts widely divergent from the objects of an educational trust. The administration of the trust gave rise to much public discussion, and at length a scheme of the charity commissioners for the resettlement of the foundation was approved by the queen in council on 26 Aug. 1881, providing for a governing body of a largely representative nature, to whom power was given to found new schools in Manchester, Oldham, and Bury, and a hall of residence for church of England students attending Owens College. The school at Manchester was opened in 1887, and in addition a sum of 1,000*l.* a year is paid from the trust fund to Owens College, and a similar sum to the Girls' High School at Manchester. The income of the trust amounted in 1814 to 2,503*l.* This had increased in 1889 to 8,608*l.* The original endowment at Brasenose College was for four bachelors at 10*l.* a year each; at the present time a sum of 2,000*l.* is set apart to provide the following exhibitions, namely, eight at 130*l.* per annum, and twelve at 80*l.* per annum. The trustees are patrons of twenty-eight livings.

[Whatton's Hist. of Manchester School, 1828, p. 55; Kay's Letter on Hulme's Charity, 1854; Correspondence of Nathan Walworth (Chetham Soc.); Thompson's Owens College, 1886; Croston's Hulme's Charity, 1877; Oxford Univ. Calendar, 1890, pp. 428, 437; Notes and Queries in Manchester Guardian, 5 Jan., 2 March, and 22 June 1874, 10 July 1876, 26 March 1877.]

C. W. S.

**HULOET, RICHARD** (*fl.* 1552), lexicographer, born at Wisbech in Cambridgeshire, published in 1552 his 'Abcedarium Anglico-Latinum, pro Tyranculis,' &c., London, printed by William Riddel, fol. This was dedicated to Thomas Goodrich, bishop of Ely [q. v.] The second edition, revised by John Higgins [q. v.], and published in 1572, was so much altered as to be almost a new work; to this edition Churchyard prefixed a commendatory poem. Huloet's dictionary contains phrases and proper names, and its arrangement resembles that of the elder Stephanus's 'Hebræa, Chaldæa, Græca et Latina Nomina,' &c. (Paris, 1537). An edition of Huloet's dictionary was at one time contemplated by the Early English Text Society. Douce made considerable use of the work in his 'Illustrations of Shakespeare.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, i. 734, 735; Way's edit. of Promptorium Parvulorum (Camd. Soc.), pref. to pt. iii.; H. B. Wheatley's Chronological Notices of the Dictionaries of the English

Language, in Proceedings of the Philol. Soc. 1865, p. 254; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Encyclop. Brit., 8th edit., art. 'Dictionaries;' Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert); Herrtage's pref. to the Catholicon Anglicum (Camd. Soc.); Hazlitt's Bibliogr. Coll. 3rd ser. suppl.] W. A. J. A.

**HULSBERG, HENRY** (*d.* 1729), engraver, a native of Amsterdam, appears to have first practised in Paris, probably in one of the great schools of line-engraving there, as he engraved 'The Sacrifice of Jephthah,' after Antoine Coypel, dedicated to M. Colbert. He came to England early in the eighteenth century, and was mainly employed on engraving large architectural compositions for such works as Colin Campbell's 'Vitruvius Britannicus,' Kip's 'Britannia Illustrata,' Sir Christopher Wren's 'Designs for St. Paul's Cathedral,' &c. He also engraved a few portraits, including one of G. A. Ruperti, pastor of the Dutch Church in London in 1709. Hulsberg was warden of the Lutheran Church in the Savoy, and was supported by that congregation and the brethren of a Dutch box club during two years of continued illness and incapacity for work. He died in May 1729 of a paralytic fit, and was buried in the Savoy.

[Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33402); Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 23069, &c.)] L. C.

**HULSE, EDWARD, M.D.** (1631–1711), physician, a native of Cheshire, graduated M.A. at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1660, and was ejected from the college for nonconformity soon after. His name appears in the Leyden register of students of medicine, under date 4 July 1668. He graduated M.D. there, became physician to the court of the Prince of Orange, and was incorporated M.D. at Oxford on 20 Dec. 1670, on the nomination of that prince. He joined the College of Physicians in 1675, became a fellow 1677, censor 1682, and subsequently Harveian orator 1704, and treasurer 1704 to 1709. He died on 3 Dec. 1711, in his eighty-first year, and is described in the annals of the college as 'a person of great skill in the practice of physick.' He married Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Westrow of Twickenham, by whom he was father of Sir Edward Hulse [q. v.]

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 397.] C. C.

**HULSE, Sir EDWARD, M.D.** (1682–1759), physician, was the eldest son of Dr. Edward Hulse [q. v.] He graduated M.B. at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1704, and M.D. in 1717. He joined the College of Physicians of London in 1717, became censor for a first time in 1720, and councillor in 1750, 1751, and 1753. He was in leading physician's practice in London along with Freind, Mead, Sloane, and others. He was one of Freind's sureties before the latter was committed to the Tower. He is described as one of the 'whig doctors,' and is said to have differed so seriously with Freind over the case of Lord Townshend that he withdrew, declaring that his lordship must die if Freind had his way (Townshend recovered, having declared he would live or die by the hands of Freind). He was first physician to George II, and was made a baronet on 7 Feb. 1738-9. In 1745 he was attacked with others in several pamphlets, on their treatment of the Earl of Orford. He retired from practice some years before his death, and lived at his house on Dartford Heath, Kent. In 1738 he purchased the estate of Breamore, Hampshire, which is held by his successors in the title. In his old age he was possessed by the idea that he would die of want, a fear which his attendants overcame by putting guineas regularly into the pocket where he used to deposit his fees. He died on 10 April 1759, and was buried in the churchyard of Wilmington, Kent. A portrait by F. Cotes has been engraved by J. Watson. He married, in 1713, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Levett, knt., who had been lord mayor in 1700, and had issue by her. His son Edward, who succeeded to the title, was father of Sir Samuel Hulse [q. v.] Another son, Richard, inherited his house and manor at Dartford.

[Hasted's Hist. of Kent, i. 224; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 78, 96; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 643.] C. C.

**HULSE, JOHN** (1708–1790), founder of the Hulsean lectures, born at Middlewich, Cheshire, on 15 March 1708, was eldest of the nineteen children of Thomas Hulse of Elworth Hall, Sandbach, in the same county, by Anne Webb of Middlewich. After attending Congleton grammar school he was admitted of St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1724. Soon afterwards his grandfather, to whom he owed his education, died, and his refusal to comply with his father's wish to sell a part of the entailed estates led to a lifelong alienation. College exhibitions enabled him to continue at Cambridge, and he graduated B.A. in 1728. In 1732 he was ordained and served small cures, first at Yoxall, Staffordshire, and afterwards at Goostry, a chapel under Sandbach. On the death of his father in 1753 he inherited Elworth, and lived there in seclusion on account of delicate health until his death on 14 Dec. 1790. He was buried in the parish church of

Middlewich. Hulse was of diminutive stature and an irritable temperament. He was well versed in medicine, and played on the violin, flute, and organ. These accomplishments, coupled with his retired habits, caused him to be regarded by the peasantry as a magician. Though he ceased to communicate with his brothers and sisters, they benefited under his will. To the university of Cambridge he bequeathed estates in Cheshire for the advancement and reward of religious learning, to be applied, first, to maintain two divinity scholars at St. John's College; secondly, to found a prize for a dissertation; thirdly, to found and support the office of Christian advocate; and fourthly, that of the Hulsean lecturer or Christian preacher. By a statute confirmed by the queen in council, 1 Aug. 1860, the office of Hulsean professor of divinity was substituted for that of Christian advocate, and the office of Hulsean lecturer was considerably modified. He married in 1733 Mary Hall of Hermitage, near Holmes Chapel, Cheshire. Their only son, Edward, died at the age of twenty-two.

[Memoir prefixed to Richard Parkinson's Hulsean Lectures ('Rationalism and Revelation'), 1838; Cambr. Univ. Cal. 1871, p. 219.] G. G.

**HULSE**, Sir SAMUEL (1747-1837), field-marshal, was the second son of Sir Edward Hulse, second baronet, by his wife Hannah, daughter of Samuel Vanderplank, merchant, and was grandson of Sir Edward Hulse (1682–1759) [q. v.] Born 1747, he entered the army in the 1st foot guards as ensign on 17 Dec. 1761. As captain and lieutenant-colonel he was present with his battalion during the Gordon riots in 1780, and as brevet-colonel and regimental first major he commanded the first battalion of his regiment with the Duke of York at the siege of Valenciennes, in the brilliant affair under Lake at Lincelles, and the operations before Dunkirk until October 1793, when he returned home on promotion. Returning to Flanders as major-general in May 1794, he commanded a brigade in some minor affairs near Tournay and in the retreat to Bremen. Coming home early in 1795, he was appointed to the home staff, and commanded at Brighton for three years. In 1798 he became lieutenant-general, and was despatched to Ireland with reinforcements, including a brigade of guards. He returned to his command at Brighton in November of that year, served under the Duke of York in the expedition to the Helder in 1799, and afterwards succeeded Lord Grey in command of the south-eastern district. He became a full general in 1803, lieutenant-governor of Chelsea Hospital in 1806, and governor in 1820. In 1830, at the coronation of William IV, Hulse and Sir Alured Clarke [q. v.], as the two oldest generals, were created field-marshals. Hulse was a G.C.H. and a privy councillor. He was colonel in succession of the 56th, 19th, and 62nd foot. He was one of the first appointed by George III to the suite of the young Prince of Wales (afterwards George IV), and was for many years the prince's treasurer and receiver-general. On George IV's accession Hulse became treasurer of the household, and was vice-chamberlain from 1827 till the king's death. He died at his residence in Chelsea Hospital on 1 Jan. 1837, aged eighty-nine, and was buried in the family vault at Erith, Kent. His widow, Charlotte, died 5 Feb. 1842.

[Foster's Baronetage; Army Lists; Hamilton's Hist. Gren. Guards, vol. ii.; Gent. Mag. 1837, pt. i. 320.] H. M. C.

**HULTON, WILLIAM ADAM** (1802–1887), lawyer and antiquary, son of Lieutenant-colonel Henry Hulton, was born at Preston, Lancashire, on 18 Oct. 1802, and was educated at the Manchester grammar school. He entered the Middle Temple in 1822, and was called to the bar in 1827. From 1831 to 1849 he was treasurer of the county of Lancaster. On the establishment of the present county court system in 1847 he became judge of a circuit of county courts in Lancashire. He died at Hurst Grange, Penwortham, near Preston, on 3 March 1887. He married, in 1832, Dorothy Anne, daughter of Edward Gorst of Preston. Hulton wrote 'A Treatise on the Law of Convictions,' 1835. He edited and printed with his own hands: 1. 'The Journal of [his brother] the late Jessop G. de B. Hulton from 1832 to 1836, with a Paper on the Kooree Mooree Islands,' Preston, 1844. 2. 'A Pedigree of the Hulton Family,' about 1847. 3. 'An Account of the Island of Socotra.' He joined the council of the Chetham Society in 1848, and edited two valuable works in their series of publications: 1. 'The Coucher Book, or Chartulary, of Whalley Abbey,' 1847–50, 4 vols. 2. 'Documents relating to the Priory of Penwortham, and other Possessions in Lancashire of the Abbey of Evesham,' 1853.

[J. F. Smith's Manchester School Reg. iii. 109; Foster's Lancashire Pedigrees; information from Mr. H. T. Crofton.] C. W. S.

**HUMBERSTON, FRANCIS MACKENZIE, or FRANCIS HUMBERSTON MACKENZIE, Baron Seaforth and Mackenzie** (1754–1815), lieutenant-general, brother and heir of Thomas Frederick Mac-

kenzie Humberston [q.v.], was born in 1754. At twelve years of age a violent attack of scarlet fever permanently destroyed his hearing and for a time deprived him of speech. He nevertheless grew up distinguished by his extensive attainments and great intellectual activity. In 1782 he married Mary, daughter of the Rev. Baptist Proby, dean of Lichfield, and niece of the Earl of Carysfort, by whom he had four sons and six daughters. On the death of his brother in 1783 he succeeded to the Seaforth estates and chieftainship, becoming the twenty-first Caber Feidh (caberfae), or hereditary chief of the clan Mackenzie. In 1784 he was returned to parliament for Ross-shire, which he represented until 1790. He was again returned in 1794. Humberston offered to raise a highland regiment for service in India in 1787. The offer was accepted, but the Seaforth recruits were taken to complete the 74th and 75th foot. He repeated the offer at the time of the Nootka Sound difficulty, but it was declined. It was repeated once more in 1793 and accepted. Humberston then raised the 'Ross-shire Buffs,' which was enrolled as the 78th foot, the *third* highland regiment bearing that number, and the first regiment added to the army during the war with revolutionary France. The regiment is now the 2nd Seaforth (late 78th) highlanders. Humberston was appointed lieutenant-colonel commandant. He raised a second battalion for the regiment in 1794, which was amalgamated with the first battalion at the Cape in 1795. Humberston, who had never joined the regiment, resigned the command in that year, and was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ross-shire. On 26 Oct. 1797 he was created Lord Seaforth and Baron Mackenzie of Kintail in the peerage of Great Britain. On 23 April 1798 he was appointed colonel of the newly formed 2nd North British, or Caithness, Sutherland, Ross, and Cromarty militia, afterwards the highland rifle militia, and now the 3rd or militia battalion of Seaforth highlanders. He became colonel in the army in 1796, major-general in 1802, and lieutenant-general in 1808.

On 26 Nov. 1800 Lord Seaforth was appointed governor of Barbadoes, arriving there early in 1801 and, with the exception of a part of 1803, when he was on leave, remaining until 1806. He displayed much vigour and ability there. He vigorously took up the inquiry into the slave-trade, and in a letter addressed to Lord Camden on 13 Nov. 1804, gave, on the authority of unimpeachable witnesses, including the colonial attorney-general, details of atrocities committed on slaves in the island (Southey, *Chron. West Indies*, iii. 299 et seq). The letter gave great offence, and lame attempts were subsequently made to explain away the statements; but under Seaforth's influence the assembly of the island in the following year passed a law whereby any one wilfully and maliciously killing a slave, whether the owner or not of such slave, on being convicted on the evidence of white witnesses, was to suffer death. Previously the punishment had been a fine of 15*l.* currency, which was rarely imposed (*ib.* iii. 337). The change proved a genuine protection to slaves. When the French fleet under Villeneuve arrived in the West Indies the same year, Seaforth proclaimed martial law in the island, without consulting the assembly. The latter protested that his action was an 'invasion of the dearest rights of the people.' The home government supported him, and the assembly appears to have altered its tone (Schomburgk, *Hist. of Barbadoes*, pp. 357–9). Seaforth was entertained at a grand dinner at Bridgetown before his departure from the island, which took place on 25 July 1806. In most biographical notices Seaforth is stated to have been afterwards governor of Berbice, but there is no official notice of the appointment in the colonial records.

Seaforth was a F.R.S. (26 June 1794; Thomson, *Hist. Royal Soc.* 1812, p. lxiii), and F.L.S., and took a lively interest in science and art. Of the latter he was a most munificent patron. In 1796 he lent 1,000*l.* to Thomas Lawrence, then a struggling artist, who had applied to him for aid, and he commissioned Benjamin West to paint one of his huge canvases depicting the first chief of Seaforth saving King Alexander of Scotland from the attack of an infuriated stag. In after years West bought back the picture for exhibition at the price paid for it —800*l.* A long list of West Indian plants sent home by Seaforth in 1804–1806 forms Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 28610 f. 20 et seq. Unhappily, Seaforth's closing years were darkened by calamities and personal suffering. Mismanagement of his estates and his own extravagance involved him in inextricable embarrassments. When he wanted to sell the estate of Lochalsh, his tenants offered to pay his debts if he would come and reside among them. But his improvidence rendered the expedient useless. Part of the barony of Kintail, the 'gift-land' of the house, was next put up for sale, a step the clansmen sought to avert by offering to buy it in, so that the lands might not pass away to strangers. In deference to this feeling, the intended sale was accordingly postponed for two years. Meanwhile, three of Seaforth's sons died. The fourth, William Frederick, a fine promising young man, M.P. for Ross,

died, likewise unmarried, on 25 Oct. 1814. Seaforth himself died, heartbroken and paralysed in mind and body, near Edinburgh, 11 Jan. 1815. His widow died in Edinburgh 7 Feb. 1829. The Seaforth title became extinct; the chieftainship passed to Mackenzie of Allengrange; the estates went by act of entail to Seaforth's eldest daughter, Mary Elizabeth Frederica Mackenzie (1783–1862), who married, first, Admiral Sir Samuel Hood [q.v.]; secondly, the Right Hon. J. Stewart Mackenzie, M.P., sometime governor of Ceylon, and lord high commissioner of the Ionian Islands. The lady lost her second husband in 1845; but she welcomed to the old home of the Seaforths her father's regiment, the 78th Ross-shire Buffs, on their return from the Indian mutiny, and died at Brahan Castle 28 Nov. 1862.

The history of the last Seaforth was believed to fulfil a prophecy that in the days of a deaf and dumb 'Caber Feidh' the 'gift-land' of the house should be sold, and the male line of Seaforth come to an end. The prophecy, dating from the time of Charles II, was said to have been uttered by one Coinneach Odhar, a famous Brahan seer, who was reported to have been put to a cruel death by the Lady Seaforth of the time (LOCKHART, *Life of Scott*, iii. 318–19).

[Taylor's Great Scottish Historic Families, i. 192–9; A. Mackenzie's Hist. of the Clan Mackenzie (Inverness, 1879); Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii. 428–9; Seaforth Papers in North British Rev. lxxviii (1863); Stewart's Scottish Highlanders, vol. ii. under '78th Ross-shire Buffs;' Keltie's Hist. Scottish Highlands, ii. 617–18, 687 (with vignette portrait); Schomburgk's Hist. of Barbadoes (London, 1848); Thomas Southey's Chron. Hist. of the West Indies (London, 1827), vol. iii.; A. Mackenzie's Prophecies of the Brahan Seer (Inverness, 1878), pp. 72–94, 'Doom of Seaforth;' Burke's Vicissitudes of Families, i. 169–84, 'Fate of Seaforth.'] H. M. C.

**HUMBERSTON, THOMAS FREDERICK MACKENZIE** (1753?–1783), lieutenant-colonel commandant 78th highland foot, a lineal descendant of the old Scottish earls of Seaforth, whose estates were forfeited in 1715, was eldest son of Major William Mackenzie, who died 12 March 1770, and his wife Mary, who was daughter of Matthew Humberston of Lincolnshire, and died at Hartley, Hertfordshire, 19 Feb. 1813. He was born before 1754. In June 1771 he was gazetted cornet, in the name of Mackenzie, in the 1st king's dragoon guards, in which he became lieutenant in 1775 and captain in 1777. He appears to have assumed his mother's maiden name of Humberston on coming of age. He helped his chief and kinsman, Kenneth Mackenzie, who held the recovered Seaforth estates, and had been created Lord Ardlive, Viscount Fortross, and Earl of Seaforth in the peerage of Ireland, to raise a corps of highlanders, which was brought into the line as the 78th foot, being the second of three highland regiments which successively have borne that number. In after years the regiment was renumbered the 72nd, and is now the 1st Seaforth highlanders. It was officered chiefly from the Caber Feidh or clan Mackenzie, the men being rude clansmen from the western highlands and isles, among whom a wild sept of Macraes was prominent. Humberston was transferred to the regiment as captain in January 1778, and became major in it the year after. He was present with five companies at the repulse of an attempted French landing in St. Ouen's Bay, Jersey, 1 May 1779. In the same year Lord Seaforth, being greatly embarrassed, made over the Seaforth estates to Humberston for a sum of 100,000*l*. On 5 Aug. 1780 Humberston was appointed lieutenant-colonel commandant of the new 100th foot (the second of six regiments which have borne that number in succession), and on 13 March 1781 embarked with it as part of an expedition under General Medows and Commodore Johnstone, destined for the Cape. While watering in Porto Praya Bay, Cape Verdes, the expedition was attacked by a French naval squadron, which was beaten off after a sharp fight. Humberston, who was on shore, swam off under fire to regain his ship. On reaching the Cape of Good Hope, the garrison was found to have been reinforced, but some Dutch East Indiamen were captured in Saldanha Bay, with which the commodore returned home, leaving the troops to proceed to India under convoy. They touched at the Comoro islands for the sake of their many sick, and thence were carried by the shifting of the monsoon to the coast of Arabia. Thence General Medows, Colonel Fullarton, and the main body of the troops sailed in the direction of Madras. Humberston, with part of two regiments, reached Bombay on 22 Jan. 1782, and six days afterwards likewise sailed for Madras. On the voyage tidings of Hyder Ali's successes caused him to summon a council of war, which decided in favour of making a diversion on the Malabar side of Hyder's dominions. Humberston landed at Calicut with a thousand men, 13 Feb. 1782, and, joining Major Abingdon's sepoys, assumed command as senior officer, and captured several of Hyder's forts. On the approach of the monsoon he returned to Calicut, and concluded a treaty with the rajah of Travancore, who reinforced him with twelve hundred men. In

September 1782 he again took the field and moved towards Palacatchery, but the heavy guns did not come up, and he was compelled to retire, closely pursued by Tippoo, who had been despatched against him with twenty thousand men. Humberston's force executed a most distressful retreat. At length, by wading the Paniané river chin deep, the troops reached Paniané, where their unfinished entrenchments were assaulted by Tippoo on 28 Nov. 1782. The attack was repulsed, and before it was repeated Tippoo was summoned to Seringapatam by the news of his father's death. Lord Seaforth died at sea in August 1781. Humberston was transferred to the 78th regiment as lieutenant-colonel commandant in his place, 15 Feb. 1782. This regiment reached Madras and joined the army under Eyre Coote at Chingleput in April 1782. On Tippoo's withdrawal Humberston with part of his troops joined the army under General Mathews in Malabar. He accompanied Colonel Macleod and Major Shaw to Bombay to make representations to the council relative to the conduct of General Mathews, which resulted in that officer's suspension. After their mission was accomplished the delegates embarked at Bombay in the Ranger sloop, to rejoin the army, 5 April 1783. Three days later they were captured by the Mahratta fleet, when every officer on board was killed or wounded. Humberston, who received a four-pound ball through the body, died of his wound at the Mahratta port of Ghériah, 30 April 1783. Contemporary accounts describe him as a young man of many accomplishments, and of brilliant promise in his profession. He was unmarried. He left a natural son, Thomas B. Mackenzie Humberston, who fell, a captain in the 78th Ross-shire Buffs, at Ahmednuggur, in 1803. He was succeeded in his estates by his brother Francis Mackenzie Humberston [q.v.], afterwards Lord Seaforth and Mackenzie.

[Taylor's Great Scottish Historic Families, i. 194–5; Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii. 428–9; Stewart's Scottish Highlanders, vol. ii., under '72nd Highlanders;' Cannon's Hist. Rec. 72nd (Duke of Albany's) Highlanders; Mill's Hist. of India, iv. 242 et seq. Two letters from Humberston to Sir Eyre Coote the elder are in Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 28153, p. 442, 28156, p. 49.]

H. M. C.

HUMBERT, ALBERT JENKINS (1822–1877), architect, born in 1822, commenced his professional career as a partner with Mr. Reeks, afterwards of the office of works. They executed some important works in or near Hastings, including the building of Carlisle Parade and Robertson Terrace on the crown estate, and the rebuilding of the church at Bodiam. When the competition was instituted for designs for new government offices, 1856, the designs of Messrs. Humbert & Reeks, though not successful, received a premium at the exhibition in Westminster Hall. In 1854 Humbert was employed to rebuild and enlarge the chancel of the church at Whippingham, Isle of Wight, which the queen and royal family attended when residing at Osborne. In 1860 he rebuilt the entire church, under the direction of the prince consort, and designed the mausoleum of the Duchess of Kent at Frogmore, near Windsor. In 1862 he designed the mausoleum of the prince consort at the same place. Subsequently Sandringham House was rebuilt for the Prince of Wales from his designs and under his superintendence. Humbert was a fellow of the Royal Institute of British Architects, and died on 24 Dec. 1877, aged 55, at Castle Mona, Douglas, Isle of Man, where he had gone to recruit his health. He lived for some time at 27 Fitzroy Square, London.

[Builder, 5 Jan. 1878; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.]

L. C.

HUMBY, Mrs. ANNE (*fl.* 1817–1849), actress, was born in London, her maiden name being Ayre. She studied music under Domenico Corri. Fitzgerald, who succeeded Tate Wilkinson on the York circuit, engaged her, and she made, as a singer, her first appearance in Hull as Rosina. Humby, a dentist and a member of the Hull company, married her at York during her first season. She then went to Bath, where she appeared, 4 Nov. 1818, as Rosetta in 'Love in a Village.' Genest declares her at that time a much better actress than singers usually are. Among the parts she played during this and the following season were Euphrosyne in 'Comus,' Luciana in the 'Comedy of Errors,' to her husband's Antipholus of Ephesus, Araminta in the 'Young Quaker,' Audrey in 'As you like it,' and Dorinda in an adaptation of the 'Tempest.' In 1820 she left Bath, and in 1821 was with her husband in Dublin, where a child was born to them. She reappeared on the Dublin stage as Rosa in the 'Rendezvous' on 5 Jan. 1822, and on the 29th was Lucy Locket in the 'Beggar's Opera.' On 18 April 1825, as Mrs. Humby from Dublin, she played Cowslip in the 'Agreeable Surprise.' Dollalolla in 'Tom Thumb,' Maud in 'Peeping Tom,' Audrey, Miss Jenny in the 'Provoked Husband,' and Cicely in the 'Heir-at-Law' followed. She afterwards appeared at the Haymarket during several seasons, and subsequently at Drury Lane. Her later movements cannot easily be traced. She had acquired an unrivalled

reputation as a representative of pert and cunning chambermaids, and her Patch in the 'Busy Body,' her Kitty in 'High Life below Stairs,' her Audrey, and other similar characters, won her high reputation. When, however, she essayed Lydia Languish at the Haymarket and other ambitious parts, she failed. The 'Dramatic Magazine,' 1 Aug. 1829, says she is 'admirable as the representative of waiting-maids and milliners,' but 'does not possess the refined and delicate manners requisite for the heroines of genteel comedy. Her Maria Darlington was by no means good' (i. 161). Charles J. Mathews speaks of her as a young and pretty woman, inimitable as the Bride in the 'Happiest Day of my Life,' Cowslip, and other similar characters. Her representation of Lady Clutterbuck in 'Used up,' of which she was the original exponent, he calls 'delicious,' adding that every word she spoke was 'a gem.' Her 'intelligent by-play and the crisp smack of her delivery gave a fillip to the scene when the author himself had furnished nothing particularly witty or humorous' (Letter quoted in *Memoir of Henry Compton*, pp. 286-94). She was the original Chicken in Douglas Jerrold's 'Time works Wonders,' Polly Briggs in his 'Rent Day,' and Sophy Hawes in his 'Housekeeper.' Macready in his diary, 19 July 1837, says: 'Spoke to Mrs. Humby, and engaged her for 6*l.* 10*s.* a week' (ii. 78). She appears to have been acting in 1844, and in the autumn of 1849 was at the Lyceum, but her later performances, with the dates of her retirement from the stage and death, are untraceable. The late E. L. Blanchard said that she had been seen alive and in obscurity a very few years ago. A not too delicate epigram upon her did something to popularise her name. Her first intention was to appear as a singer; her voice, however, gave way, and her musical performances rarely extended beyond singing chambermaids. Humby practised as a dentist in Wellington Street, Strand, and died in Guernsey. Mrs. Humby subsequently married a stonemason residing at Castelnau Villas, Hammersmith.

[Books cited; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Theatrical Observer, vols. vii. viii. Dublin, 1820-1; Dramatic Mag. 1829; Our Actresses, by Mrs. Baron Wilson, 1844; private information.] J. K.

**HUME.** [See also HOME.]

**HUME, ABRAHAM** (1616?-1707), ejected divine, a native of the Merse, Berwickshire, was born about 1616. He was educated at St. Andrews, where he graduated M.A. Leaving the university, he became chaplain to the widowed Countess of Home, who brought him to London. John Maitland [q. v.], afterwards Duke of Lauderdale, who married the countess's second daughter, took Hume with him on his travels to Paris and Geneva. He subsequently attended on his patron in Scotland, and accompanied him to London in 1643, when Maitland was one of the Scottish commissioners to the Westminster Assembly. While there Hume obtained the vicarage of Long Benton, Northumberland, and on 20 April 1647 received presbyterian orders from members of the fourth London classis, Nathaniel Hardy, D.D. [q. v.], being one of his ordainers. His ministry was popular, but being a strong royalist his politics were obnoxious to Sir Arthur Hesilrige [q. v.], who procured his banishment from England. He lived obscurely in Scotland till 1653, when Hesilrige joined in procuring him the vicarage of Whittingham, Northumberland. He stood out against any acknowledgment of Cromwell's government, and was instrumental in obtaining the appointment of royalist presbyterians to vacant parishes. In 1662 the Uniformity Act ejected him. He became chaplain to Lauderdale, but of this situation he was deprived by inability to take the oath imposed by the Five Miles Act of 1665. Lauderdale offered him preferment if he would conform, and on his refusal cast him off. In 1669 he travelled in France, making the acquaintance of Jean Claude at Charenton. Returning to London, he became chaplain to Alderman Plampin, on whose death he took the charge of a presbyterian congregation in Bishopsgate Street Without. The congregation was broken up, and he retired to Theobalds, Hertfordshire, and preached privately till 1687. On the strength of James's declaration for liberty of conscience he returned once more to London, and was called to a presbyterian congregation in Drury Street, Westminster. How long he held this charge is not known; Glascock was the minister in 1695. He died on 29 Jan. 1707, aged about 92, according to his tombstone in Bunhill Fields. His funeral sermon was preached by Robert Fleming the younger [q. v.]

[Funeral Sermon by Fleming, 1707; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 511 sq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 672; Protestant Dissenter's Mag., 1799, p. 349; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, i. 398; Urwick's Nonconformity in Herts, 1884, p. 510 (confuses the Merse with the Mearns).] A. G.

**HUME, SIR ABRAHAM** (1749-1838), virtuoso, was son of Sir Abraham Hume, who died on 10 Oct. 1772, having married on 9 Oct. 1746 Hannah, sixth and youngest

daughter of Sir Thomas Frederick. Their only daughter, Hannah, married James Hare [q. v.] Their son was born at Hill Street, Berkeley Square, London, on 20 Feb. 1748–9. During one parliament (1774–80) he represented Petersfield, but then abandoned politics. His estates at Wormley in Hertfordshire and Fernyside in Berwickshire enabled him to be a patron of the arts all his life. He amassed a famous collection of minerals and of precious stones, and was a large purchaser of pictures by the old masters. For distinction in natural history and mineralogy he was elected F.R.S. on 14 Dec. 1775, and at his death was its senior fellow. He was one of the founders of the Geological Society, and served as vice-president from 1809 to 1813. Through his patronage of painting he became a director of the British Institution. Hume died at Wormley Bury on 24 March 1838, and was buried in Wormley Church, where is a monument to his memory. He married in London, on 25 April 1771, Amelia, daughter of John Egerton, bishop of Durham. She was born on 25 Nov. 1751, died at Hill Street, London, on 8 Aug. 1809, and was buried at Wormley. There is a monument to her memory in the churchyard. Their eldest daughter married Charles Long [q. v.], baron Farnborough; and the second daughter was the wife of John Cust, first earl Brownlow.

There appeared in 1815 in French and English a 'Catalogue Raisonné' by the Comte de Bournon of the diamonds of Sir Abraham Hume, who himself edited the volume and prefixed to it a short introduction. A 'Descriptive Catalogue' of his pictures was printed in 1824, when the collection was for sale. Most of them had been acquired at Venice and Bologna between 1786 and 1800. The works of Titian were numerous, and the collection contained a few examples of English and Flemish art. Among the English specimens were the portraits of Sir Abraham Hume and Lady Hume by Reynolds, and that of Lady Hume by Cosway. The latter was engraved by Valentine Green in 1783, and in 1783 John Jones and in 1791 C. H. Hodges issued engravings of the portraits of Hume. Sir Abraham sat on three separate occasions (1783, 1786, and 1789) to Reynolds, and Sir Joshua left him the choice of his Claude Lorraines. The earliest of Hume's portraits by Reynolds is now in the National Gallery.

An anonymous volume of 'Notices of the Life and Works of Titian,' 1829, was the composition of Hume. It contained in an appendix of ninety-four pages a catalogue of the engravings after the works of Titian in the Bibliothèque du Roi at Paris. Crowe and Cavalcaselle acknowledge that the 'lists of pictures and engravings are still useful.'

[Betham's Baronetage, iii. 359–60; Gent. Mag. 1838, pt. i. p. 657; Cussans's Hertfordshire, vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 250–7; J. C. Smith's Brit. Mezzotinto Portraits, ii. 564, 633, 756; Taylor's Reynolds, ii. 427, 499, 551, 636; Cook's National Gallery, p. 411.] W. P. C.

**HUME, ABRAHAM** (1814–1884), antiquary, son of Thomas F. Hume, of Scottish descent, was born at Hillsborough, co. Down, Ireland, on 9 Feb. 1814. He was educated at the Royal Belfast Academy, Glasgow University, and Trinity College, Dublin. On leaving Trinity College he was for some time mathematical and English teacher, first at the Belfast Institution and Academy, and afterwards at the Liverpool Institute and Collegiate Institution. In 1843 he graduated B.A. at Dublin, and received the honorary degree of LL.D. at Glasgow. In the same year he was ordained deacon by the Bishop of Chester, and after serving as curate for four years without stipend at St. Augustine's, Liverpool, was appointed in 1847 vicar of the new parish of Vauxhall in the same town. In 1848, in conjunction with Joseph Mayer and H. C. Pidgeon, he established the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, of which he was the mainstay for many years. He instituted minute statistical inquiries in connection with certain Liverpool parishes, which threw great light on their moral and spiritual condition. During 1857 and 1858 he sent to the 'Times' newspaper summaries of his previous year's work in his parish. These attracted much attention, and had the effect of modifying public opinion on the alleged idleness of the clergy. In 1858 and 1859 he gave evidence before select committees of the House of Lords, the first on the means of divine worship in populous places, and the second on church rates. In 1867 he was sent on a surveying tour by the South American Missionary Society, and explored the west coast, especially Chili and Peru. On the visit of the Church Congress to Liverpool in 1869 he acted as secretary and edited the report. He was also secretary to the British Association at Liverpool in 1870. He was vice-chairman of the Liverpool school board 1870–6, and secretary of the Liverpool bishopric committee 1873–80. For a long time he ardently advocated the formation of the Liverpool diocese. On the accomplishment of the project in 1880 he designed the new episcopal seal. He took an active part in most of the public, scientific, educational,

and ecclesiastical movements in the town. He was a fellow of the Royal Society, of the Society of Antiquaries, of the Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries at Copenhagen, and many similar associations. He died unmarried on 21 Nov. 1884, and was buried at Anfield cemetery, Liverpool.

He wrote more than a hundred books and pamphlets, the principal being: 1. 'The Learned Societies and Printing Clubs of the United Kingdom,' London, 1847, 8vo; an enlarged edition in 1853. 2. 'Sir Hugh of Lincoln,' London, 1849, 8vo. 3. 'Remarks on Certain Implements of the Stone Period,' 1851, 8vo. 4. Two essays on 'Spinning and Weaving,' 1857, 4to. 5. 'Condition of Liverpool, Religious and Social,' Liverpool, 1858, 8vo. 6. 'Miscellaneous Essays contributed to the 'Ulster Journal of Archæology,' 1860, 4to. 7. 'Rabbin's Olminick' (Belfast dialect), 1861–3, 8vo. 8. 'Ancient Meols, or some Account of the Antiquities found on the Sea-coast of Cheshire,' London, 1863, 8vo. 9. 'Examination of the Changes in the Sea-coast of Lancashire and Cheshire,' 1866, 8vo. 10. 'Facts and Suggestions connected with Primary Education,' &c., Liverpool, 1870, 8vo. 11. 'Origin and Characteristics of the People in the Counties of Down and Antrim,' Belfast, 1874, 8vo. 12. 'Remarks on the Irish Dialect of the English Language,' 1878, 8vo. 13. 'Some Scottish Grievances,' 1881, 16mo. 14. 'Detailed Account of how Liverpool became a Diocese,' London, 1881, 8vo.

[Brief Memoir of Hume by John Cooper Morley, Liverpool, 1887; Liverpool newspapers, 22 Nov. 1884; Men of the Time, 11th edit.; personal knowledge.] C. W. S.

**HUME or HOME, ALEXANDER** (1560?–1609), Scottish poet, was born about 1560, probably at Polwarth, Berwickshire. He was the second son of Patrick Hume, fifth baron of Polwarth and founder of the Marchmont family. He may have graduated B.A. of St. Andrews University about 1574; he afterwards studied law for four years in Paris. A versified autobiographical epistle addressed by Hume about the age of thirty to Gilbert Moncreiff, the royal physician, is the main source of information regarding his early career. He states that after qualifying for the bar at Paris he passed three miserable years vainly waiting in the Edinburgh courts for suitable employment. Disappointed, he sought office at court. But in this likewise he found no satisfaction, and at length, forsaking the ways of the world, he became a clergyman. He probably took his degree at St. Andrews in 1597. From 1598 till his death, 4 Dec. 1609, he was minister of Logie, near Stirling. As a clergyman he found scope for his ardent puritanism, to which he gave strenuous expression both in prose and verse. Hume married Marione, daughter of John Duncanson, dean of the Chapel Royal. She died about 1652, and by her he had a son, Caleb, and two daughters, who survived him.

Hume's elder brother, Lord Polwarth, is more likely than Hume himself to have been one of the antagonists in the extravagant combat of wits known as 'The Flytin betwixt Montgomerie and Polwart.' Alexander's finest poems are 'A Description of the Day Estivall,' a lyric on a summer day, and a piece on the destruction of the Armada, characteristically entitled 'The Triumph of the Lord after the Manner of Men: alluding to the Defait of the Spanish Navie,' 1588. The former shows, besides an appreciation of scenery, lyrical grace and religious feeling. The latter, written in heroic couplets and closing with a stirring *magnificat* of four stanzas, has something of the resonance of a Hebrew song of victory. Both poems, with the poetical 'Epistle to Moncreiff,' are in Sibbald's 'Chronicle of Scottish Poetry,' and 'The Day Estivall' is included in Leyden's 'Scottish Descriptive Poetry,' 1803, and Campbell's 'Specimens of the British Poets,' 1819. Hume was also author of some verses in Adamson's 'Muses' Welcome,' 1617.

Hume's 'Hymns and Sacred Songs, accompanied by an Address to the Youth of Scotland,' after apparently circulating for a time in manuscript, were published at Edinburgh by Robert Waldegrave in 1599. Drummond of Hawthornden presented to Edinburgh University one of probably the only three extant copies of this issue, and this volume was reprinted for the Bannatyne Club in 1832. His stern view of life is illustrated in his address to the Scottish youth, who are solemnly warned against reading 'profane sonnets and vain ballads of love, the fabulous feats of Palmerine, and such like reveries,' of which popery is the appropriate goal. A rousing appeal to the clergy, entitled 'Ane afold Admonitioun to the Ministerie of Scotland, be ane deing Brother' (printed in an appendix to the Bannatyne volume) is attributed to Hume; it was first published in 1609. It well fits the description of an 'Admonition' which Row, in his manuscript 'History of Scotland,' says Hume 'left behind him in write to the Kirk of Scotland,' warning against a relapse into prelacy as leading to popery, and urging the superiority of the religious life to ecclesiastical forms. A copy, believed to be unique, of Hume's 'Ane treatise of Conscience,' Edin. 1594, 12mo, is in Edinburgh University

Library. Hume is also said to have written 'Of the Felicitie of the World to come,' Edin. 1594, 12mo; and 'Four Discourses, of Praises to God,' Edin. 1594, 12mo.

[Hew Scott's Fasti, II. ii. 734; Sibbald's Chronicle of Scottish Poetry, iii. 367–96; Hymns and Sacred Songs of Alexander Hume in Bannatyne Club, vol. xliii.; Irving's Lives of Scotish Poets and his Scotish Poetry.] T. B.

HUME, ALEXANDER (*d.* 1682), of Kennetsidehead, covenanter, was a portioner of Hume, and is described by Lauder of Fountainhall as 'a small gentleman of the Merse.' In 1682 he was taken prisoner by Charles Home, afterwards eighth earl of Home, and conveyed, sorely wounded, to the castle of Edinburgh. At first he was tried on the charge of having held converse with those who took the castle of Hawick in 1679, but the proof was defective, and no conviction was obtained. On 15 Nov. he was indicted before the justice court 'of rising in rebellion against the king's majesty within the shires of Roxburgh, Berwick, Selkirk, and Peebles, in marching up and down in arms, rendezvousing with the rebels in Bewly bridge, resisting and fighting a part of his majesty's forces under the command of the Master of Ross, besieging the castle of Hawick, robbing the arms therein, and marching towards Bothwell bridge.' Again proof was wanting, but he was kept in prison, and on 20 Dec. was indicted for 'having come to the house of Sir Henry MacDougall of Mackerston, besieged it, and demanded horses and arms, and of having subsequently come armed to Kelso, Selkirk, and Hawick.' The prosecutors tried to show that Hume was a captain and commanding officer among the covenanters, and therefore not included in the indemnity of 1679, which specially excluded 'ringleaders.' His defence was that after attending sermon, and riding, as was customary, with sword and holster pistols, he on his way home with a servant called at Mackerston House, and offered to buy a bay horse. Hume was found guilty and condemned to be hanged at the market cross of Edinburgh on 29 Dec. His request that his case might be laid before the king was peremptorily refused. His friends took the matter up, and according to Wodrow a reprieve actually arrived before the execution, but was kept back by the chancellor, the Earl of Perth. This statement lacks corroboration. According to Lauder of Fountainhall, Hume 'died more seriously and calmly than many others of his persuasion had done before him' (*Historical Notices*, p. 341). On the scaffold he made a speech, of which Wodrow professes to supply a report.

[Wodrow's Sufferings of the Church of Scotland; Lauder of Fountainhall's Historical Notices (Bannatyne Club); Historical Observes (Bannatyne Club).] T. F. H.

HUME, ALEXANDER, second EARL OF MARCHMONT (1675–1740). [See CAMPBELL.]

HUME, ALEXANDER (1809–1851), Scottish poet, born at Kelso on 1 Feb. 1809, was the son of Walter Hume, a retail trader. He speaks with gratitude of his early education received at Kelso, and he was permanently impressed by the beautiful scenery of his native district. While he was still a boy his family removed to London, where he joined in 1822 or 1823 a party of strolling players for a few months, undertaking a variety of characters, and singing specially a song entitled 'I am such a beautiful boy.' Through the kindness of a relative he obtained a situation in 1827 with the London agents of Berwick & Co., brewers, of Edinburgh, where he ultimately secured a position of trust.

Hume joined the Literary and Scientific Institution in Aldersgate Street, became a good debater, and wrote his 'Daft Wattie' for the magazine of the club. From this time he found recreation in writing Scottish lyrics. In 1837 he married, and in 1840, owing to bad health, travelled in America. Returning he became London agent for Messrs. Lane, well-known Cork brewers. In 1847 he revisited America for the benefit of his health. He died at Northampton in May 1851, leaving a wife and six children.

Hume dedicated an early issue of his songs to Allan Cunningham, and his collected 'Poems and Songs' appeared in 1845. 'Sandy Allan,' one of his best lyrics, is in the anthology of minor Scottish singers, 'Whistle Binkie,' 1832–47. Hume's poems are vigorous and fresh in sentiment and expression.

[Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen.] T. B.

HUME, ALEXANDER (1811–1859), Scottish poet and musical composer, was born in Edinburgh, 7 Feb. 1811. After receiving an elementary education he worked for a time at cabinet-making. Early recognised as a singer, he became tenor in St. Paul's episcopal church, and chorus-master in the Theatre Royal. He devoted much of his leisure to reading. While still young he was associated with the Glassites, and it is likely that the arrangement of their musical manual was his earliest work as a musician. About 1855 Hume settled in Glasgow, where he worked at his trade, and increased his poetical and musical reputation. He frequently contributed lyrics to the Edinburgh

'Scottish Press,' and in 1856 he edited the 'Lyric Gems of Scotland' (Glasgow), to which he made over fifty contributions of his own, providing in several cases both words and music, while in others he merely supplied the music or arranged previous compositions. It is not certain that the valuable annotations in the work are Hume's, but it is probable that he had a share in them. Hume married, in 1829, Margaret Leys, who bore him seven children, and predeceased him in 1848. He died 4 Feb. 1859, and was buried in Glasgow necropolis.

Although self-taught in musical theory, Hume was very successful in setting tunes both to standard Scottish lyrics and songs of his own. He has composed an appropriate melody to Burns's 'Afton Water;' his own pathetic lyric, 'My ain dear Nell,' has simple emotional fervour and tuneful grace. In concerted pieces he likewise earned distinction, his glees 'We Fairies come,' 'Tell me where my Love reposes,' and others, evincing excellent taste and harmonious effect. There is no collected edition of his works, but several of the songs and glees included in the 'Lyric Gems' maintain their popularity.

[Information from Hume's son, Mr. William Hume, Pollokshields; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen.] T. B.

**HUME, ALEXANDER HAMILTON** (1797–1873), Australian explorer, was born at Paramatta, New South Wales, on 18 June 1797. His father, Andrew Hamilton Hume, was born in the parish of Hillsborough, co. Down, 24 June 1762, received a commission in the Moira regiment of volunteers in 1782, fought a duel at Greenwich in 1786, went to New South Wales in 1788, on receiving an appointment in the commissariat, was farming in Norfolk Island in 1791, obtained a grant of land in Australia, and died there 23 Sept. 1849. His mother, whom his father married in 1796, was Eliza Moore, daughter of the Rev. John Kennedy, rector of Nettlestead, Kent; she died 14 Aug. 1847, aged 86. Alexander was educated by his mother. When seventeen, he with his brother, John Kennedy Hume, and a black boy, made his way through the mountains, and in exploring the south-west country for about sixty miles in August 1814, discovered Bong Bong and Berrima. He spent the greater part of the next eleven years in similar work, growing intimately acquainted with the aborigines, and finding his way through the bush without a compass. In March 1817 he accompanied Surveyor Mehan to the south-west for further explorations, when the upper portions of the Shoalhaven river, Lake Bathurst, and the Goulburn plains were discovered. Hume was rewarded with a grant of three hundred acres of land near Appin. In 1819 he explored Jervis Bay with Messrs. Oxley and Meehan, and then returned overland to Sydney by way of Bong Bong. Two years afterwards he discovered the Yass Plains. In 1822 he, in company with Lieutenant R. Johnson, R.N., and Alexander Berry, sailed in the cutter Schnapper down the east coast, and from the upper part of the Clyde river they penetrated inland as far as the site where the town of Braidwood now stands. In 1824 Hume undertook the first overland journey from Sydney to Port Phillip. W. H. Howell and six convicts accompanied him. Leaving Appin 2 Oct. 1824, they reached Yass Plains 18 Oct., and the Murrumbidgee river 19 Oct. In the next two months they discovered five rivers. The first was the Tumut (discovered 22 Oct.); the second they named (16 Nov.) the Hume river, after Hume's father, but it is now known as the Murray; the third was the Mitta Mitta (20 Nov.); the fourth they named (24 Nov.) the Ovens river, after Major Ovens, private secretary to the governor of New South Wales; the fifth they named (3 Dec.) the Howell river, but it was afterwards called the Goulburn. The explorers finally reached Port Phillip Bay on 16 Dec., and, turning homeward, arrived at Hume station, Fort George, on 18 Jan. 1825. For this important exploration Hume received from the government twelve hundred acres of land, then valued at half a crown the acre. In after years Howell unjustly claimed the chief credit for the success of this expedition. Hume, in justification of his own character, published 'A Brief Statement of Facts in connection with an Overland Expedition from Lake George to Port Phillip in 1824,' 1855; 2nd edit., 1873; 3rd edit., 1874. On the appearance of the first edition (1855), Howell printed a 'Reply.' Hume's last public service was to accompany Captain Charles Sturt in his expedition down the banks of the Macquarie river. Starting on 7 Dec. 1828, they reached the Darling river 4 Feb. 1829, and traced it down to latitude 29° 37′, longitude 145° 33′. The want of fresh water then obliged them to retrace their steps, and after suffering great hardships they reached Wellington valley on 21 April. He spent the remainder of his life in farming his lands. He was made a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society in 1860, and died at his residence, Fort George, Yass, 19 April 1873. A monumental pillar was erected by the colonists to his memory at Albury, on the Hume river. He married Miss Dight, but had no issue. His brother, John Kennedy Hume,

was shot by bushrangers at Gunning, New South Wales, in January 1840.

[Gent. Mag. April 1850, pp. 434–6; Labillière's Hist. of Victoria, 1878, i. 188–232; Sturt's Two Expeditions into Interior of Southern Australia, 1833, pp. 5–150; Bonwick's Port Phillip Settlement, 1883, pp. 80–93, with portrait; Heaton's Australian Dict. of Dates, 1879, p. 98; Lang's New South Wales, 1875, i. 164, 182–4, 233, 237; Proc. Roy. Geogr. Soc. 22 June 1874, pp. 532–3.] G. C. B.

**HUME, ANNA** (*fl.* 1644), daughter of David Hume of Godscroft (1560?–1630?) [q. v.], superintended the publication of her father's 'History of the House and Race of Douglas and Angus.' William Douglas, eleventh earl of Angus, and first marquis of Douglas [q. v.], who was dissatisfied with Hume's work, consulted Drummond of Hawthornden. Drummond admitted various defects and extravagant views in Hume, adding, however, that the suppression of the book would ruin the gentlewoman, 'who hath ventured, she says, her whole fortune' on its publication (*Arch. Scot.* iv. 95). For nearly two years the dispute delayed the publication of the work, which had been printed in 1644 by Evan Tyler, the king's printer. Tyler published in that year 'The Triumphs of Love, Chastitie, Death: translated out of Petrarch by Mrs. Anna Hume.' A copy of this is in the British Museum, and there is a reprint in Bohn's translation of 'Petrarch, by various Hands' (1859). The translation is, on the whole, faithful and spirited. The second half of the 'Triumph of Love, Part iii.,' descriptive of the disappointed lover, and the bright account of the fair maids in the 'Triumph of Chastitie,' are admirably rendered. Mrs. Hume is also said to have translated her father's Latin poems; and Drummond of Hawthornden, acknowledging certain commendatory verses at her hand, writes to her as 'the learned and worthy gentlewoman, Mrs. Anna Hume,' and declares himself unworthy of 'the blazon of so pregnant and rare a wit.'

[Introduction to De Familia Humia Wedderburnensi Liber, cura Davidis Humii, published by the Abbotsford Club in 1839; Masson's Drummond of Hawthornden; Irving's Scotish Poetry; Add. MS. 24488, pp. 412–13.] T. B.

**HUME, DAVID** (1560?–1630?), controversialist, historian, and poet, born about 1560, was the second son of Sir David Hume or Home, seventh baron of Wedderburn, Berwickshire. Receiving preliminary training at Dunbar public school, he seems to have entered St. Andrews University in 1578, and after a course of study there to have gone to the continent. From France he proceeded to Geneva, intending to go to Italy, but he was recalled by the serious illness of his elder brother. He returned about 1581. On the recovery of his brother, Hume for a time continued to manage his affairs, but in 1583 he was residing as private secretary with his relative, Archibald Douglas, eighth earl of Angus [q. v.], who was ordered, after James withdrew his confidence from the Ruthven lords, to remain in the north of Scotland. During the exile of the Ruthven party at Newcastle, Hume was in London, ostensibly studying, but actively interesting himself in Angus and his cause. The lords returned to Scotland in 1585, and between that date and 1588, when Angus died, Hume supported his patron's policy in a series of letters (preserved in the 'History of the Houses of Douglas and Angus') on the doctrine of obedience to princes. A discussion of a sermon on the same theme by the Rev. John Craig (1512?–1600) [q. v.] is the subject of an elaborate 'Conference betwixt the Erle of Angus and Mr. David Hume,' which is printed in Calderwood's 'History of the Kirk of Scotland.' He was probably in France again in 1593. According to the 'True Travels' of Captain John Smith, governor of Virginia (chap. i.), Smith about that year grew 'acquainted (at Paris) with one Master David Hume, who, making some use of Smith's purse, gave Smith letters to his friends in Scotland to preferre him to King James.' His authorship of French tracts and the publication of his Latin works at Paris imply that he maintained close relations with France.

In middle life Hume seems to have devoted himself to literature on his property of Gowkscroft in Berwickshire, which he renamed Godscroft, and thence styled himself Theagrius when he figured as a Latin poet. In 1605 a work on the union of the kingdoms, by Robert Pont, a clergyman, suggested his treatise, 'De Unione Insulæ Britanniæ.' Of this he published only the first part, 'Tractatus I.' (London, 1605), but the second part is in the collections of Sibbald and Wodrow. Akin to the question of union was that of the relative values of episcopacy and presbytery, and Hume showed himself a spirited and persistent polemic in discussing the theme, first with Law, bishop of Orkney (afterwards archbishop of Glasgow), from 1608 to 1611, and secondly, in 1613, with Cowper, bishop of Galloway (Calderwood, *History of the Kirk of Scotland*, vols. vi. and vii., Wodrow Society's ed.) He was also responsible about the same time for 'De Episcopatu, May 1, 1609, Patricio Simsono.'

His sense of the historical importance of his house led to Hume's 'History of the

House of Wedderburn, written by a Son of the Family, in the year 1611.' Beginning with David, the first laird of Wedderburn, about the end of the fourteenth century, this work closes with an account of Hume's own early career in connection with that of his elder brother, to whom, along with the Earl of Home, it is dedicated. It is a curious and ingenious eulogy. It remained in manuscript till 1839, when it was printed by the Abbotsford Club. A more imposing family history is Hume's 'History of the House and Race of Douglas and Angus,' printed at Edinburgh in 1644 by Evan Tyler, the king's printer. The title-pages of the earlier copies vary, some having no date, others being dated 1648, while others still have the title, 'A Generall History of Scotland, together with a particular History of the Houses of Douglas and Angus.' The confusion is due to the difficulties of Hume's daughter, Anna Hume [q. v.], in getting the work published, owing to the opposition of William Douglas, eleventh earl of Angus, who resented the use which Hume had made of some of the materials supplied him from the family archives. Hume is thought to have finished the history between 1625 and 1630, the year (it is conjectured) of his death. In the preface to the edition of T. W. and T. Ruddimans, 1743, it is pointed out that 'the first editor' had been very inefficient, leaving to the new editor the task of recovering the text by scrupulous examination of the author's manuscript. The work begins with Sholto Douglas, conqueror of Donald Bane, and concludes with Archibald Douglas, eighth earl of Angus (1555–1588) [q. v.], who is eulogised in a Latin ode and numerous elegiacs. Another manuscript history of the family, now at Hamilton Palace, brings the record close to the death of William Douglas, tenth earl [q. v.], in 1611, and is ascribed to that earl. The tenth earl's son, William Douglas, eleventh earl, afterwards first marquis of Douglas [q. v.], is said to have threatened its publication in order that Hume's work might be superseded, but owing to the good offices of Drummond of Hawthornden the threat came to nothing.

Hume's other prose writings of importance are his unpublished attack on Camden for his depreciatory view of Scotland, written in 1617—'Cambdenia; id est, Examen nonnullorum a Gulielmo Cambreno in "Britannia,"' &c.—and a work dedicated to Charles I (Paris, 1626), entitled 'Apologia Basilica; seu Machiavelli Ingenium Examinatum, in libro quem inscripsit Princeps.' A notice in the 'Biographie Universelle' likewise credits him with an attempt, suggested by James I, to reconcile Dumoulin and Tilenus on the subject of justification, and also with 'Le contr' Assassin; ou Reponse à l'Apologie des Jesuites' (1612), and 'L'Assassinat du Roi; ou Maximes du Vieil de la Montagne pratiquées en la personne de défunt Henri le Grand' (1617).

Hume wrote Latin poems when very young, and received the commendation of George Buchanan. His 'Daphn-Amaryllis' was produced at the age of fourteen. His 'Lusus Poetici' (1605) were ultimately incorporated in Arthur Johnston's 'Deliciæ Poetarum Scotorum.' When Prince Henry died Hume wrote a memorial tribute entitled 'Henrici Principis Justa,' and in 1617 he welcomed the king back to Scotland in his 'Regi suo Gratulatio.' As a poet Hume is fresh and vigorous, displaying intimate knowledge of the best Latin models. His Latin poems were twice issued in Paris, in 1632 and 1639 (Michel, *Les Écossais en France*, ii. 290), the second time with additions under the care of his son James, and with the title: 'Davidis Humii Wedderburnensis Poemata Omnia. Accessere ad finem Unio Britannica et Prœlium ad Lipsiam soluta oratione.'

His daughter Anna and son James (*fl.* 1639) are separately noticed.

[Works mentioned in text, especially Introd. to the Abbotsford Club vol.; Register of the Scottish Privy Council; Irving's Scotish Poetry; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Sir William Fraser's Douglas Book.] T. B.

HUME or HOME, Sir DAVID, of Crossrig, Lord Crossrig (1643–1707), second son of Sir James Hume or Home of Blackadder, Berwickshire, created a baronet of Nova Scotia in 1674, by his wife Mary, daughter of Sir James Dundas of Arniston, was born 23 May 1643. He entered the university of Edinburgh in 1657, but having, in accordance with a custom kept up by the students in opposition to the regulations of the university, gone on 11 March of the following year to a football match on the Borough Muir, and having declined to submit to the consequent punishment of whipping in the class, he was expelled from the university. Through the interposition of his relative Sir David Dundas he was again admitted in November 1659, and graduated M.A. in 1662. After travelling in France in the autumn of 1664 he settled in Paris, where he studied law till the outbreak of hostilities with England compelled him to leave in April 1666. Abandoning his intention of adopting the legal profession, he entered into the wine trade in 1672, and was for a year (1673) also partner in a brewery. On 13 April 1681 he met with an accident

which necessitated the amputation of one of his legs. His sympathies being with the presbyterian party, he was at the time of Argyll's expedition in 1685 arrested on suspicion, but soon after the collapse of the enterprise he was set at liberty.

On 3 June 1687 Hume was admitted advocate upon his petition without trial of his qualifications. He represented that he had studied law abroad in company with Lord Reidford, one of the lords of session, Sir Patrick Home, and Sir John Lauder, who were prepared 'to give testimony regarding his diligence and proficiency in that study.' He ingenuously admits in his 'Domestic Details' that his reason for petitioning to be admitted in this fashion was that he considered himself 'so rusted in the study of law' that he could not venture to undergo the ordinary examination (p. 43). Home was among the first judges nominated by King William after the revolution, and one of the four appointed by the privy council in October 1689 'to give his attendance for passing bills of suspension and all other bills according to the common form.' He took his seat on the bench by the title of Lord Crossrig, on 1 Nov. 1689; on 22 Jan. of the following year was appointed a lord of the justiciary, and was shortly afterwards knighted. On 5 Jan. 1700, when the great fire in the meat market, Edinburgh, broke out in the middle of the night in the lodging immediately below his house, he and his family barely escaped with their lives. Duncan Forbes of Culloden in a letter to his father mentions, 'among many rueful sights' that were witnessed that night, 'Corserig naked with a child under his oxter happing for his lyffe' (*Culloden Papers*, p. 27). In November following he presented to parliament a petition in reference to the loss of his papers in the fire. His petition was remitted to a committee of three, and on their recommendation an act was passed, 31 Jan. 1701, entitled 'An act for proving the tenor of some writs in favour of Sir David Home of Crossrig.' The writs had reference chiefly to the inheritance of his lands of Crossrig. Hume died 13 April 1707. In an elegy printed shortly after his death, and republished in Maidment's 'Scottish Elegiac Verses,' 1843, he is described as

> Most zealous for the church, kind to the poor,
> Upright in judgment, in decisions sure.

He was the author of a small posthumous volume entitled 'Advice to a Daughter,' Edinburgh, 1771, originally written by him as a letter to his daughter in April 1701. His 'Diary of the Proceedings in the Parliament and Privy Council of Scotland 21 May 1700–7 March 1707,' printed for the Bannatyne Club in 1828, is of considerable interest and value as a record of the deliberations connected with the passing of the Act of Union. The 'Domestic Details of Sir David Hume of Crossrig, one of the Senators of the College of Justice, 20 April 1697–29 Jan. 1707,' published at Edinburgh in 1843, gives an account of the main circumstances of his life, with incidental references to the customs of bygone times. A portrait of Hume by young Medina, son of Sir John Medina, was at one time in the possession of C. Kirkpatrick Sharpe. Hume was twice married, first to Barbara Weir, relict of William Laurie of Reidcastle, and secondly to the widow of James Smith, merchant, and a granddaughter, not a daughter as sometimes stated, of Sir Alexander Swinton of Swinton. By his first wife he had two daughters, and by his second two sons.

[Domestic Details of Sir David Hume of Crossrig, 1843; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice.] T. F. H.

**HUME, DAVID** (1711–1776), philosopher and historian, born at Edinburgh 26 April (O.S.) 1711, was the second son of Joseph Hume of Ninewells in the parish of Chirnside, Berwickshire, by Catherine, third daughter of Sir David Falconer [q. v.], president of the court of session. The Humes or Homes, who claimed a doubtful descent from the noble family of Home (see *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iv. 72), had been settled for some generations at Ninewells. The philosopher piqued himself upon adhering to the spelling 'Hume' as older and as corresponding to the pronunciation. The father, who 'passed for a man of parts,' died during Hume's infancy. The mother was a 'woman of singular merit,' and though 'young and handsome, devoted herself entirely to the rearing and education of her three children.' John, David, and Catherine. Hume went through 'the ordinary course of education with success.' David is identified with 'David Home' whose name appears (27 Feb. 1723) in the matriculation book of the university of Edinburgh as 'intrant of the class of William Scott, professor of Greek.' The absence of other records leaves unexplained the passion for literary and philosophical eminence which from this time became Hume's dominant characteristic. A letter to a young friend, Michael Ramsay, dated 4 July 1727, describes his devotion to Virgil and Cicero, and his resolution to become a philosopher in the moral as well as the intellectual sense. The draft of a letter sent, or intended to be sent, in 1734 to a physician—in all probability George

Cheyne [q. v.], whose 'English Malady' had just appeared—gives a curious account of his mental history (printed in BURTON, i. 30-9). He explains that his reflections had led him at about the age of eighteen to glimpses of a great philosophical discovery. He abandoned the law, for which he had been intended, feeling an 'insurmountable aversion' to everything but his favourite studies. Something, however, of his legal training remained; he was not only a good man of business, but capable, as Burton testifies, of drawing sound legal documents in due form. His intellectual labours led to a breakdown of health about September 1729. He made himself worse by poring over classical works of morality. Regular diet, riding, and walking were more efficacious, and about May 1731 he acquired an appetite, and became 'the most sturdy, robust, healthful-like fellow you have seen.' During the next three years he read the best English, French, and Latin literature, and began Italian. He also accumulated many volumes of philosophical notes. Finding himself still incapable of the effort necessary to put them into form, he thought that a more active life would perhaps restore his health. He doubted his ability to be a 'travelling governor,' and resolved to try some mercantile pursuit as the only alternative. At the time of writing this letter (1734) he was on his way to Bristol with recommendations to some of the houses there. He soon found the new occupation 'totally unsuitable,' but his health must have ceased to trouble him. He resolved to retire to some country place in France, to preserve his independence by a rigid frugality, and to devote himself exclusively to intellectual labour. He went to France about the middle of 1734, passed through Paris, and was at Rheims on 12 Sept. He afterwards moved to La Flêche in Anjou, where he spent two out of his three years' stay in France. At La Flêche was the jesuits' college at which Descartes was educated. One of the jesuits was expatiating upon a recent miracle, when Hume struck out the argument upon miracles in general, afterwards expounded in one of his best-known essays. In that essay he also refers to the miracles alleged to have occurred at the tomb of the Abbé Paris in 1732, just before his journey. The 'Story of La Roche,' published by Henry Mackenzie, 'The Man of Feeling,' in the 'Mirror' for 1779, is an imaginary incident of Hume's career at this time (JOHN HOME, *Works*, i. 22). The consolations of religion enjoyed by La Roche make Hume regret his doubts. Mackenzie praises the sceptic's good nature and simplicity, though hinting at the absence of some higher qualities.

In 1737 Hume left France with his 'Treatise of Human Nature,' written chiefly at La Flêche. He stayed for some time in London to superintend the publication. John Noone agreed to give the author 50*l.* and twelve bound copies for an edition of one thousand copies of the first two volumes of the 'Treatise' (bk. i. 'Of the Understanding' and bk. ii. 'Of the Passions'). These volumes appeared anonymously in January 1739. Hume thought that a country retirement would enable him to await with greater composure the explosion of this attempt 'to produce almost a total alteration of philosophy,' and soon after the publication he returned to Ninewells. He sent a copy of his book to Butler, then bishop of Bristol, whose 'Analogy' had appeared in 1736, and who had corresponded with his friend Henry Home of Kames. Hume obtained from Kames an introduction to Butler, and had called upon him in 1738, but they never met each other (BURTON, i. 64, 106). The expected explosion was disappointing. Hume says (1 June 1739) that his bookseller speaks of the success of his philosophy as 'indifferent;' and in his autobiography says that no literary attempt was ever more unfortunate. 'It fell deadborn from the press.' A review appeared in the 'History of the Works of the Learned' for November 1739, which Hume called 'somewhat abusive' (BURTON, i. 116). Though generally hostile, it concluded by saying that the work showed 'a soaring genius,' and might hereafter be compared to the crude early works of a Milton or a Raphael. An improbable story is told, probably by Kenrick, in the 'London Review' (v. 200), after Hume's death, that Hume was so infuriated by the article as to demand satisfaction from the publisher at the sword's point. Hume was not in London for some years, and Kenrick [q. v.] is remembered chiefly for impudent falsehoods. It is, however, clear that the reception of the book was extremely mortifying to its youthful author. He continued not the less to prepare the last part dealing with morality. Wishing, he says, to 'have some check upon his bookseller,' he sold the third volume to Thomas Longman, by whom it was published in 1740. A copy was sent to 'Mr. Smith,' possibly Adam Smith, then a young student at Glasgow.

Hume now settled at Ninewells. Two volumes of 'Essays, Moral and Political,' appeared in 1741 and 1742. 'Most of these essays,' he says in his preface to the first volume, 'were wrote with a view of being published as weekly papers, and were intended

to comprehend the designs both of the "Spectator" and "Craftsman."' He speaks of himself as a new author. They reached a second edition in 1742, and Hume announces to a friend on 13 June that all the copies in London have been sold, and that 'Dr. Butler has everywhere recommended them.' Their 'favourable reception,' he says, made him forget his former disappointment. Hume, however, could have made little by them, and was naturally in want of some steady income. In August 1744 he was hoping for the chair of 'ethics and pneumatic philosophy' in Edinburgh which Sir John Pringle was expected to vacate. He counted upon support from Francis Hutcheson and William Leechman [q. v.] Hume had exchanged some respectful criticism with Hutcheson during the preparation of the third volume of his 'Treatise,' and on the publication of Hutcheson's 'Philosophiæ Moralis Institutio.' Leechman, afterwards professor of divinity at Glasgow, had submitted to Hume a sermon upon prayer, which he was preparing for a second edition. Hume had suggested some literary emendations which commented significantly upon a weakness in the argument. Accusations of 'heresy, deism, scepticism, atheism, &c.' (as he complains in a letter, 4 Aug. 1744), had been started against him, but 'bore down by the authority of all the good company in town.' It now 'surprised him extremely' to hear that the accusation was supported by the authority of Hutcheson, and especially of Leechman, whose opposition appeared to him 'absolutely incredible.' When Pringle resigned the chair in March 1745, it was declined by Hutcheson, and conferred, after taking the 'minister's avisamentum,' upon William Cleghorn, previously Pringle's assistant.

Hume had been looking out, in default of the professorship, for a position as travelling tutor. In 1745 he was induced to take a place in the family of the Marquis of Annandale. The marquis was on the verge at least of insanity. On 5 March 1748 an inquest from the court of chancery in England declared him to have been a lunatic since 12 Dec. 1744. He seems to have been excessively nervous, shy, and excitable, but was occasionally presentable, and wrote epigrams and a novel. He applied to Hume through a friend on account of something which 'charmed' him in the 'Essays' (Murray, *Letters*, p 73). Hume received a preliminary present of 100*l.*, and was to have 300*l.* a year during residence. He took up his abode with the marquis at Weldhall, near St. Albans, Hertfordshire, on 1 April 1745. The establishment was under the management of a Captain Vincent, a cousin of the marchioness, whom Hume describes at first as a 'mighty honest, friendly man.' Difficulties now impossible to unravel arose in the autumn. Hume thought Weldhall a bad place of residence for the marquis. He afterwards became convinced that Vincent had some sinister motives connected with the management of the large property belonging to the marquis, and expressed his opinions frankly to some of the relations. Vincent treated Hume with disdain as a mere servant. After much unpleasantness Hume was dismissed on 15 April 1746. He received the 300*l.*, but was refused the sum of 75*l.* for the quarter just begun, though it had been distinctly stipulated that in the event of his leaving during a quarter he was to be paid for the whole. Hume observes in his autobiography that the 'appointments' made a considerable accession to his small fortune. He began an action, 'by Kames's direction,' against the estate, but discontinued it on a promise that the trustees would consider his claims. In 1761 they were accordingly considered, and their justice apparently admitted, subject to a technical difficulty; but the final settlement is not known (*ib.* p. 79).

Before returning to Edinburgh Hume accepted an offer to act as secretary to General St. Clair in an expedition intended to operate against Canada; which, after having been delayed by the profound ineptitude of the government under Newcastle, was sent to attack Port L'Orient. Hume was appointed judge-advocate by the general. There was some talk of his receiving a commission in the army (Burton, i. 209). He made friends, was shocked by the suicide of a Major Forbes, for whom he expresses much affection, and gained some knowledge of military affairs. He drew up an account of the expedition (printed in appendix to Burton, vol. i.) in answer to something attributed to Voltaire. He also acquired some claims to half-pay as judge-advocate, which he did not give up till 1763.

After returning to Ninewells, Hume again accompanied St. Clair on a military embassy to Vienna and Turin. Hume had to appear in a uniform, which, according to Lord Charlemont, made him look like a 'grocer of the train-bands.' He reached the Hague 3 March 1748, and travelled by the Rhine and the Danube to Vienna, afterwards crossing the Alps to Trent, Mantua, Milan, and Turin, which he reached in June. A short diary to his brother shows that he was chiefly interested in the state of public affairs. He remarked that Germany is a very fine country,

'full of industrious, honest people, and were it united would be the greatest power that ever was in the world.' He was greatly impressed with the beauties of the Rhine, though not anticipating the ecstasies of 'Childe Harold.' These two expeditions were, he says, almost the only interruptions which his studies had received. He returned with increased experience, and 'master of near a thousand pounds.'

His mother probably died (BURTON, i. 191) during his last journey. In 1749 Hume returned to Ninewells. The essays published or written about this period completed Hume's contributions to philosophy. In April 1748 appeared his 'Philosophical Essays concerning the Human Understanding, by the Author of "Essays," &c.' This gave the first part of an intended recast of the unfortunate 'Treatise.' It included also the 'Essay upon Miracles,' which (or an early draft of which) he had thought of publishing in the 'Treatise,' but had withheld from fear of giving offence. The 'Philosophical Essays,' in spite of this challenge to the orthodox, attracted little notice; and Hume, upon returning from Turin, found the literary world entirely occupied with Conyers Middleton's 'Free Enquiry.' His books, however, were now beginning to make a mark. A third edition of the moral and political essays appeared in the following November, to which Hume for the first time added his name, thus acknowledging also the 'Philosophical Essays,' which reached a second edition in 1751. This had been kept back by his publisher, Millar, for some time 'on account of the earthquakes,' which at the beginning of the year had caused a temporary fit of superstition. Besides these Hume published at the end of 1751 his 'Enquiry concerning the Principles of Morals,' corresponding to the third volume of the 'Treatise,' and which was, in his own opinion, 'incomparably the best of all his writings.' It came, however, he adds, 'unnoticed and unobserved into the world.' It was followed in 1752 by the 'Political Discourses.' This, he says, was the only work of his which succeeded upon its first publication. It attracted notice abroad as well as at home, and was translated into French by Eléazar Mauvillon in 1753, and by the Abbé Le Blanc in 1754. Le Blanc's translation passed through several editions, and Hume became an authority in France, where the rising school of economists was stimulated by his clear and original expositions. Adam Smith profited by his friend's arguments, to which he may possibly have contributed suggestions (see HALDANE, *Adam Smith*, p. 20). Hume's rising reputation was now established in a wide circle. Besides his contributions to philosophical, political, and economical questions, he had also written some remarkable essays upon theology. His 'Dialogues concerning Natural Religion' were written by 1751 (BURTON, i. 331), but suppressed at the time by his friend's advice. In 1757 he published 'Four Dissertations,' of which the first was his 'Natural History of Religion.' From a letter to Millar previous to 1755 (*ib.* i. 421) it seems that he had kept this by him 'for some years.' He mentions in the same letter 'Some Considerations previous to Geometry and Natural Philosophy,' which may have been a recast of the corresponding part of the 'Treatise' (bk. i. pt. ii.), but were suppressed, he says, on account of some defect either in the logic or the perspicuity. The second dissertation, 'upon the Passions,' is extracted from the 'Treatise.' The third is upon tragedy, and the fourth, upon the 'Standard of Taste,' replaces two upon 'Suicide' and the 'Immortality of the Soul' (written apparently between 1755 and 1757), which, after being printed as parts of the volume, were suppressed for the time (see Hume's letter to Strahan, HILL, p. 230; and Grose in HUME'S *Works*, iii. 60–72). The book was dedicated to Home, author of 'Douglas,' the dedication being at first suppressed for fear of injuring Home's reputation as a minister, but restored (in some copies) when he resigned his living. The book, says Hume, 'made a rather obscure entry,' except that Hurd wrote a scurrilous pamphlet against it, which gave him some consolation for its 'otherwise indifferent reception.' The pamphlet, as Hume suspected (BURTON, ii. 35), was substantially written by Warburton, although called a letter to Warburton, and ascribed to 'a gentleman of Cambridge,' in order to suggest Hurd as the author.

Hume's speculative writings (except the two suppressed essays on 'Suicide' and 'Immortality') were thus all written by 1751. Some surprise has been expressed that he should have now abandoned philosophy for history. Sufficient causes, however, may be easily suggested. His early disappointment at the failure of the 'Treatise' developed into a sort of aversion to his unlucky offspring. In the advertisement, which seems to have been separately published before his death (see HILL, p. 302), to a posthumous edition of his 'Essays' (1777), he complained that controversialists had confined their attacks to his crude early treatise, and desires that in future the 'Essays' 'may alone be regarded as containing his philosophical sentiments and principles.' In letters written in later life he

regrets his great mistake in attempting so vast an undertaking at five-and-twenty, and says that he has not patience to review the book (Burton, i. 98, 337). Although a comparatively small part of the book is 'recast' in his 'Essays,' the mention of the 'Considerations previous to Geometry,' &c., intended for the 'Four Dissertations,' shows that he had still thoughts of carrying on the task in 1755. The same doctrines, he says (*ib.* i. 98), may still succeed if better expressed. His remarkable essays upon theology excited the remonstrances of his friends. Meanwhile, he had succeeded conspicuously by the essays upon political and economical theories; and a sceptic in philosophy may naturally turn to the firmer ground of empirical fact (see Mr. Grose in Hume's *Works*, iii. 75–7). He had so early as 1747, upon receiving the proposal to accompany St. Clair's mission to Turin, spoken of certain 'historical projects' to which he could devote himself if he had leisure, and which would, he thought, be facilitated by the information to be gained from the public men with whom he would be associated. But besides this, a change in his circumstances gave opportunity and motive for a new direction of his energies. Hume had lived with his brother and sister till 1751, when the brother married. Hume thereupon resolved to set up house with his sister, and after thinking of Berwick they decided upon Edinburgh. Hume moved 'from the country to the town, the true scene for a man of letters.' Hume tells a friend (Burton, i. 342) that he has '50*l.* a year, a hundred pounds worth of books, great store of linen and fine clothes, and near 100*l.* in his pocket.' His sister added 30*l.* a year and 'an equal love of order and frugality.' They settled in 'Riddell's Land, in the Lawnmarket, near the West Bow,' and in 1753 (*ib.* i. 380), in 'Jack's Land' in the Canongate, 'land' meaning one of the lofty compound houses in Edinburgh. During the following winter (1751–2) he endeavoured to succeed Adam Smith in the chair of logic at Glasgow, Smith having become professor of moral philosophy. It is said, though the evidence is only traditional (*ib.* i. 351), and difficult to reconcile with dates, that Burke, then a young law-student of about twenty-three, was also a candidate. The clergy opposed Hume violently, but his friends would have succeeded if the Duke of Argyll had 'given him the least countenance' (*ib.* i. 370). Directly afterwards (28 Jan. 1752) he was appointed keeper of the library by the Faculty of Advocates, in succession to Thomas Ruddiman [q. v.] Although attacked for his free-thinking, he was, he says, earnestly supported by the ladies (*ib.* i. 370). The salary was only 40*l.* a year; but the library, though then numbering only thirty thousand volumes, was the largest in Scotland, and contained a good collection of British history. Hume was thus enabled to devote himself to his 'historic projects,' which for some years to come absorbed his whole energies. He told Adam Smith (24 Sept. 1752) that he had once thought of beginning with the reign of Henry VII, but had afterwards decided upon the reign of James I, when the constitutional struggle still in progress had clearly manifested itself. He has begun, he says, 'with great ardour and pleasure.' Burton notes that his correspondence becomes scantier during the composition of his history. The first volume (containing the reigns of Charles I and James I) was published at the end of 1754, having been begun early in 1752. Its reception disappointed him; only forty-five copies were sold in twelve months. (The author of the 'Supplement' to Hume's life ascribes this ill-success to a manœuvre of his publisher, Millar.) His only encouragement was in two messages from the primates of England and Ireland, Herring and Stone, who told him not to be disappointed. But for the war, he declares, he would have retired to France permanently and changed his name. He 'picked up courage,' however, and the second volume, from the death of Charles to the revolution of 1688, 'succeeded better, and helped to buoy up its unfortunate brother.' According to Mr. Hill's calculation, he received 400*l.* for the first edition of the first volume, 700*l.* for the second, and eight hundred guineas for the copyright of the two (Hill, p. 15). In 1759 he published two volumes containing the history of the house of Tudor, and the last two in 1761 containing the period from Julius Cæsar to Henry VII. Millar bought the copyright of the last two volumes for 1,400*l.* (Burton, ii. 61). His writings had now succeeded so well that his 'copy-money' exceeded anything previously known in England. He became 'not only independent but opulent.'

Hume, as appears sufficiently from the above dates, gave himself no time for such research as would now be thought necessary. He became more superficial as he receded further into periods with which he had little sympathy, and was studying merely for the nonce. His literary ability, however, made the book incomparably superior to the diluted party pamphlets or painful compilations which had hitherto passed for history; nor could the author of the 'Political Discourses' fail to give proofs of sagacity in occasional reflections. His brief remarks upon the social

and economical conditions of the time (see Appendix to James I) were then an original addition to mere political history. The dignity and clearness of the style are admirable. The book thus became, as it long continued to be, the standard history of England, and has hardly been equalled in literary merit. Hume speaks of the offence taken by the whigs at his political attitude, and in later editions he made alterations, he says, 'invariably to the tory side.' Such heresy struck whigs as something monstrous in a philosopher who had discussed abstract political principles in his essays with calm impartiality. Hume, like all philosophers, had strong prejudices. His strongest feeling was love of the intellectual culture represented for him by the royalists, and hatred of the superstitious bigotry of which the puritans had bequeathed a large portion, as he thought, to the contemporary Scottish vulgar. His fervent patriotism was intensified by the aristocratic contempt for men of letters ascribed to the 'barbarians on the banks of the Thames' (*ib.* ii. 196), and by the English abuse of the Scots at the time of Bute's ministry. He despised Wilkes, and even Chatham, as mouthpieces of a brutal mob, and returned the English abuse in kind. He held that the Americans were unconquerable, and wished that government would crush demagogues instead of trying to crush the colonists (see passages on Hume's dislike of the English 'barbarians,' collected in Hill, p. 57).

Hume's scepticism, like that of many contemporaries, was purely esoteric. He never expected it to influence practice, either in political or ecclesiastical matters. The strangest illustration is in his letter advising a young sceptic to take anglican orders, because 'it was paying too great a respect for the vulgar to pique oneself on sincerity with regard to them,' and wishing that he could still be 'a hypocrite in this particular' (Burton, ii. 187, 188). The frankness of the avowal half redeems his cynicism. No one, therefore, was less inclined to proselytise. He was on friendly terms with nearly all the remarkable circle of eminent writers then in Edinburgh, including many of the clergy and 'Jupiter' Carlyle. Burton states that the letters preserved in the Royal Society confute the assertion that any of them expressed sympathy with Hume's scepticism. His thorough good nature, as well as his indifference, prevented him from obtruding his opinions upon any who did not sympathise; while no man was a heartier friend or more warmly appreciative of merit—especially in Scotsmen. He was a member of the Poker Club, a convivial meeting of the Edinburgh literary circle (Ritchie, p. 83; Carlyle, pp. 419–23), secretary in 1752 to the Philosophical Society (founded in 1739), afterwards (1783) superseded by the Royal Society, and a member of the Select Society, founded in 1754 to encourage pure English (Ritchie, pp. 83–101).

He was, indeed, regarded with some suspicion. In 1754 he was censured by the curators of the library for buying the 'Contes' of La Fontaine, Bussy-Rabutin's 'Histoire Amoureuse des Gaules,' and Crébillon's 'L'Ecumoire,' which were 'indecent' and 'unworthy of a place in a learned library.' Burton says truly that the resolution was absurd. The books are now in every library of any pretensions to be 'learned.' Hume withdrew an application for redress, as certain not to succeed; and decided to retain the office (which he resigned, however, in 1757), while giving a bond for the salary to Thomas Blacklock, the blind poet. He was for many years an energetic friend to Blacklock, although the poet's orthodox friend, Spence, carefully sank any notice of Hume's name in his appeals for patronage [see under Blacklock, Thomas]. Hume was soon afterwards attacked by George Anderson, who in 1753 had written a pamphlet called 'An Estimate of the Profit and Loss of Religion,' directed against Kames's 'Essays on the Principles of Morality and Natural Religion' [see Home, Henry, Lord Kames]. Kames, though a personal friend of Hume, differed from Hume's theological scepticism. They were, however, joint objects of attack in a pamphlet of unknown authorship published in 1755, 'An Analysis of the . . . Sentiments . . . of Sopho [Kames] and David Hume,' addressed to the general assembly. Hugh Blair [q. v.] wrote in Kames's defence, but the assembly in the same year passed a resolution denouncing the 'immorality and infidelity . . . openly avowed in several books published of late in this country.' In a committee of the assembly in 1756 it was proposed to transmit to the assembly a resolution in which Hume was named as the avowed author of attacks upon Christianity, natural religion, and the foundations of morality, 'if not establishing direct atheism,' and to appoint a committee to inquire into his writings. This was rejected, however, by 50 to 17 votes, and the matter dropped with Anderson's death, 19 Oct. following (Ritchie, pp. 40–80, gives the fullest account of these proceedings).

During the execution of the history Millar proposed that Hume should translate Plutarch, and afterwards suggested that he should take some part in a new weekly paper (Burton, i. 421). Hume declined the newspaper project, which would have involved settling

in London and abandoning his history. The history finished, Hume was pressed by Miller to bring it down to more recent times. Hume talked of this for some years, till 1772 (see passages in HILL, p. 55); but thought it 'not amiss to be idle for a little time' (BURTON, ii. 131). He contradicted a report, arising, he says, from some half-serious remark, that he was contemplating an ecclesiastical history; serious allusions, however, to such a scheme are made by Helvetius and d'Alembert (*Letters of Eminent Persons*, pp. 13, 183). He sometimes thought of removing to London to obtain materials for the later history; but in 1762 he moved to a flat in James's Court (probably not, as Burton says, the flat in which Boswell received Johnson; see HILL, pp. 118, 119), which commanded a view over the ground now occupied by the new town, and which, as Burton observes, must have closely resembled Counsellor Pleydell's house as described in 'Guy Mannering.' His well-earned idleness continued for a year or so; and in March 1763 he set up a 'chaise,' and arranged everything comfortably with a view to a permanent settlement at Edinburgh (BURTON, ii. 182). Soon afterwards, however, he received an invitation to accompany the Earl (created in 1793 marquis) of Hertford, who had just been appointed ambassador at Paris after the peace of 1763. Hertford was not only a moral but reputed to be a very pious man; and Hume remarked that such a connection would make him 'clean and white as the driven snow' in regard to imputations upon his orthodoxy, besides opening a path to higher appointments. Hertford was 'not in the least acquainted with him,' which makes the proposal more remarkable (see *ib.* ii. 281). Walpole says (*George III*, i. 264) that many Scots 'had much weight with Lord and Lady Hertford,' and Hume says to Gilbert Elliot (27 March 1764), 'the prime minister and favourite (Bute), who was inclined to be a Mæcenas, was surrounded by all my most particular friends,' of whom John Home was one. Mr. (afterwards Sir Charles) Bunbury had been appointed secretary to the ambassador, to whom, however, he was personally disagreeable. Bunbury was therefore told to stay at home, while Hume was to do all the duties, with a prospect of succeeding to the post in the event of Bunbury's resignation. A pension of 200*l.* a year was meanwhile conferred upon him. It seems also (BURTON, ii. 161) that Hertford expected Hume to be useful to the studies of his son, Lord Beauchamp. After some hesitation in taking up a new career, Hume decided to accept the proposal.

Hume arrived in France 14 Oct. 1763. He was received with extraordinary enthusiasm. Lord Elibank had told him a year before (*ib.* ii. 167) that no living author had ever enjoyed such a reputation as he now possessed in Paris. The Comtesse de Boufflers, mistress of the Prince de Conti, had already (in 1761) entered into a correspondence with Hume, which, after an exchange of ecstatic admiration and rather elaborate compliments, led to genuine and confidential friendship. Hume was also on friendly terms with Madame Geoffrin and with Mlle. d'Espinasse, and with the philosophers who frequented their salons. D'Alembert was his closest friend, and next to d'Alembert, Turgot. Literary eminence was in Paris a passport to society of the highest rank, and Hume tells his Scottish friends how he had been at once received with open arms by duchesses and members of the royal family. When he first went to court the children of the dauphin, the future Louis XVI, Louis XVIII, and Charles X, then aged from nine to six, had learnt by heart polite little speeches about his works. He at first regretted his own fireside and the 'Poker Club' (a 'roasting' at which might, he thought, have done good to the dauphin), but was reconciled by degrees to this social incense, and expressed his pleasure simply and honestly. The statement attributed to Burke (PRIOR, *Life*, i. 98), that he came back a 'literary coxcomb,' is not confirmed by his letters or autobiography, where he speaks sensibly of the true value of the fashionable craze. Grimm and Charlemont (HARDY, p. 122) speak of his broad unmeaning face queerly placed among the French beauties; and Mme. d'Epinay tells of his absurd appearance in a *tableau vivant*, where he was placed as sultan between two slaves, represented by the prettiest women of Paris. He could find nothing to do except to smite his stomach and repeat for a quarter of an hour, 'Eh bien, mesdemoiselles, eh bien, vous voilà donc!' The tea-parties of Edinburgh were an inadequate preparation for the Parisian salons. In spite of his social clumsiness, the French seem to have recognised his real good-nature, simplicity, and shrewdness; and he expresses his pleasure (BURTON, ii. 197) on receiving eulogies rather for these qualities than for his literary merits. He was, however, sensitive enough to the contrast between the French and the English appreciation of literature. As Walpole remarked to him with covert insolence (11 Nov. 1766), 'You know in England we read their works, but seldom or never take notice of authors. We think them sufficiently paid if their books sell, and of course leave them in their colleges and obscurity, by which means

we are not troubled with their vanity and impertinence.' To which Hume replied that our enemies would infer from this that England was 'fast relapsing into barbarism, ignorance, and superstition.'

In 1765 Bunbury was appointed secretary for Ireland. Hume required some pressure from his friends before he would consent to apply for a favour (BURTON, ii. 279), but he consented to make interest, and was supported by Hertford (*Private Correspondence*, p. 120). Mme. de Boufflers obtained a promise from the Duke of Bedford, but he had already been appointed secretary to the embassy in June with 1,200*l.* a year and allowances. On the formation of the Rockingham administration in July, Hertford was appointed lord-lieutenant in Ireland. He left Paris, and till the arrival of his successor, the Duke of Richmond, in October, Hume was left as chargé d'affaires. Brougham, who saw the correspondence of the time, says that Hume proved himself an excellent man of business, wrote good despatches, obtained useful information, and showed firmness and sagacity.

Hertford proposed at first to make him his secretary in Ireland, in conjunction with Lord Beauchamp. His salary would be 2,000*l.* a year, a 'splendid fortune' as Hume calls it (*ib.* ii. 287). The prejudice against Scots, however, was too strong, and Hume was reluctant to accept a troublesome position. Hertford obtained for him a pension of 400*l.* a year, and offered to make him 'keeper of the black rod,' for which he would receive 900*l.* a year, less 300*l.* to be paid to a substitute who would perform the duties. Hume declined the offer, 'not as unjust, but as savouring of rapacity and greediness' (*ib.* ii. 291).

Hume had already (in 1762) received from Mme. de Boufflers and from the Earl Marischal appeals on behalf of Rousseau, then in danger of arrest in France on account of the 'Emile.' Hume warmly promised to do what he could towards securing an asylum and patronage for Rousseau in England. Rousseau, however, retired to Motiers Travers and thence to the island of St. Pierre. He was now again seeking refuge, and when at Strassburg on his way to Berlin, received a fresh offer of help from Hume. He at once came to Paris, where he was protected by the Prince de Conti. Hume was moved by his misfortunes, and made an agreement with a French gardener at Fulham to board him, and took him to England. They reached London 13 Jan. 1766 (HILL, p. 73). Rousseau, upon landing, covered Hume's face with kisses and tears. His mistress, Thérèse Le Vasseur, followed under the escort of Boswell. Hume took great pains to find a suitable asylum for the refugee, the Fulham gardener proving unsuitable. He obtained through Hertford's brother, Henry Seymour Conway [q. v.], now secretary of state, a pension of 100*l.* a year, to be kept a secret (*Private Corr.* p. 129), for Rousseau from the king, took all Rousseau's affairs into his hands, and declared (11 Feb. 1766) that, although the philosophers of Paris had predicted a quarrel, he thought that they could live together in peace as long as both survived. After many inquiries a Mr. Davenport of Davenport in Derbyshire agreed to let a house at Wootton in the Peak to Rousseau. Rousseau and his mistress took up their abode there in the middle of March, and on the 22nd wrote a letter of overflowing gratitude to Hume, followed by another, still affectionate, on the 29th. Immediately afterwards (31 March) he wrote to his friend D'Ivernois, expressing strange suspicions of Hume, repeated with amplifications in later letters. On 12 May he wrote to Conway, making difficulties about the pension. Hume and Conway understood him to mean that he would not take it unless the restriction of secrecy should be removed. Hume on 16 June wrote to Rousseau saying that the pension should be still given if Rousseau would express his willingness to accept it upon those terms. Rousseau, however, on 23 June, wrote a fierce letter to Hume, saying that his atrocious designs were now manifest, and declaring that their correspondence must cease. Hume (on 28 June) indignantly demanded an explanation. On 10 July Rousseau replied in a long letter, detailing the grievances already described to other correspondents. The most tangible grievance was a letter written by Horace Walpole, in the name of the king of Prussia, offering Rousseau an asylum and ridiculing his supposed desire for persecution. Walpole (see letter to Hume 23 July 1766) had written this letter while Rousseau was in Paris, but suppressed it for the time out of delicacy to Hume as Rousseau's protector. It was handed about in Paris and ultimately got into the English press. Hume had told Rousseau of its existence by 18 Jan. (Rousseau to Mme. de Boufflers, 18 Jan. 1766). Rousseau decided that it was written by d'Alembert, and was now convinced that Hume was an accomplice. Moreover, the papers which had first welcomed Rousseau to England had now begun to circulate stories in ridicule of him —which the recluse seems to have read carefully—and Hume, a popular author, was naturally at the bottom of every newspaper conspiracy. Rousseau further suspected Hume of tampering with his letters. Even the pro-

curing of the pension was part of a diabolical scheme against his honour. On the day after leaving Paris Rousseau heard Hume mutter in his sleep, 'with extreme vehemence,' 'Je tiens J. J. Rousseau.' Just before the journey to Wootton some suspicion occurred to Rousseau about a letter, or, as Hume thought, about a small manœuvre of Davenport's intended to save his pocket (Burton, ii. 314). Rousseau became moody. He saw Hume's eyes fixed upon him with an expression that made him tremble. He would have suffocated but for an effusion of feeling. Bursting into tears he embraced Hume, tenderly declaring that if Hume were not the best he must have been the blackest of men. Hume patted him on the back, according to his own account (*ib.*), returning the tears and embraces, and, according to Rousseau, only saying 'Quoi donc, mon cher monsieur!'

The absurdity of the whole story—memorable only on account of the actors—shows sufficiently that Rousseau was under an illusion characteristic of partial sanity. Voltaire, d'Alembert, and Hume were, he thought, in a conspiracy against him, the purpose of which he never sought to explain. Hume was enraged, called Rousseau an 'atrocious villain,' then doubted whether he were an 'arrant villain or an arrant madman,' and thought that he would be forced to publish an account. He then decided (*Private Corr.* pp. 182–207) to write an account to be published only in the event of an attack upon him by Rousseau. He wrote, however, indiscreetly to Holbach and other friends at Paris. Adam Smith, Mme. de Boufflers, and Turgot, all exhorted him at first to the more magnanimous course of silence. At last a kind of meeting was held by his French friends, including d'Alembert and Turgot, who decided (with Adam Smith's consent) that a narrative, without needless bitterness, should be made public. Thus urged Hume consented. The narrative was printed at the end of the year in a French version by Suard, and an English soon afterwards by Hume. Hume proposed to deposit the letters in the British Museum; the trustees declined, and they now belong to the Royal Society at Edinburgh. Walpole also published a narrative, and many pamphlets appeared. Hume had the excuse that it is unpleasant to be attacked by a popular man of genius, even if insane, and he knew that Rousseau was writing his 'Confessions.' He had undoubtedly acted throughout with his usual strenuous good nature till the quarrel upset his temper. When, in the spring of 1767, Rousseau applied for his pension, Hume obtained an order for the payment, and when Rousseau finally returned to France in May, exerted himself to obtain protection for the fugitive through Turgot and others. Rousseau afterwards attributed his own conduct to the foggy climate of England.

In 1766 Hume returned to Edinburgh, but early in 1767 accepted an offer from Conway to become under-secretary. He held the appointment till 20 Jan. 1768, when Conway was succeeded by Lord Weymouth, and afterwards stayed on in London, where he amused himself by correcting his history. He finally returned to Edinburgh about August 1769 (Burton, ii. 431), having resisted many entreaties to settle in Paris. He was now 'very opulent' (he had 1,000*l.* a year), 'healthy, and, though somewhat stricken in years, with the prospect of enjoying long my ease and of seeing the increase of my reputation.' The king increased his pension, expressing a desire that he would continue his history, and offering to provide materials and allow the inspection of records (*Private Corr.* pp. 250, 261), but Hume never proceeded further. He was living among his old friends, attended the Poker Club, and was popular in the society for his playfulness and simplicity. He talked good English in broad Scottish accent. Some trifling anecdotes are preserved of his good nature to women and children, and of humorous allusions to his opinions. He had grown very fat, and was once rescued by an old woman from a bog into which he had fallen on condition of repeating the Creed and the Lord's Prayer. He built a house for himself in the new town in the street afterwards called St. David's Street, leading out of St. Andrew's Square. He settled there in 1772 (Hill, p. 251). His sister still kept house for him, and he took a keen interest in the education of his brother's children.

In the spring of 1775 appeared symptoms of the disease—'a disorder in the bowels'—of which his mother died. Dr. Norman Moore thinks that it was a cancerous growth in the liver (*ib.* p. 322). It gradually became worse, and in his autobiography, dated 18 April 1776, he says that he expects 'a speedy dissolution.' He had suffered little pain, his spirits and love of study were unaffected, and though his reputation gave signs of 'breaking out at last with additional lustre,' he did not regret the loss of a 'few years of infirmities.' 'It is difficult,' he adds, 'to be more detached from life than I am at present.' Directly after this he was persuaded to make a journey to London and Bath, in which he was accompanied by John Home, who kept an interesting diary, first published in H. Mackenzie's 'Life of John Home.' He returned to Scotland, after some apparent improvement had disappeared, in

July, and rapidly became weaker, though retaining his cheerfulness to the last. He died with great composure on 25 Aug. 1776, and was buried in the cemetery on Calton Hill.

According to the anonymous author of 'A Supplement to the Life of David Hume,' a hostile crowd gathered at the funeral, and the grave had to be watched for eight nights. Hume's autobiography, with a letter from Adam Smith upon his last illness, was published in 1777. It gave great offence by dwelling upon Hume's perfect calmness in meeting death. The facts, indeed, are established beyond all doubt by the testimony of Smith, John Home, his physicians, Dr. Black and Cullen. Bishop (George) Horne [q. v.] wrote an insolent letter to Adam Smith, by 'one of the people called Christians,' and attempts were made to throw doubts upon the calmness of his last days. The most authentic, according to Dr. McCosh (*Hist. of Scottish Philosophy*), was a story told by an anonymous, but apparently respectable, old woman in a stage-coach, who said that she had been Hume's nurse, and that he had been much depressed, although he had tried to be cheerful to his friends and to her (*Lives of R. and J. A. Haldane*, 1855, p. 560). It is not, indeed, impossible that a man dying of cancer may have been sometimes out of spirits; but perhaps it is more likely that the old lady lied.

Hume had made a will on 4 Jan. 1776, leaving most of his property to his brother, or, in the event of his brother's previous death, to his nephew David, 1,200*l.* to his sister, and a few legacies, including 200*l.* apiece to d'Alembert and Adam Ferguson. He also left 100*l.* to rebuild a bridge near Ninewells, with a condition guarding against injury to a romantic old quarry, which he had formerly admired. He left some wine to John Home under a facetious condition, with a final expression of affection. He made Adam Smith his literary executor, with 200*l.* for his trouble. Smith was to have full power over all his writings except the 'Dialogues on Natural Religion,' which he ordered to be published. As Smith made some difficulties, he afterwards (7 Aug.) left the dialogues to Strahan, desiring that they should be published within two years of his death. Finally, if not published by Strahan, they were to revert to his nephew David, whom he desired to publish them. As Strahan finally declined, they were published by the nephew in 1779 (see correspondence in Hill, pp. 351–64).

Adam Smith, in his letter upon Hume's last illness, declared that his friend 'approached' as nearly to the 'character of a perfectly wise and virtuous man as perhaps the nature of human frailty would permit.' Blair endorses this rather bold assertion (Hill, p. xl). He was certainly not without a share of frailty. His devotion to literary excellence was clearly alloyed by excessive desire for recognition. His disappointments, as he says, truly never 'soured' him; but they probably led him to confine his revision to those portions of his 'Treatise' which could be made effective. In fact, the fragment actually revised succeeded in rousing the attention of Kant, as of inferior writers, and so far justified the manœuvre. (That Kant had never read the 'Treatise' seems to be clear from the reference to Hume in the introduction to the 'Kritik der reinen Vernunft,' § 6, where he assumes that Hume had not considered the *à priori* synthesis implied in pure mathematics.) If he wrote for fame, he never wrote for the moment. His works were the products of conscientious labour, and were most carefully revised. He was never tired of correcting his essays and history, excising 'Scotticisms' and whig sentiments, and polishing his style (see list of corrections of the history in Ritchie, pp. 350–68). A list of 'Scotticisms' prepared by Hume was added to some copies of the 'Political Discourses,' and perhaps issued separately (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iv. 225, 272). In his personal relations he was a warm and constant friend. His official superiors, Hertford and Conway, became as warmly attached to him as his large circle of Scottish intimates. Blair, Sir Gilbert Elliot, Adam Ferguson, Kames, John Home, Robertson, Adam Smith, and others less known remained his firm friends through life. All who have mentioned him speak warmly of his amiability. He was energetic in such literary and other services as he could render to his friends. He would have provided for Rousseau had Rousseau been providable for. He was enthusiastic to excess when his friends wrote books; no jealousy disturbed his eager admiration of Robertson, Adam Smith, or Gibbon; he praised the history of Robert Henry [q. v.] when Gilbert Stuart wished to 'annihilate' it (Burton, ii. 470); he believed that John Home combined the excellences of Shakespeare and Racine; he believed even in Wilkie's 'Epigoniad;' he helped Blacklock even when Blacklock had shrunk from him; and endeavoured to serve Smollett, who in his gratitude called him 'one of the best men, and undoubtedly the best writer, of the age.' He took the criticisms of Reid and George Campbell with a friendliness which produced their respectful acknowledgments.

He is said (see MORLEY, *Rousseau*, ii. 284) to have corrected the proofs of the remarkable essay in which Robert Wallace anticipated Malthus, and replied to Hume's 'Populousness of Ancient Nations.' He certainly paid a graceful compliment in later editions to his assailant. He induced Millar to publish Skelton's 'Deism Revealed,' directed against himself. 'I had fixed a resolution,' he says, 'which I inflexibly maintained, never to reply to anybody; and not being very irascible in my temper, I have easily kept myself clear of all literary squabbles.' He showed irascibility, indeed, on occasion (see e.g. his quarrel with Lord Elibank, BURTON, ii. 252–60), but had sufficient self-control to keep it in order. He concludes his autobiography by saying that his friends had never been obliged to vindicate his character or conduct. Considering the antipathy aroused by his opinions, it must be admitted that few men of comparable literary rank have been less seriously blamed.

It is needless to give any exposition of Hume's philosophy, which is discussed in every history of metaphysics. Following Locke and Berkeley, he endeavoured to introduce the 'experimental method of reasoning into moral subjects,' and in the attempt to reduce all reasoning to a product of 'experience' omitted, according to his critics, the intellectual element presupposed in experience, and thus reached a thoroughgoing scepticism. The elaborate essay by Thomas Hill Green [q. v.], prefixed to the 'Works,' sets forth this criticism in minute detail, justified in his opinion by the fact that Hume's exposition of empiricism still remained the fullest statement of the doctrine. The philosophies of Kant, of Reid, and of the English empiricist spring in great part from Hume either by way of reaction or continuation. Hume also produced a great effect by his writings on political economy, which influenced Adam Smith; by his writings on ethics, which influenced Bentham, who says (*Works*, i. 268 *n*) 'that the scales first fell from his eyes on reading the third part of the Treatise;' and by his writings on theology, in which may be found much that was adopted by Comte. The argument against miracles is still often discussed, but his wider speculations on theology are equally noticeable. He may be regarded as the acutest thinker in Great Britain of the eighteenth century, and the most qualified interpreter of its intellectual tendencies.

Hume's writings are: 1. 'A Treatise of Human Nature; being an Attempt to introduce the Experimental Method of Reasoning into Moral Subjects,' vols. i. and ii in 1739, vol. iii. 1740; republished in 1817, and at Oxford, edited by Mr. Selby Bigge, with an excellent index, in 1888. 2. 'Essays, Moral and Political,' vol. i. 1741, 2nd edit. 1742; vol. ii. 1742; 'third edition, by David Hume, Esq., corrected with additions,' Edinburgh, 1 vol. 8vo, 1748, when three additional essays, completing the former, were also published separately. 3. 'Philosophical Essays concerning Human Understanding, by the author of "Essays, Moral and Political,"' London, 1748, 1 vol. 8vo (now very rare); 2nd edit., with corrections and additions by Mr. Hume, author of 'Essays, Moral and Political,' London, 1751. An edition dated 1750, described in 'Notes and Queries,' 6th ser. xii. 90, is apparently an early form of the 1751 edition. 4. 'An Enquiry concerning the Principles of Morals, by David Hume, Esq.,' London, 1751. 5. 'Political Discourses, by David Hume, Esq.,' Edinburgh (two editions), 1752. 6. 'Four Dissertations,' London, 1757 (see above for contents. A copy in the Advocates' Library at Edinburgh, with a title-page supposed to be in Hume's handwriting, shows that it originally contained the two essays on 'Suicide' and the 'Immortality of the Soul,' the first of which has been cut out. See, for full details, Mr. Grose's 'History of the Editions' in Hume's 'Philosophical Works,' iii. 62–72). 7. 'Two Essays,' London, 1777, which were reprinted in 'Essays on Suicide and the Immortality of the Soul, ascribed to David Hume, Esq. Never before published. With Remarks, intended as an Antidote to the Poison contained in these Performances, by the Editor. To which is added Two Letters on Suicide, from Rousseau's "Eloisa,"' London, 1783. 8. 'Dialogues concerning Natural Religion, by David Hume, Esq.,' 1779.

In 1753–4 appeared 'Essays and Treatises on Several Subjects,' in 4 vols. 8vo, London and Edinburgh, including the previously published works except the 'Treatise.' In a second edition, in 1758, the 'Four Dissertations' were introduced, and the 'Philosophical Essays concerning Human Understanding' were now called 'An Enquiry concerning Human Understanding.' Other editions followed in 1760 (4 vols. 12mo), 1764 (2 vols. 8vo), 1768 (2 vols. 4to), with portrait by Donaldson, 1770 (4 vols. 8vo), carefully revised; an edition of 1772 is mentioned in Hume's 'Letters,' by G. B. Hill, p. 252, and in 1777 the posthumous edition in 2 vols. 8vo. Many editions have appeared since. For various additions, omissions, and rearrangements, see Mr. Grose's 'History of Editions,' pp. 42–5, 72, 73, &c. His 'Philosophical Works' were published at Edinburgh

in 1826. The best edition is that in 4 vols. 8vo, edited by T. H. Green and Mr. T. H. Grose in 1874–5.

The 'History of England,' after its first publication as above, appeared in 2 vols. 4to in 1762, in 8 vols. 8vo in 1763, 8 vols. 4to 1770 (an edition to which portraits were added), 8 vols. 8vo 1773, 8 vols. 8vo 1778 (with autobiography and author's last corrections), and frequently since, with continuations by Smollett and others. A continuation by Thomas Smart Hughes [q. v.] was published in 1834–5, and was twice reissued. An abbreviated version, called 'The Student's Hume,' was edited by Dr. William Smith in 1870, and again in 1878 by John Sherren Brewer [q. v.]

[Life of David Hume, written by himself (with Adam Smith's letter upon his last illness), 1777, prefixed to later editions of the History, and often reprinted; Supplement to the Life of David Hume, 1777; Curious Particulars and Genuine Anecdotes respecting the late Lord Chesterfield and David Hume, . . . by a friend to Civil and Religious Liberty, 1788 (includes a reprint of this, and partly follows an 'Apology for the Life and Writings of David Hume,' 1777, in answer to Horne's letter to Adam Smith); Account of the Life and Writings of David Hume, by Thomas Edward Ritchie, London, 1807; Life and Correspondence of David Hume, from the papers bequeathed by his nephew to the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and other original sources, by John Hill Burton, advocate, 2 vols. 8vo, Edinburgh, 1846 (the standard life); Private Correspondence of David Hume . . . 1761–1776, 1 vol. 4to, Edinburgh, 1820; Letters of David Hume . . . 1742–1761, edited by Thomas Murray, LL.D., 1841 (refers to the Annandale affair); Letters of Eminent Persons addressed to David Hume, by J. H. Burton from the Royal Society papers, 1 vol. 8vo, 1849; Letters of David Hume to William Strahan, . . . by G. Birkbeck Hill, 1 vol. 8vo, 1888; Exposé succinct de la Contestation qui est élevée entre M. Hume et M. Rousseau, avec les Pièces justificatives, Paris, 1766, reprinted in Appendix to Ritchie's life from the fourteenth volume of Rousseau's Works, Geneva, 1782, translated as 'A Concise and Genuine Account of the Dispute between Mr. Hume and M. Rousseau,' 1766 (reprinted in Hume's Philosophical Works, Edinburgh, 1826, i. pp. xxxv–cxxi). Notices of Hume (with letters chiefly reprinted by Burton) are in A. Carlyle's Autobiography, 1860, pp. 272–9; Hardy's Life of Charlemont, 1812, i. 13–19, 230–7; D. Stewart's Life of Robertson (in Stewart's Works, 1858, vol. x.); A. F. Tytler's Life of Kames, 1808, i. 104–5, 123–9; H. Mackenzie's Life of Home (prefixed to Home's Works, 1822), i. 20–22; Mme. d'Epinay's Memoirs, 1818, iii. 284; Grimm's Correspondence, 1877, &c. vi. 468, vii. 139–40, 162, 204–6; Professor Huxley's Hume in Morley's Men of Letters Series; Professor Knight's Hume in Blackwood's Philosophical Classics, 1886.] L. S.

HUME, DAVID (1757–1838), judge, second surviving son of John Hume of Ninewells, Berwickshire, by Agnes, daughter of Robert Carre of Cavers, Roxburghshire, and nephew to David Hume the philosopher [q. v.], was born 27 Feb. 1757. He was admitted advocate in 1779, in 1784 was appointed sheriff of Berwickshire and afterwards of West Lothian, and in 1786 became professor of Scots law in the university of Edinburgh. Sir Walter Scott, who attended his classes, describes him as 'neither wandering into fanciful and abstruse disquisitions, which are the more proper subject of the antiquary, nor satisfied with presenting to his pupils a dry and undigested detail of the laws in their present state, but combining the past state of our legal enactments with the present, and tracing clearly and judiciously the changes which took place and the causes which led to them.' He was also a curator of the Advocates' Library. In 1793 he became sheriff of Linlithgowshire, in 1811 principal clerk to the court of session, and in 1822 a baron of the Scots exchequer, which post he held until the abolition of the court, when he retired upon a pension. He was the author of the standard work on Scottish criminal law, first published in 2 vols. 4to in 1797—'Commentaries on the Law of Scotland respecting the Description and Punishment of Crimes,' having published seven years previously 'Commentaries on the Law of Scotland respecting Trials for Crimes.' He died at his house, Moray Place, Edinburgh, on 30 Aug. 1838. Lockhart calls him 'a man as virtuous and amiable as conspicuous for masculine vigour of intellect and variety of knowledge.' His contributions to the 'Mirror' and the 'Lounger' were published in Alexander Chalmers's edition of 'British Essayists,' 1802, vols. xxxiii–xl. His will, made in 1832, prohibited the publication of any of his lectures or legal papers except his great collection of Reports of Decisions, 1781–1822, which were published in 1839. His only son, Joseph, a young man of much promise, died in 1829.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation; Lockhart's Life of Scott; John Hill Burton's Life of David Hume; Gent. Mag. 1838.] J. A. H.

HUME, SIR GEORGE, EARL OF DUNBAR (*d.* 1611). [See HOME.]

HUME, LADY GRIZEL (1665–1746), poetess. [See BAILLIE, LADY GRIZEL.]

HUME, HUGH, third EARL OF MARCHMONT (1708–1794), third son of Alexander Hume, afterwards Campbell, second earl of Marchmont [see CAMPBELL, ALEXANDER, se-

cond Earl of Marchmont], by his wife Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir Alexander Campbell of Cessnock, Ayrshire, was born on 15 March 1708. He and his brother Alexander, who died lord clerk register in 1756, were twins, and so closely resembled each other in their persons that even during manhood they were frequently mistaken for one another by their most intimate friends. Being both destined for the profession of law, they were both sent, as their father had been, to complete their education in Holland, where they studied successively at Utrecht and Franeker. At the general election of 1734, when their father, through the hostility of Walpole, failed to be chosen a representative peer for Scotland, the two brothers entered parliament, Hugh, who was known as Lord Polwarth, as member for the town of Berwick, and Alexander as member for the county. Partly in requital of Walpole's treatment of their father, partly owing to dislike of Walpole's policy, they became his persistent and relentless opponents. Lord Polwarth's trenchant attacks on Walpole elevated him at once to the position of a leader of the opposition. Smollett, referring to his first appearance in the debates of the House of Commons, describes him as a 'nobleman of elegant parts, keen penetration, and uncommon sagacity, who spoke with all the fluency and fervour of elocution.' Walpole himself estimated Polwarth's powers of attack at their just value, and declared that there were few things he more ardently desired than to see him at the head of his family, and thus no longer eligible for a seat in the commons. When Walpole's sons were praising the speeches of Pulteney, Pitt, Lyttelton, and others, he answered, 'You may cry up their speeches if you please, but when I have answered Sir John Barnard and Lord Polwarth I think I have concluded the debate' (note to Coxe's *Walpole*).

On the death of his father on 27 Feb. 1740, Hume became third Earl of Marchmont. Removed from the House of Commons, and unable to get elected as a representative peer, he was precluded from continuing the political career which had opened so promisingly. His political ally, Sir William Wyndham, died on 17 June following. 'What a star has our minister!' (Walpole), Bolingbroke wrote to Pope: 'Wyndham dead, Marchmont disabled —the loss of Marchmont and Wyndham to our country' (*Marchmont Papers*, ii. 224). Pope himself told Marchmont that 'if God had not given this country to perdition he would not have removed from its service the man whose capacity and integrity alone could have saved it' (*ib.* p. 208). Marchmont succeeded to Wyndham's place in Bolingbroke's intimacy, and during the latter's closing years was his most confidential friend. For some time he occupied Bolingbroke's house at Battersea. Bolingbroke wrote to him that he preferred to be remembered by posterity as 'Wyndham's and Marchmont's friend' rather than in any other character (*ib.* ii. 230). Pope immortalised his intimacy with Marchmont in the inscription on the grotto at Twickenham, 'There the bright flame was shot through Marchmont's soul.' While excluded from politics he devoted much attention to husbandry, forestry, and gardening, in which he acquired the reputation of possessing exceptional knowledge and skill. He was also a very accomplished horseman. He built Marchmont House, Berwickshire.

Marchmont was one of Pope's four executors. He is blamed by Johnson for having along with Bolingbroke consented to the destruction of Pope's unpublished manuscripts and papers. But Pope in his will left his papers to Bolingbroke, who was not one of his executors, 'committing them to his sole care and judgment to preserve or destroy them, or, in case he should not survive him, to the above said Earl of Marchmont.' As Bolingbroke survived Pope, the papers did not come into Marchmont's possession, although it is possible that Bolingbroke consulted him regarding their destruction. Pope in his will left Marchmont a large-paper edition of 'Thirannus' and a portrait of Bolingbroke by Richardson. Marchmont was also one of the executors of Sarah, duchess of Marlborough, who died in the same year as Pope. She had been the friend of Marchmont's father, and her relations were equally cordial with the son, to whom she left 2,000*l.*

Marchmont, on the publication of Johnson's 'Life of Pope,' complained that Johnson made erroneous statements in spite of information with which he had supplied him. The truth seems to have been that when Johnson was writing his 'Life of Pope' Boswell, without consulting Johnson, communicated with Marchmont as to his knowledge of Pope (12 May 1779), and that Marchmont made an offer of assistance which was declined by Johnson. In 1780, however, Johnson visited Marchmont at his house in Curzon Street, discussed the subject, and expressed much satisfaction with the interview. Further information of value was afterwards supplied by Marchmont to Boswell, but was rejected by Johnson.

The formation of the 'Broad Bottom' administration in 1744 under his friend Chesterfield and Pitt enabled Marchmont to re-enter political life. During the rebellion of 1745

he was anxious to actively defend the protestant succession, but Bolingbroke advised him to moderate his zeal. He was a supporter of the government, and in August 1747 became president of the court of police in Scotland; but after Chesterfield resigned the seals he was in danger of dismissal from office on account of the general suspicion that he was the author of the famous 'Apology' for Chesterfield's resignation. In 1750 he was chosen one of the sixteen Scots representative peers, and on 20 June 1764 was made lord keeper of the great seal of Scotland. He continued to be elected a Scots representative peer till 1784. He then finally retired from public life. Thenceforth he occupied himself chiefly with country recreations, and spent his evenings in the study of history and law. He died at Hemel Hempstead, Hertfordshire, on 10 Jan. 1794. Marchmont boasted that 'he never gave a vote nor spoke from an interested motive during all the years he sat in the two houses.' He certainly was not a self-seeking politician, but his attacks on Walpole derived bitterness largely from his personal animosity to Walpole. That his abilities were much above the average and his character attractive may be inferred from the special respect in which he was held by men like Pope, Bolingbroke, Chesterfield, and Cobham.

Marchmont married first, in May 1731, Miss Anne Western of London, and by her had one son, Patrick, lord Polwarth, who died young, and three daughters. The youngest daughter, Diana, married Walter Scott of Harden, Berwickshire, and by him had one son, Hugh Scott of Harden, who, as the other daughters left no surviving issue, made good his claim in 1835 to the title of Lord Polwarth in the Scottish peerage, as heir general of the first Earl of Marchmont. His first wife died on 9 May 1747, and Marchmont married, on 30 Jan. of the following year, Elizabeth Crompton, daughter of a linendraper in Cheapside. According to a letter from David Hume the historian (29 Jan. 1747–8), Marchmont fell in love with Miss Crompton on first seeing her by accident in a box at the theatre. Next morning he wrote to her father, who had recently been made bankrupt, and married the lady three weeks later (Burton, *Life of Hume*, i. 237). By this lady Marchmont had one son, Alexander, lord Polwarth, who married Lady Anabella Yorke, eldest daughter of Philip, second earl of Hardwicke, and was created a peer of the United Kingdom by the title Baron Hume of Berwick, 14 May 1776, but predeceased his father on 9 March 1781, when the British title became extinct.

The earldom of Marchmont became dormant on the death of the third earl. Marchmont House, Berwickshire, with the estate, was inherited by Sir Hugh Purves, sixth baronet, of Purves Hall, great-grandson of Lady Anne Purves, eldest sister of the third Earl of Marchmont. On inheriting the estates Purves assumed the surname of Hume-Campbell.

[Marchmont Papers, ed. Sir G. H. Rose, 3 vols., 1831; Works of Pope, Bolingbroke, and Chesterfield; Coxe's Life of Walpole; Horace Walpole's Letters; Boswell's Life of Johnson; Alexander Carlyle's Autobiography; Hill Burton's Life of David Hume; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 183.] T. F. H.

**HUME, JAMES** (*fl.* 1639), mathematician, son of David Hume of Godscroft (1560?–1630?) [q. v.], and therefore sometimes described as 'Scotus Theagrius,' lived in France, and on the title-page of his earliest book, 'Pantaleonis Vaticinia Satyra,' dated Rouen, 1633, he is called 'Med. Doctor.' The 'Satyra' is a Latin romance, imitating Barclay's 'Argenis,' but is very crude in form. It is dedicated to Sir Robert Ker, first earl of Ancrum [q. v.], and has an historical appendix on contemporary affairs, mostly German. In 1634 Hume printed in Latin 'Prœlium ad Lipsiam,' 'Gustavus Magnus,' 'De Reditu Ducis Aureliensis ex Flandria,' as an appendix to his father's 'De Unione Insulæ Britanniæ' (Paris). Some Latin verses in the same book accuse one 'Morinus' of plagiary for having used some proofs of theorems given by Hume to Napier, baron Merchiston.

In 1636 Hume published at Paris 'Algèbre de Viète d'une Méthode nouuelle, claire et facile,' and 'Traité de la Trigonométrie pour resoudre tous Triangles rectilignes et sphériques,' &c. At the end of the latter volume appears a list of nine mathematical works which Hume had written in Latin: 'Algebra Vietæ,' 'Algebra secundum Euclidem,' 'Arithmetica,' 'De Arte muniendi more Gallico,' *idem* 'more Hollandico,' 'Trigonometria,' 'Theoria Planetarum,' 'Sphæra Copernici,' and 'Ptolemaica Geometriæ Practica.' There are besides 'De Horologiis' and 'Grammatica Hebræa,' proving that Hume's attainments were not purely mathematical. A translation of one of his works into French, apparently his 'De Arte muniendi more Gallico,' appeared under the title 'Fortifications Françaises d'une Méthode facile.'

[De Morgan's Arith. Works, p. 10; Michel's Écossais en France, p. 292 *n.*] R. E. A.

**HUME, JAMES DEACON** (1774–1842), free-trader, son of James Hume, a commissioner and afterwards secretary of the cus-

toms, was born at Newington, Surrey, on 28 April 1774, and educated at Westminster School. In 1791 he became an indoor clerk in the custom house in Thames Street. A report which he wrote for the commissioners attracted the notice of Huskisson, and probably led to his appointment as controller of the customs. In 1822 he first entertained the idea of consolidating the laws of the customs, and at the close of the year the treasury excused him from his ordinary duties for three years in order to enable him to pursue the work. The customs laws, which dated from the reign of Edward I, had reached the number of fifteen hundred statutes. Hume reduced this unwieldy mass to ten intelligible enactments. These ten acts received the royal assent in July 1825. Hume edited them with notes and indices. He was rewarded for his labour by a public grant of 6,000*l.*, which he lost by an unfortunate investment.

After thirty-eight years' service at the custom house, Hume was, in 1828, appointed joint secretary of the board of trade, and proved of great help to Huskisson. He was associated as trustee of some private property with Henry Fauntleroy [q.v.], and in September 1824 found that Fauntleroy had forged his name to a letter of attorney by which 10,000*l.* had been abstracted from the estate. The trial and execution of Fauntleroy followed. In 1833–4 Hume sent seven exhaustive letters to the 'Morning Post,' entitled 'Rights of the Working Classes,' which were reprinted at the request of Sir Benjamin Hawes, and reached a second edition.

As early as 1824 Hume was employed in preparing a parliamentary bill regulating the silk duties. In 1831 he made an official tour through England, collecting information about silk manufacture, and in March 1832 he gave evidence before a committee of the House of Commons on the silk duties. He gave further evidence before another committee in 1840, and expressed a strong opinion against protective duties. He assisted Thomas Tooke, F.R.S., in establishing the Political Economy Club, and from its commencement in 1821 until 1841 attended its meetings regularly, and spoke repeatedly on free trade. The Customs' Benevolent Fund, originated in 1816 by Charles Ogilvy, was carried out by Hume, who was the first president, and was presented, upon his removal to the board of trade in 1828, with a handsome testimonial in recognition of his services. He strenuously advocated life assurance, and was one of the founders of the Atlas Assurance Company in 1808, and its deputy chairman to his death. In June 1835 he gave evidence before a committee on the timber duties, which were gradually reduced.

Hume retired from the board of trade in 1840, and took up his abode at Reigate. He received a pension of 1,500*l.* a year. In the same year he gave evidence on the corn laws and on the duties on coffee, tea, and sugar, and his opinions in favour of the abolition of these duties were continually quoted by Sir Robert Peel and other members of parliament. Hume lost his savings by unfortunate investments. He died of apoplexy at Great Doods House, Reigate, on 12 Jan. 1842, and was buried in Reigate churchyard. His death was mentioned by Sir R. Peel on 9 Feb. in the House of Commons. He married, on 4 June 1798, Frances Elizabeth, widow of Charles Ashwell of the island of Grenada, and daughter of Edward Whitehouse of the custom house and a gentleman usher at the court of St. James's. She died at East Bergholt, Suffolk, on 31 May 1854, leaving twelve children by Hume.

Hume was the author of: 1. 'Thoughts on the Corn Laws, as connected with Agriculture, Commerce, and Finance,' 1815. 2. 'The Laws of the Customs, 6 Geo. IV, c. 106–16,' with notes, 1825–32, six parts. 3. 'The Laws of the Customs, 3 & 4 Gul. IV, c. 50–60,' with notes, 1833–6, three parts. 4. 'Letters on the Corn Laws, by H. B. T.,' 1834; another edit., 1835. 5. 'Corn Laws. The Evidence of J. D. Hume on the Import Duties in 1839,' 1842.

[Badham's Life of J. D. Hume, 1859; Gent. Mag. February 1842, p. 227.] G. C. B.

**HUME, JOHN ROBERT, M.D.** (1781?–1857), physician, born in Renfrewshire in 1781 or 1782, studied medicine at Glasgow in 1795, 1798, and 1799, and at Edinburgh in 1796–7. He entered the medical service of the army, served with distinction in the Peninsula, and during that period was surgeon to Wellesley. The university of St. Andrews conferred on him the degree of M.D. on 12 Jan. 1816, and on 22 Dec. 1819 he was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians. Settling in London, he became physician to the Duke of Wellington, and was created D.C.L. at Oxford on 13 June 1834, the duke being then chancellor of the university. He was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians on 9 July 1836, and on the following 1 Sept. was appointed one of the metropolitan commissioners in lunacy. He subsequently became inspector-general of hospitals, and was made C.B. 16 Aug. 1850 (*Gent. Mag.* 1850, pt. ii. p. 317). He died at his house in Curzon Street,

Mayfair, London, on 1 March 1857, aged 75 (*ib.* 1857, pt. i. p. 500).

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, iii. 212-13; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Gent. Mag. 1850 ii. 317, 1857 i. 500.] G. G.

**HUME, JOSEPH** (1777-1855), politician, was younger son of a shipmaster of Montrose, Forfarshire, where he was born on 22 Jan. 1777. His mother, early left a widow, kept a crockery stall in the market-place, and having put her son to school in the town, apprenticed him in 1790 to a local surgeon. After three years he was sent to study medicine successively at Aberdeen, Edinburgh, and London, and in 1796 became a member of the College of Surgeons of Edinburgh, and on 2 Feb. in the following year an assistant surgeon in the sea-service of the East India Company. This post was obtained for him by the influence of David Scott of Dunninald, Forfarshire, a director of the East India Company and M.P. for Forfar. He made his first voyage out in 1797, became a full assistant surgeon on 12 Nov. 1799, and was posted to the ship Houghton. On the voyage out he discharged satisfactorily the duties of the purser who died. He was then transferred to the land service of the company, and devoted himself zealously to the study of the native languages and religions. Having rapidly mastered Hindostani and Persian, he was employed by the administration in political duties. In 1801 he joined the army at Bundelcund on the eve of the Mahratta war as surgeon to the 18th sepoy regiment, and was at once appointed interpreter to Lieutenant-colonel Powell, commanding one of the forces. In 1802 he rendered the government an important service by devising a safe means of drying the stock of gunpowder, which was found to have become damp. During the war he filled several high posts in the offices of the paymaster of the forces, the prize agency office, and the commissariat, and at its conclusion was publicly thanked by Lord Lake. His opportunities of enriching himself had not been neglected, and in 1807 he was able to return to Bengal with 40,000*l.* and to quit the service. He landed in England in 1808, and spent some years in travel and study. He visited the whole of the United Kingdom in 1809, more especially the manufacturing towns, and travelled during 1810 and 1811 in the Mediterranean and in Egypt.

In the same year he began a political career at home. On the death of Sir John Lowther Johnstone he was returned in January 1812 for Weymouth, having purchased two elections to the seat; but when upon the dissolution in the autumn of 1812 the owners of the borough refused to re-elect him, he took proceedings for the recovery of his money, and succeeded in getting a portion returned. While he held the seat he supported the tory government, and opposed the Framework Knitters Bill in the interest of the manufacturers.

Before re-entering parliament Hume took an active part upon the central committee of the Lancastrian schools system, and studied the condition of the working classes, publishing a pamphlet on savings banks. He also devoted great attention to Indian affairs, and tried strenuously but without success to obtain election to the directorate of the East India Company. He was indefatigable at proprietors' meetings in exposing abuses, and published some of his speeches at the Court of Proprietors. Upon the expiry of the charter of 1793 he advocated freedom of trade with India, and pointed out that it must result in an immense expansion of commerce with the East. He re-entered parliament under liberal auspices in 1818 as member for the Border burghs, joining the opposition in 1819. He was re-elected for the same constituency in 1820, and remained in parliament, excepting during 1841, when he unsuccessfully contested Leeds, until his death. He represented the Aberdeen burghs till 1830; Middlesex from 1830, when he was returned unopposed, till July 1837, when Colonel Wood defeated him by a small majority; Kilkenny from 1837 to 1841, for which seat he was selected by O'Connell (see HARRIS, *Radical Party in Parliament*, p. 285); and Montrose from 1842 till he died. In 1820 he drew attention to the enormously disproportionate cost of collecting the revenue, and forced the appointment of a select committee, which reported in his favour. In 1822 he opposed Vansittart's scheme for the reduction of the pension charges, in 1824 obtained a select committee on the Combination Acts, and moved in the same year for an inquiry into the state of the Irish church. In 1830, however, he with other reformers supported the Duke of Wellington upon Knatchbull's motion on the agricultural distress, and so saved him from defeat for the moment. He advocated the extension of representation to the colonies during the debates on the Reform Bill on 16 Aug. 1831, and in 1834 moved the repeal of the Corn Laws. In 1835 and 1836 he was active in attacking the Orange Society, to which was imputed a design to alter the succession to the throne (see MARTINEAU, *Hist. of the Peace*, ii. 266).

For thirty years he was a leader of the radical party. His industry and patience

were almost boundless, and he was indefatigable in exposing every kind of extravagance and abuse, but he particularly devoted himself to financial questions, and it was chiefly through his efforts that 'retrenchment' was added to the words 'peace and reform' as the party watchword. He spent much time and money on analysing the returns of public expenditure, and maintained a staff of clerks for the purpose. His speeches were innumerable. He spoke longer and oftener and probably worse than any other private member, but he saw most of the causes which he advocated succeed in the end (see *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. i. 15, 200). He secured the abandonment of the policy of a sinking fund, urged the abolition of flogging in the army and pressing for the navy, and of imprisonment for debt; he carried the repeal of the combination laws, and those prohibiting the emigration of workmen and the export of machinery; was an earnest advocate of catholic emancipation, the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts, and of parliamentary reform. In 1824 he became a trustee of the loan raised for the assistance of the Greek insurgents, and was subsequently charged with jobbery in connection with it. All, however, that he appears to have done was to press for and obtain from the Greek deputies terms by which, on the loan going to a discount, he was relieved of his holding advantageously to himself (see JOHN FRANCIS, *Chronicles of the Stock Exchange*, ed. 1855, ch. xiv.; *Quarterly Review* article on the 'Greek Committee,' vol. xxxv.; LOCKHART, *Life of Scott*, vi. 383). Hume served on more committees of the House of Commons than any other member. He was a privy councillor, deputy-lieutenant for Middlesex, vice-president of the Society of Arts, F.R.S., and twice lord rector of Aberdeen University. He died at his seat, Burnley Hall, Norfolk, on 20 Feb. 1855, and was buried at Kensal Green. He married a daughter of Mr. Burnley of Guilford Street, London, a wealthy East India proprietor, by whom he had six children, of whom one, Joseph Burnley Hume, was secretary to the commission to inquire into abuses at the mint.

Another JOSEPH HUME (1767–1843), a clerk at Somerset House, published in 1812 a bad blank-verse translation of Dante's 'Inferno,' and in 1841 'A Search into the Old Testament.' At his residence, Montpelier House, Notting Hill, there met Lamb, Hazlitt, Godwin, and other literary men. One of Hume's daughters was mother of Mrs. Augusta Webster, the poetess, and another married Isaac Todhunter, the mathematician.

[Hansard's Parliamentary Debates are the best record of Hume's incessant political activity. See Speech of Lord Palmerston, 26 Feb. 1855, for an estimate of his character and career. See also Anderson's Scottish Nation; Greville Memoirs; Harris's Radical Party in Parliament; Times, 22 Feb. 1855; an obituary poem by his son, J. B. Hume, in Brit. Mus., Lond. 1855; Ann. Reg. 1855; Fitzpatrick's Correspondence of D. O'Connell; Buckingham's Memoirs of the Court during the Regency and Reigns of George IV and William IV, and authorities cited above. There is a description of his personal appearance in the People's Journal, iv. 37, and a ludicrously hostile article in the United States Review, iv. 291, which seems to collect all the gossip ever uttered against him.] J. A. H.

HUME, PATRICK (*fl.* 1695), commentator on Milton, said to have been a member of the family of Hume of Polwarth, Berwickshire, was a London schoolmaster. In 1695 he edited for Jacob Tonson the sixth edition of Milton's 'Paradise Lost,' in folio, with elaborate notes, and is said to have been the first to attempt exhaustive annotations on the works of an English poet. On the title-page he calls himself P. H. *φιλοποιητῆς*. Dr. Newton, in his preface to the edition of 'Paradise Lost' published in 1749, says: 'Patrick Hume, as he was the first, so is the most copious annotator. He laid the foundation, but he laid it among infinite heaps of rubbish.' Warton, however, called Hume's work 'a large and very learned commentary' (Pref. to *Poems upon Several Occasions*, by John Milton, edit. 1791). Callandar, who edited the first book of 'Paradise Lost' in 1750, plagiarised Hume's notes.

[Chambers's and Thompson's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Blackwood's Mag. iv. 658; Hawkins's edit. of Milton's Poems; authorities in text.] W. A. J. A.

HUME or HOME, SIR PATRICK, first EARL OF MARCHMONT and LORD POLWARTH (1641–1724), eldest son of Sir Patrick Hume of Polwarth, Berwickshire, by Christina, daughter of Sir Alexander Hamilton of Innerwick, was born on 13 Jan. 1641. The earliest of the Homes of Polwarth was Sir Patrick, knight, son of David Home of Wedderburn, and comptroller of Scotland from 1499 to 1502. The Earl of Marchmont's great-grandfather, Sir Patrick Hume or Home, was among the more prominent supporters of the Reformation in Scotland, and his grandfather, also Sir Patrick, was master of the household to James VI, and warden of the marches. His father, whom he succeeded in April 1648, had been created a baronet by Charles I in 1625. The son owed his zeal for the principles and traditions of presbyterianism chiefly to the care exercised by his mother in

his early training. After completing his education in Scotland he went to Paris to study law, among his fellow-students there being Sir David Hume of Crossrig [q. v.] (Hume of Crossrig, *Domestic Details*, p. 43). Elected a member of parliament for the county of Berwick in 1665, soon after his return from France, he manifested a decided hostility to the extreme measures enforced by the government against the covenanters. In 1673 he spoke with great plainness in parliament in opposition to the policy of the Duke of Lauderdale (Wodrow, *Sufferings of the Church of Scotland*, ii. 228), and in the following year he accompanied the Duke of Hamilton and Lord Tweeddale to London to lay their grievances before the king. But although received with every mark of respect and good will, they only succeeded in discrediting themselves in the king's opinion. Polwarth resisted the project of the privy council for garrisoning the houses of the gentry in order more effectually to curb the covenanters, presented a petition against it, and refused in 1675 to pay the contribution levied for the support of the garrison in his shire. The language in which the petition was couched led to his committal to prison by the privy council till the king's pleasure should be known (*ib.* p. 294). The king commended the council's action, declared him incapacitated from all public trust, and directed the council to send him close prisoner to Stirling Castle until further orders (*ib.* p. 295). On 24 Feb. he was liberated, but was still declared incapable of public trust (*ib.* p. 357). Shortly afterwards he was again imprisoned, and on 4 Sept. 1678 was removed from the Tolbooth of Edinburgh to a more healthy prison, Dumbarton Castle (*ib.* p. 481). On 6 Feb. of the following year he was removed to Stirling (*ib.* iii. 4), but was liberated by order of the king, 17 July 1679 (*ib.* p. 172).

Thereupon, according to Crawford, Polwarth, 'finding that he could not live in security at home, went to England, and entered into a strict friendship with the Duke of Monmouth, the Earl of Shaftesbury, and the Lord Russell, who was his near relation' (*Officers of State*, p. 241). Crawford asserts that Polwarth protested to him that 'there never passed among them the least intimation of any design against the king's life or the Duke of York's' (*ib.* p. 242). Naturally, however, the government regarded Polwarth and his friends as more or less directly responsible for the Rye House plot. Polwarth returned to Scotland, and, fearing arrest in the autumn of 1684, took refuge in the family vault under the church of Polwarth, where his eldest daughter, Grizel, afterwards Lady Grizel Baillie, then only twelve years of age, secretly supplied him with food (Lady Murray, *Memoirs*, p. 36). Towards winter he removed to a place dug out below an under apartment of his own house, but an inflow of water compelled him to vacate it. Soon afterwards he escaped to London by byways, travelling in the character of a surgeon, in which art he had some skill. From London he crossed over into France, and travelled by Dunkirk, Ostend, and Bruges to Brussels, in order to have an interview with the Duke of Monmouth ('Narrative of the Earl of Argyll's Expedition' in *Marchmont Papers*, iii. 2). Failing to meet the duke, he stayed for a time at Rotterdam, and thence went to Utrecht, where he learned the news of the death of Charles II (*ib.* p. 3). Ascribing Charles's death to murder, and believing it to be part of a great conspiracy for the re-establishment of popery, Polwarth entered into communication with Argyll and the other Scottish leaders in exile. It was finally resolved by them to do their utmost for the 'rescue, defence, and relief of their religion, rights, and liberties' (*ib.* p. 5). Argyll, who claimed an equality of authority with Monmouth, deprecated Monmouth's resolve to claim the throne of England. Some of their companions were moreover hostile to the re-establishment of a second monarchy. Polwarth therefore urged Monmouth to withdraw his claims to the crown (*ib.* p. 12), and Monmouth apparently accepted his advice.

Macaulay asserts that Polwarth's 'interminable declamations and dissertations ruined the expedition of Argyll;' but it can scarcely be doubted that Argyll himself ruined his expedition by stubborn adherence to his own plans. Polwarth throughout took practical and common-sense views. He found Argyll jealous of Monmouth, and their 'first difficulty was how to prevent mistakes arising between them' (*ib.* iii. 15). This difficulty was surmounted by an agreement to have separate expeditions to England and Scotland commanded by Monmouth and Argyll respectively. Polwarth then used his utmost persuasion to induce Argyll to disclose his plans to the other leaders, but was unsuccessful. Though distrustful of Argyll's intentions and of his ability as a commander, Polwarth set sail with him from the Vlie on 2 May. He strongly opposed Argyll's proposal to land in the western highlands, and earnestly pressed him to permit at least a portion of the forces to proceed to the lowlands to encourage the friends who had promised to assist them there; but Argyll by excuses and promises delayed coming to a decision till it was too late. After 'spend-

ing five weeks in the highlands to no purpose,' Argyll crossed the Leven with a view, it was supposed, of marching to Glasgow. Polwarth did his utmost to urge expedition, but ultimately discovered that Argyll had really no definite plan in view. After Argyll's ignominious 'flight towards his own country,' Polwarth, with Sir John Cochrane and others, crossed the Clyde in a boat, were joined by about a hundred of their followers, and successfully resisted until nightfall a sustained attack made upon them by the enemy at Muir Dykes. During the night they marched off unperceived, and before the morning came to a safe hiding-place, where they remained all day. On learning late the next night that Argyll was taken, they resolved to separate. On 26 Jan. 1685 Polwarth had been prosecuted for complicity in the Rye House plot, and, failing to appear, had been denounced a rebel and put to the horn (Wodrow, iv. 227). A reward was now on 21 June offered for the apprehension of him and others (*ib.* p. 312). At first he found refuge in the house of the laird of Langshaw, Ayrshire, but afterwards Eleonore Dunbar, aunt to the Earl of Eglinton, invited him to Kilwinning, where she sheltered him for several weeks. A report of his death was spread to lull suspicion, and he escaped from the west coast of Scotland to Ireland, whence he sailed to Bordeaux, and thence journeyed by Geneva to Utrecht. Here he was joined by his wife and children, and lived under the name of Dr. Wallace, professing to be a Scotch surgeon. His estate had been forfeited to the Earl of Seaford in 1686 (*Marchmont Papers*, iii. 67), and he was reduced to severe straits. He was unable to keep a servant, and pawned portions of the family plate in order to meet current expenses. From Utrecht he on 15 June 1688 addressed, through Sir William Denholm of West Shiel, a long letter to the presbyterian ministers of Scotland, warning them against 'the proposal to petition King James for a toleration which would have included the papists' (*ib.* pp. 73–98).

In this letter Polwarth eulogised William, prince of Orange. By that date he had formed with his friends an informal privy council, with whom the prince was in consultation regarding his expedition to England. In November 1688 he came over from Holland with the prince, and accompanied him in the march to London ('Diary of the March from Exeter to London,' *ib.* pp. 99–102). That the deliberations of the leading Scotsmen in London regarding what should be done in the crisis lasted three days is, according to Macaulay, attributable to the fact 'that Sir Patrick Hume was one of the speakers.' But Macaulay's hypothesis is unjustifiable. There is every reason to suppose that Polwarth expedited rather than hindered a satisfactory settlement. There can be little doubt at least that his influence with the presbyterians helped greatly to facilitate arrangements. At the Convention parliament which met at Edinburgh 14 March 1689 he took his seat as member for Berwickshire. By act of parliament in July of the following year the act of forfeiture against him was formally rescinded. Soon afterwards he became a member of the new privy council, and on 20 Dec. of the same year he was, in recognition of his services in promoting the establishment of William on the throne, created a peer of Scotland by the title of Lord Polwarth, the king granting him in addition to his armorial bearings 'an orange proper ensigned, with an imperial crown to be placed in a surtout in his coat of arms in all time coming, as a lasting mark of his majesty's royal favour to the family of Polwarth and in commemoration of his lordship's great affection to his majesty.' Although a steadfast and sincere supporter of William III, Polwarth's earlier experiences led him to jealously guard against any seeming encroachments of royalty on the prerogatives of the parliament. He was a member of the political association known as the Club, one of whose main aims was to carefully protect the rights of parliament. He took a specially prominent part in the debates on the nomination of judges, boldly expressing the opinion that the appointment to such offices ought to be vested, not in the king, but in parliament. When the Cameronian regiment was embodied in 1689, certain stipulations of the men were submitted to Polwarth, who succeeded in persuading them to content themselves with adopting a declaration expressing in general terms a determination to 'resist popery, prelacy, and arbitrary powers, and to recover and establish the work of the reformation in Scotland.' In October 1692 Polwarth was appointed sheriff-principal of Berwickshire, and in November of the following year one of the four extraordinary lords of the court of session. On 2 May 1696 he was promoted to the highest office in Scotland, that of lord chancellor, and in that capacity earned in the same year unenviable fame by giving his casting vote for the execution of the young student, Thomas Aikenhead [q. v.], for promulgating what were regarded as blasphemous opinions. In April of the following year he was created Earl of Marchmont. In 1698 he was appointed lord high commissioner to the parliament which met in July of that year. He was also in

1702 appointed high commissioner to the general assembly of the church of Scotland. Its proceedings were interrupted by the death of the king, and although Marchmont was immediately appointed commissioner by Queen Anne, the assembly was dissolved before the warrant arrived.

In the first session of the Scottish parliament after Queen Anne's accession, Marchmont, according to Lockhart, 'from a headstrong, overgrown zeal, against the advice of his friends and even the commands of my lord commissioner' (*Lockhart Papers*, i. 48), presented an act for the abjuration of the Pretender, James, son of James II. Lockhart states that the abjuration was 'in the most horrid scurrilous terms imaginable.' The most violent expression employed was that in which the Pretender was stated not to have 'any right or title whatsoever to the crown of Scotland,' thus implying that he was not really the son of James II. After the bill had been read a first time the commissioner, who had made various efforts to bring about a compromise, adjourned the house, in order to prevent the excited debates which the discussion would occasion. On 11 July Marchmont presented a memorial to the queen in vindication of his conduct, and giving reasons why 'it appears to be indispensably necessary that the parliament should meet upon 18 Aug., to which it is adjourned, to the end that that act which has had a first reading marked upon it may be passed' (*Marchmont Papers*, iii. 249). But his memorial was without effect, and he was superseded in the office of chancellor by the Earl of Seafield. In the following year he passed an act for the security of the presbyterian form of government, but aroused violent disapprobation by attempting to propose an act for settling the succession to the throne on the house of Hanover. After his dismissal from office he became one of the leaders of the squadrone party, and ultimately along with them strenuously supported the proposal for a union with England. His name appears in the list given by Lockhart of those whose support of the union was gained by a money bribe, and it was asserted that the bargain was so hardly driven that he had to return fivepence of change. Certain it is that at the time of the union the sum of 20,540*l.* 12*s.* 7*d.* was paid by the government to various Scottish noblemen and gentlemen, and that of this sum Marchmont received 1,104*l.* 15*s.* 7*d.*; but it has been plausibly argued by Sir G. H. Rose that the sum paid to Marchmont was merely arrears of his salary as lord chancellor, and of his pension (see defence in *Marchmont Papers*, i. pp. lxxxv–cxxxii). If this explanation be accepted, the most that can be charged against Marchmont is that he took advantage of a favourable opportunity to enforce his rightful claims. Marchmont was an unsuccessful candidate at the first election of representative peers which took place after the union, and also at the election which followed the dissolution of parliament on 15 April 1708. He was in fact too pragmatical and opinionated to win the cordial regard of any party in the state. In 1710 he was succeeded in the sheriffship of Berwick by the Earl of Home; but after the accession of George I he, as a consistent supporter of the Hanoverian succession, again came into favour, and, besides being reappointed sheriff of Berwick, was made a lord of the court of police. He, however, took no further prominent part in politics. He died at Berwick-on-Tweed on 1 Aug. 1724, and was buried in Canongate churchyard, Edinburgh. Writing about 1710 Macky, in his 'Secret Memoirs,' says of him: 'He hath been a fine gentleman of clear parts, but always a lover of set speeches, and could hardly give advice to a private friend without them; zealous for the Presbyterian government in Church and its Divine Right, which was the great motive that encouraged him against the crown. Business and years hath now almost worn him out; he hath been handsome and lovely, and was since King William came to the throne.' He was the author of an essay on surnames contributed to Collier's 'Dictionary.'

By his wife Grisell or Grizel, daughter of Sir Thomas Ker of Cavers, Marchmont had four sons: Patrick, lord Polwarth, who, after serving through the campaigns of King William and the Duke of Marlborough, died without issue in 1710; Robert, a captain in the army, who predeceased his elder brother; Alexander, second earl of Marchmont, who assumed the surname of Campbell and is noticed under that name, and Sir Andrew Hume of Kimmerghame, a lord of session. His five daughters were: Grizel, married to George Baillie of Jerviswood [see BAILLIE]; Christian, died in Holland unmarried in 1688; Anne, married to Sir John Hall of Dunglass; Juliana, married to Charles Billingham; and Jean, married to Lord Torphichen.

[Marchmont Papers, ed. Sir G. H. Rose, 3 vols. 1831; Crawfurd's Officers of State, pp. 240–6, founded on personal knowledge and information communicated by Marchmont; Lady Murray's Memoirs of George Baillie and Lady Grisell Baillie, 1824; Rose's Observations on Fox's History; Wodrow's Sufferings of the Church of Scotland; Lockhart Papers; Carstares' State Papers; Macky's Secret Memoirs; Law's Memorials; Lauder of Fountainhall's Historical Notices and Historical Observes (Bannatyne Club);

Macaulay's Hist. of England; Haig and Brunton's College of Justice, pp. 451–61; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 179–82.] T. F. H.

**HUME, THOMAS, M.D.** (1769?–1850), physician, born in Dublin about 1769, was the son of Gustavus Hume, surgeon of that city (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, ii. 713). He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1792, M.B. in 1796, and M.D. on 19 July 1803. On 6 July 1804 he was incorporated M.D. at Oxford as a member of University College (*ib.*) He was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 25 June 1807, a fellow on 25 June 1808, was censor in 1814, 1821, 1831, and 1832, and was declared an elect on 18 Jan. 1832. In 1808 he sailed for Portugal as physician to the army under Wellesley, but returned to England during the following year, and became physician to the Westminster Hospital. Resigning this office in 1811, he went back to the Peninsula. Shortly afterwards he received from the commander-in-chief the appointment of physician to the London district, which he held until the establishment was broken up by the peace of 1815. He died at Hanwell on 21 Oct. 1850, aged 81, and 'was buried in the family vault of his wife, the last descendant of the mathematician, Dr. John Wallis' (*Gent. Mag.* 1850, pt. ii. 676; *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. x. 346).

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, iii. 63–4; Dublin Graduates, 1591–1868, p. 287.] G. G.

**HUME, TOBIAS** (*d.* 1645), soldier and musician, was a soldier of fortune, and spent much of his life in the service of Sweden. In 1605 he published 'The First Part of Ayres, French, Pollish, and others,' with a dedication to William Herbert, third earl of Pembroke, in which he says, 'My life hath been a soldier and my idleness addicted to music.' His favourite instrument seems to have been the viol-da-gamba. In 1607 he published 'Captain Hume's Musicall Humors,' dedicated to Anne of Denmark, which contains curious attempts at programme-music. The British Museum possesses a copy of this work, with an autograph inscription praying the queen 'to heare this musick by mee; hauinge excellent instruments to performe itt,' and both this and the former work are described by Dr. Rimbault (*Bibliotheca Madrigaliana*, London, 1847, pp. 21, 25. In the Record Office (Cal. State Papers, Dom. Chas. I. vol. clxxix. No. 7) is an undated petition from Hume, asking leave for himself and 120 men to proceed to Mickle Bury (? Mecklenburg) land, whither he had been sent by the king of Sweden. He states that he had served in many foreign countries. At Christmas 1629 he entered Charterhouse as a poor brother. His mind seems to have given way, for in July 1642 he published a rambling 'True Petition of Colonel Hume' to parliament offering either to defeat the rebels in Ireland with a hundred 'instruments of war,' or, if furnished with a complete navy, to bring the king within three months twenty millions of money. He styles himself 'colonel,' but the rank was probably of his own invention, for in the entry of his death, which took place at Charterhouse on Wednesday, 16 April 1645, he is still called Captain Hume.

[Hume's works; State Papers quoted above; Register of Charterhouse, communicated by the Rev. the Master; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vii. 369; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24489 (Hunter's Chorus Vatum).] W. B. S.

**HUMFREY, JOHN** (1621–1719), ejected minister, was born at St. Albans, Hertfordshire, in January 1621 (see title-page of his *Free Thoughts*, 1710). In Lent term 1638 he entered Pembroke College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. on 18 Nov. 1641. He had left Oxford and was 'in the parliament quarters,' but returned to it when occupied by the king (1642); he again left it on its surrender to Fairfax (20 June 1646), and obtained employment (probably a chaplaincy) in Devonshire. On 13 July 1647 he graduated M.A. He was 'ordain'd by a classis of presbyters in 1649;' he gives as his reason that he was 'in the country, and not acquainted with any bishop;' he never took the covenant, nor joined any presbyterial association. He obtained the vicarage of Frome Selwood, Somersetshire. It was his practice to admit to the Lord's Supper without examination; this he defended in his first publication. Of his adhesion to the monarchy he made no secret. Shortly before the Restoration, a warrant was out against him for preaching in favour of the king's return.

Soon after the Restoration, William Pierce, bishop of Bath and Wells, invited Humfrey, in accordance with Charles II's declaration, to assist at an ordination. Humfrey told his bishop 'he had only been ordain'd by presbyters' and thought it sufficient. Pierce urged him to be reordained. He had two days to consider, and complied, stipulating for 'some little variation in the words used,' and for exemption from subscription. Becoming uneasy, he prepared a publication to show 'how a minister ordain'd by the presbytery may take ordination also by the bishop.' Wilkins, afterwards bishop of Chester, saw the work in manuscript and approved it. Edward Worth, afterwards bishop of Killaloe, told Humfrey that its publication (1661)

had 'converted all Ireland (excepting two Scotts)'; a groundless statement, unless the reference be to the two counties of Down and Antrim. Humfrey himself was not satisfied with what he had done. He went to the bishop's registrar, read a renunciation, and tore up and burned his letters of deacon's orders. This was shortly before the Uniformity Act, which ejected him (August 1662) from his living. He was succeeded by Joseph Glanvill [q. v.] He still retained his testimonials of priest's order, 'not knowing but they might be of use to him.' But some time later he tore up these also, burned a part, and enclosed the remainder in a letter to Pierce.

Humfrey came to London, where he gathered a congregational church, which met in Duke's Place, afterwards in Rosemary Lane, finally in Boar's Head Yard, Petticoat Lane, Whitechapel. His views on church matters were extremely moderate, and he spent much ink in futile recommendations of a union of all protestants. In the theological disputes of the time he was a man of no side. He was certainly not an antinomian, as Wilson supposes, though he criticised the critics of Tobias Crisp [q. v.] He always had a way of his own, but men of all parties respected him. One of his many treatises on justification (1697) is prefaced by the commendations of three bishops, Patrick of Ely, Stillingfleet of Worcester, and Strafford of Chester. After the revolution he became an inveterate writer of advices to parliament, seldom letting a session pass without some appeal in favour of liberal measures. On one occasion he was committed to the Gatehouse. In 1709 his pamphlet on the sacramental test was burned by the hangman, but on admitting the authorship at the bar of the House of Commons he was dismissed without further censure. His accounts (1708) of the 'French prophets' are interesting and instructive. The persistence of his bodily and mental vigour was remarkable; in his ninety-second year he brought out a new book and projected another; he continued his ministry to his ninety-ninth year. At the time of the Salters' Hall dispute (February–March 1719) he was still living, but took no part in it. He died in 1719, probably towards the end of the year, his successor, Joseph Hussey, being appointed in December. Humfrey survived all the ejected except Nathan Denton [q. v.], who was buried 13 Oct. 1720.

He published: 1. 'A Humble Vindication of a Free Admission unto the Lord's Supper,' &c., 1651, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1653, 12mo. 2. 'A Rejoinder to Dr. Drake,' &c., 1654, 8vo. 3. 'A Second Vindication,' &c., 1656, 12mo. 4. 'A Brief Receipt . . . against . . . Enemies,' &c., 1658, 12mo. 5. 'The Question of Reordination,' &c., 1661, 8vo. 6. 'A Second Discourse about Reordination,' &c., 1662, 4to. 7. 'The Obligation of Human Laws,' &c., 1671, 8vo. 8. 'The Authority of the Magistrate,' &c., 1672, 8vo. 9. 'The Middle Way,' &c., 1672–4, 4to, 4 parts. 10. 'The Peaceable Design,' &c., 1675, 8vo. 11. 'Peaceable Disquisitions,' &c., 1678, 4to. 12. 'The Healing Paper,' &c., 1678, 4to. 13. 'Animadversions and Considerations,' &c., 1679, 12mo. 14. 'A Peaceable Resolution,' &c., 1680, 8vo. 15. 'Paulus Redivivus,' &c., 1680, 8vo. 16. 'Συμβολή, sive conflictus cum Antichristo,' &c., 1681, fol. 17. 'An Answer to Dr. Stillingfleet,' &c. 1681, 4to, 2 parts. 18. 'A Reply to the Defence of Dr. Stillingfleet,' &c., 1681, 4to (this and the foregoing written in conjunction with Stephen Lobb [q.v.]) 19. 'Materials for Union,' &c., 1681, 4to. 20. 'A Private Psalter,' &c., 1683, 12mo. 21. 'Two Steps of a Nonconformist,' &c., 1684, 4to. 22. 'The Third Step of a Nonconformist,' &c., 1684, 4to. 23. 'Advice before it be too late,' &c. [1688], 4to. 24. 'Union Pursued,' &c., 1691, 4to. 25. 'Mediocria,' &c., 1695, 4to. 26. 'The Righteousness of God . . . of Justification,' &c., 1697, 4to. 27. 'The Friendly Interposer,' &c., 1698, 4to. 28. 'Mediocria . . . a Collection,' &c., 1698, 4to. 29. 'A Letter to George Keith,' &c., 1700, 4to. 30. 'A Paper to William Penn,' &c., 1700, 4to. 31. 'Letters to Parliament Men,' &c., 1701, 4to. 32. 'The Free State of the People of England,' &c., 1702, 4to. 33. 'After-Considerations for some Members of Parliament,' &c., 1704, 4to. 34. 'Lord's Day Entertainment,' &c., 1704, 8vo. 35. 'A Draught for a National Church,' &c., 1705, 4to; 1709, 4to. 36. 'Veritas in Semente . . . concerning the Quakers,' &c., 1705, 8vo; 1707, 8vo. 37. 'De Justificatione,' &c., 1706, 4to. 38. 'An Account of the French Prophets,' &c., 1708, 8vo. 39. 'A Farther Account of our late Prophets,' &c., 1708, 12mo. 40. 'A Sermon . . . for the Morning Lecture,' &c., 1709, 8vo. 41. 'Free Thoughts on . . . Predestination,' &c., 1710, 4to. 42. 'Wisdom to the Wicked,' &c., 1710, 8vo. 43. 'Free Thoughts,' &c., 1711, 4to (continuation of No. 40; a further issue was projected). 44. 'A Daily Morning Prayer,' &c., 1712 (Calamy). Some other pamphlets and single sermons are referred to by Calamy. Many of his publications bear only his initials. He seems always to spell his name Humfrey; by others it is given as Humphrey or Humphries. He was confused with John Humphreys, an astrologer, born in 1638 at Shrewsbury,

and educated at Cambridge; also with John Humphryes, a quaker, author of *Βίος Πάντων*, &c., 1657, 4to.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 743 sq.; Wood's Fasti, ii. 3, 103; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 615 sq.; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, i. 371 sq., ii. 143 sq.; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1814, iv. 408 sq.; James's Hist. Litig. Presb. Chapels, 1867, p. 691.] A. G.

**HUMFREY, PELHAM** (1647–1674), musician and composer, said to have been the nephew of Colonel John Humphrey, Bradshaw's sword-bearer, was born in 1647. His name occurs as Humphrey, Humphrys, and in other forms, but the above is that adopted by himself. In 1660 he was one of the first set of children of the Chapel Royal, under Henry Cooke. As early as 1664 he appears as a composer, the second edition of Clifford's 'Divine Services and Anthems' containing the words of five anthems which are stated to have been composed by Humfrey, 'one of the children.' In the same year he was associated with Blow and Turner in the composition of an anthem, 'I will always give thanks,' known as the 'Club Anthem,' of which Humfrey wrote the first and Blow the last portion, Turner contributing an intermediate bass solo. This is said by Dr. Tudway to have commemorated a naval victory gained by the Duke of York over the Dutch; but as no such victory took place till 1665, when Humfrey was abroad, it is more probable that it was intended, as Boyce suggests, merely as a memorial of the three writers' friendship.

In 1664 Charles II sent Humfrey abroad to study music. He received from the secret service moneys: 200*l.* in 1664, 100*l.* in 1665, and 150*l.* in 1666, 'to defray the charge of his journey into France and Italy' (Grove). In Paris he was instructed by Lully, whose methods he introduced into England (see Hullah, *Modern Music*, sect. iv.) On 24 Jan. 1666–7, while still abroad, he was appointed gentleman of the Chapel Royal, and on his return to England was sworn into his office 26 Oct. 1667. On 1 Nov. Pepys heard at the Chapel Royal 'a fine anthem, made by Pelham, who is come over.' On 15 Nov. Pepys writes that 'Mr. Cæsar and little Pelham Humphreys' dined with him. Humfrey, according to Pepys, was 'an absolute monsieur, as full of form, and confidence, and vanity, and disparages everything, and everybody's skill but his own. . . . After dinner,' Pepys continues, 'we did play, he on the theorbo, Mr. Cæsar on his French lute, and I on the viol, and I see that this Frenchman do so much wonders on the theorbo, that without question he is a good musician, but his vanity do offend me.' On the following day Pepys went to Whitehall, where Humfrey conducted a concert of 'vocall and instrumentall musick,' chiefly of his own composition, which was not much to Pepys's taste.

On 24 June 1672 Humfrey was elected one of the annual wardens of the Corporation for regulating the Art and Science of Musique (cf. *Harl. MS.* 1911). On 30 July of the same year he was appointed master of the children in succession to Cooke; and on 8 Aug. 1673 he was, together with Purcell, appointed 'Composer in Ordinary for the Violins to His Majesty.'

Humfrey died at Windsor, 14 July 1674, and was buried in Westminster Abbey on 17 July. He was succeeded as master of the children by Blow. His epitaph, which in Hawkins's time had become effaced, ran: 'Here lieth interred the body of Mr. Pelham Humphrey, who died the fourteenth of July, Anno Dom. 1674, and in the twenty-seventh year of his age' (Keepe, *Monumenta Westmonasteriensia*, no. 176). His will, dated 23 April [1674], was proved on 30 July 1674 by his widow Catherine, who was appointed 'sole extrix and Mrs.' of all his worldly possessions. He left 'to my cousin Betty Jelfe, Mr. Blow and Besse Gill, each 20 shillings for rings.' His daughter Mary was buried in Westminster Abbey on 23 Feb. 1673–4.

Humfrey was a fine lutenist, and is said to have often composed both the words and music for his songs. His indebtedness to continental models was great, and he was one of the earliest to introduce foreign influences into English music. Boyce considers that he was 'the first of our ecclesiastical composers who had the least idea of musical pathos in the expression of words.'

His compositions, which were chiefly sacred, include a large number of anthems, services, and songs. Of his anthems, seven are printed in Boyce's 'Cathedral Music;' others, including the 'Club Anthem' and an evening service, form part of the Tudway collection (*Harl. MS.* 7338); others are extant in manuscript at Ely, Salisbury, Windsor, Christ Church and the Music School, Oxford, the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge, and the Additional MSS. in the British Museum. In the last-named collection is an anthem, 'By the waters,' by Humfrey and Purcell (*Add. MS.* 30932), and three services by Humfrey (*ib.* 31444, 31445, 31459). Three sacred songs, and a 'Dialogue' written in collaboration with Blow, were printed in 'Harmonia Sacra,' Bk. ii., 1714. He composed a setting of Ariel's song, 'Where the bee sucks,' for Davenant and Dryden's ver-

sion of the 'Tempest' in 1670, and contributed the music for a song, 'Wherever I am,' to Dryden's 'Conquest of Granada,' 1672. He wrote for the king two birthday odes, 'Smile, smile again,' and 'When from his throne,' and a new year's ode, 'See, mighty sir' (*ib.* 33287). A song, 'The Phœnix,' of which the words were by Charles II and the music by Humfrey, was printed in London in 1705; and Hawkins prints, in the appendix to his 'History of Music,' another song of Humfrey's, 'I pass all my hours in an old shady grove,' of which the words are also attributed to the king. Hawkins states that Humfrey 'composed tunes for many of the songs in the "Theater of Music," "Treasury of Music," and other collections in his time, particularly to the song "When Aurelia first I courted," which was a favourite.' Several of his songs were included in 'Choice Ayres, Songs, and Dialogs,' 1676-84, and a few are reprinted in J. S. Smith's 'Musica Antiqua.' Manuscripts of songs and duets by Humfrey are preserved in the Fitzwilliam Museum and the Additional MSS. in the British Museum.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 756; Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey, pp. 183, 184, 205; Pepys's Diary (Bright's edit.), v. 93, 94, 96; Hawkins's Hist. of Music (1853 edit.), pp. 718, 937; Burney's Hist. of Music, iii. 444; Christ Church, Fitzwilliam, and Oxford Music School Catalogues; works in Brit. Mus.]

R. F. S.

**HUMPHREY.** [See also HUMFREY and HUMPHRY.]

**HUMPHREY, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER,** called the GOOD DUKE HUMPHREY (1391-1447), youngest son of Henry, earl of Derby, afterwards Henry IV, by his first wife, Mary (*d.* 1394), daughter of Humphrey Bohun, earl of Hereford, was born in 1391, probably in January or February, during his father's absence in Prussia. Henry V, Thomas, duke of Clarence, and John, duke of Bedford, were his elder brothers. Humphrey remained in England with his brothers during his father's exile. He was made a knight on 11 Oct. 1399, the day before his father's coronation. In 1400 he became a knight of the Garter. In 1403 he is said by Waurin (*Chron.* 1399-1422, p. 61) to have been present at the battle of Shrewsbury. He received a careful education, Bale says, at Balliol College, Oxford (*Script. Brit. Cat.* p. 583, ed. 1557), and became at a very early age a great collector and reader of books and a bountiful patron of learned men. His presents of books to Oxford began about 1411, when Richard Courtenay [q. v.], the chancellor, was enlarging and organising the university library. He was extremely dissolute, and soon after he was thirty had undermined his constitution by his excesses (Kymer's report in HEARNE, *Liber Niger Scacc.* ii. 550-9). His first public appointment was on 7 May 1413, soon after his brother Henry V's accession, when he was made great chamberlain of England (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, ii. 22). On 16 May 1414 he was created Duke of Gloucester and Earl of Pembroke at the parliament at Leicester.

Gloucester became one of his brother's council, and was present at the meeting of 16 April 1415 which resolved on war with France (*Ord. P. C.* ii. 156). He attended Henry V to Southampton, and was one of the court which tried and condemned Cambridge and Scrope for treason. He then embarked for France, where he took part in the whole campaign, commanding one of the three divisions into which the English army was divided, and actively co-operating at the siege of Harfleur (T. LIVIUS FORO-JULIENSIS, *Vita Hen. V*, p. 9). At Agincourt (25 Oct.) Gloucester, while struggling against Alençon and his followers, was wounded and thrown senseless to the ground. He was rescued by Henry V (*ib.* p. 20; REDMAN, p. 47; ELMHAM, p. 121, both in COLE, *Memorials of Hen. V*; WRIGHT, *Political Songs*, ii. 125; NICOLAS, *Battle of Agincourt*), and was conveyed to Calais, where he soon recovered (GILES, *Chron.* p. 51). His services were rewarded by a long series of grants. He became lord of the march of Llanstephan, near Carmarthen (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 265). He afterwards received other lands and offices in Wales. He was made, on 27 Nov. 1415, warden of the Cinque ports and constable of Dover Castle, and on 28 Dec. of the same year lord of the Isle of Wight and Carisbrooke. On 27 Jan. 1416 he was appointed warden and chief justice in eyre of the royal forests, parks, and warrens south of the Trent (DOYLE, ii. 22).

On 30 April 1416 Gloucester received the Emperor Sigismund at Dover (ELMHAM, p. 133), and, if a late authority can be trusted (HOLINSHED, iii. 85), rode into the water with naked sword in hand and obtained from the emperor a promise that he would exercise or claim no jurisdiction in England. In September the emperor's zeal for peace caused the assembling of a conference at Calais. John of Burgundy would only be present if Humphrey were handed over as a hostage for his safety. On 4 Oct. Gloucester rode into the water to meet Burgundy at Gravelines and surrendered himself as a hostage (*Gesta Hen. V*, p. 100, Engl. Hist. Soc.; *Fœdera*, ix. 390 sq.) He was royally entertained by

Philip of Charolais at Saint-Omer, and was surrendered on 13 Oct. after Burgundy's return. He then accompanied Sigismund on his coasting voyage from Calais to Dordrecht, where he was dismissed with presents (Walsingham, *Ypodigma Neustriæ*, p. 471; Capgrave, *Chron.* p. 315; cf. Aschbach, *Kaiser Sigmund*).

Gloucester took part in Henry V's second French expedition in 1417. He took Lisieux without difficulty (Redman, p. 51). On 19 Sept. he was commissioned to treat for the surrender of Bayeux (*Fœdera*, ix. 493). After Easter 1418 he overran the Cotentin, finding serious resistance at Cherbourg, which only surrendered on 1 Oct. after a long siege (T. Livius Foro-Juliensis, pp. 51–6; Gregory, *Chronicle*, p. 121). He then joined Henry V at the siege of Rouen, where he took up quarters with the king at the Porte Saint-Hilaire (*Paston Letters*, i. 10; *Collections of London Citizen*, Camd. Soc., pp. 11, 16, 23, 25). In January 1419 he was made governor of the captured capital of Normandy (Monstrelet, iii. 308). In April 1419 he had license to treat for a marriage between himself and Blanche of Sicily, daughter of Charles, king of Navarre (*Fœdera*, ix. 493). Nothing further came of this. He was present at the first interview of Henry V and the French court at Meulan, and on 1 June was a commissioner to treat for peace and for Henry's marriage with the French princess, Catherine of Valois, daughter of Charles VI (*Fœdera*, ix. 761).

From January 1420 to February 1421 Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, replaced his elder brother, John, duke of Bedford, as regent in England (Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* i. 331). The duke had been on 30 Sept. 1419 formally appointed lieutenant of England (*Fœdera*, ix. 830). In February 1421 his commission was concluded by the king's return. In the summer of 1421 Gloucester again accompanied Henry V. to France. After his return to England he again replaced Bedford as regent when the latter accompanied Queen Catherine to Paris in May 1422.

Gloucester was still in England when Henry V died on 31 Aug. 1422, leaving an infant heir. On his deathbed Henry warned Gloucester not to selfishly prefer his personal interests to those of the nation (Waurin, *Chron.* 1399–1422, p. 423). The dying king appointed him deputy for Bedford during the latter's presence in France. Humphrey at once entered into this position. On 28 Sept. he received the seals from the chancellor in the name of his little nephew, Henry VI. But the council exercised the executive power, and he did not venture to gainsay their acts. In the end the question of the regency was referred to parliament, which Gloucester opened on 9 Nov. (*Fœdera*, x. 257). He claimed the regency, both on grounds of kinship and the will of Henry V. Parliament rejected his pretensions. At last royal letters patent, confirmed by act of parliament, provided that Gloucester, during his brother's presence in England, was only to act as principal counsellor after him, but that when Bedford was absent Gloucester was to be himself protector and defender of the kingdom and church, and chief counsellor to the king. As Bedford was likely to be fully occupied in France, Gloucester at once became protector, with a salary of eight thousand marks a year. The real power, however, remained with the council, of which Gloucester was little more than the chairman, with some small rights of dispensing the minor patronage of the crown. The new council only took office on five stringent conditions which severely limited his power.

Gloucester's first acts fully justified the caution of Henry V and the council. Before June 1421 Jacqueline of Bavaria fled to the English court, where she was given a pension and allowed to act as godmother to Henry VI. Born on 25 July 1401, she was the only daughter of William IV, count of Hainault, Holland, and Zealand, and lord of Friesland, and of Margaret of Burgundy, sister of John the Fearless. Her first husband, who soon died, was the dauphin John, Charles VII's elder brother. On her father's death in 1417 she had succeeded to the sovereignty of his three counties. In 1418 she had married her second husband, John IV, duke of Brabant, her own cousin, and cousin of Philip of Burgundy. But her father's brother, John the Pitiless, at one time bishop of Liège, wrested Holland and Zealand from her by a treaty with her weak husband, 21 April 1420. The Spanish antipope, Benedict XIII, annulled her marriage with Brabant soon after her arrival in England, and, probably in the autumn of 1422, Gloucester married her (by October 1422, *Particularités Curieuses*, p. 58; before 7 March 1423, Stevenson, i. 211, pref.; Saint-Remy, ii. 82; Æneas Sylvius, *Commentarii*, pp. 412–15, ed. Rome, 1584). Lydgate wrote a ballad to celebrate the event. On 20 Oct. 1423 she was denizened (*Fœdera*, x. 311). Gloucester spent Christmas at St. Albans with his wife (cf. Amundesham, i. 7). On 7 Jan. 1424 both were admitted to the fraternity of the abbey, which was afterwards his favourite place of devotion (*ib.* i. 66).

Gloucester had dealt a death-blow to English interests abroad by a marriage which directly put him in competition with Philip

of Burgundy for the mastery of the Netherlands. The French rejoiced at the prospects of the overthrow of the Anglo-Burgundian alliance. Letters of Gloucester and others were forged (probably at the instigation of the new constable, Arthur of Richmond; but cf. COSNEAU, *Le Connétable de Richemont*, pp. 501–3) to make Philip believe that Bedford was in secret league with his brother and was plotting his assassination (BEAUCOURT, *Hist. de Charles VII*, ii. 658–60; DESPLANQUE, *Mémoires de l'Académie de Bruxelles*, tome 32, 1867, publishes the forgeries from the Lille archives and maintains the reality of the plot). But Bedford, though requesting the pope to legitimatise his brother's marriage (STEVENSON, ii. 388), really strained every effort to check Humphrey's ambition. He joined at once with Burgundy in offering to mediate between Gloucester and Brabant. On 15 Feb. 1424 Gloucester accepted the offer, provided that the case were settled by March. It was not till June that the arbiters referred the question to Pope Martin V, whom Gloucester had already requested to pronounce against the validity of Jacqueline's marriage to Brabant (*ib.* ii. 392–3, 401–4). But Gloucester now collected five thousand soldiers and crossed over to Calais on 16 Oct., accompanied by Jacqueline, bent on conquering Hainault (*ib.* ii. 397; cf. *Beckington Correspondence*, i. 281). He delayed a few days at Calais, whence he wrote on 27 Oct. an intemperate letter to the pope against a papal collector (*ib.* i. 279–80). He marched peaceably through the Burgundian territories, and, reaching Hainault, found no open resistance. On 4 Dec. the estates of Hainault recognised him as count, and next day he took the oaths and entered formally on that office. The faction of the Hoeks in Holland also rose in arms to support his claims (BEAUCOURT, ii. 18, 362–8; *Particularités Curieuses sur Jacqueline de Bavière, No. 7 des publications de la Société des Bibliophiles de Mons*, 1838; F. VON LÖHER, *Jakobäa von Bayern und ihre Zeit*, 1869; LÖHER, *Beiträge zur Geschichte der Jacobäa von Bayern* in *Abhandlungen der historischen Classe der bayerischen Academie der Wissenschaften*, x. 1–112 and 205–336).

Philip of Burgundy concluded a truce with France and hurried to the delivery of Brabant. After a hot correspondence (printed with some variations of text in MONSTRELET, ii. 213–25; WAURIN; and SAINT-REMY, ii. 95–105) he challenged Gloucester to a duel, and Humphrey accepted the proposal. But his enthusiasm for Jacqueline and her cause was over. He had found a new mistress in one of the ladies who had accompanied her from England. This was Eleanor Cobham, daughter of Lord Cobham of Sterborough, a handsome, greedy, sensual woman of doubtful antecedents. Taking an affectionate farewell of Jacqueline, Gloucester went back to England with Eleanor on pretence of preparing for his duel with Philip, but that Bedford and the pope forbade (MONSTRELET, iv. 231; WAURIN, 1422–31, i. 176; STEVENSON, ii. 412–14). Burgundy overran Hainault and captured Jacqueline in June 1425. He had already occupied Holland and Zealand as the heir of the ex-bishop of Liège, who had died in January. In September Jacqueline escaped to Holland and made herself mistress of most of the country. Gloucester, though unwilling or unable to go in person, sent five hundred troops under Lord Fitzwalter to her help (WAURIN, p. 200). But in January 1426 she was beaten by Philip at Brouwershaven, and Gloucester grew more indifferent as her prospects darkened.

During Gloucester's absence abroad the council had governed and Beaufort had become chancellor. He came back in April 1425 embittered by failure, broken in health, and crippled by debt. He was present at the parliament which met on 30 April, and was forbidden to continue further his quarrel with Burgundy. He was treated with great forbearance and allowed to borrow large sums of money. The council, however, strongly rebuked him, although it gave him the lucrative wardship of the Mortimer estates of the Duke of York, who was a minor. A personal quarrel between Gloucester and Beaufort followed. A riot between their supporters took place in London on 30 Oct. The council implored Bedford to return to heal the feud, and on 10 Jan. 1426 he arrived in London [see BEAUFORT, HENRY, bishop of Winchester, *d.* 1447]. It was the first time that Gloucester had seen him since Henry V's death. Gloucester signed a bond of unity, in which he agreed to form no alliance without his brother's consent (*Beckington Correspondence*, i. 139–45), but efforts to reconcile his feud with Beaufort at first failed. On 18 Feb. parliament, however, met at Leicester, and the peers arbitrated between nephew and uncle. Beaufort denied a series of wild charges brought against him by Gloucester, and on 12 March Gloucester accepted his disavowal and took him by the hand. But Beaufort resigned the chancellorship.

Bedford remained in England and acted as protector. 'Let my brother govern as he list whilst he is in this land,' Gloucester said to his friends, 'for after his going over into France I will govern as me seemeth good.' He also boasted that 'if he had done anything that touched the king in his sovereign

state he would not answer for it to any person alive, save only to the king when he came of age' (*Ord. P. C.* iii. 241). Before Bedford's departure Gloucester, who was seriously ill at his house, was visited by the council, and swore that he would obey its commands. Bedford left England in March 1427, accompanied by Beaufort. Gloucester, on recovering from his illness, made offerings at St. Albans, whence he proceeded to Norwich to try some malefactors (AMUNDESHAM, i. 13). He returned to London in June.

Again protector, Gloucester returned to his old courses. He earned a stern reproof from Bedford for intriguing with his French council. During the spring of 1427 Jacqueline was in great distress, and kept sending piteous appeals for help to him and the council (LOHER, *Beiträge*, prints them (pp. 219 sq.) from the Lille Archives). Gloucester became anxious to assist her. He broke his promise to his brother, and in July persuaded the council to grant him five thousand marks with which to aid Jacqueline in Holland (*Fœdera*, x. 374). But the council insisted that no aggressions should be made without the consent of parliament. In January 1428 the pope annulled the marriage of Humphrey and Jacqueline.

In January 1428 the parliament, which had already assembled in the autumn before, held a second session. On 3 March Gloucester requested the lords to define his powers as protector. They answered that his powers were strictly limited by the act of his appointment, and that the title protector 'imported a personal duty of intendance to the actual defence of the land' (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 326). They now imposed a further check on his independence by directing Richard Beauchamp [q. v.], earl of Warwick, to act as the little king's preceptor in accordance with Henry V's intentions. Even his personal popularity was diminished. In 1428 a number of London housewives, 'of good reckoning and well apparrelled,' appeared before the lords, and protested against the shame of his abandoning his wife to her distress, while consoling himself with a harlot like Eleanor Cobham (AMUNDESHAM, i. 20; STOW, *Annals*, p. 369). Proposals were made that he should submit his claims to Hainault to Bedford and Beaufort's arbitration (STEVENSON, ii. 417-18). But in the same year Jacqueline gave up her heroic struggle. By the treaty of Delft in July she submitted to Philip; recognised him as her heir, and as co-regent of her territories; promised never to marry without his consent, and declared that she had never been lawfully married to Gloucester. Humphrey quietly acquiesced in her renunciation. Before 1431 (perhaps even in 1428, *Beiträge*, p. 276) he married his mistress, Eleanor Cobham, who was generally styled the 'lady of Gloucester.' In 1433 Jacqueline married the leader of the Cabeljaus, Frans van Borsselen. On her death in 1436 Philip of Burgundy became lord of all the Netherlands. Gloucester had thus facilitated the extension of Philip's power, while hopelessly alienating him from England.

The mistakes of his enemies alone gave Gloucester a further lease of power. So early as 1424 he had posed as the champion of English liberties against the exactions of a papal collector (*Beckington Correspondence*, i. 279). On 1 Sept. 1428 Gloucester, in the king's name, declined to recognise Cardinal Beaufort, who had just returned to England as papal legate. The request of the pope for a clerical tenth to carry on the Hussite crusade still further strengthened Gloucester's hands. In April 1429 he demanded whether his uncle, being a cardinal, ought to be allowed to act as prelate of the Garter on St. George's day, and the council begged Beaufort not to act, though they refused to settle the point.

The council was tired of Gloucester's protectorate, and procured the coronation of Henry VI on 6 Nov. 1429. Parliament then declared the protectorate at an end. On 15 Nov. Gloucester resigned his position, keeping only the title of chief councillor. Gloucester failed in an attempt to exclude Beaufort from the council. But when Beaufort accompanied Henry VI on his journey to be crowned in France, Gloucester was appointed lieutenant and warden of the kingdom (21 April 1430). During the next two years, in the king's absence, he retained this position, though finding much opposition from a powerful faction in the council, headed by Beaufort's friend, Archbishop Kemp [q. v.] In 1431 he took an active part in the trials of Lollard priests.

On 6 Nov. 1431 he urged Beaufort's removal both from the council and the bishopric of Winchester. On 28 Nov. he persuaded the council to draw up letters of attachment against the bishop for infringing the statute of præmunire, though their execution was put off till the king came back. On the same day Beaufort's friends retaliated by vainly attempting to deprive Gloucester, whose greediness was notorious, of his salary (*Ord. P. C.* iv. 103). He seized Beaufort's plate and jewels, and after Henry's return in February 1432 removed Kemp from the chancellorship and dismissed the other friends of Beaufort from office. Parliament met on 12 May, and Gloucester declared that he was anxious only to act as chief councillor with

the advice and assistance of the other lords, but refused Beaufort's request that his accusers should prefer formal charges against him. The result of the session was to confirm Gloucester in the improved position he had obtained during the king's absence abroad.

In 1433 Burgundy and Bedford were on the verge of quarrelling. In April the council sent Gloucester to join Bedford and Beaufort at Calais to conduct the projected negotiations for peace. He remained abroad from 22 April to 23 May (*Fœdera*, x. 548, 549; but cf. PLANCHER, *Histoire de Bourgogne*, vol. iv. preuves, p. cxxxv). But nothing resulted from Gloucester's efforts, and in the parliament which met in July the financial difficulties of the administration were fully exposed. Bedford had come over to the parliament. Gloucester was forced to renew his former declaration of concord, and even to follow his brother's example and content himself with a reduced salary of 1,000*l*. But he became more and more jealous of Bedford, and in a great council in April 1434 he came forward with an offer to go to France and carry on the war on a new system. This was indignantly resented by Bedford, and rejected by the council. The young king endeavoured to restore harmony. But Bedford at once withdrew to France, joined in the great conference at Arras, which Gloucester persistently opposed, and died on 14 Sept. 1435. His death made Gloucester next heir to the throne.

The defection of Burgundy had just taken place, and the event stirred up the warlike feeling in England, which Gloucester dexterously used to his own advantage. On 1 Nov. he was appointed in parliament captain of Calais for nine years (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 483). Calais was besieged before he was ready to go to its assistance, and he had the mortification of seeing it relieved by his enemy, Edmund Beaufort, the cardinal's nephew. After long delays his troops assembled at Sandwich about 22 July 1436 (*Fœdera*, x. 647). On 27 July he was appointed the king's lieutenant over the new army (*ib.* x. 651). He crossed to Calais on 28 July at the head of ten thousand men, and accompanied by Warwick and Stafford. On 30 July he was solemnly appointed count of Flanders, Philip having been adjudged to have forfeited the territory by his treason to the lawful king of France (*ib.* x. 652). After leading a hasty foray through Flanders in the first few days of August (1–16 Aug. STEVENSON, ii. xix–xx; 1–12 Aug. *Engl. Chron.* p. 55; nine days, WYRCESTER, p. 761; cf. WAURIN, *Chroniques*, 1431–47, pp. 200–6), Gloucester abruptly returned home. Impotent in court and council, he became more popular with the country now that he posed as the uncompromising champion of the English rights in France. In his bitter but fruitless protest against the release of Orleans in 1440 (*Fœdera*, x. 764–7; STEVENSON, ii. 440–51), he denounced Beaufort and Kemp with much bitterness for sacrificing the interests of the country to their fondness for peace with France, and accused them of personal dishonesty and the meanest treachery. A dignified protest of the council answered his graver charges (STEVENSON, ii. 451–60), and on 28 Aug., when Orleans solemnly swore in Westminster Abbey, before the king and lords, to observe the treaty of his release, Gloucester left the church as the mass began (*Paston Letters*, i. 40). He immediately went to South Wales. He had been nominated chief justice of the district in February 1440, on resigning the chief justiceship of North Wales, which he had held since 1427 (DOYLE, ii. 23).

Gloucester's period of power was now at an end. He still attended council, but he was in a minority. He obtained no further public appointments. A grave domestic trouble further complicated his position. Eleanor Cobham had long held dealings with professors of the black arts. Roger Bolingbroke, 'that was a great and cunning man in astronomy,' encouraged her to believe that her husband would become king, and he, in conjunction with Thomas Southwell, canon of St. Stephen's, Westminster, exposed a wax doll, modelled like King Henry, to a slow fire, in the belief that, as the wax gradually melted, the health of the king would equally dwindle away. The intrigue was divulged. Bolingbroke and Southwell were arrested, and on Sunday, 23 July 1441, Bolingbroke abjured his black art on a high stage at Paul's Cross during sermon time, and accused the lady of Gloucester of being his instigator to treason and magic. Thoroughly alarmed, Eleanor fled on Tuesday night to the sanctuary at Westminster. The two archbishops, Cardinal Beaufort, and Ayscough, held a court in St. Stephen's Chapel, before which she was called upon to answer charges of 'necromancy, witchcraft, heresy, and treason,' and by their judgment she was imprisoned on 11 Aug. at Leeds Castle in Kent. She remained at Leeds until October, when a special commission was appointed, including the earls of Huntingdon, Stafford, and Suffolk, and some of the judges, before whom Bolingbroke and Southwell as principals and Eleanor as an accessory were indicted of treason. On 21 Oct. another commission of bishops met at St. Stephen's Chapel, and Eleanor was brought before them. She admitted some of the

articles, but denied others. Finally, after witnesses had been examined, she 'submitted her only to the correction of the bishops.' On 13 Nov. she appeared again to receive the sentence of penance and imprisonment. For three days she perambulated London streets bareheaded and with a burning taper in her hand, which she offered at various churches. She was then committed to the ward of Sir Thomas Stanley, and was at first imprisoned in Chester Castle (DEVON, *Issue Rolls of the Exchequer*, p. 441; ELLIS, *Original Letters*, 2nd ser. i. 105; but cf. WYRCESTER, p. 763). In October 1443 she was transferred to Kenilworth (*Fœdera*, xi. 45; cf. DEVON, pp. 447-8). In July 1446 she was ordered to be imprisoned in the Isle of Man (*Ord. P. C.* vi. 51). She is erroneously said to have been imprisoned in Peel Castle until her death (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. x. 149-151). Bolingbroke was hung and quartered, the witch of Eye, another of Eleanor's allies, was burnt, and Southwell died in the Tower. Humphrey, daring not to intervene, 'took all things patiently and said little' (GRAFTON, p. 588, ed. 1569).

A trace of Gloucester's influence may be found in the petition of the parliament of 1442 that noble ladies should be tried by their peers in the spirit of Magna Carta (*Rot. Parl.* v. 26). Gloucester, although chiefly occupied with literature, still urged his old policy, and seems to have pressed the Armagnac marriage as a counter-scheme to the plan of Beaufort to marry Henry VI to Margaret of Anjou. But he reconciled himself to the triumph of his enemies, welcomed Margaret on her arrival in England, and even proposed in the House of Lords a vote of thanks to Suffolk for his exertions in concluding the match (*ib.* v. 73). He made, however, a long oration in the parliament of 1445 urging the violation of the truce (POLYDORE VERGIL, pp. 69-70, Camden Soc.) But Henry VI was now thoroughly prejudiced against him, and Suffolk was a more active and less scrupulous enemy than the aged cardinal. In giving audience to the great French embassy in 1445, the young king publicly rejoiced over Gloucester's discomfiture (STEVENSON, i. 111), and Suffolk informed the envoys privately that if Gloucester had the wish to hinder the establishment of peace he no longer had the power (*ib.* i. 123). Henry gradually grew to fear that Gloucester had some designs against his person. He denied his uncle his presence and strengthened his body-guards (GILES, *Chron.* p. 33; WHETHAMSTEAD, i. 179). Some efforts were made to call Humphrey to account for his protectorship. Hall believed that he actually was accused, but made a clever defence, and was acquitted (*Chronicle*, p. 209). Waurin says that he was driven from the council (*Chron.* 1431-7, p. 353).

Affairs came to a crisis in 1447. Parliament met at Bury on 10 Feb., but Humphrey was not present. The king was carefully guarded. It was reported that Gloucester was in Wales stirring up revolt (*Engl. Chron.* p. 62). But he was really on his way to the parliament, suspecting no evil, and hoping to secure a pardon for Eleanor Cobham (*Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 150). He was attended by fourscore horsemen, mostly Welsh. On 18 Feb. he rode by Lavenham to Bury. About half a mile from the town he was met by a royal messenger, who ordered him to go straight to his lodgings. The duke entered the Southgate at about eleven o'clock, and rode through the ill-omened Dead Lane to his lodgings in the North Spital of St. Saviour's on the Thetford Road. After he had dined, the Duke of Buckingham and other lords came to him, one of whom, Lord Beaumont, put him under arrest. In the evening some of his followers were also arrested, and most of the rest during the next few days. The duke was kept in strict custody and fell sick. On Thursday, 23 Feb., at about three in the afternoon, he died. Next day his body was exposed to the lords and knights of the parliament and to the public. The corpse was then enclosed in a leaden coffin and taken with scanty attendance by slow stages to St. Albans, where a 'fair vault' had already been made for him during his life. On 4 March he was buried on the south side of the shrine of St. Albans. A 'stately arched monument of freestone, adorned with figures of his royal ancestors,' was erected by Abbot Whethamstead. It is figured in Sandford's 'Genealogical History,' p. 318, and Gough's 'Sepulchral Monuments,' iii. 142. In 1703 the tomb was opened, and the body discovered 'lying in pickle in a leaden coffin' (GOUGH, iii. 142).

Gloucester's servants were accused of conspiracy to make their master king, and of raising an armed force to kill Henry at Bury (*Fœdera*, xi. 178). Five were condemned, one of whom was his illegitimate son Arthur (GREGORY, p. 188), but at the last moment they were pardoned by the king's personal act. The suddenness of the duke's death naturally gave rise to suspicions of foul play; but friends of the duke, like Abbot Whethamstead (*Reg.* i. 179) were convinced that his death was natural. His health, ruined by debauchery, had long been weak. His portraits depict him as a worn and prematurely old man. He had already been threatened with palsy (HARDYNG, p. 400), and the sudden

arrest and worry might well have brought about a fatal paralytic stroke (Gregory, p. 188; Giles, *Chron.* pp. 33–4; Fabyan, p. 619). Fox's contemporary narrative of the parliament at Bury, the best and fullest account of his last days, says no word of foul play (*English Chron.* ed. Davies, pp. 116–18; cf. however *ib.* p. 63). Abroad it was believed that he had been strangled (Mathieu d'Escouchy, i. 118; Basin, i. 190), and the Duke of York was regarded as his murderer, but this is improbable. In the next generation still wilder tales were told (Chastelain, *Œuvres*, vii. 87, 192, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove; cf. Grafton, p. 597, ed. 1569). But the fact that Suffolk was never formally charged with the murder in the long list of crimes brought up against him when he fell is almost conclusive as to his innocence.

Gloucester left no issue by Jacqueline or Eleanor. Two bastards of his are mentioned: Arthur, already referred to, and Antigone, who married Henry Grey, earl of Tankerville (Sandford, p. 319; Doyle, iii. 511). A portrait of Gloucester from the Oriel College MS. of Capgrave's 'Commentary on Genesis' is engraved in Doyle's 'Official Baronage,' ii. 22. Another picture, from a window in old Greenwich church, is engraved in the Catalogue of Manuscripts in the Bodleian, 1697. He is usually described as handsome.

Gloucester was a man of great and restless energy, hot-tempered and impulsive, of gracious and popular manners, eloquent, plausible, and affable. His title of the 'good duke' is due, not to his moral virtues, but to the applause of the men of letters whom he patronised and the popular notion that he was a patriot. Shakespeare's portrait of him hands down the popular tradition, and nearly all the chroniclers, foreign and native, praise him; but the broad facts of his life show him unprincipled, factious, and blindly selfish. Dr. Pauli compares him to John of Gaunt, but the political aspect of his career rather suggests analogies with Thomas of Woodstock.

Though no believer in popular miracles, Gloucester adhered to the orthodox traditions of his family, and was the patron and visitor of monasteries, the friend of churchmen, the hunter of heretics. Lydgate boasted that Humphrey maintained the church with such energy 'that in this land no Lollard dare abide.' He transferred some alien priories in his hands to swell the endowments of Eton (Devon, p. 447), and invented ingenious devices to enable the monks of St. Albans, to whom he granted St. Nicholas priory, Pembroke, to evade the statute of mortmain (Whethamstead, i. 92; Dugdale, *Monasticon*, ii. 201, 243). He was a great collector of ecclesiastical ornaments and jewels, some of which came after his death to Eton (Lyte, pp. 25, 27; *Ecclesiologist*, xx. 304–15, xxi. 1–4). Though avaricious, he was a liberal giver. He was a real student and lover of literature, and an indefatigable collector of books. His reading was very wide (*Beckington Correspondence*, i. 290). His chief studies were in the Latin poets and orators, medicine and astronomy, Latin versions of Plato and Aristotle, and Italian poetry, including Dante, Petrarch, and especially Boccaccio. The catalogue of his books presented to Oxford best indicates the range of his tastes (Anstey, *Munimenta Academica*, pp. 758–72). His only Greek book was a vocabulary.

Humphrey's donations first gave the university of Oxford an important library of its own. So early as 1411 his gifts begin. Acting through his physician, Gilbert Kymer (*Munimenta Academica*, p. 758), he gave 129 volumes in 1439. The masters thanked him, and ordered his commemoration as one of their greatest benefactors (*ib.* pp. 326–30). Other gifts followed, until the university in 1444 resolved to move their books from the convocation house on the north side of St. Mary's Church, and build a new library as an upper story of the divinity school, which had been begun in 1426, and towards the building of which Humphrey had already contributed. The masters offered the duke the title of founder (Macray, *Annals of the Bodleian Library*, p. 7, 2nd edit.), and obtained from him a promise of a contribution of 100*l.* towards the work, together with all the rest of his books. In 1446 the university elected Kymer chancellor for a second time at Humphrey's recommendation (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* p. 51, ed. Gutch). But Gloucester died intestate, and his gift was obtained in 1450 after considerable difficulty (*ib.* p. 8; cf. Lyte, p. 322). The central part of the reading-room of the Bodleian Library, now called Duke Humphrey's Library, was finished by the munificence of Thomas Kemp, bishop of London. But the contents were dispersed in the days of Edward VI, and only three volumes of the duke's collection now remain in the Bodleian; others exist at Oriel, St. John's, and Corpus Christi Colleges, and seven are in the British Museum (*ib.* p. 323; cf. Macray, *Annals of the Bodleian Library*, pp. 6–13, 2nd edit.; and Ellis, *Letters of Eminent Literary Men*, pp. 357–8, Camden Soc.) Some are also in the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris, and a metrical translation of Palladius 'de re rustica,' now at Wentworth Woodhouse, contains a curious prologue describing the contents of Humphrey's library (*Athenæum*, 17 Nov. 1888, p. 664).

Among the learned men whom the duke patronised was Titus Livius of Forli, who left his home to search out some princely protector, and found the warmest welcome from him (*Vita Henrici V*, pp. 1–2, ed. Hearne). Gloucester made him his poet and orator, procured for him letters of denization in 1437 (*Fœdera*, x. 661), and encouraged him to write his life of Henry V. Leonard Aretino translated at his request Aristotle's 'Politics' into Latin, and proposed to dedicate the work to him. Two manuscripts in the Bodleian Library, one of which was Humphrey's own copy, contain a long and eulogistic dedication to Gloucester. It has been printed in H. W. Chandler's 'Catalogue of Editions of Aristotle's Nicomachean Ethics in the Fifteenth Century,' pp. 40–4. But Aretino ultimately dedicated his book to Eugenius IV. Leland's account of this transaction (p. 443) is confused and inaccurate. Pietro Candido Decembrio, the friend of Valla, offered him a translation of Plato's 'Republic.' Peter de Monte, the Venetian, dedicated to him his book, 'De Virtutum et Vitiorum inter se Differentia' (*Cat. MSS. Bibl. Bodl.* i. 173; Agostini, *Scrittori Veniziani*, i. 368). Humphrey also had in his pay, as secretary, Antonio da Beccaria of Verona, whom he employed to translate into Latin six tracts of Athanasius, the manuscript of which is still in the British Museum. Æneas Sylvius celebrated his love for the poets and orators. Nor were English men of letters neglected. He was the friend of John Whethamstead, the scholarly abbot of St. Albans. Bishop Beckington was his chancellor and devoted to his service. He promoted Bishop Pecock, despite his rationalistic tendencies. He was the chief patron of Capgrave, the Austin friar of Lynn, who calls him 'the most lettered prince in the world,' and dedicated to him, among other works, his 'Commentary on the Book of Genesis,' the presentation copy of which is still preserved at Oriel College, and resolved to write his life (*De Illust. Hen.* p. 109). He urged John Lydgate to translate Boccaccio's 'Fall of Princes' into English (Lydgate, *Prologue*), gave him money in response to his poetic appeal (Lydgate, *Minor Poems*, p. 49, Percy Soc.), and was extravagantly eulogised by him. He patronised William Botoner. Kymer, his physician, was a man of mark. Nicholas Upton revered him as his special lord, and dedicated to him his heraldic book, 'De Militari Officio' (Upton, *De Stud. Milit.* pp. 2–3, ed. 1654). George Ashley, the poet, was one of his servants (*Letters of Margaret of Anjou*, p. 114, Camden Soc.) There is something almost Italian about him, both in his literary and in his political career.

A promenade in St. Paul's Cathedral, much frequented by insolvent debtors and beggars in the sixteenth century, was popularly styled 'Duke Humphrey's Walk,' from a totally erroneous notion that a monument overlooking it was Duke Humphrey's tomb. 'To dine with Duke Humphrey,' i.e. to loiter about St. Paul's Cathedral dinnerless, or seeking an invitation to dinner, was long a popular proverb (cf. Shakespeare, *Richard III*, act iv. sc. iv. l. 176).

[Stevenson's Wars of the English in France, Whethamstead's Register, Amundesham's Annals, Beckington's Letters, Cole's Memorials of Henry V, Waurin's Chroniques, Anstey's Munimenta Academica, all in Rolls Series; Davies's English Chronicle, Gairdner's Collections of a London Citizen and Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles, Letters of Margaret of Anjou, all in Camden Soc.; Monstrelet, Jean le Févre Seigneur de Saint-Remy, T. Bassin, all in Soc. de l'Histoire de France; Williams's Gesta Henrici V (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Furnivall's Babees Book (E. E. Text Soc.); Rymer's Fœdera; Rolls of Parliament; Nicolas's Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council; Chastellain's Œuvres, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove; T. Livii Foro-Juliensis Vita Henrici V, ed. Hearne; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 198–200; Stubbs's Const. Hist. vol. iii.; Pauli's Geschichte von England, vol. v.; F. von Löher's Jacobäa von Bayern, especially Book v., Humfried von England; Dufresne des Beaucourt's Hist. de Charles VII; Leland's Comment.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. pp. 420–1; Pauli's Pictures of Old England, trans. pp. 373–407; Kenneth H. Vickers's Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, 1907.] T. F. T.

**HUMPHREY** or **HUMFREY**, LAURENCE, D.D. (1527?–1590), president of Magdalen College, Oxford, and dean successively of Gloucester and Winchester, was born about 1527 at Newport Pagnel, Buckinghamshire, and was educated at Cambridge. He was probably the Humphrey who matriculated in November 1544 as a pensioner of Christ's College (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 80). Dr. Willet, in his dedication to the 'Harmony on the first Book of Samuel,' names Humphrey as one of the eminent preachers who had received their education in that college. He must, however, have soon removed to Oxford, where he was elected a demy of Magdalen College in 1546 (Bloxam, *Register of Magdalen College, Oxford*, iv. 104). He was elected a probationary fellow in 1548, proceeded B.A. in 1549, and soon afterwards became a perpetual fellow of his college. On 18 July 1552 he commenced M.A. He was elected lecturer in natural philosophy in that year, and lecturer in moral philosophy in 1553.

Throughout his life Humphrey advocated

advanced protestant opinions. He consequently obtained from the college on 27 Sept. 1553, soon after the accession of Mary, leave to go abroad, on condition that he should not depart from the realm without the royal license. He went first to Basle, and then to Zurich, and his name is subscribed to a letter from the protestant exiles at the latter place to their brethren at Frankfort, dated 13 Oct. 1554. On 24 Dec. 1554, and again on 15 June 1555, the college authorities gave him a further extension of leave, and at the same time helped him to defray the cost of his studies abroad. While at Zurich he associated with Parkhurst, Jewel, and other protestant exiles, and lodged in the house of Christopher Froschover, the printer (*Zurich Letters*, i. 11). He highly extols the hospitality and kindness of the magistrates and ministers there. As he continued abroad beyond the time for which leave had been granted, his name fell out of the list of fellows of Magdalen College before the July election in 1556. On 23 April 1558 he was admitted into the English protestant congregation at Geneva (Burn, *Livre des Anglois à Genève*, p. 11). In June 1559 he was living at Basle.

After the death of Queen Mary he returned to England. During his absence he had corresponded on theological subjects with the divines at Geneva, and brought back with him 'so much of the Calvinian, both in doctrine and discipline, that the best that could be said of him was that he was a moderate and conscientious nonconformist' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 558). In 1560, however, he was appointed regius professor of divinity in the university. In the year following he was a candidate for the presidentship of Magdalen College, and obtained letters of recommendation from Archbishop Parker and Grindal, bishop of London, but the fellows, being 'leavened much with popery,' at first refused to choose him. On 28 Nov. 1561, however, he was, on a second scrutiny, unanimously elected, and took the oaths on 17 Dec. He soon discovered that he had succeeded to 'a post of honour, but of small profit,' and accordingly, in January 1561–2, he unsuccessfully applied to Cecil for a canonry of Christ Church, adducing many instances of such pluralities (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, pp. 192, 193). He graduated B.D. on 10 June 1562, and was created D.D. on the 13th of the following month (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 218). Taking advantage of the important offices he held, Humphrey 'did not only . . . stock his College with a generation of Nonconformists, which could not be rooted out in many years after his decease, but sowed also in the Divinity School . . . seeds of Calvinism, and laboured to create in the younger sort . . . a strong hatred against the Papists' (*Athenæ Oxon.* i. 559). His zeal against the Roman catholics gained for him the title of 'Papistomastix.'

On 3 March 1563-4 Humphrey, with his friend Thomas Sampson, and four other divines who refused to wear the vestments, were cited to appear before Archbishop Parker and his colleagues at Lambeth. The archbishop produced no impression on them by quoting the opinions of foreign divines, such as Peter Martyr and Martin Bucer, and submissive appeals to the archbishop, the bishops of London, Winchester, Ely, and Lincoln, and other commissioners, and a letter to the Earl of Leicester failed to procure their release. On 29 April the archbishop peremptorily declared in open court that they must conform at all points or immediately part with their preferment. After further examinations they were released on signing a proposition, by which they seemed to allow the lawfulness of the vestments, though on grounds of inexpediency declining to use them (Strype, *Life of Parker*, p. 162; *Annals*, i. 464, folio). About the same time they addressed a letter to the queen, appealing for toleration (Cooper, ii. 81).

Humphrey retired for a time to the house of a widow named Warcup in Oxfordshire; thence he wrote on 24 May 1565 to John Foxe to intercede with the Duke of Norfolk for him. In the same month he wrote to the bishops against the vestments, urging that other popish practices would follow. Again, in a letter to Cecil (1566), he prayed that the articles of the archbishop might be in some ways mitigated and that pastors might be relieved from observing certain ceremonies (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, pp. 253, 271). He had, indeed, been appointed to preach at St. Paul's Cross either by the Bishop of London or the lord mayor, but it appears that he, Sampson, and Lever were allowed to preach in London without wearing the habits (Strype, *Life of Grindal*, p. 116, folio; *Parker Correspondence*, p. 239). While his case was under the consideration of the commissioners, the Bishop of Winchester had presented him to a small living in the diocese of Salisbury, but Bishop Jewel, his professed friend and intimate acquaintance, declined to admit him because he refused an assurance of conformity (20 Dec. 1565) (*Life of Parker*, i. 184, folio; Jewel, *Works*, ed. Ayre, biog. mem. p. xix).

Upon the publication of the advertisements for enforcing a more strict conformity, Hum-

phrey wrote to Secretary Cecil (23 April 1566) begging him to stay their execution (*Life of Parker*, p. 217). On the queen visiting the university of Oxford in 1566, she was met near Wolvercot by Humphrey, Godwyn, dean of Christ Church, and other doctors in their scarlet habits. After a Latin oration by Marbeck, the queen said to Humphrey, as he was kissing her hand, 'Methinks this gown and habit becomes you very well, and I marvel that you are so straight-laced on this point—but I come not now to chide.' When her majesty entered Christ Church Cathedral, Humphrey was one of the four doctors who held a canopy over her. On 2 Sept. the Spanish ambassador and divers noblemen attended a divinity lecture given in the schools by Dr. Humphrey.

The Earl of Leicester, in a letter to the university of Oxford, dated 26 March 1567, warmly recommended Humphrey to the office of vice-chancellor. On 21 July 1568 he was appointed one of the commissioners for visiting Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and ejecting the Roman catholics from that society. He was incorporated D.D. at Cambridge 7 March 1568–9. On 13 March 1570–1 he was installed dean of Gloucester, and consented to wear the habits. 'He was loath,' he wrote to Burghley at the time, 'her majesty or any other honourable person should think that he was forgetful of his duty, or so far off from obedience, but that he would submit himself to those orders in that place where his being and living was. And therefore he had yielded' (Strype, *Annals*, ii. 451, folio). He was commissary or vice-chancellor of the university of Oxford in 1571, and continued to hold the office till about 1576. During that period the title of commissary was dropped, and that of vice-chancellor only used. On 31 Aug. 1572 he, on behalf of the university of Oxford, delivered a Latin oration before the queen at Woodstock, and made another oration to her majesty at the same place on 11 Sept. 1575 (Wood, *Annals*, ed. Gutch, ii. 173).

On 14 July 1576, and again in 1584, he was in a commission to visit the diocese of Gloucester. At the latter end of this year Lord Burghley wrote to him that his nonconformity seemed to be the chief impediment in the way of his being made a bishop. Humphrey consequently once again adopted the disputed habits, but 'protested that his standing before and conforming now came of one cause, viz. the direction of a clear conscience, and tended to one end, which was edification' (Strype, *Annals*, i. App. p. 68, fol.) In 1578 he was one of the deputies (the others being Thomas Wilson, dean of Worcester, John Hammond, LL.D., and John Still, D.D., afterwards bishop of Bath and Wells) sent to the diet at Smalcald to confer with their brethren about Lutheranism and the controversies respecting the Lord's Supper. On 14 Oct. 1580 he was instituted to the deanery of Winchester (*Lansd. MS.* 982, f. 128). This preferment he held till his death. In February 1580–1 he was one of three deans recommended to convocation by Bishop Aylmer for the office of prolocutor: Day, dean of Windsor, was elected (Strype, *Life of Grindal*, p. 257, fol.) He was one of the divines appointed by the privy council in 1582 to take part in conferences with the catholics. Cooper, bishop of Winchester, issued in 1585, as visitor of Magdalen College, a set of injunctions, especially as regards divine worship, and by gentle persuasion overcame the puritanical mind of the president, so that surplices were restored in the chapel. Humphrey died at Oxford on 1 Feb. 1589–90, and was buried in the chapel of Magdalen College, where a mural monument, with a Latin inscription, was erected to his memory.

He married, in the beginning of Queen Elizabeth's reign, Joan, daughter of Andrew Inkfordby of Ipswich, by whom he had seven sons and five daughters. According to Wood, Humphrey did not live happily with his wife, and was not on good terms with his sons. His widow died on 27 Aug. 1611, aged 74, and was buried in the chancel of the church of Steeple Barton, Oxfordshire, where a monument was erected to her memory by her eldest daughter, Justina, wife of Caspar Dormer, esq. (see pedigree in Bloxam, iv. 110). His daughter Judith was the third wife of Sir Edmund Carey, third surviving son of Henry, lord Hunsdon (Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, iii. 381).

Wood says Humphrey was 'a great and general scholar, an able linguist, a deep divine; and for his excellency of rule, exactness of method, and substance of matters in his writings, he went beyond most of our theologians.'

His works are: 1. Answer to 'The displaying of the protestantes and sundry their practises' [by Miles Huggarde, q. v.], London, 1556, 16mo. Written conjointly with Robert Crowley. 2. 'Origenis tres dialogi de recta fide contra Marcionistas;' in 'Origenis Opera,' Basle, 1571, fol. ii. 811. The dedication to Sir Anthony Cavura, knight, is dated Basle, 6 Aug. 1557. The work is a paraphrase rather than a translation. 3. 'Epistola de Græcis Literis et Homeri Lectione et Imitatione ad præsidem et socios collegii Magdalen. Oxon.' In 'Κέρας Ἀμαλθείας, ἢ ὠκεανὸς τῶν ἐξηγήσεων Ὁμερικῶν, ἐκ τῶν τοῦ

Εὐσταθείου παρεκβολῶν συνηρμοσμένων . . .,' Basle, 1558. 4. 'De religionis conservatione et reformatione vera; deque primatu regum et magistratuum, & obedientia illis, ut summis in terra Christi vicariis, præstanda, liber,' Basle, 1559, 8vo. 5. 'De ratione interpretandi authores,' Basle, 1559, 8vo. Dedicated to Sir Thomas Wroth. At the end of the volume is the Prophecy of Obadiah in Hebrew and Latin, and Philo 'De Judice' in Greek and Latin, done by Humphrey. 6. 'Optimates, sive de nobilitate, ejusque antiquâ origine, naturâ, disciplinâ, &c., lib. 3,' Basle, 1560, 8vo. At the end is 'Philonis Judæi de nobilitate,' translated from the Greek. An English translation appeared with this title: 'The Nobles, or of Nobilitye. The original nature, dutyes, ryght, and Christian Institucion thereof, in three Bookes,' London, 1563, 12mo. 7. 'Oratio Woodstochiæ habita ad illustriss. R. Elizab. 31 Aug. 1572,' London, 1572, 4to, and in Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth, i. 583. 8. 'Joannis Juelli Angli, Episcopi Sarisburiensis, vita & mors, eiusq. veræ doctrinæ defensio, cum refutatione quorundam objectorum . . .' London, 1573, 4to; prefixed also to 'Juelli Opera,' 1600, fol. Dedicated to Archbishop Parker and Sandys, bishop of London, at whose desire the work was written. An English abridgment is prefixed to Jewel's 'Apology,' and his 'Epistle to Scipio,' ed. 1685. 9. 'Oratio in Aula Woodstoc. habita ad illustriss. R. Elizab. an. 1575,' London, 1575, 4to; reprinted in Nichols's 'Progresses of Queen Elizabeth,' i. 585–99. 10. 'Jesuitismi pars prima; sive de praxi Romanæ curiæ contra resp. & principes; & de nova legatione jesuitarum in Angliam, *προθεράπεια* & premonitio ad Anglos. Cui adjuncta est concio ejusdem argumenti. Edit. secunda,' London, 1581, 1582, 8vo; and in vol. iii. of 'Doctrina Jesuitarum per varios authores,' 6 vols., Rochelle, 1585–6. 11. 'Pharisaismus vetus et novus, sive de fermento Pharisæorum et Jesuitarum vitando; concio habita apud Oxonienses in die cinerum MDLXXXII. in Matth. xvi. Marc. viii. Luc. xii.,' London, 1582; in 'Doctrina Jesuitarum,' vol. ii.; and in the works of William Whitaker, Geneva, 1620, fol., i. 240. 12. 'Jesuitismi pars secunda . . .' London, 1584, 8vo; and in 'Doctrina Jesuitarum,' vol. ii. 13. 'Apologetica Epistola ad Academiæ Oxoniensis Cancellarium,' Rochelle, 1585, 8vo. 14. An edition of John Shepreve's 'Summa & synopsis Novi Testamenti distichis ducentis sexaginta comprehensa' was revised and corrected by Humphrey, Oxford, 1586, 8vo. It is printed also in 'Gemma Fabri,' London, 1598 and 1603, and in Biblii Summula,' London, 1621 and 1623. 15. 'Seven Sermons against Treason, on 1 Sam. xxvi. 8, 9, 10, 11,' &c., London, 1588, 8vo; dedicated to the Earl of Leicester. 16. 'Antidiploma,' manuscript cited in 'Apologia ministrorum Lincoln.,' 1605, 4to. 17. Translation of Origen 'Of True Faith,' with a preface to the same author. 18. St. Cyril's Commentaries upon Isaiah, translated into Latin; dedicated to Queen Elizabeth. 19. 'Consensus patrum de justificatione.' 20. Index to Forster's Hebrew Lexicon. 21. Latin and Greek verses prefixed to various works which are specified in Cooper's 'Athenæ Cantabrigienses.'

There is a portrait of Humphrey in Magdalen College School. His face was among those painted on the top of the wall under the roof of the picture gallery in the Bodleian Library, Oxford. A fine engraved portrait of him is in Holland's 'Herωologia.'

[Addit. MSS. 5848 p. 43, 5871 f. 103; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert); Baker MSS. vi. 351–354, xvii. 256; Bloxam's Magdalen Coll. Reg. ii. pref. p. lvi, vol. iv. 104–32; Brook's Puritans, i. 363; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 80, 544; Gough's Index to Parker Society Publ.; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England; Johnston's King's Visitatorial Power asserted, p. 227; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy); Lupton's Modern Protestant Divines, p. 292; Neal's Puritans; Strype's Works (general index); Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry; Wood's Annals and Colleges and Halls (Gutch).] T. C.

HUMPHREY, WILLIAM (1740?–1810?), engraver and printseller, born about 1740, began life as an engraver. In 1765 he obtained a premium from the Society of Arts for a mezzotint engraving of a portrait of Rembrandt by himself. He engraved portraits in mezzotint, after R. E. Pine; that of John Sturt, the engraver, after William Faithorne; of Colonel Richard King, after Kneller; of Sir William Mannock, after S. Cooper; of Madame Du Barry, from a drawing by B. Wilson, and others. He also etched a few small portraits, and engraved in stipple 'Cupid and Psyche' and 'Beauty and Time,' from his own drawings, and 'The Nativity of Christ,' after J. S. Copley. Later in life Humphrey devoted himself almost entirely to printselling, and made numerous journeys to Holland and elsewhere on the continent, especially collecting English portraits. He became the chief agent for the great private collections of portraits, &c., made about this time. At one time he took C. H. Hodges [q. v.], the engraver, to Amsterdam, where Hodges established himself as an engraver and printseller, and subsequently presented to Humphrey an engraving by himself of

Humphrey's portrait, from a drawing by Baron Imhoff. Humphrey, according to a trade-card engraved for him by Bartolozzi, was residing in 1785 at 227 Strand. He died probably about 1810, and apparently in pecuniary difficulties.

[Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33402); J. Chaloner Smith's Brit. Mezzotint Portraits; Caulfield's Calcographiana.] L. C.

**HUMPHREYS, DAVID** (1689–1740), divine, son of Thomas Humphreys, citizen and leatherseller of London, was born on 20 Jan. 1689, and educated at the Merchant Taylors' School after 1701, and at Christ's Hospital from 1704 till 1707. On 12 Sept. 1707 he was elected to a school exhibition, and was admitted a subsizar of Trinity College, Cambridge, 5 March 1707–8. He became scholar in 1709 and graduated B.A. in 1711, proceeding M.A. 1715, B.D. 1725, and D.D. by royal mandate in 1728. In the struggle with Bentley he ranked as one of the master's friends, and on 8 July 1715 was elected fellow 'provisionally,' the arrangement being that he was to take the place of Miller, Bentley's great opponent, if Miller's fellowship should be subsequently decided by the king to be vacant. The king did nothing in the matter, but a further arrangement was made, 5 Dec. 1719, by which Miller received 400*l.*, in addition to certain other profits, and resigned the fellowship. Humphreys became a major fellow on 2 Jan. 1719–20. In 1716 Humphreys was appointed secretary to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and he held this appointment until his death. On 6 Jan. 1730 he became vicar of Ware, and on 30 June 1732 vicar of Thundridge. His fellowship determined in 1733, and he died in 1740.

He wrote: 1. 'The Apologeticks of Athenagoras done into English, with notes,' 1714, 8vo. 2. 'Antiquity explained and represented in Sculpture,' a translation from Montfaucon, 1721, fol. 3. 'An Historical Account of the Incorporated Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts,' 1730, 8vo; partly reprinted in the 'Church Review,' vols. iv. and v.

[Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 5; Graduati Cantabr.; Rud's Diary; Christ's Hosp. List of Univ. Exhibitioners, p. 27; Monk's Life of Bentley; Middleton's Full and Impartial Account; Cussans's Hertfordshire, i. 153; Cole's Athen. Cantab. (Brit. Mus. Add. MSS.); E. Hawkins's Missions of the Church of England; information from W. Aldis Wright, esq.] W. A. J. A.

**HUMPHREYS, HENRY NOEL** (1810–1879), artist, naturalist, and numismatist, born at Birmingham on 4 Jan. 1810, was the son of James Humphreys of that town. He was educated at King Edward's School, Birmingham, and afterwards resided in Italy. He returned to England about 1840. Humphreys was a successful book-illustrator, especially of works of natural history, such as Westwood's 'British Butterflies.' He was also the author of some popular numismatic handbooks, useful in their day. He died at his house, 7 Westbourne Square, London, on 10 June 1879. The following are his principal productions: 1. Illustrations for Westwood's 'British Butterflies,' 1841, 4to. 2. Illustrations for Loudon's 'British Wild Flowers' [1856], 4to. 3. 'Ocean Gardens,' London, 1857, 8vo. 4. 'River Gardens,' London, 1857, sq. 8vo. 5. 'The Butterfly Vivarium,' London, 1858, 8vo. 6. 'The Genera and Species of British Butterflies,' London [1859], 8vo. 7. 'The Genera of British Moths,' London [1860], 8vo. 8. 'The Coins of England,' 1846, 8vo. 9. 'The Coinage of the British Empire,' London, 1854, 4to. 10. 'The Coin-Collector's Manual,' 2 vols (Bohn's Scientific Library), 1847, &c. 11. 'Ancient Coins and Medals' (with facsimiles), London, 1850, 4to. 12. 'Illuminated Illustrations of Froissart,' 1844, &c., 4to. 13. 'The Illuminated Books of the Middle Ages,' 1844–9, fol. (with Owen Jones). 14. 'The Art of Illumination and Missal Painting,' 1849, 8vo. 15. 'The Origin and Progress of the Art of Writing,' 1853, 4to. 16. 'A History of the Art of Printing,' 1867, fol. 17. 'Stories by an Archæologist,' 1856, 8vo.

[Obituary by J. O. Westwood in Academy for 21 June 1879, p. 550; Times, 16 June 1879, p. 12, col. 4; Athenæum, 21 June 1879, p. 800; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

**HUMPHREYS, HUMPHREY, D.D.** (1648–1712), bishop successively of Bangor and Hereford, eldest son of Richard Humphreys (a royalist officer who served throughout the civil war), by Margaret, daughter of Robert Wynn of Russailgyfarch, Carnarvonshire, was born at Penrhyn, Clandraeth, Merionethshire, on 24 Nov. 1648. He became a student of Jesus College, Oxford, in 1665, was afterwards elected fellow, and graduated B.A. 19 Oct. 1669, and M.A. 12 Jan. 1672–3. He was appointed chaplain to Dr. Humphrey Lloyd, bishop of Bangor, and became rector of the parishes of Llanfrothen and Trawsfynydd, Merionethshire, and of Llaniestin, Carnarvonshire. On 22 May 1679 he proceeded to the degree of B.D., and on 16 Dec. 1680 he was installed dean of Bangor. On 5 July 1682 he was created D.D. at Oxford, and in 1689 he was appointed bishop of Bangor in succession to Dr. Humphrey Lloyd, and was consecrated on 30 June at Fulham.

Dr. William Lloyd, bishop of St. Asaph, and the members of parliament for Wales thanked William III for selecting Humphreys for the see. Humphreys was translated to Hereford in November 1701, and dying on 20 Nov. 1712 was buried in Hereford cathedral, where a monument with a Latin inscription was erected to his memory.

He was 'excellently well versed in the antiquities of Wales,' and enjoyed the reputation of being, after Edward Lhuyd [q. v.], the best Celtic scholar of his time (Caius, *Vindiciæ Antiq. Acad. Oxon.* ed. Hearne, ii. 646). He married the third daughter of Robert Morgan, D.D., bishop of Bangor. A daughter married John, son of William Lloyd, the deprived bishop of Norwich [q. v.]

His works are: 1. 'A Sermon preach'd before the House of Lords [at Westminster Abbey] on 30 Jan. 1695-6, being the Martyrdom of K. Charles I,' Lond. 1696, 4to. 2. 'Additions to and corrections of Anthony à Wood's Athenæ and Fasti Oxonienses.' Printed by Hearne in his edition of Caius's 'Vindiciæ' (Oxford, 1730), ii. 605–78, from a copy given to him by Thomas Baker, B.D. (1656–1740) [q. v.] These notes are incorporated in Dr. Philip Bliss's edition of the 'Athenæ.' 3. 'A Catalogue of the Deans of Bangor and St. Asaph.' Drawn up for the use of Anthony à Wood, and printed in Hearne's edition of Otterbourne and Whetehamstede (Oxford, 1732), ii. 719–32. Hearne also mentions a 'Discourse concerning the Antiquities of St. Winifrid's Well.'

[Abbey's English Church and its Bishops, i. 162; Bedford's Blazon of Episcopacy, p. 15; Caius, Vindiciæ (Hearne), ii. 638, 645, 646; Gent. Mag. 1826, ii. 586; Godwin, De Præsulibus (Richardson), p. 498; Havergal's Fasti Herefordenses, p. 33; Hearne's edit. of Otterbourne and Whetehamstede, ii. 725; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), i. 225, 325; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 305, 331, 370, 384; Rawlinson's Antiq. of the Cathedral of Hereford, p. 222; Willis's Survey of Cathedrals, ii. 530; Wood's Life (Bliss), p. xcvi; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss.), prof. p. 14, ii. 62, 890, iv. 895, Fasti, ii. 305, 331, 370, 384.] T. C.

**HUMPHREYS, JAMES** (*d.* 1830), legal writer, a native of Montgomeryshire, was articled to a solicitor named Yeomans at Worcester, but determining to go to the bar, he entered at Lincoln's Inn in November 1789, read with Charles Butler (1750–1832) [q. v.], was called to the bar (25 June 1800), and obtained a good practice as a conveyancer. It is said that Brougham and Denman proposed that he and Charles Butler should be made benchers of their inn, but that the motion was lost, owing to the opposition of Sugden and Sir A. Hart. In politics Humphreys was a liberal, and was friendly with Fox, Clifford, Sir James Mackintosh, and Sir Francis Burdett. He was often present at Horne Tooke's parties at Wimbledon, and delivered a course of lectures on law at the newly founded university of London. He died on 29 Nov. 1830, in Upper Woburn Place, London.

Humphreys's chief work, 'Observations on the Actual State of the English Laws of Real Property, with the outlines of a Code' (London, 1826, 8vo, 2nd edit. 1827), gave him a high reputation as a legal reformer. Fox is said to have suggested the work, but it was really the fruit of its author's association with Charles Butler and with the new school of analytical jurists of which Bentham and Austin were the leaders. Bentham, in an elaborate notice of the book in 'The Westminster Review,' remarked that 'the publication forms an epoch, in law certainly; I had almost said in history.' The changes which Humphreys proposed excited much opposition at the time, but the majority have been since adopted: shortened forms of conveyance, registration of title, abolition of copyhold tenure, increase in the number of judges, improvement of procedure, the alteration of the law of descents, and the like. Sugden, John James Park, and others published adverse criticisms of Humphreys's proposals, but his scheme was praised by Kent in America, and the need for radical change in the land laws was admitted in this country by the appointment in 1827 of the real property commission. Humphreys also wrote 'Suggestions respecting the Stamp Duties affecting Real and Personal Property,' published posthumously in 1830, and a few other pamphlets.

[Gent. Mag. 1830 ii. 571, 1831 i. 181; Law Mag. i. 613, v. 258; Westminster Rev. No. xii., October 1826; Bentham's Works, ed. Bowring, v. 387, &c., vi. 203; American Jurist and Law Mag. i. 58; Kent's Commentaries, iv. 8 *n*; Martin's Conveyancing, ed. 1837, p. 39; Quarterly Rev. xxxiv. 520; Edinb. Rev. March 1827; Butler's Reminiscences, pp. 56, 284; Lincoln's Inn MS. Register.] W. A. J. A.

**HUMPHREYS, SAMUEL** (1698?–1738), poet and miscellaneous writer, born about 1698, was well educated, and adopted a literary life. He was best known as author of a life of Prior, prefixed to an edition of his poems (1733–66), verses on Canons inscribed to the Duke of Chandos (1728), and the words to Handel's oratorios, 'Esther' (1732), 'Deborah' (1733), 'Athaliah' (1733). It is said that 'the admired Mr. Handel had a due esteem for the harmony of his numbers; and the great Mæcenas, the Duke of Chandos, showed the

regard he had for his muse by so generously rewarding him for celebrating his grace's seat at Canons' (*Daily Post*). He died in a 'large old house' at Canonbury, where he had rooms, on 11 Jan. 1738 (cf. *Gent. Mag.* September 1743, p. 491). He was buried, 'in a private but decent manner, in Islington churchyard.' His other writings were: 'Malpasia, a Poem Sacred to the Memory of . . . Lady Malpas,' 1732; 'Ulysses, an Opera,' 1733; and 'Annotations on the Old and New Testament,' 1735. He also translated the following dramas and operas: 'Poro, Re dell' Indie,' 1731; 'Rinaldo,' 1731; 'Venceslao,' 1731; 'Catone,' 1732; 'Eyio,' 1732; 'Sosarme Re di Media,' 1732. His 'Peruvian Tales' (1734), said to be translated from the French, and continued by Samuel Kelly, had considerable popularity (republished in 1817). He also translated the 'Spectacle de la nature,' by Antoine Noel, abbé de la Pluche, London, 1733 (Halkett and Laing, *Dict. of Anonymous Lit.* p. 2465), and pieces by Crébillon and La Fontaine.

[Nichols's History and Antiquities of Canonbury (with quotation from Daily Post); Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica, ii. 32 sq.; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 71; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 758; Preface to Peruvian Tales, 1817 edition; Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. W–r.

**HUMPHRIES, JOHN** (*d.* 1730?), violinist and composer, published 'Six Solos for a Violin and Base with a Thoroughbase for the Harpsichord,' London, 1726. He is said to have died in 1730.

[Dict. of Music, 1827, i. 383.] L. M. M.

**HUMPHRY, OZIAS** (1742–1810), portrait-painter, son of John Humphry and Elizabeth Upcott his wife, was born at Honiton 8 Sept. 1742. He was educated at the grammar school there, and at an early age was sent to London, where he studied for two years at the St. Martin's Lane academy and the Duke of Richmond's gallery in Privy Gardens. He returned to Honiton on the death of his father and practised portrait-painting for a short time at Exeter, and in 1762 went to Bath, where he lodged with the Linleys, and was articled to Samuel Collins, the miniature-painter. The latter retired to Dublin in the following year, and Humphry came again to London, where, encouraged and assisted by Reynolds, he settled, and became a member of the Society of Artists. A miniature of John Mealing the model, which he exhibited with the society in 1766, was purchased by the king, who commissioned him to paint the queen and other members of his family. Thenceforth Humphry took a leading place in the profession. The Duke of Dorset was one of his earliest patrons, and gave him much employment throughout his career. In 1768 he took a house in King Street, Covent Garden. After making unsuccessful suit for the hand of Miss Paine, daughter of the architect, who became the wife of Tilly Kettle [q. v.], he left England for Italy with his friend Romney in March 1773. He was absent four years, visiting Rome, Florence, Venice, and Naples, where he studied from the antique and made copies of celebrated pictures. On his return to London in 1777 he established himself in Rathbone Place; in August of that year Dr. Wolcot ('Peter Pindar') addressed some eulogistic verses to him (see *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. iv. 5); and in October John Opie, then a lad of fifteen, applied in vain for employment in his studio. For the next few years Humphry painted life-sized portraits in oils. He was elected A.R.A. in 1779, and in that and the next year exhibited at the Royal Academy; but, finding himself unable to compete successfully with other artists in that line, by the advice of Sir Robert Strange he went to India in 1785. There he became intimate with Warren Hastings and Sir William Jones, and, resuming miniature-painting, visited the courts of several native princes, where he earned large sums; but ill-health necessitated his return home in 1788, and he took a house in St. James's Street. Some portraits which he exhibited in the following year revived his old reputation, and in 1791 he was elected a Royal Academician. While he was engaged in executing for the Duke of Dorset a series of miniatures from family portraits at Knole to decorate a cabinet, his eyesight gave way, and, compelled to abandon miniature work, he turned to crayon drawing. At Knole there is a portrait of the Duke of Dorset, which is inscribed on the back, 'The first portrait in crayons painted by Ozias Humphry, R.A.; it was begun in May and finished early in June 1791.' Humphry quickly became one of the ablest workers in crayons. In 1792 he was appointed portrait-painter in crayons to the king, but in 1797, while in the full tide of success, his eyesight totally failed, and the portraits of the Prince and Princess of Orange, exhibited in that year, were the last he drew. The remainder of his life was passed in seclusion, and he died in Thornhaugh Street 9 March 1810. He was buried in the ground behind St. James's chapel in the Hampstead Road. A friendly notice of him by John Taylor appeared in the 'Sun' after his death.

Humphry stands in the front rank of English miniaturists, and his works have always been admired for their simplicity and refinement, correct draughtsmanship, and har-

monious colouring; the same qualities appear in his crayon portraits, and his works in oil are clever, with much of Sir Joshua's feeling. Humphry was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of London and of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, and a member of the academies of Venice, Florence, and Parma. He was unmarried, but, by a young woman named Delly Wickens, daughter of a shopkeeper at Oxford, was the father of the celebrated collector William Upcott [q. v.], who was born in 1779; to him he bequeathed many of his finest works, which at Upcott's death in 1845 passed to his friend Mr. Charles Hampden Turner of Rook's Nest, Godstone. These were lent to the 1865 miniature exhibition at South Kensington, and are still in the possession of Mr. Turner's family. The National Portrait Gallery possesses crayon portraits by Humphry of Charles, third earl Stanhope, and Joseph Strutt; of his work in oils the portraits of Lord Mulgrave at Greenwich and John Belchier at the College of Surgeons are examples. His portraits of the Duke of Dorset, Mr. Fulke Greville, Signora Bacelli, Kitty Frederick, and many others have been engraved. In 1783 he made for Edmund Malone a drawing of the Chandos portrait of Shakespeare, which was engraved by Charles Knight for Malone's edition of Shakespeare, 1790. Humphry was a staunch friend and admirer of Blake, who coloured many of his illustrated books for him, and at his suggestion the Countess of Egremont gave Blake the commission for one of his most elaborate drawings of the Last Judgment. Some of Humphry's sketch-books of eastern drawings are in the Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 15958-65.

There is a fine portrait of Humphry at Knole, painted by Romney in 1772, which has been engraved in mezzotinto by Valentine Green, and in stipple by Caroline Watson; an enamel copy from this by Henry Bone, R.A., is the property of Miss Abbott of Exmouth. Two other portraits, drawn by P. Falconet and G. Dance, were engraved by D. P. Pariset and W. Daniell. In the print room of the British Museum is a crayon portrait of him by himself, and one in pencil, at the age of sixty-one, by Henry Edridge.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Hobbes's Picture Collectors' Manual; Taylor's Records of my Life, ed. 1832, i. 256, &c.; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; J. T. Smith's Nollekens and his Times; Gent. Mag. 1810, p. 378; Gilchrist's Life of Blake; Prior's Life of E. Malone; Upcott Papers in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 21113; information from Winslow Jones, esq.] F. M. O'D.

**HUMPHRY, WILLIAM GILSON** (1815–1886), divine, born at Sudbury, Suffolk, on 30 Jan. 1815, was son of William Wood Humphry, barrister-at-law, and was brother of George (now Sir George) Murray Humphry, professor of surgery in the university of Cambridge. Humphry was educated at Carmalt's school, Putney, and afterwards at Shrewsbury, under Dr. Samuel Butler [q. v.], becoming in course of time captain of the school. In 1833 he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, and in 1835 gained the Pitt scholarship. Two years later he graduated as senior classic, second chancellor's medallist, and twenty-seventh wrangler, and in 1839 he was elected a fellow of his college. Humphry was intended for the legal profession, but this proved distasteful to him after a brief trial, and in 1842 he took holy orders. For some years he was engaged in work at Cambridge, acting as steward and assistant tutor of Trinity, and he was proctor of the university in 1845–6. From 1847 to 1855 he was examining chaplain to Bishop Blomfield of London. In 1852 Humphry became rector of Northolt, Middlesex. From 1855 until his death in 1886 he was vicar of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London. He was appointed Hulsean lecturer for 1849 and 1850, and Boyle lecturer for 1857 and 1858, was a member of the royal commission on clerical subscription in 1865, and of the ritual commission in 1869, and was one of the company appointed by convocation in 1870 for the revision of the authorised version of the New Testament. As one of the treasurers of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge he steered the society through at least one period of difficulty and danger, and his business capacity and judgment during the thirty years he held the office were of great service to the society. He was a diligent parish priest, and gave special attention to the educational institutions of his parish. He died on 10 Jan. 1886, and was buried in Brompton cemetery. In 1852 he married Caroline Maria, only daughter of George D'Oyly, D.D. [q. v.], rector of Lambeth.

Humphry published: 1. 'A Commentary on the Acts of the Apostles' (well known as 'Humphry on the Acts'), London, 1847. 2. 'The Doctrine of a Future State,' the Hulsean lectures for 1849 (1850). 3. 'The Early Progress of the Gospel,' the Hulsean lectures for 1850 (1850). 4. 'The Miracles' (Boyle lectures), 1858. 5. 'The Character of St. Paul' (Boyle lectures), 1859. 6. 'An Historical and Explanatory Treatise on the Book of Common Prayer,' 1st edit. 1853, 5th edit. 1875, reprinted 1885. 7. 'The New Table of Lessons explained.' 8. 'A Word on the

Revised Version of the New Testament.' 9. 'St. Martin-in-the-Fields in the Olden Time' (a short sketch of the history of his parish). 10. 'A Commentary on the Revised Version of the New Testament for English Readers,' 1st edit. 1882, 2nd edit. 1888. 11. 'Occasional Sermons,' posthumously, 1887. 12. 'The Godly Life,' with a brief memoir, 1889. He was also one of the authors of 'A Revised Version of St. John's Gospel, and the Epistle to the Romans, by Five Clergymen,' and he edited for the Pitt press 'Theophilus of Antioch' and 'Theophylact on St. Matthew.'

[Personal knowledge.] A. M. H.

**HUMPHRYS, WILLIAM** (1794–1865), engraver, born at Dublin in 1794, went early to America, and learnt engraving from George Murray, senior member of a well-known bank-note engraving firm at Philadelphia, and a pupil of Anker Smith [q. v.] In America Humphrys engraved small plates for annuals and for illustrated editions of the works of Bryant, Longfellow, and other poets, besides vignettes and details for bank-notes; his great skill in this last work forming an effective safeguard against forgery. In 1822 he returned to England, where he was afterwards employed to engrave the well-known head of the queen on the postage stamps. He also engraved the head of Washington for the postage stamps of the United States. In England small plates for the annuals, such as 'The Bijou,' 'Forget-Me-Not,' and others, largely occupied him. But his larger plates included 'Sancho and the Duchess,' after C. R. Leslie, R.A.; 'Spanish Peasant Boy,' after Murillo; 'The Coquette,' after Sir Joshua Reynolds; 'Master Lambton,' after Sir Thomas Lawrence; and 'George Washington,' after C. G. Stuart. He engraved (for 40*l.*) Stothard's 'Nun,' for Rogers's 'Italy' (1830), his only contribution to the volume. Humphrys was again in America between 1843 and 1845. At the invitation of his friend Alfred Novello he went to Villa Novello, near Genoa, late in 1864, in the hope of recovering from a stroke of paralysis, but he died there, 21 Jan. 1865. Humphrys was an engraver of great technical skill.

[Art Journal, 1865, p. 140; W. S. Baker's American Engravers and their Works; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Clayden's Rogers and his Contemporaries, ii. 3.] L. C.

**HUMPSTON** or **HUMSTON, ROBERT** (*d.* 1606), bishop of Down and Connor, is said to have graduated M.A. at Oxford. In 1597 he was rector of Barrow, Cheshire. He was nominated bishop of Down and Connor on 17 July 1601, but was not consecrated until 5 April 1602. Ware mentions that he wasted the estate of the see by an improvident lease. The bishop died at Kilroot, near Carrickfergus, co. Antrim, in 1606. He published 'A Sermon preached at Reyfham in the countie of Norfolk the 22 of Sept. 1588, and eftsoons at request published by R. Humston, Minister of Gods Word,' London, 1589.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 845, note 3; Fiants Eliz. P.R.O. Rep. 1886, p. 59; Erch's Eccles. Reg. p. 29, Dublin, 1830; Ware's Bishops, Dublin ed., 1704, p. 46.] W. R–L.

**HUNGERFORD, AGNES, Lady Hungerford** (*ex.* 1522). [See under Hungerford, Walter, Lord Hungerford, *d.* 1540.]

**HUNGERFORD, Sir ANTHONY** (1564–1627), controversialist, born in 1564, was son of Anthony Hungerford of Down Ampney, Gloucestershire, a descendant of Sir Edmund Hungerford second son of Walter, lord Hungerford (*d.* 1449) [q. v.] of Farleigh and Heytesbury. His mother was Bridget, daughter of John Shelley, and granddaughter of Sir William Shelley [q. v.], justice of the common pleas (Le Neve, *Pedigrees of Knights*, p. 33). She was a devout Roman catholic, and brought Anthony up in her faith. He seems to be the Anthony Hungerford of Wiltshire, who matriculated from St. John's College, Oxford, aged 16, on 12 April 1583 (*Oxford Univ. Reg.*, Oxford Hist. Soc., II. ii. 126). Owing to his father's pecuniary difficulties he left the university within a year; but he is probably the Anthony Hungerford 'Armiger' who was created M.A. on 9 July 1594 (*ib.* II. i. 235). After much wavering in his belief he embraced the reformed religion in 1588, at the time of the Spanish Armada. He was knighted on 15 Feb. 1607–8 (Metcalfe, p. 159), and was deputy lieutenant of Wiltshire until 1624, when he resigned the office in favour of his son Edward. He settled at Black Bourton, Oxfordshire; died at the end of June 1627, and was buried in Black Bourton church. His son Edward after his death found among his papers and published 'The advice of a son professing the religion established in the present church of England to his dear mother, a Roman catholic,' and 'the memorial of a father to his dear children, containing an acknowledgement of God's great mercy in bringing him to the profession of the true religion at this present established in the church of England,' Oxford, 1639, 4to. The latter part was finished at Black Bourton in April 1627.

Sir Anthony married (1) Lucy, daughter of Sir Walter Hungerford of Farleigh (*d.* 1596) [see under Hungerford, Walter, 1503–1540], and (2) Sarah, daughter of John Crouch of London. By his first wife he was

father of Sir Edward Hungerford (1596-1648) [q. v.], and by his second wife was father of Anthony [q. v.] and John, and two daughters.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 410-11; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Hoare's Hungerfordiana, 1823; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.), pp. 33-4.] W. J. H-y.

**HUNGERFORD, ANTHONY** (*d.* 1657), royalist, son, by his second marriage, of Sir Anthony Hungerford (1564-1627) [q. v.], and half-brother of Sir Edward Hungerford (1596-1648) [q. v.], was elected in 1640 to both the Short and Long parliaments as member for Malmesbury. As a royalist he sat in the king's parliament at Oxford during its first session—December 1643 to March 1644 (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. 161). He was heavily fined for his delinquency by the Long parliament, and was committed to the Tower of London in 1644 (cf. Lloyd, *Memoires*, p. 691). He was apparently at liberty in October 1644. According to a statement which he drew up in 1646, to excuse himself from paying the fine imposed on him, *he never took up arms for the king*: went after the battle of Edgehill to his house in Black Bourton, Oxfordshire; was carried thence by a troop of the king's horse to the 'assembly' at Oxford, where he gave no vote against the parliament, and soon after returning home, purposely rode to the parliamentary camp at Burford, where he was taken prisoner. His fine was reduced, but he was still unable to pay it, and in 1648 orders were given for the seizure of his estate. In December 1652 Cromwell wrote a sympathetic note to him (Carlyle, *Cromwell*, p. 216). He succeeded to Farleigh Castle in 1653 as heir of his half-brother Edward. There he died on 18 Aug. 1657 (Le Neve, *Monumenta*, ii. 52), and he was buried in Black Bourton Church on 15 Sept. following (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654, p. 53). He married Rachel (*d.* January 1679-80), daughter of Rice Jones of Astall, Oxfordshire, by whom he had twelve children. His heir was his son Edward (1632-1711) [q. v.] A second son, called Colonel Anthony Hungerford, entered Nicolas's service as a secret agent in England, in the royalist interest, in 1655 (cf. *ib.* 1655-6, pp. 79, &c.), in the hope, it is said, of obtaining his elder brother's estate. He died on 7 June 1703, in his sixty-ninth year, and was buried in the Hungerford chapel of Bourton Church, where his monument is preserved (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. vi. 499).

Another Colonel Anthony Hungerford (*d.* 1657), a parliamentarian, may possibly have been brother or half-brother of the royalist Anthony, for the Hungerfords often gave the same christian name to more than one of their children. In September 1646 he pressed for a commission as governor of the parliamentarian garrison at Stoke, and for an appointment as major of the standing companies in Shropshire. Subsequently the parliament seems to have accepted his services, and sent him to Ireland, where he landed on 30 April 1647. He was colonel of a regiment at Drogheda in 1648. In 1650, after being seriously wounded in battle in Ireland, he returned to England, where he busied himself in 'discovering' papists' and other delinquents' estates. In July 1652 the council of state granted him 100*l.* to enable him to return to Ireland (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651-2, p. 610). He was in 1653 a prisoner for debt in the 'upper bench' in London, and petitioned parliament for payment of his commission as a delator. According to a certificate from Sir John Danvers, he was 'of most honest and religious conversation, very free from the common vices of swearing, drunkenness, &c., and most valiant and faithful' in the service of the parliament. He obtained leave to return to Ireland, but on 28 March 1654 his regiment was disbanded, and he himself was left in urgent need. A weekly pension of 20*s.* was granted him by the council of state on 17 April 1655 (*ib.* 1655, p. 128). He died on 9 June 1657 (Thurloe, *State Papers*, vi. 594.) In 1658 his widow, Chrisagon, petitioned Cromwell for relief.

[Notes supplied by C. H. Firth, esq.; Visitation of Oxfordshire, 1634 (Harl. Soc.), pp. 258-9; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.); Hoare's Hungerfordiana, 1823; the two Hungerfords' manuscript petitions in Public Record Office; Cal. of Committee for Advance of Money, 679, 771, 777, 778; Carlyle's Cromwell, iii. 211; Collinson's Somerset.] W. J. H-y.

**HUNGERFORD, Sir EDWARD** (1596-1648), parliamentary commander, eldest son, by his first wife, of Sir Anthony Hungerford (1564-1627) [q. v.], was deputy-lieutenant for Wiltshire in 1624, and in 1632 sheriff of that county. He was made knight of the Bath in 1625. He was returned as M.P. for Chippenham in January 1620, and to both the Short and Long parliaments for the same constituency in 1640. At the outbreak of the civil war he took the side of the parliament, and on 11 July 1642 was sent to execute the militia ordinance in Wiltshire. He was excluded from pardon in the king's declaration of grace to the inhabitants of Wiltshire (2 Nov. 1642), and, after being put in command of the Wiltshire forces, made Devizes his headquarters. In December 1642 he attacked Lord Cottington at Fonthill, threatening to bring his troops into the house, where Lord Cottington lay sick, unless he

paid 1,000*l.* to the parliament. Against such treatment Lord Cottington appealed to the parliament, and the speaker desired Sir Edward to desist. In January 1643 Hungerford had a violent quarrel with Sir Edward Baynton, the parliamentary governor of Malmesbury, each accusing the other of intended treachery. In February 1643 he occupied and plundered Salisbury, but finding himself unsupported by the county, evacuated Devizes and retired to Bath. When Waller recaptured Malmesbury for the parliament (22 March 1643) he appointed Hungerford governor, but while Hungerford was still at Bath seeking supplies, Malmesbury was abandoned by the officer whom he had nominated to represent him. Hungerford published a 'Vindication' of his conduct, dated at Bath 28 April 1643 (London, 6 May 1643, 4to). It is stated that, as well as taking part with Waller in the battles of Lansdowne and Roundway Down (Clarendon, *Hist.* ed. Macray, iii. 82 *n*, 85 *n*), Hungerford besieged Lady Arundel in Wardour Castle (2–8 May 1643) (*Mercurius Rusticus*, No. 5). He treated the lady with little grace, carrying her with scant ceremony to Hatch and thence to Shaftesbury, and keeping her the while 'without a bed to lie on.' Subsequently Hungerford attacked Farleigh Castle, which was garrisoned for the king and under the command of Colonel John Hungerford, said to be Sir Edward's half-brother. The castle surrendered to Sir Edward in September 1645. He had a reversionary right to the property under the will of his mother's uncle, Sir Edward Hungerford (*d.* 1607), but the testator's widow had a life-interest, and she lived there till 1653 [see Hungerford, Walter, 1503–1540, *ad fin.*] Hungerford in 1625 lived at Corsham, Wiltshire, but after 1645 he seems to have settled at Farleigh. He died in 1648, and was buried in the chapel of Farleigh Castle. His will was proved 26 Oct. 1648. He obtained a license, dated 26 Feb. 1619–20, to marry Margaret, daughter and coheiress of William Hollidaie or Haliday, alderman and lord mayor of London (Chester, *Marriage Licenses*, ed. Foster, p. 728). She had no issue by him, and survived him till 1672, when she was also buried at Farleigh. In 1653 she petitioned the council of state to pay her 500*l.*, a small part of the sum borrowed from her husband by the parliament. Parliament had ordered repayment in 1649 (*Cal. State Papers*, 1652–3 pp. 421, 440, 456, 1653–4 pp. 410–11). Cromwell appears to have interested himself in her case (Carlyle, *Cromwell*, iii. 210). Sir Edward's reversionary interest in the Farleigh estates passed to his royalist half-brother Anthony (*d.* 1657) [q. v.]

[Authorities cited; notes supplied by C. H. Firth, esq.; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.); Visitation of Oxfordshire, 1634 (Harl. Soc.); Hoare's Hungerfordiana, 1823; Carlyle's Cromwell; Collinson's Somerset; Bibliotheca Gloucestrensis, p. 196.]

W. J. H–r.

**HUNGERFORD, Sir EDWARD** (1632–1711), founder of Hungerford Market, son and heir of Anthony Hungerford the royalist (*d.* 1657) [q. v.], was born on 20 Oct. 1632, and was baptised at Black Bourton, Oxfordshire (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. vi. 454, by Canon Jackson). He was made a knight of the Bath at Charles II's coronation on 23 April 1661, and was elected M.P. for Chippenham in 1660, 1661, 1678, 1679, and 1681, for New Shoreham in 1685, 1688, and 1690, and for Steyning in 1695, 1698, 1700, and 1702. In January 1679–80 he presented a petition for the summoning of a parliament (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, i. 32), and his avowed opposition to the court led to his removal from 'the lieutenancy' of his county in May 1681 (*ib.* p. 89). In April 1669 his town residence, Hungerford House, by Charing Cross, London, was destroyed by fire (Pepys, *Diary*, iv. 161), and he settled in 1681 in Spring Gardens. He obtained some reputation as a patron of archery, and was lieutenant-colonel of the regiment of archers in 1661, and colonel in 1682. But Sir Edward was best known for his reckless extravagance. He is said to have disposed of thirty manors in all. By way of restoring his waning fortunes, he obtained permission in 1679 to hold a market on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Saturdays on the site of the demolished Hungerford House and grounds. In 1682 a market-house was erected there, apparently from Sir Christopher Wren's designs. A bust of Sir Edward was placed on the north front, with an inscription stating that the market had been built at his expense with the king's sanction (see drawing in *Gent. Mag.* 1832, pt. ii. p. 113). In 1685 Sir Stephen Fox and Sir Christopher Wren purchased the market and received the tolls. The market-house was rebuilt in 1833, and was removed in 1860, when Charing Cross railway station was built on the site (Cunningham, *Handbook to London*, ed. Wheatley, ii. 248–9). Hungerford sold the manor and castle of Farleigh in 1686 to Henry Baynton of Spye Park for 56,000*l.* (Luttrell, i. 395), but about 1700 it was purchased by Joseph Houlton of Trowbridge, in whose descendants' possession it remained till July 1891, when it was bought by Lord Donington. In his old age Hungerford is stated to have become a poor knight of Windsor. He died in 1711,

and was buried in the church of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields.

Hungerford married thrice. By his first wife, Jane, daughter of Sir John Hele of Devonshire, who died on 18 May 1664, and was buried at Farleigh, he had an only son, Edward, who married in 1680, at the age of nineteen, Lady Alathea Compton, and died in September 1681. By his second wife, Jane Culme (died in 1674), and by his third wife, Jane Digby, perhaps the Lady Hungerford who died on 23 Nov. 1692 (LUTTRELL, ii. 623), he also seems to have left issue.

A daughter of the first marriage, Rachel, married, in March 1684, Clotworthy Skeffington, second viscount Massereene, died on 2 Feb. 1731–2, and left to her eldest son portraits of her father, of her granduncle (another Sir Edward Hungerford), and of other relations. In her will she mentions a brother and a sister as still living (LODGE, *Irish Peerage*, ed. Archdall, ii. 384–5 *n.*) With the death of Sir Edward, the history of the Farleigh family of Hungerford practically closes.

[Authorities cited; Hoare's Hungerfordiana, 1823; Jackson's Guide to Farleigh-Hungerford, 1853; Gent. Mag. 1832, pt. ii. 113–15; Burke's Extinct Peerage, s.v. 'Hungerford of Heytesbury;' Burke's Vicissitudes of Families, 1st ser.; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. ii. 293.]

S. L.

**HUNGERFORD, JOHN** (*d.* 1729), lawyer, whose connection with the family of Farleigh has not been ascertained, was in 1677 admitted a student at Lincoln's Inn, being then described as the son and heir-apparent of 'Richard Hungerford' of Wiltshire. He graduated M.A. at Cambridge 'per literas regias' in 1683. He entered parliament on 28 April 1692 as member for Scarborough, and soon after was appointed chairman of the committee of the house to whom the Orphans Bill was committed. On 23 March 1694 he received from the promoters of the bill a bribe of twenty guineas 'for his pains and services' in that capacity, and was consequently expelled the house on 26 March 1695. On a vacancy occurring in the representation of Scarborough in November 1707 he was again elected for that borough, and continued to represent it till his death. In December 1709 he introduced a bill to prevent excessive gaming (LUTTRELL, vi. 518). He was one of the commissioners of alienation; standing counsel to the East India Company; and cursitor of the counties of York and Westmoreland. He defended three persons, Francis Francia (22 Jan. 1717), John Matthews (1719), and Christopher Sayer (1722), charged with treasonable relations with the Pretender. Francia was acquitted, but Matthews and Sayer were convicted (cf. COBBETT, and HOWELL, *State Trials*, xv. 965 and 1359, xvi. 233). Hungerford died on 8 June 1729. By his will, dated 24 May 1729, and proved by his widow Mary 13 June following, he left bequests to King's College, Cambridge, and to many relatives.

[Manuscripts of the Hon. Soc. of Lincoln's Inn; Return of Members of Parliament; Historical Register, 1729, p. 41; Luttrell's Brief Relation; abstract of will in writer's possession.]

W. J. H–Y.

**HUNGERFORD, ROBERT, BARON MOLEYNS and third BARON HUNGERFORD** (1431–1464), was son and heir of Robert, baron Hungerford, and was grandson of Walter, baron Hungerford (*d.* 1449) [q.v.] He married at a very early age (about 1441) Alianore or Eleanor (*b.* 1425), daughter and heiress of Sir William de Molines or Moleyns (*d.* 1428), and he was summoned to parliament as Lord Moleyns in 1445, in right of his wife, the great-great-granddaughter of John, baron de Molines or Moleyns (*d.* 1371). Hungerford received a like summons till 1453. In 1448 he began a fierce quarrel with John Paston regarding the ownership of the manor of Gresham in Norfolk. Moleyns, acting on the advice of John Heydon, a solicitor of Baconsthorpe, took forcible possession of the estate on 17 Feb. 1448. Waynflete, bishop of Winchester, made a vain attempt at arbitration. Paston obtained repossession, but on 28 Jan. 1450 Moleyns sent a thousand men to dislodge him. After threatening to kill Paston, who was absent, Moleyns' adherents violently assaulted Paston's wife Margaret, but Moleyns finally had to surrender the manor to Paston (see *Paston Letters*, ed. Gairdner, i. xxxi, lxix, 75–6, 109–12, 221–3, iii. 449).

In 1452 Moleyns accompanied John Talbot, earl of Shrewsbury, to Aquitaine, and was taken prisoner while endeavouring to raise the siege of Chastillon. His ransom was fixed at 7,966*l.*, and his mother sold her plate and mortgaged her estates to raise the money. His release was effected in 1459, after seven years and four months' imprisonment. In consideration of his misfortunes he was granted, in the year of his return to England, license to export fifteen hundred sacks of wool to foreign ports without paying duty, and received permission to travel abroad. He thereupon visited Florence. In 1460 he was home again, and took a leading part on the Lancastrian side in the wars of the Roses. In June 1460 he retired with Lord Scales and other of his friends to the Tower of London, on the entry of the Earl of Warwick and his Kentish followers into the city; but after the defeat of the Lancastrians at the battle of

Northampton (10 July 1460), Hungerford and his friends surrendered the Tower to the Yorkists on the condition that he and Lord Scales should depart free (WILLIAM OF WORCESTER [772–3], where the year is wrongly given as 1459). After taking part in the battle of Towton (29 March 1461)—a further defeat for the Lancastrians—Hungerford fled with Henry VI to York, and thence into Scotland. He visited France in the summer to obtain help for Henry and Margaret, and was arrested by the French authorities in August 1461. Writing to Margaret at the time from Dieppe, he begged her not to lose heart (*Paston Letters*, ii. 45–6, 93). He was attainted in Edward IV's first parliament in November 1461. He afterwards met with some success in his efforts to rally the Lancastrians in the north of England, but was taken prisoner at Hexham on 15 May 1464, and was executed at Newcastle. He was buried in Salisbury Cathedral. On 5 Aug. 1460 many of his lands were granted to Richard, duke of Gloucester (afterwards Richard III). Other portions of his property were given to Lord Wenlock, who was directed by Edward IV to make provision for Hungerford's wife and young children. Eleanor, lady Hungerford, survived her husband, and subsequently married Sir Oliver de Manningham. She was buried at Stoke Poges, Buckinghamshire.

Sir THOMAS HUNGERFORD (*d.* 1469), the eldest son, lived chiefly at Rowden, near Chippenham. After giving some support to Edward IV and the Yorkists he joined in Warwick's conspiracy to restore Henry VI in 1469, was attainted, and was executed at Salisbury. He was buried in the chapel of Farleigh Castle. He married Anne Percy, daughter of the Earl of Northumberland, who married two husbands after his death—Sir Lawrence Raynesford and Sir Hugh Vaughan—and, dying on 5 July 1522, was buried in St. Margaret's Church, Westminster. Hungerford left by her an only child, Mary, who became the ward of William, lord Hastings [q. v.], and in 1480 married Sir Edward (afterwards Lord) Hastings, her guardian's son. The attainders on her father and grandfather were reversed in her favour in 1485, and her husband was summoned to parliament as Lord Hungerford. George Hastings, first earl of Huntingdon [q. v.], was her son.

Sir WALTER HUNGERFORD (*d.* 1516), youngest son of Robert and Eleanor, was M.P. for Wiltshire in 1477, and, as a partisan in earlier days of the house of Lancaster, obtained a general pardon from Richard III on his accession in 1483. He was, nevertheless, arrested by Richard on the landing of the Earl of Richmond in 1485, but escaped from custody, and joined Richmond's army. At the battle of Bosworth he slew, in hand-to-hand combat, Sir Robert Brackenbury, lieutenant of the Tower, under whose command he had previously served, and was knighted by Henry VII on the battlefield. Farleigh Castle and some other of the forfeited family estates, though not the family honours, were restored to him, and he was made a member of the privy council. In February 1487 he was sent on a diplomatic mission to Rome, and executed a will before his departure (*Materials for the Reign of Henry VII*, Rolls Ser. ii. 122–4). In 1497 he assisted in quelling Perkin Warbeck's rising. In 1503 he went in the retinue of Henry VII's queen to attend the marriage of the Princess Margaret with the king of Scotland. After the accession of Henry VIII he continued a member of the privy council, and, dying in 1516, was buried at Farleigh. His wife was Jane, daughter of Sir William Bulstrode, and his only son Edward was father of Walter, lord Hungerford (1503–1540) [q. v.]

[Dugdale's Baronage; Hoare's Hungerfordiana; Letters, &c., of Henry VIII; Materials for the Reign of Henry VII (Rolls Ser.); Paston Letters, passim, ed. Gairdner; Hoare's Mod. Wiltshire, Heytesbury Hundred; Collinson's Somerset, iii. 355.] S. L.

HUNGERFORD, SIR THOMAS (*d.* 1398), speaker of the House of Commons, was son of Walter de Hungerford of Heytesbury, Wiltshire, by Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir Adam Fitz-John of Cherill in the same county. The Hungerfords were seated in Wiltshire in the twelfth century, and Thomas's father sat for the county in the parliaments of 1331–2, 1333–4, and 1336. An uncle, Robert, sat for Wiltshire in the parliament of 1316, was a commissioner to inquire into the possessions of the Despensers after their attainder in 1328, and gave much land to the hospital at Calne in memory of his first wife, Joan, to the church of Hungerford, Wiltshire, and to other religious foundations. He was buried in 1355 in Hungerford Church, where an elaborate monument long existed above his grave. An inscription to his memory is still extant in the church. His second wife was Geva, widow of Adam de Stokke, but he left no issue (cf. GOUGH, *Sepulchral Monuments*, i. 107, plate xxxviii; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 464, ix. 49, 165, 293).

Thomas was himself returned for Wiltshire in April 1357, and was re-elected for the same constituency in 1360, 1362, January 1376–7, to the two parliaments of 1380, in 1383, 1384, 1386, January 1389–90, and in

January 1392–3. He sat for the county of Somerset in 1378, 1382, 1388, and 1390. He was returned for both constituencies in 1384 and January 1389–90. He was knighted before 1377. He was closely associated with John of Gaunt, and acted for some time as steward of Gaunt's household. Owing to Gaunt's influence, he was chosen in January 1376–7, in the last of Edward III's parliaments, to act as speaker (STUBBS, *Constit. Hist.* 1883, ii. 456). According to the rolls of parliament (ii. 374) Hungerford 'avait les paroles pur les communes d'Angleterre en cet parliament.' He is thus the first person formally mentioned in the rolls of parliament as holding the office of speaker. Sir Peter de la Mare [q. v.] preceded him in the post, without the title, in the Good parliament of 1376 (cf. STUBBS, iii. 453). In 1380 Hungerford was confirmed in the forestership of Selwood. In 1369 he purchased of Lord Burghersh the manor of Farleigh-Montfort (since called Farleigh-Hungerford, and the chief residence of his descendants), and in 1383 obtained permission to convert the manorhouse into a castle. About 1384 he aroused the suspicion of Richard II, who attached him, but he obtained a pardon and confirmation of his free warren of Farleigh. Hungerford died at Farleigh on 3 Dec. 1398, and was buried in the chapel of the castle (LELAND, *Itin.* ed. Hearne, ii. 31), where a monument was erected to his memory, and a portrait placed in a stained-glass window. The latter is engraved in Hoare's 'Mod. Wiltshire, Heytesbury Hundred,' p. 90. He married, first, Eleanor, daughter and heiress of Sir John Strug of Heytesbury, and, secondly, Joan, heiress of Sir Edmund Hussey of Holbrook. By his second wife, who died on 1 March 1412, he was father of Walter, lord Hungerford (*d.* 1449) [q. v.], and three sons who predeceased him.

[Dugdale's Baronage; Collinson's Somerset, iii. 353; Manning's Lives of the Speakers; Returns of Members of Parliament; Hoare's Hungerfordiana, privately printed, 1823; Canon Jackson's Guide to Farleigh-Hungerford, 1853.] S. L.

**HUNGERFORD, SIR WALTER, LORD HUNGERFORD** (*d.* 1449), son and heir of Sir Thomas Hungerford [q. v.], by his second wife, Joan, was strongly attached to the Lancastrian cause at the close of Richard II's reign, his father having been steward in John of Gaunt's household. On Henry IV's accession he was granted an annuity of 40*l.* out of the lands of Margaret, duchess of Norfolk, and was knighted. In October 1400 he was returned to parliament as member for Wiltshire, and was re-elected for that constituency in 1404, 1407, 1413, and January 1413–14, and represented the county of Somerset in 1409. He acted as speaker in the parliament meeting on 29 Jan. 1413–14, the last parliament in which he sat in the House of Commons (cf. MANNING, *Lives of the Speakers*, p. 55).

Hungerford had already won renown as a warrior. In 1401 he was with the English army in France, and is said to have worsted the French king in a duel outside Calais; he distinguished himself in battle and tournament, and received substantial reward. In consideration of his services he was granted in 1403 one hundred marks per annum, payable by the town and castle of Marlborough, Wiltshire, and was appointed sheriff of Wiltshire. On 22 July 1414 he was nominated ambassador to treat for a league with Sigismund, king of the Romans (RYMER, *Fœdera*, vol. iv. pt. ii. p. 186), and as English envoy attended the council of Constance in that and the following year (cf. his accounts of expenses in *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 24513, f. 68). In the autumn of 1415 Hungerford accompanied Henry V to France with twenty men-at-arms and sixty horse archers (NICOLAS, *Agincourt*, p. 381). He, rather than the Earl of Westmoreland, as in Shakespeare's 'Henry V,' seems to have been the officer who expressed, on the eve of Agincourt, regret that the English had not ten thousand archers, and drew from the king a famous rebuke (*ib.* pp. 105, 241). He fought bravely at the battle of Agincourt, but the assertion that he made the Duke of Orleans prisoner is not substantiated. He was employed in May 1416 in diplomatic negotiations with ambassadors of Theodoric, archbishop of Cologne (RYMER, vol. iv. pt. ii. p. 158), and in November 1417 with envoys from France (*ib.* vol. iv. pt. ii. p. 25). In 1417 he was made admiral of the fleet under John, duke of Bedford, and was with Henry V in 1418 at the siege of Rouen. In November of the latter year he is designated the steward of the king's household (*ib.* vol. iv. pt. iii. p. 76), and was granted the barony of Homet in Normandy. He took part in the peace negotiations of 1419, and on 3 May 1421 was installed knight of the Garter (BELTZ, *Hist. of Garter*, p. clviii).

Hungerford was an executor of Henry V's will, and in 1422 became a member of Protector Gloucester's council. In 1424 he was made steward of the household of the infant king, Henry VI, and on 7 Jan. 1425–6 was summoned to the House of Lords as Baron Hungerford. The summons was continued to him till his death. Hungerford became treasurer in succession to Bishop Stafford, when Bishop Beaufort's resignation of the

great seal in March 1426-7 placed Gloucester in supreme power. He acted as carver at Henry VI's coronation in Paris in December 1430 (Waurin, *Chron.*, Rolls Ser., iv. 11), but on the change of ministry which followed Henry VI's return from France in February 1431-2, he ceased to be treasurer. He attended the conference at Arras in 1435 (*Wars of Henry VI in France*, Rolls Ser., ed. Stevenson, ii. 431). He died on 9 Aug. 1449, and was buried beside his first wife in Salisbury Cathedral, within the iron chapel erected by himself, which is still extant, although removed from its original position. By his marriages and royal grants Hungerford added largely to the family estates. He was a man of piety, and built chantries at Heytesbury and Chippenham, and made bequests to Salisbury and Bath cathedrals. In 1428 he presented valuable estates to the Free Royal Chapel in the palace of St. Stephen at Westminster. He also built an almshouse for twelve poor men and a woman, and a schoolmaster's residence at Heytesbury. The original building was destroyed in 1765, but the endowment, which was regulated by statutes drawn up by Margaret of Botreaux, wife of Hungerford's son Robert, still continues (Jackson, *Anc. Statutes of Heytesbury Almshouses*, Devizes, 1863). Hungerford's will is printed in Nicolas's 'Testamenta Vetusta,' pp. 257-9. He left his 'best legend of the lives of the saints' to his daughter-in-law, Margaret, and a cup which John of Gaunt had used to John, viscount Beaumont.

Hungerford married first, Catherine, daughter of Thomas Peverell; and secondly, Alianore, or Eleanor, countess of Arundel, daughter of Sir John Berkeley, who survived him. By the latter he had no issue. By his first wife he was father of three sons, Walter, Robert, and Edmund. Walter was made a prisoner of war in France in 1425, was ransomed by his father for three thousand marks, was in the retinue of the Duke of Bedford in France in 1435, and died without issue. Edmund was knighted by Henry VI on Whit-Sunday 1426 (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 1), married Margaret, daughter and coheiress of Edward Burnell, and by her had two sons, Thomas, ancestor of the Hungerfords of Down Ampney, Gloucestershire, of the Hungerfords of Windrush, Oxfordshire, and the Hungerfords of Black Bourton, Oxfordshire; and Edward, ancestor of the Hungerfords of Cadenham, Wiltshire.

Robert Hungerford, Baron Hungerford (1409-1459), the second but eldest surviving son of Walter, lord Hungerford, served in the French wars, and was summoned to parliament as Baron Hungerford from 5 Sept. 1450 to 26 May 1455. He died 14 May 1459, and in accordance with his will was buried in Salisbury Cathedral (Nicolas, *Testamenta Vet.* p. 294). His son Robert, lord Moleyns and Hungerford (1431-1464), is noticed separately. Through his mother (Catherine Peverell) and his wife Margaret, the wealthy heiress of William, lord Botreaux he added very largely to the landed property of his family in Cornwall (Maclean, *Trigg Minor*, i. 357). His wife lived till 7 Feb. 1478, surviving all her descendants, excepting a great-granddaughter, Mary [see under Hungerford, Robert, 1431-1464]. Her long and interesting will, dated 8 Aug. 1476, is printed in Nicolas's 'Testamenta Vetusta,' pp. 310 sq., and in Hoare's 'Modern Wiltshire, Hundred of Heytesbury.' A list of the heavy expenses she incurred in ransoming her son Robert appears in Dugdale's 'Baronage,' ii. 204 sq.

[Authorities cited; Dugdale's Baronage; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Collinson's Somerset, iii. 354; Hoare's Hungerfordiana, 1823; Maclean's Trigg Minor, i. 358 sq.; Hoare's Mod. Wiltshire, Heytesbury Hundred; Rymer's Fœdera; Stubbs's Const. Hist.; Nicolas's Battle of Agincourt, 1832; Monstrelet's Chroniques, ed. Doüet d'Arcq (Soc. de l'Hist. de France), 1862, ii. 404, iv. 93, vi. 314; Manning's Lives of the Speakers.] S. L.

HUNGERFORD, WALTER, first Baron Hungerford of Heytesbury (1503-1540), was the only child of Sir Edward Hungerford (*d.* 1522). His father, son and heir of Sir Walter Hungerford [see Hungerford, Robert, 1431-1464, *ad fin.*], accompanied Sir Walter to Scotland in 1503; served in the English army in France in 1513, when he was knighted at Tournai; was sheriff for Wiltshire in 1517, and for Somerset and Dorset in 1518. In 1520 he attended Henry VIII at the Field of the Cloth of Gold; died on 24 Jan. 1521-2, and left his surviving wife sole executrix (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1858, pt. i. p. 122). Walter's mother was his father's first wife, Jane, daughter of John, lord Zouche of Haryngworth. His father's second wife was Agnes, widow of John Cotell. She had (it afterwards appeared) strangled her first husband at Farleigh Castle on 26 July 1518, with the aid of William Mathewe and William Inges, yeomen of Heytesbury, Wiltshire, and seems to have married Sir Edward almost immediately after burning the body. Not until Sir Edward's death were proceedings taken against her and her accomplices for the murder. She and Mathewe were then convicted and were hanged at Tyburn on 20 Feb. 1523-4; she

seems to have been buried in the Grey Friars' Church in London (Stow, *Chronicle*, p. 517; *Grey Friars' Chronicle*, Camd. Soc., ed. Nichols, pp. 43, 100, where the attempts at identification are hopelessly wrong; *Antiquary*, ii. 233). An interesting inventory of Lady Hungerford's goods, taken after her trial, is printed in 'Archæologia,' xxxviii. 353 sq.

Walter was nineteen years old at his father's death in 1522, and soon afterwards appears as squire of the body to Henry VIII. In 1529 he was granted permission to alienate part of his large estates. On 20 Aug. 1532 John, lord Hussey of Sleaford [q. v.], whose daughter was Hungerford's third wife, wrote to Cromwell stating that Hungerford wished to be introduced to him (*Letters, &c. of Henry VIII*, v. 538). A little later Hussey informed Cromwell that Hungerford desired to be sheriff of Wiltshire, a desire which was gratified in 1533. Hungerford proved useful to Cromwell in Wiltshire (cf. *ib.* vi. 340–341), and in June 1535 Cromwell made a memorandum that Hungerford ought to be rewarded for his well-doing (*ib.* viii. 353). On 8 June 1536 he was summoned to parliament as Lord Hungerford of Heytesbury. In 1540 he, together with his chaplain, a Wiltshire clergyman, named William Bird, who was suspected of sympathising with the pilgrims of grace of the north of England, was attainted by act of parliament (*Parliament Roll*, 31 & 32 Henry VIII, m. 42). Hungerford was charged with employing Bird in his house as chaplain, knowing him to be a traitor; with ordering another chaplain, Hugh Wood, and one Dr. Maudlin to practise conjuring to determine the king's length of life, and his chances of victory over the northern rebels; and finally with committing unnatural offences. He was beheaded on Tower Hill on 28 July 1540, along with his patron Cromwell. Hungerford is stated before his execution to have 'seemed so unquiet that many judged him rather in a frenzy than otherwise.' (A 'brief abstract' of his escheated lands appears in Hoare's *Modern Wiltshire*, 'Heytesbury Hundred,' pp. 104–7).

Hungerford married thrice: (1) Susan, daughter of Sir John Danvers of Dauntsey; (2) in 1527, Alice, daughter of William, lord Sandys; and (3), in October 1532, Elizabeth, daughter of John, lord Hussey. His treatment of his third wife was remarkable for its brutality. In an appeal for protection which she addressed to Cromwell about 1536 (printed from MS. Cotton. Titus B. i. 397, in Wood's *Letters of Royal and Illustrious Ladies*, ii. 271 sq.) she asserted that he kept her incarcerated at Farleigh for three or four years, made some fruitless attempts to divorce her, and endeavoured on several occasions to poison her (cf. Froude, *History of England*, iii. 304 *n.* popular ed.) After his execution, she became the wife of Sir Robert Throckmorton.

Hungerford left two sons (Leland, *Itin.* ii. 32) and two daughters, all apparently by his third wife. The elder, Sir Walter Hungerford (1532–1596), called 'the Knight of Farley,' was granted land by Edward VI in 1552, and was restored by Queen Mary to the confiscated estate of Farleigh in 1554, when the attainder on his father was reversed. He was sheriff of Wiltshire in 1557, and died in December 1596. Two portraits, one dated 1560 and the other 1574, are engraved in Hoare's 'Modern Wiltshire, Heytesbury Hundred,' pp. 112 sq. In Hoare's time (1822) they both belonged to Richard Pollen, esq. In the earlier picture Hungerford is represented in full armour, and about him are all the appliances of hunting and hawking, in which the inscription on the picture states that he excelled. A hawk is on his wrist in the later portrait. Serious domestic quarrels troubled his career. About 1554 he married his first wife, Ann Basset, maid of honour to Queen Mary, and about 1558 his second wife, Anne, daughter of Sir William Dormer, of Ascot, by whom he had four children, a son, Edmund (*d.* 1587), and three daughters. In 1570 he charged his second wife with attempts to poison him in 1564, and with committing adultery between 1560 and 1568 with William Darrell of Littlecote. Lady Hungerford was acquitted, and Hungerford, refusing to pay the heavy costs, was committed to the Fleet. His wife, in October 1571, was living with the English Roman catholics at Louvain, and in 1581, when at Namur, she begged Walsingham to protect her children from her husband's endeavours to disinherit them. He left his property to his brother Edward, with remainder to his heirs male by a mistress, Margery Brighte, with whom he went through the ceremony of marriage in the last year of his life, although Lady Hungerford was still alive. After his death Lady Hungerford recovered 'reasonable dower' from her brother-in-law, Sir Edward Hungerford, and died at Louvain in 1603. Sir Edward, a gentleman-pensioner to Queen Elizabeth, was twice married, but died without issue in 1607. He left to his widow (*d.* 1653) a life interest in the estates, with remainder to his great-nephew, Sir Edward (1596–1648) [q. v.], son of Sir Anthony Hungerford [q. v.], of Black Bourton, Oxfordshire.

[Authorities cited; Dugdale's Baronage; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Hoare's Hungerford

iana, 1823; Jackson's Guide to Farleigh-Hungerford, 1853, and Sheriffs of Wiltshire; Burnet's Hist. of Reformation, i. 566–7; Hall's Society in the Elizabethan Age; Hoare's Modern Wiltshire, Heytesbury Hundred, pp. 110 sq.; Brewer and Gairdner's Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Antiquary, ii. 233.] W. J. H.

**HUNNE, RICHARD** (*d.* 1514), supposed martyr, was a merchant tailor of the city of London, who lived in Bridge Street in the parish of St. Margaret. He had a child out at nurse in Whitechapel, and on its death in 1514 the priest of St. Mary Matfellon demanded a burying sheet as a mortuary, which Hunne refused to give. The priest, Thomas Dryfield, then cited Hunne in the spiritual court of London, but Hunne took the bold step of bringing an action of præmunire against the priest, on the ground that the spiritual court sat by authority of the legate. More says that Hunne had been detected of heresy at an earlier date, and brought the præmunire to delay prosecution, and adds that his books 'were so noted wyth hys owne hande in the margentes as euery wyse man well saw he was [a heretic].' He was now apprehended on a charge of heresy, and brought before the Bishop of London, Richard Fitzjames [q. v.] The interrogatories charged him with the possession of heretical books, notably the gospels in English, and with heretical speaking and teaching. Hunne gave a qualified admission to the charge and submitted to correction, but, persisting in his action of præmunire, he was remanded to prison in the Lollards' Tower, and there two days afterwards (5 Dec. 1514) he was found hanged by his own girdle of silk. On 6 Dec. an inquest was held before Thomas Barnewelt, the coroner, and a verdict of wilful murder returned against Dr. Horsey, the chancellor of the Bishop of London, and other officials. The chancellor was committed to prison on the finding of the jury. The bishop appealed to Wolsey, who could not stop the proceedings, but managed, it is said, to secure a pardon for Horsey. Horsey, however, according to Fish, had to pay 600*l.* Meanwhile process began against the body of Hunne for heresy on 16 Dec. 1514, before the bishops of London, Durham, and Lincoln. The articles against him were published at Paul's Cross, and his body, which, according to Bale, had been buried and was afterwards dug up, was burned on the 20th. Hunne's case is said to have been noticed in parliament, an act being passed in the Commons and being read once in the Lords (3 April 1515), declaring that he had been murdered. Fish's account of the affair was criticised, with some levity, by Sir Thomas More, and More's view was criticised by Tyndale and by Foxe. Foxe gives an imaginative picture of Hunne hanging in the Lollards' Tower. Horsey's trial in a civil court roused the great controversy on the question of clerical immunity [see under KEDERMYSTER, RICHARD, and STANDISH, HENRY.]

[Holinshed's Chron. (ed. Hooker), p. 835; Foxe's Acts and Monuments, iv. 183, &c.; Collier's Eccl. Hist. ed. Lathbury, iv. 9, &c.; Kennett's Collections, xl. 169; Burnet's Reformation, i. 41, &c.; Fish's Supplication of the Beggars (New Shakspere Soc.), ed. Furnivall, pp. 9, 12, 16; More's Supplication of Soules, ix. &c.; More's Dyaloge, 1530, bk. iii. chap. xv.; Bale's Image of both Churches (Parker Soc.), p. 395; Tyndale's Answer to Sir Thomas More's Dialogue (Parker Soc.), pp. 146, 166, 167; The Enquirie and Verdite of the Quest Panneld of the Death of Rychard Hune, b.l. n.d; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. i. 450, 5th ser. x. 242; information from F. H. Groome, esq.] W. A. J. A.

**HUNNEMAN, CHRISTOPHER WILLIAM** (*d.* 1793), miniature-painter, painted in London from about 1770, and had an extensive practice as a portrait-painter. He was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1777 to the year of his death, painting in oil and crayons, but principally in miniature. He died 21 Nov. 1793.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

**HUNNIS, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1597), musician and poet, was appointed gentleman of the Chapel Royal by Edward VI. He was a protestant, and throughout the reign of Mary engaged in conspiracies against the queen. In 1555 he was one of twelve conspirators elected to assassinate both king and queen, but the plot came to nothing. As an intimate friend of Nicholas Brigham [q. v.], keeper of the Treasure House at Westminster, and of his wife, Hunnis was invited in the following year to take part in an attempt to rob the treasury in order to provide funds for the conspiracy devised by Sir Henry Dudley, the object of which was 'to make the Lady Elizabeth Queene, and to marry her to the Earl of Devonshire' (FROUDE, *Hist.* vi. 11, where Hunnis's name appears as Heneage). Hunnis seems to have refused the request of a fellow-conspirator named Dethicke to go to Dieppe, and there, 'as having skill in alchemy, to make experiments on a foreign coin called ealdergylders to convert them into gold.' On 17 or 18 March 1555 Hunnis, with many of his associates, was arrested on information given by one of the number, and was imprisoned in the Tower. He was arraigned on 5 May at the Guildhall; but whether he was pardoned or remained in the

Tower till the accession of Elizabeth to the throne is uncertain. In May 1557 Hunnis was admitted to the Grocers' Company.

One of Elizabeth's earliest acts as queen was to restore him to his position as gentleman of the Chapel Royal. On 2 June 1559 he married Margaret, widow of Nicholas Brigham (who had died in 1558), but she died in the autumn of the same year. Her will, of which Hunnis was executor, was proved on 12 Oct. 1559. In 1562 Hunnis was appointed custodian of the gardens and orchards at Greenwich, at a salary of 12*d.* per day, and various perquisites. In 1568 he received a grant of arms (*Harl. MSS.* 1359, f. 54). In 1570, according to an entry in the Guildhall records, grant was made of 'a reversion of the office of collection of the cities rightes, duties, and profittes, cominge and growinge uppon London Bridge, for wheelage and passage, to William Hunnys, citizen and grocer, and also Master of Hir grace's children of hir Chappell Royal.' Hunnis appears to have ultimately accepted 40*l.* in lieu of this reversion. A device and a copy of verses were written by Hunnis for the entertainment of the queen at Kenilworth in July 1575, and were published in George Gascoigne's 'Princely Pleasures of Kenilworth,' 1576-7. On 15 Nov. 1566 he had succeeded Richard Edwards in the office of master of the children. The emoluments of the post were not great. In November 1583 Hunnis stated in a petition to the council that he was unable to maintain 'an usher, a man-servant for the boys, and a woman to keep them clean, on an income of 6*d.* a day each for food and 40*l.* a year for apparel and all expenses.' Nothing, he added, was allowed for the expenses of travelling and lodging when the movements of the court necessitated his carrying the boys with him to various places. Hunnis died 6 June 1597, and was succeeded as master of the children by Nathaniel Giles. He left no will, unless we accept as such the following verses which Warton quotes as having been written by Hunnis on the flyleaf of a copy of Sir Thomas More's works:

'To God my soule I doe bequeathe, because it is his owne,
My body to be layd in grave, where to my frends best known.
Executors I wyll none make, thereby great stryffe may growe,
Because the goodes that I shall leave wyll not pay all I owe.'

Wood speaks of Hunnis as being a crony of Thomas Newton, the Latin poet, and among the latter's 'Encomia' (v. 177) are lines addressed 'Ad Guliel. Hunnissum amicum integerrimum.' In commendatory verses prefixed to Hunnis's 'Hyve,' Newton also compliments Hunnis on his interludes, none of which are now known, as well as on his sonnets, songs, and 'roundletts.'

Hunnis published: 1. 'Certayne Psalmes chosen out of the Psalter of David and drawen furth into English meter,' London, 1549. 2. 'A Hyve full of Hunnye, contayning the firste booke of Moses, called Genesis, turned into Englishe meetre,' London, 1578, 4to, dedicated to Robert, earl of Leicester. 3. 'Seven Sobs of a Sorrowfull Soule for Sinne: Comprehending those seven Psalmes of the Princelie Prophet David, commonlie called Pœnitentiall; framed into a forme of familiar praiers, and reduced into meeter by William Hunnis. . . . Whereunto are also annexed his Handfull of Honisuckles; the Poor Widowes Mite; a Dialog between Christ and a sinner; diuers godlie and pithie ditties, with a Christian confession of and to the Trinitie,' London, 1583 (Brit. Mus.), 1585, 1587, 1597, 1615, 1629, and Edinburgh, 1621. 4. 'Hunnies' Recreations, conteining foure godlie and compendious discourses: Adam's Banishment, Christ his Cribbe, the Lost Sheepe, and the Complaint of Old Age,' London, 1588; another edition, with additions, London, 1595 (Brit. Mus.)

Hunnis also published an 'Abridgement, or brief Meditation, on certaine of the Psalmes in English metre, by W. H., servant to the Rt. Hon. Sir William Harberde, knyght,' London, 1550, and contributed twelve pieces to 'The Paradyse of Daynty Devises,' London, 1576, and two pieces by him appear in 'England's Helicon,' 1600. Some manuscripts of Hunnis are preserved in the Music School at Oxford.

[Brown's Biog. Dict. of Music, p. 338; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1556; Hunter's Chorus Vatum Anglic. ii. 277-9; Add. MSS. 24488; Rimbault's Old Cheque Booke of the Chapel Royal, C.S. pp. 2-5, 186-8; Mrs. C. C. Stopes in Athenæum, Nos. 3304, 3308; Memoir prefixed to 1810 reprint of Paradise of Dainty Devices; Warton's Hist. of Engl. Poetry, iii. 180; Hawkins's Hist. of Music, iii. 254, 418; Watt's Bibl. Brit. i. 526; Hunnis's works in Brit. Mus.] R. F. S.

**HUNSDON, Barons.** [See Carey, Henry, first Baron, 1524?-1596; Carey, George, second Baron, 1547-1603; Carey, John, third Baron, *d.* 1617.]

**HUNT, ANDREW** (1790-1861), landscape-painter, was born at Erdington, near Birmingham, in 1790. He was one of the school of artists who learnt drawing from Samuel Lines [q. v.], the engraver, and he maintained a friendship with David Cox the elder [q. v.] throughout his life. He

married at Birmingham, and shortly after went to reside at Liverpool. Here he practised as a landscape-painter and teacher of drawing. He was a frequent exhibitor at the Liverpool Academy, of which he became one of the leading members. He died in 1861. His landscapes were much admired. In the Walker Art Gallery there is a picture by Hunt of 'The North Shore or Estuary of the River Mersey.' Several of his children became artists, notably Alfred William Hunt [q. v. SUPPL.], the painter in water-colours.

[Private information.] L. C.

HUNT, ARABELLA (*d.* 1705), vocalist and lutenist, was celebrated for her beauty and talents. The Princess Anne had lessons from her, and Queen Mary found her some employment in the royal household in order to enjoy her singing. Hawkins tells with great detail (*History*, iii. 564) how the queen, after listening to some of Purcell's music performed by Mrs. Hunt, Gostling, and the composer, abruptly asked the lady to sing an old Scottish ditty. Mrs. Hunt's voice was said by a contemporary to be like the pipe of a bullfinch; she also was credited with an 'exquisite hand on the lute.' She was admired and respected by the best wits of the time; Blow and Purcell wrote difficult music for her; John Hughes [q. v.], the poet, was her friend; Congreve wrote a long irregular ode on 'Mrs. Arabella Hunt singing,' and after her death penned an epigram under a portrait of her sitting on a bank singing. The painting was by Kneller. There are mezzotints by Smith (1706) and Grignion; and Hawkins gives a vignette in his 'History' (iii. 761). Mrs. Hunt died 26 Dec. 1705. In her will, proved 6 Feb. 1706, she is described as of the parish of St. Martin-in-the-Fields. She left her property to her 'dear mother, Mrs. Elizabeth Hunt.'

[Noble's Continuation of Granger, i. 351; Registers P. C. C. Edes, f. 40; authorities cited.] L. M. M.

HUNT, FREDERICK KNIGHT (1814–1854), journalist and author, was born in Buckinghamshire in 1814. His family appear to have been in narrow circumstances. At the time of his father's death about 1830 Hunt was a night-boy in a printer's office. To support his family, which he continued to do more or less until his death, he procured a diurnal engagement as clerk to a barrister. His employer, fortunately for him, had but little practice; and Hunt, who for years together never enjoyed a continuous night's rest more than once a week, filled up his time with study instead of sleep. His master, struck with his industry and attainments, introduced him to a connection with a morning newspaper. While labouring on the press, the indefatigable Hunt found time to study medicine, and combined both professions in the establishment in 1839 of the 'Medical Times,' which was incorporated in January 1852 with the 'Medical Gazette,' and successfully continued as the 'Medical Times and Gazette' until 1885. Little profit nevertheless accrued to the projector, who, becoming temporarily embarrassed from the misconduct of a relative, was obliged to part with the property and accept the situation of surgeon to a poor-law union in Norfolk. He returned to London after a year, and, while continuing to practise medicine, resumed his connection with the press. He was successively sub-editor of the 'Illustrated London News' and editor of the 'Pictorial Times,' and upon the establishment of the 'Daily News' in 1846, was selected by Dickens as one of the assistant editors. In 1851 he was made chief editor, and under him the paper first became prosperous. Hunt died of typhus fever 18 Nov. 1854. He is described as an amiable, sanguine, impulsive man, disposed to busy himself with too many projects, and to diffuse his energies over too wide a field, but possessed of sound literary judgment, as well as of extraordinary energy and power of work. He was the author of a book on the Rhine, published in 1845, and of other ephemeral publications, but his literary reputation rests entirely on 'The Fourth Estate: Contributions towards a History of Newspapers and of the Liberty of the Press,' 1850, which will in some respects never be superseded. It is far from being a complete history of the English press, but contains a great number of interesting particulars respecting its development, especially of the various legislative impediments with which it has had to contend; and the chapters on the economy of newspaper offices in the writer's own day, though now entirely out of date, are most interesting and valuable for that very reason.

[Athenæum, 25 Nov. 1854; Daily News, 20 Nov.] R. G.

HUNT, GEORGE WARD (1825–1877), politician, eldest son of the Rev. George Hunt of Winkfield, Berkshire, and Wadenhoe, Northamptonshire, by Emma, youngest daughter of Samuel Gardiner of Coombe Lodge, Oxfordshire, was born at Buckhurst, Berkshire, on 30 July 1825, and educated at Eton from 1841 to 1844. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 31 May 1844, was a student from 1846 to 1857, graduated B.A. in 1848, and M.A. in 1851, and was created D.C.L. on 21 June 1870. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple

on 21 Nov. 1851, and went the Oxford circuit. On 23 May 1873 he was made a bencher of his inn. Preferring politics to legal studies, he unsuccessfully contested Northampton in 1852 and in 1857 as a conservative, and at last entered parliament on 16 Dec. 1857 as one of the members for the northern division of Northamptonshire, which he represented for twenty years continuously. He acted as financial secretary to the treasury under Lord Derby from July 1866 to February 1868, and when Mr. Disraeli became premier, 29 Feb., he succeeded to the office of chancellor of the exchequer, but he retired with his party in December. He was elected chairman of quarter sessions for Northamptonshire in April 1866, chairman of the Northampton chamber of agriculture 18 Jan. 1873, and was sworn a privy councillor 29 Feb. 1868. On the return of the conservatives to power he was appointed first lord of the admiralty, 21 Feb. 1874. He had some knowledge of naval administration, but was better versed in subjects relating to county management and agriculture. In 1866 he introduced a bill dealing with the cattle plague, and in 1875 helped to conduct the Agricultural Holdings Bill through the House of Commons. In the session of 1877, although very ill, he was in his place to take part in the discussion on the navy votes, and one of the most spirited speeches that he made was in answer to Mr. Charles Seely and other critics on 6 March. At Whitsuntide, under medical advice, he went to Homburg, where he died of gout on 29 July 1877, and was buried privately in the English cemetery there on the following morning. As chancellor of the exchequer he showed financial aptitude, but his administration of the admiralty was signalised by a melancholy series of disasters. It is probable that the misfortunes connected with his department hastened his death. He married, 5 Dec. 1857, Alice, third daughter of Robert Eden [q. v.], bishop of Moray and Ross, by whom he had a family.

[Cornelius Brown's Life of Earl of Beaconsfield, 1882, ii. 93; Times, 30 July 1877, p. 9, cols. 1 and 6, 31 July p. 3, 1 Aug. p. 9; Law Times, 4 Aug. 1877, p. 254; Illustrated London News, 21 March 1868, p. 280, with portrait, 18 April 1874, pp. 365-6, with portrait, 4 Aug. 1877, p. 119, and 11 Aug. p. 140, with portrait; Graphic, 4 Aug. 1877, pp. 99*, 113, with portrait.]

G. C. B.

**HUNT**, HENRY (1773-1835), politician, came of a Wiltshire family, being the eldest son of Henry Hunt of Week, near Devizes, and was born at Widdington Farm, Upavon, or Upphaven, Wiltshire, on 6 Nov. 1773. He was a delicate, though high-spirited child, and was educated first at Tilshead, Wiltshire, by a Mr. Cooper, then at Hursley in Hampshire by Mr. Alner, next under the Rev. Thomas Griffith at Andover grammar school, where he was treated with such tyranny that he ran away, and lastly under the Rev. James Evans at Salisbury and Oxford. Holy orders were proposed to him by his father, but his own bent was towards farming, and he began work on the farm at sixteen, though he continued to study classics with a tutor. A quarrel with his father induced him to leave home in 1794, but his father's entreaties led him to forego his intention of shipping as clerk on board a Guinea slaver. His opinions on reaching manhood were mainly those of a loyal supporter of the constitution and government; but his experiences of the sufferings of the poor and the rural administration of his own district soon inclined him to radical views. At the age of twenty-two he fell in love with Miss Halcomb, daughter of the innkeeper of the Bear Inn, Devizes, without having seen her, and on the strength of his father's recommendation of her virtues he married her shortly afterwards; but after she had borne him two sons and a daughter, he separated from her in 1802, and eloped with a friend's wife, Mrs. Vince. He began farming for himself at Widdington Farm, his birthplace, and on his father's death occupied all the land held by his father.

Hunt's first public appearance was in 1797, when he addressed the Everley troop of yeomanry, of which he was a member, urging them to consent to serve, if required, out of the county. Failing in this he quitted that force in disgust, and joined the Marlborough troop, at the request of Lord Bruce, the colonel, but subsequently he challenged his commanding officer to fight a duel, and was indicted for the offence. He allowed judgment to go by default, and as he refused to apologise was sentenced to a fine of 100*l.* and six weeks' imprisonment in the King's Bench prison at the end of 1800. About this time he became acquainted with Horne Tooke and other politicians of his party, and though full of martial ardour during the apprehensions of invasion in 1801 and 1803, adopted their advanced opinions. His personal habits were expensive, and he lost money in a brewing speculation at Clifton, near Bristol. Nevertheless he began to make a figure in local politics. At the dissolution of parliament in 1806 he took a prominent part in the elections for his own county (see COBBETT, *Political Register*, 1806) and for Bristol. In 1807 he visited London, and was introduced by his friend Henry Clifford to

the radical leaders. Returning to Bristol, he organised the Bristol Patriotic and Constitutional Association to promote electoral reform, and offered to contest the next vacancy. In May 1809 he got up a meeting in Wiltshire to thank Colonel Wardle for demanding an inquiry into the conduct of the Duke of York as commander-in-chief, and in order to qualify William Cobbett to address it, presented him with a freehold tenement. He engaged in perpetual lawsuits with his neighbours, and appeared in the courts in person. He was imprisoned for three months in 1810 in the King's Bench prison for assaulting a gamekeeper, but was permitted to go out and in much as he liked, and availed himself of the opportunity to frequently visit Sir Francis Burdett in the Tower. When Cobbett was committed to gaol in July 1810, they shared the same rooms. In 1811 he began farming on a large scale near East Grinstead in Sussex, maintaining meanwhile a close intimacy with Cobbett in London. He came forward as a candidate for Bristol in June 1812 against Sir Samuel Romilly, Mr. Protheroe, and Mr. Davis, but was not elected, and his petition against the return on the grounds of bribery and illegal violence was heard on 26 Feb. 1813. Though it was dismissed, it was not held to be frivolous or vexatious. After losing money by his farm in Sussex, he gave it up, and in 1814 took another at Cold Henley, near Whitchurch, with the same result. On 15 Nov. 1816 he met Thistlewood, Watson, and others, and with them took part in the Spa Fields meetings, and addressed the people. The soldiers who were on the ground had orders, in case of disturbance, to shoot at him and the other speakers, instead of firing into the crowd. When parliament met in 1817 he was delegated by the Hampden clubs at Bristol and Bath to present petitions to the borough members, and on this visit to London became acquainted with several of the Lancashire reformers. When Thistlewood and the others were arrested in 1817, Hunt expected arrest also, but was not interfered with. He presided at a public meeting, originally held in compliance with the provisions of the Seditious Meetings Act, on 7 Sept. 1817, in Palace Yard, and succeeded in restraining the people within legal limits. In 1818 he unsuccessfully contested Westminster, obtaining a majority at the show of hands, but only eighty-four votes at the poll. He had advocated annual parliaments, universal suffrage, and vote by ballot. He was very active in opposing the election of John Cam Hobhouse [q. v.] for Westminster in February 1819, and succeeded in procuring the election of George Lambe in succession to Sir Samuel Romilly. In the summer of 1819 he published a pamphlet called 'The Green Bag Plot,' charging Burdett with shirking the battle of reform, and the government with fomenting disturbances in Derbyshire.

Hunt presided at the Smithfield reform meeting on 21 July 1819, and at the meeting in St. Peter's Fields, Manchester, on 16 Aug., which was broken up by the yeomanry, and was known as the Peterloo Massacre. Hunt was arrested, and lodged in the New Bailey prison, Manchester, and with Johnson, Moorhouse, and others was committed for trial on 27 Aug. In November he moved unsuccessfully for a criminal information against the Manchester magistrates for misconduct on 16 Aug. Hunt's trial took place before Mr. Justice Bayley at York, 16–27 March 1820. Hunt conducted his own defence. He was allowed great latitude, and showed much asperity and even violence to the counsel for the crown. The prisoners were convicted. After an unsuccessful motion in the king's bench for a new trial on 8 May, sentence was passed on 15 May. Hunt was sentenced to two years' imprisonment, and to find security for his good behaviour after the expiration of his sentence, himself in 1,000*l.* and two sureties in 500*l.* each. His term of imprisonment was passed in Ilchester gaol, where he solaced himself by composing his wordy and egotistical memoirs. Bamford's opinion is that while in gaol his mind was deranged with diseased vanity. His treatment in prison was the subject of a discussion in the House of Commons in March 1822, and of an inquiry at the gaol. He was liberated from gaol on 30 Oct. 1822, amid carefully organised rejoicings, and was presented with a piece of plate.

For some time after his release Hunt was comparatively inactive. He contested Somersetshire in 1826, but it was a candidature of protestation only. In August 1830 he contested Preston, which he had also previously contested in 1820, on Stanley's appointment as chief secretary, and was at the bottom of the poll, with 1,308 votes; but at the election in December Stanley thought it best to retire in his favour. He made a public entry into London, took his seat on 3 Feb. 1831, and frequently took part in debate. But his course pleased neither party, and he became alienated even from his former friend Cobbett. He attacked the ministerial plan of reform, demanded the ballot and universal suffrage, assailed royal grants, and moved for the repeal of the corn laws. He presented the earliest petition in favour of 'women's rights.' In October 1831 he went

through the manufacturing towns of Cheshire, holding a series of meetings. The citizens of Preston, however, grew dissatisfied with him. In 1833 he lost his seat, and quitted political life, devoting himself thenceforth to his business as a blacking manufacturer. On 15 Feb. 1835, while travelling for orders, he was seized with paralysis, and died at Alresford, Hampshire, and was buried at Parham, in the family vault of his mistress, Mrs. Vince. Gronow, who was in command of the troops at the Spa Fields meeting, describes him in his 'Reminiscences' as 'a large, powerfully-made fellow,' who might have been taken for a butcher. He made wearing a white hat the badge of a radical in the third decade of the nineteenth century. He was handsome, gentlemanly, extremely vivacious and energetic, a violent and stentorian, but impressive speaker. Even to his colleagues he was vain, domineering, and capricious, and jealous of their popularity. Romilly sums up his opponents' view of him in the words 'a most unprincipled demagogue,' but his own memoirs are the worst evidence against him.

[The principal authority for the life of Hunt is his own Memoirs, published in 1820; they are, however, brought down only to 1812. His correspondence, published in the same year, consists chiefly of political addresses to and by himself, and does not contain much personal information. Huish's Life of Hunt, 1836, is little more than a repetition of the Memoirs. Samuel Bamford's Passages from the Life of a Radical is valuable, though not very favourable to Hunt. See also report of a meeting at the Crown and Anchor Tavern to secure Hunt's election for Westminster, 1818; Investigation at Ilchester Gaol into the conduct of W. Bridle to H. Hunt, 1821; Addresses to the Reformers by H. Hunt, 1831; and his Lecture on the Conduct of the Whigs to the Working Classes, 1832. The authority for his trial is the report in vol. i., Macdonnell's State Trials, new ser.; see also State Trials, xxxii. 304, for the Spa Fields meetings. There are also references to him in Molesworth's Hist. of the Reform Bill; Greville Memoirs, 1st ser.; Croker Papers; Life of Romilly, and Duke of Buckingham's Memoirs of the Court of England during the Regency and reigns of George IV and William IV.] J. A. H.

**HUNT, JAMES** (1833–1869), ethnologist and writer on stammering, son of Thomas Hunt (1802–1851) [q. v.], was born at Swanage, Dorsetshire, in 1833, and after some years of medical study continued his father's specialty as a curer of stammering, and published in 1854 a book on the cure of stammering, with a memoir of his father (3rd edit. 1857). Among those to whom he rendered much benefit was Charles Kingsley. He took a house at Hastings, in which he received a large number of patients. His attention having early been directed to anthropology, he joined the Ethnological Society in 1854. From 1859 to 1862 he was its honorary secretary. He was, however, unsuccessful in his endeavours to broaden its basis so as to include the full range of modern anthropology. Many members did not like free speculation about man's origin and antiquity. Hunt consequently in 1863 founded the Anthropological Society, of which he was the first president. He also published and edited on his own responsibility the 'Anthropological Review,' and the society undertook the translation of several valuable books on anthropological subjects, Hunt himself editing Carl Vogt's 'Lectures on Man,' 1865. His paper on 'The Negro's Place in Nature,' first read at the British Association meeting at Newcastle, 1863, attracted much attention, as it defended the subjection and even slavery of the negro, and supported belief in the plurality of human species. About the same time Hunt made strenuous endeavours to get anthropology recognised as a distinct section or subsection of the British Association, ethnology being then grouped with geography, and anthropology being largely ignored. His combativeness was partially responsible for his temporary failure; but in 1866, with Professor Huxley's aid, anthropology became a distinct department of Section D (biology), and in 1883 was made a separate section. He resigned the presidency of the Anthropological Society in 1867, when the members numbered over five hundred, remaining in office as its 'director' or chief executive officer. He was re-elected president in 1868, but had to meet an acrimonious personal attack on his conduct of the society and of the 'Anthropological Review,' which he had carried on at a heavy loss to himself. His conduct was amply vindicated, but the controversy told on his health. In August 1869 he went to the meeting of the British Association at Exeter, but died of inflammation of the brain at Ore Court, Hastings, on the 29th of that month. He left a widow and five children. Without being profound, he was a serious student, who did much to place anthropology on a sound basis; but his freedom of speech, quick temper, and sceptical views on religion roused much personal hostility.

Hunt wrote: 1. 'A Manual of the Philosophy of Voice and Speech, especially in relation to the English Language and the Art of Public Speaking,' London, 1859. 2. 'Stammering and Stuttering: their Nature and Treatment,' London, 1861; 7th edition, 1870. His presidential addresses to the Anthropo-

logical Society and his memoirs 'On the Negro's Place in Nature' (*Anthropological Memoirs*, i. 1–64) and on 'Ethno-climatology' (*Trans. Ethnol. Soc. Lond.* new ser. 1863, ii. 50–79), and others printed in the 'Anthropological Review' and the 'Journal of the Anthropological Society,' are worthy of attention.

[Obituary notice in Journal of Anthropological Society, April 1870; President's Address (Dr. J. Beddoe), pp. lxxix–lxxxiii; Athenæum, 1868, ii. multis locis from 210 to 843; obituary notice by Dr. E. Dally, with full list of Hunt's papers, in Mémoires de la Société d'Anthropologie de Paris, 2nd ser. 1873, vol. i. pp. xxvi–xxxvi.]

G. T. B.

**HUNT, JAMES HENRY LEIGH** (1784–1859), essayist, critic, and poet, was born at Southgate, Middlesex, on 19 Oct. 1784. His father, Isaac, was descended from one of the oldest settlers in Barbadoes, and studied at a college in Philadelphia, U.S.A. He married Mary Shewell, a lady of quaker extraction, a tender-hearted, refined, and sensitively conscientious woman, whose memory was, says Leigh Hunt, 'a serene and inspiring influence to animate me in the love of truth.' The father was sanguine, pleasure-loving, and unpractical. He encountered much persecution as a loyalist, and finally, with broken fortunes, came to England, where he became a popular metropolitan preacher. His manners were theatrical, and he was fond of society. He acquired a reputation for unsteadiness, which prevented him from getting preferment in the church. He found a friend in James Brydges, third duke of Chandos, and was engaged by him as a tutor to his nephew, James Henry Leigh (the father of Chandos Leigh, first Lord Leigh [q. v.]), after whom Leigh Hunt was called. He was subsequently placed on the Loyalist Pension Fund with 100*l.* a year, but he mortgaged the pension, and after undergoing a series of mortifications and distresses died in 1809.

Leigh Hunt was a delicate child. He was watched over with great tenderness by his mother, and after a short visit to the coast of France his health improved. He was nervous, and his elder brothers took a pleasure in terrifying him by telling him ghost-stories, and by pretended apparitions. In 1792 he went to Christ's Hospital School. His recollections of his schooldays and schoolmates occupy a large portion of his 'Autobiography.' He describes himself as an 'ultra-sympathising and timid boy.' The thrashing system then in vogue horrified him. His gentle disposition often made him the victim of rougher boys, but he at length gained strength and address enough to stand his own ground. He only fought once, beat his antagonist, and then made a friend of him. Among his schoolfellows were Mitchell, the translator of Aristophanes, and Thomas Barnes (1785–1841) [q. v.], subsequently editor of the 'Times.' With Barnes he learned Italian, and the two lads used to wander over the Hornsey fields together, shouting verses from Metastasio. Coleridge and Lamb quitted the school just before he entered it. On account of some hesitation in his speech, which was afterwards overcome, he was not sent to the university. While at school he wrote verses in imitation of Collins and Gray, whom he passionately admired. He revelled in the sixpenny edition of English poets then published by John Cooke (1731–1810) [q. v.], and among his favourite volumes were Tooke's 'Pantheon,' Lemprière's 'Classical Dictionary,' and Spence's 'Polymetis,' with the plates. He wrote a poem called 'Winter' in imitation of Thomson, and another called 'The Fairy King' in the manner of Spenser. At thirteen, 'if so old,' he fell in love with a charming cousin of fifteen. After leaving school his time was chiefly spent in visiting his schoolfellows, haunting the bookstalls, reading whatever came in his way, and writing poetry. His father obtained subscribers from his old congregation for 'Juvenilia; or, a Collection of Poems, written between the ages of twelve and sixteen, by J. H. L. Hunt, late of the Grammar School of Christ's Hospital, and dedicated by permission to the Honble. J. H. Leigh, containing Miscellanies, Translations, Sonnets, Pastorals, Elegies, Odes, Hymns, and Anthems, 1801.' The book reached a fourth edition in 1804. Hunt himself afterwards thought these poems 'good for nothing.' Subsequently he visited Oxford, and was patronised by Henry Kett [q. v.], who 'hoped the young poet would receive inspiration from the muse of Warton.' He was soon 'introduced to *literati*, and shown about among parties in London.' His father had given him a set of the British classics, which he read with avidity, and he began essay-writing, contributing several papers, written with the 'dashing confidence' of a youth, barely of age, to the 'Traveller.' They were signed 'Mr. Town, *Junior*, Critic and Censor-general,' a signature borrowed from the 'Connoisseur.' In 1805 his brother John started a short-lived paper called 'The News.' Its theatrical criticisms by Leigh Hunt, however, attracted attention by their independence and originality. A selection from them, published in 1807, was entitled 'Critical Essays on the Performers of the London Theatres, including General Remarks on the Practice and Genius of the Stage.' In 1807 appeared in five duodecimo volumes 'Classic Tales, Serious and Lively; with Criti-

cal Essays on the Merits and Reputation of the Authors.' The tales were selected from Johnson, Voltaire, Marmontel, Goldsmith, Mackenzie, Brooke, Hawkesworth, and Sterne.

About this time Hunt was for a while a clerk under his brother Stephen, an attorney, and afterwards obtained a clerkship in the war office under the patronage of Addington, the premier, his father's friend. This situation he abandoned in 1808 to co-operate with his brother John in a weekly newspaper, to be called 'The Examiner.' Although no politician, he undertook to be editor and leader-writer. The paper soon became popular. It was thoroughly independent, and owed allegiance to no party, but advocated liberal politics with courage and consistency. Its main object was to assert the cause of reform in parliament, liberality of opinion in general, and to infuse in its readers a taste for literature. As a journalist no man did more than Leigh Hunt, during his thirteen years' connection with the 'Examiner,' to raise the tone of newspaper writing, and to introduce into its keenest controversies a spirit of fairness and tolerance.

In 1809 Hunt married Miss Marianne Kent. In the same year appeared 'An Attempt to show the Folly and Danger of Methodism . . .,' a reprint, with additions, from the 'Examiner.' In 1810 his brother John started a quarterly magazine called 'The Reflector,' which Leigh Hunt edited. Only four numbers of it appeared. Barnes, Charles Lamb, and other friends contributed to it. Hunt wrote for it a poem called 'The Feast of the Poets' (afterwards published separately), a playful and satirical piece, which offended most of the poetical fraternity, especially Gifford, editor of the 'Quarterly Review.' The 'Round Table,' a series of essays on literature, men, and manners, by William Hazlitt and Leigh Hunt (2 vols. 1817), originally appeared in the 'Examiner' between 1815 and 1817.

The 'Examiner' was looked upon with suspicion by those in power. Thrice the brothers were prosecuted by the government for political offences, but in two cases were acquitted. An article on the savagery of military floggings led to a prosecution early in 1811, when Brougham successfully defended the Hunts. Immediately after the acquittal Shelley first introduced himself to Hunt, by sending him from Oxford a sympathetic note of congratulation. At a political dinner in 1812 the assembled company significantly omitted the usual toast of the prince regent. A writer in the 'Morning Post,' noticing this, printed a poem of adulation, describing the prince as the 'Protector of the Arts,' the 'Mæcenas of the Age,' the 'Glory of the People,' an 'Adonis of Loveliness, attended by Pleasure, Honour, Virtue, and Truth.' The 'Examiner' retorted by a plain description of the prince. 'This Adonis in loveliness,' the article concluded, 'was a corpulent man of fifty!—in short, this delightful, blissful, wise, honourable, virtuous, true, and immortal prince was a violator of his word, a libertine over head and ears in disgrace, a despiser of domestic ties, the companion of gamblers and demireps, a man who has just closed half a century without one single claim on the gratitude of his country or the respect of posterity.' A prosecution of Hunt and his brother followed. They were tried in December 1812; Brougham again appeared in their defence, but both were convicted, and each was sentenced by the judge, Lord Ellenborough, in the following February to two years' imprisonment in separate gaols and a fine of 500*l.* They were subsequently informed that if a pledge were given by them to abstain in future from attacks on the regent it would insure them a remission of both the imprisonment and the fine. This was indignantly rejected, and the two brothers went to prison, John to Clerkenwell and Leigh to Surrey gaol. Leigh was then in delicate health. With his invincible cheerfulness he had the walls of his room papered with a trellis of roses, the ceiling painted with sky and clouds, the windows furnished with Venetian blinds, and an unfailing supply of flowers. He had the companionship of his books, busts, and a pianoforte. He was not debarred from the society of his wife and friends. Charles Lamb declared there was no other such room, except in a fairy tale. Moore, a frequent visitor to the gaol, brought Byron with him in May 1813, and Hunt's intimacy with Byron was thus begun (Moore, *Life*, ii. 204). Shelley had made him 'a princely offer,' which was declined immediately after the sentence was pronounced (*Autobiog.* i. 221). When Jeremy Bentham came to see him he found him playing at battledore. During his imprisonment he wrote 'The Descent of Liberty: a Masque,' dealing with the downfall of Napoleon, published in 1815, and dedicated to his friend Barnes. All through his imprisonment he continued to edit the 'Examiner.' He left prison in February 1815, and, after a year's lodging in the Edgware Road, went to live at Hampstead, where Shelley, who had just sent him a sum of money, was his guest in December 1816. About the same time Charles Cowden Clarke introduced Keats to him, and Hunt was the means of bringing Keats and Shelley together for the first time (*ib.* i. 224, 228). An article by Hunt on 'Young Poets,'

published in the 'Examiner,' 1 Dec. 1816, first made the genius of Shelley and Keats known to the public. To both Hunt was a true friend, and both recorded their gratitude. Hunt addressed three sonnets to Keats, and afterwards devoted many pages of his 'Indicator' to a lengthened and glowing criticism of one of the young poet's volumes. Keats stayed with him at Hampstead shortly before leaving for Italy. Shelley made him many handsome gifts; often invited him and his wife to stay with him at Marlow in 1817; and dedicated his 'Cenci' to him in 1819. Keats thought that Hunt afterwards neglected him, though Hunt disclaimed the imputation in an article in the 'Examiner.'

In 1816 appeared 'The Story of Rimini,' a poem. It was dedicated to Lord Byron. The greater part of it was written during his imprisonment. The subject of it was Dante's love-story of Paolo and Francesca. It is conceived in the spirit of Chaucer and has in it lines worthy of Dryden. In conformity with the strictures of some of his critics he rewrote the poem some years later, but it is questionable whether he improved it. When he wrote it, he had not been in Italy, and afterwards he corrected some mistakes in the scenery, and restored its true historical conclusion. At this time Hunt became the object of the most bitter attacks on the part of many tory writers. His close friendship with Shelley, whom he actively assisted in the difficulties consequent on his desertion of his first wife, and whom he vigorously defended from the onslaughts of the 'Quarterly' in the 'Examiner' (September-October 1819), caused him to be identified with some opinions which he himself did not entertain. He was bitterly attacked in 'Blackwood's Magazine' and the 'Quarterly Review.' In the words of Carlyle, he suffered 'obloquy and calumny through the tory press —perhaps a greater quantity of baseness, persevering, implacable calumny, than any other living writer has undergone, which long course of hostility . . . may be regarded as the beginning of his other worst distresses, and a main cause of them down to this day.' The 'Quarterly Review' nearly fifty years later gave utterance, through the pen of Bulwer, to a generous recognition of the genius of both Hunt and Hazlitt, whom it had similarly attacked, and fifteen years afterwards Wilson in 'Blackwood' made a graceful reference to him in one of the 'Noctes,' the concluding words of which were 'the animosities are mortal, the humanities live for ever.' Wilson even invited him to write for the magazine, but Hunt declined the offer.

In 1818 appeared 'Foliage; or Poems, Original and Translated.' This was followed in 1819 by 'The Literary Pocket-book,' a kind of pocket and memorandum book for men of intellectual and literary tastes. Three more numbers of it appeared, viz. in 1820, 1821, and 1822. The articles in the 'Pocket-book' for 1819 descriptive of the successive beauties of the year were printed with considerable additions in a separate volume in 1821, under the title of 'The Months.' In 1819 Hunt also published 'Hero and Leander' and 'Bacchus and Ariadne.' A new journalistic venture, 'The Indicator,' in which some of his finest essays appeared, commenced in October 1819. During the seventy-six weeks of its existence his papers on literature, life, manners, morals, and nature were all characterised by subtle and delicate criticisms, kindly cheerfulness, and sympathy with nature and art. 'Amyntas, a Tale of the Woods; from the Italian of Torquato Tasso,' appeared in 1820.

In 1821 a proposal was made to Hunt by Shelley and Byron, who were then in Italy, to join them in the establishment of a quarterly liberal magazine, the profits to be divided between Hunt and Byron. The 'Examiner' was declining in circulation, and Hunt was in delicate health. He had been compelled to discontinue the 'Indicator,' 'having,' as he said, 'almost died over the last number.' He set sail with his wife and seven children on 15 Nov. 1821. After a tremendous storm the vessel was driven into Dartmouth, where they relanded and passed on to Plymouth. Here they remained for several months. Shelley sent Hunt 150*l.* in January 1822, and urged him to secure some means of support other than the projected quarterly before finally leaving England. In May, however, the Hunts sailed for Leghorn, where they arrived at length on 1 July. They were joined by Shelley, and removed to Pisa, Hunt and his family occupying rooms on the ground floor of Byron's house there. Shelley was drowned on 8 July 1822, and Hunt was present at the burning of his body, and wrote the epitaph for his tomb in the protestant cemetery at Rome. Byron's interest in the projected magazine had already begun to cool. Hunt's reliance on its speedy appearance was frustrated by Byron's procrastination, and he was thus compelled to unwilling inactivity, and to the humiliation of having to ask for pecuniary assistance. The two men were thoroughly uncongenial, and their relations mutually vexatious [see under Byron, George Gordon]. The 'Liberal' lived through four numbers (1822–3). Hunt had left Pisa with Byron in September 1822 for Genoa. In 1823 he removed to Florence, and remained there till his return to England two years later. After Byron's departure for Greece in 1823,

Hunt and his family were left in a foreign country without the means of support, and much suffering ensued. He produced during that period 'Ultra-Crepidarius; a Satire on William Gifford,' and 'Bacchus in Tuscany, a Dithyrambic Poem from the Italian of Francesco Redi, with Notes, original and select.' He also issued the 'Literary Examiner,' an unstamped weekly paper, extending to twenty-seven numbers; and wrote 'The Wishing Cap,' a series of papers which appeared in the 'Examiner;' and a number of papers in the 'New Monthly Magazine,' called 'The Family Journal,' signed 'Harry Honeycomb.' To the 'New Monthly' he also contributed many essays at later dates. Hunt left Italy in September 1825, one of his reasons for returning to England being a litigation with his brother John. He settled on Highgate Hill, and energetically continued his journalistic work, but in 1828 he committed the great blunder of his life by writing and publishing 'Lord Byron and some of his Contemporaries, with Recollections of the Author's Life, and of his visit to Italy, with Portraits.' Although everything stated in the book was undoubtedly true, it ought never to have been written, far less printed. He himself afterwards regretted the imprudent act. 'I had been goaded,' he wrote, 'to the task by misrepresentation . . .,' and added that he might have said more 'but for common humanity.' At a later period he admitted that he had been 'agitated by anger and grief,' though he had said nothing in which he did not believe. The book has its historical value, however improper it may have been that one who was under obligations to Byron and had been Byron's guest should publish it.

In 1828, while living at Highgate, he issued, under the title of 'The Companion,' a weekly periodical in the style of the 'Indicator.' It extended to twenty-eight numbers, and consisted of criticisms on books, the theatres, and public events. 'They contained some of what afterwards turned out to be my most popular writings.' In the 'Keepsake,' one of the annuals of 1828, there are two articles from his pen; one on 'Pocket-books and Keepsakes,' and the other 'Dreams on the Borderlands of the Land of Poetry' (cf. for extracts from these articles art. in *Temple Bar* for 1873). In 1828 he went to live at Epsom, where he started a periodical called 'The Chat of the Week,' which ceased with the thirteenth number, owing to difficulties connected with the compulsory stamp on periodicals containing news. He thereupon undertook the laborious task of issuing a daily sheet of four pages folio, called 'The Tatler,' devoted to literature and the stage, entirely written by himself. It commenced on 4 Oct. 1830, and ended 13 Feb. 1832. 'I did it all myself,' he writes, 'except when too ill; and illness seldom hindered me either from supplying the review of a book, going every night to the play, or writing the notice of the play the same night at the printing-office.' The work, he adds, almost killed him, and left a feeling of fatigue for a year and a half. Still he was never in better spirits or wrote such good theatrical criticisms. He was living at this period in London, successively at Old Brompton, St. John's Wood, and the New (now Euston) Road. While at Epsom he had commenced writing 'Sir Ralph Esher; or Memoirs of a Gentleman of the Court of Charles the Second, including those of his Friend, Sir Philip Herne.' It was published in 1832, and in 1836 reached a third edition. In 1832, by the pecuniary assistance of his intimate friend John Forster, he printed for private circulation among friends a thin volume, entitled 'Christianism; being Exercises and Meditations. "Mercy and Truth have met together; Righteousness and Peace have kissed each other." Not for sale —only 75 copies printed.' It was written while in Italy. It was printed in an enlarged form in 1853, under the title of 'The Religion of the Heart.' He sent a copy of 'Christianism' to Thomas Carlyle, which led to an interview, and ultimately to a lifelong friendship. In 1832 there was published by subscription in a handsome volume the first collected edition of his poems, with a preface of fifty-eight pages. A list of the subscribers appeared in the 'Times,' comprising names of all shades of opinion, some of his sharpest personal antagonists being included. The prejudices against him had to a great extent died away. In the same year Shelley's 'Masque of Anarchy' appeared with a preface by Leigh Hunt of thirty pages.

Hunt settled in 1833 at 4 Cheyne Row, next door to Carlyle, where he remained till 1840. In 1833 he contributed six articles to 'Tait's Magazine,' being a new series of 'The Wishing Cap.' Between 1838 and 1841 he wrote five articles in the 'Monthly Chronicle,' a magazine which had among its contributors Sir E. L. Bulwer and Dr. Lardner. In the same year he wrote reviews of new books in the 'True Sun,' a daily newspaper. His health was at this time so feeble that he had for some time to be taken daily in a coach to the office. He then made the acquaintance of Laman Blanchard [q. v.], to whom he pays a tribute in his 'Autobiography.' In 1834 appeared two volumes with the title 'The Indicator and the Companion; a Miscellany for the Fields and the Fireside.' They con-

tained a selection of the best papers in these periodicals written in 1819–21 and in 1828. The publisher afterwards issued these volumes in two parts, double columns, at a moderate price, and they were several times reprinted. His next venture, one of the best-known of his periodicals, was 'Leigh Hunt's London Journal,' begun in 1834—'To Assist the Inquiring, Animate the Struggling, and Sympathise with All.' Partly modelled on Chambers's 'Edinburgh Journal' (established in 1832), it was a miscellany of essays, sketches, criticisms, striking passages from books, anecdotes, poems, translations, and romantic short stories of real life. Admirable in every way, it was, unhappily, too literary and refined for ordinary tastes, and ceased on 26 Dec. 1835. Christopher North praised it warmly in 'Blackwood's Magazine.' In 1835 Hunt published a poem called 'Captain Sword and Captain Pen; with some Remarks on War and Military Statesmen.' It is chiefly remarkable for its vivid descriptions of the horrors of war. He succeeded William Johnson Fox [q. v.] as editor, and contributed to the 'Monthly Repository' (July 1837 to March 1838). In it appeared his poem, 'Blue-Stocking Revels, or The Feast of the Violets,' a sort of female 'Feast of the Poets,' which was well spoken of by Rogers and Lord Holland. In 1840 was published 'The Seer, or Common-Places Refreshed,' consisting of selections from the 'London Journal,' the 'Liberal,' the 'Tatler,' the 'Monthly Repository,' and the 'Round Table.' The preface concludes: 'Given at our suburban abode, with a fire on one side of us, and a vine at the window of the other, this 19th day of October 1840, and in the very green and invincible year of our life, the 56th.' From 1840 to 1851 he lived in Edwardes Square, Kensington.

On 7 Feb. 1840 Hunt's fine play, in five acts, 'A Legend of Florence,' was brought out at Covent Garden Theatre. Its poetical qualities and brilliant dialogue secured for it a deserved success. During its first season it was witnessed two or three times by the queen. It was revived ten years later at Sadler's Wells, and in 1852 it was performed at Windsor Castle by her majesty's command. In a letter to the present writer, who had informed Hunt of its favourable reception in Manchester, he described with great satisfaction how highly the queen had praised it. In 1840 he wrote 'Introductory Biographical and Critical Notices to Moxon's Edition of the Dramatic Works of Wycherley, Congreve, Vanbrugh, and Farquhar.' He took great pains with these prefaces, which are written in his best style. Macaulay's essay on 'The Dramatists of the Restoration' was suggested by this volume. He also at this time wrote a 'Biographical and Critical Sketch of Sheridan,' prefixed to Moxon's edition of the works of that dramatist. In 1842 appeared 'The Palfrey; a Love-Story of Old Times,' with illustrations; a variation of one of the most amusing of the old French narrative poems, treated with great freshness and originality and unbounded animal spirits. In 1843 he published 'One Hundred Romances of Real Life, comprising Remarkable Historical and Domestic Facts illustrative of Human Nature.' These had appeared in his 'London Journal' in 1834–5. In 1844 his poetical works, containing many pieces hitherto uncollected, were published in a neat pocket-volume. In the same year appeared 'Imagination and Fancy, or Selections from the English Poets illustrative of those First Requisites of their Art; with Markings of the best Passages, Critical Notices of the Writers, and an Essay in answer to the Question, "What is Poetry?"' The prefatory essay gives a masterly and subtle definition of the nature and requisites of poetry. In 1846 he produced 'Wit and Humour, selected from the English Poets; with an Illustrative Essay and Critical Comments.' In the same year was published 'Stories from the Italian Poets, with Lives of the Writers,' 2 vols. These volumes summarised in prose the 'Commedia' of Dante, and the most celebrated narratives of Pulci, Boiardo, Ariosto, and Tasso, with comments throughout, occasional passages versified, and critical notices of the lives and genius of the authors. In 1847 he contributed a set of papers to the 'Atlas' newspaper, which were afterwards collected and published under the title of 'A Saunter through the West-End.' A very delightful collection of his papers in two volumes was published in 1847, entitled 'Men, Women, and Books; a Selection of Sketches, Essays, and Critical Memoirs, from the Author's uncollected Prose Writings.' They consist of contributions to the 'Edinburgh' and 'Westminster' reviews, the 'New Monthly Magazine,' 'Tait's Edinburgh Magazine,' 'Ainsworth's Magazine,' and the 'Monthly Chronicle.'

Thornton Hunt tells us that between 1834 and 1840 his father's embarrassments were at their worst. He was in perpetual difficulties. On more than one occasion he was literally without bread. He wrote to friends to get some of his books sold, so that he and his family may have something to eat. There were gaps of total destitution, in which every available source had been absolutely exhausted. He suffered, too, from bodily and mental ailments, and had 'great family suffer-

ings apart from considerations of fortune,' of which some hint is given in his correspondence (*Autobiog.* II. i. 164, 268). Macaulay, who writing to Napier in 1841 suggested that in case of Southey's death Hunt would make a suitable poet laureate, obtained for him some reviewing in the 'Edinburgh.' His personal friends, aware of his struggles, were anxious to see some provision made for his declining years. Already on two occasions a royal grant of 200*l.* had been secured for him, and a pension of 120*l.* was settled upon him by Sir Percy Shelley upon succeeding to the family estates in 1844. Among those who urged Hunt's claims to a moderate public provision most earnestly, was his friend Carlyle. The characteristic paper which Carlyle drew up on the subject eulogised Hunt with admirable clearness and force. On 22 June 1847 the prime minister, Lord John Russell, wrote to Hunt that a pension of 200*l.* a year would be settled upon him. During the summer of 1847 Charles Dickens, with a company of amateur comedians, chiefly men of letters and artists, gave two performances of Ben Jonson's 'Every Man in his Humour' for Hunt's benefit, in Manchester and Liverpool, by which 900*l.* was raised.

In 1848 appeared 'A Jar of Honey from Mount Hybla, illustrated by Richard Doyle.' The substance of the volume had appeared in 'Ainsworth's Magazine' in 1844. It includes a retrospect of the mythology, history, and biography of Sicily, and ancient legends and examples of pastoral poetry selected from Greece, Italy, and Britain, with illustrative criticisms, including a notice of Theocritus, with translated specimens. In the same year appeared 'The Town: its Memorable Characters and Events—St. Paul's to St. James's—with 45 Illustrations,' in 2 vols., containing an account of London, partly topographical and historical, but chiefly memoirs of remarkable characters and events associated with the streets between St. Paul's and St. James's. The principal portion of the work had appeared thirteen years before in 'Leigh Hunt's London Journal.' His next work was 'A Book for a Corner, or Selections in Prose and Verse from Authors the best suited to that mode of enjoyment, with Comments on each, and a General Introduction, with 80 Wood Engravings.' In 1849 he issued 'Readings for Railways, or Anecdotes and other Short Stories, Reflections, Maxims, Characteristics, Passages of Wit, Humour, Poetry, &c., together with Points of Information on Matters of General Interest, collected in the course of his own reading.' In 1850 he gave to the world 'The Autobiography of Leigh Hunt, with Reminiscences of Friends and Contemporaries,' 3 vols. A revised edition, brought down to near his death (1859), with an introduction by his eldest son, Thornton, was published in 1860. A new edition, edited by Roger Ingpen, appeared in 1903. The book is one of the most graceful and genial chronicles of its kind. Carlyle reckoned it only second to Boswell's 'Life of Johnson,' and called it (in a letter to Hunt which belonged to the present writer) 'a pious, ingenious, altogether *human*, and worthy book, imaging with graceful honesty and free felicity many interesting objects and persons on your life-path, and imaging throughout what is best of all, a gifted, gentle, patient, and valiant human soul as it buffets its way through the billows of the time, and will not drown, though often in danger *cannot* be drowned, but conquers and leaves a tract of radiance behind it. . . .'

Between 1845 and 1850 there appeared several poems by Hunt in 'Ainsworth's Magazine' and the 'New Monthly Magazine.' In 1851 was issued 'Table-Talk, to which are added Imaginary Conversations of Pope and Swift.' The matter consisted partly of short pieces first published under the head of 'Table-Talk' in the 'Atlas' newspaper, and partly of passages scattered in periodicals, and never before collected. In 1850 he revived an old venture under the slightly changed title of 'Leigh Hunt's Journal: a Miscellany for the Cultivation of the Memorable, the Progressive, and the Beautiful.' Carlyle contributed to it three articles. It was discontinued in March 1851, failing 'chiefly from the smallness of the means which the originators of it had thought sufficient for its establishment.' In 1852 his youngest son, Vincent, died. In the same year Dickens wrote 'Bleak House,' in which Harold Skimpole was generally understood to represent Hunt. But Dickens categorically denied in 'All the Year Round' (24 Dec. 1859) that Hunt's character had suggested any of the unpleasant features of the portrait. 'In the midst of the sorest temptations,' Dickens wrote of Hunt, 'he maintained his honesty unblemished by a single stain. He was in all public and private transactions the very soul of truth and honour.'

'The Old Court Suburb, or Memorials of Kensington—Royal, Critical, and Anecdotical,' 2 vols., appeared in 1855. The book, which is full of historical and literary anecdotes, was re-edited by Austin Dobson in 1902. There followed in the same year 'Beaumont and Fletcher, or the finest Scenes, Lyrics, and other Beauties of these two Poets, to the exclusion of whatever is morally objectionable; with Opinions of distinguished Critics, Notes ex-

planatory and otherwise, and a General Introductory Preface.' It was dedicated to Bryan Waller Procter (Barry Cornwall). The volume is somewhat on the plan of 'Lamb's Specimens of the Old Dramatists,' but gives whole scenes as well as separate passages. In 1855 appeared 'Stories in Verse, now first collected.' All his narrative poems are here reprinted. In the story of 'Rimini' he has restored the omitted and altered passages. His wife died in 1857, at the age of 69. In 1857 an American edition of his poems appeared in 2 vols., 'The Poetical Works of Leigh Hunt, now first entirely collected, revised by himself, and edited with an introduction by S. Adams Lee, Boston.' It contains all the verses that he had published, with the exception of such as were rejected by him in the course of reperusal. This edition contains his play 'Lovers' Amazements,' which is not given in any English edition. In 1859 he contributed two poems to 'Fraser's Magazine,' in the manner of Chaucer and Spenser, viz. 'The Tapiser's Tale' and 'The Shewe of Fair Seeming.' Three of Chaucer's poems, 'The Manciple's Tale,' 'The Friar's Tale,' and 'The Squire's Tale,' had been modernised by him in 1841, in a volume by various writers, entitled 'The Poems of Chaucer Modernised.' The last product of his pen was a series of papers in the 'Spectator' in 1859, under the title of 'The Occasional,' the last of which appeared about a week before his death.

For about two years he had been declining in health, but he still retained a keen interest in life. Early in August 1859 he went for a change of air to his old friend Charles Reynell at Putney, carrying with him his work and the books he needed, and there he quietly sank to rest on the 28th. His death was simply exhaustion. His latest words were in the shape of eager questions about the vicissitudes and growing hopes of Italy, in inquiries from the children and friends around him for news of those he loved, and messages to the absent who loved him. He had lived in his later years at Phillimore Terrace, whence he removed in 1853 to 7 Cornwall Road, Hammersmith, his last residence. He was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. Ten years later a bust, executed by Joseph Durham [q. v.], was placed over his grave, with the motto, from his own poem, 'Abou-ben-Adhem,' 'Write me as one who loves his fellow-men.' The memorial was unveiled on 19 Oct. 1869 by Lord Houghton.

Not many months after his death there appeared in 'Fraser's Magazine' a reply by Hunt to Cardinal Wiseman, who had in a lecture charged Chaucer and Spenser with occasional indecency. In 1860 was published 'The Poetical Works of Leigh Hunt, now finally collected, revised by himself, and edited by his Son, Thornton Hunt.' In 1862 was published 'The Correspondence of Leigh Hunt, edited by his Eldest Son, with a Portrait,' 2 vols. A number of his letters, not included in these volumes, were published in 1878 by Mr. and Mrs. Cowden Clarke in their 'Recollections of Writers.' In 1867 appeared 'The Book of the Sonnet, edited by Leigh Hunt and S. Adams Lee,' 2 vols. It was published simultaneously in London and Boston, U.S. This volume is entirely devoted to the history and literature of the sonnet, with specimens by English and American authors. An introductory letter of four pages, and an essay of ninety-one pages are prefixed.

Despite the numerous collections of his scattered essays and articles published by himself, very many of Leigh Hunt's contributions to periodical literature have never been reprinted. The most interesting of these are his papers in the 'New Monthly Magazine' for 1825–6 (the present writer possesses a number of revised proofs of unreprinted articles of this date; others are in the Forster library at South Kensington); 'A Rustic Walk and Dinner,' a poem, in the 'Monthly Magazine,' 1842; a series of articles in the 'Musical World,' called first 'Words for Composers,' and afterwards 'The Musician's Poetical Companion,' 1838–9; two articles in the 'Edinburgh Review' (on the Colman family, October 1841, and George Selwyn, July 1844); and eight articles in the 'Musical Times,' 1853–4.

His son Thornton [q. v.] bequeathed some unpublished manuscript by his father to Mr. Townshend Mayer, but none of it was of sufficient importance to warrant publication.

Leigh Hunt takes high rank as an essayist and critic. The spirit of his writings is eminently cheerful and humanising. He is perhaps the best teacher in our literature of the contentment which flows from a recognition of everyday joys and blessings. A belief in all that is good and beautiful, and in the ultimate success of every true and honest endeavour, and a tender consideration for mistake and circumstance, are the pervading spirit of all his writings. Cheap and simple enjoyments, true taste leading to true economy, the companionship of books and the pleasures of friendly intercourse, were the constant themes of his pen. He knew much suffering, physical and mental, and experienced many cares and sorrows; but his cheerful courage, imperturbable sweetness of temper, and unfailing love and power of forgiveness never deserted him.

It is in the familiar essay that he shows to greatest advantage. Criticism, speculation, literary gossip, romantic stories from real life, and descriptions of country pleasures, are charmingly mingled in his pages; he can be grave as well as gay, and speak consolation to friends in trouble. 'No man,' says Mr. Lowell, 'has ever understood the delicacies and luxuries of language better than he; and his thoughts often have all the rounded grace and shifting lustre of a dove's neck. . . . He was as pure-minded a man as ever lived, and a critic whose subtlety of discrimination and whose soundness of judgment, supported as it was on a broad basis of truly liberal scholarship, have hardly yet won fitting appreciation.'

As a poet Leigh Hunt showed much tenderness, a delicate and vivid fancy, and an entire freedom from any morbid strain of introspection. His verses never lack the sense and expression of quick, keen delight in all things naturally and wholesomely delightful. But an occasional mannerism, bordering on affectation, detracts somewhat from the merits of his poetry. His narrative poems, such as 'The Story of Rimini,' are, however, among the very best in the language. He is most successful in the heroic couplet. His exquisite little fable 'Abou ben Adhem' has assured him a permanent place in the records of the English language.

'In appearance,' says his son, 'Leigh Hunt was tall and straight as an arrow, and looked slenderer than he really was. His hair was black and shining, and slightly inclined to wave. His head was high, his forehead straight and white, under which beamed a pair of eyes, dark, brilliant, reflecting, gay, and kind, with a certain look of observant humour. His general complexion was dark. There was in his whole carriage and manner an extraordinary degree of life. His whole existence and habit of mind were essentially literary. He was a hard and conscientious worker, and most painstaking as regards accuracy. He would often spend hours in verifying some fact or event which he had only stated parenthetically. Few men were more attractive in society, whether in a large company or over the fireside. His manner was particularly animated, his conversation varied, ranging over a great field of subjects. There was a spontaneous courtesy in him that never failed, and a considerateness derived from a ceaseless kindness of heart that invariably fascinated.' Hawthorne and Emerson have left on record the delightful impression he made when they visited him. He led a singularly plain life. His customary drink was water, and his food of the plainest and simplest kind; bread alone was what he took for luncheon or supper. His personal friendships embraced men of every party, and among those who have eloquently testified to his high character as a man and an author are Carlyle, Lytton, Shelley, Macaulay, Dickens, Thackeray, Lord Houghton, Forster, Macready, Jerrold, W. J. Fox, Miss Martineau and Miss Mitford.

A portrait of Hunt by Benjamin Robert Haydon is in the National Portrait Gallery. There is a portrait by Maclise in 'Fraser's Magazine.'

[The Autobiography of Leigh Hunt, a new Edition, revised by the Author, with Introduction by his Eldest Son, 1860 (re-edited by Roger Ingpen, 1903); The Correspondence of Leigh Hunt, edited by his Eldest Son, with a Portrait, 2 vols. 1862; Recollections of Writers, by Charles and Mary Cowden Clarke, with Letters of Charles Lamb, Leigh Hunt, and others, and a Preface by Mary Cowden Clarke, 1878; Professor Dowden's Life of Shelley; Moore's Life of Byron; List of the Writings of William Hazlitt and Leigh Hunt, chronologically arranged, with Notes, descriptive, critical, and explanatory, by Alexander Ireland, 1868 (two hundred copies printed); Characteristics of Leigh Hunt as exhibited in that typical Literary Periodical Leigh Hunt's London Journal, 1834–5, with Illustrative Notes by Lancelot Cross (Frank Carr), 1878. References to Leigh Hunt occur in the writings of his contemporaries William Hazlitt, Charles Lamb, and Barry Cornwall (Bryan Waller Procter), and in the Reminiscences and Letters of Thomas Carlyle. Selections from his writings have been made by Edmund Ollier, with introduction and notes, 1869; by Arthur Symons, with useful introduction and notes, 1887; by Charles Kent, with a biographical introduction and portrait, 1889, and chiefly from the poems, by Reginald Brimley Johnson, in the Temple Library, 1891, with a biographical and critical introduction and portrait from an unpublished sketch, and views of his birthplace and the various houses inhabited by him.] A. I.

HUNT, JEREMIAH, D.D. (1678–1744), independent minister, only son of Thomas Hunt, a London merchant, was born in London on 11 June 1678. His father died in 1680, and his mother secured for him a liberal education. He studied first under Thomas Rowe [q. v.], then at the Edinburgh University, and lastly at Leyden (1699–1701), where Nathaniel Lardner [q.v.] was a fellow student. He owed much to John Milling (*d.* 16 June 1705), minister of the English presbyterian church at Leyden, and learned Hebrew of a rabbi from Lithuania. In Holland he was licensed to preach, and was one of three who officiated in turns to the English presbyterian

congregation at Amsterdam. He always preached without notes, and his memory was so good that he could recall the language of an unwritten sermon fourteen years after its delivery. On his return to England he was for three years (1704–7) assistant to John Green, an ejected divine, who had formed an independent church at Tunstead, Norfolk. Here, according to Harmer, he was ordained.

Coming up to London in 1707, Hunt accepted a call to succeed Richard Wavel, an ejected divine (*d.* 9 Dec. 1705), as pastor of the independent church at Pinners' Hall, Old Broad Street. Here he renewed his acquaintance with Lardner, whose testimony to the breadth and depth of his learning is very emphatic. They were members of a ministers' club which met on Thursdays at Chew's coffee-house in Bow Lane. Hunt was accounted 'a rational preacher;' his matter was practical, his method expository, his style easy. His admirers admitted that 'he only pleases the discerning few' (*Character of the Dissenting Ministers*; see *Protestant Dissenters' Mag.* 1798, p. 314). How far he diverged from the traditional Calvinism of dissent is not clear. Isaac Watts says that some 'suspected him of Socinianising,' but unjustly. In 1719 he voted with the nonsubscribers at Salters' Hall [see BRADBURY, THOMAS], but took no part in the controversy. John Shute Barrington, first viscount Barrington [q. v.], the leader of the nonsubscribers, joined his church. At Barrington's seat, Tofts in Essex, he was in the habit of meeting Anthony Collins [q. v.] On 31 May 1729 he was made D.D. by Edinburgh University. In 1730, though an independent, he was elected a trustee of Dr. Williams's foundations. He took part in 1734–5 in a course of dissenting lectures against popery, his subject being penances and pilgrimages. He was also one of the disputants in certain 'conferences' held with Roman catholics, on 7 and 13 Feb. 1735, at the Bell Tavern, Nicholas Lane.

He died on 5 Sept. 1744. He married a distant relative of Lardner, who preached his funeral sermon at Pinners' Hall.

Lardner gives a list of eleven separate sermons by Hunt, published between 1716 and 1736; eight of them are funeral sermons. He published also: 1. 'Mutual Love recommended upon Christian Principles,' &c., 1728, 8vo. 2. 'An Essay towards explaining the History and Revelations of Scripture . . . Part I.,' &c., 1734, 8vo (deals with Genesis; no other part published; appended is a 'Dissertation on the Fall of Man'). Posthumous was: 3. 'Sermons,' &c., 1748, 8vo, 4 vols. (ed. by George Benson, D.D. [q. v.], from imperfect notes).

[Funeral Sermon by Lardner, 1744; Protestant Dissenters' Mag. 1795, p. 1 sq. (Sketch by I. T., i.e. Joshua Toulmin), 1799, p. 432; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, i. 98, 124, ii. 262 sq.; Kippis's Life of Lardner, 1815, p. v; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, 1822, i. p. xxvi; Townsend's Life of Barrington, 1828, p. xix; Armstrong's App. to Martineau's Ordination Service, 1829, p. 97; London Directory of 1677, 1858; Cat. of Edinburgh Graduates, 1858, p. 240; James's Hist. Litigation Engl. Presb. Churches, 1867, pp. 700, 721, 821; Browne's Hist. Congr. Norf. and Suff., 1877, pp. 304 sq.; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, p. 131.] A. G.

**HUNT**, SIR JOHN (1550?–1615), politician, was second son of John Hunt, esq., of Lyndon in Rutlandshire, and of the ancient family of the Le Hunts (WRIGHT, *Rutland*, pp. 82–3). His mother was Amy, daughter of Sir Thomas Cave of Stanford, Northamptonshire. He was born at Morcott in Rutlandshire, whence he was sent to Eton, and afterwards to King's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted a scholar 27 Aug. 1565, but left the university without taking a degree. In the parliament which met 2 April 1571 he took his seat as member for Sudbury. He settled during the latter part of his life at Newton in Leicestershire. Although a man of some ability and attainments, he appears to have led a somewhat profligate life, and in July 1611 the Countess of Oxford caused articles to be drawn up against him on account of the evil influence that he exercised over her son, Henry de Vere, eighteenth earl, a youth of eighteen, the companion of Prince Henry. She entreated the interference of the Earls of Salisbury and Northampton. The charge does not seem to have lost him the royal favour, for in the same year (10 Nov.) he was knighted at Whitehall by James. A nephew, William Le Hunt of Gray's Inn, was called to the degree of serjeant of law in Trinity term 1688.

Sir John was author of: 1. Latin epigrams in collection presented by the scholars of Eton to Queen Elizabeth at Windsor Castle, 1563. 2. Latin verses in commendation of Anne, countess of Oxford, 1588, Lansdowne MS. civ. art. 78.

[State Papers, James I, vol. lxv. No. 49; Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. 349; Nichols's Progresses, James I, ii. 432; Wright's Rutland, pp. 82–3.] J. B. M.

**HUNT, JOHN** (1806–1842), organist and composer, born on 30 Dec. 1806 at Marnhull in Dorsetshire, entered the choir of Salisbury

Cathedral at the age of seven, Arthur Thomas Corfe[q.v.] being then organist. Subsequently he was educated at the Salisbury grammar school, where he remained till 1827. During the last five years of this period he was articled to Corfe [q. v.], and received from him valuable instruction in music. When he left the grammar school, his fine voice gained him an appointment as lay vicar in the Lichfield cathedral choir, which he held till the autumn of 1835, resigning it on 10 Nov. of the same year, when he was elected to succeed Samuel Wesley (1766-1837) [q.v.] as organist to Hereford Cathedral. He remained at Hereford until his death in 1842. A collection of his songs was published in 1843.

[Life prefixed to his Songs.] R. F. S.

**HUNT**, JOHN (1812-1848), missionary, the third child of a farm bailiff, who had previously been a soldier and a sailor, was born at Hykeham Moss, near Lincoln, on 13 June 1812. After a few years in a parish school, Hunt was put to farm labour at the age of ten, and worked for some years as a ploughman at Balderton, near Newark, and Swinderby. He became a methodist when about sixteen. At Swinderby he educated himself in his spare time, and preached there and afterwards at Potter Hanworth, near Lincoln. In 1835 he was sent to the Hoxton theological college for Wesleyan ministers; in 1838 he was ordained and sailed for Fiji as a missionary. Here he was very successful, making long journeys to the various mission stations on the islands, and working hard at translation. In 1848 H.M.S. Calypso visited Fiji, and Hunt made a long tour with the captain. He died of an illness the consequence of fatigue on 4 Oct. 1848, and was buried at Vewa, one of the mission stations. His wife, Miss Summers, of Newton-on-Trent, whom he had married on 6 March 1838, and several children survived him.

Hunt took part in translating the Scriptures into Fijian. The New Testament was published at Viti, Fiji, in 1853, 12mo, and the whole Bible in London in 1864-8, 8vo. He also wrote: 1. 'Memoir of the Rev. W. Cross,' the life of a missionary, to which he added a short notice of the early history of the mission to Fiji, London, 1846, 12mo. 2. 'Entire Sanctification, in Letters to a Friend,' edited by J. Calvert, London, 1853, 12mo.

[Memoir by the Rev. G. S. Rowe; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. A. J. A.

**HUNT**, JOHN HIGGS (1780-1859), translator of Tasso, born in 1780, was educated at the Charterhouse. He matriculated from Trinity College, Cambridge, and in 1797 gained the Browne medal for a Latin ode. He graduated B.A. 1801, M.A. 1804, and was elected a fellow of Trinity. For some time he edited the 'Critical Review,' and wrote in the number of September 1807 a favourable notice of Byron's 'Hours of Idleness.' 'I have been praised,' wrote Byron, 'to the skies in the "Critical Review"' (Moore, *Life of Byron*, p. 58). Hunt was living at Kirkby Lonsdale, Westmoreland, in 1818, and had vacated his fellowship, probably by marriage, before that date. On 20 March 1823 he became vicar of Weedon Beck, Northamptonshire, and died there on 17 Nov. 1859. He published Tasso's 'Jerusalem Delivered,' with notes and occasional illustrations, London, 2 vols. 1818, 8vo; the translation was commended in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1819, i. 541). It was reprinted in Walsh's 'Works of the British Poets' (vols. xlviii. and xlix.), Philadelphia, 1822. Hunt is also said to have written a work upon 'Cosmo the Great.'

[Gent. Mag. 1860, i. 188; Graduati Cantabr.; Cambr. Univ. Calend.; Baker's Northamptonshire; Foster's Index Ecclesiasticus, 1800-1840; Northampton Herald, 3 Dec. 1859; Critical Review, 7 Sept. 1807.] W. A. J. A.

**HUNT**, NICHOLAS (1596-1648), arithmetician, born in 1596 in Devonshire, was entered at Exeter College, Oxford, 12 April 1612, and graduated B.A. 19 April 1616. On the title-page of his first work (1628) he is designated 'preacher of Christ's Word.' According to Wood, he is identical with a Nicholas Hunt, born at or near Exeter, who lived at Camberwell, Surrey, in 1647, was for many years one of the 'proctors of the arches,' and died in 1648.

Hunt's works are: 1. 'The Devout Christian Communicant instructed in the Two Sacraments of the New Testament,' London, 1628. 2. 'Newe Recreations, or the Mindes Release and Solacing,' London, 1631, 12mo. Another title-page of this book runs: 'Judiciary Exercises, or Practical Conclusions,' London, 1631, dedicated to Charles I, and containing arithmetical conundrums and numerical problems. 3. 'Handmaid to Arithmetick refin'd, shewing the variety and working of all Rules, in whole Numbers and Fractions, after most pleasant and profitable waies, abounding with Tables for Monies, Measures, and Weights, Rules for Commutations and Exchanges for Merchants and their Factors,' London, 1633. 4. 'The New-borne Christian, or a Lively Patterne and Perfect representation of the Saint Militant Child of God,' London, 1634.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 589; De Morgan's Arith. Works, pp. 39, 40.] R. E. A.

HUNT, ROBERT (*d.* 1608?), minister at James Town, Virginia, was apparently a son of Robert Hunt, M.A., vicar of Reculver, Kent. He was educated at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, proceeded LL.B. in 1606, and took orders. In the same year he was chosen by Richard Hakluyt, with the approval of Archbishop Bancroft, to accompany the first settlers to Virginia. The expedition sailed from Blackwall on 19 Dec. 1606, and arrived in Virginia on 27 April 1607. During the voyage Hunt was seriously ill. A settlement having been formed at a place which was called James Town, Hunt on Sunday, 21 June, there celebrated the communion, that being the first occasion on which the ordinance was observed by Englishmen in America. By his efforts a rude church was soon afterwards erected, but it was burnt down, together with the greater part of the dwellings of the new colony, in the ensuing winter. Hunt lost his books and all that he had except the clothes on his back. A new church was reared in the spring of 1608, but Hunt did not long survive.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 493–4; Anderson's Colonial Church, 2nd edit. i. 168–83.]

G. G.

HUNT, ROBERT (1807–1887), scientific writer, born at Plymouth Dock (now Devonport) 6 Sept. 1807, was the posthumous son of a naval officer who had perished with all the crew of a sloop of war in the Grecian Archipelago. After attending schools at Plymouth and at Penzance, Hunt was placed with a surgeon practising at Paddington, London. He acquired some knowledge of practical chemistry with a smattering of Latin, and studied anatomy under Joshua Brookes (1761–1833) [q. v.] He was afterwards for more than five years with a physician, and was for four years following in charge of a medical dispensary in London. He made the acquaintance of 'Radical Hunt' [see HUNT, HENRY], who helped to direct his studies. On inheriting a small property on the Fowey in Cornwall, he settled there for a short time; studied the folklore of the district; published a descriptive poem, 'The Mount's Bay,' Penzance, 1829, 12mo; established a mechanics' institute at Penzance, and gave the first lecture to the members.

Hunt soon returned to London and was employed by a firm of chemical manufacturers. On the discovery of photography he at once began a series of careful experiments, and soon after published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' several papers on his results, one being the discovery that the proto-sulphate of iron could be used as a developing agent [see MERCER, JOHN]. In 1840 he was appointed secretary of the Royal Cornwall Polytechnic Society, and soon after removed with his family to Falmouth. Devoting himself to scientific research, he discovered that the chemical rays of the solar spectrum sensibly accelerate the germination of seeds. In 1842 he read a paper before the Cornwall Polytechnic on a 'Peculiar Band of Light encircling the Sun.' In 1843–4, before the British Association, he announced that there are three distinct phenomena in the solar ray, light, heat, and photographic power, the last being what Sir J. Herschel and he agreed to call *actinism*. His 'Popular Treatise of the Art of Photography' (Glasgow, 1841, 8vo), the first treatise printed in this country, passed through six editions. He wrote the article 'Photography' for the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' and it was afterwards (1851) published separately. His 'Researches on Light in its Chemical Relations' (Falmouth, 1844) was mainly a history of photography; but the second edition (London, 1854) contained a large number of original experiments and new 'analyses of the solar ray.' Hunt had meanwhile also distinguished himself by experimenting on electrical phenomena in mineral veins, and by some papers on the application of the steam engine in pumping mines. In 1845 he received the government appointment of keeper of the mining records, an office which he discharged for thirty-seven years. In 1851 he was appointed lecturer on mechanical science in the Royal School of Mines, and began to collect and arrange statistics as to the products of British mines. In accordance with the report of a treasury commission Hunt's results were issued annually as a blue-book, 'Mineral Statistics of the United Kingdom,' from 1855 to 1884, and the series is still continued. After lecturing for two years on mechanical science Hunt succeeded to the chair of experimental physics at the School of Mines, which he resigned in order to give more time to the Mining Record Office. Hunt was occupied with the scientific work of the 1851 Exhibition, and drew up the 'Synopsis' and the 'Handbook' for it. He was also engaged in much of the preparatory work for several sections of the 1862 Exhibition, again compiling a handbook. At the Health Exhibition in 1884 Hunt received the diploma of honour for services rendered.

In 1851 appeared his 'Elementary Physics, giving accurate information of the chief facts in Physics, and explaining the experimental evidence without mathematical details.' Besides several papers on the 'Influence of Light on the Growth of Plants,' which were read before the British Association, Hunt drew up an almost exhaustive statement of the pro-

cesses and principles of photography, which was printed in the association's reports.

In 1854 he was elected fellow of the Royal Society. As secretary of the Cornwall Polytechnic, Hunt had frequently urged the value of technical instruction for all engaged in mining, and in 1859, at a meeting called by him, the 'Miners' Association of Cornwall and Devon' was instituted. It still does good work in scientific training for the local industries. In 1859 Hunt was chosen president of the Royal Cornwall Polytechnic Society. In 1866 he was a member of the royal commission appointed to inquire into the quantity of coal consumed in manufactories.

Three editions (in 1860, 1867, 1875) of Ure's 'Dictionary of Arts, Manufactures, and Mines,' were edited by Hunt, the first containing important changes and additions. His last work (pp. xx, 944), 'British Mining,' appeared in 1884, and contains a mass of valuable results, e.g. results of the royal commission of 1866, an historical sketch of mining, the geology of mineral deposits and formation of metalliferous veins, details of the operation of extracting ores, machinery and ventilation of mines, and the future prospects of British mining. Among Hunt's minor scientific works was 'The History and Statistics of Gold,' 1851; and he also published 'Poetry of Science' (London, 1848); 'Panthea, the Spirit of Nature' (London, 1849); and 'Popular Romances of the West of England' (London, 1865). Hunt contributed to various periodicals, and for many years was the chief contributor to the scientific columns of the 'Athenæum.' For this dictionary (vols. iv–xviii.) he wrote several articles on men of science. Hunt died at Chelsea on 17 Oct. 1887. A 'Robert Hunt Memorial Museum' has since been established at Redruth, Cornwall, by the miners and others, assisted by some of his friends in London.

[Athenæum, 22 Oct. 1887; Ann. Reg. 1887; Times, 20 Oct. 1887; Western Morning News, 27 March 1889; Biograph, August 1881; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.] R. E. A.

HUNT, ROGER (*fl.* 1433), speaker of the House of Commons, may have belonged to the same family as the Thomas Hunt who was prior of Walsingham in 1455 (*Paston Letters*, ed. Gairdner, i. 347, cp. i. 443). He was probably the son of Roger Hunt who was attornatus regis in 1406; he lived at Chalverston in Bedfordshire. He was returned to the House of Commons as member for the county of Bedford in 1414 and 1420, and afterwards sat for Huntingdonshire until 1433. In 1420 he became speaker, and held the office for that session and for the session of 1433; in the latter year the plague necessitated a prorogation. Hunt was a lawyer, and was counsel for John Mowbray, the earl-marshal, against the representative of the Earl of Warwick in 1425 in a dispute as to precedence. In 1438 he became a baron of the exchequer, and in 1433 a grant of 200*l.* was made to him from the customs of London. Hunt was married, and left a son Roger.

[Manning's Lives of the Speakers, p. 65; Foss's Judges of England, p. 358; Return of Members of Parliament, vol. i.] W. A. J. A.

HUNT, THOMAS (1611–1683), schoolmaster, son of Henry Hunt, was born in Worcester in 1611. He entered Pembroke College, Oxford, in 1628, and proceeded M.A. in 1636. He kept a private school for some time in Salisbury, afterwards became master of the church school at St. Dunstan's-in-the East, London, and at a later date was master of the free school of St. Saviour's, Southwark. He died on 23 Jan. 1682–3, and was buried in St. Saviour's Church. He wrote: 1. 'Libellus Orthographicus; or the diligent Schoolboy's Directory,' London, 1661; often reprinted. 2. 'Abecedarium Scholasticum; or the Grammar-Scholar's Abecedary.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 81; Chambers's Worcestershire Biog. p. 587.] W. A. J. A.

HUNT, THOMAS (1627?–1688), lawyer, son of Richard Hunt, was born in the Austin Friars in London, and was successively scholar, fellow, and M.A. of Queens' College, Cambridge. He was admitted to Gray's Inn on 12 Nov. 1650, and was in 1659 appointed clerk of assize to the Oxford circuit. He was ejected from that office upon the Restoration in the following year, and from 1660 to 1683 lived chiefly at Banbury, where he not only practised law, but acted as steward on the estates of both the Duke of Buckingham and the Duke of Norfolk. Hunt appeared in the trial of Lord Stafford, November 1680, among the counsel who were retained to argue the necessity of two witnesses to every overt act of high treason on the part of the accused, and in the same year he published a tract in support of the Exclusion Bill, entitled 'Great and weighty Considerations relating to the Duke of York, or Successor of the Crown,' London, 8vo. This he followed up in 1682 with 'An Argument for the Bishop's Right in judging in capital causes in Parliament . . .,' to which was shortly afterwards added a 'Postscript for rectifying some Mistakes in some of the inferior Clergy, mischievous to our Government and Religion.' In the preface to the 'Postscript,' which gave him the title of 'Postscript Hunt,' he

suggested that 'the English clergy lick up the vomit of the Popish Priests,' a remark which evoked many indignant rejoinders. Roger L'Estrange attacked him in his 'Observators,' while Edward Pelling [q. v.], in his 'Apostate Protestant,' London, 1685, compared Hunt's views on the succession with those of Robert Parsons [q. v.], concluding that 'old Father Parsons can never die as long as he hath such an hopeful issue so like him in lineaments and spirits.' Hunt's 'Argument' in the first part of the pamphlet had pleased the king, who by way of reward nominated him lord chief baron of Ireland, but the patent was superseded at the instance of the Duke of York, and this disappointment may have caused the 'peevish postscript.'

In 1681 Hunt was called as a witness for the defence at the trial of Edward Fitzharris [q. v.] He denied any previous knowledge of the prisoner. In 1683 he issued 'A Defence of the Charter and Municipal Rights of the City of London, and the Rights of other Municipal Cities and Towns of England,' 1683, 4to. A long digression is devoted to an attack upon Dryden's play 'The Duke of Guise,' and the poet replied in an elaborate 'Vindication,' in which he tauntingly spoke of Hunt as 'my lord chief-baron,' and of Hunt, Shadwell, and Settle together as the 'sputtering triumvirate.' L'Estrange answered Hunt's 'Defence' in a pamphlet entitled 'The Lawyer Outlawed,' alluding to the orders issued for Hunt's arrest upon the appearance of his book, and his consequent flight. Hunt escaped to Holland, where he settled in Utrecht, and died in 1688, just before William of Orange sailed for England. Hunt's other works are: 1. 'The Honours of the Lords Spiritual asserted,' 1679, fol. 2. 'Mr. Emerton's Marriage with Mrs. Bridget Hyde considered; wherein is discoursed the Rights and Nature of Marriage,' London, 1682, 4to. 3 (unprinted). 'The Character of Popery. By Thomas Hunt, of Grays Inn, esquire,' a closely written folio, 'transcribed by Jn. Dowley, gent. 1695,' in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 23619.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 73, iv. 82, 83; Luttrell's Diary, i. 247; Cobbett's State Trials, viii. 363; Remarks upon the most Eminent of our Anti-monarchical Authors and their Writings, London, 1699; Dryden's Works, ed. Scott, vii. 127–59; Foster's Admissions to Gray's Inn, p. 255.] T. S.

**HUNT, THOMAS** (1696–1774), orientalist, was born in 1696, and educated at Hart Hall, Oxford, where he graduated M.A. in 1721, B.D. 1743, and D.D. 1744. He was one of the four senior fellows of Hart Hall when it was incorporated as Hertford College. Soon after Sir Isaac Newton's death in 1726, he became tutor in Lord Macclesfield's family. In earlier life Hunt was chiefly occupied with the study of the Old Testament. In 1738 he was appointed Laudian professor of Arabic at Oxford, and in 1747 he became regius professor of Hebrew and canon of the sixth stall in Christ Church Cathedral. Hunt was elected fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1757, and a fellow of the Royal Society in 1740. He died at Oxford on 31 Oct. 1774. There is a tablet to his memory in the north aisle of the nave of Christ Church Cathedral, Oxford. He was the intimate friend of Dr. Richard Newton, Dr. Kennicott, and Doddridge. For some years he was also closely associated in his oriental studies with Dr. Gregory Sharpe, and with him prepared an edition of Thomas Hyde's 'Dissertations' [see HYDE, THOMAS, D.D., 1636–1703], but a quarrel took place between Sharpe and Hunt before publication in 1767, and Sharpe's name alone appears on the title-page. Hunt was a sound oriental scholar; Duperron wrote slightingly of his abilities in 1762, but was answered in 1771 by William (afterwards Sir William) Jones, who stated that he knew Hunt, and claimed that respect should be paid him.

Hunt's chief works are: 1. 'A Fragment of Hippolytus from two Arabic MSS. in the Bodleian,' printed in vol. iv. of Parker's 'Bibliotheca Biblica,' 1728. 2. 'De Antiquitate, elegantia, utilitate, linguæ Arabicæ,' 1739; his inaugural address as Laudian professor. 3. 'A Dissertation on Proverbs, vii. 22 and 23,' 1743. 4. 'De usu dialectorum orientalium,' 1748; a prefatory discourse to his lectures as regius professor of Hebrew.

In 1746 Hunt issued proposals for publishing a Latin translation of the 'History of Egypt' by Abd Al Latif, and, from Dr. Sharpe's prolegomena to Hyde's works, it would seem that the translation was actually completed. It remained unpublished, however, at Hunt's death, and the subscribers were compensated by receiving the posthumous 'Observations on several Passages in the Book of Proverbs,' 1775, edited from Hunt's papers by Bishop Kennicott.

Hunt also compiled a Latin grammar drawn up for the private use of Lord Macclesfield's sons, which was privately printed about 1730; and edited the complete works of his friend, George Hooper [q. v.], bishop of Bath and Wells, in 1757, fol., reprinted in 1855. Hunt had previously published in 1728 Hooper's 'De Benedictione Gen. 49 coniecturæ,' of which he only printed one hundred copies. In 1760 Hunt, together with Costard, published a second edition of Dr. Thomas Hyde's 'Historia veterum Persarum.'

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 471-2; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Doddridge's Letters, ed. Stedman; Gent. Mag. 1801, pt. i. pp. 101-3.] E. J. R.

HUNT, THOMAS (1802-1851), inventor of a method of curing stammering, was born in Dorsetshire in 1802, and is stated to have been educated at Winchester. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, with the intention of becoming a minister of the church of England, but the affliction of a fellow-collegian who suffered from stammering is said to have arrested his attention, and he left Cambridge without taking a degree in order to devote himself to the study and cure of defective utterance. He found that the lips, the tongue, the jaws, and the breath were in different cases the offending members. Being satisfied of his ability to cure stammering, he sought wider experience in a provincial tour, and finally in 1827 settled in Regent Street, London. He relied on simple common-sense directions. Each case was studied separately. Sometimes slow and sometimes rapid articulation was recommended to his patients, others were taught to place their tongues in particular positions, and others practised improved means of breathing. He held that not one case in fifty was the consequence of malorganisation, and objected to surgical operations. At an early date, 1828, he was patronised by Sir John Forbes, M.D., F.R.S., who sent him pupils for twenty-four years. When George Pearson, the chief witness in the case respecting the attempt on the life of Queen Victoria made by John Francis on 30 May 1842, was brought into court, he was incapable of giving utterance to his evidence, but after a fortnight's instruction from Hunt he spoke with perfect readiness, a fact certified by Sir Peter Laurie, the sitting magistrate. The 'Lancet' of 16 May 1846 made a severe attack on Hunt as an unlicensed practitioner. Hunt ably replied in the 'Literary Gazette' of 30 May. His leisure was spent in Dorset, where he cultivated land, and made agricultural improvements and experiments. In 1849 his numerous pupils, belonging to all professions, in commemoration of his twenty-two years' service, subscribed for his bust in marble, which was modelled by Joseph Durham [q. v.], and exhibited in the Royal Academy. He died at Godlingstone, near Swanage, Dorsetshire, on 18 Aug. 1851, leaving his practice to his son James [q. v.] His widow, Mary, died 25 Jan. 1855, aged 49.

[James Hunt's Treatise on Stammering, with Memoir of Thomas Hunt, 1854, pp. 27-69, with portrait; Illustrated London News, 23 Aug. 1851, p. 238; Fraser's Magazine, July 1859, pp. 1-14, by Charles Kingsley.] G. C. B.

HUNT, THOMAS FREDERICK (1791-1831), architect, was born in 1791. For some years he was one of the labourers in trust or clerks of works attached to the board of works. At first he supervised the repairs at St. James's Palace, but in 1828 was transferred to Kensington Palace. He exhibited six architectural drawings at the Royal Academy between 1816 and 1828, and in 1815 designed the Burns mausoleum at Dumfries (view in McDiarmid's 'Picture of Dumfries and its Environs'). Hunt was fond of the Tudor style, and applied it extensively to domestic architecture. He died at Kensington Palace on 4 Jan. 1831. He published at London: 1. 'Half-a-dozen Hints on Picturesque Domestic Architecture,' 1825, 4to; 2nd edition, 1826; 3rd edition, enlarged, 1833. 2. 'Designs for Parsonage Houses, Alms Houses,' &c., 1827, 4to. 3. 'Architettura Campestre: displayed in Lodges, Gardeners' Houses, and other Buildings,' 1827, 4to. 4. 'Exemplars of Tudor Architecture,' 1830, 4to.

[Dictionary of Architecture (Arch. Publ. Soc.), vol. iv.; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School; Gent. Mag. 1831, i. 376; MacDowall's Hist. of Dumfries, p. 616.] W. A. J. A.

HUNT, THORNTON LEIGH (1810-1873), journalist, eldest son of James Henry Leigh Hunt [q. v.] and his wife, Marianne Kent, was born in London on 10 Sept. 1810. When Leigh Hunt was in gaol in 1813, his son was constantly with him, and his presence there occasioned Lamb's verses addressed 'To T. L. H., a child.' In 1822 Hunt went with his parents to Italy. His father intended to make him an artist, and with this view Hunt passed some time in a studio. He soon, however wearied of the scheme, but he obtained work as an art critic. By Laman Blanchard's influence he became, in 1836, director of the political department of the 'Constitutional,' of which Blanchard was editor; and when that newspaper collapsed he edited the 'North Cheshire Reformer,' and later, at Glasgow, the 'Argus.' Returning to London in 1840, he regularly contributed for twenty years to the 'Spectator.' He also wrote for other newspapers, among them the 'Globe' and the 'Morning Chronicle,' and for magazines, and in 1850 helped his friend George Henry Lewes [q. v.] to establish the 'Leader.' In 1855 he joined the staff of the 'Daily Telegraph,' writing principally on political subjects, and practically editing it. He died on 25 June 1873. Hunt married Miss Catherine Gliddon, and had a large family by her; but he was irregular in his domestic rela-

tions, and was largely responsible for the separation of George Henry Lewes and his wife.

In addition to a few pamphlets, Hunt published a novel, 'The Foster Brother,' London, 1845, 8vo. He also edited his father's 'Autobiography,' London, 1850, 8vo, 'Poetical Works,' London, 1860, 8vo, and 'Correspondence,' London, 1862, 8vo.

[Leigh Hunt's Autob. i. 83, 85, &c., ii. 246, &c.; Corresp. of Leigh Hunt, ii. 146, 149, &c.; Lamb's Poems, Plays, and Misc. Essays, ed. Ainger, pp. 83, 383; Fox Bourne's English Newspapers; Men of the Reign, p. 456; Athenæum, 28 June 1873, p. 825.] W. A. J. A.

**HUNT, WALTER** (*d.* 1478), theologian, whose name was latinised as Venantius, is stated by Bale (*Harl. MS.* 3838, f. 92) to have been born in the West of England. He became a Carmelite friar, and, it is said, doctor and professor of theology at Oxford. In 1438, while still in the prime of life, he was, according to Leland, chosen for his eloquence, learning, and linguistic capacity, to represent England at the general council of Ferrara. When Pope Eugenius IV in January 1439 removed the council to Florence, Hunt went thither, and in the negotiations which led, after more than a year, to a temporary reunion of the western with the eastern church, he is said to have been one of the chief exponents of the Latin view. The church historians mention six, including two nameless monks. His skill in disputation with the Greek doctors on the procession of the Holy Ghost, and other subjects in dispute between the churches, won him general admiration and the special favour of Pope Eugenius. Leland accuses him of allowing personal friendship to carry him in subsequent works into an exaggerated view of the papal powers. Returning to Oxford, he spent nearly forty years in unremitting labour, continuing to teach and write, even when overtaken by the feebleness of age. He died of natural decay at Oxford on 28 Nov. 1478 (*Harl. MS.* 3838, f. 93; Leland says 20 Dec.), and was buried in the Carmelite friary there. He wrote in Latin some thirty treatises, grammatical, historical, philosophical, and theological, but none are known to be extant. Bale (*supra*) gives the opening lines of a number of them, and a complete list will be found in Tanner. They include a Latin vocabulary (Catholicon) and a treatise upon sounds; extracts from, and an epitome of, chronicles; several works on the proceedings of the councils of Ferrara and Florence; others in defence of the monastic system and of the friars, on the authority and dignity of the church, the preeminence of Peter among the apostles, and the universal lordship and superiority to general councils of the pope. He also wrote on the kingship and poverty of Christ, on predestination, and against preaching by women, besides sermons, disputations, and lectures.

[Leland's Comm. 1709, pp. 468–9; Bale, Harl. MSS. 1819 and 3838, and De Script. cent. viii. No. 39; Pits, pp. 667–8; Tanner, p. 423.] J. T–T.

**HUNT, WILLIAM** (1550?–1615), jesuit. [See WESTON.]

**HUNT, WILLIAM HENRY** (1790–1864), water-colour painter, was born on 28 March 1790, at 8 Old Belton Street (now Endell Street), Long Acre, London. He was the son of John and Judith Hunt, and his father was a tinplate worker. He was a small, sickly child, crippled from weakness in the legs, and unfit for ordinary work, but his fondness for drawing was displayed early. He was probably about fourteen years old when he was apprenticed to John Varley [q. v.] for seven years. John Linnell [q. v.] was a fellow-pupil; they soon became friends and sketched together in Kensington Gravelpits and other places within easy distance, for Hunt's infirmity compelled him then as in later life to choose subjects close at hand. In 1807 he was at work with Linnell on an illumination transparency, and in 1809 he sketched with him at Hastings. It was probably before this that he made the acquaintance of Dr. Thomas Monro of Adelphi Terrace and of Bushey (near Watford), the patron of young painters in water-colour. At Adelphi Terrace he copied drawings by Gainsborough and others at 1*s.* 6*d.* or 2*s.* apiece, and had the opportunity of meeting the rising artists of the day. To Hunt Monro showed more than usual favour, having him to stay with him for a month at a time and paying him 7*s.* 6*d.* a day for his sketches from nature. In the neighbourhood of Bushey he used to be taken about in a sort of barrow with a hood to it, drawn by a man or a donkey, and according to one account it was while he was sketching for Monro that he was introduced to the Earl of Essex, whose seat of Cassiobury was not far from Bushey. According to another account it was the earl who introduced him to the doctor. At all events one of his earliest commissions was for 'interiors' at Cassiobury for the earl, and in 1822 he exhibited at the Royal Academy a picture of the 'Dining Room at Cassiobury,' and two coloured aquatints after Hunt's drawings are to be found in Britton's 'Account of Cassiobury.' The Duke of Devonshire was also an early patron. For him Hunt drew or painted the state rooms at Chatsworth.

In 1807 Hunt began to exhibit at the Royal Academy, sending three 'views' near Hounslow, Reading, and Leatherhead, and the year after, on the advice of William Mulready [q. v.], he entered the schools of the Academy. He exhibited at the Royal Academy from 1807 to 1811, when he returned from Varley's house, 15 Broad Street, Golden Square, to his father's in Old Belton Street, and again from 1822, when his address was 36 Brownlow Street, Drury Lane, to 1825, when he removed to 6 Marchmont Street, Brunswick Square. Altogether he exhibited fourteen works at the Academy. They were painted in oil colours, and were all landscapes and interiors, with the exception of 'Selling Fish' (1808), and perhaps one or more of the subjects described as 'sketches.' In 1814, 1815, and 1819 he exhibited ten works (landscapes and two portraits) at the (now Royal) Society of Painters in Water-colours, who for a few years (1813–21), on account of a secession of some of their members, admitted oil pictures to swell their exhibitions. He also exhibited six works at the British Institution and one at Suffolk Street before 1829. In 1824 Hunt was elected an associate exhibitor of the Water-colour Society, and from this time he devoted himself almost exclusively to painting in water-colour. In 1826 he was elected a full member.

His rapid promotion in the society proves that he had now made his mark. The first drawing which is said to have shown his peculiar gifts in patient and faithful rendering of subtle gradations of light and colour was of a greengrocer's stall lit by a paper lantern. Still life, flowers, fruit, vegetables, game, and poultry soon began to predominate in his drawings over figures and landscapes. Between 1824 and 1831 he exhibited 153 drawings, of which eight were candlelight scenes, and sixty were figures of fisherfolk at Hastings. Some of his best landscapes were also painted at Hastings, which he visited regularly for thirty years, taking up his residence in a small house in the old town overlooking the beach. In 1842 his London address changed from Marchmont Street to 55 Burton Crescent, and in 1845 to 62 Stanhope Street, Hampstead Road, where he died, but from 1851 he had a country residence also, Parkgate, Bromley, near Basingstoke, Hampshire, where he spent many months each year in later life.

During Hunt's most productive period (1831–51) he exhibited on an average twenty-five pictures a year. After 1851 the average dropped to eleven, but he then commanded higher prices. In 1858 he wrote: 'I have now thirty-five guineas for the same size that I used to have twenty-five, perhaps somewhat more finished.'

Hunt was a man of little culture or intellectual power outside his art. He was debarred by his infirmity from active exercise, and in later years his health prevented him from drawing in the open air. Many, if not most, of his landscapes were drawn from windows. To these causes is to be ascribed not only the limited range of his subjects, but also the perfection to which he attained in rendering them. No one, perhaps, has ever realised so fully the beauty of common objects seen in sunlight at a short distance, but no one has ever employed so many years in pursuit of this almost solitary aim. His subjects were not great. The interiors were nearly always rustic, barns, cottages, smithies, and the like, the figures (except the fishermen) rustic also, with now and then a negro or negress—'Massa Sambo,' 'Jim Crow,' or 'Miss Jemima.' He had a strong vein of humour, and many of his best-known drawings (made popular by chromo-lithographs) were from a boy-model whom he found at Hastings and brought up to London with him. This boy was the original of nearly all the drawings of the type of 'Too Hot,' 'The Card-players,' 'The Young Shaver,' 'The Flyfisher' (a boy catching a bluebottle), and the pair of drawings of a boy with a huge pie, exhibited under the titles of 'The Commencement' and 'The Conclusion,' but better known as 'The Attack' and 'The Defeat,' by which names the reproductions were called. 'Who,' wrote Thackeray, 'does not recollect "Before and After the Mutton Pie," the two pictures of that wondrous boy?' To Mr. Ruskin and others some of these humorous drawings appeared vulgar, but Thackeray represented the opinion of many good judges when he called them 'grand, good-humoured pictures,' and declared that 'Hogarth never painted anything better than these figures taken singly.'

Sometimes Hunt would paint his rustics in all seriousness, revealing the native sweetness of a young peasant, as in 'The Shy Sitter,' or the patriarchal grandeur of an old man, as in 'The Blessing;' but he failed when he attempted to seize the subtler graces of a beautiful gentlewoman. He acknowledged this deficiency. In his later years, when the demand for his pictures of fruit and flowers was so great that he had no time to devote to figures, he undertook a series of studies of small objects for Mr. Ruskin, to be presented to country schools of art as models. Of these he executed a few of great beauty, including 'Study in Gold' (a smoked pilchard) and 'Study in Rose-Grey' (a mushroom) (1860); but Mr. Ruskin kindly released the old artist

from the completion of an engagement which had too much the nature of a task to be performed with perfect pleasure.

Hunt was very industrious, rising early, painting till one, when he had his dinner, and resuming work till dusk. He took about a fortnight or eighteen days over his little drawings, and the number of his works exhibited in Pall Mall was about eight hundred. He never ceased to study, and even as late as 1862 wrote that he had learned much from the drawings of Birket Foster and other exhibitors in Pall Mall. To the end of his life he enjoyed an occasional visit to the theatre, and was fond of fireworks. He married and had one daughter, but in the last years of his life his house was kept by his sister-in-law, Miss Holloway. In 1855 eleven of his water-colours attracted much attention at the Paris universal exhibition, and the year after he was elected a member of the Royal Academy at Amsterdam. He was deeply affected in 1863 by the death of his old friend Mulready, and he was in a very weak state when he attended at the Water-colour Society to examine the drawings sent in by candidates for election as associates. He died of paralysis on 10 Feb. 1864, and was buried at Highgate cemetery. Till the end of his life the demand for his drawings steadily increased, although the prices he obtained for them were very small compared with their present value. Even before he died one of his drawings, 'Too Hot' (a boy eating porridge), sold for three hundred guineas, and the same drawing, or a replica of it, and another, called 'The Eavesdropper,' sold for 750 guineas apiece at Mr. Quilter's sale in 1875. Some of his flower and fruit pieces, for example 'Roses in a Jar' (11½ inches by 9) at the sale of the Wade collection in 1872, have fetched five hundred guineas. In spite of the small prices paid him for his drawings, Hunt left 20,000*l.* at his death.

Hunt's drawings illustrate the whole history of English painting in water-colour. He began with the early 'tinted drawing,' outlined with the pen, the shadows laid in with neutral tints, and the colour reserved mainly for the high lights, and used sparingly. Subsequently he employed pure transparent colour for the whole drawing, gradually admitting body colour in union with transparent until in his latest fruit and flower pieces there is little else than body colour. He described his method in later years as 'pure colour over pure colour,' and he obtained the most brilliant effects of which his materials were capable by touches of pure colour on pure colour over opaque white. Though he knew every variety and resource of handling, his peculiar tendency was to pure colour rather than mixed tints, and to hatch and stipple rather than wash. This led in his later drawings to what is described by Mr. Ruskin as 'a broken execution by detached and sharply defined touches.' Hunt had a few pupils, and once sent a young artist the sound advice 'never to copy any one's manner,' and 'to bear in mind that there is something more to accomplish than he will ever do;' but although he was such a master of his art he was unable to explain his methods to others. Hunt drew at least two portraits of himself, one of which belongs to Mr. Sutton Palmer, the water-colour painter, and the other to Mr. Osler, and a bust of him by Alexander Munro is on the staircase of the Royal Society of Painters in Water-colours. There are a few drawings by Hunt at the British and South Kensington Museums. Some fine collections of his drawings were made by Mr. Wade (Hunt's doctor), Mr. Ruskin, and others, but probably the best are now those of Mr. James Orrock and Mr. Louis Huth.

[Roget's Hist. of the Old Water Colour Society; Redgrave's Dict. 1878; Redgraves' Century of Painters, 1890; Bryan's Dict. (Graves and Armstrong); Graves's Dict.; Encyclopædia Britannica; Athenæum, 20 Feb. 1864; Fraser's Mag. November 1865; Ruskin's Notes on Samuel Prout and William Hunt; W. E. Church's W. M. Thackeray as an Artist and Art Critic; The Reader, 27 Feb. 1864; Royal Academy Catalogues.]

C. M.

**HUNTER, ALEXANDER, M.D.** (1729–1809), physician, born at Edinburgh in 1729 (the *Memoir* says 1733), was eldest son of a druggist in good circumstances. He was sent to the grammar school at ten, and at fifteen to the university, where he remained until he was twenty-one, having devoted the last three years to medicine. He spent the next year or two studying in London, in Rouen (under Le Cat), and in Paris (under Petit), and on his return to Edinburgh graduated M.D. in 1753 (thesis, 'De Cantharidibus'). After practising for a few months at Gainsborough, and a few years at Beverley, he was invited to York in 1763, on the death of Dr. Perrot, and continued to practise there with great success until his death in 1809. His first literary venture was a small tract in 1764, an 'Essay on the Nature and Virtues of the Buxton Waters,' which went through six editions. The last appeared in 1797 under the name of 'The Buxton Manual.' In 1806 he published a similar work on the 'Waters of Harrowgate,' York, 8vo. He took an active part in founding the Agricultural Society at York in 1770, 'and to give respect-

ability to the institution, he prevailed on the members to reduce their thoughts and observations into writing.' These essays, on the food of plants, composts, &c., were edited by him in four volumes (London, 1770–2), under the title of 'Georgical Essays,' and were so much valued as to be reprinted three times (once at London and twice at York) before 1803. His 'New Method of Raising Wheat for a Series of Years on the Same Land' appeared in 1796, York, 4to.

In 1772 Hunter set to work to establish the York Lunatic Asylum. The building was finished in 1777, and Hunter was physician to it for many years. His continued interest in rural economy was shown in an elaborate illustrated edition, with notes, of Evelyn's 'Sylva,' in 1 vol. 4to, 1776 (reprinted in 1786, in 2 vols. in 1801, and again, after his death, in 1812). In 1778 he edited Evelyn's 'Terra,' and joined it to the third edition of the 'Sylva,' 1801. He was elected F.R.S. (Lond.) in 1777, and F.R.S. (Edinb.) in 1790. He was also made an honorary member of the Board of Agriculture, and in 1795 addressed a pamphlet to Sir John Sinclair on 'Outlines of Agriculture' (2nd edit. 1797). In 1797 he published 'An Illustration of the Analogy between Vegetable and Animal Parturition,' London, 8vo. He was author of a tract on the curability of consumption, extracted from the manuscript of William White of York, of which a French translation by A. A. Tardy (London, 1793) is known; and also of a cookery-book, called 'Culina Famulatrix Medicinæ,' first published in 1804, reprinted in 1805, 1806, and 1807, and finally in 1820 under the title 'Receipts in Modern Cookery.' A production of his old age, which became well known, was a collection of maxims called 'Men and Manners; or Concentrated Wisdom.' It quickly reached a third edition in 1808. The last edition contains 1,146 maxims, chiefly trite and good, but mixed with a few of inferior quality, which have every appearance of being original. He died on 17 May 1809, and was buried in the church of St. Michael le Belfry at York. He was twice married, first, in 1765, to Elizabeth Dealtry of Gainsborough, by whom he had two sons and one daughter, who predeceased him, and secondly, in 1799, to Anne Bell of Welton, near Hull, who survived him.

[Memoir prefixed to 4th ed. of his Evelyn's Sylva, 1812; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 525; Gent. Mag. 1808 ii. 613, 1809 i. 483.] C. C.

**HUNTER, ANDREW, D.D.** (1743–1809), professor of divinity at Edinburgh, born in Edinburgh in 1743, was the eldest son of Andrew Hunter of Park, writer to the signet, of the Abbotshill branch of the Hunters of Hunterston, Ayrshire. His mother was Grizel, daughter of General Maxwell of Cardoness in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright. After an education at a private school in Edinburgh, he passed to the university, where he completed the usual course of study in arts and divinity. He subsequently spent a year at the university of Utrecht studying theology. He was licensed as a preacher by the presbytery of Edinburgh in 1767, but, unwilling to be separated from his father, he declined for some years to accept a pastoral charge. During this period he was an active member of several literary and theological societies, and his reading and studies were directed by Robert Walker [q. v.] of the High Church, Edinburgh, the colleague of Dr. Blair, and one of the best preachers of the time. In 1770 he was ordained, and inducted as minister of the New Church, Dumfries, and soon afterwards he purchased the estate of Barjarg in that county. He was translated to New Greyfriars Church, Edinburgh, in 1779, and at the same time was appointed colleague and successor to Dr. Robert Hamilton in the professorship of divinity in the university. In 1786 he was translated to the Tron Church, was moderator of the general assembly in 1792, declined soon afterwards the offer of a royal chaplaincy, and died 21 April 1809. He was a prominent member of the evangelical section of the church. Inheriting an ample fortune, he taught the divinity class without remuneration as long as Dr. Hamilton lived, often helped poor students with pecuniary aid, and gave largely to the charitable and religious enterprises of the time. He married in 1779 Marion Schaw, eldest daughter of William, sixth lord Napier, by whom he had William Francis, advocate, who took the additional name of Arundel, and succeeded to the estate of Barjarg; John, D.D., minister of Swinton, and afterwards of the Tron Church, Edinburgh; and Grizel, who married George Ross, esq., advocate.

Hunter published three separate sermons (1775, 1792, and 1797). Two other of his sermons are in the 'Scottish Preacher.'

[Scott's Fasti; Bower's Univ. of Edinb.; Kay's Portraits; Anderson's Scottish Nation.] G. W. S.

**HUNTER, ANNE** (1742–1821), poetess, eldest daughter of Robert Home, surgeon, and sister of Sir Everard Home [q. v.], married in July 1771 John Hunter [q. v.] the great surgeon. Before her marriage she had gained some note as a lyrical poetess, her 'Flower of the Forest" appearing in 'The Lark,' an Edinburgh periodical, in 1765. Her social

literary parties were among the most enjoyable of her time, though not always to her husband's taste. Elizabeth Carter and Miss Delany were her attached friends, and Haydn set a number of her songs to music, including 'My Mother bids me bind my Hair,' originally written to an air of Pleydell's. On her husband's death in 1793, Mrs. Hunter was left ill provided for, and for some time she was indebted for a maintenance partly to the queen's bounty and to the generosity of Dr. Garthshore (1732–1812), and partly to the sale of her husband's furniture, library, and curiosities (Ottley, *Life of Hunter*, pp. 137–9). In 1799 parliament voted 15,000*l.* for the Hunterian museum, which placed Mrs. Hunter in fair circumstances. She had four children, of whom two, a son and a daughter (wife of Sir James Campbell), survived her. She lived in retirement in London till her death on 7 Jan. 1821. Her poems (12mo, London, 1802; 2nd edition, 1803) show no depth of thought, but have a natural feeling and simplicity of expression, which make many of them worth reading (see *British Critic*, October 1802, xx. 409–13). Her 'Sports of the Genii,' written in 1797 to a set of graceful drawings by Miss Susan Macdonald (*d.* 1803), eldest daughter of Lord-chief-baron Macdonald, display in addition humour and fancy.

[Gent. Mag. 1821, vol. xci. pt. i. pp. 89, 90; also in Nichols's Lit. Illustr. vii. 638, by Archdeacon R. Nares; Lives of John Hunter; Charles Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel, 1855, i. 39, 40.] G. T. B.

HUNTER, CHRISTOPHER (1675–1757), physician and antiquary, born in July 1675, was the only son of Thomas Hunter of Medomsley, Durham, by his second wife, Margaret Readshaw (Surtees, *Durham*, ii. 289). He was educated at the free grammar school of Kepyer in Houghton-le-Spring, Durham. In 1692 he was admitted pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, and became a favourite pupil of Thomas Baker (1656–1740) [q. v.], whose sister Margaret was the wife of John Hunter, Christopher's elder brother. From this connection he derived a taste for antiquarian pursuits. He took the degree of bachelor of medicine in 1698, and soon afterwards settled in practice at Stockton-on-Tees. He had a license, dated 7 Oct. 1701, from Dr. John Brookbank, spiritual chancellor of Durham, to practise physic throughout the diocese of Durham. On 1 Aug. 1702 he married, at Durham Abbey, Elizabeth, one of the two daughters and coheiresses of John Elrington of Espersheales in the parish of Bywell, Northumberland. A few years later he removed from Stockton to Durham, a place much more congenial to his social and antiquarian tastes. He became a regular frequenter of the fine library of the dean and chapter, but there is a tradition that he was eventually refused access for spilling a bottle of ink over a valuable copy of Magna Charta. He discovered coins, excavated altars, and traced roads and stations at Lanchester and Ebchester. To the success of his researches on Roman ground, the altars preserved in the Cathedral Library at Durham bear solid testimony; while his valuable local knowledge was of the highest use to Horsley in compiling his 'Britannia Romana' (pp. 250–91), and to Gordon in his 'Itinerarium Septentrionale' (Addenda, p. 13). He also rendered considerable assistance to Wilkins in his 'Concilia' (vol. i. preface), and he contributed materials for Bourne's 'History of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.' In April 1743 Hunter circulated proposals for printing by subscription in two quarto volumes a parochial history of the diocese of Durham, collected from the archives of the church of Durham, the chancery rolls there, and the records in the Consistory Court. With a view probably to the completion of this work he was entrusted by Thomas Bowes of Streatlam with the valuable Bowes manuscripts. Hunter's intended history, however, never saw the light. His publications were confined to an anonymous reissue, with considerable additions, of Davies's 'Rites and Monuments of the Church of Durham,' 12mo, 1733, four papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' and 'An Illustration of Mr. Daniel Neal's History of the Puritans, in the article of Peter Smart, A.M. ... from original papers, with remarks,' 8vo, 1736, also without his name. In the spring of 1757 Hunter retired from Durham to his wife's estate at Unthank in the parish of Shotley, Northumberland, where he died on 12 July of that year, and was buried in Shotley Church. His wife survived him, together with his eldest son, Thomas. John, his younger son, and Anne, an only daughter, died long before him.

Hunter's manuscript topographical collections in twenty-one closely written volumes in folio were after his death offered for sale by his executors. Two volumes of transcripts from the chartularies of the church of Durham, written in an extremely neat hand, and a bundle of loose papers, were purchased by the dean and chapter of Durham for twelve guineas; but Thomas Randal, one of the executors, perceiving that the dean and chapter were likely to become the purchasers of the whole, for some reason stopped the sale of the remaining volumes. Another volume was in the possession of the family in 1820,

but many appear to be irretrievably lost. Surtees (*Durham*, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 161) pays a high tribute to the value of Hunter's labours. The greater portion of Hunter's library was sold to John Richardson, bookseller, of Durham, for about 350*l*. His cabinets of Roman antiquities and coins were acquired by the dean and chapter of Durham. Hunter was elected F.S.A. on 15 Dec. 1725 (GOUGH, *List of Soc. Antiq.*, p. *4). Three letters from Lister to Hunter are printed in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' ix. 690-1.

[Surtees's Durham, vol. i. pt. i. Introd. pp. 7-8, vol. ii. pp. 287-8; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 282-7.] G. G.

**HUNTER**, SIR CLAUDIUS STEPHEN (1775–1851), lord mayor of London, born at Beech Hill, near Reading, 24 Feb. 1775, was youngest son of Henry Hunter (1739–1789) of Beech Hill, Berkshire, a barrister, by Mary, third daughter of William Sloane, the great-nephew of Sir Hans Sloane, bart. His sister Mary (*d.* 1847) was second wife of William Manning, M.P. for Leamington, and was thus mother of Cardinal Manning. He was educated at Newcome's school at Hackney, and afterwards by a protestant clergyman in Switzerland. He entered as a student of the Inner Temple, but was subsequently articled for five years to Beardsworth, Burley, & Moore, solicitors, of Lincoln's Inn. He commenced business in 1797 as a solicitor in Lincoln's Inn, in partnership with George Richards. A wealthy marriage in the same year proved of assistance, and his practice grew very large. He was solicitor to the commercial commissioners under the income duty acts, the London Dock Company, the Royal Institution, the Society for the Promotion of Religion and Virtue and Suppression of Vice, the Linnean Society, and the Royal Exchange Assurance Company. In September 1804 he was chosen alderman of the ward of Bassishaw, and then relinquished the general management of his business to his partner. Two years afterwards he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the Royal east regiment of London militia (becoming colonel 10 Jan. 1810), and devoted much time to his regiment, which was occasionally called upon to serve at a distance from the metropolis. In June 1808 he was elected sheriff of London. He retired from business as a solicitor on 11 Jan. 1811, and was called to the bar. On 9 Nov. 1811 he became lord mayor of the city of London, when he revived all the ancient ceremonies worthy of renewal, and his pageant was exceptionally magnificent. He was created a baronet on 11 Dec. 1812 and made an honorary D.C.L. of the university of Oxford 23 June 1819. In 1835 he removed from the ward of Bassishaw to that of Bridge Without, and at the time of his death was the 'father of the City.' He died at Mortimer Hill, Reading, Berkshire, 20 April 1851. His first wife, whom he married 15 July 1797, Penelope Maria, only daughter of James Free, having died in 1840, he married again, on 25 Oct. 1841, Janet, second daughter of James Fenton of Hampstead; she died at Cambridge Terrace, Hyde Park, 21 Jan. 1859. By his first wife he had two sons and a daughter. His elder son John (1798-1842) left a son, Claudius Stephen Paul, who succeeded his grandfather in the baronetcy.

[Foster's Baronetage; Times, 11 Nov. 1811, p. 2; European Mag. September 1812, pp. 179-184, with portrait; Gent. Mag. July 1851, pp. 88-90; Illustrated London News, April 1851, p. 329.] G. C. B.

**HUNTER**, GEORGE ORBY (1773?-1843), translator of Byron into French, was probably the English officer of the name who was appointed ensign in the old 100th foot in 1783, promoted lieutenant in the 7th royal fusiliers in 1785, and after holding the adjutancy of the latter corps for a few years, sold out of the army in February 1790. The name does not occur in either the English or Indian army lists from 1790 to 1843. The register of deaths at Dieppe shows that 'Georges Orby Hunter, colonel of English infantry, of the supposed age of 70, parentage and wife unknown, and having his domicile at No. 6 Grande Rue, Dieppe, died there on 26 April 1843.' Hunter was engaged on a translation of Byron's works into French. He completed 'The Giaour,' 'Bride of Abydos,' 'Cain,' and the first 186 stanzas of 'Don Juan.' The work was finished by M. Pascal Ramé, and was published, in three vols. 8vo, at Paris in 1845.

[Army Lists; Registre des Actes de Décès de la Ville de Dieppe at the Mairie of Dieppe; Œuvres de Byron, traduites de Orby Hunter et Pascal Ramé (Paris, 1845), preface. For incidental notices of the family of Orby Hunter, of Crowland, Lincolnshire, see HUNTER, ROBERT, major-general; also Manning and Bray's Surrey, iii. 231; Gent. Mag. 1769 p. 511, 1791 pt. ii. p. 969; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. i. 290-4.] H. M. C.

**HUNTER**, HENRY (1741–1802), divine, born at Culross, Perthshire, on 25 Aug. 1741, was the fifth child of David and Agnes Hunter. In 1754 he was sent to the university of Edinburgh, and became tutor first to Claude Irvine Boswell, later lord Balmuto, and subsequently, in 1758, in the family

of the Earl of Dundonald at Culross Abbey. On 2 May 1764 he received license to preach from the presbytery of Dunfermline, and was ordained minister of South Leith on 9 Jan. 1766. In 1769 he preached in London, and declined a call from the Scots congregation in Swallow Street, Piccadilly; but in 1771 he accepted an invitation from the congregation at London Wall, and about the same time was created D.D. by the university of Edinburgh. He visited Lavater at Zurich in August 1787, to secure Lavater's assent to the publication of an English version by himself of the 'Essays on Physiognomy.' He officiated as chaplain to the Scots Corporation in London, and was, on 5 Aug. 1790, elected secretary to the corresponding board of the Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge in the Highlands and Islands of Scotland. His closing years were clouded by the loss of four of his children. He died at Bristol on 27 Oct. 1802, and was buried on 6 Nov. in Bunhill Fields. In May 1766 he married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Charters, minister of Inverkeithing, and by her, who died on 25 July 1803, he left two sons and one daughter (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxii. pt. ii. p. 1072).

Hunter wrote: 1. 'Sacred Biography,' a course of lectures on the lives of Bible characters (vol. i. 1783, vol. vi. and last 1792); 5th edition, 1802 (5 vols. 8vo); 8th edition, 1820. 2. 'Sermons. . . . To which are subjoined Memoirs, Anecdotes, and Illustrations,' 1795, 2 vols. 3. 'Sermons and other Miscellaneous Pieces,' London, 1804 (2 vols. 8vo), posthumous, with memoir and portrait engraved by Thomas Holloway [q. v.], after a portrait by Stevenson.

Hunter's translations include: 1. 'Lavater's Essays on Physiognomy,' London, 1789–98, 5 vols. 4to, illustrated with more than eight hundred engravings, executed by or under the inspection of Thomas Holloway. The cost price of each copy was 30*l*. 2. Euler's 'Letters to a German Princess on different subjects in Physics and Philosophy,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1795, with original notes and a glossary of foreign and scientific terms; new edition, 1846, with notes by Sir David Brewster. 3. Bernardin de St. Pierre's 'Studies of Nature' and 'Botanical Harmony,' 5 vols. 8vo, London, 1796–7. 4. Sonnini de Manoncourt's 'Travels to Upper and Lower Egypt,' 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1799 (severely criticised by one Monk in 'Hilaria Hunteriana,' 4to, 1800). 5. The sixth volume of Saurin's 'Sermons,' 1800–6, 7 vols. 8vo. 6. Castéra's 'History of Catharine II,' 8vo, London, 1800.

In 1796 Hunter began the publication in parts of a careless 'History of London and its Environs,' which he did not live to complete. The publisher, John Stockdale, with the assistance of other hacks, issued the discreditable compilation as a complete work in two quarto volumes in 1811. At the request of his congregation Hunter completed and published John Fell's 'Lectures on the Evidences of Christianity,' 8vo, London, 1798 (another edition, 1799).

[Life prefixed to Sermons, &c., 1804; Monthly Magazine, xiv. 456; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, ii. 319–20; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 516–17.] G. G.

**HUNTER, JOHN** (1728–1793), anatomist and surgeon, born on 13 Feb. 1728 at Long Calderwood, in the parish of East Kilbride, Lanarkshire, was the youngest of ten children. His father, John Hunter (*d.* 1741, aged 78), was descended from an old Ayrshire family, Hunter of Hunterston, and was a man of intelligence, integrity, and anxious temperament. His mother, Agnes Paul, daughter of the treasurer of the city of Glasgow, was an excellent and handsome woman. As a boy Hunter showed little taste for books, loved country sports, and being allowed to neglect school never overcame the defects of his education. When about seventeen he went to stay in Glasgow with his sister, Mrs. Buchanan, whose husband, a cabinet-maker, was in difficulties. Hunter helped him for some time in his trade, and acquired much mechanical skill. In his twentieth year he visited his brother William (1718–1783) [q.v.] in London, with a view to assisting in his dissecting room. He travelled on horseback in September 1748, and was set to work on a dissection of the arm-muscles. Succeeding beyond expectation, he was able to superintend pupils in the second season. He was very popular with the 'resurrection-men,' who were then essential to the anatomist, was fond of lively company and of the theatre, and was familiarly known as 'Jack Hunter.' In the summer of 1749–50 his brother obtained permission for him to attend Chelsea Hospital under William Cheselden [q.v.] In 1751 he became a pupil of Pott at St. Bartholomew's. In 1753 he was appointed one of the 'masters of anatomy' of the Surgeons' Corporation. In 1754 he entered as a surgeon's pupil at St. George's Hospital, where he was house-surgeon for some months in 1756. On 5 June 1755 he was matriculated as a commoner of St. Mary Hall, Oxford. The last entry for battels against his name in the buttery accounts is dated 25 July 1755, but his name was kept on the books till 10 Dec. 1756. In later years Hunter told Sir Anthony Carlisle, 'They wanted to make an old woman

of me, or that I should stuff Latin and Greek at the university; but,' he added, significantly pressing his thumbnail on the table, 'these schemes I cracked like so many vermin as they came before me.' Both Home and Ottley state that Hunter began to assist his brother in lecturing in 1754. In the 'European Magazine' for October 1782 (ii. 247) it is stated, on the other hand, apparently on John Hunter's authority, that his brother wished to take him into partnership with him, and in 1758 declared him fully competent, but that he declined on account of his aversion to public speaking and extreme diffidence. Assisting in lecturing did not, however, involve partnership, and the two statements are not incompatible. There is evidence that during this period John traced the descent of the testis in the fœtus; made discoveries as to the nature of the placental circulation; investigated the nasal and olfactory nerves; tested the absorbing powers of veins; studied the nature of pus, and did a great deal, in concert with his brother, to determine the course and functions of the lymphatic system. Although William often acknowledged that he was in certain points simply his brother's interpreter, John thought his acknowledgments insufficient. Weakness of health, after an attack of inflammation of the lungs in 1759, induced him to leave his brother and accept in October 1760 a staff-surgeoncy in Hodgson and Keppel's expedition to Belleisle, which sailed in 1761. While off Belleisle he was studying the conditions of the coagulation of the blood (*Treatise on the Blood*, &c., p. 21). In 1762 he served with the British army in Portugal, and acquired an extensive knowledge of gunshot wounds and inflammation, pursuing at the same time his study of human anatomy and of the physiology of hibernating animals.

Returning to London on half-pay in 1763, Hunter started in practice as a surgeon in Golden Square, and soon formed a private class for anatomy and operative surgery; but owing to his ineffective delivery and exposition, his pupils never numbered more than twenty. He also took resident pupils. His studies in comparative and human anatomy and in surgery he continued with indefatigable zeal. He obtained the refusal of all animals dying in the Tower menagerie and other collections, and in some cases bought rare animals, which he allowed to be exhibited on condition that he received the carcases at death. Sir Everard Home stated that as soon as he accumulated ten guineas by fees, Hunter always made some addition to his collection. On one occasion he borrowed five guineas from G. Nicol, the king's bookseller, to buy a dying tiger (Ottley, p. 29). Every hour he could snatch from practice or sleep was devoted to dissection, experiment, and reflection. In 1764 he bought two acres of land at Earl's Court, Kensington, and built a plain house on it, which he afterwards greatly enlarged (see Frank Buckland in *Hunter at Earl's Court*). Here he had all kinds of conveniences for dissection, maceration, &c., as well as cages for living animals. He had a pond ornamented with skulls in the garden, where he made experiments on the artificial formation of pearls in oysters. He was very fond of bees, having several hives in his conservatory, but he was fondest of the fiercer quadrupeds. Once he was thrown down by a little bull which Queen Charlotte had given him. On another occasion two leopards broke loose, but, though unarmed, he mastered them both. In 1766 he made his first communication to the Royal Society, an anatomical description of a siren from South Carolina, and was elected F.R.S. on 5 Feb. 1767 (earlier than his elder brother William). In 1767 he ruptured his tendo Achillis by an accident, and his study of his own case and of the mode of repair of ruptured tendons led to the present improved practice of cutting through tendons under the skin for the relief of distorted and contracted joints. In 1767 he became a member of the Surgeons' Corporation, and in the following year was a candidate for the surgeoncy to St. George's Hospital, in succession to Gataker. His brother supported him, and he was elected on 9 Dec. by 114 votes to 42 given for D. Bayford. His practice increased, and in 1768 he removed to the large house in Jermyn Street which his brother had vacated. Here he took house-pupils, who were bound to him for five years, at a premium of five hundred guineas. Among them was Edward Jenner [q. v.], to whom Hunter became much attached, and whom in 1775 he begged to join him in lecturing. Many of his interesting letters to Jenner are given in Baron's 'Life of Jenner,' and others are in Ottley's 'Life of Hunter.' In May 1771 Hunter published the first part of his 'Treatise on the Human Teeth,' and in July of the same year he married Miss Anne Home [see Hunter, Anne]. Though they got on well together, her taste for fashionable society sometimes irritated Hunter, who once, upon finding his drawing-room full, said that he had not been informed of 'this kick-up,' and requested the guests to disperse. In June 1772 he contributed to the Royal Society his celebrated paper 'On the Digestion of the Stomach after Death,' the first of many important papers. In the autumn of 1772 his brother-in-law, Everard Home [q. v.],

became his pupil, and describes the museum as at this time filling all the best rooms in his house. Travellers often sent him rarities, and he also bought anything curious bearing on his subjects. Until 1774, however, his income did not reach 1,000*l.* a year. In 1773 he began to lecture on the theory and practice of surgery, at first to his pupils and a few friends admitted gratuitously, but afterwards on payment of a fee of four guineas. In these lectures Hunter may be said to have first introduced into this country the idea of 'principles' of surgery, including a rational explanation of processes of repair and a scientific basis for operations. He never overcame his difficulty in lecturing, and at the beginning of each course he always composed himself by a draught of laudanum. He read his lectures on alternate evenings from October to April from seven to eight o'clock. His class was usually comparatively small, seldom exceeding thirty, but it included such men as Astley Cooper, Cline, Abernethy, Anthony Carlisle, Chevalier, and Macartney. In 1773 he had his first attack of angina pectoris, from which he afterwards suffered very severely when mentally distressed. In 1775 he engaged a young artist named William Bell to reside with him, make anatomical preparations and drawings, and superintend his museum. Bell stayed with him till 1789, when he became an assistant-surgeon to the East India Company, and died in 1792. In January 1776 Hunter was appointed surgeon extraordinary to George III, and in the same year, being interested in the Humane Society's work, drew up for the Royal Society his 'Proposals for the Recovery of People apparently Drowned.' In the same year he delivered before the Royal Society the first of his six 'Croonian Lectures' on muscular motion, 1776–82, which were published posthumously in his works. In 1777 Hunter suffered severely from vertigo. He had to leave London and visit Bath in the autumn, when he met Jenner, who was surprised at his altered appearance, and diagnosed that he had an organic affection of the heart. In January 1780 Hunter read a paper before the Royal Society on the structure of the human placenta, in which he laid exclusive claim to certain discoveries regarding the utero-placental circulation which his brother had claimed in his lectures and in his work on the uterus. William Hunter protested in a letter to the society (3 Feb. 1780) that the discovery was well known to be his, and had never been previously contested. John Hunter in reply asserted that he had made the discoveries in dissecting a preparation in May 1754, with Dr. Mackenzie, an assistant of Smellie, and that he had afterwards communicated them to his brother, who at first pooh-poohed and afterwards adopted them. The society decided not to print John Hunter's paper or the correspondence. His account as to facts may be safely accepted. There is no doubt that in William's study of the subject this dissection figured only as one incident, or that he regarded discoveries made in his dissecting room as his property. An estrangement followed between the brothers, which was barely healed on the deathbed of the elder. In 1781 Hunter was called as a scientific witness by the defence in the trial of Captain Donellan at Warwick for the alleged poisoning of his brother-in-law, Sir Theodosius Boughton, with laurel-water, and in cross-examination became hesitating and confused, and was contemptuously mentioned by the judge, Francis Buller [q. v.] His evidence had really been given with proper scientific caution, and stands the test of later knowledge. In 1783 he acquired the most expensive specimen in his museum, the skeleton of O'Brien or O'Byrne, the Irish giant, seven feet seven inches high, said to have cost him 500*l.* The giant had by his will tried to prevent Hunter from obtaining his skeleton, by ordering his coffin to be securely sunk in deep water; but Hunter bribed the undertaker heavily, and the body was stolen while on its way to the sea, was taken by Hunter to Earl's Court in his own carriage, and was promptly skeletonised. In this year he was elected a member of the Royal Society of Medicine and the Royal Academy of Surgery of Paris, and he took part in forming a Society for the Improvement of Medical and Chirurgical Knowledge, which lasted about twenty years, and published three volumes of 'Transactions.'

In view of the expiration of his lease in Jermyn Street in the end of 1783, he bought the lease for twenty-four years of two houses, one on the east side of Leicester Square (No. 28), and the other in Castle Street, with the intervening ground. During the next two or three years he spent 3,000*l.* in building on the vacant ground a large museum, with lecture-rooms below (now used as a violin maker's factory), carrying on his anatomical work in the Castle Street house, and living in Leicester Square. His collections, which had cost him 10,000*l.*, were removed into the museum in April 1785, under the care of Everard Home, Bell, and André, another assistant. In this year he made the experiments on the mode of growth of deer's antlers which resulted in his discovery of the establishment of collateral circulation by anastomosing branches of arteries. The discovery led him in December to tie the femoral artery of a patient suffering from popliteal aneurysm, trusting to

the development of the collateral circulation. His procedure was justified by the patient's recovery in six weeks (see HOME, *Trans. Society for Improvement of Med. and Chir. Knowledge*, i. 138). Operations of a similar kind have since saved very many lives. In 1786 he published his 'Treatise on the Venereal Disease,' after many years' study, and also his 'Observations on certain parts of the Animal Œconomy,' both being printed in his own house. In the same year, on the death of Middleton, he was appointed deputy surgeon-general to the army, and in 1790, on the death of Adair, surgeon-general and inspector-general of hospitals. In 1787 he received the Copley medal from the Royal Society for his discoveries in natural history.

The death of Pott in December 1788 left Hunter the undisputed head of the surgical profession. Soon afterwards he secured the services of Home as assistant-surgeon at St. George's, and in 1792 Home undertook the delivery of Hunter's surgical lectures with the aid of his manuscripts. Hunter now devoted much of his spare time to completing his great work on 'The Blood, Inflammation, and Gunshot Wounds,' which he did not live to publish. Early in 1792, on the resignation of Charles Hawkins, Thomas Keate, then assistant to John Gunning [q. v.], the senior surgeon at St. George's, was chosen surgeon by a considerable majority, in opposition to Home, who was Hunter's candidate. At the conclusion of the acrimonious contest Hunter announced his intention of no longer dividing with the other surgeons the fees he received for pupils, on the ground that they neglected to instruct them properly. The surgeons denied his right to take this action, and the subscribers to the hospital supported them. A letter addressed to the subscribers by Hunter on 28 Feb. 1793 (see *Lancet*, 3 July 1886) details the efforts he had made to induce his colleagues to improve their teaching. The other surgeons, in concert with a committee, drew up rules for the admission and regulation of pupils, without consulting Hunter. One rule forbade the entry of pupils without previous medical instruction. Two young Scotchmen ignorant of the rule came up in the autumn and appealed to Hunter, who undertook to press for their admission at the next board meeting on 16 Oct. 1793. On the morning of that day he expressed his anxiety lest a dispute should occur, being convinced that the excitement would be fatal to him. His life, he used to say, was 'in the hands of any rascal who chose to annoy and tease him.' At the meeting, while Hunter was speaking in favour of his request, a colleague (probably Gunning) flatly contradicted one of his statements. Hunter immediately ceased speaking and retired into an adjoining room, where he almost immediately fell dead in the arms of Dr. Robertson, physician to St. George's. Autopsy revealed that the mitral valves and coronary arteries were ossified, and that the heart was otherwise diseased. He was buried on 22 Oct. in the vaults of St. Martin-in-the-Fields. On 28 March 1859 his remains, having been identified by Francis Trevelyan Buckland [q. v.], were removed, at the cost of the Royal College of Surgeons of England, to Abbot Islip's Chapel, on the north side of the nave of Westminster Abbey. In 1877 a memorial window to Hunter was placed in the north transept of Kensington Parish Church by public subscription. His widow survived till 1821. Of his four children, two survived him: John, who became an officer in the army, and Agnes, who married Captain James Campbell, eldest son of Sir James Campbell; neither left issue.

In person Hunter was of middle height, vigorous, and robust, with high shoulders and rather short neck. His features were strongly marked, with prominent eyebrows, pyramidal forehead, and eyes of light blue or grey. His hair in youth was a reddish yellow, and in later years white. The fine portrait by Sir Joshua Reynolds (painted in May 1785) in the possession of the Royal College of Surgeons was a happy and sudden inspiration, due to Hunter's falling into a reverie. A copy by Jackson is in the National Portrait Gallery, and another is in St. Mary Hall, Oxford. Sharp's engraving from it (1788) is one of his best works.

Hunter often rose at five or six to dissect, breakfasted at nine, saw patients till twelve, and visited his hospital and outdoor patients till four. He was most punctual and orderly in his visits, leaving a duplicate of his visiting-book at home, so that he could be found at any time. He dined at four. For many years he drank no wine, and sat but a short time at table, except when he had company. He slept for an hour after dinner, then read or prepared his lectures, made experiments, and dictated the results of his dissections. He was often left at midnight, with his lamp freshly trimmed, still at work. He wrote his first thoughts and memorandums on odd scraps of paper. These were copied and arranged, and formed many folio volumes of manuscript. Hunter would often have his manuscripts rewritten many times, making during the process endless corrections and transpositions.

In manners Hunter was impatient, blunt, and unceremonious, often rude and overbearing, but he was candid and unreserved to a fault. He read comparatively little, and

could never adequately expound the information already accessible on any subject. Most of what he knew he had acquired himself, and he attached perhaps undue importance to personal investigation. Few men have ever done so much with so little book-learning. His detachment from books, combined with his patient search for facts, gave him a vital grip of subjects most needing to be studied in the concrete. His opinions were always in process of improvement, and he never clung to former opinions through conservatism. Yet he was a tory in politics, and 'wished all the rascals who were dissatisfied with their country would be good enough to leave it.' He would rather have seen his museum on fire than show it to a democrat. He was usually taciturn, but when he spoke his words were well chosen, forcible, and pointed, often broadly or coarsely humorous. But although he could never spell well or write grammatically, and his writings were carefully revised by others before they were printed, they preserve his ruggedness of style. He occasionally became confused in his lectures, and would advise his hearers not to take down a passage. 'My mind is like a beehive,' he said to Abernethy, a simile which struck the latter as very correct, for in the midst of buzz and apparent confusion there was great order, regularity, and abundant store of food, which had been collected by incessant industry (*Hunterian Oration*, 1819). His power of sustained and persevering industry was enormous. Clift describes him as 'standing for hours, motionless as a statue, except that, with a pair of forceps in each hand, he was picking asunder the connecting fibres of some structure he was studying,' and he was equally capable of absorption for hours in thought. He felt that, although he was really a mere pigmy in knowledge, he was a giant compared with his contemporaries. He only valued money for the aid that it gave to his researches. He never took fees from curates, authors, or artists. His income, which first reached 1,000*l.* in 1774, was 5,000*l.* for some years later, and 6,000*l.* before his death. He often sent valuable patients to young men starting in practice, and gave promising men tickets for his lectures.

As an investigator, original thinker, and stimulator of thought, Hunter stands at the head of British surgeons. His originality was equally evidenced in the devising of crucial experiments and in his prevision of truths which he could not have learned from others or by direct observation. Such truths are his belief that the blood is alive in the same sense as other parts of the body; and that higher animals in passing from the embryo to the complete form go through a series of changes, in each of which it resembles the adult form of some lower creature (Owen, *Physiological Catalogue of College of Surgeons*, vol. i. p. ii). He thought that occasional distinctness of sex in hermaphrodite animals might account for the origin of distinct sexes (compare Darwin, *Descent of Man*). His strong belief that life was a principle of force separate from and anterior to organisation was never clearly and consistently put forward; but it was raised by his pupils into a dogma, especially by Abernethy, and was an important subject of controversy before modern chemical and physical discoveries had given precision to physiological ideas. One of Hunter's most distinctive merits was his grasp of living beings in one view, as one science. He was an all-round naturalist with an object, that of explaining life and organisation, and discovering principles of surgery.

Hunter's 'Treatise on the Blood, Inflammation, and Gunshot Wounds' is his most important work; it is a compound of physiology, pathology, and surgery, and, while defective in regarding the red corpuscles as the least important part of the blood, is full of original observations and remarks. His account of inflammation necessarily loses value, since modern observations have revealed its nature, but it marked a great advance in knowledge, and for many years it stimulated the progress of surgery, and some of his views have been in recent times found to be truer than others which supplanted them. His most notable surgical advance was in the tying of the artery above the seat of disease in aneurysm. But the general influence of his teaching and method of study was even more important. Sir James Paget and many others term him 'the founder of scientific surgery,' as having first studied and directed attention to the processes of disease and repair on which the practice of surgery is based, and having brought to this study a large knowledge of physiology. He was a cautious rather than a brilliant operator, and never used the knife when he could avoid it, holding that 'to perform an operation is to mutilate a patient we cannot cure, and so an acknowledgment of the imperfection of our art.' He was very cautious in deductions from physiology, and 'in many of his writings on surgical practice there is hardly a sign that he was a great physiologist' (Paget).

In comparative anatomy his work was extensive and of permanent value, yet not so valuable as Cuvier's, for he studied the subject in order to obtain knowledge of human physiology and pathology, and not for itself. But his papers as now published, and his museum

show that 'Hunter had collected materials for a work which needed but the finishing touches to have made it one of the greatest, most durable, and valuable contributions ever made by any one man to the advancement of the science of comparative anatomy' (Professor W. H. Flower, Introductory Lecture, 14 Feb. 1870). His observations and experiments on vegetable life were numerous and important.

Hunter's 'Observations and Reflections on Geology,' not published till 1859, as an introduction to the College of Surgeons' 'Catalogue of Fossils,' and his posthumous paper 'On Fossil Bones' (*Phil. Trans.* 1794, lxxxiv. 407) indicate a perception of the changes undergone by fossils and of their general scientific value, which was far in advance of his time. He recognised water as the chief agent in producing changes, but showed that the popular notion about the deluge was erroneous. He inferred that there had been repeated changes in the level of land, lasting many thousand centuries, and important climatic variations, and he made numerous other correct inferences in physical geology. The 'Observations' were at first intended for the Royal Society; but objections were made by a geological friend to his use of language which implied that the earth was more than six thousand years old, and he consequently did not send in the paper to the society.

Hunter's works, and especially his posthumous papers, contain numerous psychological remarks, exhibiting much originality and shrewdness, without evidence of systematic study.

Hunter designed his museum to illustrate the entire phenomena of life in all organisms, in health and disease. Its essential plan was physiological. It included, besides wet preparations which enabled all structures with similar functions to be compared, dried and osteological preparations of all kinds, monsters and malformations, fossils, plants and parts of plants, and all manner of products of diseased action. There were also many drawings, oil-paintings, and casts illustrating disease. He had apparently intended to give in a catalogue an account of his observations in each department. On matters relating to dissection, preservation, and embalming, his hints and directions are of the greatest value.

An account is given under Home, Sir Everard, and Clift, William, of the destruction of Hunter's manuscripts by Home after he had utilised them for his own purposes for many years. Clift's transcripts, which are in the library of the Royal College of Surgeons of England, were published by Sir R. Owen in 'Essays and Observations,' 1861 (see below).

By his will Hunter left his paternal estate, which Dr. Baillie had made over to him, to his son, and directed Earl's Court to be sold, and the proceeds, after payment of debts, to be divided between his widow and two children. His museum was to be first offered to the British government on reasonable terms, and if refused was to be sold to some foreign state, or in one lot by auction. In the condition of the national finances in 1793 Mr. Pitt showed no eagerness to buy it. To maintain his family while negotiations were in progress, his furniture, library, crystals, paintings, and objects of vertu were sold. Sir Joseph Banks, president of the Royal Society, did not in 1796 consider Hunter's museum 'an object of importance to the general study of natural history.' In 1799 a committee of the House of Commons recommended the purchase of Hunter's collection for 15,000*l.*, having heard evidence that it was worth much more. This sum was voted, and the collection was offered by government to the Royal College of Physicians. On their refusal, it was offered to and accepted by the Royal College of Surgeons in 1800, under a board of trustees, on condition that a proper catalogue should be made, a conservator appointed, and that twenty-four lectures on comparative anatomy should be delivered annually at the college. The erection of a suitable building to contain it was aided by further government grants of 15,000*l.* and 12,500*l.*, and the museum was opened in 1813, in which year Dr. Baillie and Sir Everard Home arranged for the delivery of an annual Hunterian oration on Hunter's birthday. In 1819 the Hunterian Society was founded in connection with the College of Surgeons.

Besides his papers in 'Medical Commentaries,' the 'Philosophical Transactions,' and 'Transactions of a Society for Improvement of Medical and Chirurgical Knowledge,' of which Ottley gives a complete list, Hunter wrote: 1. 'A Treatise on the Natural History of the Human Teeth,' London, 4to, pt. i., 1771; pt. ii., 1778. On the publication of pt. ii. the two parts bound together were sold as a second edition with a new title-page; 3rd edit., 1803. 2. 'A Treatise on the Venereal Disease,' London, 1st edit., 4to, 1786; 2nd edit., 4to, 1788; 3rd edit., 4to, 1794, with notes by Sir E. Home (this edition was reprinted from the first edition, and contains the errors which Hunter had corrected in the second edition. Home also incorporated remarks of his own in the text undistinguishably, and omitted whole paragraphs or parts of paragraphs); 4th edit., edited by Joseph Adams, 8vo, 1810; 5th edit., by Home, 1810.

3. 'Observations on certain parts of the Animal Œconomy,' 4to, 1786, including his papers on the fœtal testes, the vesiculæ seminales, and nine papers from the 'Philosophical Transactions,' viz. on the free-martin (hermaphrodite cow), on a hen-pheasant with cock feathers, on the organ of hearing in fishes, on the air receptacles of birds, on animal heat, on the recovery of the apparently drowned, on the structure of the placenta, on the Gillaroo trout; also a long paper on digestion, the colour of the eye-pigment in various animals, and the nerve of the organ of smell; 2nd edit., revised and enlarged, 1792. The principal addition is Hunter's 'Observations tending to show that the Wolf, Jackal, and Dog are all of the same species.' 4. 'A Treatise on the Blood, Inflammation, and Gunshot Wounds,' London, 4to, 1794; with a short account of the author's life by Sir E. Home, 2nd edit., 1812, 2 vols. 8vo; 3rd edit., 2 vols., 1818; 4th edit., 1 vol., 1828. 5. 'Directions for Preserving Animals and parts of Animals for Anatomical Investigation,' published by the Royal College of Surgeons in 1809. 6. 'The Works of John Hunter' were edited, with notes, by James F. Palmer, 4 vols. 8vo, with a 4to vol. of plates, mostly from the originals, 1835–7; vol. i. included Ottley's 'Life of J. Hunter,' and Hunter's 'Surgical Lectures,' delivered in 1786 and 1787, from the shorthand notes of Mr. Henry Rumsey of Chesham, collated with Parkinson's and other notes; vol. ii. 'The Treatise on the Teeth,' with notes by Thomas Bell' (1792–1880) [q. v.], and that 'On the Venereal Disease,' with notes by G. G. Babington; vol. iii. 'Treatise on the Blood, Inflammation, &c.,' with papers, &c., published in 'Transactions of Society for Improvement of Medical and Chirurgical Knowledge;' vol. iv. 'Observations on certain parts of the Animal Œconomy,' with preface and notes by R. Owen; the six 'Croonian Lectures on Muscular Motion,' and his other zoological papers. 7. 'Observations and Reflections on Geology. . . . Intended to serve as an Introduction to the Catalogue of his Collection of Extraneous Fossils,' London, 1859, 4to. 8. 'Memoranda on Vegetation,' 1860, 4to. 9. 'Essays and Observations on Natural History, Anatomy, Physiology, Psychology, and Geology,' being his posthumous papers on those subjects, copied by William Clift, arranged and revised with notes by Sir R. Owen, together with Owen's 'Lectures on the Hunterian Collection of Fossils,' delivered in March 1855, London, 8vo, 2 vols., 1861, with engraving from a bronze medallion of Hunter, executed in 1791. 'Hunterian Reminiscences,' by J. Parkinson, give the substance of Hunter's lectures in 1785. There are numerous translations and American editions of Hunter's works. Among contemporary criticisms of Hunter are: 'An Essay on the Bite of a Mad Dog, with Observations on John Hunter's Treatment of the case of Master R——,' by Jesse Foot the elder, 1788; 'Observations on the New Opinions of John Hunter,' &c., by Jesse Foot the elder; and John Thelwall's 'Essay towards a definition of Animal Vitality, in which the Opinions of John Hunter are examined,' Lond., 1793, 4to.

[European Mag. October 1782, pp. 245–7 (Abernethy was told by the editor, Perry, that Hunter supplied materials for this article); Gent. Mag. 1793, ii. 964 (inaccurate); Lives by Sir E. Home (prefixed to Hunter's Treatise on the Blood, &c., 1794), Jesse Foot [q. v.], 1794, Joseph Adams, 1817, Drewry Ottley, 1835 (the best), and Sir W. Jardine (1836), prefixed to vol. x. of the Naturalist's Library; Baron's Life of Jenner; S. D. Gross's John Hunter and his Pupils (with portrait), Philadelphia, 1881; Buckle's Hist. of Civilisation in England (1869), iii. 428–58; Only an Old Chair, a Tercentenary Tribute by D. R. A. G. M., Edinburgh, 1884; John Hunter at Earl's Court, Kensington, 1764–93, by J. J. Merriman, 1886; Hunterian Orations, especially those of Sir James Paget, 1877, Joseph H. Green, 1847, Sir B. Brodie, 1837, and Thomas Chevalier, 1821; Tom Taylor's Leicester Square, 1874, chap. xiv., with a Sketch of Hunter's Scientific Character and Works by Sir R. Owen; Leslie and Taylor's Life of Sir Joshua Reynolds, ii. 474. See also Lancet, 3 July 1886, 29 Sept. 1888, pp. 642, 643; an Appeal to the Parliament of England on the subject of the late Mr. John Hunter's Museum, London, 1795; Catalogues of the Hunterian Museum; information from Mr. Charles Hawkins, F.R.C.S.] G. T. B.

**HUNTER, JOHN, M.D.** (*d.* 1809), physician, was born in Perthshire, and studied medicine at Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. in 1775. His college thesis, 'De Hominum Varietatibus et harum causis,' shows him to have had a good education as well as a turn for research and correct reasoning. It was republished in an English translation by Bendyshe in 1865 as an appendix to Blumenbach's treatise on the same subject in the publications of the Anthropological Society. Hunter's essay had appeared just a month or two before Blumenbach's. 'Some parts of it,' says Bendyshe, 'are quite on a level with the science of the present day.' He was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London in 1777, and appointed physician to the army through the interest of Dr. Baker and Dr. Heberden. From 1781 to 1783 he was superintendent of the military hospitals in Jamaica. On returning to England he settled in practice as a physician in London. In 1787 he

contributed to the third volume of the 'Medical Transactions published by the College of Physicians' (a work mainly supported by Heberden and Baker) three papers: one on the common occurrence of typhus fever in the crowded and unventilated houses of the poor in London, another on two interesting observations in morbid anatomy, and a third on the cause of the 'dry belly-ache' of the tropics. In the last of these the discovery made by Baker two years earlier, that lead in the cider was the cause of Devonshire colic, was extended by Hunter to rum which had been distilled through a leaden worm, an observation of Benjamin Franklin's being adduced in proof. In 1788 appeared his principal work, 'Observations on the Diseases of the Army in Jamaica' (2nd ed. 1796; 3rd ed. 1808, with 'observations on the hepatitis of the East Indies'), which gives an amplified account of the 'dry belly-ache,' and deals with yellow fever and other diseases of the troops, as well as briefly with some of the more curious negro maladies; it was translated into German, Leipsic, 1792. Previous to 1787 he had been elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1788, vol. lxxviii., a paper on 'Some Observations on the Heat of Wells and Springs in the Island of Jamaica, and on the Temperature of the Earth below the Surface in different Climates,' the subject having been suggested by Cavendish to him when he was about to embark for Jamaica in 1780. He contributed to the first volume of 'Transactions of a Society for the Improvement of Medical and Chirurgical Knowledge,' 1793, a valuable memoir on canine madness, drawn up at the society's request, and another on hydatids. In London he practised first in Charles Street, St. James's Square, and afterwards in Hill Street, Berkeley Square. He was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians *speciali gratia* in 1793, and was made censor the same year. As Gulstonian lecturer in 1796 he lectured on 'softening of the brain,' which he is said to have been the first to treat as a distinct pathological condition. The lecture was not published. He delivered the Croonian lectures from 1799 to 1801 (subjects not stated). He was afterwards physician extraordinary to the Prince of Wales. He died on 29 Jan. 1809 at Hill Street, Berkeley Square, London.

[Hunter's writings; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 425; Gent. Mag. 1809, pt. i. p. 188.] C. C.

**HUNTER**, JOHN (1738–1821), vice-admiral and governor of New South Wales, the son of a master in the merchant service, was born at Leith in September 1738. While a child he accompanied his father in a northern voyage, and was wrecked on the coast of Norway. On his return he was sent to his uncle, Robert Hunter, a merchant at Lynn Regis, where he went to school. He was afterwards at school in Edinburgh, and studied for a short time at the university of Aberdeen, being intended for the church. He, however, had made up his mind to go to sea, and in May 1754 was entered on board the Grampus sloop. In 1757 he was serving in the Neptune, in the expedition to Rochefort [see HAWKE, EDWARD, LORD; KNOWLES, SIR CHARLES], and continuing in her through the cruise off Brest in 1758, was still in her at the reduction of Quebec in 1759, when she carried the flag of Sir Charles Saunders [q. v.] At this time Hunter made the acquaintance of John Jervis (afterwards Earl St. Vincent) [q. v.], then first lieutenant of the Neptune. Hunter afterwards served as midshipman of the Royal George, in the Bay of Biscay till the peace. In 1767 he went out to North America as master's mate of the Launceston, with Commodore (afterwards Viscount) Hood, who in the following year gave him an acting-order as master. After passing at the Trinity House on his return to England in 1769, the order was confirmed, and he was appointed to the Carysfort in the West Indies. In her he had various opportunities of making charts and plans of parts of the coast, and especially of the Spanish works in progress at Havana, which were afterwards sent to the admiralty. In 1771, while in charge of a pilot, the Carysfort ran ashore on Martyr Reef, in the Gulf of Florida, but mainly by Hunter's personal exertions was got off again, though with the loss of her masts and guns. From 1772 to 1775 he was master of the Intrepid in the East Indies, and in 1775 was appointed master of the Kent, by desire of Captain Jervis, whom he followed to the Foudroyant, where he was a messmate of Evan (afterwards Sir Evan) Nepean, the purser. In 1776, at the request of Lord Howe, then going out as commander-in-chief in North America, he was moved into his flagship, the Eagle; and continuing in her during the commission, acted virtually as master of the fleet, more especially in the expeditions to the Delaware and Chesapeake, and in the defence of Sandy Hook [see HOWE, RICHARD, EARL]. Howe's interest was not of much use with Lord Sandwich's administration, and Hunter's modest request, on his return to England, to be made a lieutenant, passed unheeded. In 1779, on the invitation of Captain Keith Stewart, he joined the Berwick as a volunteer, and was shortly afterwards appointed by Sir Charles Hardy to be a lieutenant of the Union. The

admiralty refused to confirm the promotion, and in 1780 Hunter, again as a volunteer in the Berwick, went out to the West Indies, where Sir George Rodney gave him a commission. In 1781 he returned to England in the Berwick, and in her was present in the action on the Doggerbank (5 Aug.) In 1782, when Howe again hoisted his flag, Hunter was appointed third lieutenant of the Victory, and was first lieutenant of her at the relief of Gibraltar and the skirmish off Cape Spartel. On 12 Nov. 1782 he was promoted to the command of the Marquis de Seignelay, and on 15 Dec. 1786, Howe being then first lord of the admiralty, was advanced to post rank and appointed captain of the Sirius, under Commodore Arthur Phillip [q. v.], who was going out as governor of the settlement in New South Wales. The Sirius arrived at Port Jackson in January 1788; and in the following October Hunter was ordered to the Cape of Good Hope for supplies. He made the voyage by the then novel route of Cape Horn, thus performing the circumnavigation of the globe. He returned to Port Jackson in May 1789, after experiencing much difficulty from the leaky state of the ship, which rendered continual pumping necessary. When the Sirius had been refitted, she was sent to Norfolk Island with a large party of convicts; was there blown from her anchors in a violent storm, was driven on to a coral reef, and became a total wreck. The Supply brig, then at the island, carried part of her crew to Port Jackson, but the majority, with Hunter, remained at Norfolk Island for nearly a year before they could be relieved. At length the Waakzaamheid brig was chartered to convey Hunter and his people to England. She sailed from Sydney in March 1791 with 125 men on board, and provisioned for sixteen weeks; but owing to her bad sailing, contrary winds, and calms, the voyage to Batavia lasted for twenty-six weeks. The party, while attempting to get provisions at Mindanao, had a serious affray with the Malays, fortunately without sustaining any loss. They finally arrived at Portsmouth in April 1792, when Hunter was tried for the loss of the Sirius, but honourably acquitted.

In the following year, when Lord Howe hoisted his flag on board the Queen Charlotte, Hunter obtained permission to serve with him as a volunteer, and in this capacity was present in the battle of 1 June 1794. He remained in the Queen Charlotte till early in 1795, when he was appointed governor of New South Wales, in succession to Phillip. Under the auspices of Hunter, himself an experienced and scientific navigator, the exploration of the coast line of Terra Australis made rapid progress, and to him must be assigned a share in the credit of the early discoveries of George Bass [q. v.] and Matthew Flinders [q. v.] His more immediate duty as governor was at the same time well and fortunately carried out, and under his rule the young colony was established on a firm and satisfactory basis. He returned to England in 1801, being relieved by Captain Philip Gidley King [q. v.], previously lieutenant-governor. In the summer of 1804 he was appointed to command the Venerable of 74 guns, one of the fleet off Brest under Cornwallis. On the evening of 24 Nov., as the fleet was getting under way from Torbay, a dense fog suddenly came on; the ships were in no order, and had no knowledge of their position; twice the Venerable was obliged to bear up to avoid a collision, and about 8 P.M. she struck on the cliff near Paignton, and soon afterwards bilged. A gale sprang up, and the ship was evidently going to pieces, when, in answer to her guns of distress, the Impétueux anchored close to her, and with great difficulty, though with but little loss, succeeded in taking off her men. At daylight no trace of the ship was to be seen. Hunter was tried by court-martial and fully acquitted, it appearing by the evidence that it was only by astonishing good fortune that many other ships of the squadron had not shared the fate of the Venerable. He became rear-admiral on 2 Oct. 1807, and vice-admiral on 31 July 1810, but had no further service, and died in London on 13 March 1821.

[Naval Chronicle (with portrait), vi. 350; Annual Biog. and Obit. vii. 186; Biographie Universelle (supplement); Phillip's Voyage to Botany Bay; An Historical Journal of the Transactions at Port Jackson and Norfolk Island, with the discoveries which have been made in New South Wales and in the southern ocean since the publication of Phillip's Voyage, by John Hunter, with portrait after R. Dighton (4to, 1793); D. Collins's Account of the English Colony in New South Wales (2 vols. 4to, 1798, 1802); Minutes of the Courts-Martial in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

**HUNTER, JOHN, LL.D.** (1745–1837), classical scholar, was born in the autumn of 1745 at Closeburn, Dumfriesshire, his father, it is said, being a farmer there. Although left an orphan in boyhood, he received a good elementary education before entering Edinburgh University, where he was a distinguished student, although supporting himself largely by private teaching. His scholarship attracted the attention of Lord Monboddo, who employed him as his private secretary for several years after he left college. In 1775

he was elected professor of humanity in St. Andrews University, holding the post till 1835, when he was appointed principal of the united colleges of St. Salvator's and St. Leonard's. He died of cholera, 18 Jan. 1837. Hunter was twice married: first to Elizabeth Miln, by whom he had a family of seventeen children; and, secondly, to Margaret Hadow, daughter of Professor Hadow of St. Andrews. All his family save one reached manhood. His eldest son, James Hunter, became professor of logic at St. Andrews, while Thomas Gillespie (1777–1844) [q. v.], who succeeded him in the chair of humanity, was his son-in-law. A portrait of Hunter, by Sir J. Watson Gordon, is in the great hall of the United College, St. Andrews, and a chalk sketch, representing him as a younger man, is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

In 1788 Hunter contributed to the 'Edinburgh Philological Transactions' an article on 'The Nature, Import, and Effect of certain Conjunctions.' In 1796 he published at St. Andrews a complete edition of Sallust, and in 1797 an edition of Horace, which he reissued in 1813 in two volumes. In 1809 he published Cæsar's 'De Bello Gallico et Civili Commentarii' (2 vols.), and in 1810 he sent out in similar form his 'Virgil,' first edited in 1797. He edited in 1820 Ruddiman's 'Latin Rudiments,' adding a scholarly and logical disquisition on the 'Moods and Tenses of the Greek and Latin Verb.' This text-book has reached a twenty-second edition. Hunter's Livy—'Historiarum Libri quinque Priores'—which is still acknowledged to be valuable by competent authorities, appeared in 1822. The article 'Grammar' in the seventh edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' though not written by Hunter, was in large measure constructed from his teaching.

Hunter helped in municipal work at St. Andrews, and to him was largely due the introduction of the Pipeland water supply, which is still serviceable. He was an accomplished horticulturist, and a potato called after him the 'Hunter kidney' was long a favourite in Scotland.

[Information from Miss Leslie, Edinburgh, Hunter's great-granddaughter, and from Dr. Birrell and Mr. J. Maitland Anderson, St. Andrews; Scotsman of 25 Jan. 1837; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen.] T. B.

**HUNTER**, JOHN KELSO (1802–1873), artist and cobbler, second son of one Hunter of Chirnside who removed to Ayrshire in 1799, and died there about 1810, was born at Dunkeith, Ayrshire, on 15 Dec. 1802, and was for some time employed as a herd-boy. He was then apprenticed to a shoemaker, and on the expiration of his indentures settled at Kilmarnock in the pursuit of his calling. He afterwards taught himself portrait-painting, attained to a respectable position as an artist, and removed to Glasgow, where he was employed alternately as an artist and a shoemaker. In 1847 he exhibited a portrait of himself as a cobbler at the Royal Academy, London. In 1868 he published his first book, 'The Retrospect of an Artist's Life.' Acquainted in his youth with many who had known Robert Burns, and with some of the heroes of the poet's verse, Hunter embodied these recollections in a volume entitled 'Life Studies of Character,' printed in 1870. The book throws much light on the works of Burns, especially on the original of Dr. Hornbook, and faithfully describes the society into which the poet was born. Valuable notices are supplied of the song writer, Tannahill, and other minor poets of the north. His third work was 'Memorials of West-Country Men and Manners.' Hunter was known for his sturdy independence, and had a wide circle of friends. He died at Pollokshields, near Glasgow, on 3 Feb. 1873.

[Times, 6 Feb. 1873, p. 7; Ann. Reg. 1873, p. 129; Illustrated London News, 8 Feb. 1873, p. 126; Irving's Book of Scotsmen, 1881, p. 226.] G. C. B.

**HUNTER**, JOSEPH (1783–1861), antiquary, was born at Sheffield on 6 Feb. 1783, being the son of Michael Hunter, who was engaged in the cutlery business. His mother dying while he was very young, he was placed under the guardianship of Joseph Evans, a presbyterian minister, who sent him to a school near Sheffield, where he received the rudiments of a classical education, while he devoted all his spare moments to antiquarian studies and to the collection of church notes, filling many volumes, still in existence, with copies of monumental inscriptions, coats of arms, and the like. He was removed in 1806 to a college at York, where he studied for the presbyterian ministry under the Rev. Charles Wellbeloved. In 1809 he became minister of a presbyterian congregation at Bath, where he resided for twenty-four years. In addition to his pastoral duties, he augmented the collection of materials for the history of his native town, part of which he embodied in his 'Hallamshire,' published in 1819. This was followed by two volumes of the 'History of the Deanery of Doncaster' in 1828 and 1831. He was one of the original members of the Bath Literary and Scientific Institution, and also a valued member of the 'Stourhead Circle,' of which he afterwards printed some account. The latter

consisted of a party of gentlemen residing in Somersetshire and Wiltshire, who assembled annually for antiquarian discussion under the hospitable roof of Sir Richard Colt Hoare [q. v.] of Stourhead.

On his appointment as a sub-commissioner of the public records, Hunter removed to London in 1833 and edited various volumes of records. On the reconstruction of the record service in 1838 he was appointed an assistant-keeper of the first class, and to his care were committed the queen's remembrancer's records, with the especial duty of compiling a calendar of them.

Much of his time in middle life was devoted to the illustration of the text of Shakespeare's plays, and he made large collections of notes concerning the lives and works of English verse-writers of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. His discoveries in relation to the first settlements in New England attracted great attention in America. He was a fellow, and for many years a vice-president, of the Society of Antiquaries, and read many papers before the society. He died in Torrington Square, London, on 9 May 1861, and was interred at Ecclesfield, near Sheffield.

He married in 1815 Mary, daughter of Francis Hayward, M.D., of Bath; by her (who died in 1840) he had six children, of whom three sons and a daughter survived him.

The sale of his library occupied four days in December 1861, and realised 1,105*l.*

His principal works are: 1. Four sermons printed between 1811 and 1819, and other writings on religious subjects. 2. 'Who wrote Cavendish's Life of Wolsey? A Dissertation,' London, 1814, 4to [see CAVENDISH, GEORGE]. 3. 'Hallamshire. The History and Topography of the Parish of Sheffield in the County of York. With Historical and Descriptive Notices of the Parishes of Ecclesfield, Hansworth, Treeton, and Whiston, and of the Chapelry of Bradfield,' London, 1819, folio; new and enlarged edition by the Rev. Alfred Gatty, London, 1869, folio. 4. 'Golden Sentences. A Manual that may be used by all who Desire to be Moral and Religious,' Bath, 1826, 12mo, compiled from the works of Bishop Hall, Fuller, Sir Thomas Browne, Whichcote, and Dr. Richard Lucas, of whom brief biographies are given. 5. 'South Yorkshire. The History and Topography of the Deanery of Doncaster,' 2 vols., London, 1828–1831, folio. 6. 'Life of Sir Thomas More, by his great-grandson Cresacre More. With a Biographical Preface, Notes, and other Illustrations,' London, 1828, 8vo. Hunter was able, by his critical faculty, to restore the honours of authorship to the rightful claimant, Cresacre More, to whose elder brother, Thomas, the book had been ascribed by Anthony à Wood and others. 7. 'The Hallamshire Glossary,' London, 1829, 8vo, containing the peculiar words in use in the district of Hallamshire; also Thoresby's 'Catalogue of Words used in the West Riding of Yorkshire' and Watson's 'Uncommon Words used in Halifax.' An enlarged copy, prepared for the press by Hunter in 1851, is in Addit. MS. 24540. 8. 'The Diary of Ralph Thoresby, F.R.S. Now first published from the original MS.,' 2 vols., London, 1830, 8vo. A life of Thoresby is prefixed. 9. 'English Monastic Libraries. I. A Catalogue of the Library of the Priory of Bretton in Yorkshire. II. Notices of the Libraries belonging to other Religious Houses,' London, 1831, 4to. 10. 'Magnum Rotulum Scaccarii, vel Magnum Rotulum Pipæ, de anno xxxi° Regni Henrici Primi (ut videtur), quem plurimi hactenus laudârunt pro Rotulo v^ti^ anni Stephani Regis, nunc primùm edidit J. Hunter,' London, 1833, 8vo, printed under the direction of the commissioners on the public records. 11. 'Rotuli Selecti ad Res Anglicas et Hibernicas spectantes; ex Archivis in Domo Capitulari Westmonasteriensi deprompti. Cura Jos. Hunteri,' London, 1834, 8vo, printed under the direction of the commissioners on the public records. 12. Introduction to the 'Valor Ecclesiasticus,' published in 6 folio volumes, 1810–34. 13. 'The Attorney-General *versus* Shore. An Historical Defence of the Trustees of Lady Hewley's Foundations, and of the Claims upon them of the Presbyterian Ministry of England,' London, 1834, 8vo [see HEWLEY, SARAH]. 14. 'Fines, sive Pedes Finium; sive Finales Concordiæ in Curia Domini Regis, 7 Richard I–16 John, 1195–1214,' 2 vols., London, 1835–44, 8vo, edited under the direction of the Record Commissioners. 15. 'Three Catalogues describing the Contents of the Red Book of the Exchequer, of the Dodsworth Manuscripts in the Bodleian Library, and of the Manuscripts in the Library of Lincoln's Inn,' London, 1838, 8vo. 16. 'Disquisition on the Scene, Origin, Date, &c., of Shakespeare's "Tempest,"' London, 1839, 8vo, only one hundred copies printed for private distribution. Hunter's opinion is that the 'Tempest' was one of the earliest productions of Shakespeare instead of being one of the latest, and that Prospero's island was Lampedusa, not far from the coast of Tunis. 17. 'Ecclesiastical Documents: viz. I. A Brief History of the Bishoprick of Somerset from its Foundation to 1174. II. Charters from the Library of

Dr. Cox Macro,' edited for the Camden Society, London, 1840, 4to. 18. 'A True Account of the Alienation and Recovery of the Estates of the Offleys of Norton in 1754; with Remarks on the Version of the Story by [Robert Plumer Ward] the author of "Tremaine" and "De Vere,"' London, 1841, 12mo. 19. 'The Diary of Dr. Thomas Cartwright, Bishop of Chester,' edited for the Camden Society, London, 1843, 4to. 20. 'New Illustrations of the Life, Studies, and Writings of Shakespeare. Supplementary to all the editions,' 2 vols., London, 1845, 8vo. 21. 'Gens Sylvestrina; Memorials of some of my Good and Religious Ancestors, or Eleven Generations of a Puritan Family,' 1846, 8vo, privately printed. 22. 'Collections concerning the Early History of the Founders of New Plymouth, the First Colonists of New England,' London, 1849, 8vo. 23. 'Agincourt. A Contribution towards an Authentic List of the Commanders of the English Host in King Henry V's Expedition to France in the third year of his reign,' London, 1850, 12mo. 24. 'Milton. A Sheaf of Gleanings after his Biographers and Annotators. I. Genealogical Investigation. II. Notes on some of his Poems,' London, 1850, 12mo. 25. 'The History and Topography of Ketteringham in Norfolk,' Norwich, 1851, 4to. 26. 'Antiquarian Notices of Lupset, the Heath, Sharlston, and Ackton,' 1851, 8vo. 27. 'The great Hero of the Ancient Minstrelsy of England, Robin Hood; his Period, real Character, &c., Investigated, and perhaps Ascertained,' London, 1852, 12mo. 28. 'The Connexion of Bath with the Literature and Science of England. A Paper read before the Literary and Philosophical Society of the Bath Institution on Nov. 26, 1826. With an Account of the Formation of the Institution,' Bath, 1853, 8vo. 29. 'Collections concerning the Church and Congregation of Protestant Separatists formed at Scrooby in North Nottinghamshire in the time of James I: the Founders of New Plymouth, the Parent Colony of New England,' London, 1854, 8vo. 30. 'Pope: his Descent and Family Connexions. Facts and Conjectures,' London, 1857, 12mo. 31. The Rev. Mackenzie Walcott published 'Notes on Mediæval English Words, founded on Hunter's MS. "Nominale," Brit. Mus.' [1867 ?]. 32. Valuable papers in the 'Archæologia,' enumerated in the 'Brief Memoir' of Hunter.

His manuscript collections were purchased by the trustees of the British Museum in 1862, and are now among the Additional MSS. (24436–630, 24864–85, 25459–81, 25676, 25677, 31021). They consist of genealogical, topographical, philological, and literary collections in Hunter's own handwriting. The more important volumes are: 1. 'Diaries and Correspondence' (24441 f. 2, 24879, 24880, 24864–78, 25676, 25677). 2. 'Virorum notabilium memoranda. Collections for the Lives of Eminent Englishmen' (24482, 24483). 3. 'Britannia Puritanica, or Outlines of the History of the Congregations of Presbyterians and Independents' (24484). 4. 'Biography of Nonconformists' (24485). 5. 'Chorus Vatum Anglicanorum: Collections concerning the Poets and Verse-writers of the English Nation,' 6 vols., with an index to each (24487–24492). The writers treated of, with very few exceptions, 'lived from the beginning of letters, as it is considered in England, to the close of the seventeenth century,' and include 'all persons who have verse in print, no matter however small, or however worthless.' 6. 'Collections concerning Shakespeare and his Works' (24494–500). 7. 'Adversaria: Miscellaneous Notes and Extracts relating to English Genealogy, History, Literature, &c.,' 8 vols. (24605–12). 8. 'Yorkshire Biography' (24443). 9. 'Pedigrees of Cheshire Families' (24444). 10. 'Genealogical Collections relating chiefly to Yorkshire Families' (24453). 11. 'Yorkshire Collections' (24469–73). 12. 'Topographical Collections for Derbyshire' (24477).

[A Brief Memoir [by Sylvester Hunter] of the late Joseph Hunter (privately printed), Lond. 1861, 8vo; Gent. Mag. ccx. 701, ccxii. 346; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1145; Nichols's Cat. of the Library at Stourhead; Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries, 2nd ser. ii. 106; Hudson's Life of John Holland; Sheffield Local Register, pp. 147, 160; Nichols's Account of the Works of the Camden Society, pp. 6, 18; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. i. 286, 288, 2nd ser. xii. 220, 3rd ser. iv. 432.] T. C.

**HUNTER, Sir MARTIN** (1757–1846), general, second son and heir of Cuthbert Hunter of Medomsley, Durham, by his wife Anne, daughter of the Rev. John Nixon of Haltwhistle, Northumberland, was born in 1757. On 30 Aug. 1771 he was appointed ensign in the 52nd foot, in which he became lieutenant 18 June 1775, captain 21 Nov. 1777, and major 30 Oct. 1790. He was with his regiment at Bunker's Hill, and in Boston when blockaded by Washington, and made the campaigns of 1776–8, including the battles of Long Island and Brandywine, the storming of Fort Washington, the surprise of Wayne's brigade, and other affairs. He accompanied his regiment to India, and was brigade-major, and led the light infantry that stormed the breach at the siege of Cannanore. As senior captain and regimental major he commanded his regiment in the campaigns against Tippoo Sahibin

1790–2, and was shot through the arm and body in the attack on Tippoo's camp before Seringapatam in 1792. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel in the newly raised 91st foot in 1794 (disbanded in 1796), and in 1796 was transferred to the 60th royal Americans. He served with his battalion of that corps in the West Indies, and commanded a brigade under Sir Ralph Abercromby at the capture of Trinidad and the attempt on Porto Rico. Exchanging into the 48th foot he commanded that regiment in Minorca, at Leghorn, and at the reduction of Malta. In 1803 he was appointed a brigadier-general in North America, commanded the troops in Nova Scotia, and acted for a time as lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick. He was appointed colonel of the New Brunswick Fencibles in 1803, and in 1810 was made colonel of the old 104th foot, formed out of the New Brunswick Fencibles at that time and disbanded at Montreal in May 1817. He became lieutenant-general in 1812, and general in 1825. He was a knight-bachelor, G.C.M.G. and G.C.H., and governor of Stirling Castle.

Hunter married, on 13 Sept. 1797, Jean, daughter and heiress of James Dickson of St. Anton's Hill, Berwickshire; she died in 1845, leaving a large family. At his death, which took place at his seat, St. Anton's Hill, on 9 Dec. 1846, at the age of 89, he was said to be the last survivor of the officers present at the battle of Bunker's Hill, 17 June 1775.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886 ed., under 'Hunter of Medomsley;' Moorsom's Hist. of the 52nd Light Infantry, where the details of the services of that famous regiment in America and India are extracted from Hunter's unpublished journals; Royal Mil. Calendar, 1820; Gent. Mag. 1847, pt. i. p. 424.] H. M. C.

HUNTER, RACHEL (1754–1813), novelist, born in London about 1754, married an English merchant resident in Lisbon, but after ten years of married life her husband died, and Mrs. Hunter returned to England. She took up her abode in Norwich in either 1794 or 1795, and devoted herself henceforth to literary pursuits. She died at Norwich in 1813. She wrote a series of childish novels, characterised by a 'strictly moral tendency.' The chief of these were: 1. 'Letitia, or the Castle without a Spectre,' 1801, 12mo. 2. 'History of the Grubthorpe Family,' 1802, 12mo. 3. 'Letters from Mrs. Palmerstone to her Daughter, inculcating Morality by Entertaining Narratives,' 1803, 12mo. 4. 'The Unexpected Legacy,' 1804, 12mo. 5. 'The Sports of the Genii,' 1805, 4to. 6. 'Lady Maclain, the Victim of Villany,' 1806, 12mo. 7. 'Family Annals, or Worldly Wisdom,' 1807, 12mo. 8. 'The Schoolmistress, a Moral Tale,' 1810.

[Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, p. 168; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Larousse's Dictionnaire Encyc.; Biog. Universelle.] T. S.

HUNTER, ROBERT (*d.* 1734), governor of New York and Jamaica, belonged to the family of Hunter of Hunterston, Ayrshire (see BURKE, *Landed Gentry*, 1886 ed.) Paterson describes him (*Hist. of the Counties of Ayr and Wigton*, iii. 354) as one of the children of James Hunter, who was a son of the laird of that ilk, and married Margaret, daughter of the Rev. John Spalding of Dreghorn. It appears probable that Hunter was the 'Robert Hunter, esquire,' appointed major of Brigadier-general Charles Ross's dragoons (5th royal Irish dragoons) on 13 April 1698 (*Home Office Mil. Entry Book*, vol. iv.) Major Hunter was present with that regiment at the battle of Blenheim (*Treas. Papers*, vol. xciii. Blenheim Roll), and was afterwards lieutenant-colonel of the regiment until about 1707 (CHAMBERLAYNE, *Angliæ Notitiæ*). Owing probably to the influence of George Hamilton, earl of Orkney [q. v.], one of Marlborough's generals at Blenheim and governor of Virginia 1704–34, Hunter was appointed lieutenant-governor of Virginia, and sailed for that province on 20 May 1707 (*Treas. Papers*, civ. 39), but was taken prisoner on the voyage by a French privateer and carried to France. He was an acquaintance of Addison and Swift. The latter appears not to have known Hunter personally in 1708 (SWIFT, *Works*, xv. 310), but in January–March 1709 two letters written by the dean to Hunter in Paris (*ib.* xv. 326, 337) rallied him pleasantly on his social successes there, and falsely suggested that Hunter was the author of the famous 'Letter concerning Enthusiasm' (London, 1708), which had been attributed to Swift. Hunter was exchanged for the French bishop of Quebec soon after. Between May and December 1709 large numbers of poor protestant refugees from the palatinate of the Rhine sought an asylum in England, and became a source of much trouble to the government. In a letter dated 17 Dec. 1709 (*Treas. Papers*, civ. 39) Hunter proposed to take three thousand of the people out to New York and settle them on the banks of the Hudson. The plan was approved. Hunter was appointed governor of New York, and sailed with the refugees early in 1710. In November of the same year (*ib.* cxxv. 45) he reported that the refugees were settled on the banks of the Hudson, close to the great pine woods, and that 15,000*l.* a year for the next two years was all that was needed for the success of the great

project. He promised that the colonies would supply tar enough for the English navy for ever if sufficient hands were employed. Orphans, he wrote, had been made over to those who would maintain and educate them. Each person's account was kept separate, as they would have to repay by their labour what they then received. He prophesied that their numbers would increase, as they were very healthy (*ib.* cxxv. cxxxvii. 25). In 1712 he reported that his colonists were all settled in good houses and lands near the pine woods, that a hundred thousand pine-trees had been felled and burned for tar during the autumn, and that it was proposed to employ a number of the colonists in the navy yard at New York, adults at 6*d.* and children at 4*d.* a day. But Hunter added that he had laid out all his money and engaged all his credit, that the Indians grew threatening, and the officers were starving for want of pay. He concluded that he had had 'nothing but labour and trouble, with the pleasure of having surmounted opposition and difficulties next to insurmountable' (*ib.* cxlix. 1–2). Hunter had constant disputes with his assembly, which refused again and again to vote the required 'appropriations' unless their 'inherent right' to a voice in the disposal of the money was admitted (Bancroft, *Hist.* ii. 24). Hunter foresaw that the question would some day lead to the secession of the provinces from the parent country (*ib.* ii. 239). A compromise was arrived at in 1715 (*Treas. Papers*, cclxiii. 42). From 1709 to 1715 the assembly of New York refused to vote a revenue without particular application of it, to which the governor would not submit, but which was agreed to by Hunter in the latter year. American writers describe Hunter as a man of good temper and discernment, the best and ablest of the royal governors of New York. He returned home with the rank of brigadier-general in 1719. On 20 June 1729 he became major-general, and was appointed governor of Jamaica and captain of the independent companies garrisoning that island, which appointment he held up to his death (*Home Office Mil. Entry Book*, xiii. f. 221). He died in Jamaica on 31 March 1734 (*Gent. Mag.* 1734, p. 330). By his will, proved in November 1734, he left considerable property at Chertsey (including the patronage of the living) to his son Thomas Orby Hunter (*d.* 1769), M.P. for Winchilsea, from whom descended the family of Orby-Hunter (on condition of his not contracting a certain marriage), together with 5,000*l.* to his daughter Katherine, wife of William Sloper, and fortunes to his daughters Henrietta and Charlotte. He also mentions a debt of 21,000*l.* due from the crown for the subsistence of the colonists of the palatine in New York, which 'had been acknowledged by Mr. Harley and the treasury, but never paid' (Manning and Bray, vol. iii.) A Latin epitaph on Hunter, written by the Rev. Mr. Fleming, is given in Nichols (*Lit. Anecd.* vi. 90), but does not appear among those still extant in Jamaica, collected by Major Lawrence Archer. Hunter married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Orby, third baronet, of Croyland Abbey, Lincolnshire, and widow of Brigadier-general Lord John Hay (*d.* 1706) [q. v.] of the royal Scots dragoons.

Hunter became a member of the Spalding Society in 1726. Most biographers, relying on Swift, describe Hunter as the author of the 'Letter concerning Enthusiasm,' which was written by Shaftesbury, and of which the original is in the 'Shaftesbury Papers' in the Public Record Office [see Cooper, Anthony Ashley, third Earl of Shaftesbury]. Thomas Coxeter [q. v.], on the authority of a manuscript note on the title-page of the only known copy extant, once in possession of John Philip Kemble, gives Hunter as the author of a farce entitled 'Androboros' (*Biog. Dramatica*, i. 251).

[Paterson's Hist. of the Counties of Ayr and Wigton, vol. iii.; Manning and Bray's Surrey, iii. 230; Bancroft's Hist. of the United States, vol. ii.; Appleton's Encycl. Amer. Biog.; Swift's Works; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 339, iv. 261, vi. 89; Treasury Papers indexed under name in Calendars of State Papers, 1704–7, 1708–14, 1714–17, 1718–25; J. Lawrence Archer's Monumental Inscriptions in the West Indies. Papers relating to Hunter's governments of New York and Jamaica will be found among the Board of Trade and other papers in the Colonial Office Records in the Public Record Office. A letter from Hunter to Addison in 1714 forms Egerton MS. 1971, f. 15, and one to C. Heathcote Add. MS. 24322, f. 1. Hunter's correspondence with the Duke of Newcastle in 1728–33, with Sir Chas. Ogle and P. Y. Ximenes, is also among Add. MSS.] H. M. C.

HUNTER, ROBERT (*fl.* 1750–1780), portrait-painter, a native of Ulster, studied under the elder Pope, and had a considerable practice in Dublin about the middle of the eighteenth century. He modelled his tone of colouring on the painting of old masters. His portraits were excellent likenesses, if not of the first rank in painting. He had an extensive practice until the arrival of Robert Home [q. v.] in 1780, who attracted the leaders of fashion. Hunter took a prominent part in the foundation of the Dublin Society of Artists, and was a frequent contributor to their exhibitions in Dublin. Many of his portraits were engraved in mezzotint, including John,

lord Naas (by W. Dickinson), Simon, earl Harcourt, now at Nuneham Park (by E. Fisher), Dr. Samuel Madden (by R. Purcell), John Wesley, painted in Dublin (by James Watson), and others. In the Mansion House at Dublin there is a portrait of the Earl of Buckinghamshire by Hunter. A portrait of Thomas Echlin is stated to have been etched as well as drawn by him.

[Sarsfield Taylor's State of Fine Arts in Great Britain and Ireland; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33402); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.] L. C.

**HUNTER, SAMUEL** (1769–1839), editor of the 'Glasgow Herald,' born in 1769, was son of John Hunter (1716–1781), parish minister of Stoneykirk, Wigtownshire. Receiving his elementary education in his native place, he qualified as a surgeon at Glasgow University, and for a time, about the end of the century, practised his profession in Ireland. Somewhat later he acted as captain in the north lowland fencibles, and settled in Glasgow, where his geniality and strong common sense speedily made him popular. On 10 Jan. 1803 he was announced as part proprietor and conductor of the 'Glasgow Herald and Advertiser,' to which he largely devoted himself for the following thirty-four years. Soon afterwards, owing to the prevalent dread of a French invasion, he figured first as major in a corps of gentlemen sharpshooters, and secondly as colonel commandant of the fourth regiment of highland local militia. Entering the Glasgow town council, Hunter rose to be a magistrate, and was very successful and popular on the bench. In 1820 fresh military activity brought him forward as commander of a choice corps of gentlemen sharpshooters. From this time till 1837, when he retired from the 'Herald'—then a sheet of four pages, appearing bi-weekly—he was one of the most prominent of Glasgow citizens. After retiring he settled at Rothesay, and he died on 9 June 1839 when visiting his nephew, Archibald Blair Campbell, D.D., parish minister of Kilwinning, Ayrshire. He was buried in Kilwinning churchyard.

[Glasgow Herald, 14 June 1839; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen.] T. B.

**HUNTER, THOMAS** (1666–1725), jesuit, born in Northumberland on 6 June 1666, made his humanity studies in the college of the English jesuits at St. Omer; entered the society in 1684; was appointed professor of logic and philosophy at Liège, and was professed of the four vows 2 Feb. 1701–1702. He became chaplain to the Sherburne family at Stonyhurst, Lancashire, in 1704. After the marriage of Sir Nicholas Sherburne's daughter and heiress, Mary Winifred Frances, in 1709, with Thomas, eighth duke of Norfolk, Hunter generally resided with the duchess as her chaplain. He died on 21 Feb. 1724–5.

His works are: 1. 'A Modest Defence of the Clergy and Religious against R.C.'s History of Doway. With an account of the matters of fact misrepresented in the same History,' *sine loco*, 1714, 8vo. This is in answer to the anonymous work of the Rev. Charles Dodd [q. v.] entitled 'The History of the English College at Doway, from its first foundation in 1568 to the present time,' 1713. Dodd replied to Hunter in 'The Secret Policy of the English Society of Jesus,' 1715, a work which is sometimes called Dodd's 'Provincial Letters.' 2. 'An Answer to the 24 Letters entitled The Secret Policy of the English Society of Jesus; containing a Letter to the Author of the same; and five Dialogues, in which the chief matters of fact contained in those letters are examined.' Manuscript at Stonyhurst. A copy was in Charles Butler's collection. 3. 'An English Carmelite. The Life of Catharine Burton [q. v.], Mother Mary Xaveria of the Angels, of the English Teresian Convent at Antwerp,' London, 1876, in vol. 18 of the 'Quarterly Series,' edited by the Rev. Henry James Coleridge, S. J. The original manuscript is in the custody of the Teresian nuns at Lanherne, Cornwall.

[Butler's Hist. Memoirs (1822), ii. 250; Coleridge's preface to Hunter's Life of Catharine Burton; De Backer's Bibl. de la Compagnie de Jésus (1872), ii. 227; Foley's Records, v. 401, vii. 384; Hist. MSS. Commission 3rd Rep. 234 col. 1, 340 col. 2; Kirk's MS. Biog. Collection, quoted in Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 120.] T. C.

**HUNTER, THOMAS** (1712–1777), author, eldest son of William Hunter, born at Kendal, Westmoreland, and baptised there on 30 March 1712, was educated at the Kendal grammar school, and matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, on 2 July 1734. In 1737 he was elected master of the Blackburn grammar school, and was subsequently appointed curate of Balderstone, Lancashire. One of his pupils was Edward Harwood [q. v.], who spoke of him as a 'most worthy preceptor,' and 'most learned and worthy clergyman' (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 579). He left Blackburn in 1750, on being appointed vicar of Garstang, Lancashire, and was preferred on 18 April 1755 to the vicarage of Weaverham, Cheshire, where he died on 1 Sept. 1777. He was blind for many

years, during which some of his later works were produced. He married at Blackburn, on 28 Feb. 1738, Mary, widow of Hugh Baldwin, and among his children were William Hunter, fellow of Brasenose College, Oxford, and minister of St. Paul's, Liverpool, and Thomas Hunter, who succeeded him as vicar of Weaverham. Both published sermons.

Hunter wrote: 1. 'A Letter to the Hon. Colonel John —— in Flanders, on the subject of Religion,' 1744, 8vo. 2. 'A Letter to a Priest of the Church of Rome on the subject of Image Worship,' 8vo. 3. 'Observations on Tacitus,' 1752, 8vo. 4. 'An Impartial Account of Earthquakes,' Liverpool, 1756, 8vo. 5. 'A Sketch of the Philosophical Character of Lord Bolingbroke,' 1770, 8vo; second edition, 1776. For this work he received the degree of M.A. by diploma from the university of Oxford. Bishop Warburton's opinion of it was not very favourable (*Letters to Hurd*, cciv.) 6. 'Moral Discourses on Providence and other Important Subjects,' 1774, 2 vols. 8vo; second edition, 1776. 7. 'Reflections, Critical and Moral, on the Letters of the late Earl of Chesterfield,' 1776, 8vo.

[Fishwick's Hist. of Garstang (Cheth. Soc.), ii. 193; Earwaker's Local Gleanings, vols. i. ii.; Abram's Hist. of Blackburn, 1877, pp. 339, 347, 478; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Ormerod's Cheshire, orig. edit. ii. 58.] C. W. S.

**HUNTER, WILLIAM** (1718-1783), anatomist, seventh of ten children of John and Agnes Hunter, and elder brother of John Hunter (1728-1793) [q. v.], was born at Long Calderwood, East Kilbride, Lanarkshire, on 23 May 1718. At the age of fourteen he was sent to Glasgow University, where he remained five years. He was intended by his father for the Scottish church, but becoming averse to subscribing the articles, he took the advice of William Cullen (1710-1790) [q. v.], then practising at Hamilton, and decided to enter the medical profession. He was Cullen's resident pupil from 1737 to 1740, and a partnership with Cullen was to have followed his return from study in Edinburgh and London. He afterwards referred to Cullen as 'a man to whom I owe most, and love most of all men in the world.' After spending the winter of 1740-1 at Edinburgh under Monro primus and other professors, he went to London in the summer of 1741. Dr. James Douglas (1675-1742) [q. v.], who was looking out for a suitable dissector to aid him in his projected work on the bones, engaged Hunter for this purpose, and to superintend his son's education. Douglas also assisted Hunter to enter as a pupil at St. George's Hospital under James Wilkie, surgeon, and to obtain instruction from Dr. Frank Nicholls (1699-1778) [q. v.], teacher of anatomy, and from Dr. Desaguliers in experimental philosophy. The death of Douglas in 1742 did not interrupt Hunter's residence with the family, and in 1743 he communicated his first paper to the Royal Society 'On the Structure and Diseases of Articulating Cartilages' (*Phil. Trans.* vol. xlii.) In the winter of 1746 he succeeded Samuel Sharpe [q. v.] as lecturer on the operations of surgery to a society of navy surgeons in their room in Covent Garden, and by their invitation extended his plan to include anatomy. His generosity to needy friends, however, left him without means to advertise his second year's course. He afterwards learnt to practise great economy. On 6 Aug. 1747 he was admitted a member of the Surgeons' Corporation. In the spring of 1748 he accompanied his pupil James Douglas through Holland to Paris, visiting Albinus at Leyden, and being much impressed with his admirable injections, which he afterwards emulated. In September 1748 his younger brother, John Hunter, arrived in London, learnt to dissect under him, and next year superintended his practical class. This connection lasted till 1759, during which period William Hunter's lectures gained fame for their eloquence and fulness, and for the abundance of practical illustration supplied. His success in obstetric practice led him to abandon surgery. In 1748 he was elected surgeon-accoucheur to the Middlesex, and in 1749 to the British Lying-in Hospital. On 24 Oct. 1750 he obtained the degree of M.D. from Glasgow University, and about this time he left Mrs. Douglas's family and settled as a physician in Jermyn Street. In the summer of 1751 he revisited Long Calderwood, which had become his property on the death of his elder brother, James. His mother died on 3 Nov. of the same year. On 30 Sept. 1756 he was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians of London, and soon afterwards was elected a member of the Society of Physicians, the parent of the Medical Society. He now applied to be disfranchised by the Surgeons' Corporation, but in 1758 he paid the surgeons a fine of 20*l.* for having joined the College of Physicians without their previous consent (*Craft of Surgery*, p. 284). Hunter had now become the leading obstetrician, and was consulted in 1762 by Queen Charlotte, to whom he was appointed physician extraordinary in 1764. To relieve him in his lectures he had engaged William Hewson (1739-1774) [q. v.] to assist him, and later Hewson became his partner. They separated in 1770, when W. C. Cruikshank [q. v.] succeeded him. In 1767 Hunter was elected a fellow of the Royal

Society, and in 1768 was appointed the first professor of anatomy to the newly founded Royal Academy. In the same year he became a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He had already formed a notable anatomical and pathological collection. In 1765 he formed a project for building a museum 'for the improvement of anatomy, surgery, and physic,' and in a memorial to Mr. Grenville, then prime minister, he offered to spend 7,000*l.* on the building if a plot of ground were granted to him, and to endow a professorship of anatomy in perpetuity. This request was not granted, but Lord Shelburne some time afterwards offered to give a thousand guineas if the project were carried out by public subscription. Hunter preferred to undertake it alone, and bought a plot of land in Great Windmill Street, on which he built a house, with a lecture-theatre, dissecting-room, and a large museum. He removed thither from Jermyn Street in 1770. His anatomical and pathological collections had become enriched by large purchases from the collections of Francis Sandys [q. v.], Hewson, Magnus Falconar, Andrew Blackall, and others. He now added to it coins and medals, minerals, shells, and corals, and a remarkable library of rare and valuable Greek and Latin books. Hunter's duplicates when disposed of in 1777 furnished material for seven days' sale. In 1781 Dr. Fothergill's large collection, under the terms of his will, was added to Hunter's at a cost of 1,200*l.* In 1783 Hunter calculated that his museum had cost him 20,000*l.*

Hunter had not been on good terms with his brother when they parted in 1760, and there was little intercourse between them in later years. William seems to have claimed for himself several discoveries made by John, and in 1780 their disputes about discoveries connected with the placenta and uterus led to a final breach [see under HUNTER, JOHN]. In January 1781, after the death of Dr. Fothergill, Hunter was elected president of the Medical Society. He continued to practise, though he suffered greatly from gout in his later years. In 1780 he was elected a foreign associate of the Royal Medical Society of Paris, and in 1782 of the Academy of Sciences of Paris. On 20 March 1783, notwithstanding severe illness for several days and the dissuasions of his friends, he gave his introductory lecture on the operations of surgery, but fainted near the close, and had to be carried to bed. During his subsequent illness he said to his friend Charles Combe (1743–1817) [q. v.]: 'If I had strength enough to hold a pen, I would write how easy and pleasant a thing it is to die.' He died on 30 March 1783, aged 64, and was buried at St. James's, Piccadilly, in the rector's vault. He was unmarried.

In a painting by Zoffany of Hunter lecturing at the Royal Academy, Hunter's is the only finished portrait. It was presented by Mr. Bransby Cooper to the Royal College of Physicians in 1829. A portrait of Hunter, by Sir Joshua Reynolds, is in the Hunterian Museum at Glasgow. Of another portrait by Chamberlin there is a good engraving by Collyer belonging to the Royal Academy. Numerous other engravings by different hands are extant.

Hunter by his will left his museum to three trustees, Dr. George Fordyce, Dr. David Pitcairn, and Charles Combe, each with an annuity of 20*l.* a year for twenty years, giving the use of it during that period to his nephew, Dr. Matthew Baillie [q. v.], together with 8,000*l.* for its maintenance and augmentation. After the twenty years it was to be given entire to the university of Glasgow. It now forms the Hunterian Museum in the university buildings at Gilmore Hill (see *Glasgow University Calendar*). He also left an annuity of 100*l.* to his sister, Mrs. Baillie, and 2,000*l.* to each of her two daughters. The residue of his estate and effects (including his paternal estate of Long Calderwood) was left to Dr. Baillie, who soon transferred Long Calderwood to John Hunter.

Hunter was slender but well made, and his face was refined and pleasing, with very bright eyes. His mode of life was very frugal. He was an early riser and constant worker, his antiquarian pursuits forming his chief amusement. He had a good memory, quick perception, sound judgment, and great precision. As an anatomical lecturer he was admirably clear in exposition, and very attractive by reason of his stores of apposite anecdotes. In medical practice he was cautious in making advances. His papers in 'Medical Observations and Inquiries' (vols. i–vi.) show sound reasoning, based on normal as well as morbid anatomy, but modern advances in microscopic anatomy and in physiology render much of his work out of date. His papers 'On Aneurysm' (vols. i. ii. iv.), 'On Diseases of the Cellular Membrane' (ii.), 'On the Symphysis Pubis' (ii.), 'On Retroverted Uterus' (iv. v. vi.), and 'On the Uncertainty of the Signs of Murder in the case of Bastard Children' (vi.) are still worth reading, and each of them has a distinct place in the advance of medicine. The latter paper has been several times reprinted in editions of Samuel Farr's edition of 'Faselius on Medical Jurisprudence.' For a controversy on his paper 'On Aneurysm' see 'Monthly Review,' xvi. 555 (1757), 'Critical Review,' iv.

42 (1757), and 'A Letter to the Author of the Critical Review,' anon., London, 1757, in Brit. Mus. 274 D 4.

Hunter's papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions' 'On the Articulating Cartilages' (xlii. 514), 'On Bones (now known to be those of Mastodon found near the Ohio, U.S.A.)' (lviii. 34), and 'On the Nyl-ghau' (lxi. 170), are interesting as early accounts of subjects now much better known. His *magnum opus*, however, is his work 'On the Human Gravid Uterus,' the material for which was collected with unremitting care during twenty-five years. In his preface Hunter acknowledges his indebtedness in most of the dissections to the assistance of his brother John. The plates and the descriptions attain a very high degree of accuracy and lucidity. Hunter had also intended to write a history of concretions in the human body, and collected much material for the work, which, with the intended illustrations, was considerably advanced at his death, but was never published.

As to his anatomical and other discoveries, Hunter was most tenacious of his claims. His 'Medical Commentaries' (parts i. and ii.), with the supplement and second edition, contain most of his contributions to the controversy with the Monros as to injection of the tubuli testis, in which the priority belonged to Haller in 1745; as to the proof of the existence of the ducts in the human lachrymal gland; and as to the origin and use of the lymphatic vessels. The latter were important discoveries, but both Monro and Hunter were anticipated in large part by Pecquet, Rudbeck, and Ruysch. Hunter deserves much credit for good work in demonstrating the course of the lymphatics and their absorbing powers. In reference to the controversy with the Monros, see also 'Observations, Physiological and Anatomical,' by A. Monro secundus, Edinburgh, 1758. Hunter assigned a comparatively low place to William Harvey as a discoverer, alleging that so much had been discovered before that little was left for him to do but 'to dress it up into a system' (*Introductory Lectures*, p. 47).

As a collector of coins, medals, &c., Hunter showed considerable judgment and great acquisitiveness. He secured from Matthew Duane the valuable series of Syriac medals, Roman gold and Greek royal and civic coins and medals, which had been part of Philip Carteret Webb's collection (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 280, iii. 498). They included a noble series of Carausius and Allectus (*ib.* v. 451). He also acquired Thomas Sadler's collection (*ib.* vi. 110), and part of Thomas Simon's (*ib.* ix. 97), and duplicates from Flores's collection through Francis Carter (*ib.* iii. 23). Carter, writing to Nichols (*ib.* iv. 607), referring to the fate of some coins, says: 'In all probability they sunk into the Devonshire or Pembroke cabinets, as all now do into Dr. Hunter's. God grant I may be able to keep mine from their clutches! He had the impudence to tell me, in his own house, last winter, that he was glad to hear of my loss by the capture of the Granades, as it might force me to sell him my Greek coins' (cf. Charles Combe, *Nummorum veterum Populorum et Urbium qui in Museo Gul. Hunter asservantur Descriptio Figuris illustrata*,' 4to, London, 1783, with a dedication to the queen by Hunter). In natural history, besides Dr. Fothergill's collection, he purchased largely from John Neilson's collection (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 813). Hunter also bought manuscripts and books from De Missy's library (*ib.* iii. 314), the Aldine 'Plato' of 1513, on vellum, and other treasures, from Dr. Askew's collection (*ib.* iii. 404, 496), and the folio 'Terentianus Maurus,' Milan, 1497 (*ib.* iv. 514). A manuscript was left by Hunter giving full details of his purchases for the museum; a copy is in the department of antiquities in the British Museum.

Besides papers above referred to, Hunter wrote: 1. 'Medical Commentaries; Part I. Containing a Plain ... Answer to Professor Monro, jun., interspersed with Remarks on the Structure, Functions, and Diseases of the Human Body,' 2 pts., London, 1762–4, 4to; second edition, 1777. 2. 'Anatomia Uteri humani gravidi Tabulis illustrata,' J. Baskerville, Birmingham, 1774, elephant folio, thirty-four plates; new edition by Sydenham Society, 1851. 3. 'Two Introductory Lectures delivered by W. H. to his last course of Anatomical Lectures. To which are added some Papers relating to Dr. Hunter's intended Plan for establishing a Museum in London for the Improvement of Anatomy,' London, 1784, 4to. 4. 'An Anatomical Description of the Human Gravid Uterus and its Contents,' edited by M. Baillie, London, 1794, 4to; second edition, by E. Rigby, London, 1843, 8vo.

Several volumes of Hunter's lectures, in manuscript, are in the library of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society.

[Gent. Mag. 1783, vol. liii. pt. i. p. 364; S. Foart Simmons's Account of the Life and Writings of William Hunter, 1783; Macmichael's Lives of British Physicians; Medical Times and Gazette, 1859, i. 327, 391, 453, 502; Medical Circular, 1860, xvi. 176, 191, 209, 263, 283, 336, 353, 372, by Joshua Burgess, M.D.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. 1813, multis locis; Critical and Monthly Review, 1757, 1758; Thomson's Life

of William Cullen, passim; Brodie's Hunterian Oration, 1837; J. Matthews Duncan in Edinb. Med. Journ. June 1876, xxi. 1061-79.] G. T. B.

**HUNTER, WILLIAM, M.D.** (1755-1812), orientalist, was born at Montrose in 1755, and was educated at the Marischal College and university of Aberdeen, where he took the degree of M.A. in 1777. He began his career with mechanical contrivances, and an improvement of the screw invented by him was dignified by notice in the 'Philosophical Transactions' in 1780 (*Gent. Mag.* 1830, pt. ii. p. 627; *Phil. Trans.* lxxi. 58). After serving as apprentice to a surgeon for four years, he became doctor on board an East Indiaman; but, on his arrival in India in 1781, was transferred to the company's service. In July 1782 he was medical officer on board the Success galley, which was employed to convey reinforcements from Bengal to the Carnatic. The ship was dismasted by a storm, and obliged to put into the river Syriam in Pegu, where it was detained for a month. In the interval Hunter gathered materials for his 'Concise Account of the Kingdom of Pegu, its Climate, Produce, . . . the Manners and Customs of its Inhabitants. . . . With an appendix containing an enquiry into the cause of the variety observable in the fleeces of sheep in different climates. To which is added a description of the Caves at Elephanta, Ambola, and Canara,' Calcutta, 1785, 8vo; Lond. 1789, 12mo. This book obtained considerable popularity, and was translated into French by L. L—— (i.e. Langlès) in 1793. Hunter was (according to Dodwell and Miles, *East India Medical Officers*) gazetted an assistant-surgeon in the company's service at Bengal 6 April 1783, and surgeon 21 Oct. 1794. For some time he was surgeon to the British residency at Agra, and accompanied the resident, Major Palmer, in his march with Madhuji Sindhia from Agra to Oujein and back. Of this expedition, which lasted from 23 Feb. 1792 to 21 April 1793, Hunter gave a detailed account in vol. vi. of the 'Asiatic Researches.' From 1794 to 1806 he held the post of surgeon to the marines. During two periods (from 17 May 1798 to 6 March 1802, and from 4 April 1804 to 3 April 1811) he acted as secretary to the Asiatic Society of Bengal. On the foundation of the college of Fort William in 1801, Hunter was appointed regular examiner in Persian and Hindustani, and in July 1807 he succeeded Lumsden as public examiner. On 1 Nov. 1805 he succeeded Rothman as secretary of the college, a post which he retained until his resignation in 1811. In 1808, being then surgeon at the general hospital of Bengal, he received the degree of M.D. from a Scottish university (*East India Register*, 1808, pt. ii. p. 102; 1809, pt. i. p. 101). On the conquest of Java from the Dutch in 1811, Hunter received the special appointment of superintendent-surgeon in the island and its territories. He died there in December 1812.

Hunter was a foreign member of the Medical Society of London and an honorary member of the Academical Society of Sciences of Paris. He contributed to the 'Asiatic Researches' a number of scientific articles, chiefly botanical and astronomical. The latter comprise the results of his own observations and an 'Account of the Labours of Jayasimha,' the celebrated Hindu astronomer, with a detailed account of his observatory at Delhi. He also contributed an essay on 'Some Artificial Caverns near Bombay' to 'Archæologia,' 1785, published separately Lond. 1788, 12mo. In 1808 Hunter published at Calcutta his valuable Hindostani and English dictionary in two volumes, 4to. This work was based on a vocabulary drawn up for private use by Captain Joseph Taylor. For some years Hunter was engaged in forming a 'Collection of Proverbs and Proverbial Phrases in Persian and Hindustani, with Translations.' This work was left incomplete at his death, and was finished and published by his friend Captain Roebuck and by Horace Hayman Wilson in 1824 (Calcutta, 8vo). In the introduction Wilson eulogises Hunter's 'distinguished learning and merit.' Hunter was also the author of an 'Essay on Diseases incident to Indian Seamen, or Lascars, on Long Voyages,' five hundred copies of which were printed at the expense of the government, Calcutta, 1804, and reissued in 1824, both in fol.

In 1805 Hunter compared with the original Greek and thoroughly revised the Hindustani New Testament by Mirza Mohummed Fitrut, Calcutta, 4to. He also superintended the publication of the 'Mejmua Shemsi,' a summary of the Copernican system of astronomy translated into Persian by Maulavi Abul Khwa (new edition, Calcutta, 1826, 8vo). The earliest attempt to form a dictionary of the Afghan language was made by Amir Muhammed of Peshawar in accordance with Hunter's advice.

Hunter also contributed to the 'Memoirs' of the Medical Society (v. 349) a 'History of an Aneurism of the Aorta;' and to the 'Transactions' of the Linnean Society (ix. 218) a paper 'On Nauclea Gambir, the plant producing the drug called Gutta Gambier.'

[Asiatic Researches; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Roebuck's Annals of the College of Fort William; obituary notice in European Mag. for August 1813; Wilson's introduction to Hunter's Proverbs.] E. J. R.

**HUNTINGDON, Earls of.** [See Waltheof, *d.* 1076; Senlis or St. Liz, Simon de, *d.* 1109; David I, King of Scotland, 1084–1153; Henry of Scotland, 1114?–1152; Malcolm IV, King of Scotland, 1141–1165; William the Lyon, King of Scotland, 1143–1214; Holland, John, first Earl (of the Holland family), 1352?–1400; Holland, John, second Earl, 1395–1447; Herbert, William, 1460–1491, under Herbert, Sir William, Earl of Pembroke, *d.* 1469; Hastings, George, first Earl (of the Hastings family), 1488?–1545; Hastings, Francis, second Earl, 1514?–1561; Hastings, Henry, third Earl, 1535–1595; Hastings, Theophilus, seventh Earl, 1650–1701; Hastings, Hans Francis, eleventh Earl, 1779–1828.]

**HUNTINGDON, Countess of** (1707–1791). [See Hastings, Selina.]

**HUNTINGDON, GREGORY of** (*fl.* 1290), monk of Ramsey. [See Gregory.]

**HUNTINGDON, HENRY of** (1084?–1155), historian. [See Henry.]

**HUNTINGFIELD, WILLIAM de** (*fl.* 1220), justice itinerant, was the son of Roger de Huntingfield. He was appointed constable of Dover Castle on 16 Sept. 1203 (*Rot. Pat.* 5 Joh.) In 1208 he had charge of the lands of his brother Roger (who was also a justiciar), which had been seized in consequence of the interdict (*Rot. Claus.* i. 110). From 1208 to 1210 he was one of the justices before whom fines were levied, and from 1210 to 1214 he was sheriff of the united counties of Norfolk and Suffolk. So far he was in favour with King John, but next year he joined the confederate barons (Matt. Paris, ii. 585), was one of the twenty-five appointed to secure the observance of Magna Charta (*ib.* ii. 605), and a witness to the charter granting freedom of election to the abbeys (*ib.* ii. 610). He was one of the barons excommunicated by Innocent III in 1216 (*ib.* ii. 644), and his lands were taken into the king's lands (*Rot. Claus.* 16 Joh.) He reduced Essex and Suffolk for Lewis of France, and in retaliation John plundered his estates in Norfolk and Suffolk (Matt. Paris, ii. 655, 665). Huntingfield was one of the barons taken prisoner at Lincoln on 20 May 1217 (*Cont.* Gervase, ii. 111, in Rolls Ser.); but on the conclusion of peace returned to his allegiance, and in October was restored to his lands (*Rot. Claus.* 1 Hen. III). In 1219 he had leave to go on the crusade and appoint his brother Thomas to act on his behalf during his absence. He married Alice de St. Liz, and is said to have died in 1240, but in 1226 his son Roger sued his bailiff for arrears of rents.

William de Huntingfield's great-grandson Roger was summoned to parliament by Edward I in 1294 and 1297, and this Roger's great-grandson William was summoned from 1351 to 1376, but on his death without issue in 1377 the barony fell into abeyance.

[Matt. Paris, in Rolls Ser.; Foss's Judges of England, ii. 83; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 7; Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerages, p. 293.]

C. L. K.

**HUNTINGFORD, GEORGE ISAAC** (1748–1832), bishop successively of Gloucester and Hereford, son of James Huntingford, who died 30 Sept. 1772, aged 48, and was buried in Winchester Cathedral, was born at Winchester 9 Sept. 1748. In 1762 he was admitted scholar of Winchester College, and elected to New College, Oxford, in 1768, becoming scholar 18 July, and matriculating 19 July. He graduated B.A. 1773, M.A. 1776, and B.D. and D.D. in 1793. On 18 July 1770 he became a fellow of New College, and from about that period he seems to have held an assistant-mastership at Winchester College, and to have taken holy orders. Huntingford was for some time curate of Compton, near Winchester, and always retained an affection for the parish. His fellowship at New College he held until 15 March 1785, when he was elected fellow of Winchester. When his elder brother, Thomas, master of the free school at Warminster, Wiltshire, died early in 1787, leaving a family unprovided for, George, with the object of supporting the widow and children, was appointed by the Marquis of Bath as the successor both to the school and to the adjoining rectory of Corsley. Even then the burden proved a severe strain on his resources for many years. On 5 Dec. 1789 he was recalled to Winchester to hold the office of warden, and there he remained for the rest of his life. Through the friendship of Addington [see Addington, Henry, first Viscount Sidmouth, 1757–1844], who had been his pupil at Winchester, he was nominated to the see of Gloucester (being consecrated on 27 June 1802), and the choice was very agreeable to George III. On 5 July 1815 he was translated to the more lucrative bishopric of Hereford. On political and ecclesiastical subjects he agreed with his patron, but, unlike Addington, he refrained from opposing the Reform Bill. He died at Winchester College on 29 April 1832, and by his own desire was buried at Compton, the scene of his early labours in the church, where a monument by Westmacott was subsequently placed to

his memory. His portrait by Sir Thomas Lawrence, which is now in the warden's gallery at Winchester, was engraved by James Ward in 1807, and afterwards issued in Cadell's 'Gallery of Contemporary Portraits,' and in Dibdin's 'Sunday Library,' iv. 1–88, where two of his sermons are printed. He was elected F.R.S. in 1804, and F.S.A. in 1809.

Huntingford compiled 'A Short Introduction to the Writing of Greek,' for the use of Winchester College, the first edition of which was anonymous and privately printed, but the second edition was published with his name in 1778. A second part appeared in 1781, and a third edition of the first part in 1782. Numerous impressions of each part were subsequently required, and in 1828 William Moseley, LL.D., published an introduction to them. In 1781 Huntingford printed for private circulation, without his name, fifty copies of 'Μετρικά τινα' in Greek and Latin. An anonymous translation of it came out in 1785, which is attributed in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' vii. 718, to the Rev. Charles Powlett, but is elsewhere assigned to the Rev. P. Smyth. Under the advice of his friends he issued another edition in 1782. This was reviewed by Charles Burney, D.D. [q. v.] in the 'Monthly Review' for June and August 1783 (Parr, *Letters*, vii. 394–8), with such effect, that Huntingford issued 'An Apology for the Monostrophics which were published in 1782. With a second collection of Monostrophics, 1784,' which was noticed by the same critic in the 'Monthly Review' in 1785. All these criticisms are bound up in one volume in the British Museum. Three translations of some specimens in the 1782 edition appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1782, pp. 538, 589; and there are some Greek verses by him in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' xlii. 697–9. He drew up a Latin interpretation of Ælian, meditated in 1790 a new edition of Stobæus, and is said to have edited the poems of Pindar. Another of his classical productions consisted of 'Ethic Sentences, by writing which Boys may become accustomed to Greek Characters.'

As a tory politician and a churchman Huntingford printed numerous sermons, charges, and political discourses. He was the author of an anonymous 'Letter addressed to the Delegates from the several Congregations of Protestant Dissenters who met at Devizes, 14 Sept. 1789,' and of a second anonymous letter to them in the same year. He drew up 'A Call for Union with the Established Church addressed to English Protestants,' Winchester, 1800; 2nd edit. 1808, which he dedicated to his old friend Addington. From the newspapers he compiled 'Brief Memoirs of the Rt. Hon. Henry Addington's Administration through the first fifteen months from its commencement' [anon.], 1802. His charge to the clergy of Gloucester diocese (1810) on the petition of the English Roman catholics ran to three editions, and provoked an answer from Dr. Lingard. When Lord Somers printed at Gloucester, in September 1812, his 'Speech and Supplemental Observations' on the admission of Roman catholics into parliament, Huntingford printed 'A Protestant Letter addressed to Lord Somers,' to which that peer issued a reply. A volume of 'Thoughts on the Trinity,' also dedicated to Addington, was published by him in 1804. Edward Evanson sarcastically recommended him to issue 'Second Thoughts on the Trinity.' A second edition, 'with charges and other theological works, edited by Henry Huntingford, LL.B., fellow of Winchester College,' appeared after his death in 1832. His 'Discourses on Different Subjects' came out, the first volume in 1795, and the second in 1797. A second edition of the two was printed in 1815. Several letters to and from him are inserted in Parr's 'Works,' vii. 51–63, 622–6, and in Harford's 'Life of Bishop Burgess,' pp. 145–383. A volume of 'Reminiscences of Old Times, Country Life, of Winchester College. By a Nominee of Bishop Huntingford [i.e. Rev. Henry Tripp], 1887,' contains a few slight references to the bishop.

[Gent. Mag. 1832, pt. i. pp. 559–61; Annual Biog. 1833, pp. 42–6; Foster's Oxford Registers; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, pp. 2, 16, 258; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 129–32; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 442, 474; J. C. Smith's Portraits, iv. 1449; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Lit. pp. 268, 1343, 2297, 2371; information from the Rev. Dr. Sewell of New Coll. Oxford, and from the Rev. Dr. Huntingford of Winchester.]

W. P. C.

**HUNTINGFORD**, HENRY (1787–1867), miscellaneous writer, born at Warminster, Wiltshire, 19 Sept. 1787, was son of the Rev. Thomas Huntingford, master of Warminster school, and a nephew of George Isaac Huntingford, bishop of Hereford [q. v.] He became a scholar of Winchester in 1802, and matriculated at New College, Oxford, on 16 April 1807, subsequently becoming a fellow both of New College and (5 April 1814) of Winchester (Kirby, *Winchester Scholars*, pp. 16, 290; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, ii. 718). He took the degree of B.C.L. on 1 June 1814. In 1822 he was appointed rector of Hampton Bishop, Herefordshire, and in 1838 a prebendary in Hereford Cathedral. He was also rural dean. He died at

Goodrest, Great Malvern, on 2 Nov. 1867 (*Gent. Mag.* 1867, pt. ii. p. 830).

Huntingford published: 1. 'Pindari Carmina juxta exemplar Heynianum . . . et Lexicon Pindaricum ex integro Dammii opere etymologico excerptum,' 8vo, 1814; another edition, 8vo, 1821. His edition of Damm's 'Lexicon Pindaricum' was also issued separately in 1814. 2. 'Romanist Conversations; or Dialogues between a Romanist and a Protestant. Published at Geneva in 1713. Translated from the original French [of Benedict Pictet],' 8vo, 1826. He also edited his uncle's 'Thoughts on the Trinity,' 1832.

[Authorities in the text.] G. G.

HUNTINGTON, JOHN (*fl.* 1553), poet and preacher, was apparently educated at Oxford, where he became 'noted among his contemporaries for a tolerable poet.' He published about 1540 a poem in doggerel verse, with the title, 'The Genealogy of Heretics,' which is only known from Bale's reprint of it in 'A mysterye of inyquyte contayned within the heretycall Genealogye of Ponce Pantolabus is here both dysclosed & confuted by Johan Bale, an. 1542,' Geneva, 1545. Bale states in his preface that he saw Huntington's 'abhomynable jest' three years previously in two forms; that there were still a 'wonderfull nombre of copyes' abroad; that Huntington's printers were John Redman and Robert Wyer; and that Huntington, since 'converted to repentance,' doubtless detested his work. In 1541 Huntington, described as 'the preacher,' was one of three informers against a Scottish friar, Seton, for heresy; in 1545 Anne Askew gave his name as a man of wisdom by whom she was willing to be shriven; in 1547 he was preaching at Boulogne, apparently on the reformers' side, and saved from prison a gunner, William Hastlen, accused of heresy. InDecember 1553 he was brought before the council for writing a poem against Dr. Stokes and the sacrament, but by recanting and humbly submitting he contrived to escape unpunished to Germany. On the accession of Elizabeth he would seem to have returned, since his name is mentioned as preaching before large audiences at Paul's Cross in August and September 1559. He was admitted canon of Exeter on 16 May 1560. He is said to have written, besides the 'Genealogy,' 'Epitaphium Ricardi Pacæi' (Wood and Pits give differing first lines for this); 'Humanæ Vitæ Deploratio;' 'De lapsu Philosophiæ,' and several sermons. A manuscript entitled 'Meditationes Itinerariæ de Immortalitate Animæ' (Sloane MS. 2556) has been ascribed to Huntington, and has his surname written on the first page.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 241; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 423; Pits, App. p. 876; Strype's Annals, I. i. 199, 200; Strype's Mem. I. i. 572; Strype's Grindal, p. 39; Foxe's Acts and Monuments, v. 449, 539, 568, 836, viii. 716, 717; A Dysclosynge or Openynge of the Manne of Synne, &c., compyled by J. Harryson, pp. 12, 98.] R. B.

HUNTINGTON, ROBERT (1637–1701), orientalist and bishop of Raphoe, second son of the Rev. Robert Huntington, curate of Deerhurst in Gloucestershire, was born in February 1636–7, probably at Deerhurst, although his name is not entered in its register of baptisms. His father was vicar of the adjoining parish of Leigh from 1648 till his death in 1664. Robert was educated at Bristol grammar school, and in 1652 was admitted portionist at Merton College, Oxford, graduating B.A. on 9 March 1657–8, and M.A. on 21 Jan. 1662–3. As soon as the statutes of the college would allow, he was elected to a fellowship, and as he signed the decree of 1660, condemning all the proceedings of convocation under the Commonwealth, his possession of its emoluments was undisturbed. At Oxford he applied himself to the study of oriental languages, and on the return of Robert Frampton [q. v.] he applied for his post of chaplain to the Levant Company at Aleppo, and was elected on 1 Aug. 1670. In the following month he sailed, and arrived there in January 1671. Huntington remained in the East for more than ten years, paying lengthened visits to Palestine, Cyprus, and Egypt, and losing no opportunity of acquiring rare manuscripts. His chief correspondents in England were Narcissus Marsh, afterwards archbishop of Armagh, Bishop Fell, Edward Pocock, and Edward Bernard, and for the two former he purchased many manuscripts. With the Samaritans of Nabulus he began in 1671 a correspondence which was kept up between English and Samaritan scholars for many years. A glimpse at his life in Aleppo is given in the diary of the Rev. Henry Teonge, who visited that city in 1676 (*Diary*, pp. 158–66). On 14 July 1681 he resigned his chaplaincy, returning leisurely homeward through Italy and France, and settling once more at Merton College, the authorities of which are said to have funded for him during his absence the profits of his fellowship. He took the degrees of B.D. and D.D. (15 June 1683). Humphry Prideaux, himself eager for the Hebrew professorship, mentions Huntington as a probable competitor, and speaks of him as 'soe well liked, he is a very wor-

thy person.' Through the recommendation of Fell to Marsh he was offered the provostship of Trinity College, Dublin (1683), and reluctantly accepted it. An Irish translation of the New Testament had already been printed, but the two friends, Marsh and Huntington, superintended a translation into the same language of the canonical books of the Old Testament, which was printed at the expense of Robert Boyle. In 1688 he fled from Ireland, but returned for a short time after the battle of the Boyne. The bishopric of Kilmore, which was vacant through the refusal of Dr. William Sheridan to take the oaths of allegiance to the new ministry, was offered to him early in 1692, but declined, and as he preferred to live in England, he resigned his provostship (September 1692), leaving the college a silver salver, still preserved, on which his arms are engraved. In the same autumn (19 Aug. 1692) Huntington was instituted, on the presentation of Sir Edward Turner, to the rectory of Great Hallingbury in Essex. In his letters to his friends he often lamented his banishment to this solitude, with its consequent loss of books and society. He failed in October 1693 to obtain the wardenship of Merton College, and about the end of 1692 he married a daughter of John Powell, and a sister of Sir John Powell, judge of the king's bench. He was consecrated at Dublin bishop of Raphoe on 20 July 1701 (Cotton, *Fasti Eccl. Hibernicæ*, iii. 353). Almost immediately afterwards he was attacked by illness, and he died at Dublin on 2 Sept. 1701, when he was buried near the door of Trinity College Chapel, and a marble monument was erected by the widow to his memory.

Huntington's sole contribution to literature was a short paper in 'Philosophical Transactions,' No. 161 (20 July 1684), pp. 623–9, entitled 'A Letter from Dublin concerning the Porphyry Pillars in Egypt,' which was reproduced in John Ray's 'Collection of Curious Travels and Voyages' (1693), ii. 149–55. Edward Bernard [q. v.] inscribed to him his paper on the chief fixed stars (see *Phil. Trans.* xiv. 567 et seq.) Huntington gave to Merton College fourteen oriental manuscripts, and to the Bodleian Library thirty-five more. A much larger number, 646 in all, was purchased from him in 1693 for the latter collection at a cost of 700*l.* Thomas Marshall, rector of Lincoln College, Oxford, and dean of Gloucester, gave to the Bodleian in 1685 many valuable manuscripts, including some Coptic copies of the gospels procured for him by Huntington, and Archbishop Marsh on his death in 1713 left to the same library many oriental manuscripts which he had acquired from Huntington. These manuscripts are described in Bernard's 'Catalogue' (1697), and in the official catalogues of the Bodleian (1788–1835 and 1848–90). Huntington was a liberal contributor of manuscripts to Trinity College, Dublin, and a collection of his letters, dated between 1684 and 1688, relating to that institution were on sale by Osborne the bookseller about 1755.

[The chief materials for Huntington's biography are found in the work of his friend, D. Roberti Huntingtoni Epistolæ, præmittuntur D. Huntingtoni et D. Bernardi vitæ. Scriptore Thoma Smitho, 1704. A contemporaneous translation into English was inserted by Shirley Woolmer of Exeter in Gent. Mag. 1825, pt. i. pp. 11–15, 115–19, 218–21, and reproduced in the Tewkesbury Reg. and Mag. ii. 222–40. See also Pearson's Levant Chaplains, pp. 18–23, 57; Bernard's Cat. Librorum Manuscriptorum (1697), pp. 177–8, 279–85; Coxe's Cat. MSS. in Collegiis Oxon. i. (Merton Coll.) 130–2; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. p. 588; Biog. Brit. 1757 ed. iv. 2710–12; English Cyclop.; Luttrell's Hist. Relation, ii. 405, iii. 203; Brodrick's Merton Coll. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), p. 293; Prideaux's Letters (Camd. Soc.), pp. 39, 132–5; J. W. Stubbs's Dublin Univ. pp. 117–36; Gloucestershire Notes and Queries, i. 3, ii. 24–5, 110; Macray's Annals of Bodl. Lib. 1890 ed. pp. 154, 161–3, 185.]

W. P. C.

**HUNTINGTON, WILLIAM, S.S.** (1745–1813), eccentric preacher, natural son of Barnabas Russel, farmer, was born in a cottage at the Four Wents, on the road between Goudhurst and Cranbrook, Kent, on 2 Feb. 1744–5, and was baptised at Cranbrook Church in the name of his putative father, William Hunt, a labourer, on 14 Nov. 1750. After acquiring the barest rudiments of knowledge at the Cranbrook grammar school, he went into service as an errand-boy, and was afterwards successively gentleman's servant, gunmaker's apprentice, sawyer's pitman, coachman, hearse-driver, tramp, gardener, coalheaver, and popular preacher. Having seduced a young woman, the daughter of a tailor at Frittenden, Kent, he decamped on the birth of a child, and changed his name to Huntington to avoid identification (1769). He then formed a connection with a servant-girl named Mary Short, with whom he settled at Mortlake, working as a gardener. Here he suffered much from poverty, and still more from conviction of sin. After removing to Sunbury he went through the experience known as conversion, which was precipitated by a casual conversation with a strict Calvinist. Huntington, after failing to obtain satisfaction from the

'Whole Duty of Man' or the Thirty-nine Articles, discovered in the Bible to his dismay convincing proof of the doctrine of predestination. About Christmas 1773 a sudden vision of brilliant light confirmed him in his belief (cf. the detailed account in his autobiography); after praying fervently for a quarter of an hour, Christ appeared to him 'in a most glorious manner, with his body all stained with blood,' and he obtained the assurance that he 'was brought under the covenant love of God's elect.' He thereupon ceased to attend the established church, and spent his Sundays in singing hymns of his own composing, in praying, and in reading and expounding the Bible to Mary Short. He afterwards joined the Calvinistic methodists of Kingston; but soon removed to Ewell, where his preaching was unpopular, and thence to Thames Ditton, where for a time he combined preaching with coalheaving or cobbling. Subsequently he depended for his subsistence on faith. His congregations did not permit him to starve, but their supplies were irregular, and Huntington was often in great distress. He regarded every windfall, however trifling, as a miraculous interposition of God. His curious work, 'God the Guardian of the Poor and the Bank of Faith,' gives a minute account of his manner of life at this period.

By degrees he extended the sphere of his ministry, going a regular circuit between Thames Ditton, Richmond, Cobham, Worplesdon, Petworth, Horsham, and Margaret Street Chapel, London, Providence providing him with a horse, horse furniture, and riding breeches. He found wishing sometimes a more powerful engine than prayer. Anticipating that his past history would sooner or later come to light, Huntington took the precaution of confiding the affair of the girl at Frittenden to his more devoted adherents, and appended to his name the letters S.S., i.e. sinner saved. The petty annoyance or persecution he suffered from those who resented his preaching he described in a book entitled 'The Naked Bow, or a Visible Display of the Judgments of God on the Enemies of Truth.' He there shows that various calamities which befell his enemies were divine punishments for small affronts offered to himself. In 1782, in accordance with what he regarded as a heavenly monition, he removed to London, and soon obtained sufficient credit to build himself a chapel in Titchfield Street, Oxford Market, which he christened 'Providence Chapel.' The place was consecrated in 1783, and here he officiated for more than a quarter of a century. On 13 July 1810 the chapel, which was uninsured, was burned to the ground. Huntington, however, easily raised 10,000*l.*, with which he built a larger chapel in Gray's Inn Lane, between Wilson Street and Calthorpe Street, taking care to have the freehold vested in himself. New Providence Chapel, as it was called, was opened for divine service on 20 June 1811. For the rest of his life Huntington derived a handsome income from his pew-rents and publications, had a villa at Cricklewood, and kept a carriage. He preached at his chapel until shortly before his death, which occurred at Tunbridge Wells on 1 July 1813. He was interred on 8 July in the burial-ground of Jireh Chapel, Lewes. His epitaph, composed by himself, was as follows: 'Here lies the coalheaver, who departed this life July 1st, 1813, in the 69th year of his age, beloved of his God, but abhorred of men. The omniscient Judge at the grand assize shall ratify and confirm this to the confusion of many thousands, for England and its metropolis shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.' Mary Short died in Huntington's lifetime. Her death was hastened by gin and chagrin induced by a scandalous intimacy which Huntington formed about 1803 with an evangelical lady, Elizabeth, relict of Sir James Sanderson, bart., lord mayor of London in 1792. Huntington married this lady on 15 Aug. 1808. By Mary Short he had thirteen children, of whom seven survived. He had none by Lady Sanderson. She survived him, dying on 9 Nov. 1817.

In person Huntington was tall and strongly built, with somewhat irregular features, a ruddy complexion, light blue eyes, and an ample forehead, partially concealed by a short black wig. His portrait by Pellegrini (æt. 58) is in the National Portrait Gallery. His manner in the pulpit was peculiar. Action he had none, except a curious trick of passing a white handkerchief to and fro. His style was colloquial and often extremely coarse, but nervous and idiomatic. His doctrine was Calvinism flavoured with antinomianism, his method of interpreting scripture wholly arbitrary. He claimed to be under the direct inspiration of God, and denounced all who differed from him as knaves, fools, or incarnate devils. He predicted the total destruction of Napoleon and his army in Egypt, and the fall of the papacy about 1870. He seldom baptised, admitted to the communion only by ticket, and discountenanced prayer-meetings.

From the time of his settling in London he was a prolific writer, and was frequently engaged in acrimonious controversy. Among his antagonists were Jeremiah Learnoult

Garrett [q. v.], Rowland Hill [q. v.], and Timothy Priestley [q. v.] In 1811 he published a collective edition of his works complete to the year 1806, in 20 vols. 8vo. They consist principally of sermons, epistles, and other edificatory or controversial matter. He continued to publish during his life, and six additional volumes appeared after his death, viz. (1) 'Gleanings of the Vintage,' 1814, 2 vols. 8vo; (2) 'Posthumous Letters,' 1815 3 vols., 1822 1 vol. 8vo.

[The principal authorities are the autobiographical works mentioned in the text; Ebenezer Hooper's Celebrated Coalheaver, 1871; Facts, Letters, and Documents concerning William Huntington, 1872; obituary in Gent. Mag. 1813; The Sinner Saved, a Memoir of the Rev. William Huntington, 1813; a savage article by Southey in the Quarterly Review, vol. xxiv.; Don Manuel Espriella's Letters from England, 1808 (cf. notice in Edinburgh Review, January 1808).]

J. M. R.

**HUNTLEY, FRANCIS** (1787?–1831), actor, born in Barnsley, Yorkshire, lost his father while young, and claimed, vaingloriously as is supposed, to have been educated at Douglas's academy in South Audley Street, and articled to a surgeon. After some practice in London as an amateur, he began his professional career at Brecknock about 1806, under R. Phillips. A bad start was made, and he appeared with no more success at the Lyceum under Laurent. With Beverley, at the Richmond Theatre, he remained for some time, studying and rising in his profession. After performing at Stamford and Nottingham, he played Othello to the Iago of Carey, otherwise Kean, at the Birmingham Theatre, under Watson. Under Ryley at Bolton he was seen by Elliston [q. v.], who engaged him for Manchester, and brought him subsequently to the Olympic and to the Surrey, where in the summer of 1809 he appeared as Lockit in the 'Beggar's Opera' to Elliston's Macheath. On 25 Nov. 1811, as King James in the 'Knight of Snowdoun'—an operatic adaptation by Morton of the 'Lady of the Lake'—he was seen for the first time at Covent Garden. Romaldi in the 'Tale of Mystery' followed on the 27th, and on 11 Dec. Wilford in the 'Iron Chest.' On 31 Jan. 1812 he was the original Don Alonzo in Reynolds's 'Virgin of the Sun.' At Easter he returned to the Surrey, and went thence to Dublin, where during two seasons he played leading business at the Smock Alley Theatre. After this he was seen at the Olympic, again with Dibdin at the Surrey, at the Coburg, the Royalty, the West London—where he opened as Œdipus to the Jocasta of Mrs. Julia Glover [q. v.]—at Astley's, and then again at the Coburg and the Surrey. In his later years he was known as the 'Roscius of the Coburg,' at which house he was principally seen. He was a well-built man, about 5 ft. 10 in. in height, dark, with an expressive face, great command of feature, and a clear and powerful voice, the undertones of which had much sweetness. Before ruining himself by drunkenness and other irregularities of life, and by playing to vulgar audiences, he had great powers of expressing rage, fear, despair, and other strong passions. He was seen to advantage in Tom Jones, Edward the Black Prince, Fazio, Lockit, George Barnwell, and the Vicar of Wakefield. A portrait of him as Balfour of Burley is given in Oxberry's 'Dramatic Biography,' new series, vol. i. His death, which took place 'lately, aged 48,' according to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' of April 1831 (pt. i. p. 376), was hastened by intemperance. Oxberry (*Dramatic Chronology*) doubtfully says he was born in 1785, died in 1823, and was buried in Walworth. When at the Surrey with Honeyman the lessee, who was also a publican, his terms are said to have been a guinea a night and as much brandy as he could drink. He married about 1808, but separated from his wife, by whom he had a child. Another Frank Huntley, who was subsequently on the stage, may have been his son.

[Books cited; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, 2nd ser. vol. i.; Georgian Era, iv. 571.] J. K.

**HUNTLEY, SIR HENRY VERE** (1795–1864), captain in the navy, colonial governor, and author, was the third son of the Rev. Richard Huntley of Boxwell Court, Gloucestershire. He entered the navy in 1809, served on the West Indian and North American station, and in 1815 was in the Northumberland when she carried Bonaparte to St. Helena. In 1818 he was made lieutenant, and served in the Mediterranean successively in the Redpole and Parthian brigs; in the last he was wrecked on the coast of Egypt, 15 May 1828. He was afterwards at Portsmouth in the Ganges with Captain John Hayes [q. v.], whom he followed to the Dryad on the west coast of Africa, where, for the greater part of the time, he had command of one of her tenders, and cruised successfully against slavers. In 1833 he was appointed to the command of the Lynx on the same station, and in her also captured several slavers. In 1837 he was employed, in concert with Commander Craigie of the Scout, in negotiating a treaty with the king of Bonny, and was sent home with the account of the proceedings. In

June 1838 he was promoted to the rank of commander, and in 1839 was appointed lieutenant-governor of the settlements on the river Gambia, in which capacity he had to repel the incursions of some of the adjacent tribes. In August 1841 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Prince Edward's Island, and previous to going out was knighted, 9 Oct. 1841. He was afterwards arbitrator of the mixed courts at Loanda, and at a later date became consul at Santos in Brazil, where he died 7 May 1864. He was twice married, and left issue; his eldest son, Spencer Robert Huntley, a lieutenant in the navy, died in command of the Cherub on the North American and West Indian station in 1869.

While in command at Prince Edward's Island Huntley seems to have taken to literature as an amusement; and on his return to England published in rapid succession: 1. 'Peregrine Scramble, or Thirty Years' Adventures of a Bluejacket' (in 2 vols. post 8vo, 1849), in very obvious and feeble imitation of Captain Marryat. 2. 'Observations upon the Free Trade policy of England in connection with the Sugar Act of 1846' (8vo, 1849), an exaggerated protest against the policy adopted. 3. 'Seven Years' Service on the Slave Coast of Western Africa' (2 vols. post 8vo, 1850), a personal narrative. 4. 'California, its Gold and its Inhabitants' (2 vols. post 8vo, 1856). Many of Huntley's official reports on African questions were also published in the different blue-books.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1864, pt. ii. p. 112.] J. K. L.

**HUNTLY, Marquises of.** [See Gordon, George, first Marquis, 1562–1636; Gordon, George, second Marquis, *d.* 1649; Gordon, George, fourth Marquis, first Duke of Gordon, 1643–1716; Gordon, Alexander, 1678?–1728, fifth Marquis, second Duke of Gordon; Gordon, Alexander, 1745?–1827, seventh Marquis, fourth Duke of Gordon; Gordon, George, eighth Marquis, fifth Duke of Gordon, 1770–1836; Gordon George, ninth Marquis, 1761–1853.]

**HUNTLY, Earls of.** [See Seton, Alexander de, first Earl, *d.* 1470; Gordon, George, second Earl, *d.* 1502?; Gordon, Alexander, third Earl, *d.* 1524; Gordon, George, fourth Earl, *d.* 1562; Gordon, George, fifth Earl, *d.* 1576.]

**HUNTON, PHILIP** (1604?–1682), political writer and divine, born in Hampshire, was the son of Philip Hunton of Andover in Hampshire, who was the son of another Philip Hunton, and perhaps descended from Richard Hunton of East Knoyle in Wiltshire (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 50; *Philip Hunton and his Descendants*, by Daniel J. V. Huntoon; Hoare, *Modern Wiltshire*, Westbury, p. 22). He was entered at Wadham College, Oxford, either as a batler or servitor, 31 Jan. 1622–3 (Gardiner, *Wadham Coll. Reg.* p. 66). Of this college he afterwards became scholar, and graduated B.A. in 1626 and M.A. 1629 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* i. 426, 451). He was ordained priest, and held the appointment of schoolmaster of Avebury; he was later minister of Devizes, then of Heytesbury, and lastly vicar of Westbury, all in Wiltshire.

Hunton in 1654 was an assistant to the commissioners for Wiltshire for the ejection of 'scandalous, ignorant, and insufficient ministers and schoolmasters.' His zeal procured him a prominent position among the adherents of Cromwell, and in 1657 he was appointed master or provost of Cromwell's Northern University at Durham; the patent as transcribed by Hutchinson (*History of Durham*, i. 519) erroneously gives his name as Hutton. 200*l.* a year from the rich living of Sedgefield in the county of Durham was assigned him. When at the Restoration the Durham University totally disappeared, Hunton went back to Westbury, and was ejected from the living in 1662. He is said to have subsequently held conventicles in Westbury. Dying in July 1682 he was buried in the church there. He married a rich widow very late in life.

Hunton's sympathy with a limited monarchy was shown in his only well-known work, 'A Treatise of Monarchie,' published in 1643, which attracted attention at the time. Dr. Henry Ferne [q. v.] answered it in 'A Reply unto severall Treatises pleading for the armes now taken up by subjects in the pretended defence of Religion,' &c., Oxford, 1643. To this Hunton replied again in 1644. Sir Robert Filmer also briefly criticised Hunton's work in 'The Anarchy of a Limited and Mixed Monarchy,' London, 1646, reprinted in 1652. Hunton's 'Treatise of Monarchy,' according to Wood, was reprinted in 1680. The university of Oxford, condemning the position that the sovereignty of England resides in the three estates of the realm, ordered the book to be burnt in 1683. This decree of the university, however, suffered the same fate itself in 1710, being burnt at Westminster by order of the House of Lords.

Hunton's works are: 1. 'A Treatise of Monarchie, containing two parts: (1) Concerning Monarchy in generall; (2) Con-

cerning this particular Monarchy, &c.,' London, 1643. 2. 'A Vindication of the Treatise of Monarchy, containing an Answer to Dr. Fernes Reply; also, a more full Discovery of Three maine Points: (1) The Ordinance of God in Supremacie; (2) The Nature and Kinds of Limitation; (3) The Causes and Meanes of Limitation in Governments,' London, 1644. 3. 'Jus Regum,' &c., London, 1645. There is no copy of the last in the British Museum, and Wood says that he had never seen it. Calamy does not mention it.

[Authorities cited; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Palmer's Nonconf. Mem. ii. 517.] W. A. J. A.

HUNTSMAN, BENJAMIN (1704–1776), inventor of cast steel, was born of German parentage in Lincolnshire in 1704. He became a skilful mechanic, and eventually started in business as a clockmaker in Doncaster. He also made and repaired locks, jacks, and other articles requiring delicate workmanship. His sagacity caused him to be looked upon as the 'wise man' of the neighbourhood. He even practised surgery as an empiric, and was regarded as a clever oculist, but he always gave medical aid free of charge.

In introducing several improved tools Huntsman was much hindered by the inferior quality of the common German steel supplied to him, which he also found unsuitable for the springs and pendulums of his clocks. He therefore determined to make a better kind of steel. His first experiments were conducted at Doncaster, but in 1740 he removed for greater convenience of fuel to Handsworth, a few miles to the south of Sheffield, and there pursued his investigations in secret. His experiments extended over many years. Long after his death many hundredweights of steel were found buried in different places about his manufactory in various stages of failure, arising from imperfect melting, breaking of crucibles, and bad fluxes. His idea was to purify the raw steel then in use by melting it with fluxes at an intense heat in closed earthen crucibles. When Huntsman had perfected his invention, he endeavoured to persuade the cutlers of Sheffield to employ it. They refused, however, to work a material so much harder than the ordinary steel, and for a time the whole of the cast steel that Huntsman could manufacture was exported to France.

The Sheffield cutlers ultimately became alarmed at the preference shown by English as well as French consumers for cast-steel cutlery. But Sir George Savile, the senior member of parliament for the county of York, refused the request of a deputation of Sheffield cutlers to use his influence with the government so as to prohibit the exportation of cast steel, on learning that the Sheffield manufacturers would not make use of the new steel. Had Savile yielded to the deputation, it is probable that the business of cast-steel making would have been lost to Sheffield, for at that time Huntsman had advantageous offers from some manufacturers in Birmingham to remove his furnaces thither.

Obliged to use the cast steel, the Sheffield makers strove by bribery and otherwise to learn the secret of Huntsman's invention. As Huntsman had not patented his process, his only protection was in preserving it as much a mystery as possible. 'All his workmen were pledged to secrecy, strangers were carefully excluded from the works, and the whole of the steel made was melted during the night.' It is said that the person who first succeeded in copying Huntsman's process was an ironfounder named Walker, who carried on his business at Greenside, near Sheffield, and it was certainly there that the making of cast steel was next begun. Walker, disguised as a tramp, appeared shivering at the door of Huntsman's foundry late one wintry night, when the workmen were about to begin, obtained permission to warm himself by the furnace fire, and when supposed to be asleep watched the process.

The increased demand for Huntsman's steel compelled him in 1770 to remove to larger premises of his own erection at Attercliffe, north of Sheffield. He died in 1776, in his seventy-second year, and was buried in Attercliffe churchyard. His son, William Huntsman (1733–1809), continued to carry on the business, and greatly extended it. Huntsman was an excellent chemist, and had good knowledge of other sciences. The Royal Society wished to elect him a fellow, but he declined the honour. Although of eccentric habits and reserved in his manner, he practised a large benevolence. In religion he was a quaker.

[Smiles's Industrial Biog., 1879, pp. 102–11; F. Le Play in Annales des Mines, 4th ser. iii. 638, ix. 218.] G. G.

HUQUIER, JAMES GABRIEL (1725–1805), portrait-painter and engraver, born at Paris in 1725, was son of Jacques Gabriel Huquier. The father was well known as an engraver after Watteau, Boucher, and others, and his work after J. L. Meissonier and Oppenord especially did much to fix French taste under Louis XV in furniture and decorative ornament. The younger Huquier assisted his father in many of his engravings, and himself engraved a few

plates, notably 'Le Repos Champêtre,' after Watteau. When the father was forced to take refuge in England, the son accompanied him and settled in London, where he obtained considerable practice as a portrait-painter in crayons. In 1771 he exhibited a portrait of himself at the Royal Academy, and was an occasional contributor in the following years. In 1783 he appears to have been residing at Cambridge. He drew a portrait of the Chevalier d'Eon, which was engraved in mezzotint by T. Burke. Huquier etched a portrait of Richard Tyson, master of the ceremonies at Bath, for Anstey's 'New Bath Guide' (1782). He married at Paris, 30 Nov. 1758, Anne Louise, daughter of Jacques Chereau, the engraver. Late in life he retired to Shrewsbury, where he died on 7 June 1805.

[Seubert's Allgemeines Künstler-Lexikon; Portalis et Beraldi's Graveurs du 18e Siècle; Dodd's manuscript History of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33402); Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

**HURD**, RICHARD, D.D. (1720–1808), bishop of Worcester, second son of John Hurd, a substantial farmer, by Hannah his wife, was born at Congreve, Staffordshire, on 13 Jan. 1719–20. He was educated at Brewood grammar school and Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1738–9, and proceeded M.A. in 1742, taking a fellowship and deacon's orders. After a brief experience of parochial work at Reymersham, near Thetford, he returned to Cambridge, was ordained priest in 1744, and graduated B.D. in 1749. At Cambridge he formed a close friendship with his pupil and old schoolfellow, Sir Edward Littleton, bart. William Mason and Gray were also among his contemporaries and friends. His first literary effort took the shape of 'Remarks on a late Book [by William Weston, q. v.] entitled "An Enquiry into the rejection of the Christian Miracles by the Heathens,"' London, 1746, 8vo. In 1748 he contributed an English poem of very modest merit on the blessings of peace to the 'Gratulatio Academiæ Cantabrigiensis,' published on the occasion of the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle. In 1749 he published 'Q. Horatii Flacci Ars Poetica. Epistola ad Pisones. With an English Commentary and Notes,' London, 8vo. In the text he generally followed Bentley, but in the commentary and notes (though these display considerable erudition and taste) he developed the theory, long since discredited, that the poem was a systematic criticism of the Roman drama (see COLMAN, GEORGE, the elder, and GIBBON, *Misc. Works*, edit. 1796, ii. 27 et seq.) The work was anonymous, but a judicious compliment in the preface gained Hurd the patronage of Warburton, through whose influence he was appointed Whitehall preacher in 1750. The 'Ars Poetica' was followed by 'Q. Horatii Flacci Epistola ad Augustum, with an English Commentary and Notes; to which is added A Discourse concerning Poetical Imitation,' London, 1751, 8vo. Both editions were highly praised by Warburton in a note to Pope's 'Essay on Criticism,' l. 632. Hurd, in return, dedicated to him in fulsome terms a new and enlarged edition of his two works on Horace, London, 1753, 2 vols. 8vo (reissued with various additions in 1757, 1766, and 1776). A German translation by Eschenburg appeared at Leipzig in 1772, 2 vols. 8vo.

Hurd also published in 1751 a pamphlet entitled 'The Opinion of an Eminent Lawyer [Lord Hardwicke] concerning the right of appeal from the Vice-chancellor of Cambridge to the Senate; supported by a short Historical Account of the Jurisdiction of the University of Cambridge,' &c., 8vo. In 1753 he accepted the donative curacy of St. Andrew the Little, Cambridge, which he exchanged in 1757 for the rectory of Thurcaston, Leicestershire. In 1755 he chastised Dr. Jortin for venturing in his 'Sixth Dissertation' to reject Warburton's theory that the descent of Æneas into Hades in the sixth book of the 'Æneid' was intended to allegorise the rite of initiation into the Eleusinian mysteries, in a piece of elaborate and unmerited irony entitled 'On the Delicacy of Friendship: a Seventh Dissertation addressed to the Author of the Sixth,' 8vo. In 1757 he edited Warburton's 'Remarks' on Hume's 'Natural History of Religion.' Hume keenly resented the flippant and insolent tone of this pamphlet, which appeared without either author's or editor's name, but was at once attributed to Hurd (see WARBURTON, *Works*, ed. Hurd, i. 67–8, xii. 341, and HUME, 'On my own Life,' in his *Essays*).

In 1759 Hurd published a volume of 'Moral and Political Dialogues,' in which he introduced historical personages as interlocutors. Henry More and Waller discourse 'On Sincerity in the Commerce of the World,' Cowley and Sprat 'On Retirement,' the Hon. Robert Digby, Arbuthnot, and Addison 'On the Golden Age of Queen Elizabeth,' Sir John Maynard, Somers, and Burnet 'On the Constitution of the English Government.' The dialogues were much admired, although Johnson was offended by their 'wofully whiggish cast.' Hurd's reputation was further enhanced by the publication in 1762 (London and Dublin, 8vo) of a volume of 'Letters on

Chivalry and Romance,' by way of sequel to the dialogue 'On the Age of Elizabeth,' in which he discussed the origin of knight-errantry, and vindicated Gothic literature and art from the imputation of barbarism. Two dialogues 'On the Uses of Foreign Travel,' in which Shaftesbury and Locke were the speakers, followed in 1763, and a complete edition of the 'Dialogues' and 'Letters' was published at Cambridge in 1765, 3 vols. 12mo. Hurd had obtained in 1762, through Warburton's influence, the sinecure rectory of Folkton, Yorkshire. In 1764 an opportunity of showing his gratitude presented itself. Dr. Thomas Leland had had the audacity to controvert a position in 'The Doctrine of Grace.' Hurd accordingly vindicated Warburton in a 'Letter to the Rev. Dr. Thomas Leland,' which was, in its way, as offensive as the 'Dissertation' addressed to Jortin. Hurd would gladly have had both forgotten, but Dr. Parr reprinted them in 1789 with a very caustic preface and dedication to Hurd, in 'Tracts by Warburton and a Warburtonian, not admitted into the Collections of their respective Works.' In 1765, through the influence of Warburton and Charles Yorke [q. v.], afterwards lord chancellor, Hurd was appointed preacher at Lincoln's Inn. In 1767 he was collated to the archdeaconry of Gloucester; in 1768 he graduated D.D. and was appointed to deliver the first Warburton lectures. They were preached in the chapel at Lincoln's Inn, and published in 1772 under the title 'An Introduction to the Study of the Prophecies concerning the Christian Church, and in particular concerning the Church of Papal Rome' (London, 8vo). In them he adopted the theory of Joseph Mede [q. v.], whom he pronounced a 'sublime genius.' They were popular, and passed at once into a second edition; a third appeared in 1773, a fourth in 1776, a fifth in 1788, 2 vols. 8vo. A new edition by E. Bickersteth was published in 1839, London, 12mo. Soon after their publication Hurd received a private note from Gibbon under a feigned name, stating with great ability certain objections to the authenticity of the 'Book of Daniel.' Hurd returned a courteous and candid reply, and the matter dropped. Nearly a quarter of a century afterwards Hurd's reply was found by Gibbon's executors among his papers, and published in Hurd's lifetime in Gibbon's 'Miscellaneous Works' (ed. 1796), i. 455 et seq. Gibbon's letter was first published after Hurd's death as an appendix to the 'Lectures' in the collected edition of Hurd's works, vol. v. Hurd edited Cowley's works in 1772, and in 1775 Jeremy Taylor's 'Moral Demonstration of the Truth of the Christian Religion.'

On 30 Dec. 1774 Hurd was nominated to the see of Lichfield and Coventry, on the recommendation of Lord Mansfield. He was consecrated on 12 Feb. 1775. Hurd's manners were courtly, and he was soon in high favour with the king. On 5 June 1776 he was appointed preceptor to the Prince of Wales and the Duke of York; in 1781 he was elected a member of the Royal Society of Göttingen and was translated to Worcester. In 1783 he was offered the primacy, which he declined 'as a charge not suited to his temper and talents.' On 2 Aug. 1788 the king and queen, accompanied by the Duke of York, the princess royal, and the Princesses Augusta and Elizabeth, visited him at Hartlebury Castle, and from the 5th to the 9th at the Palace, Worcester.

On Warburton's death Hurd had bought his books, which, added to his own, compelled him to build a new library at Hartlebury Castle. He had also undertaken to edit Warburton's works, a task which he completed in 1788 (London, 7 vols. 4to). 'A Discourse by way of General Preface,' giving an account of Warburton's life and an estimate of his genius which was little less than an unqualified eulogy, was not issued until 1794, and Warburton's correspondence with himself, 'Letters from a late Eminent Prelate to one of his Friends,' Kidderminster, 1808, 4to (2nd and 3rd editions, London, 1809, 8vo), was first published after Hurd's death. Hurd died unmarried on 28 May 1808, and was buried in Hartlebury churchyard. The funeral, by his desire, was without pomp, and the tomb very plain. A cenotaph was afterwards placed to his memory in Worcester Cathedral.

Besides the works mentioned above, Hurd published several volumes of sermons and some charges. From material found among his manuscripts an annotated edition of Addison's works was published in 1811, London, 6 vols. 8vo. A collected edition of his own works in 8 vols. 8vo, and a new edition of Warburton's works in 12 vols. 8vo, with the 'Discourse by way of General Preface' prefixed, appeared at London in the same year.

Hurd was a moderate tory and churchman, orthodox in his theology, but suspicious of religious enthusiasm. Gibbon, while censuring his style, knew 'few writers more deserving of the great, though prostituted, name of the critic' (*Misc. Works*, ed. 1796, ii. 27). The praise is excessive, but Hurd deserves to be remembered for his 'Letters on Chivalry and Romance,' which helped to initiate the Romantic movement.

In person he was below the middle height,

well proportioned, and with regular features. An engraving of his portrait by Gainsborough is prefixed to the collected edition of his works.

[Hurd's Works, vol. i. 'Some Occurrences in my own Life;' Nichols's Lit. Anecd. and Illustr. of Lit.; Letters from a late Eminent Prelate to one of his Friends; Eccl. and Univ. Reg. 1808, pp. 399 et seq.; Gent. Mag. 1808, pt. i. p. 562; Kilvert's Life and Writings of the Rt. Rev. Richard Hurd, D.D., Lord Bishop of Worcester, 1860; Watson's Life of Warburton, 1863; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Croker, v. 67–8; Horace Walpole's Journal of the Reign of Geo. III, ii. 49, and Letters, ed. Cunningham, iii. 289; Parr's Works, iii. 349 et seq. and Warburton's Tracts, 209 et seq.; Harris's Life of Lord Hardwicke; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.; Hallam's Literature of Europe, ed. 1839, iii. 580, iv. 457, 468; Abbey's English Church and its Bishops, 1700–1800; Abbey and Overton's English Church in the Eighteenth Century.] J. M. R.

HURD, THOMAS (1757?–1823), captain in the navy and hydrographer, after serving on the Newfoundland and North American stations, was promoted by Lord Howe on 30 Jan. 1777 to be lieutenant of the Unicorn frigate, which, under the command of Captain Ford, cruised with remarkable success against the enemy's privateers and merchant ships, and on her return to England was one of the small squadron engaged under Sir James Wallace [q. v.] in the capture of the Danaë and destruction of two other French frigates in Concale Bay on 13 May 1779. In the action off Dominica, on 12 April 1782, Hurd was a lieutenant of the Hercules, from which he was moved into the Ardent, one of the prizes, for the voyage to England [see GRAVES, THOMAS, LORD]. During the peace he was again employed on the West India station, and carried out the first exact survey of Bermuda. In August 1795 he was promoted to the rank of commander, and to that of captain on 29 April 1802. He was engaged in 1804 in the survey of Brest and the neighbouring coast, the results of which were published in a chart and sailing directions. In May 1808 he was appointed to the post of hydrographer to the admiralty, in succession to Alexander Dalrymple [q. v.] He held the office for fifteen years. During this time the construction of charts was carried on without intermission, and he was able to organise a regular system of surveys under his control and direction. He afterwards persuaded the admiralty to make the charts prepared in the hydrographic office accessible to the public, and thus available for the ships of the mercantile marine. At the time of his death, on 29 April 1823, he was also superintendent of chronometers and a commissioner for the discovery of longitude.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. iv. (vol. ii. pt. ii.) 556; Dawson's Memoirs of Hydrography, i. 45; Gent. Mag. 1823, vol. xciii. pt. i. p. 475.] J. K. L.

HURDIS, JAMES (1763–1801), poet, was the son of James Hurdis of Bishopstone in Sussex, where he was born in 1763. He was educated at the prebendal school at Chichester, and in 1780 entered St. Mary Hall, Oxford. At the close of two years' residence he was elected a demy of Magdalen College, graduated B.A. in 1785, and was for six years curate of Burwash in Sussex. In 1788 he published his 'Village Curate,' which was favourably received and went through four editions. He thus became known to the literary world, and secured the friendship of Cowper and Hayley. A second volume, 'Adriano; or the First of June,' followed, and in 1790 Hurdis issued a third volume of poems. In 1791, through the interest of the Earl of Chichester, to whose son he had been tutor, he was appointed to the living of Bishopstone, and in the same year he wrote 'The Tragedy of Sir Thomas More.' In 1792 he lost his favourite sister, Catharine, upon whose death he published 'Tears of Affliction; a Poem occasioned by the Death of a Sister tenderly beloved,' London, 1794. In April 1793 he was residing at Temple Cowley, near Oxford; in November of the same year he was appointed professor of poetry in that university. In 1799 he married Miss Harriet Minet of Fulham. In 1800 he printed at his private press at Bishopstone his poem entitled 'The Favourite Village.' He died very suddenly on Wednesday, 23 Dec. 1801, at Buckland in Berkshire, while staying at the house of his friend Dr. Rathbone. He left two sons, the elder of whom, James Henry Hurdis, is noticed separately. A daughter was born after his death. There is a portrait of him engraved by his elder son after a drawing by Sharples, and a tablet to his memory in Bishopstone church bears an inscription in verse composed by Hayley.

Hurdis is at best a pale copy of Cowper, a poet who does not furnish a powerful original to an imitator. The blank verse in which most of the poetry of Hurdis is written is flaccid and monotonous. Still, here and there we come upon elegant lines, and the poet shows a feeling for nature. Besides his productions in verse, and a few separately printed sermons, he was the author of: 1. 'A Short Critical Dissertation upon the true meaning of the word תַּתְּנִינִם found in Genesis i. 21,'

1790. 2. 'Cursory Remarks upon the Arrangement of the Plays of Shakespear, occasioned by reading Mr. Malone's Essay on the Chronological Order of those celebrated pieces,' 1792. In this work Hurdis shows a very slender knowledge of the subject, and Malone has added the following note to his copy now preserved in the Bodleian: 'It is difficult to say whether he or his friend William Cowper the poet, who writes to him on the subject of this pamphlet, were most ignorant of the matter here discussed.' As a specimen of Hurdis's criticism it may be mentioned that, judging from internal evidence, he thinks the 'Two Gentlemen of Verona' one of the latest of Shakespeare's plays, and the 'Winter's Tale' one of the earliest. 3. 'Lectures showing the several Sources of that Pleasure which the Human Mind receives from Poetry,' Bishopstone, at the author's own press, 1797. 4. 'A word or two in Vindication of the University of Oxford, and of Magdalene College in particular, from the posthumous aspersions of Mr. Gibbon,' anonymous, without place or date, but certainly printed at Bishopstone. This is not a very successful performance, as the writer, while heaping plenty of abuse upon Gibbon, is obliged to acknowledge the truth of most of his strictures. The professors come out badly, and Hurdis makes some strange admissions amidst a good deal of shuffling.

[Life of Hurdis, prefixed to the Village Curate and other Poems, London, 1810; Bloxam's Reg. of Magd. Coll. vii. 65–76; Johnson's Memoirs of Wm. Hayley; Cowper's Letters, ed. Johnson.]

W. R. M.

**HURDIS, JAMES HENRY** (1800–1857), amateur artist, was the elder son of James Hurdis [q. v.] When he was a year old his father died (1801), and, his mother marrying soon after a physician at Southampton, he was educated there, and afterwards spent a few years in France. He was then articled to Charles Heath [q. v.], the engraver, by whom he was instructed in drawing and etching. Though working only as an amateur, Hurdis was very industrious, and he excelled in humorous subjects in the style of George Cruikshank, whose acquaintance he formed at an early period. He resided chiefly at Newick, near Lewes, and etched a large number of portraits of local notabilities, and views of buildings in Sussex. Some of these appeared in the early volumes of the collections of the Sussex Archæological Society, of which he was a member. Among his more important plates were the portraits of Sir George Shiffner, bart., and Mr. Partington of Offham, a view of the *fête* at Lewes to celebrate the coronation of Queen Victoria, and the 'Burning of Richard Woodman at Lewes,' from a picture by F. Colvin. Towards the end of his life Hurdis removed to Southampton, where he died on 30 Nov. 1857.

[Gent. Mag. 1858, p. 109; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Sussex Archæological Collections.]

F. M. O'D.

**HURLESTON, RICHARD** (*fl.* 1764–1780), painter, whose father lived in Carey Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, obtained in 1764 a premium from the Society of Arts. He principally painted portraits, and exhibited a few at the Royal Academy. In 1773 he accompanied his intimate friend, Joseph Wright, A.R.A. [q. v.], of Derby, to Italy. He returned to England about 1780. In that year he exhibited a picture of 'Maria' from Sterne's 'Sentimental Journey,' which was engraved in mezzotint by W. Pether, and painted a portrait of Edward Easton, mayor of Salisbury, which was engraved in mezzotint by J. Dean. Shortly afterwards he was killed by lightning while riding over Salisbury Plain during a storm. He was great-uncle to Frederick Yeates Hurlstone [q. v.]

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Bemrose's Life of Joseph Wright of Derby; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Royal Academy Catalogue.]

L. C.

**HURLSTONE, FREDERICK YEATES** (1800–1869), portrait and historical painter, born in London in 1800, was the eldest son by his second marriage of Thomas Y. Hurlstone, one of the proprietors of the 'Morning Chronicle.' He began life in the office of that journal, but while still very young became a pupil of Sir William Beechey, and afterwards studied under Sir Thomas Lawrence, and also, it is said, under Haydon. His first original work was an altar-piece, painted in 1816, for which he received 20*l.* In 1820 he was admitted a student of the Royal Academy, where in 1822 he gained the silver medal for the best copy made in the school of painting, and in 1823 the gold medal for historical painting, the subject being 'The Contention between the Archangel Michael and Satan for the Body of Moses.' He first exhibited in 1821, sending to the Royal Academy 'Le Malade Imaginaire' and to the British Institution a 'View near Windsor.' These were followed at the Academy in 1822 by 'The Return of the Prodigal Son' and a portrait, in 1823 by five portraits, and in 1824 by his 'Archangel Michael' and some more portraits. One of his best early works was 'A Venetian Page with a Parrot,' exhibited at the British Institution in 1824, and now in the gallery of

the Duke of Westminster. In 1824 also he contributed 'The Bandit Chief' to the first exhibition of the Society of British Artists. He continued to send portraits to the Royal Academy until 1830, but in 1831 he was elected a member of the Society of British Artists, after which he seldom exhibited elsewhere. He was chosen president in 1835, and again in 1840, retaining the office until his death. He contributed to the society's exhibitions upwards of three hundred portraits and other works, among them being 'The Enchantress Armida,' exhibited in 1831, and now in the gallery of the Earl of Ellesmere; 'Haidee aroused from her Trance by the sound of Music,' 1834; 'Eros,' 1836, now belonging to the Marquis of Lansdowne; 'Italian Boys playing at the National Game of Mora' and the 'Prisoner of Chillon,' the latter purchased by the Earl of Tankerville, 1837; 'The Scene in St. Peter's, Rome, from Byron's Deformed Transformed,' 1839; 'The Convent of St. Isidoro: the Monks giving away provisions,' 1841; and a 'Scene in a Spanish Posada in Andalusia,' 1843. In 1844 and, for the last time, in 1845 he again sent portraits to the Academy. His subsequent works at the Society of British Artists included 'The Sons of Jacob bringing the blood-stained garment of Joseph to their Father,' 1844; 'Salute, Signore,' 1845; 'A Girl of Sorrento at a Well,' 1847, belonging to the Earl of Ellesmere; 'Inhabitants of the Palace of the Cæsars—Rome in the Nineteenth Century,' 1850; 'Columbus asking Alms at the Convent of La Rabida,' 1853; 'The Last Sigh of the Moor' ('Boabdil el Chico, mourning over the Fall of Granada, reproached by his Mother'), 1854; and 'Margaret of Anjou and Edward, Prince of Wales, in the wood on their flight after the Battle of Hexham,' 1860. Besides these may be noted 'The Eve of the Land which is still Paradise,' in the collection of the Earl of Ellesmere, and 'Constance and Prince Arthur.

His later works, which were much inferior to those of his earlier years, consisted mainly of Spanish and Italian rustic and fancy subjects, the outcome of several visits to Italy, Spain, and Morocco, made between 1835 and 1854. As a portrait-painter he was successful, one of his best heads being that of Richard, seventh earl of Cavan, exhibited at the Society of British Artists in 1833, and again, together with that of General Sir John MacLeod, at the National Portrait Exhibition of 1868. He was always much opposed to the constitution and management of the Royal Academy, and gave evidence before the select committee of the House of Commons in 1836. He was awarded a gold medal at the Paris Exhibition of 1855, the works which he sent being 'La Mora,' 'Boabdil,' and 'Constance and Arthur.' Eleven of his best works were re-exhibited at the Society of British Artists in 1870.

Hurlstone died at 9 Chester Street, Belgrave Square, London, on 10 June 1869, in his sixty-ninth year, and was buried in Norwood cemetery. He married, in 1836, Miss Jane Coral, who exhibited some water-colour drawings and portraits at the Royal Academy and the Society of British Artists between 1846 and 1850, but from 1850 to 1856 she contributed to the latter exhibition only fancy subjects in oil-colours. She died on 2 Oct. 1858, leaving issue two sons, one of whom was also an artist.

[Art Journal, 1869, p. 271; Register, 1869, ii. 91; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1821–50; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues (Living Artists), 1821–42; Exhibition Catalogues of the Society of British Artists, 1824–70.] R. E. G.

**HURRION, JOHN** (1675?–1731), independent divine, descended from a Suffolk family, was born in 1675, and was trained for the ministry among the independents. About 1696 he succeeded William Bedbank at Denton in Norfolk. There he engaged in a controversy respecting the divinity of Christ with William Manning, the Socinian minister of Peasenhall, Suffolk. He removed to the Hare Court Chapel in London in 1724, but ill-health compelled him to neglect his congregation. In 1726 he was chosen one of the Merchants' lecturers at Pinners' Hall. Hurrion was throughout his life a recluse of very sedentary habits. He died on 31 Dec. 1731. He married about 1696 Jane, daughter of Samuel Baker of Wattisfield Hall, Suffolk, and by her he had two sons who survived him; both entered the independent ministry.

Hurrion's published works include, in addition to several single sermons: 1. 'The Knowledge of Christ and him Crucified . . . applied in eight Sermons,' London, 1727, 8vo. 2. 'The Knowledge of Christ glorified, opened and applied in twelve Sermons,' London, 1729, 8vo. 3. 'The Scripture Doctrine of the proper Divinity, real Personality, and the External and Extraordinary Works of the Holy Spirit . . . defended in sixteen Sermons, . . .,' London, 1734, 8vo. 4. 'The Scripture Doctrine of Particular Redemption stated and vindicated in four Sermons,' London, 1773, 12mo. 5. 'Sermons preached at the Merchants' Lectures, Pinners' Hall, London,' Bristol, 1819, 8vo. 6. 'The whole

Works of . . . John Hurrion,' edited with memoir by the Rev. A. Taylor, London, 1823, 12mo, 3 vols.

[Memoirs by Taylor and Walter Wilson; Wilson's Dissenting Churches.] W. A. J. A.

**HURRY**, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1650), soldier. [See URRY.]

**HURST**, HENRY (1629–1690), nonconformist divine, born at Mickleton, Gloucestershire, 31 March 1629, was son of Henry Hurst, vicar of Mickleton. He entered Merchant Taylors' School in October 1644, and proceeded to Oxford as a batler of Magdalen Hall about 1645. He submitted to the parliamentary visitors in 1648, and was made by them probationary fellow of Merton College in 1649. He graduated B.A. in 1649 and M.A. in 1652. Soon after the latter date he commenced to preach, and became known as a sharp disputant in the presbyterian interest, his ministry being exercised in London, Kent, and Gloucester. About 1660 he was elected by the parishioners of St. Matthew's, Friday Street, London, to the rectory of that parish, from which, in 1662, he was ejected, subsequently preached in conventicles, and was consequently more than once in trouble. He is stated to have anticipated restoration to his living as well as to a lectureship he had held at Highgate. After the indulgence of 1671 he preached openly in London and other places, and in 1675 he was made chaplain to the Earl of Anglesea. In 1678 he was, according to Wood, 'very active in aggravating the concerns' of 'the Popish plot,' and in 1683 is believed to have been implicated in the Rye House plot. After James II's indulgence he preached in the neighbourhood of Covent Garden. He died of apoplexy on 14 April 1690, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Paul, Covent Garden. His works show him to have been an earnest, clever, and pious man. The chief are: 1. 'Three Sermons on Rom. vii. 7,' Oxford, 1659, 8vo. 2. 'Three Sermons on the Inability of the highest, improved natural Man to attain a sufficient Knowledge of Indwelling Sin,' 1660, 12mo. 3. 'The Revival of Grace,' &c., London, 1678, 8vo (dedicated to his patron, Arthur, earl of Anglesea). 4. 'Annotations upon Ezekiel and the Twelve Lesser Prophets' (in continuation of Matthew Poole's 'Annotations on the Holy Bible'), 1688.

[Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, ii. 120, 171; Brodrick's Memorials of Merton Coll. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), pp. 291, 361; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, i. 163–4; Robinson's Reg. Merchant Taylors' School, i. 164.] A. C. B.

**HURWITZ**, HYMAN (1770–1844), professor of Hebrew in the university of London, born at Posen in Poland in 1770, was a learned Jew who came to England about 1800 and conducted a private academy for Jews at Highgate, where he established a close friendship with Coleridge and corresponded with him. In 1828 he was elected professor of the Hebrew language and literature at University College, London. His inaugural lecture was published. He died on 18 July 1844. He was author of: 1. 'Vindiciæ Hebraicæ, being a Defence of the Hebrew Scriptures as a Vehicle of Revealed Religion, in Refutation of J. Bellamy,' 1820. 2. 'Hebrew Tales from the Writings of the Hebrew Sages,' 1826. 3. 'Elements of the Hebrew Language,' 1829; 4th edition, 1848. 4. 'The Etymology and Syntax of the Hebrew Language,' 1831; a first part on orthography appeared in 1807. 5. 'A Grammar of the Hebrew Language,' 2 parts; 2nd edition, enlarged, 1835. Hurwitz also wrote many Hebrew hymns, odes, elegies, and dirges. A Hebrew dirge, 'chaunted in the Great Synagogue, Aldgate, on the day of the Funeral of Princess Charlotte,' was published in 1817, with an English translation in verse by Coleridge. 'The Knell,' another Hebrew elegy by Hurwitz on George III, appeared in an English translation by W. Smith at Thurso in 1827.

[Private information; Voice of Jacob, iii. 196 (22 Aug. 1844); Brit. Mus. Cat.]

**HUSBAND**, WILLIAM (1823–1887), civil engineer and inventor, born at Mylor, Cornwall, on 13 Oct. 1822, was eldest son of James Husband, shipbuilder and surveyor for Lloyd's Register at Falmouth, who died in 1859. He was educated first by Edgcombe Rimell, curate of Mabe, and afterwards at Bellevue Academy, Penryn.

Declining to be either a sailor or a shipbuilder, as his father desired, William was, at his earnest solicitation, in 1839 apprenticed for four years to Harvey & Company, engineers and ironfounders, of Hayle, Cornwall. His steadiness and ability soon won for him the esteem of his employers, and in 1843, when they had built the Leigh water engine for the drainage of Haarlem Lake, he was sent to Holland to superintend its erection. As the machinery could not be landed for some time on account of the ice, he went to the village school at Sassenheym to learn Dutch. In six months he wrote and spoke it with fluency. On the death of the mechanical engineer in charge of the steam machinery on the drainage works in 1845, he succeeded to that post, when he planned and erected the half-weg engine. The lake when

drained added forty-seven thousand acres of rich alluvial soil to the country, and being situated in the midst of populous provinces proved of material importance. King William expressed his satisfaction, and on 13 March 1848 Husband was elected a member of the Koninklijk Instituut van Ingenieurs. In 1849 he suffered so severely from ague, from the effects of which he never fully recovered, that he resigned his situation and returned to England. While in Holland, in conjunction with his friends Colonel Wiebeking and Professor Munnich, he invented a plan for drying and warehousing grain at a small cost, and preserving it in good condition for years. On 2 May 1851 he submitted to Sir George Grey a plan for a powder magazine in the Mersey, on the recommendation of the Liverpool town council. At the invitation of T. E. Blackwell, C.E., he went to Clifton to assist in some works in the Bristol docks, when he planned a bridge for the Cumberland basin. In September 1852 he undertook the management of the London business of the firm of Harvey & Company; in June 1854 he returned to Hayle to take the charge of the engineering department, and in 1863 became managing partner. He resumed the management of the business in London in October 1885, where he remained until his death.

In practical knowledge of hydraulic and mining machinery Husband was surpassed by few. In June 1859 he submitted to the admiralty a plan for a floating battery, and patented the following inventions: the balance valve for water-work purposes (this superseded the costly stand-pipe), the four-beat pump-valve, a safety plug for the prevention of boiler explosions, and a safety equilibrium cataract, used with the Cornish pumping engine for the prevention of accidents. He also effected many improvements in pneumatic ore stamps, finally perfecting and patenting those now known as Husband's oscillating cylinder stamps. During the last two years of his life he was employed in carrying out contracts for the pumping machinery at the Severn tunnel, and at the time of his death was planning further improvements in Cornish pumping engines. On 1 May 1866 he was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, and during 1881 and 1882 served as president of the Mining Association and Institute of Cornwall. He actively supported the Royal Cornwall Polytechnic Society. In 1855 he planned and superintended the erection of a breakwater at Porthleven in Mounts Bay, thereby making it a safe harbour. He helped to secure a water supply for Hayle and a system of drainage. He originated and became first captain of the 8th Cornwall artillery volunteers in April 1860, a post which he held till 1865. He established science classes at Hayle in connection with South Kensington. In spectrum analysis and astronomy he took a great interest, and made many observations with a 10½-inch telescope. On 28 and 29 March 1887, in company with Sir John Hawkshaw and Mr. Hayter, C.E., he was employed in inspecting nine pumping engines which his firm had erected in the Severn tunnel for keeping down the water. He died on 10 April of an attack of gall stones at his lodgings, 26 Sion Hill, Clifton, Bristol, and was buried at St. Erth, Cornwall, 16 April. On 20 June 1850 he married Anne, fifth daughter of Edward Nanney, by whom he had a family of four children. In 1890 a sum of 800*l.* was raised to establish a Husband scholarship for the technical education of miners.

[Times, 3 May 1887, p. 11; Minutes of Proceedings of Institution of Civil Engineers, 1887, lxxxix. 470–3; Gevers D'Endegeest's Du Dessèchement du Lac de Harlem, 1849–61, pt. ii. p. 12, &c.; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 260, iii. 1239; A. Huet's Stoombemaling van Polders en Boezems, 1885, pp. 108, 116, &c.; Iron, 6 May 1887, p. 384; Engineer, 6 May 1887, p. 361; information from Mrs. Husband, of West Bournemouth, Hampshire.] G. C. B.

**HUSE, Sir WILLIAM** (*d.* 1495), chief justice. [See Hussey.]

**HUSENBETH, FREDERICK CHARLES, D.D.** (1796–1872), Roman catholic divine and author, born at Bristol on 30 May 1796, was the son of Frederick Charles Husenbeth, a wine-merchant in that city, and his wife Elizabeth James, a protestant lady of a Cornish family, who afterwards became a Roman catholic. The father, a native of Mentz in the grand duchy of Hesse, resided for some time at Mannheim as a teacher of the classics and languages. He came to England to learn the language, and the French revolution preventing his return to Germany, he settled in Bristol. He was an excellent musician, and was intimate with Samuel Taylor Coleridge. The son was educated at Sedgley Park school, Staffordshire, and in 1810 was placed in his father's counting-house, where he remained three years. On expressing his desire to take holy orders, he was sent back to his studies at Sedgley Park, 29 April 1813, and in the following year was removed to St. Mary's College, Oscott, where he was ordained priest in 1820. Soon afterwards he was sent to Cossey Hall, Norfolk, as chaplain to Sir George William Stafford Jerningham, bart., who succeeded to the

barony of Stafford in 1824. He arrived at Cossey on 7 July 1820, and by his own desire was provided with a cottage in the village, instead of residing at the Hall, as previous chaplains had done. There he laboured for fifty-two years, and during that period was only three times absent from home on a Sunday. In 1827 he was appointed grand-vicar to Dr. Walsh, vicar-apostolic of the midland district, and in 1841 he opened St. Walstan's chapel at Cossey. In 1850 Pope Pius IX conferred upon him the degree of D.D. After the re-establishment of the Roman catholic hierarchy in England, he was appointed on 24 June 1852 provost of the chapter and vicar-general of the diocese of Northampton, of which Dr. Wareing, his former comrade at Sedgley Park and Oscott, was the first bishop. He was also a member of the brotherhood of the old English chapter, and became its president, in succession to Dr. Rock, shortly before his death. He died at the presbytery adjoining St. Walstan's on 31 Oct. 1872.

His biographer, Canon John Dalton (1814–1874) [q. v.], says he seems to have been 'more adapted for a college life than that of a priest on the mission. He did not keep up sufficiently with the progress of religion,' and 'was, indeed, a priest of the old school.' He was an accomplished antiquary, and one of the most valued contributors to 'Notes and Queries,' in which he wrote 1,305 articles.

Fifty-four works, written, translated, or edited by him, are enumerated in Gillow's 'Dictionary of the English Catholics.' They include many controversial replies to works by George Stanley Faber [q. v.] and numerous poems contributed to catholic periodicals. His chief publications are: 1. 'Defence of the Creed and Discipline of the Catholic Church against the Rev. J. Blanco White's "Poor Man's Preservative against Popery." With notice of everything important in the same writer's "Practical and Internal Evidence against Catholicism,"' London, 1826, 8vo, 1831, 12mo, translated into German by Professor Klee. 2. 'Twenty-four Original Songs, written and adapted to German Melodies,' Norwich, 1827, 8vo. 3. 'Breviarium Romanum—suis locis interpositis Officiis Sanctorum Angliæ,' 4 vols. London, 1830, 32mo, with permission for publication and use by express rescript of Pius VIII; reprinted, with a supplement, 1835. 4. 'A Guide for the Wine Cellar; or, a Practical Treatise on the Cultivation of the Vine, and the Management of the different Wines consumed in this Country,' London, 1834, 8vo. 5. 'The Missal for the use of the Laity,' newly arranged, and in great measure translated, by Husenbeth, London, 1837, 12mo, frequently reprinted. 6. 'The Vesper Book, for the use of the Laity,' London, 1842, 12mo; frequently reprinted. 7. 'Notices of the English Colleges and Convents established on the Continent after the Dissolution of Religious Houses in England. By the late Hon. Edward Petre,' edited by Husenbeth, Norwich, 1849, 4to. Husenbeth was in reality the author of this useful work. 8. 'Emblems of Saints: by which they are distinguished in Works of Art,' London, 1850, 8vo; 2nd edit., extended and improved, London, 1860, 12mo; Norwich (Norfolk and Norwich Archæological Society), 1882, 8vo, edited by the Rev. Augustus Jessopp, D.D., from the author's own copy, with large manuscript additions, intended for a third edition, purchased at the sale of his library by Dr. Jessopp. 9. 'The Holy Bible, translated from the Latin Vulgate,' 2 vols., London, 1853, 4to: based on the edition of the Douay and Rhemes translation of the Scriptures published by the Haydocks [see HAYDOCK, GEORGE LEO, and HAYDOCK, THOMAS]. The annotations to the original edition are abridged with judgment. Husenbeth is said to have been assisted by Archbishop Polding. 10. 'The History of Sedgley Park School, Staffordshire,' London, 1856, 8vo. 11. 'The Convert Martyr, a drama in five acts [and in verse]. Arranged from "Callista" by the Rev. J. H. [afterwards Cardinal] Newman,' London, 1857, 1879, 8vo. 12. An edition of Alban Butler's 'Lives of the Saints,' 2 vols., London, 1857–60, 8vo. 13. 'The Life of the R.R. Mgr. Weedall, D.D.,' London, 1860, 12mo. 14. 'The Life of the R.R. John Milner, D.D., Bishop of Castabala,' Dublin, 1862, 8vo. A manuscript work, 'Memoirs of Parkers; that is, of Persons either educated at Sedgley Park, or connected with it by residence in that establishment, from its foundation in 1763,' 2 vols. 4to, was left by the author to St. Wilfrid's College, Cotton Hall, affiliated to Sedgley Park school. His library, collection of crucifixes, reliquaries, letters, and manuscripts were sold at Norwich on 4 Feb. 1873.

[Memoir prefixed to his funeral sermon by John Dalton, canon of Northampton, London, 1872; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. of the English Catholics; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. x. 365, 388, 441; Oscotian, new ser. iv. 253, v. 30, vi. 59; Husenbeth's Life of Milner, pp. 321, 417; Husenbeth's Hist. of Sedgley Park, p. 71; Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, p. 331; Edinburgh Catholic Mag. i. 175, 234; Catholic Miscellany (1826), v. 145; Tablet, 1872, ii. 593, 628; Athenæum, 1872, ii. 699.] T. C.

**HUSK, WILLIAM HENRY** (1814–1887), historian of music and critic, was born in London on 4 Nov. 1814. From 1833 to 1886 he was clerk to a firm of solicitors.

As an amateur, taught by his godfather J. B. Sale, he joined the Sacred Harmonic Society two years after its foundation in 1832; and in 1853 he was appointed honorary librarian. Husk held this post until the dissolution of the society in 1882. His care and energy greatly increased the value of the society's library (now in the possession of the Royal College of Music), and he published a 'Catalogue with a Preface,' London, 1862, 8vo; new edit. 'revised and greatly augmented,' 8vo, 1872. Husk's prefaces to the word-books of the oratorios performed at the Sacred Harmonic concerts were written with knowledge and sympathy. He was also author of a painstaking 'Account of the Musical Celebrations on St. Cecilia's Day in the 16th, 17th, and 18th Centuries,' to which is appended a 'Collection of Odes on St. Cecilia's Day,' London, 1857, 8vo. His contributions to 'Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians' are very valuable. He edited, with notes, 'Songs of the Nativity; being Christmas Carols, Ancient and Modern, several of which appear for the first time in a Collection,' London, 1868, 8vo. Husk died, after a fortnight's illness, on 12 Aug. 1887.

[Baptie's Handbook of Musical Biography, p. 107; Brown's Biog. Dict. p. 338; Grove's Dict. ii. 210, iv. 778; Musical World, lxv. 680; Musical Times, xxviii. 539.] L. M. M.

**HUSKE, JOHN** (1692?–1761), general and governor of Jersey, was appointed on 7 April 1708 ensign in Colonel Toby Caulfield's (afterwards David Creighton's) regiment of foot, then campaigning in Spain, and subsequently disbanded. He obtained his company in Lord Hertford's (15th foot) on 11 Jan. 1715 (*Home Office Mil. Entry Books*, ix. f. 40, x. f. 358). On 22 July 1715 he was appointed captain and lieutenant-colonel of one of the four new companies then added to the Coldstream guards (*ib.* f. 198). At that time and afterwards he was aide-de-camp to Lord Cadogan [see CADOGAN, WILLIAM, first earl]. In two letters written by Cadogan, at the Hague, in a feigned name, promising high reward for disclosure of Jacobite plots, confidence is invited in the writer's aide-de-camp, Colonel John Huske, who, in the letter of 1 Nov. 1716, is deputed to meet the recipient (E. Burke) privately at Cambray (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. ii. 473–4). The treasury records note a payment of 100*l.* to Huske for a journey to Paris on particular service (*Treas. Papers*, cxci. 68), and disbursements by him for the subsistence of three Dutch and two Swiss battalions in the pay of Holland, which were taken into the British service on the alarms of an invasion from Spain in April 1719 (*ib.* ccxxvii. 4). Huske concerted measures with Whitworth, British plenipotentiary at the Hague, for collecting these troops at Williamstadt and bringing them into the Thames. He was appointed lieutenant-governor of Hurst Castle 8 July 1721 (*Home Office Mil. Entry Books*, ii. f. 358); became second major of the Coldstreamers, 30 Oct. 1734; first major, 5 July 1739; and colonel 32nd foot, 25 Dec. 1740. He was a brigadier at Dettingen, where, according to a narrative of the day, he 'behaved gloriously,' and was very severely wounded. He was promoted major-general, and appointed colonel 23rd royal Welsh fusiliers 28 July 1743, in recognition of his distinguished services. On the breaking out of the rebellion in 1745, he was appointed to serve under General Wade at Newcastle, and on 25 Dec. of that year was given a command in Scotland (*ib.* xx. f. 304). By his judicious conduct at the battle of Falkirk, where he was second in command to Hawley [see HAWLEY, HENRY], he secured the retreat of the royal forces to Linlithgow. He distinguished himself at the battle of Culloden, where he commanded the second line of the Duke of Cumberland's army. He became a lieutenant-general in 1747, and again served in Flanders in 1747–8. As was then not uncommon with general officers otherwise unemployed, he joined his regiment in Minorca, and commanded it during the unsuccessful defence of that island in 1756. He became a full general 5 Dec. 1756. He was appointed to the governorship of Sheerness in 1745, and transferred to that of Jersey in 1760. A brave, blunt veteran, whose solicitude for his soldiers had earned him the nickname of 'Daddy Huske,' Huske died at Ealing, near London, 18 Jan. 1761. Particulars of his will (real and personal estate, including his stud of horses, valued at 41,000*l.*) are given in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1761, p. 22.

HUSKE, ELLIS (1700–1755), writer on America, a younger brother of General Huske, was born in England in 1700, and afterwards was resident at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and at Boston, Massachusetts, where he was postmaster in 1734. He preceded Benjamin Franklin as deputy-postmaster-general of the colonies. He was the publisher of the 'Boston Weekly Postboy,' and the reputed author of 'The Present State of North America,' London, 1755. He died in America in 1755. His son John represented Maldon, Essex, in the British House of Commons, and was burned in effigy by his fellow-colonists for supporting the Stamp Act. He died in 1773.

[Home Office Military Entry Books, ut supra; Calendars of State Papers, 1704–7, 1708–14, 1714–19, 1720–6, under 'Caulfield' and 'Husk' (sic); Mackinnon's Hist. of the Coldstream Guards, London, 1832; Maclachlan's Order Book of William, Duke of Cumberland, London, 1875; Percival Stockdale's Memoirs, i. 188; Cameron's Hist. Rec. of the 23rd Royal Welsh Fusiliers; Gent. Mag. under dates for accounts of affairs in Flanders, Scotland, Minorca, &c., also 1761, pp. 22, 44. A bundle of letters, including some from Huske between November 1745 and September 1746, is noted among the Sutherland Papers in Hist. MSS. Comm., 2nd Rep., p. 179. Letters from Huske to the Duke of Newcastle are in Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 32697 f. 462, 32700 f. 308. For particulars of Ellis Huske see Appleton's American Biography.] H. M. C.

**HUSKISSON, THOMAS** (1784–1844), captain in the navy, son of William Huskisson (*d.* 1790) of Oxley, near Wolverhampton, and half-brother of William Huskisson [q. v.], was born on 31 July 1784. He received his early education at the grammar school of Wolverhampton, and entered the navy in July 1800 on board the Beaver sloop, from which, a few months later, he was moved to the Romney, going out to the East Indies under the command of Captain Sir Home Popham [q. v.] On the Romney's being paid off he was appointed to the Defence with Captain George Hope, in which he was present in the battle of Trafalgar, when he was stationed on the poop in charge of the signals. Huskisson was afterwards moved into the Foudroyant, flagship of Sir John Borlase Warren [q. v.], in which he was present at the capture of the Marengo and Belle Poule on 13 March 1806. In August he received a commission as acting-lieutenant of the Foudroyant, which was confirmed by the admiralty on 15 Nov. In 1807 he was signal-lieutenant to Lord Gambier on board the Prince of Wales, in the expedition to Copenhagen, and in 1808 went out to the West Indies in the Melpomene, from which he was promoted to the command of the Pelorus on 18 Jan. 1809. In her he assisted in the reduction of a French ship under the battery at Point-à-Pitre, and in the reduction of Guadeloupe. In 1810 he was appointed acting-captain of the Blonde, which he brought home; and on 14 March 1811 he was posted to the Garland of 28 guns, and in June 1812, still in the West Indies, was moved into the Barbadoes, which, as the French privateer Brave, had won a wide reputation for exceptional speed in 1804 (MARSHALL, iii. 387). As war was just then declared against the United States, Huskisson had reason to hope that this remarkable speed might win for him both distinction and profit, and was therefore cruelly disappointed when, being sent with a small convoy to Halifax, the ship was lost in a fog on Sable Island on 28 Sept. 1812, a misfortune which put him out of the way of active service during the continuance of the war. In the summer of 1815 he commanded the Euryalus on the coast of France, and from 1818 to 1821, again in the Euryalus, was in the West Indies, where for two periods of six months he was senior officer of the station, with a broad pennant. In 1821–2 he commanded the Semiramis at Cork, as flag-captain to Lord Colville, and in March 1827 was appointed paymaster of the navy by his brother William, then treasurer of the navy. In 1830, when the office of paymaster was abolished, Huskisson was promised the first vacant commissionership of the navy; but the navy board itself was abolished about the same time, and pending the occurrence of some other vacancy of corresponding value, he was appointed one of the captains of Greenwich Hospital. The death of his brother and the change of ministry were fatal to his prospects, and at Greenwich Hospital he remained till his death on 21 Dec. 1844, combining with his other duties during a great part of this time (1831–40) the superintendence of the hospital schools. He married, in 1813, Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Wedge of Aqualate Park, Staffordshire, and had issue four sons and two daughters.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. vi. (suppl. pt. ii.) 338; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; private information.] J. K. L.

**HUSKISSON, WILLIAM** (1770–1830), statesman, son of William, the second son of William Huskisson of Oxley, near Wolverhampton, was born at Birch Moreton Court, Warwickshire, on 11 March 1770. His mother, Elizabeth, daughter of John Rotton of Staffordshire, died in 1774, and in the following year William was sent to school, first at Brewood, then at Albrighton in Staffordshire, and afterwards at Appleby in Leicestershire. At an early age he showed mathematical ability. In 1783 his maternal great-uncle, Dr. Gem, a well-known medical man residing in Paris, where he had been physician to the British embassy since 1762, undertook his education. For some years he lived at Paris in the society of French liberals, and made the acquaintance of Franklin and Jefferson. He is said to have entered Boyd & Ker's bank in Paris for a time, but this is very doubtful. He was present at the fall of the Bastille, and in 1790 he joined the 'Club of 1789,' a monarchical constitutional club, before which on 29 Aug. 1790 he read a discourse on the cur-

rency, which was printed and much applauded. When the French government decided upon the issue of assignats he separated himself from this club. About the same time he was introduced, through Dr. John Warner, the chaplain to the embassy, to Lord Gower (subsequently Marquis of Stafford), then British ambassador at Paris, whose private secretary he became. They remained intimate friends all their lives. On 10 Aug. 1792, after the attack on the Tuileries, he was instrumental in enabling its governor, M. de Champcenetz, to make his escape from the populace. On the recall of the embassy in 1792 Huskisson returned to England (see ALGER, *Englishmen in the French Revolution*, p. 29; *Life of Gouverneur Morris*, i. 499, 570).

For some time he remained an inmate of Lord Gower's household in England, and thus became well acquainted with Pitt. By the death of his father in 1790 he became entitled to such of the family estates at Oxley in Staffordshire as remained unalienated, but they were neither extensive nor unencumbered, and, finding himself a poor man, he was glad to avail himself of the offer of a new office, created under the Alien Act, for making arrangements with the *émigrés*. In this employment, for which his knowledge of the French people and language well fitted him, he became acquainted with Canning, and his talents recommended him to Pitt and Dundas. In 1795 he succeeded Sir Evan Nepean, on his promotion to be secretary to the admiralty, in the office of under secretary at war. The business of the office was practically done by Huskisson, Dundas, his chief, being otherwise occupied, and it was he who superintended the arrangements for Sir Charles Grey's expedition to the West Indies. His friendship with Lord Carlisle procured him in 1796 the representation of Morpeth; but, always diffident of his own abilities and conscious that he was no orator, he did not speak in the House of Commons until February 1798. In January 1801 he resigned with Pitt, but at the request of Lord Hobart, the new secretary at war, who was unfamiliar with the work of the office, he remained at his post until the battle of Alexandria (March 1801). An unfounded charge was made at the time that Huskisson made use of his knowledge of official secrets in stockjobbing operations, in which he engaged with Talleyrand (see COLCHESTER, *Diary*, i. 229; *Croker Papers*). Meantime, on the death of Dr. Gem in 1800, he inherited an estate at Eastham, Sussex, then occupied by Hayley, the biographer of Cowper, and another in Worcestershire. This rendered his position in public life unembarrassed.

In 1802 he contested Dover, but was beaten by Trevanion and Spencer Smith, the government candidates, and did not re-enter parliament till February 1804, when he was elected for Liskeard. There was a double return, and a petition was presented against him, but he kept his seat. On the recall of Pitt to office (May 1804) he was appointed a secretary to the treasury, but when the 'Talents' administration came in (January 1806) he retired, and went into active opposition. He moved a number of financial resolutions in July 1806, which the chancellor of the exchequer, Lord Henry Petty, was obliged to accept. At the general election in the autumn of 1807 he was again returned for Liskeard; was made secretary to the treasury again in the Duke of Portland's ministry in April 1807; and at the ensuing general election was returned for Harwich, which seat he retained till 1812.

Up to this time Huskisson had rarely engaged in general debate, but had rested content with his reputation as a man of business. In 1808 he took a large share in the rearrangement of the relations between the Bank of England and the treasury, and in 1809 he undertook the reply to Colonel Wardle's motion on public economy. In the same year the Duke of Richmond, the Irish viceroy, was anxious that he should succeed Sir Arthur Wellesley as chief secretary, but his services could not be spared by the English government. Though not personally concerned in the dispute which brought about Canning's resignation in 1809, he resigned with him out of loyalty to his friend, and in his private capacity in parliament remained for some time little noticed. But in 1810 he published his pamphlet on the 'Depreciation of the Currency,' which at once met with success and earned him the reputation of being the first financier of the age. In the debates on the Regency Bill he adhered to Canning's views, and in January 1811, when he was sounded about joining the regent's ministry, he rejected the overture. In the following year, if Canning had joined Lord Liverpool, Huskisson would have been chief secretary to the viceroy and chancellor of the Irish exchequer. His adherence to Canning retarded the advance of his public career by many years, and allowed Peel and Robinson, of whom one was his junior and the other much his inferior, to pass him in the race. During this year he became colonial agent for Ceylon. That post, which was worth 4,000*l.* a year, he held till 1823.

At the general election in the autumn of 1812 Huskisson was elected for Chichester. He made several speeches on currency ques-

tions in March 1813, and on Sir Henry Parnell's motion on the corn laws he brought forward for the first time his scale of graduated prohibitory duties. Next year on 6 Aug. he succeeded Lord Glenbervie, in Lord Liverpool's ministry, in the woods and forests department, and was sworn of the privy council on 29 July 1814. He quickly mastered the special duties of his office. In 1815 was passed the first corn law, which absolutely prohibited the importation of corn when the price fell below a certain minimum average, and Huskisson took a prominent part in the debates on the bill. In May 1816 he spoke in the bank restriction debates in favour of leaving to the bank the determination of the time, not to exceed two years, within which they might continue the restriction on gold payments; but two years afterwards he was in favour of granting the bank a further extension of time. He usually voted for Roman catholic emancipation without speaking, and very seldom intervened in a debate on foreign policy. One of his rare speeches on general topics was made in 1821 on Lord Tavistock's motion for a vote of censure on the government for its behaviour to the queen. In 1819 he became a member of the finance committee, and his speech on the chancellor of the exchequer's income and expenditure resolutions probably saved the government from defeat. He also addressed to Lord Liverpool an important memorandum on the resumption of cash payments (see YONGE, *Life of Lord Liverpool*, ii. 382). In 1821 he was a member of the committee appointed on Gooch's motion to inquire into the prevalence of agricultural distress, and the report of the committee was principally drafted by him; but his speeches on taxation in the same year gave rise, not unnaturally, to a distrust of him among the agricultural party, which was never afterwards removed. He felt his position in the government to be unsatisfactory, though he did not resign with Canning in that year, and when, at the end of 1821, a rearrangement of the administration was projected and the Irish secretaryship was offered him, he at once refused the post. In February 1822 Huskisson spoke against Lord Londonderry's proposal to lend 4,000,000*l.* for the relief of agricultural distress, and on 29 April and 6 May succeeded in defeating Lord Liverpool's first resolution on the report of the committee on agricultural distress. Thereupon he tendered his resignation, which Lord Liverpool refused, and Huskisson shortly after did excellent service in fighting the country party single-handed on Western's motion for a select committee to inquire into the consequences of the resumption of cash payments, and carried an amendment in the terms of Montague's resolution of 1696, 'that this House will not alter the standard of gold or silver in fineness, weight, or denomination' (see HANSARD, new ser. vii. 877, 925, 1027).

When Canning rejoined the ministry as foreign secretary in September 1822, he failed in an endeavour to obtain for his friend the presidency of the board of control, with cabinet rank. On 31 Jan., however, Huskisson was promoted to the treasurership of the navy, and on 5 April to the board of trade, holding both offices together, and he was soon afterwards admitted to the cabinet. The board of trade was an office in which his special knowledge and his advanced free-trade opinions were certain to make him conspicuous. Accordingly, as Canning was retiring from the representation of Liverpool, which he found too laborious for his new position, Huskisson was selected to succeed him as the only tory able to conciliate the Liverpool merchants, and after a hollow contest he was elected, 15 Feb. 1823. Huskisson thus became the prominent representative of mercantile interests in parliament. He was soon active in office, and introduced a bill for regulating the silk manufactures, but owing to the sweeping character of the lords' amendment he dropped it for that session, and did not pass it till 1824. He also introduced and passed a merchant vessels' apprenticeship bill, a bill to remove the restrictions on the Scottish linen manufacture, and a registration of ships bill. He announced his intention of moving the repeal of the Spitalfields acts, and supported Joseph Hume's motion for a select committee on the combination laws, which led ultimately to their repeal. The year 1825 was one of great activity for him. With the assistance of James Deacon Hume [q. v.] of the board of trade, he completed the consolidation into eleven acts of the whole of the existing revenue laws. He obtained a select committee to inquire into the relations of employers and employed, the result of which was the passing of an act which regulated the relations of capital and labour for forty years. One object of his policy was at the same time to give England cheap sugar; and he also amended the revenue laws in the direction of a modified free trade in regard to other commodities, reducing the old duties on foreign cotton goods, which ranged from 50 to 75 per cent., according to quality, to a uniform 10 per cent. duty on all qualities; on woollen goods from 50 and 67½ per cent. to 15 per cent., and similar reductions were made in the duty on glass, paper, bottles, foreign earthenware, copper, zinc, and lead (on Huskisson's tariff

legislation see MORLEY, *Life of Cobden*, i. 163; MCCULLOCH, articles in *Edinburgh Review*, vols. lxxiv. lxxv.)

Early in 1825 Huskisson foresaw the crisis to which excessive speculation was leading. His warnings were neglected, and when the panic came he was accused of having caused it by his policy of free trade. Meanwhile he was busily occupied in negotiations with the American government about the north-western boundary, the navigation of the St. Lawrence, and the slave trade. In 1826 the Liverpool merchants presented him, in acknowledgment of the success of his policy, with a service of plate. He took a prominent part in the debates on the Bank Charter and the Promissory Notes Acts, and on 24 Feb. 1826 delivered what Canning called 'one of the very best speeches that I ever heard in the House of Commons' against Ellice's motion for a committee on the silk trade. Later on, in speaking upon Whitmore's motion for a committee on the corn laws, Huskisson, though advocating delay in their repeal, admitted his dislike of the existing system. During the autumn he assisted Lord Liverpool in preparing a new corn bill. The labour thus involved, and the calumnies to which his economic policy had exposed him, permanently injured his health. On 7 May he vindicated his commercial policy against the attacks made upon it by Gascoyne in his motion for a committee on the shipping interest. The speech, which was afterwards published, was one of his best efforts. His corn bill was duly introduced, but was abandoned owing to the opposition of the Duke of Wellington in the House of Lords. Huskisson was travelling in the Tyrol to recruit his health when the news of Canning's death reached him (August 1827). He hastened home. At Paris a message from Lord Goderich, the new prime minister, offered him the colonial office, with the lead of the House of Commons. His friends urged that there was no other way of securing the continuation of Canning's policy, and he accepted the offer on 23 Sept. 1827. Had he chosen he might have been chancellor of the exchequer (see generally as to the formation of the Goderich administration E. HERRIES, *Life of J. C. Herries*; BULWER, *Life of Lord Palmerston*; SPENCER WALPOLE, *History of England*, vol. ii.) Dissensions soon broke out between him and John Charles Herries [q.v.], the chancellor of the exchequer, about the appointment of Lord Althorp as chairman of the committee of finance. Huskisson, as leader of the house, insisted upon his nomination; Herries, as chancellor of the exchequer, complained that he had been slighted by not being previously consulted. The dispute grew so severe that Lord Goderich resigned, and was succeeded by the Duke of Wellington (see HANSARD, *Parly. Debates*, xviii. 272, 463, 487, 553). Huskisson decided to continue in office, and was re-elected at Liverpool without opposition (for a discussion of his conduct on this change of ministry, see GREVILLE, *Memoirs*, 1st ser. ii. 123). In addressing his constituents he said that the duke had acceded to his stipulations in favour of the continuance of free trade and Canning's foreign policy. The duke on the earliest opportunity denied this, and Huskisson was obliged to withdraw the statement in the House of Commons on 18 Feb. (compare the report of the Liverpool speech in *Ann. Reg.* 1828, Hist. p. 13, with that given in HUSKISSON, *Speeches*, iii. 679). The tension between himself and the duke soon became acute. At several cabinets in March a difference of opinion arose on the amendment to the corn bill with regard to the taking of corn out of warehouse, which the duke proposed and insisted upon. Peel and Huskisson were both against it. Huskisson tendered his resignation, but a compromise which he suggested was accepted, and he remained in office. Shortly afterwards it became necessary to decide what should be done with the two seats which would be available for redistribution upon the disfranchisement of Penryn and East Retford for extensive corrupt practices. The duke was for giving both seats to the adjacent hundreds; Huskisson, Palmerston, and Dudley were for bestowing them upon large manufacturing towns. In the House of Commons Peel advocated a compromise by giving Penryn to Manchester and East Retford to the hundred. Huskisson on 21 March pledged himself to give one seat to a manufacturing town. In the lords it was decided by the government, first, not to deal with both cases together; secondly, to give the Penryn seat to the hundred. In committee of the House of Commons, when the East Retford case came up, it was moved on 19 May to give that seat also to the hundred of Bassetlaw, Nottinghamshire. Huskisson and Palmerston, in the belief that the cabinet held that morning had resolved on leaving East Retford an open question, voted against the ministry. Immediately after leaving the house Huskisson wrote to the duke offering to resign if he considered that the interest of the government would be better served by a resignation. The duke had long felt that Huskisson, who entered the administration as the successor to Canning's position, was in some sort his rival. He treated Huskisson's letter as an actual resignation, although Huskisson explained

that he only meant to tender it if the duke thought fit to demand it, and he repudiated any formal offer of resignation. But the duke was inflexible, and laid the matter before the king. Huskisson demanded a personal audience of his majesty, but this was refused, and the resignation was definitively completed on the 29th, when he gave up the seals and received expressions of the king's personal regret at his loss. Although he explained in the House of Commons the summary mode by which he had been removed, his party censured him for imperilling the ministry by an ill-timed and factious resignation (see BULWER, *Palmerston*, i. 258; GREVILLE, *Memoirs*, 1st ser. i. 130; *Wellington Despatches*, iv. 449–78; HANSARD'S *Parl. Debates*, xix. 915; LE MARCHANT, *Spencer*, p. 228 *n.*; ELLENBOROUGH, *Diary*, i. 115, 116, and *Croker Papers*, i. 4, 23, which give the duke's own account of the transaction).

Huskisson appeared little in parliament during the remainder of the session, and, his health failing, he spent the autumn abroad. In 1828 he supported the Roman Catholic Emancipation Bill; made a great speech on the silk trade, and took up the study of Indian questions. In consequence the governorship of Madras was offered him, and he was sounded about the governor-generalship of India, but the state of his health made his acceptance of either post impossible. He was, however, an active member of the East India committee, especially on matters referring to the China trade. During the session of 1829 he was unusually prominent in debate. He made several speeches in favour of moderate reform, warned the ministry that some change was inevitable, and supported Lord John Russell's proposal to confer additional parliamentary representation on Leeds, Liverpool, and Manchester. During 1830 his health grew worse, and, though he was able to attend the king's funeral in July, he was seriously ill. He went to Liverpool in September for the opening of the Manchester and Liverpool railway, and was received warmly by his constituents. On 15 Sept. he attended the opening ceremony. A procession of trains was run from Liverpool. Parkside was reached without mishap. There the engines stopped for water, and the travellers, contrary to instructions, left the carriages and stood upon the permanent way, which consisted of two lines of rails. Huskisson went to speak to the Duke of Wellington, to whom, in spite of their recent disagreement, he felt bound, as member for Liverpool, to show courtesy. At that moment several engines were seen approaching along the rails between which Huskisson was standing. Everybody made for the carriages on the other line. Huskisson, by nature uncouth and hesitating in his motions, had a peculiar aptitude for accident. He had dislocated his ankle in 1801, and was in consequence slightly lame. Thrice he had broken his arm, and after the last fracture, in 1817, the use of it was permanently impaired. On this occasion he lost his balance in clambering into the carriage and fell back upon the rails in front of the Dart, the advancing engine. It ran over his leg; he was placed upon an engine and carried at its utmost speed to Eccles, where he was taken to the house of the vicar. He lingered in great agony for nine hours, but gave his last directions calmly and with care, expiring at 9 P.M. He was buried with a public ceremonial in Liverpool on the 24th (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1830, ii. 265–6; an account of the accident is given by FANNY KEMBLE, who was present, in her *Records of a Girlhood*).

Huskisson achieved little success in public life compared with that which his rare abilities should have commanded. His adherence to Canning, combined with a coldness of manner, probably accounts for much of his failure. Lamb, afterwards Lord Melbourne, told Greville that, in his opinion, Huskisson was the greatest practical statesman he had known, the one who best united theory with practice. Sir James Stephen's judgment on him was almost the same (MACVEY NAPIER, *Letters*, p. 307; see, too, Lord Palmerston to L. Sulivan, August 1827, in ASHLEY, *Life of Lord Palmerston*). As a speaker he was luminous and convincing, but he made no pretence to eloquence; his voice was feeble and his manner ungraceful. Sir Egerton Brydges, in his 'Autobiography,' speaks of him as 'a wretched speaker with no command of words, with awkward motions, and a most vulgar, uneducated accent,' but this accent seems to have worn off in later life. Greville describes him as 'tall, slouching, and ignoble-looking. In society extremely agreeable without much animation; generally cheerful, with a good deal of humour, information, and anecdote; gentlemanlike, unassuming, slow in speech, and with a downcast look as if he avoided meeting anybody's gaze. There is no man in parliament, or perhaps out of it, so well versed in finance, commerce, trade, and colonial matters; it is nevertheless remarkable that it is only within the last five or six years that he acquired the great reputation which he latterly enjoyed. I do not think he was looked upon as more than a second-rate man, till his speeches on the silk trade and the shipping interest, but when he became president of the board of trade he devoted himself with indefatigable application

to the maturing and reducing to practice those commercial improvements with which his name is associated, and to which he owes all his glory and most of his unpopularity.'

He married, on 6 April 1799, Elizabeth Mary, younger daughter of Admiral Mark Milbanke, who survived him. There was no issue of the marriage. Though so impoverished on entering public life that he sold the family estate at Oxley, his personalty was sworn, 15 Nov. 1830, under 60,000*l.* He received on 17 May 1801 a pension of 1,200*l.* per annum, nominal, 900*l.* actual, with a remainder of 615*l.* to his widow; and in 1828 he received a second pension of 3,000*l.* a year. There is a monument of him by Carew in Chichester Cathedral, and another at Liverpool. His portrait was painted by Sir Thomas Lawrence. Another, by Richard Rothwell, is in the National Portrait Gallery. It was engraved in mezzotints by Thomas Hodgetts.

[There is a good life of Huskisson by J. Wright, published privately in 1831; Hansard's Parl. Debates sufficiently supplement this. The memoirs and biographies of the period contain numerous references to him, especially Yonge's Life of Lord Liverpool; Greville Memoirs, 1st ser.; Croker Papers; Ashley's Life of Lord Palmerston; Ellenborough's Diary; Marquis of Buckingham's Memoirs; and generally the authorities quoted.] J. A. H.

**HUSSEY, BONAVENTURA** (*d.* 1614), Irish Franciscan. [See O'Hussey.]

**HUSSEY, GILES** (1710–1788), painter, born at Marnhull, Dorsetshire, on 10 Feb. 1710, was fifth son of John Hussey of Marnhull, by his wife, Mary, daughter of Thomas Burdett of Smithfield. Hussey was educated at the English Benedictine college at Douay, and afterwards at St. Omer. His father at first intended him for commerce, but, recognising his taste for art, placed him as pupil under Jonathan Richardson [q. v.], the portrait-painter. Hussey soon left Richardson to study under Vincenzo Damini, a Venetian painter in some vogue. With Damini he worked for four years. While assisting his master to paint the ornaments on the ceiling of the cathedral at Lincoln, he nearly met with a fatal accident, and his life was saved only by Damini's promptitude. In 1730 Hussey persuaded his parents to advance sufficient money to enable him to accompany Damini, who was returning to Italy, and to prosecute his studies at Rome. Hussey and Damini proceeded through France, where Damini spent most of the money, and after their arrival at Bologna Damini decamped with all Hussey's property. Hussey, left friendless and penniless, was temporarily relieved by Signor Ghislonzoni, a former Venetian ambassador in London. He studied three and a half years in Bologna, and in 1733 went to Rome, where he became an intimate friend and pupil of Ercole Lelli, a painter of repute at the time. At Rome Hussey, who was fond of pursuing abstract mathematical inquiries, sought to ascertain and determine the true principles of beauty in nature. These he eventually claimed to have discovered, or to have had mysteriously revealed to him, in the musical scale of harmonies. He elaborated his theory most minutely, especially in its application to the human face, and made many beautiful chalk drawings of heads to illustrate it.

At Rome Hussey, as a devoted Roman catholic, became a firm adherent of the younger Pretender, Charles Edward, and drew many chalk portraits of him. In 1737 he returned to England with a high reputation as a painter and man of learning, but disappointed public expectation by retiring into the country. He painted very little, and tried to obtain recognition for his peculiar theories on art. Being compelled to take to portrait-painting as a means of livelihood, he settled in London in 1742, and was patronised by Matthew Duane [q. v.] and by the Duke of Northumberland. The latter offered him a home in his house, and bought many of his drawings. Hussey resented the indifference shown to his theories, which he attributed to the jealousy of other artists; he grew eccentric and depressed, and in 1768, after struggling against many difficulties, he gave up painting altogether, and removed to the house of his brother James at Marnhull. On his brother's death, in 1773, he succeeded to the estates, and occupied himself principally with gardening. In 1787 he resigned his property to his sister's son, John Rowe, and, determining to adopt the life of a religious recluse, removed to a house belonging to Rowe at Beaston, near Ashburton. There Hussey died suddenly, in June 1788. He was buried at Broadhempston, Devonshire.

Hussey was an excellent draughtsman, and his drawings, especially his heads done in chalk, were executed with elaborate neatness and purity of outline. They are, however, cold and spiritless, owing to his rigid adherence to his theories of proportion. There are examples in the print room at the British Museum, together with drawings from gems made by him in illustration of his theories, and others from frescoes of Lodovico Carracci and Guido at Bologna. Hussey was a frequent visitor at Wardour Castle, where there

is a portrait of him, together with examples of his drawings. He was extolled extravagantly by some of his contemporaries, and Barry placed his portrait behind that of Phidias in his 'Elysium' at the Society of Arts in the Adelphi. A portrait, from a drawing by himself (now at Lulworth Castle, together with several of his portrait-drawings), was published, with a memoir, in Hutchins's 'History of Dorset,' iv. 185 (1792); and another, with a memoir, is in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' viii. 177.

[Memoirs mentioned above; Britton's Beauties of Wiltshire; Maton's Tour through the Western Counties; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. of English Catholics; Warner's Walks round Bath; Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 23076).] L. C.

HUSSEY, Sir JOHN, Baron Hussey (1466?–1537), was the eldest son of Sir William Hussey [q. v.], by Elizabeth his wife; he is referred to as a knight in his mother's will, which is dated in 1503. He fought on the king's side at Stoke in 1486, and became comptroller of the royal household. In the first year of Henry VIII he received a pardon, apparently for his share in the extortions of the late reign. Scores of recognisances for various sums, upon which his name is associated with those of Empson and Dudley, were cancelled in the early years of Henry VIII. Hussey received large grants of land in Lincolnshire and neighbouring counties, became one of the council, master of the king's wards, knight of the body, and took three hundred and forty men to the French war in 1513, when he was one of the commanders of the rearguard. He was employed on various diplomatic missions, and was sent as envoy to the emperor after the Field of Cloth of Gold. In 1521 he was made chief butler of England. In 1529 he was summoned by writ to the House of Lords as 'Johannes Hussey de Sleford, chivaler.' He was a signatory to the document sent from England begging the papal sanction to Henry VIII's divorce from Catherine of Arragon, and was one of those who at the queen's trial gave evidence as to her previous marriage with Prince Arthur. He was appointed in 1533 chamberlain to the illegitimated 'Princess' Mary, and his allegiance to her father seems about the same time to have begun to waver. On 30 Sept. 1534 Chapuys, the imperial ambassador, reports to Charles V an interview in which Hussey held out hopes of a national uprising if Charles would make war upon Henry. In January 1536 Hussey begged Cromwell to excuse him from attending the forthcoming parliament on the ground of ill-health. Nevertheless he was present when parliament met, 8 June. His wife Anne was at the same time sent to the Tower for calling Mary princess.

On the outbreak of the Lincolnshire rebellion, known as the Pilgrimage of Grace, in the autumn of 1536, the rebels warned Hussey that personal danger would attend a refusal to join with them; he appears, however, to have remained firm in his allegiance to the king, forwarding the rebels' letters to Cromwell, and telling the writers—who were anxious that he should submit their terms of agreement to Henry—that the king could make no terms with traitors. But when the king sent a message to Hussey (4 Oct.), directing him to raise men to repress the rebellion, he took no steps to carry out the royal order. He was consequently summoned to Windsor to answer for his conduct. In a letter to Darcy, written from Windsor on 7 Nov., he says he was 'like to have suffered' for confederacy with his correspondent had not the Duke of Norfolk interceded for him. He concludes by urging Darcy to use all his energies to secure the 'traitor' Aske.

However, in the spring of 1537 Hussey again fell under the king's suspicion, and he was arrested, together with Darcy and some others, for complicity in the Lincolnshire rising. On 12 May 1537 a true bill was returned against him at Sleaford. On 15 May he was tried with Lord Darcy at Westminster. Hussey pleaded 'not guilty,' but he was convicted and sentenced to be executed at Tyburn. Cromwell offered him a pardon of 'lyffe, landes, and goodes' if he would furnish particulars of those concerned in the rebellion; but this he could not do, being, he said, ignorant as to the whole affair. Foreseeing no hope of pardon, he earnestly entreated that those bounden to him might not suffer by his forfeiture, and he sent the king a list of his debts. According to Stow he was executed at Sleaford in the following June, but the record of his conviction mentions Tyburn as the place for carrying out the sentence.

He married Anne, daughter of George Grey, earl of Kent. According to Dugdale he had a second wife, Margaret Blount; but in the documents written by him shortly before his death he speaks of his wife as 'Anne.' Possibly Margaret Blount may have been a first wife. One of his sons, William, seems to have been knighted at Tournai in 1510, and became a privy councillor. His children were restored in blood in 1563, but his attainder was not reversed.

[Letters and Papers, Henry VIII; Record of the Trial and Conviction of Lord Hussey and other original documents at the Public Record

Office; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 310; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. iv. 531; Froude's Hist. of England; Nicolas's Peerage, ed. Courthope.]

W. J. H-y.

**HUSSEY, PHILIP** (*d.* 1782), portrait-painter, born at Cork, began life as a sailor, and was shipwrecked no less than five times. He drew the figure-heads and stern ornaments of vessels, and eventually set up in Dublin as a portrait-painter, painting full-length portraits with some success. He was a good musician, and was skilled as a botanist and florist. His house was the rendezvous of many leading men of art and letters in Dublin. He died at an advanced age in 1782 at his house in Earl Street, Dublin.

[Pasquin's Artists of Ireland; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.]

L. C.

**HUSSEY, RICHARD** (1715?–1770), politician, born probably in 1715, though Polwhele (*Reminiscences*, ii. 135) fixes the date two years earlier, was the son of John Hussey, town clerk (1722–37) of Truro, Cornwall, by his wife Miss Gregor. On 17 Oct. 1730 he matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, but did not graduate; and in 1742 was called to the bar at the Middle Temple (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, ii. 720). He represented St. Mawes, Cornwall, in the parliament of 1761–8, and East Looe in the same county in that of 1768, retaining his seat until his death. After the accession of George III he received a silk gown (Foss, *Lives of the Judges*, viii. 222), and was appointed attorney-general to the queen. He was also auditor of Greenwich Hospital, counsel to the admiralty and navy, and counsel to the East India Company. In 1768 he was chosen auditor of the duchy of Cornwall (*Royal Kalendar*, 1769, p. 88). As a politician Hussey won the respect of both parties by his integrity, fairness, and courtesy. Chatham thought highly of him (Stanhope, *Hist. of England*, v. Append. p. x). Lord Camden was his friend. Horace Walpole is never tired of eulogising his blameless life and talents as a debater. In the debates on Wilkes's complaint of breach of privilege he took a prominent part, especially in the debate on 24 Nov. 1763, when, says Walpole (*Letters*, ed. Cunningham, iv. 136), he 'was against the court, and spoke with great spirit and true whig spirit.' In the debate on the Stamp Act on 21 Feb. 1766 he advocated its repeal as an innovation upon what the colonies considered their usages and customs (*Correspondence of Lord Chatham*, ii. 394). However, in the debate arising out of the Massachusetts Bay petition on 26 Jan. 1769, he expressed himself strongly in favour of laying an internal tax upon America as the only practical way of forcing that country to own the supreme power of Great Britain (Cavendish, *Debates*, i. 197–8). On the defeat of the ministry in January 1770 Hussey resigned the attorney-generalship to the queen (Walpole, *Letters*, v. 220). He died at Truro in the following September (*Gent. Mag.* 1770, 441).

[Correspondence of Lord Chatham, iii. 111; Walpole's Last Ten Years of George II, 1832, i. 375; Walpole's Memoirs of George III, 1845, i. 326, 370–3, 377, ii. 60–1, 272, 279–80, 301, 379, iii. 161, 203, 208 *n.*, 315, iv. 49–50; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, iii. 453, iv. 136, v. 220; Cavendish's Debates, i. 197–8, 246–7, 403; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 260–1.]

G. G.

**HUSSEY, ROBERT** (1801–1856), professor of ecclesiastical history at Oxford, born on 7 Oct. 1801, was fourth son of William Hussey, a member of an old Kentish family, who was for forty-nine years rector of Sandhurst, near Hawkhurst in Kent. (His eldest sister, Mrs. Sutherland, gave to the Bodleian Library in 1837 the magnificent collection of historical prints and drawings, in sixty-one folio volumes, illustrating the works of Clarendon and Burnet.) Hussey was for a time at Rochester grammar school; but in 1814 he was sent to Westminster School, in 1816 became a king's scholar, and in 1821 was elected to Christ Church, Oxford. There he resided for the remainder of his life. He obtained a double first-class in the B.A. examination, Michaelmas 1824, and proceeded M.A. in 1827 and B.D. in 1837. After a few years spent in private tuition, he was appointed one of the college tutors, and held that office until he became censor in 1835. He was appointed select preacher before the university in 1831 and again in 1846. He was proctor in 1836, in which year he was an unsuccessful candidate for the head-mastership of Harrow. In 1838 he was appointed one of the classical examiners at Oxford, and from 1841 to 1843 was one of the preachers at Whitehall. In 1842 he relinquished his college duties on his appointment to the newly founded regius professorship of ecclesiastical history. As the canonry of Christ Church, which is now attached to the professorship, was not then vacant, an annual payment of 300*l.* was made by the university.

The change of employment was thoroughly congenial. For the benefit of the students attending his lectures he edited the histories of Socrates (1844), Evagrius (1844), Bæda (1846), and Sozomen (3 vols. finished after his death, 1860). In a volume of 'Sermons, mostly Academical' (Oxford, 1849), Hussey

published a 'Preface containing a Refutation of the Theory founded upon the Syriac Fragments of three of the Epistles of St. Ignatius,' then recently discovered and published by William Cureton [q. v.] His conclusion, which is now generally adopted, was that these fragments only contain certain extracts from the Epistles and not the whole text. In 1851, at the time of the 'papal aggression,' he published a useful manual on 'The Rise of the Papal Power traced in Three Lectures' (reissued, with additions, in 1863). Hussey was in a general way opposed to the Oxford movement; but his *egregia æquitas* prevented his being a party man. He issued a pamphlet in February 1845 containing 'Reasons for Voting upon the Third Question to be proposed in Convocation on the 13th inst.,' in which he showed the unreasonableness of the proposal to condemn 'Tract 90' a second time, four years after its first appearance. In 1845 Hussey was presented by the dean and chapter of Christ Church to the perpetual curacy of Binsey, a very small parish, with a very small emolument, within a short walk of Oxford. He was subsequently appointed rural dean by Bishop Wilberforce, and was elected one of the proctors in convocation for the diocese of Oxford. In 1854, when the new hebdomadal council was appointed, Hussey was chosen one of the professorial members almost by general suffrage. Tall and strong, and fond of manly exercise, Hussey died rather suddenly of heart disease on 2 Dec. 1856. To the dean and chapter of Christ Church he bequeathed so much of his library as related to ecclesiastical history and patristic theology, for the use of his successors in the chair. He married Elizabeth, sister of his friend and contemporary at Christ Church, the Rev. Jacob Ley. She survived him with one daughter. Besides the works already mentioned and some academical pamphlets and sermons, Hussey wrote: 1. 'An Essay on the Ancient Weights and Money and the Roman and Greek Liquid Measures; with an Appendix on the Roman and Greek Foot,' 8vo, Oxford, 1836, an accurate work of permanent value, the fruit of a diligent examination of ancient coins in museums at home and abroad. 2. 'An Account of the Roman Road from Alchester to Dorchester, and other Roman Remains in the Neighbourhood,' 8vo, Oxford, 1841, in 'Transactions of the Ashmolean Society.'

[Memoir by his brother-in-law, the Rev. Jacob Ley, in the Advertisement to the 2nd edition of the Rise of the Papal Power, 1863; Preface to Dean Burgon's Lives of Twelve Good Men, 1888, p. xii; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; private information and personal knowledge.] W. A. G.

**HUSSEY, THOMAS** (1741–1803), Roman catholic bishop of Waterford and Lismore, born in Ireland in 1741, studied with distinction at the Irish catholic college at Salamanca, but determining to devote himself to an ascetic life, he obtained admission to the penitential monastery at La Trappe. Much against his own wishes, he quitted that establishment by order of the pope, entered holy orders, and undertook duties in the service of the king of Spain. Hussey's abilities and acquirements soon gained him high reputation at Madrid. Towards 1767 he was appointed chaplain to the Spanish embassy in London, and head and rector of the Spanish church there. Hussey was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London on 8 March 1792 and enjoyed the friendship of Dr. Johnson. According to Francis Plowden, few ecclesiastics ever possessed more general knowledge. When Spain joined France in the war between England and her American colonies, the Spanish ambassador quitted London, and left the arrangement of some uncompleted transactions to Hussey, who was thus brought into direct personal intercourse with ministers of George III. By them he was engaged to proceed to Madrid in a confidential capacity, with the object of detaching Spain from France in the American contest. During this mission Hussey came into communication with Richard Cumberland (1732–1811) [q. v.], who held a temporary appointment as political agent from England to Spain. Hussey, according to Cumberland, was endowed with high natural abilities, incorruptible by money bribes, an adept in casuistry, and fitted by constitution for the boldest enterprises. Cumberland, who considered Hussey to have acted disingenuously towards himself, averred that Hussey would have willingly headed a revolution with the object of disestablishing the protestant church in Ireland. Hussey paid two official visits to Madrid, but his efforts, although approved by George III and his ministers, were without result. In subsequent years Hussey publicly expressed his gratitude to George III for his frequent and honourable mention of him. In August 1790 some representatives of the catholics in Ireland appealed to Hussey to secure the services of Edmund Burke's son Richard in the removal of their disabilities. In November of the same year a meeting of the committee of English catholics in London unanimously resolved to depute Hussey to lay before the pope a statement of their position. But the Spanish ambassador to England refused Hussey leave of absence, and he was unable to leave London. Hussey's devotion to the king and his aversion to Jacobinism led the Duke of Portland and

Pitt, on the other hand, to invite his aid in checking disaffection among the Roman catholic soldiers and militia in Ireland. A document was obtained from Rome conferring on him special control of Roman catholic military chaplains, and George III gave him a commission to secure him against the interference of officials of the government in Ireland. Under the advice of Edmund Burke, and without stipulating for any remuneration, Hussey in 1794 proceeded on this mission. While in Ireland he preached frequently to catholic soldiers and militia, who bitterly complained to him of the severe punishments inflicted on them for not attending services in protestant churches. His exertions in their behalf roused the wrath of the executive at Dublin, and proved abortive, but at the request of the Duke of Portland he protracted his stay in Ireland in order to arrange for the establishment of the Roman catholic college at Maynooth, under act of parliament, and in June 1795 Hussey was appointed, with the approval of government, president of the new college. Soon afterwards the pope nominated Hussey to the bishopric of Waterford and Lismore. After a visitation of the see, Hussey announced his intention of devoting the emoluments of his office to the general benefit of the diocese. In a brief pastoral letter to his clergy (published in 1797), Hussey reminded them that nine-tenths of the Irish people were Roman catholics, and that temporal rulers had no right to exercise jurisdiction in spiritual matters. Portions of this pastoral were bitterly assailed in print, and were denounced in parliament. In March 1798 Hussey was received in audience by the pope, who granted him leave of absence from his diocese. He is said to have taken part at Paris in 1801 in the negotiations for the concordat between Pius VII and Napoleon. Hussey died from a fit while bathing at Tramore on 11 July 1803, and was buried in the Roman catholic church at Waterford.

Hussey's contemporaries, Edmund Burke and Charles Butler, have left testimonies to his abilities and high character, and Mr. Lecky refers to him as 'the ablest English-speaking bishop of his time.' An engraved portrait of Hussey is extant.

[Memoirs of R. Cumberland, 1807; Plowden's Hist. Review, 1803; English Catholics, by C. Butler, 1822; England's Life of O'Leary, 1822; Boswell's Life of Johnson; Correspondence of Edmund Burke, 1844; Cornwallis Correspondence, 1859; Brady's Episcopal Succession, 1876; Froude's English in Ireland, 1874; Ryland's Hist. of Waterford, 1824; Lecky's Hist. of England, 1890.] J. T. G.

**HUSSEY, WALTER** (1742–1783), Irish statesman. [See BURGH, WALTER HUSSEY.]

**HUSSEY or HUSE, SIR WILLIAM** (*d.* 1495), chief justice, was probably a son of the Sir Henry Huse who received a grant of free warren in the manor of Herting in Sussex in the eighth year of Henry VI. Campbell, however, describes him as belonging to a Lincolnshire family of small means. He was a member of Gray's Inn, and on 16 June 1471 was appointed attorney-general, with full power of deputing clerks and officers under him in courts of record. As attorney-general he conducted the impeachment of the Duke of Clarence for treason. In Trinity term of 1478 he attained the degree of serjeant-at-law, and on 7 May 1481 was appointed chief justice of the king's bench, in succession to Sir Thomas Billing, at a salary of 140 marks a year. This appointment was renewed at the accession of each of the next three kings, and under Henry VII he was also a commissioner to decide the claims made to fill various offices at the coronation (*Rutland Papers*, p. 8).

In the first year of this reign he successfully protested against the king's practice of consulting the judges beforehand upon crown cases which they were subsequently to try (*Year-book*, 1 Hen. VII, p. 26). In June 1492 he was a commissioner to treat with the ambassadors of the king of France. He seems to have died late in 1495, as on 24 Nov. of that year Sir John Fineux [q. v.] succeeded him as chief justice. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Berkeley of Wymondham, and had two sons, John, lord Hussey of Sleaford [q. v.], and Robert, from whom descend the Hussey family of Honnington, Leicestershire.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 309; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, p. 275; Rymer's Fœdera, xii. 481; Coke's Institutes, iii. 29; Cal. Rot. Pat. pp. 39, 276, 316, 326; Campbell's Lives of the Chief Justices.] J. A. H.

**HUSTLER, JOHN** (1715–1790), philanthropist, was a native of Bradford, Yorkshire, where his family had been resident and engaged in the wool trade since the early years of the seventeenth century. His parents were members of the Society of Friends, and he appears to have been educated at the Friends' School at Bradford. He became a wool-stapler, and was an active worker and minister among the Friends. He deeply interested himself in the development of Bradford, promoting the building of a market-house, shambles, and other conveniences, and projecting in 1782 a new street, connecting

Ivegate and Kirkgate, since completed and called New Street. The action, however, of the lord of the manor, John Marsden of Hornby Castle, Lancashire, or, according to James's 'History of Bradford' (continuation), p. 91, the interference of Mr. Leeds of Royd's Hall, lord of the manor of North Brierly, in 1782 postponed for a time the execution of these projects. Hustler was also instrumental in causing the erection of the woollen hall, which was opened in 1773, and gave a lasting impetus to the woollen trade of Bradford and the adjacent district, and he successfully projected the Leeds and Liverpool Canal, which, uniting the German Ocean and the Irish Sea, was opened 4 June 1777. A projected extension of the canal subsequently occupied his attention, and while in precarious health he visited London in 1790 for the purpose of promoting the passing of the bill with that object. He died at Undercliff, near Bradford, on 6 Nov. 1790, and was buried at the Friends' burial-ground at Bradford. Hustler took little part in politics, although in 1745 he actively supported the House of Hanover. He wrote a pamphlet, discussing the policy of the corn bounty, entitled 'The Occasion of the Dearness of Provisions,' &c., 1767, an impartial consideration of the reasons for and against the imposition of a corn bounty; several tracts in favour of the Leeds and Liverpool Canal scheme; and in 1782 and 1787 valuable pamphlets against the exportation of wool, which resulted in a bill for that object being presented to parliament in the latter year.

[Gent. Mag. 1790, p. 1055; Crosfield's Memoirs of Samuel Fothergill, 1843, p. 500; James's Hist. of Bradford (continuation), pp. 90, 91, 99; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, i. 1024, 1025.] G. S. C.

**HUTCHESON, FRANCIS** (1694–1746), philosopher, son of John Hutcheson, presbyterian minister of Armagh, was born 8 Aug. 1694, probably at Drumalig, a township in Saintfield, co. Down, the residence of his grandfather, Alexander Hutcheson, presbyterian minister of Saintfield. The grandfather had emigrated from Ayrshire, where his family was 'ancient and respectable.' Francis and his brother, Hans, lived with their father at Ballyrea, near Armagh, until in 1702 they were sent, for educational purposes, to live with their grandfather. The grandfather was especially attracted by Francis's sweetness and docility. He afterwards wished to settle some property upon Francis, who peremptorily refused. The two boys were sent to a school of classical reputation kept by a Mr. Hamilton in the old meeting-house at Saintfield. Francis was afterwards moved to an academy of James MacAlpine, Killeleagh, where he worked hard at the scholastic philosophy still taught in Ireland. In 1710 he went to Glasgow, where for six years he studied philosophy, classics, literature, and afterwards theology. He read Samuel Clarke's treatise on the 'Being and Attributes of God,' and sent some criticisms with a request for further explanations to Clarke, who apparently did not answer. Hutcheson always doubted the expediency and validity of the *à priori* argument stated by Clarke. Upon leaving Glasgow, Hutcheson returned to Ireland, was licensed to preach, and was about to accept the ministry of a small congregation when he was induced to start a private academy in Dublin. He became known to several eminent men, Lord Molesworth [q. v.], Archbishop King (who refused to permit a threatened prosecution of Hutcheson for keeping a school without having subscribed the canons or obtained an episcopal license), and Carteret (afterwards Lord Granville), lord-lieutenant from 1724 to 1730, who, having been struck by his writings, sought him out, and showed him much kindness. Edward Synge, afterwards bishop of Elphin, helped him to revise his papers. He received offers, probably of ecclesiastical preferment, which he felt bound in conscience to refuse. His 'Four Essays' were published anonymously in 1725 and 1728, and his 'Thoughts on Laughter' (attacking Hobbes) and his 'Observations on [Mandeville's] Fable of the Bees' were contributed to 'Hibernicus's Letters' in 1725–7. His treatises led to a controversy with Gilbert Burnet in the 'London Journal' in 1728, and were in the same year attacked by John Balguy [q. v.] in an anonymous treatise called 'The Foundation of Moral Goodness.' Both writers were disciples of Samuel Clarke.

These writings probably led to his unsolicited election in 1729 to the chair of moral philosophy at Glasgow, where he succeeded his old teacher, Gersom Carmichael. Here he spent the rest of his life, lecturing five days a week on natural religion, morals, jurisprudence, and government; three days upon the Greek and Latin moralists; and upon Sunday evenings on the evidences of Christianity. The last course attracted many hearers from every faculty, though it appears that his theology was of so liberal a type as to give some offence to the orthodox. Dugald Stewart, in his account of Adam Smith (one of Hutcheson's pupils), says that all Hutcheson's hearers agreed in the extraordinary effect produced by these lectures. Stewart thinks that he must have been far more impressive as a speaker than as a writer, and

adds that his influence contributed very powerfully to stimulate the spirit of inquiry in Scotland. Hume, as a young man, corresponded with Hutcheson upon ethical questions, and evidently regarded him as a leading authority in philosophy. Leechman testifies to his vivacity, cheerfulness, and unaffected benevolence. Though quick-tempered he was remarkable for his warmth of feeling and generosity. He helped poor students with money, and admitted them without fees to his lectures. He declined an offer of the chair of moral philosophy at Edinburgh in 1745, although the salary was higher and the society superior. He died at Glasgow in 1746 of fever, his previous good health having been interrupted only by occasional gout. By his wife, a Miss Wilson, whom he married soon after his settlement at Dublin, he left one son, Francis Hutcheson the younger [q. v.]

Hutcheson was a close follower of the third Lord Shaftesbury, and had a great influence upon the Scottish philosophers of the 'common-sense' school. His first essays were directed against the selfish and cynical theories of Hobbes and Mandeville. He adopted and developed the 'moral sense' doctrine as given by Shaftesbury in contrast to the egoistic utilitarianism of his time. The moral sense is his equivalent to Butler's conscience, although his optimism gives a very different character to the resulting doctrine. The chief use of the faculty is to affirm the utilitarian criterion, and he was apparently the first writer to use Bentham's phrase, 'the greatest happiness of the greatest number' (*Inquiry concerning Moral Good and Evil*, sec. 3 § 8). He may be thus classed as one of the first exponents of a decided utilitarianism as distinguished from 'egoistic hedonism.' The essence of his teaching is given in his early essays, though more elaborately worked out in the posthumous 'system,' where he developes a cumbrous psychology of 'internal senses.' In metaphysics Hutcheson was, in the main, a follower of Locke; but his ethical writings constitute his chief claim to recollection. They did much to promote a psychological study of the moral faculties, though his analysis is superficial, and he is apt to avoid fundamental difficulties. His theology differs little from the optimistic deism of his day. The fullest account of his teaching is Professor Fowler's 'Shaftesbury and Hutcheson.' See also Bain's 'Mental and Moral Science,' pt. ii. pp. 580-93.

Hutcheson's works are: 1. 'An Inquiry into the Original of our Ideas of Beauty and Virtue, in two treatises, in which the principles of the late Earl of Shaftesbury are explained and defended against the author of the "Fable of the Bees" and the "Ideas of Moral Good and Evil" are established, according to the sentiments of the Ancient Moralists, with an attempt to introduce a mathematical calculation on subjects of Morality,' 1725. The second edition in 1726 as 'Inquiry concerning Beauty, Order, Harmony, Design,' and 'Inquiry concerning Moral Good and Evil.' 2. 'Essay on the Nature and Conduct of the Passions and Affections,' and 'Illustrations upon the Moral Sense,' 1728. 3. 'Thoughts on Laughter,' and 'Observations on the Fable of the Bees' (six letters contributed to 'Hibernicus's Letters,' a Dublin periodical of 1725-7), with a controversy in the 'London Journal' of 1728 with Gilbert Burnet, son of the bishop, and collected by Hutcheson in one volume in 1735, were published together by Fowler in 1772. 4. 'De Naturali Hominum Socialitate' (Inaugural Lecture), 1730. 5. 'Considerations on Patronages, addressed to Gentlemen of Scotland,' 1735. 6. 'Philosophiæ Moralis Institutio Compendiaria Ethices et Jurisprudentiæ Naturalis Elementa continens,' lib. iii. 1742. 7. 'Metaphysicæ Synopsis Ontologiam et Pneumatologiam complectens' (anon.), 1742. 8. 'System of Moral Philosophy,' in three books, 2 vols. 4to, 1755 (published by his son, and dedicated to Archbishop Synge). 9. 'Logic,' not intended for publication, but published by Foulis of Glasgow in 1764.

[Life by Leechman prefixed to Moral Philosophy, 1755; Belfast Monthly Magazine for 1813, i. 110-14; Burton's Hume, i. 111, 146; Mind, ii. 209-11; Professor Fowler's Shaftesbury and Hutcheson, 1882.] L. S.

**HUTCHESON, FRANCIS**, the younger (*fl.* 1745–1773), also known as FRANCIS IRELAND, musical amateur and composer, was the only son of Francis Hutcheson the elder [q. v.], and was born probably about 1722. He graduated B.A. of Trinity College, Dublin, in 1745, M.A. in 1748, M.D. in 1762; and also took the medical degree at Glasgow (GROVE). In 1755 Hutcheson published, from manuscript left by his father, the elder Hutcheson's 'System of Moral Philosophy.' Hutcheson wrote many excellent part-songs, several of which obtained prizes at the Catch Club. 'As Colin one Evening' won a prize in 1771. Warren's 'Collection of Catches and Glees,' vols. ii. iii. iv., and 'Vocal Harmony,' contain twenty numbers by Hutcheson under the name of 'Ireland.' Among them are, 'Jolly Bacchus' (prize 1772), 'Where Weeping Yews' (prize in 1773), 'How Sleep the Brave?' 'Return, my Lovely Maid,' 'To Love and Wine,' 'Great God of Sleep,' &c.

[Preface to Hutcheson's System of Moral Philosophy; Appendix to Grove's Dict. of Music, iv. 684; Dublin University Graduates, p. 289.] L. M. M.

**HUTCHESON, GEORGE** (1580?–1639), of Lambhill, Lanarkshire, joint-founder with his younger brother Thomas [q. v.], of Hutcheson's Hospital, Glasgow, was the son of John Hutcheson, an old rentaller under the bishops of Glasgow in the lands of Gairdbraid. His mother's name was Janet Anderson. He became a public writer and notary in Glasgow, and by his success in business added considerably to the wealth he had inherited from his father. For a long time he lived in the house where he carried on business, situated on the north side of the Trongate, near the Old Tolbooth. In 1611 he built for his residence the house on the Kelvin near its junction with the Clyde, known as the Bishop's Castle. He acquired a high reputation for honesty, and as an illustration of his moderation in his charges, it is stated that he would never take more than sixteen pennies Scots for writing an ordinary bond, be the sum ever so large. He died, apparently unmarried, 31 Dec. 1639, and was buried on the south side of the cathedral church of Glasgow. By deed bearing date 16 Dec. 1639 he mortified and disposed a tenement of land on the west side of the old West Port of Glasgow with yard and tenements there, for the building of 'one perfyte hospital for entertainment of the poor, aged, decrepit men to be placed therein,' for whose maintenance after the hospital should be built he also mortified certain bonds amounting to the principal sum of twenty thousand merks. The inmates were to be aged and decrepit men above fifty years of age who had been of honest life and conversation. Other mortifications to the hospital were made by his brother Thomas. George also granted legacies to his brother Thomas and to three nephews, but descendants of two of these nephews died poor men in the hospital.

[Findlay's Hist. of Hutcheson's Hospital, ed. Hill; Macgeorge's Old Glasgow; Glasgow Past and Present, 1884.] T. F. H.

**HUTCHESON, THOMAS** (1589–1641), joint-founder with his elder brother George [q. v.] of Hutcheson's Hospital, Glasgow, followed, like his brother, the profession of public writer, and was keeper of the register of sasines of the regality of Glasgow and district. Besides ratifying on 27 June 1640 the deeds of his brother, he by deed dated 9 March 1641, mortified certain bonds amounting to twenty thousand merks for the erection, in connection with George Hutcheson's hospital, of 'a commodious and distinct house of itself for educating and harbouring twelve male children, indigent orphans, or others of the like condition and quality, sons of burgesses.' This was supplemented by the mortification on 3 July 1641 of bonds amounting to a thousand merks, and on the 14th of an additional sum of 10,500 merks to assist in building the hospital. He laid the foundation-stone on 19 March of the same year. He died on 1 Sept. following, in his fifty-second year. He was buried beside his brother George on the south side of the cathedral church of Glasgow, where there is a Latin inscription to his memory. Other mortifications were subsequently added to the institution, and through the rise in the value of heritable property the funds have greatly increased. The scope and purpose of the institution have been extended, and not merely as a charity, but from an educational point of view, it is now one of the most important foundations in the country.

[Findlay's Hist. of Hutcheson's Hospital, ed. Hill; Macgeorge's Old Glasgow; Glasgow Past and Present, 1884.] T. F. H.

**HUTCHINS, EDWARD** (1558?–1629), divine, born about 1558 of poor parents, was, according to Wood, a native of Denbighshire. About 1576 he matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford; he graduated B.A. 1577–8, and proceeded M.A. 1581 and B.D. 1590. In 1580–1 he was admitted perpetual fellow of Brasenose, and afterwards vacated his fellowship by marriage. He held a living near Salisbury, and on 28 Dec. 1589 he became canon of Salisbury. He died in 1629. Hutchins published: 1. 'A Sermon preached in St. Peter's Church at Westchester, 25 Sept. 1586,' Oxf., Joseph Barnes, 1586, 16mo; dedicated to Roger Puleston. 2. 'A Sermon preached in Westchester, 8 Oct. 1586, before the Judges and certain Recusants, Oxford, 1586?, 16mo, dedicated to Thomas Egerton, the solicitor-general. 3. 'A Sermon preached at Oxford, 6 Jan. 1589,' Oxf. (Barnes); also dedicated to Egerton. Wood also mentions: 4. 'Jawbone against the Spiritual Philistine,' 1601, 12mo. Copies of the first three are in the British Museum.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 452; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Early Printed Books, ii. 849; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), 1400–3; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 654.] W. A. J. A.

**HUTCHINS, Sir GEORGE** (*d.* 1705), king's serjeant, was the son and heir of Edmund Hutchins of Georgeham in Devonshire. Edmund Hickeringill [q. v.] once amused the court of chancery, and won his cause, by saying of Hutchins, who was counsel against

him, that they were something akin to each other, not by consanguinity, but by affinity; for he was a clerk, and Hutchins's father was a parish clerk (LUTTRELL, *Relation of State Affairs*, 1857, iv. 651). On 19 May 1666 he entered at Gray's Inn, by which society he was called to the bar as early as August of the following year. At Easter 1686 he was made serjeant-at-law by James II (*ib.* i. 529), and in May 1689 was chosen king's serjeant to William III, who knighted him in the following October (*ib.* i. 598). In May 1690 he succeeded Sir Anthony Keck as third commissioner of the great seal, and acted until the elevation of Sir John Somers (afterwards Lord Somers) [q. v.] to the lord-keepership on 22 March 1693. Hutchins then resumed practice at the bar, and claimed his right to retain his former position of king's serjeant. The judges decided against him, on the ground that the post was merely an office conferred by the crown (3 LEVINZ, 351); but the king settled the question by reappointing him his serjeant on 6 May (LUTTRELL, iii. 93). He died at his house in Greville Street, Holborn, on 6 July 1705. His professional gains must have been considerable, for on the marriage in 1697 of his two daughters, afterwards his coheiresses, he gave each of them a portion of 20,000*l.* (*ib.* iv. 289). The husband of Anne, the second daughter, was William Peere Williams, the well-known chancery reporter.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges, vii. 320–1; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, vols. i. iii. iv. v. passim.] G. G.

HUTCHINS, JOHN (1698–1773), topographer, born at Bradford Peverell in Dorsetshire on 21 Sept. 1698, was son of Richard Hutchins (*d.* 1734), who was for many years curate of Bradford Peverell, and from 1693 rector of All Saints', Dorchester. His mother, Anne, died on 9 April 1707, and was buried in Bradford Peverell Church. His early education was under the Rev. William Thornton, master of Dorchester grammar school, and on 30 May 1718 he matriculated at Hart Hall, Oxford. In the next spring (10 April) he migrated to Balliol College, and graduated B.A. on 18 Jan. 1721–2, but for some unknown reason became M.A. of Cambridge in 1730. Late in 1722 or early in 1723 he was ordained, and served as curate and usher to George Marsh, who from 1699 to 1737 was vicar of Milton Abbas and the master of its grammar school. In his native county Hutchins remained for the rest of his life. Through the interest of Jacob Bancks of Milton, a memoir of whom he contributed to the 'London Magazine' in May 1738, he was instituted to the rectory of Swyre on 22 Aug. 1729, and to that of Melcombe Horsey in 1733. The last of these benefices he vacated on his institution to the rectory of Holy Trinity, Wareham, on 8 March 1743–4, but he retained the cures of Swyre and Wareham until his death. Political excitement among his parishioners at Wareham involved him in difficulties, and his weak voice and growing deafness diminished his influence in the pulpit. On Sunday, 25 July 1762, when the town of Wareham was devastated by fire and his rectory-house was burnt to ashes, his topographical papers were rescued by Mrs. Hutchins at the risk of her life. At the close of his days Hutchins was seized by a paralytic stroke, but he still laboured at his history of Dorset. On 21 June 1773 he died, and was buried in the church of St. Mary's, Wareham, in the old chapel under its south aisle. A monument on the north wall of the church commemorates his memory. His wife Anne (daughter of Thomas Stephens, rector of Pimperne, Dorset), whom he married at Melcombe Horsey on 21 Dec. 1733, died on 2 May 1796, aged 87. Their daughter, Anne Martha, married, 3 June 1776, at St. Thomas's (now the cathedral), Bombay, John Bellasis, then major of artillery in the service of the East India Company at Bombay, and afterwards major-general and commander of the forces at Bombay. She died at Bombay on 14 May 1797, and her husband on 11 Feb. 1808.

Jacob Bancks, the patron of Hutchins, urged him to compile a history of the county of Dorset, and Browne Willis, when visiting the county in 1736, persuaded him to undertake the work. Three years later Hutchins circulated from Milton Abbas a single-sheet folio of six queries, with an appeal for aid, which was drawn up by Willis and printed at his cost. The work dragged for many years, but a handsome subscription encouraged the compiler in 1761 to search the principal libraries and the records in the Tower. In 1774, after his death, it was published in two folio volumes as the 'History and Antiquities of the County of Dorset,' but there was prefixed a dedication by Hutchins, dated 1 June 1773. The accuracy of the author's investigations and the excellence of the type and prints secured general recognition, and the price of the volumes advanced far beyond the cost of subscription. The first volume of the second edition was issued in 1796 and its successor in 1803, but all that was printed of the third volume, with the exception of a single copy preserved in Gough's library at Enfield, and all the unsold copies of vols. i. and ii., were consumed by fire at the printing-house of John Nichols on 8 Feb. 1808. Not long afterwards Nichols printed a special

appeal for further support (*Gent. Mag.* 1811, pt. i. pp. 99–100), and in 1813 the third volume appeared with Gough's name as its editor. The fourth volume came out in 1815. On this edition Bellasis expended much of his own means. A further edition has since been published in four volumes, dated respectively 1861, 1864, 1868, and 1873. It began under the editorship of William Shipp and James Whitworth Hodson, but the former was sole editor from 1868, and although the prolegomena are dated September 1874 he died on 8 Dec. 1873. Many parts of this noble history have been issued separately. From the first edition were extracted descriptions of Poole and Stalbridge, and 'a view of the principal towns, seats, antiquities in Dorset, 1773.' Accounts of Milton Abbas, Shaftesbury, and Sherborne were selected from the second edition, and a history from the Blandford division, taken from the last impression, was circulated in 1860. Further use of his labours was made in 'Doomsday Book for Dorset, with a Translation by Rev. William Bawdwen, and a Dissertation on Doomsday by Rev. John Hutchins.'

An engraving by John Collimore of a portrait of Hutchins by Cantlo Bestland appeared in Bingham's 'Memoir,' 1813. The library of Hutchins was sold by Thomas Payne in 1774. Many letters by Hutchins are in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature' and 'Literary Anecdotes,' Stukeley's 'Family Memoirs' (Surtees Soc.), lxxvi. 128-34, and in 'Notes and Queries,' 5th ser. x. 343.

[An anonymous memoir entitled Biographical Anecdotes of the Rev. John Hutchins, M.A., the work of the Rev. George Bingham, was printed in 1785 with a separate title-page, and in John Nichols's Bibl. Topogr. Brit. vol. vi. pt. v. pp 19; a second edition with additions appeared in 1813. It was also reprinted in the second and third issues of the History of Dorset and in the Literary Anecdotes of Nichols, vi. 406–20. See also Foster's Oxford Reg.; Mayo's Bibl. Dorset. pp. 2–4, 20, 114, 177, 221, 228, 278; History of Dorset, 2nd edit. i. 60, ii. 34, 141–2, 335, iv. 206; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. and Literary Anecdotes, passim; information from E. Bellasis, F.S.A., Heralds' College.] W. P. C.

**HUTCHINSON,** Baron. [See Hely-Hutchinson, John, afterwards second Earl of Donoughmore, 1757–1832.]

**HUTCHINSON,** Mrs. ANNE (1590?–1643), religious enthusiast, born in 1590 or 1591, was the daughter of Francis Marbury (*d.* 1610), a noted preacher, who, after officiating for a while in Lincolnshire, was preferred successively to the rectories of St. Martin Vintry, St. Pancras, Soper Lane, and St. Margaret, New Fish Street, London. About 1612 she married William Hutchinson of Alford, Lincolnshire. In 1633 her eldest son Edward accompanied the Rev. John Cotton to Massachusetts, and in September of the following year he was joined by his parents, Mrs. Hutchinson being a devoted admirer of Cotton's preaching. She was well versed in the scriptures and theology, and maintained that those who were in the covenant of grace were entirely freed from the covenant of works. She also pretended to immediate revelation respecting future events. Under pretence of repeating the sermons of Cotton, she held meetings twice a week in Boston, which were attended by nearly a hundred women. There was a wide difference, she asserted, between Cotton's ministry and that of the other Massachusetts clergy. The latter could not hold forth a covenant of free grace, because they had not the seal of the Spirit, so were not able ministers of the New Testament. In the dissemination of her doctrines she received vigorous support from her brother-in-law, the Rev. John Wheelwright. Her adherents, called antinomians, included Captain John Underhill, William Coddington, and other influential men; and when Cotton expressed disapproval of some of her views, they tried to elect Wheelwright as his associate. The agitation seriously affected the peace of the infant colony; it interfered with the levy of troops for the Pequot war; it influenced the respect shown to the magistrates and clergy, the distribution of town-lots, and the assessment of taxes. On 30 Aug. 1637 an ecclesiastical synod at Boston condemned Mrs. Hutchinson's doctrines, and in the ensuing November the general court arraigned her for not discontinuing her meetings as had been ordered. After two days' trial, during which she defended herself with ability and spirit (cf. the report in Hutchinson's *Massachusetts Bay*, vol. ii. Appendix), she was sentenced to banishment, but was allowed to winter at Roxbury. Along with her husband she accompanied William Coddington's party, who settled on Aquidneck, now Rhode Island, in 1638, and founded a democracy. In 1642 William Hutchinson died, and his widow moved into the territory of the Dutch settling near Hell Gate, West Chester, co. New York. There in August or September 1643 she was murdered by Indians, together with her servants and all her children except one son, to the number of sixteen.

Her surviving son Edward (1613–1675) had left Boston in 1638, but returned some years afterwards, and from 1658 to 1675 was deputy to the general court. He was also a captain of militia. In July 1675, after the disastrous beginning of Philip's war, he was

sent to Brookfield to negotiate with the Nipmuck Indians, and was with several of his comrades murdered by them.

[Savage's Genealog. Dict. ii. 513; Winthrop's Hist. of New England (Savage); Welde's Short Story . . . of the Antinomians (1644); Hutchinson's Massachusetts Bay, i. 55–7, 66, 70–3; Diary of Thomas Hutchinson, edited by P. O. Hutchinson, ii. 445, 460–4; Massachusetts Hist. Soc. Coll. vii. 16, 17, ix. 28, 29; Ellis's Life of Mrs. Hutchinson in Sparks's Library of Amer. Biog. vol. xvi.; Walker's Hist. of the first Church at Hartford.] G. G.

HUTCHINSON, CHRISTOPHER HELY (1767–1826), lawyer. [See HELY-HUTCHINSON.]

HUTCHINSON, FRANCIS (1660–1739), bishop of Down and Connor, second son of Edward Hitchinson, was born on 2 Jan. 1660 at Carsington, Derbyshire, according to the parish register, in which the family name is invariably spelled Hitchinson. His mother was Mary Tallents, sister of Francis Tallents [q. v.], the ejected divine. He matriculated as a pensioner on 4 July 1678 at Catherine Hall, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. 1680, and M.A. 1684 (*Graduati Cantab.* 1823, p. 254). Tallents directed his historical studies, and employed him (about 1680) in taking the manuscript of his 'View of Universal History' to Stillingfleet, Beveridge, and Kidder for their corrections before it was printed (*Defence of Antient Historians*, 1733, p. 33).

His first preferment was the vicarage of Hoxne, Suffolk. Before 1692 he became perpetual curate of St. James's, Bury St. Edmund's, Suffolk. On 3 July 1698 he commenced D.D. at Cambridge. His residence in Suffolk turned his attention to the earlier proceedings against witches in that county [see HALE, SIR MATTHEW, and HOPKINS, MATTHEW]; hence his treatise on the history of witchcraft (1718), which is full of valuable historical details, with many particulars collected by personal inquiry from survivors.

In 1720, on the death of Edward Smith, Hutchinson was appointed bishop of Down and Connor, and consecrated on 22 Jan. 1721. He took up his residence at Lisburn, co. Antrim, and at once threw himself into the work of his diocese. Hutchinson in 1721 issued proposals for building a church and settling a clergyman in Rathlin, and for teaching English to the Irish inhabitants of the island by means of bilingual primers and catechisms, the Irish being printed phonetically in the English character. Rathlin was made a separate parish by act of council on 20 April 1722, and a new church, dedicated to St. Thomas (in compliment to Thomas Lindsay, the primate of Armagh), was consecrated in 1723. Hutchinson's interest in the Irish language and history was considerable, as is shown by his work on 'Antient Historians.' He lived on good terms with Roman catholics and presbyterians. A squib on his versatility, published in Dublin in 1725–6 as a broadsheet, is attributed to Dean Swift. From a letter (4 Aug. 1726) of Francis Hutcheson [q.v.], the metaphysician, it appears that efforts were then made to get Hutcheson to conform; he had an interview with Hutchinson, and 'was a little pinched with argument.' Hutchinson summed up the points at issue thus: 'We would not sweep the house clean, and you stumbled at straws.'

Hutchinson removed to Portglenone, co. Antrim, purchasing the estate on 22 April 1729 for 8,200*l.* Here (not long before 1739) he built a chapel, mainly at his own expense (it was made a parish church in 1840). He died on Saturday, 23 June 1739, at Portglenone, and was buried on 25 June in the chapel, where there is a monument to his memory. His portrait is in the possession of the present Bishop of Down, Connor, and Dromore. By his wife Anne, who survived him nineteen years, he had a son, Thomas, who predeceased him, and a daughter, Frances, who married firstly, John Hamilton (*d.* 1729), dean of Dromore; secondly, in 1732, Colonel O'Hara (*d.* 1745) of Crebilly, co. Antrim; thirdly, in 1748, John Ryder, afterwards archbishop of Tuam. To her eldest son, the Rev. Hutchinson Hamilton (*d.* 2 July 1778), Hutchinson left the bulk of his estate. His library was sold by auction in Dublin on 26 April 1756.

Hutchinson published, besides single sermons, 1692, 1698, 1707, 1721 (his first visitation at Lisburn), and 1731: 1. 'A Short View of the Pretended Spirit of Prophecy,' &c., 1708, 8vo. 2. 'A Compassionate Address to . . . Papists,' &c., 1716, 8vo. 3. 'A Defence of the Compassionate Address,' &c., 1718, 8vo. 4. 'Life of Archbishop Tillotson,' abridged in Wordsworth's 'Ecclesiastical Biography,' 1718, 8vo. 5. 'An Historical Essay concerning Witchcraft,' &c., 1718, 8vo; 2nd edit., enlarged, 1720, 8vo. 6. 'A State of the Case of the Island of Raghlin,' &c., Dublin, 1721, 4to (reprinted in Ewart). 7. 'The Church Catechism in Irish. With the English . . . in the same Karakter,' &c., Belfast, 1722, 16mo (in this he was assisted by 'two clergymen'). 8. 'A Defence of the Antient Historians: with . . . Application . . . to the History of Ireland and Great Britain, and

other Northern Nations,' &c., Dublin, 1734, 8vo. 9. 'The State of the Case of Lough Neagh and the Bann,' &c., Dublin, 1738 (HARRIS). 10. 'The Certainty of Protestants a Safer Foundation than the Infallibility of Papists,' &c., Dublin, 1738, 8vo. The following are given by Harris from an incomplete list of his writings furnished by Hutchinson, without dates, and not arranged chronologically. 11. 'An English Grammar.' 12. 'A Defence of the Liberty of the Clergy in their choice of Proctors,' &c. 13. 'A Letter. . . concerning the Bank of Ireland,' &c. 14. 'A Letter. . . concerning Imploying . . . the Poor,' &c. 15. 'A Second Letter . . . recommending the Improvement of the Irish Fishery,' &c. 16. 'An Irish Almanac.' 17. 'The many Advantages of a Good Language to any Nation,' &c. 18. 'Advices concerning . . . receiving Popish Converts,' &c. 19. 'A Defence of the Holy Bible, &c.

[Belfast News-Letter, 26 June 1739 (needs correction); Harris's Ware's Works, 1764, i. 215 sq.; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, 1840, ii. 369 sq.; Christian Moderator, 1828, p. 353; Ewart's Diocese of Down, Connor, and Dromore, 1886, pp. 103 sq.; extract from parish register of Carsington, per Rev. F. H. Brett; information kindly given by the Bishop of Down, Connor, and Dromore.] A. G.

**HUTCHINSON, JOHN** (1615–1664), regicide, son of Sir Thomas Hutchinson, knight, of Owthorpe, Nottinghamshire, and of Margaret, daughter of Sir John Byron of Newstead, was baptised 18 Sept. 1615 (BROWN, *Worthies of Notts*, p. 190; *Life of Col. Hutchinson*, ed. 1885, i. 57). Hutchinson was educated at Nottingham and Lincoln free schools, and at Peterhouse, Cambridge. In 1637 he entered Lincoln's Inn, but devoted himself to music and divinity rather than the study of law. Like his father, Sir Thomas Hutchinson, who represented Nottinghamshire in the Long parliament, he took the parliamentary side. He first distinguished himself by preventing Lord Newark, the lord-lieutenant of the county, from seizing the county powder-magazine for the king's service. He next accepted a commission as lieutenant-colonel in the regiment raised by Colonel Francis Pierrepont, and became one of the parliamentary committee for Nottinghamshire. On 29 June 1643, at the order of the committee and of Sir John Meldrum, Hutchinson undertook the command of Nottingham Castle; he received from Lord Fairfax in the following November a commission to raise a foot regiment, and was finally appointed by parliament governor of both town and castle (*Life*, i. 224, 278). The town was unfortified, the garrison weak and ill-supplied, the committee torn by political and personal feuds. The neighbouring royalist commanders, Hutchinson's cousin (Sir Richard Byron), and the Marquis of Newcastle, attempted to corrupt Hutchinson. Newcastle's agent offered him 10,000*l.*, and promised that he should be made 'the best lord in Nottinghamshire.' Hutchinson indignantly refused to entertain such proposals (*ib.* i. 224, 234, 250, 369; VICARS, *God's Ark*, p. 104). The town was often attacked. Sir Charles Lucas entered it in January 1644 and endeavoured to set it on fire, and in April 1645 a party from Newark captured the fort at Trent-bridges. Hutchinson succeeded in making good these losses, and answered each new summons to surrender with a fresh defiance (*Life*, i. 327, 383, ii. 70, 78). The difficulties were increased by continual disputes between himself and the committee, which were a natural result, in Nottingham as elsewhere, of the divided authority set up by parliament. But there is evidence that Hutchinson was irritable, quick-tempered, and deficient in self-control. The committee of both kingdoms endeavoured to end the quarrel by a compromise, which Hutchinson found great difficulty in persuading his opponents to accept (*ib.* ii. 361).

On 16 March 1646 Hutchinson was returned to parliament as member for Nottinghamshire, succeeding to the seat held by his father, who had died on 18 Aug. 1643 (*Return of Names of Members*, &c. i. 492). His religious views led him to attach himself to the independent rather than the presbyterian party. As governor he had protected the separatists to the best of his ability, and now, under his wife's influence, he adopted the main tenet of the baptists (*Life*, ii. 101). On 22 Dec. 1648 he signed the protest against the votes of the House of Commons accepting the concessions made by the king at Newport, and consented to act as one of the king's judges (WALKER, *Hist. of Independency*, ed. 1660, ii. 48). According to his wife, he was nominated to the latter post very much against his will; but, 'looking upon himself as called hereunto, durst not refuse it, as holding himself obliged by the covenant of God and the public trust of his country reposed in him.' After serious consideration and prayer he signed the sentence against the king (*Life*, ii. 152, 155).

Hutchinson was chosen a member of the first two councils of state of the Commonwealth, but took no very active part in public affairs, and with the expulsion of the Long parliament in 1653 retired altogether into private life. His neighbours thought of

electing him to the parliament of 1656, but Major-general Whalley's influence induced them to change their minds (THURLOE, iv. 299). According to Mrs. Hutchinson [see below], Cromwell attempted to persuade her husband to accept office, 'and, finding him too constant to be wrought upon to serve his tyranny,' would have arrested him had not death prevented the fulfilment of his purpose. The certificate presented in Hutchinson's favour after the Restoration represents him as secretly serving the royalist cause during the Protectorate, but of this there is no independent evidence. The real object of his political action seems to have been the restoration of the Long parliament. He took his seat again in that assembly when the army recalled it to power (May 1659), and when Lambert expelled it (October 1659) prepared to restore its authority by arms. He secretly raised men, and concerted with Hacker and others to assist Monck and Hesilrige against Lambert and his party (*Life*, ii. 229, 234; BAKER, *Chronicle*, ed. Phillips, p. 691). In his place in parliament he opposed the intended oath abjuring the Stuarts, voted for the re-admission of the secluded members, and followed the lead of Monck and Cooper (*Life*, ii. 236), in the belief that they were in favour of a commonwealth. He retained sufficient popularity to be returned to the Convention parliament as one of the members for Nottingham, but was expelled from it (9 June 1660) as a regicide. On the same day he was made incapable of bearing any office or place of public trust in the kingdom, but it was agreed that he should not be excepted from the Act of Indemnity either for life or estate (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 60). In his petitions he confessed himself 'involved in so horrid a crime as merits no indulgence,' but pleaded his early, real, and constant repentance, arising from 'a thorough conviction' of his 'former misled judgment and conscience,' not from a regard for his own safety (*Life*, ii. 392–8; *Athenæum*, 3 March 1860; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 120). Thanks to this submission, to the influence of his kinsmen, Lord Byron and Sir Allen Apsley, to the fact that he was not considered dangerous, and that he had to a certain extent forwarded the Restoration, Hutchinson escaped the fate of other regicides. Yet, as his wife owns, 'he was not very well satisfied in himself for accepting the deliverance. . . . While he saw others suffer, he suffered with them in his mind, and, had not his wife persuaded him, had offered himself a voluntary sacrifice' (*Life*, ii. 262). In October 1663 Hutchinson was arrested on suspicion of being concerned in what was known as the Yorkshire plot. The evidence against him was far from conclusive, but the government appears to have been eager to seize the opportunity of imprisoning him (*ib.* pp. 292, 314; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663–4, pp. 314, 329, 391, 392). Imprisonment restored Hutchinson's peace of mind. He regarded it as freeing him from his former obligations to the government, and refused to purchase his release by fresh engagements. During his confinement in the Tower he was treated with great severity by the governor, Sir John Robinson, and threatened in return to publish an account of his malpractices and extortions (*ib.* pp. 539, 561). He even succeeded in getting printed a narrative of his own arrest and usage in the Tower, which is stated on the title-page to be 'written by himself on the 6th of April 1664, having then received intimation that he was to be sent away to another prison, and therefore he thought fit to print this for the satisfying his relations and friends of his innocence' (*Harl. Misc.*, ed. Park, iii. 33). A warrant for Hutchinson's transportation to the Isle of Man was actually prepared in April 1664, but he was finally transferred to Sandown Castle in Kent (3 May 1664). The castle was ruinous and unhealthy, and he died of a fever four months after his removal to it (11 Sept. 1664). His wife obtained permission to bury his body at Owthorpe.

Hutchinson's defence of Nottingham was a service of great value to the parliament, but his subsequent career in parliament and the council of state shows no sign of political ability. His fame rests on his wife's commemoration of his character, not on his own achievements.

LUCY HUTCHINSON (*b.* 1620), author, daughter of Sir Allen Apsley, lieutenant of the Tower of London, by his third wife, Lucy St. John, was born in the Tower on 29 Jan. 1620, and married, on 3 July 1638, John Hutchinson. 'My father and mother,' she writes of her youth in an extant autobiographical fragment, 'fancying me beautiful and more than ordinarily apprehensive, spared no cost to improve me in my education. When I was about seven years of age, I remember, I had at one time eight tutors in several qualities—language, music, dancing, writing, and needlework—but my genius was quite averse from all but my book.' She was taught French by her nurse, and Latin by her father's chaplain (*Life of Colonel Hutchinson*, i. 3, 24). Her writings show that she also acquired a knowledge of Greek and Hebrew, and possessed a large amount of classical and theological reading. During her early married

life, 'out of youthful curiosity to understand things which she heard so much discourse of at secondhand,' she translated the six books of Lucretius into verse. 'I turned it into English,' she says, 'in a room where my children practised the several qualities they were taught with their tutors, and I numbered the syllables of my translation by the threads of the canvas I wrought in, and set them down with a pen and ink that stood by me.' This translation, which she presented in 1675 to Arthur Annesley, earl of Anglesea, is now in the British Museum (*Add. MS.* 19333). Though religiously brought up, she was not, as a young woman, convinced of the vanity of conversation which was not scandalously wicked. 'I thought it no sin,' she continues, 'to learn or hear witty songs and amorous sonnets or poems' (*Life of Colonel Hutchinson*, i. 26). As she grew older she grew more rigid, came to regard the study of 'pagan poets and philosophers' as 'one great means of debauching the learned world,' and became ashamed of her translation of Lucretius, which she entreated Anglesea to conceal. During the siege of Nottingham the controversial memoranda of an anabaptist cannoneer, which accidentally fell into her hands, excited her scruples about the baptism of infants, and as the local presbyterian clergy failed to satisfy her that it was lawful, she declined to have her next child baptised (1647).

At the Restoration she exerted all her influence with her royalist relatives to save the life of her husband, even venturing to write to the Speaker in his name to solicit his liberty on parole (*ib.* ii. 251, 309; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663–4, p. 441). She 'thought she had never deserved so well' of her husband 'as in the endeavours and labours she exercised to bring him off,' but 'found she never displeased him more in her life, and had much ado to persuade him to be content with his deliverance' (*Life*, ii. 262). When he was arrested in 1663, she complained to his friends in the privy council of his unjust imprisonment, but he would not allow her to make application for his release (*ib.* ii. 307, 313). While he was imprisoned at Sandown Castle she lodged at Deal, and came every day to see him, having in vain solicited leave to share his prison. He died in September 1664, during her absence at Owthorpe. 'Let her,' ran his last message, 'as she is above other woman, show herself in this occasion a good Christian, and above the pitch of ordinary women' (*ib.* ii. 346).

Between 1664 and 1671 Mrs. Hutchinson wrote the biography of her husband, which was first published in 1806. Intended simply for the preservation of his memory and the instruction of his children, it possesses a peculiar value among seventeenth-century memoirs. As a picture of the life of a puritan family and the character of a puritan gentleman, it is unique. 'The figure of Colonel Hutchinson,' says J. R. Green, 'stands out from his wife's canvas with the grace and tenderness of a portrait by Van Dyck' (*Short History*, ed. 1889, pp. 462–4). She overrates, it is true, his political importance, and is prejudiced and partial in her notices of his adversaries, either in local or national politics. Her remarks on the general history of the times are of little value, and in some parts simply a paraphrase of May's 'History of the Long Parliament.' On the other hand, her account of the civil war in Nottinghamshire is full and accurate. The British Museum possesses a narrative of the civil war in Nottinghamshire written by her some time before she composed the memoir of her husband, and forming the basis of a large part of that work (*Add. MS.* 25901). She was also the author of a treatise 'On the Principles of the Christian Religion,' addressed to her daughter, Mrs. Orgill, which was published by the Rev. Julius Hutchinson in 1817. The manuscript of that book, and that of the life of her husband, have both been lost; but other writings of hers on moral and religious subjects, together with a translation of part of the 'Æneid,' are in the possession of the Rev. F. E. Hutchinson, vicar of Tisbury, Wiltshire.

The date of Mrs. Hutchinson's death is not known, but the dedicatory letter prefixed to her translation of Lucretius is dated 1675.

[The Life of Colonel Hutchinson, by his wife, first published in 1806 by Rev. Julius Hutchinson, a descendant of the colonel's half-brother, Charles Hutchinson, has been often reprinted. The edition of 1885 (revised 1905) contains many of Hutchinson's letters, and extracts from Mrs. Hutchinson's earlier narrative of the civil war in Nottinghamshire. Letters discovered later are printed in Notes and Queries, 7th ser. iii. 25, viii. 422. The originals of several letters are among the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian Library. See also Cal. State Papers, Dom., and Bailey's Annals of Nottinghamshire.

The only authority for the life of Mrs. Hutchinson is the fragment of autobiography prefixed to the life of her husband, and incidental statements contained in his life. A criticism of the historical value of the 'Life of Colonel Hutchinson' is prefixed to Guizot's edition of that work, reprinted in his 'Portraits des hommes politiques des différents partis,' 1851, and translated by A. R. Scoble, under the title of 'Monk's Contemporaries: Biographical Studies on the English Revolution,' 1851.] C. H. F.

HUTCHINSON, JOHN (1674–1737), author of 'Moses's Principia,' was born at Spennithorne, near Middleham, Yorkshire, in 1674. His father, who had an estate of 40*l.* a year, desired to qualify him for a land-agency. A gentleman, happening to take lodgings in his father's house, took a fancy to the lad, and offered to stay till his education was completed. From this admirable boarder, who concealed his name, Hutchinson learnt some mathematics. In 1693 he became steward to Mr. Bathurst of Skutterskelf in Yorkshire; then to the Earl of Scarborough; and afterwards to the Duke of Somerset. Going to town about 1700 upon some law business of the duke's, he became acquainted with Dr. Woodward, the duke's physician. Woodward made use of him to collect fossils, and during his travels on business he got materials for a pamphlet called 'Observations made by J. H., mostly in the year 1706.' Hutchinson, according to his biographer, understood that Woodward was to use his collections for the purposes of a treatise in which the Mosaic account of the deluge was to be confirmed. Woodward showed him a large book, supposed to contain materials for this work. Hutchinson managed at last to examine it during Woodward's absence, and found it nearly blank. He was disgusted with Woodward, and endeavoured to reclaim his fossils. Woodward apparently regarded him as a mere agent and refused. Hutchinson then brought an action for their recovery, but the death of Woodward in 1728, and the bequest of his collections to the university of Cambridge, induced Hutchinson to desist. Hutchinson had already determined to write the treatise himself. He resigned his stewardship, to the annoyance of the duke, who, however, upon hearing his motive, appointed him riding purveyor, being himself master of the horse, to George I. As purveyor he had a good house, 200*l.* a year, and few duties. The duke also gave him the next presentation to Sutton in Sussex, to which he appointed his disciple, Julius Bate [q. v.] In 1724 he published his first exposition of his principles, 'Moses's Principia,' and continued to set forth other works till his death. He invented an improved timepiece for the determination of the longitude, and about 1712 endeavoured to obtain an act of parliament for the protection of his discovery. Whiston mentions a manuscript map in which he had shown the variations of the compass. His studies led to a sedentary life, and injured his health. His death, however, was caused by the 'sudden jerks given to his body' by 'a high-fed, unruly horse.' Mead, who attended him, said, to encourage him, 'I shall soon send you to Moses,' meaning 'Moses's Principia;' to which he replied, 'I believe, doctor, you will,' and died 28 Aug. 1737. A report that he had recanted his principles on his deathbed is indignantly denied by his biographer.

Hutchinson was a half-educated and fanciful man of boundless vanity. He seems to have started from the opinion that Newton's doctrines were of dangerous consequence. He denied Newton's theory of gravitation as involving the existence of a vacuum. He was interested in the geological theories lately started by the writings of Thomas Burnet and Woodward, which began the long controversy as to the relations between geology and the book of Genesis. He found a number of symbolical meanings in the Bible and in nature, and thought, for example, that the union of fire, light, and air was analogous to the Trinity. He maintained that Hebrew, when read without points, would confirm his teaching. His theories were taken up by Duncan Forbes (1685–1747) [q. v.], John Parkhurst [q. v.], Bishop George Horne [q. v.], and William Jones [q. v.] of Nayland, men of greater pretensions to scholarship than himself, and the 'Hutchinsonians' became a kind of recognised party. Their love of a scriptural symbolism seems to have been the peculiarity which chiefly recommended him to his followers.

Hutchinson's works, collected in twelve volumes by his disciples Spearman and Bate in 1748, include the following, with dates of first appearance: Vols. i. and ii. 'Moses's Principia,' pt. i., 1724; 'Essay towards a Natural History of the Bible,' 1725; 'Moses's Principia,' pt. ii., 1727. Vol. iii. 'Moses's Sine Principio,' 1730. Vol. iv. 'The Confusion of Tongues and the Trinity of the Gentiles,' 1731. Vol. v. 'Power Essential and Mechanical . . . in which the design of Sir I. Newton and Dr. S. Clarke is laid open,' 1732. Vol. vi. 'Glory in Gravity, or Glory Essential and the Cherubim explained,' 1733, 1734. Vol. vii. 'The Hebrew Writings perfect, being a detection of the Forgeries of the Jews,' 1735 (?). Vol. viii. 'The Religion of Satan, or Natural Religion,' 1736, and the 'Data of Christianity,' pt. i., 1736. The later works are published from his manuscript. Vol. ix. 'Data of Christianity,' pt. ii. Vol. x. 'The Human Frame.' Vol. xi. 'Glory Mechanical . . . with a Treatise on the Columns before the Temple.' Vol. xii. Tracts (including the 'Observations' of 1706). A supplement to the works, with an index to the Hebrew words explained, appeared in 1765.

[Life by R. Spearman, appended to Flloyd's Bibliotheca Biographica, 1760, and prefixed to supplementary volume of Works; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 421, 422, iii. 54; L. Stephen's English Thought in the 18th Century, i. 389–91.] L. S.

HUTCHINSON, JOHN HELY (1724–1794), lawyer and statesman. [See HELY-HUTCHINSON.]

HUTCHINSON, LUCY (*b.* 1620), author. [See under HUTCHINSON, JOHN, 1615–1664.]

HUTCHINSON or HUCHENSON, RALPH (1553?–1606), president of St. John's College, Oxford, younger son of John Hutchinson of London, was educated at Merchant Taylors' School and St. John's College, Oxford, where he was apppointed to a fellowship by Joanna, widow of the founder, Sir Thomas White, in 1570. He graduated B.A. in 1574-5, and proceeded M.A. in 1578. He took holy orders, and was vicar of Cropthorne, Worcestershire, and Charlbury, Oxfordshire. He was elected president of his college on 9 June 1590; graduated B.D. 6 Nov. 1596, and D.D. in 1602; was appointed one of the translators of the New Testament in June 1604, and died on 16 Jan. 1605–6. He was buried in the college chapel, where his widow, Mary, placed his effigy in stone with an epitaph, from which it appears that he had enlarged the college. He had a son, Robert Gentilis, named apparently after Alberico Gentili [q. v.] (WOOD, *Athen. Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, ii. 92).

[Robinson's Merchant Taylors' School Register; Clode's Mem. Merchant Taylors' Company, p. 693; Reg. Univ. Oxford, vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 42; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. Univ. Oxford, ed. Gutch, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 924 *n.*, iii. 544, 560, 567; Nash's Worcestershire, i. 275; Burnet's Reformation, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 513; Anderson's Annals of the English Bible, ii. 576.] J. M. R.

HUTCHINSON, RICHARD HELY, first EARL OF DONOUGHMORE (1756–1825). [See HELY-HUTCHINSON.]

HUTCHINSON, ROGER (*d.* 1555), divine, son of William Hutchinson, was probably a north-country man, though he is sometimes stated to have been a native of Hertfordshire. He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, proceeded B.A. in 1540–1, was elected fellow in 1542–3, commenced M.A. in 1544, and was chosen senior fellow on 28 March 1547. In October 1547 he and Thomas Lever maintained a disputation in the college against the mass. He was one of the divines who vainly endeavoured to convince Joan Bocher ('Joan of Kent') [q. v.] of the error of her opinions. In 1550 he was appointed fellow of Eton College, but was deprived in the reign of Queen Mary for being married. He died about May 1555, his will, dated 23 May, being proved on 18 June in that year. Therein he mentions his wife Agnes, and his children Thomas, Anne, and Elizabeth; also his leases of St. Helen's and the advowson of Rickmansworth, Hertfordshire. Hutchinson is represented as a learned and acute divine, of austere life but passionate temper. He was author of: 1. 'The Image of God, or laie mās booke, in whyche the ryghte knowledge of God is disclosed, and divers doutes besydes the principall matter. Newly made out of holi writ bi R. h.,' 8vo, London, 1550; other editions in 1560 and 1580. 2. 'A faithful Declaration of Christes Holy Supper, comprehēded in thre Sermōs, preached at Eaton Colledge . . . 1552,' 8vo, London, 1560; another edition in 1573. 3. Two sermons on oppression, affliction, and patience. His works were edited for the Parker Society by John Bruce, F.S.A., 8vo, Cambridge, 1842.

[Memoir by Bruce prefixed to Parker Soc.'s edition of his works; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 126, 546.] G. G.

HUTCHINSON, THOMAS (1698–1769), scholar, son of Peter Hutchinson of Cornforth, in the parish of Bishops Middleham, Durham, was baptised there on 17 May 1698 (parish register). He matriculated at Lincoln College, Oxford, on 28 March 1715, and graduated B.A. 1718, M.A. 1721, B.D. (from Hart Hall) 1733, and D.D. 1738. In 1731 he was appointed rector of Lyndon, Rutland, having acquired some reputation as a scholar by the publication of an edition of Xenophon's 'Cyropædia' (1727). The Archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas Herring [q. v.], presented him to the vicarage of Horsham, Sussex, in 1748, and he held also the rectory of Cocking in the same county, and a prebendal stall in Chichester Cathedral. He published several sermons and an essay upon demoniacal possession, which attracted considerable notice. Dying at Horsham, he was there buried on 7 Feb. 1769. He edited Xenophon's 'Cyropædia,' London, 1727, and his 'Anabasis,' London, 1735, each of which passed later through numerous editions, and wrote 'The usual Interpretation of δαίμονες and δαιμονία,' London, 1738, besides separately published sermons, dated in 1739, 1740, and 1746.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 467, &c.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. J. R.

HUTCHINSON, THOMAS (1711–1780), governor of Massachusetts Bay, born at Boston, Massachusetts, 9 Sept. 1711, was a descendant of Anne Hutchinson [q. v.], and the son of Thomas Hutchinson, merchant. He

received his education at a grammar school and at Harvard University, where he graduated in 1727. Already he had made money by small ventures in his father's vessels, and he now entered his father's counting-house as a merchant apprentice. In 1734 he married Margaret Sanford, three years afterwards he was chosen a select man for the town of Boston, and a few months later one of its representatives in the colonial legislature. He became an active politician, and in 1740 was sent to England to present petitions to the king in favour of restoring to Massachusetts a tract of land which had been added to New Hampshire. He failed, owing to the defective evidence supplied to him, and on his return was re-elected a member for Boston. From 1746 to 1748 he was speaker of the House of Representatives. Hutchinson became unpopular through carrying a bill for the restoration of a specie currency. His opponents threatened to burn down his house, and excluded him from the House of Representatives (1749); but after a year they acknowledged that he was right.

Though he had received no legal training, he was appointed in 1752 judge of the court of probate and justice of the common pleas. In 1754 he was one of the commissioners at the general congress at Albany, and there drew up in concert with Franklin the plan of union and the representation of the state of the colonies. In 1758 he was appointed lieutenant-governor, and in 1760 chief justice of Massachusetts; but as the salary of the last appointment was only 160*l.*, he can hardly be considered a pluralist. Though he was averse to the policy of the Stamp Act, and was actually selected by the majority of the assembly to oppose in England the commercial measures of George Grenville, a mission which he was induced by Governor Bernard to decline, yet he carried out the law as chief justice with such determination that the mob in revenge sacked his house, burnt his furniture, and destroyed a collection of historical manuscripts which he had been making for thirty years (26 Aug. 1765). Compensation was obtained for the damage, estimated at 2,500*l.*, but no one was really punished. Fortunately he had already published the first volume of his valuable 'History of the Province of Massachuset's [*sic*] Bay,' 1764, and the second volume appeared in 1767, 'the manuscript having lain in the street scattered abroad several hours in the rain, yet having been saved intact with the exception of 8 or 10 sheets' (English edition 1765–8, third 1795). He also published in 1769 a portion of his historical documents which had escaped destruction under the title, 'A Collection of Original Papers relative to the History of the Colony of Massachusets Bay.' This is sometimes lettered on the back as vol. iii. of Hutchinson's 'History,' and forms an appendix to vols. i. and ii. It was republished in 1865 by the Prince Society under the title of 'The Hutchinson Papers,' 2 vols. During the feverish period which followed, the assembly violated precedents by declining to elect Hutchinson and the other officers of the crown to the council; but he was finally declared by Governor Bernard competent to take his seat in the capacity of lieutenant-governor. In August 1769 Bernard sailed for England, and Hutchinson ex officio acted in his stead. Meantime Charles Townshend's act had thrown Boston into a state of fury, and on 5 March 1770 the Boston massacre took place. Hutchinson was forced by the popular leaders to order the withdrawal of the British troops to Fort William.

When Lord Hillsborough, the secretary of state, informed Hutchinson that he was chosen as Bernard's successor, it is hardly surprising that he should have at first declined the honour. He, however, reconsidered his determination, and his commission reached Boston in March 1771. He was soon involved in long disputes with the assembly about the right to convene the latter at Cambridge instead of at Boston, about the extent to which the salaries of crown officers should be exempted from taxation, and about his own salary, which, as he informed the assembly, was thenceforward to be paid him by the crown. He succeeded, however, in 1773 in getting the boundary between Massachusetts and New York settled by a commission to the satisfaction of his own colony. Soon afterwards his unpopularity reached a critical point. Franklin, the agent in England for Massachusetts and several other colonies, obtained by some means and some person that have never been exactly disclosed, though the person was in all probability a certain Mr. Temple, a series of confidential letters which Hutchinson and Andrew Oliver, now lieutenant-governor, had written for many years past to Whately, formerly George Grenville's private secretary. Hutchinson's letters were, with one exception, written before his appointment as governor, but their tone was strongly anti-democratic; he urged the necessity of strengthening the executive by an increased military force, and the 'abridgement of what are called English liberties.' These letters Franklin sent to Thomas Cushing, the speaker of the assembly of Massachusetts, to be shown to the leading agitators on condition that they should not

be printed or copied. They were, however, brought before the assembly in a secret sitting, and finally, after an ambiguous permission had been obtained from Hutchinson, were printed and disseminated over North America. The assembly, with the concurrence of the council, petitioned the king for the removal of Hutchinson and Oliver. When their petition arrived in England, the government referred it to a committee of the privy council, and it was before the committee that Wedderburne, the solicitor-general, made the celebrated attack on Franklin, in which he denounced him as 'a man of letters —*homo trium literarum* (*fur*, a thief).' The petition was voted false, groundless, and scandalous (29 Jan. 1774). Meanwhile the tea riot at Boston (16 Dec. 1773) had injured Hutchinson's sons, as they were consignees for a third part of the tea destroyed. Hutchinson's health had suffered from the excitement occasioned by the publication of his letters, and by the attacks of his enemies (his *History of Massachusetts Bay*, iii. 449 *n.*), and he applied for leave of absence (26 June 1773) on the ground of family affairs (his *Diary and Letters*, i. 106). His departure was delayed by the death of the lieutenant-governor, Andrew Oliver, and the impeachment of Chief-justice Peter Oliver for receiving his salary from the crown. On 30 March 1774 he prorogued the assembly, and on 1 June sailed for England, accompanied by a son and a daughter, General Gage being appointed to fill his place during the king's pleasure. So far from being dismissed he was still regarded as governor of Massachusetts, and continued to draw his salary.

On his arrival in London Hutchinson had a long conversation with the king, whom he found well posted in American affairs. Subsequently he had numerous consultations with Lord North and other ministers. He declined a baronetcy on acount of want of means, and in 1775 was asked to stand for parliament. Though his opinions were received with respect, they do not seem to have had much effect. Thus his diary shows that he opposed in vain the bill for the closing of Boston Port and that for the suspension of the constitution of Massachusetts. In America, however, he was regarded as the *âme damnée* of the ministry; in November 1775 he learnt that his house at Milton had been converted into barracks, while 'Washington, it was said, rode in my coach at Cambridge;' in December 1778 that he had been proscribed; in August 1779 that his estate in Boston was advertised to be sold.

Hutchinson's good breeding and high character made him popular in society, where he made the acquaintance of Gibbon and General Paoli, and he paid frequent visits to court; but as a consistent Calvinist, he regarded Garrick and playgoing with only qualified approval. He was also engaged in writing the third volume of his 'History,' covering the period 'from 1749 to 1774, and comprising a detailed narrative of the origin and early stages of the American revolution;' but it was not published until 1828, when his grandson, the Rev. John Hutchinson, edited it. He was created D.C.L. at Oxford, in 1776. During the last years of his life he bore with fortitude the loss of his property and the ingratitude of his countrymen; but the death of his daughter Peggy, followed by that of his son Billy, broke him down, and he died on 3 June 1780. He was buried at Croydon.

A further collection of Hutchinson's historical documents was deposited, apparently in 1823, with the Massachusetts Historical Society by the secretary of state. They were probably taken in the first instance from his town house after the evacuation of Boston, and from his house at Milton. The society promptly published a selection ranging from 1625 to 1770, under the title of 'The Hutchinson Papers' (not to be confused with the Prince Society's publication), in their collections (1823–5, 2nd ser. vol. x., 3rd ser. vol. i.) The custody of the collection was subsequently disputed by the Historical Society and the House of Representatives (see especially the *Journal of the House of Representatives* for 1870).

'The Diary and Letters of his Excellency Thomas Hutchinson, Esq.,' were published in 2 vols. (1883–6) under the editorship of his great-grandson, P. O. Hutchinson. The American part of the diary appears to be a rough draft of vol. iii. of the 'History;' the remainder gives a very minute account of his last years in England. An account of Hutchinson's miscellaneous publications, of which there are no copies in the British Museum, is to be found in 'A Bibliographical Essay on Governor Hutchinson's Historical Publications' by Charles Deane (Boston, privately printed, 1857). They are few in number, and are chiefly concerned with currency and boundary questions.

[The Diary and Letters, vol. iii. of the History, and Deane's Bibliography mentioned above; Sparks's Continuation of Franklin's Life. Of the general history of the times a view may be found in Lecky's History of England in the Eighteenth Century, vol. iii. chap. xii. The account of Hutchinson given in vol. iii. of Bancroft's History of the United States of America is extremely prejudiced.] L. C. S.

HUTCHINSON, WILLIAM (1715–1801), mariner and writer on seamanship, a native of Newcastle-on-Tyne, was at a very early age sent on board a small collier, where he was 'cook, cabin-boy, and beer-drawer for the men.' He gradually worked his way up, 'going through all the most active enterprising employments as a seaman.' His experiences were extremely varied. He speaks of himself as a 'forecastle man' on board an East Indiaman in 1738–9, and making the voyage to China; as 'mate of a bomb's tender in Hyères Bay, with our fleet under Mathews and Lestock,' about 1743; as commanding a ship at Honduras; as cruising in the Mediterranean during the French war, in the employ of Fortunatus Wright [q. v.], and apparently in command of a privateer in 1747. In 1750 he commanded the Lowestoft, an old 20-gun frigate sold out of the navy and bought by Wright, and in her traded to the West Indies and the Mediterranean. At one time (the date is not given) his ship was wrecked, he and his men escaping in a boat. They were without food, and cast lots to determine which one should die for the others. The lot fell on Hutchinson, but at the last moment he was saved by a vessel coming in sight. To the end of his life he kept the anniversary as a day of 'strict devotion.' In 1760 he was appointed a dock-master at Liverpool, and as dock-master or harbour-master he continued for upwards of twenty years, part of the time in conjunction with a younger Fortunatus Wright, a kinsman of his old companion. In 1777 he published a treatise on seamanship and the proper form and dimensions of merchant ships, of which an enlarged edition was published in 1781, with a fuller title. In the fourth edition, published in 1794, this ran: 'Treatise on Naval Architecture, founded upon Philosophical and Rational Principles, towards establishing fixed Rules for the best form and Proportional Dimensions in Length, Breadth, and Depth of Merchant Ships in general; and also the management of them to the greatest advantage by Practical Seamanship, with important Hints and Remarks relating thereto, especially both for Defence and Attack in War at Sea, from long approved experience.' His hints on the conduct of war at sea, specially addressed to a community of privateers, embody the recollections of his service with Fortunatus Wright during the war of the Austrian succession. He also kept a register of tides, barometer, weather, and wind from 1768 to 1793, which is still preserved in the Liverpool Library. He is said to have introduced parabolic reflectors into lighthouses, and to have superintended their fitting in those near the Mersey, using small reflectors of tin or glass, bedded in a sort of wooden bowl. He died at the age of eighty-five, on 11 Feb. 1801, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Thomas, Liverpool.

[His own works, as above; Brooke's Liverpool as it was during the last Quarter of the Eighteenth Century, pp. 101–2; information from the Rev. J. H. M. Barrow. See also Laughton's Studies in Naval History, pp. 207, 209, 217, 224.]

J. K. L.

HUTCHINSON, WILLIAM (1732–1814), topographer, born in 1732, practised as a solicitor at Barnard Castle, Durham. He devoted his leisure to literary and antiquarian pursuits. In all his undertakings, but more especially in his 'History of Durham,' he received the most friendly assistance from George Allan (1736–1800) [q. v.]. He was elected F.S.A. on 15 Feb. 1781 ([Gough's] *Chronological List*, 1798, p. 34), and communicated in November 1788 an 'Account of Antiquities in Lancashire' (*Archæologia*, ix. 211–18). Hutchinson died on 7 April 1814, having survived his wife only two or three days. He left three daughters and a son. A portrait of Hutchinson on the same plate with that of his friend George Allan forms the frontispiece to vol. viii. of Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes.'

In 1785 Hutchinson published the first volume of his valuable 'History and Antiquities of the County Palatine of Durham,' 4to, Newcastle, founded almost entirely on Allan's manuscript collections; the second volume appeared in 1787, and the third in 1794. His work was carried on while he was prosecuting a lawsuit with the publisher and with the certain prospect of a considerable loss. Being unable to find purchasers for the thousand copies which he printed, he disposed of four hundred for a trifling sum to John Nichols, the publisher, two hundred of which were converted into waste paper, and most of the remainder were consumed by fire in February 1808. Another edition was issued at Durham in 1823 in 3 vols. 4to, revised from the author's corrected copy.

Hutchinson's other topographical works are: 1. 'An Excursion to the Lakes in Westmoreland and Cumberland, August 1773' [anon.], 8vo, 1774. 2. 'An Excursion to the Lakes in Westmoreland and Cumberland, with a Tour through part of the Northern Counties in 1773 and 1774,' 8vo, London, 1776. 3. 'A View of Northumberland, with an Excursion to the Abbey of Mailross in Scotland,' 2 vols. 4to, Newcastle, 1776–8. 4. 'The History of the County of Cumberland, and some places adjacent,' 2 vols. 4to, Carlisle, 1794. He also edited anonymously

T. Randal's 'State of the Churches under the Archdeaconry of Northumberland, and in Hexham Peculiar Jurisdiction,' 4to (1779?).

In 1788, in a single week, he composed a tragedy called 'Pygmalion, King of Tyre,' and soon afterwards another named 'The Tyrant of Orixa.' Both plays were submitted to Harris, the manager of Covent Garden, but neither was acted or printed. A third play written by him, entitled 'The Princess of Zanfara,' after being rejected by Harris, was printed anonymously in 1792, and frequently performed at provincial theatres.

His other writings are: 1. 'The Hermitage; a British Story,' 1772. 2. 'The Doubtful Marriage; a Narrative drawn from Characters in 'Real Life,' 3 vols. 12mo, 1775 (another edit., 1792). 3. 'The Spirit of Masonry, in Moral and Elucidatory Lectures,' 8vo, London, 1775 (other edits., 1796, 1802, and 1843, with notes by G. Oliver). 4. 'A Week in a Cottage; a Pastoral Tale,' 1776. 5. A 'Romance' after the manner of the 'Castle of Otranto.' 6. 'An Oration at the Dedication of Free Mason's Hall in Sunderland on the 16th July 1778.' In 1776 he edited a volume of 'Poetical Remains' by his brother Robert, who had died in November 1773. It was printed at George Allan's private press at Darlington, whence also issued many of Hutchinson's 'Addresses' to his subscribers, and some trifling local brochures.

He left in manuscript 'The Pilgrim of the Valley of Hecass; a Tale,' and a volume of 'Letters addressed to the Minister, 1798, by a Freeholder North of Trent.' He had also prepared a copy of his 'History of Durham,' corrected for a second edition, and a 'Poetical Sketch' of his own life.

[Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. i. 421; Gent. Mag. lxxxiv. i. 515–16; Surtees's Durham, vol. i., Introduction, p. 8; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn), vi. (App.) pp. 202, 209, 214.] G. G.

**HUTH, HENRY** (1815–1878), merchant-banker and bibliophile, was the third son of Frederick Huth of Hanover, a man of energy and mental power, who settled at Corunna. Driven thence by the entry of the French, the elder Huth left with his family under convoy of the British squadron, and landed in England in 1809. Here he became a naturalised British subject by act of parliament, and founded in London the eminent firm which is still carried on by his descendants. Henry Huth, the son, was born in London in 1815. At the age of thirteen he was sent to Mr. Rusden's school at Leith Hill in Surrey, where, since his father had some idea of putting him in the Indian civil service, he learned, in addition to ordinary classics, Persian, Arabic, and Hindustani. As a schoolboy he interested himself in physics and chemistry, and devoted all his pocket-money to the purchase of the necessary apparatus. When his father supplied him with a teacher of chemistry, Huth's modest private funds were set free to gratify his lasting taste for old books. In 1833 his father took him into his business.

The drudgery of work in his father's office proved so distasteful that he lost his health and was sent to travel. He first stayed for about two years at Hamburg, occupied at intervals in a business firm; then at Magdeburg for nearly a year, where he learned the German language perfectly. He then made a tour in France for about three months, and in the beginning of 1839 went to the United States of America, and, after travelling in the south for some time, entered a New York firm as a volunteer. His father, however, arranged that he should join a firm in Mexico in 1840. In 1843 he paid a visit to England, and after marrying in 1844, settled in Hamburg, but rejoined his father's firm in London in 1849.

Thenceforward he lived in London and occupied himself in forming his library. His youthful collection, which he had left behind him during his wanderings, was examined and most of the books rejected; but a few still remain in the library. In Mexico he had been fortunate in finding some rare books, and he had bought others in France and Germany. Starting with this nucleus, he began to call daily at all the principal booksellers' on his way back from the city, a habit which he continued up to the day of his death. He gave commissions at most of the important sales, such as the Utterson, Hawtrey, Gardner, Smith, Slade, Perkins, Tite, and made especially numerous purchases at the Daniel and Corser sales. He confined himself to no particular subject, but bought anything of real interest provided that the book was perfect and in good condition. Imperfect books he called 'the lepers of a library.' His varied collection was especially rich in voyages, Shakespearean and early English literature, and in early Spanish and German works. The Bibles, without being very numerous, included nearly every edition especially prized by collectors, and the manuscripts and prints were among the most beautiful of their kind. Every book he carefully collated himself before it was suffered to join the collection. In 1863 he was elected a member of the Philobiblon Society, and in 1867 printed for presentation to the members a volume of 'Ancient Ballads and Broadsides' from the unique original copies he had bought at the Daniel sale [see DANIEL, GEORGE]. He allowed Mr. Lilly,

the bookseller, to reprint the book without the woodcuts. In 1866 he was elected a member of the Roxburghe Club, but never attended a meeting. He printed, in limited impressions of fifty copies, edited by Mr. W. Carew Hazlitt, the 'Narrative of the Journey of an Irish Gentleman through England in the year 1752,' in 1869; in 1870 'Inedited Poetical Miscellanies, 1584-1700;' in 1874 'Prefaces, Dedications, and Epistles, selected from Early English Books, 1540–1701;' and in 1875 'Fugitive Tracts, 1493–1700,' 2 vols. In 1861 he caused to be translated into Spanish the first chapter of the second volume of Buckle's 'History of Civilisation,' for the author, who was one of his greatest friends. About ten years before his death he commenced a catalogue of his library, but, finding that the time at his disposal was inadequate, he employed Mr. W. C. Hazlitt and Mr. F. S. Ellis to do most of the work, only revising the proofs himself. About half of the work was printed when he died suddenly on 10 Dec. 1878. He was buried in the village churchyard of Bolney in Sussex. The 'Catalogue' was continued and published in 1880.

In character Huth was unobtrusive, but kind and sympathetic, fond of retirement, and caring only for intellectual society. He was a charming talker, and was liberal in lending his books to scholars. For many years he was treasurer and president of the Royal Hospital for Incurables; in his general charities the extent of his benevolence will never be known. Hardly any application to him for help was made in vain.

He married the third daughter of Frederick Westenholz, of Waldenstein Castle in Austria, by whom he had three sons and three daughters.

[John Stansfeld's Hist. of the Stansfeld Family, Leeds, 1886, p. 191; Huth Library Catalogue, pref.; Burke's Landed Gentry, art. 'Huth of Oakhurst;' Times, 14 Dec. 1878; Academy, Athenæum, and Notes and Queries, 21 Dec. 1878; Boston Daily Advertiser, 24 Jan 1879; Library Journ. iv. 26.] A. H. H.

**HUTHWAITE**, SIR EDWARD (1793?–1873), lieutenant-general, son of William and Lucy Huthwaite, was baptised at the parish church of St. Peter, Nottingham, 24 June 1793, which in the official records is given as the date of his birth (information from India office). His father, a draper, was alderman and more than once mayor of Nottingham (SUTTON, *Nottingham Note-book*). Huthwaite was nominated for a cadetship by Edward Parry, a director of the East India Company, entered the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, 19 Aug. 1807, and was appointed second lieutenant in the East India Company's Bengal artillery, 13 Nov. 1810. His subsequent military commissions were: first lieutenant 25 Sept. 1817, brevet-captain 12 Nov. 1825, captain 30 Aug. 1826, major 20 Jan. 1842, lieutenant-colonel 3 July 1845, brevet-colonel 20 June 1854, colonel 23 June 1854, colonel-commandant same date, major-general 14 March 1857, lieutenant-general 6 March 1868. His first recorded military employment was recruiting for golundauze (native foot-artillery men) at Chittagong in 1812. He served as a lieutenant-fireworker of foot-artillery in the campaigns in Nepaul in 1815–16, which were remarkable for the personal exertions and continuous toil undergone by officers and men (STUBBS, ii. 35). He was present at the reduction of various forts in Oude in the hot season of 1817, and was in the field with the central column of the grand army in the Mahratta war of 1817–18. When the Burmese invaded Cachar, a province under British protection, in January 1824, Huthwaite was sent thither with a draft of golundauze. Brigadier Innes, in his report on an affair with the Burmese at Tachyon, 8 July 1824, expressed himself 'much indebted to Lieutenant Huthwaite, who, though labouring under severe fever, rendered the most essential service' (*London Gazette*, 15 March 1825). Huthwaite went afterwards on sick leave to Singapore and China. As brevet-captain he commanded a foot-battery at the siege and capture of Bhurtpore in 1825–6. He was appointed brigade-major of the artillery with the force ordered to assemble at Ajmeer, for service in Rajpootana, in November 1834, but was ordered back to Neemuch, as his company did not form part of the force. He commanded the Megwar artillery division at various periods from 1836 to 1840; was posted to the 2nd brigade horse-artillery, 15 March 1842; and was placed in command of two troops of his brigade at Loodianah. He commanded the artillery of the Megwar field force from 30 Dec. 1840 to 1844, and was highly commended for his 'zeal, ability, and firmness' (India office inspector's report, 17–18 Jan. 1844). He commanded the 3rd brigade Bengal horse-artillery in the first Sikh war of 1845–6 at Ferozeshah, was made C.B. for his services, and was mentioned in despatches. He also distinguished himself at Sobraon, and was brigadier of the foot-artillery with Lord Gough in the army of the Punjaub, in the second Sikh war in 1848–9, at the two passages of the Chenab, and the battles of Chillianwalla and Goojerat. Huthwaite commanded the artillery of the force under General Gilbert which crossed the Jhelum and, after receiving the surrender of

the Sikh army, pursued their Afghan allies to the entrance of the Khyber Pass. In 1860 the brigade of Bengal artillery, of which Huthwaite had been appointed colonel-commandant in 1854, was transferred to the royal artillery. He was made a K.C.B. in 1869, and died at his residence, 'Sherwood,' Nynee Tal, North-west Provinces, on 4 April 1873.

[Information supplied by the India Office; Army Lists and the manuscript records of the Bengal Army; Stubbs's Hist. of the Bengal Artillery, London, 1877, vol. ii.; Narratives of the First and Second Sikh Wars.] H. M. C.

**HUTT**, JOHN (1746–1794), captain in the navy, uncle of Sir William Hutt [q. v.], was promoted to be lieutenant in 1773. In 1780 he was serving in the West Indies on board the St. Lucia brig, and in October was moved into the Sandwich by Sir George Rodney, who, on 12 Feb. 1781, promoted him to the command of the Antigua brig. In May, when De Grasse attempted to recapture the island of St. Lucia, the Antigua was lying in Dauphin Creek, where she was seized and burnt, Hutt and the ship's company being made prisoners. In November he was allowed to return to England on parole, and, being shortly afterwards exchanged, was tried for the loss of his ship, and acquitted. In July 1782 he was appointed to command the Trimmer sloop for service in the Channel, and from her was posted, in the following year, to the Camilla of 20 guns, in which he went out to Jamaica. The Camilla returned to England in November 1787, and in July 1790 Hutt commissioned the Lizard frigate. In September he was sent off Ferrol to get intelligence of the Spanish force, and brought back the news that the Spanish fleet had retired to Cadiz. In 1793 he was appointed to the Queen as flag-captain to Rear-admiral Sir Alan Gardner [q. v.], whom he had already known as commodore on the Jamaica station. He was serving in this capacity in the fleet under Lord Howe on 28-9 May 1794, when the admirable way in which the Queen was handled excited general attention. She was equally distinguished in the action of 1 June, in which Hutt lost a leg. No serious danger was at first apprehended, but after the return of the fleet to Spithead the wound took an unfavourable turn, and Hutt died on 30 June. A monument to his memory, in conjunction with that of Captain John Harvey [q. v.], who was also mortally wounded in the action, was erected, at the public expense, in Westminster Abbey.

[Official Letters and other documents in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

**HUTT**, SIR WILLIAM (1801–1882), politician, third son of Richards Hutt, of Apley Towers, Ryde, Isle of Wight, was born at 2 Chester Place, in the parish of St. Mary, Lambeth, Surrey, on 6 Oct. 1801, and was privately baptised in February 1802. He was educated at private schools at Ryde and Camberwell, matriculated from St. Mary Hall, Oxford, 15 Feb. 1820, where he remained until August 1820, and then studied with a private tutor at Hatfield, Essex, until he entered at Trinity College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1827, and M.A. in 1831. A Cambridge friend, Lord Arran, introduced him to Mary, daughter of J. Milner, of Staindrop, Durham, and countess dowager of Strathmore, whom he married on 16 March 1831. She was an heiress, and in her lifetime Hutt resided at Streatlam Castle, Durham, and at Gibside. He was M.P. for Hull from 13 Dec. 1832 to 23 June 1841, and for Gateshead from 29 June 1841 to 26 Jan. 1874. He supported free trade, took an active part in colonial and commercial questions, was a commissioner for the foundation of South Australia, and received the thanks of the London shipowners for his exertions in the extinction of the Stade and Sound dues. As a member of the New Zealand Company, he was instrumental in annexing those islands to Great Britain. He was made paymaster-general, vice-president of the Board of Trade, and sworn in a privy councillor on 22 Feb. 1860. In 1865 he successfully negotiated at Vienna a treaty of commerce with Austria, and was appointed on 1 March 1865 a member of the mixed commission to examine into the Austrian tariff. He was nominated a K.C.B. on 27 Nov. 1865. He died at Appley Towers, Ryde, on 24 Nov. 1882, leaving his landed property to his brother, Major-general Sir George Hutt, K.C.B. (see below). His first wife, Lady Strathmore, died on 5 May 1860, leaving him collieries which produced about 18,000*l.* a year. He married, secondly, on 15 June 1861, Fanny Anne Jane, daughter of the Hon. Sir Francis Stanhope, and widow of Colonel James Hughes; she died in 1886.

HUTT, SIR GEORGE (1809–1889), brother of the above, was a distinguished officer of the old Indian artillery. He served with credit through the Scinde and Afghan campaigns of 1839–44, and for the performance of his battery at Meeanee was made a C.B. He commanded the artillery in the Persian war of 1857, and rendered valuable aid to Sir Bartle Frere in Scinde during the mutiny. When he retired in 1858 the government of Bombay thanked him for his services. In 1865 he became registrar and secretary to the commissioners of Chelsea Hospital, and

held that appointment until 1886, in which year he was made K.C.B. He died at Appley Towers, 27 Sept. 1889. He married, in 1862, Adela, daughter of General Sir John Scott, K.C.B., by whom he left a family.

[Dod's Peerage, 1882, p. 411; Morning Post, 27 Nov. 1882, p. 4; information from the late Sir George Hutt, K.C.B.; Broad Arrow, 2 Nov. 1889.] G. C. B.

**HUTTEN, LEONARD** (1557?–1632), divine and antiquary, born about 1557, was educated on the foundation at Westminster School, whence he was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1574. He graduated B.A. on 12 Nov. 1578, and M.A. on 3 March 1581–2, commenced B.D. on 27 April 1591, and was admitted D.D. on 14 April 1600 (*Reg. of Univ. of Oxf.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 76). In January 1587 he was presented by his college to the vicarage of Long Preston, Yorkshire, which he held until December 1588. He was next instituted to the rectory of Rampisham, Dorsetshire, on 10 Oct. 1595, and ceded it in 1601 (Hutchins, *Dorsetshire*, 2nd edit. ii. 259). On 19 Dec. 1599 he was made a prebendary of Christ Church Cathedral (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 529), and on 6 June 1601 received the vicarage of Floore, Northamptonshire, another college preferment, which he retained with his prebend until his death (Baker, *Northamptonshire*, i. 157). He was also subdean of Christ Church. He officiated at the opening of the Bodleian Library in 1602, and on 24 Sept. of that year became vicar of Weedon Beck, Northamptonshire, a preferment which he resigned in 1604 (*ib.* i. 454). He was appointed by the king in 1604 one of the translators of the Bible. Hutten contributed to the collection of verses made by Christ Church when James I visited the college in 1605, and to other of the university collections. During the same year he published a learned work called 'An Answere to a certaine treatise of the Crosse in Baptisme intituled A Short Treatise of the Crosse in Baptisme,' 4to, Oxford, 1605, dedicated to Bancroft, archbishop of Canterbury, whose chaplain he was. On 1 Oct. 1609 he was installed a prebendary in St. Paul's Cathedral (Le Neve, ii. 431). He died on 17 May 1632, aged 75, and was buried in the divinity (or Latin) chapel of Christ Church Cathedral (epitaph in Wood's *Colleges and Halls*, ed. Gutch, p. 503). By his wife, Anne Hamden, he had a daughter Alice, married to Dr. Richard Corbet [q. v.], afterwards successively bishop of Oxford and Norwich. He left in manuscript an English dissertation on the 'Antiquities of Oxford,' which was printed in 1720 by T. Hearne in his edition of the 'Textus Roffensis' from a copy belonging to Dr. Robert Plot, and again in 1887 by the Rev. C. Plummer in 'Elizabethan Oxford' (Oxf. Hist. Soc.) The work is in the form of a letter, and, despite Wood's disparaging criticism, is of much interest. Another of Hutton's manuscripts, entitled 'Historia Fundationum Ecclesiæ Christi Oxon.,' an inaccurate copy of which Wood saw in the hands of Dr. John Fell, is now lost. According to some, Hutten was the author of a play entitled 'Bellum Grammaticale,' which was performed at Oxford before Queen Elizabeth in 1592, and printed at London in 1635 and 1726, but Wood on chronological grounds denies this.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 532–4; Plummer's Preface to Elizabethan Oxford (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), pp. xii–xv; Welch's Alumni Westmon. (1852), pp. 51–2, 67–8; Cal. State Papers, Dom., Addenda, 1566–79, p. 487.] G. G.

**HÜTTNER, JOHANN CHRISTIAN** (1765?–1847), miscellaneous writer, was born about 1765 at Guben in Lusatia, Germany. He graduated at Leipzig in 1791, and came to England as tutor to a son of Sir George Staunton. He went with his pupil to China in Lord Macartney's embassy, and was occasionally employed to write official letters in Latin. He sent accounts of his experiences to friends in Germany, who promised not to publish them. A copy of them was, however, sold to a Leipzig bookseller, and his friends in Germany thought it best to bring out an authentic text, which appeared at Berlin in 1797, under the title of 'Nachricht von der brittischen Gesandtschaftsreise durch China und einen Theil der Tartarei.' The work, which anticipated the official account, excited considerable attention. Two French translations of it were published in 1799 and 1804.

Dr. Burney, 'who was much interested by some curious information he had collected on the subject of Chinese music,' obtained for Hüttner in 1807, through his influence with Canning, the appointment of translator to the foreign office. As such he translated from Spanish into German the appeal to the nations of Europe on Napoleon's invasion of the Peninsula. He kept up close relations with Germany, and for a long period acted as literary agent to the Grand Duke of Saxe-Weimar. Hüttner was twice married, but left no issue. His death, which was due to a street accident, took place on 24 May 1847, at Fludyer Street, Westminster. His other works were 'De Mythis Platonis,' Leipzig, 1788; 'Hindu Gesetzbuch oder Menu's Verordnungen' (an edited translation of Sir William Jones's Eng-

lish translation from the Sanskrit), Weimar, 1797; 'Englische Miscellen herausgegeben (Bd. 5–25) von J. C. Hüttner,' Tübingen, 1800, &c.; an edition, with German notes, of James Townley's farce of 'High Life below Stairs,' Tübingen, 1802, and some minor contributions to German encyclopædias and periodicals.

[Gent. Mag. 1847, pt. ii. pp. 99, 100; Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. W–T.

HUTTON, ADAM (*d.* 1389), chancellor of England. [See HOUGHTON.]

HUTTON, CATHERINE (1756–1846), miscellaneous writer, only daughter and surviving child of William Hutton (1723–1815) [q. v.], by his wife Sarah Cock of Aston-on-Trent, Derbyshire, was born on 11 Feb. 1756. She was a woman of considerable shrewdness, and possessed some literary talent, as well as a wonderful memory and great industry. Her health was always delicate. She never married, and was the constant companion of her father, who describes her, in his 'History of the Hutton Family,' as being incapable of an ill-natured speech; 'whatever lies within the bounds of female reach she ventures to undertake, and whatever she undertakes succeeds' (*The Life of William Hutton*, &c., p. 45). After her father's death in September 1815 she continued to live at Bennett's Hill, near Birmingham, where she died from an attack of paralysis on 13 March 1846, in the ninety-first year of her age. Three engraved portraits of her at the respective ages of forty-three, sixty-eight, and eighty-three are extant.

In the record of the occupations of her long life, written in her eighty-ninth year for her friend Markham John Thorpe, she states, after giving some curious details of the 'efforts' of her needle, that she had published twelve volumes, and had contributed sixty papers to different periodicals (*Gent. Mag.* 1846, pt. i. p. 477). She supplied Sir Walter Scott with a short memoir of Robert Bage [q. v.] for the ninth volume of Ballantyne's 'Novelists' Library' (pp. xvii–xxv). From girlhood until near her death she collected autograph letters, and corresponded with many famous contemporaries. She left between two and three thousand rare and valuable letters, besides several folio volumes of fashion-plates with curious annotations by herself, and 'masses of matter, written for publication,' in manuscript.

She published the following: 1. 'The Miser Married; a Novel,' London, 1813, 12mo, 3 vols. 2. 'The Life of William Hutton: including a particular Account of the Riots at Birmingham in 1791. To which is subjoined the History of his Family, written by himself, and published by his daughter, Catherine Hutton,' London, 1816, 8vo; a second edition, with some additions, was published in 1817; another edition, with extracts from her father's other works (forming one of Knight's 'English Classics'), London, 1841, 8vo; a condensed edition, with considerable additions on the Hutton family by Llewellynn Jewitt, was published in 1872, and forms part of the Chandos Library. 3. 'The Welsh Mountaineer; a Novel,' &c., London, 1817, 12mo, 3 vols. 4. 'Oakwood Hall; a Novel,' &c., London, 1819, 12mo, 3 vols. 5. 'The History of Birmingham . . . continued to the present time by Catherine Hutton,' the 4th edition, London, 1819, 8vo. 6. 'The Tour of Africa; containing a concise Account of all the Countries in that quarter of the Globe hitherto visited by Europeans. . . . Selected from the best Authors and arranged by Catherine Hutton,' London, 1819–1821, 8vo, 3 vols. According to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1846, pt. i. p. 436, Miss Hutton produced about 1826 'A History of the Queens of England, Consort and Regnant, from the Norman Conquest downward,' but no copy seems now known. Her 'Conclusion' to the 'Life of William Hutton' and three of her shorter articles will be found in the second edition of L. Jewitt's 'William Hutton and the Hutton Family,' &c. (pp. 311–22, 82–95). A selection from her correspondence has been prepared by her cousin, Mrs. Catherine Hutton Beale, under the title of 'Reminiscences of a Gentlewoman of the Last Century' (1891).

[The Life of William Hutton and the History of the Hutton Family, ed. Llewellyn Jewitt, 2nd edit.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vol. ix.; Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire, pp. 451–3; Gent. Mag. 1846, pt. i. pp. 436, 476–7; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

HUTTON, CHARLES (1737–1823), mathematician, born on 14 Aug. 1737 in Percy Street, Newcastle-on-Tyne, was youngest son of a colliery labourer, who died when Charles was five years old. He worked for a short time as a 'hewer' in a pit at Long Benton, where his stepfather was foreman; but having acquired a taste for books, it was decided that teaching was his proper occupation, and at the age of eighteen he replaced his late schoolmaster, the Rev. Mr. Ivison, at the village of Jesmond. He soon had to rent a larger room on account of the number of pupils, and, after qualifying himself by diligent study and attending evening classes in Newcastle, he in 1760 opened a mathematical school there, professing all branches up to conic sections and the 'doctrine of fluxions,' and also taught mathematics at the

'Head School' of the town. A gentleman named Shafto employed Hutton in the evenings as tutor to his family, and lent him some advanced mathematical works. To Shafto Hutton dedicated his first book, 'The Schoolmaster's Guide,' 1764. At the same date Hutton made his first contribution to the 'Ladies' Diary,' of which he was editor from 1773 to 1818. Hutton's reputation as a mathematical teacher grew rapidly; among his pupils were John Scott, afterwards Lord-chancellor Eldon, and Elizabeth Surtees, subsequently the lord chancellor's wife. Hutton also worked as a surveyor, and was in 1770 employed by the mayor and corporation of Newcastle to draw up an accurate map of the city and its suburbs.

In 1773 the professorship of mathematics at the Royal Academy, Woolwich, became vacant, and the government decided that the new appointment should be made by open competition. Hutton offered himself as a candidate, and was elected after an examination of several days' duration. On 16 June 1774, Hutton was admitted fellow of the Royal Society, and afterwards contributed many important papers to the 'Philosophical Transactions.' His papers in 1776–8, on the 'Force of Exploded Gunpowder and the Velocities of Balls,' gained the Copley medal. After Maskelyne had completed his series of observations at Mount Schiehallion, Perthshire, to measure the attraction of the mass by the deflection of the plumb-line, Hutton was chosen to deduce the corresponding estimate of the mean density of the globe (viz. 4·481). He drew up his report to the Royal Society in 1778 (*Phil. Trans.* vol. xlviii. pt. xi. p. 33), and recommended a repetition of Maskelyne's experiment, advice which was adopted. Laplace (*Connaissance des Temps*, 1823) admitted the value of Hutton's work in computing the density of the earth. In 1779 Hutton was appointed foreign secretary of the society, and held the office till after Sir Joseph Banks became president, when Hutton resigned. The degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him in the same year by the university of Edinburgh. Hutton planned for himself a house on Shooter's Hill, and soon afterwards the Academy was removed from the arsenal to that part of Woolwich Common. Hutton designed and built a number of houses on the common, and thus took 'the first important step' towards making the suburb a favourite place of residence. Hutton resigned his professorship in 1807, after thirty-four years' service, and retired to Bedford Row, London. A pension was granted him, and the board of ordnance complimented him on the success of his work as a professor. Just before his death he drew up a paper, in reply to a series of scientific questions addressed to him by the London Bridge committee, with regard to the proper curve which should be adopted for the arches of the new design.

Hutton died on 27 Jan. 1823, and was buried in the family vault at Charlton, Kent. Hutton was twice married, and had issue two daughters and a son (see below). The second daughter married Henry Vignoles, captain of the 43rd regiment, and with her husband died of yellow fever in June 1794 at Guadeloupe, where they were prisoners of war (*Gent. Mag.* 1794, ii. 957). Their son was C. B. Vignoles [q. v.] In 1822 several of his friends, including Lord-chancellor Eldon, his former pupil, obtained his permission to have a marble bust of him executed by Sebastian Gahagan. Since his death the bust has stood in the library of the Philosophical Society of Newcastle, to whom he bequeathed it. Some medals by Wyon were struck, with a portrait copied from the bust.

Personally Hutton was distinguished by the simplicity of his habits and equability of temper. His skill and patience as an instructor were generally acknowledged. The assistance he gave to Dr. Olinthus Gregory [q. v.] illustrates his generous temperament.

All the books written by Hutton were of a professional and practical character, and are invariably clear and accurate. They are: 1. 'The Schoolmaster's Guide, or a Complete System of Practical Arithmetic,' Newcastle, 1764; 2nd edit., 1766. 2. 'Mensuration,' Newcastle, 1767, by subscription, in fifty numbers, dedicated to the Duke of Newcastle, with diagrams by Thomas Bewick [q. v.], whose first essay it was at book illustration; an abridgment called 'The Compendious Measurer,' appeared in 1787. 3. 'Principles of Bridges, containing the Mathematical Demonstration of the laws of Arches,' Newcastle, 1772, on the occasion of Newcastle Bridge being injured by a flood. 4. 'The Diarian Miscellany . . . extracted from the "Ladies' Diary," 1704–1773,' London, 1775. 5. 'Tables of the Products and Powers of Numbers,' London, 1781. 6. 'Mathematical Tables, containing common Hyperbolic and Logistic Logarithms,' London, 1785, with an introduction, still valued as an interesting and learned history of logarithmic work. Hutton deprecates the theory of Napier's originality as the inventor of logarithms. His essay suggested the plan of the great work on logarithms which was afterwards compiled by Hutton's friend, Baron Maseres. 7. 'Elements of Conic Sections,' 1787. 8. 'Mathematical and Philosophical Dictionary,' 1795,

probably the most valuable of his works. 9. 'A Course of Mathematics for the use of Cadets in the Royal Military Academy,' 1798–1801, which has run through many editions. 10. 'Recreations in Mathematics and Natural Philosophy,' from the French of Montucla, 1803, 4 vols. 8vo. Hutton also contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1776 'A New Method of Finding Simple and quickly converging Series,' and for 1780 'On Cubic Equations and Infinite Series.'

Hutton also, assisted by Drs. Shaw and Pearson, drew up the well-known abridgment of the 'Philosophical Transactions,' in 18 vols. 4to, completed in 1809, and in 1812 appeared 'Tracts on Mathematical and Philosophical Subjects,' embodying the results of his practical experiments on gunpowder, gunnery, and other matters.

George Henry Hutton (*d.* 1827), Hutton's only son, rose from the rank of second lieutenant in the royal artillery in 1777 to that of lieutenant-general in 1821. He distinguished himself in active service under Sir Charles Grey in the West Indies in 1794, and held commands in Ireland from 1803 till 1811. He was deeply interested in Scottish archæology, and, with a view to compiling a 'Monasticon Scotiæ,' made valuable collections of antiquarian drawings (since dispersed) and of early ecclesiastical documents (now in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh). He was a F.S.A., and was created LL.D. of Aberdeen University, where he founded in 1801 thirteen bursaries and a prize. He died at Moate, near Athlone, on 28 June 1827. He married twice (*Gent. Mag.* 1827, pt. ii. p. 561). His son Henry by his second marriage was rector of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, from 1848 till his death on 23 June 1863 at the age of fifty-four (*ib.* 1863, pt. ii. pp. 243–360).

[Memoir of Charles Hutton, LL.D., by Dr. Olinthus Gregory, Imp. Mag. v. 203, &c.; Sykes's Local Records; Mackenzie's Account of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, p. 557, &c.; Richardson's Table Book, iii. 263; Memoir of Charles Hutton by John Bruce, Newcastle, 1823.] R. E. A.

**HUTTON, HENRY** (*fl.* 1619), satirical poet, born in the county of Durham, was a member of the same family as Matthew Hutton (1529-1606) [q. v.], archbishop of York, and may have belonged to the branch settled at Houghton in Durham. Rimbault's conjecture that he was the Henry Hutton of Witton Gilbert, Durham, fifth son of Edward Hutton, B.C.L., bailiff of Durham, seems unacceptable from the fact that Henry Hutton of Witton Gilbert died in 1671. Wood relates that the poet was some time at Oxford, but, 'minding more the smooth parts of poetry and romance than logic, departed, as it seems, without a degree;' his name does not appear in the matriculation registers. He wrote 'Follie's Anatomie, or Satyres and Satyricall Epigrams. With a Compendious History of Ixion's Wheele,' London, 1619, 8vo. A prefatory poem 'To the reader upon the author, his kinsman, by R. H.,' may have been by Ralphe Hutton, surmised to have been a brother; and there is a poetical dedication to Sir Timothy Hutton of Marske, Yorkshire, who was son of the Archbishop of York. The satires ridicule, among others, Tom Coryate. They were edited for the Percy Society in 1842, with an introduction by E. F. Rimbault. One H. Hutton prefixed commendatory verses to the 1647 edition of Fuller's 'Holy Warre.'

[Hunter's Chorus Vatum, ii. 416 (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24488); Rimbault's Introduction to Percy Soc. ed. of Hutton's Poems; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 277; Hutton Corresp. ed. Raine; Hazlitt's Handbook to the Popular, Poetical, and Dramatic Lit. of Great Britain, p. 289; Surtees's Durham.] W. A. J. A.

**HUTTON, JAMES** (1715–1795), Moravian, the son of the Rev. John Hutton by Elizabeth Ayscough, was born in London on 3 Sept. 1715. The father, a nonjuring clergyman who had resigned his living, resided in College Street, Westminster, where he took Westminster boys to board. He was a friend of Dr. Burney. James Hutton was educated at Westminster, and was apprenticed to Mr. Innys, a bookseller of St. Paul's Churchyard. About 1736 he opened a bookshop of his own at the Bible and Sun, west of Temple Bar. But he never paid much attention to business. Before the end of his apprenticeship he had met the Wesleys at Oxford, and when they left for Georgia in 1735 he accompanied them to Gravesend; in 1738 and 1739 he published Whitefield's 'Journal.' In London Hutton soon started a small society for prayer, and corresponded with many methodists; his mother remained a strong churchwoman, and wrote to Samuel Wesley, who was not of his brother's way of thinking, that John Wesley was her son's pope. But Hutton had in 1737 been introduced by John Wesley to Peter Böhler and two other Moravian brethren then on their way to Georgia, and thenceforth he inclined to Moravianism. In 1739 he set out for Germany, where he visited the Moravian congregations, and began a correspondence with Zinzendorf. When John Wesley was separating himself from the Moravians, he made a vain attempt in 1739 to induce Hutton to follow

his example, and in 1740, after Wesley had induced several members of Hutton's society, which met then at the Fetter Lane Chapel, to abandon it for his Foundry Society, the disruption between Hutton and himself was complete. They were subsequently reconciled, and Wesley noted in his 'Journal' after Hutton had paid him a visit that he believed Hutton would be saved, but as by fire.

Hutton was till his death an active Moravian leader. He often visited Germany, and in 1741 became, by Spangenberg's advice, one of the founders of the Society for the Furtherance of the Gospel, and acted as 'referendary' for many years. 'Pray,' Lord Shelburne asked him, in the course of an interview in which the projected Moravian mission to Labrador was discussed, 'on what footing are you with the methodists?' 'They kick us whenever they can,' answered Hutton. George III, the queen, and Dr. Franklin were among Hutton's acquaintances. On 3 May 1795 Hutton died at Oxted Cottage, near Godstone, Surrey, where he had lived for nearly two years with the Misses Biscoe and Shelley. He was buried in the burying-ground adjoining the chapel at Chelsea. Hutton married at Marrenborn, 3 July 1740, Louise Brandt, a Swiss Moravian, whose grandfather had been advocate of Neuchatel, Zinzendorf performing the ceremony. He left no family. His wife seems to have lapsed occasionally, as on 4 Nov. 1771 'a letter from Brother Hutton, apologising for the uncongregation-like fashion of his wife's gown, was read.' Hutton may be called the founder of the Moravian church in England, although Comenius and other teachers had visited this country before. A portrait of Hutton, with his ear-trumpet, by Cosway, was engraved in mezzotint by J. R. Smith in 1786; another engraving by W. Wickes is prefixed to Benham's 'Memoir.' Hutton wrote 'An Essay towards giving some just ideas of the Personal Character of Count Zinzendorf . . .,' London, 1755, 8vo.

[Memoir by Daniel Benham; Southey's Wesley, i. chap. x.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 447; Madame d'Arblay's Mem. of Dr. Burney, i. 247; Madame d'Arblay's Diary, v. 267; Wesley's Journal; Thicknesse's Memoirs, i. 26; Gent. Mag. 1795, i. 441, 444, ii. 552; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits.] W. A. J. A.

**HUTTON, JAMES** (1726–1797), geologist, son of William Hutton, merchant and city treasurer of Edinburgh, was born in Edinburgh on 3 June 1726. The father died while Hutton was very young, and his mother sent him to the high school and the university of Edinburgh, where he entered in November 1740. His attention was soon directed to chemistry, which he first studied in Harris's 'Lexicon Technicum.' In 1743, by his friends' wishes, he was apprenticed to a writer to the signet, but he made chemical experiments while he should have been copying law-papers, and his master released him. From 1744 to 1747 he studied medicine at Edinburgh University, spent the two following years in Paris, and returning by Leyden, graduated there M.D. in September 1749. Soon after returning to Edinburgh in 1750 he gave up the idea of medical practice, and resolved to apply himself to agriculture. In 1752 he went to live with a Norfolk farmer, John Dybold, to learn practical farming, and made journeys into different parts of England to study agriculture. In these journeys he began to study mineralogy and geology. In 1754 he travelled through Holland, Flanders, and Picardy. Towards the end of 1754 he returned to Scotland, and settled on his paternal farm in Berwickshire, where he introduced improved methods of tillage. He also entered into partnership with an old fellow-student, James Davie, in producing sal ammoniac from coal-soot. In 1768 he removed to Edinburgh, where his scientific studies advanced in the society of Joseph Black, Adam Ferguson, and others. His chemical experiments were continued, and one result was the discovery of soda in the mineral zeolite, apparently before 1772. In 1772 he made a tour in England and Wales, visiting the Cheshire salt mines, and noticing the concentric circles on their roof as a proof that these mines were not formed from mere aqueous deposition. In 1777 he wrote a pamphlet on 'Coal and Culm,' which had considerable influence in obtaining an exemption from duty for Scottish small coal exported into England. He took an active part in discussions on the project for a canal between the Firths of Forth and Clyde. He had been a member of the Edinburgh Philosophical Society from the time of his settling in Edinburgh, and when it was incorporated with the Royal Society of Edinburgh, which received a royal charter in 1783, he contributed to its 'Transactions' early in 1785 a sketch of a 'Theory of the Earth, or an Investigation of the Laws observable in the Composition, Dissolution, and Restoration of Land upon the Globe,' on which he afterwards based his famous work, 'The Theory of the Earth, with Proofs and Illustrations,' published at Edinburgh in two volumes in 1795. Hutton had outlined his 'Theory' in an unpublished sketch on 'The Natural History of the Earth, written at a much earlier date (Playfair). The 'Theory' met with little notice at first, while a 'Theory of Rain,' based

on less novel ideas, also contained in the first volume of the Edinburgh 'Transactions,' was warmly attacked, especially by J. A. Deluc [q. v.], and led to a vigorous controversy. Hutton, after publishing his first sketch of the 'Theory of the Earth,' visited several parts of Scotland, to test his views by crucial instances, one being the alternation of strata in close contact with granite in Glen Tilt, which he visited on the Duke of Athole's invitation in 1785 with his friend, John Clerk [q. v.] of Eldin. His exultation at finding his theory confirmed led his guides to think he must have discovered a vein of gold or silver. His observations on Glen Tilt were published in the third volume of the Edinburgh 'Transactions.' In 1786 Galloway, in 1787 the Isle of Arran, in 1788 the Lammermuir Hills at St. Abb's Head, and the Isle of Man were visited, and all afforded proofs of the correctness of his views. Hutton had also been busily pursuing other physical studies, and in 1792 published his 'Dissertations,' containing his papers on rain and climate, on phlogiston, and the laws of matter and motion. This was followed in 1794 by his ponderous 'Investigation of the Principles of Knowledge,' in 3 vols. 4to. His later years were occupied with the preparation of an elaborate work on 'The Elements of Agriculture,' which was never published. He died on 26 March 1797, in his seventy-first year. He was never married, but lived with three unmarried sisters, of whom only one, Isabella, survived him. She gave his collection of fossils to Dr. Black, who presented them to the Royal Society of Edinburgh. They cannot now be traced. Through his commercial connection with James Davie, Hutton died comparatively wealthy.

Hutton was slender, but active, thin-faced, with a high forehead, aquiline nose, keen and penetrating eyes, and a general expression of benevolence. His dress was very plain. His portrait was painted by Raeburn for John Davidson of Stewartfield. Upright, candid, humane, and a true friend, he was very cheerful in company, whether social or scientific, and was, like Adam Smith and Joseph Black, a leading member of the 'Oyster Club.' Playfair draws an interesting contrast (*Biography of Hutton*, pp. 58, 59) between Hutton and his friend Black, to whom, as well as to John Clerk of Eldin, he owed many valuable suggestions.

Hutton ranks as the first great British geologist, and the independent originator of the modern explanation of the phenomena of the earth's crust by means of changes still in progress. 'No powers,' he says, 'are to be employed that are not natural to the globe, no action to be admitted of except those of which we know the principle. He first drew a marked line between geology and cosmogony. He early observed that a vast proportion of the present rocks are composed of materials afforded by the destruction of pre-existing materials. He realised that all the present rocks are decaying, and their materials being transported into the ocean; that new continents and tracts of land have been formed by elevation, often altered and consolidated by volcanic heat, and afterwards fractured and contorted; and that many masses of crystalline rocks are due to the injection of rocks among fractured strata in a molten state. His views on the excavation of valleys by denudation, after being largely ignored by Lyell, have been accepted and enforced by Ramsay, A. Geikie, and others. He may be considered as having originated the uniformitarian theory of geology (since modified by that of evolution). 'In the economy of the world,' he wrote, 'I can find no traces of a beginning, no prospect of an end.' The slowness of his 'Theory of the Earth' to attract attention was due to its excessive condensation, its assumption of too great knowledge in the reader, its unexpected and abrupt transitions, and its occasional obscurity, which was by no means observable in Hutton's conversation. It was not till John Playfair published his classical 'Illustrations of the Huttonian Theory' (Edinburgh, 1802), that it received adequate attention.

Hutton's 'Theory of Rain' was a valuable contribution to science. He asserted that since the amount of moisture which the air can contain increases with the temperature, on the mixture of two masses of air of different temperatures part of the moisture must be condensed. He inferred that the rainfall in a locality is due to the humidity of the air and the intermingling of currents of air of different temperatures. Much of Hutton's physical work is obsolete, owing to his adoption of the phlogiston theory of heat and to his want of mathematical knowledge. His 'Investigation of the Principles of Knowledge and of the Progress of Reason from Sense to Science,' occupying more than 2,200 quarto pages, is largely metaphysical, and has had little influence. He inclined to the Berkeleian view of the external world, arguing that there was no resemblance between our conception of the outer world and the reality, but maintaining that as our ideas of the external world are constant and consistent, our moral conduct is not affected by the difference. Hutton held that religion was evolved from barbarous cults, that monotheism was a revealed truth, that Chris-

tianity in reforming the religion of the Jews abolished their 'abominable and absurd rites,' and that the purified religion which brought men to look on God as 'Our Father' had been corrupted by the foundation of a hierarchy. He rejected all 'mystery' in religion, and was unjustly accused of infidelity.

Besides his papers in the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh,' and the works already mentioned, Hutton wrote: 'A Dissertation upon the Philosophy of Heat, Light, and Fire,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1794. He was also joint editor with Joseph Black of Adam Smith's 'Essays on Philosophical Subjects,' 1795.

[Playfair's Biographical Account in vol. v. of Transactions of Royal Society of Edinburgh; Kay's Edinburgh Portraits; Lyell's Principles of Geology, 12th edit. i. 4, 72, 81; Lyell's Elements of Geology, 6th edit. pp. 60, 88; A. Geikie's Introductory Address on the Scottish School of Geology, 'Nature,' v. 37, 52; Presidential Address to Edinburgh Geological Society, 1873, Trans. Edin. Geol. Soc. ii. 247.] G. T. B.

**HUTTON, JOHN, M.D.** (*d.* 1712), physician, a native of Caerlaverock, Dumfriesshire, began life as a herd-boy to the episcopalian minister of that parish. Through his master's kindness he received a good education, and became a physician, graduating M.D. at Padua. He chanced to be the nearest doctor at hand when the Princess Mary of Orange met with a fall from her horse in Holland, and thus gained the regard of Prince William, who on ascending the English throne appointed him his first physician. As such Hutton was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1690, when he presented the college with a sum of money, and intimated that he hoped to be able to repeat his generosity. He accompanied the king to Ireland, and was with him at the battle of the Boyne and at the siege of Limerick. On 9 Nov. 1695 he was incorporated M.D. at Oxford, and was elected F.R.S. on 30 Nov. 1697. Queen Anne continued him in his place of first physician. He provided liberally for his poor relations. At his own expense he built in 1708 a manse for the minister at Caerlaverock, bequeathed to the parish 1,000*l.* sterling for pious and educational purposes, and also gave all his books to the ministers of the presbytery of Dumfries 'to be carefully kept in that town.' The collection, which at one time contained the prayer-book which Charles I carried to the scaffold, was suffered for many years to lie neglected in the ruinous attic of the presbytery house, but is now provided with more suitable accommodation. In 1710 Hutton was elected M.P. for the Dumfries burghs, and sat until his death. He died in 1712, and was apparently buried in Somerset House chapel. In his will, dated 13 Aug. and 2 Sept. 1712, and proved on the following 4 Dec., he describes himself as living in the parish of St. Clement's, Westminster (P. C. C. 236, Barnes).

[New Statistical Account of Scotland, iv. 350–351, 356-60; Foster's Members of Parliament of Scotland, 2nd edit., p. 191; Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), i. 481–2; Athenæum, 12 July 1884, pp. 51–2.] G. G.

**HUTTON, JOHN** (1740?–1806), author, born about 1740, was a cousin of William Hutton (1735?–1811) [q. v.], and was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge. He went out B.A. in 1763 as third wrangler, subsequently becoming fellow and tutor of his college. In 1766 he proceeded M.A., and about the same time was presented by his family to the vicarage of Burton in Kendal, Westmoreland. In 1769 he was chosen moderator and senior taxor at Cambridge. He commenced B.D. in 1774. He died in August 1806, aged 66 (*Gent. Mag.* 1806, pt. ii. p. 875), leaving an only daughter, Agnes, married to Captain Johnson of Mains Hall, Herefordshire. He is author of 'A Tour to the Caves in the Environs of Ingleborough and Settle in the West-Riding of Yorkshire,' 2nd edit., 8vo, London, 1781, addressed to Thomas Pearson of Burton in Kendal, in a letter signed 'J. H.' Appended is a glossary of north of England words, which was reprinted by the English Dialect Society in 1873.

[Cambridge Calendar; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, iii. 644; Boyne's Yorkshire Library, p. 125; Burke's Landed Gentry, i. 680.] G. G.

**HUTTON, LUKE** (*d.* 1598), criminal, is stated by Sir John Harington to have been a younger son of Matthew Hutton, archbishop of York; but Fuller, whose account is adopted by Thoresby and Hutchinson, asserts, with more probability, that he was the son of Robert Hutton, rector of Houghton-le-Spring and prebendary of Durham. Luke Hutton matriculated as a sizar of Trinity College, Cambridge, in October 1582; left the university without a degree, and took to evil courses. He was 'so valiant that he feared not men nor laws' (Harington). In 1598, for a robbery committed on St. Luke's day, he was executed at York, the archbishop magnanimously forbearing to intercede on his behalf.

He is the reputed author of 1. 'Luke Hutton's Repentance,' a manuscript poem dedicated to Henry, earl of Huntingdon (*Musæum Thoresbyanum*, p. 85). 2. 'The Black Dogge of Newgate, both pithie and profitable for all readers,' black letter, n. d., 4to, dedicated to Lord-chief-justice Popham; re-

printed with additional matter in 1638. From a passage in the preface we learn that the 'Repentance' had been printed. In the first edition the tract begins with a poem describing a vision that appeared to the author in Newgate. The poem, which treats of the harshness of gaolers and miseries of prison-life, is followed by a prose 'Dialogue betwixt the Author and one Zawney,' concerning 'coneycatching.' A lost play bearing the title 'The Black Dog of Newgate,' 2 parts, by Hathway, Wentworth Smith, and Day, was produced in 1602 (HENSLOWE, *Diary*, p. 244 &c.) After Hutton's execution appeared a broadside ballad 3. 'Luke Hutton's Lamentation which he wrote the day before his death' [1598].

[Fuller's Church History, ed. Brewer, v. 356; Hutchinson's Durham, i. 581; Hutton Corresp. (Surtees Soc.), ed. Raine; Thoresby's Vic. Leod.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 540–1.] A. H. B.

**HUTTON, MATTHEW** (1529–1606), archbishop of York, son of Matthew Hutton of Priest Hutton, in the parish of Warton, North Lancashire, was born in that parish in 1529. He became a sizar in Cambridge University in 1546. He was fellow of Trinity College, and graduated B.A. 1551–2, M.A. 1555, and B.D. 1562. In 1561 he was elected Margaret professor of divinity, and next year master of Pembroke Hall, and regius professor of divinity. In the same year he was collated prebendary of St. Paul's, London, and in 1563 instituted rector of Boxworth, Cambridgeshire (resigned in 1576). About the same time he obtained a canonry at Ely. In 1564 he distinguished himself by his ability in the theological disputations before Queen Elizabeth at Cambridge (cf. NICHOLS, *Progresses of Eliz.*), and his character was established as one of the ablest scholars and preachers in the university. He was created D.D. there in 1565, and later in the year was installed a canon of Westminster. In the succeeding year he was one of the Lent preachers at court and a preacher at St. Paul's Cross. After his appointment in April 1567 as dean of York he resigned his mastership at Pembroke, the regius professorship, and his canonries of Ely and Westminster. Subsequently he was collated to prebends at York and Southwell. He was suggested as fit to succeed Grindal in the see of London in 1570, but his election was opposed by Archbishop Parker. An interesting letter to Burghley, dated 6 Oct. 1573, is preserved at Hatfield, giving at length his opinions on prevailing differences in church government. He was suspected of leaning to the puritans, and this led to a dispute with Archbishop Sandys, who in 1586 preferred a charge of thirteen articles against him. Hutton defended himself with spirit, and, though compelled to make submission, admitted nothing more than the use of violent and indiscreet expressions.

On 9 June 1589 he was elected through Burghley's influence to the bishopric of Durham. On 11 Dec. 1594, and in February 1594–5, he wrote beautiful and pathetic appeals to Burghley on behalf of Lady Margaret Neville, who had been condemned on account of the rebellion of her father, Charles, sixth earl of Westmoreland, and he was not only successful in his application for mercy, but gained a pension for the lady.

On 14 Feb. 1595–6 he was elected archbishop of York. The grammar school and almshouses at Warton were shortly afterwards founded by him. In Harington's 'Nugæ Antiquæ,' ii. 248, there is an interesting account of a very bold sermon which he preached before Queen Elizabeth at Whitehall. He acted as lord president of the north from 1595 to 1600, and in 1598 he had in his custody Sir Robert Ker [q. v.] of Cessford, one of the wardens of the Scottish marches. His courtesy to his prisoner was afterwards acknowledged by King James and by Sir Robert himself. One of his last public acts was to write a letter to Robert Cecil, Lord Cranborne, counselling a relaxation in the prosecution of the puritans. He died at Bishopthorpe on 16 Jan. 1605–6, and was buried in York Minster. His monument is in the south aisle of the choir (cf. WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, i. 197).

He married in 1565 Catherine Fulmetby, or Fulmesby, who died soon after. In 1567 he married Beatrice, daughter of Sir Thomas Fincham. She died on 5 May 1582, and on 20 Nov. following he married Frances, widow of Martin Bowes. He left several children by the second marriage. Of these, Timothy Hutton, the eldest son, born 1569, was knighted in 1605, the year in which he was high sheriff of Yorkshire, and died in 1629; the second son was Sir Thomas Hutton of Popleton (*d.* 1620). The archbishop was blamed by some for granting leases of church lands to his children. He was an ancestor of Matthew Hutton (1693–1758) [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury. An original portrait of Hutton is at Marske, Yorkshire, in the possession of descendants. A second portrait was twice engraved, first by Perry, and secondly for Hutchinson's 'Durham.' The 'Hutton Correspondence,' published by the Surtees Society, contains many of the archbishop's letters.

He is author of: 1. 'A Sermon preached at York before . . . Henry, Earle of Huntington,' London, 1579, 12mo. 2. 'Brevis et Di-

lucida Explicatio veræ, certæ, et consolationis plenæ doctrinæ de Electione, Prædestinatione ac Reprobatione,' Harderwijk, 1613, 8vo.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 421, and authorities there cited; Hutton Correspondence, ed. by Raine, 1843, for Surtees Society; Calend. of MSS. preserved at Hatfield (Hist. MSS. Com.), ii. 60; Fuller's Worthies, 'Lancashire;' Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. W. S.

HUTTON, MATTHEW (1639–1711), antiquary, born in 1639, was the third son of Richard Hutton of Nether Poppleton, Yorkshire, by his second wife, Dorothy, daughter of Ferdinando, viscount Fairfax of Cameron in Scotland, and was thus the great-grandson of Matthew Hutton [q. v.], archbishop of York. He was educated at Brasenose College, Oxford, of which he was a fellow, and graduated M.A. and D.D. In March 1677 he became rector of Aynhoe in Northamptonshire (Bridge, *Northamptonshire*, i. 139). He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Roger Burgoine, knt. and bart., and had by her two sons, Roger and Thomas. He died suddenly on 27 June 1711, aged 72. His epitaph (Bridge, *op. cit.* i. 141), on the north side of the chancel of Aynhoe Church, describes him as 'Vita severus, moribus comis, animo simplex' (cf. Hearne, pref. to Leland's *Coll.*) Hutton was a friend of Anthony à Wood, who speaks of him as 'an excellent violinist.' In May 1668 they visited together the churches and antiquities in the neighbourhood of Borstall, Buckinghamshire. Hearne (*Coll.*, ed. Doble, i. 283) says that Atterbury had most of his 'Rights and Privileges of an English Convocation Stated and Vindicated' from Hutton, who had also designed to continue the 'De Præsulibus Angliæ Commentarius' of Francis Godwin [q. v.] if he had had any encouragement (*ib.* pp. 284, 285, ii. 65, &c.) The manuscript collections compiled by Hutton, bought by the Earl of Oxford for 150*l.* (*ib.* iii. 280), and now in the British Museum, are: 1. Thirty-eight volumes, compiled about 1686, of extracts from the registers of the dioceses of Lincoln, Bath and Wells, York, London, &c. (*Harl. MSS.* 6950–85). 2. 'Collectanea e libris Eschaetorum,' &c. (*ib.* 1232). 3. 'Collections from Domesday relating to Herefordshire, &c.' (*ib.* 7519). 4. Heraldic collections, epitaphs, and other volumes of manuscripts. Hutton is not known to have published anything, though 'ThreeLetters concerning the Present State of Italy,' 1687, has been attributed to him (C. H. and T. Cooper in *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iv. 164).

[Correspondence of Matthew Hutton, &c. (Surtees Soc. No. 17), pp. 46, 47, 49; Bridge's Northamptonshire, i. 139, 141; Life of Ant. Wood in Bliss's edit. of Athenæ Oxon. i. pp. xxxv, lxi; Cat. Harleian MSS.; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 234, 3rd ser. iv. 164; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 87; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. iv. 77.] W. W.

HUTTON, MATTHEW (1693–1758), successively bishop of Bangor, archbishop of York, and archbishop of Canterbury, born at Marske in Yorkshire on 3 Jan. 1692–3, was second son of John Hutton of Marske, by Dorothy, daughter of William Dyke of Trant in Sussex. His father was the lineal descendant of Matthew Hutton (1529–1606) [q. v.], archbishop of York. He was sent to school at Kirby Hill, near Richmond, in 1701, and when his master, Loyd, became master of the free school at Ripon, Hutton went thither with him. He was admitted a member of Jesus College, Cambridge, 22 June 1710, graduated B.A. in 1713, and proceeded M.A. in 1717, and D.D. in 1728. On 8 July 1717 he became a fellow of Christ's College. In 1726 Hutton was made rector of Trowbridge, Wiltshire, on the presentation of the Duke of Somerset, to whom he was private chaplain. The duke in 1729 gave him the valuable rectory of Spofforth in Yorkshire, and Archbishop Blackburne made him a prebendary of York on 18 May 1734. Becoming one of the royal chaplains, he went in 1736 with George II to Hanover, and on 27 March 1736–7 he was installed canon of Windsor. This last preferment he exchanged for a prebend at Westminster on 18 May 1739. When Thomas Herring [q. v.] became archbishop of York, Hutton was chosen to succeed him at Bangor, and the consecration took place on 13 Nov. 1743. His opinions, resembling those of Herring, were somewhat latitudinarian. Hutton again succeeded Herring at York on 28 Nov. 1747, and finally, on Herring's death, he became archbishop of Canterbury, 13 April 1757. He held the see only a year, and never lived at Lambeth owing to a dispute with the executors of his predecessor about the dilapidations. On 18 March 1758 he died, from the effects of a rupture, at his house in Duke Street, Westminster, and was buried in a vault in the chancel of Lambeth Church. There is an inscription on the tomb. Thomas Wray, his chaplain, wrote of Hutton to Andrew Coltee Ducarel [q. v.] (2 Sept. 1758) that he was cheerful and amiable, but that 'he never let himself down below the dignity of an archbishop.' The fact that Hutton was 'a little *ad rem attentior*' in later years, Wray attributed to his desire to provide for his family (Nichols, *Lit. Illustr.* iii. 473). Hutton's portrait, painted in 1754, was engraved in mezzotint by J. Faber. This is probably the engraving which Walpole gave to the Rev. William Cole (1714–1782) [q. v.]

Hutton married, in March 1731–2, Mary, daughter of John Lutman of Petworth, Sussex, by whom he left two daughters, Dorothy and Mary. He published several separate sermons. He was a friend of the Duke of Newcastle, and letters which passed between them are preserved in the 'Newcastle Correspondence' (Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 32700, &c.)

[Memoir by Ducarel, printed in the Correspondence of Dr. Matthew Hutton (Surtees Soc.), ed. Raine; Walpole's Letters, iii. 123, 130, iv. 142, 176; Nichols's Literary Anecd. iv. 470, viii. 219, &c.; Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, iii. 386, &c.; Hunt's Religious Thought in England, iii. 274; Le Neve's Fasti.] W. A. J. A.

**HUTTON, SIR RICHARD** (1561?–1639), judge, second son of Anthony Hutton, of Hutton Hall, Penrith, Cumberland, by Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Musgrave of Hayton in the same county, born about 1561, read divinity for a time at Jesus College, Oxford, with a view to taking holy orders, but changed his mind and entered Gray's Inn in 1580, being already a member of Staple Inn, in the hall of which his arms are emblazoned. About this time he was reputed a papist, and in some danger of arrest. He was called to the bar at Gray's Inn on 16 June 1586, and became an 'ancient' there in 1598 (DOUTHWAITE, *Gray's Inn*, p. 62). In 1599 he was appointed one of the council of the north, in which capacity he served under Thomas Cecil, second lord Burghley [q. v.], and Burghley's successor in the presidency, Lord Mulgrave, until 1619. He was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law on 17 May 1603 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. 526), and was elected reader at his inn for the ensuing autumn. The plague, however, relieved him of his duties. In 1608 he argued for the defendants in the exchequer chamber the point of law which arose in Calvin's case, namely whether the plaintiff, an infant born in Scotland since the accession of James VI to the English throne, was disabled as an alien from holding land in England (COBBETT, *State Trials*, ii. 609). The same year he was appointed recorder of York, and in 1610 recorder of Ripon. He held these offices until on 3 May 1617 he was created a puisne judge of the common bench, having on the preceding 13 April received the honour of knighthood from the king while at York. Bacon in delivering him his patent complimented him on possessing the several virtues of a judge (SPEDDING, *Bacon*, vi. 202). Hutton profited by Bacon's disgrace, being one of four grantees of the fine of 40,000*l.* imposed upon him (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619–23, p. 295). In the interval between the death of Chief-justice Hobart [q. v.], 26 Dec. 1625, and the appointment of his successor, Sir Thomas Richardson, 28 Nov. 1626, Hutton presided in the court of common pleas. From 19 Feb. 1631–2 to June 1632 he was keeper of the great seal of the see of Durham during the vacancy caused by the death of Bishop Howson. Solicited in common with the rest of the judges by Lord-chief-justice Finch to give an extra-judicial opinion on the legality of ship-money, Hutton refused to sign (December 1635), but was persuaded to defer to the opinion of the majority of his colleagues, and signed the joint declaration in favour of its legality (7 Feb. 1636). On delivering judgment in Hampden's favour in April 1638 he explained that in his private opinion the ship-money edict was illegal, although he had previously given an opinion in its favour for the sake of conformity. His judgment was not without its effect on the country, and rendered him particularly odious to the high-church clergy, one of whom, named Thomas Harrison, on 4 May following, entered the court of common pleas, and publicly accused him of high treason. For this contempt Harrison was prosecuted, and being convicted was fined 5,000*l.*, imprisoned, and compelled to make public and ignominious submission in all the courts at Westminster. Hutton also sued him for defamation, and recovered 10,000*l.* damages. Hutton was a friend and relative of Matthew Hutton [q. v.], archbishop of York, who made him one of the supervisors of his will, and of the archbishop's son, Sir Timothy Hutton, whose legal adviser he was. He died in Serjeants' Inn on 26 Feb. 1638–9, and was buried in St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, London. Hutton married Agnes, daughter of Thomas Briggs of Caumire, Westmoreland, by whom he had several sons and daughters. His manors of Hooton Paynell, or Paganel, and Goldsborough in the West Riding of Yorkshire descended to his heir, Sir Richard Hutton (knighted at Windsor 17 July 1625), who was fatally wounded while fighting for the king at Sherborne on 15 Oct. 1645, and died at Skipton during the retreat of the royalist army.

Hutton is characterised by Clarendon as 'a very venerable judge,' and 'a man famous in his generation,' and by Croke as 'a grave, learned, pious, and prudent judge, of great courage and patience in all proceedings.' Richard Braithwaite published in 1641 an elegy on Hutton, entitled 'Astræa's Teares.' His judgment in Hampden's case was published in pamphlet form in the same year, and has since been reprinted in Hill's 'Law Tracts,' vol. lxxxix., and Brydall's 'Miscellaneous Collection,' vol. xxvii. He left some manuscript reports in law French, which were

translated and published in 1656 (2nd edition 1682, fol.); and his collection of precedents in conveyancing was published under the title of 'The Young Clerk's Guide' in 1658, 8vo (8th ed.), and in 1689, 8vo (16th ed.) Hutton's manuscript 'Journal,' extending from 25 June 1614 to 4 Feb. 1639, written in a mixture of law-French and English, is in the library of the late J. H. Gurney, Keswick Hall, Norfolk (*Hist. MSS. Comm.*, 12th Rep., App. ix. pp. 125–6).

[Nicolson and Burn's Cumberland and Westmorland, ii. 155, 401; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 27; Fuller's Worthies, 'Cumberland;' Drake's Ebor. pp. 368–70; Yorkshire Diaries (Surtees Soc.), lxxvii. 3 *n.*; Nichols's Progr. James I, i. 157, iii. 273; Croke's Rep. Car. 56, 504, 537; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. pp. 102, 106; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. Sanderson, xix. 346; Surtees's Durham, i. xci; Cobbett's State Trials, iii. 1191, 1370, iv. 5–13; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Addenda, 1580–1625, pp. 105–10, Dom. 1637–8, p. 443; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. App. 497 *a*; Hutton Corresp. (Surtees Soc.), vol. xvii.; Hunter's South Yorkshire, ii. 143; Smith's Obituary (Camden Soc.), p. 15; Clarendon's Rebellion, bk. ix. § 125; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

**HUTTON** or **HUTTEN**, **ROBERT** (*d.* 1568), divine, was for some time at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge. Dr. William Turner [q. v.], then fellow of Pembroke, says that Hutton was his servant there. He was probably Turner's scholar as well as servant, but does not appear to have taken any degree. During the reign of Mary he went abroad to escape persecution. Some time in Elizabeth's reign he was made rector of Little Braxted in Essex, and on 9 April 1560 became rector of Wickham Bishops in the same county. These preferments, together with the vicarage of Catterick in Yorkshire, he held until his death, which took place in 1568.

Hutton published 'The Sum of Diuinitie drawen out of the Holy Scripture . . .,' London, 1548, 12mo, a translation from Spangenberg's 'Margarita Theologica,' for which his patron Turner wrote the preface. The book was very popular, and new editions appeared in 1560, 1561, 1567, and 1568. An edition of the 'Margarita' in the original appeared in London in 1566.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 261; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 364; Newcourt's Repert. ed. 1710, ii. 93, 658; Ames's Typ. Antiq. (Herbert), ed. 1786, i. 618, ii. 885, 886; Lemon's Cal. of State Papers, 1547–80, p. 316.] W. A. J. A.

**HUTTON**, **ROBERT HOWARD** (1840–1887), bonesetter, son of Robert Hutton, was born at Soulby, Westmoreland, on 26 July 1840. He was a member of a family of farmers who for upwards of two hundred years have resided in the north of England, where they have been bonesetters for the benefit of their neighbours. Robert's uncle, Richard Hutton, was the first of the family to make bonesetting a profession. He set up in practice in London at Wyndham Place, Crawford Street, London, and died at Gilling Lodge, Watford, on 6 Jan. 1871, aged 70. Among the well-authenticated cases of cures by the elder Hutton were those of the Hon. Spencer Ponsonby on 27 June 1865, and of George Moore, the philanthropist, in March 1869.

The younger Hutton was from 1863 to 1869 at Milnthorpe in Westmoreland, where he farmed land, and in his leisure time set bones. About 1869 he came to London, and for some time resided with his uncle Richard. He then set up for himself first at 74 Gloucester Place, Portman Square, and afterwards at 36 Queen Anne Street, Cavendish Square. He soon obtained a name and a position. He owed his reputation to his mechanical tact and acute observation of the symptoms of dislocations. His general method of procedure was to poultice and oil the limb for a week, and then by a sudden twist or wrench he often effected an immediate cure. Hutton's extensive practice brought him a large fortune, but his tastes were expensive. He was devoted to all field-sports, and was well known as a huntsman at Melton Mowbray. He was kind to animals, and often set their broken limbs. In 1875 Miss Constance Innes, daughter of Charles Leslie, was thrown from her horse and broke her arm. After many months, having, as she believed, a permanently stiff arm, she went to Hutton, who restored it to its use, and on 26 July 1876 she became his wife. On 16 July 1887, at 36 Queen Anne Street, London, a servant gave him some laudanum instead of a black draught. He died soon afterwards at University College Hospital. A verdict of death from misadventure was returned at the inquest. He left one child, Gladys Hutton.

[J. M. Jackson's Bonesetters' Mystery, 1882; St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, 1878, pp. 339–46; Lancet, 1880, i. 606–8, 654, 750; Wharton P. Hood On Bonesetting, 1871; Smiles's George Moore, Merchant, 1878, pp. 320–321; Chambers's Journal, 9 Nov. 1878 pp. 711–713, 22 Feb. 1879 pp. 113–15, 26 April p. 272; Times, 18 July 1887 p. 7, 19 July p. 11.] G. C. B.

**HUTTON**, **THOMAS** (1566–1639), divine, a Londoner by birth, was admitted into Merchant Taylors' School (being the son of a member of the company) on 6 April 1573 (*School Reg.*), and was elected in 1585, aged

19, a probationary fellow at St. John's College, Oxford. He graduated B.A. 1587, M.A. 1591, and proceeded B.D. in 1597, and became 'a frequent Preacher' (Wood). In 1600 he was made vicar of St. Kew in Cornwall, and a few years later (1605-6) engaged in a controversy with those in the same diocese with himself who refused subscription to the Book of Common Prayer. His zealous defence of the prayer-book led to further preferment. He became rector of North Lew, Devonshire, and a prebendary of Exeter, 1616. He was buried at St. Kew on 27 Dec. 1639.

His writings are: 1. 'Reasons for refusal of Subscription to the Booke of Common Praier under the hands of certaine Ministers of Devon and Cornwall, word for word as they were exhibited by them to the Rt. Rev. Father in God, William Coton (*sic*), Doctor in Divinitie, L. Bishop of Exceter, with an Answere at severall times returned them in Publike Conference, and in diverse sermons upon occasion preached in the Cathedral Church of Exceter,' by T. Hutton, B.D., Oxford (J. Barnes), 1605, 4to. 2. 'The second and last parts of Reasons,' &c., London (J. Windet), 1606, 4to. 3. 'An Appendix, or compendious brief of all other exceptions, taken by others, against the Book of Communion, Homilies, and Ordination,' &c. Published with the second part.

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), ii. 646-7; Reg. Univ. Oxf. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), II. ii. 145, iii. 145; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. pp. 261-2, 1239; Robinson's Reg. of Merchant Taylors' School, i. 21.] C. J. R.

HUTTON, WILLIAM (1723-1815), local historian and topographer, second son of William Hutton, woolcomber (*b.* 25 July 1691, *d.* 13 Dec. 1758), by his first wife, Anne (*d.* 9 March 1733, aged 41), daughter of Matthew Ward of Mountsorrel, Leicestershire, was born in Full Street, Derby, on 30 Sept. 1723. He traced his descent from Thomas Hutton (1586-1656), a hatter at Northallerton, Yorkshire. The characteristics of his ancestors, he says, were 'honesty and supineness;' they were nonconformists from the days of Bishop Hooper. His father failed in 1725, and became a journeyman. After his mother's death his father remarried in 1743, and again in 1752.

In 1728 Hutton went to school at Derby to Thomas Meat, who used to 'jowl' his head against the wall, 'but never could jowl into it any learning.' He was employed in a silk-mill at Derby in 1730, when he was so small that he had to stand on pattens to reach the engine. Here he served seven years' apprenticeship. Being the only dissenting apprentice, the foreman offered him a halfpenny a Sunday if he would go to church; he went, and played there at push-pin. In 1735 he worked at the material 'for a petticoat and gown for Queen Caroline.' His apprenticeship expired in 1738, when he began a second apprenticeship to his uncle, George Hutton, a silk-stockinger at Nottingham, who afterwards (1745) kept him on as journeyman. He had learned some music and made a dulcimer, and in 1746 taught himself to bind books. After journeying to London and back on foot to purchase bookbinders' tools (April 1749), he opened a small bookshop in Southwell, Nottinghamshire, at Michaelmas 1749. Every day through the winter he left Nottingham at five o'clock in the morning on the five hours' walk to Southwell, and tramped back home after four o'clock in the afternoon. He then lived chiefly on a vegetarian diet, and was cheered by the intelligent sympathy of his sister Catherine.

On 25 May 1750 Hutton settled in Birmingham, which he had first visited on a runaway journey in July 1741. The best part of his stock of books was the 'refuse' of the library of Ambrose Rudsdell (*d.* 3 April 1754), presbyterian minister (1707-1750) at Gainsborough, Lincolnshire, with whom Hutton's sister Catherine had been domestic servant. He began to write in magazines (chiefly verse), and in 1751 opened the first circulating library in Birmingham. In 1755 he married, and in 1756 went into the paper-trade, opening the first 'paper-warehouse' in Birmingham. He was the first to introduce the two-wheeled barrow. A paper-mill which he built at Handsworth Heath in 1759 was less successful than his other businesses, and he relinquished the experiment in 1762, after losing about 1,000*l.* In 1766 he began to speculate with success in the purchase of farms and other land. He acquired Bennett's Hill, Saltley, Warwickshire, in 1769, and built himself a country-house there. In 1772 he bought a house in High Street, Birmingham, and rebuilt it in 1775. The publication of his 'History of Birmingham' was followed by his election (1782) as fellow of the Antiquarian Society of Scotland. He took an active share in the public business, though not in the politics, of Birmingham, became one of the commissioners of the 'Court of Requests,' a tribunal for the recovery of small debts, and was president of the court (1787). Hence he was led to investigate the origin and nature of this and other local courts, and to publish a 'Dissertation on Juries,' now very rare.

The dinner at Dadley's Hotel, Temple Row, Birmingham, on 14 July 1791, in commemoration of the French revolution, was followed by the local riots directed against Priestley

and the nonconformists. Hutton was well known as a dissenter and a friend of Priestley, but he had taken no part in religious or political disputes, and was not present at the obnoxious dinner. The animosity of the mob was directed against him as one who had gained enmity by his firm administration of justice in the Court of Requests. On 15 July his house in High Street was sacked by the rioters. A woman attempted to set fire to the place, but she was stopped out of consideration for the adjoining buildings. Hutton fell into the hands of the mob; he promised them all he could give if they did him no personal injury; they took him to the Fountain Tavern, and made him pay for 329 gallons of ale. On the 16th Bennett's Hill was burned. Caricatures of Hutton were exhibited in a leading print-shop. He estimated his losses at 8,243*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.*, and received as compensation 5,390*l.* 17*s.*, which was paid in September 1793. William Rice and Robert Whitehead, who were tried at Warwick on 20 Aug. 1791 for the destruction of Bennett's Hill, were acquitted. Hutton drew up in August 1791 a very moderate 'Narrative of the Riots,' not printed at the time, but included in his 'Life,' which his daughter published after his death.

No less than seventeen of Hutton's friends (sixteen being churchmen) offered him their houses after the riots. For his wife's health he went to Hotwells, near Bristol. In 1792 he resumed, after forty years, the amusement of writing verse, and published some of his productions. An injury to his leg in 1793 interfered to some extent with his pedestrian habits. He handed over his business to his son, and confined himself to his dealings in land, which continued to prosper. After his wife's death (1796) he travelled much, in company with his daughter, publishing the results of his observations and researches. A regular and simple mode of life preserved his constitution in remarkable vigour. 'At the age of eighty-two,' he says, 'I considered myself a young man.' On 5 Oct. 1812, in his ninetieth year, he walked into Birmingham for the last time. He died on 20 Sept. 1815. His portrait is in the Union Street Library, Birmingham. He married, on 23 June 1755, Sarah (*b.* 11 March 1731, *d.* 23 Jan. 1796), daughter of John Cock of Aston-upon-Trent, Derbyshire, and had issue: (1) Catherine [q. v.]; (2) Thomas, born 17 Feb. 1757, married, on 5 Sept. 1793, Mary Reynolds of Shifnal, Shropshire, died, without issue, 10 Aug. 1845; (3) William, born 2 July 1758, died 19 May 1760; (4) William, born 20 May 1760, died 3 April 1767.

Hutton has been called 'the English Franklin;' but while Hutton and Franklin have some native qualities in common, Hutton as much excels Franklin in geniality as he is Franklin's inferior in grasp of mind. His topographical works are well written, and their information is good. His personal narratives form a graphic record of a life of great industry, and abound in clear and sensible judgments on men and things. His philosophy of life is summed in a saying he quotes, to the effect that there are two kinds of evils which it is folly to lament: those you cannot remedy and those you can. His attitude towards religion struck his friend Priestley as too latitudinarian; 'every religion upon earth is right, and yet none are perfect.' Though a dissenter, he professed himself 'a firm friend to our present establishment, notwithstanding her blemishes.'

Hutton published: 1. 'A History of Birmingham,' &c., 1781, 8vo (published 22 March 1782); 2nd edit., 1783, 8vo; 3rd edit., 1795, 8vo; 4th edit., 1809, 8vo. 2. 'A Journey . . . to London,' &c., 1785, 12mo; 2nd edit., 1818, 8vo. 3. 'Courts of Request,' &c., Birmingham, 1787, 8vo. 4. 'The Battle of Bosworth Field,' &c., 1788, 8vo; 2nd edit., edited by John Nichols, F.S.A., 1813, 8vo. 5. 'A Description of Blackpool,' &c., Birmingham, 1789, 8vo (a surreptitious 'second edition,' 8vo, was printed by Henry Moon at Kirkham, without date or author's name); 2nd edit., 1804, 8vo (this edition was nearly all destroyed by fire at Nicholls's London warehouse); 3rd edit., 1817, 8vo. 6. 'A Dissertation on Juries, with a Description of the Hundred Court,' &c., Birmingham, 1789, 8vo (sometimes a supplement to No. 3). 7. 'History of the Hundred Courts,' &c., 1790, 8vo. 8. 'A History of Derby,' &c., 1791, 8vo; 2nd edit., 1817, 8vo. 9. 'The Barbers; or, the Road to Riches, a Poem,' &c., 1793, 8vo. 10. 'Edgar and Elfrida, a Poem,' &c., 1793, 8vo. 11. 'The History of the Roman Wall,' &c., 1802, 8vo; 2nd edit., 1813, 8vo. 12. 'Remarks upon North Wales,' &c., 1803, 8vo. 13. 'The Scarborough Tour,' &c., 1803, 8vo; 2nd edit., 1817, 8vo. 14. 'Poems, chiefly Tales,' &c., 1804, 8vo. 15. 'A Trip to Coatham,' &c., 1810, 8vo (portrait of Hutton in his eighty-first year, engraved by James Basire [q. v.]) Posthumous was 16. 'Life . . . written by himself; . . . to which is subjoined the History of his Family,' &c., 1816, 8vo (portrait, engraved by Ransom; edited by his daughter); 2nd edit., 1817, 8vo (rearranged); 3rd edit., 1841, 12mo (re-edited, with additional notes, by his daughter, for Knight's 'English Miscellanies'); 4th edit. [1872], 12mo, 'William Hutton and the Hutton Family' (full-length portrait, edited

by Llewellyn Jewitt, with corrections from Hutton's original manuscript, a folio, written throughout with one pen).

His 'Works,' 1817, 8vo, 8 vols., consist of the above, excluding Nos. 6, 9, 10, 14, the editions varying in different sets, with new general title-page to each volume.

[The earliest account of Hutton is in Phillips's Annual History of Public Characters, 1802; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 171; Monthly Repository, 1818, p. 368 sq.; Authentic Account of the Riots in Birmingham [1791], p. 8; Report of the Trials of the Rioters [1791], pp. 14 sq.; Views of the Ruins, 1792 (view of Bennett's Hill, with narrative); Rutt's Memoirs of Priestley, 1832, ii. 187; notes supplied by S. Timmins, esq.; Hutton's Works.] A. G.

HUTTON, WILLIAM (1798–1860), geologist, born in 1798, near Sunderland, settled in Newcastle-on-Tyne at an early age, and acted as agent of the Norwich Fire Insurance Company. He soon acquired a reputation as a practical geologist, an authority upon the coal measures, and an ardent collector of coal-fossils. 'The fossils of our coal-fields first found an exponent in him.' His intimacy with John Buddle [q. v.] gave him great advantages in his researches. He was an honorary secretary of the Newcastle Natural History Society from its foundation in 1829 till he left Newcastle in 1846, and many papers written by him were published in the society's 'Transactions' (1831–8). He took a leading part in the establishment of mechanics' institutes in the north of England. He was a fellow of the London Geological Society, and contributed papers to its 'Transactions.' He also prepared with John Lindley [q. v.] 'The Fossil Flora of Great Britain,' London, 1831–7 (3 vols.) On leaving Newcastle in 1846, Hutton settled at Malta, but returned to Newcastle in 1857, and afterwards removed to West Hartlepool, where he died 20 Nov. 1860. His portrait, by Carrick, is in the possession of the North of England Institute of Mining and Mechanical Engineers at Newcastle-on-Tyne. After his death Professor G. A. Lebour edited from his papers and from those of Dr. Lindley 'Illustrations of Fossil Plants,' London, 1877; this was published for the North of England Institute of Mining and Mechanical Engineers, and contained a reproduction of Carrick's portrait of Hutton. Hutton's valuable collections of fossils, which passed to the council of the Mining Institute, is now partly in the Museum of the Natural History Society at Newcastle, and partly in the Museum of the Durham College of Physical Science in the same town.

[Gent. Mag. 1861 i. 111; Stockton and Hartlepool Mercury, 24 Nov. 1860; Ormerod's Cat. Geol. Soc. Proc.; Mr. R. Howse's Cat. of . . . Hutton Collection . . . in Nat. Hist. Soc. Museum in Soc. Trans. x. 191; Tyneside Nat. Field Club, v. 21; information kindly sent by Mr. Richard Howse.] W. A. J. A.

HUTTON, WILLIAM (1735?–1811), antiquary, born in 1735 or 1736, was the second son of George Hutton (*d.* 1736) of Overthwaite in the parish of Beetham, Westmoreland, by Eleanor, daughter of William Tennant of York and Bedale, Yorkshire (Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 7th ed. i. 962). In 1760 he became curate and in September 1762 rector of Beetham (a family living). He died in August 1811 (*Gent. Mag.* 1811, pt. ii. p. 291). By his wife Lucy, third daughter of Rigby Molyneux, M.P. for Preston, he had two sons. He wrote a curious tract in imitation of the provincial dialect entitled 'A Bran New Wark, by William de Worfat [Overthwaite], containing a true Calendar of his Thoughts concerning good nebberhood. Now first printed fra his M.S. for the use of the hamlet of Woodland,' of which fifty copies were printed at Kendal in 1785. Another edition was subsequently issued with a few variations. The tract was reprinted by the English Dialect Society in 1879. Hutton kept a large folio book called the 'Repository' in the vestry of Beetham Church, in which he entered a record of parish affairs from an early period (Burn and Nicolson, *Westmoreland and Cumberland*, i. 219). It has been carefully preserved and continued by his successors.

[Authorities quoted.] G. G.

HUXHAM, JOHN, M.D. (1692–1768), physician, born at Totnes, Devonshire, in 1692, was son of a butcher. Left an orphan early, he had as guardian a nonconformist minister, who placed him at the school of Isaac Gilling [q. v.] of Newton Abbot, and afterwards sent him to the dissenting academy at Exeter. On 7 May 1715 he entered as a student under Boerhaave at Leyden, but being unable to stay the requisite three years, he graduated M.D. at Rheims in 1717. He took a house at Totnes, but soon moved to Plymouth. The dissenters generally consulted him, but his practice did not grow as fast as he wished, and he is accused of having resorted to artifices to increase his notoriety, such as being called out of a conventicle during the preaching, galloping through the town, and affecting extreme gravity. He afterwards conformed to the established church. According to the customs of the time, he walked with a gold-headed cane, followed by

a footman bearing his gloves, and he usually wore a scarlet coat.

Huxham filled up his spare hours with study. He read Hippocrates in the original, and made observations in meteorology as well as in physic, publishing a paper in the 'Philosophical Transactions' in 1723 and in 1731, 'Observationes de Aere et Morbis Epidemicis,' in two volumes, of which a second edition appeared in 1752, and a third volume after his death in 1770. He was elected F.R.S. 5 April 1739, and received the Copley medal in 1755 for observations on antimony (*Philosophical Transactions*, vol. xlviii.), afterwards printed as a separate book in 1756. In 1755 also the College of Physicians of Edinburgh elected him a fellow, and he published 'An Essay on Fevers and their various kinds.' This book, on which the author's fame chiefly rests, begins with an historical introduction in praise of Hippocrates, Celsus, and Aretæus, and proceeds to describe the course and treatment of simple fevers, intermittent fevers, nervous fevers (in which the modern typhoid fever is included), small-pox, pleurisy, inflammation of the lungs, and bronchitis (then designated peripneumonia notha). The chapters are full of original observation, and are written in a lucid style. The author seems to derive most of his information from his own observations, and, though he copies no one, is clearly a follower of Sydenham, a student of sick men rather than of physicians' books, but at the same time eager to recognise and apply remarks drawn from original observation whenever he meets them in the works of ancients or of moderns. He more than once quotes with praise the remark of Hippocrates that whoever knows the nature of the disease knows the method of cure, but he is at the same time careful and rational in his use of drugs and general method of treatment. The compound tincture of cinchona bark in the British Pharmacopœia, which also contains bitter orange peel, serpentary root, saffron, and cochineal mixed in spirit, was devised by him, and was for some time called 'Huxham's tincture.' His book gave him a wide reputation, and his practice grew large. The physician to the factory at Lisbon declared that the queen of Portugal, whom he cured of a fever, owed her life to Huxham's treatise. The queen ordered it to be translated into Portuguese, and sent a finely bound copy to the author. In 1747 (30 Sept.) he wrote from Plymouth to the 'General Evening Post' on the occasion of the return, after a voyage of only thirteen weeks, of Admiral Martin's fleet with twelve hundred men disabled by scurvy, recommending vegetable food as a preventive, and urging a fuller supply of it to the navy. These remarks, with additions, were reprinted as a book, 'De Scurbuto,' at Venice in 1766. In 1752 he published a short book, 'De Morbo Colico Damnoniensi.' He had observed that the colic was commonest when the fresh cider came in, but he did not discover that it had any relation to the lead dissolved in the cider [see BAKER, SIR GEORGE]. In 1757 he published a dissertation 'On the Malignant, Ulcerous Sore-throat,' which contains an excellent account of what is now called diphtheria, and he deserves the credit of being the first to observe the palsy of the soft palate common in the disease, but he failed to distinguish cases of diphtheria from those of scarlatina anginosa.

Huxham died 11 Aug. 1768, and was buried in the north aisle of St. Andrew's Church, Plymouth. He married Ellen Corham, and after her death Elizabeth Harris, who also died before him. He left two daughters and one son, John Corham Huxham, who graduated at Exeter College, Oxford, became F.R.S., and edited several of his father's works. A complete edition was published in Latin at Leipzig in 1764 by Reichel; a new edition appeared in 1773, and a revised edition at Leipzig by Hoenel in 1829. His portrait by Rennell was engraved by Fisher.

[Works; Dr. Munk's 'Biographia Medica Devoniensis,' printed in the Western Antiquary, Plymouth, 1887, contains the best life of Huxham; Pettigrew's Medical Portrait Gallery contains an engraving by S. Jenkins of Rennell's picture.] N. M.

**HUYSMANS, JACOB,** often called HOUSEMAN (1636?–1696), portrait-painter, born probably about 1636, was a native of Antwerp. Horace Walpole states, in his 'Anecdotes of Painting,' that Huysmans was born in 1656, and that he studied under Gillis Backereel, but both these statements are disproved by the registers of the guild of St. Luke, which contain the entry of his apprenticeship to Frans Wouters in 1649–50. He came to England soon after 1660, and appears to have met with much encouragement, although Sir Peter Lely was then at the zenith of his fame. Pepys records in his 'Diary,' 26 Aug. 1664, that he went 'to see some pictures at one Huysman's, a picture-drawer, a Dutchman, which is said to exceed Lilly; and indeed there is both of the Queenes and Maids of Honour, particularly Mrs. Stewart's, in a buff doublet like a soldier, as good pictures, I think, as ever I saw. The Queene is drawn in one like a shepherdess, in the other like St. Katherine,

most like and most admirably.' The portrait of Queen Catharine as a shepherdess—a full-length seated figure, surrounded by cupids and a lamb—is now at Buckingham Palace. That of the queen as St. Catharine, considered by the painter to be his best work, is now at Gorhambury, Hertfordshire, the seat of the Earl of Verulam. It is a full-length portrait, and has been engraved in line by William Sherwin, and published in mezzotint by R. Tompson. A three-quarters length replica of it is in the possession of Lord Clifford at Ugbrooke Park, Devonshire. Another portrait of the queen is in Painter-Stainers' Hall. Huysmans called himself the queen's painter, and often introduced her portrait as a Madonna or Venus into his pictures. He also painted the altar-piece for the queen's chapel at St. James's. The portrait of Frances Stuart, duchess of Richmond, mentioned by Pepys, is at Kensington Palace, and a full-length of her, as Pallas, is in the possession of the Duke of Richmond and Gordon. The portrait of Lady Belasyse, traditionally known as Lady Byron, which is at Hampton Court, has long been ascribed to Huysmans, but it is now, on the authority of an old manuscript catalogue at Windsor, assigned to Sir Peter Lely. It was engraved by T. Wright for Mrs. Jameson's 'Beauties of the Court of Charles the Second,' 1833.

There is in the National Gallery an excellent portrait of Izaak Walton by Huysmans, which has been engraved by Philip Audinet, and also by William Humphrys for Sir Harris Nicolas's edition of the 'Complete Angler,' 1836. The National Portrait Gallery has portraits by him of Queen Catharine of Braganza and of Colonel Legge ('Honest Will Legge'). At Holkham Hall, Norfolk, the seat of the Earl of Leicester, is a picture of the children of Mr. Coke, which has been reproduced in mezzotint by Paul van Somer and W. Vincent. Among other portraits engraved after him are those of Alexander Browne, painter and engraver, by Arnold de Jode, prefixed to his 'Ars Pictoria,' 1675, and of John Dolben [q. v.], then bishop of Rochester, published by R. Tompson. Huysmans' portraits are well drawn and coloured, and combine somewhat of the power and freedom of Van Dyck with the grace and feeling of Lely.

He died in Jermyn Street, London, in 1696, and was buried in St. James's Church, Piccadilly.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum, 1849, ii. 471–2; Liggeren der Antwerpsche Sint Lucasgilde, ed. Rombouts and Van Lerius, 1865–1881, ii. 209; Burton's Descriptive and Historical Catalogue of the Pictures in the National Gallery, Foreign Schools, 1889; Scharf's Catalogue of the National Portrait Gallery, 1888; Law's Historical Catalogue of the Pictures at Hampton Court, 1881.] R. E. G.

HUYSSING or HYSING, HANS (*fl.* 1700–1735), portrait-painter, born at Stockholm in Sweden, came to England in 1700 as assistant to Michael Dahl [q. v.], the portrait-painter, with whom he lived for many years. He succeeded after Dahl's death to his practice, and adopted his manner. He was patronised by the family of George II, and painted the queen, the three royal princesses, and George III as a boy. Many of his portraits, including Sir Robert Walpole, the speaker Onslow, Dr. Desaguliers, C. F. Zincke (the enamel-painter) and his wife, James Gibbs (the architect), and Humphrey Skelton, were engraved in mezzotint by John Faber, jun., and others. Vertue describes portraits by him of Joseph Goupy and Sir Nicholas Dorigny as 'well painted, much in Mr. Dahl's later manner.'

[Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 23076); Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.] L. C.

HUYSUM, JACOB VAN (1687 ?–1746), flower painter. [See VAN HUYSUM.]

HYATT, JOHN (1767–1826), preacher, son of a publican, was born at Sherborne in Dorsetshire 21 Jan. 1767. He was educated at a day school, and at fourteen was apprenticed to a cabinet-maker, on whose death Hyatt carried on the business. Hyatt first received deep religious impressions through the influence of Miss Westcomb, who became his wife in 1787. She was the niece of a dissenting minister named Vardy. Hyatt, after considerable discussion with one of Wesley's Arminian preachers, became a Calvinist. In 1794 he began to preach; in 1798 gave up his business; moved with his family to Mere in Wiltshire, and devoted himself wholly to religious work. His unauthorised ministration, though acceptable to the multitude, did not meet with the approval of the regular preachers. Monetary difficulties drove him to Frome in Somerset in 1800, but his reputation as a preacher was then established, and shortly afterwards he was invited to become minister of the London Tabernacle. He died in London in 1826, leaving a widow and one son, Charles. Hyatt published many single sermons, and a collection of addresses on various subjects, London, 1811, 8vo (2nd edition in the same year). Another volume of sermons was edited by his son, with a memoir by J. Morison prefixed, London, 1828. 'Sketches of fifty Ser-

mons of the late J[ohn] H[yatt]' appeared in 1827, 12mo.

[Memoir by J. Morison; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. A. J. A.

HYDE, BARONS. [See VILLIERS, THOMAS, first BARON, 1709–1786; VILLIERS, JOHN CHARLES, third BARON, 1757–1838; VILLIERS, GEORGE WILLIAM FREDERICK, fourth BARON, 1800–1870.]

HYDE, ALEXANDER (1598–1667), bishop of Salisbury, born at Salisbury in 1598, was the fourth son of Sir Lawrence Hyde, knt., and his wife, Barbara Castilion of Benham, Berkshire. He was first cousin of Edward Hyde, first earl of Clarendon, and was brother of Edward Hyde (1607–1659) [q. v.], and of Sir Robert Hyde [q. v.] At the age of twelve (1610) Alexander entered Winchester College as a scholar, and matriculated 17 Nov. 1615 at New College, Oxford, where, in 1617, he was admitted perpetual fellow, and graduated B.C.L. 24 April 1623, and D.C.L. 4 July 1632. In 1634 he was made rector of Wylye and Little Langford, Wiltshire. In May 1637 Hyde became subdean and prebendary of Salisbury Cathedral, stall of South Grantham (4 March 1638–9). Like other members of his family he was a staunch royalist, and was sequestered from his livings under the Commonwealth, but reoccupied them at the Restoration. According to tradition, supported by his epitaph (see HATCHER, *History of Sarum*, ed. 1843, p. 459), he contributed bountifully to the repairs of the cathedral after its desecration by the soldiers of the parliament. By Clarendon's influence he was at the Restoration rewarded by the deanery of Winchester (installed 8 Aug. 1660), and on the death of John Earle [q.v.] in 1665 was promoted to the bishopric of Salisbury. He resigned the subdeanery of Salisbury in 1661, and his prebend there in 1665. His consecration took place 31 Dec. 1665 in New College Chapel, Oxford. Hyde died in London, 22 Aug. 1667, aged 69, and was buried in the south aisle of the nave of Salisbury Cathedral, beneath a black marble slab bearing a Latin inscription. His will, dated 17 July 1667, is at Doctors' Commons. His portrait in his episcopal robes is in the bishop's palace, Salisbury. By his wife, Mary, daughter of Bishop Tounson, and niece of John Davenant, bishop of Salisbury, Hyde had, besides three daughters, a son, Robert, who ultimately succeeded to the family estates.

[Lansd. MS. 986, f. 61; Wood's Athen. Ox. ed. Bliss, iv. 832; Wood's Fasti Ox. ed. Bliss, i. 411, 466; Le Neve's Fasti, 1854, ii. 609, 656, iii. 22; Dodsworth's Salisbury, p. 70; Hoare's Wiltshire, Branch and Dole, pp. 179, 182, Underditch, p. 145; Cassan's History of Bishops of Sherborne and Salisbury, pt. iii. 25; Hist. and Antiq. of Salisbury Cathedral, ed. 1723, pp. 31, 161–277, 307, 325; private information from Mr. Clifford Holgate.] E. T. B.

HYDE, ANNE, DUCHESS OF YORK (1637–1671), eldest daughter of Edward Hyde, afterwards earl of Clarendon [q. v.], and of his second wife, Frances, was born 12 March 1637 at Cranbourne Lodge in Windsor Park, which was occupied by her grandfather, Sir Thomas Aylesbury [q. v.], then master of the requests. In May 1649 she accompanied her mother, sister, and brothers to Antwerp. In the autumn of 1653 the Princess of Orange (Princess Royal of England) assigned to Lady Hyde and her children a residence at Breda; and in the following year Anne was appointed one of the maids of honour to the princess, apparently against the wish of her father and of the Queen Henrietta Maria (cf. *Life of Clarendon*, i. 302–7, and *Continuation of Life*, i. 373 *n.*; MRS. EVERETT GREEN, *Lives of the Princesses of England*, 1855, ii. 235). At the princess's country residence of Teyling, or at the Hague, Anne was conspicuous in the court gaieties, and was the especial favourite of the light-hearted Queen of Bohemia (cf. EVELYN, *Correspondence*, iv. 211, 225). She wrote a 'portrait' of the princess, which inspired Waller's graceful verses to her mistress. Waller mentioned her as the 'nymph' who so admirably 'described the worth' of the princess (*Poems*, ed. Bell, pp. 175–6; cf. HORACE WALPOLE, *Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors*, in *Works*, 1798, i. 467–8). As early as 1655 Charles playfully mentions Sir Spencer Compton's passion for Anne (EVELYN, *Correspondence*, iv. 211 *n.*) In January 1656 Anne accompanied the Princess of Orange on a visit to the princess's mother at Paris, and there she first met the Duke of York, then twenty-two years of age. Whatever relations may have then been established between them (*Life of James II*, i. 307–8), Anne does not appear to have seen the duke again for some time afterwards (EVELYN, *Correspondence*, iv. 323 *n.*; *Memoirs of Grammont*, p. 118). But when York renewed his acquaintance with Anne at Breda he contracted an engagement of marriage with her, 24 Nov. 1659 (KENNETT, *Register and Chronicle*, p. 246, and *Life of James II*, i. 387).

The return of the duke to England with the king in May 1660 materially altered the position and prospects of Anne, who now appears to have quitted the service of the Princess of Orange and to have gone back to her own family. Despite the king's original reluctance, and the violent zeal of many of his own friends and servants against the match,

James was privately married to Anne at Worcester House, Sir Edward Hyde's residence in the Strand, 3 Sept. 1660, between 11 at night and 2 A.M. by the duke's chaplain, Dr. Joseph Crowther, Lord Ossory giving away the bride (KENNETT, *Register*, u.s.) By 21 Dec. the marriage had been publicly owned (PEPYS), and on the following day Evelyn kissed the duchess's hand at Worcester House.

According to Anne's father (*Continuation of Life of Clarendon*, i. 371–404), the duke had previously informed his brother of his engagement, and entreated his sanction for a public marriage, in default of which he (the duke) was resolved to quit the country for ever. The king thereupon applied for advice to Clarendon, who thus heard of the matter for the first time. Clarendon, 'struck to the heart,' in his first agony proposed to send his daughter to the Tower, whereupon an act of parliament which he would willingly himself propose should be immediately passed for cutting off her head; and this advice he repeated to the king. Charles II was at the time still unmarried, and Anne's father might, if the marriage stood, besides incurring an immediate storm of indignation, find himself the father of a reigning queen (cf. Mlle. de Longueville's case in *Hist. of Rebellion*, vi. 591–2). He afterwards regarded her elevation as the true cause of his downfall. Soon, however, he found the marriage to be an unquestionable fact, for which the king saw no help, and by which parliament and the public were not vehemently affected. The passionate opposition of the queen-mother, then on the point of paying a visit to England, counted for little against the persistent friendliness of the king. A new danger, however, arose for Anne when the duke himself began to falter in his purpose. By way of keeping him in this temper Sir Charles Berkeley (afterwards Lord Falmouth), the same courtier whom Clarendon charges with having originally sought to injure him by promoting this match, induced the younger Henry Jermyn, Lord Arran, and others, 'all men of honour' (GRAMMONT, pp. 162 sqq.), to furnish the duke with personal evidence of his wife's misconduct with them before her marriage.

The duchess was on 22 Oct. 1660 delivered of a son. But it was still some little time before, Berkeley having confessed his fraud, a complete reaction took place in the duke's mind. Though neither the Princess of Orange, then on her ill-fated visit to England, nor the Duke of Gloucester could welcome her to court, yet her worst enemy, the queen-mother, was converted by an opportune letter from Cardinal Mazarin. While she now very graciously received both the chancellor and his daughter, the latter accepted the submission of Berkeley and promised to forget his offence. Finally the king assured Clarendon that in sum he was contented with the match; 'his daughter was a woman of great wit and excellent parts;' she would take good advice from her father, and exert her beneficial influence over her husband. This prediction was very incompletely fulfilled.

The Duke and Duchess of York had a family of eight children, but only two of these, Mary and Anne, lived more than a year or two beyond infancy. The eldest of their four sons (whose identities have been much confused; they are distinguished accurately in LISTER, *Life of Clarendon*, ii. 485, from SANDFORD, *Geneal. Hist.*; cf. DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, i. 298, ii. 268; and W. A. LINDSY, *Pedigree of the House of Stuart*, 1889), Charles, duke of Cambridge, died 5 May 1661 (cf. Hartlib to Worthington in WORTHINGTON, *Diary and Correspondence*, i. 310); the same title was bestowed upon two younger brothers, James and Edgar, born 12 July 1663 and 14 Sept. 1667 (cf. PEPYS); the third, Charles, born 4 July 1666, was created Duke of Kendal, but died 22 May 1667, only a month before the death of his elder brother James (20 June 1667; cf. PEPYS, 14 May 1667; MARVELL'S savage epigram 'Upon his [Clarendon's] Grandchildren,' *Works*, i. 392). Two younger daughters likewise died in infancy.

The duchess clearly exercised in many ways a salutary influence over her husband; and it was even asserted that, while reserving a handsome margin for her own expenditure on jewels and the like, she kept a tight hand over the duke's general budget (PEPYS, 27 Jan. 1668). Her court was thought more select while less numerous than that of Queen Catherine (GRAMMONT, p. 110; see JESSE, iii. 475–6). She patronised Sir Peter Lely, who painted many portraits of her, and whom she is said to have commissioned to paint an entire series of the handsomest persons at court (GRAMMONT, p. 191). Nor was she without literary talents; in addition to the sketch of the Princess of Orange she began a narrative, founded on her husband's journals, of part of his career (see BURNET, vi. 307; and cf. HORACE WALPOLE, u.s., pp. 417–418). Her quickness of intelligence and readiness to make friends even of enemies account for the impression which prevailed that 'the Duke of York, in all things but in his amours, was led by the nose by his wife' (PEPYS, 30 Oct. 1668). According to Clarendon (*Continuation of Life*, iii. 65–8) attempts were made about 1666, by bringing this impression home to the king, and at the same time by urging the duke and duchess

to insist on an increase of their allowance, to help in sowing ill-will between the royal brothers, and the duchess was, notwithstanding her father's advice, found ready to listen to such insidious counsels. Unfortunately, however, the duke's constant succession of amours could not fail of itself to produce trouble, and the duchess had grounds enough for a jealousy which, according to Pepys (15 May 1662), was very burdensome to her consort. Soon she was said to have complained to the king and to her father about the duke's attachment to Lady Chesterfield, who in consequence had to withdraw into the country (*ib.* 3 Nov. 1662), where she died. Other intrigues followed with the duchess's maids of honour (GRAMMONT, ch. ix.) and other ladies; and in one case the malevolence of the enemies of the duchess did not shrink from asserting that she had taken deadly vengeance upon her rival; a lampoon attributing the death of Lady Denham (6 Jan. 1667) to poison administered by order of the duchess was actually affixed to the door of her palace (see MARVELL, *Last Instructions to a Painter*, l. 44, and *Clarendon's House-Warming*, st. vii.; *Works*, i. 342, 385; and art. DENHAM, SIR JOHN, 1615–1669).

In consequence, it was suggested (GRAMMONT, p. 274), of the duke's amour with the ugly Arabella Churchill [q. v.], the duchess was said to have resorted to a more ordinary method of revenge by countenancing the advances of Henry Sidney, the youngest son of the Earl of Leicester. He had been attached about 1665 as groom of the bedchamber to her husband's household, and was subsequently appointed master of the horse to the duchess herself. It must be left an open question whether there actually existed between them relations of a nature to justify the ebullition of anger in the duke, and whether this was the cause of Sidney's temporary banishment from the court (PEPYS, 9 Jan. and 15 Oct. 1666; cf. *Memoirs of Sir John Reresby*, ed. 1873, p. 65).

Shortly after Clarendon's fall from power Pepys (3 Sept. 1667) found her and her husband alone, 'methought melancholy, or else I thought so.' Under the new *régime* it was rumoured that a kind of *cartel* had been arranged between the pair and Lady Castlemaine to operate against Buckingham and Arlington (PEPYS, 16 Jan. 1669; cf. 6 April 1668). About the same time it was noticed that she had ceased to communicate as a member of the church of England, while in conversation she displayed a marked inclination to the doctrines and usages of Rome (BURNET, i. 566). In August 1670, with a view, it has been suggested, to recover her influence over her husband, himself already to all intents and purposes a convert, she was actually received into the Roman catholic church. Her conversion was not made public till her death, though in December 1670 her 'intention' had been made known by the duke to the king. No other person except Father Hunt, a Franciscan, who reconciled her, and a lady and a servant in attendance, was privy to the transaction (*Life of James II*, i. 452–3); but it became known to her father (see his 'Two Letters to the Duke and Duchess of York, occasioned by her entering the Roman Catholic Religion,' in *State Tracts* under Charles II (1689), pp. 439–42). A paper dated 20 Aug. was left behind her after her death explaining with clearness and dignity the motives of her conversion (it will be found in KENNETT, *History of England*, iii. 292–3). It was published by James II in 1686, together with papers of the same kind by Charles II, and produced in the same year an 'Answer' followed by a 'Reply.' Some years afterwards Father Maimbourg, in his 'Histoire du Calvinisme,' while printing the duchess's paper, attributed her change of faith to the negligence of the two prelates upon whose guidance she depended. The names of the bishops implicated are variously given as Morley, bishop of Winchester (KENNETT and BURNET, i. 307), Archbishop Sheldon, and Blandford, bishop of Worcester. Morley vindicated himself in an 'Answer to a Letter written by a Romish Priest,' together with which he published a 'Letter to Anne, Duchess of York, a few months before her death' (EVELYN, *Correspondence*, iii. 401–2 and note; cf. BURNET, i. 567–8; and ROCHESTER, 'Meditations,' &c., 1675, in *Correspondence of Lords Clarendon and Rochester*, 1828, ii. 647, Appendix iv.)

On 31 March 1671 the Duchess of York died, after receiving the *viaticum* of the church of Rome. Her husband and Queen Catherine were present during her last hours. By her desire Blandford, bishop of Worcester, on his arrival with Laurence Hyde, at that time still in doubt as to his sister's conversion, was informed of the fact by the duke. Before taking his departure the bishop contented himself with a short exhortation, on the conclusion of which the dying woman asked, 'What is truth?' and in her agony reiterated the word 'truth' before she breathed her last (BURNET, i. 568). After her death a letter arrived from her father, expostulating with her on her conversion (see for this LISTER, *Life of Clarendon*, ii. 481–4). She had for some time suffered from the disease (cancer in the breast) of which she died. She was privately interred in the vault of Mary Queen of Scots in Henry VII's

chapel at Westminster (JESSE, iii. 482; MARVELL, *Works*, i. 256).

Anne Hyde was doubtless not very different in manners and morals from her surroundings, but the charges both horrible and loathsome brought against her in Marvell's satires may safely be rejected (*Last Instructions to a Painter*, 1667, ll. 49-68; also *Advice to a Painter*, ll. 44-54, and *An Historical Poem*, l. 20, *Works*, i. 255-6, 314-15, 343; *ib.* ii. Introd. xvii sqq.) Manifestly she was not popular; the Duke of Gloucester amiably said that his sister-in-law smelt of her father's green-bag, and in a *parvenue* the pride habitually imputed to her was naturally resented (cf. PEPYS, 11 April 1662 and 23 June 1667; BURNET, i. 568). She was also reputed to be extravagant in expenditure and 'state,' and too fond of eating (GRAMMONT, p. 274). But though in some ways unattractive, and not beautiful, she was a woman of exceptional talents and accomplishments, and gifted with discretion and tact, together with a certain innate grandeur of both manner and spirit (BURNET, i. 307).

The most favourable of the numerous portraits of the duchess painted by Sir Peter Lely is thought to be that at Wentworth, which is probably the picture inspected by Pepys 18 June 1662 (cf. *ib.* 24 March 1666 as to a later portrait). Others are at the Grove, Watford, in the National Portrait Gallery, and elsewhere (see LEWIS, *Lives of the Friends of Clarendon*, iii. 372-4). An original portrait was said to decorate a panel in the manor-house at Wandsworth (*Times*, 24 April 1889).

[Clarendon's Life, with Continuation, and History of the Rebellion, Oxford, 1826-7; Life of James II, 2 vols. 4to, London, 1816; Burnet's History of his own Time, vol. i., Oxford, 1833; Evelyn's Diary and Correspondence; Pepys's Diary; Memoirs of Count Grammont, Bohn's edit., 1846; Works of Andrew Marvell, ed. A. B. Grosart (Fuller Worthies Library).] A. W. W.

**HYDE, CATHERINE**, afterwards DUCHESS OF QUEENSBERRY (*d.* 1777). [See under DOUGLAS, CHARLES, third DUKE OF QUEENSBERRY, 1698-1778.]

**HYDE, DAVID DE LA** (*fl.* 1580), classical scholar, was, in Wood's opinion, an Irishman by birth. There was an Irish knightly family of the name seated at Moyclare in King's County, the heads of which—Sir Walter and his son Sir James de la Hyde—suffered proscription for their share in Fitzgerald's revolt of 1535 (HOLINSHED, ii. 96, ed. Hooker; FROUDE, *Hist. of England*, ii. 321). The family was possibly a branch of the De la Hydes of Brimpton in Berkshire (ASHMOLE, *Berkshire*, iii. 296).

David de la Hyde graduated B.A. at Merton College, Oxford, in 1548, was admitted probationary fellow of his college in 1549, and M.A. in 1553. He studied the civil law for five years, and supplicated to be admitted B.C.L. on 21 Feb. 1558, but admission was refused. De la Hyde was, says Wood, 'much adored for his most excellent faculty in disputing,' which he exercised both before the university and his own college. Ejected from Merton in 1560 for denying the queen's supremacy, he went to Ireland, 'where,' says Richard Stanihurst (*Description of Ireland*, c. 7, ap. HOLINSHED, ii. 40), 'he became an exquisite and profound clerk, well seen in the Greek and Latin tongues, expert in the mathematics, and a proper antiquary. His pen was not lazy, but daily breeding of learned books.' He seems to have been in England again in 1561. In the list of the recusants of that year given by Strype (*Annals*, i. 412, ed. Oxford, 1824), De la Hyde is said to be 'at his liberty, saving that he is restrained to come within twenty miles of either of the universities.' He is noted in the margin as 'very stubborn, and worthy to be looked into.' Of the 'many learned books' of which Stanihurst speaks, there appears to be no trace. Wood, who had never seen them, says that they were printed over the sea. Two tracts by De la Hyde, 'Schemata rhetorica in tabulam contracta' and 'De ligno et fœno,' were known to Wood in manuscript. The latter, an oration delivered with great effect in Merton College Hall in praise of Jasper Heywood [q. v.], when Christmas lord, or king of misrule, in the college, is still extant among Wood's manuscripts in the Ashmolean Museum.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 456, ed. Bliss; Wood's Fasti, i. 126, 138, 154; Wood's Antiq. of the Univ. of Oxford, ii. 136, 146, ed. Gutch; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 116, Brussels, 1739.] J. T-T.

**HYDE, EDWARD, D.D.** (1607-1659), royalist divine, born in 1607, was one of the eleven sons of Sir Lawrence Hyde of Salisbury. He was educated at Westminster School, and elected thence, in 1625, to Trinity College, Cambridge. He became fellow of his college, was appointed tutor 1636, and proceeded M.A. 1637. He was created D.D. of Oxford University in January 1642-3, and was presented to the rectory of Brightwell in Berkshire, but after 1645 the living was sequestered from him for 'scandal in life and disaffection to the Parliament.' By an order of the parliamentary committee, dated 8 March 1649, he was granted a fifth of the annual value of the living for the support of his family, but his successor, John Ley, suc-

ceeded in obtaining a dispensation from this payment in 1652, on the ground that Hyde was possessed of lands and woods in Wiltshire, and that his wife's father was wealthy. The matter was brought before the public by John Ley in 'An Acquittance or Discharge from Dr. E. H. his Demand of a Fifth Part of the Rectory of Br. in Barks,' &c., 1654, 4to, which included 'An Apologie against the Doctors Defamations . . . at Oxford and elsewhere,' and 'A Preparative to further Contestation about other Differences.' It was followed in 1655 by 'General Reasons . . . against the Defalcation of a Fifth Part of the Minister's Maintenance, . . . whereto are added particular Reasons against the Payment . . . to Dr. E. H. . . . Together with an Answer to a Letter of the said Dr. E. H., occasioned by the late Insurrection at Salisbury.' An account of the 'further Contestation' would seem to be given in 'A Debate concerning the English Liturgy . . . drawn out in two English and two Latine Epistles written betwixt Edward Hyde, D.D., and John Ley;' this was published by Ley in 1656, 4to. Hyde retired from Brightwell to Oxford, and resided in the precincts of Hart Hall. He 'studied frequently in Bodley's Library,' and preached in the church of Holywell in the suburbs till 'silenced by the Faction.' In 1658 he obtained, by favour of his exiled kinsman, Edward Hyde, the lord chancellor, letters patent for the deanery of Windsor, but died 16 Aug. 1659 at Salisbury, before he could enjoy his preferment. He was buried in the cathedral.

Hyde was the author of: 1. 'A Wonder and yet no Wonder: a great Red Dragon in Heaven,' London, 1651, 8vo. 2. 'The Mystery of Christ in us,' &c., London, 1651, 8vo. This consists of six sermons on various topics. 3. 'A Christian Legacy, consisting of two parts: i. A Preparation for Death. ii. A Consolation against Death,' Oxford, 1657, 12mo. 4. 'Christ and his Church, or Christianity explained, under seven Evangelical and Ecclesiastical Heads, &c. With a Justification of the Church of England,' &c., London, 1658, 4to. 5. 'A Christian Vindication of Truth against Errour, concerning these Seven Controversies,' &c., London, 1659, 12mo. The book is against 'G.B.,' who had written on the Roman catholic side against the English church. After Hyde's death R. Boreman edited two works left in manuscript: 6. 'The True Catholick's Tenure, or a good Christian's Certainty, which he ought to have of his Religion, and may have of his Salvation,' Cambridge, 1662, 8vo. 7. 'Allegiance and Conscience not fled out of England, or the Doctrine of the Church of England concerning Allegiance and Supremacy: as it was delivered by the former Author upon the occasion and at the time of trying the King by his own Subjects; in several Sermons, anno 1649,' Cambridge, 1662, 8vo. A Latin poem by Hyde prefaces Duport's translation of Job into Greek verse (1637), and he contributed an elegy on Doune to 'Death's Duel' (1632), and verses to 'Cambridge Poems' on the Princess Elizabeth's birth (1635).

[Welch's Alumni Westmonast. p. 97; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 569, 575, 643, iv. 833; Wood's Fasti, ii. 54; Cole MSS. xlv. 233, 240; D. Lloyd's Memoirs, &c., p. 541; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, p. 260, ed. 1714.] R. B.

**HYDE, EDWARD**, first EARL OF CLARENDON (1609–1674), descended from a family of Hydes established at Norbury in Cheshire, son of Henry Hyde of Dinton, Wiltshire, by Mary, daughter of Edward Langford of Trowbridge, was born on 18 Feb. 1608–9 (LISTER, *Life of Clarendon*, i. 1; *The Life of Clarendon*, written by himself, ed. 1857, i. § 1). In Lent term 1622 Hyde entered Magdalen Hall, Oxford; failed, in spite of a royal mandate, to obtain a demyship at Magdalen College, and graduated B.A. on 14 Feb. 1626 (LISTER, i. 4; WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 1018). He left the university 'rather with the opinion of a young man of parts and pregnancy of wit, than that he had improved it much by industry' (*Life*, i. 8). His father had destined him for the church, but the death of two elder brothers made him heir to the paternal estate, and in 1625 he became a member of the Middle Temple (LISTER, i. 6). In spite of the care which his uncle, Chief Justice Sir Nicholas Hyde [q. v.], bestowed on his legal education, he preferred to devote himself to polite learning and history, and sought the society of wits and scholars. In February 1634 Hyde was one of the managers of the masque which the Inns of Court presented to the king as a protest against Prynne's illiberal attack upon the drama (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, f. 19). Jonson, Selden, Waller, Hales, and other eminent writers were among his friends. In his old age he used to say 'that he owed all the little he knew and the little good that was in him to the friendship and conversation of the most excellent men in their several kinds that lived in that age,' but always recalled with most fondness his 'entire and unreserved' friendship with Lord Falkland (*Life*, i. 25, 35).

In 1629 Hyde married Anne, daughter of Sir George Ayliffe of Gretenham, Wiltshire. She died six months later, but the marriage connected him with the Villiers family, and

gained him many powerful friends (LISTER, i. 9; *Life*, i. 13). This connection was one of the motives which induced Hyde to vindicate Buckingham's memory in his earliest historical work, a tract entitled 'The Difference and Disparity between the Estate and Condition of George, Duke of Buckingham, and Robert, Earl of Essex' (*Reliquiæ Wottonianæ*, ed. 1685, pp. 185–202). According to Hyde's friend, Sir John Bramston, Charles I was so pleased with this piece that he wished the author to write Buckingham's life (*Autobiography of Sir John Bramston*, p. 255).

Hyde's second marriage, 10 July 1634, with Frances, daughter of Sir Thomas Aylesbury, one of the masters of requests, still further improved his fortunes (CHESTER, *Westminster Registers*, p. 167). He had been called to the bar on 22 Nov. 1633, began now seriously to devote himself to his profession, and soon acquired a good practice in the court of requests. In December 1634 he was appointed keeper of the writs and rolls of the common pleas (BRAMSTON, p. 255; DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, i. 402). The courage and ability with which Hyde conducted the petition of the London merchants against the late lord treasurer, Portland, gained him the favour of Laud. He was consequently 'used with more countenance by all the judges in Westminster Hall and the eminent practisers, than is usually given to men of his years' (*Life*, i. 23). His income grew, he increased his paternal estate by buying adjoining land, and he made influential friends.

Hyde began his political career as a member of the popular party. Although he did not share the hostility of the puritans to Laud's ecclesiastical policy, nor the common animosity of the lawyers to the churchmen, he was deeply stirred by the perversions and violations of the law which marked the twelve years of the king's personal rule (1628–40). In the Short parliament of 1640 he sat for Wootton Bassett, was a member of seven important committees, and gained great applause by attacking the jurisdiction of the earl marshal's court (LISTER, i. 62; *Life*, i. 78). According to his own account, which cannot be implicitly trusted, he endeavoured to mediate between the king and the commons, and used his influence with Laud to prevent a dissolution.

In the Long parliament Hyde represented Saltash, and, as before, principally directed his reforming zeal to questions connected with the administration of the law. He renewed his motion against the marshal's court, obtained a committee, and produced a report which practically abolished that institution. Hyde also acted as chairman of the committees which examined into the jurisdictions of the council of Wales and the council of the North, and gained great popularity by his speech against the latter (26 April 1641; RUSHWORTH, iv. 280). He took a leading part in the proceedings against the judges, and laid before the lords (6 July 1641) the charge against the barons of the exchequer (*ib.* iv. 333). In the proceedings against Strafford he acted with the popular party, helped to prepare the articles of impeachment, was added on 25 March 1641 to the committee for expediting the trial, and on 28 April took up a message to the lords begging that special precautions might be taken to prevent Strafford's escape (*Commons Journals*, ii. 112, 130). Hyde's name does not appear in the list of those voting against the attainder bill, and it is hardly possible to doubt that he voted for that measure. He may have ultimately joined the party who were contented with Strafford's exclusion from affairs of state; but the story of his interview with Essex on this subject contains manifest impossibilities (*Rebellion*, iii. 161; GARDINER, ix. 340).

Church questions soon led Hyde to separate himself from the popular party. He opposed, in February 1641, the reception of the London petition against episcopacy, and in May the demand of the Scots for the assimilation of the English ecclesiastical system to the Scottish (*ib.* ix. 281, 377). He opposed also, differing for the first time with Falkland, the bill for the exclusion of the clergy from secular office, and was from the beginning the most indefatigable adversary of the Root and Branch Bill. The house went into committee on that bill on 11 July 1641, and its supporters, hoping to silence Hyde, made him chairman. In this capacity he so successfully obstructed the measure that it was dropped (*Rebellion*, iii. 150–6, 240–2). Hyde's attitude attracted the notice of the king, who sent for him and urged him to persist in the church's defence (*Life*, i. 93). At the opening of the second session his severance from his former friends was still more marked, and Secretary Nicholas recommended him to the king as one of the chief champions of the royal prerogative (EVELYN, *Diary*, ed. 1879, iv. 116). He resisted Pym's attempt to make the grant of supplies for the reconquest of Ireland dependent on parliament's approval of the king's choice of councillors, and opposed the Grand Remonstrance, though admitting that the narrative part of it was 'true and modestly expressed' (GARDINER, x. 55, 76; VERNEY, *Notes on the Long Parliament*, pp. 121, 126). He sought by an attempted protest to prevent the print-

ing of the Remonstrance, and composed an answer to it, which the king, at Lord Digby's instigation, adopted and published as his own (*His Majesty's Declaration, January* 1642; Husbands, *Collection*, 1643, p. 24; *Rebellion*, iv. 167; *Life*, ii. 1). In January 1642, when Falkland and Colepeper entered the king's service, Charles offered to make Hyde solicitor-general in place of Oliver St. John; but Hyde believed that he could be more useful in a private capacity, and refused the offer. He undertook, however, to confer with Colepeper and Falkland on the management of the king's business in the House of Commons, and to keep him constantly informed of their debates. Charles promised 'that he would do nothing that concerned his service in the House of Commons without their joint advice' (*Rebellion*, iv. 126; *Life*, ii. 4). A few days later occurred the attempt to arrest the five members—a plan suggested by Digby, and not communicated to Hyde and his friends. They were 'so much displeased and dejected' that only 'the abstracted considerations of duty and conscience' kept them still in the king's service (*Rebellion*, iv. 158). The resort of Colepeper and Falkland to his lodgings exposed Hyde to suspicion, and he could not communicate with the king except in secret. On 27 Feb., however, being charged with an address from parliament, he obtained an interview with Charles at Greenwich, and was commissioned to write answers to all the messages and declarations of parliament. The king adopted Hyde's suggested reply to the address he had just presented, and promised to transcribe Hyde's answers himself, in order to keep their authorship a secret (*Life*, ii. 5, 16, 28; Husbands, p. 83). Hyde remained at Westminster till about 20 May 1642, and then, pretending ill-health and the need of country air, left London, and rejoined the king at York about the beginning of June (*Life*, ii. 14, 15; cf. Gardiner, x. 169).

Hyde recommended Charles to refuse further concessions, and to adhere to strictly legal and constitutional methods. Writing to Charles in March 1642, Hyde urged him to abandon all intention of appealing to force, and to sit as quietly at York as if he were still at Whitehall, relying on the 'affections of those persons who have been the severest assertors of the public liberties, and so, besides their duty and loyalty to your person, are in love with your inclinations to peace and justice, and value their own interests upon the preservation of your rights' (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 139). In Hyde's view, the king was 'to shelter himself wholly under the law, to grant anything that by the law he was compelled to grant, and to deny what by the law was in his own power, and which he found inconvenient to consent to; and to oppose and punish any extravagant attempt by the force and power of the law, presuming that the king and the law together would have been strong enough for any encounter' (*Rebellion*, iv. 217, 278, vi. 12). This constant appeal to the 'known laws of the land' against the arbitrary votes of a parliamentary majority is the keynote of all Hyde's manifestos. Courtiers complained that their 'spirit of accommodation wounded the regality,' and Hobbes scoffs at their author as in love with 'mixed monarchy' (*Memoirs of Sir P. Warwick*, p. 196; *Behemoth*, ed. 1682, p. 192). But if Hyde's policy was too purely negative to heal the breach between the king and his subjects, it yet succeeded in gaining him the support of half the nation (Gardiner, x. 169).

From the first, however, Hyde had to struggle against the influence of less constitutional councillors, such as the queen and Lord Digby. The king's plan of going to Ireland, his attempt on Hull, and his dismissal of the Earls of Essex and Holland, were all measures adopted against Hyde's advice or without his knowledge (*Life*, ii. 17; *Rebellion*, v. 33, 78, 88). But though Charles might share his confidence with others, he recognised Hyde's pre-eminent fitness to act as his spokesman. When persuaded to send a message of peace to the parliament, the king would have none but Hyde to draw it, and confessed 'that he was better pleased with the message itself than the thought of sending it' (*Rebellion*, vi. 8 *n.*) Between May 1642 and March 1645 Hyde penned nearly all the 'declarations' published by the king. The answer to the 'XIX Propositions' and the apology for the king's attack on Brentford are the only exceptions of importance (*Life*, ii. 61; *Rebellion*, vi. 126). He tells us that he also employed his pen in composing a number of lighter pieces, speeches, letters, and parodies directed against the parliament and its leaders (*Life*, ii. 69). The only one of these at present identified is 'Two Speeches made in the House of Peers on Monday, 19 Dec., one for and one against Accommodation, the one by the Earl of Pembroke, the other by the Lord Brooke, 1642' (*Somers Tracts*, ed. Scott, vi. 576).

When the war began, Hyde applied himself to the task of raising money. It was partly through his agency that the king obtained a loan of 10,000*l.* from Oxford. He was specially selected to raise a loan from the catholics, and negotiated the sale of a peerage to Sir Richard Newport (*Rebellion*, vi. 57, 65, 66). He was present at Edgehill, though he took no actual part in the battle

(*ib.* vi. 79 *n.*) The House of Commons expelled him (11 Aug. 1642), and he was one of the eleven persons who were to be excepted from pardon (21 Sept.), an exception which was repeated in subsequent propositions for peace (HUSBANDS, p. 633).

During his stay at Oxford, from October 1642 to March 1645, Hyde lived in All Souls College. In the spring of 1643 he at last exchanged the position of secret adviser for that of an avowed and responsible servant of the crown. On 22 Feb. he was admitted to the privy council and knighted, and on 3 March appointed chancellor of the exchequer (*Life*, ii. 77; BLACK, *Oxford Docquets*, p. 351). The king wished to raise him still higher. 'I must make Ned Hyde secretary of state, for the truth is I can trust nobody else,' said an intercepted letter from Charles to the queen. But Hyde was unwilling to supersede his friend Nicholas, and refused the offered post both now, and later after Falkland's death. Promotion so rapid for a man of his age and rank aroused general jealousy, especially among the members of his own profession. Courtiers considered him an upstart, and soldiers regarded him with the hostility which they felt for the privy council in general (cf. *Rebellion*, vii. 278–82; *Life*, ii. 73, iii. 37). As chancellor of the exchequer Hyde, in his endeavours to raise money for the support of the war, was concerned in procuring the loan known as 'the Oxford engagement,' and became personally bound for the repayment of some of the sums lent to the king (*Cal. Committee for Advance of Money*, p. 1002; *Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 154). His attempt to bring the Bristol custom-dues into the exchequer brought him into collision with Ashburnham, the treasurer of the army (*Life*, iii. 33).

In the autumn of 1643 the king created a secret committee, or 'junto,' who were consulted on all important matters before they were discussed in the privy council. It consisted of Hyde and five others, and met every Friday at Oriel College (*Life*, iii. 37, 58; *Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 286, 290). In the different conferences for peace Hyde was habitually employed in the most delicate personal negotiations, a duty for which his former intimacy with many of the parliament's commissioners specially qualified him. Overestimating, as his history shows, the influence of personal causes in producing the civil war, he believed that judicious concessions to the leaders would suffice to end it. In the summer of 1642 he had made special efforts to win over the Earl of Pembroke (*ib.* ii. 144–8; *Rebellion*, vi. 401 *n.*) During the Oxford negotiations in March 1643 he intrigued to gain the Earl of Northumberland, and vainly strove to persuade the king to appoint him lord high admiral (*Life*, iii. 4–12). In the following summer, when Bedford, Clare, and Holland deserted the parliament, Hyde stood almost alone in recommending that the deserters should be well received by king, queen, and court, and held the failure to adopt this plan the greatest oversight committed by the king (*Rebellion*, vii. 185, 244). When it was too late, Hyde's policy was adopted. In February 1645, during the Uxbridge negotiations, he and three others were empowered to promise places of profit to repentant parliamentarians, but his conferences with Denbigh, Pembroke, Whitelocke, and Hollis led to no result (*ib.* viii. 243–8; WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, f. 127; *Harleian Miscellany*, vii. 559).

Throughout these negotiations Hyde opposed any real concessions on the main questions at issue between king and parliament. At Uxbridge (January 1645) he was the principal figure among the king's commissioners, prepared all the papers, and took the lead in all the debates (*Rebellion*, vii. 252). He defended Ormonde's truce with the Irish rebels, and disputed with Whitelocke on the question of the king's right to the militia (*ib.* viii. 256). Already, in an earlier negotiation with the Scottish commissioners (February 1643), he had earned their detestation by opposing their demands for ecclesiastical uniformity, and at Uxbridge he was as persistent in defending episcopacy. Nevertheless, he was prepared to accept a limited measure of toleration, but regarded the offers made at Uxbridge as the extreme limit of reasonable concessions (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 237).

The most characteristic result of Hyde's influence during this period was the calling of the Oxford parliament (December 1643). He saw the strength which the name of a parliament gave the popular party, and was anxious to deprive them of that advantage. Some of the king's advisers urged him to dissolve the Long parliament by proclamation, and to declare the act for its continuance invalid from the beginning. Hyde opposed this course, arguing that it would alienate public opinion (*Life*, iii. 40). His hope was to deprive the Long parliament of all moral authority by showing that it was neither free nor representative (*Rebellion*, vii. 326). With this object, when the Scots accepted the Long parliament's invitation to send an army into England, Hyde proposed the letter of the royalist peers to the Scottish privy council, and the summoning of the royalist members of parliament to meet at Oxford (*ib.* vii. 323),

Both expedients proved ineffectual. The Oxford parliament was helpful in raising money, but useless in negotiating with the parliament at Westminster, while the king resented its independence and its demands for peace.

With the failure of Hyde's policy the king fell completely under the influence of less scrupulous and less constitutional advisers. On 4 March 1645 Hyde was despatched to Bristol as one of the council charged with the care of the prince of Wales and the government of the west. The king was anxious to place so trustworthy a servant near the prince, and glad no doubt to remove so strong an opponent of his Irish plans. Already Charles had given to Glamorgan 'those strange powers and instructions' which Hyde subsequently pronounced to be 'inexcusable to justice, piety, and prudence' (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 337; *Life*, iii. 50; *Rebellion*, viii. 253).

The arrival of the prince in the west was followed by a series of disputes between his council and the local military commanders. Hyde, who was the moving spirit of the council, paints in the blackest colours the misconduct of Goring and Grenville; but the king's initial error in appointing semi-independent military commanders, and then setting a board of privy councillors to control them, was largely responsible for the failure of the campaign. Hyde complains bitterly that, but for the means used at court to diminish the power of the council, they would have raised the best army that had been in England since the rebellion began, and, with Hopton to command it, might have effected much (Lister, iii. 20; *Rebellion*, ix. 7 *n*, 43). But when Hopton at last took over the command of Goring's 'dissolute, undisciplined, beaten army,' it was too late for success, and his defeat at Torrington (16 Feb. 1646) obliged the prince's councillors to provide for the safety of their charge.

The king had at first ordered the prince to take refuge in France, and then, on the remonstrance of his council, suggested Denmark. Hyde's aim was to keep the prince as long as possible in English territory, and as long as possible out of France. As no ship could be found fit for the Danish voyage, the prince and his council established themselves at Scilly (4 March 1646), and, when the parliamentary fleet rendered the islands untenable, removed to Jersey (17 April). On the pretext that Jersey was insecure, the queen at once ordered the prince to join her in France, and, against the advice of Hyde and his council, the prince obeyed (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 240, 352; *Rebellion*, x. 3–48). Hyde distrusted the French government, feared the influence of the queen, and was afraid of alienating English public opinion (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 235, 287).

Though Hyde's opposition to the queen in this matter was the main cause of her subsequent hostility to him, his policy was in other respects diametrically opposed to that which she advocated. She pressed the king to buy the support of the Scots by sacrificing the church. Hyde expected nothing good from their aid, and would not pay their price (*ib.* ii. 291, 339). He was equally hostile to her plans for restoring the king by French or foreign forces (*ib.* ii. 307, 329, 339). He was resolved not to sacrifice a foot of English territory, and signed a bond with Hopton, Capel, and Carteret to defend Jersey against Lord Jermyn's scheme for its sale to France (19 Oct. 1646; *ib.* ii. 279). During the king's negotiations with the parliament and the army Hyde's great fear was that Charles should concede too much. 'Let them,' he wrote, 'have all circumstantial temporary concessions, . . . . distribute as many personal obligations as can be expected, but take heed of removing landmarks and destroying foundations. . . . Either no peace can be made, or it must be upon the old foundations of government in church and state' (*ib.* ii. 326, 333, 379). Hyde faithfully practised the principles which he preached, declining either to make his peace with the parliament or to compound for his estate. 'We must play out the game,' he wrote, 'with that courage as becomes gamesters who were first engaged by conscience against all motives and temptations of interest, and be glad to let the world know that we were carried on only by conscience' (*ib.* iii. 24). Hyde was already in great straits for money. But he told Nicholas that they had no reason to blush for a poverty which was not brought upon them by their own faults (*ib.* ii. 310). Throughout the fourteen years of his exile he bore privation with the same cheerful courage.

During his residence in Jersey Hyde lived first in lodgings in St. Helier, and afterwards with Sir George Carteret in Elizabeth Castle. He occupied his enforced leisure by keeping up a voluminous correspondence, and by composing his 'History of the Rebellion,' which he began at Scilly on 18 March 1646. In a will drawn up on 4 April 1647 he directed that the unfinished manuscript should be delivered to Secretary Nicholas, who was to deal with it as the king should direct. If the king decided that any part of it should be published, Nicholas and other

assistant editors were empowered to make whatever suppressions or additions they thought fit (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 289, 357). Hyde had also an immediate practical purpose in view. 'As soon as I found myself alone,' he wrote to Nicholas, 'I thought the best way to provide myself for new business against the time I should be called to it, was to look over the faults of the old, and so I resolved to write the history of these evil times' (*ib.* ii. 288). By April 1648 he had carried his narrative down to the commencement of the campaign of 1644. Meanwhile, in February 1648 the Long parliament resolved to present no further addresses to the king, and published a scandalous declaration of its reasons. Hyde at once printed a vindication of his master: 'A full Answer to an infamous and traitorous Pamphlet entitled A Declaration of the Commons of England expressing their reasons of passing the late Resolutions of no further addresses to be made to the King' (published July 28, 1648. An earlier and briefer version of the same answer was published 3 May).

On the outbreak of the second civil war, Hyde was summoned by the queen and the prince to join them at Paris. He left Jersey 26 June 1648, and made his way to Dieppe, whence he took ship for Dunkirk (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 406; Hoskins, *Charles II in the Channel Islands*, ii. 202). Finding at Dunkirk that the prince was with the fleet in the Thames, he followed him thither. On his way he fell into the hands of an Ostend corsair (13–23 July), who robbed him of all his clothes and money, nor did he succeed in joining Prince Charles till the prince's return to the Hague (7–17 Sept.; *Life*, v. 10–23; *Rebellion*, xi. 23, 78). There he found the little court distracted by feuds and intrigues. Hyde set himself to reconcile conflicting interests and to provide the fleet with supplies for a new expedition (*Rebellion*, xi. 127, 152; Warburton, *Prince Rupert*, iii. 274, 276, 279). He advised the prince not to trust the Scots, whose emissaries were urging him to visit Scotland, and was resolved that he himself would go neither to Scotland nor to Ireland. In any case, the Scots would not have allowed him to accompany the prince, and he held it safer to see the result of the negotiations at Newport before risking himself in Ireland. The king's concessions during the treaty had filled him with disgust and alarm. 'The best,' he wrote, 'which is proposed is that which I would not consent to, to preserve the kingdom from ashes' (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 459). When the army interrupted the treaty and brought the king to trial, Hyde vainly exerted himself to save his master's life. He drew up a letter from the prince to Fairfax, and after the king's death a circular to the sovereigns and states of Europe, invoking their aid to avenge the king's execution (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50, p. 5; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, i. 465; cf. Warburton, iii. 283). Hyde's enemies thought his influence then at an end, but in spite of the queen's advice, Charles II retained as councillors all the old members of his father's privy council who were with him at the Hague (*Rebellion*, xii. 2).

The question whether the new king should establish himself in Scotland or Ireland required immediate decision. As the presbyterian leaders demanded the king's acceptance of the covenant, and 'all the most extravagant propositions which were ever offered to his father,' Hyde advised the refusal of their invitation. He had conferred with Montrose, and expected more good from his expedition than from a treaty with Hamilton and Argyll. The Scots and their partisans regarded Hyde as their chief antagonist, and succeeded in suppressing the inaugural declaration which he drew up for the new king (*ib.* xii. 32; *Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 467, 473, 527). In the end Charles resolved to go to Ireland, but to pay a visit to his mother in France on the way. Hyde, who termed Ireland the nearest road to Whitehall, approved the first half of the plan, but objected to the sojourn in Paris. Accordingly, when Cottington proposed that they both should go on an embassy to Spain, Hyde embraced the chance of an honourable retreat (*Nicholas Papers*, i. 124; *Rebellion*, xii. 34). His friends complained that he was abandoning the king just when his guidance was most necessary. But Hyde felt that a change of counsellors would ultimately re-establish his own influence, and expected to rejoin the king in Ireland within a few months.

The chief objects of the embassy were to procure a loan of money from the king of Spain, to obtain by his intervention aid from the pope and the catholic powers, and to negotiate a conjunction between Owen O'Neill and Ormonde for the recovery of Ireland. The ambassadors left Paris on 29 Sept. 1649, and reached Madrid on 26 Nov. The Spanish government received them coldly (Guizot, *Cromwell*, transl. 1854, i. 419–26). Their money was soon exhausted, and Hyde was troubled by the 'miserable wants and distresses' of his wife, whom he had left in Flanders (Lister, i. 361). The subjugation of Ireland, and the defeat of Charles II at Dunbar, destroyed any hope of Spanish aid, while the share taken by a servant of the ambassadors in Ascham's murder made their presence in-

convenient to the Spanish government. In December 1650 they were ordered to leave Spain. Hyde was treated with personal favour, and promised the special privileges of an ambassador during his intended residence at Antwerp (*Rebellion*, xiii. 25, 31). He left Spain in March 1651, and rejoined his family at Antwerp in the following June.

In November 1651 Charles II, immediately after his escape from Worcester, summoned Hyde to Paris. He joyfully obeyed the summons, and for the rest of the exile was the king's most trusted adviser. He was immediately appointed one of the committee of four with whom the king consulted in all his affairs, and a member of the similar committee which corresponded with the Scottish royalists (*Rebellion*, xiii. 123, 140). Till August 1654 he filled Nicholas's place as secretary of state. He accompanied the king in his removals to Cologne (October 1654) and Bruges (April 1658), and was formally declared lord chancellor on 13 Jan. 1658 (Lister, i. 441).

For the first two years of this period repeated attempts were made to shake the king's confidence in Hyde. Papists and presbyterians both petitioned for his removal (*Rebellion*, xiv. 63). In 1653 Sir Robert Long incited Sir Richard Grenville to accuse Hyde of secret correspondence with Cromwell, but the king cleared him by a declaration in council, asserting that the charge was a malicious calumny (13 Jan. 1654; Lister, i. 384, iii. 63, 69, 75). Long also combined with Lord Gerard and Lord-keeper Herbert to charge Hyde with saying that the king neglected his business and was too much given to pleasure. Charles coolly answered 'that he did really believe the chancellor had used those words, because he had often said that and much more to himself' (*ib.* iii. 74; *Rebellion*, xiv. 77). Of all Hyde's adversaries, the queen was the most persistently hostile. He made many efforts to conciliate her, and in 1651 had persuaded the Duke of York to obey her wishes and return to Paris (1651; *Rebellion*, xiii. 36, 46). But she was so displeased at Hyde's power over the king that she would neither speak to him nor notice him. 'Who is that fat man next the Marquis of Ormonde?' asked Anne of Austria of Charles II during an entertainment at the French court. 'The king told her aloud that was the naughty man who did all the mischief and set him against his mother; at which the queen herself was little less disordered than the chancellor was, who blushed very much.' At the king's request Henrietta allowed Hyde a parting interview before he left France, but only to renew her complaints of his want of respect and her loss of credit (*ib.* xiv. 62, 67, 93). 'The Marquis of Ormonde and the chancellor believed that the king had nothing at this time (1652) to do but to be quiet, and that all his activity was to consist in carefully avoiding to do anything that might do him hurt, and to expect some blessed conjuncture from the amity of Christian princes, or some such revolution of affairs in England, as might make it seasonable for his majesty to show himself again' (*ib.* xiii. 140). In the meantime Hyde endeavoured to prevent any act which might alienate English royalists and churchmen. He defeated Berkeley's appointment as master of the court of wards, lest the revival of that institution should lose the king the affection of the gentry; and dissuaded Charles from attending the Huguenot congregation at Charenton, lest it should injure the church. Above all, he opposed any attempt to buy catholic support by promising a repeal of the penal laws or holding out hopes of the king's conversion (cf. Burnet, *Own Time*, ed. 1836, i. 135; Ranke, *Hist. of England*, vi. 21).

The first favourable conjuncture which presented itself was the war between the English republic and the United Provinces (1652). Charles proposed a league to the Dutch, and intended to send Hyde as ambassador to Holland, but his overtures were rejected (*Rebellion*, xiii. 165; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 91–141). When war broke out between Spain and Cromwell, Hyde applied to Don Lewis de Haro, promising in return for aid in restoring his master 'to give the usurper such trouble in his own quarters that he may not have leisure to pursue and supply his new conquests.' Spain agreed to assist Charles with six thousand foot and ships for their transport, whenever he 'could cause a good port town in England to declare for him' (12 April 1656). Thereupon two thousand Irish soldiers in French service deserted and placed themselves at the disposal of Charles II (*Rebellion*, xv. 22; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 276, 303). But Hyde now as before objected to isolated or premature movements in England, and in the end rested his hopes mainly on some extraordinary accident, such as Cromwell's death or an outbreak of the levellers (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 198, 330, 401). As early as 1649 he had drawn up a paper of considerations on future treaties, showing the advantages of an agreement with the levellers rather than the presbyterians. In 1656 their emissaries applied to Charles, were favourably received, and were promised indemnity for all except actual regicides. Hyde listened to their plots for the assassination of Cromwell without any sign of disapproval (*ib.* iii. 316, 325, 341,

343; *Nicholas Papers*, i. 138). On the Protector's death Hyde instructed the king's friends not to stir till some other party rose, then to arm and embody themselves without mentioning the king, and to oppose whichever party was most irreconcilable to his cause. When the Long parliament had succeeded Richard Cromwell, the king's friends were bidden to try to set the army and the parliament by the ears (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 411, 436, 482). The zeal of the royalist leaders in England obliged the king to sanction a rising in August 1659. The date fixed was earlier than Hyde's policy had contemplated, but the fear lest some vigorous dictator should seize power, and the hope of restoring the king without foreign help, reconciled him to the attempt. After its failure he went back to his old policy. 'To have a little patience to sit still till they are in blood' was his advice when Monck and Lambert quarrelled; to obstruct a settlement and demand a free parliament his counsel when the Rump was again restored (*ib.* iii. 436, 530, 534).

Of Hyde's activity between Cromwell's death and the Restoration the thirteen volumes of his correspondence during that period give ample proof. The heads of all sections of the royalists made their reports to him, and he restrained their impatience, quieted their jealousies, and induced them to work together. He superintended the negotiations, and sanctioned the bargains by which opponents of influence were won to favour the king's return (*ib.* iii. 417, 443, 497, 673; Burnet, *Own Time*, i. 61). Hyde's aim was, as it had been throughout, to restore the monarchy, not merely to restore the king. A powerful party wished to impose on Charles II the conditions offered to his father in 1648. Left to himself, Charles might have consented. But, during the negotiations with the levellers in 1656, Hyde had suggested to Ormonde the expedient which the king finally adopted. 'When they are obstinate to insist on an unreasonable proposition that you find it necessary to consent to, let it be with this clause, "If a free parliament shall think fit to ask the same of his majesty"' (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 289). By the declaration of Breda the exceptions to the general amnesty, the limits to toleration, and the ownership of forfeited lands, were left, in accordance with this advice, to be determined by parliament. If the adoption of Hyde's policy rendered some of the king's promises illusory, it insured the co-operation of the two powers whose opposition had caused the civil war.

On the eve of the Restoration an attempt was made to exclude Hyde from power. Catholics and presbyterians regarded him as their greatest enemy, and the French ambassador, Bourdeaux, backed their efforts for his removal. A party in the convention claimed for parliament the appointment of the great officers of state, and wished to deprive Hyde of the chancellorship. But he was strongly supported by the constitutional royalists, and the intrigue completely failed. Hyde entered London with the king, and took his seat in the court of chancery on 1 June 1660 (Campbell, *Lives of the Chancellors*, iii. 187). As the king's most trusted adviser he became virtually head of the government. He was the most important member of the secret committee of six, which, although styled the committee for foreign affairs, was consulted on all important business before it came to the privy council (*Cont. of Life*, § 46). For a time he continued to hold the chancellorship of the exchequer, but surrendered it finally to Lord Ashley (13 May 1661; Campbell, iii. 191). Ormonde urged Hyde to resign the chancellorship also, in order to devote himself entirely to the management of public business and to closer attendance on the king. He refused, on the ground that 'England would not bear a favourite, nor any one man who should out of his ambition engross to himself the disposition of public affairs,' adding that 'first minister was a title so newly translated out of French into English, that it was not enough understood to be liked' (*ib.* p. 85).

On 3 Nov. 1660 Hyde was raised to the peerage by the title of Baron Hyde of Hindon, and at the coronation was further created Viscount Cornbury and Earl of Clarendon (20 April, 1661; Lister, ii. 81). The king gave him 20,000*l.* to support his new dignity, and offered him also a grant of ten thousand acres in the great level of the Fens. Clarendon declined the land, saying that if he allowed the king to be so profuse to himself he could not prevent extravagant bounties to others. But he accepted at various times smaller estates: ten acres of land in Lambeth, twenty in Westminster, and three manors in Oxfordshire forfeited by the attainder of Sir John Danvers [q. v.] In 1662 he was granted, without his knowledge, 20,000*l.* in rents due from certain lands in Ireland, but never received more than 6,000*l.* of this sum, and contracted embarrassing obligations in consequence. Though public opinion accused him of avarice, and several articles of his impeachment allege pecuniary corruption, it is plain that Clarendon made no attempt to enrich himself. Charles mocked at his scruples, but the legitimate profits of the chancellorship were large, and they suf-

ficed him (*Cont.* p. 180; LISTER, ii. 81; iii. 522).

The revelation (3 Sept. 1660) of the secret marriage of the Duke of York to Clarendon's daughter Anne [q. v.] seemed to endanger, but really confirmed, his power. According to his own account he was originally informed of it by the king, received the news with passionate indignation, urged his daughter's punishment, and begged leave to resign. Afterwards, finding the marriage perfectly valid, and public opinion less hostile than he expected, he adopted a more neutral attitude. On his part the king was reluctant to appeal to parliament to dissolve the marriage, was resolved not to part with Clarendon, and hoped through Anne's influence to keep the duke's public conduct under some control. Accordingly he supported the duke in recognising the marriage, which was publicly owned in December 1660 (*Cont.* pp. 48–76; BURNET, i. 302; RANKE, iii. 340; LISTER, ii. 68). Clarendon's position thus seemed to be rendered unassailable. But at bottom his views differed widely from the king's. He thought his master too ready to accept new ideas, and too prone to take the French monarchy as his model. His own aim was to restore the constitution as it existed before the civil war. He held that the secret of good government lay in a well-chosen and powerful privy council.

At present king and minister agreed on the necessity of carrying out the promises made at Breda. Clarendon wished the convention to pass the Indemnity Act as quickly as possible, although, like the king, he desired that all actual regicides should be excepted. He was the spokesman of the lords in their dispute with the commons as to the number of exceptions (*Old Parl. Hist.* xxii. 435, 446, 487). But of the twenty-six regicides condemned in October 1660 only ten were executed, and when in 1661 a bill was introduced for the capital punishment of thirteen more, Charles and the chancellor contrived to prevent it from passing (LISTER, ii. 117, iii. 496; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. App. xlvi). In his speech at the opening of the parliament of 1661, Clarendon pressed for a confirmation of the acts passed by the convention. He steadily maintained the Act of Indemnity, and opposed the provisos and private bills by which the angry royalists would have destroyed its efficacy. The merit of this firmness Hyde attributes partly to the king. According to Burnet, 'the work from beginning to end was entirely' Clarendon's. At all events the chancellor reaped most of the odium caused by the comprehensiveness of the Act of Indemnity (BURNET, i. 193, 297; *Lords' Journals*, xi. 240, 379; *Cont.* pp. 130, 184, 285; PEPYS, 20 March 1669). He believed that 'the late rebellion could never be extirpated and pulled up by the roots till the king's regal power should be fully vindicated and the usurpations in both houses of parliament since the year 1640 disclaimed.' In declaring the king's sole power over the militia (1661), and in repealing the Triennial Act (1664), parliament fulfilled these desires (*Cont.* pp. 284, 510, 990). On ecclesiastical questions Charles and the chancellor were less in harmony. Clarendon's first object was to gradually restore the church to its old position. He seems to have entertained a certain doubt whether the king's adherence to episcopacy could be relied upon, and was anxious to give the presbyterians no opportunity of putting pressure upon him. Hence the anxiety to provide for the appointment of new bishops shown by his correspondence with Barwick in 1659, and the rapidity with which in the autumn of 1660 vacant sees were filled up. In 1661, when the Earl of Bristol, in the hope of procuring some toleration for the catholics, prevailed on the king to delay the progress of the bill for restoring the bishops to their place in the House of Lords, Clarendon's remonstrances converted Charles and frustrated the intrigue (*ib.* p. 289; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 613, 732; *Life of Dr. Barwick*, ed. 1724, p. 205; RANKE, iii. 370).

On the question of the church lands Clarendon's influence was equally important. After the convention had decided that church and crown lands should revert to their owners, a commission was appointed to examine into sales, compensate bona-fide purchasers, and make arrangements between the clergy and the tenants. Clarendon, who was a member of the commission, admits that it failed to prevent cases of hardship, and lays the blame on the clergy. Burnet censures Clarendon himself for not providing that the large fines which the bishops raised by granting new leases should be applied to the use of the church at large (*Own Time*, i. 338; *Cont.* p. 189; *Somers Tracts*, vii. 465).

Of the two ways of establishing the liberty for tender consciences promised in the Declaration of Breda the king preferred toleration, Hyde comprehension (cf. *Lords' Journals*, xi. 175). In April 1660 he sent Dr. Morley to England to discuss with the presbyterian leaders the terms on which reunion was possible (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 727, 738). After the Restoration bishoprics were offered to several presbyterians, including Baxter, who records the kindness with which Clarendon treated him (*Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, ii. 281, 302, 381). Clarendon drafted the king's declaration on ecclesiastical affairs (25 Oct. 1660), promising

limited episcopacy, a revision of the Prayer Book, and concessions in ritual; but when it was proposed in the convention to turn the declaration into a law the bill was thrown out by a government majority. It has been, therefore, argued that the proposal of such a compromise was merely a device to gain time, and Clarendon has been accused of treachery. On the other hand, the declaration itself stated that the arrangement was merely provisional, and it seems probable that his object in preventing the passing of the bill was simply to reserve the settlement of the question to the expected synod and a parliament of more undoubted authority (Masson, *Life of Milton*, vi. 111; Kennett, *Register*, p. 289; *Old Parl. Hist.* xxiii. 27). The synod took the shape of the Savoy conference, and ended in no agreement. The parliament of 1661, zealously and exclusively anglican, began by passing the Corporations Act (20 Dec. 1661) and the Act of Uniformity (19 May 1662). The parliament's zeal exceeded Clarendon's, who, while asserting the necessity of establishing tests and enforcing conformity, deprecated severity (*Lords' Journals*, xi. 242). He exerted himself to obtain the confirmation of the act continuing presbyterian ministers in vacant livings which had been passed by the convention, and obtained the special thanks of the presbyterians through Calamy and Baxter (*Rawdon Papers*, p. 137). He joined the majority of the lords in proposing an amendment which would have allowed a maintenance to ministers deprived by the Act of Uniformity. On 17 March 1662 he presented to the House of Lords from the king a proviso which enabled Charles, 'in regard of the promises made before his happy restoration,' to dispense with the observance of the Act of Uniformity in the case of ministers now holding ecclesiastical cures, 'of whose merits towards his majesty and peaceable and pious disposition his majesty shall be sufficiently informed' (*ib.* pp. 141, 143; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 162).

When every attempt at comprehension had definitely failed, Clarendon's attitude altered. He 'would have been glad,' he says, that the act had not been so rigorous, but 'when it was passed he thought it absolutely necessary to see obedience paid to it without any connivance.' Only tenderness for the king's honour prevented him from openly opposing the fulfilment of his majesty's promise to suspend the operation of the act for three months, an expedient which was frustrated by the opposition of the bishops and lawyers (*Cont.* pp. 337–41). Bennet, the probable author of the Declaration of Indulgence published by the king on 26 Dec. 1662, asserts that Clarendon not only approved but applauded it, both of which statements Clarendon denied (Lister, iii. 232–3). In February 1668 Lord Robartes introduced a bill empowering the king to dispense with the laws enforcing conformity or requiring oaths (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 167). Clarendon was strongly opposed to the measure, and represents himself as speaking against it with great vehemence; but the accuracy of his recollections is very doubtful (*Cont.* pp. 583–93). The French ambassador describes him as appearing 'to take no side in the matter,' gaining great credit in the House of Commons at first by his opposition to the bill, and losing it by the ambiguity of his later conduct (Christie, *Life of Shaftesbury*, i. 268). In his own letters to Ormonde he complains that Bennet persuaded the king that because 'I did not like what was done, I have raised all the evil spirit that hath appeared upon and against it. On the contrary, God knows I have taken as much pains to prevent those distempers as if I had been the contriver of the councells' (Lister, iii. 244).

Clarendon's opposition to the policy of toleration, which has been attributed to personal hostility to the promoters of the declaration, deeply incensed the king. 'Bennet, Bristol, and their friends,' writes Pepys on 15 May 1663, 'have cast my lord chancellor on his back, past ever getting up again.' Although discouraged by Charles, Bristol seized the opportunity to bring forward a long-prepared charge of high treason against Clarendon (10 July 1663). The attack was a complete failure. Clarendon in his place denied the charges altogether, the judges reported that even if true they did not amount to high treason, and the king sent to tell the lords that to his certain knowledge many of the facts alleged were untrue.

Nevertheless the breach was real and serious. Unwilling to accept the king's ecclesiastical policy, Clarendon was obliged to accept that of the commons. He was not directly responsible for the Conventicle Act (1664) and the Five Mile Act (1665), both of which originated in the lower house, but refers approvingly to both (*Cont.* pp. 511, 776). His later view was that the king had fully complied with the promises made at Breda, which simply bound him to indulge tender consciences until parliament should make some legal settlement, and that the same promises now obliged him to concur in the settlement which parliament had made (*ib.* pp. 144, 332; Lister, iii. 483). Plots and rumours of plots had strengthened him in the belief that nonconformists were a danger to the peace of the state. 'Their faction,' he concludes, 'is their

religion' (LISTER, ii. 295-303; *Lords' Journals*, xi. 237, 242, 476, 688).

The settlement of Scotland and Ireland, and the course of colonial history also, owed much to Clarendon. The aims of his Scottish policy were to keep Scotland dependent on England and to re-establish episcopacy. He opposed the withdrawal of the Cromwellian garrisons, and regretted the undoing of the union which Cromwell had effected. Mindful of the ill results caused by the separation of Scottish and English affairs, which the first two Stuarts had so jealously maintained, he proposed to set up at Whitehall a council of state for Scotland to control the government at Edinburgh (*Rebellion*, ii. 17; *Cont.* pp. 92-106; BURNET, i. 202). His zeal to restore episcopacy in Scotland was notorious. Baillie describes him as corrupting Sharp and overpowering Lauderdale, the two champions on whom the presbyterian party had relied (*Letters*, iii. 464, 471; BURNET, i. 237). At Clarendon's persuasion the English bishops left Sharp to manage the reintroduction of episcopacy (*ib.* i. 240). Middleton's selection as the king's commissioner was largely due to his friendship with the chancellor (cf. *ib.* pp. 273, 365), and Middleton's supersession by Lauderdale in May 1663 put an end to Clarendon's influence over Scottish affairs (*Memoir of Sir George Mackenzie*, pp. 76, 112; 'Lauderdale and the Restoration in Scotland,' *Quarterly Review*, April 1884).

Hyde's share in the settlement of Ireland is less easy to define. The fifteenth article of his impeachment alleges that he 'procured the bills for the settlement of Ireland, and received great sums of money for the same' (*Miscellaneous Tracts*, p. 39). His answer is that he merely acted as one member of the Irish committee, and had no special responsibility for the king's policy; but his council-notes to Charles seem to disprove this plea (*Cont.* p. 277; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. App. xlvii). Sympathising less strongly with the native Irish than the king did, he yet supported the settlement-commissioners against the clamour of the Irish parliament. 'No man,' he wrote to the Earl of Anglesey, 'is more solicitous to establish Ireland upon a true protestant English interest than I am, but there is as much need of temper and moderation and justice in the composing that establishment as ever was necessary in any affair of this world' (*ib.* iii. App. xxxiv, xxxvi). He was anxious that the king should carry out his original intention of providing for deserving Irishmen out of the confiscated lands which had fallen to the crown, but was out-generalled by the Earl of Orrery (*Cont.* p. 272). His influence in Ireland increased after the Duke of Ormonde became lord-lieutenant (December 1661), and he supported Ormonde's policy. He did not share the common jealousy of Irish trade, and opposed the prohibition of the importation of Irish cattle (1665-6) with a persistency which destroyed his remaining credit with the English House of Commons (CARTE, *Ormonde*, ed. 1851, iv. 244, 263-7; *Cont.* pp. 9, 55-9, 89).

In the extension of the colonial dominions of England, and the institution of a permanent system of colonial administration, Hyde took a leading part. He was one of the eight lords proprietors to whom on 24 March 1663 the first Carolina charter was granted, and the settlement they established at Cape Fear was called after him Clarendon County. He helped Baxter to procure the incorporation of the Company for the Propagation of the Gospel in New England, of which he was himself a member (7 Feb. 1662). He joined the general council for foreign plantations (1 Dec. 1660), and the special committee of the privy council charged to settle the government of New England (17 May 1661; *Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, 1574-1660 p. 492, 1661-8 pp. 30, 71, 125; *Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, ii. 290). The policy, which Clarendon probably inspired, endeavoured 'to enforce the Acts of Parliament for the control of the shipping trade, to secure for members of the Church of England civil rights equal to those enjoyed by nonconformists, and to subordinate the Colonial jurisdiction by giving a right of appeal to the Crown in certain cases' (DOYLE, *The English in America*; *The Puritan Colonies*, ii. 150). To prevent the united resistance of the New England states he supported measures to divide them from each other and to weaken Massachusetts (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, 1661-1668, pp. 198-203, 377; HUTCHINSON, *History of Massachusetts*, ed. 1795, i. 544). In dealing with the colonies circumstances made Clarendon tolerant. He granted freedom of conscience to all settlers in Carolina, and instructed the governors of Virginia and Jamaica not to molest nonconformists (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, 1661-8, p. 155; STOUGHTON, *Ecclesiastical History of England*, iii. 310). The worst side of his policy is shown in his support of the high-handed conduct of Lord Willoughby in Barbadoes, which was made the basis of the fifteenth article of his impeachment in 1667.

Hyde, although playing a conspicuous part in foreign affairs, exerted little influence upon them. His views were purely negative. He thought a firm peace between the king and his neighbours 'necessary for the reducing

his own dominions into that temper of obedience they ought to be in,' and desired to avoid foreign complications (*Cont.* p. 1170; COURTENAY, *Life of Temple*, i. 127). But his position and his theory of ministerial duty obliged him to accept the responsibility of a policy which he did not originate, and a war of which he disapproved.

Hyde wished the king to marry, but was anxious he should marry a protestant. The marriage between Charles and Catherine of Braganza was first proposed by the Portuguese ambassador to the king in the summer of 1660, and by the king to the lord chancellor (RANKE, iii. 344). Carte, on the authority of Sir Robert Southwell, describes Clarendon as at first remonstrating against the choice, but finally yielding to the king's decision (CARTE, *Ormonde*, iv. 107, ed. 1851; BURNET, *Own Time*, i. 300). The council unanimously approved of the marriage, and the chancellor on 8 May 1661 announced the decision to parliament, and prepared a narrative of the negotiations (*Lords' Journals*, xi. 243; *Cont.* pp. 149–87; LISTER, ii. 126, iii. 119, 513). When it became evident that the queen would give no heir to the throne, it was reported that Clarendon knew she was incapable of bearing children and had planned the marriage to secure the crown for his daughter's issue (RERESBY, *Memoirs*, p. 53, ed. Cartwright; PEPYS, 22 Feb. 1664). Clarendon refused a bribe of 10,000*l.* which Bastide the French agent offered him, but stooped to solicit a loan of 50,000*l.* for his master and a promise of French support against domestic disturbances. The necessities of the king led to the idea of selling Dunkirk—a transaction which the eleventh article of Clarendon's impeachment charged him with advising and effecting. In his 'Vindication' he replied that the parting with Dunkirk was resolved upon before he heard of it, and that 'the purpose was therefore concealed from him because it was believed he was not of that opinion' (*Miscellaneous Tracts*, p. 33). The authorship of the proposal was subsequently claimed by the Earl of Sandwich, and is attributed by Clarendon to the Earl of Southampton (*Cont.* p. 455; PEPYS, 25 Feb. 1666). Clarendon had recently rebuked those who murmured at the expense of Dunkirk, and had enlarged on its value to England. But since it was to be sold, he advised that it should be offered to France, and conducted the bargain himself. The treaty was signed on 27 Oct. 1662 (LISTER, ii. 167; RANKE, iii. 388; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. App. xxi–ii, xxv) Bristol charged him with having got 100,000*l.* by the transaction, and on 20 Feb. 1665 Pepys notes that the common people had already nicknamed the palace which the chancellor was building near St. James's, 'Dunkirk House.' At the beginning of the reign Mazarin had regarded Clarendon as the most hostile to France of all the ministers of Charles II, but he was now looked upon as the greatest prop of the French alliance (CHÉRUEL, *Mazarin*, iii. 291, 320–31; RANKE, iii. 339).

Contrary to his intentions, Clarendon also became engaged in the war with Holland. When his administration began, there were disputes of long standing with the United Provinces, and the Portuguese match threatened to involve England in the war between Holland and Portugal. Clarendon endeavoured to mediate between those powers, and refused to allow the English negotiations to be complicated by consideration of the interests of the prince of Orange. He desired peace with Holland because it would compose people's minds in England, and discourage the seditious party which relied on Dutch aid. A treaty providing for the settlement of existing disputes was signed on 4 Sept. 1662. De Witt wrote that it was Clarendon's work, and begged him to confirm and strengthen the friendly relations of the two peoples (PONTALIS, *Jean De Witt*, i. 280; LISTER, iii. 167, 175). Amity might have been maintained had the control of English foreign policy been in stronger hands. The king was opposed to war, and convinced by the chancellor's arguments against it (*Cont.* pp. 450–54). But Charles and Clarendon allowed the pressure of the trading classes and the Duke of York to involve them in hostilities which made war inevitable. Squadrons acting under instructions from the Duke of York, and consisting partly of ships lent from the royal navy, captured Cape Corso (April 1664) and other Dutch establishments on the African coast, and New Amsterdam in America (29 Aug. 1664). The Dutch made reprisals, and war was declared on 22 Feb. 1665. Clarendon held that the African conquest had been made 'without any shadow of justice,' and asserted that, if the Dutch had sought redress peaceably, restitution would have been granted (LISTER, iii. 347). Of the attack on the Dutch settlements in America he took a different view, urging that they were English property usurped by the Dutch, and that their seizure was no violation of the treaty. He was fully aware of the intended seizure of the New Netherlands, and appears to have helped the Duke of York to make out his title to that territory (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, 1661–1668, pp. 191, 200; BRODHEAD, *History of New York*, ii. 12, 15; *Life of James II*, i.

400). The narrative of transactions in Africa, laid before parliament on 24 Nov. 1664, was probably his work. After the war began Clarendon talked openly of requiring new cessions from the Dutch, and asserted in its extremest form the king's dominion over the British seas (*Lords' Journals*, xi. 625, 684; LISTER, iii. 424; RANKE, iii. 425; PEPYS, 20 March 1669). Rejecting the offered mediation of France, he dreamt of a triple alliance between England, Sweden, and Spain, 'which would be the greatest act of state and the most for the benefit of Christendom that this age hath produced' (LISTER, iii. 422; *Lords' Journals*, xi. 488). Later still, when France had actively intervened on the side of Holland, Clarendon's eyes became open to the designs of Louis XIV on Flanders, and he claims to have prepared the way for the triple alliance (*Cont.* p. 1066). But the belief that he was entirely devoted to French interests was one of the chief obstacles to the conclusion of any league between England and Spain (KLOPP, *Der Fall des Hauses Stuart*, i. 145, 192; COURTENAY, *Life of Temple*, i. 128). Nor was that belief—erroneous though it was—without some justification. When Charles attempted to bring the war to an end by an understanding with Louis XIV, Clarendon drew the instructions of the Earl of St. Albans (January 1667); and though it is doubtful whether he was cognisant of all his master's intentions, he was evidently prepared to promise that England should remain neutral while France seized Flanders.

In June 1667 the Dutch fleet burnt the ships in the Medway, and on 21 July the treaty of Breda was concluded. Public opinion held Clarendon responsible for the ill-success of the war and the ignominious peace. On the day when the Dutch attacked Chatham, a mob cut down the trees before his house, broke his windows, and set up a gibbet at his gate (PEPYS, 14 June 1667; cf. *ib.* 24 June). According to Clarendon's own account, he took very little part in the conduct of the war, 'never pretending to understand what was fit to be done,' but simply concurring in the advice of military and naval experts (*Cont.* p. 1026). Clarendon's want of administrative skill was, however, responsible for much. He disliked the new system of committees and boards which the Commonwealth had introduced, and clung to the old plan of appointing great officers of state, as the only one suitable to a monarchy. He thought it necessary to appoint men of quality who would give dignity to their posts, and underrated the services of men of business, while his impatience of opposition and hatred of innovations hindered administrative reform.

As the needs of the government increased, the power of the House of Commons grew, and Clarendon's attempt to restrict their authority only diminished his own. He opposed the proviso for the appropriation of supplies (1665) 'as an introduction to a commonwealth and not fit for a monarchy.' He opposed the bill for the audit of the war accounts (1666) as 'a new encroachment which had no bottom,' and urged the king not to suffer parliament to extend its jurisdiction. He opposed the bill for the prohibition of the Irish cattle trade (1666) as inexpedient in itself, and because its provisions robbed the king of his dispensing power; spoke slightingly of the House of Commons, and told the lords to stand up for their rights. In 1666, finding the House of Commons 'morose and obstinate,' and 'solicitous to grasp as much power and authority as any of their predecessors had done,' he proposed a dissolution, hoping to find a new house more amenable. Again, in June 1667 he advised the king to call a new parliament instead of convening the existing one, which had been prorogued till October (*Cont.* pp. 964, 1101; LISTER, ii. 400). This advice and the immediate prorogation of parliament when it did meet (25–9 July 1667) deeply incensed the commons, and gave Clarendon's enemies an opportunity of asserting that he had advised the king to do without parliaments altogether (PEPYS, 25 July 1667; LISTER, ii. 402). Still more serious, with men who remembered the Protectorate, was the charge that he had designed to raise a standing army and to govern the kingdom by military power. What gave colour to the rumour was that, during the invasion of June 1667, Clarendon had recommended the king to support the troops guarding the coast by the levy of contributions on the adjacent counties until parliament met (*Cont.* p. 1104). In private the king himself owned the charge was untrue, but refused to allow his testimony to be used in the chancellor's defence. Popular hatred turned against Clarendon, and poets threatened Charles with the fate of his father unless he parted with the obnoxious minister (MARVELL, *Last Instructions to a Painter*, l. 870).

The court in general had long been hostile to Clarendon, and the king's familiar companions took every opportunity of ridiculing him. Lady Castlemaine and he were avowed enemies. The king suspected him of frustrating his designs on Miss Stewart, and was tired of his reproofs and remonstrances. 'The truth is,' explained Charles to Ormonde, 'his behaviour and humour was grown so

unsupportable to myself and to all the world else, that I could no longer endure it, and it was impossible to live with it, and do those things with the parliament that must be done, or the government will be lost' (Ellis, *Original Letters*, 2nd ser. iv. 39). The king therefore decided to remove the chancellor before parliament again met, and commissioned the Duke of York to urge him to retire of his own accord. Clarendon obtained an interview at Whitehall on 26 Aug. 1667, and told the king that he was not willing to deliver up the seal unless he was deprived of it; that his deprivation of it would mean ruin, because it would show that the king believed him guilty; that, being innocent of transgressing the law, he did not fear the justice of the parliament. 'Parliaments,' he said, 'were not formidable unless the king chose to make them so; it was yet in his own power to govern them, but if they found it was in theirs to govern him, nobody knew what the end would be.' The king did not announce his decision, but seemed deeply offended by some inopportune reflections on Lady Castlemaine. For two or three days the chancellor's friends hoped the king would change his purpose, but finally Charles declared 'that he had proceeded too far to retire, and that he should be looked upon as a child if he receded from his purpose.' On 30 Aug. Sir William Morrice was sent to demand the great seal. When Morrice brought it back to Whitehall, Charles was told by a courtier 'that this was the first time he could ever call him king of England, being freed from this great man' (Pepys, 27 Aug., 7 Oct. 1667; *Cont.* p. 1134; Lister, iii. 468). On Clarendon himself the blow fell with crushing severity (cf. Carte, *Ormonde*, v. 57), but he confidently expected to vindicate himself when parliament met.

The next session opened on 10 Oct. 1667. The king's speech referred to the chancellor's dismissal as an act which he hoped would lay the foundation of greater confidence between himself and parliament. The House of Commons replied by warm thanks, which the king received with a promise never to employ the Earl of Clarendon again in any public affairs whatsoever (16 Oct.). Clarendon's enemies, however, were not satisfied, and determined to arraign him for high treason. The attack was opened by Edward Seymour on 26 Oct., and on 29 Oct. a committee was appointed to draw up charges. Its report (6 Nov.) contained seventeen heads of accusation, but the sixteenth article, which accused Clarendon of betraying the king's counsels to his enemies, was the only one which amounted to high treason. The impeachment was presented to the House of Lords on 12 Nov., but they refused (14 Nov.) to commit Clarendon as requested, 'because the House of Commons have only accused him of treason in general, and have not assigned or specified any particular treason.' As they persisted in this refusal, the commons passed a resolution that the non-compliance of the lords was 'an obstruction to the public justice of the kingdom and a precedent of evil and dangerous consequences' (2 Dec.) The dispute between the two houses grew so high, that it seemed as if all intercourse between them would stop, and a paralysis of the government ensue (Lister, iii. 474). The king publicly supported the chancellor's prosecutors, while the Duke of York stood by his father-in-law, but an attack of small-pox soon deprived the duke of any further power to interfere. As it was, York's conduct had increased the hostility of the chancellor's enemies, and they determined to secure themselves against any possibility of his return to power if James became king (4 Nov. 1667; *Life of James II*, i. 433; *Cont.* p. 1177).

By the advice of friends Clarendon wrote to the king protesting innocence of the crimes alleged in his impeachment. 'I do upon my knees,' he added, 'beg your pardon for any overbold or saucy expressions I have ever used to you . . . a natural disease in old servants who have received too much countenance.' He begged the king to put a stop to the prosecution, and to allow him to spend the small remainder of his life in some parts beyond seas (*ib.* p. 1181). Charles read the letter, burnt it, and observed 'that he wondered the chancellor did not withdraw himself.' He was anxious that Clarendon should withdraw, but would neither command him to go nor grant him a pass for fear of the commons. Indirectly, through the Duke of York and the Bishop of Hereford, he urged him to fly, and promised 'that he should not be in any degree prosecuted, or suffer in his honour or fortune by his absence' (*ib.* p. 1185). Relying on this engagement, and alarmed by the rumours of a design to prorogue parliament and try him by a jury of peers, Clarendon left England on the night of 29 Nov., and reached Calais three days later. With Clarendon's flight the dispute between the two houses came to an end. The lords accepted it as a confession of guilt, concurred with the commons in ordering his petition to be burnt, and passed an act for his banishment, by which his return was made high treason and his pardon impossible without the consent of both houses (19 Dec. 1667; Lister, ii. 415–44, iii. 472–77; *Cont.* pp. 1155–97; Carte, *Ormonde*, v. 58; *Lords'*

*Journals*, xii. 178; *Commons' Journals*, ix. 40-3).

The rest of Clarendon's life was passed in exile. From Calais he went to Rouen (25 Dec.), and then back to Calais (21 Jan. 1668), intending by the advice of his friends to return to England and stand his trial. In April 1668 he made his way to the baths of Bourbon, and thence to Avignon (June 1668). For nearly three years he lived at Montpelier (July 1668–June 1671), removing to Moulins in June 1671, and finally to Rouen in May 1674 (LISTER, ii. 478, 481, 487; *Cont.* p. 1238). During the first part of his exile his hardships and sufferings were very great. At Calais he lay for three months dangerously ill. At Evreux, on 23 April 1668, a company of English sailors in French service, holding Clarendon the cause of the non-payment of their English arrears, broke into his lodgings, plundered his baggage, wounded several of his attendants, and assaulted him with great violence. One of them stunned him by a blow with the flat of a sword, and they were dragging him into the courtyard to despatch him, when he was rescued by the town guard (*ib.* pp. 1215, 1225). In December 1667 Louis XIV, anxious to conciliate the English government, ordered Clarendon to leave France, and, in spite of his illness, repeated these orders with increasing harshness. After the conclusion of the Triple League had frustrated the hope of a close alliance with England, the French government became more hospitable, but Clarendon always lived in dread of fresh vexations (*Cont.* pp. 1202-1220, 1353). The Archbishop of Avignon, the governor and magistrates of Montpelier, and the governor of Languedoc, treated him with great civility, and he was cheered by the constant friendship of the Abbé Montague and Lady Mordaunt. His son, Laurence, was twice allowed to visit him, and Lord Cornbury was with him when he died (*Correspondence of Henry Hyde, Earl of Clarendon*, ed. Singer, i. 645; LISTER, iii. 488).

To find occupation, and to divert his mind from his misfortunes, Clarendon 'betook himself to his books,' and studied the French and Italian languages. Never was his pen more active than during these last seven years of his life. His most important task was the completion and revision of his 'History of the Rebellion' together with the composition of his autobiography. In June 1671, and again in August 1674, he petitioned for leave to return to England, and begged the queen and the Duke of York to intercede for him (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. App. xliv, xlv). These entreaties were unanswered, and he died at Rouen on 9 Dec. 1674 (LISTER, ii. 488). He was buried in Westminster Abbey on 4 Jan. 1675, at the foot of the steps ascending to Henry VII's chapel, where his second wife had been interred on 17 Aug. 1667 (CHESTER, *Westminster Abbey Register*, pp. 167, 185). His two sons, Henry, earl of Clarendon (1638–1709), and Laurence, earl of Rochester (1642–1711), and his daughter, Anne, duchess of York (1637–1671), are separately noticed. A third son, Edward Hyde, baptised 1 April 1645, died on 10 Jan. 1665, and was also buried in Westminster Abbey (*ib.* p. 161). Clarendon's will is printed in Lister's 'Life of Clarendon' (ii. 489).

As a statesman, Clarendon's consistency and integrity were conspicuous through many vicissitudes and amid much corruption. He adhered faithfully to the principles he professed in 1641, but the circle of his ideas was fixed then, and it never widened afterwards. No man was fitter to guide a wavering master in constitutional ways, or to conduct a return to old laws and institutions; but he was incapable of dealing with the new forces and new conditions which twenty years of revolution had created.

Clarendon is remarkable as one of the first Englishmen who rose to office chiefly by his gifts as a writer and a speaker. Evelyn mentions his 'eloquent tongue,' and his 'dexterous and happy pen.' Some held that his literary style was not serious enough. Burnet finds a similar fault in his speaking. 'He spoke well; his style had no flow [flaw?] in it, but had a just mixture of wit and sense, only he spoke too copiously; he had a great pleasantness in his spirit, which carried him sometimes too far into raillery, in which he showed more wit than discretion.' Pepys admired his eloquence with less reserve. 'I am mad in love with my lord chancellor, for he do comprehend and speak out well, and with the greatest ease and authority that ever I saw man in my life. . . . His manner and freedom of doing it as if he played with it, and was informing only all the rest of the company, was mighty pretty' (cf. WARWICK, *Memoirs*, p. 195; EVELYN, ii. 296; PEPYS, *Diary*, 13 Oct. 1666).

Apart from his literary works, the mass of state papers and declarations drawn by his hand and his enormous correspondence testify to his unremitting industry. His handwriting is small, cramped, and indistinct. During his residence in Jersey 'he writ daily little less than one sheet of large paper with his own hand,' and seldom spent less than ten hours a day between his books and his papers (*Life*, v. 5; *Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 375);

Lord Campbell holds that Clarendon's knowledge of law, and more especially of equity practice, was too slight to qualify him for the office of lord chancellor (*Lives of the Chancellors*, iii. 188). According to Speaker Onslow he never made a decree in chancery without the assistance of two of the judges (BURNET, i. 172 note). He endeavoured, however, to reform the abuses of his court, and framed, in conjunction with Sir Harbottle Grimston [q. v.], master of the rolls, a series of regulations known as 'Lord Clarendon's Orders' (LISTER, ii. 528). Burnet praises him for appointing good judges, and concludes that 'he was a very good chancellor, only a little too rough, but very impartial in the administration of justice' (i. 171, 316).

Clarendon's chancellorship of the university of Oxford left a more lasting impression. He was elected on 27 Oct. 1660 to succeed the Duke of Somerset, and was installed on 15 Nov. (KENNETT, *Register*, pp. 294, 310). His election is celebrated in Latin and English verses by Robert Whitehall of Merton. On 7 Dec. 1667 Clarendon resigned his office in a pathetic letter to the vice-chancellor, which is still exhibited in the Bodleian Library (MACRAY, *Annals of the Bodleian Library*, ed. 1890, p. 462). Clarendon was not blind to the defects of Oxford as a place of education. At the beginning of his chancellorship he specially recommended the restoration of its ancient discipline (KENNETT, p. 378), and he was well seconded by Dr. John Fell [q. v.] In his 'Dialogue on Education' he suggests various remedies and reforms, proposing among others the foundation of an academy to teach fencing, dancing, and riding, and the revival of the old practice of acting English and Latin plays (*Clarendon Tracts*, 1727, pp. 325, 344). His great-grandson, Henry, lord Cornbury, left to the university of Oxford in 1753 all the chancellor's manuscripts, with directions that the proceeds of publication should be employed in setting up an academy for riding and other exercises. In 1868 the fund thus accumulated was applied to the establishment of a laboratory attached to the university museum, and called the Clarendon Laboratory (MACRAY, p. 225; cf. *Collectanea*, vol. i. Oxf. Hist. Soc.) The profits of the copyright of the 'History of the Rebellion' were used to provide a building for the university press, which was erected in 1713 on the east side of the Sheldonian Theatre. It was called the Clarendon printing-house, and its southern face was adorned by a statue of the chancellor set up in 1721. Since the removal of the university press to its present site in 1830, the edifice has been known as the Clarendon Building.

A portrait of Clarendon by Lely is in the university gallery at Oxford. There is another by the same artist, and one by Gerrard Zoust in the collection at Grove Park, Watford, Hertfordshire (LEWIS, *Lives of the Friends of Lord Clarendon*, 1851, iii. 357). The Sutherland 'Clarendon' in the Bodleian Library contains over fifty engraved portraits of Clarendon.

A traveller who saw Clarendon at Rouen in 1668 terms him 'a fair, ruddy, fat, middle-statured, handsome man' (*Rawlinson MS.* C. 782–7, Bodleian Library). In his younger days Clarendon relates that he 'indulged his palate very much, and took even some delight in eating and drinking well, but without any approach to luxury, and in truth rather discoursed like an epicure than was one' (*Life*, i. 72). In March 1645 he was first attacked by the gout, which after the Restoration frequently disabled him. For the greater part of his second exile, even when he enjoyed most health, he could not walk without the help of two men (*Cont.* p. 1352; LISTER, ii. 534). Of his habits and tastes during his early years, and of his pursuits during his exile, Clarendon gives full details in his autobiography, but says nothing of his private life during the time of his greatness. We learn from others that he was fond of state and magnificence, verging on ostentation. Nothing stirred the spleen of satirists more than the great house which he built for himself in St. James's, and his own opinion was that it contributed more than any alleged misdemeanours to 'that gust of envy' which overthrew him. Designed to cost 20,000*l.*, it finally cost 50,000*l.*, and involved him in endless difficulties. Evelyn describes it as 'without hyperbole the best contrived, most useful, graceful, magnificent house in England.' In the end it was sold to the Duke of Albemarle for 25,000*l.*, and pulled down to make room for new buildings (EVELYN, *Diary*, ed. Wheatley, ii. 417, iii. 341; MARVELL, *Works*, ed. Grosart, i. 384; *Cont.* p. 1358). Evelyn describes also the great collection of portraits of English worthies—chiefly contemporary statesmen and men of letters—which Clarendon brought together there (EVELYN, iii. 443; for the later history of the collection see Lady Theresa Lewis's *Lives of the Contemporaries of Lord Clarendon*, i. 15).

According to Evelyn, Clarendon was 'a great lover of books,' and 'collected an ample library.' To Clarendon Evelyn dedicated in 1661 his translation of 'Naudæus on Libraries,' and addressed his proposals for the improvement of English printing. The only present which Louis XIV could prevail on

Clarendon to accept was a set of all the books printed at the Louvre (EVELYN, iii. 346, 446; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. App. xi. xiii). Clarendon was an assiduous reader of the Roman historians. He quotes Tacitus continually in the 'History of the Rebellion,' and modelled his character of Falkland on that of Agricola. He was familiar with the best historical writers of his own period, and criticises Strada, Bentivoglio, and Davila with acuteness. Of English writers, Hooker, whose exordium he imitates in the opening of the 'History of the Rebellion,' seems to have influenced him most. But he did not disdain the lighter literature of his age, praised the amorous poems of Carew, prided himself on the intimacy of Ben Jonson, and thought Cowley had made a flight beyond all other poets. The muses, as Dryden remarks, were once his mistresses, and boasted his early courtship; but his lines prefixed to Davenant's 'Albovine' in 1629 seem alone to survive; verses on Donne's death, sometimes assigned to him, are by Dr. Edward Hyde [q. v.]

Clarendon's 'History' is the most valuable of all the contemporary accounts of the civil wars. Clarendon was well aware of one cause of its superiority. 'It is not,' he says, 'a collection of records, or an admission to the view and perusal of the most secret letters and acts of state [that] can enable a man to write a history, if there be an absence of that genius and spirit and soul of an historian which is contracted by the knowledge and course and method of business, and by conversation and familiarity in the inside of courts, and [with] the most active and eminent persons in the government' (*Tracts*, p. 180). But both from a literary and from an historical point of view the book is singularly unequal. At its best Clarendon's style, though too copious, is strong and clear, and his narrative has a large and easy flow. Often, however; the language becomes involved, and the sentences are encumbered by parentheses. As a work of art the history suffers greatly from its lack of proportion. Some parts of the civil war are treated at disproportionate length, others almost entirely neglected. The progress of the story is continually broken by constitutional digressions and lengthy state papers. The 'History' was, however, originally intended rather as 'an exact memorial of passages' than 'a digested relation.' It was not to be published as it stood, but to serve as 'a store' out of which 'somewhat more proper for the public view' might be collected (*Rebellion*, i. 3). The 'History' itself is to some extent a manifesto, addressed, in the first place, to the king, but appealing still more to posterity. It was designed to set forth a policy as well as to relate events, and to vindicate not so much the king as the constitutional royalists. To celebrate the memories of 'eminent and extraordinary persons' Clarendon held one of the principal ends of history. Hence the portraits which fill so many of his pages. His characters are not simply bundles of characteristics, but consistent and full of life, sketched sometimes with affection, sometimes with light humour. Evelyn described them as 'so just, and tempered without the least ingredient of passion or tincture of revenge, yet with such natural and lively touches, as shew his lordship well knew not only the persons' outsides but their very interiors; whilst he treats the most obnoxious who deserved the severest rebuke with a becoming generosity and freedom, even where the ill-conduct of those of the pretended loyal party, as well as of the most flagitious, might have justified the worst that could be said of their miscarriages and demerits.' Clarendon promised Berkeley that there should not be 'any untruth nor partiality towards persons or sides' in his narrative (MACRAY, *Clarendon*, i., preface, p. xiii), and he impartially points out the faults of his friends. But lack of insight and knowledge prevented him from recognising the virtues of opponents. He never understood the principles for which presbyterians and independents were contending. In his account of the causes of the rebellion he under-estimates the importance of the religious grievances, and attributes too much to the defects of the king's servants, or the personal ambition of the opposition leaders.

As a record of facts the 'History of the Rebellion' is of very varying value. It was composed at different times, under different conditions, and with different objects. Between 1646 and 1648 Clarendon wrote a 'History of the Rebellion' which ended with the defeat of Hopton at Alresford in March 1644. In July 1646 he wrote, by way of defending the prince's council from the aspersions of Goring and Grenville, an account of the transactions in the west, which is inserted in book ix. Between 1668 and 1670 he wrote a 'Life' of himself, which extended from 1609 to 1660. In 1671 he reverted to his original purpose, took up the unfinished 'History' and the finished 'Life,' and wove them together into the narrative published as the 'History of the Rebellion.' During this process of revision he omitted passages from both, and made many important additions in order to supply an account of public transactions between 1644 and 1660, which had not been treated with sufficient fulness in his 'Life.'

As the original 'History' was written when Clarendon's memory of events was freshest, the parts taken from it are much more accurate than those taken from the 'Life.' On the other hand, as the 'Life' was written simply for his children, it is freer in its criticisms, both of men and events. Most of the characters contained in the 'History of the Rebellion' are extracted from the 'Life.'

The authorities at Clarendon's disposal when the original 'History' was written supply another reason for its superior accuracy. He obtained assistance from many quarters. From Nicholas he received a number of official papers, and from Hopton the narrative of his campaigns, which forms the basis of the account of the western war given in books vi. and vii. At the king's command Sir Edward Walker sent him relations of the campaigns of 1644 and 1645, and many cavaliers of less note supplied occasional help. When the 'Life' was written Clarendon was separated from his friends and his papers, and relied upon his memory, a memory which recalled persons with great vividness, but confused and misrepresented events. The additions made in 1671 are more trustworthy, because Clarendon had in the interval procured some of the documents left in England. Ranke's 'History of England' (translation, vi. 3–29) contains an estimate of the 'History of the Rebellion,' and Mr. Gardiner criticises Clarendon's general position as an historian (*History of the Great Civil War*, ii. 499). George Grenville, lord Lansdowne, attempted to vindicate his relative, Sir Richard Grenville, from Clarendon's censures (Lansdowne, *Works*, 1732, i. 503), and Lord Ashburnham examines minutely Clarendon's account of John Ashburnham (*A Narrative by John Ashburnham*, 2 vols. 1830). An excellent dissertation by Dr. Ad. Buff deals with parts of book vi. of the 'Rebellion' (Giessen, 1868).

The 'True Historical Narrative of the Rebellion and Civil Wars in England,' generally termed the 'History of the Rebellion,' was first published at Oxford in 1702–4, in three folio volumes, with an introduction and dedications by Laurence, earl of Rochester. The original manuscripts of the work were given to the university at different dates between 1711 and 1753 (Macray, *Annals of the Bodl. Lib.* p. 225). The first edition was printed, not from the originals, but from a transcript of them made under Clarendon's supervision by his secretary, William Shaw. This was copied for the printers under the supervision of the Earl of Rochester, who received some assistance in editing it from Dr. Aldrich, dean of Christ Church, and Sprat, bishop of Rochester. The editors, in accordance with the discretion given them by Clarendon's will, softened and altered a few expressions, but made no material changes in the text. A few years later, however, John Oldmixon published a series of attacks on them, and on the university, for supposed interpolations and omissions (*Clarendon and Whitelocke compared*, 1727; *History of England during the Reigns of the Royal House of Stuart*, preface, pp. 9, 227). These charges, based on utterly worthless evidence, were refuted by Dr. John Burton in 'The Genuineness of Lord Clarendon's History vindicated,' 1744, 8vo. Dr. Bandinel's edition, published in 1826, was the first printed from the original manuscripts. It restores the phrases altered by the editors, and adds in the appendix passages omitted by Clarendon in the revision of 1671–2. The most complete and correct text is that edited and annotated by the Rev. W. D. Macray (Oxford, 1888, 6 vols., 8vo). An account of the manuscripts of the 'History of the Rebellion' is given in the prefaces of Dr. Bandinel and Mr. Macray, and in Lewis's 'Lives of the Contemporaries of Lord Clarendon' (vol. i. Introduction, pt. ii.)

A list of editions of the 'History' is given in Bliss's edition of Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 1017). A supplement to the 'History of the Rebellion,' containing eighty-five portraits and illustrative papers, was published in 1717, 8vo. The Sutherland 'Clarendon' presented to the Bodleian Library in 1837 contains many thousand portraits, views, and maps, illustrating the text of Clarendon's historical works. A catalogue of the collection (2 vols. 4to) was published in 1837 (Macray, *Annals of the Bodl. Lib.* p. 331). The work usually known as the 'Life of Clarendon' was originally published in 1759 ('The Life of Edward, Earl of Clarendon. . . . Being a Continuation of the History of the Grand Rebellion from the Restoration to his Banishment in 1667. Written by Himself,' Oxford, 1759, folio). It consists of two parts: the 'Life' proper, written between 1668 and 1670, dealing with the period before 1660; and the 'Continuation,' commenced in 1672. The first consists of that portion only of the original life which was not incorporated in the 'History of the Rebellion.' The second contains an account of Clarendon's ministry and second exile. The 'History of the Reign of King Charles II, from the Restoration to the end of the year 1667,' 2 vols. 4to, n.d., is a surreptitious edition of the last work, published about 1755 (Lowndes, p. 468).

The minor works of Clarendon are the following: 1. 'The Difference and Disparity between the Estate and Condition of George,

Duke of Buckingham, and Robert, Earl of Essex' (*Reliquiæ Wottonianæ*, ed. 1685, p. 185). 2. Speeches delivered in the Long parliament on the lord president's court and council in the north, and on the impeachment of the judges (*Rushworth Historical Collections*, iv. 230, 333). 3. Declarations and manifestos written for Charles I between 1642 and 1648. These are too numerous to be mentioned separately; the titles of the most important have been already given. Many are contained in the 'History of the Rebellion' itself, and the rest may be found in Rushworth's 'Collections,' in Husband's Collection of Ordinances and Declarations' (1643), and in the old 'Parliamentary History' (24 vols. 1751–62). 4. Anonymous pamphlets written on behalf of the king. 'Two Speeches made in the House of Peers on Monday, 19 Dec. 1642' (*Somers Tracts*, ed. Scott, vi. 576). 'Transcendent and Multiplied Rebellion and Treason, discovered by the Laws of the Land,' 1645; 'A Letter from a True and Lawful Member of Parliament . . . to one of the Lords of his Highness's Council,' 1656 (see *Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, i. 295, iii. 79; *History of the Rebellion*, ed. Macray, vi. 1, xiv. 151). 5. 'Animadversions on a Book entitled Fanaticism fanatically imputed to the Church of England, by Dr. Stillingfleet, and the imputation refuted and retorted by Sam. Cressy,' 1674, 8vo (Lister, ii. 567). 6. 'A Brief View and Survey of the dangerous and pernicious errors to Church and State in Mr. Hobbes's book entitled Leviathan,' Oxford, 1676 (see *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. App. p. xlii). 7. 'The History of the Rebellion and Civil War in Ireland,' 1720, 8vo. This is a vindication of Charles I and the Duke of Ormonde from the Bishop of Ferns and other catholic writers. It was made use of by Nalson in his 'Historical Collections,' 1682, and by Borlase in his 'History of the Irish Rebellion,' 1680. A manuscript is in the library of Trinity College, Dublin (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. p. 583). 8. 'A Collection of several Tracts of Edward, Earl of Clarendon,' 1727, fol. This contains (*a*) the 'Vindication' written by Clarendon in 1668 in answer to the articles of impeachment against him, the substance of which is embodied in the 'Continuation;' (*b*) 'Reflections upon several Christian Duties, Divine and Moral, by way of Essays;' (*c*) 'Two Dialogues on Education, and on the Respect due to Age;' (*d*) 'Contemplations on the Psalms.' 9. 'Religion and Policy, and the Countenance and Assistance each should give to the other, with a Survey of the Power and Jurisdiction of the Pope in the dominion of other Princes,' Oxford, 1811, 2 vols. 8vo. A work entitled 'A Collection of several Pieces of Edward, Earl of Clarendon, to which is prefixed an Account of his Lordship's Life, Conduct, and Character, by a learned and impartial pen,' was published in 1727, 8vo. The second volume is a reprint of the 'History of the Rebellion in Ireland.' The first contains a reprint of Clarendon's speeches between 1660 and 1666 extracted from the 'Journals of the House of Lords.' Bliss and the Bodleian 'Catalogue' attribute to Clarendon (on insufficient evidence) a tract entitled 'A Letter sent from beyond seas to one of the chief Ministers of the Nonconforming Party. By a Lover of the Established Government both of Church and State,' dated Saumur, 7 May 1674. Two letters written by Clarendon in 1668 to the Duke and Duchess of York on the conversion of the latter to catholicism, are printed in the 'Harleian Miscellany' (iii. 555, ed. Park); with the letter he addressed to the House of Lords on his flight from England (v. 185), under the title of 'News from Dunkirk House.' The great collection of Clarendon's correspondence, acquired at different times by the Bodleian Library, comprises over one hundred volumes. A selection from these papers, edited by Dr. Scrope and Thomas Monkhouse, was published between 1767 and 1786 (State Papers collected by Edward, Earl of Clarendon, 3 vols. folio, Oxford). They are calendared up to 1657 (3 vols. 8vo; vol. i. ed. by Ogle and Bliss, 1872; vols. ii. and iii. ed. by W. D. Macray, 1869, 1876). A number of the post-restoration papers are printed in the third volume of Lister's 'Life of Clarendon.' Letters to Sir Edward Nicholas are printed in the 'Nicholas Papers,' edited by G. F. Warner, Camden Society, 1886; to Sir Richard Browne, in the appendix to the 'Diary of John Evelyn,' edited by Bray, 1827, and by Wheatley, 1879; to Prince Rupert, in Warburton's 'Prince Rupert' (3 vols. 1849); to Dr. John Barwick in Barwick's 'Life of Barwick,' 1724; to Lord Mordaunt and others in 1659–60 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. pt. vi. pp. 189–216).

[Clarendon's autobiographical works and letters form the basis of the Life of Clarendon published in 1837 by Thomas Lister. Lord Campbell's memoir in his Lives of the Chancellors (iii. 110–271) has no independent value. An earlier life of little value is contained in Lives of all the Lord Chancellors, but more especially of those two great opposites, Edward, earl of Clarendon, and Bulstrode, lord Whitelocke, 2 vols. 18mo, 1708. Macdiarmid's Lives of British Statesmen, 1807, 4to, and J. H. Browne's Lives of Prime Ministers of England, 1858, 8vo, contain lives of considerable length, and shorter memoirs are given in Lodge's Portraits and Foss's

Judges of England. The life of Clarendon given by Wood differs considerably in the first two editions of that work (see Bliss's edition, iii. 1018). Charges of corruption brought against Clarendon in the lives of judges Glyn and Jenkyns led to the expulsion of Wood from the university and the burning of his book (1693). These and other charges are brought together in Historical Inquiries respecting the Character of Edward Hyde, Earl of Clarendon, by George Agar Ellis, 1827, and answered in Lady Theresa Lewis's Lives of the Contemporaries of Lord Clarendon, 1852, vol. i. preface, pt. i.; and in Lister's Life, vol. ii. chap. xix. Other authorities are quoted in the text.] C. H. F.

**HYDE, HENRY**, second EARL OF CLARENDON (1638–1709), eldest son of Edward Hyde, the first earl [q. v.], and his second wife, Frances, daughter of Sir Thomas Aylesbury, was born 2 June 1638. Both he and his brother Laurence [q. v.] spent part of their boyhood under their mother's care at Antwerp and Breda (LISTER, i. 300, ii. 40). Of their attachment to their father they afterwards gave ample proof. Clarendon during several years before the Restoration made frequent use of his eldest son as copyist, decipherer, and confidential secretary, entrusting him with part of his correspondence with distant royalists. Many of Henry Hyde's letters from this period are among the 'Clarendon Papers' in the Bodleian Library; the earliest paper in his handwriting is dated Cologne, 2 Aug. 1655. His father (9 May 1661) calls him 'as secret as he ought to be' (DOUGLAS, i. x, xiii seqq.)

Very soon after the return of his family to England in 1660 Hyde married Theodosia, daughter of Lord Capel, and sister of the Duchess of Beaufort. He lost his wife as early as February 1662, and nearly forty years afterwards, 17 May 1701, described to Pepys a strange supposed instance of second-sight connected with her death (PEPYS, *Diary and Correspondence*, ed. Bright, vi. 207). In 1670 he married Flower, widow of Sir William Backhouse, bart., through whom he became possessed of the manor and house of Swallowfield, Berkshire (see EVELYN, ii. 316, and note, and iii. 5; cf. *Diary and Correspondence*, i. 237, 407). The second Lady Clarendon, who in her later years became first lady of the bedchamber to her niece by marriage (the Princess Anne), is tartly described by a junior colleague as one who 'looked like a mad-woman and talked like a scholar' (*Account of the Conduct of the Duchess of Marlborough*, p. 10).

In 1661 Lord Cornbury (such being his style after his father's elevation to the earldom of Clarendon in April) was elected to parliament for Wiltshire, which he continued to represent till the death of the first earl in 1674. In 1662 he was appointed private secretary to the new queen, Catherine, whose lord chamberlain he became in July 1665. Burnet asserts with questionable accuracy (i. 473) that she 'thought herself bound to protect him in a particular manner,' because of 'his father being so violently prosecuted on the account of her marriage.' He seems to have been a vigilant guardian of her interests (cf. REREsby, p. 193), although many years later an interminable lawsuit arose between them concerning certain arrears which he considered due to himself in respect of his office (*Diary and Correspondence*, i. 195 (1685), ii. 155 et al.) With many of the most prominent members of the court and council, however, and with the king himself, the son was not more popular than the father, whom in disposition he much resembled. The company in which he took pleasure was such as Evelyn's, who as early as 1664 helped him to plant the park at Cornbury (EVELYN, ii. 174, 168–9). In parliament, where he spoke neither unfrequently nor ineffectively, he like his brother courageously raised his voice on behalf of his father on the occasion of his impeachment in 1667 (LISTER, ii. 426), and after his fall Lord Cornbury became a steady opponent of the court party and the cabal (cf. PEPYS, v. 179). Not less than twenty speeches by him are extant from 1673 alone (in GREY's *Debates*, vol. ii.; cf. DOUGLAS, i. xi), and his denunciation of the scandalous immorality of Buckingham and his attack upon Arlington are alike to the credit of his courage. On his father's death in 1674 he succeeded to the earldom of Clarendon (as to his visit to France at this time see the Abbé Montagu's letter, ap. LISTER, iii. 488); but it was not till 1680, when the state of parties was more equally balanced, that he was, through the influence of his brother-in-law, the Duke of York, made a privy councillor. About the same time he was named keeper of Denmark (Somerset) House and treasurer and receiver-general of the queen's revenues, and the duke would have willingly seen him made secretary of state (*Diary and Correspondence*, i. 49). At this, as in most other seasons of his life, he seems to have been much hampered by pecuniary troubles (*ib.* i. 18–19, and note; cf. BURNET, i. 472).

The friendship of the Duke of York led to his inclusion with his brother among those against whom the commons early in January 1681 addressed the king as persons inclined to popery (REREsby, p. 198; BURNET, ii. 255). In Clarendon's case the accusation is absurd on the face of it, but it may for a time have

stood him in good stead. His reputation for loyalty was such that he could afford to visit in the Tower both Essex in 1683 (BURNET, p. 294), and in the new reign Monmouth, and to plead the cause of Alice Lisle when under sentence by Jeffreys (MACAULAY, i. 638). Immediately on the accession of James II Clarendon had been appointed to the great office of lord privy seal in the place of Halifax, and during the earlier part of the year had in various ways exerted himself on behalf of the throne (*Diary and Correspondence*, i. 136 seqq., 147, 181–3). In September 1685 his office of privy seal was put into commission (Evelyn being one of the commissioners, *Diary*, ii. 475), and he was named lord-lieutenant of Ireland. It may be, as Burnet surmises (iii. 73), that James reckoned on finding a subservient instrument for his Irish policy in his kinsman, the head of a broken house (cf. EVELYN, ii. 408). But being first and foremost a protestant of the church of England Clarendon could not, except for purely selfish ends, fall in with the policy of governing Ireland for and by the Irish Roman catholics. The Earl of Tyrconnel had been summoned to London from the command of the military forces in Ireland about the date when Clarendon set out for Dublin (December 1685). The journey occupied the better part of four weeks, including Christmas festivities at Chester and a memorable crossing of Penmaenmawr, Carnarvonshire, in three coaches and a wagon (*Diary and Correspondence*, i. 190–205; *Ellis Correspondence*, i. 29). On 9 Jan. 1686 the new lord-lieutenant arrived in Dublin. He speedily found his authority overshadowed by that of the absent commander-in-chief, whose return was talked of in London as early as the middle of January (cf. *Ellis Correspondence*, i. 17–18) and in Dublin from the beginning of March (cf. *Diary and Correspondence*, i. 288). Soon afterwards Clarendon was bluntly apprised by Sunderland of the king's intention to introduce large numbers of Roman catholics into the Irish judicial and administrative system, as well as into the army (*ib.* p. 293). Clarendon, while he sought to allay the panic which spread among the Dublin protestants, complained bitterly of the position in which he was placed. He conformed to the wishes of the king and of the extreme party, by warning bishops and preachers against offending Roman catholic feeling, and by admitting Roman catholics as councillors and as officers of the army, as well as by urging their admission into town corporations (*ib.* pp. 258, 282, 399–400, 417, 461). But he thoroughly disliked the policy, although he only permitted himself certain guarded protests against it to the king (*ib.* pp. 298, 338). When in June 1686 Tyrconnel actually returned with full powers as commander-in-chief, Clarendon still clung to his office, striving to keep his 'natural unfortunate temper' under manifold provocations and indignities inflicted upon him by 'the huffing great man' (EVELYN, iii. 425; cf. *Diary and Correspondence*, i. 466, 474, 481, and Clarendon's letter to the king, *ib.* p. 494).

In August 1686 Tyrconnel, who had entirely transformed the army, and even made a change in the command of the lord lieutenant's own bodyguard, visited England to obtain the king's permission for the completion of his work by undoing the Act of Settlement, which Clarendon was desirous of upholding (*ib.* p. 560). Clarendon sent many protests to both king and queen during his rival's absence (*ib.* p. 556; cf. ii. 18, 21–2); but as his brother's influence visibly sank, he began to doubt whether his complaints were ever permitted to reach the king (*ib.* ii. 26, 32, 43, 51). At last he came to the conclusion that no hope of retaining his post in Ireland remained except through the kindness of the queen (*ib.* pp. 45, 66), and even this support he feared to have forfeited for some petty reason (*ib.* pp. 79–80). Not until about three weeks after the dismissal of Rochester (8 Jan. 1687), did he receive his letter of recall from Sunderland (*ib.* pp. 134 sqq.) Tyrconnel, who took Clarendon's place (cf. RERESBY, p. 369), had a final interview with the outgoing viceroy on 8 Feb. On 21 Feb. Clarendon landed at Neston in Cheshire (*Ellis Correspondence*, i. 246). He had taken the precaution of carrying with him the books of the stores, with the design, as Tyrconnel suggested to Dartmouth, of leaving his successor in the dark (*Dartmouth MSS.* 132).

Clarendon at the time solemnly placed on record his resolution that nothing should tempt him to contribute in the least to the prejudice of the English protestant interest (*Diary and Correspondence*, ii. 143). His friends hoped that his royal brother-in-law, who granted him several private audiences during the month after his arrival (*Ellis Correspondence*, i. 252), would restore to him the privy seal. It was, however, given on 16 March 1687 to a zealous Roman catholic, Lord Arundell of Wardour (EVELYN, iii. 32), and Clarendon had to withdraw into private life. Evelyn (*ib.* p. 40) in August 1687 records a visit to Swallowfield, where Lord Cornbury was on a visit to his father; the earl was at the time sorely troubled by a marriage project of his eldest son, from the difficulty of raising the sums required for a settlement on the encumbered family

estates (*Diary and Correspondence*, i. 200; ii. 180–2; cf. BURNET, iii. 331, note; *Ellis Correspondence*, ii. 42–4). To relieve himself of pecuniary difficulties he engaged in speculations, ranging from the digging for coal in Windsor forest to the traffic of Scotch pedlars (*Diary and Correspondence*, i. 284). A pension of 2,000*l.* per annum conferred on him by James II about the beginning of 1688 was probably welcome, although Halifax thought it inadequate (*ib.* ii. 155). Macaulay (iii. 33) ignores it.

Clarendon more than ever identified his interests with those of the church. While in Ireland he had received a mark of confidence from Oxford by being named high steward of the university (5 Jan. 1686, DOYLE), and on leaving England he had done his best to keep the ecclesiastical appointments open for better days. He advised the bishops in the Tower concerning their bail (*Diary and Correspondence*, ii. 177), and was asked by Jeffreys to use his good offices with Sancroft (*ib.* p. 180). Accordingly the course of events soon made the queen, whose goodwill Clarendon had while in Ireland persistently wooed, and on whose council he had been placed in 1681, anxious in her turn for his countenance (*ib.*) On 24 Sept. 1688, the day after her friendly reception of him, Clarendon found the king himself, in view of the Dutch preparations for invasion, anxious to 'see what the Church of England men will do.' 'And your majesty will see that they will behave themselves like honest men, though they have been somewhat severely used of late' (*ib.* p. 189). By-and-by he became still more resolute, and on 22 Oct., at the council summoned by the king to hear his declaration concerning the birth of the Prince of Wales, declined to sit by the side of Father Petre, and asked to attend as a peer only (*ib.* ii. 195–6; cf. EVELYN, iii. 57). On the other hand, he seems to have loyally used his influence with the Princess Anne (*Diary and Correspondence*, pp. 199, 201); so that the king may have been sincere in crediting (1 Nov.) his assurance that he had had no concern in the invitation to the Prince of Orange (*ib.* p. 200). Unfortunately, nine days after the landing of the prince followed the desertion to him of Lord Cornbury (14 Nov.), which was afterwards, with some show of reason, thought to have 'begun the general defection' (CLARKE, *Life of James II*, ii. 215). The anguish of Clarendon, who immediately (16 Nov.) threw himself at the feet of the king and queen, was probably genuine, though its motives may have been complex. His wife was not in the secret of the flight of the Princess of Denmark (*ib.* p. 226), in which, according to the Duchess of Marlborough, he would have well liked to have had a chance of sharing (*Conduct of the Duchess of Marlborough*, p. 18). In the council of peers called by the king on his return to discuss the question of summoning a free parliament (27 Nov.) Clarendon inveighed unsparingly against the royal policy (*Diary and Correspondence*, ii. 204–9; cf. BURNET, iii. 340, and Dartmouth's note); and on 1 Dec. he set out for Salisbury to make his peace with William. On 3 Dec. he had an interview with the prince at Berwick, near Hindon, and speedily made up his mind, with a view to the interests of the family as well as to the destinies of the country, to tender his support to the prince (*Diary and Correspondence*, ii. 213, 216–17). He was present at the Hungerford conference on 8 Dec., and followed the advance of the prince as far as Henley, where, on 13 Dec., he obtained leave of absence, wearily informing his friend the bishop of Ely that 'all was naught' (*ib.* p. 225). By the prince's desire he waited on him again at Windsor on 16 Dec., and took heart to present to him his brother Rochester. It was at the conference held at Windsor that Clarendon was said to have suggested the confinement of King James to the Tower (*Conduct of the Duchess of Marlborough*, p. 18; cf. *Vindication of the Duchess*, pp. 5–7); while, according to Burnet (iii. 355), improved by Macaulay (ii. 64), he proposed his relegation to Breda. He himself distinctly declares that, except at the Windsor meeting, he had never been present at any discourse concerning what should be done with King James, but that he was against the king being sent away (*Diary and Correspondence*, ii. 287). He was certainly now fully alive to the gravity of the crisis, though he may have doubted whether or not he ought to 'kick against the pricks' (cf. EVELYN, *Diary*, iii. 429); but such efforts as he made to warn the unfortunate king against being hurried into an irretraceable step were frustrated by the flight of which he was informed by the prince himself (*ib.* p. 234).

Under the new *régime* Clarendon at first continued to bear himself as the representative of the protestant interest in Ireland, and early in 1689 had several interviews on its behalf with William (*Diary and Correspondence*, ii. 238, 243, 258). Indeed, Burnet (iii. 368–9) affirms that Clarendon's hopes were set on a return to Dublin, but that Tyrconnel's agents found means to frighten William into altogether declining to discuss Irish affairs with Clarendon, who hereupon took his revenge by 'reconciling himself to King James.' He certainly both repudiated

the whig assumption of 'abdication,' and the settlement of the crown upon William and Mary, speaking with vehemence against this measure in parliament, and afterwards refusing to take the oaths to the new government (*Diary and Correspondence*, ii. 260 sqq.; cf. BURNET, iii. 376). He remonstrated with his younger niece Anne as to her unconcern about her father's misfortunes (*Diary and Correspondence*, ii. 249); while with the loss of Queen Mary's favour he, of course, abandoned all present prospect of office (EVELYN, iii. 70). He spent part of the summer of 1689 'for his health' at Tunbridge Wells, and was at other times in the year 'diverting himself' at Swallowfield, Cornbury, and Oxford. Early in 1690 King William, specially irritated by reports that Clarendon had represented him as averse to the interests of the church (BURNET, iv. 51), informed Rochester that but for the queen's sake he would have excepted him, on account of Clarendon's cabals, from the act of grace (*Diary and Correspondence*, ii. 314). Not long afterwards these suspicions took a more definite shape. He was in frequent intercourse with Richard Graham, lord Preston [q. v.], who was plotting in behalf of James (*ib.* pp. 306–7). On 24 June, by the express direction of Queen Mary, who wrote to the absent king that she was 'sorrier than it may well be believed' for her uncle, he was placed under arrest, and on the following day lodged in the Tower (*ib.* pp. 319–20; cf. EVELYN, *Diary*, iii. 88; for Queen Mary's letter see DALRYMPLE, iii. 75; see MACAULAY, chap. xv.) Here he remained, under not specially considerate treatment, although his wife bore him company for a time, till 15 Aug. (*Diary and Correspondence*, ii. 320-9). After his liberation the threads of the conspiracy, the nucleus of which seems to have consisted entirely of protestants, were resumed. When Lord Preston, 31 Dec. 1690, was, on his way to St. Germains, arrested in the Thames, the letters found upon him included one from Clarendon to King James, expressing a hope that the 'marriage' he had been negotiating would soon 'come off,' and adding: 'Your relations have been very hard on me this last summer. Yet, as soon as I could go safely abroad, I pursued the business' (MACAULAY, iii. 724–5, and see note *ib.* as to the genuineness of these letters). Preston afterwards named Clarendon among his accomplices, and reaffirmed this statement before King William (*ib.* iv. 21; cf. CLARKE, *Life of James II*, ii. 443). Clarendon, who (4 Jan. 1691), after being examined before the cabinet council, had been once more consigned to the Tower, remained there for several months. His wife was once more his companion during part of his confinement, and, as on the previous occasion, he was visited by Rochester, Lord Cornbury, and Evelyn. In July he was allowed to go for air into the country under care of his warder; and his release on bail soon followed (THOMAS BURNET'S *Life of Burnet*, vi. 299–301).

The remainder of Clarendon's life was passed in tranquillity at his residences in the country. Cornbury was in 1694, owing to his pecuniary difficulties, denuded of many of the pictures collected by his father, and of at least a great part of its library; and in 1697, or shortly before, was sold by Clarendon to Rochester, though to spare his pride the sale was kept a secret till his death LEWIS, i.*43–*47). Of the publication (1702–1704) of the first edition, in three volumes, of the 'History of the Rebellion' by its author's sons, the chief credit belongs to Rochester [q. v.]; but Clarendon took a great interest in the work (*ib.* i. *84). In 1704 he presented Evelyn with the three printed volumes (EVELYN, *Diary*, iii. 169).

Clarendon died on 31 Oct. 1709. He has no pretensions to eminence as a statesman; but it is unnecessary to follow Macaulay in concluding private interest to have been the primary motive of his public conduct, or to accept all the cavils of Burnet (i. 472–3) against a man whom he evidently hated. A church of England tory of a narrow type, he was genuinely trusted by the great interest with which, on both sides of St. George's Channel, inherited sentiment and personal conviction identified him. At the time of the catastrophe of King James, he probably drifted further in opposition than he had intended; but there is no proof that he set great hopes for his own future upon the new government, and then became a conspirator through disappointment. In his 'Diary (1687–1690) and Correspondence,' which, with the letters of his younger brother Rochester, first appeared in 1828, he appears as a respectable man, devoid neither of principle nor of prejudice, without any striking capacity for the management of affairs of state, and with none at all for the management of his own, at times querulous, and occasionally, as was natural in the friend of so many bishops, rather unctuous in tone. In Macky's 'Characters' he is said to have 'wit, but affectation.' Of his literary tastes his correspondence with Evelyn furnishes some illustrations; he had a remarkably fine collection of medals (EVELYN, iii. 443), and was author of the 'History and Antiquities of the Cathedral Church at Winchester, continued by Samuel Gale,' London, 1715, 8vo (LEWIS, iii. 378). Lely's portrait of Clarendon (when Lord Cornbury) and of

his first wife Theodosia, at the Grove, Watford, is described (*ib.*) as one of this painter's best pictures.

His son Edward (1661–1724), who succeeded as third earl of Clarendon, was, while Lord Cornbury, M.P. for Wiltshire (1685–95), and for Christchurch (1695–1701); was captain-general and governor-in-chief of New York and New Jersey (1701–8); was made privy councillor 13 Dec. 1711, and was envoy extraordinary to Hanover in 1714. He was married and had a son who predeceased him in 1713, and two daughters.

[For authorities see HYDE, LAURENCE, EARL OF ROCHESTER.] A. W. W.

**HYDE, HENRY, VISCOUNT CORNBURY, and afterwards BARON HYDE in his own right** (1710–1753), was the eldest son of Henry Hyde, fourth and last earl of Clarendon and second and last earl of Rochester of the Hyde family, and his wife Jane [q.v.] His grandfather was Laurence, first earl of Rochester [q.v.] Born in November 1710, he was offered, on his return from a continental tour early in 1732, a 'very handsome' pension, which had been obtained for him through his brother-in-law, the Earl of Essex, but which he refused with the words: 'How could you tell that I was to be sold? or, at least, how could you know my price so exactly?' (Spence in POPE'S *Works*, iii. 322; cf. *Imitations of Horace*, bk. i. ep. vi. l. 61). In 1732 Lord Cornbury was chosen M.P. for the university of Oxford, on account partly of his high character and attainments, partly of his Jacobite leanings. Though Bowles's description of him as a nonjuror (POPE, *Works*, ix. 331 *n.*) is, of course, absurd, he was suspected of dealings with the Pretender during his travels abroad (*ib.* iii. 322 *n.*); hence Mr. Elwin's characteristic description of him as a 'perjured traitor' (*ib.* vii. 261 *n.*) His sympathies were undoubtedly with the high tory party, and with the political notions at that time fostered by Bolingbroke. But he held aloof from the factious attempt of the opposition in the session of 1740–1 to upset Sir Robert Walpole (cf. his speech, 13 Feb. 1741, summarised in COXE'S *Walpole*, ed. 1816, iv. 179–81). He is almost certainly the 'C——' of Pope's satire, '1740,' who 'hopes and candidly sits still' (see POPE, *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iii. 495 *n.*, x. 163). Re-elected to the parliament which met in December 1741, and which speedily saw the downfall of Walpole, he remained in opposition, and was one of the small minority which, 19 Dec. 1745, declined at the very crisis of the rebellion to join in a vote of thanks to the king for ordering six thousand Hessians into Scotland (*Letters of Horace Walpole*, i. 412–13). In 1747 he was once more returned to the House of Commons, but quitted it in 1750 on being called up to the lords as Baron Hyde.

Much of his time in these years seems to have been spent abroad—at Spa, whither he went for his health in 1738 and 1740 (POPE, *Works*, ix. 176, x. 256), and in France, to which he paid repeated visits in his last years, taking much interest in its affairs. At home he resided chiefly at Cornbury, and at his London house 'by Oxford Chapel,' at both of which places Pope was his guest (*ib.* ix. 142–3, 157, x. 237). In 1735 he had addressed to the poet a set of verses concerning his authorship of the 'Essay on Man,' which were printed by Pope in 1739 in a new edition of the volume of his 'Works' containing the 'Essay' (cf. *ib.* viii. 372, 374; cf. LADY MARY WORTLEY MONTAGU, *Works*, ii. 237–8). But the friendship of Bolingbroke, who returned finally to England in 1743, a year before Pope's death, was probably the chief intellectual interest of Cornbury's life. As early as 1735, Bolingbroke, on becoming once more an 'exile,' had addressed to him, from Chanteloup in Touraine, his 'Letters on the Study and Use of History.' Soon afterwards he wrote the letter 'On the Spirit of Patriotism' (not published till 1749), which, according to Horace Walpole (*Letters*, ii. 158), was first addressed to Lord Cornbury (see, however, MACKNIGHT, p. 630). In 1746 Bolingbroke was at Cornbury, surrounded by his favourite younger politicians (*ib.* p. 673). When, on Bolingbroke's death (December 1751), Lord Hyde learnt that his philosopher and friend had left Mallet his literary executor, he eagerly intervened to prevent the publication of that portion of the 'Letters on the Study of History' which dealt in a spirit of free criticism with the question of the authenticity of Old Testament history. Mallet declined to bow to authority, and there followed an elaborate correspondence, which was published (*ib.* pp. 694–7; cf. LORD CORNBURY, *Letter to David Mallet, Esq., on the intended publication of Lord Bolingbroke's MSS.*)

Cornbury, who had remained unmarried, was killed by a fall from his horse at Paris, 26 April 1753, about eight months before the death of his father. Lady Mary Wortley Montagu condescended to lament his death as untimely: 'He had certainly a very good heart; I have often thought it great pity it was not under direction of a better head.' At the same time she naturally, in connection with his will, which contained no legacy to his sister, the Duchess of Queensberry, revived an ancient scandal against his mother (*Letters and Works of Lady Mary*

*Wortley Montagu*, ed. Lord Wharncliffe, ii. 237-8). Lord Cornbury was clearly a man of conversational ability and wit (cf. *Letters of Horace Walpole*, ii. 88, 236), as well as of character, and not undeserving of the praises lavished on him by the wits, from Thomson (*Seasons: Summer*, ed. Bell, ii. 108), Pope, and Swift to Sir Charles Hanbury Williams and Horace Walpole. In addition to the pieces already mentioned, he wrote a few pamphlets, including one entitled 'Common Sense, or the Englishman's Journal' (1737), and a comedy called by Genest (iv. 44) 'sensible, but dull,' 'The Mistakes, or the Happy Resentment,' printed by subscription in 1758 for the benefit of the actress Mrs. Porter, with 'a little preface by Horace Walpole' (see his *Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors*, ed. 1759, ii. 150). He was buried in Westminster Abbey.

[Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, 1871-89; Letters of Horace Walpole, ed. Cunningham, 1886; Macknight's Life of Bolingbroke, 1863; Lady Theresa Lewis's Descriptive Catalogue of the Portraits at the Grove, in Lives of Friends and Contemporaries of Lord Chancellor Clarendon illustrative of Portraits in his Gallery, 1852, iii. 422-3.] A. W. W.

**HYDE, JANE,** Countess of Clarendon and Rochester (*d.* 1725), was one of the two daughters of Sir William Leveson-Gower, bart., and his wife the daughter of John Granville, earl of Bath. Though her father was a whig (he had been one of Monmouth's bail in 1683; see Collins, *Peerage of England*, 5th ed. v. 141), she was married, 3 March 1693, to Henry, lord Hyde, eldest son of Laurence Hyde, first earl of Rochester [q. v.] Her husband's career was undistinguished; for a time he was joint vice-treasurer for Ireland, and he enjoyed a pension of 4,000*l.* a year on the post office, conferred in 1687 for ninety-nine years upon his father and himself (*Ellis Correspondence*, i. 212). In 1711 he succeeded to the earldom of Rochester, and in 1724 to that of Clarendon, both of which titles became extinct by his death on 10 Dec. 1753. At the time of their marriage Lord and Lady Hyde were described as a singularly fine couple (*Correspondence of Clarendon and Rochester*, ii. 341), and among their eight children, two daughters became in time 'top toasts' for their beauty, viz. Jane, afterwards Countess of Essex (see Swift, *Journal to Stella*, 18 July 1711, 29 Jan. 1712), and Catherine, celebrated as Duchess of Queensberry [see under Douglas, Charles, third Duke of Queensberry]. But even they were considered inferior in beauty to what their mother had been before them. Accordingly, she was complimented in verse both by her kinsman, George Granville, lord Lansdowne, and by Prior, who extolled her as Myra in 'The Judgment of Venus;' while Swift condescended to call her his 'mistress,' and Pope tried to make Martha Blount jealous by praising her beauty (*Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, vii. 188, ix. 277 *n.*) She paid the penalty of fame in the scandalous aspersions which, many years after her death, are cast upon her conjugal fidelity by the venomous tongue of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu (*Letters and Works*, ed. Lord Wharncliffe, ii. 274. Swift seems to allude to the scandal in the letter cited above). She died on 24 May 1725. Her husband survived her till 10 Dec. 1753. Her portrait was painted by Kneller and Dahl. There are two portraits by the latter in the Clarendon gallery at the Grove, Watford.

[Lady Theresa Lewis's Descriptive Catalogue of the Portraits at the Grove, in Lives of Friends and Contemporaries of Lord Chancellor Clarendon illustrative of Portraits in his Gallery, 1852, iii. 412-15; Doyle's Official Baronage of England, i. 406.] A. W. W.

**HYDE, LAURENCE,** Earl of Rochester (1641-1711), second son of Edward Hyde, first earl of Clarendon [q. v.], and of his second wife, was born in March 1641. On the return of the family to England at the Restoration, Laurence entered parliament as member for Newport in Cornwall, but from April 1661 to the dissolution in July 1679 sat as representative of the university of Oxford. In October 1661 he took part in an embassy to congratulate Louis XIV on the birth of a dauphin, and from May 1662 till 1675 was master of the robes. In 1665 he married Lady Harrietta, daughter of Richard Boyle, first earl of Burlington [q. v.], who proved herself a devoted though perhaps not a discreet wife. Hyde, who with his elder brother Henry (1638-1709) [q. v.] warmly defended their father on his impeachment (1667), afterwards described himself as having been 'much exposed to his own free choice and direction for seven years by his father's banishment and his mother's death,' and as having been 'absolutely left to it' after his father's death (9 Dec. 1674). The unfinished 'Meditations,' composed by him on the first anniversary of that event (printed in *Diary and Correspondence*, i. Appendix, 645-50), prove his anxiety for his father's fame, which he pretends to have to some extent jeopardised by advising him to quit England. He adds that during the seven years of his father's exile he attended him but twice, spending with him not more than five weeks in all (cf. Pepys, v. 100).

In June 1676 Hyde was named ambassador extraordinary to John III (Sobieski),

king of Poland (*Diary and Corresp.* i. 589–90, 590–624). After being received at Danzig by Queen Maria Casimira Louisa, he journeyed to the king's headquarters at Leopol, and there, after some hesitation, helped to bring about the compromise with the Turks, which was confirmed two years later in Constantinople (*ib.* pp. 633–6; cf. ZINKEISEN, *Geschichte des Osmanischen Reiches in Europa*, v. 80–1). In accordance with the king's instructions, he made representations to the king of Poland on behalf of the protestants of the country (*Diary and Correspondence*, i. 14–15). His mission came to an end in October, when he proceeded to Vienna, in order to condole with the emperor, Leopold I, on the death of his second consort (Claudia Felicitas). Finding, however, that the emperor had already married again, he forthwith continued his journey to the Netherlands, where (January 1677) he found a commission awaiting him as one of the ambassador-mediators at the congress of Nimeguen. According to Temple ('Memoirs,' pt. iii., in *Works*, edit. 1750, i. 440), while by his advice Hyde accepted the offer, he modestly excused himself from 'entering into the management of any conferences or despatches' (cf. Hyde's 'Diary' in *Diary and Correspondence*, i. 624–32). In the September following he was, however, on Temple's recommendation, again sent to Nimeguen, with special instructions to urge the Prince of Orange to press on the peace before visiting England (*ib.* pp. 637–41; cf. TEMPLE, i. 450–1). After again visiting England Hyde returned to the Hague in August 1678, and promised the States General armed assistance. But they had concluded their particular treaty with France, and the promise came too late. Temple, who had not been consulted, describes Hyde as having the mortification to return to England in September, on the exchange of the notifications of the Nimeguen treaty, 'with the entire disappointment of the design upon which he came, and believed the court so passionately bent' (*ib.* i. 474–5).

In the new parliament which met in March 1679 Hyde took his seat among the reduced court party as member for Wootton Bassett. The treasury having, after Danby's resignation, been put into commission, he was on 26 March named one of the lords (BURNET, ii. 202). During the following months he was much in the confidence of the absent Duke of York, whose renunciation of catholicism he would, however, have gladly welcomed as a solution of the problem (*Diary and Correspondence*, i. 42–7). The dismissal of Shaftesbury and the resignation of Essex which followed amidst the agitations of the latter part of the year made it necessary, though Halifax remained in office, for the crown to depend on new men. The leading ministers were now Sunderland, Godolphin, and Hyde, who was on 19 Nov. appointed first lord of the treasury and a privy councillor. To the public the 'young statesmen' were 'the chits,' and the first tory administration that has *eo nomine* conducted English affairs seemed a 'jest' (cf. the epigram in DRYDEN, *Works*, ed. Scott, xv. 273–5). Hyde having continued staunch against exclusion (cf. *Diary and Correspondence*, i. 49), the House of Commons revenged itself upon him, his elder brother, and their relative, the Marquis of Worcester, by voting addresses against them as 'men inclined to popery' (REREsby, p. 48, 4 Jan. 1681). Hyde vindicated himself with vehemence (according to BURNET, ii. 255, even with tears), and at the instance of his friend Sir William Jones, the words relating to popery were ultimately struck out of the address. On 23 April 1681 (cf. REREsby, pp. 201, 211) he was raised to the peerage as Viscount Hyde of Kenilworth; and when, after the dissolution of the Oxford parliament, the full tide of the reaction had set in, he was glorified in Dryden's great legitimist satire as the manly Hushai, 'the friend of David in distress,' and extolled as sparing of the public while liberal of his own money (*Absalom and Achitophel*, pt. i. 888–897). The length which he was prepared to go in the service of his master was soon shown by the worst act of his political life, his negotiation with Barillon of the secret subsidy treaty with France of 1681. This was at the time when his correspondent, the Prince of Orange, was impressing upon him that 'it is only by you in England that the Netherlands can be saved' (*Diary and Correspondence*, i. 56 sqq.; cf. *ib.* pp. 79, 89). Against the opinion of Halifax, who had remained in office, he continued to deprecate the calling of parliament (REREsby, p. 235), and rose higher and higher in the goodwill of the king. In August, and again in September, Evelyn (ii. 398–9) speaks of Hyde as 'the great favourite.' On 29 Nov. he was created Earl of Rochester. Of the high tory reaction during the last years of Charles II he must be regarded as a principal instrument.

But though he was protected both by the Duke of York and by the Duchess of Portsmouth, Rochester's natural arrogance made him many enemies. Among these was Halifax, with whom he had co-operated as to the Exclusion Bill, but from whom he had differed as to the policy of convoking parliament. The quarrel doubtless owed its origin to Halifax's

jealousy of Sunderland, who was restored to office with Rochester's help (cf. Reresby, pp. 268–96; Burnet, ii. 338 sqq.) Finally, Rochester treated a charge of fraud brought by Halifax against certain contractors as implying an accusation of corruption against himself. The king's intention of annulling the obnoxious contract was frustrated by his death (cf. Reresby, pp. 268–96; cf. *Lives of the Norths*, iii. 148–51). In the meantime, parliament remaining unconvoked, Rochester maintained himself in power (Reresby, pp. 300, 305), although his overbearing demeanour made him unpopular at court, and did him harm with the king (Burnet, ii. 444, where the 'stop of all payments' is said to have been imputed to him). He was disappointed of his hope of being made lord treasurer; and when, in August 1684, he was promoted to the lord presidency of the council, he was declared by Halifax to have been 'kicked upstairs' (Macaulay, i. 277; cf. Reresby, pp. 307–8; Evelyn, ii. 434; *Diary and Correspondence*, i. 94–6). Shortly afterwards (October), when Ormonde was recalled from Ireland, Rochester was, through the influence of the Duke of York, appointed his successor (see *Diary and Correspondence*, i. 96–105). He was not, however, on this occasion to cross the Channel. On 25 Jan. 1685 his daughter, Lady Ossory, died; and in the 'Meditations' which he put to paper on the first anniversary of this event (printed *ib.* i. 170–5) he relates how, his 'soul being gone,' and his wife 'lying weak and worn with continual sickness,' he resolved to retire into privacy and contemplation. He does not add that 2 Feb. 1685 had been fixed by the king for the investigation, suggested by Halifax, of the treasury books formerly under his control, and that a rumour was abroad that he 'would be turned out of all, and sent to the Tower' (Burnet, ii. 446, corroborated, according to Macaulay, i. 429 note, by the treasury books). On the previous night Charles II was mortally ill; on 6 Feb. he died; and ten days afterwards Rochester was made lord treasurer (Reresby, p. 316). In the course of the year several minor appointments were in addition bestowed on him, and on 29 June he was created K.G. (Doyle). Among those who speedily claimed his good offices in his new position was the Prince of Orange, at that time desirous of a reconciliation with his father-in-law (*Diary and Correspondence*, i. 115 sqq.); in return Rochester advised the prince to remove Monmouth from Holland (*ib.* i. 122). After Sedgmoor, Monmouth from Ringwood solicited Rochester's intercession with King James (*ib.* p. 143).

Neither Rochester nor his brother in Ireland could look without distrust upon the development of the policy of the new king under the influence of the catholic clique, which came to the front towards the end of 1685. Sunderland seems early in December to have begun his manœuvres for the overthrow of the Hydes, and more especially of Rochester. While successfully undermining the position of Clarendon [q. v.] in Ireland, Sunderland at home alienated Queen Mary of Modena from Rochester and the other relatives and friends of the king's first wife (Reresby, p. 349). Rochester was certainly believed to have been implicated in the unsuccessful intrigue to detach the king from the influence of the queen and the jesuits by means of his mistress, Catharine Sedley, just created Countess of Dorchester (Macaulay, ii. 73, note; *Diary and Correspondence*, ii. 314, note). The temporary retirement of Lady Dorchester to Ireland, and the resentment of the queen, palpably diminished his influence. The rumour in March (*Ellis Correspondence*, i. 59) that he was to receive a dukedom was probably idle. What Roger North regards as his second infirmity, his love of the bottle, caused him at times to betray apprehensions of the decline of his authority (Bonrepaux ap. Macaulay, ii. 75, note). In the vain hope of averting his fall, he agreed in the autumn of this year (1686) to serve on the ecclesiastical commission which the king was preparing to use against the church of England (if Burnet, iii. 111, is to be trusted), and he yielded to the peremptory command of the king by voting for the suspension of Henry Compton [q. v.], the bishop of London.

According to the account which Burnet (iii. 122 seqq.) professed to have derived from Rochester himself, the king had since Monmouth's execution never consulted him except on treasury business, in which he had recently proved his usefulness by procuring a loan (cf. Macaulay, ii. 147). Finally James, on the direct suggestion of Sunderland (Clarke, *Life of James II*, ii. 100), pressed Rochester to allow himself to be 'instructed in religion,' and after some demur the latter agreed to a conference, at which two English clergymen should attend to confront the priests. The conference was held on 30 Nov. Rochester's enemies, according to Burnet, made his wife responsible for this step; but this Rochester denied. According to the same hostile evidence (which herein substantially agrees with that of Dalrymple, i. 182–3), Rochester had before the conference become convinced that nothing could avert his fall, and consequently bore himself so haughtily and contemptuously towards the

priestly disputants that the king broke up the meeting. On 7 Dec. he had an audience with the king, from whom, in return for assurances and complaints, he received permission to act according to his conscience (*Diary and Correspondence*, ii. 87–91). At a final audience on 10 Dec. the necessity of his dismissal was announced to him. The king was clearly ashamed afterwards of his share in the transaction (CLARKE, ii. 98–9). As for Rochester, however complicated the motives of his conduct may have been (see MACAULAY, ii. 147), the fact remains that he held out where many gave way, and that his final decision set an example to many protestant waverers (cf. HALLAM, *Constitutional History*, 10th ed., iii. 66, note; and see the enthusiastic praise of CLARENDON in *Diary and Correspondence*, ii. 132). Rochester's dismissal, which took effect on 4 Jan. 1687, caused great excitement at court (the spiteful 'epitaph' composed on the occasion cannot possibly be Dryden's; see SCOTT's *Dryden*, xv. 279). It was, however, softened by the grant of an annual pension of 4,000*l.* out of the post office for two lives, and of forfeited Irish lands valued at about 2,000*l.* a year in addition (*Ellis Correspondence*, i. 218–19).

The next months of Rochester's life were saddened by the illness of his wife (*Dartmouth MS.* 131; *Ellis Correspondence*, i. 259), who died on 12 April 1687 (DOYLE). As governor of the Merchant Adventurers of England, he was placed on a commission for preventing the exportation of wool (*Ellis Correspondence*, ii. 13); but otherwise he kept away from public affairs. In July he paid a visit to Spa (*ib.* i. 314–15), but on his return he notes (6 Oct.) the continuance of the king's estrangement from him (*Dartmouth MS.* 146). Having, however, in the course of the year been appointed to the lord-lieutenancy of Hertfordshire, he in November and December showed himself ready to respond to the wish of the court by helping to pack a parliament (MACAULAY, ii. 324).

When William of Orange had landed in England, and King James was on the point of setting out for Salisbury, Rochester joined with his old adversary Halifax in suggesting and signing a petition for the calling of a free parliament and the opening of negotiations with the prince (*ib.* p. 501). At the council of peers held by the king on his return from the west (27 Nov.), Rochester vehemently urged the same course (*Diary and Correspondence*, ii. 209). Yet William seems, notwithstanding their former intimacy, to have been at this time strongly prepossessed against him (*ib.* ii. 217; cf. 348 *n.*), and received him very coldly when presented to him on 16 Dec. at Windsor by Clarendon (*ib.* p. 227); and this although only a few days earlier (11 Dec.) Rochester had signed the peers' order designed to prevent any action on the part of the English fleet against the prince (*Dartmouth MSS.* 229; cf. 232, 280). In the critical debates which ensued Rochester spoke resolutely against the settlement of the crown on William and Mary, and in favour of the alternative plan of a regency, which Sancroft suggested (EVELYN, iii. 70; cf. BURNET, iii. 376). In consequence, he altogether lost the favour of the Princess Mary (*Diary and Correspondence*, ii. 264). When, however, the date (2 March 1689) arrived for members of the houses to take the oaths to the new government, or forfeit their seats, Rochester, unlike Clarendon [q.v.], submitted. Macaulay (iii. 33) considers the amount of Rochester's pension and its importance to himself and his family a sufficient explanation of his conduct. In July of this year he appealed to Burnet through the Countess of Ranelagh to use his influence for the continuance of this pension (BURNET, vi. 295 seqq.) In April 1691 he was again in communication with Burnet on behalf of his imprisoned elder brother (*ib.* pp. 301–3); in return he was about the same time employed by the bishop, though without success, as intermediary with the nonjuring prelates (*ib.* iv. 128). By declining to interfere actively in the queen's difference with her sister Anne concerning the dismissal of the Marlboroughs he regained Queen Mary's goodwill; though considerable deductions must be made from the assertion of the duchess that Rochester was 'the queen's oracle' and 'the prosecutor of the ill-usage of the princess' Anne (*Account of the Conduct of the Duchess of Marlborough*, pp. 54 seqq., 72, 93 seqq., 123). It was about this time that he was (1 March 1692) readmitted to the privy council; and by the following year he had certainly acquired a considerable influence over Queen Mary, especially in church matters (BURNET, iv. 210–11). Thus, in the following years he could again assert himself at the head of the high church party by attempting obstruction and obnoxious legislation (MACAULAY, iv. 476; BURNET, iv. 255), and by seeking to embroil affairs in general by constitutional quibbling and factious interpellations (*ib.* iv. 251; MACAULAY, iv. 476). When the association on behalf of the king was formed after the discovery of the assassination plot in 1696, Rochester formulated a paraphrase of the term 'rightful and lawful king' for the use of the tories (BURNET, iv. 306–7); but in December of the same year he was one of the chief opponents of the bill

of attainder against Fenwick, and signed the protest against it (*ib.* iv. 351 *n.*; MACAULAY, iv. 760). On the reconstitution of the ministry towards the close of William's reign he was (12 Dec. 1700) named lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and virtually placed at the head of affairs, with Harley as manager of the commons (BURNET, iv. 470; cf. EVELYN, iii. 155). But William seems soon to have found that Rochester's imperious temper and manner were unredeemed by any commanding political ability; instead of controlling his party he could only stimulate it to factiousness, so that the year in which he was at the head of affairs seemed to the king 'one of the uneasiest of his whole life.' Expostulations followed; and, after the king had gone to Holland in June, Rochester, who had (partly, perhaps, on account of indisposition) delayed his departure as long as possible, at last started for Ireland in September (BURNET, iv. 536; cf. *Diary and Correspondence*, ii. 381; and see *ib.* pp. 357 seqq., 431 seqq.) His stay in Ireland was too brief to exercise much influence upon the relations between the two kingdoms. According to Burnet, the unalterable confidence reposed in him by the establishment enabled him to oblige 'people of all sorts, dissenters as well as papists;' in one instance—in his treatment of the halfway officers—his measures were so harsh as to be disavowed by the king (*Diary and Correspondence*, ii. 348–9, 403).

Early in 1702 William III informed Rochester of the termination of his lord-lieutenancy; but at the king's death (8 March) Queen Anne retained her uncle in office. She seemed resolved to trust him as of old, and in token of her goodwill named one of his daughters a lady of her bedchamber (*Conduct of the Duchess of Marlborough*, pp. 123, 133). He had, however, returned to England, and when urged by the queen to go back to his post delayed his departure (see *ib.* p. 141). In truth, he was intent upon recovering supreme ministerial authority at home with the aid of the interest of the church, to which Queen Anne was so warmly attached. He seized an early opportunity of showing his care for convocation (BURNET, v. 17); and as the spirits of the high church clergy rose, so did their expectations from his leadership, more especially as they resented the apathy of Godolphin towards the bill against Occasional Conformity. Rochester was, however, unable to maintain himself in office against the Marlborough influence, and resigned his lord-lieutenancy on 4 Feb. 1703. The same influence continued to depress his fortunes during the greater part of the reign. Towards the succession question he bore himself cautiously, not involving himself with the Jacobites, and remaining on good terms with Hanover (*Diary and Correspondence*, ii. 459; cf. BURNET, iv. 497); in 1705 he even, from factious motives, suggested an establishment for the Electress Sophia in England (*ib.* v. 190, 231). He continued to put himself forward as the champion of the church, opposing both the Regency Bill in 1705 and the Scottish union in 1707 on ecclesiastical grounds (*ib.* v. 237–8, 294). The goodwill of his clients is shown by his election in 1709 to the high-stewardship of the university of Oxford, of which in 1700 he had been made a D.C.L. (DOYLE). In 1707 he also took part in those complaints against the admiralty which wounded the queen by reflecting on her husband. But at the crisis of 1710 he shared the good fortune of the tory party, and 21 Sept. was once more made lord president of the council (BURNET, vi. 12). He died suddenly in the night of 1–2 May 1711 at his house near the Cockpit, having written a letter on cabinet business to Dartmouth only a few hours before (see *Dartmouth MSS.* 305; cf. SWIFT, *Journal to Stella*, 3 May 1711).

In 1702–4 Rochester published his father's great historical work. Clarendon's will had left all his papers and writings at the disposal of both his eldest and his second son, but Rochester was chiefly responsible for the publication. He composed the dignified, though towards the close rather unctuous, preface to the first volume (1702), and the dedications to the queen of the second (1703) and third (1704), written with a more direct partisan purpose of extolling the principles of the high church party. (For the evidence showing Rochester to have been the author of these introductions, sometimes ascribed to Dean Aldrich, cf. HORACE WALPOLE, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, iii. 159; preface to *History of the Rebellion*, ed. W. D. Macray, 1888, i. p. ix; LADY THERESA LEWIS, i. 67*–87*; and for Rochester's interest in a French translation of the 'History' by de la Conseillère de Meherène, vol. i. 1705, see *Diary and Correspondence*, ii. 458.) Rochester had indisputably inherited from his father certain literary gifts as well as tastes, and was both an effective and a facile writer. He posed too as a patron of letters. Dryden and Lee dedicated to him their 'Duke of Guise' (1683), and the former his 'Cleomenes' (1692). He proved himself for the most part an assiduous and adroit man of business. As a courtier he showed more suppleness in his relations with a varied succession of rulers than might have seemed natural to him; and Burnet declares him to have been 'the smoothest man in

the court' till success turned his head and made him insolent. Roger North, who says that in his passion he would 'swear like a cutter,' adds that he was too prone to indulgence in wine. His enemy the Duchess of Marlborough further describes him as consumed by petty vanity and love of trifling ceremonies (*Account of Conduct*, p. 98). But it is impossible on this subject to trust either her or Halifax, who with aristocratic spite referred to him as 'scarce a gentleman' (REREsby, p. 273). Though he began his public career as a diplomatist, he was, as King William found in his latter days, little versed in foreign affairs. The strength of his position lay in his being long accounted the head of the church of England party; and at the crucial moment under James II he showed himself worthy of the confidence placed in him. In his domestic relations he was unexceptionable. He is described by Macky as of middle stature, well-shaped, and of a brown complexion. A portrait of him and his wife by Lely, and another of him by Wissing, are preserved at the Grove, Watford.

His only son Henry (1672–1753) became fourth and last Earl of Clarendon, and second and last Earl of Rochester of the Hyde family. He is noticed under his wife, JANE HYDE. Rochester also had four daughters—Anne, first wife of James Butler, second duke of Ormonde [q. v.]; Henrietta, wife of James Scott, earl of Dalkeith; Mary, first wife of Francis Seymour, first lord Conway; and Catherine, who was unmarried.

[The Correspondence of Rochester and his elder brother, with the Diary of Clarendon from 1687–90, and that of Rochester during his Polish embassy in 1676, was edited with notes and biographical introductions by S. W. Singer (2 vols. 1828), and is here cited as Diary and Correspondence. This includes the whole of the State Letters of Henry, Earl of Clarendon, edited, with a preface vindicating his memory (by Dr. Douglas, bishop of Salisbury), for the Clarendon Press, 2 vols. 1763, and reprinted at Dublin in 1765. See also Burnet's Hist. of his own Time, 6 vols. 1833; Evelyn's Diary and Correspondence, ed. H. B. Wheatley, 4 vols. 1879; Memoirs of Sir John Reresby, ed. J. J. Cartwright, 1875; Manuscripts of the Earl of Dartmouth, Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. pt. v. 1887; Roger North's Lives of the Norths, 3 vols. 1826; Clarke's Life of James II, 2 vols. 1816; Ellis Correspondence, 2 vols. 1829; [Hooke's] Account of the Conduct of the Duchess of Marlborough, 1742; [Fielding's] Vindication of the Duchess of Marlborough, 1742; Dalrymple's Memoirs, 3 vols. 1790; Macaulay's Hist. of England, 5 vols. 1857–1861. See also Lady T. Lewis's Lives of the Friends and Contemporaries of Lord Chancellor Clarendon, 3 vols. 1852; Lister's Life of Clarendon, 1837–8; Doyle's Baronage.] A. W. W.

HYDE or HIDE, SIR NICHOLAS (*d.* 1631), chief justice of England, was the fourth son of Lawrence Hyde of West Hatch, Tisbury, Wiltshire, and of Gussage St. Michael, Dorsetshire, by Anne, widow of Matthew Colthurst of Claverton, near Bath, and daughter of Nicholas Sibell of Chimhams, near Farningham, Kent. His grandfather was Robert Hyde of Norbury, Cheshire; Edward Hyde, first earl of Clarendon [q. v.], was his nephew, and Alexander Hyde [q. v.], Edward (1607–1659) [q. v.], and Sir Robert [q. v.], were his nephews. As a younger son he took under his father's will only a small portion of 30*l.* per annum, and accordingly entered the Middle Temple, where he was called to the bar. He was returned to parliament for Andover in 1601, and for Christchurch in 1603–4, and became one of the leaders of the popular party, opposing the great contract and the prerogative of imposition in the debates of 1610. He was also one of the speakers in the conference of the houses on impositions in 1614. He must be carefully distinguished from another Nicholas Hyde, or Hide, of Aldbury, Hertfordshire, who was created a baronet in 1621 (CUSSANS, *Hertfordshire*, iii., 'Hundred of Dacorum,' 30, 33; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619–23, p. 307). His career at the bar was undistinguished. Nevertheless in 1626 he was retained by Buckingham to draft the defence to the articles of impeachment exhibited against him. The sudden removal of Sir Ranulphe Crew [q. v.] from the chief justiceship of the king's bench, 9 Nov. 1626, was followed within a month by the death of his successor-designate, Sir John Davies [q. v.] Hyde, who had changed his political principles, was nominated in his place, was knighted at Whitehall on 28 Jan., was called serjeant-at-law on 31 Jan., and was appointed to the chief justiceship on 6 Feb. 1626–7 (WHITELOCKE, *Mem.* p. 8; METCALFE, *Book of Knights*; *Parl. Hist.* ii. 167; RYMER, ed. Sanderson, xviii. 835). This unexpected advancement created much indignation in Westminster Hall, which vented itself in the following 'significant tetrastich,' which Sir Simonds D'Ewes heard whispered in court at the Bury Lent assizes:—

> Learned Coke, Court Montague,
> The aged Lea, and honest Crow;
> Two preferred, two set aside,
> And then starts up Sir Nicholas Hyde.

(SIR SIMONDS D'EWES, *Autobiog.* ed. Halliwell, ii. 49; WALTER YONGE, *Diary*, Camd. Soc. pp. 100–1.) The first case that came before Hyde was that of the five knights [see DARNELL, SIR THOMAS]. He was summoned with his colleagues to the bar of the

House of Lords to answer for the refusal of the habeas corpus, appeared, and after some demur alleged precedents in justification. No further proceedings followed (*Parl. Hist.* ii. 288).

In Lent 1629 Hyde tried a strange murder case, curiously illustrative of the superstitions of the time. A woman named Johan Norkot, wife of Arthur Norkot, had been found dead in her bed, her throat cut from ear to ear and her neck broken, the print of a thumb and four fingers of a left hand on her left hand, and a bloody knife sticking in the floor a short distance from the bed. The coroner's jury had found a verdict of suicide, and the body was buried. Thirty days afterwards, however, it was disinterred, and certain persons on whom suspicion had fallen touched it in the presence of two parish priests and other witnesses. The suspected murderers were indicted at the Hertfordshire assizes and acquitted, upon which an appeal of murder was brought in the king's bench, Hyde presiding. The principal evidence was that of two aged parish priests, who deposed to having seen the body when touched by the prisoners change colour, sweat, open and shut its eyes three times, and three times extend and withdraw its ring or marriage finger. This evidence Hyde admitted without comment, and left the case to the jury, who convicted three of the prisoners (*Gent. Mag.* 1851, pt. ii. p. 13). When required by the king to give an extrajudicial opinion on any important matter, it was Hyde's practice to do so only in concert with his colleagues, who would assemble at Serjeants' Inn for the purpose. This was done on two great occasions—viz. in 1628, just before the granting of the Petition of Right, and in the following year, after the arrest of Sir John Eliot and the other members of parliament who had been concerned with him in the violent scene which preceded the dissolution. On the former occasion the question was as to the legality of arrest by general warrant, and the probable effect of the petition on that practice. The judge advised discreetly that, as a rule, general warrants were invalid, but that the courts had a discretion to allow them in cases requiring secrecy, and there was no reason to apprehend that this would be prejudiced by the petition. On the latter occasion the question was whether privilege of parliament protected members from punishment after a dissolution for offences committed in the preceding parliament. The judges answered that, as a rule, privilege of parliament protected members from punishment out of parliament for things done in parliament in a parliamentary course, but it was otherwise when things were done exorbitantly. Personally, Hyde was opposed to proceeding against the members, thinking it would be better to leave them to languish in gaol 'as men neglected until their stomachs come down.' In the result, however, an information was filed by Attorney-general Sir Robert Heath [q. v.] in the king's bench, upon the hearing of which Hyde disallowed the defendants' plea to the jurisdiction, and passed sentence of fine and imprisonment upon them.

Hyde presided in Lent 1631 at the Star-chamber trial of Francis Annesley, lord Mountnorris [q. v.], Sir Arthur Savage, and others, for conspiring to slander Lord Falkland [see CARY, SIR HENRY] while lord deputy in Ireland. The case ended in the acquittal of Mountnorris and most of the defendants. He also presided over the judicial assessors in the House of Lords on occasion of the trial of Lord Audley for abominable offences on 13 April of the same year, which terminated in the execution of the prisoner. He died of gaol fever on 25 Aug. following (*Life of Edward, first Earl of Clarendon*, ed. 1827, i. 12; CROKE, *Reports*, Car. 225). Hyde was not a great judge, and displayed more prudence than independence. His manner was reserved and cold, and being sallow and 'of a mean aspect' and neglectful of his dress, he was thought to have lowered the dignity of his office (WHITELOCKE, *Mem.* p. 1; SIR SIMONDS D'EWES, *Autobiography*, ed. Halliwell, p. 51). He married Margaret, daughter of Sir Arthur Swayne of Sarson in the parish of Amport, Hampshire, by whom he had several children (HOARE, *Modern Wiltshire*, iv., 'Hundred of Dunworth,' 16, 131).

[Campbell's Lives of the Chief Justices, i. 384; Gardiner's Hist. of England, vii. 87, 109; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Reports of Cases in the Courts of Star-chamber and High Commission (Camd. Soc.), vol. i. et seq.; Cobbett's State Trials, iii. 235 et seq., 402 et seq.; Hoare's Modern Wiltshire, iv. 'Hundred of Dunworth,' 16, 131; Life of Edward, first Earl of Clarendon, ed. 1827, i. 1–3; Hasted's Kent, i. 304; Hutchins's Dorset, ii. 494; Ormerod's Cheshire, ed. Helsby, iii. 810; Dugdale's Orig. pp. 219, 221; Parl. Debates, 1610 (Camd. Soc.), pp. 120, 130; Spedding's Life of Bacon, iv. 365, 370; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1603–1610 p. 621, 1629–31 pp. 77, 79; Sir James Whitelocke's Lib. Fam. (Camd. Soc.), p. 42.] J. M. R.

HYDE, SIR ROBERT (1595–1665), judge, born at his father's house, Heale, near Salisbury, in 1595, was second son of Sir Lawrence Hyde, attorney-general to Anne, the consort of James I, by his wife, Barbara Castilion of Benham, Berkshire. Alexander Hyde [q. v.] and Edward Hyde (1607–1659) [q. v.] were

his brothers, and Edward, first earl of Clarendon, his first cousin. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple 7 Feb. 1617, was appointed Lent reader there in 1638, and became a serjeant-at-law in May 1640. In the time of Lord Coke he attended as reporter in the king's bench. He was recorder of Salisbury as early as 1638, when complaints were made against him for his remissness in collecting ship-money. He represented Salisbury in the Long parliament, professed loyalist principles, voted against the bill for the attainder of Strafford, and was accordingly included in the list of the minority, whose names were placarded as betrayers of their country. Having joined the king at Oxford, he was voted a malignant by parliament, and incapacitated from sitting in the house. He was committed to the Tower from 4 to 18 Aug. 1645, and on 11 May 1646 was deprived of the recordership of Salisbury, He then retired into private life. In 1651 Charles II during his flight from Worcester was sheltered for some days in his house at Heale (Clarendon, vi. 340; *Parl. Hist.* ii. 622, 756, iii. 219). During the protectorate he occasionally practised his profession, and his name occurs in the reports of Siderfin and Hardres. At the Restoration he was knighted, and appointed a judge of the common pleas, 31 May 1660, and on 14 June 1660 was reinstated in the recordership of Salisbury. He was also a commissioner upon the trial of the regicides, but took no part beyond advising upon points of law (see *State Trials*, v. 1030, xiv. 1312). Thanks to his cousin's influence, he was promoted to be chief justice of the king's bench on 19 Oct. 1663. He is said to have been an authority upon pleas of the crown, but was not learned otherwise. Upon the trials of Twyn for printing a book called 'A Treatise of the Execution of Justice,' and of Benjamin Keach at Aylesbury for publishing 'The Child's Instructor,' he took a tone very hostile to dissenters and seditious books (see Raymond, *Reports*, vi. 515, 700). He was not, however, always opposed to nonconformists (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663). He died suddenly on the bench on 1 May 1665, and was buried in Salisbury Cathedral. His wife was Mary, sister of Francis Baber, M.D., of Chew Magna, Somerset, but he had no children. By the demise of his brother Lawrence he came into possession of the Heale estates in the Amesbury valley, and these, with his collection of heirlooms, he settled on the issue of his brother Alexander [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 65; Hoare's Modern Wiltshire; Campbell's Chief Justices.] J. A. H.

**HYDE, THOMAS** (1524–1597), Roman catholic exile, born at Newbury, Berkshire, was connected with the family to which Edward Hyde, earl of Clarendon, belonged [q. v.] He became at the age of thirteen (1537) a scholar of Winchester, and proceeded to New College, Oxford, where he was elected fellow in 1543, and graduated B.A. in October 1545 and M.A. in 1549 (Kirby, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 121; *Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 211). He resigned his fellowship at New College in 1550, and in 1551 succeeded Everard as head-master of Winchester. He was installed a prebendary of Winchester on 23 June 1556 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, iii. 33). As a fervent catholic, 'very stiff and perverse,' he was forced to resign his offices after Elizabeth's accession, and was ordered to the custody of the lord treasurer by the ecclesiastical commissioners in 1561 (Strype, *Annals*, ed. 1824, vol. i. pt. i. p. 414). He, however, escaped abroad, and lived for some years at Louvain, where he was much esteemed by the other exiles. Cardinal Allen commends his counsel and abilities in a letter dated 1579. He afterwards removed to Douay, where he boarded with a printer's widow. He died there on 9 May 1597, and was buried in the lady chapel of St. James's Church. Pits praises his strict life and conversation, his great gravity and severity, his fierce hatred of vice and heresy.

While at Louvain Hyde published his principal work (Wood credits him with others, but does not name them): 'A Consolatorie Epistle to the Afflicted Catholikes. Being a Dissuasive against frequenting Protestant Churches, and an Exhortation to Suffer with Patience. Set foorth by Thomas Hide, Priest,' Louvain, 1579, 8vo; 2nd edition, with three woodcuts, 1580. A copy of the later edition only is in the British Museum.

[Pits, ed. 1619, p. 795; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), i. 659; Wood's Fasti, i. 121, 128; Dodd's Church Hist., ed. 1691, i. 250; Gillow's Dict.] E. T. B.

**HYDE, THOMAS, D.D.** (1636–1703), orientalist, was born 29 June 1636 at Billingsley, near Bridgnorth in Shropshire, of which his father, Ralph, was vicar. He received his first instruction in oriental languages from his father. At the age of sixteen he proceeded to King's College, Cambridge, where he became a pupil of Wheelock, the professor of Arabic. He now devoted himself particularly to Persian, and, on Wheelock's recommendation, assisted Walton in the publication of the Persian and Syriac versions of the Polyglott Bible. For this work he transcribed into its proper alpha-

but the Persian translation of the Pentateuch which had been published in Hebrew characters at Constantinople, and he added a Latin translation. These contributions were sharply criticised by Angelo de la Brosse (Angelus de Sancto Josepho), a Carmelite friar, and Hyde defended them in 1691 in an appendix to his edition of Peritsol's 'Itinera' (see No. 5 infra). In 1658 Hyde migrated to Queen's College, Oxford, where he became reader of Hebrew. He proceeded M.A. by order of the chancellor of the university, Richard Cromwell, after reading one lecture in the schools on oriental languages in April 1659. In the same year he became underkeeper of the Bodleian Library, and on 2 Dec. 1665 was unanimously elected chief librarian. He was made prebendary of Salisbury Cathedral in 1666, archdeacon of Gloucester in 1673, and received the degree of D.D. in 1682. He succeeded Pocock as Laudian professor of Arabic in December 1691, and became regius professor of Hebrew and canon of Christ Church in July 1697. In April 1701 Hyde resigned the librarianship of the Bodleian on the twofold ground that he was tired of the drudgery of daily attendance, and was anxious to complete his work 'upon hard places' in Scripture (Macray, 170). For a long period, during the reigns of Charles II, James II, and William III, he held the post of interpreter and secretary in oriental languages to the government. He died on 18 Feb. 1702–3 at his rooms in Christ Church. He was buried in the church of Handborough, near Oxford. According to Hearne, scholars in Holland and Germany had a great opinion of Dr. Hyde's learning, especially in oriental subjects (in which, Hearne states, there is no doubt he was the greatest master in Europe), but scant respect was shown him in Oxford by several men 'who after his death spoke well of him' (*Collections*, ed. Doble, i. 235). 'Decessit Hydius, stupor mundi,' were the words used by a Dutch professor, according to Hearne, in announcing Hyde's death (*ib.* p. 295).

The 'Historia religionis veterum Persarum,' Oxford, 1700, 4to, was Hyde's most important and most celebrated work. It was a first attempt to treat the subject in a scholarly fashion, and abounds in oriental learning. A second edition was published by Dr. Thomas Hunt (1696–1774) [q. v.] in 1760. Hyde's conclusions were attacked by the Abbé Foucher in a memoir read before the Paris Academy of Sciences in 1761. Anquetil Duperron, while admiring Hyde's zeal as a student in a field then practically untouched by scholars and acknowledging much indebtedness, also censured him for having gained his information from late Muhammedan writers, while neglecting the early Pehlevi sources (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1763, p. 373).

Among other important works published by Hyde are: 1. Text and Latin translation of a Persian version of an astronomical treatise (originally written in Arabic) by Ulugh Beig ibn Shāhrukh on the latitude and longitude of the fixed stars, Oxford, 1665, 4to. 2. Catalogus impressorum librorum Bibliothecæ Bodleianæ, Oxford, 1674, fol. This was the third published catalogue of the Bodleian. 3. An account of the system of weights and measures of the Chinese in a treatise on the weights and measures of the ancients by Edward Bernard, 1688. 4. 'De Historia Shahiludii,' two instalments, published in 1689 and 1694, of a treatise on oriental games, together with Persian texts and translations. 5. 'Itinera Mundi,' a Latin translation, with notes, of a work by Abraham Peritsol, son of Mordecai Peritsol, 1691. The object of this work, in which Hyde received assistance from Dr. Abendana, was to supplement Abulfeda's 'Geography,' on an edition of which Hyde was for a time engaged by the advice and with the support of Dr. Fell, bishop of Oxford (cf. Hearne, *Collections*, ed. Doble, iii. 76), but on Fell's death the project of republishing Abulfeda was abandoned. 6. 'An Account of the famous Prince Giolo,' 1692. 7. 'Abdollatiphi (Abd Al Latif) historiæ Ægypti compendium,' 1702 (?). 8. A treatise of Bobovius on the liturgy, &c., of the Turks, published after Hyde's death, in 1712.

In 1677 Hyde superintended the printing of a Malayan translation of the four Gospels, published at the expense of the Hon. Robert Boyle. A second edition of this version was published in 1704.

In 1694 Wood supplied a list of thirty-one works in addition to those mentioned here, which (Wood said) Hyde designed for the press if he lived to finish them, 'he having already done something towards all of them.' In 1767 Dr. Gregory Sharpe, master of the Temple, collected and published some of the numerous works which Hyde left unpublished at his death, under the title, 'Syntagma Dissertationum et Opuscula,' 2 vols. 4to.

[Prolegomena to Sharpe's Syntagma; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 522–7; Brit. Mus. Cat.] E. J. R.

**HYDE, WILLIAM** (1597–1651), whose real name was Bayart or Beyard, Roman catholic divine, probably a Netherlander by descent, was born in London on 27 March 1597, and entered Leyden University on

16 June 1610 (PEACOCK, *Index to Leyden Students*, p. 9). He is probably identical with the 'William Beyard, a Belgian,' who received permission to read in the Bodleian Library on 1 July 1611. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, in October 1614, and graduated B.A. in December of the same year. According to a certificate of Heinsius, secretary of the university of Leyden, dated 23 Nov. 1614, he had recently studied logic there for a semester. The Oxford authorities allowed him (13 Dec. 1614) to include the semester in his Oxford terms. He proceeded M.A. in 1617.

In 1622 Bayart, who is henceforth known as Hyde, was admitted into the church of Rome, and entered the English College at Douay on 6 Jan. 1623. With Douay he was intimately associated until his death. He studied philosophy there under Harrington, proceeded in divinity, and was ordained priest in 1625. Succeeding his master Harrington, he remained four more years in the college as professor of philosophy. Wishing for more active service, he returned to England, where he remained for some years, holding the chaplaincy to John Preston of Furness Abbey in 1631, and the same appointment in the household of Lord Monteagle in 1632. In 1633 he went back to Douay, and lectured on divinity; some of his letters written about this time are preserved among the manuscripts of the Bishop of Southwark (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. App. p. 234). Driven from Douay by the plague about 1636, he became chaplain to the Blount family of Soddington in Worcestershire, where he remained for three years, holding during part of that time the Roman catholic office of archdeacon of Worcester and Salop. He afterwards entered the family of Humphrey Weld, who during Hyde's chaplaincy in 1641 purchased Lulworth Castle, Dorsetshire. In 1641 George Muscott or Muskett, a prisoner in England, was appointed president of the college at Douay; but as he was not at liberty, Hyde agreed to fill his place, and arrived in Douay on 12 Oct. 1641. Meanwhile Muscott was unexpectedly liberated and banished. He accordingly assumed the presidentship, and Hyde acted as vice-president, with a papal pension, until Muskett's death in 1645. He succeeded as president on 21 July 1646, and was created a D.D. in the year following.

As president Hyde was energetic and successful. He cleared the college of a heavy load of debt, increased its library (see *Cat. des MSS. des Bibl. Publ.* vi. 100, 263, 292), and obtained a settlement of the controversy about the degrees of missioners in accordance with the wishes of the great body of the clergy. The Bishop of Arras made him censor librorum in 1648. He became canon of St. Amalus, and was appointed both regius professor of history and public orator in the university of Douay in 1649. In March 1650–1 Charles II paid the college a visit, and Hyde presented him with an address.

Hyde died on 22 Dec. 1651, and was buried in Our Lady's chapel in the church of St. James at Douay. By his will he left the English College more than nine thousand florins. Two manuscripts of Hyde's remain: 1. 'A Resolution of Certain Cases.' 2. 'Abridgment of the Annals of Baronius.' Dod relates that he was well reputed as a casuist. Hyde is to be distinguished from the William Hyde who was one of the *procuratores nati* at Oxford on the resignation of the proctors in 1628 (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 430).

[Gillow's Biog. Dict. of the Engl. Cath. iii. 527; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 299; Reg. of the Univ. of Oxf. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), vol. ii. pt. i. 271, 377, pt. ii. 334, pt. iii. 333; Knox's Douay Diaries.]

W. A. J. A.

HYGDON, BRIAN (*d.* 1539), dean of York, brother of John Hygdon [q. v.], was educated at Broadgates Hall, Oxford, of which he became principal in 1505. He proceeded D.C.L. at Oxford on 28 May 1506. In 1508 he appears to have been rector of Buckenhall, perhaps Buckenham, Norfolk, and was successively prebendary of Welton Ryval 29 Aug. 1508, Clifton 1513, and Ailesbury 26 June 1523, in the cathedral of Lincoln. On 3 July 1511 he obtained the living of Kirby juxta Rippingale, and from 12 Nov. 1511 till 1523 was sub-dean of Lincoln. On 18 Dec. 1513 he received the living of Nettleton, Lincolnshire. He became archdeacon of the West Riding of Yorkshire 26 May 1515, prebendary of Ulleskelf in York Minster 14 June 1516, and dean of York 21 June 1516; at his death he also held the prebend of Neasden in St. Paul's Cathedral. While prebend of Ulleskelf he built a pleasant house there (cf. LELAND, *Itin.* ed. Hearne, vol. i. fol. 47). At York he was always busy, and a good servant to the crown. He was long on the council of the king's natural son, the Duke of Richmond, he made frequent journeys to various Yorkshire castles, and was regularly placed on the commission of the peace. In January 1525-6 he was a commissioner in company with Ralph Fane, earl of Westmorland, and Thomas Magnus [q. v.] to arrange for the signing of a treaty of peace with Scotland, and concluded the matter with great rapidity at Berwick, peace being proclaimed on Monday, 15 Jan. In a letter to Wolsey (20 May 1527) he com-

plained of the custom of transferring ecclesiastical causes from his court to London; that he was a friend of the cardinal is clear from his conduct at the election of a prior at Selby in 1526 (cf. *Letters and Papers Henry VIII*, vol. iv. app. 73). A letter from him to Wolsey of 26 Jan. 1528 is valuable as showing the great poverty of the diocese of York at that time (*ib.* 3843). When Wolsey fell, Hygdon found no difficulty in maintaining friendly relations with Cromwell (cf. *ib.* v. 224, 237, 486). As he grew old his mind seems to have given way. Launcelot Colyns, the treasurer of the cathedral, wrote to Cromwell 12 Jan. 1536 that the dean was 'a crasytt;' a scheme for pensioning him fell through (*ib.* vii. 92, 163). He died 5 June 1539, and was buried in the south cross aisle of the minster, where there was a brass with an epitaph to his memory.

Hygdon gave a fine cope to the minster at York, and founded a fellowship at Brasenose College; his name appears several times as executor or guardian in local wills of the period.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 18, 21; Wood's Colleges and Halls, ed. Gutch, pp. 358, 615; Reg. Univ. Oxf. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), i. 38, 290, 296; Browne Willis's Survey of Cathedrals, i. 69; Drake's Eboracum, pp. 496, 559; Le Neve's Fasti, vols. ii. iii.; Letters and Papers Henry VIII, passim; Fabric Rolls of York Minster (Surtees Soc.), ed. Raine, p. 310; Testamenta Eboracensia (Surtees Soc.), ed. Raine, v. 85, 121, 179, 229, 244; Shean's and Whellan's Hist. of York, i. 455; Macray's Notes from the Muniments of Magdalen, p. 29.] W. A. J. A.

**HYGDON** or **HIGDEN, JOHN** (*d.* 1533), first dean of Christ Church, Oxford, was educated at Westminster School and at Magdalen College, Oxford, where he was elected fellow about 1495. He was lecturer in sophistry there 1498–9, and again 1500–1; senior dean of arts 1500–1 and 1503–4; bursar 1502–3; and vice-president 1504–5. He held the vicarage of Beeding, Sussex, from 1502 to 1504, and became rector of East Bridgford, Nottinghamshire, 20 Dec. 1504. On 30 Jan. 1513–14 he proceeded D.D. On 17 Dec. 1516 he was elected president of Magdalen. A letter written by the fellows to Wolsey after the election proves that Hygden owed his appointment to the favour of the cardinal. He was made prebendary of Milton Manor in the cathedral of Lincoln, 26 Dec. 1521, and prebendary of Weighton in the cathedral of York 2 Dec. 1524. When Wolsey founded Cardinal's College, he chose Hygden to be the first dean. On 6 Nov. 1525 he resigned his presidency and went to live in what had been the house of the prior of St. Frideswide's (Browne Willis, *Survey of Cathedrals*, iii. 438). He energetically helped in completing the arrangements of the new foundation (cf. *Letters and Papers Henry VIII*, vol. iv. pt. i. pp. 990, 1137, &c.; pt. ii. pp. 2379, 3141, &c). He tolerated no heresy among his students; sought to improve the college services; and made progresses through the college estates. On 3 June 1528 he was appointed, with Stephen Gardiner and others, a commissioner to amend the statutes of Wolsey's colleges at Oxford and Ipswich. On 15 April 1529 he became prebendary of Wetwang in the cathedral of York. On Wolsey's fall, Hygden exerted himself to save the college from sharing its founder's fate. He and the canons petitioned the king in 1530, and he and Carter interviewed the king in London in the same year. Henry reassured them by saying, 'Surely we purpose to have an honorable college there, but not so great and of such magnificence as my Lord Cardinal intended to have had' ('Letter to Wolsey' in *Letters and Papers Henry VIII*, vol. iv. pt. iii. p. 6579). Hygden remained in Oxford through 1531 (*ib.* v. 6), and when Henry refounded the college he was appointed the first dean of Christ Church. On 30 Sept. 1532 he gave 180*l.* to found four demyships and four probationary fellowships at Magdalen College. On 15 Dec. 1532 Richard Croke, who hoped to succeed Hygden, wrote to Cromwell, 'There is no way but one with Mr. Dean, for he has lain speechless this twenty hours . . . his goods are all conveyed to Magdalene, Corpus, and New College, on which he has bestowed large sums, but nothing to this college [i.e. Christ Church], where he has had his promotion' (*ib.* v. 1632). He died 13 Jan. 1532–3, and was buried in Magdalen College chapel, where there is an epitaph in Latin and English. An effigy of Hygden was in the third window of the south side of Balliol College chapel. The letter from the canons to Cromwell, assigned to 20 Dec. 1532, alluding to his death, is apparently misdated. Hygden's brother (*ib.* v. 224), Brian Hygdon, is separately noticed.

[Letters and Papers Henry VIII passim; Reg. Univ. Oxf. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), i. 90; Welch's Alumni Westm. p. 1; Bloxam's Reg. Magd. Coll. iv. xxiii.; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 38; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of the Univ. of Oxf. ed. Gutch, ii. 23, 31, 33, 53, iii. 315, 332, 422, 428, 437; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 190, iii. 223, 224; Foxe's Acts and Mon.] W. A. J. A.

**HYGEBRIGHT** (*fl.* 787), archbishop of Lichfield. [See Higbert.]

**HYLL.** [See Hill.]

**HYLTON, first Baron.** [See Jolliffe, William George Hylton, 1800–1876.]

**HYLTON, WALTER** (*d.* 1396), religious writer. [See Hilton.]

**HYMERS, JOHN** (1803–1887), mathematician, was born 20 July 1803 at Ormesby in Cleveland, Yorkshire. His father was a farmer, and his mother was daughter of John Parrington, rector of Skelton in Cleveland. After attending schools at Witton-le-Wear, Durham, and at Sedbergh in the West Riding, Hymers gained a sizarship at St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1822, and proceeding B.A. in 1826 as second wrangler, he was elected fellow in 1827. He was for some years very successful with private pupils, but became assistant tutor of his college in 1829, tutor in 1832, senior fellow in 1838, president in 1848. He was moderator in the mathematical tripos 1833-4, and Lady Margaret preacher in 1841; proceeded B.D. in 1836, and D.D. in 1841, and was elected fellow of the Royal Society 31 May 1838. Hymers was a conscientious tutor, and exerted a very beneficial influence on his college.

In 1852 Hymers was presented by his college to the rectory of Brandesburton in Holderness, East Yorkshire, and spent there the last thirty-five years of his life. Appointed J.P. for the East Riding in 1857, his decisions as a magistrate were noted for their precision. He enjoyed good health until his death on 7 April 1887. He was unmarried.

By his will of 24 Aug. 1885 Hymers bequeathed all his property to the mayor and corporation of Hull as a foundation for a grammar school 'to train intelligence in whatever rank it may be found amongst the population of the town and port.' An obscurity in the wording of the will rendered the bequest invalid, but the heir-at-law spontaneously offered the corporation a sum of 40,000*l.* to fulfil Hymers's purpose.

Hymers was not a mere mathematician. He travelled largely on the continent, and was well read in classical authors. Through his efforts a portrait of Wordsworth, with whom he was distantly connected, was painted by H. W. Pickersgill, R.A., for the college. Hymers afterwards presented to its library some of the poet's manuscripts, including the well-known sonnet addressed to this picture.

Hymers's books, with one exception, were mathematical, and exhibited much acquaintance with the progress of mathematics on the continent. The most important are: 1. 'Treatise on the Analytical Geometry of Three Dimensions, and of Curves of Double Curvature,' 1830. 2. 'Integral Calculus,' which in the second edition (1835) introduced the subject of 'Elliptic Functions' to English students, 3. 'Treatise on Conic Sections and the Theory of Plane Curves, introducing the new Method of Abridged Notation,' 1837. This work at once became a standard textbook. 4. 'Theory of Equations,' 1837; third edition, 1858. 5. 'Differential Equations and the Calculus of Finite Differences,' Cambridge, 1839. 6. 'Treatise on Plane and Spherical Trigonometry,' 1847. Hymers issued a revised edition of W. Maddy's 'Treatise on Astronomy;' reprinted Fisher's funeral sermon on the Countess of Richmond and Derby, with notes to illustrate 'her munificent patronage of religion and learning,' and he published catalogues of the Margaret professors and preachers at Cambridge and Oxford.

[Athenæum, April 1887; Hull Daily Mail, 12 April 1887; Hull News, 12 April 1887; private information; W. Knight's Poetical Works of Wordsworth, vii. 265, x. 412, xi. 191, 310; The Eagle, a magazine of St. John's Coll., 1887.]

R. E. A.

**HYND, JOHN** (*fl.* 1606), romancer, was probably grandson of Sir John Hynde, the judge [q. v.] (cf. pedigree in *Addit. MS.* 14049, f. 50). He was educated at Cambridge, graduating B.A. 1595–6, and M.A. 1599. His chief work was 'Eliosto Libidinoso: Described in two Bookes: Wherein their eminent dangers are declared, who guiding the course of their life by the Compasse of Affection, either dash their ship against most dangerous shelves, or else attaine the Haven with extreame Prejudice,' London, 4to, 1606. This title is largely borrowed from the subsidiary title of Robert Greene's 'Gwydonius the Card of Fancie,' published in 1584. The tract is a prose story or novel in Greene's manner. It contains six short pieces of verse, one, 'Eliostoes Roundelay,' taken from Greene's 'Never too Late,' where it is called 'Francescoes Roundelay;' another by Nicholas Breton [q. v.], and four by Hynd himself. The book is dedicated to Philip Herbert, earl of Montgomery, and is prefaced by some lines in its praise, signed Alexander Burlacy, esq. The prose, according to Collier, is 'an exaggeration of Greene's worst style and most obvious faults;' the verse is less contemptible. Collier, in his 'Catalogue of the Bridgewater Collection,' p. 183, describes another romance which he supposes to be by Hynd, entitled 'The most excellent Historie of Lysimachus and Varrona, Daughter to Syllanus, Duke of Hypata in Thessalia, &c.,' black letter, 4to, 1604; this also contains several short poems. Hynd wrote a moral tract, entitled 'The Mirrour of Worldly Fame. Composed by J. H.,' London, 12mo, 1603, pp.

60. It is dedicated 'to the right worshipful my singular good uncle, Mr. William Hynd,' and has been reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany,' viii. 33. There is in Harl. MS. 375, art. 51, at the British Museum, a letter in Latin from John Hind, 'ex ædibus Lambethanis,' dated 4 Id. Mart. 1644–5.

[Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 446; Bibliotheca Anglo-Poetica, p. 441; J. P. Collier's Catalogue, &c., of the Library at Bridgewater House, p. 1813; W. C. Hazlitt's Handbook, p. 276; Bibliotheca Heberiana, viii. No. 1230; J. P. Collier's Poetical Decameron, ii. 120; Brydges's Censura Literaria, vi. 265–8.] R. B.

HYNDE, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1550), judge, was of a family settled at Madingley in Cambridgeshire, and was educated at Cambridge. He was called to the bar at Gray's Inn, and was reader there in 1517, 1527, and 1531. In 1520 he was elected recorder of Cambridge. His name appears frequently in the commission of the peace and commissions to collect subsidies for Cambridgeshire in the middle of the reign of Henry VIII. In 1526 and 1530 he was in the commission of gaol delivery for the town of Cambridge, and in 1529 in the commission to hear chancery causes, and was recommended by the lord chief justice in 1530 as among the best counsel of the day. In 1532 he was in the commission of the peace for Huntingdonshire, and in 1534 in the commission of sewers for the same county. In 1531 he was appointed serjeant-at-law, and on 2 Jan. 1535 was promoted to be king's serjeant. In 1536 he prosecuted the rebels in the west, and during the northern rebellion was one of those appointed to reside in Cambridgeshire, and to be responsible for order there. In December 1540 he received a commission from the privy council to inquire into charges of sedition alleged against Thomas Goodrich [q. v.], bishop of Ely (see *Acts Privy Council*, vii. 98). An act of parliament, 34-35 Hen. VIII, c. 24, was passed to confirm to him and his heirs the manor of Burlewas or Shyre in Cambridgeshire and lands at Madingley, subject to an annual charge for the payment of the knights of the shire, and in addition to this property it appears, from grants in the augmentation office, that he received portions of the church lands at Girton and Moor Barns, Madingley, Cambridgeshire. On 4 Nov. 1545 he was knighted, was next day appointed a judge of the common pleas, and became a member of the council of the north in 1545. He died in October 1550, and was buried at St. Dunstan's, Fleet Street, London, on 18 Oct.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Burnet's Reformation, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 312; Machyn's Diary, ii. 314; Brewer's and Gairdner's Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, Henry VIII; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. vol. i.; Dugdale's Origines; Rymer, xiv. 299, 565; 9th Rep. Dep.-Keeper of Records, App. ii. 228; Nicholas's Proceedings of Privy Council.] J. A. H.

HYNDFORD, Earls of. [See Carmichael, John, first Earl, 1638–1710; Carmichael, John, third Earl, 1701–1767, diplomatist.]

HYSLOP, JAMES (1798–1827), poet, was born at Damhead, parish of Kirkconnel, Dumfriesshire, on 23 July 1798. He was early put out to farm-work, but managed to teach himself English, Latin, French, mathematics, and algebra. From 1812 to 1816 he was engaged as a shepherd on Nether Wellwood farm, in the parish of Muirkirk, and his contributions to the 'Greenock Advertiser' and other newspapers were frequently signed 'The Muirkirk Shepherd.' Between 1816 and 1818 he was employed at Corsebank, whence he wrote a poetical epistle to his early Kirkconnel teacher, signed 'James Hislop.' He afterwards invariably adopted the spelling Hyslop. In 1818 he went to Greenock, where he opened a day-school, and wrote for the 'Edinburgh Magazine.' He was at first fairly successful, but his prospects were blasted by his having to pay a considerable sum for which he had become security to oblige a friend. Leaving Greenock in 1821, he obtained a post as tutor on board his majesty's ship Doris, which was about to proceed to South America. The voyage lasted for three years, and an account of it was given by Hyslop in a series of eleven papers contributed to the 'Edinburgh Magazine,' May–November 1825. He was next engaged as a reporter in London (1826), where he was intimate with Allan Cunningham, Edward Irving, and others; but the work proved too heavy for him, and he again took to teaching, first as superintendent of a charity school, and afterwards as tutor on board his majesty's ship Tweed. The vessel sailed for the Cape of Good Hope in October 1827, and on 4 Nov. Hyslop died of fever off the Cape Verd Islands, in the Atlantic. His body was consigned to the sea with military honours.

Hyslop's claim to recognition rests almost solely on his poem, 'The Cameronian Dream.' From his earliest years, while shepherd at Nether Wellwood, near the scene of the battle where Richard Cameron [q. v.] was killed, Hyslop had been familiar with the story of the Scottish martyrs, whose experiences and surroundings he here describes in stirring language. Among his eighty-two poems, collected in 1887 by Mr. Mearns, 'The Scottish Sacramental Sabbath,' 'The Scottish National

Melody,' and 'The Child's Dream' have also attained considerable popularity in Scotland. Most of Hyslop's poetry published during his lifetime appeared in the 'Edinburgh Magazine' from 1819 onwards. He wrote a good deal in prose, chiefly upon the persecution of the covenanters. Two essays in the 'Edinburgh Magazine,' 1820, 'A Defence of Modern Scottish Poetry,' and 'An Account of an Apparition in Airsmoss,' are worthy of note.

[Poems by James Hyslop, with a Sketch of his Life, by the Rev. Peter Mearns, 1887; Simpson's Traditions of the Covenanters; Articles in Scottish Presbyterian Mag. 1840 and 1853.] J. C. H.

HYWEL. [See HOWEL.]

# I

IAGO AB DEWI, or JAMES DAVIES (1648–1722), Welsh bard and translator, was born at Llandyssul, Cardiganshire, but lived for a few years at Pencader, and for the latter part of his life at Blaengwili, Llanllawddog, Carmarthenshire. He joined the nonconformist movement, and became a member of the independent church at Pencader, during the ministry there of Stephen Hughes, who had been ejected from the living of Meidrym in 1662. He died 24 Sept. 1722 in his seventy-fourth year, and was buried at Llanllawddog (*Register of Panteg Independent Church*).

Iago was a diligent collector of Welsh manuscripts, both prose and poetry. A small (12mo) volume, in a remarkably neat hand, containing a collection of Welsh poetry copied by him, is preserved in the Tonn (Llandovery) Library, now deposited at the Free Library, Cardiff, and selections from it were published in 'Y Cymmrodor,' vols. viii. ix. and x. Reference is made in Iolo MSS. (pp. 94, 193, 222) to another collection of his, including a grammar by David ab Gwilym, and the romance of 'Rhitta Gawr.' He also wrote a good deal of original poetry, some of which is printed in 'Blodau Dyfed' (Llandovery, 1824), in 'Yr Awenydd' (Carnarvon), and in 'Y Cymmrodor' (loc. cit.) Much, however, remains in manuscript, e.g. Addit. MS. 15010, at the British Museum. But his fame rests chiefly on the excellence of his numerous translations in Welsh prose of religious works by English authors. His style is always clear and simple, and is rarely marred by a foreign idiom. His orthography is that of the school anterior to the innovations of Dr. Owen Pughe. It has been stated (*Y Brython*, iv. 155; FOULKES, *Enwogion Cymru*, p. 538) that he was the translator of 'The Pilgrim's Progress,' but for this there is no foundation.

His published translations are the following: 1. 'Llythyr Edward Wells, D.D., at Gyfaill ynghylch y Pechod mawr o gymmeryd Enw Duw yn ofer,' Shrewsbury, 8vo, 1714. 2. 'Cyfeillach beunyddiol a Duw,' &c., Shrewsbury, 8vo, 1714. 3. 'Llythyr at y cyfryw o'r Byd,' &c., Shrewsbury, 1716. 4. 'Pregeth a bregethwyd yng Nghapel Ty Ely, yn Holburn,' &c., Shrewsbury, 8vo, 1716. 5. 'Meddyliau Neillduol am Grefydd,' London, 12mo, 1717; 2nd edit., London, 1725–6; 3rd edit., Dolgelly, 1804; a translation of the 'Private Thoughts' of William Beveridge [q. v.], bishop of St. Asaph; it contains an introduction written by Moses Williams, author of 'Repertorium Poeticum,' dedicating the translation to Harry Lloyd of Llanllawddog, serjeant-at-law. 6. 'Catecism o'r Scrythur,' Shrewsbury, 1717; a translation of Matthew Henry's 'Catechism' which ran through several editions. 7. 'Tyred a Groesaw at Iesu Grist,' Shrewsbury, 1719; a translation of Bunyan's 'Come and Welcome to Jesus Christ.' 8. 'Yr Ymarfer o Lonyddwch,' Carmarthen, 1730; 2nd ed., Bodedern, Anglesea, 1760; a translation of 'The Practice of Quietness,' by Dr. George Webb.

[Rowlands's Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry; Williams's Enwogion Ceredigion; Enwogion y Ffydd, iii. 22–5; Rees's Protestant Nonconformity in Wales, 2nd edit. p. 300.] D. LL. T.

IAGO AB IDWAL VOEL (*fl.* 943–979), king of Gwynedd, probably succeeded to the throne of North Wales immediately on the death of his father, Idwal Voel [q. v.], in 943, as joint ruler with his brother Ieuav. In 950, the year of the death of Howel Dda [q. v.], a long struggle between the representatives of the royal houses of Gwynedd and Dyved commenced. In that year Iago and Ieuav fought a battle at Carno in Montgomeryshire against the sons of Howel, and two years later they carried the war into the latter's territory by making two raids on Dyved. In 954 Howel's sons marched as far north as Llanrwst, and a battle was there fought on the banks of the Conwy, and soon after the North Welsh made a return raid into Ceredigion (Cardiganshire) and laid the country waste, but, the 'Gwentian

Chronicle' adds, they were driven back, with great slaughter, by the sons of Howel. Taking advantage of this domestic strife, the Danes, who were at this time established in Ireland and the Isle of Man, made frequent raids upon the coast. Towyn was laid waste by them in 963, and the sons of Herald, Marc and Gotbric (Gotffrid), harried Anglesea, and in 970 brought the whole of the island into subjection (*Brut y Tywysogion*, sub 970; WILLIAM OF MALMESBURY). About 967 the English laid waste the lands of the sons of Idwal (*Annales Cambriæ; Brut y Tywysogion*), probably because Iago refused to pay the usual tribute to Edgar. Finally, it is said that the payment was commuted for a tribute of three hundred wolves' heads annually, but that this was paid only for three years, because in the fourth year there were no more wolves to be found (*Brut y Saeson*, in RHYS and EVANS'S *Bruts*, p. 390; WILLIAM OF MALMESBURY, lib. ii. c. 8). In 967 Iago seized Ieuav, deprived him of his sight, and (according to *Brut y Tywysogion*) hanged him. In 972 Edgar, after being crowned at Bath, proceeded to Chester, where (according to the meagre account of the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*) six underkings swore allegiance to him. Florence of Worcester (sub anno 973) and William of Malmesbury (i. 164) mention eight kings by name, among them Iago or Jacob, and they relate how Edgar was rowed down the Dee by them, while he himself steered (see also *Brut y Saeson*; HOVEDEN, s. a.) Iago's name also appears as Jacob, with the names of the other seven kings, as a witness to a very suspicious charter of Canterbury, dated at Bath at Whitsuntide 966 (KEMBLE, *Cod. Dipl.* No. 519).

Iago's brother, Ieuav, had left behind him a son, Howel, who watched his opportunity to avenge his father's wrongs. About the time of Edgar's visit to Chester, Howel succeeded, with Edgar's support, it is stated (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 262), in seizing Iago's throne. Iago probably fled to Lleyn, where Howel and his English allies made a raid about 979. The following year Iago was captured by the Danes, who sailed in a fleet to Chester, and laid the city waste. Howel ab Ieuav thus acquired the complete sovereignty of Gwynedd, and Iago is not heard of again.

[Anglo-Saxon Chron.; Annales Cambriæ (both in Rolls Ser.); Brut y Tywysogion and Brut y Saeson in Rhys and Evans's Bruts; Gwentian Chron., ed. by Owen; Florence of Worcester; William of Malmesbury; Gesta Regum.]

D. LL. T.

**IAGO AB IDWAL AB MEIRIG** (*d.* 1039), king of Gwynedd, was, probably on account of his tender years, thrust aside from the succession on the death of his father, Idwal ab Meirig [q. v.], in 997. The usual struggle between rival claimants ensued, and among others, Llewelyn ab Seissyllt, who was not a member of the royal house, filled the throne for a period; but on his death, in 1023, Iago seized the sovereignty of Gwynedd, while that of Dyved fell to the hands of Rhydderch ab Iestyn (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 265). Iago gave refuge to Iestyn ab Gwrgant, who had violated Ardden, the daughter of Robert ab Seissyllt, and cousin of Gruffydd ab Llewelyn ab Seissyllt. The latter thereupon attacked Iago and killed him after an obstinate battle in 1039. (*Annales Cambriæ; Brut y Tywysogion; Gwentian Chron.*) Gruffydd then placed himself on the throne occupied at an earlier date by his father, Llewelyn ab Seissyllt.

[See authorities cited.] D. LL. T.

**I'ANSON, EDWARD** (1812–1888), architect, born in St. Laurence Pountney Hill, London, 25 July 1812, was eldest son of Edward I'Anson (1775–1853), surveyor and architect in London. I'Anson was educated partly at the Merchant Taylors' School, and partly at the College of Henri IV in France, and was articled at an early age to his father. Subsequently he entered the office of John Wallen, principal quantity surveyor at that time in the city. At the close of his indentures I'Anson travelled for two years, extending his tour as far as Constantinople. On his return in 1837 he entered into practice, both as assistant to his father and as an independent architect. His first important building in the City was the Royal Exchange Buildings, designed for Sir Francis Graham Moon. This brought him into repute, and obtained for him the chief practice as architect in the city. I'Anson designed the greater part of the fine buildings in the city built exclusively for offices. Those executed by him in the Italian style, like the buildings of the British and Foreign Bible Society, were the most successful. Among his designs in the Gothic style may be noted the school of the Merchant Taylors' Company at the Charterhouse. I'Anson was surveyor to this company for many years, and also to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, for which he designed the new museum and library. Among his private commissions may be noted Fetcham Park, Leatherhead, and among ecclesiastical works the restorations of the Dutch Church in Austin Friars and of St. Mary Abchurch. I'Anson was elected a fellow of the Royal Institute of British Architects in 1840, and was chosen president in 1886. He contributed numerous papers to the 'Transactions' of the institute

He was also a fellow of the Geological Society, and in 1886 became president of the Surveyors' Institution. He was a frequent traveller on the continent, and in 1867 visited Russia. In many of his numerous duties as surveyor, and in some of his architectural works, notably the new Corn Exchange in Mark Lane, he was assisted by his eldest son, Edward Blakeway I'Anson. I'Anson died unexpectedly 30 Jan. 1888, and was buried at Headley in Hampshire. A portrait of him will be found in the 'Builder,' xxix. 1006.

[Builder, 4 Feb. 1888; British Architect, 3 Feb. 1888; Athenæum, 11 Feb. 1888; Robinson's Reg. of Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 214.] L. C.

IBBETSON, MRS. AGNES (1757–1823), vegetable physiologist, daughter of Andrew Thomson, was born in London in 1757. She married a barrister named Ibbetson, who died before her. She herself died in February 1823 at Exmouth, where she had resided some years.

Between 1809 and 1822 Mrs. Ibbetson contributed more than fifty papers to 'Nicholson's Journal' and the 'Philosophical Magazine' on the microscopic structure and physiology of plants, including such subjects as air-vessels, pollen, perspiration, sleep, winter-buds, grafting, impregnation, germination, and the Jussieuean method. In the botanical department of the British Museum are preserved some specimens of woods and microscopic slides prepared by her, with a manuscript description stating that they represent twenty-four years' work, and illustrating her erroneous belief that buds originate endogenously and force their way outward. The leguminous genus *Ibbetsonia* was dedicated to her by Sims, but is now considered identical with the *Cyclopia* of Ventenat.

[Gent. Mag. 1823, i. 474; Rees's Cyclopædia.] G. S. B.

IBBETSON, JULIUS CÆSAR (1759–1817), painter, born at Scarborough on 29 Dec. 1759, was son of Richard Ibbetson, who had belonged to the Moravian community at Fulneck in Yorkshire, but had left it on his marriage with the daughter of Julius Mortimer, a neighbouring farmer. He was born prematurely, and owed his second name to the operation which brought him into the world. He was educated first by the Moravians, but subsequently at the quakers' school in Leeds. He was afterwards apprenticed to John Fletcher, a ship-painter at Hull. Ibbetson attracted public attention by his designs for ship decoration and by some scenery painted for the Hull Theatre, and his success encouraged him to seek his fortune in London in 1777. He was forced at first to work for Mr. Clarke, a picture dealer in Leicester Fields, but was able at the same time to acquire a thorough acquaintance with the works and methods of Dutch artists, besides learning all the tricks of the trade. In 1780 he married, and shortly after went to live at Kilburn. In 1785 he exhibited at the Royal Academy 'A View of Northfleet,' and continued to exhibit during succeeding years. Becoming acquainted with Captain William Baillie (1723–1810) [q. v.] and others, he was introduced into good society, and was patronised by the nobility. In 1788 he accepted a post in Colonel Cathcart's embassy to China. Cathcart, however, died at Java during the voyage, and Ibbetson returned to England. He made many drawings during the voyage, and obtained nautical experience, which he afterwards turned to account in his pictures, but was not able to obtain any remuneration on his return. This plunged him into pecuniary difficulties, but he declined an offer to accompany Lord Macartney's later embassy to China. He was also harassed by legal action taken by the firm for whom he had previously worked. In 1794 he lost his wife, who left two sons and a daughter, eight children having already died. This brought on an attack of brain fever, from which he recovered to find that he had been robbed of everything by his servants. He sought relief from his misery in dissipation and convivial society, after the example of his friend, George Morland [q. v.] This only led to further embarrassments, and in 1798 he quitted London for Liverpool to escape his creditors. Ibbetson lived quietly for some time near Ambleside in Westmoreland, visiting Scotland in 1800. In June 1801 he married Bella, daughter of William Thompson of Windermere (*d.* 1839). A sign painted by Ibbetson for an inn at Troutbeck, near Ambleside, had some notoriety (see *Notes and Queries*, ser. viii. 96). He suffered further pecuniary losses through the defalcations of a friend, but the number of his commissions now enabled him to free himself to some extent from debt. At the invitation of one of his chief patrons, Mr. William Danby of Swinton Park, Ibbetson settled near that place in Masham, Yorkshire. Here he spent the remainder of his days. He died on 13 Oct. 1817, and was buried in Masham churchyard. Of the children by his second wife a son, Julius, and a daughter survived him. His last picture was a view of 'The Market Place at Ambleside with the old Buildings as they stood in 1801.' It was exhibited at the British Institution in 1818, after his death.

As a painter in oil of cattle and pigs Ibbetson has hardly been excelled in England,

even by Morland. His paintings lack, however, Morland's freedom of composition, and were usually too small in size to make much effect. In his landscape-painting Ibbetson somewhat resembled Richard Wilson, R.A. He also painted small portraits in a neat and rapid manner. His paintings of animals were much prized, especially in Yorkshire, where they are often to be met with in private houses. Benjamin West called him the 'Berghem' of England. He also painted in water-colour in the old tinted method with great success. Good specimens of his work in this class can be seen in the print room at the British Museum, and at the South Kensington Museum. In 1792 he made some drawings in the West of England, which were aquatinted and published by J. Hassell in 1793 as 'A Picturesque Guide to Bath (and its Neighbourhood).' In 1803 he published the first part of 'An Accidence or Gamut of Painters in Oil and Water-colours,' illustrating it with examples of both specimens. A second edition was published in 1828 with a memoir and a portrait after J. R. Smith. Ibbetson also published a 'Process of Tinted Drawing,' and executed numerous etchings and aquatints, some of a humorous character. Many of his paintings were engraved. He also made the drawings for Church's 'Cabinet of Quadrupeds,' published in 1796.

[Memoir mentioned above; information from Miss Julia Green; Fisher's History of Masham; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Roget's Old Water-Colour Society; Gent. Mag. 1817, lxxxvii. 637; Catalogues of the Royal Academy and British Institution; Seguier's Dict. of Painters; Redgraves' Century of Painters.] L. C.

**IBBOT, BENJAMIN, D.D.** (1680–1725), divine, son of Thomas Ibbot, vicar of Swaffham and rector of Beachamwell, Norfolk, was born at Beachamwell in 1680. He was admitted at Clare Hall, Cambridge, 25 July 1695. Having graduated B.A. in 1699, he migrated to Corpus Christi College in 1700, and became a scholar of that house. He commenced M.A. in 1703, and was elected to a Norfolk fellowship in 1706, but resigned it the next year on becoming librarian (and afterwards chaplain) to Archbishop Tenison. He was installed treasurer of the cathedral church of Wells, 13 Nov. 1708, by the option of Archbishop Tenison, who also presented him to the rectory of the united parishes of St. Vedast, *alias* Foster's, and St. Michael Querne, London. In 1713 and 1714, by appointment of the archbishop, he preached the Boyle lectures, and replied to Anthony Collins's 'Discourse of Free-thinking in matters of Religion.' George I appointed him one of his chaplains-in-ordinary in 1716, and when his majesty visited Cambridge on 6 Oct. 1717 Ibbot was, by royal mandate, created D.D. He was appointed preacher-assistant to Dr. Samuel Clarke at St. James's, Westminster, and rector of St. Paul's, Shadwell; and on 26 Nov. 1724 was installed a prebendary of Westminster. He died at Camberwell on 5 April 1725, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

His chief works are: 1. Six occasional sermons, including 'The Nature and Extent of the Office of the Civil Magistrate, considered in a Sermon [on Acts xviii. 14, 15] preached . . . Sept. 29 . . . being . . . the Election Day of a Lord Mayor for the year ensuing,' London (three editions), 1720, 4to. This gave offence, and was answered by Silas Drayton in a pamphlet entitled 'Gallio reproved,' 1721, by Joseph Slade in 'Gallionism truly stated,' 1721, and by another writer under the pseudonym of 'Philoclesius.' 2. 'Thirty Discourses on Practical Subjects,' 2 vols., London, 1726, 8vo, selected from his manuscripts by his friend Dr. Samuel Clarke, and published for the benefit of his widow; 2nd edit., 2 vols., London, 1776, 8vo, containing some account of the life and writings of the author by Roger Flexman, D.D. 3. 'A Course of Sermons preached for the Lecture founded by the Hon. Robert Boyle . . . in 1713 and 1714, wherein the true notion of the exercise of Private Judgment, or Free-thinking, in matters of Religion, is stated [against Anthony Collins],' 2 parts, London, 1727, 8vo; reprinted in vol. ii. of 'A Defence of Natural and Revealed Religion,' London, 1739, fol.

[Memoir by Flexman; Masters's Corpus Christi Coll. p. 317, App. p. 98; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), pp. 249, 1158; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 174, iii. 365; Addit. MS. 5873, f. 43.] T. C.

**IBBOTSON, HENRY** (1816 ?–1886), botanist, was a schoolmaster successively at Mowthorpe, near Castle Howard, at Dunnington, and at Grimthorpe, near Whitwell, all in Yorkshire. He was an industrious student of botany, but passed his last years in great penury, earning a scanty living by digging officinal roots for the druggists. He died at York on 12 Feb. 1886.

Ibbotson was an active contributor to Baines's 'Flora of Yorkshire' (1840), to its supplement (1854), and to Baker's 'North Yorkshire' (1863). He wrote a pamphlet on the ferns of his native county, 1884; but his chief production, a laborious compilation of all the synonyms of British plants known to him, entitled 'A Catalogue of the Phænogamous Plants of Great Britain,' came out in parts, from 1846 to 1848, in small octavo. He also distributed sets of the rarer

plants of the northern counties; his collections obtained high praise from Sir William Joseph Hooker [q. v.]

[Nat. Hist. Journ. and School Reporter, 15 March 1886; W. J. Hooker's Lond. Journ. Bot. iv. 496. In the Catalogue of the British Museum he is confused with the author of a tract on slavery, 1841.] B. D. J.

**IBHAR** or **IBERIUS**, SAINT (*d.* 500?), bishop of Begery or Begerin, born early in the fifth century, may have belonged to the tribe of the Ui-Eachach Uladh in Iveagh, co. Down. He was probably a pupil of St. Patrick, and received the name Ibhar on becoming a Christian. He lived at first in the Arran Islands in Galway Bay, afterwards on Geshille Plain, King's County, then in the island of Begerin in Wexford Haven. He kept a school, and soon gathered monks around him, and his memory is preserved in various local traditions. He died at Begerin about A.D. 500. He is locally known as St. Ivory, and is commemorated on 23 April.

[All the authorities are collected in Smith's Dict. of Christian Biog. iii. 197; cf. also Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, and Notes and Queries, 5th ser. i. 469.] W. A. J. A.

**ICKHAM**, PETER OF (*fl.* 1290?), chronicler, is said to have derived his name from a small village near Canterbury; Bale and Pits state that he spent much time at the university of Paris, in close literary intimacy with Philip, the chancellor of the university (i.e. apparently Philippe de Grève, chancellor from 1218 to 1237). The compilers of the 'Hist. Littér. de la France,' xix. 432, ed. 1838, state, however, without mentioning their authority, that he was invited to France by Philip III, who was king from 1270 to 1285. On leaving Paris he seems to have become a monk at Canterbury. Bale and Pits quote Leland's 'Collectanea' for the statement that he flourished in 1274, but the printed copies of Leland do not contain the passage; the name appears in a list of the monks of the priory of Canterbury under the year 1294 (Register in *MS. Norwic. More.*, fol. 64, ap. TANNER). A Peter of Ickham, however, according to an obituary of the monks of Christ Church, Canterbury, by Thomas Cowston (*Lambeth MS.* 582, ap. TODD), died in 1289, but another manuscript in the same library (*Wharton MS.* iii. ap. TANNER) gives 1295 for the year of his death.

Ickham is usually regarded, apparently on the authority of Dr. Caius, as the author of the meagre and somewhat confused chronicle entitled 'Chronicon de Regibus Angliæ successive regnantibus a tempore Bruti' (or 'Compilatio de Gestis Britonum et Anglorum'), extant (with continuations) in thirteen or fourteen manuscripts (Cott. MS. Domit. iii. ff. 1–38; Bodl. MS. Laud. 730; C. C. C. Cant. MS. 339, 3, &c., see HARDY, *Descript. Catal.* iii. 272), terminating at various dates between 1272 and 1471; but the chronicle shows signs of having been written at Worcester rather than at Canterbury (HARDY, u.s.) Bale and Pits also ascribe to Ickham 'Genealogies of the Kings of Britain and England,' written in French during his stay in Paris. They probably refer to the two treatises called 'Le livere de reis de Brittanie' and 'Le livere de reis de Engleterre,' which were edited by Mr. Glover in 1865 for the Rolls Series. They contain, however, no distinct indication of their authorship.

[Bale's Script. Illustr. Maj. Brit. Cent. iv. No. xliii. (ed. Basel); Pits, De Illustr. Script. Angliæ, p. 355; Tanner's Bibl. Script. Brit.-Hib. p. 787; G. J. Voss, De Historicis Latinis, p. 494, Leyden, 1651; Fabricius, Bibl. Med. et Inf. Latinitatis, v. 261; Bulæus, Hist. Univ. Paris. iii. 705, Paris, 1667–73; Hist. Litt. de la France; T. D. Hardy's Descr. Catal. of Brit. Hist. iii. (Rolls Ser.)] J. T–T.

**ICKWORTH**, BARON HERVEY OF. [See HERVEY, JOHN, 1696–1743.]

**IDA** (*d.* 559), the first Bernician king, the son of Eobba, began to reign in Northumbria in 547. Before his time the north-east coast appears to have been invaded and colonised by Angles under the leadership of ealdormen who fought with the Britons. The assertion that Ida was the leader of a new invading host which came with sixty ships and landed at Flamborough (*De Primo Saxonum Adventu*) is untrustworthy; his assumption of the kingship was a change which followed almost necessarily on the increase of the power of the invaders, and may have been the result either of general consent or of a victorious struggle (compare BÆDA, *Historia Ecclesiastica*, v. c. 24, and WILLIAM OF MALMESBURY, *Gesta Regum*, i. c. 44). Ida is said to have been in the prime of his life and vigour when he became king, and in common with all the founders of dynasties among the Teutonic invaders of Britain, he is given a descent from Woden. He built himself a fortress, called by the Britons Dinguardi or Dinguoaroy, and by the Angles Bebbanburch, the modern Bamborough, which was surrounded first by a hedge and later by a wall, and took its Anglic name from Bebbe, the wife of Æthelfrid, Ida's grandson, and one of his successors (*d.* 617?). Ida's immediate kingdom did not probably extend south of the Tees, though his power may have been felt beyond that river, for the

kingship of Deira, between the Tees and the Humber, does not seem to have been founded until his death. It is quite possible that Ida's Bernicia did not extend as far as the Tees. He is said to have had six sons by queens and six by concubines (FLORENCE). The consolidation and advance of the heathen power under him and his sons caused a widespread apostasy from Christianity among the Picts. He reigned twelve years, and died in 559. On his death Ælla (*d.* 588) [q. v.] became king in Deira, and is supposed to have extended his power over Bernicia (SKENE). There, however, Ida's house retained the kingship, and six of his sons, Adda, Glappa, Hussa, Freodulf, Theodric, and Æthelric (*d.* 594 ?), reigned in succession over their father's kingdom. Ida is erroneously said to have been called the 'Flame-bearer' by the Welsh poets. The epithet (Flamddwyn), which is only to be found in two Bardic poems, is in both instances applied to his son Theodric (*d.* 587), famous for his conflicts with Urien and his sons.

[Bæda, Hist. Eccl. iii. cc. 6, 16, v. c. 24 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Anglo-Sax. Chron. an. 547; Nennius, pp. 49–53 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Symeon, Hist. Regum, c. 12 and De Primo Saxonum Adventu ap. Sym. Opp. i. 14, 374 (Rolls Ser.); Florence, i. 5 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, i. c. 44 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Hoveden, i. 3 (Rolls Ser.); Skene's Four Ancient Books of Wales, i. 6, 62, 265, 366, ii. 413, 418; Elton's Origins of Engl. Hist. pp. 380, 381, 2nd edit.; Guest's Origines Celticæ, ii. 273; Rhys's Celtic Britain, pp. 111, 145; Hinde's Hist. of Northumberland, i. 63–5.] W. H.

**IDDESLEIGH**, first EARL OF. [See NORTHCOTE, SIR STAFFORD HENRY, 1818–1887.]

**IDRISYN** (1804–1887), Welsh biblical commentator. [See JONES, JOHN.]

**IDWAL AB MEIRIG** (*d.* 997), king of Gwynedd, was the son of Meirig ab Idwal Voel, who, though the rightful heir to the throne, was killed in 986, in the course of one of the many struggles for the kingship which characterised the period from the death of Howel Dda in 950 until the time of Gruffydd ab Llewelyn. Idwal, on the death of his father, fled for safety to the collegiate establishment at Llancarvan. Meredydd ab Owain ab Howel Dda then succeeded in usurping the sovereignty of Gwynedd, and a few years after he marched on Glamorgan with an army of Danish mercenaries and laid waste the country; his object was to seize the fugitive Idwal, but in this he was unsuccessful. In 995 the sons of Meirig returned to North Wales, and, by defeating Meredydd at the battle of Llangwn, Idwal at last succeeded to the sovereignty. But the Danes had overrun the country during Meredydd's feeble reign: the churches had been spoiled and the people demoralised. Idwal is eulogised in the 'Gwentian Chronicle' for his bravery and statesmanship in attempting to repair these disasters. But he was killed in 997 in attempting to expel the Danes, who, under Sweyn, the son of Harald, were once more devastating Anglesea. He left an infant son, Iago ab Idwal ab Meirig [q. v.]

[Annales Cambriæ; Brut y Tywysogion in Rhys and Evans's Bruts, pp. 263–4; Gwentian Chron. ed. by Owen, p. 41.] D. LL. T.

**IDWAL VOEL** (*d.* 943), a prince of Gwynedd, succeeded to the sovereignty in 915, on the death of his father, Anarawd, the eldest son of Rhodri, king of all Wales. During the earlier part of his reign the Welsh were kept in check in the marches by Æthelflæd, 'the lady of the Mercians,' sister of Edward the elder; and on her death, about 918, Idwal and the other princes of North Wales renewed their allegiance to the English crown by 'seeking Edward for their lord' at Tamworth (*Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, sub 922). These oaths of fealty were renewed at Eamote in 926 to Æthelstan, who, according to the later chroniclers, imposed on Gwynedd a heavy tribute of money and cattle (WILLIAM OF MALMESBURY, *Gesta Regum*, i. 148; RHYS and EVANS'S *Bruts; Brut y Saeson*, p. 387), but allowed Idwal to continue as his under-king. Idwal and Howel Dda were also with Æthelstan at Exeter during Easter 928, for Æthelstan there issued a charter which is attested by them (marked by KEMBLE as questionable, *Cod. Dipl.* No. 1101). Nothing further is recorded of Idwal until 943, when he and his brother Elised were killed by the English (*Annales Cambriæ*), probably after a revolt against payment of the tribute, for the 'Gwentian Chronicle' says that in 940 the Welsh regained their freedom through the bravery and wisdom of Idwal and the other princes of Wales. The whole of Wales enjoyed comparative peace during Idwal's reign, for the peaceable Howel Dda was at the same period king of South Wales and Powys. Idwal was succeeded by his two sons, Iago ab Idwal Voel [q. v.] and Ieuav, as joint sovereigns of the kingdom of Gwynedd.

[Anglo-Saxon Chron.; Annales Cambriæ; Brut y Tywysogion and Brut y Saeson (Rhys and Evans's Red Book of Hergest, vol. ii.); William of Malmesbury; Gwentian Chron.] D. LL. T.

**IESTIN AB GWRGANT** (*fl.* 1093), prince of Gwent and Morganwg, is a shadowy hero

of the legend of the conquest of Glamorgan, whose biography, as told in the 'Gwentian Brut y Tywysogion,' is fabulous and absurd. Married in 994, he failed to obtain the succession of Morganwg on his father's death in 1030, because the people preferred his great-uncle, Howel ab Morgan [q. v.]; but he became ruler on Howel's death in 1043. Nearly fifty years later he is said to have taken a prominent share in the history of the conquest of Glamorgan by the Normans. He was an enemy of Rhys ab Tewdwr, the king of Brecheiniog. Hard pressed by his enemy, he promised to marry his daughter to Eineon ab Collwyn [q. v.] if the latter could procure him help from England against their common foe Rhys. Eineon obtained the help of Robert Fitzhamon [q. v.], who speedily defeated and slew Rhys, king of Brecheiniog. We know from authentic history that Rhys died in 1093. Iestin paid the Normans liberally and they went their way. He now refused his daughter to Eineon, saying that he would never give either land or daughter to a traitor. Eineon in revenge persuaded Fitzhamon to return. The Normans soon became masters of Iestin's territory and drove Iestin away. Iestin fled to Glastonbury over the Channel; thence he went to Bath and finally back to Gwent, where he died at the monastery of Llangenys at an extraordinarily old age. His sons, Caradog, Madog, and Howel, abandoned their father to his fate and were rewarded with a share of the conquered land, Caradog, the eldest, obtaining the lordship of Aberavon.

The details of the story of the conquest of Glamorgan are mythical; the outline is not in itself unlikely. [For a critical examination of the story see EINEON, son of Collwyn, and FITZHAMON, ROBERT]. Iestin's historical existence is proved by the existence of his descendants. His grandsons, Morgan, Maredudd, Owain, and Cadwaladr, the four sons of Caradog were joint lords of Aberavon when Archbishop Baldwin and Giraldus Cambrensis made their crusading tour in Wales (GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS, *Itin. Cambriæ*, in *Opera*, vi. 69, 72, Rolls Ser.) Rhys, another son of Iestin, is also mentioned in a document of the reign of John (DUGDALE, *Monasticon*, v. 259). Some Glamorganshire families claim descent from Iestin (cf. 'the Lords of Avan of the blood of Iestin,' in *Archæologia Cambrensis*, 3rd ser. xiii. 1-44; and G. T. CLARK, *Limbus Patrum Morganiæ et Glamorganiæ*, 1886).

[Brut y Tywysogion (Cambrian Archæol. Assoc. 1863); Freeman's William Rufus, ii. 80-2, 87, 614; other authorities are given in the articles on EINEON, son of Collwyn, and FITZHAMON, ROBERT.] T. F. T.

IEUAN AB HYWEL SWRDWAL (*fl.* 1430-1480), Welsh poet and historian, was the son of Hywel Swrdwal, who is described in a memorandum attributed to Rhys Cain, and bearing date 1570, as 'master of arts and chief of song, who wrote the history of the three principalities of Wales, from Adam to the first king, in a fair Latin volume, and from Adam to the time of King Edward I' (JONES, *Poetical Relics of the Welsh Bards*, 1784, p. 87). He is said to have lived at Machynlleth in Montgomeryshire. In 1450 he wrote an English ode according to Welsh rules of assonance and in Welsh orthography, addressed to the Virgin Mary. It was published in the 'Cambrian Register' (ii. 299), and forms one of the best records of the pronunciation of English at that period. Many unpublished poems of his are preserved in manuscript at the British Museum (see Add. MSS. 14866, 14906, 14966, 14969, 14991), one of which, on Anna, the mother of the Virgin, is based on one of the oldest printed Latin chronicles, known as 'Fasciculus Temporum.' Some are also at Peniarth in the Hengwrt collection (166 and 476). Like his father he is also said to have written a history of the three principalities from the time of Cadwaladr to that of King Henry VI, but nothing is now known of the manuscript.

[Jones's Welsh Bards, ut supra, p. 87; Montgomeryshire Collections, xi. 243; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cat. of Hengwrt MSS. in Archæologia Cambrensis, commencing 4th S., vol. xv.] D. Ll. T.

IEUAN AB RHYDDERCH AB IEUAN LLWYD (*fl.* 1410-1440), Welsh bard, was a native of Glyn Aeron, Cardiganshire. His father resided at Park Rhydderch; is described as lord of Genau'r Glyn and Tregaron in the same county, and was an ancestor to the Pryse family of Gogerddan (DWNN'S *Heraldic Visitations*, i. 15, 44), and in the female line to the Wynnes of Peniarth. Ieuan ab Rhydderch appears to have been a collector of Welsh manuscripts, for a valuable volume of Welsh mediæval romances, known after him as 'Llyfr Gwyn Rhydderch,' once belonged to him, and is now preserved in the Hengwrt collection at Peniarth (MSS. 4 and 5). Another volume in the same collection (MS. 450), containing poems by Davydd ab Gwilym, and supposed to be in that poet's own handwriting, has also probably come from Rhydderch's collection. Ieuan's own poetry is chiefly of a religious character, like his poems to the Virgin Mary and to St. David, which are published in the Iolo MSS. (pp. 298, 310). Three extracts from his works, as specimens of curious metres, are also printed in 'Cyfrinach y Beirdd' (pp. 53, 120). Many

other of his poems are preserved in the British Museum (Add. MSS. 14866, 14966, 14969, 14970, 14979, 15000). Some are also found in Hengwrt MSS. (172); an English poem by Ieuan is in *ib.* 274, and possibly another in 479 may be assigned to him.

[See Cat. of Hengwrt MSS. in Archæologia Cambrensis, 3rd ser. xv. 290, 306, 4th ser. i. 89, ii. 106; Brit. Mus. MSS. Cat.] D. Ll. T.

**IEUAN Ddu ab Dafydd ab Owain** (*fl.* 1440–1480), Welsh poet, also known as Ieuan Dafydd Ddu and Ieuan Dafydd ab Owain, resided at or near Aberdare in Glamorganshire, and, being a gentleman of large estate, was a generous patron of the bards (Owen, *Cambrian Biography*, s.v.) The first lines of some of his poems are given in Moses Williams's 'Repertorium Poeticum,' London, 1726, 8vo. Three of his pieces are preserved in the British Museum, Add. MS. 14984, and a fourth in Add. MS. 14998.

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen.] D. Ll. T.

**IEUAN Ddu** (1795–1871), musical composer and Welsh song-writer. [See Thomas, John.]

**IEUAN Ddu o Lan Tawy.** [See Harris, John Ryland, 1802–1823, author.]

**ILCHESTER, RICHARD of** (*d.* 1188), bishop of Winchester. [See Richard.]

**ILIVE, JACOB** (1705–1763), printer, letter-founder, and author, born in 1705, was the son of a printer of Aldersgate Street, one of those 'said to be highflyers' (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 309). His mother, Elizabeth (1669–1733), was the daughter of Thomas James, printer. His two brothers, Abraham (*d.* at Oxford 1777) and Isaac, were also printers. About 1730 'he applied himself to letter-cutting, and carried on a foundry and a printing-house together. In 1734 he lived at Aldersgate . . . afterwards he removed to London House, the habitation of the late Dr. Rawlinson, on the opposite side of the way . . . in 1746, but his foundry had been purchased 3 July 1740 by Mr. Joh. James' (E. Rowe Mores, *English Typographical Founders*, 1778, p. 64). He abandoned type-founding, but carried on the printing-office to the end of his life. 'He was an expeditious compositor . . . and knew the letters by touch' (*ib.* p. 65). In 1730 he printed his chief book, 'The Layman's Vindication of the Christian Religion, in 2 pts.: (i.) The Layman's general Vindication of Christianity; (ii.) The Layman's Plain Answer to a late Book' (i.e. the 'Grounds and Reasons' of Anthony Collins), London, 1730, 8vo. He delivered at Brewers' Hall, 10 Sept., and at Joiners' Hall, 24 Sept. 1733, an 'Oration' on the plurality of worlds and against the doctrine of eternal punishment. This was written in 1729 and made public in 1733 (2nd edit. 1736), 'pursuant to the will' of his mother, who shared his religious views. 'A Dialogue between a Doctor of the Church of England and Mr. Jacob Ilive upon the subject of the Oration spoke at Joyners' Hall, wherein is proved that the Miracles said to be wrought by Moses were artificial acts only,' followed in the same year, in support of the 'Oration.' He hired Carpenters' Hall, London Wall, and lectured there 'on the religion of nature' (W. Wilson, *History of Dissenting Churches*, 1808, ii. 291). From January 1736 to 1738 Ilive published a rival to Cave's 'Gentleman's Magazine,' with the same title, objects, price, and size (*Athenæum*, 26 Oct. 1889, p. 560, and *Bookworm*, 1890, p. 284). In 1738 he brought out another 'Oration' 'spoke at Trinity Hall, in Aldersgate Street,' on 9 Jan. 1738, and directed against Felton's 'True Discourses' on personal identity in the resurrection. He published a 'Speech to his Brethren the Master Printers on the great Utility of the Art of Printing at a General Meeting 18th July 1750,' London, n. d. 8vo. In 1751 he printed anonymously, and with great mystery, a clumsy forgery, purporting to be a translation of a so-called 'Book of Jasher, with Testimonies and Notes explanatory of the Text, to which is prefixed various Readings translated into English from the Hebrew by Alcuin of Britain, who went a Pilgrimage into the Holy Land,' printed in 1751, 4to, reissued with additions by Rev. C. R. Bond, Bristol, 1829, 4to (see T. H. Horne, *Introduction*, 1856, iv. 741–6; E. R. Mores, *Dissertation*, p. 65).

On 20 June 1756 Ilive was sentenced to three years' imprisonment with hard labour in the House of Correction at Clerkenwell, for writing, printing, and publishing 'Some Remarks on the excellent Discourses lately published by a very worthy Prelate [Thomas Sherlock] by a Searcher after Religious Truth,' London, 1754, 8vo. It was anonymous, and was rewritten and enlarged as 'Remarks on the two Volumes of excellent Discourses lately published by the Bishop of London,' London, 1755, 8vo. It was declared to be 'a most blasphemous book . . . denying in a ludicrous manner the divinity of Jesus Christ' as well as 'all revealed religion.' He remained in gaol until 10 June 1758, employing himself 'continually in writing.' He published 'Reasons offered for the Reformation of the House of Correction . . . with a Plan of the Prison' (1757), and a 'Scheme' (1759) for the employment of persons sent there as disorderly. The two pamphlets contain a minute and

highly interesting description of prison life, written with much freedom, and including some useful suggestions for reforms. The 'Scheme' gives the titles of twelve other treatises (see pp. 74-80) either commenced or projected by Ilive.

In 1762 Ilive published 'The Charter and Grants of the Company of Stationers, with Observations and Remarks thereon,' London, 1762, 8vo (see T. C. HANSARD, *Typographia*, 1825, pp. 274-5). This was a pamphlet on certain grievances he had discovered in the management of the Stationers' Company, and he called a meeting on 3 July. A committee was appointed to inquire into the state of the company, and a new master and wardens elected, but the temporary schism does not seem to have gone much further (GOUGH, *British Topography*, 1780, i. 597). 'Ilive was somewhat disordered in his mind,' says Nichols (*Lit. Anecd.* i. 309), an opinion apparently based upon the printer's unorthodoxy. His published writings show much shrewdness. He died in 1763, aged 58.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 309-10; Chalmers's Gen. Biog. Dict. xix. 227-8; T. B. Reed's Old English Letter Foundries, 1887, pp. 346-9; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 415, 7th ser. vii. 387.]

H. R. T.

ILLIDGE, THOMAS HENRY (1799-1851), portrait-painter, born at Birmingham on 26 Sept. 1799, belonged to a family resident near Nantwich in Cheshire. Illidge's father removed to Manchester, and dying early left a young family scantily provided for. Illidge was educated at Manchester, and was taught drawing. He was subsequently the pupil in succession of Mather Brown and William Bradley [q. v.] He tried landscape painting, but married early, and had recourse to portrait-painting as more profitable than landscape-painting. He was successful as a portrait-painter in the great manufacturing towns of Lancashire, painting many of the civic or financial celebrities of the locality. He was a frequent exhibitor at the Liverpool Academy from 1827. In 1842 he came to London, and was from that time a constant exhibitor at the Royal Academy. In 1844, on the death of H. P. Briggs, R.A., he purchased the lease of his house in Bruton Street, Berkeley Square, where he commenced practice as a popular and fashionable portrait-painter. He died unexpectedly of fever on 13 May 1851. There are portraits by him in many public institutions at Liverpool, Preston, and elsewhere.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Art Journal, 1877; Catalogues of the Royal Academy, Liverpool Academy, &c.]

L. C.

ILLINGWORTH, WILLIAM (1764-1845), archivist, born in 1764, was the third son of William Illingworth, tradesman, of Nottingham. After attending Nottingham and Manchester grammar schools, he was articled to a Nottingham attorney named Story. By 1788 he had established himself in practice in London as an attorney of the king's bench (BROWNE, *General Law Lists*). In 1800 he published a learned 'Inquiry into the Laws, Antient and Modern, respecting Forestalling, Regrating, and Ingrossing.' His skill in deciphering manuscripts led to his being appointed in the same year a sub-commissioner on public records. He transcribed and collated the 'Statutes of the Realm' from Magna Charta to nearly the end of the reign of Henry VIII; transcribed and printed the 'Quo Warranto Pleadings' (1818) and the 'Hundred Rolls' (1812-18), and wrote the preface and compiled in Latin the index rerum to the 'Abbreviatio Placitorum' (1811). With John Caley he edited the 'Testa de Nevill' (1807), and assisted in the preparation of vol. i. of the 'Rotuli Scotiæ' (1814). He made a general arrangement of the records in the chapter-house at Westminster, and in 1808 drew up a press catalogue of their contents. His 'Index Cartarum de Scotia' in the chapter-house was privately printed in folio by Sir Thomas Phillipps at Middle Hill about 1840. He went with T. E. Tomlins to all the cathedrals in England and Ireland to search for original statutes. In Ireland he also inspected the state of the records. About 1805 he was chosen deputy-keeper of the records in the Tower under Samuel Lysons. When Henry Petrie succeeded Lysons as keeper in August 1819, he refused to continue Illingworth as 'deputy-keeper,' though he offered to allow him to remain as his 'clerk.' Illingworth objected to that denomination and resigned. He then set up as a record agent and translator. On 25 June 1825 he entered himself at Gray's Inn, but was not called to the bar (*Register*). In expectation of becoming a sub-commissioner under the new record commission in Christmas, 1832, he drew up for the private use of the commissioners, in May 1831, 'Observations on the Public Records of the Four Courts at Westminster, and on the measures recommended by the Committee of the House of Commons in 1800 for rendering them more accessible to the public,' of which fifty copies were printed by the board. He advised the secretary, C. P. Cooper, on numerous points, but never received the expected appointment, and Cooper made extensive use of Illingworth's notes and suggestions without acknowledgment. Illingworth was

examined by the second committee of the House of Commons respecting the record commissioners on 2 March 1836, and gave most interesting evidence. Before his death he became blind and fell into poverty. A subscription was made for him at the Incorporated Law Society in Chancery Lane. He died at 13 Brooksby Street, South Islington, on 21 Feb. 1845 (*Somerset House Register*). His peculiar temper hindered his advancement. As examples of his unrivalled familiarity with old law and records, it may be mentioned that in the case of Roe *v.* Brenton he produced from the lord treasurer's remembrancer's office an important extent of the assessionable manors of the duchy of Cornwall in the reign of Edward II, and in the case of the Mayor and Corporation of Bristol against Bush he brought forward rolls of the reign of Henry VI, which established the rights of the corporation of Bristol to all the tolls upon shipping coming in and out of the port. Illingworth became F.S.A. in 1805.

His elder brother, CAYLEY ILLINGWORTH, born about 1758, was educated at Pembroke College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1781 as tenth senior optime. He proceeded M.A. in 1787 and D.D. in 1811. In 1783 he was presented to the rectory of Scampton, Lincolnshire, and was subsequently vicar of Stainton-by-Langworth and rector of Epworth in the same county. In July 1802 he was preferred to a prebend in Lincoln Cathedral, which he resigned in March 1808 on becoming archdeacon of Stow (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 81, 143). He died on 28 Aug. 1823 at Scampton, in his sixty-fifth year, having married, on 8 May 1783, Miss Sophia Harvey, who survived him, together with two sons and four daughters (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lii. pt. i. p. 451, vol. xciii. pt. ii. p. 279). Illingworth was elected F.S.A. in 1809. He is the author of 'A Topographical Account of the Parish of Scampton in the County of Lincoln, and of the Roman Antiquities lately discovered there; together with Anecdotes of the Family of Bolles,' 4to [London, 1808], an excellent work, enriched with drawings, portraits, and pedigrees. In 1810 he reissued it, intending to apply the profits from its sale to charitable uses.

[J. F. Smith's Reg. Manchester Grammar School (Chetham Soc.); Report of Record Commission, 1836.] G. G.

**ILLTYD** or **ILTUTUS** (*fl.* 520), sometimes called ILLTYD FARCHOG, or THE KNIGHT, Welsh saint, was born in Brittany, being the son of Bicanys, by a sister of Emrys Llydaw called Riengulida, and therefore a great-nephew of St. Germanus [q. v.], bishop of Auxerre, whose disciple also he was. The oldest, and probably on that account the most trustworthy, account of his life is to be found in the lives of SS. Gildas, Samson, and Maglorius, which were written about 600 or soon after, and are published in Mabillon's 'Acta Sanctorum Ordinis S. Benedicti,' Venice, 1733, i. 131, 154 sqq., 209 (see also *Liber Landavensis*, p. 287, for the life of St. Samson). Here the name is variously given as Hildutus and Eltutus, and it is stated that he had a school on a small and barren island, which was, however, joined to the mainland in answer to his prayers, and became known as Llanilltyd Fawr, which is the Welsh form for Llantwit Major in Glamorganshire. Gildas, Samson, bishop of Dol, and Maglorius, Samson's successor at Dol, are said to have been at Illtyd's school. Owing, perhaps, to a misreading of the life of St. Samson, it is erroneously stated in the 'Life of St. Pol de Leon,' written in 884 (published in 'Revue Celtique,' v. 413–60), that the school was in Caldey Island.

Fuller details of Illtyd's life are given in Cottonian MSS. Vespasian, A. xiv., a manuscript written in the eleventh or twelfth century, printed indifferently in Rees's 'Cambro-British Saints,' pp. 465–94, and abridged in Capgrave's 'Nova Legenda Angliæ,' fol. clxxxvii. It is there related that Illtyd in his early days took to the profession of arms, crossed from Brittany to the court of King Arthur, afterwards came to Glamorgan, and attached himself for a time to the court of the regulus of that district. On one occasion he joined the king's family in a hunt, in course of which the territory of St. Cadoc [q. v.] was entered upon, and all excepting Illtyd are said to have been miraculously swallowed up by the earth for insulting Cadoc, who then easily succeeded in inducing Illtyd to renounce the world and to devote himself to religion (see 'Life of St. Cadoc' in REES'S *Cambro-British Saints*, p. 337; CAPGRAVE, *loc. cit.*; WALTER MAPES, *De Nugis Curialium*, ed. Wright for Camd. Soc., p. 76). Submitting to the tonsure and assuming the clerical habit, he was ordained by Dubricius, bishop of Llandaff. He built a church, and afterwards a monastery, which may be identified with the school already referred to, at Llantwit Major, under the patronage of Meirchion, a chieftain of Glamorgan (cf. *Liber Landavensis*, p. 320). He attracted a number of scholars to him, especially from Brittany, including, in addition to those mentioned in the earlier biography, St. David, St. Lunarius, and St. Paul Aurelian, otherwise St. Pol de Leon. The college continued

to flourish for several centuries, sending forth a large number of missionaries until, early in the twelfth century, its revenues were appropriated to the abbey of Tewkesbury (CLARK, *Cartæ et Munimenta de Glamorgan*, i. 21). Besides teaching his pupils, Illtyd is said to have worked with his own hands; to have been specially skilful in agriculture, and to have reclaimed a large portion of land from the sea (CAPGRAVE, *loc. cit.*), which may be the explanation of the miracle which is alleged to have united the island to the mainland. Later writers assert that he introduced improved methods of agriculture, and invented a new kind of plough. The story of Illtyd's life is the subject of a poem by Lewis Morganwg (*fl.* 1520) (*Iolo MS.* ff. 292–5). According to Cressy, his commemoration was held on 7 Feb., but the year in which he died is uncertain. At least twelve churches, seven of which are still called after his name, are dedicated to Illtyd in different parts of Wales; most of those in Glamorganshire were probably founded by him, as Llantwit Major, where a cross bearing an inscription to the memory of Iltet, Samson, and Ebisar, and erected about the ninth century, is still to be seen. It is engraved in Westwood's 'Lapidarium Walliæ,' pl. 4, and in Hübner's 'Inscriptiones Christianæ,' p. 23, where also is to be found Professor Rhŷs's reading of the inscription, which differs from that given in Haddan and Stubbs's 'Councils,' i. 628.

[Authorities cited above; Archæologia Cambrensis, 5th ser. v. 409–13; The Antiquities of Llantwit Major, by Dr. Nicholson, published in Williams's Monmouthshire, pp. 45–53; Rees's Welsh Saints, pp. 178–80.] D. LL. T.

**IMAGE, THOMAS** (1772–1856), geologist, born in 1772, was son of John Image, vicar of Peterborough, and rector of Elton, Northamptonshire. He was educated at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. 1795 and M.A. 1798. In 1798 he presented himself to the rectory of Whepstead, near Bury St. Edmund's, and in 1807 he became also rector of Stanningfield. Image was a very diligent collector of fossils, and the specimens in the museum at Whepstead fully illustrated the geology of the eastern counties (cf. CLARK and HUGHES, *Life of Sedgwick*, ii. 320–2). In 1840 he was elected F.G.S. In 1856, owing to the exertions of Sedgwick, the fossils were bought by the university of Cambridge; they are now in the Woodwardian Museum. Image died at Whepstead rectory 8 March 1856. After his death his collection of minerals was sold by auction.

[Gent. Mag. 1856, i. 534, 554; Cambridge Chronicle, 23 Feb. 1856.] W. A. J. A.

**IMISON, JOHN** (*d.* 1788), mechanic and printer, was in business at Manchester in 1783–5 as a clock and watch maker and optician, and also as a printer. Lemoine states that 'among other pursuits he made some progress in the art of letter-founding, and actually printed several small popular novels at Manchester, with woodcuts cut by himself.' He printed 'Drill Husbandry Perfected, by the Rev. James Cooke' (about 1783), 'The History of the Lives, Acts, and Martyrdoms of . . . Blessed Christians,' with cuts (1785), and a pamphlet on 'The Construction and Use of the Barometer or Weather Glass.' His best work was 'The School of Arts, or an Introduction to Useful Knowledge,' 1785. A portion of this was separately issued as 'A Treatise on the 'Mechanical Powers,' London, 1787. Second editions of both came out in 1794, and there were subsequent issues of the 'School of Arts' in 1803, entitled 'Elements of Science and Art,' and in 1807 and 1822. Imison died in London on 16 Aug. 1788.

[Lemoine's Typographical Antiquities, 1813, p. lxxxix; Gent. Mag. August 1788, p. 758; Manchester Mercury, 26 Aug. 1788; Earwaker's Local Gleanings, i. 6, 17, 292, 295; Imison's Works.] C. W. S.

**IMLAH, JOHN** (1799–1846), poet, the son of an innkeeper, was born in Aberdeen on 15 Nov. 1799. On completing his education at the grammar school, he was apprenticed as piano-tuner to a local musicseller, and ultimately secured an appointment in the London house of Messrs. Broadwood. He died of yellow fever on 9 Jan. 1846, at St. James's, Jamaica, whither he had gone on a visit to a brother. Imlah had written poetry from his boyhood, and in 1827 he published 'May Flowers,' London, 12mo, which was followed in 1841 by 'Poems and Songs,' London, 12mo. He also contributed to Macleod's 'National Melodies' and the 'Edinburgh Literary Journal.' His songs are rich in fancy, and show a true instinct for the music of words. Several of them have won considerable popularity, and find a place in all Scotch collections. 'Oh, gin I were where Gadie rins' is a special favourite, and its tune was for long the quick-march of the Aberdeen city rifle battalion.

[Rogers's Scottish Minstrel; Walker's Bards of Bonaccord; Aberdeen newspapers.] J. C. H.

**IMLAY, GILBERT** (*fl.* 1793), author and soldier, was born in New Jersey about 1755, as may be inferred from an allusion in the preface to his account of Kentucky. He served in the American war of independence on the patriotic side, attaining the rank of captain. After its termination he went to

Kentucky, where he was employed as 'a commissioner for laying out lands in the back settlements.' It is uncertain when he came to Europe, but in 1792 his 'Topographical Description of the Western Territory of North America' was published in London. It is in the form of letters to a friend, represented as the anonymous editor, but it may be doubted whether the person and the epistolary style were not equally a disguise. The book is full of information, evincing both knowledge and ability on the part of the writer; it was reprinted at New York in 1793 with a supplement by John Filson, and republished in London, with additions, in 1797. In 1793 Imlay published a three-volume novel, 'The Emigrants,' the writer, as an American observer of English institutions, proposing 'to place a mirror to the view of Englishmen, that they may behold the decay of those features which once were so lovely,' and in particular to induce them 'to prevent the sacrilege which the present practices of matrimonial engagements necessarily produce.' How Imlay worked these views out is uncertain, as the only accessible copy of his novel is imperfect. The scene is laid in America in districts familiar to him, the conduct of the story is artless, the style matter of fact, and he may be easily believed when he says that he 'was only induced to give the work the style of a novel from believing that it would prove more attractive to the generality of readers.' It may be doubted whether this anti-matrimonial performance promoted his connection with Mary Wollstonecraft, or was a consequence of it; probably the latter, as he writes in his preface as one no longer in England. He was certainly in France by April 1793, at which time he formed that memorable connection with Mary Wollstonecraft which has gained her the sympathy of all readers of her impassioned letters, and left him with the unenviable character of 'the base Indian who threw a pearl away richer than all his tribe' [see under GODWIN, MARY WOLLSTONECRAFT]. Imlay was evidently inconstant, sensual, and unfeeling. He lived with Mary at Havre and in London for about eighteen months, and parted with her in the autumn of 1795. The last glimpse we have of him is in April 1796, when, as Godwin tells us, he and Mary Wollstonecraft 'met by accident upon the New Road; he alighted from his horse and walked with her for some time; and the rencounter passed, as she assured me, without producing in her any oppressive emotion' (GODWIN, *Memoir*, 1798, p. 145). He probably returned to America; the time and place of his death are unknown.

[Posthumous Works of Mary Wollstonecraft Godwin, vols. iii. and iv.; Mary Wollstonecraft's Letters to Imlay, edited by C. Kegan Paul; Pennell's Life of Mary Wollstonecraft Godwin; Paul's Life of William Godwin; Appleton's Dictionary of American Biography.] R. G.

IMMYNS, JOHN (*d.* 1764), musician, became an attorney in youth, but a love of gaiety ruined his professional chances. Reduced to poverty, he was for a time clerk to a city attorney, but his predilection for music led to his appointment as amanuensis to Dr. Pepusch, the musician, and as copyist to the Academy of Ancient Music. He became an active member of the academy. When forty years of age he taught himself the lute, solely by the aid of Mace's 'Musick's Monument;' attained a certain degree of proficiency, and procured the post of lutenist to the Chapel Royal, in succession to John Shore. He was also an indifferent performer on the flute, violin, viol da gamba, and harpsichord.

Immyns's voice, a strong but not very flexible alto, was excellently suited for the performance of madrigals. In 1741 he founded the Madrigal Society. Its original members were mostly mechanics, Spitalfields weavers, and the like. At their meetings, which were held in an alehouse in Bride Lane, Fleet Street, to vary the entertainment of singing catches, madrigals, rounds, &c., Immyns would sometimes read by way of lecture a chapter of Zarlino translated by himself. In various years he filled the annual office of president of the society. In September 1763 a letter was written to him by the society exempting him from all offices, and asking him to allow his name to remain on the roll of members. He is stated to have been an enthusiastic collector of the music of the earlier composers, especially madrigal writers, but to have had no taste for the music of his time. He died of asthma in Coldbath Fields, 15 April 1764. His son John was for some time organist of Surrey Chapel.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 766; Hawkins's Hist. of Music, p. 886; Madrigal Soc. Records.] R. F. S.

IMPEY, SIR ELIJAH (1732–1809), chief justice of Bengal, youngest son of Elijah Impey, by his second wife, Martha, daughter of James Fraser, LL.D., was born at his father's house, Butterwick House, Hammersmith, 13 June 1732. His father, a merchant, some of whose trade was with the East Indies, possessed property at Fulham, about Uxbridge, and in the parish of Marylebone, and on his death in 1750 left considerable wealth to his three sons. Michael, the eldest, carried

on the father's business, and lived at Hammersmith till his death in 1794. The second son, James (1723–1756), king's scholar at Westminster, was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1741, graduated B.A. in 1745 and M.A. in 1748, practised medicine at Richmond, published a treatise on comparative anatomy, travelled abroad, and died at Naples 19 Dec. 1756. Elijah was sent to join his brother James at Westminster School in 1739, and was elected a king's scholar in 1747. He distinguished himself among his fellows, who included Warren Hastings [q. v.], Churchill, Colman, and Cumberland. On 28 Dec. 1751 he entered as a pensioner at Trinity College, Cambridge; was elected a scholar in 1752; was second senior optime, and junior chancellor's medallist in 1756 when he graduated B.A.; became fellow of his college in 1757, and proceeded M.A. in 1759. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn 23 Nov. 1756, and went the western circuit. In April 1766 he was appointed recorder of Basingstoke. In 1776–7 he travelled on the continent with a Mr. Popham and with John Dunning, afterwards first Lord Ashburton, both of whom remained his friends through life. On 18 Jan. 1768 he married. In 1772 he was counsel for the East India Company before the House of Commons, when the court of directors were heard at the bar in support of objections to a bill affecting their interests in Bengal. In the following year the regulating act for the government of India was passed (13 Geo. III, c. 63), and a supreme court of justice was established at Calcutta. Of this court Impey was appointed the first chief justice, on the recommendation, as he believed, of Thurlow, the attorney-general. He was knighted, and leaving for India by the Anson in April 1774, landed in Calcutta on 19 Oct.

According to the ill-defined and badly drafted letters patent which Impey helped to frame, the newly established court at Calcutta was to have jurisdiction over all trespasses by persons in the company's service; to try civil causes of the value of over five hundred rupees; to act as a court of equity, probate, and admiralty; to be a court of oyer and terminer and gaol delivery; and to hear, determine, and award judgment and execution in all treasons, murders, felonies, and forgeries, committed by British subjects in the provinces of Bengal, Bihar, and Orissa, or by any others directly or indirectly employed or in the service of the company. The court might also reprieve or suspend execution of its sentence until the king's pleasure should be known in all cases where there should appear a proper occasion for mercy.

A *pro-formâ* term having been opened in October 1774, the court assembled for its first actual business after the brief Christmas recess. At the time the long-pending quarrels of Warren Hastings, the governor-general, with both his council and Nand Kumar, or Nuncomar, were reaching their bitterest stages [see under HASTINGS, WARREN]. And with Nand Kumar Impey was at once brought judicially into very close relations. As early as December 1772 one Gungabissen had, as executor for a native banker who had died in 1769, sued Nand Kumar for sums alleged to be due to the dead man's estate. Nand Kumar not only denied his indebtedness, but put forward counter claims on account of a bond which he stated had been given him by the dead man. He refused, however, to produce the bond, and declined in 1774 to follow the suggestion of the old court to submit the dispute to arbitration. An application made to the old court on 25 March 1774 to compel Nand Kumar to deliver the disputed document to Gungabissen or his agent, Mohun Prasád, was refused. On 25 Jan. 1775 Thomas Farrer, a barrister, repeated this application in behalf of Mohun Prasád in Impey's court. In the following March—before judgment was delivered—Nand Kumar preferred charges of corruption against Hastings, and in April Hastings retaliated by bringing charges of conspiracy against Nand Kumar and some of his associates, upon which they were soon acquitted. Before the end of the same month (April) Impey, however, made the order prayed for by Gungabissen and his agent for the delivery to them by Nand Kumar of the disputed bond. Immediately afterwards (6 May) a charge of forging the bond was preferred against Nand Kumar, and two of the judges of Impey's court sitting at Calcutta, as justices of the peace solely, after a protracted inquiry committed him for trial. Bail was refused, and when that question was brought before Impey in the supreme court he confirmed the decision of the lower court. Early next month the grand jury found a true bill against Nand Kumar, and the case came before Impey and the other three judges of the supreme court on 8 June 1775. Mr. Durham appeared for the crown, while the prisoner was defended by two advocates, the leader being Farrer, who had acted on the side of Gungabissen in the preliminary proceedings. The trial began with pleas to the jurisdiction, and with an argument on the indictment, which had been drawn—it was afterwards said—by Mr. Justice Lemaistre, one of the committing magistrates. Sir Robert Chambers [q. v.], the only one of the

judges who was a professed jurist, expressed doubts as to the applicability of the statute (2 Geo. II. c. 25) under which the prisoner was indicted. But after evidence had been heard it was ruled by the majority of the bench that there was no reason why this statute should not apply. A conviction had in 1765 been obtained under it in a Calcutta court, and sentence of death passed on a high-caste Hindu. There is no reason to regard the court's decision as bad; but the letters patent constituting the new court had not made it plain what law the court was called on to administer. A difference of opinion on the point was therefore inevitable.

As the trial proceeded the crown lawyers proved incompetent, and much of the examination and cross-examination was undertaken by the judges, as still happens sometimes in Indian trials. But the circumstance gave rise to much subsequent comment hostile to the judges. The proceedings occupied seven days. Evidence was produced that two of the attestations to the bond were forgeries, and also that the sum acknowledged was not due from the alleged obligee. For the defence, on the other hand, evidence was recorded that the bond had been truly executed and truly attested, and subsequently acknowledged in writing. In their cross-examination the witnesses for the defence showed signs of having been tutored. They contradicted one another on points put to them by the court. The most important of them broke down on a question put by the prisoner himself. On the 16th the chief justice fairly and exhaustively summed up the evidence. 'It would have been impossible to put more strongly' the points that were favourable to the prisoner (Stephen, *The Story of Nuncomar*, i. 164 *n.*) Want of local experience, however, led Impey to remark that 'the nature of the defence (which undoubtedly turned the scale against the prisoner) was such that, if it were not believed, it must prove fatal;' whereas in India, then, as now, a good defence is often supported in the law courts by much false evidence. But, in the opinion of Sir James Fitzjames Stephen, 'no man ever had, or could have, a fairer trial than Nuncomar, and Impey in particular behaved with absolute fairness, and as much indulgence as was compatible with his duty.' The jury found a verdict of guilty.

A motion made by Farrer in arrest of judgment on 22 or 23 June failed, and Impey passed sentence of death, no other sentence being lawful under the statute on which the prisoner had been tried. The court ordered at the same time that several witnesses for the defence should be prosecuted for perjury, and declined to exercise the power given in its charter of suspending the execution until the king's pleasure could be taken. A petition presented to the court on 24 June on the convict's behalf for leave to appeal was refused, apparently in Impey's absence from the court. In July the grand jury expressed in an address to Impey their satisfaction at his conduct of the trial, and some merchants, Armenians, and natives of Calcutta, presented similar addresses to all the judges, in which Impey was extravagantly eulogised. A letter drawn up by Farrer for presentation to the judges by the council, and intended to accompany a petition from the prisoner for a reprieve, was privately examined on 1 Aug. by the majority of the council, the enemies of Hastings and Impey, and they recommended Farrer not to proceed further in the matter. On 5 Aug. 1775 Nand Kumar was publicly hanged.

It was afterwards asserted by English statesmen, prompted by Sir Philip Francis [q. v.], that Impey acted throughout as a tool of the governor, that the prosecution had been instigated by Hastings with the view of stifling the accusations which the prisoner was bringing against him, and that the chief justice had on that ground refrained from exercising his privilege of mercy. No collusion between Hastings and Impey was, however, proved. The governor-general had little to gain by the death of the prisoner (whose accusations had already been recorded, together with the proofs on which they rested) compared with what the opposition members of the council had to gain by allowing the law to take its course. Their action in advising Farrer not to formally present Nand Kumar's petition for a reprieve was unmistakable. Moreover, Francis deliberately ignored a letter which the prisoner addressed to himself on 31 July asking him to interpose with the judges; and a petition from Nand Kumar to Sir John Clavering [q. v.], dated the day before his execution, in which the prisoner suggested that he was being judicially murdered by Hastings's agency, was not brought by Clavering to the council's notice till 14 Aug., when it was unanimously condemned as a libel on Impey and his colleagues, and was ordered, on the motion of Francis, to 'be burned by the common hangman.'

Impey was anxious to extend and define the jurisdiction of his court and to bring under its control as an appeal court the fiscal administration, which was largely in the hands of corrupt natives or inexperienced English officials. Hastings was in complete agreement with Impey on the subject, and writing to the directors of the company (21 March

1776), mentioned that he was indebted to Impey for a draft act enlarging the powers of the supreme court, which he desired might be submitted to his majesty's ministers.

The project came to nothing for the moment. In July 1777 Sir John Clavering [q. v.] and Hastings brought before Impey's court their quarrel as to the validity of the resignation of the governor-generalship which Hastings's agent had, under a misconception, presented in London. Impey decided that Hastings had not resigned. In 1779 Hastings and Francis agreed to a temporary cessation of hostilities, and, in accordance with Francis's conditions, Impey's judicial power was seriously diminished. The government issued a proclamation informing the public that Impey's court had no jurisdiction over native landholders. Military force was employed, moreover, to resist precepts delivered for execution to the court's officers. Impey was prostrated by the humiliation, and the estrangement between him and Francis was intensified when the latter came before him as defendant in a case of criminal conversation, and was sentenced to pay damages amounting to fifty thousand rupees (6 March 1779). At the end of 1780, however, Francis went home, and the scheme of 1776 for the extension of the powers of the supreme court was revived, although no authorisation of the new arrangement had been received from home. The local courts were put under European control, and Impey was made president of the central court, with appellate and administrative authority over them all. He worked well and assiduously at his new duties, putting down abuses and drawing up a code of regulations which has influenced all later laws of civil procedure. His son states that he never enjoyed the extra salary attached to the new post. It is on record that he took the duty without making any preceding stipulation, and offered to serve gratuitously if the appointment should be disapproved of in London.

While on a tour of official inspection among the country courts in 1782, Impey, at Hastings's request, pushed on to Lucknow, where he lent the authority of his attestation to certain affidavits which the governor-general desired to put on record in order to provide evidence that the dowagers had lent themselves to the seditious proceedings of Chait Sinh, the mutinous raja of Benares (see under HASTINGS, WARREN). Impey was well skilled in Persian and Hindustani, and his legal experience gave additional value to the declarations. But as the place was entirely beyond his jurisdiction, the chief justice could give no official character to the proceeding, and his action offered new grounds of attack on the part of the enemies of Hastings and himself.

Meanwhile Francis at home represented that Impey's conduct in enlarging the jurisdiction of his court contravened the letters patent—a vexatious charge, seeing that Chambers, who acted throughout with Impey, was not molested, and that the counsel whose opinion was taken on the question answered that Impey had committed no illegality. But Francis prevailed, and Impey was recalled to explain his conduct on 3 Dec. 1783. He embarked for England with his family on board the Worcester, East Indiaman. After a narrow escape from shipwreck, and a consequent change of vessels, the travellers landed in June 1784, and Impey settled for the time in Grosvenor Street, London.

A few days before Christmas 1787, when the proceedings against Warren Hastings had already begun, Sir Gilbert Elliot [q. v.], afterwards first earl of Minto, with the connivance of Burke, presented to the House of Commons six charges against Impey, which he strove to support in a long and laboured address. The chief *gravamina* were the matters connected with the trial and execution of Nand Kumar, and the exercise of extended judicial powers under the government of Bengal. On 4 Feb. 1788 a committee of the whole house discussed whether the accusations justified the impeachment of Impey. Impey appeared at the bar, and delivered, without notes, a speech in his own defence. He supported his arguments by a great number of clearly marshalled documents; and the printed report formed 179 octavo pages. On 9 May the house divided, and Elliot's motion was lost by 73 against 55 as regarded the first and most important count. Thereupon the impeachment was dropped.

In 1789 Impey resigned his office. In the following year he entered the House of Commons as M.P. for New Romney. He retained his seat till the dissolution in 1796, but took little or no part in the debates; he practically retired from public life after 1792. In that year he removed from a country house in Essex to Amesbury, Wiltshire, and became tenant to the Duke of Queensberry in a house once the resort of John Gay. Here he enjoyed the company of many old friends, including Mansfield, his former travelling-companion Popham, and his schoolfellow Sir R. Sutton. In 1794 Impey settled at Newick Park, Sussex, where he engaged in farming, and occupied himself in educating his sons. Visiting Paris at the peace of Amiens, he was received in the best society of the time; but was detained, by order of the first consul, after the rupture of the

peace; he at length obtained a passport, and returned to Newick in July 1804. He died at Newick 1 Oct. 1809, and was buried in the family vault at Hammersmith.

Impey's foible was vanity; and a certain weakness of character led him to yield at times too readily to the commanding will and intellect of Hastings; but there is no sufficient reason to doubt the honesty of his intentions. He added little to his patrimony by his nine years of Indian service. Like Hastings, he surmounted by the help of a remarkably amiable temper many keen sorrows, and in spite of ill-health enjoyed life to the last. He was a good scholar, and some of the Latin verses preserved in the 'Life' are at least creditable. He was well versed in French, and he wrote and read Persian. His English style was nervous and manly. Both Impey and Hastings were water-drinkers.

Impey married on 18 Jan. 1768 Mary, daughter of Sir John Reade of Shipton Court, Oxfordshire. His eldest son, Michael, a major in the 64th foot, who had seen some service in the West Indies, was killed in a duel with Lieutenant Willis of his own regiment at Quebec on 1 Sept. 1801; he left a widow and five children. Impey's second son, John, became an admiral. Three younger sons, Elijah Barwell (1780–1849), Hastings (1784–1805), and Edward (*b.* 1785), were, like their father, king's scholars of Westminster. Elijah Barwell was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1799 (B.A. 1803, M.A. 1806), and remained a student on the foundation till his death on 3 May 1849. He was a cornet in the 14th dragoons in 1808, but soon retired from the army, and devoted himself to literature. He published a volume of poems in 1811, 'Illustrations of German Poetry,' 1841, and a life of his father, 1846 (Welsh, *Alumni Westm.* p. 451). Hastings Impey, Sir Elijah's favourite son, and his brother Edward went to India as writers in 1800. The former died there 5 June 1805, and the latter returned to England in 1819 (*ib.* pp. 450, 452). A natural son, Archibald Elijah Impey (1766–1831), was educated at Tiverton, and as a king's scholar at Westminster from 1778. He graduated B.A. from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1787 (M.A. 1791); was called to the bar of the Inner Temple in 1788; aided his father in his defence in 1788; was a commissioner of bankrupts; was commissioner for settling British claims on France under the treaty of peace of 4 May 1814; became a bencher of the Inner Temple in 1830, and, dying 9 July 1831, was buried in the Temple Church, where there is a monument to his memory, now in the triforium gallery of the round church. It was erected by his widow Sarah, who died 18 Nov. 1842 aged 65 (*Gent. Mag.* 1831, ii. 91; Welsh, *Alumni Westm.* p. 409; *Benchers of the Inner Temple*, 1883, p. 98).

A portrait of Sir Elijah by Zoffany is in the National Portrait Gallery. Another, by Tilly Kettle, was engraved by Carlos as frontispiece to the biography by his son. His letters and papers, including much of his correspondence with Hastings, were presented in 1846 by his son and biographer to the British Museum, and are numbered there Addit. MSS. 16259–70. Other parts of his correspondence with Hastings are among the Hastings papers in the Museum (*MSS. Addit.* 29136–93).

[Memoirs of Sir Elijah Impey, by his son, Elijah Barwell Impey, London, 1846, is a confused and controversial book, but does credit to the character of father and son. It was written to counteract the hostile view of Impey's character and conduct taken by Macaulay in his article on Warren Hastings. The Speech (Stockdale, London, 1788) is valuable for its appendices. The part played by Impey in Nand Kumar's trial is fully discussed in the Story of Nuncomar, by Sir J. Stephen, London, 1885, which is a powerful vindication of Impey; and the Trial of Nand Kumar, by H. Beveridge, Calcutta, 1886, which is adverse to Impey. Busteed (Echoes of Old Calcutta, 2nd edit.), while acknowledging the research shown by Mr. Beveridge, adopts the conclusion of Sir J. F. Stephen; see also Warren Hastings, by Sir A. C. Lyall, 1889.] H. G. K.

IMPEY, JOHN (*d.* 1829), legal writer, was for over sixty years a member of the Inner Temple, although he practised as an attorney at 3 Inner Temple Lane, and was for many years, until 1813, one of the attorneys of the sheriff's court of London and Middlesex. John Thelwall [q. v.], the lecturer, spent three and a half years of his unsettled youth in his office, and acknowledged that Impey's 'only fault was swearing.' During the last three years of his life Impey lived in retirement at Hammersmith, where he died 14 May 1829. One W. J. Impey, who published 'Questions on the Practice of the Courts of King's Bench and Common Pleas,' may have been a son.

Impey's books contain the first systematic account of the practice of the two great common law courts, and he stood high as an authority on this subject even with the bench (Letter of Impey, 1797, *Brit. Mus. Add MS.* 21507, fol. 311). He published: 1. 'The New Instructor Clericalis, stating the Authority, Jurisdiction, and Practice of the Court of King's Bench,' London, 1782, 8vo; it reached a tenth edition in the author's

lifetime (1823). 2. 'The New Instructor Clericalis, stating the Authority, Jurisdiction, and Practice of the Court of Common Pleas,' London, 1784, 8vo; a seventh edition was published in 1826. 3. 'The Practice of the Office of Sheriff,' London, 1786, 8vo, dedicated to Lord Ellenborough. To which was added in the second edition (1800) 'The Practice of the Office of Coroner' (5th edit. 1822). 4. 'The Modern Pleader,' London, 1794, 8vo.

[Prefatory Memoir to John Thelwall's Fairy of the Lake, Hereford, 1801; Life of John Thelwall, 1837; Thomas Lee's Dict. of Practice in Courts of King's Bench and Common Pleas (Pref. v.), 1825; Clarke's New Law List, 1803–28; Gent. Mag. 1829, pt. ii. p. 282.] J. T–T.

INA (*d.* 726), West-Saxon king. [See INE.]

INCE, JOSEPH MURRAY (1806–1859), painter, was born at Presteign, Radnorshire, in 1806. Taking to painting as a profession, he became a pupil in 1823 of David Cox the elder [q. v.], and remained working under him till 1826, when he came to London. He exhibited in that year for the first time at the Royal Academy, and was also an occasional exhibitor at the British Institution and other galleries. In 1832 he was residing at Cambridge, where he made many architectural drawings. About 1835 he returned to Presteign, where he spent the remainder of his life, inheriting some property on the death of his parents, and making a good income out of his profession. He died on 24 Sept. 1859, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery, London. A monument was erected to his memory at Presteign. Ince was a good painter of landscape in water-colours. There are examples of his drawings at the South Kensington Museum, and in the print room at the British Museum.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; information from the Rev. A. W. West, rector of Presteign.] L. C.

INCHBALD, ELIZABETH (1753–1821), novelist, dramatist, and actress, the youngest but one of the numerous children of John Simpson, a farmer and a Roman catholic, and his wife Mary, was born at Stanningfield, near Bury St. Edmunds in Suffolk, on 15 Oct. 1753 (BOADEN; 16th, HAYDN, *Index*). Her father died on 15 April 1761, and after her brother George went on the stage she applied without success in 1770 to Richard Griffith, manager of the Norfolk theatre, for an engagement as actress, a profession for which a serious impediment in her speech seemed to disqualify her. After brief visits to London and elsewhere, in the course of which she made the acquaintance of various people connected with the stage and coquetted with proposals from her future husband, she left home abruptly and without warning on 11 April 1772 to seek her fortune. Endowed with much beauty and very slenderly furnished with money, she underwent various adventures, real or imaginary, in London, where she applied in turn to Reddish and to King. From James William Dodd [q. v.], through whom she sought to obtain an engagement, she received dishonouring proposals, by which she was thoroughly frightened, and which she resented with characteristic impetuosity. Feeling the need of a protector, she married Joseph Inchbald, an actor and portrait painter, on 9 June 1772, at the house of her sister, Mrs. Slender, through the agency of a catholic priest named Rice, and on the following day was married again in church according to protestant rites. This second marriage cast some suspicion upon the statement that her husband was a catholic. On the day of his marriage Inchbald is said—probably in error, since the part, according to Genest, was played by Reddish—to have enacted Mr. Oakley in the 'Jealous Wife.' The following day, 11 June 1772, she started with him for Bristol, where, after some delays, she at length appeared on the stage, 4 Sept., as Cordelia to her husband's Lear. She then visited Scotland, and repeated Cordelia at Glasgow to her husband's Lear, 26 Oct. 1772, and on 6 Nov. played Anne Bullen in 'Henry VIII' to her husband's Cranmer and the Wolsey of West Digges, her manager. In Edinburgh she appeared, 29 Nov., as Jane Shore, playing subsequently Calista in the 'Fair Penitent.' In the following year she appeared as Calphurnia, Lady Anne in 'Richard III,' Lady Percy, Lady Elizabeth Grey in the 'Earl of Warwick,' Fanny in the 'Clandestine Marriage,' Desdemona, Aspasia in 'Tamerlane,' Mrs. Strictland in the 'Suspicious Husband,' and the Tragic Muse in the 'Jubilee.' From Edinburgh or Glasgow she visited Dundee, Aberdeen, and various other Scottish towns, playing a large number of characters, among which were Juliet, Imogen, Violante in the 'Wonder,' Monimia in the 'Orphan,' and Sigismunda. She also took lessons in French, and practised painting. Her journeys were taken in the roughest fashion, sometimes on foot. On 2 July 1776, after her husband had quarrelled with the Edinburgh public, she took ship with him from Shields for Saint Valery, and went to Paris, where Inchbald vainly sought occupation as a painter, and his wife conceived the notion of writing comedies. Returning to Brighton on 19 Sept. she proceeded on the 30th to London, and on 4 Oct. by Chester to Liverpool, where she made the acquaintance of Mrs.

Siddons, which ripened into friendship, and played on 18 Oct. Juliet, followed by Cleopatra in 'All for Love,' &c. While here and at Manchester she made many applications to Tate Wilkinson, which were ultimately successful, and wrote the first outline of 'A Simple Story.' Mrs. Inchbald and her husband here also formed their close friendship with John Philip Kemble, who sat for his portrait to Inchbald. After a visit to Canterbury, the pair reached York in January 1778, and were treated with much friendliness by Tate Wilkinson. She acted in York, Leeds, and other Yorkshire towns, and was well received in Yorkshire society. On 6 June 1779 her husband died suddenly, under painful circumstances (see TATE WILKINSON, *The Wandering Patentee*, ii. 56–9). Inchbald, as an actor, although little seen in London, stood high in favour in comic old men, Justice Credulous, Sir Anthony Absolute, &c., and did some scene-painting for Tate Wilkinson, who had a warm regard for him as a friend and an actor (*ib.* i. 277). A son George, not by Mrs. Inchbald, was also a member of Tate Wilkinson's company, and George's wife subsequently played in Bath. Inchbald was buried in Leeds, John Philip Kemble, who contemplated marrying his widow, writing a long Latin epitaph for his tombstone, and dedicating to his memory a poem palpably imitated from Collins.

On 14 June 1779 a performance was given at Leeds for Mrs. Inchbald's benefit. She acted her old characters in Wakefield and Doncaster in September, her first part after her bereavement being Andromache, and finished writing 'A Simple Story.' The following year she refused offers of marriage from 'Dicky' Suett and others, began a new play, and obtained a long-coveted engagement from Harris for Covent Garden. She quitted the York company 19 Sept. 1780. As Bellario in 'Philaster,' to the Philaster of Lewis and the Arethusa of Mrs. Mattocks, she made on 3 Oct. 1780, at Covent Garden, her first appearance in London, but failed to attract much attention. Other characters followed, including Mrs. Strictland, Queen in 'Richard III,' Mariana in 'Measure for Measure,' Constantia in the 'Chances,' and many others. Her salary rose from 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per week to 3*l.* She appeared at the Haymarket on 16 July 1782 as Emma Cecil in the 'East Indian.' She quitted the Haymarket on 16 Sept. 1782, acted a month at Shrewsbury, and opened in Dublin in November as Bellario, returning to London in the following spring. She resumed acting at Covent Garden at an augmented salary, and retired from the stage, where her success was never great, in 1789. According to Genest, her last appearance was on 14 May 1789, when she acted Mrs. Blandish in the 'Heiress' at Covent Garden Theatre.

Mrs. Inchbald had at an early date written farces, but when she first sent her manuscripts to Harris and to Colman neither manager took any notice of them. In the summer of 1782, however, Harris accepted a play from her, and gave her 20*l.* on account. Colman agreed on 7 March 1784 to give her one hundred guineas for 'The Mogul Tale, or the Descent of the Balloon,' and produced it at the Haymarket 6 July 1784, with much success. It was not apparently printed until 1824. Mrs. Inchbald played a small part, in which she all but broke down. Colman produced, on 4 Aug. 1785 (8vo, 1786), her 'I'll tell you what,' a five-act play which greatly augmented her reputation; her manager wrote both prologue and epilogue. On 22 Oct. Harris gave at Covent Garden her 'Appearance is against them' (8vo, 1785). Her subsequent dramatic productions consisted of: 1. 'The Widow's Vow,' an adaptation of 'L'heureuse Erreur' of Patrat (8vo, 1786), Haymarket, 20 June 1786. 2. 'All on a Summer Day,' Covent Garden, 15 Dec. 1787, damned the first night, and not printed. 3. 'Such things are,' a comedy, Covent Garden, 10 Feb. 1787 (8vo, 1788). 4. 'The Midnight Hour,' a comedy, Covent Garden, 22 May 1787 (8vo, 1788), from the French of Damaniant. 5. 'Animal Magnetism,' a farce, Covent Garden, 26 May 1788, eighth performance (12mo, 1789 ?). 6. 'The Child of Nature,' Covent Garden, 28 Nov. 1788 (8vo, 1788), from Madame de Genlis. 7. 'The Married Man,' Haymarket, 15 July 1789 (8vo, 1789), from 'Le Philosophe Marié' of Destouches. 8. 'Hue and Cry,' farce, Drury Lane, 11 May 1791, from the French, not printed. 9. 'Next-door Neighbours,' Haymarket, 9 July 1791 (8vo, 1791), from 'L'Indigent' of Mercier and 'Le Dissipateur' of Destouches. 10. 'Young Men and Old Women,' Haymarket, 30 June 1792, from the French, not printed. 11. 'Every one has his Fault,' Covent Garden, 29 Jan. 1793 (8vo, 1793; attacked in the 'True Briton,' and successfully defended by the author). 12. 'The Wedding Day,' a comedy, Drury Lane, third time, 4 Nov. 1794 (8vo, 1794). 13. 'Wives as they were, and Maids as they are,' Covent Garden, 4 March 1797 (8vo, 1797). 14. 'Lovers' Vows,' Covent Garden, 11 Oct. 1798 (8vo, 1798), from Kotzebue. 15. 'Wise Man of the East,' Covent Garden, 30 Nov. 1799 (8vo, 1799), from Kotzebue. 16. 'To Marry or not to Marry,' comedy, Covent Garden, 16 Feb. 1805 (8vo, 1805). 'The Massacre' and 'A Case of Conscience'

were printed from her manuscripts by Boaden with the 'Memoirs of Mrs. Inchbald' in 1833. Most of these pieces are translations, and some of them are trifling enough. Those which are original are chiefly improbable, but display power of characterisation and command of dialogue.

Mrs. Inchbald's great romance, by which she is principally known, 'A Simple Story,' was finished by her at her lodgings in Frith Street, and was published, 4 vols. 12mo, 10 Feb. 1791. It obtained an immediate success, a second edition being ordered on 1 May. For the copyright she received 200*l.* In spite of the break in the middle, which practically divides it into two parts, and of the unexpected frailty of the heroine, it is a supremely tender and touching work, written with much happiness of style, and giving a very lively portraiture of character. It exercised a powerful influence; it was one of the earliest examples of the novel of passion, and seems to some extent to have inspired 'Jane Eyre.' 'Nature and Art,' an able but inferior story, followed in 1796, 2 vols. 12mo. In 1806–9 she edited 'The British Theatre,' in 25 vols., with biographical and critical remarks. Though sensible in the main, her observations upon various plays involved her in disputes with George Colman the younger and others. The contents of the 'Modern Theatre,' 10 vols. 1809, and 'A Collection of Farces,' 7 vols. 1809, were simply selected by her. When in 1808 John Murray was starting the 'Quarterly,' under the guidance of Gifford and Walter Scott, he was most anxious to secure Mrs. Inchbald as a contributor, and it was only her extreme diffidence which led her after some hesitation to decline the offer (Smiles, *Mem. of John Murray*, i. 122). She contributed, however, to the 'Edinburgh Review,' and received 50*l.* for her first article, or, as she said, 'for five minutes' work.' The prices paid her for literary work were invariably high. She received, indeed, from Harris as much as 600*l.* for a single play. She invested her money so as to secure herself a yearly independent income of over 260*l.*; but, equally prudent and generous, she gave large sums to various members of her family.

Mrs. Inchbald died Wednesday, 1 Aug. 1821, at Kensington House, and was buried on the 4th in Kensington churchyard. The memoirs of her life, for which she had been offered 1,000*l.*, were by her peremptory injunction destroyed at her death; in this matter she acted on the advice of Bishop Poynter. Her will was signed 29 April 1821. In all she left about 6,000*l.* In her private life she was blameless, though she was given to sentimental attachments, and, despite her anxiety to marry again, she declined many offers, some of them advantageous. She died a devout Roman catholic. Singularly fascinating and gracious, although a little apt to take and give offence, she was very popular in both literary and fashionable society (cf. Clayden, *Rogers and his Contemporaries*, i. 4, 46). William Godwin's daughter, Mrs. Shelley, wrote in a notice of considerable interest 'relative to Mrs. Inchbald' that she had heard a rival beauty complain that when Mrs. Inchbald came into the room and sat in a chair in the middle of it, as was her wont, every man gathered round it, and it was vain for any other woman to attempt to gain attention. Godwin admired her greatly. 'He used to describe her as a piquante mixture between a lady and a milkmaid, and added that Sheridan declared she was the only authoress whose society pleased him' (Kegan Paul, *Godwin*, i. 74). Her beauty she retained until late in life, and she always dreaded its loss. According to an account penned by an admirer which she preserved in her papers, and endorsed 'Description of Me,' she was handsome in figure, but stiff; above the middle height; fair, but a little freckled, and 'with a tinge of sand, which is the colour of her eyelashes; no bosom; hair of a sandy auburn; . . . face beautiful in effect and beautiful in every feature; . . . countenance full of spirit and sweetness, excessively interesting, and, without indelicacy, voluptuous; . . . dress always becoming and very seldom worth so much as eight-pence.'

A portrait of her was painted by Sir Thomas Lawrence, and one by W. Porter was exhibited in the Royal Academy. A third, by Harlowe, is in the Garrick Club, where is also a representation of her, by De Wilde, as Lady Jane Grey. Most of her plays have been reprinted in collections, such as those of Cumberland, Oxberry, Lacy, and 'The London Stage.' Her 'I'll tell you what' was translated into German, Leipzig, 1798, and her stories were more than once translated into French. Of 'A Simple Story' and 'Nature and Art' many editions have appeared, one, with a memoir by William Bell Scott, being published in 1880. Both works are in the 'Collection of British Novelists.' Thomas Dutton, author of the 'Dramatic Censor,' 1801, in which Mrs. Inchbald is freely handled, wrote 'a satirical poem' on her entitled 'The Wise Men of the East, or the Apparition of Zoroaster, the Son of Oromases, to the Theatrical Midwife of Leicester Fields.'

[The chief authority for the life of Mrs. Inchbald is the Memoir by James Boaden, 2 vols. 1833. Boaden seems to have had access to her correspondence, and to have seen in manuscript

portions of her diary. Most of the magazines of the last century supplied biographies more or less untrustworthy, which were copied into the theatrical biographies of the early years of this century. In works such as Peake's Colman, Dunlap's Cooke, Fanny Kemble's Records of a Girlhood, Forster's Goldsmith, and the Life of F. Reynolds are many particulars concerning her. Tate Wilkinson rhapsodises over her beauty and virtues in the Wandering Patentee. Genest's Account of the Stage; Temple Bar, November 1893; the Biographia Dramatica; the Georgian Era; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. iii. 532; New Monthly Magazine, 1821; Rose's Biog. Dict.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] J. K.

INCHBOLD, JOHN WILLIAM (1830–1888), painter, was born 29 April 1830 at Leeds, where Thomas Inchbold, his father, was proprietor and editor of the 'Leeds Intelligencer.' Manifesting a great talent for drawing in his boyhood, he was placed as a draughtsman in the lithographic works of Messrs. Day & Haghe. He soon became a pupil of Louis Haghe, the water-colour painter, and was a student at the Royal Academy in 1847. He exhibited at the Society of British Artists in 1849, at the Academy in 1851, and in 1855 gained the enthusiastic praise of Ruskin by his picture, 'The Moorland,' painted in illustration of a famous passage in 'Locksley Hall.' His 'White Doe of Rylstone' was purchased by Mr. Ruskin. These were almost his only pictures connected by their titles with poetical fancy or legend, the landscapes which down to 1885 he continued, in spite of incessant discouragement, to contribute to the Academy, being chiefly topographical; and perhaps Ruskin's praise of his stern fidelity made him too merely literal a transcriber of nature. His best-known works are probably 'The Jungfrau' (1857), 'On the Lake of Thun' (1860), 'Tintagel' (1862), 'Gordale Scar' (1876), and 'Drifting' (1886); the last-named was in the possession of Coventry Patmore. Inchbold was happy all his life in the friendship of poets and men of genius, which consoled him for the hostility of the Academy and the indifference of the public. His faults, especially the frequent hardness and chilliness of his general effects, contrasted with the over-brightness of particular portions, undoubtedly militated against the general attractiveness of his work; his failings were obtrusive, and the recognition of his merits demanded insight and sympathy. For fidelity, delicacy, and true though unadorned poetry of feeling, no painter of his day stood higher. Tennyson, Browning, Lord Houghton, and Sir Henry Thompson were among his admirers and supporters, and in Dr. Russell Reynolds he found a liberal and discriminating patron. A year or two before his death he had returned from Algeria with a large collection of sketches, in which the ordinary defects of his manner were less apparent. He died suddenly of disease of the heart at Headingley, near Leeds, 23 Jan. 1888. His memory was shortly afterwards honoured by Mr. Swinburne in a funereal ode of surpassing beauty. Inchbold himself was a poet of considerable mark, and the sonnets in his 'Annus Amoris,' 1877, are interesting tokens of a refined and poetical mind.

[Athenæum, 4 Feb. 1888; personal knowledge.] R. G.

INCHIQUIN, Earls of. [See O'Brien, Murrough, first Earl, 1614–1674; O'Brien, William, second Earl, 1638? – 1692; O'Brien, James, seventh Earl, 1769–1855.]

INCHIQUIN, Barons. [See O'Brien, Murrough, first Baron, *d.* 1551; O'Brien, Murrough, sixth Baron, 1614–1674.]

INCLEDON, BENJAMIN (1730–1796), genealogist, baptised at Pilton, near Barnstaple, Devonshire, 6 June 1730, was the second son, but the successor to the estate, of Robert Incledon (*d.* 1758), of Pilton House, by his second wife, Penelope (*d.* 1738), daughter of John Sanford of Nynehead, Somerset. He was educated at Blundell's school, Tiverton, and in 1765 was elected as a feoffee of that foundation. He was also a trustee of Comyn or Chilcott's free English school at Tiverton. With an ample patrimony, he interested himself all his life in the ancient families of Devonshire. Richard Polwhele refers to his skill in compiling pedigrees, and on the 'Stemmata Fortescuana,' which he drew up in 1795, are based the genealogies in Lord Clermont's 'History of the Family of Fortescue.' For some unknown reason he refused to submit his pedigrees to the inspection of Polwhele, who thereupon addressed to him an angry letter, which is printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for April 1791, p. 308, and in his 'Traditions,' i. 258–9. Incledon printed at Exeter, in 1792, at his own expense, for the use of the governing body, a volume entitled 'Donations of Peter Blundell and other Benefactors to the Free Grammar School at Tiverton,' which was reprinted by the trustees, with notes and additions, in 1804 and 1826. His account of St. Margaret Hospital at Pilton appeared in the 'Archæologia,' xii. 211–14. His manuscript collections on the Fortescues are deposited with Lord Fortescue at Castle Hill, near South Molton, Devonshire; the rest of his papers seem to have been dispersed. From 1758 until his death

he was recorder of Barnstaple, and took great delight in its municipal records. In Gribble's 'Memorials of Barnstaple' are copies of his lists of its mayors and members (pp. 197–205, 219–25). Incledon died at Barnstaple, after a long illness, on 7 Aug. 1796. He married at Tiverton in 1757 Margaret, second daughter and co-heiress of John Newton of that town. She died at the Castle, Barnstaple, on 8 Sept. 1803.

[Visitations of Devonshire, ed. Vivian, pp. 498–9; Davidson's Devon. Bibliography, p. 55; Chanter's Lit. Hist. of Barnstaple, p. 66; information from Mr. Webber-Incledon of Dunster.]

W. P. C.

INCLEDON, CHARLES (1763–1826), vocalist, the son of Bartholomew Incledon, surgeon, and Loveday, his wife, was baptised at St. Keverne, Cornwall, on 5 Feb. 1763, as Benjamin, a name he afterwards discarded for 'Charles' (Boase and Courtney, *Bibliotheca Cornubiensis*, Suppl., p. 263). The family is probably a branch of the Incledons of Bratton in Devonshire, who intermarried with the Glinnes of Cornwall (*Visitation of Devon*, 1620). Incledon was sent to Exeter when he was eight to sing in the cathedral choir under Langdon and Jackson, but after a few years he abandoned his studies, and ran off to sea. About 1779 he was bound for the West Indies on board the Formidable (Captain Cleland). He afterwards changed to the Raisonnable (Captain Lord Hervey), and in 1782 saw some active service. In the meantime Incledon's voice and talent had been noticed by his officers, who encouraged him in his wish to leave the navy and seek his fortune on the stage, and furnished him (it is said) with letters of introduction to Colman and Sheridan; but if Incledon really applied to these managers, he failed to make any impression. He seems to have obtained his first hearing at Southampton with Collins's company in 1784 as Alphonso in Arnold's 'Castle of Andalusia.' Twelve months later he appeared at Bath as Edwin in 'Robin Hood,' Rauzzini among many friends there giving him valuable help and some instruction. In the seasons of 1786 to 1789 Incledon sang at Vauxhall Gardens, and at length, on 17 Sept. 1790, made his first appearance on the London stage at Covent Garden in the part of Dermot in Shield's 'Poor Soldier.' The new singer's fine tenor voice, correct ear, and finished shake (Parke), won him popular favour, in spite of his unskilful acting (which was partly caused by a bad memory) and vulgar accent. For some time he and Mrs. Billington [q. v.] were the chief stars of Covent Garden Theatre, and Incledon's connection with it lasted until 1815. He was one of the eight representative actors who signed Holman's 'Statement of the Differences subsisting between the Proprietors and Performers of the Theatre Royal, Covent Garden,' &c., in 1801 [see Holman, Joseph George], but, unlike Holman, did not sever his connection with that house. At Covent Garden Incledon took the leading parts in Shield's operas, Arne's 'Artaxerxes,' the revival of the 'Beggar's Opera,' and other pieces, and he sometimes sang sailor-songs in costume between the acts. He was also an enthusiast for church music, and was engaged for the sacred music concerts at the King's Theatre under Linley in 1792, and at the Lenten oratorios under John Ashley [q. v.] at Covent Garden, where he took part in the first performance of Haydn's 'Creation' on 28 March 1800 (he had sung before Haydn at a meeting of the Anacreontic Society on 12 Jan. 1791). His name occurs only once, at Worcester in 1803, as a singer at the Three Choirs meetings; but he frequently made provincial tours. On one of his journeys to or from Ireland he and his wife were shipwrecked, and narrowly escaped drowning. In 1816, the year after his secession from Covent Garden, Incledon wrote to Robbins (*Brit. Mus. MS. Egerton* 2334, fol. 1) that 'if he could get an eligible situation at Drury Lane he should prefer it to anything.' Incledon sailed for America, and first appeared at the Park Theatre, New York, on 17 Oct. 1817, as Hawthorn in 'Love in a Village,' but did not create a favourable impression. His voice was past its prime, he was burly, careless in his dress, and poor as an actor (*Records of the New York Stage*, i. 329). He left New York in August 1818, took his leave of the stage at the English Opera House on 19 April 1822, and soon afterwards went to reside at Brighton. He died on 11 Feb. 1826 from a paralytic affection while on a visit to Worcester. He was buried in Hampstead churchyard.

It was in ballads that the 'marvellous sweetness and forcible simplicity' of Incledon's style were best heard (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1815, pt. ii. 1616). His favourite songs included Stevens's 'The Storm,' Gay's 'Black-eyed Susan,' Shield's 'Heaving of the Lead,' and many love-songs by the same composer (see Fairburn, *Incledonian and Vauxhall Songster*, Lond., 1808, 12mo). In 'My bonny, bonny Bet, sweet Blossom,' Incledon used his falsetto with great effect; but after some years he abandoned excessive use of it. His natural voice, full, open, and pure, ranged from A to G (fourteen notes), his falsetto from D to E (or about nine notes). Leigh Hunt and H. Crabb Robinson have commented on the singer's awkwardness and vulgarity. 'Just the

man I should have expected,' wrote the latter, after meeting him in a coach, 15 Oct. 1811 (*Diary*, i. 343), 'seven rings on his fingers, five seals on his watch-ribbon, and a gold snuff box.' Incledon was always restless and eccentric in manner; good-natured, sometimes witty, generally coarse in his conversation. His irregular habits and eccentric ways annoyed Charles Mathews the elder, who joined him in a year's tour, and records the great triumphs of the singer in Ireland (*Memoirs*, i. 149, 151). Moore (Russell, *Life*, i. 96), recalling certain reunions on the island of Dalkey, near Dublin, where the young wits of the town founded a mock kingdom and held a court, notes that Incledon was knighted as Sir Charles Melody on one occasion (in 1795), when the singer visited the island with a party of friends. Mathews, at his own benefit on 4 June 1816, played the part of Macheath in the 'Beggar's Opera,' and attempted 'the voice and manner of a celebrated performer of that character' (Genest, viii. 554). This was said by Donaldson to be a perfect mimicry of Incledon's person and voice. Incledon was three times married. His first wife died in 1800, the second, Miss Howell of Bath, in 1811 (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxx. pt. i. p. 93, vol. lxxxi. pt. i. p. 597). His third wife was in earlier life Mrs. Martha Hart.

Two portraits by De Wilde and a third by an unknown artist represented Incledon as Macheath. They are now in the Garrick Club. Another portrait, a head in oils by Lawrance, was in 1867 in the possession of Herr Brausewetter at Wagram. An etching of Incledon in the character of a sailor singing 'The Storm' was published by Roberts.

Incledon's eldest son Charles Incledon (1791–1865), in spite of his dislike of the profession of an actor (H. C. Robinson, *Diary*, ii. 418), appeared at Drury Lane as Meadows in 'Love in a Village' on 3 Oct. 1829, under the patronage of Braham. His voice was tenor, and pure in quality. For many years he lived at Vienna as an English teacher, and he died at Bad Tüffer in 1865 (Pohl, *Haydn in London*, p. 337).

[Dict. of Music, 1827, i. 392; Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 2; Parke's Memoirs, ii. 248; Russell's Representative Actors, p. 278; Bernard's Retrospections of the Stage, vol. ii.; Donaldson's Fifty Years of an Actor's Life, p. 45; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. x. 92; Georgian Era, iv. 289; Era Almanack, 1870; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, iii. 1241, Supplement, p. 263, and Collectanea Cornubiensia, p. 405; authorities quoted above.] L. M. M.

**INDULPHUS** (*d.* 962), king of Scotland or Alba, was the son of Constantine II [q. v.], and succeeded Malcolm, the son of Donald, in 954. In his reign Dunedin, the fort of the Anglian Edwin (the future Edinburgh), was evacuated by the English. This was the first step in the extension of the Celtic kingdom of Alba south of the Forth or Scots Water. Indulphus defeated in Buchan a fleet of the Norse vikings, called Sumarlidi because they made their expeditions in summer, and probably commanded by the sons of Eric Bloody-Axe. This is all the 'Pictish Chronicle' records, but the 'Prophecy of St. Berchan' adds that Indulphus died, as his father had died, at St. Andrews, a statement which seems to imply that, like Constantine, he became a monk, and is inconsistent with the assertion of a later and less trustworthy chronicler that he was killed by the Norsemen at Invirculen. He is said to have expelled Fothaad, the bishop of Alba, perhaps because the bishop had deprived the Culdees of Lochleven of their island in that loch on condition of giving them food and clothing, and Indulphus was a supporter of the Culdees. Indulphus was succeeded by Duff [q. v.], the son of Malcolm.

[Pictish Chronicle; Registrum Prioratus S. Andreæ; Skene's Celtic Scotland, i. 365.] Æ. M.

**INE, INI,** or Latin **INA** (*d.* 726), West-Saxon king, the son of Cenred, an underking of the West-Saxons, and probably of the tribe inhabiting Somerset, was, like his predecessor Cædwalla (659?–689) [q. v.], of the line of Ceawlin [q. v.], and was chosen king of the West-Saxons in 688 in the lifetime of his father. His wife was Æthelburh, sister of the underking Æthelheard, and of the same royal line as her husband. In a West-country legend, possibly of the tenth century, Ine is represented as a ceorl, who, in accordance with a divine command, was taken from driving his father's oxen at Somerton in Somerset, and chosen by the bishops and nobles at London to be king of England south of the Humber; he marries Adelburh, heiress of the king of northern England, at Wells, rules over the whole country, and gives Wells to Bishop Daniel [q. v.], who makes it the seat of his bishopric (*Historiola*, pp. 10–14; for an examination of this legend see *Somersetshire Archæological Journal*, xviii. ii. 17–21). Following the example of Cædwalla, Ine invaded Kent to avenge the death of Mul, the brother of Cædwalla, who seems also to have been his own uterine brother, both Mul and Ine being probably the sons of a Welsh woman. Wihtred, the Kentish king, met him in 694, and agreed to purchase peace by paying him thirty thousand pieces of money as a wergild for Mul. This war established his

supremacy over all the country held by the English south of the Thames. Probably before it ended he made an incursion into East Anglia and routed all the forces of the kingdom, and as his way thither lay through Essex it is natural to suppose that it was at this period that he gained supremacy over that kingdom also, including London, where he was certainly supreme before 694. It may moreover be inferred that in his war with Kent he had to deal with an alliance between that kingdom, East Anglia, and Essex, and that the submission of Wihtred was consequent upon the defeat of his allies. Some difficulties arose between Ine and the rulers of the East-Saxons in 705 about certain West-Saxon exiles who had been received in Essex. Ine was willing to come to a peaceful settlement, and agreed to meet the East-Saxon rulers at a conference at Brentford in October to submit the matter to the two bishops of the East- and West-Saxons, and to abide by their decision. In 710, in company with Nunna, his kinsman, and probably his successor as underking in Somerset, he made war on Gerent, king of the British Dyvnaint, and put him to flight. This war seems to have advanced the West-Saxon boundary from the Quantock hills, to which it had been extended by the conquests of Centwine [q. v.], over the western districts of Somerset, and it was probably during the course of it that Ine built a fortress on the Tone, from which the town of Taunton has sprung. It is not unlikely that his kingdom included some part of Devonshire, for there is reason to believe that Exeter was partly at least peopled by English in his time. Two years later died his only brother Ingild, who, as the great-grandfather of Egbert [q. v.], became the forefather of the West-Saxon kings of England. In 715 the Mercians under Ceolred [q. v.] invaded Wessex, and after a desperately contested battle at Wanborough were forced by Ine to retreat. In 715 he suppressed the rebellion of two æthelings of the race of Cerdic, and probably of the rival line of Ceol, which had been set aside after the death of Centwine. One of them, named Cynewulf, he slew; the other, Eadbriht, in 722, perhaps in alliance with the Welsh, seized on Ine's new fortress, Taunton, but was driven out by his queen Æthelburh. Eadbriht then fled for refuge to Surrey and Sussex. Ine made war on the South-Saxons, and in 725 slew the ætheling. Between 690 and 693 he published a series of laws, the earliest extant specimens of West-Saxon legislation. In the preamble he states that they were made with the counsel and teaching of his father, Cenred, of Heddi [q. v.], his bishop, and Erkenwald [q. v.], his bishop, with all his ealdormen, the witan of his people, and a large assembly of God's servants. The mention of Erkenwald shows that London was then included in his dominions. His laws are of the nature of amendments of custom, and deal chiefly with penalties and compensations for injuries. Some relate to church matters, such as the baptism of children, the payment of church-scot, and the jurisdiction of bishops. A special interest attaches to those which concern the Welsh within the West-Saxon kingdom, for they illustrate the change in the treatment of the conquered people consequent upon the acceptance of Christianity by their conquerors. Under Ine English and Welsh lived peacefully side by side, and his laws recognise the right of the Welshman to hold property, and declare the weight to be given to his oath and the legal value of his life. While he was in an inferior position to the Englishman he was protected by the law, and had a definite place in the state. Personally it is evident that Ine had some close relations with the Welsh, who seem to adopt his exploits as those of their legendary hero, Ivor, turning English victories under Ine into Welsh victories under Ivor. A wild legend makes him marry a second wife, named Wala, after whom the name Wales is said to have been adopted in place of Cambria, receiving through her Wales and Cornwall, and uniting English and Britons under his rule; it is possible that this imaginary Welsh wife may be a survival of a tradition of an actual Welsh mother. Ine was renowned for his piety as well as his vigour in war. He was a benefactor to Glastonbury, and is said to have built the first of the churches raised to the east of the ancient wooden church of British times. His preservation of the sanctuary of the conquered people may be connected with his other relations with them. While he certainly did not, as tradition asserts, place a bishop's see at Wells, it is extremely likely that he was a benefactor, if not a founder, there. At Abingdon he annulled a number of grants previously made to the monastery, but afterwards endowed it richly. A fellow-worker with his kinsman Aldhelm [q. v.], abbot of Malmesbury, he obeyed all Aldhelm's wishes and carried out his plans. Aldhelm's effort to persuade the Welsh to conform to the Roman Easter must have been agreeable to Ine, and his success may to some extent have been due to the king's influence. On the death of Bishop Heddi, Ine carried out the scheme, proposed some years before, of dividing the West-Saxon diocese by creating in 705 the bishopric of Sherborne, to which Aldhelm was

appointed as first bishop. The insurrection of the æthelings and the South-Saxon war seem to have disgusted Ine with the world, and in 725 or 726, after he had reigned thirty-seven years, he abdicated, and, in company with his wife, Æthelburh, made a pilgrimage to Rome, where he died apparently soon after his arrival (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 385). According to a legend he was persuaded to resign the crown by Æthelburh, who, after he had held a feast with kingly state in one of his houses, and had gone on towards another, ordered his steward to fill the house with refuse and filth, and cause a sow and her litter to lie in the bed on which he had slept. Then she caused him to return, and, pointing out the change, discoursed to him on the vanity of earthly pomp. Her device was successful. On arriving at Rome, where he was received by Gregory II, he forbore to make a public show of his religion by adopting the tonsure as others did, dressed in the garments of a man of plebeian rank, and lived quietly with his wife. Their deaths are said to have been followed by miracles. Ine's sisters were Cwenburh and Cuthburh [q. v.], who founded Wimborne nunnery. He was succeeded in Wessex by his brother-in-law Æthelheard.

[Anglo-Saxon Chron. ann. 688–728; Florence, ann. 688–728 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Henry of Huntingdon, pp. 723–5 (Mon. Hist. Brit.); William of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, i. cc. 35–8 (Engl. Hist. Soc.), Gesta Pontiff. pp. 191, 354, 374, 380, 385 (Rolls Series); Glaston. Antiq. p. 310, Gale; Hist. Abingdon, i. 9, 13, 120, ii. 272 (Rolls Series); Kemble's Codex Dipl. i. 83 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Brut, ann. 683, 698 (Rolls Series); Historiola, Eccl. Docs. pp. 10–14 (Camden Soc.); Liber Custumarum, II. ii. 638, 639 (Rolls Series); Haddan and Stubbs's Eccl. Docs. iii. 214, 219, 274; Thorpe's Ancient Laws, pp. 45–65; Stubbs's Select Charters, pp. 60, 61; Freeman's Old English History, pp. 70–2; Somersetshire Archæol. Proc., 'Ine,' by E. A. Freeman, XVIII. ii. 1–59, XX. ii. 1–57; Green's Conquest of England, pp. 199, 386, 388, 392.] W. H.

**INETT**, JOHN (1647–1717), church historian, was descended from a Huguenot family, Inette of Picardy, which settled in England. His father, Richard Inett, married a lady of the family of Hungerford of Down Ampney, Gloucestershire, and lived on a small income at Rock, near Bewdley. For the sake of the education of his children he removed to Bewdley, where John, his second son, was brought up at the grammar school. At the age of fourteen John was given an exhibition on the foundation of the Earl of Leicester, and went up to University College, Oxford, in 1661. He was not, however, matriculated till 17 July 1663 (*University College Admission Book*); he graduated B.A. in 1666 and M.A. in 1669. He received a special privilege, for he was ordained deacon by the Bishop of Gloucester on 22 Sept. 1667, when he had not completed his twenty-first year. This is the more remarkable as it does not seem to have been done with any immediate view to clerical work. Inett apparently pursued his studies at Oxford, where after a time he was presented to the rectory of St. Ebbe's. There he made the acquaintance of Thomas Barlow, afterwards bishop of Lincoln, who recommended him to Sir Richard Newdigate, on whose recommendation he was presented by the crown to the vicarage of Nuneaton, Warwickshire, in 1678, and acted as Newdigate's chaplain at Arbury. There, in 1680, he married Mary, daughter of the Rev. Richard Harrison, chancellor of the cathedral church of Lichfield. On 1 Aug. 1681 he preached an assize sermon at Warwick, which was published. It shows that Inett had caught the proper spirit of his age, combined loyalty to the king with detestation of popery, and was dexterous in recommending this combination as the panacea for political and religious discontent. In February 1682 Bishop Barlow appointed him precentor of Lincoln Cathedral, and in 1685 he was presented by the dean and chapter to the living of Tansor in Northamptonshire. In 1688 he published a little book of devotions, 'Guide to the Devout Christian,' to which he added a second part in 1692, 'Guide to Repentance.' These books enjoyed considerable popularity in their day; in 1764 were issued the sixteenth edition of the first and the tenth edition of the second. In 1700 he was appointed chaplain in ordinary to William III. Perhaps because Cambridge was nearer Lincoln than Oxford, and he wished to use its library, he was incorporated member of St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1701, and took the degree of D.D. in that university, to which he sent two of his sons. In 1706 he resigned the living of Tansor in favour of his son Richard, and took instead that of Clayworth, Nottinghamshire. In 1714 he was presented by the crown to the more valuable living of Wirksworth, Derbyshire (Cox, *Derbyshire Churches*, iv. 521). He died in 1717, and a simple tablet was erected by his widow to his memory in Lincoln Cathedral (WILLIS, *Cathedrals*, p. 542).

Inett's claim to remembrance rests on his book 'Origines Anglicanæ,' of which the first volume was published in London in 1704. His object in writing was to fill the gap between two great books of his own time, Stillingfleet's 'Origines Britannicæ' and Burnet's 'History of the Reformation.' In

this undertaking he was helped by the advice of Kennett (*Ballard MSS.*, Bodleian Library, xv. 26, 27), and his first volume was well received. It was, however, full of printers' errors, sorely to Inett's annoyance; and when the second volume was ready he made over the copyright to the Oxford University Press, by which it was printed in 1710. Advancing years prevented him from fulfilling his original design, and his two volumes folio only embrace the history of the English church from 401 to 1216. His book is well and clearly written, and is chiefly concerned with tracing the progress of papal aggression on the liberties of the English church. It has the merit of pursuing definite points and is well arranged; but it is not conceived on a high level of scholarship or accuracy. It had a certain vogue in its own time, and was republished, edited by Griffiths, Oxford, 1855; but the frequent corrections required from the editor show that the mistakes were due to the author as much as to the printer. At the time of the appearance of the book Hearne judged that Inett depended too much on second-hand authorities, had no knowledge of manuscript authorities, and said little that was new; but he regarded him as 'vir plane probus et integer' (*Collections*, ii. 337, iii. 46, 195). As a matter of fact Inett's book was rapidly superseded by Collier's 'Ecclesiastical History,' which was founded upon sounder knowledge. Inett, indeed, was rather a man of scholarly tastes than a student. Browne Willis speaks of his 'Collections' as being useful to him for his 'Survey of Lincoln Cathedral' (p. 88).

[Life by Griffiths prefixed to the edition of the Origines, 1855; Kennett's Collections, Lansdowne MS. 987, f. 244; Wood's Fasti Oxonienses, ed. Bliss, ii. 308; Nicholson's Historical Library, pp. 102, 109; Hearne's Collections (Oxford Hist. Soc.), i. 322; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, iv. 450.] M. C.

**INGALTON, WILLIAM** (1794–1866), painter and builder, born in 1794, was son of a shoemaker at Worplesdon, Surrey. He lived for a long time at Eton, where he painted domestic and rustic scenes. From 1816 to 1826 he was a contributor to the Royal Academy and other London exhibitions. In 1821 he published lithographed views of Eton, which have some merit. About 1826 his health broke down, and he ceased to practise as an artist. He became an architect and builder at Windsor, and resided at Clewer. Subsequently he removed to the Isle of Wight, and died in 1866.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Royal Acad. Catalogues; information from R. Ingalton Drake.] L. C.

**INGE** or **YNGE, HUGH, D.D.** (*d.* 1528), archbishop of Dublin and lord chancellor of Ireland, born at Shepton Mallet, Somersetshire, became a scholar of Winchester College in 1480 (Kirby, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 86), and in 1484 became scholar, and in 1488 fellow, of New College, Oxford, where he graduated in arts and resided until 1496. He travelled in foreign parts, and received the degree of D.D. from a continental university, being incorporated in the same degree at Oxford on 3 April 1511 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 75). On his return home he was successively prebendary of East Harptree in the diocese of Bath and Wells, subchantor of Wells, guardian of Wapulham in the diocese of Lincoln, prebendary of Aust in the collegiate church of Westbury and diocese of Worcester, with the vicarage of Wellow in Bath and Wells annexed, vicar of Oldeston in Lincoln, and of Doulting (which he held from 1509 to 1512) and Weston Zoyland (in 1508), both on the presentation of the abbot and convent of Glastonbury. He was at Rome in 1504, when Cardinal Adrian de Castello [see Adrian] was elected to the see of Bath and Wells. On 13 Oct. of that year Henry VII directed Inge, with Silvestro Gigli [q. v.], bishop of Worcester, and Robert Shirborne, dean of St. Paul's, then the king's orators at the papal court, to administer to the cardinal the oaths of fealty and allegiance to the English king, and to receive from him a renunciation of all prejudicial clauses in the apostolic bulls connected with his translation.

Inge soon attracted the favourable notice of Wolsey, and to that minister he owed, he tells us, his promotion in 1512 to the Irish bishopric of Meath. At the suggestion of Campeggio, the official payments due from the new bishop were reduced from sixteen hundred florins to a thousand, in consideration of the diminished extent of the diocesan lands. While bishop of Meath Inge caused the ancient rolls of proxies, synodals, &c., to be transcribed, and the copy is extant. In 1521 he was appointed to the archbishopric of Dublin. In 1527 he was made lord chancellor of Ireland, and held the office until his death, being 'accounted a person of great probity and justice' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 732). He strongly sympathised with Gerald Fitzgerald, ninth earl of Kildare [q. v.], and his party, and protested in a letter written to Wolsey, jointly with Chief-justice Bermingham, against Kildare's imprisonment in 1528, and against the accusation of treason brought against him. Polydore Vergil gives Inge, whom he miscalls Hugo Hynk, the character of 'an honest

man, and one who by many good offices had got a great share of intimacy and familiarity with the Earl of Kildare.' Vergil adds that 'he had put the kingdom in as good a condition as the untowardness of the wild Irish would suffer him' (*Hist. Angl.* ed. 1578, p. 677). He restored the palace of St. Sepulchre, Dublin, where a memorial of him remains. He died in Dublin on 3 Aug. 1528, of 'the English sweat,' and was buried in St. Patrick's Cathedral.

[Sir James Ware's Works, ed. Harris, i. 153, 346; Weaver's Somerset Incumbents; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ, ii. 18, iii. 115, v. 221; Cogan's Diocese of Meath, i. 83; D'Alton's Archbishops of Dublin, p. 182; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland, p. 18; Book of Obits and Martyrology of Christ Church Cathedral, Dublin, ed. 1844, p. 35; Leeper's Historical Handbook of St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, 2nd edit. p. 89; Calendar of State Papers, Ireland, 1509–73; Letters and Papers, For. and Dom., Hen. VIII, i. 1509–14, iv. pt. ii. 1526–8; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, i. 150, 290–1.] B. H. B.

**INGELEND, THOMAS** (*fl.* 1560), dramatist, studied, according to his own account, at Cambridge, and is said to have belonged to Christ's College. He may be the Thomas Ingelend who married Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Walter Apparye, and had a son William, who as heir of his mother claimed copyhold lands at Clyffe, Northamptonshire (*Cal. Chan. Proc. temp. Eliz.* ii. 263). He was author of 'A Pretie and New Enterlude called the Disobedient Child. Compiled by Thomas Ingelend, late Student in Cambridge,' London (by Thomas Colwell), n.d. A prayer for queen Elizabeth concludes this very rudimentary essay in dramatic art. Its date may be assigned to 1560. A ballad on the obedience of children, licensed to Colwell, the publisher of the interlude, in 1564–5, may have been suggested by Ingelend's work. The interlude was reprinted by J. O. Halliwell for the Percy Society in 1848, and in Mr. W. C. Hazlitt's edition of Dodsley's 'Old Plays' (ii. 265 *sq.*) in 1874.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 240, 554; Collier's Reg. Stationers' Company, 1557–70, p. 95 (Shaksp. Soc.); Collier's Hist. Engl. Dram. Poetry, ii. 360.] S. L.

**INGELO, NATHANIEL** (1621?–1683), divine, born about 1621, was apparently a native of Bristol. He graduated M.A. at Edinburgh, was incorporated on that degree at Cambridge in 1644, and on 11 June of the same year was appointed fellow of Queens' College by order of the Earl of Manchester. He is said to have been examined by the assembly of divines at Westminster. He was chosen Greek lecturer on 24 June 1644, junior bursar on 31 Jan. 1644–5, and dean in 1645. In December of the latter year he was granted leave of absence for a year, and ceased to be fellow before 6 Oct. 1647. On 18 March 1650 he became fellow of Eton. Wood asserts that he was at one time fellow of Emmanuel College, Cambridge (*Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 174). Ingelo was a great encourager of music, and skilled in it himself. He lived at Bristol after leaving Oxford, and administered the sacrament to a small body of dissenters who met in Christmas Street, but he is described as 'giving offence to the rigid notions of the communicants by his careful attention to dress, and especially by his love of music. To a remonstrance upon which species of indulgence Mr. Ingelo replied: "Take away Music, take away my life"' (John Evans, *Chronological Outline of the History of Bristol*, Bristol, 1824, p. 192 note). When appointed chaplain and 'rector chori' to Bulstrode Whitelocke (whose acquaintance he made during the latter's recordership of Bristol) on his embassy to Sweden in November 1653, Ingelo carried with him some compositions of Benjamin Rogers [q.v.], who obtained the degree of Mus.B. at Cambridge in 1658 through his intervention. Rogers's pieces were played several times before Queen Christina. On leaving England Andrew Marvell addressed to him the most elaborate of his Latin poems, which he also translated into English (Marvell, *Works*, ed. Grosart, i. 403–13). When Ingelo departed from Sweden the queen presented him with a gold medal. In 1658 he proceeded D.D. at Oxford. He was readmitted to his Eton fellowship on 12 July 1660 (Harwood, *Alumni Eton.* p. 76). He died in August 1683, aged 62, and was buried in Eton College Chapel (*ib.* pp. 73–4; epitaph in *Cole MS.* 5831, f. 55). By his wife Mary he had four or five sons and a daughter (will, P. C. C. 114, Drax). Two of his sons, Nathaniel and John, were scholars of Eton, and afterwards fellows of King's College, Cambridge (Harwood, pp. 256, 260). He was the friend and correspondent of Dr. John Worthington.

Ingelo was author of a religious romance entitled 'Bentivolio and Urania,' 2 pts., fol., London, 1660, of which other editions appeared in 1669, 1673, and 1682; two sermons which were printed in 1659; and 'A Discourse concerning Repentance,' 8vo, London, 1677. He composed a Latin poem called 'Hymnus Eucharisticus,' which, set to music by Rogers in four parts, was performed on 5 July 1660 in the Guildhall, when the corporation of London entertained the royal

family and the two houses of parliament (HAWKINS, *Hist. of Music*, ed. 1853, ii. 583, 933). In 1739 Francis Peck published 'Nineteen Letters,' written by Henry Hammond, D.D., 'to Mr. P. Staninough and Dr. N. Ingelo,' but only the last letter is addressed to Ingelo.

[Cole MS. 5873, f. 6; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xix. 232; Worthington's Diary and Correspondence (Chetham Soc.), i. 36, 112, and elsewhere; Whitelocke's Swedish Embassy (Reeve), i. 77, and elsewhere; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1652–3 pp. 125, 130, 487, 1653–4 p. 164; notes kindly supplied by the Rev. Dr. Luard and the Rev. W. G. Searle.] G. G.

**INGELRAM** (*d.* 1174), bishop of Glasgow, was brother of Elias, laird of Dunsyre, Lanarkshire. He was rector of Peebles and archdeacon of Glasgow, and in 1151 was made by King David chancellor of Scotland, an office in which he was continued by Malcolm IV. In 1159 he defended the Scottish church at the council of Norham in opposition to the pretensions of Archbishop Roger of York, and afterwards went on a mission to the Roman curia with the same object. In 1164 he was elected bishop of Glasgow, and was consecrated by Pope Alexander III at Sens on 28 Oct., despite the opposition of Roger's envoys. In 1173 he opposed the war with England. Jordan Fantosme describes him on this occasion as 'the best of the clergy' of Scotland (*Chron. Stephen, Henry II, and Richard I*, iii. 236, Rolls Ser.) Ingelram died on 2 Feb. 1174. He is sometimes given the surname of Newbigging. Dempster, after his usual manner, ascribes to him 'Epistolæ' and treatises 'In Evangelia Dominicalia,' and 'Rationes Regni Administrandi,' which are no doubt fictitious (*Hist. Eccl.* ix. 736).

[Chron. Melrose (Bannatyne Club); Gordon's Scotichronicon, ii. 471–2; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 429; Grub's Eccl. Hist. Scot. i. 287.] C. L. K.

**INGENHOUSZ, JOHN, M.D.** (1730–1799), physician and physicist, was born at Breda in 1730, and educated for the medical profession. He practised for six years in the Netherlands, and came to England in 1764 or 1765. After spending more than three years in or near London, during which time he followed the new practice of inoculating small-pox in its mitigated form, which had been introduced by Dr. W. Watson at the Foundling Hospital and by Dr. Dimsdale in Hertfordshire, he was selected by Sir John Pringle in 1768 to proceed to Vienna to inoculate several members of the imperial family of Austria, Dimsdale having himself been sent for in July of that year to inoculate the Empress Catharine at St. Petersburg. Ingenhousz received early in 1769 a pension for life from the emperor of nearly 600*l.*, and was made body physician to Joseph II and Maria Theresa, and aulic councillor. He remained some years in Vienna, and set up a laboratory for physical experiments, which the emperor is said to have frequented. In his endeavours to introduce inoculation into Austria he was opposed by De Haën, then at the head of the medical school of Vienna (HÄSER). In 1775 he began to send researches to the Royal Society, the first of the series having been made at Leghorn in 1773 upon the torpedo-fish, a favourite subject of study in those days. He contributed nine papers in all to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' the last appearing in 1782; five treated of electricity and magnetism, and four of the atmospheric gases. In 1779 he came back to London, and was elected F.R.S. He appears to have spent most of his remaining years in England, a prominent figure in scientific circles, always willing to show his experiments to his friends, especially considerate, it is said, to young people, and noted for his simple and kindly disposition. When on a visit to the Marquis of Lansdowne at Bowood, in the autumn of 1798, shortly after Jenner's essay on cow-pox came out, he made inquiries as to the Wiltshire milkers' experiences of the alleged protective against small-pox, and formed an opinion adverse to Jenner's contention, but confined his opposition to a private letter, and declined further controversy. He was taken ill during a visit to Bowood in the autumn following, and died there on 7 Sept. 1799. Besides his papers sent to the Royal Society, his chief work was 'Experiments on Vegetables, discovering their great Power of purifying the common Air in Sunshine, but injuring it in the Shade or at Night,' London, 1779 (French translation by the author, with additions, 2 vols., Paris, 1787–9). This contained the discovery, also ascribed to Saussure, of plants in the sunshine giving off oxygen, and in the shade carbonic acid. A collection of his papers was published at Paris, 'Nouvelles expériences et observations sur divers objets de physique,' 2 vols., 1785–9. A collection in German was published by Molitor at Vienna in 1782. His work on the 'Respiration of Plants' also appeared at Vienna in 1786. A work in Latin, Vienna, 1795, called 'Miscellanea Physico-Medica,' edited by Scherer, is a series of his open letters to foreign savants, chiefly on questions of pneumatics. In 1796 he sent to the board of agriculture an essay on 'The Food of Plants and the Renovation of Soils.' An en-

graved portrait is prefixed to the 'Experiments on Vegetables.'

[Ingenhousz's Lettre à M. Chais, 1768; Gent. Mag. October 1799, p. 900; Georgian Era, iii. 486; Baron's Life of Jenner, vol. i.; Godefroi, in Nederl. Tijdschr. voor Geneesk., 1875, Afd. ii. 285, quoted by Häser, Gesch. der Medicin, ii. 1074.] C. C.

**INGHAM**, BENJAMIN (1712–1772), the Yorkshire evangelist, born at Ossett, Yorkshire, on 11 June 1712, was son of William Ingham, who lived at one time at Dewsbury. Benjamin was educated at the grammar school, Batley, and at Queen's College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 13 Nov. 1730, and graduated B.A. in 1734. When twenty years of age he joined the little band nicknamed Methodists, which met weekly at Oxford under the leadership of John and Charles Wesley. Ingham was one of the most active members of the company. He was ordained by Bishop Potter at Christ Church in June 1735, and in October he sailed with the Wesley brothers to Georgia, which they reached in February of the following year. During the long voyage Ingham taught the children on board, and read aloud to all who would hear. After thirteen months' labour as a missionary, he returned to England, and threw himself heartily into evangelistic work at home. While abroad he had seen a good deal of the Moravians, and a visit which he paid to their headquarters at Hernhutt, and to Count Zinzendorf at Marienborn, deepened his attachment to them. Without formally separating from the Anglican church, he joined the Moravian brotherhood in England, and became a prominent member of their Missionary Society for the Furtherance of the Gospel. His adoption of some of their mystical doctrines led to a severance from the Wesleys, although the personal friendship between them remained unbroken. Ingham preached extensively in Yorkshire, Lancashire, and the midland counties, forming a large number of societies, but, unlike John Wesley, leaving to others the work of consolidating them. While carrying on his evangelistic work he became intimate with the family of the Earl of Huntingdon, whose youngest daughter, Lady Margaret Hastings, he married on 12 Nov. 1741.

From this time until his death Ingham's home was at Aberford, near Tadcaster, whence he continued his labours, often accompanied by his wife, who warmly approved and forwarded his work. A transference of his societies in Yorkshire and Lancashire to the Moravians was effected in July 1742. Ingham still laboured, like George Whitefield, as an evangelist at large, and was recognised as a chief pastor among the churches which he had founded. It was through him the Moravians obtained their settlement at Fulneck, near Pudsey, Yorkshire, in 1744. For a time they paid him a yearly rent for the land, and built upon it an extensive range of houses and shops. It was afterwards granted to them on a lease of five hundred years. After twelve years of association, Ingham found the increasing arrogance of the Moravian brethren intolerable, and separated from them. About eighty congregations, thenceforward known as Inghamites, retained their connection with him and his fellow-labourers, James Allen, Lawrence, William, and Christopher Batty, James Hartley, and Richard Smith. Though his congregations were practically independent churches, they regarded Ingham as their head.

In 1755, when Ingham attended the annual conference of Wesley and his preachers at Leeds, he proposed to discuss with the Wesleys the amalgamation of his societies with the methodists; but while Charles, who continued through life Ingham's ardent friend, favoured the idea, John objected, and nothing came of it.

In 1760 Ingham largely adopted the hazy views of Robert Sandeman, who, with John Glas [q. v.], gained many adherents in the north. The introduction of these views led, after embittered controversy, to the disruption of many of the Inghamite churches. Without cohesion or discipline, most of them were incorporated with other sects, chiefly with the methodists. Not more than thirteen remained loyal to Ingham. The death of his wife, Lady Margaret, took place on 30 April 1768, and he died at Aberford in 1772, aged 60.

Ingham was an amiable man, zealous in all Christian work, but lacking in stable judgment. He published a collection of hymns for use in his congregations, Leeds, 1748; and wrote a small volume, 'A Discourse on the Faith and Hope of the Gospel,' Leeds, 1763, containing his views of religion as derived from Sandeman and Glas.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Tyerman's Oxford Methodists, 1873.] W. B. L.

**INGHAM, CHARLES CROMWELL** (1796–1863), painter, born in Dublin in 1796, was descended from an officer in Cromwell's army. He showed a taste for painting at a very early age, and when thirteen studied at the Dublin Institution. After one year he became pupil to William Cumming (*fl.* 1797–1823) [q.v.], with whom he remained four years. He obtained a premium from the Dublin Academy for a picture of 'The Death of

Cleopatra.' In 1816 he went with his family to America, and settled in New York. He soon obtained employment as a portrait-painter. Eventually he became noted for his skilful portraits of women and children. His miniatures were also much admired. Among his figure portraits may be mentioned a scene from 'Don Juan.' Ingham was one of the original members of the National Academy of Design in America, and afterwards vice-president. He was also one of the originators of the Sketching Society in New York. He died there in 1863.

[Dunlap's Hist. of the Arts of Design in the United States; Champlin and Perkins's Port. of Painters.] L. C.

INGHAM, SIR JAMES TAYLOR (1805–1890), police magistrate, born 17 Jan. 1805, was a younger son of Joshua Ingham of Blake Hall, Yorkshire, by Martha, daughter of James Taylor, of Halifax. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. 1829 and M.A. 1832. In 1832 he was called to the bar at the Inner Temple; he joined the northern circuit and practised at the West Riding sessions. In 1849 he was appointed magistrate at the Thames police court, thence he was successively transferred to Hammersmith and to Wandsworth. In July 1876 he was made chief magistrate of London, sitting at Bow Street. On 21 July 1876 he was knighted. Ingham was a man of dignified appearance, and, having by act of parliament the primary authority in extradition cases, did much to settle the rules of procedure. He died at 40 Gloucester Square, Hyde Park, on 5 March 1890. He married, 4 Aug. 1835, Gertrude, fifth daughter of James Penrose of Woodhill, co. Cork, and by her had several children.

[Times, 6 March 1890; Law Journal, 8 March 1890; Illustr. Lond. News (with portrait), 15 March 1890; Men of the Time; Foster's Knightage.] W. A. J. A.

INGHAM, OLIVER DE, BARON INGHAM (*d.* 1344), seneschal of Aquitaine, was son of Sir John de Ingham (1260–1309) of Ingham, Norfolk, by his wife Maroya or Mercy. An ancestor, also named Oliver, was living in 1183. John de Ingham served frequently in Edward I's wars in Scotland. Oliver was summoned to perform military service in Scotland in 1310 and 1314. In 1321 he was made governor of Ellesmere Castle, Shropshire, and next year actively supported the king in his operations against Thomas of Lancaster. He was directed to raise forces in Wiltshire and elsewhere, and was made justice of Chester (see numerous documents in *Parl. Writs*, vol. ii. pts. i. and ii.), and warden of the castles of Marlborough and Devizes. In 1324 he was returned by the sheriff of Norfolk to the great council at Westminster (*ib.* vol. ii. pt. i. p. 641), and in the same year was appointed one of the advisers of Edmund, earl of Kent, in Gascony. Next year he was made seneschal of Aquitaine, and conducted a successful expedition against Agen. At the end of 1326 he returned home, and was one of the twelve councillors appointed for the guidance of the young king, Edward III, in 1327. He attached himself to Mortimer's party, and was summoned to parliament as a baron. In 1328 he was made justice of Chester for life, and in February 1329 was one of the justices for the trial of those who took part with Henry of Lancaster at Winchester and Bedford in an endeavour to overthrow Mortimer. In January 1330 he tried Hamo of Chigwell, formerly lord mayor of London, at the Guildhall (*Chron. Edward I and II*, i. 242–3, 246). In October 1330 he was arrested by order of Edward III at Leicester, as one of Mortimer's supporters, and sent in custody to London. He, however, regained the royal favour, and in 1333 was once more made seneschal of Aquitaine. He filled this office with distinction for ten years. Numerous documents relating to his government are printed in Rymer's 'Fœdera' (Record edit. ii. 893–1229). In 1339 he defeated the French before Bordeaux (WALSINGHAM, *Hist. Angl.* i. 225). On 6 April 1343 he was summoned home, and appears to have reached England a little later. He died on 29 Jan. 1344, and was buried at Ingham. He held lands in Norfolk, Suffolk, Hampshire, and Wiltshire. By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Zouch, he had a son John, who predeceased him, and two daughters, Elizabeth, who married John de Curzon, and Joan, who married (1) Roger le Strange and (2) Sir Miles Stapleton. Ingham's heirs were his granddaughter Mary Curzon and his daughter Elizabeth; his barony consequently fell into abeyance.

[Chron. Edw. I and II, and Walsingham's Hist. Angl. in Rolls Ser.; Blomefield's Norfolk; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 104; Burke's Extinct Peerage; authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

INGLEBY, SIR CHARLES (*fl.* 1688), judge, a descendant of Sir Thomas Ingleby, judge of the king's bench in the reign of Edward III, was third son of John Ingleby of Lawkland, Yorkshire. He was admitted a member of Gray's Inn in June 1663, and called to the bar in November 1671. He was a Roman catholic, and in February 1680 was charged by the informers Bolron and Moubray with complicity in the Gascoigne plot [see GASCOIGNE, SIR THOMAS], and was com-

mitted to the King's Bench prison, but upon his trial at York in July he was acquitted. Upon the accession of James II he was promoted, and was made a baron of the Irish court of exchequer, 23 April 1686, but, refusing to proceed to Ireland, was made a serjeant in May of the following year, and on 6 July 1688 was knighted and made a baron of the English court of exchequer. In November, upon the landing of William of Orange, his patent was superseded, and he returned to the bar, which was not contrary to rule at the time. In April 1693 he was fined 40*s.* at the York assizes for refusing to take the oaths of allegiance to William and Mary. The date of his death is unknown. Whitaker, in his 'History of Richmondshire,' ii. 350, apparently referring to him, but under the wrong name of John, says that he died shortly after the revolution at Anstwick Hall, and was buried at Clapham in Yorkshire; but the register of Roman catholic landholders in the West Riding of Yorkshire, 1717–34, is headed by the name of Sir Charles Ingleby, knight, serjeant-at-law (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. pt. i. pp. 327 *b*, 346 *a*).

[Wotton's Baronetage, ii. 292; Luttrell's Diary, i. 34, 51, 402, 449, 450, 482, iii. 83; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland, p. 157; Clarendon's Diary, i. 409; Bramston, p. 275; State Trials, xii. 263; Abbott's Journal (Chetham Soc.) vol. lxi.; York Depositions (Surtees Soc.) xxvii. 49; Foss's Judges of England.] J. A. H.

INGLEBY, CLEMENT MANSFIELD (1823–1886), Shakespearean critic and miscellaneous writer, born at Edgbaston, near Birmingham, 29 Oct. 1823, was only son of Clement Ingleby, a well-known solicitor of Birmingham, and was grandson of William Ingleby, a country gentleman of Cheadle. Ill-health, which pursued Ingleby through life, precluded him from receiving more than a superficial home education, but at the age of twenty he was entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was classed as a senior optime, proceeding B.A. 1847, M.A. 1850, LL.D. 1859.

On leaving the university he worked for ten years, though not assiduously, in his father's office, being in due course admitted a solicitor and taken into partnership. But the profession was distasteful to him, and his leisure time, so far as his health allowed, was devoted to the study of metaphysics and mathematics, as well as of English, and particularly dramatic, literature. His first Shakespearean paper, entitled 'The Neology of Shakespeare,' was read before a literary society in Birmingham in 1850. For a short period he held the chair of logic at the Midland Institute, and published in 1856 a class-book entitled 'Outlines of Theoretical Logic.' In 1859 he published a small volume entitled 'The Shakespeare Fabrications,' bearing on the controversy arising out of John Payne Collier's literary forgeries; and in 1861 'A Complete View of the Shakespeare Controversy,' which practically closed the controversy, as Collier left the book unanswered.

In 1859 Ingleby severed his connection with the law, and removed from Birmingham to the neighbourhood of London. He busied himself at this time with contributions to periodical literature, among which may be noticed a series of papers for the 'British Controversialist' on Coleridge, De Quincey, Francis Bacon, De Morgan, Buckle, and Sir W. Rowan Hamilton. In 1864 he published the first part of his 'Introduction to Metaphysic,' and in 1869 the second and concluding part. He had previously schooled himself in this work by writing a lengthy treatise on 'The Principles of Reason, Theoretical and Practical,' which he did not deem worthy of publication. In 1868 appeared a tractate entitled 'Was Thomas Lodge an Actor?' and in 1870 'The Revival of Philosophy at Cambridge,' suggested by the establishment in 1851 of the moral sciences tripos at Cambridge, and making proposals for its improvement, together with discussions of the more important topics embraced by the tripos. With the exception of a series of literary essays, published in the shortlived Dublin magazine 'Hibernia,' and a small book of original proverbs entitled 'The Prouerbes of Syr Oracle Mar-text,' Ingleby henceforth devoted himself almost wholly to Shakespearean literature. In 1874 appeared 'The Still Lion,' enlarged the next year into 'Shakespeare Hermeneutics,' in which many of the standing textual difficulties were explained, and a protest lodged against the unnecessary emendations to which the folio of 1623 was subjected by contemporary editors. In the same year appeared the 'Centurie of Prayse,' being a collection of allusions to Shakespeare and his works between 1592 and 1692. Of this work a second and enlarged edition appeared in 1879, prepared, with his permission and assistance, by Miss L. Toulmin Smith, under the auspices of the New Shakspere Society, and a third edition has since his death appeared under the same auspices. In 1877 he issued the first part of 'Shakespeare: the Man and the Book,' and in 1881 the second part. In 1882 appeared a small volume entitled 'Shakespeare's Bones,' in which a proposal was reverently made for the disinterment of Shakespeare's bones and an examination of the skull, with a view of throwing

light on the vexed question of the portraiture. That the author made his proposal in no mere spirit of curiosity the book itself will testify, but many published protests proved at once that no such attempt would be tolerated by the public. In 1885 he published 'Shakespeare and the Enclosure of Common Fields at Welcombe,' reproducing in autotype a fragment of Greene's diary, preserved at Stratford-on-Avon, in which reference is made to the poet; and in 1886 appeared his edition of 'Cymbeline,' which, though not free from small errors due to failing health, is a model of what conscientious editing should be. He died at his residence, Valentines, Ilford, Essex, on 26 Sept. 1886. Ingleby married in 1850 the only child of Robert Oakes of Gravesend, J.P., and a distant connection of his own.

Although chiefly known by his work on Shakespeare, Ingleby's essays and lesser writings embrace a far wider range of subjects, and display remarkable versatility. Their subjects include: 'The Principles of Acoustics and the Theory of Sound;' 'The Stereoscope;' 'The Ideality of the Rainbow;' 'The Mutual Relation of Theory and Practice;' 'Law and Religion;' 'A Voice for the Mute Creation;' 'Miracles versus Nature;' 'Spelling Reform,' &c. A selection of his essays was published posthumously by his son. Assisted by the late Cecil Munro, and at the request of the president of the Royal Society, he made a comprehensive report on the Newton Leibnitz Papers, upon which the society based its report to the Berlin Academy. He also gave valuable help to Staunton in his edition of Shakespeare. He occasionally wrote verses, which, if not of the highest order, were scholarly and graceful. Some of these appeared from time to time in periodicals, and a full collection was made at his death and printed for private circulation. He was a born, though untrained, musician, was endowed with a beautiful voice, and at intervals composed songs, some of which he published. Unhappily, ill-health seriously curtailed the amount of work he was able to perform.

As foreign secretary and vice-president of the Royal Society of Literature, he occasionally read papers at the meetings, most of which are printed in the society's 'Transactions.' He was for a short time one of the vice-presidents of the New Shakspere Society, and among other work edited for the society the 'Shakespeare Allusion Books,' 1874. He was also elected one of the English honorary members of the Weimar Shakespeare Society, and was an original trustee of Shakespeare's birthplace.

[A biographical sketch in Edgbastonia (1886); Timmins's Memoir in Shakespeariana (1886); private information.] H. I.

**INGLEFIELD, JOHN NICHOLSON** (1748–1828), captain in the navy, was born in 1748. He entered the navy in 1759; and after passing his examination was, in April 1766, rated 'able seaman' on board the Launceston, going out to North America with the flag of Vice-admiral Durell (pay-book of Launceston). In May 1768 he was moved into the Romney, bearing the broad pennant of Commodore Samuel (afterwards Viscount) Hood [q. v.], and in October was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and sent back to the Launceston. In the following July he returned to the Romney, and from that time his service was very closely connected with that of Hood. With Hood he quitted the Romney in December 1770, served with him in the Marlborough and Courageux, and in 1778 in the Robust, with Hood's brother Alexander, afterwards Lord Bridport [q. v.] In the Robust he was present in the action off Ushant on 27 July. In June 1779 he was promoted to the command of the Lively sloop. On 11 Oct. 1780 he was posted to the Barfleur of 90 guns, in which his patron, Sir Samuel Hood, hoisted his flag, and went out to the West Indies as second in command. He thus had an important share in the skirmish with the French fleet off Fort Royal of Martinique on 29 April 1781. In the following August he was moved by Hood into the Centaur of 74 guns, and commanded her in the action off the Chesapeake on 5 Sept., in the action with De Grasse at St. Kitts on 25 Jan. 1782, in the skirmish on 9 April, and in the decisive action of 12 April 1782. In August the Centaur sailed for England with the convoy, under the command of Rear-admiral Thomas (afterwards Lord) Graves [q. v.], and after much bad weather was overtaken by a hurricane on 16 Sept. Many of the ships lay-to on the wrong tack (see *Nautical Magazine*, xlix. 719), the Centaur apparently among the number. In a violent shift of the wind she was dismasted, lost her rudder, and was thrown on her beam ends. With great difficulty she was kept afloat till the 23rd, when towards evening she went down almost suddenly. The sea ran very high, but Inglefield, with the master, a midshipman, and nine seamen, got into the pinnace, and after sixteen days' wild navigation and fearful suffering reached Fayal, one of the men dying a few hours before they sighted land. These eleven men were all that remained of the crew of the 74-gun ship. On returning to England, Inglefield, with the other survivors, was put on his trial and fully acquitted.

He was then appointed to the Scipio guardship in the Medway. In 1788–9 he commanded the Adventure on the coast of Africa, and from 1790 to 1792 the Medusa on the same station. In 1793 he commanded the Aigle frigate in the Mediterranean, and in 1794 succeeded Sir Hyde Parker as captain of the fleet. Towards the close of the year he returned to England with Lord Hood. Thenceforth he was successively in Corsica, Malta, Gibraltar, and Halifax as resident commissioner of the navy. In 1799 he was placed on the list of retired captains, retaining his civil appointment till 1811. He died 1828. Inglefield married, about 1775, a daughter of Sir Thomas Slade; a daughter married Sir Benjamin Hallowell Carew [q.v.], and a son, Samuel Hood Inglefield, who died, rear-admiral and commander-in-chief in China, in 1848, was father of Admiral Sir Edward Augustus Inglefield (*d.* 1894).

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. iii. (vol. ii.) 62; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict. p. 564; Commission and Warrant Books P. R. O.; Inglefield's Narrative concerning the Loss of the Centaur, 1783.]

J. K. L.

**INGLETHORP** or **INGOLDSTHORP, THOMAS**, D.D. (*d.* 1291), bishop of Rochester, belonging to Ingoldesthorp, Norfolk, was first beneficed at Pagham, Sussex. Prebendary of Stoke Newington in St. Paul's Cathedral, and archdeacon of Middlesex, he became dean of St. Paul's in 1276-7, and was archdeacon of Sudbury in August 1267 (cf. NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 38). Inglethorp was appointed to the see of Rochester in succession to John de Bradfield (*d.* 23 April 1283). Disputes followed with the prior and monks of the convent as to rights and perquisites of the see. The archbishop decided against the bishop. Subsequent relations between bishop and convent were happy, and at his death the monastic chronicler, Edmund of Haddenham, eulogised his affable and convivial temper (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 353). In 1284 he was commissioned by the archbishop to reconcile the church of St. Mary-le-Bow, and that of Maidstone, after their pollution by the effusion of blood (*Annal. Monast. Dunstaple*, iii. 314; *Reg. Roffense*, p. 102). A dispute having arisen between him and the abbot of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, he excommunicated the abbot. He died 12 May 1291, and was buried on the south of the high altar of his cathedral, where his altar-tomb has a mitred recumbent effigy.

[Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 353; Godwin, De Præsul. ii. 111; Thorpe's Reg. Roffense; Custumale Roff. p. 195.]

E. V.

**INGLIS, CHARLES** (1731?–1791), rear-admiral, younger son of Sir John Inglis of Cramond, bart., entered the navy in 1745 on board the Ludlow Castle, with Captain George Brydges (afterwards Lord) Rodney [q. v.] He followed Rodney to the Eagle, and in that ship was present in Hawke's action with L'Étenduère on 14 Oct. 1747. After three years he was appointed to the Tavistock with Captain Francis Holburne. He passed his examination on 5 Feb. 1755, and was promoted lieutenant of the Monarch, with Captain Abraham North. In April 1756 he was appointed to the Magnanime, with Captain Wittewronge Taylor; turned over, with him, to the Royal William on 3 June 1757 [cf. HOWE, RICHARD, EARL], and a fortnight later was promoted to the command of the Escort sloop, attached to the expedition to Rochefort under Sir Edward (afterwards Lord) Hawke [q. v.] In June 1759 he was appointed to the Carcass bomb, part of the force under Rodney which bombarded Havre and destroyed the flat-bottomed boats there in July. On 15 Dec. 1761 he was posted to the Newark of 80 guns, which early in the following year went out to the Mediterranean with the broad pennant of Commodore Sir Peircy Brett. He returned to England after the peace, and on the occasion of the Spanish armament in 1770 was appointed to command the Lizard frigate. In August 1778 he commissioned the Salisbury of 50 guns, in which he went out to Jamaica, and on 12 Dec. 1779 captured the San Carlos, a Spanish privateer of 50 guns, and laden with military stores, in the Bay of Honduras. In the following summer he returned to England, and when the Salisbury was paid off was appointed to the 64-gun ship St. Albans, one of the fleet under Vice-admiral Darby at the relief of Gibraltar in March 1781. Having joined the flag of Sir Samuel (afterwards Viscount) Hood [q.v.] at Barbadoes, he was with him during his attempt to relieve St. Kitts, 25 Jan. 1782. In August 1782 the St. Albans went to North America with Admiral Pigot, and returned to England after the peace. Inglis was promoted rear-admiral on 21 Sept. 1790, and died on 10 Oct. 1791.

His son Charles, first lieutenant of the Penelope in her engagement with the Guillaume Tell [see BLACKWOOD, SIR HENRY], was advanced to post rank on 29 April 1802, and died, still a captain, on 27 Feb. 1833.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 455; Commission and Warrant Books P. R. O.]

J. K. L.

**INGLIS, CHARLES** (1734–1816), bishop of Nova Scotia, born in 1734 in co. Donegal, was son of Archibald Inglis, a beneficed clergyman there, who died in 1745. Going to America to seek a livelihood, Charles from

1755 to 1758 conducted a free school at Lancaster, Pennsylvania. His neighbours recommended him to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. He came to England, was ordained by the Bishop of London, and, returning to America, began work on the Dover mission station, which then included the county of Kent, Delaware, 1 July 1759. In 1765 he became assistant to Dr. Auchnutz, at Holy Trinity Church, New York, and catechist to the negroes. While there he took part in the controversy on the subject of the American episcopacy, advocating its foundation in a pamphlet, and being a member of the voluntary convocation which met 21 May 1766. In conjunction with Sir William Johnson he actively assisted in evangelical work among the Mohawk Indians. The university of Oxford created him by diploma M.A. 6 April 1770, and D.D. 25 Feb. 1778 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* p. 728). In 1776, when Washington obtained possession of New York, Inglis, as a loyalist, retired to Long Island for a time, but Dr. Auchnutz died 4 March 1777, and Inglis was chosen to succeed him in the benefice of Holy Trinity. The church had just been burnt down, and Inglis was inducted by Governor Tryon among the ruins. His loyalty to the English crown rendered him obnoxious to the new American government. His property was taken from him, and he appeared in the Act of Attainder of 1779. He resigned his living 1 Nov. 1783, and visited England. On 12 Aug. 1787 he was consecrated first bishop of Nova Scotia, thus becoming the first British colonial bishop; he proceeded to his diocese, and in 1809 was made a member of the council of Nova Scotia. He died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1816. Inglis married Margaret Crooke, daughter of John Crooke of Ulster county, New York, and by her had two daughters and a son, John, who became in 1825 third bishop of Nova Scotia, died in London in 1850, and was the father of Sir John Eardley Wilmot Inglis [q. v.] Inglis published a few pamphlets. A monument was placed in his memory in St. Paul's Church, Halifax, and a memorial in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin.

[Sabine's Loyalists of American Revolution, i. 563–5; Notes and Queries, 1st. ser. vi. 151, 516, vii. 263, ix. 527, 2nd. ser. 461, 4th ser. viii. 87; Mag. of American Hist. ii. 59; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. vii. 488; Perry's Hist. of the Amer. Episc. Ch. i. 242, &c., ii. 50*n*. &c.; Windsor's Hist. of Amer. vi. 270, 608; Anderson's Hist. of the Colonial Church, i. 420, iii. 435, 602–7, 716; Documentary Hist. of New York, vols. iii. and iv.] W. A. J. A.

**INGLIS, HENRY DAVID** (1795–1835), traveller and miscellaneous writer, the only son of a Scottish advocate, was born at Edinburgh in 1795, and was educated for commercial life; but he found work in an office uncongenial, turned to literature, and travelled abroad. Under the *nom de guerre* of Derwent Conway, he published his first work, 'Tales of the Ardennes,' 1825. It met with a favourable reception, and there followed in quick succession 'Narrative of a Journey through Norway, part of Sweden, and the Islands and States of Denmark,' 1826, 'Solitary Walks through many Lands,' 1828, and 'A Tour through Switzerland and the South of France and the Pyrenees,' 1830 and 1831. For a short time before 1830 he edited a local newspaper at Chesterfield in Derbyshire, but soon relinquished it for further foreign travel. Of his journeys through Spain and the Tyrol in 1830 and following years, he published valuable accounts, 'Spain in 1830' appearing in 1831, and 'The Tyrol, with a Glance at Bavaria,' in 1833. The former is his best work. In 1832 Inglis wrote a novel, in three volumes, entitled 'The New Gil Blas, or Pedro of Pennaflor,' 1832, delineating social life in Spain, but this effort, though not without merit, was a failure. In the same year he went to the Channel islands, and edited a Jersey newspaper, called 'The British Critic,' for two years. He published in 1834 a description, in two volumes, of the Channel islands. The same year he published, after an Irish tour, 'Ireland in 1834,' which attracted attention, was quoted as an authority by speakers in parliament in 1835, and reached a fifth edition in 1838. Subsequently Inglis settled in London, and in 1837 contributed to 'Colburn's New Monthly Magazine,' his last literary work, 'Rambles in the Footsteps of Don Quixote,' with illustrations by George Cruikshank. He died of disease of the brain, the result of overwork, at his residence in Bayham Terrace, Regent's Park, on Friday, 20 March 1835. All his books are agreeably written, and supply serviceable information.

[Athenæum, 28 March 1835; Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, ii. 336; Gent. Mag. September 1835; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. C. S.

**INGLIS, HESTER** (1571–1624), calligrapher and miniaturist. [See Kello.]

**INGLIS, JAMES** (*d.* 1531), abbot of Culross, was clerk of the closet to James IV in 1511, when he received, according to the 'Treasurer's Accounts,' his livery and the instalment of his annual salary of 40*l.* He seems to have had the confidence of the king, who thanks him in one of his letters (*Epistolæ Regum Scotorum*) for an offer of certain rare books on alchemy. He became chaplain to Prince

James (afterwards James V), to whom Sir David Lyndsay was usher, and in 1515 was secretary to Queen Margaret. He was also entrusted with money for the purchase of clothes, &c., for the young prince and his brother. In 1515 Inglis was in England on the queen's business (cf. his letters in the *Cottonian MSS.*) Like Lyndsay, he had a share in providing dramatic entertainments for royalty, and in 1526 received money, 'be the king's precept,' to purchase stage apparel (cf. *Treasury Records*). In 1527 he is described in a charter as chancellor of the Royal Chapel of Stirling, and in the same year was 'master of werk,' at an annual salary of 40*l.*, superintending the erection of buildings for the king (cf. *ib.*). About the same time he was appointed abbot of Culross. On 1 March 1531, for a reason unknown, he was murdered by his neighbour, John Blacater, baron of Tulliallan, and a priest named William Lothian. Summary vengeance followed on 28 Aug., when 'John Blacater of Tullyalloune and William Louthian (publicly degraded from his orders in the Kingis presence the preceding day), being convicted by an assize of art and part of the cruel slaughter of James Inglis, abbot of Culross, were beheaded' (Pitcairn, *Criminal Trials*, i. *151).

Sir David Lyndsay, in stanza v. of the prologue to 'The Testament and Complaynt of our Soverane Lordis Papyngo,' regrets the repression of Inglis's poetic gift owing to his holding ecclesiastical preferment:—

Quho can say more than Schir James Inglis sayis,
In ballattis, farses, and in plesand playis?
Bot Culrose hes his pen maid impotent.

His writings are lost, although the Maitland MS. credits him with a vigorous onslaught on the clergy entitled 'A General Satyre,' which, however, the Bannatyne MS., with distinct plausibility, assigns to Dunbar. Mackenzie's rash assumption, in his 'Writers of the Scots Nation,' that Inglis wrote the 'Complaynt of Scotland' (which was not printed till 1549), has unnecessarily complicated the question regarding the authorship of that work. Another ecclesiastic named Inglis figures in the 'Treasurer's Accounts' of 1532 as singing 'for the kingis saule at Banakburne,' and if an Inglis wrote the 'Complaynt,' this may have been the man. Robert Wedderburn, however, is the most likely author (see Laing, *Dunbar*).

[Lesley's De Rebus Gestis Scotorum; Pinkerton's Hist. of Scotland, vol. ii.; Dunbar's Poems, ed. Laing, ii. 390, and Laing's preface to The Gude and Godlie Ballates; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Irving's Hist. of Scotish Poetry.]

T. B.

INGLIS, JOHN, D.D. (1763–1834), Scottish divine, born in 1763, was the youngest son of Harry Inglis, M.A., minister of Forteviot, Perthshire. He graduated at the university of Edinburgh, studying divinity under the Rev. Dr. Hunter, and completed a distinguished academical course in 1783. He was ordained as minister of Tibbermore, Perthshire, on 20 July 1786. He took an active share in presbyterial administration, and early showed his ability as an ecclesiastical politician. On 3 July 1799 he was presented by the town council of Edinburgh to the Old Greyfriars Church as proximate successor to Principal Robertson the historian. The degree of doctor of divinity was conferred upon him by the university of Edinburgh in March 1804, and he presided as moderator of the general assembly held in that year. He was appointed one of the deans of the Chapel Royal by George III in February 1810, and was continued in the office by William IV. He died on 2 Jan. 1834. Inglis married, in 1798, Maria Moxham Passmore, daughter of Abraham Passmore, of Rollefarm, Devonshire, and had four sons and one daughter. The youngest son, John, who became lord justice-general of Scotland, is separately noticed.

Inglis's name is principally associated with his scheme for the evangelisation of India. Through his efforts a committee was appointed for this purpose by the general assembly on 27 May 1824, and it was largely owing to his perseverance, tact, and energy that the scheme was successfully carried out. As a preacher he was too profound and argumentative to catch the popular ear, and his influence was greater in the church courts than in the pulpit. His principal works, all published in Edinburgh, were, besides four single sermons, 1803–26: 1. 'An Examination of Mr. Dugald Stewart's Pamphlet relative to the election of a Mathematical Professor,' 1805. 2. 'Reply to Professor Playfair's Letter to the Author,' 1806. 3. 'A Vindication of Christian Faith,' 1830. 4. 'A Vindication of Ecclesiastical Establishments,' 1833. 5. Account of Tibbermore in Sinclair's 'Statistical Account.'

A portrait is in the National Portrait Gallery of Scotland.

[Hew Scott's Fasti, i. 44, iv. 668; Cockburn's Memoirs, p. 232.]

A. H. M.

INGLIS, JOHN, Lord Glencorse (1810–1891), lord justice-general of Scotland, youngest son — not eldest, as sometimes stated — of John Inglis [q.v.], minister of Tibbermore, Perthshire, by Maria Moxham Passmore, was born in his father's house in George Square, Edinburgh, on 21 Aug. 1810.

After attending the high school of Edinburgh and the university of Glasgow, he entered Balliol College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1834 and M.A. in 1836. He was admitted a member of the Faculty of Advocates, Edinburgh, in 1835, and soon acquired a reputation as an eloquent and skilful pleader. As an advocate his most famous achievement was his brilliant defence in 1857 of Madeline Smith, accused of poisoning. The jury returned a verdict of not proven.

In politics Inglis was a conservative, and on the accession of Lord Derby to power in February 1852 he was made solicitor-general of Scotland, this office being, after the general election three months later, exchanged for that of lord advocate. He resigned his post on the defeat of Lord Derby's government in November, and was elected immediately afterwards dean of the Faculty of Advocates. On the return of Lord Derby to power in 1858, he again became lord advocate, and on 3 March was returned to the House of Commons as member for Stamford, but his political career was brought to a close on 13 July of the same year, when he was raised to the bench as lord justice-clerk and president of the second division of the court of session. The only important piece of legislation associated with his name is the Universities of Scotland Act of 1858. Though founded on a bill drafted by his predecessor in office, it was rendered, by the introduction of material modifications, practically a new measure. It met with general approbation, and his services both in preparing it and guiding it through the House of Commons were acknowledged by his election to the permanent chairmanship of the commission appointed by the act, and the conferment on him in December 1858 of the degree of doctor of laws by the university of Edinburgh. In 1859 he was also created a D.C.L. by the university of Oxford. In the same year he was sworn a member of the privy council.

On the death of Lord Colonsay [see MacNeill, Duncan], Inglis was on 26 Feb. 1867 installed lord justice-general of Scotland, and lord president of the court of session, taking the title of Lord Glencorse. Except Lord Stair, no Scottish judge has ranked so high as a jurist. As an exponent of law he owed much to his severe conscientiousness and impartiality, and to his reverence for Scottish jurisprudence as an independent national system. But his chief strength as a judge lay rather in a 'certain beneficent sagacity, a luminousness of mind, a humanity of intelligence, which might almost be regarded as unique' (*Scots Observer*, 19 July 1890). He was uniformly patient, courteous, and dignified.

Outside his judicial duties Inglis did much useful work. He was an active member of the board of manufactures, and, besides rendering important services to higher education in Scotland as permanent chairman of the university commission appointed in 1858, he was a governor of Fettes College, Edinburgh; was in 1857 chosen lord rector of King's College, Aberdeen, and in 1865 of the university of Glasgow; and as chancellor of the university of Edinburgh, to which, in opposition to Mr. Gladstone, he was elected in 1869, took a practical share in the administration of university affairs. His inaugural addresses at Aberdeen, Glasgow, and Edinburgh (1869) were published separately. He was president of the Scottish Text Society, and of his antiquarian tastes he gave incidental evidence in 1877 in a privately printed paper on the name of his parish, Glencorse, which was identical with the name of his own estate. The paper was written in protest against a proposal officially to change the name to Glencross. A valuable and succinct paper on 'Montrose and the Covenanters of 1638,' was published in 'Blackwood's Magazine' for November 1887. Its chief aim is to vindicate the character of Montrose. Inglis's 'Historical Study of Law, an Address to the Juridical Society,' appeared at Edinburgh in 1863.

Inglis was a keen golfer, and was once elected to the annual honorary captaincy of the golf club of St. Andrews. On his estate of Glencorse he took a special interest in the cultivation of trees. Though latterly somewhat broken in bodily health, he continued in office to the close of his life. He died, after a few days of prostration, at his residence of Loganbank, Midlothian, on 20 Aug. 1891, just before completing his eighty-first year. By his wife Isabella Mary, daughter of the Hon. Lord Wood, a judge of the court of session, he left two sons, A. W. Inglis, secretary to the board of manufactures, and H. Herbert Inglis, writer to the signet.

The original portraits of Inglis are a chalk drawing by John Faed, R.S.A., in possession of A. W. Inglis, esq., engraved by Francis Holl, about 1852; a full-length portrait by Sir John Watson Gordon, P.R.S.A., 1854, now in the university of Edinburgh; a Kit-Cat portrait in his justiciary robes as lord justice-clerk, by Sir Francis Grant, P.R.A., in possession of A. W. Inglis, esq.; bust in marble by William Brodie, R.S.A., engraved privately for James Hay, esq., Leith, now in the hall of the Parliament House, Edinburgh; portrait, in a group representing a family shooting-party, by Gourlay Steell, R.S.A., 1867, in possession of A. W. Inglis,

esq.; half-length portrait, in robes of chancellor of the university of Edinburgh, by Sir Daniel McNee, afterwards P.R.S.A., 1872, now in the dining-hall of Fettes College, Edinburgh; full-length portrait, in robes of lord justice-general, by George Reid, P.R.S.A., now in the hall of the Parliament House, Edinburgh; and water-colour sketch in the possession of J. Irvine Smith, esq., Great King Street, Edinburgh, taken in 1890 by W. Skeoch Cumming, for his picture of the interior of the first division of the court of session.

[Obituary notices in Scotsman and other daily papers of 21 Aug. 1891; Scots Observer, 19 July 1890—'Modern Men' series; National Observer, 29 Aug. 1891; Journal of Jurisprudence for September 1891; Blackwood's Magazine for October 1891; information kindly supplied by A. W. Inglis, esq.] T. F. H.

INGLIS, Sir JOHN EARDLEY WILMOT (1814–1862), defender of Lucknow, born in Nova Scotia 15 Nov. 1814, was son of John Inglis, D.D., third bishop of Nova Scotia, and his wife, the daughter of Thomas Cochrane, member of the council of Nova Scotia. Charles Inglis, D.D. [q. v.], first bishop of that colony, was his grandfather. On 2 Aug. 1833 he was appointed ensign by purchase in the 32nd foot (now 1st Cornwall light infantry), in which all his regimental service was passed. He became lieutenant in 1839, captain in 1843, major in 1848, brevet lieutenant-colonel in 1849, regimental lieutenant-colonel 20 Feb. 1855, brevet-colonel 5 June 1855. He served with the 32nd during the insurrection in Canada in 1837, including the actions at St. Denis and St. Eustache; in the Punjâb war of 1848–9, including the first and second sieges of Mooltan, and in the attack on the enemy's position in front of the advanced trenches 12 Sept. 1848, succeeding to the command of the right column of attack on the death of Lieutenant-colonel D. Pattoun. He commanded the 32nd at Soorjkhoond, and was present at the storm and capture of Mooltan, the action at Cheniote, and the battle of Goojerat (brevet of lieutenant-colonel and medal and clasps).

Inglis was in command of the 32nd, lately arrived from the hills, at Lucknow on the outbreak of the mutiny in 1857. He was second in command under Sir Henry Lawrence [q. v.] in the affair at Chinhut, 30 June 1857 (see Malleson, iii. 276–388), and afterwards in the residency at Lucknow, whither the garrison, numbering 927 European officers and soldiers and 765 loyal native soldiers, withdrew on 1 July. When Lawrence was mortally wounded on 2 July, Inglis succeeded to the command, at Lawrence's wish, and defended the place until the arrival of Sir Henry Havelock, 26 Sept. 1857, and remained there until the arrival of Sir Colin Campbell on 18 Nov. (medal). Inglis was wounded during the defence, but was not included in the casualty returns. He was promoted to major-general from 26 Sept. 1857, and made K.C.B. 'for his enduring fortitude and persevering gallantry in the defence of the residency of Lucknow for 87 days against an overwhelming force of the enemy;' and the legislature of his native colony presented him with a sword of honour, the blade formed of steel from Nova Scotian iron. He commanded a brigade in the attack on Tantia Topee, 6 Dec. 1857 (*ib.* iv. 188). He was appointed colonel 32nd light infantry 5 May 1860, and soon after was given the command of the troops in the Ionian islands. Inglis died at Hamburg 27 Sept. 1862, aged 47. He was, wrote a contemporary, 'entitled to admiration for his unassuming demeanour, friendly warmth of heart, and sincere desire to help by all means in his power every one with whom he came in contact' (*United Service Mag.* November 1862, p. 421). Inglis married in 1851 the Hon. Julia Selina Thesiger, daughter of the first Lord Chelmsford, who, with her three children, was present in the Lucknow residency throughout the defence.

[Dod's Knightage; Hart's Army Lists. For particulars of the operations in Canada in 1837 see Henry's Events of a Military Life, London, 1843, ii. 275–311. For accounts of Punjâb war see despatches in London Gazettes, 1848–9. For particulars of the defence of the Lucknow residency, see Malleson's Indian Mutiny (ed. 1888–1889), vols. iii. iv.; Quarterly Review, ciii. 505 et seq., and personal narratives there noticed; Professional Papers, Corps of Royal Engineers, vol. x.; obituary notices in Colburn's United Service Mag. November 1862.] H. M. C.

INGLIS, Mrs. MARGARET MAXWELL (1774–1843), Scottish poetess, born on 27 Oct. 1774 at Sanquhar, Dumfriesshire, was daughter of Dr. Alexander Murray. Her decided literary and musical gifts were developed by a good education. When very young she was married to a Mr. Finlay, who was in the navy, and who soon died in the West Indies. After some years at home with her relatives, Mrs. Finlay, in 1803, became the wife of John Inglis, son of the parish minister of Kirkmabreck in East Galloway, and an officer in the excise. On his death in 1826, his widow and three children had to depend solely on a small annuity devolving from his office. Mrs. Inglis now studied hard, and wrote much, publishing in 1828 'Miscellaneous Collection of Poems, chiefly Scriptural Pieces.' These are gene-

rally spirited and graceful in expression. One of the lyrics is a memorial tribute to James Hogg, the Ettrick Shepherd, whose manner Mrs. Inglis frequently followed with considerable success. She died in Edinburgh on 21 Dec. 1843. According to Rogers, Burns commended her for her exquisite rendering of his songs, especially 'Ca' the yowes to the knowes.'

[Rogers's Scottish Minstrel; Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland.] T. B.

INGLIS, Sir ROBERT HARRY (1786–1855), politician, born in London on 12 Jan. 1786, was only son of Sir Hugh Inglis, bart., for many years a director of the East India Company, and sometime M.P. for Ashburton, by his first wife, Catherine, daughter and coheiress of Harry Johnson of Milton Bryant, Bedfordshire. He was educated at Winchester and at Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated 21 Oct. 1803, and graduated B.A. 1806, M.A. 1809, and was created D.C.L. 7 June 1826. He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 17 July 1806, and acted for some time as private secretary to Lord Sidmouth, an old friend of his father (Pellew, *Life of Lord Sidmouth*, 1847, iii. 108). In 1814 he was appointed one of the commissioners for investigating the debts of the nabobs of the Carnatic, an office which he retained to the final close of the commission in March 1830. He was called to the bar on 8 June 1818, but did not attempt to practise, and on 21 Aug. 1820 succeeded his father as the second baronet. On the occasion of the coronation of George IV it is said that he was deputed to meet Queen Caroline at the abbey door in order to intimate to her that the government had determined to refuse her admission (*Christian Observer*, lxv. 526). At a by-election in May 1824 Inglis was returned to parliament in the tory interest for the borough of Dundalk. In May 1825 he strenuously protested against the third reading of the Roman Catholic Relief Bill, denying that the Roman catholics had either under the treaty of Limerick or under the articles of the union any claim whatever to relief (*Parl. Debates*, new ser. xiii. 489–504). At the opening of the new parliament in November 1826 Inglis was without a seat in the House of Commons, but was returned for Ripon at a by-election in February 1828. In the same month he opposed Lord John Russell's motion for the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts (*ib.* xviii. 710–15), and in the following May again protested at length against any concession to the Roman catholic claims (*ib.* xix. 417–527). In February 1829 he accepted the Chiltern Hundreds to contest the representation of Oxford University against Sir Robert Peel, who had resigned his seat on changing his opinions on the Roman catholic question, in order that his constituents might express an opinion on his policy. Inglis defeated Peel by 755 votes to 609, and continued thenceforth to represent the university until he retired from parliamentary life. On 30 March 1829 he both spoke and voted against the third reading of the Roman Catholic Relief Bill (*ib.* xx. 1596–1609, 1637), and on 1 March 1831 made a learned and elaborate speech against the ministerial plan of parliamentary reform (*ib.* 3rd ser. ii. 1090–1128). On 12 March 1831 Inglis was appointed a commissioner on the public records (*Parl. Papers*, 1837, vol. xxxiv. pt. i.), and with Hallam made a minute examination of all the principal depositories of records, making a full report to the board on the subject, which was printed in April 1833. In May 1832, when the Duke of Wellington made an abortive attempt to form a ministry for the purpose of carrying a moderate reform bill, Inglis warmly denounced any compromise of the kind (*Parl. Hist.* 3rd ser. xii. 944–8). In February 1833 he protested against Lord Althorp's bill for the reform of the Irish church (*ib.* xv. 578–585), and in April 1834 opposed the introduction of Grant's Jewish Relief Bill (*ib.* xxii. 1373) [see Grant, Sir Robert]. On the presentation of the 'Report of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners for England and Wales' in March 1836, Inglis announced his opposition to the reduction of the episcopal revenues (*ib.* xxxii. 162–3). In May 1838 he carried an address condemning the foreign slave-trade (*ib.* xlii. 1122–37). In April 1842, when the income-tax was under discussion, Inglis suggested that not only incomes under 150*l.* should be exempted, but that that amount should be deducted from all incomes of a higher value (*ib.* lxii. 126–8). In 1845 he led the opposition to the Maynooth grant, and branded the proposed establishment of queen's colleges in Ireland 'as a gigantic scheme of godless education' (*ib.* lxxx. 378). In the following year he opposed the repeal of the corn laws, and in August 1847 was returned at the head of the poll for the university as a protectionist. In 1851 he supported Lord John Russell's Ecclesiastical Titles Assumption Bill, though in his opinion it was not stringent enough. Inglis retired from parliament at the opening of the session in January 1854, and was sworn a member of the privy council on 11 Aug. following. He died at his house in Bedford Square on 5 May 1855, aged 69.

Inglis was an old-fashioned tory, a strong

churchman, with many prejudices and of no great ability. He, however, accurately represented the feelings and opinions of the country gentleman of the time, and his genial manner and high character enabled him to exercise a considerable influence over the House of Commons, where he was exceedingly popular. He was a frequent speaker in the debates. He supported Lord Ashley in his attempts to amend the factory system. He also took an active part in many learned and religious societies. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 22 Feb. 1816, and was for several years one of the vice-presidents. He was also president of the Literary Club and a fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1850 was elected the antiquary of the Royal Academy. He married, on 10 Feb. 1807, Mary, eldest daughter of Joseph Seymour Biscoe of Pendhill Court, Bletchingley, Surrey, who survived him many years.

In default of issue the baronetcy became extinct upon his death. His portrait, by George Richmond, R.A., was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1855. A verse task of Inglis at Winchester on 'the influence of local attachment is preserved among the Additional MSS. in the British Museum (29539, ff. 15-16). The authorship of the 'Sketch of the Life of Sir Hugh Inglis, Bart.' (London, 1821, 8vo, privately printed), is ascribed in the 'Grenville Catalogue' to his son. There does not, however, appear to be any authority for this, and the pamphlet is identical with the obituary notice given in the fifth volume of the 'Annual Biography and Obituary' (1821, pp. 320-8).

Inglis published the following works: 1. 'Speech . . . in the House of Commons on the Third Reading of the Roman Catholic Relief Bill,' &c., London, 1825, 8vo. 2. 'On the Roman Catholic Question. Substances of two Speeches delivered in the House of Commons on 10 May 1825 and 9 May 1828. [With an appendix],' London and Oxford, 1828, 8vo. 3. 'Reform. Substance of the Speech delivered in the House of Commons, 1 March 1831, on the Motion of Lord John Russell for a Reform in the Representation,' London, 1831, 8vo. 4. 'Parliamentary Reform. Substance of the Speech delivered in the House of Commons 17 Dec. 1831,' &c., London, 1832, 8vo. 5. 'The Universities and the Dissenters. Substance of a Speech delivered in the House of Commons . . . 26 March 1834 . . . in reference to a Petition from certain Members of the Senate of the University of Cambridge,' London, 1834, 8vo. 6. 'Family Prayers. [By Henry Thornton, edited by R. H. I.],' London. 1834, 8vo; 15th edition, London, 1843, 8vo; 26th edition, London, 1851, 8vo; 31st edition, London, 1854, 8vo. 7. 'Family Commentary upon the Sermon on the Mount. [By H. Thornton, edited by R. H. I.],' London, 1835, 8vo. 8. 'Family Commentary on portions of the Pentateuch; in Lectures, with Prayers adapted to the Subjects. [By Henry Thornton, edited by R. H. I.],' London, 1837, 8vo. 9. 'Sermons on the Lessons, the Gospel, or the Epistle, for every Sunday in the Year. (Vol. iii., Sermons . . . for Week-day Festivals and other Occasions.) [By Reginald Heber, Bishop of Calcutta, edited by Inglis],' London, 1837, 8vo, 3 vols.; 3rd edition, London, 1838, 8vo, 2 vols. 10. 'Church Extension. Substance of a Speech delivered in the House of Commons . . . 30 June 1840,' London, 1840, 8vo. 11. 'Ecclesiastical Courts Bill. Subject of a Speech delivered in the House of Commons . . . 10 April 1843,' London, 1843, 8vo. 12. 'On the Ten Commandments: Lectures [with the text] by . . . H. Thornton . . . with Prayers by the Editor (R. H. I.),' London, 1843, 8vo. 13. 'Female Characters. [By Henry Thornton, with a preface by Inglis],' London, 1846, 8vo. 14. 'The Jew Bill. Substance of a Speech delivered in the House of Commons 16 Dec. 1847,' London, 1848, 8vo. 15. 'The Universities. Substance of a Speech . . . in the House of Commons . . . 23 April 1850,' London, 1850, 8vo. 16. 'Parochial Schools of Scotland. Substance of a Speech delivered in the House of Commons 4 June 1851,' London, 1851, 8vo. 17. 'Universities; Scotland. Substance of a Speech delivered in the House of Commons . . . against the Second Reading of the Bill to regulate the Admission of Professors to the Lay Chairs in the Universities of Scotland,' London, 1853, 8vo.

[Fraser's Mag. 1846, xxxiv. 648-53; Christian Observer, 1865, lxv. 521-7, 610-19; Random Recollections of the House of Commons, 1836, pp. 127-30; Ryall's Portraits of Eminent Conservatives, 1st ser. (with portrait); Illustrated London News, 21 Jan. 1854 (with portrait), 12 May 1855; Times, 7 May 1855; Walpole's Hist. of England from 1815, vols. ii-v.; Ann. Reg. 1855, App. to Chron. pp. 272-3; Gent. Mag. 1855, new ser. xliii. 640-1; Burke's Peerage, &c., 1857, p. 500 *b*; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1885, ii. 728; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 298, 305, 309, 319, 332, 344, 355, 369, 385, 403, 420; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

INGLIS, SIR WILLIAM (1764-1835), general, born in 1764, was the third son of William Inglis, M.D. His father was three times president of the College of Surgeons, Edinburgh, and descended from the Inglis

family of Manner and Mannerhead, Roxburghshire. The son was appointed on 11 Oct. 1779 ensign in the 57th regiment, which he joined at New York in 1781; he continued to serve in America till 1791. In 1793 he accompanied the expedition to Flanders, and afterwards that to Normandy and Brittany. He returned to Flanders, was present in Nimeguen during the siege, and took part in the retreat through Holland and Westphalia in the winter of 1794–5. In 1796, having attained the rank of major, he commanded a detachment of the 57th at the siege and fall of Morne Fortuné, St. Lucia, and the capture of the island, and received the special thanks of Sir John Moore, to whom, until the arrival of the headquarters of the regiment, he was second in command. After assisting in the reduction of the insurgent force at Grenada, he in 1797 accompanied his regiment to Trinidad, whence he returned to England in the latter end of 1802. Having obtained the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel, he was in 1803 employed in forming a second battalion of the regiment. This done, he rejoined the first battalion, succeeded to its command in 1805, accompanied it in the November of that year to Gibraltar, and in 1809 embarked with it to join the army under Sir Arthur Wellesley in the Peninsula. The 57th was attached to the brigade commanded by Major-general Richard Stewart, which formed part of General Hill's division; but, in consequence of General Stewart's illness, the brigade command devolved on Inglis at Sarcedos, and he continued to hold the command during the movements previous to the battle of Busaco, at that battle (September 1810), and in the subsequent retreat to the lines before Lisbon. During the pursuit of Massena from Santarem Inglis again commanded the brigade, and took part in the affair at Pombal. After being present at Campo Mayor, Los Santos, and the first siege of Badajoz, Inglis commanded the 57th at the battle of Albuera (May 1811), where the brigade was under the command of General Houghton, till the death of that officer again placed Inglis in brigade command.

At Albuera the 57th occupied a position as important as it was deadly. 'Die hard! 57th,' said Inglis, 'die hard!' They obeyed, and the regiment is known as the 'Die-hards' to this day. Inglis, besides having a horse shot under him, received a four-ounce grape-shot in the neck, which, after he had carried it about with him for two days, was extracted from behind his shoulder. Twenty-three officers and 415 rank and file, out of 579, were among the killed and wounded; not a man was missing. 'It was observed,' wrote Marshal Beresford, 'that our dead, particularly the 57th, were lying as they fought, in ranks, and every wound was in front.' 'Nothing,' he added, 'could exceed the conduct and gallantry of Colonel Inglis at the head of his regiment.' When the 57th was engaged at Inkerman on 5 Nov. 1854, 'Men, remember Albuera!' were the words of encouragement used by the officer in command, Captain Edward Stanley, just before he fell, and it devolved on Inglis's elder son, Captain William Inglis, to lead the regiment out of action (Kinglake, *Hist. of Crimean War*).

Inglis was sent home after Albuera to recover from his wound, but he soon returned to the Peninsula, and when able to take the field was appointed brigadier-general to command the first brigade of the seventh division, consisting of the 51st and 68th regiments of light infantry, the first battalion of the 82nd, and the Chasseurs Britanniques. The division was commanded by Lieutenant-general the Earl of Dalhousie. In June 1813, Inglis, who had been made a major-general, marched with his brigade from St. Estevan, and on 8 July gained the top of the range of mountains immediately above Maya, overlooking the flat country of France, and occupying the passes of Maya and Echallar. On 25 July, the French having succeeded in turning the British right, that flank was thrown back, and retired in the direction of Pamplona, in the neighbourhood of which town a series of engagements took place. It was on 30 July, during the engagement known as the second battle of Sauroren, that Inglis was ordered to possess himself of the crest of a high mountain occupied by the enemy, commanding the high road which passed between that position and their main body. 'General Inglis,' writes Napier, 'one of those veterans who purchase every step of promotion with their blood, advancing on the left with only five hundred men of the seventh division, broke at one shock the two French regiments covering Chauzel's right, and drove down into the valley of Lanz. He lost, indeed, one-third of his own men, but, instantly spreading the remainder in skirmishing order along the descent, opened a biting fire upon the left of Conroux's division, which was then moving up the valley from Sauroren, sorely amazed and disordered by this sudden fall of two regiments from the top of the mountain into the midst of the column.' Wellington, in his despatch, gives the highest credit to the conduct and execution of this attack. The strength of the enemy, according to their own computation, exceeded two thousand men, while, from the occupation of a part of his brigade elsewhere, the force

which Inglis could employ is placed by one estimate as low as 445 bayonets. The casualties in this small force amounted to 145. Inglis had a horse shot under him. The brigade was further engaged in the actions of the following days. On 31 Aug. 1813, the day on which San Sebastian was taken, Inglis's brigade took an active part in the combat of Vera, having been ordered to support the 9th Portuguese brigade in Sir Lowry Cole's division. The fight was a severe one. Inglis again had a horse shot under him. Lord Dalhousie, in referring Wellington for details of the operations to Inglis's report, remarked: 'The 1st brigade had to sustain the attack of two divisions of the enemy on a strong and wooded hill; the loss there was unavoidable.' On 10 Nov. the seventh division marched to the embouchure of the Puerto d'Echallar, and Inglis's 1st brigade, after carrying the fortified heights above the village of Surè, received orders from Marshal Beresford to cross the Nivelle by a wooden bridge on the left and attack the heights above. The heights were carried after a severe struggle. On 23 Feb. 1814 the brigade was again engaged with the enemy near the village of Airgavè. On the 27th it had a considerable share in the battle of Orthez. The general's horse was struck.

For these services Inglis, with other general officers, received the thanks of both houses of parliament. In 1825 he became a lieutenant-general. He was created a knight commander of the Bath, appointed lieutenant-governor of Kinsale, and subsequently governor of Cork (January 1829). Finally, on 16 April 1830, he was appointed colonel of the 57th. He died at Ramsgate on 29 Nov. 1835, and was buried in Canterbury Cathedral.

Inglis married in 1822 Margaret Mary Anne, eldest daughter of Lieutenant-general William Raymond of the Lee, Essex, and had two sons, the General William Inglis mentioned above (1823–1888), and Major Raymond Inglis (1826–1880).

[Napier's Peninsular War; Wellington Despatches; United Service Journal, February 1836; Philippart's Royal Mil. Cal.] W. R. Ll.

**INGLOTT, WILLIAM** (1554–1621), musician, was born in 1554, and became organist of Norwich Cathedral. He was noted for his skill as a player on the organ and virginals. His name appears as a composer in the manuscript volume (Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge) known as 'Queen Elizabeth's Virginal Book,' but none of his works are now known. He died at Norwich in December 1621, and was buried in the cathedral, where a monument was erected to his memory in 1622. About ninety years afterwards the monument, having fallen into disrepair, was restored at the expense of Dr. William Croft [q. v.] An engraving of it as restored may be seen in the 'Posthumous Works of Sir Thomas Browne,' 1712, and the eulogistic inscription is printed by Hawkins.

[Hawkins's Hist. of Music, v. 22, 23; Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 3.] J. C. H.

**INGMETHORPE, THOMAS** (1562–1638), schoolmaster, born in 1562, was a native of Worcestershire. He matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, in the end of May 1581, graduated B.A. from St. Mary Hall in 1584, and proceeded M.A. from Brasenose in 1586 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., II. iii. 119). In 1594 he received the living of Stainton-in-Strata, Durham, and about 1610 was also head-master of Durham School. But he was ultimately deprived of his mastership for 'a reflecting sermon' against Ralph Tonstall, prebendary of Durham Cathedral, and retired to Stainton, where he taught a few boys. Wood speaks of him as a famous schoolmaster, and eminent in the Hebrew tongue. He held the living of Stainton till his death in November 1638, and was buried there. He published several sermons, of which three are in the Bodleian Library. 1. 'Upon Part (vv. 3–6) of the 2nd chapter of the 1st Epistle of St. John,' Oxford, 1598, 8vo. 2. 'Upon the same chapter (vv. 21–3), wherein the present state of the Papacie is in parte but impartially represented, and showed to be . . . plaine Anti-christian,' London, 1609, 4to. 3. 'Upon the Wordes of St. Paul, Rom. xiii. 1 . . . wherein the Pope's Sovereignitie over Princes is refuted,' London, 1619, 4to. Besides these sermons Wood mentions 'A Short Catechism for Young Children to learn by Law authorized,' London, 1633, 8vo, and there is in the British Museum Library 'A short Catechism . . . Translated into Hebrew by T. I.,' 1633, 8vo.

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iv. 592; Surtees's Durham, iii. 64.] E. T. B.

**INGOLDSBY, Sir RICHARD** (*d.* 1685), regicide, was the second son of Sir Richard Ingoldsby of Lenthenborough, Buckinghamshire, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Oliver Cromwell of Hinchinbrook, Huntingdonshire. He was educated at Thame grammar school (Croke, *History of the Family of Croke*, 1823, p. 616; Wood, *Fasti*, sub ann. 1649). At the outbreak of the civil war he held a captain's commission in Hampden's regiment, and in 1645 was colonel of a regiment of foot in the 'New Model' (Peacock,

*Army Lists*, pp. 46, 105). He was detached by Fairfax in May 1645 to relieve Taunton, and was therefore not present at Naseby, but took part in the storming of Bridgwater and Bristol, and in Fairfax's campaign in the west (SPRIGGE, *Anglia Rediviva*, ed. 1854, pp. 19, 77, 107, 126). In the quarrel between the parliament and the army in 1647 Ingoldsby, whose regiment garrisoned Oxford, took part with the army. The regiment was ordered to be disbanded at two o'clock on 14 June 1647, and 3,500*l.* sent to pay it off. The money was recalled by a subsequent vote, but had already reached Oxford, and was forcibly seized by the soldiers, who attacked and routed its escort (WOOD, *Annals*, ii. 508; RUSHWORTH, vi. 493, 499). The regiment was also one of the first to petition against the treaty at Newport, and to demand the punishment of the king (*ib.* vii. 1311; *The Moderate*, 31 Oct.–7 Nov. 1648). Ingoldsby himself was appointed one of the king's judges, and signed the death-warrant, but does not appear to have been present at any of the previous sittings of the court (NALSON, *Trial of Charles I*, 1684). At the Restoration he asserted that his signature had been extorted by force, 'Cromwell taking his hand in his and, putting the pen between his fingers, with his own hand writ *Richard Ingoldsby*, he making all the resistance he could' (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, xvi. 225). But the name is remarkably clearly written, shows no sign of any constraint, and is attested by Ingoldsby's family seal.

Ingoldsby's regiment, which was deeply imbued with the principles of the levellers, broke out into mutiny in September 1649, made New College their headquarters, and confined their colonel in one of the Oxford inns; but he was released by the courage of Captain Wagstaffe, with whose aid he quickly suppressed the revolt (*The Moderate*, 11 18 Sept. 1649; *Proceedings of the Oxford Architectural and Historical Society*, November 1884).

On 4 Oct. 1647 Ingoldsby was elected M.P. for Wendover, and represented Buckinghamshire in the parliaments of 1654 and 1656 (*Old Parl. Hist.* xx. 497, xxi. 4; *Return of Members of Parliament*, i. 485). He was chosen one of the council of state in November 1652, and was summoned to Cromwell's House of Lords in December 1657 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651–2, p. 505). In the 'Second Narrative of the late Parliament' (1658) he is described as 'a gentleman of courage and valour, but not very famous for any great exploits, unless for beating the honest innkeeper of Aylesbury in White-hall,' 'no great friend to the sectaries,' and, according to common report, 'can neither pray nor preach' (*Harleian Miscellany*, iii. 482, ed. Park).

In 1659, when the officers of the army began to agitate against Richard Cromwell, Ingoldsby vigorously supported the new Protector, who was his own kinsman. 'Here is Dick Ingoldsby, who can neither pray nor preach, and yet I will trust him before ye all,' said the Protector; 'which imprudent and irreligious words,' writes Ludlow, 'were soon published to his great prejudice' (*Memoirs*, ed. 1751, p. 241). On the fall of Richard Cromwell, Ingoldsby lost his command and, seeing the Restoration at hand, entered into negotiation with the agents of Charles II (BAKER, *Chronicle*, ed. Phillips, pp. 657, 660; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 489, 650). The Earl of Northampton, in representing Ingoldsby's merits to the king, states that his conversion was free and unconditional. 'He would never listen to any discourse of reward, but still declared that your pardon and forgiveness of his former errors was all that he aimed at, and that his whole life should be spent in studying to deserve it' (CARTE, *Original Letters*, ii. 333). As he was a regicide, the king refused to promise him indemnity, and left him to earn a pardon by signal services (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, xvi. 226). Accordingly, in the struggle between the parliament and the army Ingoldsby energetically backed the former. Monck appointed him to command Colonel Rich's regiment (February 1660), and sent him to suppress Lambert's intended rising (18 April 1660). On 22 April he met Lambert's forces near Daventry, arrested him as he endeavoured to fly, and brought him in triumph to London (KENNETT, *Register*, pp. 68, 120; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, xvi. 148). Ingoldsby was thanked by the House of Commons 26 April 1660 (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 2), and was not only spared the punishment which befell the rest of the regicides, but was created a knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles II, 20 April 1661 (KENNETT, *Register*, p. 411).

In the four parliaments of Charles II, Ingoldsby represented Aylesbury. He died in 1685, and was buried in Hartwell Church, Buckinghamshire, on 16 Sept. 1685. He married Elizabeth, second daughter of Sir George Croke of Waterstock, Oxfordshire, and widow of Thomas Lee of Hartwell (CROKE, p. 605; NOBLE, *House of Cromwell*, ii. 190).

Sir Richard Ingoldsby is sometimes confused with his younger brother, SIR HENRY INGOLDSBY (1622–1701), who commanded a regiment in Ireland under Cromwell and Ireton, represented the counties of Kerry, Limerick, and Clare in the parliaments of

1654, 1656, and 1659, received the thanks of parliament for seizing Windsor Castle on its behalf on 28 Dec. 1659 (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 798), and had the singular fortune to be created a baronet both by the Protector (31 March 1658) and by Charles II (30 Aug. 1660) (NOBLE, *House of Cromwell*, ii. 184; *Life of Anthony Wood*, ed. 1848, p. 51).

[Croke's Hist. of the Family of Croke, 1823; Noble's House of Cromwell, ed. 1787, ii. 181; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss; a pedigree is also given in the Genealogist, July 1886.]

C. H. F.

INGOLDSBY, RICHARD (*d.* 1712), lieutenant-general, commander of the forces in Ireland, does not appear in the family pedigree given by Lipscombe (*Buckinghamshire*, ii. 169), but is probably correctly described by Sir Alexander Croke (*Hist. of Croke*, genealogy No. 33) as the son of Sir George Ingoldsby or Ingoldesby, a soldier, who was a younger brother of the regicide, Sir Richard Ingoldsby [q. v.]; married an Irish lady of the name of Gould; was knighted, and was killed in the Dutch wars. Richard Ingoldsby obtained his first commission 13 July 1667. Beyond the statement that he adhered to the protestant cause in 1688, and was employed under King William, the military records afford no information respecting him until 1692, when he held the rank of colonel, and was appointed adjutant-general of the expedition to the coast of France (*Home Office Military Entry Book*, ii. f. 282; MACAULAY, *Hist. of England*, iv. 290 et seq.) He was appointed colonel of the Royal Welsh fusiliers, vice Sir John Morgan deceased, 28 Feb. 1693, and commanded the regiment under King William in Flanders, being present at the famous siege of Namur. In 1696 he became a brigadier-general. He appears to have been in Ireland from 1697 to 1701. Luttrell mentions his committal to prison for carrying a challenge from Lord Kerry to the Irish chancellor, Methuen, and his release by order of the king on 5 Jan. 1697–8 (*Relation of State Affairs*, v. 326–8). He had command of the troops sent from Ireland to Holland in November 1701, and commanded a division under Marlborough in 1702–6, and in the attack on Schellenburg. At the battle of Blenheim he was second in command of the first line under Charles Churchill (*Marlborough Desp.* i. 401, 407). He became a major-general in 1702, and lieutenant-general in 1704. In 1705 he was transferred to the colonelcy of the 18th royal Irish foot from the royal Welsh fusiliers, and appears to have been sent to Ireland on a mission relating to reinforcements for Marlborough's army. Marlborough refers to him as sick at Ghent in 1706 (*ib.*), in which year he commanded the British troops at the siege of Ath. In 1707 he was appointed one of the comptrollers of army clothing (LUTTRELL, vi. 270), and was made commander of the forces, master of the horse, and general of artillery in Ireland, posts which he held up to his death. He sat for Limerick in the Irish parliament from 1703. In the absence of the lord-lieutenant, Ormonde, Ingoldsby acted as one of the lords justices. In a letter dated 6 Oct. 1709 Marlborough is glad 'to learn that my endeavours to do you justice have succeeded to your satisfaction' (*Marlborough Desp.* iv. 638). Ingoldsby died in Dublin on 11 (27?) Jan. 1712, and was buried in Christ Church. He appears to have had a son, an officer in the royal Welsh fusiliers when commanded by Brigadier Sabine (*ib.* vol. v.) Swift (*Letters to Stella*) and Luttrell cause some obscurity by occasionally styling him 'brigadier' after his promotion to higher rank. In the British Museum Catalogue he is indexed as 'Colonel' Richard Ingoldsby in 1706 (*Addit. MS.* 23642, f. 18). Ingoldsby had a contemporary namesake in the service, a Colonel Richard Ingoldsby, who was made major and captain of one of the independent companies of foot in garrison at New York 10 Sept. 1690 (*Home Office Military Entry Book*, ii. f. 161), was sometime lieutenant-governor of the province of New York (*Cal. State Papers*, 1697–1707), and died a colonel about 1720 (*Treas. Papers*, ccxxxiii. 50).

INGOLDSBY, RICHARD (*d.* 1759), brigadier-general, was son of Thomas Ingoldsby, who was high sheriff of Buckinghamshire in 1720 and M.P. for Aylesbury in 1727–34, and died in 1760. His mother was Anne, daughter of Hugh Limbrey of Tangier Park, Hampshire. Sir Richard Ingoldsby [q. v.] the regicide was his great-grandfather, and the elder Richard Ingoldsby was a distant cousin. He was appointed ensign 1st foot-guards 28 Aug. 1708, became lieutenant and captain 24 May 1711, and captain and lieutenant-colonel 11 Jan. 1715. He was second major of his regiment in Flanders, and was appointed a brigadier of foot by the Duke of Cumberland (MACLACHLAN, pp. 65, 189–92). The night before Fontenoy (11 May 1745) he was stationed on the British right, with the 12th (Duroure's) and 13th (Pulteney's) regiments of foot, the 42nd highlanders, and the Hanoverian regiment of Zastrow. They were ordered to take a French redoubt or masked battery called the Fort d'Eu, a vital point; cavalry support was promised. Ingoldsby advanced to the attack, but met with such a warm reception from the French light troops in the adjacent

wood that he fell back and sent to ask for artillery. Further delays and blunders followed; the cavalry never came, and when Cumberland's last advance was made, Ingoldsby was wounded and Fort d'Eu remained untaken, so that the guards, on gaining the crest of the French position, were exposed to a reverse fire from it. Ingoldsby was afterwards brought before a court-martial or council of war, as it was called, at Lessines, of which Lord Dunmore, commanding the 3rd foot-guards, was president, was found guilty of not having obeyed the Duke of Cumberland's orders, and was sentenced 'to be suspended from pay and duty during his highness's pleasure.' The duke then named three months to allow Ingoldsby time to dispose of his company and retire, which he did. The king refused to allow him to dispose of the regimental majority, which on 20 Nov. 1745 was given to Colonel John Laforey. A letter from Ingoldsby appealing piteously to the Duke of Cumberland is in the British Museum Addit. MS. 32704, f. 46. Ingoldsby appears to have retained the title of brigadier-general after leaving the army. He died in Lower Grosvenor Street, London, 16 Dec. 1759, and was buried at the family seat, Hartwell, Buckinghamshire. His widow, named in the burial register Catherine, died 28 Jan. 1789, and was buried in the same place. Letters from this lady, signed 'C. Jane Ingoldsby,' appealing to the Duke of Newcastle on behalf of her husband, and finally asking for a widow's pension of 50*l.*, are in Addit. MSS. 32709 f. 265, 32717 f. 313, 32902 f. 242, at the British Museum.

[Home Office Military Entry Books, vols. ii–viii.; Marlborough Despatches; Cannon's Hist. Rec. 18th Royal Irish Foot and 23rd Royal Welsh Fusiliers; Cal. State Papers, Treasury, under dates. Collections of Ingoldsby letters are noted among the Marquis of Ormonde's and Duke of Marlborough's papers in Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. 426, 7th Rep. 761 *b*, 8th Rep. pt. i. 32 *a*, 35 *b*, 37 *a*, 38 *b*, 40 *a*. Lipscombe's Buckinghamshire, ii. 169; Hamilton's Hist. Grenadier Guards, ii. 119 et seq., and Roll of Officers in vol. iii.; A. N. C. Maclachlan's Orders of William, Duke of Cumberland, London, 1876, in which Ingoldsby's christian name is wrongly given 'James;' The Case of Brigadier I——y, London, 1746.] H. M. C.

**INGRAM, Sir ARTHUR** (*d.* 1642), courtier, was son of Hugh Ingram, a native of Thorp-on-the-Hill, Yorkshire, who made a fortune as a linendraper in London, by Anne, daughter of Richard Goldthorpe, haberdasher, lord mayor of and M.P. for York (Foster, *Yorkshire Pedigrees*, vol. i.) He became a successful merchant in Fenchurch Street, London, and acquired the manor of Temple Newsam, where he built a splendid mansion, and other estates in Yorkshire. In buying estates his practice was to pay half the purchase-money down, then, pretending to detect some flaw in the title, he would compel the seller to have recourse to a chancery suit. In this way he ruined many. Ingram was fond of lavish expenditure; often placed his purse at the service of the king, and thus rendered himself an acceptable person at court. In 1604 he was appointed comptroller of the customs of the port of London, and on 21 Oct. 1607 the office was conferred on him for life. He was chosen M.P. for Stafford on 1 Nov. 1609, for Romney, Kent, in 1614, for Appleby, Westmoreland, in 1620–1, and again for that borough, Old Sarum, and York in 1623–4, when he elected to serve for York, being re-elected in 1625, 1625–6, and 1627–8. In 1640 a Sir Arthur Ingram (possibly Ingram's eldest son, who had been knighted on 16 July 1621) was returned for New Windsor and Callington, Cornwall (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 178).

Ingram was himself knighted on 9 July 1613 (*ib.* p. 164). In March 1612 he was appointed one of the secretaries of the council of the north, and about the same time undertook to carry on the royal alum works in Yorkshire, paying the king an annual sum of 9,000*l.* (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1623–5, pp. 44, 336–7, 360). The speculation proved a loss. When occupied with the affairs of the northern council he lived principally in a large and splendidly furnished house on the north side of York Minster. In February 1614–15 he was sworn cofferer of the king's household, but was removed from the office in April following at the instigation of the courtiers, who objected to his plebeian birth. He was high sheriff of Yorkshire in 1620. At the instance of Sir John Bourchier, who pretended to have discovered in the alum accounts a deficiency of 50,000*l.*, Ingram was arrested and brought up to London in October 1624 (*Court and Times of James I*, ii. 484), but he appears to have cleared himself to the satisfaction of the king. In 1640 he built the hospital which bears his name in Bootham, York. Charles I, who occupied Ingram's house during his long sojourn at York in 1642, would have made him a peer for a money consideration had he dared (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641–1643, p. 41). Ingram must have died at York in 1642, for his will (registered in P. C. C. 107, Cambell) was proved in that year. He married, first, Susan, daughter of Richard Brown of London; secondly, Alice, daughter of Mr.

Ferrers, citizen of London; and, thirdly, Mary, daughter of Sir Edward Grevile of Milcote, Warwickshire. He had issue by each marriage.

[Cartwright's Chapters in the Hist. of Yorkshire; Court and Times of James I; Davies's Walks through York; Earl of Strafford's Letters (Knowler), i. 6, 28, 29, 30; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1611–18; Yorkshire Archæolog. and Topogr. Journal, vols. ii. v. vii. viii.]

G. G.

INGRAM, DALE (1710–1793), surgeon, was born in 1710, and, after apprenticeship and study in the country, began practice at Reading, Berkshire, in 1733, and there, in 1743, published 'An Essay on the Gout.' Later in that year he emigrated to Barbadoes, where he practised till 1750, when he returned to England and set up as a surgeon and man midwife on Tower Hill, London. In 1751 he published 'Practical Cases and Observations in Surgery,' his most important work. It contains records of cases observed in England and the West Indies. He describes one successful and one unsuccessful operation in cases of abdominal wounds penetrating the bowel. He washed the intestine with hot claret, and then stitched the peritoneum to the edge of the wound and the abdominal wall. The procedure is one of the earliest English examples of a method of surgery which has only been universally adopted within the last few years. In 1754 he went to live in Fenchurch Street, London, and in 1755 published 'An Historical Account of the several Plagues that have appeared in the World since the year 1346.' It is a mere compilation. On 24 Jan. 1759 he was elected from among five candidates to the office of surgeon to Christ's Hospital, and thenceforward resided there. He sometimes visited Epsom, and in 1767 published 'An Enquiry as to the Origin of Magnesia Alba,' the principal saline ingredient of the Epsom springs. A controversy had arisen as to the cause of death of a potman who had received a blow on the head in an election riot at Brentford in 1769, and he published a lengthy pamphlet entitled 'The Blow, or Inquiry into the Cause of Mr. Clarke's Death at Brentford,' which demonstrates that blood-poisoning arising from an ill-dressed scalp wound was the true cause of death. In 1777 he published 'A Strict and Impartial Inquiry into the Cause of Death of the late William Scawen,' an endeavour to prove that poison had not been administered. In 1790 it was stated that he was too old for his work at Christ's Hospital, and as he would not resign he was superseded in 1791. He died at Epsom on 5 April 1793.

[Works; original journals of Court of Governors of Christ's Hospital, examined by permission of the treasurer; original lists of surgeons in London at Royal College of Surgeons; Index Catalogue of Library of Surgeon-General's Office, Washington, U.S.A.; original parish registers of St. Bartholomew the Less, St. Sepulchre-extra-Newgate and Christ Church, Newgate Street; Gent. Mag. 1793, pt. i. p. 380.] N. M.

INGRAM, HERBERT (1811–1860), proprietor of the 'Illustrated London News,' was born at Boston, Lincolnshire, on 27 May 1811, and was educated at the Boston free school. At the age of fourteen he was apprenticed to Joseph Clarke, printer, Market Place, Boston. From 1832 to 1834 he worked as a journeyman printer in London, and about 1834 settled at Nottingham as a printer, bookseller, and newsagent, in partnership with his brother-in-law, Nathaniel Cooke. In company with his partner he soon afterwards purchased from T. Roberts, a druggist at Manchester, a receipt for an aperient pill, and employed a schoolmaster to write its history. Ingram claimed to have received from a descendant of Thomas Parr, known as Old Parr, who was said to have lived to the age of one hundred and fifty-two, the secret method of preparing a vegetable pill to which Parr's length of life was attributed (*Medical Circular*, 23 Feb. 1853, pp. 146–7, 2 March, pp. 167–8). Mainly in order to advertise the pill its proprietors removed to London in 1842.

Meanwhile Ingram had projected an illustrated newspaper. He had long noticed how the demand for the 'Weekly Chronicle' increased on the rare occasions when it contained woodcuts, and on 14 May 1842 he and his partner produced the first number of the 'Illustrated London News.' Their original design was to make it an illustrated weekly record of crime, but Henry Vizetelly, who was employed on the paper, persuaded Ingram to give it a more general character. The Bow Street police reports were, however, illustrated by Crowquill. The first number of the paper, published at sixpence, contains sixteen printed pages and thirty-two woodcuts, and twenty-six thousand copies were circulated. The best artists and writers of the day were employed. Frederick William Naylor Bayley, known as Alphabet Bayley, or Omnibus Bayley, was the editor, and John Timbs was the working editor. The newspaper steadily advanced in public favour, and soon had a circulation of sixty-six thousand copies. The Great Exhibition of 1851 gave it a further impetus, and in 1852 a quarter of a million copies of the shilling number illustrating the funeral of the Duke of Wellington are said to have been sold. At Christmas

1855 the first number containing coloured prints was brought out. High prices were charged for advertisements, and the average profit on the paper became 12,000*l.* a year. The success of the enterprise caused Andrew Spottiswoode, the queen's printer, to start a rival paper, the 'Pictorial Times,' in which he lost 20,000*l.*, and then sold it to Ingram, who afterwards merged it in a venture of his own, the 'Lady's Newspaper.' Another rival was the 'Illustrated Times,' commenced by Henry Vizetelly on 9 June 1855, which also came into Ingram's hands, and in 1861 was incorporated with the 'Penny Illustrated Paper.' On 8 Oct. 1857 he purchased from George Stiff the copyright and plant of the 'London Journal,' a weekly illustrated periodical of tales and romances, for 24,000*l.* (Ingram *v.* Stiff, 1 Oct. 1859, in *The Jurist Reports*, 1860, v. pt. i. pp. 947–8). Elated by the success of the 'Illustrated London News,' Ingram, on 1 Feb. 1848, started the 'London Telegraph,' in which he proposed to give daily for threepence as much news as the other journals supplied for fivepence. The paper was published at noon, so as to furnish later intelligence than the morning papers. It commenced with a novel, 'The Pottleton Legacy,' by Albert Smith, but the speculation was unprofitable, and the last number appeared on 9 July 1848.

Ingram and Cooke, besides publishing newspapers, brought out many books, chiefly illustrated works. In 1848 the partnership was dissolved, and the book-publishing branch of the business was taken over by Cooke. From 7 March 1856 till his death Ingram was M.P. for Boston. In an evil hour he made the acquaintance of John Sadleir [q. v.], M.P. for Sligo, a junior lord of the treasury, and he innocently allowed Sadleir to use his name in connection with fraudulent companies started by Sadleir and his brother James, chiefly in Ireland. After the suicide of Sadleir on 16 Feb. 1856, documents were found among his papers which enabled Vincent Scully, formerly member for Sligo, to bring against Ingram an action for recovery of some losses incurred by him owing to Sadleir's frauds (*Law Mag. and Law Review*, February 1862, pp. 279–81). The verdict went against Ingram, but the judge and jury agreed that his honour was unsullied. He left England with his eldest son in 1859, partly for his health, and partly to provide illustrations of the Prince of Wales's tour in America. In 1860 he visited the chief cities of Canada. On 7 Sept. he took passage at Chicago on board the steamer Lady Elgin for an excursion through Lake Michigan to Lake Superior. On 8 Sept. the ship was sunk in a collision with another vessel, and he and his son, with almost all the passengers and crew, were drowned. Ingram's body was found, and buried in Boston cemetery, Lincolnshire, on 5 Oct. A statue was erected to Ingram's memory at Boston in 1862. He married, on 4 July 1843, Anne Little of Eye, Northamptonshire.

His youngest son, WALTER INGRAM (1855–1888), became an officer of the Middlesex yeomanry, and studied military tactics with great success. At the outset of Lord Wolseley's expedition to Khartoum in 1884, Ingram ascended the Nile in his steam launch, joined the brigade of Sir Herbert Stewart in its march across the desert, was attached to Lord Charles Beresford's naval corps, and took part in the battles of Abu Klea and Metammeh, after which he accompanied Sir Charles Wilson and Lord Charles Beresford up the Nile to within sight of Khartoum. His services were mentioned in a despatch, and he was rewarded with a medal (SIR C. WILSON, *From Korti to Khartoum*, 1886, p. 120; *Times*, 11 April 1888, p. 5). He was killed by an elephant while on a hunting expedition near Berbera, on the east coast of Africa, on 6 April 1888.

[Mackay's Forty Years' Recollections, 1877, ii. 64–75; Jackson's Pictorial Press, 1885, pp. 284–311, with portrait; Hatton's Journalistic London, 1882, pp. 24, 221–39, with portrait; Bourne's English Newspaper Press, 1887, ii. 119–124, 226–7, 235, 251, 294–8; Grant's Newspaper Press, 1872, iii. 129–32; Andrews's British Journalism, 1859, ii. 213, 255–6, 320, 336, 338, 340; Bookseller, 26 Sept. 1860, p. 558; Gent. Mag. November 1860, pp. 554–6; Annual Register, 1860, pp. 154–6; Times, 24 Sept. 1860, p. 7, 27 Sept. p. 10; Illustrated London News, 29 Sept. 1860, p. 285, 6 Oct. pp. 306–7, with portrait, 26 Sept. 1863, pp. 306, 309, with view of statue; Boston Gazette, 29 Sept. and 6 Oct. 1860.]

G. C. B.

**INGRAM, JAMES** (1774–1850), Anglo-Saxon scholar and president of Trinity College, Oxford, son of John Ingram, was born 21 Dec. 1774, at Codford St. Mary, near Salisbury, where his family had possessed property for several generations. He was sent to Warminster School in 1785, and entered as a commoner at Winchester in 1790. On 1 Feb. 1793 he was admitted a commoner at Trinity College, Oxford, and was elected scholar of the college 16 June 1794. He graduated B.A. in 1796, M.A. in 1800, and B.D. in 1808; was for a time an assistant master at Winchester; became fellow of Trinity College 6 June 1803, and acted as tutor there. From 1803 to 1808 he was Rawlinsonian professor of Anglo-Saxon. On the establishment of the examination for undergraduates called 'Responsions,' in 1809,

Ingram acted as one of the 'masters of the schools.' From 1815 to 1818 he filled the office of keeper of the archives, and from 1816 to 1824 was rector of Rotherfield Grays, a Trinity College living, near Henley-on-Thames. On 24 June 1824 he was elected president of his college, and proceeded D.D. Ingram was too deeply absorbed in antiquarian research to take much part in the management of the college or in the affairs of the university. At Garsington, near Oxford, of which Ingram was rector in virtue of his presidency, he superintended and largely helped to pay for the erection of a new school, of which he sent an account to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1841, vol. i. He died 4 Sept. 1850, and was buried at Garsington, where there is a brass plate to his memory inserted in an old stone slab. He was married, had no family, and survived his wife. By his will he left the greater part of his books, papers, drawings, &c., to Trinity College, some pictures to the university galleries, and some coins to the Bodleian Library. There are two portraits of him in the president's lodgings at Trinity.

Ingram was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and held a high rank among archæologists. As an Anglo-Saxon scholar he was perhaps the very best of his generation, and the most distinguished of John Mitchell Kemble's predecessors. In 1807 he published his inaugural lecture (as professor of Anglo-Saxon) on the utility of Anglo-Saxon literature, to which is added the geography of Europe by King Alfred (Oxford, 4to). His edition of the 'Saxon Chronicle,' London, 1823, 4to, was a great advance on Gibson's edition (Oxford, 1692, 4to), for Ingram had thoroughly explored the Cottonian MSS. in the British Museum. His edition of Quintilian (Oxford, 1809, 8vo) is correct and useful. The work by which Ingram is best known is his admirable 'Memorials of Oxford,' with a hundred plates by Le Keux, 3 vols. 8vo, Oxford, 1832–7 (reissued 1847, 2 vols.) Among his other publications are: 'The Church in the Middle Centuries, an attempt to ascertain the Age and Writer of the celebrated "Codex Boernerianus"' (anon.), 8vo, Oxford, 1842; 'Memorials of the Parish of Codford St. Mary,' 8vo, Oxford, 1844; and the descriptions of Oxford and Winchester cathedrals in Britton's 'Beauties of England and Wales.'

[Annual Register, 1850; Gent. Mag. 1850, p. 553; Illustrated London News, 14 Sept. 1850; Oxford Calendar; personal knowledge and recollections; communication from Professor Earle of Oxford. Ingram is mentioned in Pycroft's Oxford Memories, and in G. V. Cox's Recollections of Oxford, p. 158.] W. A. G.

**INGRAM, JOHN** (1721–1771?), engraver, born in London in 1721, first practised engraving there. He subsequently went to Paris, and settled there for the remainder of his life. He both etched and engraved in line-manner. He engraved a number of plates after François Boucher, some after C. N. Cochin, and a set of emblematical figures of the sciences in conjunction with Cochin and Tardieu. He was employed in engraving small plates for book illustration, and more especially on plates for the 'Transactions' of the Académie des Sciences. He was an engraver of great merit.

[Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; Beraldi et Portalis's Graveurs du XVIII^e^ Siècle; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33402).] L. C.

**INGRAM, ROBERT, D.D.** (1727–1804), divine, born at Beverley, Yorkshire, on 9 March 1726–7, was descended from the family of Henry Ingram (1616–1666), viscount Irwine in the Scottish peerage. His father had retired from business in London, and settled at Beverley soon after his marriage with Theodosia, younger daughter of Joseph Gascoigne, sometime revenue collector at Minorca. He was educated at Beverley school under John Clarke (1706–1761) [q. v.], and in 1745 was admitted to Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1749 and M.A. in 1753. In 1758 he became perpetual curate of Bredhurst, Kent, and in the following year Dr. Green, bishop of Lincoln, presented him to the small vicarage of Orston, Nottinghamshire. In 1760 he obtained the vicarage of Wormingford, Essex, where he resided till within a year of his death. He also became, through the influence of his wife's family with Dr. Terrick, bishop of London, vicar of Boxted, Essex. He died in his son's house at Seagrave, near Loughborough, Leicestershire, on 3 Aug. 1804. He married in 1759 Catherine, eldest daughter of Richard Acklom, esq., of Weireton, Nottinghamshire, and by her left two sons, Robert Acklom Ingram, B.D. [q. v.], and Rowland Ingram, who succeeded Paley as head-master of Giggleswick school.

His works are: 1. 'An Exposition of Isaiah's Vision, chap. vi.; wherein is pointed out a strong similitude betwixt what is said in it and the infliction of punishment on the Papists, by the witnesses, Rev. xi. 6,' London, 1784, 8vo. 2. 'A View of the great Events of the Seventh Plague, or Period, when the Mystery of God shall be finish'd,' Colchester, 1785, 8vo. 3. 'Accounts of the Ten Tribes of Israel being in America, originally published by Manasseh ben Israel, with

Observations thereon,' London, 1792, 8vo. 4. 'A complete and uniform Explanation of the Prophecy of the Seven Vials of Wrath, or the Seven last Plagues, contained in the Revelations of St. John, chapters xv. xvi. To which is added a short Explanation of chapter xiv.; with other Revelation Prophecy interspersed and illustrated,' 1804.

[Gent. Mag. lv. 732, lxii. 548, lxxiv. 343, 882; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Cantabrigienses Graduati, 1787, p. 217; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Reuss's Reg. of Authors, p. 215; Bodleian Cat.; Masters's Corpus Christi Coll. List of Members, p. 28.] T. C.

INGRAM, ROBERT ACKLOM (1763–1809), political economist, eldest son of Robert Ingram [q. v.], was born in 1763, and educated first in Dr. Grimwood's school at Dedham, and afterwards at Queens' College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. as senior wrangler in 1784. He became fellow and tutor of his college, commenced M.A. in 1787, was moderator in 1790, and proceeded B.D. in 1796. On taking orders he was appointed curate of Boxted, Essex, and in 1802 he was presented by the master and fellows of Queens' College to the rectory of Seagrave, Leicestershire, where he died on 5 Feb. 1809.

His principal works are: 1. 'The Necessity of introducing Divinity into the regular Course of Academical Studies considered,' Colchester, 1792, 8vo. 2. 'An Enquiry into the present Condition of the Lower Classes, and the means of improving it; including some Remarks on Mr. Pitt's Bill for the better Support and Maintenance of the Poor: in the course of which the policy of the Corn Laws is examined, and various other important branches of Political Economy are illustrated,' London, 1797, 8vo. 3. 'A Syllabus or Abstract of a System of Political Philosophy; to which is prefixed a Dissertation recommending that the Study of Political Economy be encouraged in our Universities, and that a Course of Lectures be delivered on that subject,' London, 1800, 8vo. 4. 'An Essay on the importance of Schools of Industry and Religious Instruction; in which the necessity of Promoting the good Education of poor Girls is particularly considered,' London, 1801, 8vo. 5. 'The Causes of the Increase of Methodism and Dissension, and of the Popularity of what is called Evangelical Preaching, and the means of obviating them, considered in a Sermon [on Rom. xiv. 17, 19]. To which is added a Postscript . . . on Mr. Whitbread's Bill . . . for encouraging of Industry among the Labouring Classes,' London, 1807, 8vo. 6. 'Disquisitions on Population, in which the Principles of the Essay on Population, by T. R. Malthus, are examined and refuted,' London, 1808, 8vo.

[Lit. Memoirs of Living Authors, 1798, i. 318; Reuss's Reg. of Authors, Suppl. i. 546; Gent. Mag. lxxix. 189, 275; Cooper's Memorials of Cambridge, i. 315; Graduati Cantabr.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

INGULF (*d.* 1109), abbot of Crowland or Croyland in Lincolnshire, an Englishman, was secretary of William the Conqueror, and after having made a pilgrimage to Jerusalem entered the monastery of St. Wandrille in Normandy, where Gerbert, a man of much learning, was then abbot. He became prior, and when Ulfcytel, abbot of Crowland, was deposed, was in 1086 appointed by the Conqueror to his office. He interceded successfully for his predecessor, who was released from confinement at Glastonbury, and allowed to return to his old home, the monastery of Peterborough. Though much afflicted with gout, Ingulf was full of energy, and rebuilt part of his abbey church and other buildings which had been destroyed by fire. In 1092 he translated the body of Earl Waltheof [q. v.], beheaded in 1076, from the chapter-house to a place near the high altar of the church. He died on 16 Nov. 1109. He was one of the few Englishmen appointed to high office in the Conqueror's reign (Freeman, *Norman Conquest*, iv. 600).

Some fabulous notices of Ingulf's life are given in the forged 'History' which bears his name; his known relations with Gerbert, however, probably justify partial acceptance of the account of his learning contained in the forgery. The assertion that he wrote a life of St. Guthlac is founded only on a passage in the 'History,' and is not worthy of belief. The 'History' has been printed by Savile in his 'Scriptores post Bedam,' pp. 850–914, London, 1596, fol.; reprinted, Frankfort, 1601; by Fulman, with a continuation falsely attributed to Peter of Blois and other continuations, in his 'Quinque Scriptores,' pp. 1 sqq., Oxford, 1684, fol., a volume usually reckoned as the first of Gale's 'Scriptores;' separately by Mr. Birch in the 'Chronicle of Croyland Abbey by Ingulph' (Lat.), 1883; and in part in the 'Recueil des Historiens,' xi. 153–7; it has been translated by Riley in Bohn's 'Historical Library,' 1854. Five manuscripts of it are known to have existed, of which only one is supposed to be extant (Brit. Mus. Arundel MS. No. 178, 54 pages fol., written in a hand of the sixteenth century; printed by Mr. Birch). Selden, in his edition of 'Eadmer' (1623), speaks of a manuscript then kept at Crowland, and held to be Ingulf's autograph. He could not see it;

Spelman, however, saw and used it for his 'Concilia,' i. 623 (1639). Selden used another manuscript for the so-called laws of William the Conqueror, given in his notes on 'Eadmer.' This manuscript is noticed by Camden in the dedicatory epistle to his reprint of Asser in his 'Anglica,' &c. (1602); it is supposed to have been burnt in the fire which destroyed part of the Cotton Library in 1731. A third manuscript was used by Fulman; it belonged to Sir John Marsham, and was said to have been carried off by Obadiah Walker (see *Monumenta Historica Britannica*, p. 11*n.*) A fourth, imperfect, was used by Savile who gives no account of it.

From the foundation of the abbey to the thirty-fourth year of Edgar the writer professes to base his work on a chronicle of the house compiled under Abbot Turketul by a brother named Sweetman. The early part consists mainly of charters of donation connected by a slender thread of narrative. From the accession of Edward the Confessor the narrative becomes more prominent. The book contains a great many curious and evidently untrue stories. In Fulman's time the charters were used as evidence of title, and Dr. Caius, in his book on Cambridge (1568), and after him Spelman, Dugdale, Selden, and others, accepted the 'History' as authoritative. Wharton, however, in his 'Historia de Episcopis et Decanis Londinensibus' (1695), pp. 19, 24–6, pointed out that some of the charters were forgeries, and he was followed by Wanley, and more at length by Hickes in his 'Thesaurus' and his 'Dissertatio Epistolaris.' From that time the charters were rejected; but at the end of the eighteenth century Richard Gough [q. v.] maintained that the 'History' was by Ingulf, who, however, himself forged the charters. Gibbon noted the anachronism in the statement regarding the study of Aristotle at Oxford. In 1826 Sir Francis Palgrave, in an article in the 'Quarterly Review,' exposed some of the points which mark the book as a forgery, and in 1862 this was done more thoroughly by Riley in the 'Archæological Journal.' Among these points may be noticed the assertions that the abbey in Edred's days bore the French appellation of 'curteyse;' that Turketul, who is said to have been born in 907, is also said to have advised the consecration of bishops in 905; that Ingulf, the supposed author, was educated at Oxford, and read Aristotle there; that on visiting Constantinople he saluted the emperor Alexis (Alexius), who began to reign in 1081, and was received by the patriarch Sophronius, who died in 1059, that he was appointed abbot in 1075, and that there was a 'vicar' of a place called Wedlongburc in 1091. The spelling of place names belongs rather to the fourteenth than to the eleventh century, and many words and phrases occur which were certainly not in use in Ingulf's time. The motive of the forgery appears to have been the desire to defend the property of the abbey against the claims of the Spalding people. From the fifteenth-century continuation, which seems to be a bonâ fide work, Riley shows that it is probable that the forgery of the charters began about 1393. He further, with great ingenuity, assigns the compilation of the book to 1413–15, and regards it as the work of the prior Richard, then engaged, the abbot being blind, in a lawsuit with the people of Spalding and Multon on behalf of the abbey; the counsel for the abbey, Serjeant Ludyngton, afterwards justice of the common pleas, must, in Riley's opinion, have been cognisant of the affair. One of the absurdities of the book is the story of the five sempectæ or senior members of the house, who, in order to account for the preservation of the traditions of the convent, are made to live to immense ages, one to 168, another to 142 years, and one of them, a fabulous Aio, to about 125 years. In spite of the work of Palgrave, Riley, and others, and of the general consensus of scholars, H. S. English, in his 'Crowland and Burgh' (1871, 3 vols.), believes that the 'History' is a mutilated and altered edition of a genuine work written by Ingulf (i. 22); and Mr. Birch, in his 'Chronicle of Croyland Abbey' (1883), argues that the charters are a reconstruction of original documents, and that the book, as a whole, is not a wanton forgery. Neither of them accurately defines his position or supports it with adequate arguments.

[The only authority for the Life of Ingulf is the account given by Orderic, pp. 542, 543; see also Freeman's Norman Conquest, iv. 600–2, 690. For the character of the Crowland History see Quarterly Review (1826), xxxiv. 289 sqq.; Archæol. Journal (1862), xix. 32–49, 113–33; Hardy's Materials, i. ii. 816, ii. 58–64 (Rolls Series); Mon. Hist. Brit. pp. 11, 18, 19; Wright's Biog. Brit. Lit. ii. 28–33; and other works quoted in text.] W. H.

INGWORTH, RICHARD OF (*fl.* 1224), Franciscan, was, according to Thomas Eccleston [q. v.], the first Minorite who preached to the peoples north of the Alps. He was among the friars who came to England with Agnellus in 1224, and was then a priest and advanced in years. With three other friars he established the first house of Franciscans in London; he then proceeded to Oxford, hired a house in St. Ebbe's, and thus founded the original convent in the university town; he also founded the friary at Northampton. After-

wards he became custodian of Cambridge, which was specially noted for its poverty under his rule. In 1230, when Agnellus attended the general chapter at Assisi, Richard acted as vicar of the English province. Soon after this he was appointed by the general, John Parens, provincial minister of Ireland. He was released from the office by Albert of Pisa in 1239, and set out as a missionary to the Holy Land, where he died. In the manuscripts of Eccleston his name is usually written 'Ingewrthe' or 'Indewurde.' Leland and his followers call him 'Kingesthorp.' The only authority for this form is a late marginal note in the Phillipps MS. of Eccleston, from which Leland made his extracts (see *English Hist. Rev.* for October 1890).

[Mon. Franciscana, vol. i. ed. Brewer (Rolls Ser.)] A. G. L.

**INMAN, GEORGE ELLIS** (1814–1840), song-writer, born in 1814, and well educated, was for some time clerk in the office of a firm of wine merchants in Crutched Friars, London. He obtained some reputation as a song-writer, fell a victim to opium-taking, and committed suicide on 26 Sept. 1840 in St. James's Park.

Two compositions of his, 'The Days of Yore' and 'St. George's Flag of England,' gained prizes of ten and fifteen guineas respectively from the Melodists' Club in 1838 and 1840. Other songs of his were 'Sweet Mary mine,' which enjoyed a concert season's popularity; 'My Native Hills,' set to music by Sir Henry Bishop; and 'Wake, wake, my Love,' set to music by Raffaelle Angelo Wallis. He wrote the libretto for Wallis's opera, 'The Arcadians.' He also contributed to various magazines. In the 'Bentley Ballads,' edited by Dr. Doran (new edition, 1861), are included two vigorous poems of his, 'Old Morgan at Panama' (p. 17) and 'Haroun Alraschid' (p. 80). In 'La Belle Assemblée' for September 1844 appeared posthumously a piece by him, 'Le premier Grenadier des Armées de la République.' He is said to have published a small volume of poems (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. v. 326).

[Globe newspaper, 28 Sept. 1840, p. 4, and 30 Sept. p. 4; Gent. Mag. November 1840, p. 550; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. v. 225–6.] F. W–T.

**INMAN, JAMES** (1776–1859), professor of navigation and nautical science, born in 1776, was younger son of Richard Inman of Garsdale Foot, Sedbergh, Yorkshire. The family of substantial statesmen had owned property in the neighbourhood from the time of the dissolution of the monasteries. James received his early education at Sedbergh grammar school, and subsequently became a pupil of John Dawson [q. v.] (see also J. W. Clark, *Life and Letters of Adam Sedgwick*, i. 70), and although entered at St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1794, did not go into residence till 1796. Inman graduated B.A. in 1800 as senior wrangler and first Smith's prizeman, and was elected to a fellowship. Though with no immediate intention of taking orders, Inman now turned his thoughts towards mission work in the East, and set out for Syria. The course of the war rendered it impossible for him to proceed further than Malta, where he devoted some time to the study of Arabic. On his return to England he was recommended to the board of longitude for the post of astronomer on board the Investigator discovery-ship, and joined her on her return to Port Jackson in June 1803 [see Flinders, Matthew]. When the Investigator's officers and men were turned over to the Porpoise, Inman was left at Port Jackson in charge of the instruments; but after the wreck and the return of Flinders, Inman accompanied him in the Rolla, and assisted him in determining the position of the reef on which the Porpoise had struck. With the greater part of the crew he then returned to England, viâ China, being assigned a passage in the company's ship Warley, in which he was present in the celebrated engagement with Linois off Pulo Aor on 15 Feb. 1804 [see Dance, Sir Nathaniel; Franklin, Sir John]. In 1805 he proceeded M.A., and about the same time was ordained, though he does not appear to have held any cure; he proceeded to the degree of B.D. in 1815, and of D.D. in 1820.

On the conversion of the Royal Naval Academy at Portsmouth in 1808 into the Royal Naval College, Inman was appointed professor of mathematics, and virtually principal, and here he remained for thirty years. In this office Inman turned to good account the knowledge of navigation and naval gunnery which he had acquired at sea. In 1821 appeared his well-known book, 'Navigation and Nautical Astronomy for the use of British Seamen,' with accompanying tables. In the third edition (1835) he introduced a new trigonometrical function, the half-versine, or haversine, the logarithms of which were added to the tables, and enormously simplified the practical solution of spherical triangles. After long remaining the recognised text-book in the navy, the 'Navigation' has been gradually superseded, but the tables, with some additions, still continue in use.

It is said that Inman suggested to Captain Broke [see Broke, Sir Philip Bowes Vere]

some of the improvements in naval gunnery which were introduced on board the Shannon. He published in 1828 'An Introduction to Naval Gunnery,' designed strictly as an 'introduction' to the course of scientific teaching. It was during this period also that he produced for the use of his classes short treatises on 'Arithmetic, Algebra, and Geometry,' 1810, and 'Plane and Spherical Trigonometry,' 1826. These, however, have long been out of use, and are now extremely rare. No copy of either can be found in any of the principal libraries in London.

At his suggestion the admiralty established a school of naval architecture in 1810, and Inman was appointed principal. To supply the want of a text-book, he published in 1820 'A Treatise on Shipbuilding, with Explanations and Demonstrations respecting the Architectura Navalis Mercatoria, by Frederick Henry de Chapman, . . . translated into English, with explanatory Notes, and a few Remarks on the Construction of Ships of War,' Cambridge, 4to. The translation was made from a French version, though compared with the Swedish. It has of course long been obsolete; but to Inman's labours was largely due the improvement in English ship-building during the first half of the present century. In 1839 the college was again reorganised, and Inman retired. For the next twenty years he continued to reside in the neighbourhood of Portsmouth, and died at Southsea on 2 Feb. 1859.

Inman married Mary, daughter of Richard Williams, vicar of Oakham, Rutlandshire, a direct descendant of the mother of Sir Isaac Newton [q. v.] by her second husband, and left issue. In addition to the works already named, he was also the author of 'The Scriptural Doctrine of Divine Grace: a Sermon preached before the University,' Cambridge, 8vo, 1820, and 'Formulæ and Rules for making Calculations on Plans of Ships,' London, 8vo, 1849.

[Information from the Rev. H. T. Inman, Inman's grandson.] J. K. L.

INMAN, THOMAS, M.D. (1820–1876), mythologist, born on 27 Jan. 1820 in Rutland Street, Leicester, was second son of Charles Inman (a native of Lancaster, descended from a Yorkshire family), who was sometime partner in Pickford's carrying company, and afterwards director of the Bank of Liverpool. William Inman [q. v.] was his younger brother. Thomas went to school at Wakefield, and in 1836 was apprenticed to his uncle, Richard Inman, M.D., at Preston, Lancashire. He entered at King's College, London, where he had a distinguished career, graduating M.B. in 1842 and M.D. in 1844 at the university of London. Declining a commission as an army surgeon, he settled in Liverpool as house-surgeon to the Royal Infirmary. He obtained a good practice as a physician, and was for many years physician to the Royal Infirmary. His publications on personal hygiene are full of shrewd practical counsel.

On 21 Oct. 1844 he became a member of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Liverpool, to whose 'Proceedings' he frequently contributed papers, chiefly on archæological subjects. He had little original scholarship, but read widely, and, although the philological basis of his researches is quite unscientific, his writings display great ingenuity. From Godfrey Higgins [q. v.] he derived the suggestion that the key to all mythology is to be sought in phallic worship. On 5 Feb. 1866 he first propounded this theory in a paper on 'The Antiquity of certain Christian and other Names.' The subject was pursued in other papers, and in three works on 'Ancient Faiths,' which he published between 1868 and 1876.

In 1871 he gave up practice and retired to Clifton, near Bristol, where he died on 3 May 1876. He was a man of handsome presence, and his genial temperament made him generally popular. He married in 1844 Jennet Leighton, daughter of Daniel Newham of Douglas, Isle of Man, and had six sons and two daughters, of whom two sons and two daughters survived him.

His most important publications are: 1. 'Spontaneous Combustion,' Liverpool, 1855, 8vo. 2. 'On certain Painful Muscular Affections,' 1856, 8vo; 2nd edition, with title, 'The Phenomena of Spinal Irritation,' &c., 1858, 8vo; 3rd edition, with title, 'On Myalgia,' &c., 1860, 8vo. 3. 'The Foundation for a new Theory and Practice of Medicine,' 1860, 8vo; 2nd edition, 1861, 8vo. 4. 'On the Preservation of Health,' &c., Liverpool, 1868, 8vo; 2nd edition, 1870, 8vo; 3rd edition, 1872, 8vo. 5. 'Ancient Faiths embodied in Ancient Names; or, an Attempt to trace the Religious Belief . . . of certain Nations,' &c., vol. i. 1868, 8vo; vol. ii. 1869, 8vo; 2nd edition, 1872–3, 8vo. 6. 'Ancient Pagan and Modern Christian Symbolism exposed and explained,' &c., 1869, 8vo. 7. 'The Restoration of Health,' &c., 1870, 8vo; 2nd edition, 1872, 8vo. 8. 'Ancient Faiths and Modern: a Dissertation upon Worships . . . before the Christian Era,' &c., New York (printed at Edinburgh), 1876, 8vo.

[Information kindly furnished by Miss Z. Inman; Proceedings of the Lit. and Philos. Soc. of Liverpool; personal knowledge.] A. G.

**INMAN, WILLIAM** (1825–1881), founder of the Inman line of steamships, born at Leicester on 6 April 1825, was fourth son of Charles Inman, a partner in the firm of Pickford & Co., who died on 10 Nov. 1858, by Jane, daughter of Thomas Clay of Liverpool (she died 11 Nov. 1865). Thomas Inman [q. v.], the mythologist, was his elder brother. Educated at the Collegiate Institute at Liverpool and at the Liverpool Royal Institution, William served as a clerk successively to Nathan Cairns (brother of the first Earl Cairns), to Cater & Company, and to Richardson Brothers, all merchants at Liverpool. Of the latter firm he became a partner in January 1849, and managed their fleet of American sailing packets, then trading between Liverpool and Philadelphia. Here he first gained an intimate knowledge of the emigration business. Having watched with interest the first voyage to America, early in 1850, of Tod & Macgregor's screw iron ship the City of Glasgow of 1,600 tons and 350 horse-power, he was convinced of the advantages she possessed over both sailing ships and paddle steamers for purposes of navigation. In conjunction with his partners, he purchased the City of Glasgow, and on 17 Dec. in the same year despatched her with four hundred steerage passengers on a successful voyage across the Atlantic. In 1857 he formed the Liverpool, New York, and Philadelphia Steamship Company, better known as the Inman line. Between 1851 and 1856 the company purchased the City of Manchester, the City of Baltimore, the Kangaroo, and the City of Washington, all iron screw-ships. In 1857 the company enlarged the area of their operations by making New York one of their ports of arrival, and establishing a fortnightly line thither. In 1860 they introduced a weekly service of steamers; in 1863 they extended it to three times a fortnight, and in 1866 to twice a week during the summer. The failure of the Collins line was advantageous to Inman, for he adopted their dates of sailing, and henceforth carried the mails between England and America. Inman specially directed his attention to the removal of the discomforts of emigrant passengers. In 1875 the City of Berlin, the longest and largest steam-vessel afloat, the Great Eastern excepted, was launched. Inman was a member of the local marine board, of the Mersey Docks and Harbour Trust, and of the first Liverpool school board; was a captain of the Cheshire rifle volunteers, a magistrate for Cheshire, and chairman of the Liverpool Steam Shipowners' Association. He frequently gave evidence before committees of the House of Commons, more particularly in 1874 on the committee on Merchant Ships Measurement of Tonnage Bill (*Parliamentary Papers*, 1874, vol. x., Report 1874, pp. 182–8, 238–47).

He died at Upton Manor, near Birkenhead, on 3 July 1881, and was buried in Moreton parish church on 6 July. He married, on 20 Dec. 1849, Anne Brewis, daughter of William Stobart of Picktree, Durham, by whom he had twelve children, nine sons and three daughters.

[Lindsay's Merchant Shipping, 1876, iv. 251–260, 611–12; Times, 26 Jan. 1877, p. 10, 5 July 1881, p. 8; Burke's Landed Gentry.]

G. C. B.

**INNERPEFFER, LORD.** [See FLETCHER, ANDREW, *d.* 1650, Scottish judge.]

**INNES, COSMO** (1798–1874), antiquary, born on 9 Sept. 1798 at the old manor-house of Durris on Deeside, was the youngest child but one of the sixteen children of John Innes by his wife Euphemia (*née* Russell). John Innes, who belonged to the family of Innes of Innes, had sold his property in Moray to buy Durris. He resided at Durris for many years, but was afterwards ejected by a legal decision, a leading case in the Scottish law of entail. Cosmo was sent to the high school, Edinburgh, under Pillans, and studied at the universities of Aberdeen and Glasgow. He afterwards matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, on 13 May 1817, graduating B.A. 1820, and M.A. 1824. In 1822 he became an advocate at the Scottish bar. His practice was never large, but he was soon employed in peerage and other cases demanding antiquarian and genealogical research. His first case of this kind was the Forbes peerage case, about 1830–2. In the Stirling case he was crown advocate. For several years, from about 1833, he was advocate-depute. In 1840 he was appointed sheriff of Moray, and while in office had to deal with the Moray mobs, who at the time of the Irish potato famine resisted the export of produce from their own district. In 1845 he was a member of the municipal corporation (Scotland) commission. In 1852 he resigned his sheriffdom, and succeeded his friend Thomas Thomson as principal clerk of session.

About 1830 Innes had assisted Thomson in arranging the ancient documents in the Register House (cp. INNES, *Memoir of T. Thomson*, 1854, 8vo). He was afterwards officially engaged in editing and preparing for the press the 'Rescinded Acts,' and in partly editing the folio edition of the 'Acts of the Scots Parliament' (1124–1707). He wrote an introduction to vol. i. (1844) of the

'Acts,' and in July 1865 began to compile with his assistants the 'General Index' to the whole work. This was published in 1875 after his death. Innes was an acute and learned student of ancient Scottish records, and singularly skilful as a decipherer. He was an active member and editor of the Bannatyne, Spalding, and Maitland clubs. He edited the chartularies of numerous Scottish religious houses, as well as various academical and municipal works of importance. In his 'Scotland in the Middle Ages,' 1860, and 'Sketches of Early Scotch History,' 1861 (the latter selected from his 'Introductions to the Chartularies'), he displayed a sympathetic interest in the pre-Reformation period, and was accused of being a Roman catholic, though he was a member of the episcopal church. From 1846 till his death Innes held the post of professor of constitutional law and history at the university of Edinburgh. His lectures were attractive. He also gave valuable lectures on Scottish legal antiquities before the Juridical Society. While on a highland tour he died suddenly at Killin on 31 July 1874. His body was removed to Edinburgh, and buried in Warriston cemetery on 5 Aug. In appearance Innes was tall and handsome. He suffered from shyness, which sometimes took the form of nervous volubility in conversation. He was a keen sportsman, and amused himself with gardening. He had a great contempt for the mere bookworm, and said that more was to be learnt outside books than in them. As an antiquary he had no rival in his own line. In politics he was a whig. He advocated the claims of women students of medicine to graduate at the university of Edinburgh.

Innes married in 1826 Miss Rose of Kilravock, by whom he had nine children. The eldest son entered the Indian army, but died at twenty-four. The eldest daughter married in 1855 John Hill Burton [q. v.] the historian. During his married life Innes lived chiefly in or near Edinburgh, first at Ramsay Lodge; then at No. 6 Forres Street (where he was intimate with Francis Jeffrey [q. v.] and his family); subsequently at the Hawes, South Queensferry, and finally at Inverleith House, Edinburgh.

The following are Innes's principal publications (S. and B. indicate the publications of the Spalding and Bannatyne clubs respectively): 1. 'Two Ancient Records of the Bishopric of Caithness,' 1827, &c., 4to; also 1848, 4to, B. 2. 'Registrum Monasterii de Passelet' (Paisley), 1832, 4to, Maitland Club. 3. 'Liber Sancte Marie de Melros,' 1837, 4to, B. 4. 'Registrum Episcopatus Moraviensis,' 1837, 4to, B. 5. 'Liber Cartarum Sancte Crucis. Munimenta Eccles. Sanct. Crucis de Edwinesburg,' 1840, 4to, B. 6. 'Registrum de Dunfermelyn,' 1842, 4to, B. 7. 'Registrum Episcopatus Glasguensis,' 1843, 4to, B. 8. 'Liber S. Marie de Calchou' (Kelso Abbey), 1846, 4to, B. 9. 'Liber Insule Missarum: Abbacii Canonic. Regul. . . . de Inchaffery registrum,' 1847, 4to, B. 10. 'Carte monialium de Northberwic' (North Berwick Priory), 1847, 4to, B. 11. 'Liber S. Thome de Aberbrothoc' (Arbroath Abbey), ed. by C. Innes and P. Chalmers, 1848, &c., 4to, B. 12. 'Registrum S. Marie de Neubotle' (Newbattle Abbey), 1849, 4to, B. 13. 'Origines Parochiales Scotiæ,' 1850, 4to, B (a work of much research). 14. 'Registrum Honoris de Morton,' ed. completed by C. I., 1853, 4to. 15. 'Fasti Aberdonenses,' 1854, 8vo (selections from the records of the university and King's College of Aberdeen). 16. 'The Black Book of Taymouth,' 1855, 4to, B. 17. 'Registrum Episcopatus Brechinensis,' 1856, 4to, S. 18. J. Barbour's 'The Brus,' 1856, 4to, S. 19. 'The Book of the Thanes of Cawdor,' 1859, 4to, S. 20. 'Scotland in the Middle Ages,' Edinburgh, 1860, 8vo (adapted from his university lectures). 21. 'Sketches of Early Scotch History and Social Progress,' Edinburgh, 1861, 8vo. 22. 'An Account of the Familie of Innes' (by Duncan Forbes (1644?–1704) [q. v.], with additions by C. I.), 1864, 4to, S. 23. 'Ledger of A. Halyburton, 1492–1503,' 1867, 8vo. 24. 'Facsimiles of National Manuscripts of Scotland. Edited, with Introduction, by C. I.,' 1867, &c., fol. 25. 'Ancient Laws and Customs of the Burghs of Scotland,' 1868, &c., 4to. 26. 'Lectures on Scotch Legal Antiquities,' Edinburgh, 1872, 8vo. 27. 'Memoir of Dean Ramsay' in the 22nd (1874) ed. of Ramsay's 'Reminiscences.' 28. Contributions to the 'Quarterly Review' and the 'North British Review.' (For Innes's work connected with the Scotch statutes, see above.)

[Memoir of Innes, Edinburgh, 1874, partly founded on obituary notices in the Scotsman, Courant, Glasgow Herald, Athenæum, and Pall Mall Gazette; Dr. J. A. H. Murray in the Academy for 15 Aug. 1874, p. 181; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

INNES or INNES-KER, JAMES, fifth DUKE OF ROXBURGHE (1738–1823). [See KER.]

INNES, JOHN (*d.* 1414), bishop of Moray, a native of Moray, is reckoned by Forbes (*Familie of Innes*, 1698) as thirteenth laird of Innes, but it is not certain, though it is probable, that he belonged to that family. In 1389 he was a canon of Elgin Cathedral, in

1395 he held the prebend of Duffus, and in 1396 he was also archdeacon of Caithness. He desired to go to Paris to study canon law, and, 'inasmuch as the fruits of his archdeaconry were not sufficient to enable him to fulfil his wish,' Alexander Bar, bishop of Moray, gave a grant of certain of the tithes of that diocese by way of an exhibition ('ad exhibendum Joanni de Innes in studio Parisiensi'). He returned by 1397, when he was judge in a question of tithe between William de Spynie, bishop of Moray, and the vicar of Elgin. On 23 Jan. 1406 he was consecrated bishop of Moray at Avignon by Pope Benedict XIII. In the list (dated 1437) of the bishops of Moray he is described as 'bachelor in both laws and in arts.' He died at Elgin on 25 April 1414, and was buried in his cathedral, where his monument, now demolished, told how during his seven years' episcopate he had strenuously pushed on the rebuilding of that noble church, which had been burned in 1390 by Alexander Stewart, 'the Wolf of Badenoch' [q. v.] At the chapter held to elect his successor the canons agreed that if any of them should be elected he should devote the third of his revenue to the completion of the cathedral. The older part of the bishop's palace at Elgin and the beautiful gateway at the palace of Spynie are Innes's work. His arms show the three stars of Innes on a bend between three keys; the shield is surmounted, not by a mitre, but by a pastoral staff. The Greyfriars Church at Elgin, sometimes attributed to him, was founded by another John Innes fifty years later.

[Chartulary of Moray; Familie of Innes (Spalding Club); Keith's Catalogue; Young's Annals of Elgin; M'Gibbon and Ross's Castellated Architecture of Scotland.] J. C.

INNES, JOHN (1739–1777), anatomist, was born in 1739 at Callart in the highlands of Scotland. He went to Edinburgh as a boy, and was employed by the second Dr. Alexander Monro [q. v.], then professor of anatomy in the university. He became a dexterous dissector, and when eighteen was made dissector to the anatomical theatre. It was his duty to dissect out the parts for each of the professor's lectures, and he thus acquired a minute knowledge of human anatomy. The students liked him, and with the consent of his employer he used to give evening demonstrations of anatomy, and became so famous for the clearness of his descriptions that his audience numbered nearly two hundred students. In 1776 he published at Edinburgh 'A Short Description of the Human Muscles, chiefly as they appear on Dissection,' and this book, with some additions by Dr. Monro, continued to be used in the dissecting rooms at Edinburgh for fifty years after his death. Though its descriptions in places show signs of being written by a man without literary education, they are generally terse and lucid, and copies of the book often bear evidence that it was placed, as intended by the author, upon the body which the student was dissecting. Later in the same year he published 'Eight Anatomical Tables of the Human Body.' The plates represent the skeleton and muscles, and are copied from Albinus, with brief original descriptions of each plate. Both books were published in second editions by John Murray in London in 1778 and 1779 respectively. After a long illness Innes died of phthisis, 12 Jan. 1777, in Edinburgh.

[Works; Memoir by Dr. Alexander Monro prefixed to both works.] N. M.

INNES, LEWIS (1651–1738), principal of the Scots College in Paris, born at Walkerdales, in the Enzie of Banff, in 1651, was the eldest son of James Innes, wadsetter, of Drumgask in the parish of Aboyne, Aberdeenshire, by his wife, Jane Robertson, daughter of a merchant in Aberdeen. The family of Drumgask was descended from the Inneses of Drainie in the county of Moray. Lewis's father held Drumgask in mortgage from the Earl of Aboyne, but it afterwards became the irredeemable property of the family. Lewis studied for the Roman catholic priesthood at Paris, and on the death of Robert Barclay in February 1682 he was appointed principal of the Scots College there. Along with his brother, Thomas Innes [q. v.], he devoted himself to the preservation and arrangement of the records in the college library. He took a conspicuous part in the proceedings connected with the vindication of the authenticity of the famous charter which established the legitimacy of King Robert III. He carried this charter to St. Germains, where it was shown to James II and the nobility and gentry of his court. Afterwards he submitted it to an examination by the most famous antiquaries of France, including Renandot, Baluze, Mabillon, and Ruinart, in the presence of several of the Scottish nobility and gentry, at a solemn assembly held in the abbey of St. Germain-des-Près, on 26 May 1694. The document was printed by him, under the title of 'Charta authentica Roberti Seneschalli Scotiæ; ex Archivio Collegii Scotorum Parisiensis edita,' Paris, 1695, 4to. Innes is said to have been one of five who acted as a cabinet council to James II at St. Germains on the king's return from Ireland in 1690. On 11 Nov. 1701 he was admitted

almoner to the queen-mother, Mary of Este, an office he had previously held while she was queen-consort. On 23 Dec. 1713 he was admitted almoner to her son, the Chevalier de St. George, resigned the office of principal of the Scots College in the same year, and in 1714 was appointed lord almoner. He appears to have acted as a sort of confidential secretary, and repeated allusions to him are scattered through the printed volume of the 'Stuart Papers.' In the beginning of 1718 he was set aside from his office, but within a few years he was again in confidential communication with his master. He was trusted in the important business of securing Bishop Atterbury's papers, which after the bishop's death were deposited in the Scots College. He died at Paris on 23 Jan. 1738.

Innes probably compiled 'The Life of James II, King of England, &c., collected out of Memoirs writ of his own hand,' 2 vols., London, 1816, 4to, edited by James Stanier Clarke [q. v.], who attributed the authorship to the younger brother, Thomas Innes. It is certain that the original memoirs written by James II were deposited in the Scots College under the special care of Lewis Innes [see under JAMES II, infra].

[Memoirs by George Grub, LL.D., prefixed to Thomas Innes's Hist. of Scotland, 1853, and his Critical Essay on the Ancient Inhabitants of Scotland, 1879; Miscellany of the Spalding Club, ii. 418; Life of James II (Clarke), pref. p. xix; Chalmers's Life of Ruddiman, p. 201; Stothert's Catholic Mission in Scotland, pp. 248, 249; Michel's Les Écossais en France, ii. 303, 319, 328 *n.*, 531.] T. C.

INNES, THOMAS (1662–1744), historian and antiquary, second son of James Innes, and younger brother of Lewis Innes [q. v.], was born in 1662 at Drumgask in the parish of Aboyne, Aberdeenshire. In 1677 he was sent to Paris, and studied at the college of Navarre. He entered the Scots College on 12 Jan. 1681, but still attended the college of Navarre. On 26 May 1684 he received the clerical tonsure; on 10 March 1691 was promoted to the priesthood, and afterwards spent a few months at Notre Dame des Vertus, a seminary of the Oratorians near Paris. Returning to the Scots College in 1692, he assisted the principal, his elder brother Lewis, in arranging the records of the church of Glasgow, which had been deposited partly in that college and partly in the Carthusian monastery at Paris by Archbishop James Beaton. In 1694 he graduated M.A. at Paris, and in 1695 was matriculated in the German nation. After officiating as a priest for two years in the parish of Magnay in the diocese of Paris, he went again to the Scots College in 1697. In the spring of 1698 he returned to his native country, and officiated for three years at Inveravon, Banffshire, as a priest of the Scottish mission. In October 1701 he returned to Paris, and became prefect of studies in the Scots College, and also mission agent. There he spent twenty years, occupied in the quiet discharge of his duties and in literary pursuits. His intimacy with Rollin, Duguet, and Santeul led to his being suspected of Jansenism. In 1720 his brother Lewis, in what appears to be a formal letter to the vicar-general of the Bishop of Apt, contradicted a report that Thomas had concurred in an appeal to a general council against the condemnation of Quesnel's 'Moral Reflections' by Pope Clement XI. 'There is,' remarks his biographer, Dr. Grub, 'no appearance of Jansenism in his historical works, though they mark clearly his decided opposition to ultramontanism.' After a long absence he again visited Scotland in order to collect materials for his 'Essay' and his 'History.' In the winter of 1724 he was at Edinburgh, pursuing his researches in the Advocates' Library. In December 1727 he was appointed vice-principal of the Scots College at Paris, where he died on 28 Jan. 1744.

The results of Innes's laborious researches in Scottish history and antiquities were liberally communicated to all scholars who sought his assistance. Atterbury and Ruddiman appear to have been equally attracted by him, and Bishop Robert Keith was greatly indebted to him for materials incorporated in the 'Catalogue of Scottish Bishops.'

His works are: 1. 'A Critical Essay on the Ancient Inhabitants of the Northern Parts of Britain or Scotland. Containing an Account of the Romans, of the Britains betwixt the Walls, of the Caledonians or Picts, and particularly of the Scots. With an Appendix of ancient manuscript pieces,' 2 vols., London, 1729; reprinted, with a Memoir by George Grub, LL.D., in vol. viii. of 'The Historians of Scotland,' Edinburgh, 1879, 8vo. This work elicited an anonymous volume of 'Remarks' [by George Waddel], Edinburgh, 1733, and 'The Roman Account of Britain and Ireland, by Alexander Taitt,' 1741. Both these replies are reprinted in 'Scotia Rediviva,' 1826, vol. i., and in 'Tracts illustrative of the Antiquities of Scotland,' 1836, vol. i. Innes's fame mainly rests upon this 'Critical Essay.' 'Authors [such as Pinkerton and Chalmers] who agree in nothing else have united to build on the foundations which Innes laid, and to extol his learning and accuracy, his candour and sagacity' (*Spalding Club Miscellany*, vol. ii.

pref. p. cxv). 2. 'Epistola de veteri apud Scotos habendi Synodos modo,' dated Paris, 23 Nov. 1735. In vol. i. of Wilkins's 'Concilia Magnæ Britanniæ;' reprinted with Innes's 'Civil and Ecclesiastical History.' 3. 'The Civil and Ecclesiastical History of Scotland,' edited by George Grub, LL.D., and printed at Aberdeen for the Spalding Club, 1853, 4to, from a manuscript in the possession of Dr. James Kyle, bishop of Germanica, and vicar-apostolic of the northern district of Scotland. 4. Papers by Innes, and documents connected with his family. In 'Miscellany of the Spalding Club,' ii. 351–80. They include (*a*) 'Letter to the Chevalier de St. George,' dated 17 Oct. 1729; (*b*) 'Remarks on a Charter of Prince Henry, son of David I;' (*c*) 'Of the Salisbury Liturgy used in Scotland.' 5. Five closely-written volumes, mostly in his handwriting, of his manuscript collections in Scottish history, now among the Laing manuscripts in the library of Edinburgh University. 6. A thick quarto volume of collections and dissertations. This was at Preshome under the charge of Bishop Kyle in 1853. 7. 'Original Letters,' 1729–33. In the University Library, Edinburgh ('Laing Collections,' No. 346). Several of his letters to the Hon. Harry Maule of Kelly, author of the 'Registrum de Panmure,' are printed in the appendix to Dr. John Stuart's edition of that work, 2 vols. 4to, Edinburgh, 1874.

The 'Life of King James II' has been attributed to him, but was probably compiled by his brother, Lewis Innes.

[Life by George Grub, LL.D., prefixed to Innes's Hist. of Scotland and his Critical Essay, 1879; Maule's Registrum de Panmure, pref. pp. lxiv–lxvi, cxi–cxxviii; Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen (Thomson), ii. 337; Fox's Hist. of James II, pref. p. xxvi *n.*; Registrum Episcopatus Glasguensis (Bannatyne Club), vol. i. pref. p. xiii; Life of James II, edited by J. S. Clarke, vol. i. pref. p. xix; Michel's Les Écossais en France, ii. 322, 325–8, 329, 519, 531; Miscellany of the Spalding Club, ii. 418; Stothert's Catholic Mission in Scotland, pp. 248, 249, 566; information from H. A. Webster, esq.] T. C.

**INSKIPP, JAMES** (1790–1868), painter, born in 1790, was originally employed in the commissariat service, from which he retired with a pension, and adopted painting as a profession for the remainder of his life. He began with landscapes, one of which he exhibited at the Royal Academy. Subsequently he devoted himself to small subject-pictures, and with less success to portraits. He was a frequent contributor to the British Institution and to the Society of British Artists, as well as to the Royal Academy. A picture of 'A Girl making Lace' is at Bowood, Wiltshire, and another of 'A Venetian Woman' at Deepdene, Surrey. His pictures were admired at the time, and some were engraved. He drew a series of illustrations for Sir Harris Nicolas's edition of Izaak Walton's 'Complete Angler,' published in 1833–6. Inskipp resided the latter part of his life at Godalming, Surrey, where he died on 15 March 1868, aged 78. He was buried in Godalming cemetery. In 1838 he published a series of engravings from his drawings, entitled 'Studies of Heads from Nature.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Catalogues of the Royal Academy and British Institution.] L. C.

**INSULA, ROBERT DE, or ROBERT HALIELAND** (*d.* 1283), bishop of Durham, was born at Holy Island, apparently of humble parentage. He became a monk at Durham. The Lanercost chronicler (p. 113) calls him Robertus de Coquina, which looks as if he was employed in some menial office. He rose to be prior of Finchale, and in May 1274 attended the council of Lyons as proctor for the prior of Durham. On 24 Sept. in the same year he was chosen bishop of Durham; his election was confirmed 31 Oct., the temporalities were restored 11 Nov., and on 9 Dec. he was consecrated at York. In 1276 he issued some 'Constitutiones Synodales,' relating to tithes, which are printed in Wilkins's 'Concilia' (ii. 28–30). Next year he was engaged in a quarrel with the king of Scotland as to some border forays, and when Edward issued a commission to treat with the Scots, Bishop Robert attended at Tweedmouth to substantiate his claim, but nothing came of it (*Fœdera*, ii. 84–6). In 1280 he and his chapter refused to admit the visitation of William Wickwaine, archbishop of York, grounding their refusal on a statement that the archbishop was bound to visit his own chapter first, and when the archbishop came to Durham on 24 June they shut the gates of the city against him. The archbishop thereupon excommunicated them, and laid the diocese under interdict. Bishop Robert paid a visit to Rome during the year to lay the matter before the pope, but the dispute was still unsettled at his death; some letters relating to the quarrel are preserved (see RAINE, *Letters from Northern Registers*, pp. 65–6, and PECKHAM, *Reg.* i. 383, ii. 494, both in Rolls Ser.; see also HEMINGBURGH, ii. 7, 219, and GRAYSTANES, c. xvii.) Robert de Insula died at Middleham, Yorkshire, 7 June 1283, and was buried in the chapter-house at Durham. He is praised as a defender and enlarger of the liberties of his church (*Planctus in laudem Roberti Episcopi*, ap. Surtees So-

ciety, xxxi. 51–3). Three charters granted by him to Finchale are printed, with engravings of his seal, in 'The Priory of Finchale' (pp. 110, 148, 183, Surtees Soc.) He left various bequests to the convent of Durham (*Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres*, p. xci), and is said to have been a benefactor of the university of Cambridge.

[Authorities quoted; Annales Monastici (Rolls Ser.); Graystanes Chronicle in Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres (Surtees Soc.); Wharton's Anglia Sacra, ii. 743–5; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 429; Surtees's Hist. Durham, i. xxx–i.] C. L. K.

INVERARITY, ELIZABETH, afterwards Mrs. Martyn (1813–1846), Scottish vocalist and actress, was born in Edinburgh on 23 March 1813. She was first taught by Mr. Thorne, and afterwards by Alexander Murray of Edinburgh, at one of whose concerts she appeared as an amateur singer in 1829. She made her *début* at Covent Garden in 'Cinderella' on 14 Dec. 1830. In 1832 she sang in 'Robert le Diable' at Covent Garden, and in the same year appeared at the Philharmonic Society's concerts. In 1836 she married Charles Martyn, a bass singer, and in 1839 she went with an operatic company to New York, where, with her husband, she sang in 'Fidelio' and other works. She died at Newcastle-on-Tyne on 27 Dec. 1846. She is said to have been a fine-looking woman, but not to have excelled greatly either as a singer or an actress. She had a sister who was also a professional vocalist. Mr. and Mrs. Martyn wrote jointly some ballads of no merit.

[Brown's Dict. of Music; Scotsman, 6 Jan. 1847; Dibdin's Annals of the Edinburgh Stage; private information.] J. C. H.

INVERKEITHING, RICHARD (*d.* 1272), bishop of Dunkeld, was in earlier life a prebendary of that see (Keith, *Scottish Bishops*, p. 80), and, according to some authorities, chamberlain of the king (*Chron. de Lanercost*, p. 56; Mylne, *Vit. Dunkeld. Eccl. Episcop.*) By favour of the crown he succeeded David, bishop-elect of Dunkeld, in the bishopric in 1250. In the contests for supreme power which filled the minority of Alexander III [q. v.] Inverkeithing was a prominent leader of the English party (Rymer, *Fœdera*, orig. ed. i. 565–7). In 1255 his party secured possession of the king and, after interviews with Henry III at Wark Castle and Kelso (August), deprived the rival party of the Comyns of office. Thereupon Inverkeithing displaced Gameline [q. v.], bishop of St. Andrews, as chancellor of Scotland, and was among the fifteen regents appointed for seven years (*ib.*) But in the counter-revolution of 1257 the party of the Comyns took the great seal from his vice-chancellor, Robert Stutewill, dean of Dunkeld, and he seems to have been superseded in his office by Wishart, bishop of Glasgow. The compromise of 1258 between the two parties does not appear to have restored the seal to him. According to Keith he declined to continue in the office.

About Easter 1268 Inverkeithing was with the other bishops summoned to a council by the legate Ottobon. The bishops deputed Inverkeithing and Robert, bishop of Dunblane, to watch over their interests. When the council met the legate ordained some new statutes, chiefly concerning the secular and regular priests of Scotland, which the bishops declined to accept (Fordun, i. 303). Inverkeithing died on St. Magnus day 1272, at a great age; his body was buried at Dunkeld, and his heart in the choir of the church of Inchcolm, which he himself had built (Mylne, u.s.) Reports, which rest on no ascertained authority, are said to have been circulated that Inverkeithing and Margaret, queen of Alexander III, who died shortly after, were both poisoned (*Chron. de Lanercost*, p. 97). The Lanercost chronicler also states that Inverkeithing, in order to prevent the customary confiscation by the crown of the possessions of deceased prelates, disposed of his property in his lifetime.

[Fordun, Chronica Gentis Scotorum, i. 297–8, 303, ed. Skene, 1871; Chron. de Lanercost, pp. 56, 97, ed. J. Stevenson for Bannatyne Club, 1835; Mylne, Vitæ Dunkeldensis Ecclesiæ Episcoporum, p. 11 (Bannatyne Club), 1823; Wyntoun, lib. vii. c. x.; Keith's Scottish Bishops, pp. 80–1, 1824; Burton's Hist. of Scotland, ii. 25–6; Tytler's Hist. of Scotland, i. 59, ed. Alison.] J. T–t.

INVERNESS, titular Earl of. [See Hay, John, 1691–1740.]

INWOOD, HENRY WILLIAM (1794–1843), architect, born on 22 May 1794, was the eldest son of William Inwood [q. v.] the architect. He was educated under his father, and in 1819 travelled in Greece, especially studying and drawing the architecture of Athens. He formed a small collection of Greek antiquities from Athens, Mycenæ, Laconia, Crete, &c. This collection, consisting of about thirty-nine objects (fragments from the Erechtheion and Parthenon, terra-cottas, inscriptions, &c.), was sold to the British Museum in 1843 for 40*l.* An inventory of it (dated 8 March 1843), in Inwood's handwriting, is in the library of the department of Greek and Roman antiquities in the museum. He assisted his father in designing and in superintending the erection of St. Pancras New Church

(1819–22), and was also connected with him in the erection of three London chapels (1822–4) [see under INWOOD, WILLIAM]. Inwood was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and for many years, from 1809, an exhibitor at the Royal Academy. He is supposed to have died on 20 March 1843, about which time a vessel in which he had sailed for Spain was lost with all on board. Inwood published: 1. 'The Erechtheion at Athens; fragments of Athenian architecture, and a few remains in Attica, Megara, Eleusis, illustrated,' London, 1827, fol. A German work, 'Das Erechtheion,' Potsdam, 1843, by A. F. Quast, is based on this. 2. 'Of the Resources of Design in the Architecture of Greece, Egypt, and other Countries obtained by . . . studies . . . from Nature,' London, 1834, 4to (only two parts published).

[Architectural Publ. Soc. Dict.; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] W. W.

INWOOD, WILLIAM (1771?–1843), architect and surveyor, was born about 1771 at Caen Wood, Highgate, where his father, Daniel Inwood, was bailiff to Lord Mansfield. He was brought up as an architect and surveyor, and became steward to Lord Colchester and practised as a surveyor. He designed numerous mansions, villas, barracks, warehouses, &c. In 1821 he planned the new galleries for St. John's Church, Westminster, and in 1832–3 designed, with the assistance of his second son, Charles Frederick Inwood (see below), the new Westminster Hospital. His best-known work is St. Pancras New Church, London, in the designing of which after Greek models, especially the Athenian Erechtheion, he was assisted by his eldest son, Henry William Inwood [q. v.] This church was built between 1 July 1819 and 7 May 1822, and cost 63,251*l.*, exclusive of the organ and fittings (BRITTON and PUGIN, *Public Edifices*, 1825, i. 145; WALFORD, *Old and New London*, v. 353). Its style is severely criticised by Fergusson (*Hist. of Architecture*, 2nd edit. iv. 334, 335), who says its erection 'contributed more than any other circumstances to hasten the reaction towards the Gothic style, which was then becoming fashionable.' Inwood also erected in London, with the assistance of his eldest son, St. Martin's Chapel, Camden Town, 1822–1824; Regent Square Chapel, 1824–6; Somers Town Chapel, Upper Seymour Street, 1824–7. From 1813 Inwood for several years exhibited architectural designs at the Royal Academy. He died at his house in Upper Seymour Street, London, on 16 March 1843 (in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1843, new ser. xix. 547, he is described as 'late of Euston Square'). He was buried in the family vault in St. Pancras New Church. He had many pupils, one of whom was W. Railton the architect. Inwood published (in 1811 or 1819?) 'Tables for the Purchasing of Estates . . . and for the Renewal of Leases held under . . . Corporate Bodies.' A second edition of this well-known work, which was founded on the tables of Baily and Smart, appeared in 1820, and the 21st edition, by F. Thoman, in 1880.

His eldest son, Henry William, is separately noticed. His second, CHARLES FREDERICK INWOOD (1798–1840), also an architect, acted as assistant to his father and brother, designed All Saints' Church, Great Marlow (opened 1835), and the St. Pancras National Schools, London.

[Architectural Publ. Soc. Dict.; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] W. W.

IOLO GOCH, or the RED (*fl.* 1328–1405), Welsh bard, whose real name is said to be EDWARD LLWYD, was lord of Llechryd and resided at Coed Pantwn in Denbighshire, his mother, according to Gruffydd Hiraethog [q. v.], being the Countess of Lincoln. The recently extinct family of Pantons of Plasgwyn, Anglesey, traced its descent from Iolo. He is said to have received a university education, and to have taken the degrees of M.A. and Doctor of Laws. According to a statement in a late manuscript (printed in *Iolo MSS.* pp. 96, 491), he attended the last of the 'three Eisteddfods of the Renascence' of Welsh literature (Tair Eisteddfod Dadeni), which was held, probably in 1330, at Maelor (Bromfield), under the patronage and protection of Roger Mortimer, first earl of March. Dafydd ap Gwilym [q. v.] was the president, and Iolo was made a 'chaired bard' for his knowledge of the laws of poetry, his tutor being Ednyfed ab Gruffydd. Iolo must have been quite a young man at the time. A difficulty has been made as to his date, because he wrote an elegy on the death of Tudur ab Gronw, of the family of Ednyved Fychan of Penmynydd, Anglesey, who is said to have died in 1315; but it appears from a genealogical table of that family (*Archæologia Cambrensis*, 3rd ser. xv. 378) that there was another Tudur ab Gronw, who died in 1367 (*Y Cymmrodor*, v. 261–3), and the elegy probably referred to the latter. Iolo was a staunch friend of Owen Glendower [q. v.], who owned a neighbouring estate. When Owen was in the height of his glory he invited Iolo to stay at his house at Sycharth, which must have been before 2 May 1402, when it was burned by Hotspur; and after his visit the poet wrote a glowing description of the splendour of Owen's palace,

comparing it with Westminster Abbey. On this account Iolo has often been erroneously described as Owen's family bard (FOULKES, *Geiriadur Bywgraffyddol*, p. 553) instead of his friend and neighbour. This poem is preserved in a manuscript volume in the British Museum, known as the 'Book of Huw Lleyn' (Add. MS. 14967), which is in the handwriting of Guttyn Owain, written prior to 1487. When Owen actually broke out into rebellion, Iolo, though in advanced years, poured forth stirring patriotic songs in his praise, and chief among them is one 'composed with the view of stirring up his countrymen to support the cause of Owen' (Welsh text in JONES, *Gorchestion Beirdd Cymru*, p. 79, English translation in *Y Cymmrodor*, vi. 98). Much of Owen's early success may be justly attributed to the enthusiasm created by Iolo's stirring verses. The appearance of a comet in March 1402 (WALSINGHAM, *Hist. Anglicana*, ii. 248) was made the subject of a poem by Iolo, in which he prophesied Owen's coming triumph (JONES, *Gorchestion*, p. 84). In another poem, possibly the last he ever wrote, he lamented the mysterious disappearance of Owen in 1412, though he still foretold his ultimate success (*ib.* p. 81; see English translation in *Y Cymmrodor*, iv. pt. ii. pp. 230–2). He probably died soon afterwards [see GLENDOWER, OWEN].

Besides the numerous poems inspired by the political events of his time, much devotional verse was composed by Iolo. Seven of his poems were published in 'Gorchestion Beirdd Cymru,' edited by Rhys Jones. An elegy on Dafydd ap Gwilym was printed in that poet's works edited by Owen Jones in 1789. In 1877 the Rev. Robert Jones [q.v.] commenced to publish a complete edition of Iolo's poems for the Cymmrodorion Society, but he died when thirteen only had been printed, two of which had previously been published in Jones's 'Gorchestion.' Only eighteen of Iolo's poems have therefore been printed. One hundred and twenty-eight poems by him are mentioned as scattered throughout different volumes of the Myvyrian collection in the British Museum (Add. MSS. 14962–15089), but some of these are probably duplicates. There are many at Peniarth, particularly in Hengwrt MSS. 253 *a*, 330, 356, and 361, and three are also included in the 'Red Book of Hergest.' Iolo is said to have written a history of the three principalities of Wales (JONES, *Poetical Relicks of Welsh Bards*, ed. 1794, p. 87), but this has long since been lost.

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Hans Llenyddiaeth y Cymry, by G. ab Rhys, pp. 127–135.] D. LL. T.

IORWERTH AB BLEDDYN (*d.* 1112), Welsh prince, was a younger son of Bleddyn ab Cynvyn, and brother, therefore, of Cadwgan (*d.* 1112) [q.v.], Madog, Rhirid, and Maredudd. In 1100 he was living in Ceredigion as the vassal of Robert of Bellême, earl of Shrewsbury [q.v.], and to some extent joint ruler with his elder brother Cadwgan (*d.* 1112) [q.v.], the prince of Ceredigion and part of Powys. In 1102, when Bellême revolted against Henry I, he called on the Britons subject to him to come to his help, promising them property, gifts, and freedom (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 69, Rolls ed. The dates of the 'Brut' are here two years wrong). Iorwerth accompanied Cadwgan to the neighbourhood of Bridgnorth to annoy the troops which Henry I had brought against Robert's stronghold (ORDERICUS VITALIS, *Hist. Eccl.* iv. 173, ed. Le Prévost). Henry now sent William Pantoul or Pantulf, a bitter enemy of his former lord, Bellême, to buy off the Welsh kings (*ib.* iv. 174). He separated Iorwerth from Cadwgan by promising him Powys, Ceredigion, half of Dyved (including Pembroke Castle), Ystrad Towy, Gower, and Kidwelly, 'whilst the king should live, free without homage and payment' (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 71). Iorwerth went to the king's camp and agreed to change sides. While Cadwgan and Maredudd were still with Earl Robert, Iorwerth managed to turn the whole Welsh army against the lord of Shrewsbury. This unexpected blow was the more severe as Bellême had sent his cattle and riches for safety among the Britons. He saw that all was lost, in despair abandoned Bridgnorth, and soon lost his power altogether. The Welsh writers perhaps assign too great a share to Iorwerth in bringing about Bellême's fall, but it was not inconsiderable.

Iorwerth was now at war with his brothers, but he soon made peace with Cadwgan, acknowledging him as lord of his former possessions in Ceredigion and Powys and contenting himself with the rest of King Henry's grant. But he took Maredudd prisoner and handed him over to King Henry. He then repaired to Henry to receive his reward. But the king broke his word, and gave Dyved to a Norman knight named Saer, and Ystrad Towy, Gower, and Kidwelly to a rival Welsh chieftain, Howel, son of Goronwy. Next year (1103) Iorwerth was summoned to Shrewsbury, and, after a day's trial before the king's council, in which all his pleadings and claims were judged against him, was thrown into prison, 'not according to law but according to power.' 'Then failed the hope and happiness of all the Britons' (*ib.* p. 77).

Iorwerth remained in prison until 1111 (*Annales Cambriæ*, p. 34; *Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 97, dates his release in 1107). He was then released by the king on giving hostages and paying a ransom, and his territory (apparently some part of Powys) was restored to him. But his outlawed nephews, Owain, son of Cadwgan, and Madog, son of Rhirid, took up their abode on his lands and hid their prey there. Iorwerth in vain besought them to leave him in peace. As he had been strongly enjoined to have no intercourse with them but to hunt them out and deliver them to the king, he was forced to collect his followers and pursue them. They retreated to Meirionydd, but soon went to Ceredigion, whose ruler, Cadwgan, was now again on good terms with Iorwerth. There they committed fresh outrages. Iorwerth accompanied Cadwgan on his visit to the king's court to deprecate Henry's wrath. Henry deprived Cadwgan of Ceredigion for his weakness, but left Iorwerth in possession of Powys. Madog soon went back to Iorwerth's territory. Iorwerth was still afraid to receive him, so Madog hid himself and joined Llywerch, son of Trahaiarn, in a plot against his uncle. They at last (1112) made a night attack on Iorwerth's house in Caereineon, and sent up a shout which awoke Iorwerth, who bravely defended the house. Madog set fire to it, and Iorwerth's companions escaped, leaving him in the fire. Iorwerth, severely burnt, tried to get out, but his enemies received him on the points of their spears and slew him.

[Brut y Tywysogion, the Welsh text in J. G. Evans's Red Book of Hergest, vol. ii., the English translation in the Rolls ed.; Annales Cambriæ (Rolls ed.); Ordericus Vitalis, Hist. Eccl. ed. Le Prévost; Freeman's William Rufus, ii. 424–53.] T. F. T.

IRBY, CHARLES LEONARD (1789–1845), captain in the navy and traveller, born 9 Oct. 1789, was sixth son of Frederick Irby, second lord Boston, and brother of Rear-admiral Frederick Paul Irby [q. v.] He entered the navy in 1801, and after serving in the North Sea and Mediterranean, at the Cape of Good Hope, the reduction of Monte Video, and in the Bay of Biscay, was promoted to be lieutenant on 13 Oct. 1808. He afterwards served at the reduction of Mauritius, and on the coast of North America; and on 7 June 1814 was promoted to the command of the Thames, in which he took part in the unfortunate expedition against New Orleans. Ill-health compelled him to resign the command in May 1815; and in the summer of 1816 he left England in company with an old friend and messmate, Captain James Mangles [q. v.], with the intention of making a tour on the continent. The journey was extended far beyond their original design. They visited Egypt, and, going up the Nile, in the company of Giovanni Baptista Belzoni [q. v.] and Henry William Beechey [q. v.], explored the temple at Abu-Simbel (Ipsamboul); afterwards, they went across the desert and along the coast, with a divergence to Balbec and the Cedars, and reached Aleppo, where they met William John Bankes [q. v.] and Thomas Legh, who with themselves were the earliest of modern explorers of Syria. Thence they travelled to Palmyra, Damascus, down the valley of the Jordan, and so to Jerusalem. They afterwards passed round the Dead Sea, and through the Holy Land. At Acre they embarked in a Venetian brig for Constantinople; but being both dangerously ill of dysentery, they were landed at Cyprus for medical assistance. In the middle of December 1818 they shipped on board a vessel bound for Marseilles, which they reached after a boisterous passage of seventy-six days. Their letters during their journeyings were afterwards collected, and privately printed in 1823 under the title of 'Travels in Egypt and Nubia, Syria and Asia Minor, during the years 1817–18.' In 1844 they were published as a volume of Murray's 'Colonial and Home Library.'

In August 1826 Irby was appointed to command the Pelican sloop, fitting out for the Mediterranean, where she was actively employed in the suppression of piracy in the Levant and on the coast of Greece. On 2 July 1827 he was posted to the Ariadne, but was not relieved from the command of the Pelican till the end of September; and after the battle of Navarino he was appointed by Sir Edward Codrington to bring home the Genoa [see BATHURST, WALTER], which he paid off at Plymouth in January 1828. He had no further service, and died on 3 Dec. 1845. He married, in February 1825, Frances, a sister of his friend Captain Mangles, and left issue.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. x. (vol. iii. pt. ii.) 1; O'Byrne's Naval Biographical Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1845, xxv. new ser. 536; Travels in Egypt, &c. (as in text); Foster's Peerage.] J. K. L.

IRBY, FREDERICK PAUL (1779–1844), rear-admiral, born on 18 April 1779, was second son of Frederick, second lord Boston, and brother of Captain Charles Leonard Irby [q. v.] He entered the navy in 1791, served on the home and North American stations, and, as midshipman of the Montagu, was present in the battle of 1 June 1794. On 6 Jan. 1797 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Circe frigate, in which

he was present at the battle of Camperdown. He was afterwards in the Apollo, which was wrecked near the Texel on 7 Jan. 1799. On 22 April 1800 he was promoted to command the Volcano bomb; in the following year was moved into the Jalouse, was employed in the North Sea, and was advanced to post rank on 14 April 1802. In 1805 he had command of the sea-fencibles in the Essex district, and towards the end of 1807 was appointed to the Amelia, a 38-gun frigate, on the home station, one of the squadron under Rear-admiral Stopford, which, on 24 Feb. 1809, drove ashore and destroyed three large frigates near Sables d'Olonne [see STOPFORD, SIR ROBERT]. The Amelia, being the look-out ship of the squadron, first sighted them, engaged them in a running fight, and received little material support from her consorts. Irby's gallantry and the good conduct of his men elicited the special approval of the admiralty. For the next two years he continued actively employed on the coast of France, and on 24 March 1811 he assisted in driving on shore and destroying the French frigate Amazone. Still in the Amelia, Irby was afterwards sent as senior officer of the squadron on the west coast of Africa, which was employed in the suppression of the slave trade and the support of our settlements. In the end of January 1813, as he was on the point of leaving Sierra Leone for England, two French 40-gun frigates, Aréthuse and Rubis, arrived on the coast. Each of them was of rather more than the nominal force of the Amelia, whose crew was, moreover, worn and reduced by the two years of African climate, while the enemy's ships were newly come from France. Irby, however, at once put to sea, meaning to keep watch on them, while he collected such force as was on the station; but coming in sight of them at anchor on 6 Feb., the Aréthuse weighed and stood out to meet him. Irby, who did not know that the Rubis had been on shore and was disabled, made sail off the land in order to draw the Aréthuse away from her consort, and it was not till the evening of the next day, 7 Feb., that he turned to meet the French ship. One of the most equal and gallant actions of the war then followed. After four hours of stubborn fight, both frigates had received such injuries that they were unable to continue. They separated to repair damages, and neither was willing to renew the combat. Each reported that the other had fled, though, in the damaged state in which they both were, flight was impossible. Irby was naturally in momentary apprehension of the Rubis joining her consort, and at the same time felt sure that the Aréthuse would be compelled to return to France, and that the Rubis would go with her. He thus felt justified, for the sake of his many wounded, in leaving the coast. The Amelia was paid off in May 1813, and Irby had no further service. He was made a C.B. in 1831, became a rear-admiral in 1837, and died on 24 April 1844. He was twice married, and left a numerous issue.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. iii. (vol. ii.) 488; Men of the Reign; James's Naval History, ed. of 1860, vi. 42; Chevalier's Histoire de la Marine Française sous le Consulat et l'Empire, p. 399; Foster's Peerage.] J. K. L.

**IRELAND, DUKE OF.** [See VERE, ROBERT DE, 1362–1392.

**IRELAND, FRANCIS** (*fl.* 1745–1773), musical composer. [See HUTCHESON, FRANCIS, the younger.]

**IRELAND, JOHN** (*d.* 1808), author, was born at the Trench Farm, near Wem in Shropshire; the house had been the birthplace and country house of Wycherley, whose widow is said to have adopted him, but, dying without a will, to have left him unprovided for. His mother was daughter of the Rev. Thomas Holland, and granddaughter of Philip Henry [q. v.] Ireland was first apprenticed to Isaac Wood, a watchmaker, of Shrewsbury. He afterwards practised as a watchmaker in Maiden Lane, London, and was a well-known member of the society that frequented the Three Feathers coffee-house, Leicester Fields (see J. T. SMITH, *Book for a Rainy Day*). He published in 1785 a poem, 'The Emigrant,' for which he apologised on the score of youth. He was a friend of John Henderson [q. v.] the actor, and in 1786 published Henderson's 'Letters and Poems, with Anecdotes of his Life,' a book of some merit. Ireland was a great admirer and collector of the works of William Hogarth [q. v.] In 1793 he was employed by Messrs. Boydell to edit a work on the lines of Trusler's 'Hogarth Moralised,' and called 'Hogarth Illustrated.' The first two volumes were published in 1791, and reprinted in 1793 and 1806. Subsequently Ireland obtained from Mrs. Lewis, the executrix of Mrs. Hogarth, a number of manuscripts and sketches which had belonged to Hogarth, including the original manuscript of the 'Analysis of Beauty,' and many autobiographical memoranda and sketches prepared by Hogarth himself in view of the publication of 'A History of the Arts.' From this Ireland compiled a biography of the artist, which has been the foundation of all subsequent memoirs. It was published in 1798 as a supplementary volume to his 'Hogarth

Illustrated, with Engravings from some hitherto unpublished Drawings.' A second edition of the 'Supplement' appeared in 1804; the whole work was reprinted in 1812. Ireland died in Birmingham in November 1808.

His collection was sold by auction on 5 and 6 March 1810. A portrait of Ireland was engraved by Isaac Mills from a drawing by J. R. Smith, which was afterwards in the collection of J. B. Nichols. Another portrait, drawn by his friend J. H. Mortimer, was engraved by Skelton for his 'Hogarth Illustrated;' a copy of this by T. Tagg appeared in the later reprints. A portrait of him, drawn by R. Westall, R.A., is in the print room at the British Museum, where there is also a small drawing of him prefixed to a copy of the sale catalogue of his collection. He was no relation to Samuel Ireland (*d.* 1800) [q. v.] He is sometimes stated to have been a print-seller, but, if this was the case, he does not appear to have concerned himself with other engravings than those by or after Hogarth.

[Gent. Mag. 1808, lxviii. 1189; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Shropshire Archæol. Trans. 2nd ser. ii. 349; Ireland's own works.] L. C.

IRELAND, JOHN, D.D. (1761–1842), dean of Westminster, born at Ashburton, Devonshire, on 8 Sept. 1761, was son of Thomas Ireland, a butcher of that town, and of Elizabeth his wife. He was educated at the free grammar school of Ashburton, under the Rev. Thomas Smerdon. William Gifford [q. v.] was a fellow-pupil, and their friendship continued unbroken until death. For a short time Ireland was in the shop of a shoemaker in his native town; but on 8 Dec. 1779, when aged 18, he matriculated as bible-clerk at Oriel College, Oxford. He graduated B.A. on 30 June 1783, M.A. as grand compounder on 13 June 1810, and B.D. and D.D. on 24 Oct. 1810. After serving a small curacy near Ashburton for a short time, he travelled on the continent as tutor to the son of Sir James Wright. From 15 July 1793 till 1816 he was vicar of Croydon. While in that position he acted as reader and chaplain to the Earl of Liverpool, who procured his appointment to a prebendal stall in Westminster Abbey (14 Aug. 1802). His connection with the abbey lasted for life. He was made subdean in 1806, when the theological lectureship, which was founded at Westminster by the statutes of Queen Elizabeth, was revived for him, and on the death of Dean Vincent in December 1815 he was promoted to the deanery, being installed on 9 Feb. 1816. From 1816 to 1835 Ireland held the rectory of Islip in Oxfordshire, and he was also dean of the order of the Bath. The regius professorship of divinity at Oxford was offered to him in 1813, but he declined it. With such preferments Ireland acquired considerable wealth, which he used with great generosity. In 1825 he gave 4,000*l.* for the foundation at Oxford of four scholarships, of the value of 30*l.* a year each, 'for the promotion of classical learning and taste.' (For a full list of the scholars, see *Oxford Mag.* 21 Jan. 1891.) To Westminster School he gave 500*l.* for the establishment of prizes for poems in Latin hexameters. (For a list of the winners from 1821 to 1851, see Welch, *Alumni Westmonasterienses*, ed. Phillimore.) Mindful of the advantages he had derived from his free education in classics, he expended 2,000*l.* in purchasing a house in East Street, Ashburton, as a residence for the master of its grammar school, left an endowment for its repair, and drew up statutes for remodelling the school. For the support of six old persons of the same town he settled a fund of 30*l.* per annum.

For four years before his death Ireland was in feeble health, but he lived to a great age, dying at the deanery, Westminster, on 2 Sept. 1842, and being buried on 8 Sept. by the side of Gifford, in the south transept of the abbey, where a monument, with a Latin inscription, was placed to his memory. He married Susannah, only daughter of John Short of Bickham, Devonshire, who died without issue at Islip rectory on 9 Nov. 1826, aged 71. Dean Ireland left 5,000*l.* for the erection of a new church at Westminster, which was invalidated under the Mortmain Acts; 10,000*l.* to the university of Oxford for a professor of the exegesis of the Holy Scripture; and 2,000*l.* to Oriel College for exhibitions. As dean of Westminster he held the crown at the coronations of George IV and William IV. He was too infirm to attend the coronation of Queen Victoria, and his place was taken by the sub-dean, Lord John Thynne. His likeness, as he appeared at George IV's coronation, was drawn by G. P. Harding, and engraved by James Stow in Harding's series of the deans in Brayley's 'Westminster Abbey,' and in Naylor's 'Coronation of George IV.' A marble bust of him by Chantrey is in the Bodleian Library. An early portrait by Hoppner has not been engraved.

Ireland was the author of: 1. 'Five Discourses for and against the Reception of Christianity by the Antient Jews and Greeks,' 1796. 2. 'Vindiciæ Regiæ, or a Defence of the Kingly Office, in two Letters to Earl Stanhope' [anon.], 1797, 2 editions. 3. 'Letters of Fabius to Right Hon. William Pitt,

on his proposed Abolition of the Test in favour of the Roman Catholics of Ireland' [anon.], 1801. The letters originally appeared in Cobbett's paper, 'The Porcupine.' 4. 'Nuptiæ Sacræ, or an Enquiry into the Scriptural Doctrine of Marriage and Divorce' [anon.], 1801. Reprinted by desire 1821, and again in 1830. 5. 'The Claims of the Establishment,' 1807. 6. 'Paganism and Christianity compared, in a Course of Lectures to the King's Scholars at Westminster in 1806-7-8,' 1809; new edit., 1825. The lectures were continued until the summer of 1812, the second subject being 'The History and Principles of Revelation,' but they were not printed. 7. 'Letter to Henry Brougham,' 1818, and in the 'Pamphleteer,' vol. xiv. relating to certain charities at Croydon, which were referred to by Brougham in his 'Letter to Sir Samuel Romilly on the Abuse of Charities.' A printed letter to Sir William Scott on the same subject is also attributed to Ireland in the Catalogue of the British Museum Library. 8. 'The Plague of Marseilles in 1720. From documents preserved in the archives of that city, 1834.' It was read by Sir Henry Halford at the College of Physicians, 26 May 1834. A lecture on the 'Plague of Athens compared with the Plague of the Levant and that of Milan in 1630' was also written by Ireland, and read by Halford on 27 Feb. 1832, but does not appear to have been printed. When dying he ordered that all his manuscripts should be destroyed.

Ireland gave valuable assistance to William Gifford in his edition of the works of Massinger, and Gifford cordially acknowledged his help in his translation of Juvenal. In the 'Mæviad' (lines 303, &c.) are some touching allusions by Gifford to their long friendship, and among the odes is an 'Imitation of Horace,' addressed to Ireland. At the close of the 'Memoir of Ben Jonson' (*Works*, i. p. ccxlvii) is a feeling reference by Gifford to his friend, and in announcing to Canning his retirement from the editorship of the 'Quarterly Review' (September 1824), he mentions that Ireland had stood closely by him during the whole period of its existence. He is said to have contributed many articles to the early numbers of the 'Quarterly,' but none of these have been identified. Ireland proved Gifford's will, and obtained his consent to his burial at Westminster Abbey.

Edward Hawkins [q. v.], provost of Oriel, and first professor of the exegesis of the Holy Scripture under Ireland's will, delivered the inaugural lecture (2 Nov. 1847), which was afterwards printed, 'with brief notices of the founder.

[Welch's Alumni Westmonast. ed. Phillimore, pp. 36, 538, 540-2; Forshall's Westminster School, pp. 110-11; Chester's Reg. of Westminster Abbey, p. 510; Stapleton's Corresp. of Canning, i. 225-6; Worthy's Ashburton, pp. 38, 47, and App. pp. x, xi, xxv; Gifford's Massinger, i. pp. xxxiv-v; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vi. 9, 11; Foster's Oxford Reg.; Gent. Mag. 1826 pt. ii. p. 476, 1842 pt. ii. pp. 549-50.] W. P. C.

**IRELAND, SAMUEL** (*d.* 1800), author and engraver, began life as a weaver in Spitalfields, London, but soon took to dealing in prints and drawings and devoted his leisure to teaching himself drawing, etching, and engraving. He made sufficient progress to obtain a medal from the Society of Arts in 1760. In 1784 he appears as an exhibitor for the first and apparently only time at the Royal Academy, sending a view of Oxford (cf. *Catalogues*, 1780-90). Between 1780 and 1785 he etched many plates after John Hamilton Mortimer and Hogarth. Etched portraits by him of General Oglethorpe (in 1785) and Thomas Inglefield, an armless artist (1787), are in the print room of the British Museum, together with etchings after Ruisdael (1786) and Teniers (1787) and other masters, and some architectural drawings in water-colour. There is something amateurish about all his artistic work. Meanwhile his taste for collecting books, pictures, and curiosities gradually became an all-absorbing passion, and his methods exposed him at times to censure. In 1787 Horace Walpole, writing of an edition (limited to forty copies) of a pamphlet which he was preparing at Strawberry Hill, complained that 'a Mr. Ireland, a collector, I believe with interested views, bribed my engraver to sell him a print of the frontispiece, has etched it himself, and I have heard has represented the piece, and I suppose will sell some copies, as part of the forty' (*Letters*, ed. Cunningham, ix. 110). In 1794 Ireland proved the value of a part of his collection by issuing 'Graphic Illustrations of Hogarth, from Pictures, Drawings, and Scarce Prints in the Author's possession.' Some of the plates were etched by himself. A second volume appeared in 1799. The work is of high interest, although it is possible that Ireland has, either wilfully or ignorantly, assigned to Hogarth some drawings by other artists (cf. sketch of Dennis in vol. ii.)

In 1790 Ireland published 'A Picturesque Tour through France, Holland, Brabant, and part of France made in the Autumn of 1789,' London (2 vols. roy. 8vo and in large-paper 4to). It was dedicated to Francis Grose and contained etchings on copper in aqua-tinta from drawings made by the

author 'on the spot.' He paid at least one visit to France (cf. W. H. IRELAND, *Confessions*, p. 5), and the charge brought against him by his enemies that he was never out of England is unfounded. A second edition appeared in 1795. The series, which was long valued by collectors, was continued in the same form in 'Picturesque Views on the River Thames,' 1792 (2 vols., 2nd ed. 1800-1), dedicated to Earl Harcourt; in 'Picturesque Views on the River Medway,' 1793 (1 vol.), dedicated to the Countess Dowager of Aylesford; in 'Picturesque Views on the Warwickshire Avon,' 1795 (1 vol.), dedicated to the Earl of Warwick; and in 'Picturesque Views on the River Wye,' 1797 (1 vol.) In 1800, just after Ireland's death, appeared 'Picturesque Views, with an Historical Account of the Inns of Court in London and Westminster,' dedicated to Alexander, lord Loughborough, and the series was concluded by the publication in 1824 of 'Picturesque Views on the River Severn' (2 vols.), with coloured lithographs, after drawings by Ireland, and descriptions by T. Harral.

In 1790 Ireland resided in Arundel Street, Strand, and a year later removed to 8 Norfolk Street. His household consisted of Mrs. Freeman, a housekeeper and amanuensis, whose handwriting shows her to have been a woman of education, a son William Henry, and a daughter Jane. The latter painted some clever miniatures. He had also a married daughter, Anna Maria Barnard.

Doubts are justifiable about the legitimacy of the surviving son, WILLIAM HENRY IRELAND (1777-1835), the forger of Shakespeare manuscripts, with whose history the later career of the father is inextricably connected. Malone asserted that his mother was Mrs. Irwin, a married woman who was separated from her husband, and with whom the elder Ireland lived (manuscript note in British Museum copy of W. H. IRELAND'S *Authentic Account*, 1796, p. 1). According to the same authority the boy was baptised as William Henry Irwin in the church of St. Clement Danes in the Strand in 1777, in which year he was undoubtedly born, but there is no confirmation of the statement in the parish register. He himself, in a letter to his father dated January 1797 (*Addit. MS.* 30346, f. 307), mournfully admitted that there was a mystery respecting his birth, which his father had promised to clear up on his coming of age, and in an earlier letter, 13 Dec. 1796, he signed himself 'W. H. Freeman,' evidence that he believed his father's housekeeper to be his mother (*ib.* f. 302 *b*). Although undoubtedly christened in the names of William Henry, his father habitually called him 'Sam,' in affectionate memory, it was asserted, of a dead brother, and he occasionally signed himself 'Samuel Ireland, junior,' and 'S. W. H. Ireland.' At first educated at private schools in Kensington, Ealing, and Soho, he was sent when he was thirteen to schools in France, and he retained through life the complete knowledge of French which he acquired during his four years' stay there. On his return home he was articled to William Bingley, a conveyancer in chancery of New Inn. He emulated his father's love of antiquities, and while still a boy picked up many rare books. He studied Percy's 'Reliques,' Grose's 'Ancient Armoury,' and mediæval poems and romances, and amused himself by writing verse in imitation of early authors. His father read aloud to him Herbert Croft's 'Love and Madness,' and the story of Chatterton, with which part of the book deals, impressed him deeply. At the same time he was devoted to the stage. The elder Ireland was a fervent admirer of Shakespeare, and about 1794, when preparing his 'Picturesque Views of the Avon,' he took his son with him to Stratford-on-Avon. They carefully examined all the spots associated with the dramatist. The father accepted as true many unauthentic village traditions, including those concocted for his benefit by John Jordan [q. v.], the Stratford poet, who was his chief guide throughout his visit; and he fully credited an absurd tale of the recent destruction of Shakespeare's own manuscripts by an ignorant owner of Clopton House.

Returning to London in the autumn of 1794, young Ireland, who developed lying proclivities at an early age, obtained some ink which had all the appearance of ancient origin, and wrote on the fly-leaf of an Elizabethan tract a dedicatory letter professing to have been addressed by the author to Queen Elizabeth. His father was completely deceived. The young man had much time to himself at Bingley's chambers, and had free access there to a collection of parchment deeds of the reigns of Elizabeth and James I. At the house of Albany Wallis, a solicitor of Norfolk Street, and an intimate friend of his father, he had similar opportunities of examining old legal documents. In December 1794 he cut from an ancient deed in Bingley's office a piece of old parchment, and wrote on it in an old law hand a mortgage deed purporting to have been made between Shakespeare and John Heminge on the one part, and Michael Fraser and his wife on the other. The language and signature of Shakespeare were copied from the

genuine mortgage deed of 1612, which had been printed in facsimile by George Steevens. Old seals torn from other early deeds were appended. On 16 Dec. young Ireland presented the document to his father, who at once accepted it as genuine, and was corroborated in his opinion next day by Sir Frederick Eden, who carefully examined it. In the following months William supplied his father with many similar documents, and with verses and letters bearing Shakespeare's forged signature written on fly-leaves torn from Elizabethan books. He also produced a large number of early printed volumes in which he had written Shakespeare's name on the title-pages, and notes and verses in the same feigned handwriting on the margin. A transcript of 'Lear,' with a few alterations from the printed copies, and a few extracts from 'Hamlet,' were soon added to the collection. The orthography, imitated from Chatterton's 'Rowley Poems,' was chiefly characterised by a reckless duplication of consonants, and the addition of *e* to the end of words. When his father inquired as to the source of such valuable treasure-trove, young Ireland told a false story of having met at a friend's house a rich gentleman who had freely placed the documents at his disposal, on the condition that his name was not to be revealed beyond the initials 'M. H.' Montague Talbot, a friend of young Ireland, who was at the time a law-clerk, but subsequently was well known as an actor in Dublin under the name of Montague, accidentally discovered the youth in the act of preparing one of the manuscripts, but he agreed to keep the secret, suggested modes of developing the scheme, and in letters to his friend's father subsequently corroborated the fable of 'M. H.,' the unknown gentleman. When the father was preparing to meet adverse criticism, he made eager efforts to learn more of 'M. H.,' and addressed letters to him, which he gave William Henry to deliver. The answers received, though penned by his son in a slightly disguised handwriting, did not excite suspicion. The supposititious correspondent declined to announce his name, but took every opportunity of eulogising William Henry as 'brother in genius to Shakespeare,' and enclosed on 25 July 1795 some extracts from a drama on William the Conqueror, avowedly William Henry's composition.

In February 1795 the elder Ireland had arranged all the documents for exhibition at his house in Norfolk Street, and invited the chief literary men of the day to inspect them. The credulity displayed somewhat excuses Ireland's self-deception. Dr. Parr and Dr. Joseph Warton came together, and the latter, on reading an alleged profession of faith by Shakespeare, declared it to be finer than anything in the English church service. Boswell kissed the supposed relics on his knees (20 Feb.) James Boaden acknowledged their genuineness, while Caley and many officers of the College of Arms affected to demonstrate their authenticity on palæographical grounds. Dr. Valpy of Reading and George Chalmers were frequent visitors, and brought many friends. On 25 Feb. Parr, Sir Isaac Heard, Herbert Croft, Pye, the poet laureate, and sixteen others, signed a paper solemnly testifying to their belief in the manuscripts. Porson refused to append his signature. The exhibition, which roused much public excitement, continued for more than a year. On 17 Nov. Ireland and his son carried the papers to St. James's Palace, where the Duke of Clarence and Mrs. Jordan examined them, and on 30 Dec. Ireland submitted them to the Prince of Wales at Carlton House.

Meanwhile the collection had been growing. Encouraged by his success, young Ireland had presented his father in March with a new blank-verse play, 'Vortigern and Rowena,' in what he represented to be Shakespeare's autograph, and he subsequently produced a tragedy entitled 'Henry II,' which, though transcribed in his own handwriting, he represented to have been copied from an original in Shakespeare's handwriting. In the summer he concocted a series of deeds to prove that an ancestor of the same names as himself had saved Shakespeare from drowning, and had been rewarded by the dramatist with all the manuscripts which had just been brought to light. It was not, however, with the assent of his son that Ireland issued a prospectus announcing the publication of the documents in facsimile (4 March 1795). The price to subscribers for large-paper copies was fixed at four guineas, and in December 1795 the volume appeared. Its title was 'Miscellaneous Papers and Legal Instruments under the hand and seal of William Shakespeare, including the tragedy of King Lear, and a small fragment of Hamlet, from the original MSS. in the possession of Samuel Ireland' (London, 1796). Neither 'Vortigern' nor 'Henry II' was included.

From the first some writers in the newspapers had denounced the papers as forgeries (cf. *Morning Herald*, 17 Feb. 1795). Ritson and George Steevens, among the earliest visitors to Norfolk Street, perceived the fraud. Malone, although he declined to call at Ireland's house, was soon convinced of the deceit, and promised to expose it. James Boaden, a former believer, grew sceptical; placed the 'Oracle,' of which he was editor, at the dis-

posal of the unbelievers, and published early in 1796 'A Letter to George Steevens,' attacking Ireland. 'A Comparative View of the Opinions of James Boaden,' from the pen of Ireland's friend Wyatt, 'Shakespeare's Manuscripts, by Philalethes' [i.e. Colonel Francis Webb], and 'Vortigern under Consideration,' by W. C. Oulton, were rapidly published in Ireland's behalf in answer to Boaden. Porson ridiculed the business in a translation of 'Three Children Sliding on the Ice' into Greek iambics, which he represented as a newly discovered fragment of Sophocles. A pamphlet by F. G. Waldron, entitled 'Free Reflections,' was equally contemptuous, and supplied in an appendix a pretended Shakespearean drama, entitled 'The Virgin Queen.' The orthography of the papers was unmercifully parodied by the journalists. The 'Morning Herald' published in the autumn of 1795 Henry Bate Dudley's mock version of the much-talked-of 'Vortigern,' which was still unpublished, and Ireland had to warn the public against mistaking it for the genuine play. Dudley's parody was issued separately in 1796 as 'Passages on the Great Literary Trial.'

After much negotiation Sheridan in September 1795 had agreed to produce 'Vortigern' at Drury Lane. Two hundred and fifty pounds were to be paid at once to Ireland, and half-profits were promised him on each performance after 350*l.* had been received by the management (cf. agreement in *Addit. MS.* 30348, ff. 22 sq.) When the piece was sent to the theatre in December Kemble's suspicions were aroused. Delays followed, and Ireland wrote many letters to both Sheridan and Kemble, complaining of their procrastination. At length the piece was cast; the chief actors of the company were allotted parts. Pye wrote a prologue, but it was too dubious in tone to satisfy Ireland, who rejected it in favour of one of Sir James Bland Burges [q.v.]; Robert Merry prepared an epilogue to be spoken by Mrs. Jordan; William Linley wrote music for the songs. When the play was put into rehearsal Mrs. Siddons and Mrs. Palmer resigned their characters, on the specious excuse of ill-health. On the eve of the performance (March 1796) Malone issued his caustic 'Inquiry into the Authenticity' of the papers, to which Ireland temporarily replied in a handbill, appealing to the public to give the play a fair hearing. On Saturday, 2 April 1796, the piece was produced. Kemble, who had been prevented by Ireland's complaints from fixing the previous night—April Fool's day—for the event, nevertheless added to the programme the farce entitled 'My Grandmother,' and Covent Garden announced for representation a play significantly entitled 'The Lie of the Day.' Drury Lane Theatre was crowded. At first all went well, but the audience was in a risible humour, and the baldness of the language soon began to provoke mirth. When, in act v. sc. 2, Kemble had to pronounce the line

> And when this solemn mockery is o'er,

deafening peals of laughter rang through the house and lasted until the piece was concluded (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iii. 492). Barrymore's announcement of a second performance met with a roar of disapprobation. The younger Ireland afterwards commemorated the kindly encouragement which Mrs. Jordan offered him in the green-room, but for Kemble and most of the other actors he expressed the bitterest scorn. Kemble asserted that he did all he could to save the piece (*Clubs of London*, 1828, ii. 107). The receipts from the first and only performance amounted to 555*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.*, of which 102*l.* 13*s.* 3*d.* was paid to the elder Ireland.

The flood of ridicule rose to its full height immediately after this exposure, and both the Irelands were overwhelmed. But the father's faith was not easily shaken. His son at once confessed to his sisters that he was the author of all the papers, but when the story was repeated by them to the elder Ireland he declined to credit it. A committee of believers met at the house in Norfolk Street in April to investigate the history of the papers. William Henry was twice examined, and repeated his story of 'M. H.' But finding the situation desperate, he fully admitted the imposture at the end of April to Albany Wallis, the attorney of Norfolk Street, and on 29 May he suddenly left his father's house without communicating his intention to any of the family. Before the end of the year he gave a history of the forgeries in an 'Authentic Account of the Shakesperian MSS.,' avowedly written 'to remove the odium under which his father laboured.' George Steevens made the unfounded statement that this work was published, by arrangement between father and son, with the sole view of 'whitewashing the senior culprit' (Nichols, *Lit. Ill.* vii. 8). This opinion gained ground, and the old man's distress of mind was pitiable. He still refused to believe his son, a lad of nineteen, capable of the literary skill needful to the production of the papers, or to regard the proof of forgery as sufficient. He published in November 1796 'A Vindication of his Conduct,' defending himself from the charges of having wilfully deceived the public, and with the help of Thomas Caldecott attacked Malone, whom he regarded as his chief enemy, in 'An Investigation of Mr. Ma-

lone's Claim to the Character of Scholar and Critic.' On 29 Oct. 1796 he was ridiculed on the stage at Covent Garden as Sir Bamber Blackletter in Reynolds's 'Fool of Fortune.' When in 1797 he published his 'Picturesque Tour on the Wye,' the chilling reception with which it met and the pecuniary loss to which it led proved how low his reputation had fallen. George Chalmers's learned 'Apology for the Believers in the Shakesperian Papers,' with its 'Supplemental Apology' (1797), mainly attacked Malone, made little reference to the papers, and failed to restore Ireland's credit. In 1799 he had the hardihood to publish both 'Vortigern' and 'Henry II,' the copyrights of which his son gave him before leaving home, and he made vain efforts to get the latter represented on the stage. Obloquy still pursued him, and more than once he contemplated legal proceedings against his detractors. He died in July 1800, and Dr. Latham, who attended him, recorded his deathbed declaration, 'that he was totally ignorant of the deceit, and was equally a believer in the authenticity of the manuscripts as those who were the most credulous' (*Diabetes*, 1810, p. 176). He was never reconciled to his son. His old books and curiosities were sold by auction in London 7–15 May 1801. The original copies of the forgeries and many rare editions of Shakespeare's works were described in the printed catalogue. His correspondence respecting the forgeries was purchased by the British Museum in 1877 (cf. *Addit. MS.* 30349–53).

Gillray published, 1 Dec. 1797, a sketch of Ireland as 'Notorious Characters, No. I.,' with a sarcastic inscription in verse by William Mason (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1797, p. 931). Ireland was anxious to proceed against the artist for libel (*Addit. MS.* 30348, f. 35). Two other plates, 'The Gold Mines of Ireland,' by John Nixon, and 'The Ghost of Shakespeare appearing to his Detractors,' by Silvester Harding, introduce portraits of Ireland.

Meanwhile William Henry had wandered almost penniless through Wales and Gloucestershire, visiting at Bristol, in the autumn of 1796, the scenes connected with Chatterton's tragic story. His appeals to his father for money were refused. On 6 June 1796 he had married in Clerkenwell Church Alice Crudge, and in November 1797 he wrote home that 'he had been living on his wife's cloaths, linnen, furniture, &c., for the best part of six months.' He thought of going on the stage, but his applications were treated with scorn, and he began planning more tragedies after the pattern of 'Vortigern.' In 1798 he opened a circulating library at 1 Princes Place, Kennington, and sold imitations in his feigned handwriting of the famous forged papers. A copy of 'Henry II' transcribed in this manner is now in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 12052). A complete set of the forgeries belonged at a later date to William Thomas Moncrieff the dramatist (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. v. 160), and was presented in 1877 to the Birmingham Shakespeare Memorial Library, where it was destroyed by fire in 1879. Book-collectors, in pity of his poverty, employed him to 'inlay' illustrated books, and rumours of his dishonesty in such employment were current at one time. In 1802 he had a gleam of better fortune, and was employed by Princess Elizabeth, afterwards landgravine of Hesse-Homburg [q. v.], to prepare a 'Frogmore Fête.' Before 1811 he settled at York, where his extravagance led to a temporary imprisonment in the castle. Andrew Ritchie, who saw much of him in York in the autumn of 1811, describes him as engaging in manner, very communicative, but vain and unprincipled. He seems to have published some time at York a weekly print called 'The Comet,' in which he lampooned his neighbours, and contemplated publishing a poem on the 'Pleasures of Temperance' (manuscript letter from Ritchie to Richard Garnett, November 1811). Finally he obtained fairly regular employment of varied kinds from the London publishers. He was in Paris in 1822, and thenceforth described himself on the title-pages of his books as 'member of the Athenæum of Sciences and Arts at Paris.' His verses show some literary facility, and his political squibs some power of sarcasm. Throughout his writings he exhibits sufficient skill to dispose of the theory that he was incapable of forging the Shakespearean manuscripts. That achievement he always regarded with pride, and complained until his death of the undeserved persecution which he suffered in consequence. His 'Confessions,' issued in 1805, expanded his 'Authentic Account' of 1796, and was reissued in London in 1872, and with a preface by Mr. Grant White in New York in 1874. Almost his latest publication was a reissue of 'Vortigern' (1832), prefaced by a plaintive rehearsal of his misfortunes. He died at Sussex Place, St. George's-in-the-Fields, on 17 April 1835, and was survived by a daughter, Mrs. A. M. de Burgh. Ireland's second wife belonged to the Kentish family of Culpepper, and was widow of Captain Paget Bayly, R.N. (brother of the first earl of Uxbridge), whom she had married 25 Aug. 1791.

A portrait of W. H. Ireland at the age of twenty-one was drawn and etched by Silvester Harding in 1798. An engraving by Mackenzie is dated 1818. A miniature of him in middle

life, painted on ivory by Samuel Drummond, hangs in Shakespeare's birthplace at Stratford-on-Avon.

W. H. Ireland's chief publications in verse were 'Ballads in Imitation of the Antient,' chiefly on historical subjects, and 'Mutius Scævola,' an historical drama in blank verse (both in 1801); under the pseudonym of Paul Persius, 'A Ballade wrotten on the Feastynge and Merrimentes of Easter Maunday laste paste' (1802); 'Rhapsodies,' by the 'author of the Shaksperian MSS.' (1803); 'The Angler, a didactic poem by Charles Clifford,' 1804, 12mo; 'All the Blocks, or an Antidote to All the Talents,' by Flagellum, and 'Stultifera Navis, or the Modern Ship of Fools,' anon., both in 1807; 'The Fisher Boy' and 'The Sailor Boy,' narrative-poems, after the manner of Bloomfield, both issued under the pseudonym of 'H. C., Esq.,' 1809 (2nd edit. of the latter, 1822); 'Neglected Genius, a poem illustrating the untimely and unfortunate fate of many British Poets,' 1812, chiefly treating of Chatterton, with imitations of the Rowley MSS. and of Butler's 'Hudibras;' 'Jack Junk, or the Sailor's Cruise on Shore,' by the author of 'Sailor Boy,' 1814; 'Chalcographiminia, or the Portrait-Collector and Printseller's Chronicle,' by Satiricus Scriptor, 1814, in which he is said to have been assisted by Caulfield, and 'Scribbleomania, or the Printer's Devil's Polichronicon,' edited by 'Anser Pen-drag-on, Esq.,' 1815, 8vo.

His novels and romances included 'The Abbess;' 'The Woman of Feeling,' 1803, 4 vols. 12mo; 'Gondez the Monk, a Romance of the Thirteenth Century,' 4 vols. 1805; and 'The Catholic, or Acts and Deeds of the Popish Church,' 1826. 'Les Brigands de l'Estramadure,' published at Paris in 1823 (2 vols.), was described as translated from the English of W. H. Ireland. 'Rizzio, or Scenes in Europe during the Sixteenth Century,' was edited from Ireland's manuscript by G. P. R. James in 1849.

Other of his works were: 'The Maid of Orleans,' a translation of Voltaire's 'Pucelle,' 1822; 'France for the last Seven Years,' an attack on the Bourbons, 1822; 'Henry Fielding's Proverbs,' 1822 (?); 'Memoir of a Young Greek Lady (Pauline Panam),' an attack on the Prince of Saxe-Coburg, 1823; 'Memoir of the Duke of Rovigo,' 1823; 'Memoirs of Henry the Great and of the Court of France,' 1824; 'The Universal Chronologist from the Creation to 1825,' under the pseudonym of Henry Boyle, London, 1826; 'Shaksperiana: Catalogue of all the Books, Pamphlets, &c., relating to Shakespeare' (anon.), 1827; 'History of Kent,' 4 vols. 1828–34; 'Life of Napoleon Bonaparte,' 4 vols. 1828; 'Louis Napoleon's Answer to Sir Walter Scott's "Life of Napoleon,"' a translation, 1829; 'Authentic Documents relating to the Duke of Reichstadt,' 1832. In 1830 he produced a series of political squibs: 'The Political Devil,' 'Reform,' 'Britannia's Cat o' Nine Tails,' and 'Constitutional Parodies.'

[Gent. Mag. 1800, pt. ii. pp. 901, 1000; Fraser's Mag. August 1860 (art. by T. J. Arnold); London Review, October 1860; Ingleby's Shakespeare, The Man and the Book, pt. ii. pp. 144 sq.; Prior's Life of Malone, pp. 222–7; W. H. Ireland's Authentic Account (1796), Confessions (1805), and Preface to Vortigern (1832); Genest's Account of the Stage, vii. 245 sq. For an account of contemporary pamphlets on the manuscripts controversy see R. W. Lowe's Bibliographical Account of Theatrical Literature. The story of the forgery is the subject of Mr. James Payn's novel, The Talk of the Town (1885). Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 30349–53 contain the elder Ireland's correspondence respecting the forgeries and a number of cuttings from contemporaneous newspapers. In the British Museum are also many specimens of the younger Ireland's forged documents and of his inscriptions on old books.]

S. L.

**IRELAND**, *alias* **IRONMONGER, WILLIAM** (1636–1679), jesuit, born in 1636, was eldest son of William Ireland of Crofton Hall, Yorkshire, by Barbara, daughter of Ralph (afterwards Lord) Eure of Washingborough, Lincolnshire. He was sent at an early age to the English College at St. Omer, was admitted into the Society of Jesus 7 Sept. 1655, and made a professed father in 1673. After being for some years confessor to the Poor Clares at Gravelines, he was in 1677 sent to the English mission, and shortly afterwards became procurator of the province in London. On the night of 28 Sept. 1678 he was arrested by a body of constables, headed by Titus Oates in person, and carried before the privy council, together with Thomas Jenison, John Grove [q. v.], Thomas Pickering, and John Fenwick [q. v.] After examination by the privy council the prisoners were committed to Newgate, where Ireland appears to have undergone exceptionally severe treatment. He was tried at the Old Bailey sessions on 17 Dec. following, the charge against him being that, in addition to promoting the general plot, he had been present at a meeting held in William Harcourt's rooms on 19 Aug. 1678, when a plan for assassinating the king was discussed, and it was finally decided to 'snap him in his morning's walk at Newmarket.' Ireland attempted to prove an alibi, and in a journal written afterwards in Newgate he accounted for his absence from London on every day between 3 Aug. and 14 Sept. The trial oc-

curred, however, at the moment when the excitement concerning the plot was at its climax. Edward Coleman [q. v.], the first victim, had been executed barely a fortnight, Oates was at the summit of his popularity, and the death of Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey [q. v.] was still fresh in people's memory. The hard swearing of Oates and Bedloe, together with the evidence of a woman called Sarah Pain, who swore to having seen Ireland on 20 Aug. at a scrivener's in Fetter Lane, overcame any scruples on the part of the jury. Chief-justice Scroggs summed up against the prisoner, who in vain pleaded his relationship to the Pendrells of Boscobel, and the death of his uncle, Francis Ireland, in the king's service. Ireland was executed together with John Grove on 3 Feb. 1679, the event being attended (it was alleged by the victim's friends) by a number of miraculous circumstances, which are detailed in Tanner's 'Brevis Relatio Felicis Agonis,' Prague, 1683, and in Foley's 'Jesuits,' v. 233 seq. Portraits of Ireland are given in both these works. A deposition, 'plainly proving' that Ireland's plea of an alibi was false, was subsequently published by Robert Jenison (1649–1688) [q. v.], and further charges were brought against Ireland in John Smith's 'Narrative containing a further Discovery of the Popish Plot,' 1679, fol., p. 32. The supposed plot of Ireland was also the occasion of another very curious pamphlet entitled 'The Cabal of several notorious Priests and Jesuits discovered as William Ireland . . . Shewing their endeavours to subvert the Government and Protestant Religion . . . by a Lover of his King and Country who was formerly an Eye-witness of those things' (London), 1679, fol.

[Cobbett's State Trials, vii. 570 sq.; The History of the Plot, or a Brief and Historical Account of the Charge and Defence of William Ireland, &c., London, 1679, fol.; Challoner's Memoirs of Missionary Priests, 1748, ii. 208, 376; Burnet's Own Time, ii. 178; Gillow's Dict. of Engl. Cath. iii. 552; Lingard's Hist. ix. 191.] T. S.

**IRETON, HENRY** (1611–1651), regicide, baptised 3 Nov. 1611, was the eldest son of German Ireton of Attenborough, near Nottingham. His father, who settled at Attenborough about 1605, was the younger brother of William Ireton of Little Ireton in Derbyshire (Cornelius Brown, *Worthies of Nottinghamshire*, p. 182). Henry became in 1626 a gentleman-commoner of Trinity College, Oxford, and took the degree of B.A. in 1629. According to Wood, 'he had the character in that house of a stubborn and saucy fellow towards the seniors, and therefore his company was not at all wanting' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 298). In 1629 he entered the Middle Temple (24 Nov.), but was never called to the bar (*The Trial of Charles I, with Biographies of Bradshaw, Ireton, &c.*, in *Murray's Family Library*, 1832, xxxi. 130).

At the outbreak of the civil war Ireton was living on his estate in Nottinghamshire, 'and having had an education in the strictest way of godliness, and being a man of good learning, great understanding, and other abilities, he was the chief promoter of the parliament's interest in the county' (Hutchinson, *Memoirs of Col. Hutchinson*, ed. 1885, i. 168). On 30 June 1642 the House of Commons nominated Ireton captain of the troop of horse to be raised by the town of Nottingham (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 664). With this troop he joined the army of the Earl of Essex and fought at Edgehill, but returned to his native county with it at the end of 1642, and became major in Colonel Thornhagh's regiment of horse (Hutchinson, i. 169, 199). In July 1643 the Nottinghamshire horse took part in the victory at Gainsborough (28 July), and shortly afterwards Ireton 'quite left Colonel Thornhagh's regiment, and began an inseparable league with Colonel Cromwell' (*ib.* pp. 232, 234). He was appointed by Cromwell deputy governor of the Isle of Ely, began to fortify the isle, and was allowed such freedom to the sectaries that presbyterians complained it was become 'a mere Amsterdam' (*Manchester's Quarrel with Cromwell*, Camden Soc., 1875, pp. 39, 73). He served in Manchester's army during 1644, with the rank of quartermaster-general, and took part in the Yorkshire campaign and the second battle of Newbury. Although Ireton, in writing to Manchester, represented the distressed condition of the horse for want of money (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. pt. ii. p. 61), he was anxious that Manchester should march west to join Waller, and after the miscarriages at Newbury supported Cromwell's accusation of Manchester by a most damaging deposition (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644–5, p. 158).

Ireton does not appear in the earliest list of the officers of the new model, but directly the campaign began he obtained the command of the regiment of horse to which Sir Michael Livesey had been at first appointed (*Lords' Journals*, viii. 278; Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, ed. 1854, p. 331). The night before the battle of Naseby he surprised the royalists' quarters, 'which they had newly taken up in Naseby town,' took many prisoners, and alarmed their whole army. Next day Fairfax, at Cromwell's request, appointed Ireton commissary-general of the horse and gave him the command of the cavalry of the left wing. The wing under his command

was worsted by Rupert's cavaliers and partially broken. Ireton, seeing some of the parliamentary infantry hard pressed by a brigade of the king's foot, 'commanded the division that was with him to charge that body of foot, and for their better encouragement he himself with great resolution fell in amongst the musketeers, where his horse being shot under him, and himself run through the thigh with a pike and into the face with an halbert, was taken prisoner by the enemy.' When the fortune of the day turned Ireton promised his keeper liberty if he would carry him back to his own party, and thus succeeded in escaping (*ib.* pp. 36, 39, 42). He recovered from his wounds sufficiently quickly to be with the army at the siege of Bristol in September 1645 (*ib.* pp. 99, 106–18). The letter of summons in which Fairfax endeavoured to persuade Rupert to surrender that city was probably Ireton's work.

Ireton was one of the negotiators of the treaty of Truro (14 March 1646), and was afterwards despatched with several regiments of horse to block up Oxford, and prevent it from being provisioned (*ib.* pp. 229, 243). The king tried to open negotiations with him, and sent a message offering to come to Fairfax, and live wherever parliament should direct, 'if only he might be assured to live and continue king.' Ireton refused to discuss the king's offers, but wrote to Cromwell begging him to communicate the king's message to parliament. Cromwell blamed him for doing even that, on the ground that soldiers ought not to touch political questions at all (Cary, *Memorials of the Civil War*, i. 1; Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, ii. 470). Ireton took part in the negotiations which led to the capitulation of Oxford, and married Bridget, Cromwell's daughter, on 15 June 1646, a few days before its actual surrender. The ceremony took place in Lady Whorwood's house at Holton, near Oxford, and was performed by William Dell [q. v.], one of the chaplains attached to the army (Carlyle, *Cromwell*, i. 218, ed. 1871).

Though the marriage was the result of the friendship between Cromwell and Ireton, rather than its cause, it brought the two men closer together. The union and the confidence which existed between them was during the next four years a factor of great importance in English politics. Each exercised much influence over the other. 'No man,' says Whitelocke, 'could prevail so much, nor order Cromwell so far, as Ireton could' (*Memorials*, f. 516). Ireton had a large knowledge of political theory and more definite political views than Cromwell, and could present his views logically and forcibly either in speech or writing. On the other hand, Cromwell's wider sympathies and willingness to accept compromises often controlled and moderated Ireton's conduct.

On 30 Oct. 1645 Ireton was returned to parliament as member for Appleby; but there is no record of his public action in parliament until the dispute between the army and the parliament began (*Names of Members returned to serve in Parliament*, i. 495). His justification of the petition of the army, which the House of Commons on 29 March 1647 declared seditious, involved him in a personal quarrel with Holles, who openly derided his arguments. A challenge was exchanged between them, and the two went out of the house intending to fight, but were stopped by other members, and ordered by the house to proceed no further. On this basis Clarendon builds an absurd story that Ireton provoked Holles, refused to fight, and submitted to have his nose pulled by his choleric opponent (*Clarendon MSS.* 2478, 2495; *Rebellion*, x. 104; Ludlow, ed. 1751, p. 94; *Commons' Journals*, 2 April 1647). Thomas Shepherd of Ireton's regiment was one of the three troopers who presented the appeal of the soldiers to their generals, which Skippon on 30 April brought to the notice of the House of Commons. In consequence Ireton, Cromwell, Skippon, and Fleetwood, being all four members of parliament, as well as officers of the army, were despatched by the house to Saffron Walden 'to employ their endeavours to quiet all distempers in the army.' The commissioners drew up a report on the grievances of the soldiers, which Fleetwood and Cromwell were charged to present, while Skippon and Ireton remained at headquarters to maintain order. Ireton foresaw a storm unless parliament was more moderate, and had little hope of success. In private and in public he had at first discouraged the soldiers from petitioning or taking action to secure redress, but when an open breach occurred he took part with the army (*Clarke Papers*, i. 94, 102; Cary, *Memorials of the Civil War*, i. 205, 207, 214). When Fairfax demanded by whose orders Joyce had removed the king from Holdenby, Ireton owned that he had given orders for securing the king there, though not for taking him thence (Huntingdon's reasons for laying down his commission, Maseres, *Tracts*, i. 398). From that period his prominence in setting forth the desires of the army and defending its conduct was very marked. 'Colonel Ireton,' says Whitelocke, 'was chiefly employed or took upon him the business of the pen, . . . and was therein encouraged and assisted by Lieutenant-general Cromwell,

his father-in-law, and by Colonel Lambert' (*Memorials*, f. 254).

The form, if not the idea, of the 'engagement' of the army (5 June) was probably due to Ireton, and the remonstrance of 14 June was also his work (RUSHWORTH, vi. 512, 564). He took part in the treaty between the commissioners of the army and the parliament, and when the former decided to draw up a general summary of their demands for the settlement of the kingdom, the task was entrusted to Ireton and another (*Clarke Papers*, i. 148, 211). The result was the manifesto known as 'The Heads of the Army Proposals.' By it Ireton hoped to show the nation what the army would do with power if they had it, and he was anxious that no fresh quarrel with parliament should take place until the manifesto had been published to the world. He hoped also to lay the foundation of an agreement between king and parliament, and to establish the liberties of the people on a permanent basis (*ib.* pp. 179, 197). But, excellent though this scheme of settlement was, it was too far in advance of the political ideas of the moment to be accepted either by king or parliament. Ireton was represented as saying that what was offered in the proposals was so just and reasonable that if there were but six men in the kingdom to fight to make them good, he would make the seventh ('Huntingdon's Reasons,' MASERES, i. 401). In his anxiety to obtain the king's assent he modified the proposals in several important points, and consequently imperilled his popularity with the soldiers. When the king rejected the terms offered him by parliament, Ireton vehemently urged a new treaty, and told the house that if they ceased their addresses to the king he could not promise them the support of the army (22 Sept. 1647). Pamphlets accused him of juggling and underhand dealing, of betraying the army and deluding honest Cromwell to serve his own ambition, and of bargaining for the government of Ireland as the price of the king's restoration (*Clarke Papers*, i. Preface, xl–xlvi; *A Declaration of some Proceedings of Lieutenant-colonel John Lilburn*, 1648, p. 15). In the debates of the council of the army during October and November 1649, Sexby and Wildman attacked him with the greatest bitterness. Ireton passionately disavowed all private engagements, and asserted that if he had used the name of the army to support a further application to the king, it was because he sincerely believed himself to be acting in accordance with the army's views. He had no desire, he said, to set up the king or parliament, but wished to make the best use possible of both for the interest of the kingdom (*Clarke Papers*, i. 233). In resisting a rupture with the king he urged the army, for the sake of its own reputation, to fulfil the promises publicly made in its earlier declarations (*ib.* p. 294). With equal vigour he opposed the new constitution which the levellers brought forward, under the title of 'The Agreement of the People,' and denounced the demand for universal suffrage as destructive to property and fatal to liberty, although for a limitation of the duration and powers of parliament and a redistribution of seats he was willing to fight if necessary (*ib.* p. 299). He wished to limit the veto of the king and the House of Lords, but objected to the proposal to deprive them altogether of any share in legislation.

Burnet represents Ireton as sticking at nothing in order to turn England into a commonwealth; but in the council of the army he was in reality the spokesman of the conservative party among the officers, anxious to maintain as much of the existing constitution as possible. The constitution was always in his mouth, and he detested and dreaded nothing so much as the abstract theories of natural right on which the levellers based their demands (*ib.* Preface, pp. lxvii–lxxi; BURNET, *Own Time*, ed. 1833, i. 85).

On 5 Nov. the council of the army sent a letter to the speaker, disavowing any desire that parliament should make a fresh application to the king, and Ireton at once withdrew from their meetings, protesting that unless they recalled their vote he would come there no more (*Clarke Papers*, p. 441). But the flight of the king to the Isle of Wight (11 Nov.) led to an entire change in his attitude. The story of the letter from Charles to the queen, which Cromwell and Ireton intercepted, is scarcely needed to account for this change. Without it Ireton perceived the impossibility of the treaty with Charles, on which he had hoped to rest the settlement of the kingdom (BIRCH, *Letters between Colonel Robert Hammond, General Fairfax*, &c., 1764, p. 19). He held that the army's engagements to the king were ended, and when Berkeley brought the king's proposals for a personal treaty to the army, received him with coldness and disdain, instead of his former cordiality (29 Nov. 1647; BERKELEY, *Memoirs*; MASERES, i. 384). Huntingdon describes him as saying, when the probability of an agreement between king and parliament was spoken of, 'that he hoped it would be such a peace as we might with a good conscience fight against them both' (*ib.* i. 404). When Charles refused the 'Four Bills,' Ireton urged parliament to settle the kingdom without him

(WALKER, *History of Independency*, i. 71, ed. 1661). As yet he was not prepared to abandon the monarchy, and for a time supported the plan of deposing the king and setting the Prince of Wales or Duke of York on the throne (*ib.* p. 107; GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, iii. 294, 342).

In the second civil war Ireton served under Fairfax in the campaigns in Kent and Essex. After the defeat of the royalists at Maidstone he was sent against those in Canterbury, who capitulated on his approach (8 June 1648) (RUSHWORTH, vii. 1149; *Lords' Journals*, x. 320). He then joined Fairfax before Colchester, and was one of the commissioners who settled the terms of its surrender (RUSHWORTH, vii. 1244). To Ireton's influence and to his 'bloody and unmerciful nature' Clarendon and royalist writers in general attribute the execution of Lucas and Lisle (*Rebellion*, xi. 109; *Mercurius Pragmaticus*, 3–10 Oct. 1648; GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, iii. 463). Ireton approved the decision of the council of war which sentenced them to death, and defended its justice both in an argument with Lucas himself at the time and subsequently as a witness before the high court of justice. There is no foundation for the charge that the sentence was a breach of the capitulation [see FAIRFAX, THOMAS, third LORD FAIRFAX].

The fall of Colchester (28 Aug.) was followed by a renewal of agitation in the army, and Ireton's regiment was one of the first to petition for the king's trial (RUSHWORTH, vii. 1298). Already a party in the parliament was anxious that the army should interpose to stop the treaty of Newport, but Ludlow found Ireton strongly opposed to premature action. He thought it best 'to permit the king and the parliament to make an agreement, and to wait till they had made a full discovery of their intentions, whereby the people, becoming sensible of their danger, would willingly join to oppose them' (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, p. 102). About the end of September Ireton offered to lay down his commission, and desired a discharge from the army, 'which was not agreed unto' (GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, iii. 473–5). For a time he left the headquarters and retired to Windsor, where he is said to have busied himself in drawing up the army remonstrance of 16 Nov. 1648 (reprinted in *Old Parl. Hist.* xviii. 161). All obstacles to agreement among the officers of the army were removed by the king's rejection of their last overtures. 'It hath pleased God,' wrote Ireton to Colonel Hammond, 'to dispose the hearts of your friends in the army as one man . . . to interpose in this treaty, yet in such wise both for matter and manner as we believe will not only refresh the bowels of the saints, but be of satisfaction to every honest member of parliament.' He conjured Hammond, in the national interest, to prevent the king from escaping, and endeavoured to convince him that he ought to obey the army rather than the parliament (BIRCH, *Letters to Hammond*, pp. 87, 97). In conjunction with Ludlow he arranged the exclusion of obnoxious members known as 'Pride's Purge' (*Memoirs*, p. 104). In conjunction with Cromwell he gave directions for bringing the king from Hurst Castle; he sat regularly in the high court of justice, and signed the warrant for the king's execution (NALSON, *Trial of Charles I*, 1684).

During December 1648 the council of the army was again busy considering a scheme for the settlement of the kingdom, which resulted in the 'Agreement of the People' presented to the House of Commons on 20 Jan. 1649 (*Old Parl. Hist.* xviii. 516). The first sketch of the 'Agreement' was not Ireton's, but by the time it left the council of war it had been revised and amended till it substantially represented his views. While a section in the council held that the magistrate had no right to interfere with any man's religion, Ireton claimed for him a certain power of restraint and punishment. Lilburne complains that Ireton 'showed himself an absolute king, against whose will no man must dispute' (*Legal Fundamental Liberties*, 1649, 2nd ed. p. 35). Outside the council of war his influence was limited. The levellers hated him as much as they did Cromwell, and denounced both in the 'Hunting of the Foxes by five small Beagles' (24 March 1649) and in Lilburne's 'Impeachment of High Treason against Oliver Cromwell and his son-in-law, Henry Ireton' (10 Aug. 1649). With the parliament he was, as the chief author of the 'Agreement,' far from popular, and though he was added by them to the Derby House Committee (6 Jan. 1649) they refused to elect him to the council of state (10 Feb. 1649).

On 15 June 1649 Ireton was selected to accompany Cromwell to Ireland as second in command, and set sail from Milford Haven on 15 Aug. His division was originally intended to effect a landing in Munster, but the design was abandoned, and he disembarked at Dublin about the end of the month (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 234; MURPHY, *Cromwell in Ireland*, p. 74). During Cromwell's illness in November 1649, Ireton and Michael Jones commanded an expedition which captured Inistioge and Carrick, and in February 1650 he took Ardfinnan Castle on the Suir (CARLYLE, *Cromwell's Letters*, cxvi. cxix.)

On 4 Jan. 1650 the parliament appointed him president of Munster (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50, pp. 476, 502; *Commons' Journals*, vi. 343). When Cromwell was recalled to England he appointed Ireton to act as his deputy (29 May 1650). Parliament approved the choice (2 July), and appointed Ludlow and three other commissioners to assist Cromwell in the settlement of Ireland (*ib.* vi. 343, 479). All Connaught, the greater part of Munster, and part of Ulster still remained to be conquered. Ireton began by summoning Carlow (2 July 1650), which surrendered on 24 July. Waterford capitulated on 6 Aug. and Duncannon on 17 Aug. Half Athlone was taken (September) and Limerick was summoned (6 Oct.), but as the season was too late for a siege it was merely blockaded. Ireton's army went into winter quarters at Kilkenny in the beginning of November (Gilbert, *Aphorismical Discovery*, iii. 218–25; Borlase, *Hist. of the Irish Rebellion*, ed. 1743, App. pp. 22–46). The campaign of 1651 opened late. On 2 June Ireton forced the passage of the Shannon at Killaloe, and the next day came before Limerick, which did not capitulate till Oct. 27. In announcing the fall of Limerick he congratulated the parliament that the city had not accepted the conditions tendered it at the beginning of the siege. This obstinacy, he said, had served to the greater advantage of the parliament 'in point of freedom for prosecution of justice—one of the great ends and best grounds of the war;' and also 'in point of safety to the English planters, and the settling and securing of the Commonwealth's interest in this nation' (Gilbert, iii. 265). Twenty-four persons were excepted from mercy, some on account of their influence in prolonging the resistance, others as 'original incendiaries of the rebellion, or prime engagers therein' (*ib.* p. 267). Seven of the excepted were immediately hanged, and others reserved for future trial by civil or military courts. Ireton's severity, however, was not indiscriminate. His 'noble care' of Hugh O'Neill, the governor of Limerick, is praised by the author of the 'Aphorismical Discovery' (iii. 21). He cashiered Colonel Tothill for breaking a promise of quarter made to certain Irish prisoners, and executed two other officers for 'the killing one Murphy, an Irishman' (Borlase, App. p. 34; *Several Proceedings in Parliament*, 31 July–7 Aug. 1651). The distinction he drew between the different classes among his opponents is clearly set forth in his letter of summons to Galway (7 Nov. 1651; *Mercurius Politicus*, p. 1401). Ireton's policy as to the settlement of Ireland was a continuation of Cromwell's. He regarded the replantation of the country with English colonists as the only means of permanently securing its dependence on England. He ordered the inhabitants of Limerick and Waterford to leave those towns with their families and goods within a period of from three to six months, on the ground that their obstinate adherence to the rebellion and the principles of their religion rendered it impossible to trust them to remain in places of such strength and importance. He promised, however, to show favour to any who had taken no share in the massacres with which the rebellion began, and to make special provision for the support of the helpless and aged (Borlase, p. 345). Toleration of any kind he refused, believing that the catholics were a danger to the state, and that they claimed not merely existence but supremacy. He forbade all officers and soldiers under his command to marry catholic Irishwomen who could not satisfactorily prove the sincerity of their conversion to protestantism (1 May 1651; *Several Proceedings in Parliament*, p. 1458; Ludlow, *Memoirs*, p. 145).

In the civil government of Ireland and in the execution of his military duties Ireton's industry was indefatigable. Chief-justice Cooke describes him 'as seldom thinking it time to eat till he had done the work of the day at nine or ten at night,' and then willing to sit up 'as long as any man had business with him.' 'He was so diligent in the public service,' says Ludlow, 'and so careless of everything that belonged to himself, that he never regarded what clothes or food he used, what hour he went to rest, or what horse he mounted' (*ib.* p. 143). Immoderate labours and neglect of his own health produced their natural result, and after the capture of Limerick Ireton caught the prevailing fever, and died on 26 Nov. 1651. On 9 Dec. parliament ordered him a funeral at the public expense (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 115). His body was brought to Bristol, and conveyed to London, where it lay in state at Somerset House, and was interred on 6 Feb. 1652 in Henry VII's Chapel in Westminster Abbey (Chester, *Westminster Abbey Registers*, p. 522; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651–2, pp. 66, 276). His funeral sermon was preached by John Owen, and published under the title of 'The Labouring Saint's Dismission to his Rest' (Orme, *Life of Owen*, p. 139). An elegy on his death is appended to Thomas Manley's 'Veni, Vidi, Vici' (12mo, 1652). A magnificent monument was erected with a fervid epitaph, which is printed in Crull's 'Antiquities of Westminster' (ed. 1722, ii. App. p. 21). 'If Ireton could have foreseen what would have been done by them,' writes Ludlow, 'he would certainly

have made it his desire that his body might have found a grave where his soul left it, so much did he despise those pompous and expensive vanities, having erected for himself a more glorious monument in the hearts of good men by his affection to his country, his abilities of mind, his impartial justice, his diligence in the public service, and his other virtues, which were a far greater honour to his memory than a dormitory amongst the ashes of kings' (*Memoirs*, p. 148). On 4 Dec. 1660 the House of Commons ordered the 'carcasses' of Cromwell, Ireton, Bradshaw, and Pride to be taken up, drawn on a hurdle to Tyburn, there to be hanged up in their coffins for some time, and after that buried under the gallows (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 197). This sentence was carried into effect on 26–30 Jan. 1661 [see CROMWELL, OLIVER].

The royalist conception of Ireton's character is given by Sir Philip Warwick (*Memoirs*, p. 354) and by Clarendon (*Rebellion*, xiii. 175). The latter describes him as a man 'of a melancholic, reserved, dark nature, who communicated his thoughts to very few, so that for the most part he resolved alone, but was never diverted from any resolution he had taken, and he was thought often by his obstinacy to prevail over Cromwell, and to extort his concurrence contrary to his own inclinations. But that proceeded only from his dissembling less, for he was never reserved in the communicating his worst and most barbarous purposes, which the other always concealed and disavowed.' According to Ludlow, Ireton was in the last years of his life 'entirely freed from his former manner of adhering to his own opinion, which had been observed to be his greatest infirmity' (*Memoirs*, p. 144). Ludlow's panegyric on the lord deputy expresses the general opinion of his companions in arms. 'We that knew him,' wrote Hewson, 'can and must say truly we know no man like-minded, most seeking their own things, few so singly mind the things of Jesus Christ, of public concernment, of the interest of the precious sons of Zion' (*Several Proceedings in Parliament*, 4–11 Dec. 1651). John Cooke describes Ireton's character at length in the preface to 'Monarchy no Creature of God's making' (12mo, 1652), dwelling on his industry, self-denial, love of justice, godliness, and extraordinary learning. Ireton's disinterestedness was undoubted. On the news that parliament had voted him a reward of 2,000*l.* a year he said 'that they had many just debts, which he desired they would pay before they made any such presents; that he had no need of their land, and therefore would not have it, and that he should be more contented to see them doing the service of the nation than so liberal in disposing of the public treasure.' 'And truly,' adds Ludlow, 'I believe he was in earnest' (*Memoirs*, p. 143; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 15). This disinterestedness, combined with the rigid republicanism attributed to Ireton, led to the belief that he would have opposed Cromwell's usurpation, and made him the favourite hero of the republican party (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, xiii. 175; *Life of Col. Hutchinson*, ii. 185). Portraits of Ireton and his wife by Robert Walker, in the possession of Mr. Charles Polhill, were numbers 785 and 789 in the National Portrait Exhibition of 1866. Engravings are given in Houbraken's 'Illustrious Heads,' and Vandergucht's illustrations to Clarendon's 'Rebellion.' A royalist newspaper, in a pretended hue and cry after Ireton, thus describes his person: 'A tall, black thief, with bushy curled hair, a meagre envious face, sunk hollow eyes, a complection between choler and melancholy, a four-square Machiavellian head, and a nose of the fifteens' (*The Man in the Moon*, 1–15 Aug. 1649).

Ireton's widow, Bridget Cromwell, married in 1652 General Charles Fleetwood [q. v.], and died in 1662. By her Ireton left one son and three daughters: (1) Henry, married Katharine, daughter of Henry Powle, speaker of the House of Commons in 1689, became lieutenant-colonel of dragoons and gentleman of the horse to William III; he left no issue. (2) Elizabeth, born about 1647, married in 1674 Thomas Polhill of Otford, Kent; (3) Jane, born about 1648, married in 1668 Richard Lloyd of London; (4) Bridget, born about 1650, married in 1669 Thomas Bendish (NOBLE, *House of Cromwell*, ed. 1787, ii. 324–46; WAYLEN, *House of Cromwell*, 1880, pp. 58, 72; *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vi. 391, and art. supra BENDISH, BRIDGET).

JOHN IRETON (1615–1689), brother of the general, was lord mayor of London in 1658, and was knighted by Cromwell. After the Restoration he was excepted from the Act of Indemnity, and for a time imprisoned in the Tower. In 1662 he was transported to Scilly, was released later, and imprisoned again in 1685 (NOBLE, i. 445; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661–2, p. 460). Another brother, Thomas Ireton, captain in Colonel Rich's regiment in 1645, was seriously wounded at the storming of Bristol (SPRIGGE, pp. 121, 131).

[Lives of Ireton are contained in Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 298; Noble's House of Cromwell, ed. 1787, ii. 319; and Cornelius Brown's Worthies of Notts, 1882, p. 181. The

fullest biography is that appended to the Trial of Charles I and of some of the regicides, vol. xxxi. of Murray's Family Library, 1832. Letters by Ireton are printed in Cary's Memorials of the Civil War, 1842; Birch's Letters to Colonel Robert Hammond, 1764; and Nickolls's Original Letters and Papers addressed to Oliver Cromwell, 1743. Borlase's History of the Irish Rebellion, ed. 1743, has a valuable supplement, containing a number of Ireton's letters derived from the papers of his secretary, Mr. Cliffe. For other authorities on his services in Ireland see the bibliography of the article on Oliver Cromwell. The Clarke Papers, published by the Camden Society (vol. i. 1891), throw much light on Ireton's career, and contain reports of his speeches in the council of the army. The Memoirs of Ludlow and the Life of Colonel Hutchinson are of special value for Ireton's Life.] C. H. F.

**IRETON, RALPH** (*d.* 1292), bishop of Carlisle, was a member of a family that took its name from the village of Irton, near Ravenglass in Cumberland, where it held estates that remained in its possession until the eighteenth century. A pedigree in Hutchinson's 'Cumberland' (i. 573) makes him the son of Stephen Irton, and assigns him two brothers, Robert and Thomas. Ralph Ireton became a canon regular of the order of St. Augustine, at the priory of Gisburne in Cleveland. In 1261 he first appears as prior of Gisburne (DUGDALE, *Monasticon*, vi. 266), an office which he held until 26 Dec. 1278, when he was elected by the prior and canons of Carlisle, who were also of the Augustinian order, as bishop of Carlisle. At a previous election on 13 Dec. the chapter had chosen William Rotherfield, dean of York, who had, however, declined the promotion. The second election was without royal license, and Edward I fined the chapter five hundred marks and refused his assent. Moreover, the Archbishop of York delayed his confirmation of the election, and after his death the bishop-elect, whom the chapter still refused to recognise, appealed in despair to Pope Nicholas III, who appointed a committee of three cardinals to investigate the matter. They decided that the election had been, on highly technical grounds, informal, whereupon the pope quashed the appointment, but at once nominated Ireton to the vacant see by papal provision. Ireton, who was still in Rome, was there consecrated by Ordonius Alurz, cardinal bishop of Tusculum, one of the three commissioners. On 9 April 1280 Nicholas, when informing King Edward of these events, urged him to receive Ireton as bishop (*Fœdera*, i. 579). At the end of May Ireton was back in England. Edward accepted the pope's advice, and on 10 July 1280 Ireton's temporalities were restored. The prior and convent were pardoned on paying 100*l.* to the king.

Ireton was active in his diocese. The Franciscans of Carlisle, the probable authors of the so-called 'Chronicle of Lanercost,' give a very black account of his doings. He was a man of foresight and wisdom, but exceedingly avaricious. His constant visitations became mere means of despoiling his poverty-stricken clergy. In October 1280 he extorted a tenth from a diocesan council, and insisted that it should be paid on a real, and not on a traditional, valuation, and in the new money. He incurred special odium by extorting large sums of money from the 'anniversary' priests who, without benefices, earned a precarious livelihood by saying private masses. This he devoted to building a new roof and adding glass and stall-work to his cathedral (*Chron. de Lanercost*, pp. 102, 105, 145). A visitation of Lanercost in 1281 seems to have been equally resented (*ib.* p. 106).

Ireton's benefactions were insignificant. In 1282 he appropriated the church of Addingham and gave it to the prior of his cathedral, though this was only the confirmation of a grant of Christiana Bruce (RAINE, *Papers from Northern Registers*, p. 250, Rolls Ser.) In 1287 he confirmed a grant of the church of Bride Kirk to his old comrades at Gisburne (*Monasticon*, vi. 274). He recovered Dalston manor and church from Michael Harclay, and sought in vain to obtain the tithes of the newly cultivated lands in Inglewood Forest for his chapter (HUTCHINSON, *Cumberland*, ii. 622–3). Ireton's most important political employment was with Bishop Antony Bek [q. v.], on the embassy sent to negotiate the marriage of Edward, the king's son, and Margaret of Norway. On 18 July 1290 the envoys brought the negotiation to a successful issue in the treaty of Brigham. Ireton was at the famous gatherings at Norham and Berwick in 1291, and was in the same year appointed jointly with the Bishop of Caithness to collect the crusading tenth in Scotland. He attended the London parliament in January 1292, and died suddenly at his manor of Linstock, near Carlisle, immediately after his return, on 28 Feb. or 1 March 1292. He was buried in Carlisle Cathedral, where on 25 May a great fire destroyed his tomb, along with much of his new work. This was looked upon as a judgment for his extortions from the stipendiary priests.

[Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i., Record edit.; Stevenson's Historical Documents relating to Scotland, vol. i.; Chron. of Lanercost, pp. 101, 102, 105–106, 113, 143, 144–5 (Maitland Club); Hem'ng-

burgh, i. 40 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, ed. Hardy, iii. 233; Parl. Writs, vol. i.; Hutchinson's Cumberland, i. 573, ii. 622–3.] T. F. T.

**IRLAND, JOHN** (*fl.* 1480), divine and diplomatist, apparently a native of Scotland, settled in Paris, and became a doctor of the Sorbonne. A Johannes de Hirlandia, 'baccalaureus Navarricus,' appears in the index but not in the text of Bulæus (*Hist. Univ. Paris.* vol. v.) as rector of the university of Paris in 1469. Irland's Scottish birth and proved ability caused Louis XI of France to send him to Scotland in 1480 to urge James III to declare war with England and to reconcile Alexander Stewart, duke of Albany [q. v.], with his brother, James III. In the latter object he failed, but he is said to have greatly impressed James, who induced him to return to live in Scotland, and gave him a rich benefice (Dempster, *Hist. Eccl. Gentis Scotorum*, No. 752). He was doubtless the Dr. John Irland, doctor of theology and rector of Hawick, who was one of the Scottish ambassadors sent in 1484 to France to receive the oath of Charles VIII to the treaty of 1483 (Crawfurd, *Affairs of State*, i. 45, ed. 1726; Michel, *Les Écossais en France*). On 23 Sept. 1487 Henry VII, at the request of King James, granted a safe-conduct to the Bishop of St. Andrews and John Irland, clerk (*Fœdera*, orig. ed., xii. 326). According to Dempster, Irland wrote: 1. 'In Magistrum Sententiarum,' in four books. 2. A book of sermons. 3. 'Reconciliationis Modus ad Jacobum III Regem super dissidio cum Duce Albaniæ.' 4. One book of letters.

[Dempster's Hist. Eccl. Gentis Scot. (Bannatyne Club), 1829; Michel's Les Écossais en France; Burton's Hist. of Scotland, iii. 22.] J. T–t.

**IRLAND, ROBERT** (*d.* 1561), professor of law at Poitiers, was the second son of Alexander Irland of Burnben in Lorn and Margaret Coutts. His family, an old and important one, was originally settled in the west of Scotland, but the elder male line becoming extinct the estates passed by marriage about 1300 to the Abercrombies. Irland, when a young man, went to France about 1496. Having completed his studies at the university of Poitiers, he there received the degree of doctor of laws, and in 1502 obtained one of the chairs of law in that university. Letters of naturalisation were granted to him by Francis I in May 1521. Irland, whose lectures were well attended, acquired a great reputation as a jurist. Philippe Hurault, chancellor of France, and de Harley, first president of parliament, and other well-known statesmen were among his pupils. Baron, professor of law at Bourges, whom Cujas termed the most learned man of his time, dedicated (25 Dec. 1536) to Irland in highly laudatory terms his work, 'The Economy of the Pandects.' Rabelais refers to Irland in treating of the decretals. 'Il m'avint,' he says, 'un jour à Poitiers chez l'Écossais Doctor Decretalipotens, &c., &c.' He occupied his chair for about sixty years, and died at an advanced age on 15 March 1561. He was twice married, first to Marie Sauveteau, by whom he had one son, John, who became counsellor in the parliament of Rennes; and again to Claire Aubert, of a noble family of Poitou, by whom he had two sons, Louis and Bonaventure.

Bonaventure Irland (1551–1612?) succeeded his father in the professorship of laws at Poitiers, was a colleague of Adam Blackwood [q. v.], and was a conseiller du roi of the city. He wrote: 'Remontrances au roi Henri III, au nom du pays de Poitou,' Poitiers, n.d., 8vo (Hoefer). A philosophical treatise entitled 'Bonaventuræ Irlandi antecessorum primicerii sive decani et consiliarii regii apud Pictavos, de Emphasi et Hypostasi ad recte judicandi rationem consideratio,' Poitiers, 1599, 8vo. By 'Emphase' he designated the false or misleading forms under which things may be presented so as to delude our apprehension or our judgment; and by 'Hypostase,' the truth or reality of things which is hid from us. He proposes, in a manner somewhat akin to that of Bacon in indicating his 'Idola,' to guard the mind against the seductions of the imagination. He refers to his master Ramus, whose errors he deplores. In the preface to this work he mentions that he had written a life of his father, and had dedicated it to the Chancellor de Chiverny. It does not seem to have been published. He also wrote a 'Latin speech on the birth of the Dauphin Louis XIII, dedicated to Henry IV,' Poitiers, 1605, 12mo. He died about 1612. According to a custom much in vogue during the sixteenth century his name of Bonaventure was frequently translated into Greek, Eutyches or Eutychius. Dreux du Radier states that some of his contemporaries called him indifferently by the one or the other name. The family of Irland intermarried with the best families of Poitou, and Robert Irland's descendants in France are very numerous at the present time.

[Letters patent passed under the great seal of Scotland, 19 April 1665, giving genealogy, and attesting the noble descent of Robert Irland, included in Flores Pictavienses, by Napoleon Wyse, Périgueux, 1859; Filleau's Dictionnaire

des familles de l'ancien Poitou, ii. 234, 238; Rabelais' Pantagruel, lib. iv. chap. lii.; Michel's Les Écossais en France; Bibliothèque historique et critique du Poitou, par Dreux du Radier, 5 vols. 18mo, Paris, 1754; Nouvelle Biographie Générale, par Hoefer, Paris, 1868; Dempster's Hist. Eccles. Gentis Scotorum, No. 748.] J. G. F.

**IRONS**, WILLIAM JOSIAH (1812–1883), theological writer, born at Hoddesdon, Hertfordshire, 12 Sept. 1812, was second son of the Rev. Joseph Irons (1785–1852), by his first wife, Mary Ann, daughter of William Broderick. His mother died in 1828. His father, a popular evangelical preacher, born at Ware, Hertfordshire, on 5 Nov. 1785, commenced preaching in March 1808 under the auspices of the London Itinerant Society, was ordained an independent minister on 21 May 1814, was stationed at Hoddesdon from 1812 to 1815, and at Sawston, near Cambridge, from 1815 to 1818, and was minister of Grove Chapel, Camberwell, Surrey, from 1818 until his death at Camberwell on 3 April 1852 (Bayfield, *Memoir of the Rev. Joseph Irons*, 1852).

William Josiah, after being educated at home, matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, on 12 May 1829, and graduated B.A. 1833, M.A. 1835, B.D. 1842, and D.D. 1854. He was curate of St. Mary, Newington Butts, Surrey, from 1835 till 1837, when he was presented to the living of St. Peter's, Walworth. He became vicar of Barkway in Hertfordshire in 1838, vicar of Brompton, Middlesex, 17 Sept. 1840, prebendary of St. Paul's Cathedral December 1860, rector of Wadingham, Lincolnshire, 6 April 1870, and on 7 June 1872 rector of St. Mary Woolnoth with St. Mary Woolchurch-Haw in the city of London, on the presentation of Mr. Gladstone. In 1870 he was Bampton lecturer at Oxford, and his published lectures, 'Christianity as taught by St. Paul,' reached a second edition in 1876. He died at 20 Gordon Square, London, on 18 June 1883. He married first, in 1839, Ann, eldest daughter of John Melhuish of Upper Tooting, who died 14 July 1853; and secondly, on 28 Dec. 1854, Sarah Albinia Louisa, youngest daughter of Sir Lancelot Shadwell; she died 15 Dec. 1887.

Irons's chief work is the 'Analysis of Human Responsibility,' 1869, written at the request of the founders of the Victoria Institute. There Irons lectured on Darwin's 'Origin of Species,' on Tyndall's 'Fragments of Science,' on Mill's 'Essay on Theism,' and on the 'Unseen Universe.' For the volume of 'Replies to Essays and Reviews' he wrote, in 1862, 'The Idea of a National Church.' He zealously defended church establishment in a series of works, of which the earliest was a pamphlet called 'The Present Crisis,' published in 1850, and the latest a series of letters entitled 'The Charge of Erastianism.' In 1855 appeared a pamphlet signed 'A. E.,' entitled 'Is the Vicar of Brompton a Tractarian?' He was an advocate of free and compulsory education, and suggested an entire modification of the poor law. He was one of the editors of the 'Tracts of the Anglican Church,' 1842, and of the 'Literary Churchman.' In the latter he wrote the leading articles from May 1855 to December 1861. He translated the 'Dies Iræ' of Thomas de Celano in the well-known hymn commencing 'Day of wrath! O day of mourning!'

Irons wrote, besides the works mentioned and single sermons and addresses: 1. 'On the Whole Doctrine of Final Causes,' 1836. 2. 'On the Holy Catholic Church,' parochial lectures, three series, 1837–47. 3. 'Our Blessed Lord regarded in his Earthly Relationship,' four sermons, 1844. 4. 'Notes of the Church,' 1845; third edit., 1846. 5. 'The Theory of Development examined,' 1846. 6. 'Fifty-two Propositions. A Letter to the Rev. Dr. Hampden,' 1848. 7. 'The Christian Servant's Book,' 1849. 8. 'The Judgments on Baptismal Regeneration,' 1850. 9. 'The Preaching of Christ,' 1853. 10. 'The Miracles of Christ,' a series of sermons, 1859. 11. 'The Bible and its Interpreters,' 1865; 2nd edit., 1869. 12. 'On Miracles and Prophecy,' 1867. 13. 'The Sacred Life of Jesus Christ. Taken in Order from the Gospels,' 1867. 14. 'The Sacred Words of Jesus Christ. Taken in Order from the Gospels,' 1868. 15. 'Considerations on taking Holy Orders,' 1872. 16. 'The Church of all Ages,' 1875. 17. 'Psalms and Hymns for the Church,' 1875; another edit., 1883. 18. 'Occasional Sermons,' chiefly preached at St. Paul's, seven parts, 1876.

[Mackeson's Church Congress Handbook, 1877, pp. 98–100; Guide to the Church Congress, 1883, p. 46; Miller's Singers and Songs of the Church, 1869, pp. 34, 515; Times, 20 June 1883, p. 14, 21 June, p. 5.] G. C. B.

**IRONSIDE**, EDWARD (1736?–1803), topographer, born about 1736, was the eldest son of Edward Ironside, F.S.A., banker, of Lombard Street, who died lord mayor on 27 Nov. 1753. He was a supercargo in the East India Company's service. For many years he lived at Twickenham, where he died on 20 June 1803, aged 67, and was buried on the 28th (Lysons, *Environs*, Suppl. pp. 319, 322; *Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxiii. pt. i. p. 603). He wrote 'The History and Antiquities of Twickenham; being the First Part of Paro-

chial Collections for the County of Middlesex,' 4to, London, 1797, issued in Nichols's 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica,' vol. x. No. 6. It was to have been followed by a history of Isleworth, which he did not complete.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 194.] G. G.

**IRONSIDE, GILBERT**, the elder (1588–1671), bishop of Bristol, elder son of Ralph Ironside, by Jane, daughter of William Gilbert, M.A. of Magdalen College, Oxford, superior beadle of arts, was born at Hawkesbury, near Sodbury, Gloucestershire, on 25 Nov. 1588. His father, Ralph Ironside (1550?–1629), born at Houghton-le-Spring, Durham, about 1550, was third son of John Ironside of Houghton-le-Spring (*d.* 1581); matriculated from St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, 20 Dec. 1577, and graduated B.A. in 1580–1. Elected a fellow of University College, he graduated M.A. in 1585, and B.D. in 1601. He was rector of Long Bredy and of Winterbourne Abbas, both in Dorset, and died 25 May 1629. He is often confused with his second son, also Ralph (1590–1683), who took holy orders, became rector of Long Bredy in succession to his father, and is said to have been ejected from his benefice by the Long parliament, and to have been reduced to the utmost poverty (Hutchins, *Hist. of Dorset*, ii. 194). On the Restoration the younger Ralph was reinstated in his living; was chosen proctor of the clergy in convocation, and became archdeacon of Dorset in 1661. He died 5 March 1682–3, and was buried in Long Bredy Church, where there is a monument to him.

Gilbert Ironside matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, 22 June 1604, and became scholar of his college 28 May 1605, B.A. 1608, M.A. 1612, B.D. 1619, and D.D. 1660, and fellow of Trinity 1613. In 1618 he was presented to the rectory of Winterbourne Steepleton, Dorsetshire, by Sir Robert Miller. In 1629 he succeeded his father in the benefice of Winterbourne Abbas. He was also rector of Yeovilton in Somerset. Wood says that he kept his preferments during the protectorate, but this statement seems doubtful (*ib.* ii. 198). Either by marriage or other means he amassed a large fortune before the Restoration. On 13 Oct. 1660 he was appointed to a prebendal stall in York Minster, but resigned the post next year, when on 13 Jan. 1661 he was consecrated bishop of Bristol. As a man of wealth he was considered fitted to maintain the dignity of the episcopate with the reduced revenues of the see (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 940, iv. 849). At Bristol Ironside showed much forbearance to nonconforming ministers. Calamy gives the particulars of a long conference between him and John Wesley [q. v.] of Whitchurch (father of Samuel Wesley [q. v.] of Epworth and grandfather of the famous John Wesley [q. v.]). Wesley refused to use the Book of Common Prayer, and, according to Kennett, 'the bishop was more civil to him than he to the bishop.' Finding him impracticable, Ironside is said to have closed the interview with the words, 'I will not meddle with you, and will do you all the good I can' (Kennett, *Register*, p. 919; Calamy, *Memorial*, pp. 438–47). Ironside died on 19 Sept. 1671, and was buried in his cathedral without any memorial, near the steps of the bishop's throne. He married (1) Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Frenchman of East Compton, Dorsetshire, and (2) Alice, daughter of William Glisson of Marnhull, Dorsetshire. By his first wife he was father of four sons, of whom Gilbert, the third son, is separately noticed.

He was the author of 'Ten Questions of the Sabbath freely described,' Oxford, 1637; and two separately published sermons, 1660 and 1684.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 940, iv. 896–7; Kennett's Register, pp. 295, 328, 331, 354, 919; Hutchins's Hist. of Dorset, Introd. vol. xxv. pt. ii. pp. 198, 280; Calamy's Memorial, pp. 438–47; Lansdowne MSS. 987, 102, No. 2; Burke's Landed Gentry.] E. V.

**IRONSIDE, GILBERT**, the younger (1632–1701), bishop of Bristol and of Hereford, third son of Gilbert Ironside the elder [q. v.], was born at Winterbourne Abbas in 1632. On 14 Nov. 1650 he matriculated at Wadham College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. on 4 Feb. 1652–3, M.A. 22 June 1655, B.D. 12 Oct. 1664, D.D. 30 June 1666. He became scholar of his college in 1651, fellow in 1656, and was appointed public reader in grammar in 1659, bursar in 1659 and 1661, sub-warden in 1660, and librarian in 1662. He was presented in 1663 to the rectory of Winterbourne Faringdon by Sir John Miller, with which he held from 1666, in succession to his father, the rectory of Winterbourne Steepleton. On the promotion of Dr. Blandford to the see of Oxford in 1667, he was elected warden of Wadham, an office which he held for twenty-five years. According to Wood he was 'strongly averse to Dr. Fell's arbitrary proceedings,' and refused to serve the office of vice-chancellor during his life. After Fell's death in 1686, he filled the office from 1687 to 1689, and when James II made his memorable visit to Oxford in September 1687, with the view of compelling the society of Magdalen College to admit his nominee as president, Ironside

in a discussion with the king insisted on the fellows' rights (Wood, *Life*, pp. cvii–xii; Bloxam, *Magdalen College and James II*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., pp. 90–2). He declined in November an invitation to dine with the king's special commissioners on the evening after they had expelled the fellows of Magdalen, saying, 'My taste differs from that of Colonel Kirke. I cannot eat my meals with appetite under a gallows' (Macaulay, *Hist.* vol. ii. chap. viii.) 'The new chancellor has much pleased the university,' wrote Sykes to Dr. Charlett, 'by his prudent behaviour in all things, and I hear that the king was pleased to say that he was an honest, blunt man' (Aubrey, *Lives*, i. 36).

After the revolution, Ironside was rewarded for his resistance by being appointed bishop of Bristol. Hearne spitefully writes that he supported the Prince of Orange, so as to 'get a wife and a bishopric.' But the emolument of the Bristol see was small, and Ironside was consecrated, 13 Oct. 1689, on the understanding that he should be translated to a more lucrative see when opportunity offered. Accordingly, on the death of Bishop Herbert Croft, he was transferred to the see of Hereford in July 1691. He died on 27 Aug. 1701, and was buried in the church of St. Mary Somerset, Thames Street, London. On the demolition of that church in 1867, the bishop's remains were transferred to Hereford Cathedral.

He appears to have been conspicuous for the roughness of his manners among his Oxford contemporaries ('Table Talk of Bishop Hough,' in *Collectanea*, ii. 415, Oxf. Hist. Soc.) When about sixty years of age, according to Wood, Ironside married 'a fair and comely widow' of Bristol, whose maiden name was Robinson.

Ironside published, with a short preface from his own pen, Bishop Ridley's account of a disputation at Oxford on the sacrament, together with a letter of Bradford's, Oxford, 1688, and a sermon preached before the king on 23 Nov. 1684, Oxford, 1685.

A portrait is in the hall of Wadham College.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 896; Wood's Life, pp. cv, cvii–xii; Hutchins's Dorset, Introd. p. xxvi, ii. 529; Macaulay's Hist. of England, ii. 304; Bloxam's Magdalen College and James II, pp. 90–2, and passim; Gardiner's Reg. of Wadham College, p. 184; Hearne's Coll., ed. Doble (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), i. 97.] E. V.

**IRVINE, Sir ALEXANDER, of Drum** (*d.* 1658), royalist, was descended from William de Irvine, who was armour-bearer to Robert Bruce, and was rewarded for his devoted services by a grant of the forest of Drum, Aberdeenshire, at that time part of a royal forest. A grandson of William de Irvine (Sir Alexander) distinguished himself at the battle of Harlaw (1411), in a hand-to-hand encounter with MacLean of Dowart, general of Donald of the Isles, in which both were slain. The prowess of this 'gude Sir Alexander Irvine' is specially celebrated in the ballad on the battle of Harlaw. Other heads of the family rendered important services to subsequent sovereigns, and in the seventeenth century the lairds of Drum vied in wealth and power with many families of noble rank.

Alexander, the royalist, was the eldest son of Alexander, ninth laird of Drum, by Lady Marion, daughter of Robert Douglas, earl of Buchan. He was probably educated at the university of Aberdeen, where the name of Alexander Irvine occurs as an entrant on the ides of December 1614 (*Fasti Aber.* p. 454). In December 1634 he was appointed sheriff of Aberdeen (Spalding, *Memorials*, i. 55), and the appointment was annually renewed for many years (*ib.* passim). As one of the commissioners for Aberdeen he received in 1638 an order to cause the people to subscribe the king's covenant and bond (*ib.* p. 111), and he was one of the few commissioners in the north who aided the Marquis of Huntly in that work (*ib.* p. 112; Gordon, *Scots Affairs*, i. 122). He also accompanied Huntly to the cross of Aberdeen, when the king's proclamation discharging the Service Book was read (Spalding, i. 113). On the outbreak of hostilities in 1639, Montrose on 6 April quartered five hundred highlandmen sent by Argyll on the lands of the laird of Drum, where 'they lived lustelie upon the goods, sheep, corn, and victual of the ground' (*ib.* p. 162) until the 11th (*ib.* p. 166). Irvine himself had meanwhile, on 28 March, taken ship for England (*ib.* p. 151); but in June he returned in a collier brig under the command of Lord Aboyne, and finally, landing on the 6th (*ib.* p. 203), assisted in the capture of Aberdeen for the king (*ib.* p. 205). Afterwards he proceeded to fortify his place of Drum (*ib.* p. 265), but according to Gordon it was 'not strong by nature, and scarcely fencible at that time by art' (*Scots Affairs*, iii. 197). On 2 June 1640 General Monro arrived before it with the Earl Marischal. Irvine was absent, but when Monro proceeded to open fire his wife agreed to deliver the castle, on condition that the garrison were permitted to go out free with their arms and baggage, and that she and her children were allowed to reside in one of the rooms. She moreover promised to send her husband to Monro at Aberdeen (Gordon, pp. 197–8; Spalding, i. 280–1).

Irvine accordingly delivered himself up to Monro, by whom he was courteously received, but was detained a prisoner (*ib.* p. 283), and on the 11th was sent with other anti-covenanters to Edinburgh, where they were warded in the Tolbooth, Irvine being also fined ten thousand merks (*ib.* p. 288). While he was still a prisoner in Edinburgh he was again named sheriff of Aberdeen, but his lands were plundered by the covenanting soldiers (*ib.* p. 295), and on 23 July the tenants were required to pay their rents to the Earl Marischal (*ib.* p. 308). He obtained his liberty early in 1641, and, discouraged both by the disasters that had befallen him and by the absence of the Marquis of Huntly from the country, he conformed to the covenant. On 20 Nov. 1643 he, however, refused to subscribe the covenant at Aberdeen, affirming that it was sufficient to have subscribed it in his own parish church (*ib.* ii. 293). In January 1644 he refused to attempt the apprehension of the Marquis of Huntly (*ib.* p. 306), but refrained from actually assisting the royal cause. When Huntly on 26 March assembled a large force in Aberdeen in behalf of the king, Irvine—though his son Alexander (see below) was present—'baid at hame, and miskenit all' (*ib.* p. 330). In the beginning of the following year (1645) Argyll and the Earl Marischal paid a hostile visit to Drum. Irvine and his sons were absent; but although the visitors were welcomed by Irvine's 'lady and his gude daughter, Lady Mary Gordon,' both ladies were evicted from the house 'in pitiful form,' and with difficulty 'got twa wark naigs [horses] which bure thame in to Aberdeen' (*ib.* p. 354). The place of Drum was then plundered by the soldiers, not only of its provisions, but of all its costly furniture, and left in charge of fifty musketeers (*ib.* p. 355). The reason for these forcible proceedings was that Irvine's two sons were giving active support to the royalists in the north, and although Irvine intimated his disapproval of their conduct, and 'came to the lords in humble manner,' his professions were not trusted and he received no redress, the only favour granted him being leave to go to his daughter's house at Frendracht (*ib.* p. 356). As evidence of his good faith he attended, on 24 May 1645, a meeting of the covenanting committee in Aberdeen (*ib.* p. 370), but on subsequently going to Edinburgh, where his sons were imprisoned in the Tolbooth, he was confined (November) within the town (*ib.* p. 431), and was not permitted to return home till 31 May in the following year (*ib.* p. 478). Being called in 1652 to subscribe the covenant by the presbytery of Aberdeen, he affirmed that neither in conscience nor honour could he agree to what was proposed. On being threatened with excommunication, he sent a protest to the presbytery (printed in *Miscellany of the Spalding Club*, iii. 205–7), and appealed to Colonel Overton, who commanded the parliamentary forces in the district. No further steps appear to have been taken against him. On 12 April 1656 Irvine supplemented his father's gift for the foundation of bursaries in Marischal College, Aberdeen (*Fasti Maris.* p. 207). He died in May 1658.

By his wife, Magdalene, eldest daughter of Sir John Scrimgeour, he had, besides other children, two sons, ALEXANDER IRVINE, tenth laird (*d.* 1687), and ROBERT IRVINE (*d.* 1645), who were among the most persistent supporters of the cause of Charles in the north. They were excommunicated, and on 14 April 1644 a price was put upon their heads. After setting sail from Fraserburgh, they were compelled by stress of weather to put in at Wick, where they were apprehended and imprisoned in the castle of Keiss. Thence they were sent to Edinburgh, and confined in the Tolbooth. Robert died there on 6 Feb. 1644–5 (SPALDING, ii. 446), but Alexander, after being removed to the castle of Edinburgh, obtained his liberty through the triumph of Montrose at Kilsyth in 1645. After the Restoration Charles II renewed to him the offer of the earldom of Aberdeen—of which a patent to his father had been prevented from passing the great seal by the outbreak of the revolution—but he declined the honour. He died in 1687, and was buried in Drum's aisle, in the parish church of St. Nicholas, Aberdeen. After the death of his first wife, Lady Margaret Gordon, fourth daughter of the first Marquis of Huntly, he married Margaret Coutts, a maiden of low degree, 'the weel-faured May' of the well-known ballad, 'The Laird o' Drum.'

[Spalding's Memorialls of the Trubles (Spalding Club); Gordon's Scots Affairs (Spalding Club); Sir James Balfour's Annals; Miscellany of the Spalding Club, vol. iii.; Burke's Landed Gentry; Anderson's Scottish Nation.] T. F. H.

IRVINE, ALEXANDER (1793–1873), botanist, son of a well-to-do farmer, was born at Daviot, Aberdeenshire, in 1793. He was educated at the grammar school at Daviot and at Marischal College, Aberdeen, which he left in 1819 to engage in private tuition. In 1824 he came to London in pursuit of the same profession. He afterwards acted as schoolmaster at Albury, in London, at Bristol, and at Guildford. He finally opened a school in 1851 at Chelsea. For eight or ten years toward the close of his life he held a ministerial office in the Irvingite church at White Notley, Essex, but did not reside

there. He died in Upper Manor Street, Chelsea, on 13 May 1873, and was buried in Brompton cemetery.

Irvine interested himself in botany at an early age, and on his first visit to London (1824) he made extensive collections in the surrounding country. John Stuart Mill and William Pamplin often accompanied him in his botanical excursions. A manuscript catalogue of over six hundred species, which he found within a two-mile radius of Hampstead Heath, was compiled by him between 1825 and 1834. After contributing to Loudon's 'Magazine of Natural History,' he published in 1838, while at Albury, his so-called 'London Flora,' the first part of which includes plants from all the south-eastern counties and the second part from the whole of Britain. A new edition is dated 1846.

Irvine was in the habit of making long summer excursions in Wales, Scotland, or England, mostly on foot, and became a contributor to the old series of the 'Phytologist.' On its cessation at the death of the editor (George Luxford) in 1854, Irvine edited a new series, which was carried on through six volumes, at a pecuniary loss, from May 1855 to July 1863, when Pamplin, the publisher, retired from business. With the earlier numbers of this magazine were given away some sheets of a descriptive work on British botany. This material Irvine incorporated in his most comprehensive work, the 'Illustrated Handbook of British Plants,' a popular manual, issued in five parts in 1858. Always endeavouring to popularise the study of his favourite science, he started in November 1863 the 'Botanist's Chronicle,' a penny monthly periodical. This he circulated with a catalogue of second-hand books which he had for sale. It only ran, however, to seventeen numbers. In addition to botany, Irvine made a close study of the Scriptures, and left behind him manuscript collections of proverbs and folk-lore.

[Journal of Botany, 1873, p. 222; Gardeners' Chronicle, 1873, p. 1017.] G. S. B.

IRVINE, CHRISTOPHER, M.D. (*fl.* 1638–1685), physician, philologist, and antiquary, was a younger son of Christopher Irvine of Robgill Tower, Annandale, and barrister of the Temple (ANDERSON, *Scottish Nation*, ii. 538), of the family of Irvine of Bonshaw in Dumfriesshire. He calls himself on one of his title-pages 'Irvinus abs Bon Bosco.' He was brother of Sir Gerard Irvine, bart., of Castle Irvine, co. Fermanagh, who died at Dundalk in 1689.

Irvine, like his relative, James Irvine of Bonshaw, who seized Donald Cargill, was an ardent royalist and episcopalian, and was ejected from the college of Edinburgh in 1638 or 1639 for refusing the covenant. Involving himself in some unexplained way in the Irish troubles of the following years, he was deprived of his estate (Preface to his *Nomenclatura*). 'After my travels,' he continues, 'the cruel saints were pleased to mortify me seventeen nights with bread and water in close prison' (*ib.*) Allowed to return to Scotland, he was reduced to teaching in schools at Leith and Preston (SIBBALD, *Bibliotheca Scotica*, MS. Adv. Lib. ap. CHAMBERS). About 1650 or 1651 Irvine resumed the profession to which he seems to have been bred, and became surgeon, and finally physician, at Edinburgh. He was present in the camp of Charles II in Athol in June 1651 (Preface to *Anatomia Sambuci*). After the battle of Worcester he made his peace with the party in power, and was appointed about 1652 or 1653 surgeon to Monck's army in Scotland. This office he held until the Restoration. He was in London in 1659, and after the Restoration held the office of surgeon to the horse-guards. By what he calls 'a cruel misrepresentation' he lost his public employment before 1682 (Preface to *Nomenclatura*). Irving says he was also historiographer to Charles II. On 17 Nov. 1681 the Scottish privy council granted his petition that he should be allowed to practise in Edinburgh, of which he was a burgess, free of interference from the newly incorporated College of Physicians. This act was ratified by the Scottish parliament in 1685 (*Acts of Parl. of Scotl.* viii. 530–1). The date of his death is unknown. He married Margaret, daughter of James Whishard, laird of Potterow, and had two sons, Christopher, M.D., and James.

Irvine published the following works: 1. 'Bellum Grammaticale, ad exemplar Magistri Alexandri Humii . . . editum,' a 'tragico-comœdia' in five acts and in verse, narrating a war of the nouns and the verbs. This rare jeu d'esprit is stated by Chambers to have been first published in 1650, but the copy in the British Museum, printed at Edinburgh in 1658 in 8vo, bears no signs of being a second edition. It was reprinted in 1698. 2. 'Anatomia Sambuci,' by Martin Blochwitz, translated by C. Irvine, London, 1655, 12mo. 3. 'Medicina Magnetica, or the art of Curing by Sympathy,' London (?), 1656, 8vo, dedicated to Monck; a curious tract reviving some of the wildest ideas of Paracelsus. 4. 'J. Wallæi [of Leyden] Medica Omnia,' edited by C. Irvine, London, 1660, 8vo (preface dated London, 26 July 1659). 5. 'Locorum, nominum propriorum . . . quæ

in Latinis Scotorum Historiis occurrunt explicatio vernacula. . . . Ex schedis T. Craufurdii excussit . . . C. Irvine,' Edinburgh, 1665, 8vo, pp. 79. 6. 'Historiæ Scoticæ nomenclatura Latino-vernacula,' Edinburgh, 1682, 8vo, and 1697, 4to, fulsomely dedicated to James, duke of York, at the time he was high commissioner in Scotland (an expansion of No. 5). This has twice been reprinted, by James Watt, Montrose, 1817, 16mo, and at Glasgow, 1819, 12mo. Irvine also projected, but never carried out, a work 'On the Historie and Antiquitie of Scotland.'

[The fullest account of Irvine is in Chambers's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, ed. Thomson, ii. 339; Burke's Landed Gentry.] J. T–t.

**IRVINE, JAMES** (1833–1889), portrait-painter, born in 1833, was eldest son of John Irvine, wright, of Meadowburn, Menmuir, Forfarshire. He was educated at Menmuir parish school; became a pupil of Colvin Smith [q. v.], the painter, at Brechin; subsequently studied at the Edinburgh Academy, and was afterwards employed by Mr. Carnegy-Arbuthnott of Balnamoon to paint portraits of the old retainers on his estate. Irvine practised as a portrait-painter for some years at Arbroath, and then removed to Montrose. After a period of hard struggle he became recognised as one of the best portrait-painters in Scotland, and received numerous commissions. He was an intimate friend of George Paul Chalmers [q. v.] Among his best-known portraits were those of James Coull, a survivor of the sea-fight between the Shannon and the Chesapeake (which was painted for Mr. Keith of Usan, and of which Irvine painted four replicas), of Dr. Calvert, rector of Montrose Academy, and other well-known residents at Montrose. He also painted some landscapes. He had begun memorial portraits of the Earl and Countess of Dalhousie for the tenantry on the Panmure estate, when he died of congestion of the lungs at his residence, Brunswick Cottage, Hillside, Montrose, 17 March 1889, in his fifty-seventh year.

[Dundee Advertiser, 18 March 1889; Scotsman, 18 March 1889.] L. C.

**IRVINE, WILLIAM, M.D.** (1743–1787), chemist, was the son of a merchant in Glasgow, where he was born in 1743. He entered the university of his native town in 1756, and studied medicine and chemistry under Dr. Joseph Black [q. v.], whom he assisted in his first experiments on the latent heat of steam. After graduating M.D. he visited London and Paris for purposes of professional improvement, was appointed on his return in 1766 lecturer on materia medica in the university of Glasgow, and succeeded Robison in 1770 in the chair of chemistry. His lectures were described by Cleghorn as remarkable for erudition, sagacity, and explanatory power. His experiments were largely devoted to the furtherance of manufactures. He was working at the improvement of glass-making processes in a large factory in which he was concerned when he was attacked with a fever, which proved fatal on 9 July 1787. The offer of a lucrative post under the Spanish government came to him upon his deathbed. By his wife, Grace Hamilton, he left one son, William (1776–1811) [q. v.], who published from his father's papers, with some additions of his own, 'Essays, chiefly on Chemical Subjects,' London, 1805. Irvine's doctrine of the varying capacities of different bodies for heat was defended, and his method of experimenting was explained by his son in Nicholson's 'Journal of Natural Philosophy' (vi. 25, xi. 50).

[Preface to Irvine's Essays on Chemical Subjects; preface to William Irvine the younger's Letters on Sicily; Edinburgh Medical Commentaries for 1787, p. 455 (Cleghorn); Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Poggendorff's Biographisch-Literarisches Handwörterbuch; Black's Lectures on Chemistry, i. 504 (Robison).] A. M. C.

**IRVINE, WILLIAM** (1741–1804), American brigadier-general, was born near Inniskilling, Ireland, 3 Nov. 1741, studied medicine at Dublin University, and served as a surgeon in the royal navy during part of the war of 1756–63. He resigned before the close of the war, emigrated, and settled in medical practice at Carlisle, Pennsylvania. He sided with the colonists at the beginning of the revolution, and took an active part in public affairs. He was a member of the provincial convention assembled at Philadelphia, 15 July 1774, which recommended a general congress. He was appointed by congress colonel of the 6th Pennsylvanian infantry and ordered to Canada. He raised the regiment, led it through the mouth of the Sorel, and commanded it in the attempted surprise of the British at Three Rivers. He was taken prisoner on 16 June 1776, and was released on parole, but was not exchanged until 6 May 1778. He was a member of the court-martial that tried General Charles Lee. In 1778 he commanded the 2nd Pennsylvanian infantry, and in 1779 was made brigadier-general and given command of the 2nd Pennsylvanian brigade, with which he was engaged at Staten Island and in Wayne's unsuccessful attempt on Bull's Ferry, 21–22 July 1780. He attempted unsuccessfully to raise a corps of Pennsylvanian cavalry. In March 1782 he was sent to Fort Pitt to command on the western frontier, where he remained until October 1783. In 1785 he was

appointed agent for the state of Pennsylvania to examine the public lands, and had the administration of the act directing the distribution of the donation-lands promised to the soldiers of the revolution. He suggested the purchase of the piece of land known as 'The Triangle,' to give Pennsylvania an outlet on Lake Erie. He was a member of the continental congress of 1786, and was one of the assessors for settling the accounts of the union with individual states. He commanded the Pennsylvanian state militia against the whisky insurgents in 1794; served as a representative in the third congress from 2 Dec. 1793 to 3 March 1795; subsequently he removed to Philadelphia, and in 1801 was made superintendent of military stores there. He was president of the state society of Cincinnati at the time of his death, which took place at Philadelphia 29 July 1804. Two of Irvine's brothers were in the military service of the revolution, Andrew, a captain of infantry, and Matthew, a surgeon; and he left several sons serving as officers in the United States army.

[Appleton's Cyclop. American Biography, vol. iii. The statement in Appleton that Irvine 'graduated' at Dublin is doubtful, as the name does not appear in the Dublin Catalogue of Graduates.] H. M. C.

IRVINE, WILLIAM (1776–1811), physician, son of William Irvine (1743–1787) [q. v.], professor of chemistry at Glasgow, was born there in 1776. He studied medicine in the university of Edinburgh, where he took the degree of M.D. 25 June 1798. His thesis, 'De Epispasticis,' was based upon an unpublished essay of his father's on nervous diseases (Preface to *Chemical Essays*, 1805). He became a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London 25 June 1806, and his professional life was spent in the medical service of the army as physician to the forces. In 1805 he published his father's 'Essays, chiefly on Chemical Subjects.' In 1808 he was stationed in Sicily, and in 1810 his most important work appeared, 'Some Observations upon Diseases, chiefly as they occur in Sicily.' This book is based upon observations on malarial fever and dysentery made in the general army hospital at Messina, and contains several acute remarks, such as that abscess of the liver is associated with dysentery, that it may burst through the diaphragm into the lung, and the patient nevertheless recover. Shingles was then confused with erysipelas, but he notes accurately a difference in the results of treatment which is due to the definite duration of the former disease. He had carefully compared his own observations with those of George Cleghorn [q. v.] and of James Currie [q. v.] on similar fevers, and had studied minutely the observations of Hippocrates on diseases of the Mediterranean region. He died of fever at Malta, 23 May 1811. After his death were published in 1813 his 'Letters on Sicily.'

[Works; Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 37.] N. M.

IRVING, DAVID, LL.D. (1778–1860), biographer and librarian, fourth and youngest son of Janetus Irving of Langholm, Dumfriesshire, by Helen, daughter of Simon Little, was born at Langholm on 5 Dec. 1778. After a sound preliminary education at Langholm, David entered Edinburgh University in 1796, and in 1801 graduated M.A. While a student he was a successful private tutor, and enjoyed the friendship of the veteran critic, Dr. Anderson, to whom in 1799 he 'gratefully inscribed' his 'Life of Robert Fergusson, with a Critique on his Works.' This puerile and imperfect performance was followed by similar biographies of William Falconer of the 'Shipwreck,' and Russell the historian of modern Europe, and the three sketches were republished together in 1800, with a dedication to Andrew Dalzel, the Edinburgh professor of Greek. In 1801 appeared Irving's 'Elements of English Composition,' which has been a very popular textbook.

Abandoning his original intention of becoming a clergyman, Irving for a time studied law, but at length settled to literary pursuits. In 1804 he published in two volumes 'The Lives of the Scotish Poets; with Preliminary Dissertations on the Literary History of Scotland and the Early Scotish Drama.' This evinced both learning and critical capacity, and it was followed in 1805 by the 'Life of George Buchanan,' which amply demonstrated Irving's wide and minute scholarship, exceptional faculty for research, and literary dexterity. Revised and enlarged, the work reappeared in 1817 as 'Memoirs of the Life and Writings of George Buchanan.' In 1808 the university of Aberdeen conferred on Irving the honorary degree of LL.D., and in the same year he was candidate for the chair of classics at Belfast, but withdrew before the election. In 1810 he married the daughter of Dr. Robert Anderson (1750–1830) [q. v.], who died in 1812 after the birth of a son. In 1813 he printed a touching 'Memorial of Anne Margaret Anderson,' for private circulation. Up to 1820 Irving devoted himself to literary work, and to the interests of a few university students who boarded with him. His superintendence of their studies led to his printing in 1815 'Observations on the Study of the Civil Law,' which was reprinted in 1820 and

1823, and in 1837 appeared in an enlarged form as 'An Introduction to the Study of the Civil Law.'

In 1820 Irving became principal librarian of the Faculty of Advocates, passing his first vacation at Göttingen, in accordance with the terms of his appointment. This gained him new friends and valuable experience, and brought him in time the Göttingen degree of doctor of laws. In October of this year he married his cousin, Janet Laing of Canonbie, Dumfriesshire, and for twenty-nine years pursued a quiet, but prosperous and happy career. At the disruption in 1843 he joined the seceders from the church of Scotland, remaining a valued member of the Free church. In 1848 the curators of the library, on account apparently of his advancing years, induced him to resign his post. Thenceforth he lived a retired and studious life, amassing a private library of about seven thousand volumes. He died at Meadow Place, Edinburgh, on 11 May 1860.

Irving published much during his last forty years. In 1821 he edited, with biographical notices, the poems of Alexander Montgomerie, author of 'The Cherrie and the Sloe.' For the Bannatyne Club he prepared, in 1828–9, an edition of Dempster's 'De Scriptoribus Scotis;' in 1835 a reprint of Robert Charteris's edition of 'Philotus, a Comedy;' and, in 1837, the first edited issue of David Buchanan's Lives: 'Davidis Buchanani de Scriptoribus Scōtis Libri Duo.' For the Maitland Club he edited in 1830 'Clariodus, a Metrical Romance,' from a sixteenth-century manuscript, and in 1832 'The Moral Fables of Robert Henryson: reprinted from the edition of Andrew Hart.' He did not revise Hart's text, but he furnished a valuable preface. Between 1830 and 1842 he contributed to the seventh edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' the articles on Jurisprudence, Canon Law, Civil Law, and Feudal Law, besides numerous important Scottish biographies, many of which were republished, in 1839, in two volumes, entitled 'Lives of Scotish Writers.' In 1854 Irving reissued, with enlarged preface and notes, Selden's 'Table Talk,' which he had edited in 1819. He likewise progressed with his 'History of Scotish Poetry,' which he began in 1828; it appeared posthumously in 1861, edited by Dr. John Carlyle, with a prefatory memoir by Dr. David Laing. Several of the 'Encyclopædia' articles—notably those on Barbour, Dunbar, Henryson, and Lindsay—were incorporated in this work. Although it wants revision in the light of researches undertaken since the date of its composition, it remains the standard authority on its subject.

[Laing's Memoir prefixed to Scotish Poetry; Gent. Mag. 1860, i. 645; Dr. Hanna's obituary notice in the Witness.] T. B.

IRVING, EDWARD (1792–1834), divine, was born at Annan on 4 Aug. 1792, on the same day as Shelley. His father, Gavin Irving, was a tanner, of a family long established in the neighbourhood; his mother, Mary Lowther, was the daughter of a small landed proprietor. As a boy, he was eminently successful in gaining school prizes, and showed a partiality for attending the services of extreme presbyterians, seceders from the church of Scotland, at the neighbouring hamlet of Ecclefechan, Carlyle's birthplace. There he doubtless received impressions which influenced his future career. At thirteen he went to Edinburgh University, where he graduated in 1809. Though he does not appear to have been a remarkably distinguished student, he attracted the favourable notice of Professors Christison and Leslie, by whose recommendation he obtained in 1810 the mastership of the so-called mathematical school just established at Haddington. Here he remained two years teaching, studying for the ministry, and at the same time giving private lessons to a little girl, Jane Baillie Welsh, who was destined to influence his life in future years. In 1812, by the continued patronage of Sir John Leslie, he obtained the mastership of a newly established academy at Kirkcaldy, on the northern shore of the Firth of Forth, which he administered successfully, but, if lingering traditions may be trusted, with unreasonable severity towards his scholars. He found another female pupil destined to affect his future life in Isabella Martin, daughter of the minister of the parish, and, after obtaining a license to preach in June 1815, occasionally assisted her father, not greatly, as would appear, to the edification of the people. 'He had ower muckle gran'ner,' they said. While at Kirkcaldy he made the acquaintance of Carlyle, who arrived in the autumn of 1816 to take charge of an opposition school. Irving received his competitor with the utmost generosity. 'Two Annandale people,' he said, 'must not be strangers in Fife.' Neither teacher appears to have taken a very engrossing or strictly professional interest in his pursuit, and they speedily became fast friends. Irving, the elder man, and at the time by much the more interesting and conspicuous, was in a position to be of the greatest service to Carlyle, who gratefully records the stimulus of his conversation and the access to books which he afforded to him. 'But for Irving I had never known what the communion of man with man means.' In 1818 Irving resigned

his appointment, a proceeding speedily imitated by Carlyle, and he repaired to Edinburgh with a view to qualifying himself for some profession. He learned French and Italian, he attended lectures in chemistry and natural history, and, not wholly despairing of being a preacher yet, burned all his unappreciated Kirkcaldy sermons, and exercised himself in writing others on a new model. When, in August 1819, he found another opportunity of preaching, he succeeded so well that Dr. Chalmers, one of his audience, invited him to become his assistant at St. John's, Glasgow, where he settled in October. This congregation thus had for a time the two most famous modern preachers of Scotland; but Irving felt himself entirely eclipsed by Chalmers. The consciousness that he was unjustly depreciated combined with increased confidence in his own powers to stimulate the ambition which had always been a leading trait in his character, but which circumstances had hitherto repressed. He became restless and uncomfortable, and embraced the opportunity of a new sphere afforded by the invitation which he received in 1822 from the little chapel in Hatton Garden, London, connected with the Caledonian Asylum, although a knowledge of Gaelic should have been a requisite, and the congregation was so small and poor that it at first seemed unable to give the bond for the minister's due stipend required by the church of Scotland. These difficulties were eventually surmounted, and, 'at the highest pitch of hope and anticipation,' Irving removed to London in July 1822. He had already, in May 1821, given Carlyle an introduction to Jane Welsh, and had parted from his friend after an earnest conversation on Drumclog Moss, unforgotten by either.

Byron scarcely leapt into fame with more suddenness than Irving. The new preacher's oratory was pronounced worthy of his melodious and resonant voice, noble presence, commanding stature, and handsome features, which were marred only by a slight obliquity of vision. The little chapel was soon crowded, and the original congregation was almost lost in the influx of the more brilliant members of London society. His celebrity is said to have been greatly aided by a compliment paid him by Canning in the House of Commons, but, however attracted, his hearers remained. One great source of magnetism in Irving was undoubtedly the tone of authority that he assumed. Others might reason and expostulate, he dictated. The effect of Irving's success on his own character was unfavourable; it fostered that 'inflation' which Carlyle had already remarked in him in his obscure Kirkcaldy days, and, by encouraging his belief in his own special mission, made him a ready prey to flatterers and fanatics. His first important publication, 'An Argument for Judgment to come,' published along with his 'Orations' in 1823, is in its origin almost incredibly silly, being a protest against the respective Visions of Judgment of Southey and Byron, which Irving thought equally profane. It is no wonder that he himself soon became a mark for satirists, but their attacks only served to evince his popularity.

Irving's domestic circumstances were not satisfactory. On 13 Oct. 1823 he was married at the manse of Kirkcaldy to Isabella Martin, after an eleven years' engagement, which, as Mrs. Oliphant significantly says, 'had survived many changes, both of circumstances and sentiment.' It is in fact now known that Irving had been in 1821 deeply in love with Jane Welsh, who had before conceived a childish attachment to him, that she at that time reciprocated his feeling, that he had endeavoured to persuade the Martin family to release him from his engagement, that they had refused, and that he fulfilled it reluctantly, though with the best grace in his power. The marriage proved nevertheless much happier than might have been expected; but it was still the greatest of misfortunes to Irving to have missed a wife capable of advising and controlling him, and found one who 'could bring him no ballast for the voyage of life.' Her admiration and affection led her to surround him with worshippers, inferior people themselves, who kept superior people away. Carlyle, whose criticism might have been very valuable, found it impossible to keep up any intimate intercourse with his old friend. 'If I had married Irving,' said Jane Welsh Carlyle long afterwards, 'the tongues would never have been heard.'

While Irving's extravagant assumptions in the pulpit served to provide frivolous society in London with a new sensation, the student of ecclesiastical history may see in them a premonition of the great sacerdotal reaction which occurred ten years later, a reaction grounded on very different postulates and supported by very different arguments, but equally expressive of a tendency in the times. Indeed, when Irving arrived in London in 1822, partly by inevitable reaction from the lukewarmness of the eighteenth century, partly from the marvellous political history of the preceding thirty years, a great revival of enthusiastic religious feeling was beginning. People could hardly be blamed for seeing a fulfilment of prophecy in the events of the French revolution; and, this granted,

the corollary of an impending end of the world was but reasonable. The Apocalyptic tendency expressed itself in the poetry and art of the time; in Byron's 'Heaven and Earth' and Moore's 'Loves of the Angels;' and in the pictures of Danby and Martin. It was inevitable that Irving should go with the current, and equally so that he should be entirely carried away by it. His entire absorption in the subject may be dated from the beginning of 1826, when he became acquainted with the work of the Spanish jesuit Lacunza, published under the pseudonym of Aben Ezra, 'The Coming of the Messiah in Glory and Majesty.' Deeply impressed, he resolved to translate it, and the intimacy which this task occasioned with Henry Drummond [q. v.] and others of similar sentiments gave birth to the conferences for the study of unfulfilled prophecy which for many years continued to be held at Drummond's seat at Albury. The translation was published in 1827, with a long preface, which has been reprinted separately. Irving's eloquence had long ago transformed his originally small and poor congregation into a large and rich one, and at this time the fact became externalised in a new church in Regent Square, then regarded as the handsomest of any not belonging to the establishment in London. There, Sunday after Sunday a thousand persons assembled to hear Irving expound for three hours at a stretch, though, as he assured Chalmers, he could bring himself down to an hour and forty minutes. A less devoted congregation at Hackney Chapel dropped away at the end of two hours and a half, and the prudent Chalmers began to fear 'lest his prophecies and the excessive length and weariness of his services may not unship him altogether.' Chalmers was right. Whether from Irving's prolixity, or their own fickleness, or from the distance of the new church from any leading thoroughfare, the fashionable crowds that had filled Hatton Garden stopped short of Regent Square. Irving proved his sincerity by making no attempt to bring them back. Early in 1828 he published his 'Lectures on Baptism,' evincing a decided approximation to the views of the sacramental party in the church of England. In May of that year he undertook a journey in Scotland, with the object of proclaiming the imminence of the second advent. The experiences of this tour were of a chequered character. Chalmers thought his Edinburgh lectures 'woeful,' but he brought the Edinburgh people out to hear them at five in the morning. At his native Annan he was received with enthusiasm; but at Kirkcaldy an unfortunate accident from the fall of the overcrowded galleries made him, most unreasonably, an object of popular displeasure. On this tour he contracted a friendship with Campbell of Row, soon about to be tried for heresy, which gave support to the suspicions of heterodoxy which were beginning to be entertained against himself. They were increased by the publication at the end of the year of his 'Sermons on the Trinity,' though these had been delivered in 1825 without exciting criticism from any quarter. Early in 1829 the 'Morning Watch,' a journal on unfulfilled prophecy, entirely pervaded, as Mrs. Oliphant remarks, by Irving, was established by the members of the Albury conference. Another expedition to Scotland followed, and at the beginning of 1830 his tract, 'The Orthodox and Catholic Doctrine of our Lord's Human Nature,' exposed him to open charges of heresy, intensified by the accusations similarly brought against his friends Campbell, Scott, and Maclean. For the time, however, inquisition remained in abeyance, while public attention was directed to matters of a more exciting character, and which gave an easier handle to Irving's adversaries.

The 'unknown tongues'—the crowning development of Irving's ministrations—were first heard on 28 March 1830, from the mouth of Mary Campbell, 'in the little farmhouse of Fernicarry, at the head of the Gairloch.' On Irving's theories of the second advent, this and the miraculous cure of Miss Campbell, which was believed to have occurred shortly afterwards, were events to be expected, and he can scarcely be excused of excessive credulity for having rather encouraged than repressed the manifestations which rapidly multiplied. They were at first confined to private prayer-meetings, but on 16 Oct. 1831 the public services in Regent Square Church were interrupted by an outbreak of unintelligible discourse from a female worshipper, and such occurrences speedily became habitual. 'I did rejoice with great joy,' owns Irving, 'that the bridal jewels of the church had been found again.' The manifestations have been described by many, both speakers and hearers. The best descriptions are the vivid account of Robert Baxter, himself an agent, who ended by attributing them to diabolical possession, and that by Irving himself, who, obliged to maintain the Pentecostal affinities of the phenomenon, is exceedingly indignant with 'the heedless sons of Belial' who pronounced the utterances mere gibberish; and protests that, on the contrary, 'it is regularly formed, well proportioned, deeply felt discourse, which evidently wanteth only the ear of him whose native tongue it is to make it a very masterpiece of power-

ful speech.' But whose native tongue was it? Miss Campbell conjectured, for unknown reasons, the Pelew Islanders'. The whole story is a curious instance of religious delusion.

Irving had never been on cordial terms with the religious world, and since the delivery in 1826 of a powerful sermon advocating the prosecution of missions by strictly apostolic methods, he had been regarded by it with suspicion and dislike. An attempted prosecution for heresy in December 1830 had failed for the time in consequence of Irving's withdrawal from the jurisdiction of the London presbytery, but he was now helpless. The church trustees, who disapproved of the tongues, were clearly bound to take steps for the abatement of what they regarded as an intolerable nuisance, and as Irving was not prepared 'défendre à Dieu de faire miracle en ce lieu,' no course but his removal was possible. He defended himself with an imperious haughtiness little calculated to conciliate his judges, most of whom were probably inimical to him on other grounds, but the most friendly tribunal could hardly have come to any other decision, and he was removed from the pulpit of Regent Square Church on 26 April 1832. The larger part of the congregation, numbering no less than eight hundred communicants, nevertheless adhered to him, and found temporary refuge in a large bazaar in Gray's Inn Road, which was shared with them, much to their dissatisfaction, by Robert Owen. In the autumn Irving's followers, reconstituted (as they asserted) with 'the threefold cord of a sevenfold ministry,' and assuming the title of the 'Holy Catholic Apostolic Church,' removed to the picture gallery in Newman Street which had formerly been used by Benjamin West. Though now the minister of a dissenting congregation, Irving retained his status as a clergyman of the church of Scotland until his deprivation by the presbytery of Annan, on 13 March 1833, on a charge of heresy respecting the sinlessness of Christ. The tribunal was not a highly competent one, and its decision carried little moral weight. It broke Irving's heart nevertheless. He travelled for some time through his native county, addressing crowded audiences in the open air, and then returned to London to find himself suspended and almost deposed by his own congregation, of which the world naturally supposed him to be prophet, priest, and king. It was far otherwise. Irving himself had never been favoured with any supernatural gifts; he was consequently bound, on his own principles, to give place to those who had. When, therefore, immediately upon his return an inspired voice proclaimed that, having lost his orders in the church of Scotland, he must not administer the sacraments until he had received fresh ones, he could only acquiesce and stand aside. He accepted the situation with the utmost meekness, consenting without a murmur to be controlled and on occasion rebuked by inferior men, whose alleged revelations on points of ceremonial were often in violent contrast with his own ideas and the traditions of the church to which he had hitherto belonged. He still preached, and occasionally undertook missions at the bidding of the authorities who had assumed the direction of his conscience, but never came prominently before the world, and his own rank in his community was only that of an inferior minister. His health declined rapidly. The last glimpse of him as a writer is obtained, in the autumn of 1834, from a series of letters written to his wife while he was on a journey through the west midland counties and Wales in search of health, and preparing for another mission to Scotland. These letters, in every way more simple, natural, and human than the more celebrated epistles of former years, convey a most affecting picture of the man sinking into the grave. After his arrival at Glasgow his strength entirely failed, and he expired on 7 Dec. 1834, his last words being, 'If I die, I die unto the Lord.' He was buried in the crypt of Glasgow Cathedral. Few of his children survived to adult age, but he left a son, Martin Howy Irving, who obtained distinction as a professor in Australia.

The 'Irvingite' or 'Holy Catholic Apostolic Church' still survives. A fine Gothic church, built in Gordon Square in 1854, is the chief home of the denomination.

Irving's character offers a paradox in many respects. As a general rule, a person in whom the moral qualities are greatly in excess of the intellectual may be a pleasing figure, but not a picturesque or imposing one. The person, too, who obtains a large share of public notice by mere eloquence, without solid acquirements or valuable ideas, is usually something of a charlatan. Irving was one of the most striking figures in ecclesiastical history, and as exempt from every taint of charlatanism as a man can be. He cannot be acquitted of an enormous over-estimate of his own powers and a fatal proneness to believe himself set apart for extraordinary works; but this mistaken self-confidence never degenerated into conceit, and on many occasions he gave evidence of a most touching humility. Morally his character was most excellent; his life was a succession of tender and charitable actions, in so far as his polemics left him

time and opportunity. Intellectually he was weak, to say nothing of his deficiency in judgment and common sense; his voluminous writings are a string of sonorous commonplaces, empty of useful suggestion and original thought. This poverty of matter is in part redeemed by the dignity of the manner, for which Irving has never received sufficient credit. The composition is always fine, often noble; and, though it is certainly framed upon biblical models, such perfect imitation implies delicate taste as well as rhetorical power. In his familiar letters, however, the maintenance of this exalted pitch soon becomes exceedingly tiresome.

[Oliphant's Life of Edward Irving; Wilks's Edward Irving, an Ecclesiastical and Literary Biography; Carlyle's Reminiscences, and Essay on Irving in Fraser's Mag. for January 1835; Froude's Thomas Carlyle; Jane Welsh Carlyle's Memorials; Mrs. Alexander Ireland's Life of Jane Welsh Carlyle; Baxter's Narration of Facts; Hazlitt's Spirit of the Age; Collected Writings of Edward Irving, edited by G. Carlyle.]

R. G.

**IRVING, GEORGE VERE** (1815–1869), lawyer and antiquary, born in 1815, was only son of Alexander Irving of Newton, Lanarkshire, afterwards a Scottish judge with the title of Lord Newton. In 1837 he was called to the Scottish bar. He took a great interest in the volunteer movement, and became captain of the Carnwath troop. He died at 5 St. Mark's Crescent, Regent's Park, London, on 29 Oct. 1869, aged 53 (*Edinburgh Evening Courant*, 3 Nov. 1869, p. 4).

Irving was F.S.A. Scot. and vice-president of the British Archæological Association. He also contributed frequently to 'Notes and Queries.' His works are: 1. 'Digest of the Law of the Assessed Taxes in Scotland,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1841. 2. 'Digest of the Inhabited House Tax Act,' 8vo, London, 1852. 3. 'The Upper Ward of Lanarkshire described and delineated. The Archæological and Historical Section by G. V. Irving. The Statistical and Topographical Section by Alexander Murray,' 3 vols. 4to, Glasgow, 1864.

[Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iv. 398; Irving's Book of Scotsmen, p. 234.] G. G.

**IRVING, JOSEPH** (1830–1891), historian and annalist, born at Dumfries 2 May 1830, was son of Andrew Irving, joiner. After being educated at the parish school of Troqueer, Maxwelltown, on the opposite bank of the Nith from Dumfries, he served an apprenticeship as a printer in the office of the 'Dumfries Standard;' subsequently practised as compositor and journalist in Dumfries and Sunderland; was for a time on the staff of the 'Morning Chronicle,' London, and in 1854 became editor of the 'Dumbarton Herald.' For some years afterwards he was a bookseller in Dumbarton, published a history of the county, and started in 1867 the 'Dumbarton Journal,' which was unsuccessful. In 1860 he became a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, and in 1864 an honorary member of the Archæological Society of Glasgow, to the 'Transactions' of which he contributed an important paper on the 'Origin and Progress of Burghs in Scotland.' Disposing of his Dumbarton business in 1869 on the death of his wife, who had helped him much in all his undertakings, Irving, after living a few years in Renton, Dumbartonshire, settled in Paisley in 1880, where he wrote for the 'Glasgow Herald' and other journals, and did much solid literary work. He was an authority on Scottish history and an excellent reviewer. After some years of uncertain health he died at Paisley 2 Sept. 1891.

Irving's works are as follows: 1. 'The Conflict at Glenfruin: its Causes and Consequences, being a Chapter of Dumbartonshire History,' 1856. 2. 'History of Dumbartonshire from the Earliest Period to the Present Time,' 1857; 2nd edit. 1859. 3. 'The Drowned Women of Wigtown: a Romance of the Covenant,' 1862. 4. 'The Annals of our Time from the Accession of Queen Victoria to the Opening of the present Parliament,' 1869 (new edit. 1871), with two supplements from February 1871 to 19 March 1874, and from 20 March 1874 to the occupation of Cyprus, published respectively in 1875 and 1879; a further continuation brings the record from 1879 down to the jubilee of 1887 (Lond. 1889), and Mr. J. Hamilton Fyfe has undertaken a later supplement. 5. 'The Book of Dumbartonshire: a History of the County, Burghs, Parishes, and Lands, Memoirs of Families, and Notices of Industries,' a sumptuous and admirable work, 3 vols. 4to, 1879. 6. 'The Book of Eminent Scotsmen,' 1882, a compact and useful record. 7. 'The West of Scotland in History,' 1885. He also published: 'Memoir of the Smolletts of Bonhill'; 'Memoir of the Dennistouns of Dennistoun,' 1859; and 'Dumbarton Burgh Records, 1627–1746,' 4to, 1860. Irving has sterling merits as a local historian, and his 'Annals' is a standard work of reference.

[Information from Irving's son, Mr. John Irving, Cardross, Dumbartonshire, and Mr. George Stronach, Advocates' Library, Edinburgh; Glasgow Herald, 5 Sept. 1891.] T. B.

**IRVING, Sir PAULUS ÆMILIUS** (1751–1828), general, born 30 Aug. 1751, was son of Lieutenant-colonel Paulus Æmilius Irving, who was wounded at Quebec when serving as major commanding the 15th foot under Wolfe, and died lieutenant-governor of Upnor Castle, Kent, in 1796. His mother was Judith, daughter of Captain William Westfield of Dover. He was appointed lieutenant in the 47th foot in 1764, became captain in 1768, and major in 1775. He served with his regiment in the affair at Lexington, at the battle of Bunker's Hill, and in Boston during the blockade. Subsequently he accompanied the regiment to Quebec, and was present in the affair at Trois Rivières and the various actions of Burgoyne's army down to the surrender at Saratoga, 17 Oct. 1777. He was afterwards detained as a prisoner of war in America for three years. He returned home in 1781, and in 1783 became lieutenant-colonel 47th foot. In 1790 he took the regiment out to the Bahamas, where he served until 1795, becoming brevet-colonel in 1791 and major-general in 1794. On the death of Sir John Vaughan, 21 June 1795, Irving succeeded to the West India command, in which he was replaced by Major-general Leigh in September of the same year. Irving then assumed the command in St. Vincent, and on 2 Oct. 1795 carried the enemy's position at La Vigie with heavy loss. He received the thanks of George III, conveyed through the Duke of York. He returned home in December 1795. He was appointed colonel of the 6th royal veteran battalion in 1802, and was afterwards transferred to the colonelcy of his old corps, the 47th (Lancashire) foot. He was created a baronet 19 Sept. 1809, became a full general in 1812, and died at Carlisle 31 Jan. 1828. Irving married, 4 Feb. 1786, Lady Elizabeth St. Lawrence, second daughter of Thomas, first earl of Howth, by whom he left two sons and a daughter. The baronetcy became extinct on the death of Irving's younger son, the third and last baronet.

[Burke's Baronetage, 1850; Appleton's Cyclop. American Biography under 'Irving, Paulus Æmilius' and 'Irving, Jacob Æmilius;' Gent. Mag. xcviii. pt. i. 269–70; Philippart's Royal Military Calendar, 1820, i. 349–50.] H. M. C.

**IRWIN, EYLES** (1751?–1817), oriental traveller and miscellaneous writer, younger son of James Irwin, H.E.I.C.S., of Hazeleigh Hall, Essex, by his wife Sarah (Beale), widow of Henry Palmer, was born in Calcutta, and educated in England under Dr. Rose at Chiswick. Being appointed on 21 Nov. 1766 to a writership in the East India Company's service in the Madras presidency, he returned to India in February 1768, and in 1771 was appointed 'superintendent of the company's grounds within the bounds of Madras,' &c. Upon the deposition of Lord Pigot in 1776, Irwin signed a protest against the revolution in the Madras government, and on his refusal to accept the post of assistant at Vizagapatam, to which he was appointed by the council in November 1776, was suspended from the company's service. In order to seek redress, Irwin sailed for England early in 1777. After enduring many vicissitudes of fortune during a journey of eleven months, a full account of which is given in his 'Series of Adventures in the course of a Voyage up the Red Sea,' &c., Irwin arrived in England at the close of the year, and found that he had already been reinstated in the service of the company. Returning to India in the autumn of 1780 by another route, which is described in the third edition of his 'Series of Adventures,' &c., he was appointed by Lord Macartney on 6 Oct. 1781 a member of the committee of 'assigned revenue,' and in 1783 was made the superintendent of revenue in the Tinnevelly and Madura districts. Under his advice, Colonel William Fullarton [q.v.] undertook a successful expedition against the Poligars, and by his judicious management the revenues of the district were greatly improved. In November 1784 he was ordered to the Trichinopoly district to arrange 'the speediest and most effectual mode of paying off the fighting men' of the southern army. In March 1785 he was further appointed commissary on the part of the Madras government to negotiate for the cession of the Dutch settlements on the coasts of Tinnevelly and Marawa, and in consequence of the surrender of the assignment, delivered over the district of Tinnevelly in July to the nabob's agents. Towards the close of 1785 Irwin was compelled to return to England on account of his health, and in 1789 was awarded the sum of six thousand pagodas by the court of directors for his 'able, judicious, and upright management' of the assigned districts south of the Coleroon. In 1792 he was sent out with two colleagues to China, where he remained rather less than two years. He retired from the service in 1794, and in the following year was an unsuccessful candidate for a directorship of the company. The remainder of his days he passed in retirement, devoting himself chiefly to literary pursuits. Irwin died at Clifton, near Bristol, on 12 Aug. 1817, and was buried in the old churchyard at Clifton. He appears to have been an honest and able administrator. His character is said to have been 'remarkable for its amiable simplicity.'

His portrait, painted by Romney, is in the possession of his great-grandson, Charles Stuart Pringle. It has been engraved by James Walker and Thornthwaite. In 1778 Irwin married Honor, daughter of the Rev. William Brooke of Dromavana and of Firmount, co. Longford, and first cousin once removed of Henry Brooke (1703?–1783) [q. v.], the author of 'The Fool of Quality.' By her he had three sons and two daughters. His eldest son, James Brooke Irwin, a captain in the 103rd regiment, was killed in the assault on Fort Erie in August 1814.

Irwin was the author of the following works: 1. 'Saint Thomas's Mount; a Poem. Written by a Gentleman in India,' London, 1774, 4to. 2. 'Bedukah, or the Self-devoted, an Indian Pastoral,' London, 1776, 4to. 3. 'An Epistle to . . . George, Lord Pigot, on the Anniversary of the Raising of the Siege of Madras. Written during his Lordship's Confinement at St. Thomas's Mount' [in verse], anon., London, 1778, 4to. 4. 'Eastern Eclogues; written during a Tour through Arabia, Egypt . . . in the year MDCCLXXVII,' &c., anon., London, 1780, 4to. 5. 'A Series of Adventures, in the course of a Voyage up the Red Sea, on the coasts of Arabia and Egypt, and of a Route through the Desarts of Thebais . . . in the year MDCCLXXVII. . . . Illustrated with Maps,' &c., London, 1780, 4to; 2nd edit., London, 1780, 4to; 3rd edit., 'with a Supplement of a Voyage from Venice to Latichea, and of a Route through the Desarts of Arabia, by Aleppo, Bagdad, and the Tigris, to Busrah, in the years 1780 and 1781,' &c., London, 1787, 8vo, 2 vols. Translated from the third edition into French by J. P. Parraud, Paris, 1792, 8vo, 2 tom. 6. 'Occasional Epistles, written during a Journey from London to Busrah . . . in the years 1780 and 1781' [in verse], London, 1783, 4to. 7. 'Ode to Robert Brooke, Esq., occasioned by the death of Hyder Ally,' London, 1784, 4to. 8. 'The Triumph of Innocence; an Ode, written on the Deliverance of Maria Theresa Charlotte, Princess Royal of France, from the Prison of the Temple,' London, 1796, 4to. 9. 'An Enquiry into the Feasibility of the supposed Expedition of Buonaparté to the East,' London, 1798, 8vo. 10. 'Buonaparte in Egypt, or an Appendix to the Enquiry into his supposed Expedition to the East,' Dublin, 1798, 8vo. 11. 'Nilus, an Elegy. Occasioned by the Victory of Admiral Nelson over the French Fleet on August 1, 1798,' London, 1798, 4to. 12. 'The Failure of the French Crusade, or the Advantages to be derived by Great Britain from the restoration of Egypt to the Turks,' London, 1799, 8vo. 13. 'The Bedouins, or Arabs of the Desert. A Comic Opera in three Acts [prose and verse]. With Corrections and Additions,' Dublin, 1802, 12mo. 14. 'Ode to Iberia,' London, 1808, 4to. 15. 'The Fall of Saragossa, an Elegy,' 1808, 4to. 16. 'Napoleon, or the Vanity of Human Wishes,' 1814, 4to, 2 pts. 17. 'An Elegy to the Memory of Captain James Brooke Irwin, who perished . . . in the Assault of Fort Erie, Upper Canada, on the fifteenth of August, 1814,' London, 1814, 4to, privately printed. 18. 'An Essay on the Origin of the Game of Chess,' prefixed to 'The incomparable Game of Chess developed after a new Method . . . translated from the Italian of Dr. Ercole dal Rio [or rather D. Ponziani]. By J. S. Bingham,' London, 1820, 8vo. This essay is an extract from a letter written by Irwin while at Canton, dated 14 March 1793, and communicated by the Earl of Charlemont to the Royal Irish Academy (see *Transactions*, vol. v. 'Antiquities,' pp. 53–63).

[Annual Biog. and Obit. 1818, ii. 221–36; European Mag. 1789 xv. 179–81 (with portrait), 1817 lxxii. 277; Gent. Mag. 1792 vol. lxii. pt. i. p. 276, 1817 vol. lxxxvii. pt. ii. p. 376, 1818 vol. lxxxviii. pt. i. pp. 93–4; Asiatic Journal, 1817, iv. 425; A Collection of Letters, chiefly between the Madras Government and Eyles Irwin, in the years 1781–5 (1888); Colonel William Fullarton's View of the English Interests in India, 1788; Bishop Caldwell's Political and General History of the District of Tinnevelly, 1881, pp. 82, 143–57; Georgian Era, 1834, iii. 465–6; Baker's Biog. Dramatica, 1812, vol. i. pt. i. pp. 390–3; Prinsep's Record of Services of Madras Civilians, 1885, p. 80; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1882, i. 199–200; Foster's Peerage, 1883, s.n. 'Charlemont;' Dictionary of Living Authors, 1816, p. 174: Notes and Queries, 4th ser. xi. 34; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. F. R. B.

IRWIN, SIR JOHN (1728–1788), general, born in Dublin in 1728, was son of General Alexander Irwin, who entered the army in 1689, and was colonel of the 5th foot from 1737 until his death in 1752, holding important commands on the Irish establishment. While still very young John attracted the notice of Lionel, duke of Dorset, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, who appointed him page of honour about 1735 or 1736. Owing to his patron's interest and his father's rank in the army, he was given a company in his father's regiment (the 5th foot) while still a schoolboy. His commission as ensign bears the date 8 July 1736, and on 14 Jan. 1737 he became a lieutenant. At the close of 1748 his father granted him a year's furlough so that he might travel on the conti-

nent. Lord Chesterfield, who, while lord-lieutenant of Ireland in 1745–6, seems to have taken a fancy to him and regularly corresponded with him for the succeeding twenty years, gave him a letter of introduction to Solomon Dayrolles at the Hague (cf. CHESTERFIELD, *Letters*, iii. 307). Chesterfield describes him as 'a good pretty young fellow; and, considering that he has never been yet out of his native country, much more presentable than one could expect.' From the Hague Irwin went to Paris, and in April 1749 Chesterfield advised him (*ib.* iii. 337) by letter to visit Rome to see the papal jubilee. On his return to Dublin at the close of the year, Chesterfield (*ib.* iii. 363) wrote to him: 'You have travelled a little with great profit; travel again, and it will be with still greater.' But his marriage in December 1749 with Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Hugh Henry of Straffan, Kildare, kept him at home. His wife died in the following April, and he was still in Dublin in 1751, when he had attained the rank of major. In the following year (1752) he was gazetted lieutenant-colonel of the 5th foot, his father's old regiment, and in 1753 he married Anne, daughter of Sir Edward Barry [q. v.] In 1755 he visited Chesterfield at Bath, and it was currently reported that Irwin at this time suggested to Chesterfield his paper on 'Good-Breeding' which appeared in the 'World' (No. 148) of 30 Oct. 1755. Irwin and his wife were very frequently in London after 1757, when his regiment left Ireland for Chatham. In 1760 he served with distinction in Germany through the campaign under Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick. He became a full colonel on 1 March 1761, and was appointed to command the 74th foot. On 10 July 1762 he attained the rank of major-general, and on 30 Nov. entered the House of Commons, in accordance with a desire he had expressed to Chesterfield eight years earlier (cf. *ib.* iv. 105), as member for East Grinstead, a borough in the hands of the Duke of Dorset, his first patron. He was re-elected in 1768, 1774, and 1780, and retired in 1783, but his attendance in the house was always irregular. On becoming a member of parliament he took a prominent place in London society, and fixed his town residence in Queen Anne Street, Cavendish Square.

From 1766 to 1768 he held the post of governor of Gibraltar, where his second wife died in 1767. While abroad he was gazetted colonel of the 57th regiment of foot on the Irish establishment (17 Nov. 1767). He was in Paris on 26 June 1768, when Madame du Deffand wrote to Horace Walpole of the favourable impression she had formed of him. Chesterfield introduced him at the same time to Madame de Monconseil, writing of him, 'pour un Anglais, il a des manières' (*ib.* iv. 473). Chesterfield afterwards told him that he believed him to be the first English traveller that could bring testimonials from Paris of having kept good company there.

In May 1775 he was appointed commander-in-chief in Ireland and a privy councillor there. He was active in repressing Whiteboy outrages, but lived chiefly in Dublin, where he maintained a lavish establishment and was popular with all classes. In 1779 he was installed a knight of the Bath, and joined the other new knights in giving a ball at the Opera House in the Haymarket to all the nobility and distinguished persons in London. In 1780 he became colonel of the 3rd regiment of horse or carabineers in Ireland (afterwards the 6th dragoon guards). At a banquet which he gave at Dublin to the lord-lieutenant (the Earl of Carlisle) in 1781 he spent nearly 1,500*l.* on a centre-piece for the dinner-table, consisting of a model in barley-sugar of the siege of Gibraltar. He retired from the post of commander-in-chief in Ireland on the downfall of Lord North's administration in 1782; took up his residence in his house in Piccadilly, overlooking the Green Park; resumed his place in parliament; and became full general on 19 Feb. 1783.

Irwin delighted in the pleasures of society, and his charm of manner rendered him a general favourite. With George III he was on especially good terms. Wraxall tells the story that the king once said to him: 'They tell me, Sir John, that you love a glass of wine,' to which Irwin replied: 'Those, Sir, who have so reported of me to your Majesty have done me great injustice; they should have said a bottle' (WRAXALL, *Memoirs*, ed. 1884, iii. 93). Wraxall relates that his tall, graceful figure, set off by all the ornaments of dress and by the insignia of the order of the Bath, which he constantly wore, even in undress, always made him conspicuous when he attended the House of Commons. But his reckless extravagance both at home and abroad dissipated his resources. At Paris Madame du Deffand noted his 'folles dépenses.' Owing to pecuniary difficulties he resigned his seat in parliament on 3 May 1783 and retired to France, where he rented a château in Normandy. Thence he removed into Italy, and took up his permanent abode at Parma, where he enjoyed the friendship of the duke and his consort, the Archduchess Amelia, and kept open house for all English visitors with characteristic hospitality. He died at Parma towards the close of May 1788, aged 60. Wraxall relates that, notwithstand-

ing the intervention of the duke, his remains were denied by the priesthood the rites of Christian burial, and the funeral service was read by an English gentleman. Sir John was survived by a third wife, who died on 27 Aug. 1805. Her maiden name and the date of the marriage are not known.

Portraits of Sir John and his second wife were painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds in March 1761; Mrs. Irwin's portrait was engraved in mezzotint by Watson.

[Gent. Mag. 1788, p. 562; Morning Post and Morning Chronicle, 20 June 1788; Memoirs of Sir James Campbell of Ardkinglass, 1832, i. 279; Earl of Chesterfield's Letters, 1845–53, iii. 307, 310, 337, 363, 433, iv. 17, 95, 105, 209, 348, 473, 477, 479, 485, v. 346; Wraxall's Memoirs, ed. 1884, iii. 91–5; Corresp. de Madame du Deffand, Paris, 1865, i. 483, 490, 544; Grenville Corresp.] A. I. D.

**ISAAC, SAMUEL** (1815–1886), projector of the Mersey tunnel, son of Lewis Isaac of Poole, Dorsetshire, by Catherine, daughter of N. Solomon of Margate, was born at Chatham in 1815. Coming to London as a young man, he established a large business as an army contractor in Jermyn Street, trading as Isaac, Campbell, & Company. His brother, Saul Isaac, J.P., afterwards member for Nottingham 1874–80, was associated with him in partnership. The firm during the Confederate war in America were the largest European supporters of the southern states. Their ships, outward bound with military stores and freighted home with cotton, were the most enterprising of blockade-runners between 1861 and 1865. Isaac's eldest son Henry, who died at Nassau, West Indies, during the war, had much to do with this branch of the business. Having raised a regiment of volunteers from among the workmen of his own factory at Northampton, Isaac was rewarded with the military rank of major. He and his firm were large holders of Confederate funds, and were consequently ruined on the conclusion of the American war in 1865. In 1880 he acquired the rights of the promoters of the Mersey tunnel, and himself undertook the making of the tunnel, letting the works to Messrs. Waddell, and employing as engineers Mr. James Brunlees and Sir Douglas Fox. The Right Hon. H. C. Raikes became chairman, with the Right Hon. E. P. Bouverie as vice-chairman, of the company formed to carry through the undertaking. Money was raised, and the boring was completed under Isaac's superintendence on 17 Jan. 1884. The tunnel was opened on 13 Feb. 1885; the first passenger train ran through on 22 Dec.; it was formally opened by King Edward VII when Prince of Wales, 20 Jan. 1886 (*Ill. Lond. News*, 30 Jan. 1886, pp. 111, 112). Queen Victoria accepted from Isaac a jewelled representation of the tunnel, in which the speck of light at the end of the excavation was represented by a brilliant. He formed a collection of paintings containing some of the best works of Mr. B. W. Leader, A.R.A. Isaac died at 29 Warrington Crescent, Maida Vale, London, on 22 Nov. 1886, and left 203,084*l.* 17*s.* 9*d.*

[Times, 24 Nov. 1886, p. 6; Jewish Chronicle, 26 Nov. 1886, p. 10.] G. C. B.

**ISAACSON, HENRY** (1581–1654), theologian and chronologer, born in the parish of St. Catherine, Coleman Street, London, in September 1581, was the eldest son of Richard Isaacson, by Susan, daughter of Thomas Bryan (*Visitation of London*, 1633–5, Harl. Soc., ii. 3–4). He appears to have been educated under the care of Bishop Lancelot Andrewes [q. v.], by whom he was sent to Pembroke Hall, Cambridge. Upon leaving college he became an inmate of the bishop's house, and remained with him as his amanuensis and intimate friend until Andrewes's death in 1626. In 1645 he held the office of treasurer of Bridewell and Bedlam (*Gent. Mag.* 1831, pt. ii. p. 502). Besides handsomely providing for his numerous children, of whom several settled in Cambridgeshire, Isaacson, in imitation of his father, was a benefactor to the poor of the parish of St. Catherine, Coleman Street, where he died on 7 Dec. 1654, and was buried on the 14th (Smyth, *Obituary*, Camden Soc., p. 39, name misprinted 'Jackson'). In his will he described himself as 'citizen and painter-stainer of London' (P. C. C. 263, Aylett), and bequeathed to Dr. Collins, provost of King's College, Cambridge, a portrait of Bishop Andrewes. By his wife Elizabeth, daughter and sole heiress of John Fan of London, he had nine sons and eight daughters. He was owner of the advowson of Woodford, Essex, to which he presented successively his younger brother William and his eldest son Richard (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 377).

In 1630 appeared a small volume called 'Institutiones Piæ, or Directions to Pray,' &c., 12mo, London, collected by 'H. I.,' which passed through several editions. Some passages are borrowed from Andrewes's 'Preces Privatæ,' and in a preface to the fourth edition (1655) the original publisher, Henry Seile, claimed the whole work for Andrewes, and described Isaacson's relations to the three former editions as that of a kind foster-father then lately dead (cf. Hale's Preface to *Institutiones Piæ*, ed. 1839).

Isaacson's principal work is a great folio

entitled 'Satvrni Ephemerides, sive Tabvla Historico-Chronologica, containing a Chronological Series . . . of the foure Monarchyes. . . . As also a Succession of the Kings and Rulers ouer most Kingdomes and Estates of the World . . . with a Compend of the History of the Chvrch of God from the Creation . . . lastly an Appendix of the Plantation and Encrease of Religion in . . . Britayne,' &c., London, 1633. It was probably inspired by Andrewes. The lists of authorities fill six pages, and the citations and references are remarkable for their accuracy. Richard Crashaw contributed some pleasing verses in explanation of the curious engraved titlepage by W. Marshall (CRASHAW, *Works*, ed. Grosart, i. 246).

Isaacson wrote also 'An Exact Narrative of the Life and Death of . . . Lancelot Andrewes,' 4to, London, 1650, which was incorporated in the following year in Fuller's 'Abel Redivivus.' The work treats of Andrewes's mental endowments rather than of the events of his life. An edition published in 1829 by a descendant, Stephen Isaacson [q. v.], contains a life of the author.

To Isaacson may be probably ascribed the devotional manuals issued under the initials of 'H. I.:' 1. 'Jacob's Ladder, consisting of fifteene degrees or ascents to the knowledge of God by the consideration of His creatures and attributes,' 12mo, London, 1637. The address to the reader is signed 'H. I.' 2. 'A Treaty of Pacification, or Conditions of Peace between God and Man,' 12mo, London, 1642. 3. 'A Spirituall Duell between a Christian and Satan,' &c., 12mo, London, 1646. 4. 'The Summe and Substance of Christian Religion, set down in a Catechisticall Way,' 12mo, London, 1647. 5. 'Divine Contemplations necessary for these Times,' 12mo, London, 1648. 6. 'The Scripture Kalendar in use by the Prophets and Apostles and by our Lord Jesus Christ,' 8vo, London, 1653. Isaacson may likewise have furnished the 'Address to the Reader by H. I.' prefixed to R. Sibbes's 'Breathing after God,' 12mo, 1639.

[Stephen Isaacson's Life referred to; Gent. Mag. vol. ci. pt. ii. p. 194; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 286.] G. G.

**ISAACSON, STEPHEN** (1798–1849), miscellaneous writer, born on 17 Feb. 1798, at the Oaks, Cowlinge, Suffolk, was son of Robert Isaacson, auctioneer, of Cowlinge, and afterwards of Moulton, Suffolk, by his second wife, Mary Anne, daughter of John Isaacson, rector of Lydgate and Little Bradley, Suffolk, and perpetual curate of Cowlinge. He was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1820. Both at school and college he obtained some reputation as a writer of humorous verse, and was even then a frequent contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and other periodicals. In 1822 he projected the 'Brighton Magazine,' which had a very brief existence. More successful was his translation of Jewel's 'Apologia' (1825), with a life of the bishop and a preliminary discourse on the doctrine and discipline of the church of Rome in reply to some observations which Charles Butler had addressed to Southey on his 'Book of the Church.' Butler answered Isaacson in a 'Vindication of "The Book of the Roman Catholic Church"' (1826). Shortly afterwards Isaacson accepted the rectory of St. Paul, Demerara. In 1829 he edited Henry Isaacson's 'Life' of Bishop Andrewes, and prefixed a brief memoir of the author. By 1832 he had returned to England, and avowed as the results of his own experience that the social and religious condition of the negro slaves could not be bettered. On 8 Aug. of that year he delivered a clever speech in vindication of the West India proprietors at Mansion House Chapel, Camberwell, which was afterwards published. For the next year or two he served as curate of St. Margaret, Lothbury. In 1834 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the preachership of the Magdalen Hospital. He soon became curate of Dorking, Surrey, and remained there until February 1837. In that year he published two popular manuals, entitled 'The Altar Service; for the use of Country Congregations,' and 'Select Prayers for all Sorts and Conditions of Men.' He again came forward as an anti-abolitionist in 1840 by issuing part i. of 'An Address to the British Nation on the Present State and Prospects of the West India Colonies,' in which he argued in favour of an extensive system of immigration as the only means of extinguishing slavery and the slave-trade. From 1843 to 1847 he lived at Dymchurch, near Hythe in Kent, taking duty as chaplain of the Elham union.

During his residence there Isaacson became a member of the newly established British Archæological Association, and contributed some papers on local antiquities to its 'Journal.' His quaint poem of the 'Barrow Digger' and other legends (printed in 1848) were suggested by the field operations of the association. He subsequently removed to Hoddesdon, Hertfordshire; but died on 7 April 1849 at 2 Tavistock Street, Bedford Square, London.

Isaacson married at St. George's Church, Guiana, in November 1826, Anna Maria

Miller, youngest daughter of Bryan Bernard Killekelly of Barbadoes.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. xxxii. 101-2; Archæologia Cantiana, xv. 369, 372-3; Clergy Lists.] G. G.

**ISABELLA** (1214-1241), wife of the emperor Frederic II, born in 1214, was the second daughter and fourth child of John, king of England, and his queen, Isabella of Angoulême [q. v.] Her nurse, Margaret, had an allowance of one penny a day from the royal treasury in 1219 (*Rot. Claus.* i. 393). This was doubtless Margaret Biset, 'her nurse and governess,' who went with Isabella to Germany sixteen years later, and who during all those years had the care of the girl, left virtually motherless by the queen's re-marriage early in 1220. When in the following June Isabella's sister Joanna [see JOANNA, QUEEN OF SCOTLAND] was betrothed to Alexander II of Scotland, it was stipulated that if Joanna could not be brought back to England before Michaelmas, Alexander should within a fortnight after marry Isabella in her stead; but this article of the treaty was not enforced. Twice within the next ten years Henry III vainly endeavoured to dispose of one of his sisters—probably Isabella—in marriage; first (1225) to Henry, king of the Romans, son of the man whom Isabella eventually married, and afterwards to Louis IX of France. In November 1234 the emperor Frederic II, then a widower for the second time, sought Isabella's hand at the suggestion of Pope Gregory IX, and an embassy, headed by his chancellor, Peter de Vinea, was sent to urge his suit in February 1235. After three days' deliberation Henry consented to the match; Isabella was brought from her retirement in the Tower for the inspection of the ambassadors at Westminster; they 'pronounced her most worthy of the imperial nuptials,' placed the betrothal-ring on her hand, and saluted her as empress. The marriage contract was signed 22 Feb. 1235. Henry gave his sister a dowry of thirty thousand marks, to be paid by instalments within two years, besides plate, jewels, horses, and rich wearing apparel. The marriage of a daughter of England with the emperor was a subject of exultation to both king and people, though the latter were sorely aggrieved by the immense 'aid' exacted for the occasion. Early in May the Archbishop of Cologne and the Duke of Brabant came to fetch the bride; she set out from London 7 May, under their care and that of the Bishop of Exeter, William Brewer. Her brothers accompanied her in a triumphal progress through Canterbury to Sandwich, whence she and her escort sailed 11 May; four days later they landed at Antwerp. Some of the emperor's foes were said to be in league with the French king to seize and carry her off, but the guard provided by Frederic was strong enough to prevent any such attempt, and on Friday, 24 May, she arrived safe at Cologne. Here she dwelt in the house of the provost of St. Gereon for more than six weeks, the emperor being engaged in a war with his own son. At last he summoned her to meet him at Worms, where they were married, and the empress was crowned by the Archbishop of Mainz (*Chron. Tewkesb.* a. 1235) on Sunday, 15 July (HUILLARD-BRÉHOLLES, vol. iv. pt. ii. p. 728). The wedding festivities lasted four days, and are said to have been attended by four kings, eleven dukes, and thirty counts and margraves, besides prelates and lesser nobles out of number. Isabella—or Elizabeth, as some of her husband's subjects called her—seems to have been a very winning as well as beautiful woman; Frederic was delighted with her, but no sooner were the wedding guests departed than he dismissed all her English attendants except Margaret Biset and one maid, and placed her in seclusion at Hagenau, where he spent a great part of the winter with her. The statement of later writers that Isabella's first child was a son named Jordan, that he was born at Ravenna in 1236, and that he died an infant, rests on no contemporary authority. The terms in which Frederic announced to some of his Italian subjects the birth of a daughter (Margaret), in February 1237, clearly imply that she was the first child of the marriage (*ib.* vol. iv. pt. ii. p. 926). Twelve months later the emperor and empress were in Lombardy together, and there, 18 Feb. 1238, a son, Henry, was born. In September Frederic sent his wife to reside at Andria in Apulia till December, when the Archbishop of Palermo escorted her back to Lombardy. Early in 1239 she spent some time at Noenta while her husband was at Padua; in February 1240 she returned to Southern Italy, whither Frederic soon followed her. He seems to have esteemed and loved her in a characteristically strange fashion, taking the greatest care of her safety, and surrounding her with luxury and splendour, but keeping her in strict retirement. Henry III complained that she was never permitted to 'wear her crown' in public, or appear as empress on state occasions, and in 1241, when her second brother, Richard of Cornwall, went to visit Frederic, it was only 'after several days' that, 'by the emperor's leave and good will,' he visited his sister's apartments. She died

at Foggia, 1 Dec. 1241, at the birth of a child, which did not survive her. Frederic was then besieging Faenza; her last words to him when they parted had been a request that he would continue to befriend her brother the English king. She was buried at Andria, beside Frederic's second wife, Yolanda of Jerusalem. Matthew Paris lamented her as 'the glory and hope of England.' Her son Henry, titular king of Jerusalem after his father's death (December 1250), died in 1254. Her daughter Margaret became, by marriage with Albert, landgrave of Thuringia, a remote ancestress of the house of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha.

[Roger of Wendover, vol. iii.; Matt. Paris's Chronica Majora, vols. iii. iv. and Historia Anglorum, vol. ii.; Royal Letters, vol. i. (all in Rolls Ser.); Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i. pt. i. (Record edition); Annales Colonienses and Annales Marbacenses (Pertz's Mon. Germ. Hist. vol. xvii.); Ann. S. Justinæ Patavini (ib. vol. xix. and Muratori's Ital. Rer. Script. vol. viii.); Richard of San Germano (Pertz, vol. xix. and Muratori, vol. vii.); Huillard-Bréholles's Historia Diplomatica Friderici II; Mrs. Everett-Green's Princesses of England, vol. ii.] K. N.

ISABELLA OF ANGOULÊME (*d.* 1246), queen of John [q.v.], daughter and heiress of Aymer, count of Angoulême, by Alicia, daughter of Peter of Courtenay, a younger son of Louis VI of France, was by the advice of Richard of England solemnly espoused to Hugh of Lusignan, called 'le Brun,' eldest son of Hugh IX, 'le Brun,' count of La Marche, and lived under the care of her betrothed husband's family, though the marriage was not completed on account of her youth. When John was in France in 1200 he agreed to marry her, and, her father having obtained the custody of her by craft, she was married to the king at Angoulême by the Archbishop of Bordeaux on or about 26 Aug. John's marriage with her led to the loss of nearly all his continental possessions [see under JOHN]. She accompanied her husband to England, and was crowned with him by Archbishop Hubert at Westminster on 8 Oct. The crown was again placed on her head at the court held at Canterbury at Easter, 25 March 1201. In May she went with her husband to Normandy, where she shared his idle, luxurious life, his carelessness about the loss of his dominions being in some measure ascribed to his fondness for her (WENDOVER, iii. 171, 181). She bore her first-born son, afterwards Henry III [q.v.], on 1 Oct. 1207. In 1213 she inherited Angoumois, and early in the next year sailed with her husband to Rochelle and visited her city of Angoulême. John was an extremely unfaithful husband, but it is said that she also was guilty of infidelities, and that the king put her lovers to death. In December 1214 John ordered that she should be kept in confinement at Gloucester, and she was probably there at the time of his death. In 1217 she returned to her own country, and wrote several letters asking for help from England against the French king. In May 1220 she married her old lover Hugh, who had succeeded his father as count of La Marche, and was betrothed to her daughter Joanna. She demanded her dowry and especially Niort, the castles of Exeter and Rockingham, and 3,500 marks. Her demands not being granted, she stirred up her husband and his house to acts of hostility against her son's subjects in Poitou, for which she was threatened with excommunication by Honorius III, and she seems to have been disposed to detain Joanna, who was to marry Alexander of Scotland; but Honorius wrote decidedly to Hugh on the matter, and a severe illness caused him to send Joanna back to her brother in November. Relying on help from England, Isabella, in December 1241, persuaded her husband to refuse to do homage to Alfonso, brother of Louis IX, as count of Poitou; she was present at the count's court at Christmas, when Hugh defied Alfonso, and rode off with her husband and his men-at-arms through the midst of Alfonso's troops. Henry made alliance with Hugh and his mother as countess of Angoulême, and when Louis and Alfonso invaded La Marche brought an army over to help them. Hugh played him false at Taillebourg, and declared that his change of conduct was entirely due to his wife's intrigues. They both submitted unreservedly to Louis and were pardoned. Isabella is said to have sent two servants to poison the French king and his brother, and when the attempt was discovered to have tried to stab herself in a rage, and to have fallen in a severe sickness from mortification (WILLIAM DE NANGIS; *Chron. de St.-Denys*). The attempt probably belongs to the time when the king and his brother were overrunning La Marche, and its discovery may be connected with the charge brought against Hugh in 1243 by a French knight who challenged him to combat. Alfonso spoke bitterly of Hugh's misdeeds, and on hearing this Isabella fled to Fontevraud and dwelt with the nuns there (MATT. PARIS). She died at Fontevraud in 1246, hated both by English and Poitevins, and was buried in the cemetery of the house. In 1254 Henry III visited her grave, caused her body to be moved into the church, and placed a tomb over it. The effigy on her

tomb is still to be seen at Fontevraud; an engraving of it by Stothard has been partly reproduced for Miss Strickland's 'Queens of England.'

Isabella was a beautiful and mischievous woman. By John she had two sons and three daughters [see under JOHN], and by Hugh le Brun five sons (Hugh of Lusignan, who succeeded his father; Guy, lord of Cognac; William of Valence; Geoffrey of Lusignan, lord of Châteauneuf; and Aymer of Valence, bishop of Winchester [see AYMER]; the four younger were of note in England) and probably three daughters, of whom Margaret married Raymond VII, count of Toulouse, and Alicia married John, earl of Warren.

[Hoveden, iv. 119, 139, 140 (Rolls Ser.); Wendover, iii. 148, 165, 166, 171, 181 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Matt. Paris, ii. 563, iv. 178, 211, 253, 563, v. 475 (Rolls Ser.); Coggeshall, p. 168 (Rolls Ser.); Royal Letters, Hen. III, i. 10, 22, 114, 302, 536, ii. 25 (Rolls Ser.); Hardy's Patent Rolls, Introd. pp. 46–50; Rigord, De Gestis Philippi, and W. of Armorica, De Gestis and Philippidos, ap. Recueil des Hist. xvii. 55, 75, 185. The editors of Recueil xviii. have made a perplexing confusion between Hugh, the husband of Isabella, and his father, see p. 799 and references p. 783. Isabella could not have been betrothed to the father of her future husband in 1200, for his wife Matilda was then alive, comp. L'Art de Vérifier, x. 231; W. de Nangis and Chron. de St.-Denys, Recueil, xx. 337–9, xxi. 113; Strickland's Queens, i. 328 sq.]

W. H.

ISABELLA OF FRANCE (1292–1358), queen of Edward II, was the daughter of Philip the Fair, king of France, and of his wife, Joan of Champagne and Navarre. She is said to have been born in 1292 (ANSELME, *Histoire Généalogique de la Maison de France*, i. 91; *Ann. Wig.* in *Ann. Monastici*, iv. 538). She is, however, described as about twelve years old in 1308 (*Cont.* GUILL. DE NANGIS, i. 364, Soc. de l'Histoire de France). In June 1298 Boniface VIII, as mediator, brought about a truce between her father and Edward I, by which her aunt Margaret became Edward's second wife and Isabella was promised to Edward, the king's son. The renewal of the truce in 1299 contained a similar provision, and after the conclusion of the permanent peace in May 1303 Isabella was formally betrothed to young Edward at Paris (*Fœdera*, i. 954). In January 1307 the Cardinal Peter of Spain was sent to the Carlisle parliament to conclude the marriage arrangements (*Chron. de Lanercost*, p. 206, Maitland Club). Edward soon after became king of England, and, crossing over to France, was married to Isabella at Boulogne on 25 Jan. 1308, Philip the Fair and a great gathering of French nobles attending the magnificent ceremonies. Charles of Valois and Louis of Evreux, Isabella's uncles, accompanied her to England. On 25 Feb. she was crowned at Westminster. Edward gave all her presents from her father to Piers Gaveston, and neglected her for the sake of his favourite. Her uncles left England, disgusted at her treatment (*Ann. Paulini* in STUBBS, *Chron. Edward I and II*, i. 262, Rolls Ser.) Isabella complained to her father of the slights she underwent and the poverty to which she was reduced (TROKELOWE, p. 68). In May 1312 she was with Edward and Gaveston at Tynemouth. She implored Edward with tears in her eyes not to abandon her, but Edward left her with Gaveston and went to Scarborough. She was comforted by secret messengers from Thomas of Lancaster, assuring her that he would not rest till he drove Gaveston from Edward's society (*ib.* pp. 75–6). This is the first evidence of her dealings with the opposition.

Isabella's first child, afterwards Edward III, was born on 13 Nov. 1312 at Windsor. On 29 Jan. 1313 she removed from Windsor to Westminster. On 4 Feb. the Fishmongers' Company gave a great pageant in her honour, accompanying her to Eltham, where she now took up her abode (*Ann. London.* in STUBBS, i. 221). In May she accompanied Edward on a visit to her father at Paris, where, on Whitsunday, her brothers were dubbed knights with great state. She returned to England on 16 July. In October she joined Gilbert Clare, tenth earl of Gloucester [q. v.], in mediating a peace between Edward and the barons (TROKELOWE, p. 80).

On 15 July 1316 Isabella gave birth to her second son, John, at Eltham. In July 1318 her daughter Isabella was born at Woodstock. In August of the same year she joined the Earl of Hereford in procuring for a second time a peace between Edward and the party of Lancaster (MONK OF MALMESBURY in STUBBS, ii. 236). In 1319 she went northwards with Edward. While Edward and Lancaster besieged Berwick, Isabella remained behind, in or near York. The Scots invaded Yorkshire, and James Douglas formed a plan for carrying off Isabella by surprise (*ib.* p. 243; TROKELOWE, p. 103). The design was frustrated by the capture of a spy, and Isabella was sent off by water to Nottingham. The expedition which had sought to capture her defeated Archbishop Melton at Myton, Yorkshire. It was believed in France on another occasion that Robert Bruce purposely avoided capturing the queen on account of

her connection with his friends (*Cont.* Guill. de Nangis, i. 410).

In June 1320 Isabella went with Edward to Amiens, where she met her brother Philip V, to whom Edward did homage for Ponthieu. In June 1321 she gave birth to her youngest daughter, Joan, at the Tower of London. In August she again joined Pembroke and some of the bishops in procuring a new peace between the king and his lords, 'begging on her knees for the people's sake' (*Ann. Paul.* p. 297). But on 13 Oct. of the same year she was travelling to Canterbury, and requested Lady Badlesmere to give her admission to Leeds Castle to pass the night. Though the castle belonged to the crown, and Badlesmere was a member of Pembroke's party, with whom Isabella had generally acted, her marshals were told that no one might enter. Six of her followers were slain in a scuffle that ensued (Trokelowe, pp. 110–111; *Ann. Paul.* pp. 298–9). Edward took up his wife's cause, and his siege of Leeds brought about the beginning of the conflict which ended with the fall of Lancaster and the great triumph of Edward's reign at the parliament of York. In the disastrous campaign against the Scots which succeeded Isabella was again exposed to great personal danger. When in October Edward was nearly captured by the Scots at Byland Abbey, Isabella fled with difficulty to some castle on the sea-coast, whence she only escaped the danger of a siege by a voyage over a stormy sea, during which she suffered great hardships and two of her ladies perished (*Cont.* Guill. de Nangis, ii. 44).

The influence of the Despensers over Edward in the years following his triumph soon proved no less irksome to Isabella than that of Gaveston. By their advice Edward resumed possession of her estates on 18 Sept. 1324 (*Fœdera*, ii. 569; Galfridus le Baker, pp. 17–18, ed. Thompson), and put her on an allowance of 20*s.* a day. Her friends and servants were removed from her, the wife of the younger Hugh Despenser was appointed to look after her, and she could not even write a letter without that lady's knowledge (*Lanercost*, p. 254). The motives for such action, apart from economy, were that Isabella was in close relations with Adam of Orleton, the disgraced bishop of Hereford, and with Bishop Burghersh of Lincoln, who was anxious to revenge his uncle Badlesmere. She was also suspected of intrigues with the French, and especially with her uncle Charles of Valois. It was rumoured that the younger Despenser had sent a friar, named Thomas of Dunheved, to Rome to ask the pope to divorce Edward from Isabella (*ib.* p. 254; *Ann. Paul.* p. 337).

Isabella's indignation with the Despensers was soon transferred to her husband. But, guided probably by the crafty Orleton, she quietly meditated revenge. She found her opportunity in the unwillingness of the Despensers to allow Edward to visit France to perform homage to her youngest brother, the new king, Charles IV. She used all her blandishments to persuade Edward to allow her to visit her brother, and begged him to desist from his attacks on Gascony. Bishop Stratford and many of the magnates approved of her design. The Despensers were not sorry to get rid of her. Early in February 1325 the prudent prior Henry of Eastry [q. v.] urged the necessity of restoring her to her accustomed state and following before she went abroad (*Lit. Cantuar.* i. 137, Rolls Ser.) But the commonest precautions were neglected, and early in March 1325 she crossed over to France with a scanty following. Froissart gives a pretty picture of her reception by her brother (ii. 29, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove). But the only political advantage she obtained for England was a prolongation of the truce until 1 Aug. (Malmesbury p. 279). All through the summer Charles insisted that Edward should perform homage in person, but, instigated by Isabella, agreed to accept the homage of their eldest son, Edward, if the king would invest him for that purpose with Guienne and Ponthieu. On 12 Sept. the boy left England; but after he had performed homage, he and his mother lingered at Paris. About Michaelmas Edward wrote asking her to return. She sent back many of her retinue, and gave specious excuses for remaining at her brother's court. But her acts had now become so hostile that Bishop Stapleton, who had accompanied her son to France, escaped to England in the disguise of a pilgrim. On 1 Dec. Edward peremptorily ordered her to come home (*Fœdera*, ii. 615). But she had now formed a close political connection with the escaped traitor, Roger Mortimer, which soon ripened into criminal intimacy. Before Christmas it was feared she would invade England (*Lit. Cantuar.* i. 162). Her connection with Mortimer was notorious in England in March 1326. An increasing band of exiles and fugitives gathered round her. She protested that she would never return to her husband as long as the Despensers remained in power. Edward stopped all supplies, but Isabella was maintained by her brother, King Charles (*Cont.* Guill. de Nangis, ii. 61), who saw in her perfidy prospects of recovering Guienne.

In the spring of 1326 Isabella left Paris for her dower lands in Ponthieu (*ib.* ii. 67). She afterwards removed to Hainault, where

she obtained a valuable ally by negotiating the marriage of her son with Philippa, daughter of Count William of Hainault (G. LE BAKER, p. 20). Froissart, who (ii. 43–61) gives a long romancing account of her wanderings in the Netherlands, says that she left Paris because her brother was ashamed to support her any longer. She had employed her daughter-in-law's marriage portion in hiring mercenaries in Germany and the Low Countries. Roger Mortimer and John, brother of the Count of Hainault, took command of her troops, and she and the Duke of Aquitaine were outlawed as traitors.

On 23 Sept. 1326 Isabella embarked at Dort, and on 24 Sept. landed at Harwich, accompanied by her son, Edmund, earl of Kent, her brother-in-law, John of Hainault, Roger Mortimer, a large number of English exiles, and her foreign mercenaries. She took Colvasse, four leagues from Harwich, about mid-day, and lodged for the first night at Walton. Her other brother-in-law, Thomas, the earl-marshal, amid whose estates she landed, at once joined her, along with Henry of Lancaster and most of the gentry of the neighbourhood. She then marched on Bury St. Edmunds, 'as if on a pilgrimage,' and seized there a large sum of the king's money. Thence she went to Cambridge, stopping some days at Barnwell Priory and went through Baldock and Dunstable, in pursuit of the king, who had fled to Wales. Bishops Orleton and Burghersh hurried to her standards, and were soon joined by Bishop Stratford, after his hollow attempt at mediation had failed. Archbishop Reynolds sent her money. She found no real resistance. At Oxford her spokesman, Orleton, explained in a sermon that she had come to put an end to misgovernment. At Wallingford she issued on 15 Oct. a violent proclamation against the Despensers (*Fœdera*, ii. 645–6). On the same day London rose in revolt in her behalf, the king's minister, Bishop Stapleton, was murdered, and a revolutionary government was established under her second son, John of Eltham. Isabella now advanced to Gloucester, where she was joined by a northern army under Lords Percy and Wake, and a strong force from the Welsh marches. She then marched from Gloucester to Berkeley, restoring the castle, which the younger Despenser had held, to Thomas of Berkeley, the lawful heir. When she advanced to Bristol, the town surrendered after a show of resistance. On 26 Oct. she proclaimed the Duke of Aquitaine guardian of the realm (*ib.* ii. 646). Isabella then advanced to Hereford, where she stayed a month. The execution of the two Despensers and the capture of her husband soon completed her triumph. Returning eastwards with Mortimer and her son, she kept Christmas at Wallingford, and reached London on 4 Jan. 1327. A parliament assembled there on 7 Jan., deposed Edward II, and recognised the Duke of Aquitaine as Edward III. Isabella's agent, Orleton, told the estates that if she rejoined her husband he would murder her.

The new king was only fourteen years old, and Isabella and Mortimer governed England in his name. So large a provision was made for Isabella that hardly a third of the revenue remained to the king (MURIMUTH, p. 52). The forfeited estates of the Despensers were secured for herself and her lover. She now sought to win popularity by carrying on the war against Scotland, and after keeping Easter at Peterborough Abbey, held a great council on 19 April at Stamford, where she was ordered by the barons never to return to her husband (Orleton's apology in TWYSDEN, c. 2766, and BAKER, ed. Thompson, p. 207). She went north for the rest of the year, dwelling mostly at York, while her son Edward led an inglorious expedition over the border. She still wrote in affectionate terms to her husband (MURIMUTH, p. 52), but, conscious that he was a danger to the permanency of her rule, and fearful, perhaps, of being forced to return to him (G. LE BAKER, p. 29), she urged on his gaolers to treat him with the utmost severity, and in September 1327 procured his murder (*ib.* p. 31). To strengthen her position, she now concluded a permanent peace with France (September 1327). This was followed by the 'disgraceful peace' (AVESBURY, p. 283, Rolls Ser.) of Northampton, which in March 1328 gave up the overlordship of Scotland, and was especially regarded as the work of Isabella and Mortimer (*Lanercost*, p. 261). Isabella seems to have obtained for herself a large share of the 20,000*l.* paid by the Scots. Her shameless rapacity, no less than her pusillanimous policy, provoked the strongest disgust. Already in 1327 Isabella's old enemy, Thomas of Dunheved, formed an abortive plot against her.

After Trinity Sunday 1328 Isabella went to Hereford and Wigmore, to attend the marriage of two of Mortimer's daughters and the great 'round-table' that celebrated the event (BAKER, p. 42; AVESBURY, p. 284). On 19 July she was at Berwick for the marriage of her daughter Joan to David of Scotland (*Lanercost*, p. 261). In October she was at Salisbury to meet the parliament. Henry of Lancaster refused to attend it, and Isabella and Mortimer ravaged his lands and took his town of Leicester. The mediation of the new archbishop, Meopham, secured peace

for a time, but in March 1330 Isabella and Mortimer procured the death of Edmund of Woodstock, earl of Kent [q. v.] This led Lancaster to make another effort against the queen and her favourite, and the king, tired of his mother's disgraceful tutelage, readily joined in his plans. In October Isabella and Mortimer, who now lived almost openly together, went to Nottingham to open a parliament (KNIGHTON, c. 2553). On the night of 18 Oct. the attack was made on them. Both were arrested, despite Isabella's despairing cry, 'Sweet son, have pity on the gentle Mortimer!' Mortimer was speedily executed as a traitor (G. LE BAKER, p. 46; *French Chron. of London*, p. 63; KNIGHTON, c. 2556; *Ann. Paul.* p. 352; *Gesta Edwardi* in STUBBS, ii. 101).

Isabella's power was now at an end, but Edward at the pope's entreaty hushed up the story of his mother's shame, and showed her every deference (STUBBS, *Const. Hist.* ii. 357). Numerous as were the articles on which Mortimer was condemned, nothing was said in the legal record of his adultery with the queen. The only charge against him which involved Isabella was one of causing discord between her and the late king (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 53). Though Isabella was forced to surrender her ill-gotten riches, the adequate dower of 3,000*l.* a year was assigned for her maintenance (*Fœdera*, ii. 835). It has often been said that Isabella lived the rest of her life in a sort of honourable imprisonment (*Cont.* G. DE NANGIS, ii. 120; FROISSART, ii. 247), and her manor of Castle Rising, near Lynn in Norfolk, is generally regarded as the place of her confinement. But Castle Rising was only one of her favourite places of abode. The months immediately succeeding her fall were spent at Berkhampstead, while she passed her Christmas in 1330 at Windsor (*Norfolk Archæology*, iv. 61). In 1332 she received permission to dwell at Eltham whenever her health required a change of air. Her income was increased by the restoration of Ponthieu and Montreuil and other manors (*Fœdera*, ii. 893), and she was permitted to dispose of her goods by will. In June 1338 she was at Pontefract, and in 1344 she celebrated the king's birthday with him at Norwich (MURIMUTH, pp. 155, 231). At Castle Rising she lived a comfortable and somewhat luxurious life, as the presents of meat, wax, wine, swans, turbot, lampreys, and other delicacies from the neighbouring corporation of Lynn clearly show (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. iii. 213–219). She amused herself with hawking and collecting relics, and went on pilgrimage to our Lady of Walsingham. She entertained her son on his frequent visits to her with no small state. Her numerous retinue sometimes quarrelled with the Lynn burgesses (*ib.* p. 217). In 1348 she was even proposed as a mediator for peace with France. She devoted herself to pious works, almsgiving, and charity, and finally took the habit of the sisters of Santa Clara (*Chron. Lanercost*, p. 266). She died on 23 Aug. 1358 at her castle of Hertford, and was buried in November in the Franciscan church at Newgate in London. There is a statue of her among the figures which adorn the tomb of her son, John of Eltham, at Westminster.

[Stubbs's Chron. of Edward I and Edward II, Thompson's Murimuth and Avesbury, Literæ Cantuarienses, Annales Monastici, Trokelowe (all the above in Rolls Ser.); Chron. Lanercost (Maitland Club); Galfridus le Baker, ed. E. M. Thompson; Cont. Guillaume de Nangis and Froissart, ed. Luce (both in Soc. de l'Histoire de France); Rymer's Fœdera, vols. ii. and iii.; Rolls of Parliament, vol. ii. (Record ed.); Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep.; Harrod in Norfolk Archæology, iv. 59–68, 1855; Strickland's Queens of England, i. 326–76, 6 vol. ed.] T. F. T.

ISABELLA (1332–1379), eldest daughter of Edward III and his queen Philippa, was born at Woodstock on 16 June 1332. In June 1335 her father made an unsuccessful attempt to arrange a marriage between her and Peter, son of Alfonso XI of Castile, who was afterwards betrothed to her younger sister Joanna (*Fœdera*, ii. 910). Negotiations were opened in November 1338 for a marriage between Isabella and Louis, son of Louis, count of Flanders, in place of her sister Joanna, whose name had been submitted in 1337 (*ib.* pp. 967, 998, 1063). This marriage was pressed by Edward through 1339 and 1340, but as the count was allied with France, while Edward was on friendly terms with the count's rebellious subjects, the proposals came to nothing. A new match with the son of John III, duke of Brabant, was planned for Isabella in 1344, and application was made to the pope for a dispensation, for the parties were within the prohibited degrees (*ib.* iii. 25). But after the murder of Edward's ally, Van Arteveld, the chief towns of Flanders sent deputies to the English king to suggest, along with other matters, that the scheme for a marriage between their count's son and Isabella should be renewed (FROISSART, i. 207). The count fell at Crecy, and neither Edward's ambassadors nor the Flemings could induce the young count Louis, who was under the influence of Philip of France, to consent to marry Isabella. He defended his refusal by alleging that Isabella's father Edward had slain his father. His Flemish subjects punished his resistance to the match by placing him under restraint, and

he soon thought it politic to appear to yield. Isabella's wedding clothes were provided (GREEN), and she was taken by her father and mother to Bergues, near Dunkerque, where on 1 March 1347 they were met by Louis and the Flemish burgomasters; Edward protested that he had had no hand in the last count's death, and Louis solemnly promised to marry Isabella within the fortnight after the coming Easter, agreeing to assign her as dower Ponthieu and Montreuil, or a certain compensation until such time as he should have peaceable possession of them, and ten thousand livres a year, while the king settled a sum of money on his daughter (FROISSART, i. 258; *Fœdera*, iii. 111, 112). On the 28th, however, Louis escaped from his keepers, took refuge in France, and soon afterwards married Margaret of Brabant.

Isabella had been reared in luxury, and after her father's return to England in the autumn of 1347 shared in all the gaieties and splendours of the court (GREEN). In February 1349 Edward proposed her in marriage to Charles IV, the king of the Romans, then a widower. The scheme failed, and in May 1351 Edward published his consent to her marriage with Bernard, eldest son of the lord of Albret, promising to settle on her a revenue of one thousand marks and to give her four thousand marks as her portion (*Fœdera*, iii. 218). On 15 Nov. five ships were ordered to take her to Gascony. The marriage never took place, and Edward satisfied certain claims of the lord of Albret by other means. In March 1355 Edward assigned Isabella the custody of the alien priory of Burstall in Yorkshire, and gave her other grants. She seems to have been extravagant, like the rest of the court, and incurred heavy debts. On 29 Sept. 1358 the king settled on her an income of one thousand marks a year, and gave her the revenues proceeding from the lands in England belonging to the abbey of Fontevraud (GREEN).

On 27 July 1365, when Isabella had just completed her thirty-third year, she married at Windsor Ingelram or Enguerraud VII, lord of Coucy, son of Enguerraud VI (*d.* 1347) and Catharine, daughter of Leopold I, duke of Austria (*d.* 1327), by his wife Catharine, daughter of Amadeus V, count of Savoy. Enguerraud, who was then twenty-seven, was residing at the court of Edward III as a hostage; his grace and valour had made him a favourite with the king, who had granted him lands in the north of England, which he claimed in virtue of the marriage of Enguerraud V with Christina, niece of John de Baliol (1249–1315) [q. v.] He was released at his marriage from his pledges as a hostage, and in November Isabella accompanied her husband to Coucy. In April 1366 she bore a daughter named Mary, and soon afterwards visited England with her husband, who was created earl of Bedford in May. In 1367 she bore another daughter named Philippa, at Eltham, and in July returned to France. On the eve of the renewal of the war between England and France in 1368, Enguerraud, unwilling either to break with his father-in-law or to fight against his lord the French king, went to Italy and served in the wars of Urban V and Gregory XI against the Visconti. During his absence Isabella resided in England. She met her husband at Saint-Gobain on his return after about six years' absence, but came back to England while he made his campaign in Aargau and Alsace in 1375 against Leopold II of Austria. She met him on his return in January 1376, and accompanied him to England. He had, however, promised to uphold the cause of the French king, and after staying for a while at the English court, where he and his wife were received joyfully, he left her and returned to France, allowing her younger daughter to remain with her, and keeping the elder with him in France, where she had been brought up. Subsequently Enguerraud renounced his homage to the English king, and his lands in England were forfeited. In March 1379 Richard II provided out of those lands for the maintenance of his aunt, Isabella (*Fœdera*, iv. 60). She died a few months later, and was buried in the church of the Grey Friars in London. Her effigy is on her father's tomb in Westminster Abbey. Her elder daughter, Mary, married Henry, son of Robert, duke of Bar; her younger, Philippa, married Robert de Vere, earl of Oxford.

[Mrs. Green, in Lives of the Princesses, iii. 164–221, gives a full account of Isabella's life, drawn mainly from manuscript records; Rymer's Fœdera, iii. passim, iv. 60 (Record edit.); Froissart, i. 257–9, 603, 703, 706, ed. Buchon; Duchesne's Histoire des Maisons de Guisnes . . . Coucy, &c., pp. 265, 415; L'Art de Vérifier les Dates, xii. 357; Chron. Angliæ, pp. 4, 56 (Rolls Ser.); Dugdale's Baronage, i. 61.] W. H.

**ISABELLA** OF FRANCE (1389–1409), second queen of Richard II, was the second daughter, and the first that survived infancy, of Charles VI, king of France, and his queen Isabella of Bavaria. She was born at the Louvre in Paris on 9 Nov. 1389 (ANSELME, *Histoire Généalogique de la Maison de France*, i. 114; *Bibliothèque de l'École des Chartes*, 4e série, iv. 477; GODEFROY, *Hist. de Charles VI*, p. 731). On 15 Dec. 1391 she was contracted in marriage to John, eldest son of Peter II, count of Alençon (WALLON, *Richard II*, ii.

440). Froissart's statement (xv. 164, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove) that she was affianced to the son of the Duke of Brittany is an error.

Richard II had become a widower in 1394, and was very anxious for a permanent good understanding with France, and had already concluded a short truce with that country. He therefore proposed to marry Isabella, then a child of six. The first commissions to treat of the marriage were issued by Richard in July 1395 (*Fœdera*, vii. 802). But there were difficulties on both sides which protracted the negotiations. In France Louis of Orleans and in England Thomas of Gloucester disliked the match, and the French council urged that a settled peace or a long truce was an indispensable preliminary of the alliance. But the general desire of both countries to secure a peace triumphed over every obstacle.

Young as she was, Isabella, when visited by Mowbray, the earl-marshal, who was at the head of the English embassy, replied, 'of her own accord, and without the advice of any one,' that she would willingly be queen of England, 'for they tell me that then I shall be a great lady' (Froissart, xv. 186). The ambassadors brought back to Richard glowing accounts of the precocity, intelligence, and beauty of the child. After a second embassy had been despatched the marriage contract was signed on 9 March 1396 at Paris (*Fœdera*, vii. 820). By it Isabella received a marriage portion of eight hundred thousand francs of gold, of which three hundred thousand were to be paid down at once, and the rest in annual instalments of one hundred thousand. It was provided, however, that if Richard died before she attained the age of twelve, all that had been actually paid of this sum should be refunded, except the original payment of three hundred thousand. In the same case Isabella was to be allowed to return freely to France with all her property. She was also to renounce all her rights to the French throne. A truce for twenty-eight years, carefully kept separate from the marriage treaty, was signed at the same time (Cosneau, *Les grandes Traités de la guerre de Cent Ans*, pp. 71–99). On 12 March the betrothal took place in the Sainte Chapelle, before the patriarch of Alexandria, the earl-marshal acting as Richard's proxy (*Religieux de Saint-Denys*, ii. 412). There were great rejoicings. The new queen Isabella would end the wars which the former queen Isabella had begun (*ib.* ii. 414). Dispensations were obtained from both popes (*Fœdera*, vii. 836; *Report on Fœdera*, App. D, p. 63), and the chief English lords, including Henry of Derby, bound themselves to allow Isabella to return freely to France if Richard died before her (*ib.* pp. 63–4).

Isabella, provided with an equipment of unheard-of splendour, and followed by her father, was taken through St.-Denis to Picardy (*Religieux de Saint-Denys*, ii. 450, 452–462, 466; Douët-d'Arcq, *Pièces inédites sur le règne de Charles VI*, i. 130, Soc. de l'Histoire de France; Froissart, xv. 304–6; J. Juvenal des Ursins in Michaud et Poujoulat, *Coll. de Mémoires*, 1e série, ii. 404–7; Walsingham, *Hist. Anglic.* ii. 221–2; Otterbourne, pp. 186–7). Richard was waiting for her at Calais. At the second interview of the kings on 28 Oct. Isabella was handed over by her father as a pledge of peace, Richard loudly proclaiming his entire satisfaction at the marriage. She was entrusted to the Duchesses of Lancaster and Gloucester, who had brought her to Calais in a magnificent litter. The lady of Coucy was the chief of her French attendants. Isabella was married to Richard at St. Nicholas Church, Calais, by Archbishop Arundel. The date is variously given (1 Nov. Froissart, xv. 306; 4 Nov. *Religieux de Saint-Denys*, ii. 470, which is probably right; 10 Nov. Monk of Evesham, p. 129, which is plainly too late). On 4 Nov., after the ceremony, the first three hundred thousand francs of her portion were paid (*Fœdera*, vii. 846). After a short stay at Calais, Isabella was taken to Eltham through Dover and Canterbury. On 23 Nov. she made her solemn entry into London (Monk of Evesham, p. 129). On 5 Jan. she was crowned at Westminster by Arundel. Enormous sums were lavished on her reception, and she received many costly presents (*Chronique de la Traïson*, pp. 108–13).

Richard showed a remarkable attachment to Isabella. He learnt from her French friends a strong love of display and a keen desire to make himself absolute. Isabella's marriage was the prelude to his successful attempt at despotism in 1397.

Isabella resided at Eltham, Leeds Castle in Kent, Windsor, and other places in the neighbourhood of London. Just before his departure for Ireland (May 1399) Richard got tired of the extravagance of the lady of Coucy, and left orders behind him that she should be dismissed (*ib.* p. 163). He parted with Isabella after a very affecting interview at Windsor, where great jousts had been given in her honour (Froissart, xvi. 151). Richard promised that she should follow him (*Chronique de la Traïson*, pp. 163–8). They never met again.

Isabella was ill of grief for a fortnight or more, and was then removed to Wallingford Castle, while her French attendants were dis-

missed, as Richard had ordered. Great indignation was expressed in France (*Religieux de Saint-Denys*, ii. 702–5; JUVENAL DES URSINS, p. 417). Froissart is wrong in making the Londoners expel the French ladies in the interests of Henry of Lancaster (xvi. 189). Henceforward Isabella was left with English-speaking attendants, except one lady and her confessor. On Henry's invasion in July the regent York entrusted her to the care of Wiltshire and Richard's other chief favourites (*Fœdera*, viii. 83). But she soon fell into Henry's hands, and was placed at Sonning, near Reading. A letter she wrote to her father never reached him (*Religieux de Saint-Denys*, ii. 720). Richard asked in vain to see her (CRETON, p. 117).

The French court would not recognise Henry IV as king, and demanded the restitution of Isabella and the two hundred thousand francs of her portion paid since her marriage. Henry was unable to pay so large a sum, and commissioned ambassadors to treat for a marriage between the Prince of Wales and a daughter or cousin of Charles VI (*Fœdera*, viii. 108). Isabella was evidently intended (FROISSART, xvi. 237; *Chronique de la Traïson*, p. 106), and it would not have been hard to arrange the union, as her marriage with Richard had never been consummated. But the French would not listen to the proposal, even after Richard's death. They demanded the fulfilment of the treaty of 1396, and Henry, though putting things off as long as he could, did not venture to openly repudiate it. But he set up, as a counterclaim to the demand for Isabella's portion, a request for the unpaid arrears of King John's ransom.

Isabella was still at Sonning when the rebellion of January 1400 broke out. The insurgents, headed by Kent, captured Sonning, and comforted her with hopes of greater success, tearing away Henry IV's badges from her servants (WALSINGHAM, ii. 243–4), but they do not seem to have attempted to take her away with them. After this she was guarded more carefully, and removed to Havering-atte-Bower in Essex. The death of Richard was for a time carefully concealed from her. In November 1400 she was visited by the French ambassadors, who pledged themselves to make no mention of Richard (FROISSART, xvi. 220). They had been secretly instructed to urge her not to involve herself in any matrimonial or other engagement (DOUËT-D'ARCQ, *Pièces Inédites*, i. 171–173). It was feared that Henry would keep her until after her twelfth birthday, when she could contract a legal marriage.

The threat of an invasion of Guienne facilitated Isabella's restoration. On 27 May 1401 a treaty was signed at Leulinghen that she should be sent back with her jewels and belongings in July, on her pledging herself to abstain from all intrigues in England. The question of her portion was to be considered later on. Great preparations were now made for her restoration with a pomp not unworthy of her reception. On 27 June the Earl of Worcester conducted her to Westminster. She was taken before Henry, but in his presence she hardly spoke, remaining sullen and morose, and clad in deep black (ADAM OF USK, p. 61). Next day she was taken through the silent crowds of Londoners on her way to the coast. She was kept nearly a month at Dover, and crossed the Straits on 28 July. On 31 July she was handed over by Worcester to the Count of Saint-Pôl at Leulinghen, and Isabella took leave of her English ladies amid much weeping and lamenting. She signed at Boulogne the required bond, and was taken to Paris, being received with great rejoicings in every town. On her arrival at Paris she was made to issue a declaration that she had never acknowledged Henry as her husband's successor. Her mother now took charge of her. Henceforth she lived in less state, but was still attended by ladies of high rank (*Religieux de Saint-Denys*, iii. 4). Common fame said that she was never happy after her return from England (*Chron. Anonyme* in MONSTRELET, vi. 192).

Partisans of Richard II in England still looked to Isabella or her friends for help. In 1403 it was believed she was about to land in Essex, and in 1404 the French invaders of the Isle of Wight demanded tribute in her name and that of the false Richard, hidden away in Scotland. But Isabella's friends never recognised the impostor in any way, though repeated applications had failed to extract any of her marriage portion from Henry IV, and Louis of Orleans, Henry's special foe, was predominant in her father's counsels. In June 1404 she was contracted in marriage to her cousin Charles, count of Angoulême, afterwards famous as a poet, and the eldest son of Louis of Orleans (DOUËT-D'ARCQ, *Pièces Inédites*, i. 260), who gave her as dower six thousand livres a year, and all the profits of the châtellenie of Crecy-en-Brie (*Report on Fœdera*, App. D, p. 146). In 1406 another proposal to marry her to Henry, prince of Wales, was rejected (MONSTRELET, i. 126), and she was married to Angoulême at Compiègne on 29 June 1406 (*Religieux de Saint-Denys*, iii. 394; MONSTRELET, i. 129; ANSELME, i. 208). Isabella wept bitterly during the ceremony which united her to a boy two years her junior

(JUVENAL DES URSINS, p. 438, who says the marriage was at Senlis). Isabella became Duchess of Orleans, on the murder of her father-in-law, on 23 Nov. 1407. With Valentina Visconti, her husband's mother, she went to Paris, and throwing herself at Charles VI's feet, demanded justice on the murderers.

On 13 Sept. 1409 Isabella gave birth at Blois to her only child, Joan, and died a few hours after. She was buried at Blois, in the chapel of Nôtre Dame des Bonnes Nouvelles, in the abbey of Saint-Laumer. Charles of Orleans gave her rich robes to the monks of St.-Denys, to be made up into chasubles and dalmatics (*Religieux de Saint-Denys*, iv. 252). In 1624 her body was transferred to the Orleans burying-place in the church of the Celestines in Paris (ANSELME, *Hist. Généal.* i. 208). Her daughter Joan married in 1424 John II of Alençon, and died without children in 1432. A portrait of Isabella as the bride of Charles of Orleans is engraved in Miss Strickland's 'Lives of the Queens of England.'

[Most of the facts of Isabella's life are collected, in a readable, if not very critical way, in Strickland's Lives of the Queens of England, i. 428–54, ed. 1889. Anselme's Histoire Généalogique de la Maison Royale de France, vol. i., corrected by M. Vallet de Viriville in Bibliothèque de l'École des Chartes, 4e série, iv. 473–482. Wallon's Richard II and Wylie's Henry IV best summarise the political aspects of Isabella's life. The chief original sources include Froissart, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove; Chroniques du Religieux de Saint-Denys (Doc. Inédits); Monstrelet (Soc. de l'Histoire de France); Jean Juvenal des Ursins in Michaud and Poujoulat's Collection des Mémoires, 1e série, t. ii.; Walsingham's Hist. Angl. (Rolls Ser.); Monk of Evesham and Otterbourne, both ed. Hearne; Chronique de la Traïson et la Mort de Richart Deux (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Creton's Metrical Chronicle in Archæologia, vol. xx.; Rymer's Fœdera, vols. vii. and viii., and Report on Fœdera, App. D; Nicolas's Proc. and Ord. of Privy Council, vol. i.; Godefroy's Hist. de Charles VI.] T. F. T.

**ISBISTER, ALEXANDER KENNEDY** (1822–1883), educational writer, eldest son of Thomas Isbister, an officer of the Hudson Bay Company, was born at Fort Cumberland, Canada, in 1822, and was sent to Scotland, the original home of his family, to be educated. In his fifteenth year he returned to Canada, and after serving for a short time as a pupil-teacher, he entered the service of the Hudson Bay Company. Seeing little prospect of advancement he threw up his appointment and, returning to Scotland, studied at the universities of Aberdeen and Edinburgh. At the latter he graduated M.A. on 3 March 1858. During part of this period he supported himself by contributing to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' and to Chambers's 'Educational Course.'

In 1849 he became second master in the East Islington proprietary school, and a year afterwards the head-master. Five years later he was appointed the head-master of the Jews' College in Finsbury Square, and from 1858 to 1882 was master of the Stationers' Company's school. His connection with the College of Preceptors, 42 Queen Square, Bloomsbury (now located in its own building in Bloomsbury Square), began in 1851. In 1862 he was appointed editor of the 'Educational Times,' the official organ of the college, and in 1872 he succeeded the Rev. G. A. Jacob, D.D., as dean of the college. His services were very great, and to him the present position of the college is largely due. On 17 Nov. 1864 he was admitted to the bar at the Middle Temple, and took the degree of LL.B. at the university of London in 1866. He died at 20 Milner Square, Islington, London, on 28 May 1883. He was the author of numerous works, chiefly school books, among which were: 1. 'Elements of Bookkeeping,' 1850, with forms of a set of books, 1854. 2. 'A Proposal for a New Penal Settlement in the Uninhabited Districts of British North America,' 1850. 3. 'Euclid,' 1860, 1862, 1863, and 1865. 4. 'Cæsaris Commentarii de Bello Gallico,' 1863, 1864, 1865, and 1866. 5. 'The Elements of English Grammar,' 1865. 6. 'Arithmetic,' 1865. 7. 'Outlines of the English Language,' 1865. 8. 'Xenophon's Anabasis,' 1866. 9. 'First Steps in Reading and Learning,' 1867. 10. 'The Word-builder,' 1869. 11. 'The Illustrated Public School Speaker,' 1870. 12. 'Lessons on Elocution,' 1870.

[Times, 30 May 1883, p. 11; Journal of Education, July 1883, p. 247; Solicitors' Journal, 9 June 1883, p. 537; Law Times, 9 June 1883, p. 119.] G. C. B.

**ISCANUS, JOSEPHUS** (*fl.* 1190), medieval Latin poet. [See JOSEPH OF EXETER.]

**ISHAM or ISUM, JOHN** (1680?–1726), composer, was born about 1680 and educated at Merton College, Oxford, whence he proceeded to London and served as deputy organist of St. Anne's, Westminster, under Dr. William Croft [q.v.] Croft resigned in Isham's favour in 1711, and in 1713 Isham went from London to Oxford to assist Croft in the performance of the exercise for his doctor's degree, being himself admitted at the same time to the degree of Mus. Bac. Appointed organist of St. Andrew's, Holborn, in April 1718, and of St. Margaret's, Westminster, in the following year, Isham

held the two last-mentioned posts in conjunction until his death in June 1726, when he was buried in St. Margaret's Church. Two anthems composed by Isham, 'Unto Thee, O Lord,' and 'O sing unto the Lord a new song,' are included in Croft's 'Divine Harmony, or a New Collection of Select Anthems' (1712). With William Morley he published, about 1710, a collection of songs, from which Sir John Hawkins reprinted in his 'History' a duet by Isham, 'Bury delights my roving eye.' Three other songs and a catch are catalogued under the name of Isum in the British Museum Library.

[Hawkins's Hist. of Music, ii. 799; Burney, iii. 303; Chronolog. Regist. 1718, p. 17; Georgian Era, iv. 513; Hueffer's Purcell, pp. 103, 105; Add. MS. 31464; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xii. 288.] T. S.

ISHAM, SIR JUSTINIAN, second baronet (1610–1674), royalist, was only son of Sir John Isham (1582–1651), by his wife Judith, daughter of William Lewin, D.C.L., of Otterden, Kent, and was baptised on 3 Feb. 1610, taking his christian name from his mother's brother, Sir Justinian Lewin, knt. He was admitted a fellow-commoner at Christ's College, Cambridge, on 18 April 1627, and subsequently contributed 20*l.* towards the new buildings of his college (May 1640). He was married on 10 Nov. 1634 to Jane, eldest daughter of Sir John Garrard, bart., of Lamer, Hertfordshire; but his wife died in childbirth on 4 March 1638, and Isham became one of the suitors of Dorothy Osborne. The earnestness and persistency of his suit did not make a favourable impression upon the lady, who nicknamed him 'The Emperor,' laughed at his vanity and pompousness, and finally declared that she would rather 'chose a chain to lead her apes in' than marry him. On the other hand, however, Miss Osborne frequently mentions 'Sir Jus's' learning. She describes him to Sir William Temple as 'that one of her servants' whom Temple liked the best, and she showed herself by no means best pleased on the occasion of his second marriage (*Dorothy Osborne's Letters*, ed. Parry, passim). Isham appears in fact to have been a man of culture, and seems to have laid the foundation of the present library at Lamport Hall, Northamptonshire. Brian Duppa [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury, was a frequent correspondent of his, and answered in a letter, still extant, some inquiries which Isham made respecting the disposition of Selden's books after his death (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. App. p. 255). Loans to the king as well as fines to the parliament had greatly injured the Isham estates when in 1651 Sir Justinian succeeded to the baronetcy. He had been detained in prison for a short time during 1649 as a delinquent, and he was now forced to compound for the estate of Shangton in Leicestershire, which had been bought by his father in 1637 by a payment of 1,106*l.* (*Cal. of Advance of Money*, ed. Green, i. 485). After the Restoration he was elected M.P. for Northamptonshire in the parliament which met in 1661. He died at Oxford, whither he had gone to place his two sons at Christ Church, on 2 March 1674, and was buried in the family burial place on the north side of the chancel in Lamport Church, where there is a long Latin inscription to his memory (see LE NEVE, *Monumenta Anglicana*, ii. 163). There is a portrait of the baronet at Lamport Hall by John Baptista.

Isham's second wife, whom he married in 1653, was Vere, daughter of Thomas, lord Leigh of Stoneleigh, by Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Egerton. Four children by her survived him: Sir Thomas, noticed below, third baronet; Sir Justinian, fourth baronet (*d.* 1730); Mary (*d.* 1679), who married Sir Marmaduke Dayrell of Castle Camps, Cambridgeshire; and Vere, an erudite young lady, 'learned beyond her sex and years in mathematicks and algebra,' who died in 1674, aged 19. There also survived him three daughters by his first wife: Elizabeth (*d.* 1734), who married Sir Nicholas L'Estrange of Hunstanton, Norfolk, second baronet, and nephew of Sir Roger L'Estrange [q. v.]; Judith, who died unmarried, and was buried in Westminster Abbey 22 May 1679; and Susanna, who was married on 4 May 1656 to Sir Nicholas Carew, kt.

ISHAM, SIR THOMAS (1657–1681), third baronet, eldest son of the above, was born at Lamport on 15 March 1657. When still a boy he wrote a diary in Latin by the command of his father. This diary, which gives a vivid picture of the everyday doings of a family of the period, was translated and privately printed (1875) by the Rev. Robert Isham, rector of Lamport, where the original is still preserved. Isham succeeded to the baronetcy upon the death of his father in 1674, and shortly afterwards proceeded with his tutor, the Rev. Zacheus Isham [q. v.], upon an extended tour on the continent, especially in Italy, whence he brought numerous art treasures to Lamport. He died unmarried in London, and was buried at Lamport on 9 Aug. 1681. There are several portraits of Sir Thomas Isham at Lamport Hall, including one by Lely, which was engraved by Loggan, and is noticed in Granger's 'Biographical History,' iii. 393, where Isham is described as 'a young gentleman of great expectations.'

[Bridges's Northamptonshire, ed. Whalley, ii. 112; Collins's English Baronetage, 1741, ii. 40;

Foster's Peerage; Burke's Royal Descents; information kindly supplied by the Rev. H. Isham Longden. There are some interesting memoranda of the Isham family, transcribed from a notebook of Sir John, first baronet, in the Genealogist, ii. 241, iii. 274; and a full pedigree of the family is given in Hill's History of Langton, p. 216; see also Addit. MS. 29603.] T. S.

**ISHAM, ZACHEUS** (1651–1705), divine, was the son of Thomas Isham, rector of Barby, Northamptonshire (*d.* 1676), by his wife Mary Isham (*d.* 1694). He was grandson of another Zacheus, who was first cousin once removed of Sir John Isham of Lamport, Northamptonshire, first baronet (*d.* 1651). He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, in 1666, and was successively student, B.A. (1671), M.A. (1674), B.D. (1682), and D.D. (1689). After taking his degree in 1671 he acted for some time as tutor to Sir Thomas Isham, third baronet [see under ISHAM, SIR JUSTINIAN], and accompanied him on his travels in Italy and elsewhere. In 1679 he was an interlocutor in the divinity school at Oxford (TASWELL, 'Autobiography' in *Camden's Miscellany*, iii. 28), and was speaker of the Morrisian oration in honour of Sir Thomas Bodley in 1683 (MACRAY, *Annals of the Bodleian Library*, p. 151). He was appointed chaplain to Dr. Compton [q. v.], bishop of London, about 1685, obtained a prebend at St. Paul's in 1685–6, and was in 1691 installed a canon at Canterbury Cathedral. He became rector of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate, in 1694, represented the clergy of the diocese of London in the convocation of 1696 (LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation*, iii. 552, v. 572), and was in 1701 appointed rector of Solihull, Warwickshire, where he died on 5 July 1705. He was buried in Solihull Church, and there is a monument to him on the chancel floor in which he is described as 'Vir singulari eruditione et gravitate præditus, in concionando celeberrime fœcundus' (DUGDALE, *Warwickshire*, ed. Thomas, ii. 944). Isham was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Pittis, chaplain to Charles II; he had four sons and four daughters, the second of whom, Mary (*d.* 1750), married Arthur Brooke, grandfather of Sir Richard de Capell Brooke, first baronet.

Besides sermons, including one on the death of Dr. John Scott (1694), which is incorporated in Wilford's 'Memorials,' Isham published: 1. 'The Catechism of the Church, with Proofs from the New Testament,' 1695, 8vo. 2. 'Philosophy containing the Book of Job, Proverbs, and Wisdom, with explanatory notes,' 1706, 8vo. There is a small work of his among the Rawlinson MSS. in the Bodleian Library entitled 'The Catechism of the Church, with Proofs from the New Testament, and some additional questions and answers,' 1694. An attestation by Isham and others is prefixed to 'George Keith's Fourth Narrative . . . detecting the Quakers' Gross Errors in Quotations . . .,' 1706, 4to.

[Wood's Athenæ, iv. 654; Fasti, ii. 407; Cole's Athenæ Cantabr. i. f. 77; Dart's History and Antiquities of Canterbury Cathedral, 1726, p. 202; Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies, p. 456; Bridges's Northamptonshire, i. 26, ii. 112; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble, i. 322; Hasted's Kent, iii. 188, iv. 615; Ellis Orig. Lett. 2nd ser. iv. 65, where Isham is wrongly described as dean of Christ Church.] T. S.

**ISLES, LORDS OF THE.** [See SUMERLED, *d.* 1164; MACDONALD, JOHN, *d.* 1386?; MACDONALD, DONALD, *d.* 1420?; MACDONALD, ALEXANDER, *d.* 1449; MACDONALD, JOHN, *d.* 1498?]

**ISLIP, JOHN** (*d.* 1532), abbot of Westminster, was doubtless a member of the family which rose to ecclesiastical importance in the person of Archbishop Simon Islip [q. v.] John entered the monastery of Westminster about 1480, and showed his administrative capacity in minor offices, till in 1498 he was elected prior, and on 27 Oct. 1500 abbot of Westminster. The first business which he undertook was to claim for the abbey of Westminster the possession of the body of Henry VI, for whose canonisation Henry VII was pressing at Rome. The claim was disputed by Windsor and Chertsey, and the question was argued before the privy council, which decided in favour of Westminster. Henry VI's remains were removed from Windsor at a cost of 500*l.* Islip had next to advise Henry VII in his plan for removing the old lady chapel of the abbey church and the erection instead of the chapel which still bears Henry VII's name. The old building was pulled down, and on 24 Jan. 1503 Islip laid the foundation-stone of the new structure. The indentures between the king and Abbot Islip relating to the foundation of Henry VII's chantry and the regulation of its services are in the Harleian MS. 1498. They are splendidly engrossed, and have two initial letters which represent the king giving the document to Islip and the monks who kneel before him. The face of Islip is so strongly marked that it seems to be a real portrait (see NEALE and BRAYLEY, *Westminster Abbey*, ii. 188–92).

Islip seems to have discharged carefully the duties of his office. In 1511 he held a visitation of the dependent priory of Malvern, and repeated it in 1516, when he suspended the prior. His capacity for business led Henry VIII to appoint him a member of the

privy council, probably on his departure to France in 1513, as Islip's name first appears attached to a letter in September of that year (BREWER, *Calendar of State Papers*, i. 5762). Islip was further one of the triers of petitions to parliament, and was on the commission of the peace for Middlesex. Still Islip's dignified position did not protect him from Wolsey's authority, who showed his determination to use his legatine power by a severe visitation of Westminster in 1518 (POLYDORE VERGIL, *Hist. Angl.* ed. 1570, p. 657); and again in 1525, when the monastery had to pay a hundred marks for the expenses of the visitation. In the same year we find Islip acting as Wolsey's commissioner in the affairs of the monastery of Glastonbury (BREWER, *Calendar*, iv. 1244). In 1527 Islip, as president of the English Benedictines, issued a commission to the Abbot of Gloucester for the visitation of the abbey of Malmesbury, where there had been a rebellion of the monks against their abbot (*ib.* 3678).

This peaceful discharge of ordinary duties was disturbed for Islip, as for most other Englishmen of high position, by the proceedings for the king's divorce. In July 1529 Islip was joined with Burbank and others for the purpose of searching among the royal papers for documents to present to the legatine court of Wolsey and Campeggio (*ib.* 5783, 5791). In 1530 Islip was one of those who signed a letter to the pope in favour of the king's divorce (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xiv. 405), and in July 1531 Henry VIII suggested to the pope that Islip, whom he calls 'a good old father,' should be joined as an assessor to Archbishop Warham for the purpose of trying the cause in England (*State Papers of Henry VIII*, vii. 312). But though Henry was bent upon his divorce, he could attend to minor matters; for in September 1531 he negotiated an exchange with the abbey of Westminster of sundry tenements reaching as far as Charing Cross, for which he gave them the site of the convent of Poghley, Berkshire, one of the lesser monasteries, dissolved by Wolsey, which had become forfeited to the crown (BREWER, *Calendar*, v. 404). Islip died peaceably on 12 May 1532, and was buried in the abbey with extraordinary splendour. An account of his funeral is in the British Museum Addit. MS. 5829, f. 61; extracts are given in Dugdale's 'Monasticon,' i. 278.

Islip's career was entirely representative of the life of a great churchman of the time in other points than those already mentioned. In 1526 he was one of those commissioned by Wolsey to search for heretics among the Hanseatic merchants in London (*ib.* iv. 1962), and often sat in the consistory court of London to judge English heretics (FOXE, *Acts and Monuments*, ed. Townsend, iv. 689, v. 417). But the chief reason why Islip's name is remembered is his buildings at Westminster Abbey. He raised the western tower as far as the level of the roof, repaired much of the church, especially the buttresses, filled the niches with statues, and designed a central tower, which he did not proceed with because he found the pillars too weak to bear the weight. He built many apartments in the abbot's house, and a gallery overlooking the nave on the south side. Moreover, he built for himself the little mortuary chapel which still bears his name, and is adorned by his rebus, a boy falling from a tree, with the legend 'I slip.' The paintings in the chapel have disappeared, and only the table of his tomb remains. The original work is described by Weever in 'Funerall Monuments,' p. 488. Islip's fame as a custodian of the fabric of the abbey long remained, and his example was held as a model by Williams when he was dean of Westminster (HACKET, *Life of Williams*, p. 45).

[Dugdale's Monasticon, i. 277–8; Widmore's Hist. of Westminster Abbey, pp. 119–26; Stevens's Additions to Dugdale, i. 285–6; Dart's Westmonasterium, i. 40, ii. 34; Newcourt's Repertorium Ecclesiasticum, i. 717; Neale and Brayley's History and Antiquities of Westminster Abbey, i. 11–16, ii. 188–92; Historical Manuscripts Commission, i. 95; Stanley's Memorials of Westminster Abbey, ed. 1882, p. 335.]

M. C.

**ISLIP**, SIMON (*d.* 1366), archbishop of Canterbury, derived his name from the village of Islip on the Cherwell, about six miles north of Oxford, where he was probably born. Of his namesakes or kinsfolk, Walter Islip was a baron of the Irish exchequer between 1307 and 1338, and in 1314 treasurer (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* 68 *b*, 77, 121 *b*, 128). John Islip was until 1332 archdeacon of Stow, in the diocese of Lincoln. William Islip, Simon's nephew, held the manor of Woodford in south Northamptonshire, and William Whittlesey, subsequently archbishop, was another kinsman.

In 1307 Simon was a fellow of Merton College (WOOD, *Colleges and Halls*, p. 15; BRODRICK, *Memorials of Merton*, p. 199, Oxford Hist. Soc.) He proceeded doctor in canon and civil law at Oxford. He soon made his way as an ecclesiastical lawyer, and apparently enjoyed the patronage, first of Bishop Burghersh of Lincoln, and afterwards of Archbishop Stratford of Canterbury. His early preferments include the rectories of Easton, near Stamford, and Horncastle, the first of which he exchanged in

1332 for a brief tenure of the archdeaconry of Stow (1332–3), and the last he vacated by cession in 1357 (Le Neve, *Fasti Eccl. Anglic.* ii. 78, ed. Hardy). He held the prebend of Welton Brinkhall, in the cathedral of Lincoln, from 1327 till 1331 (*ib.* ii. 228). In 1329 he was collated to the prebend of Aylesbury in the same cathedral, which he exchanged in 1340 for that of Welton Beckhall (*ib.* ii. 96, but cf. ii. 225). In 1337 he was vicar-general to the Bishop of Lincoln. In 1343 he was made archdeacon of Canterbury, but in 1346 he surrendered that post to Peter Rogier, afterwards Pope Gregory XI (*ib.* i. 40). He also became dean of arches, and in 1348 prebendary of Mora in St. Paul's Cathedral on the presentation of the king (*ib.* ii. 410). In March 1348 he was also collated to the prebend of Sandiacre in Lichfield (*ib.* i. 624).

Islip attached himself to the king's service, becoming in turn chaplain, secretary, councillor, and keeper of the privy seal to Edward III. On 4 Jan. 1342 he was one of the ambassadors sent to treat for a truce with France at Antoing, near Tournay, on 3 Feb. (*Fœdera*, ii. 1185, Record ed.) On 1 July 1345 he was appointed, with other members of the council, to assist the king's son Lionel, while acting as regent during the king's absence abroad (*ib.* iii. 50). In 1346 he was authorised to open royal letters and treat with foreign ambassadors during Edward III's residence beyond sea (*ib.* iii. 85).

Archbishop Stratford had died on 23 Aug. 1348. His successor, John Ufford, died of the Black Death on 20 May 1349, before he was consecrated. On 26 Aug. the famous scholastic Bradwardine [q. v.] died of the same pestilence, only a week after he had received the temporalities of the see. On 20 Sept. the monks of Christ Church elected Islip, at the king's request, to the vacant archbishopric (Wharton, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 119); but on 7 Oct. Pope Clement VI, also in obedience to a royal request, conferred the primacy upon him by provision (*ib.* i. 376). On 20 Dec. 1349 Islip was consecrated at St. Paul's. He received the pallium on 25 March 1350 at Esher from Bishop Edington. As the Black Death had not yet ceased its ravages, he caused himself to be enthroned privately at Canterbury (*ib.* i. 377), and without the usual lavish festivities. The Christ Church monks, who already resented his consecration out of Canterbury, unfairly attributed the absence of the customary entertainments to his parsimony, and a reputation for niggardliness remained to him for the rest of his life. On 23 April 1350 Islip assisted at the gorgeous pageant at Windsor in which Edward III inaugurated the order of the Garter (G. le Baker, pp. 109, 278–9, ed. Thompson). He long remained very poor, and he incurred much reproach for cutting down and selling the timber on his estates; for exacting larger sums from his clergy than he had received papal authority to exact; for dealing hardly with the executors of Ufford in the matter of dilapidations; and for alienating for ready money the perpetual right of the archbishops to receive from the Earls of Arundel a yearly grant of twenty-six deer.

Islip's diocese had been demoralised by the ravages of the Black Death, and in an early visitation he sought energetically to remedy the evils. He afterwards visited 'perfunctorily' the dioceses of Rochester and Chichester, but subsequently remained mostly in his manors, of which Mayfield in Sussex soon became his favourite residence. In 1356 he was specially exhorted by Innocent VI to resume his visitations (Wilkins, *Concilia*, iii. 35–6). Islip was never lacking in vigilance, and strove earnestly to restore discipline (cf. his constitutions and canons in Wilkins, vol. iii.) He deprived criminous clerks of their benefices; took care that clerks incarcerated in ecclesiastical prisons should not fare too well; and enforced a stricter keeping of Sunday, especially by putting down markets and riotous gatherings on that day. He directed, however, that work should not be suspended on minor saints' days (Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* i. 297, Rolls Ser.) The plague had thinned the ranks of the beneficed clergy, and unbeneficed priests now refused to undertake pastoral work for the stipends customary before the Black Death. Many parishes were thus wholly or in part deprived of spiritual direction. Islip therefore issued in 1350 a canon which is a sort of spiritual counterpart of the Statute of Labourers, ordering chaplains to remain content with the salaries they had received before the Black Death (Wilkins, iii. 1–2). In 1362, the year after the second visitation of the Black Death had intensified existing evils, Islip drew up other constitutions defining more strictly the priests' remuneration, and ordering the deprivation of those who refused to undertake pastoral functions when called upon by the bishop (*ib.* iii. 50). Islip's measures drove many priests to theft (Walsingham, i. 297). In 1353 Islip also drew up regulations for the apparel and salaries of priests (Wilkins, iii. 29). His care for the secular clergy led him to limit the rights of the friars to hear confessions or discharge pastoral functions (*ib.* iii. 64).

In 1353 Islip arranged with Archbishop

Thoresby of York to end the long strife between the rival archbishops as to the right of the northern primate to carry his cross erect in the southern province. They submitted their respective claims to the arbitration of Edward III, whose decision, uttered on 20 April at Westminster, was confirmed by Pope Clement VI. The chief feature in the agreement was that the archbishops of York were allowed to bear their cross erect within the province of Canterbury on condition that every archbishop of York, within two months of his confirmation, presented to the shrine of St. Thomas a golden image of an archbishop or jewels to the value of 40*l.* (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 43, 75; T. Stubbs in Raine, *Historians of York*, ii. 419, Rolls Ser.; Raine, *Fasti Eboracenses*, pp. 456–7; Wilkins, *Concilia*, iii. 31–2).

Islip was involved in several grave disputes with Bishop Gynwell of Lincoln, who had procured a bull from Clement VI absolving him from his obedience to Canterbury. Islip obtained another bull from Innocent VI which practically revoked the preceding grant. When, in 1350, Gynwell refused to confirm the election of William of Palmorva to the chancellorship of Oxford University, Islip, in answer to the university's appeal, summoned Gynwell to appear before him, and appointed a commission to admit William to his office. The Bishop of Lincoln then appealed to Pope Clement VI, who finally decided in Islip's favour (Wilkins, *Concilia*, iii. 3–8; *Mun. Acad.* pp. 168–172; Lyte, *Hist. Univ. Oxf.* pp. 169–70; Wood, *Annals of Oxford*, i. 452–3, ed. Gutch). A third triumph over his unruly diocesan was obtained by Islip in 1354, when he removed the interdict under which Gynwell had placed Oxford, after a great riot between town and gown. Gynwell, however, had previously suspended the interdict. The final arrangement between the university and the townsmen was made by the king on the mediation of Islip.

Islip was generally on good terms with his old master, Edward III. It was during his primacy that the first Statutes of Provisors and Præmunire were passed. In 1359, however, when Islip refused to confirm the election of Robert Stretton to the bishopric of Lichfield, on the ground of his age, blindness, and incompetency, Edward, prince of Wales, and his father the king obtained his appointment by appealing to Avignon against the primate's action (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 44, 449). He had another difference with the Prince of Wales in 1357, when the prince demanded certain crown dues on the death of Bishop Trevor of St. Asaph, and Islip successfully maintained against him that these dues belonged in the north Welsh dioceses and in Rochester to the Archbishop of Canterbury (*Archæological Journal*, xi. 275). Yet in 1358, when Bishop de Lisle of Ely was found guilty by a secular court of burning a farmhouse belonging to Lady Wake, and instigating the murder of one of her servants, Islip declined to shelter the guilty prelate by the authority of the ecclesiastical courts. In 1356 he presided over a synod which rejected the king's demand for a clerical tenth for six years, and only allowed him a tenth for one year (Avesbury, p. 459, Rolls Ser.)

To Islip is commonly assigned a spirited remonstrance addressed to Edward III on the evils of purveyance, and the scandal and odium produced by the king's greedy insistence on his prerogative. The remonstrance, called 'Speculum regis Edwardi,' was first printed by J. Moisant (Paris, 1891), who, like Bishop Stubbs (*Constitutional History*, ii. 375, 404, 536), credited Islip with the authorship. Its date, assigned by Stubbs to 1349, cannot, according to Moisant, be later than 1347. Prof. Tait (*Engl. Hist. Rev.* xvi. 110–15) has, however, demonstrated that the 'Speculum' was written about 1330, and that it is impossible for Islip to have been its author.

In January 1363 a stroke of paralysis deprived Islip of the power of articulate speech. He partially recovered, but died at Mayfield on 26 April 1366. On 2 May he was buried in his cathedral. At his own request all expense and pomp were avoided, and only six wax candles were lighted round his corpse (*Eulogium Hist.* iii. 239). Over his grave in Canterbury Cathedral was erected a 'fine tomb of marble inlaid with brass in the middle,' in the nave of the church (Somner, *Canterbury*, ed. Battely, i. 134). His epitaph is preserved by Weever (*Ancient Funerall Monuments*, pp. 223–4). Parts of his will, dated in 1361, are printed in 'Anglia Sacra,' i. 60–1 (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 436). He left a large amount of plate and vestments to the monks of Canterbury, together with a thousand of his best ewes to improve the breed of their sheep. According to Bale (*Script. Brit. Cat.* cent. vi. xx. ed. Basel), Islip wrote sermons on Lent, on the saints, and on time.

Despite his poverty Islip increased the endowments of the Canterbury hospitals (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 443); gave Buckland parsonage to Dover priory, and Bilsington parsonage to the monks of that place; restored his palace at Canterbury, and pulled down Wrotham manor to complete the building of the manor-house at Maidstone, which had been begun by Archbishop Ufford (Som-

NER, *Canterbury*, ed. Battely, i. 62, 78, 134; cf. HASTED, *Kent*, 'Canterbury,' ii. 118, 392). In 1350 he released the monks of St. Martin's, Dover, from their old dependence on Christ Church (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 441). In 1365 he restored to the monks of his cathedral the churches of Monkton and Eastry, though taking care that perpetual vicars should be appointed (*ib.* p. 442; SOMNER, i. 134). He was, however, often on bad terms with Christ Church. In 1362 he had listened to 'sinister reports' against the prior and monks (*Literæ Cantuar.* ii. 308). In 1353 the prior 'with his own hand' wrote what amounted to a practical refusal to entertain the archbishop during a proposed visit of twelve days (*ib.* ii. 314–16).

Islip always took a keen interest in Oxford, and since 1356 was commemorated by the university among its benefactors (*Munimenta Academica*, i. 186). He was also a benefactor of Cambridge (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 794). He was most anxious to increase the number of 'exhibitions' at the universities for poor students, and desired that the regular clergy should receive more generally an academic training. The Black Death had greatly diminished the numbers of the learned clergy. In 1355 Islip strongly urged the prior of Christ Church to send more of his monks to the universities (*Literæ Cantuar.* ii. 332). Finally, he elaborated a plan for a new college, in which he made the bold experiment of mixing together in the same society monks and secular clergy. He bought for this purpose some houses, whose situation is still marked by the Canterbury quadrangle of the modern Christ Church, Oxford. On 20 Oct. 1361 he obtained the royal license to found his college for 'a certain number of clerks both religious and secular,' and secured the king's consent to appropriate the advowson of Pagham in Sussex for its endowment (*ib.* ii. 409–10; LEWIS, *Life of Wycliffe*, pp. 285–290). He closely connected his college with his cathedral, and directed the monks of Christ Church to appoint the first warden by nominating three persons to the archbishop, of whom he chose one (*Literæ Cantuar.* ii. 417). Islip in March 1362 nominated one of the monks' three nominees, Dr. Henry Woodhall, as first warden (*ib.* ii. 416). On 13 April 1363 Islip issued his charter of foundation (*ib.* ii. 442–3). Provision was made for eleven fellows, besides the warden, and a chaplain. Four of these seem to have been Christ Church monks, the rest seculars. On 4 June 1363 Islip obtained from his nephew, William Islip, the manor of Woodford, Northamptonshire, as an additional endowment (*ib.* ii. 443, 447–8). Quarrels at once arose between the regular and secular members on the foundation. The seculars, who were in a majority, seem to have driven out Woodhall and the monks, and to have chosen as their head John Wycliffe, a secular priest, who is variously identified [see art. WYCLIFFE, JOHN, and LECHLER, *John Wyclif*, i. 160–84, translated by Lorimer; but cf. *Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, pp. 513–28, and POOLE, *Wycliffe and Movements for Reform*; cf. also WYCLIFFE, *De Ecclesia*, pp. 370–1, ed. Loserth]. Islip practically sided with the seculars. The elaborate statutes for the college (printed in WILKINS, iii. 52–8), which were probably drawn up by him at this time as a new constitution, substantially contemplate a secular foundation, based on the rule of Merton, Islip's old college. Wycliffe only retained office for the rest of Islip's life. Archbishop Langham [q. v.] restored Woodhall, and in 1370, after a famous suit, the pope's decision converted Islip's foundation into a mere appendage at Oxford of Christ Church, Canterbury, and a place for the education of the Canterbury monks. It was finally absorbed by Wolsey and Henry VIII, in Cardinal College, afterwards Christ Church, Oxford.

[Hook's Archbishops of Canterbury, iv. 111–162; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, vol. i., especially Birchington's Life, pp. 43–6, and Dies obituales, pp. 60–1 and p. 119; Sheppard's Literæ Cantuarienses, Walsingham's Hist. Angl., both in Rolls Ser.; Wilkins's Concilia, vol. iii.; Rymer's Fœdera, Record ed.; Hist. MSS. Comm., 5th Rep.; Lewis's Life of Wycliffe; Lechler's John Wyclif and his English Precursors, translated by Lorimer; Wood's Hist. and Antiquities of Oxford, ed. Gutch; Lyte's Hist. of the University of Oxford; Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, ed. Hardy; Somner's Canterbury, ed. Battely.]

T. F. T.

ISLWYN (1832–1878), Welsh poet. [See THOMAS, WILLIAM.]

ISRAEL, MANASSEH BEN (1604–1657), founder of the modern Jewish community in England. [See MANASSEH BEN ISRAEL.]

ITE (*d.* 569), Irish saint, whose name also occurs as Ita, Ida, Ide, Ytha, Idea, and with the prefix *mo*, mine, as Mide, Mida, Medea, is the patroness of Munster, and is sometimes spoken of by Irish writers as the Mary of Munster. Her father, Cennfoeladh, and her mother, Necta, were both of the tribe of the Deisi, descendants of Feidhlimidh Rechtmhuir, king of Ireland, who had marched south from Tara and conquered for themselves a territory in the south of Munster, part of the present county of Waterford. When grown up, Ite left her own country with the inten-

tion of founding a religious community, settled at Cluaincreadhail, at the foot of Sliabh Luachra (co. Limerick), and she became abbess of the society which she instituted there. Her abbey has disappeared, and the only indication of its site is her name in the parochial designation, Killeedy (Cill Ite), Ite's church. The baronies of Costello, in which this parish is situated, were then called Ua Conaill Gabhra, and the O'Cuileans, who then ruled it, and are still numerous in the district under the Anglicised name Collins, gave land and protection to the saint. She was no recluse, but took part in the public affairs of the clan, travelled to Clonmacnois (King's County), visited St. Comgan when he was dying, and received St. Luchtighern and St. Laisrean. The Ua Conaill believed that they obtained victory by her prayers, and many legends are preserved of the wonders performed by her in the improvement of the wicked, the cure of the sick, and the breeding of horses. She died on 15 Jan. 569, apparently of hydatid of the liver.

[Colgan's Acta Sanct. Hiberniæ, 1645, p. 66; Martyrology of Donegal, p. 17; Reeves's On a MS. Volume of Lives of Saints, 1877; Annala Rioghachta Eireann, i. 207.] N. M.

**IVE, PAUL** (*fl.* 1602), writer on fortification, appears to have been a member of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in 1560, though he was never matriculated. In 1597 he received money from the crown for the fortification of Falmouth and for the transportation of prisoners into Spain. In January 1601–2 he was employed in fortifying the isle of Haulbowline, near Cork, and Castle Ny Park, to command the haven of Kinsale.

He is the author of: 1. 'Instructions for the warres, Amply, learnedly, & politiquely, discoursing of the method of Militarie Discipline,' from the French of 'Generall, Monsieur William de Bellay, Lord of Langey,' London, 1589, 4to, dedicated to Secretary William Davison [q. v.] 2. 'The Practise of Fortification, in all sorts of scituations; with the considerations to be used in declining and making of Royal Frontiers, Skonces, and renforcing of ould walled Townes,' London, 1589, 1599, 4to, dedicated to William Brooke, lord Cobham, and Sir Francis Walsingham, kt.

[Masters's Corpus Christi Coll. ed. Lamb; Pacata Hiberniæ, p. 252; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 241, 550; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), p. 1243; Dep.-Keeper's Records, 4th Rep., App. ii. 172; Addit. MS. 5873, f. 19.] T. C.

**IVE, SIMON** (1600-1662), musician, baptised at Ware in Hertfordshire 20 July 1600, was lay vicar of St. Paul's Cathedral until about 1653, after which he gave lessons in singing. Wood wrote: 'He was excellent at the lyra-viol, and improved it by excellent inventions.' Upon the Restoration Ive was installed as eighth minor prebendary of St. Paul's (1661). He died at Newgate Street, in the parish of Christchurch, London, on 1 July 1662, and bequeathed his freehold and other property in Southwark and Moorfields to his daughter Mary, wife of Joseph Body, citizen and joiner. He also left legacies to his son Andrew, and to relatives in Hertfordshire and Essex. A son, Simon, also a musical composer, was student of Clare Hall, Cambridge, about 1644, and probably died early.

Ive was chosen by Whitelock to co-operate with Henry Lawes [q. v.] and William Lawes [q. v.] in setting to music Shirley's masque the 'Triumph of Peace,' which was performed at Whitehall in February 1633–4 (ARBER, *Stationers' Registers*, iv. 287). Ive was paid 100*l.* for his share of the work. He also assisted Whitelock in the composition of a popular corante. Among his vocal compositions are: 'Si Deus nobiscum,' canon *a* 3 (in Warren's 'Collection' and Hullah's 'Vocal Scores,' p. 154); 'Lament and Mourn,' *a* 3; an 'Elegy on the Death of William Lawes' (in Lawes's 'Choice Psalms,' 1638); several numbers in Playford's 'Select Ayres and Dialogues,' 1669; catches (in Hilton's 'Catch that catch can,' 1652; Playford's 'Musical Companion,' 1672; and Additional MS. 11608, fol. 74 *b*). His instrumental works include twelve pieces in 'Musick's Recreation on the Lyra-viol,' 1652, 'Court Ayres,' 1655, and 'Musick's Recreation on the Viol, Lyra-way,' 1661; seventeen fantasias for two basses (in the handwriting of J. Jenkins [q. v.], Addit. MS. 31424), and fantasias, almain, pavan (Addit. MSS. 17792 and 31423). He also set the collect of the Feast of the Purification to music (CLIFFORD, *Divine Services*). Ive bequeathed a 'set of fancies and *In Nomines* of (his) own composition of four, five, and six parts' to the petty canons of St. Paul's, in addition to 'one chest of violls, of Thomas Alred his making, wherein are three tenors, one base, and two trebles; also another base that one Muskett his man made.'

[Hawkins's Hist. of Music, iii. 770; Burney's Hist. of Music, iii. 369–79, quoting Whitelock; Dict. of Musicians, 1827, p. 401; Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 26; Anthony à Wood's manuscript notes (Bodleian); P. C. C. Registers of Wills, Laud, fol. 97; Malcolm's Londinium Redivivum, iii. 27.] L. M. M.

**IVE or IVY, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1485), theologian, studied at Magdalen College, Oxford, and was afterwards a fellow and lecturer in theology there. He was head-master

at Winchester College from 1444 to 1454. In 1461–2, before which date he had graduated D.D., Ive was commissary or vice-chancellor for George Neville, the chancellor of the university (cf. *Munimenta Academica*, ii. 683–4, 693, 697, 757, Rolls Ser.) On 29 Jan. 1463 he was appointed rector of Appleby, Lincolnshire, and on 21 July 1464 master of Whittington's College at St. Michael Royal, London, which post he resigned before 1470 (NEWCOURT, i. 493). He was a canon residentiary of Salisbury, and on 21 Aug. 1470 was made chancellor of the diocese. Tanner says he was also canon of St. Paul's, and for some time held the church of Brikkelworth. He was dead by 8 Feb. 1485.

Ive wrote: 1. 'Prælectiones contra hæresim fratris Johannis Mylverton.' These lectures, four in number, were delivered at St. Paul's, apparently at the end of 1465. Mylverton was a Carmelite who had defended the Mendicant Friars. The first two lectures had for their subject 'quod Christus in persona sua nunquam proprie mendicavit' (styled by Bale 'De Mendicitate Christi'). The third is 'De Sacerdotio Christi,' and the fourth 'De Excellentia Christi.' The manuscript was in Bernard's time in the royal library at Westminster (*Cat. MSS. Angl.*, 'MSS. in Ædibus Jacobæis,' No. 8033). The manuscript does not, however, appear in Casley's 'Catalogue of the Royal MSS.' thirty years later, and it seems to have now disappeared. Tanner gives a description of the manuscript. 2. 'Lectura Oxonii habita 9 Feb. contra mendicitatem Christi.' This appears to have been in the same manuscript. Bale also gives, 3. 'In Minores Prophetas.' 4. 'De Christi Dominio.' 5. 'Sermones ad Clerum.' 6. 'Determinationes.' New College, Oxford, MS. 32 was presented by Ive. It contains the commentary of Peter Lombard on the Psalms. Ive was also the owner of Magd. Coll. Oxford MS. 98.

[Bale, viii. 31; Pits, p. 654; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 447; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. Univ. Oxon. i. 622, 626. The writer has also to thank Mr. Ward, of the British Museum, for an endeavour to trace Ive's manuscript.] C. L. K.

IVERS, MARY ANN (1788–1849). [See ORGER.]

IVES, EDWARD (*d.* 1786), surgeon and traveller, served in the navy as surgeon of the Namur in the Mediterranean from 1744 to 1746, and returned to England in the Yarmouth. He was afterwards for some time employed by the commissioners for sick and wounded, and from 1753 to 1757 was surgeon of the Kent, bearing the flag of Vice-admiral Charles Watson [q. v.] as commander-in-chief in the East Indies. On the admiral's death in August 1757, his own health being somewhat impaired, he resigned his appointment, and travelled home overland from Bassorah, through Baghdad, Mosul, and Aleppo, thence by Cyprus, to Leghorn and Venice, and so home through Germany and Holland, arriving in England in March 1759. He had no further service in the navy, but continued on the half-pay list till 1777, when he was superannuated. During his later years he resided at Titchfield in Hampshire, dividing his time, apparently, between literature and farming. He died at Bath on 25 Sept. 1786 (*Gent. Mag.* 1786, vol. lvi. pt. ii. p. 908). In 1773 he published 'A Voyage from England to India in the year 1754, and an Historical Narrative of the Operations of the Squadron and Army in India, under the command of Vice-admiral Watson and Colonel Clive, in the years 1755–1756–7; . . . also a Journey from Persia to England by an unusual Route.' Ives's presence at many of the transactions which he describes and his personal intimacy with Watson give his historical narrative an unusual importance, and his accounts of the manners and customs of the inhabitants, and of the products of the countries he visited, are those of an enlightened and acute observer. Ives married about 1751 Ann, daughter of Richard Roy of Titchfield, by whom he had issue a daughter, Eliza, and three sons, the eldest of whom, Edward Otto, was in Bengal at the time of his father's death; the second, Robert Thomas, had just been appointed to a writership; the third, John Richard, seems to have been still a child (will in Somerset House, 29 March 1780, proved in London, 1787). Mention is also made of a sister, Gatty Ives.

[Beyond his own narrative, nothing is known of his life, except the bare mention of his appointments in the official books preserved in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

IVES, JEREMIAH (*fl.* 1653–1674), general baptist, came of a family afterwards connected with Norwich, but originally of Bourn, Lincolnshire. Probably he is the 'brother Ives' whom Henry Denne [q. v.] and Christopher Marriat sought in vain at Littlebury, Essex, on 8 Nov. 1653, in order 'to require satisfaction of him concerning his preaching at that place.' He was at this time, if Crosby's vague statement may be trusted, 'pastor of a baptised congregation' which met somewhere in the Old Jewry. Crosby says he held this office 'between thirty and forty years.' A self-taught scholar, he exercised his remarkable controversial powers in defence of adult baptism

and against quakers and sabbatarians. For a time he shared the quaker objection to oath-taking. For refusing in January 1661 the oath of allegiance he was thrown into prison in London, whence he wrote a letter to two of his friends reproaching them for taking the oath. After five days' incarceration he took the oath himself, and published a book to prove some oaths lawful, though not all. Later he held a disputation with a 'Romish priest' at the bidding and in presence of Charles II. Ives was habited as an anglican clergyman, but his opponent, finding at length that he had to deal with 'an anabaptist preacher,' refused to continue the argument. Among his own people he was highly esteemed. His latest known publication is an appendix to a report of discussions held on 9 and 16 Oct. 1674, and he is supposed to have died in the following year.

He published: 1. 'Infants-baptism Disproved,' &c., 1655, 4to (in answer to Alexander Kellie). 2. 'The Quakers Quaking,' &c., 1656? (answered by James Nayler [q.v.] in 'Weaknes above Wickednes,' &c., 1656, 4to). 3. 'Innocency above Impudency,' &c., 1656, 4to (reply to Nayler). 4. 'Confidence Questioned,' &c., 1658, 4to (against Thomas Willes). 5. 'Confidence Encountred; or, a Vindication of the Lawfulness of Preaching without Ordination,' &c., 1658, 4to (answer to Willes). 6. 'Saturday no Sabbath,' &c., 1659, 12mo (account of his discussions with Peter Chamberlen, M.D. [q. v.], Thomas Tillam, and Coppinger). 7. 'Eighteen Questions,' &c., 1659, 4to (on government). 8. 'The Great Case of Conscience opened . . . about . . . Swearing,' &c., 1660, 4to. 9. 'A Contention for Truth,' &c., 1672, 4to (two discussions with Thomas Danson [q.v.]). 10. 'A Sober Request,' &c., 1674 (broadside; answered by William Penn). 11. 'William Penn's Confutation of a Quaker,' &c., 1674? (answered in William Shewen's 'William Penn and the Quaker in Unity,' &c., 1674, 4to). 12. 'Some Reflections,' &c., appended to Thomas Plant's 'A Contest for Christianity,' &c., 1674, 8vo. The British Museum Catalogue suggests that Ives wrote 'Strength-weakness; or, the Burning Bush not consumed . . . by J. J.,' &c., 1655, 4to.

[Sewel's Hist. of the Quakers, 1725, pp. 504 sq.; Crosby's Hist. of the Baptists, 1739 ii. 308, 1740 iv. 247 sq.; Wilson's Diss. Churches of London, 1808, ii. 302, 444 sq.; Ivimey's Hist. of Engl. Baptists, 1814, ii. 603 sq.; Wood's Hist. of Gen. Baptists, 1847, p. 140; Records of Fenstanton (Hanserd Knollys Society), 1854, xxvi. 77; Smith's Bibliotheca Anti-Quakeriana, 1873, pp. 243 sq., 362.] A. G.

**IVES, JOHN** (1751–1776), Suffolk herald extraordinary, born at Great Yarmouth in 1751, was the only son of John Ives, an opulent merchant of that town, by Mary, daughter of John Hannot. He was educated in the free school of Norwich, and was subsequently entered at Caius College, Cambridge, where he did not long reside. Returning to Yarmouth, he became acquainted with 'honest Tom Martin' of Palgrave, from whom he derived a taste for antiquarian studies. He was elected F.S.A. in 1771, and F.R.S. in 1772. His first attempt at antiquarian publication was by the issuing of proposals, anonymously, in 1771, for printing 'The History and Antiquities of the Hundred of Lothingland in the County of Suffolk,' for which several arms and monuments were engraved from his own drawings. The work never appeared, but a manuscript copy of it is preserved in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 19098). His next performance was 'A True Copy of the Register of Baptisms and Burials in . . . Yarmouth, for seven years past,' printed at his private press 5 Sept. 1772. He contributed the preface to Henry Swinden's 'History and Antiquities of Great Yarmouth,' 1772. Swinden, who was a schoolmaster, was an intimate friend of Ives, who not only rendered him pecuniary assistance when living, but superintended the publication of the history for the benefit of the author's widow.

In 1772 he had nine wooden plates cut of old Norfolk seals, entitled 'Sigilla antiqua Norfolciensia;' and a copper-plate portrait of Thomas Martin, afterwards prefixed to that antiquary's 'History of Thetford,' was engraved at his expense. By favour of the Earl of Suffolk, he was in October 1774 appointed an honorary member of the College of Arms, and created Suffolk herald extraordinary, which title was expressly revived for him (Noble, *Hist. of the College of Arms*, p. 445).

In imitation of Horace Walpole (to whom the first number was inscribed), Ives began in 1773 to publish 'Select Papers chiefly relating to English Antiquities,' from his own collection, of which the second number was printed in 1774 and a third in 1775. Among these are 'Remarks upon our English Coins, from the Norman Invasion down to the end of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth,' by Archbishop Sharp; Sir William Dugdale's 'Directions for the Search of Records, and making use of them, in order to an Historical Discourse of the Antiquities of Staffordshire;' with 'Annals of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge,' and the 'Coronation of Henry VII and of Queen Elizabeth.' In 1774 he published 'Remarks upon the

Garianonum of the Romans; the Scite and Remains fixed and described,' London, 8vo, with map and plates; 2nd edit., Yarmouth, 1803. He died of consumption, 9 June 1776, having just entered on his twenty-fifth year, and was buried with his father and grandfather at Belton, Suffolk, where a monument was erected to his memory with a Latin inscription which has been printed by Dawson Turner (*Sepulchral Reminiscences of a Market Town*, p. 128). His library was sold by auction 3–6 March 1777, including some curious manuscripts, chiefly relating to Suffolk and Norfolk, that had belonged to Peter Le Neve, Thomas Martin, and Francis Blomefield. His coins, medals, ancient paintings, and antiquities were sold in February 1777. Two portraits of him have been engraved. One of them, engraved by P. Audinet from a drawing by Perry, is in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature.'

In August 1773 Ives eloped with Sarah, daughter of Wade Kett of Lopham, Norfolk, and married her at Lambeth Church, 16 Aug. 1773. A temporary estrangement from his father followed. His wife survived him, and married, on 7 June 1796, the Rev. D. Davies, B.D., prebendary of Chichester.

[Memoir by the Rev. Sir John Cullum, bart., prefixed to 2nd edit. of Remarks upon the Garianonum of the Romans; Gent. Mag. lvii. 275, lxiii. 575; Granger's Letters (Malcolm), pp. 101, 296; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1174; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iii. 608, 609; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 198, 199, 200, 622, 756, v. 386–389, vi. 93; Thorpe's Cat. of Ancient MSS. (1835), No. 869.] T. C.

**IVIE**, EDWARD (1678–1745), Latin poet, born in 1678, was admitted a foundation scholar of Westminster School in 1692, and was elected in 1696 to a scholarship at Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1700 and M.A. in 1702. After taking orders he was appointed chaplain to Dr. Smalridge, bishop of Bristol. He was instituted on 27 March 1717 to the vicarage of Floore, Northamptonshire, where he died on 11 June 1745, aged 67.

He was well known to scholars by his 'Epicteti Enchiridion, Latinis versibus adumbratum,' Oxford, 1715, 8vo; 1723, 8vo; reprinted, with Simpson's 'Epictetus,' Oxford, 1804, 8vo, which was undertaken on the advice of Bishop Smalridge, to whom it is dedicated. Ivie also contributed 'Articuli Pacis,' a poem, to the 'Examen Poeticum,' 1698.

[Gent. Mag. xv. 332; Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 157; Welch's Alumni Westmon. (Phillimore), pp. 222, 231; Cat. of Oxford Graduates; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 745.] T. C.

**IVIMEY, JOSEPH** (1773–1834), baptist minister and historian, eldest of eight children of Charles Ivimey (*d.* 24 Oct. 1820) by his wife Sarah Tilly (*d.* 1830), was born at Ringwood, Hampshire, on 22 May 1773. His father was a tailor, of spendthrift habits. Ivimey was brought up under Arian influences, but his convictions led him towards the Calvinistic baptists, and on 16 Sept. 1790 he received adult baptism from John Saffery at Wimborne, Dorsetshire. He followed his father's trade at Lymington, Hampshire, whither he removed on 4 June 1791. In April 1793 he sought employment in London; he finally left Lymington in 1794 for Portsea, Hampshire. Here he became an itinerant preacher, visiting in this capacity many towns in the district. Early in 1803 he was recognised as a minister, and settled as assistant to one Lovegrove at Wallingford, Berkshire. He was chosen pastor of the particular baptist church, Eagle Street, Holborn, on 21 Oct. 1804, and was ordained on 16 Jan. 1805. From 1812 he acted on the committee of the Baptist Missionary Society. On 19 April 1814 the Baptist Society for Promoting the Gospel in Ireland was formed. Ivimey was the first secretary (an honorary office); he visited Ireland in May 1814, and retained the secretaryship till 3 Oct. 1833. In 1817, and again in 1819, he made missionary journeys to the Channel islands. At Portsea, on 18 Aug. 1820, his father and mother received adult baptism at his hands. He was a conscientious minister, but his strictness caused in 1827 a secession of some fifty or sixty members from his church. His views on religious liberty were not equal to the strain of Roman catholic emancipation; on this ground he had opposed the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts, and at length separated himself from the 'three denominations,' after their meeting at Dr. Williams's Library on 20 Jan. 1829, to promote the emancipation of Roman catholics. He warmly advocated the abolition of colonial slavery; and, to commemorate the abolition, foundation-stones of Sunday-school premises and almshouses, in connection with Eagle Street Church, were laid on 12 Nov. 1833. Ivimey died on 8 Feb. 1834, and was buried on 15 Feb. at Bunhill Fields. A tablet to his memory was placed in the boys' schoolroom at Eagle Street. He married, first, on 7 July 1795, Sarah Bramble (*d.* 1806), by whom he had two sons and four daughters: a son and daughter survived him; secondly, on 7 Jan. 1808, Anne Price (*d.* 22 Jan. 1820), a widow (whose maiden name was Spence) with three children: by her he had no issue.

Ivimey was a rapid writer, and from 1808, when he began to publish, a very prolific one. His historical account of English baptists was projected in 1809, primarily with a biographical aim. The work swelled to four volumes 8vo (1811–30), and contains a great deal of information, to be used with caution. George Gould [q. v.] has severely criticised its 'blunders and contradictions,' asserting that Ivimey is apt to get into 'a maze of mistakes' except when he follows Crosby.

Other of his publications are: 1. 'The History of Hannah,' &c., 1808, 12mo. 2. 'A Brief Sketch of the History of Dissenters,' &c., 1810, 12mo. 3. 'A Plea for the Protestant Canon of Scripture,' &c., 1825, 8vo. 4. 'The Life of Mr. John Bunyan,' &c., 1825, 12mo. 5. 'Communion at the Lord's Table,' &c., 1826, 8vo (against open communion, in reply to Robert Hall). 6. 'Pilgrims of the Nineteenth Century,' &c., 1827, 12mo (intended as a continuation of Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress'). 7. 'Letters on the Serampore Controversy,' &c., 1831, 8vo. 8. 'The Triumph of the Bible in Ireland,' &c., 1832, 8vo. 9. 'The utter Extinction of Slavery,' &c., 1832, 8vo. 10. 'John Milton; his Life and Times,' &c., 1833, 8vo; republished in America. Also many single sermons and tracts, including funeral sermons for William Button and Daniel Humphrey (both 1821); memoirs of Caleb Vernon (1811), William Fox of the Sunday School Society (1831), and William Kiffin (1833); and anti-papal pamphlets (1819, 1828, 1829). He contributed to the 'Baptist Magazine' from 1809, using generally the signature 'Iota;' from 1812 he was one of the editors. He edited, among other works, the 4th edition, 1827, 12mo, of 'Persecution for Religion,' by Thomas Helwys [q. v.], originally published 1615; Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress . . . with . . . Notes,' &c., 1821, 12mo, and the 1692 'Life of . . . John Bunyan,' &c., 1832, 12mo.

[Memoir, by George Pritchard, 1835; Monthly Repository, 1829, pp. 426 sq.; Gould's Open Communion, 1860, pp. xcvii sq.] A. G.

**IVO** OF GRANTMESNIL (*fl.* 1101), crusader. [See under HUGH, *d.* 1094, called of Grantmesnil.]

**IVOR HAEL**, or the GENEROUS (*d.* 1361), patron of Welsh literature, and particularly of his nephew, the poet Dafydd ap Gwilym [q. v.], was lord of Maesaleg (Bassaleg), Y Wenallt, and Gwernycleppa in Monmouthshire, being the second son of Llewelyn ab Ivor of Tredegar, by Angharad, daughter of Sir Morgan ab Meredith. He married Nest, daughter of Rhys ab Grono ab Llywarch (his elder brother, Morgan, marrying her sister), and founded the cadet branch of Gwernycleppa. He died in 1361, and it is often erroneously stated that he left no issue behind him (*Barddoniaeth*, ed. Jones, p. vi), but he had a long line of descendants, in whose possession Gwernycleppa remained until it was sold, 15 Oct. 1733, to a descendant of Ivor's elder brother, from whom Lord Tredegar claims descent.

Ivor is the hero of much absurd fiction. Dafydd ap Gwilym is said to have fallen in love with his daughter, who was sent to a nunnery in Anglesey in order to prevent an alliance, while Dafydd was still retained in Ivor's household as family bard and land steward. This story is, however, probably based upon a mistaken interpretation of some of Dafydd's poems. Under Ivor's patronage was held, about 1328, at Gwernycleppa the first of the 'three Eisteddfods of the Renascence' of Welsh poetry (Tair Eisteddfod Dadeni).

At least nine poems were addressed by Dafydd ap Gwilym to Ivor and members of his family, and the same poet wrote elegies on the death of Ivor and Nest, his wife.

[Clark's Genealogies of Glamorgan, pp. 310, 329; Barddoniaeth Dafydd ap Gwilym, ed. Jones, Introduction; Llenddiaeth y Cymry, by Gweirydd ab Rhys.] D. LL. T.

**IVORY**, SAINT (*d.* 500?). [See IBHAR or IBERIUS.]

**IVORY**, SIR JAMES (1765–1842), mathematician, born in Dundee in 1765, was the eldest son of James Ivory, a watchmaker there. At the age of fourteen he matriculated at St. Andrews University, and after six years' study with a view to becoming a minister of the Scottish Church, went to Edinburgh to complete his theological course, accompanied by John (afterwards Sir John) Leslie (1766–1832) [q. v.], a fellow-student at Aberdeen, who like himself had already evinced a strong mathematical bias. Ivory returned to Dundee in 1786, and for three years taught in the principal school, introducing the study of algebra, and raising the standard of general instruction. He afterwards joined in starting a flax-spinning mill at Douglastown, on the Carbet, near Forfar, and acted as managing partner. Ivory devoted all his leisure to mathematical work, especially to analysis as it was then taught on the continent, and Henry Brougham, at the time a young advocate, cultivated his acquaintance, and visited him at Brigton, near the flax-factory, when on his way to the Aberdeen circuit. Four mathematical papers of his, the first dated 7 Nov. 1796, were read to the Royal Society of Edin-

burgh at this time, on rectifying the ellipse, solution of a cubic, and of Kepler's problem, &c. (*Edinb. Roy. Soc. Trans.* iv. 177–90, v. 20–2, 99–118, 203–46).

The flax-spinning partnership was dissolved in 1804, and soon afterwards Ivory was appointed professor of mathematics in the Royal Military College, then at Marlow, Buckinghamshire, and subsequently removed to Sandhurst. His work at the Royal Military College was thorough and successful, though the higher parts of the science were considered by some to absorb too much of his attention. He prepared an edition of Euclid's 'Elements' for military students, which simplified the geometrical treatment of proportion and solids. Resigning his professorship in 1819, he was allowed the full retiring pension, although his period of office was shorter than the rule required.

Ivory's skill in applying the infinitesimal calculus to physical investigations gave him a place beside Laplace, Lagrange, and Legendre. In 1809 Ivory read his first paper to the Royal Society, enouncing a theorem which has since borne his name, and which completely resolves the problem of attractions for all classes of ellipsoids. Ivory's theorem was received on the continent 'with respect and admiration.' He received three gold medals from the Royal Society, of which he was elected fellow in 1815: viz. the Copley, in 1814, after showing a new method of determining a comet's orbit; the royal medal, in 1826, for a paper on refractions, which was acknowledged by Laplace to evince masterly skill in analysis; and the royal medal a second time in 1839, for his 'Theory of Astronomical Refractions,' which formed the Bakerian lecture of 1838. Fifteen papers by Ivory are printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' All are characterised by clearness and elegance in the methods employed (*Phil. Trans.* 1812, 1814, 1822, 1824, 1831, 1832, 1833, 1838, 1842; Tilloch, *Phil. Mag.* 1821, &c.; *Quarterly Journal of Science*, 1822, &c.)

In 1831, on the recommendation of Lord Brougham, then lord chancellor, Ivory received the honour of knighthood, in company with Herschel and Brewster, and his civil list pension was at the same time raised to 300*l.* a year. Ivory was elected member of the Royal Academy of Sciences of France, the Royal Academy of Berlin, and the Royal Society of Göttingen.

In 1829 he made an offer of his scientific library to the corporation of Dundee, his native town, and as there was then no public building suitable for the purpose, James, lord Ivory [q. v.], his nephew and heir, kept the books in his own collection, until his death in 1866, when they became part of the Dundee public library in the Albert Institute. Ivory died unmarried at Hampstead, London, on 21 Sept. 1842.

[Norrie's Dundee Celebrities, p. 70; Weld's Hist. Roy. Soc. pp. 570, 573; private information.] R. E. A.

**IVORY, JAMES, Lord Ivory** (1792–1866), Scottish judge, son of Thomas Ivory, watchmaker and engraver, was born in Dundee in 1792. Sir James Ivory [q. v.] the mathematician was his uncle. After attending the Dundee academy he studied for the legal profession at Edinburgh University, was admitted a member of the Faculty of Advocates in 1816, and in that year was enrolled as a burgess of his native town. When, in 1819, the select committee of the House of Commons was engaged in making inquiries into the state of the Scottish burghs, Ivory was examined with reference to the municipal condition of Dundee, and strongly advocated the abolition of self-election, which was then prevalent in the town councils of Scotland, and continued in force till 1833. Ivory was chosen advocate-depute by Francis Jeffrey, lord advocate, in 1830; two years afterwards he was appointed sheriff of Caithness, and in 1833 was transferred to a similar office in Buteshire. He was solicitor-general of Scotland under Lord Melbourne's ministry in 1839, was made a lord-ordinary of session in the following year, and sat as judge in the court of exchequer. In 1849 he was appointed a lord of justiciary (taking the title of Lord Ivory), and served both in the court of session and the high court of justiciary until his retirement in October 1862. For several years before that date he was the senior judge of both courts. Ivory died at Edinburgh on 18 Oct. 1866. He married, in 1817, a daughter of Alexander Lawrie, deputy gazette writer for Scotland. His eldest son, William Ivory, has long been sheriff of Inverness-shire.

As a lawyer Ivory was distinguished by the subtlety of his reasoning, his minuteness of detail, and profound erudition. He was not a fluent orator, but in the early part of his career, when legal argument was conducted in writing, he obtained a high reputation.

[Millar's Roll of Eminent Burgesses of Dundee, p. 249; Norrie's Dundee Celebrities, p. 273; Dundee Advertiser, 19 Oct. 1866.] A. H. M.

**IVORY, THOMAS** (1709–1779), architect, practised his profession in Norwich. He was admitted a freeman of the town as a carpenter 21 Sept. 1745. He lived in the parish

of St. Helen. At Norwich he designed the assembly house (1754), afterwards used as the Freemasons' Hall (lithograph by James Sillett of Norwich; view on King's map of Norwich, 1766; on reduced scale in Booth, *Norwich*, 1768, frontispiece); the Octagon Chapel in Colegate Street (1754–6), a handsome building in the Corinthian style (views, Sillett, King, and Booth, as above); and the theatre (1757), called Concert Hall before 1764, of which he is said to have been the proprietor. The interior of the last was a copy of the old Drury Lane Theatre, and Ivory is said to have been assisted in his design by Sir James Burrough (1691–1764) [q. v.] (view on King's map of Norwich; Booth, ii. 13). He obtained a license for his company of players to perform in Norwich in 1768, and in the same year 'Mr. Ivory of Northwitch' sent competition drawings for the erection of the Royal Exchange in Dublin (Mulvany, *Life of Gandon*, p. 30). Ivory is also said to have designed the Norfolk and Norwich Hospital. He died at Norwich on 28 Aug. 1779. His widow died on 18 June 1787, aged 80. A handsome monument to their memory is in the cathedral. In his will Ivory is described as 'builder and timber merchant.' Of his two sons, Thomas was in the revenue office, Fort William, Bengal, and William, architect and builder in Norwich, erected a pew in St. Helen's Church in 1780, and died in King Edward VI Almshouses, Saffron Walden, on 11 Dec. 1837, aged 90.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dict. of Architecture; Browne's Norwich, 1814, pp. 47, 49, 124, 149; Woodward's Norfolk Topographer's Manual, pp. 110, 113, 114; Booth's Norwich, ii. 602; Stacy's Norwich, p. 94; Gough's Brit. Topogr. ii. 13; Architectural Mag. 1837, p. 96; Probate Registry, Norwich; information from the Rev. Albert J. Porter, T. R. Tallack, esq., and Lionel Cust, esq.] B. P.

IVORY, THOMAS (*d.* 1786), architect, is said to have been self-educated. He practised in Dublin, and was appointed master of architectural drawing in the schools of the Royal Dublin Society in 1759. He held the post till his death, and among his pupils was Sir Martin Archer Shee [q. v.] In 1765 he prepared designs (plate in *Gent. Mag.* 1786, fig. i. p. 217) and an estimate for additional buildings to the society's premises in Shaw's Court, but these were not executed. Ivory's principal work was the King's Hospital in Blackhall Place (commonly known as the Blue Coat Hospital), a handsome building in the classic style. The first stone was laid on 16 June 1773, but from want of funds the central cupola has never been finished. The chapel and board-room are especially beautiful; in the latter some of Ivory's drawings of the design hung for many years, but are now in a dilapidated condition (cf. in Warburton, *Dublin*, i. 564–71; thirteen neatly prepared drawings, signed Thomas Ivory, 1776, in the King's Library; plate, with cupola and steeple as intended, in Malton, *Dublin*; elevation of east front in Pool and Cash, *Dublin*, p. 67). He designed Lord Newcomen's bank, built in 1781, at the corner of Castle Street and Cork Street (*Gent. Mag.* 1788, fig. iii. p. 1069). The building is now the public health office. The Hibernian Marine School, usually attributed to him, was probably the work of T. Cooley [q. v.] He made a drawing of Lord Charlemont's Casino at Marino, near Dublin (designed by Sir W. Chambers), which was engraved by E. Rooker. Ivory died in Dublin in December 1786. In the board-room of the King's Hospital is a picture (assigned to 1775) representing Ivory and eight others sitting at or standing round a table on which are spread plans of the new building.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists (in which Ivory is erroneously called James); Dict. of Architecture; Bye-Laws and Ordinances of the Dublin Society, p. 12; Gilbert's Hist. of Dublin, i. 26, ii. 301–2, iii. 222; Warburton, Whitelaw, and Walsh's Hist. of Dublin, i. 566–7; Pasquin's Artists of Ireland; Hibernian Mag. 1786, p. 672; Herbert's Irish Varieties, pp. 57, 63; information from G. R. Armstrong, esq., King's Hospital, Dublin.] B. P.

IZACKE, RICHARD (1624?–1698), antiquary, born about 1624, was the eldest son of Samuel Izacke of Exeter, and apparently a member of the Inner Temple (1617). On 20 April 1641 he was admitted a commoner of Exeter College, Oxford, but left the university at the end of the following year on account of the civil war. He had in the meantime entered himself at the Inner Temple (November 1641), and was called to the bar in 1650 (Cooke, *Inner Temple Students*, 1547–1660, pp. 218, 310). In 1653 he became chamberlain of Exeter, and townclerk about 1682 (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 489). His father, to whom he had behaved badly, left him at his death in 1681 or 1682 a house in Trinity parish, Exeter, and leasehold property in Tipton, Ottery St. Mary, on condition of his future good conduct towards his stepmother, brothers, and sisters (will registered in P.C.C. 34, Cottle). Izacke was buried in the church of Ottery St. Mary, 18 March 1697–1698. By his wife Katherine he had, with other issue, a son, Samuel, who also became chamberlain of Exeter. He wrote: 1. 'Anti-

quities of the City of Exeter,' 8vo, London, 1677 (with different title-page, 1681). Other editions, 'improved and continued' by his son, Samuel Izacke, were issued in 1723, 1724, 1731, 1734, and 1741. The book is a careless compilation. 2. 'An Alphabetical Register of divers Persons, who by their last Wills, Grants, . . . and other Deeds, &c., have given Tenements, Rents, Annuities, and Monies towards the Relief of the Poor of the County of Devon and City and County of Exon,' 8vo, London, 1736, printed from the original manuscript by Samuel Izacke, the author's grandson. It was reprinted with another title, 'Rights and Priviledges of the Freemen of Exeter,' &c., 8vo, London, 1751 and 1757; and enlarged editions were published at Exeter, 1785, 4to, and 1820, 8vo.

[Gough's British Topography, i. 305; Davidson's Bibl. Devon.] G. G.

# J

JACK, ALEXANDER (1805–1857), brigadier, a victim of the Cawnpore massacre, was grandson of William Jack, minister of Northmavine, Shetland. His father, the Rev. William Jack (*d.* 9 Feb. 1854) (M.D. Edinburgh), was sub-principal of University and King's colleges, Aberdeen, 1800–15, and principal 1815–54. Principal Jack married in 1794 Grace, daughter of Andrew Bolt of Lerwick, Shetland, by whom he had six children. Alexander, one of four sons, was born on 19 Oct. 1805, was a student in mathematics and philosophy at King's College, Aberdeen, in 1820–2, and is remembered by a surviving class-fellow as a tall, handsome, soldierly young man. He obtained a Bengal cadetship in 1823, was appointed ensign in the (late) 30th Bengal native infantry 23 May 1824, and became lieutenant in the regiment 30 Aug. 1825, captain 2 Dec. 1832, and major and brevet-lieutenant-colonel 19 June 1846. He was present with his battalion at the battle of Aliwal (medal), and acted as brigadier of the force sent against the town and fort of Kangra in the Punjab, when he received great credit for his extraordinary exertions in bringing up his 18-pounder guns, which he had been recommended to leave behind. The march was said 'to reflect everlasting credit on the Bengal artillery' (Buckle, *Hist. of the Bengal Art.* p. 520). Some views of the place taken by Jack were published under the title 'Six Sketches of Kot-Kangra, drawn on the spot' (London, 1847, fol.) Jack was in command of his battalion in the second Sikh war, including the battles of Chillianwalla and Goojerat (medal and clasps and C.B.) He was promoted to lieutenant-colonel in the (late) 34th Bengal native infantry 18 Dec. 1851. He became colonel 20 June 1854, and on 18 July 1856 was appointed brigadier at Cawnpore, the headquarters of Sir Hugh Wheeler's division of the Bengal army. On 7 June 1857 the mutiny broke out at Cawnpore. Wheeler maintained his position in an entrenched camp till the 27th, when an attempted evacuation was made in accordance with an arrangement entered into with Nana Sahib. After the troops had embarked in boats for Allahabad, the mutineers treacherously shot down Jack and all the Englishmen except four. During the previous defence of the lines a brother, Andrew William Thomas Jack, who was on a visit from Australia, had his leg shattered, and succumbed under amputation.

[Information supplied through the courtesy of the registrar of Aberdeen University; East Indian Registers and Army Lists; Buckle's Hist. of the Bengal Art. ed. Kaye, London, 1852; Kaye's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny, ed. (1888–9) Malleson, ii. 217–68; Mowbray Thomson's Story of Cawnpore, London, 1859; Gent. Mag. 3rd ser. iii. 565.] H. M. C.

JACK, GILBERT, M.D. (1578?–1628), metaphysician and medical writer, born in Aberdeen about 1578, was son of Andrew Jack, merchant. After attending Aberdeen grammar school, he became a student in Marischal College. By the advice of Robert Howie, the principal, Jack proceeded to the continent, and studied first at the college of Helmstädt, and then at Herborn, where he graduated. Attracted by the high reputation of the newly founded university of Leyden, he enrolled himself a student on 25 May 1603 (*Leyden Students*, Index Soc., p. 53), and after acting as a private lecturer, he became in 1604 professor of philosophy. He at the same time diligently prosecuted his own studies, particularly in medicine, and proceeded M.D. in 1611. His inaugural dissertation, 'De Epilepsia,' was printed at Leyden during the same year. Jack was the first who taught metaphysics at Leyden, and his lectures gained him such celebrity that in 1621 he was offered the Whyte's professorship of moral philosophy at Oxford, then lately founded, but he declined it. He

died at Leyden on 17 April 1628, leaving a widow and ten children. At his funeral on 21 April Professor Adolf Vorst pronounced an eloquent Latin oration. His portrait appears in vol. ii. of Freher's 'Theatrum.'

Jack published: 1. 'Institutiones Physicæ,' 12mo, Leyden, 1614; other editions, 1624, Amsterdam, 1644. 2. 'Primæ Philosophiæ Institutiones,' 8vo, Leyden, 1616; other editions, 1628 and 1640, which he prepared at the suggestion of his friend Grotius. 3. 'Institutiones Medicæ,' 12mo, Leyden, 1624; another edition, 1631.

[Paul Freher's Theatrum Virorum Eruditione Clarorum, 1688, ii. 1353; Vorst's Oratio Funebris; Icones ac Vitæ Professorum Lugd. Batav. 1617, pt. ii. pp. 29–30; Waller's Imperial Dict.; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, ii. 216; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 2nd edit., ii. 5; Anderson's Scottish Nation.] G. G.

**JACK, THOMAS** (*d.* 1598), Scottish schoolmaster, was appointed minister of Rutherglen in the presbytery of Glasgow, in 1567, and subsequently became master of Glasgow grammar school. In 1570 he was presented by James VI to the vicarage of Eastwood in the presbytery of Paisley, and in August 1574 resigned his mastership. In 1577 his name occurs as quæstor of Glasgow University, along with the record of his gift of the works of St. Ambrose and St. Gregory to the university. In 1582 he was an opponent of the appointment of Robert Montgomery as archbishop of Glasgow, and from 1581 to 1590 he was thrice member of the general assemblies, and in 1589 a commissioner for the preservation of the true religion. He was imprisoned before 1591 with Dalgleish, Patrick Melville, and others. He died in 1598. His widow, Euphemia Wylie, survived till 1608, and a daughter, Elizabeth, became the wife of Patrick Sharpe, principal of Glasgow University. While master of Glasgow grammar school, Jack began a dictionary in Latin hexameter verse of proper names occurring in the classics. Andrew Melville encouraged and helped him; and he tells us that when he called on George Buchanan at Stirling, the great man interrupted his history of Scotland, the sheets of which were lying on the table, to correct Jack's book with his own hand. Robert Pont, Hadrian Damman, and other scholars also gave their aid. The dictionary, a work of considerable scholarship, was finally published as 'Onomasticon Poeticum, sive Propriorum quibus in suis Monumentis usi sunt veteres poetæ, brevis descriptio poetica, Thoma Iacchæo Caledonio Authore. Edinburgi excudebat Robertus Waldegrave,' 1592, 4to.

[M'Crie's Life of Melville, 1824, i. 444, ii. 365, 478; Hew Scott's Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ, vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 78, 210; Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, 1869; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 426; R. Baillie's Letters and Journals, iii. 403; Wodrow's Collections upon the Lives of the Reformers, &c., i. 179, 529.] R. B.

**JACK, WILLIAM** (1795–1822), botanist, was born at Aberdeen 29 Jan. 1795, and received his early education at that university. At sixteen years of age he graduated M.A., but an attack of scarlet fever prevented him from going to study medicine at Edinburgh. He came to London in October 1811, and passed his examination as surgeon in the next year. Having been appointed surgeon in the Bengal medical service, he left for his post on his eighteenth birthday. He went through the Nepal war in 1814–15, and after further service in other parts of India, he met Sir Stamford Raffles at Calcutta in 1818, and accompanied him to Sumatra to investigate the botany of the island. Broken down by fatigue and exposure, he embarked for the Cape, but died the day following (15 Sept. 1822). He published some papers on Malayan plants in the scarce 'Malayan Miscellanies' (two volumes printed in 1820–1 at Bencoolen), and these were reprinted by Sir W. J. Hooker thirteen years later. Jack's name is commemorated in the genus *Jackia*, Wallich.

[Hooker's Comp. Bot. Mag. i. 122; Hooker and Thomson's Flora Indica, i. 48.] B. D. J.

**JACKMAN, ISAAC** (*fl.* 1795), journalist and dramatist, born about the middle of the eighteenth century in Dublin, practised as an attorney there. He ultimately removed to London and wrote for the stage. His 'Milesian,' a comic opera, on its production at Drury Lane on 20 March 1777, met with an indifferent reception (*Biog. Dramat.*; Genest, *Engl. Staye*, v. 554). It was published in 1777. 'All the World's a Stage,' a farce by Jackman in two acts and in prose, was first acted at Drury Lane, 7 April 1777, and was frequently revived. Genest (*ib.*) characterises it as an indifferent piece, which met with more success than it deserved. It was printed in 1777, and reprinted in Bell's 'British Theatre' and other collections. 'The Divorce,' 'a moderate farce, well received,' produced at Drury Lane 10 Nov. 1781, and afterwards twice revived, was printed in 1781 (*ib.* vi. 214). 'Hero and Leander,' a burletta by Jackman (in two acts, prose and verse), was produced 'with the most distinguished applause,' says the printed copy, at the Royalty Theatre, Goodman's Fields, in 1787. Jackman prefixed a long dedication to Phillips

Glover of Wispington, Lincolnshire, in the shape of a letter on 'Royal and Royalty Theatres,' purporting to prove the illegality of the opposition of the existing theatres to one just opened by Palmer in Wellclose Square, Tower Hamlets. Jackman seems to be one of two young Irishmen who edited the 'Morning Post' for a few years between 1786 and 1795, and involved the printer and proprietor in several libel cases (Fox Bourne, *Hist. of Newspapers*; John Taylor, *Record of my Life*, ii. 268).

[Authorities in text; Webb's Irish Biography, quoting Dublin Univ. Mag.] J. T-T.

JACKSON, ABRAHAM (1589-1646?), divine, born in 1589, was son of a Devonshire clergyman. He matriculated at Oxford from Exeter College on 4 Dec. 1607 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 299); graduated B.A. in 1611; became chaplain to the Lords Harington of Exton, Rutland; and proceeded M.A. when chaplain of Christ Church in 1616 (*ib.* vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 303). In 1618 he was lecturer at Chelsea, Middlesex. On 18 Sept. 1640 he was admitted prebendary of Peterborough (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 546), and apparently died in 1645-6.

Jackson wrote: 1. 'Sorrowes Lenitive; an Elegy on the Death of John, Lord Harrington,' 8vo, London, 1614. In dedicating it to Lucy, countess of Bedford, and Lady Anne Harington, Jackson observes that he has addressed them before in a similar work. 2. 'God's Call for Man's Heart,' 8vo, London, 1618. 3. 'The Pious Prentice . . . wherein is declared how they that intend to be Prentices may rightly enter into that calling, faithfully abide in it,' &c., 12mo, London, 1640.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 267-8; Bodleian Libr. Cat.] G. G.

JACKSON, ARTHUR (1593?-1666), ejected divine, was born at Little Waldingfield, Suffolk, about 1593. He early lost his father, a Spanish merchant in London; his mother (whose second husband was Sir T. Crooke, bart.) died in Ireland. His uncle and guardian, Joseph Jackson of Edmonton, Middlesex, sent him to Trinity College, Cambridge. His tutor was inefficient, but Jackson was studious and obtained his degrees. In 1619 he left Cambridge, married, and became lecturer, and subsequently rector, at St. Michael's, Wood Street, London. He was also chaplain to the Clothworkers' Company, preaching once a quarter in this capacity at Lamb's Chapel, where he celebrated the communion on a common turn-up table. He declined to read the 'book of sports.' Laud remonstrated with him, but, as Jackson was 'a quiet peaceable man,' took no action against him. His parochial diligence was exemplary; he remained amidst his flock during the plague of 1624. He accepted the rectory of St. Faith's under St. Paul's, vacant about 1642 by the sequestration of Jonathan Brown, LL.D., dean of Hereford, who died in 1643. Under the presbyterian *régime* Jackson was a member of the first London classis, and was on the committee of the London provincial assembly.

He was a strong royalist, signing both of the manifestos of January 1648-9 against the trial of Charles. In 1651 he got into trouble by refusing to give evidence against Christopher Love [q. v.] The high court of justice fined him 500*l.*, and sent him to the Fleet (Baxter says the Tower) for seventeen weeks. At the Restoration he waited at the head of the city clergy to present a bible to Charles II as he passed through St. Paul's Churchyard (in Jackson's parish) on his entry into London. He opposed the nonconformist vote of thanks for the king's declaration, being of opinion that any approbation of prelacy was contrary to the covenant. In 1661 he was a commissioner on the presbyterian side at the Savoy conference. The Uniformity Act of 1662 ejected him from his living, and Jackson retired to Hadley, Middlesex, afterwards removing to his son's house at Edmonton. He does not appear to have preached in conventicles, but devoted himself to exegetical studies. Since his college days he had been accustomed to rise at three or four o'clock, winter and summer, and would spend fourteen, and sometimes sixteen, hours a day in study. He died on 5 Aug. 1666, aged 73. He married the eldest daughter of T. Bownert of Stonebury, Hertfordshire, who survived him, and by her he had three sons and five daughters.

Jackson published: 1. 'Help for the Understanding of the Holy Scripture; or, Annotations on the Historicall part of the Old Testament,' &c., Cambridge and London, 1643, 4to; 2nd vol., 1646, 4to. 2. 'Annotations on Job, the Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and Song of Solomon,' &c., 1658, 4to, 2 vols. Posthumous was: 3. 'Annotations upon . . . Isaiah,' &c., 1682, 4to (edited by his son).

[Memoir by his son, John Jackson, prefixed to Annotations upon Isaiah; Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, 1696, i. 67, ii. 284; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 3 sq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 7; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 34; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1802, i. 120 sq.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, 1822, iii. 280, 325, iv. 374.] A. G.

**JACKSON, ARTHUR HERBERT** (1852–1881), composer, born in 1852, was a student from 1872 of the Royal Academy of Music, where he won among other honours the Lucas medal for composition, and was elected in 1878 a professor of harmony and composition. During his short life Jackson accomplished work of a high order of merit. He died, aged 29, on 27 Sept. 1881.

His manuscript orchestral compositions were: 'Andante and Allegro Giocoso,' published for the piano, 1881; overture to the 'Bride of Abydos;' 'Intermezzo;' concerto for pianoforte and orchestra (played by Miss Agnes Zimmermann at the Philharmonic Society's concert, 30 June 1880, the pianoforte part published in the same year); violin concerto in E, played by Sainton at Cowen's orchestral concert, 4 Dec. 1880. For the pianoforte he published: 'Toccata,' 1874; 'March' and 'Waltz,' Brighton, 1878; 'In a boat,' barcarolle, 'Elaine,' 1879; 'Andante con variazione,' 1880; 'Capriccio;' 'Gavotte' and 'Musette,' and 'Song of the Stream,' Brighton, 1880; three 'Humorous Sketches,' 1880; and fugue in E, both for four hands; three 'Danses Grotesques,' 1881. His vocal pieces are: manuscript, two masses for male voices; 'Magnificat;' cantata, 'Jason,' 'The Siren's Song,' for female voices, harp, violin, and pianoforte, published 1885; 'Twas when the seas were roaring,' four-part song, 1882; 'O Nightingale,' duet; and songs: 'Lullaby,' 'Who knows?' 'I meet thee, love, again' (1879), 'Pretty little Maid,' 'The Lost Boat.'

[Musical Times, xxii. 581; Brown's Biographical Dictionary, p. 342; Athenæum, 1880, p. 27.] L. M. M.

**JACKSON, CHARLES** (1809–1882), antiquary, was born 25 July 1809, and came of an old Yorkshire family long connected with Doncaster, where both his grandfather and his father filled the office of mayor. He was the third son of the large family of James Jackson, banker, by Henrietta Priscilla, second daughter of Freeman Bower of Bawtry. In 1829 he was admitted of Lincoln's Inn, and called to the bar there in 1834, but settled as a banker at Doncaster. He was treasurer of the borough from 1838, and trustee of numerous institutions, taking a chief share in establishing the Doncaster free library. He suffered severe losses by the failure of Overend, Gurney, & Co. Jackson died at Doncaster 1 Dec. 1882. By his marriage with a daughter of Hugh Parker of Woodthorpe, Yorkshire, he left four sons and four daughters.

For the Surtees Society Jackson edited, in 1870, the 'Diary of Abraham de la Pryme, the Yorkshire Antiquary;' in 1878 the 'Autobiography of Mrs. A. Thornton,' &c.; and in 1877 'Yorkshire Diaries and Autobiographies of the 17th and 18th Centuries.' He was engaged at the time of his death in editing for the society a memoir of the Priestley family. Jackson also contributed to the 'Yorkshire Archæological Journal' a paper on Sir Robert Swift and a memoir of the Rev. Thomas Broughton, as well as papers on local muniments (abstracts of deeds in the possession of Mr. James Montagu of Melton-on-the-Hill) and on the Stovin MS. His chief work, however, was his 'Doncaster Charities, Past and Present,' which was not published until 1881 (Worksop, 4to), though it was written long before. To it a portrait is prefixed.

[Doncaster Chron. 8 Dec. 1882; Athenæum, 16 Dec. 1882; Times, 15 Dec. 1882; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. vi. 500.] J. T–T.

**JACKSON, CYRIL** (1746–1819), dean of Christ Church, Oxford, born in Yorkshire in 1746, was the elder son of Cyril Jackson, M.D. (who lived successively at Halifax, York, and Stamford). His mother was Judith Prescot, widow of William Rawson of Nidd Hall and Bradford, who died in 1745, leaving to her the estate and manor of Shipley in the parish of Bradford. This property passed to her sons, Cyril and William Jackson (1751–1815) [q. v.], and afterwards came into the hands of John Wilmer Field (Burke, *Commoners*, ii. 47). Some letters to and from the father on scientific matters are in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature,' iii. 353–6. He died 17 Dec. 1797, aged 80, and was buried at St. Martin's, Stamford, on 22 Dec., his wife having previously died on 6 March 1785, at the age of sixty-six.

Cyril was, after some slight teaching at Halifax, admitted into Manchester grammar school on 6 Feb. 1755 (cf. *Manchester School Register*, Chetham Soc., i. 62–4). He soon migrated to Westminster School, and in 1760 became a king's scholar on its foundation. Here he was known as one of Dr. William Markham's two favourite pupils, and to his master's favour he was partly indebted for his success in life. In 1764 he was elected a scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge; but with the prospect of a studentship at Christ Church, Oxford, he matriculated there as a commoner on 26 June 1764, and the following Christmas was appointed student. He graduated B.A. 1768, M.A. 1771, B.D. 1777, and D.D. 1781.

When Markham was selected as preceptor to the two eldest sons of George III,

Jackson became, on his recommendation, the sub-preceptor (12 April 1771). From this position he was dismissed in 1776, when all the other persons holding similar places about the princes resigned their posts; but his salary was paid to him for some time afterwards. The Duke of York told Samuel Rogers that Jackson conscientiously did his duty (*Recollections of Table-talk of Rogers*, pp. 162–3). John Nicholls attributes his removal to the peevishness of the Earl of Holdernesse, the governor of the prince, and considered it 'a national calamity' (*Recollections*, i. 393–4). Jackson afterwards took holy orders, and from 17 May 1779 to 1783 held the preachership at Lincoln's Inn. In 1779 he was also created canon of Christ Church, Oxford, and in 1783 became dean, whereupon the Prince of Wales wrote a letter of thanks to Fox, expressive of his warm admiration and friendship for Jackson (*Memorials of C. J. Fox*, ii. 109). Two minor preferments were the rectory of Kirkby in Cleveland, to which he was collated in 1781, and a prebendal stall in Southwell Collegiate Church, which was given to him in 1786.

At Christ Church Jackson soon became famous. He possessed a genius for government, and enforced discipline without any distinction of persons. He took a large share in framing the 'Public Examination Statute,' and always impressed upon his undergraduates the duty of competing for exhibitions and prizes. Every day he entertained at dinner some six or eight members of the foundation, and on his annual travel in some part of the United Kingdom took the most promising pupil of the year for his companion. He was a good botanist and a student of architecture, and under his charge the buildings and walks of Christ Church were greatly improved. By some he was considered cold in his manners and arbitrary in his tone, but Polwhele (*Traditions*, i. 89) and John James, then an undergraduate at Queen's College, praise his kindly bearing (*Letters of Radcliffe and James*, pp. 146–9). C. Kirkpatrick Sharpe wrote of him in 1798 as 'a very handsome oldish man' (*Letters of Sharpe*, i. 78–9). Copleston highly commended his talent in governing and his love of encouraging youth (*Letters of Lord Dudley to Bishop of Llandaff*, p. 192). He declined the bishopric of Oxford in 1799 and the primacy of Ireland in 1800. When offered an English see on a later occasion he is said to have remarked: 'Nolo episcopari. Try Will [i.e. his brother]; he'll take it.' In 1809 he resigned his deanery, and retired to the Manor House at Felpham, near Bognor, in Sussex. Some Latin lines by himself on this clerical elysium are in the 'Manchester School Register.' He died there on 31 Aug. 1819. Over his grave in the churchyard is a stone with his name, age, and date of death only; but the east window of the church, when restored in 1855, was dedicated to his memory. An excellent portrait of him by Owen hangs in Christ Church hall, and has been engraved by C. Turner. From it was executed the statue by Chantrey, which was placed in 1820, at the cost of Jackson's pupils, in the north transept of the cathedral. By the death of his brother without a will considerable wealth fell to him, which was subsequently inherited by his near relation, Cyril George Hutchinson, rector of Batsford in Gloucestershire.

Many illustrious men were under Jackson's charge at Christ Church, among them Canning, Sir Robert Peel, and Charles Wynn. Several letters to and from him are in Parker's 'Sir R. Peel,' i. 27–8, and in one of them Jackson characteristically recommends 'the last high finish' of oratory by the continual reading of Homer. Abbot, first lord Colchester, was his chief friend, and obtained much political gossip from him. Jackson helped to bring about the removal of Addington from the premiership in 1804. For some years he kept a diary of his life and times, which, with characteristic caution, he afterwards destroyed; but his political intrigues are visible in the 'Diaries of the first Earl of Malmesbury,' iv. 255–6, 302, in Lord Colchester's 'Diary' (passim), and in Dean Pellew's 'Life of Lord Sidmouth,' ii. 302–4. Jackson was considered to excel in Greek scholarship, and about 1802 he and the Rev. John Stokes of Christ Church, Oxford, began printing at the Clarendon press an edition of the history of Herodotus; but it was soon stopped, and almost every copy destroyed. The printed sheets are preserved at the British Museum (cf. *Manchester School Register*, ii. 272). Parr's not unnatural comment on him was: 'Stung and tortured as he is with literary vanity, he shrinks with timidity from the eye of criticism.' Jackson is described under the name of President Herbert in R. Plumer Ward's novel of 'De Vere,' and a caricature by Dighton, in which his stoop is well brought out, depicts him as walking with one or two companions.

[Gent. Mag. 1819 pt. ii. 273, 459–63, 486, 573, 1820 pt. i. 3–5, 504–5; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 170, 233, 296, 3rd ser. xi. 229–30, 267, 319, 448, 5th ser. xi. 9, 353, 398, 6th ser. vi. 488, vii. 216, viii. 139; Annual Biog. 1822, vi. 444–6; Spilsbury's Lincoln's Inn, p. 77; Bell's George Canning, pp. 23–6; Welch's

Alumni Westmonast. (Phillimore), pp. 374, 380–382, 484, 556–7; Chatham Corresp. iv. 151; Manchester School Reg. i. 62–4, 229–30; Quarterly Rev. xxiii. 403; G. V. Cox's Recollections, pp. 172–6; Life of Admiral Markham, pp. 13–16; Foster's Oxford Reg.] W. P. C.

**JACKSON, FRANCIS JAMES** (1770–1814), diplomatist, born in December 1770, was son of THOMAS JACKSON, D.D. (1745–1797). The father, a Westminster scholar, matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, in 1763, and graduated B.A. 1767, M.A. 1770, B.D. and D.D. 1783 (WELCH, *Alumni Westmon.*) He was tutor to the Marquis of Carmarthen, afterwards fifth Duke of Leeds; minister of St. Botolph, Aldersgate, until 1796; chaplain to the king, 1782; prebendary of Westminster, 1782–92; canon residentiary of St. Paul's, 1792; and rector of Yarlington, Somerset. He died at Tunbridge Wells 1 Dec. 1797.

Francis James, his eldest son, entered the diplomatic service at the early age of sixteen, and was secretary of legation from 1789 to 1797, first at Berlin, and afterwards at Madrid. His letters to the fifth Duke of Leeds during this time are among British Museum Addit. MSS. 28064–7. He was appointed ambassador at Constantinople 23 July 1796, and minister plenipotentiary to France on 2 Dec. 1801, after Cornwallis had returned from the peace congress at Amiens [see CORNWALLIS, CHARLES, first MARQUIS]. In October 1802 Jackson was sent as minister plenipotentiary to Berlin, where he married. Except for a brief period, when his younger brother George [see JACKSON, SIR GEORGE, 1785–1861] was in temporary charge, Jackson stayed at Berlin until the breaking-off of diplomatic relations consequent upon the occupation of Hanover in 1806. He was employed in 1807 on a special mission to Denmark previous to the bombardment, which he witnessed. Afterwards, in 1809, he was sent as minister plenipotentiary to Washington on the recall of David Montagu Erskine [q.v.], second lord Erskine, whose arrangement of the difficulty arising out of the conflict between H.M.S. Leopard and the U.S. frigate Chesapeake in 1807 the British government refused to ratify [cf. BERKELEY, GEORGE CRANFIELD]. Jackson remained at Washington until the rupture between Great Britain and the United States in 1811, which ended in the war of 1812-15.

Jackson died at Brighton, after a lingering illness, on 5 Aug. 1814, in the forty-fourth year of his age. A number of his diaries and letters during the period 1801–10 are included in Lady Jackson's 'Diaries and Letters of Sir George Jackson.'

[Welch's Alumni Westmon. 1852; Gent. Mag. lxvii. 1075, lxxxiv. pt. ii. 198; Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. under name; Nelson Desp. vol. iii.; Lady Jackson's Diaries and Letters of Sir George Jackson (London, 1872, 2 vols.) Also Foreign Office Papers in Public Record Office, London; correspondence under countries and dates; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Military Auxiliary Expeditions.] H. M. C.

**JACKSON, afterwards DUCKETT, SIR GEORGE** (1725–1822), judge-advocate of the fleet, born 24 Oct. 1725, was eldest surviving son of George Jackson of Richmond, Yorkshire, by Hannah, seventh daughter of William Ward of Guisborough. He entered the navy office about 1743, became secretary to the navy board in 1758, and second secretary to the admiralty and judge-advocate on 11 Nov. 1766. In the last capacity he was present at the court-martial on Keppel in 1778. Subsequently Palliser was summoned by the same tribunal to answer the evidence incidentally given against him at the court-martial on Keppel. No specific charge was brought against Palliser. The Duke of Richmond in the House of Lords (31 March 1779) attacked this method of procedure, for which Jackson was held responsible. He was called before the house and ably defended himself; but the lords passed a resolution which appeared to censure the admiralty officials, and when Lord Sandwich, under whom he had worked since 1771, retired from the board, Jackson resigned his office of second secretary 12 June 1782. He retained the judge-advocateship, but subsequently declined Pitt's offer of the secretaryship of the admiralty. From 1762 to 1768 Jackson was M.P. for Weymouth and Melcombe Regis; in 1788 he was elected for Colchester, defeating George Tierney at a cost of 20,000*l.*, but although on that occasion unseated, represented the borough from 1790 to 1796. Captain Cook the navigator had been, when a boy, in the service of Jackson's sister at Ayton, and hence Jackson was favourable to his schemes, and probably influenced Sandwich in his behalf. In gratitude Cook, in his first voyage, named after him Port Jackson in New South Wales, and Point Jackson in New Zealand. Jackson obtained in 1766 an act of parliament for making the Stort navigable up to Bishop Stortford, and saw the work completed in 1769 (*Gent. Mag.* 1769, p. 608). On 21 June 1791 he was created a baronet, and died at his house in Upper Grosvenor Street, London, on 15 Dec. 1822. He was buried at Bishop Stortford. A portrait by Dance and a miniature by Copley were in the possession of Sir George Duckett, bart. Jackson married, first, his cousin Mary, daughter of Wil-

liam Ward of Guisborough, by whom he left three daughters; secondly, Grace, daughter of Gwyn Goldstone of Goldstone, Shropshire, by Grace, daughter and coheiress of George Duckett of Hartham House, Wiltshire, by whom he left surviving a son, George, second baronet. In 1797 Jackson assumed the name of Duckett by royal license, in accordance with the will of his second wife's uncle, Thomas Duckett. His reports of the courts-martial held on the loss of the Ardent and on the Hon. William Cornwallis (1744–1819) [q. v.] were published in 1780 and 1791 respectively. He also left a manuscript list, drawn up about 1755, of commissioners of the navy from 12 Charles II to 1 George III, which was edited by his grandson, Sir George Duckett, in 1889. Many of his papers are at Hinchinbrook in the possession of the Earl of Sandwich. He was very friendly with the Pitts, and has been rashly identified with Junius (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. i. 172, 276, 322).

[Sir George Duckett's Duchetiana, pp. 70, &c.; Jackson's Works; Annual Register; Haydn's Book of Dignities.] W. A. J. A.

**JACKSON, Sir GEORGE** (1785–1861), diplomatist, born in October 1785, was youngest son of Thomas Jackson, D.D. [see under his brother, Jackson, Francis James]. He was intended for the church, but his father's death in December 1797 changed the plans of the family, and in 1801 he joined the diplomatic mission to Paris under his brother Francis James as an unpaid attaché. In October 1802 he accompanied his brother to Berlin, and in 1805 was presented at the Prussian court as chargé d'affaires, and was sent on a special mission to Hesse Cassel. In 1806 diplomatic relations were broken off by Great Britain in consequence of the occupation of Hanover; but later in the year overtures were made by the Prussians for a renewal of friendly relations, and when Lord Morpeth [see Howard, George, sixth Earl of Carlisle] was sent to conduct the negotiations at Berlin, Jackson, then a very young man, with pleasing manners and a good diplomatic training, was sent into the north of Germany to pick up what information he could. He returned home in February 1807, with a treaty signed at Memel by Lord Hutchinson [see Hely-Hutchinson, John, second Earl of Donoughmore], and was sent back with the ratification of the treaty, and instructions to Hutchinson to appoint him chargé d'affaires on leaving. Diplomatic relations were suspended after the treaty of Tilsit, and Jackson returned home by way of Copenhagen, bringing with him the news of the seizure of the Danish fleet on 7 Sept. 1807. In 1808–9 he was one of the secretaries of legation with the mission under John Hookham Frere [q. v.] to the Spanish junta, and was subsequently appointed in the same capacity to Washington, where his brother Francis James was minister plenipotentiary, but diplomatic relations with the United States were broken off before he could join. He subsequently did duty with the West Kent militia, in which he held a captain's commission from 2 July 1809 to 1812. In 1813 he accompanied Sir Charles Stewart (afterwards third marquis of Londonderry) to Germany; was present with the allied armies in Germany and France during the campaigns of 1813–14, and entered Paris with them. On the return of the king of Prussia to Berlin, Jackson was appointed chargé d'affaires, with the appointment of minister at the Prussian court, and remained there until after the battle of Waterloo. In 1816 he was made secretary of embassy at St. Petersburg. In 1822 he was sent by Canning on a secret and confidential mission to Madrid, and the year after was appointed commissioner at Washington, under article 1 of the treaty of Ghent, for the settlement of American claims. This post he filled until 1827.

Jackson's later services were in connection with the abolition of the slave trade. In 1828 he was appointed the first commissary judge of the mixed commission court at Sierra Leone. Afterwards he was chief commissioner under the convention for the abolition of the African slave trade at Rio Janeiro from 1832 to 1841, at Surinam from 1841 to 1845, and at St. Paul de Loando from 1845 until his retirement on pension, after fifty-seven years' service, in 1859.

Jackson was made a knight-bachelor and K.C.H. in 1832, and died at Boulogne, 2 May 1861, aged 75. He married (1) in 1812 Cordelia, sister of Albany Smith, M.P. for Okehampton, Devonshire—she died in 1853; (2), in 1856, at St. Helena, Catherine Hannah Charlotte (*d.* 1891), daughter of Thomas Elliott of Wakefield, Yorkshire; she published selections from his 'Diaries and Letters,' London, 1872, 2 vols.; and 'Bath Archives,' London, 1873, 2 vols. [see Jackson, Catherine H. C., Lady, in Supplement.]

[Dod's Knightage, 1861; Foreign Office List, 1861; Lady Jackson's publications cited above; Gent. Mag. 3rd ser. x. 699; see also Foreign Office Correspondence in Public Record Office, London.] H. M. C.

**JACKSON, HENRY** (1586–1662), divine, editor of Hooker's 'Opuscula,' born in 1586 in St. Mary's parish, Oxford, was the son of

Henry Jackson, mercer, and was a 'kinsman' of Anthony à Wood. On 1 Dec. 1602 he was admitted scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 'having for years before been clerk of the said house,' and proceeded B.A. 1605, M.A. 1608, B.D. 1617. In 1630 he succeeded his tutor, Dr. Sebastian Benefield [q. v.], as rector of Meysey Hampton, Gloucestershire. His death at Meysey Hampton, on 4 June 1662, is noted by Wood in his diary. Wood, who attended the funeral, speaks of Jackson as one of the earliest of his learned acquaintances, and says that 'being delighted in his company, he did for the three last yeares of his life constantly visit him every summer' and took notes of Jackson's recollections of the Oxford of his youth.

In 1607 Dr. Spenser, president of Corpus Christi College, employed Jackson in transcribing, arranging, and preparing for the press 'all Mr. Hooker's remaining written papers,' which had come into Spenser's possession shortly after Hooker's death [see HOOKER, RICHARD]. Jackson printed at Oxford in 1612 in 4to Hooker's answer to Walter Travers's 'Supplication,' and four sermons in separate volumes; of that on justification a 'corrected and amended' edition appeared in 1613. Two sermons on Jude, doubtfully assigned to Hooker, followed, with a long dedication by Jackson to George Summaster, in the same year. After Spenser's death, in April 1614, Hooker's papers were taken out of Jackson's custody, but he would seem to have supervised the reprints by William Stansby, London, of Hooker's 'Works,' in 1618 and 1622, which included the above-mentioned 'Opuscula' and the first five books of the 'Ecclesiastical Polity.' The preface, with Stansby's initials, is conjectured to be Jackson's. When Hooker's papers were taken from Jackson's care, he was engaged upon an edition of the hitherto unpublished eighth book of the 'Polity,' and complained (December 1612) that the president (Spenser) proposed to put his own name to the edition, 'though the resurrection of the book is my work alone' ('a me plane vitæ restitutum'). Keble suggests that Jackson, aggrieved by Spenser's treatment, retained his own recension of Hooker's work when he delivered up the other papers, and that when his library at Meysey Hampton was plundered and dispersed by the parliamentarians in 1642, his version of book viii., or a copy of it, came into Ussher's hands. It is now in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, and has been made the basis of the text printed in Keble's editions of Hooker's works.

Besides his editions of Hooker's Sermons, Jackson published: 1. 'Wickliffes Wicket; or a Learned and Godly Treatise of the Sacrament, made by John Wickliffe. Set forth according to an ancient copie,' Oxford, 1612, 4to. 2. 'D. Gulielmi Whitakeri . . . Responsio ad Gulielmi Rainoldi Refutationem, in qua variæ controversiæ accurate explicantur Henrico Jacksono Oxoniensi interprete,' Oppenheim, 1612. 3. 'Orationes duodecim cum aliis opusculis,' Oxford, 1614, 8vo. Jackson's lengthy dedication to Summaster is inserted after the first two orations, which had been previously published. 4. 'Commentarii super I Cap. Amos,' Oppenheim, 1615, 8vo, a translation of Benefield's 'Commentary upon the first chapter of Amos, delivered in twenty-one sermons.' 5. 'Vita Th. Lupseti,' printed by Knight in the appendix to his 'Colet,' p. 390, from Wood's MSS. in the Ashmolean Museum. Besides these printed works Jackson projected editions of J. L. Vives's 'De corruptis Artibus' and his 'De tradendis Disciplinis,' and of Abelard's works. The rifling of his library destroyed his notes for these works, but Wood mentions as extant 'Vita Ciceronis, ex variis Autoribus collecta;' 'Commentarii in Ciceronis Quæst. Lib. quintum' (both dedicated to Benefield); translations into Latin of works by Fryth, Hooper, and Latimer. Jackson collected the 'testimonies' in honour of John Claymond [q. v.] prefixed to Shepgreve's 'Vita Claymundi,' and translated Plutarch's 'De morbis Animi et Corporis.' Among Wood's MSS. are 'Collectanea H. Jacksoni,' regarding the history of the monasteries of Gloucester, Malmesbury, and Cirencester.

[Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, passim; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. xli, li, iii. 577 and passim; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 199; Hooker's Works, Clarendon Press 7th edit., editor's preface, pp. 28, 31, 51, 52, and passim; Catalogues of British Museum and Bodleian Libraries.] R. B.

JACKSON, HENRY (1831–1879), novelist, born at Boston, Lincolnshire, on 15 April 1831, was son of a brewer. After attending Sleaford and Boston grammar schools, he was placed first in a bank, and subsequently in his father's brewery. Severe illness left him an invalid for life at eighteen, and he devoted himself thenceforth to literary work. He died at Hampstead on 24 May 1879.

Jackson's earliest stories were published in 'Chambers's Journal,' beginning with a brief tale called 'A Dead Man's Revenge.' His first novel, entitled 'A First Friendship,' was published in 'Fraser's Magazine' while Mr. J. A. Froude was editor; it was reissued in one volume in 1868. His next novel, 'Gilbert Rugge,' appeared in the same magazine, and was published in three volumes in 1866.

Both novels were reprinted in America, where they had a larger circulation than in England. In 1871 Jackson published a volume of three stories, called 'Hearth Ghosts,' and in 1874 a novel in three volumes, entitled 'Argus Fairbairn,' the only one of his writings to which his name is attached.

[Information from F. Jackson, esq.] G. G.

**JACKSON, JOHN** (*d.* 1689?), organist and composer, was 'instructor in musick' at Ely in 1669 for one quarter only. He was organist of Wells Cathedral in 1676, and died at Wells probably in 1689, as administration was granted of his goods to Dorothea, his widow, in the December of that year.

There are printed in Dering's 'Cantica Sacra,' second book, 1674, two of Jackson's anthems, 'Set up Thyself' and 'Let God arise.' In Tudway's manuscript collection, vol. ii. (Brit. Mus. Harl. MS. 7338), is Jackson's solo anthem, 'The Lord said unto my Lord;' in the choir-books of Wells are a service in C, and some single parts of various anthems and of a burial service. In the library of the Royal College of Music four out of the five chants described as 'Welles tunes' are attributed to Jackson, together with the organ part of the service in C, and of the anthems, 'The days of Man,' 'O Lord, let it be Thy pleasure,' 'The Lord said unto my Lord,' 'O how amiable,' 'Christ our Passover,' 'Many a time' (a thanksgiving anthem for 9 Sept. 1683), 'God standeth in the congregation,' and 'I said in the cutting off of my days' (a thanksgiving anthem for recovery from a dangerous illness).

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 27; Cat. of the Library of the Sacred Harmonic Society; Dickson's Ely Cathedral; P. C. C. Administration Acts, December 1689.] L. M. M.

**JACKSON, JOHN** (1686–1763), theological writer, eldest son of John Jackson (*d.* 1707, aged about 48), rector of Sessay, near Thirsk, North Riding of Yorkshire, was born at Sessay on 4 April 1686. His mother's maiden name was Ann Revell. After passing through Doncaster grammar school he entered at Jesus College, Cambridge, in 1702, and went into residence at midsummer 1703. He studied Hebrew under Simon Ockley. Graduating B.A. in 1707 he became tutor in the family of Simpson, at Renishaw, Derbyshire. His father had died rector of Rossington, West Riding of Yorkshire, and this preferment was conferred on Jackson by the corporation of Doncaster on his ordination (deacon 1708, priest 1710).

Jackson's mind was turned to controversial topics by the publication (1712) of the 'Scripture Doctrine of the Trinity' by Samuel Clarke (1675–1729) [q. v.] His first publication was a series of three letters, dated 14 July 1714, by 'A Clergyman of the Church of England,' in defence of Clarke's position. He corresponded with Clarke, and made his personal acquaintance at King's Lynn. Jackson's theological writings were anonymous; he acted as a sort of mouthpiece for Clarke, who kept in the background after promising convocation, in July 1714, to write no more on the subject of the Trinity. Whiston, in a letter to William Paul, 30 March 1724, says that 'Dr. Clarke has long desisted from putting his name to anything against the church, but privately assists Mr. Jackson; yet does he hinder his speaking his mind so freely, as he would otherwise be disposed to do.' Almost simultaneously with his first defence of Clarke, Jackson advocated Hoadly's views on church government in his 'Grounds of Civil and Ecclesiastical Government,' 1714, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1718. In 1716 he corresponded with Clarke and Whiston on the subject of baptism, defending infant baptism against Whiston; his 'Memoirs' contain a previously unpublished reply to the anti-baptismal argument of Thomas Emlyn [q. v.] In 1718 he went up to Cambridge for his M.A.; the degree was refused on the ground of his writings respecting the Trinity. Next year he was presented by Nicholas Lechmere (afterwards Baron Lechmere [q. v.]), chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, to the confratership of Wigston's Hospital, Leicester. Clarke held the mastership of the hospital, and recommended Jackson. The post involved no subscription, and carried with it the afternoon lectureship at St. Martin's, Leicester, for which Jackson, who removed from Rossington to Leicester, received a license on 30 May 1720 from Edmund Gibson [q. v.], then bishop of Lincoln. On 22 Feb. 1722 he was inducted to the private prebend of Wherwell, Hampshire, on the presentation of Sir John Fryer; here also no subscription was required. The mastership of Wigston's Hospital was given to him on Clarke's death (1729) by John Manners, third duke of Rutland, chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster. Several presentments had previously been lodged against him for heretical preaching at St. Martin's, and when he wished to continue the lectureship after being appointed master, the vicar of St. Martin's succeeded (1730) in keeping him out of the pulpit by somewhat forcible means. In 1730 Hoadly offered him a prebend at Salisbury on condition of subscription, but this he declined, for since the publication (1721) of Waterland's 'Case of Arian Subscription' he had

resolved to subscribe no more. He busied himself in writing treatises and pamphlets, many of them against the deists. In September 1735 he went to Bath for the benefit of a dislocated leg. On 28 Sept. he preached at St. James's, Bath, at the curate's request. Dr. Coney, the incumbent, preached on 12 Oct., and refused the sacrament to Jackson, on the plea that he did not believe the divinity of the Saviour. Jackson complained to the bishop (John Wynne), who disapproved Coney's action.

Jackson's later years were spent in the compilation of his 'Chronological Antiquities' (1752), a collection of laborious research. He had projected a critical edition of the Greek Testament, but his work was interrupted by decaying health. He died at Leicester on 12 May 1763. He married, in 1712, Elizabeth (*d.* December 1760), daughter of John Cowley, collector of excise at Doncaster, and had twelve children; his son John and three daughters (all married) survived him.

Apart from his relation to Clarke, Jackson's polemical tracts possess little importance. The most notable replies to them are by Waterland. Jackson was a pertinacious writer, without originality or breadth of culture. He had none of the devotion to science which distinguished the abler divines of his school, and of modern languages he was wholly ignorant. He is said to have been litigious; but his general disposition was amiable and generous.

He published, besides the tracts already mentioned: 1. 'An Examination of Mr. Nye's Explication . . . of the Divine Unity,' &c., 1715, 8vo. 2. 'A Collection of Queries, wherein the most material objections . . . against Dr. Clarke . . . are . . . answered,' &c., 1716, 8vo. 3. 'A Modest Plea for the . . . Scriptural Notion of the Trinity,' &c., 1719, 8vo. 4. 'A Reply to Dr. Waterland's Defense,' &c., 1722, 8vo (by 'A Clergyman in the Country'). 5. 'The Duty of Subjects towards their Governors,' &c., 1723, 8vo (sermon, at the camp near Leicester, to Colonel Churchill's dragoons). 6. 'Remarks on Dr. Waterland's Second Defense,' &c., 1723, 8vo (by 'Philalethes Cantabrigiensis'). 7. 'Further Remarks on Dr. Waterland's Further Vindication of Christ's Divinity,' &c., 1724, 8vo (same pseudonym). 8. 'A True Narrative of the Controversy concerning the . . . Trinity,' &c., 1725, 4to. 9. 'A Defense of Humane Liberty,' &c., 1725, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1730, 8vo. 10. 'The Duty of a Christian . . . Exposition of the Lord's Prayer,' &c., 1728, 12mo. 11. 'Novatiani Presbyteri Romani Opera,' &c., 1728, 8vo (this was criticised by Lardner, 'Works,' 1815, ii. 57 sq., and led to a correspondence with Samuel Crell, the Socinian critic, published in 'M. Artemonii Defensio Emendationum in Novatiano,' &c., 1729, 8vo). 12. 'A Vindication of Humane Liberty,' &c., 1730, 8vo; also issued as second part of 2nd edit. of No. 9 (against Anthony Collins). 13. 'A Plea for Humane Reason,' &c., 1730, 8vo (addressed to Edmund Gibson, then bishop of London). 14. 'Calumny no Conviction,' &c., 1731, 8vo (defence of No. 15). 15. 'A Defense of the Plea for Humane Reason,' &c., 1731, 8vo. 16. 'Some Reflexions on Prescience,' &c., 1731, 8vo. 17. 'Remarks on . . . "Christianity as old as the Creation,"' &c., 1731, 8vo; continuation, 1733, 8vo (by 'A Priest of the University of Cambridge'). 18. 'Memoirs of . . . Waterland, being a Summary View of the Trinitarian Controversy for 20 years, between the Doctor and a Clergyman in the Country,' &c., 1731, 8vo. 19. 'The Second Part of the Plea for Humane Reason,' &c., 1732, 8vo. 20. 'The Existence and Unity of God,' &c., 1734, 8vo (defence of Clarke's proof). 21. 'Christian Liberty asserted,' &c., 1734, 8vo. 22. 'A Defense of . . . "The Existence and Unity,"' &c., 1735, 8vo (against William Law). 23. 'A Dissertation on Matter and Spirit,' &c., 1735, 8vo (against Andrew Baxter [q. v.]) 24. 'Athanasian Forgeries . . . chiefly out of Mr. Whiston's Writings,' &c., 1736, 8vo (by 'A Lover of Truth and of True Religion;' ascribed to Jackson, but not certainly his). 25. 'A Narrative of . . . the Rev. Mr. Jackson being refused the Sacrament,' &c., 1736, 8vo (see above). 26. 'Several Letters . . . by W. Dudgeon . . . with Mr. Jackson's Answers,' &c., 1737, 8vo. 27. 'Some Additional Letters,' &c., 1737, 8vo. 28. 'A Confutation of . . . Mr. Moore,' &c., 1738, 8vo. 29. 'The Belief of a Future State proved to be a Fundamental Article of the Religion of the Hebrews, and held by the Philosophers,' 1745, 8vo (against Warburton). 30. 'A Defense of . . . "The Belief of a Future State,"' &c., 1746, 8vo. 31. 'A Farther Defense,' &c., 1747, 8vo. 32. 'A Critical Inquiry into the Opinions . . . of the Ancient Philosophers concerning . . . the Soul,' 1748, 8vo. 33. 'A Treatise on the Improvements . . . in the Art of Criticism,' &c., 1748, 8vo (by 'Philocriticus Cantabrigiensis'). 34. 'A Defense of . . . "A Treatise,"' &c. [1748], 8vo. 35. 'Remarks on Dr. Middleton's Free Enquiry,' &c., 1749, 8vo. 36. 'Chronological Antiquities . . . of the most Ancient Kingdoms, from the Creation of the World for the space of 5,000 years,' 1752, 4to, 3 vols. (this was translated into German).

[Memoirs of Jackson, with Letters and Remains, were published anonymously, 1764, by Dr. Sutton of Leicester; the memoirs are founded on particulars given by Jackson the summer before his death, and their defects are attributed to his failing memory; Memoirs of Whiston, 1753, p. 267; Nichols's Lit. Anecd.] A. G.

**JACKSON**, JOHN (*fl.* 1761–1792), actor, manager, and dramatist, the son of a clergyman who held livings at Keighley, Doncaster (?), and Beenham in Berkshire, was born in 1742, and was educated for the church. On 9 Jan. 1761 (according to *Biog. Dram.* on 9 Oct. 1762, as 'a gentleman') he appeared at the Theatre Royal, Edinburgh, as Oroonoko. During the season he played Romeo, Osmyn in the 'Mourning Bride,' Jaffier, Douglas, Hamlet, Prospero, &c. Having given offence to George Anne Bellamy [q. v.], he left the following season for London, and appeared at Drury Lane under Garrick, 7 Oct. 1762, as Oroonoko. He remained at this house two or three years, playing Lord Guilford Dudley in 'Lady Jane Gray,' Moneses in 'Tamerlane,' Southampton in 'Earl of Essex,' Sir Richard Vernon in the 'First Part of King Henry IV,' Polydore in 'The Orphan,' Lysimachus in the 'Rival Queens,' &c. About 1765 he was playing at Smock Alley Theatre, Dublin, where he married Miss Browne, the daughter of an actor in the same theatre. She was a pleasing singer, and was 'possessed of much merit both in tragedy and comedy' (Hitchcock). At Dublin the pair remained for several seasons, playing very many leading characters. On 7 July 1775 Jackson was at the Haymarket the original Eldred Durvy in his own tragedy of 'Eldred, or the British Freeholder,' which had been previously given in Dublin. His wife, announced as 'from Dublin,' played the heroine. As Juliet, Mrs. Jackson made her first appearance at Covent Garden on 25 Sept. 1775. For her benefit, 1 May 1776, 'Eldred' was given here, with Jackson as Eldred Durvy. In the two following seasons she frequently appears to have assumed characters of importance, Juliet, Mariana in 'Edward the Black Prince,' Cordelia, &c., Jackson being rarely heard of except on the occasion of her benefits. On 9 June 1777 he, however, played Tony Lumpkin at the Haymarket.

On 10 Nov. 1781 Jackson, according to his own account, purchased the Edinburgh theatre on advantageous terms from Ross, a former manager. Bringing his wife with him, he began his management with the 'Suspicious Husband,' 1 Dec. 1761. About the middle of January 1782 he opened a new theatre which he had built in Dunlop Street, Glasgow, and this he managed together with that at Edinburgh. He seldom played himself; engaged Miss Farren, Mrs. Siddons, Henderson, &c., and seems for some years to have been a fairly good manager. His engagement of Fennell led to a curious quarrel with the Edinburgh lawyers [see Fennell, James]. In 1790–1 he fell into pecuniary difficulties, 'took out sequestration,' and put his estate into the hands of trustees. His failure seems mainly due to his efforts to work together the theatres of Edinburgh, Glasgow, Dundee, and Aberdeen. A partnership with Stephen Kemble was arranged, and led to prolonged litigation, Jackson during 1791–2 being refused admittance into his own theatre. In 1801–2 Jackson was again manager in conjunction with a Mr. Aickin. Under his management Henry West Betty appeared in 1804, and Jackson published a pamphlet in his defence entitled 'Strictures upon the Merits of Young Roscius,' Glasgow, 1804, 8vo. In 1809 Jackson finally retired from management.

During his management he had produced his own tragedy of 'Eldred' (Edinburgh, 1782), a work of some merit, the authorship of which was, however, frequently claimed for a Welsh clergyman, who was said to have given it to Jackson. 'The British Heroine,' an unprinted tragedy by him, was given at Covent Garden for the benefit of Mrs. Jackson, 5 May 1778. It had been seen under the title of 'Giralda, or the Siege of Harlech,' in Dublin a year previously. On the same occasion was given at Covent Garden 'Tony Lumpkin's Ramble,' a piece not assigned to Jackson by theatrical authorities, but claimed by him when he produced it, 26 July 1780, in Edinburgh, with the title 'Tony Lumpkin's Rambles through Edinburgh.' 'Sir William Wallace of Ellerslie, or the Siege of Dumbarton Castle,' a tragedy by him, also unprinted, was acted in Edinburgh without success. In addition to these works, Jackson wrote 'The History of the Scottish Stage,' Edinburgh, 1793, a species of *apologia*, a work of no merit and little authority, incorporating a previously published 'statement of facts explanatory of' Jackson's dispute with Stephen Kemble, 8vo, 1792. Jackson was eaten up with vanity. He had a good person and some judgment, but was an indifferent performer, having a harsh voice and a provincial accent. Churchill, in 'The Rosciad,' speaks of him with much severity. His death cannot be traced.

[The full particulars of Jackson's life have not been collected; they have to be gleaned from his own History of the Scottish Stage, and from the Memoirs of Charles Lee Lewis, 1805, vols. iii. and iv. of which are largely occupied with dia-

tribes against him, the outcome of a quarrel. Genest's Account of the English Stage, the Biographia Dramatica, Dibdin's Annals of the Edinburgh Stage, the Thespian Dictionary, and Lowe's Bibliographical Account of English Theatrical Literature, have been freely used.] J. K.

**JACKSON, JOHN** (*d.* 1807), traveller, was for at least six years before 1792 a wine merchant at 31 Clement's Lane, City. In 1786 he sent to Richard Gough [q. v.], the topographer, a description of Roman remains then lately discovered during some excavations in Lombard Street and Birchin Lane, which was printed, with plates, in 'Archæologia,' vol. viii. He was made a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, 15 March 1787. Some years afterwards he proceeded to India on private business; and on 4 May 1797 left Bombay by country ship for Bassora on his way home. He proceeded by way of the Euphrates and Tigris to Baghdad, and thence travelled through Kurdistan, Armorica, Anatolia, Bulgaria, Wallachia, Transylvania, reaching Hamburg on 28 Oct. the same year. He published an account of his travels under the title 'Journey from India towards England . . .,' London, 1799, in which he showed that the route he followed was practicable all the year round. In 1803 he communicated to the Society of Antiquaries an account of some excavations made under his directions among the ruins of Carthage and at Udena, published in 'Archæologia,' vol. xv., 1806. He also wrote 'Reflections on the Commerce of the Mediterranean, deduced from actual experience during a residence on both shores of the Mediterranean Sea . . showing the advantages of increasing the number of British Consuls, and of holding possession of Malta as nearly equal to our West Indian trade,' London, 1804, 8vo. He died in 1807 (*Gent. Mag.*)

[Lowndes's London Directory, 1789; List of the Soc. of Antiquaries of London, 1717–96; Index to Archæologia, vols. i–xxx.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Gent. Mag. vol. lxxvii. pt. ii. p. 785.] H. M. C.

**JACKSON, JOHN** (1778–1831), portrait-painter, born 31 May 1778, was son of a tailor at Lastingham in the North Riding of Yorkshire, to whom he was apprenticed. At an early age he showed a predilection for art, and drew portraits of his boyish associates. His father, who did not wish to lose his services, discouraged such practices. In 1797 Jackson is said, however, to have offered himself as a painter of miniatures at York, and during an itinerant excursion to Whitby (whether as painter or tailor does not appear) he seems to have been introduced to Lord Mulgrave. Lord Mulgrave recommended him to the notice of the Earl of Carlisle, who gave him the advantage of studying the fine collection of pictures at Castle Howard. Finally Lord Mulgrave and Sir George Beaumont freed him by purchase from the last two years of his apprenticeship. His early portraits were in pencil, weakly tinted with water-colour, and his first essay in oils was a copy of a portrait of George Colman the elder, by Sir Joshua Reynolds, lent to him by Sir George Beaumont. He had to seek the materials in the shop of a local house-painter and glazier at Lastingham, and notwithstanding their roughness and paucity he managed to make so creditable a copy that Sir George advised him to go to London, promising him 50*l.* a year during his studentship, and a place at his table (some accounts say a room in his house, and HAYDON says that the pension came from Lord Mulgrave). He arrived in London in 1804, and was admitted a student of the Royal Academy in the following year, the same year as Wilkie and the year after Haydon. The three students soon became fast friends, and Jackson generously introduced Haydon to Lord Mulgrave, and brought Lord Mulgrave and Sir George Beaumont to see Wilkie's picture of the 'Village Politicians,' a visit which laid the foundation of Wilkie's success. Jackson first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1804, sending a portrait of Master H. Robinson. In 1806 he exhibited a portrait group of Lady Mulgrave and the Hon. Mrs. Phipps, and his contributions for several years testified to the kind patronage of that family, which continued till his death. Although the boldness of his effects of colour and chiaroscuro did not attract a taste which delighted in the smooth manner of Lawrence, Jackson made a good income by his admirable small portraits in pencil, highly finished with water-colour, and he obtained much employment in painting and copying portraits for Cadell's 'Portraits of Illustrious Persons of the 18th Century.' Though not greatly patronised by the aristocracy, he soon exhibited portraits of Lady Mary Fitzgerald, the Marquis of Huntly, the Marquis of Hartington, the Archbishop of York, Lord Normanby, and the Marquis of Buckingham, besides more than one of Lord Mulgrave, and he painted many of the academicians, Northcote, Bone, West, Stothard, Ward, Westmacott, Thomson, and Shee, to whom he afterwards added Nollekens, Dance, Flaxman, Soane, and Chantrey. He was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1815. In 1816 he travelled in Holland and Flanders with the Hon. General Phipps, making sketches, some of which are in the South

Kensington and British Museums. In the following year he was raised to the full honours of the Academy, and received a premium from the British Institution of 200*l.* In 1819 he went to Rome by way of Geneva, Milan, Padua, Venice, Bologna, and Florence. Chantrey, who accompanied him, testifies to his merit as a companion, 'easy and accommodating to a fault.' At Rome he is said to have astonished the Italians by his portrait of Canova, one of his best works, which was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1820, and by the rapidity and skill with which he copied Titian's 'Sacred and Profane Love' (or a portion of it). He was elected a member of the Roman Academy of St. Luke, and in the British Museum are several sketches in Italy taken in the course of the tour. During the remainder of his life Jackson sent yearly to the Academy from five to eight portraits, though he does not appear to have become fashionable or to have charged more than fifty guineas for a portrait. The most he made in a single year was probably not more than 1,500*l.*, a sum which Lawrence once received for one picture—that of Lady Gower and her child—but the list of Jackson's sitters from 1815 to 1830 contains many notable names, such as the Duke of York, the Dukes of Devonshire and Wellington, the Marquis of Chandos, Viscounts Normanby and Lascelles, Earls Grosvenor, Grey, Villiers, and Sheffield, Lords Grenville, Braybrooke, and Dundas, Lady Dover, Ladies Georgina Herbert, Caroline Macdonald, Mary Howard, and Anne Vernon, and the Hon. Mrs. Agar Ellis. He also painted some actors and actresses, Liston and Macready (as Macbeth), Miss Wilson, and Miss Stephens (Countess of Essex). At the Loan Collection of National Portraits at South Kensington in 1868 were (besides some already mentioned) portraits of James Heath, A.R.A., Dr. Wollaston, F.R.S., Dr. Latham, F.R.S., president of the Royal College of Physicians, James Montgomery the poet, the Rev. Adam Clarke, Wesleyan preacher, Sir John Franklin, the arctic explorer, and Sir John Barrow, F.R.S.

Jackson was a Wesleyan methodist, and executed the monthly portrait in the 'Evangelist Magazine,' the organ of his sect. His religious opinions were earnest but gloomy, and are said to have ruined his health and spirits in his last years, while the low state of his finances at his death is partly attributed to his extravagant generosity in support of Wesleyan institutions. That his religious opinions were not illiberal is nevertheless testified by his painting for the church of his birthplace (Lastingham) a copy of the Duke of Wellington's Correggio—'Christ in the Garden of Gethsemane'—the figures increased to life size. He also gave 50*l.* in order to improve the light about the part of the building in which it was placed.

The death of Sir Thomas Lawrence on 7 Jan. 1830 might have been expected to give Jackson much professional advantage, but his health was then declining. On returning from Lastingham he caught a cold, which was aggravated by a chill caught in attending the funeral of his old patron the Earl of Mulgrave. He died at his house at St. John's Wood, 1 June 1831. His addresses, given in the Royal Academy Catalogues, are: 1804, Hackley Street; 1806, 32 Haymarket; 1809, 54 Great Marlborough Street; 1811, 7 Newman Street, where his painting-room was to the last. He married twice. His first wife, daughter of a jeweller named Fletcher, died in 1817; his second wife, daughter of James Ward, R.A., survived him with three children. They were left without any resources, and the Royal Academy granted a pension to the widow.

As a man Jackson was simple and sincere, silent in society, but companionable and even lively with one or two friends. As a portrait-painter he was wanting in vivacity and elevation, but very faithful and vigorous in character. Of his female portraits, that of Lady Dover is regarded as the finest; of his male, that of Flaxman. This portrait and that of Chantrey were commissions from Lord Dover, and were intended to form part of a series of portraits of famous English artists, which was never completed. Sir Thomas Lawrence characterised the Flaxman, at the Academy dinner of 1827, as 'a grand achievement of the English School, and a picture of which Vandyck might have felt proud to own himself the author.' In execution Jackson was rapid and masterly. Several stories are told by Cunningham and others of his 'marvellous alacrity of hand' in painting portraits and copying the works of others, and he excelled as a colourist. 'For subdued richness of colour,' says Leslie, 'Lawrence never approached him.'

At the National Gallery is Jackson's portrait of the Rev. William Holwell Carr; and at the National Portrait Gallery, Catherine Stephens (Countess of Essex), Sir John Soane, his own portrait, and one of John Hunter (copied from Reynolds). At the South Kensington Museum is another one of Earl Grey, besides the six sketches made in Holland and Belgium. Among the numerous drawings by him at the British Museum are portraits of Sir David Wilkie, Joseph Nollekens, R.A., Alexander, emperor

of Russia, Mrs. Hannah More, and two copies (one a sketch in pencil and one highly finished in water-colour) of Sir Joshua Reynolds's portrait of George Colman the elder, already referred to. The sketch is inscribed 'The first of Sir Joshua's pictures I ever saw, 13 Jan. 1802.' At the British Museum is also a sketch of Lastingham. The Royal Academy possesses his diploma picture, 'A Jewish Rabbi.' Between 1804 and 1830 (both inclusive) Jackson exhibited 146 pictures at the Royal Academy, and twenty at the British Institution.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Redgraves' Century of Painters; Bryan's Dict. (Graves); Graves's Dict.; Library of Fine Arts; Cunningham's Lives (Heaton); Haydon's Autobiography; Cunningham's Life of Wilkie; European Magazine, August 1823; Annals of the Fine Arts, 1817; Cat. of Loan Collection of National Portraits at South Kensington, 1868; Catalogues of Royal Academy, &c.; Gent. Mag. 1831.] C. M.

**JACKSON, JOHN** (1769–1845), pugilist, known as GENTLEMAN JACKSON, was the son of a London builder. He was born in London on 28 Sept. 1769, and appeared only three times in the prize-ring. His first public fight took place on 9 June 1788 at Smitham Bottom, near Croydon, when he defeated Fewterel of Birmingham in a contest lasting one hour and seven minutes, in the presence of the Prince of Wales. He was defeated by George (Ingleston) the Brewer at Ingatestone, Essex, on 12 March 1789, owing to a heavy fall on the stage, which dislocated his ankle and broke the small bone of his leg. He offered to finish the battle tied to a chair, but this his opponent declined. His third and last fight was with Mendoza, whom he beat at Hornchurch, Essex, on 15 April 1795, in ten minutes and a half. Jackson was champion of England from 1795 to 1803, when he retired and was succeeded by Jem Belcher. After leaving the prize-ring, Jackson established a school at No. 13 Bond Street, where he gave instructions in the art of self-defence, and was largely patronised by the nobility of the day. At the coronation of George IV Jackson was employed, with eighteen other prizefighters dressed as pages, to guard the entrance to Westminster Abbey and Hall. He seems, according to the inscription on a mezzotint engraving by C. Turner, to have subsequently been landlord of the Sun and Punchbowl, Holborn, and of the Cock at Sutton. He died on 7 Oct. 1845 at No. 4 Lower Grosvenor Street West, London, in his seventy-seventh year, and was buried in Brompton cemetery, where a colossal monument was erected by subscription to his memory.

Jackson was a magnificently proportioned man. His height was 5 feet 11 inches and his weight 14 stone. He was also a fine short-distance runner and jumper, and is said to have lifted, in the presence of Harvey Combe, 10¼ cwt., and with an 84 lb. weight on his little finger to have written his own name (*Gent. Mag.* 1845, new ser. xxiv. 649). Jackson was said to make 'more than a thousand a year by teaching sparring' (MOORE, *Memoirs*, ii. 230). Byron, who was one of his pupils, had a great regard for him, and often walked and drove with him in public. It is related that while Byron was at Cambridge his tutor remonstrated with him on being seen in company so much beneath his rank, and that he replied that Jackson's manners were 'infinitely superior to those of the fellows of the college whom I meet at the high table' (J. W. CLARK, *Cambridge*, 1890, p. 140). Byron twice alludes to his 'old friend and corporeal pastor and master' in his notes to his poems (BYRON, *Poetical Works*, 1885–6, ii. 144, vi. 427), as well as in his 'Hints from Horace' (*ib.* i. 503):

> And men unpractised in exchanging knocks
> Must go to Jackson ere they dare to box.

Moore, who accompanied Jackson to a prize-fight in December 1818, notes in his diary that Jackson's house was 'a very neat establishment for a boxer,' and that the respect paid to him everywhere was 'highly comical' (*Memoirs*, ii. 233). A portrait of Jackson, from an original painting then in the possession of Sir Henry Smythe, bart., will be found in the first volume of Miles's 'Pugilistica' (opp. p. 89). There are two mezzotint engravings by C. Turner.

[Miles's Pugilistica, 1880, i. 89–102; Fights for the Championship, by the Editor of Bell's Life, 1855, pp. 15–17; Fistiana, 1868, pp. 40, 46, 64–5, 82, 134; Bell's Life in London, 12 Oct. 1845; Moore's Life of Byron, 1847, pp. 70, 71, 206, 271, 342; Lord John Russell's Memoirs of Moore, 1853, ii. 229, 230, 233, iv. 53, 58, v. 269, vi. 72; Annual Register, 1845, App. to Chron. p. 300; Gent. Mag. 1845, new ser. xxiv. 649.] G. F. R. B.

**JACKSON, JOHN** (1801–1848), wood-engraver, was born of humble parentage at Ovingham, Northumberland, on 19 April 1801. His early attempts at drawing attracted the notice of his neighbours, and in the expectation that he might follow the example of Thomas Bewick [q. v.], a native of the same village, he was apprenticed to Messrs. Armstrong & Walker, engravers and printers at Newcastle. On the failure of their business he was apprenticed to Bewick, and at the close of his apprenticeship came to London. Here he assisted

William Hughes to engrave the illustrations of Mr. Weare's murder for the 'Observer,' and was afterwards employed by James Northcote, R.A. [q. v.], to engrave most of his well-known series of 'Fables.' Henceforth Jackson was one of the first engravers of illustrations on wood for popular literature or journalism. His work for Charles Knight's 'Penny Magazine' did much to insure the success of the periodical. Jackson also drew and painted domestic subjects with some success. Some of his drawings were engraved in the 'New Sporting Magazine,' and to that magazine as well as to Hone's 'Every-day Book' he contributed literary articles. Jackson took a literary and historical, as well as a practical interest in his profession as a wood-engraver, and continually collected materials for a history of wood-engraving. Ultimately he and his intimate friend, William Andrew Chatto [q. v.], joined together in bringing out the work in 1839. The project was Jackson's; the subjects were selected by him, and he contributed some of the historical matter, bore the cost of production, and engraved the illustrations; some of his best work as a wood-engraver is to be found in the first edition. The whole was edited and brought into shape by Chatto. A dispute followed between Jackson and Chatto as to their respective shares in the credit of producing it. Jackson died in London of chronic bronchitis on 27 March 1848, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. He was the brother of Mason Jackson, the well-known wood-engraver. There are good examples of his work in the print room at the British Museum.

[Information from Mr. Mason Jackson.]

L. C.

**JACKSON, JOHN** (1811–1885), bishop successively of Lincoln and of London, the son of Henry Jackson of Mansfield, Nottinghamshire, and afterwards of London, was born in London on 22 Feb. 1811. He was educated under Dr. Valpy at Reading, and became scholar of Pembroke College, Oxford, in 1829. In 1833 he came out in the first class in the honour school of *lit. human.*, a class which also contained the names of Charles John, afterwards Earl Canning, Henry George Liddell, afterwards dean of Christ Church, Robert Scott, afterwards dean of Rochester, and Robert Lowe, afterwards Lord Sherbrooke. Jackson remained at Oxford a short time after taking his degree, and failed in a competition for a fellowship at Oriel, but in 1834 was awarded the Ellerton theological prize. In 1835 he was ordained deacon, and began pastoral work as a curate at Henley-on-Thames. This he relinquished in 1836 to become head-master of the Islington proprietary school. Settled in North London, Jackson rapidly won a position as a preacher. As evening lecturer at Stoke Newington parish church he delivered the sermons on 'The Sinfulness of Little Sins,' the most successful of his published works. In 1842 he was appointed first incumbent of St. James's, Muswell Hill, retaining his mastership the while. In 1845 his university made him one of its select preachers, an honour repeated in 1850, 1862, and 1866. In 1853 Jackson was Boyle lecturer, and in the same year, at the suggestion of his friend Canon Harvey (to whom the post was first offered), whose curate he had been at Hornsey, he was made vicar of St. James's, Piccadilly. There his reputation as a good organiser and a thoughtful, if not brilliant, preacher steadily grew. He was appointed chaplain in ordinary to the queen in 1847, and canon of Bristol in 1853. In the same year the see of Lincoln fell vacant by the death of Dr. Kaye, and Lord Aberdeen asked Jackson to fill it. The choice was widely approved. Even Samuel Wilberforce thought it 'quite a respectable appointment,' which, however, had 'turned at the last on a feather's weight' (*Life*, ii. 179). The diocese found in Jackson the thorough, methodical, patient worker it needed. He welded together the counties of Lincoln and Nottingham, galvanised into life the ruridecanal system, stimulated the educational work of the diocese, and raised the tone of its clergy. In convocation he was active, but rarely spoke in the House of Lords. When Tait was translated from London to Canterbury in 1868, Jackson was unexpectedly selected by Mr. Disraeli, then prime minister, for the vacant see of London. The choice was amply vindicated by the results. Jackson, like his predecessor, had the mind of a lawyer, and was a thorough man of business. Despite grave anxieties over ritual prosecutions, he achieved much that was valuable. By the creation of the diocese of St. Albans, and the rearrangement of Rochester and Winchester, the diocese of London was made more workable, and towards the end of his life a suffragan was appointed for the oversight of East London. Jackson energetically supported the Bishop of London's Fund, encouraged the organisation of lay help, and, after much hesitation, created a diocesan conference. At first opposed to the ritual movement, he displayed toleration in his final action in the case of A. H. Mackonochie [q. v.] He died suddenly on 6 Jan. 1885, and was buried in Fulham churchyard. Methodical in thought and act, Jackson was

reserved in manner, but was sympathetic nevertheless. Jackson married in 1838 Mary Anne Frith, daughter of Henry Browell of Kentish Town, by whom he had one son and ten daughters.

Jackson's works were: 1. 'The Sanctifying Influence of the Holy Spirit is indispensable to Human Salvation' (Ellerton essay), Oxford, 1834. 2. 'Six Sermons on the Leading Points of the Christian Character,' London, 1844. 3. 'The Sinfulness of Little Sins,' London, 1849. 4. 'Repentance: a Course of Sermons,' London, 1851. 5. 'The Witness of the Spirit,' London, 1854. 6. 'God's Word and Man's Heart,' London, 1864. He also wrote the commentary and critical notes on the pastoral epistles in 'The Speaker's Commentary,' New Testament, vol. iii., London, 1881; a preface to Waterland 'On the Eucharist,' Oxford, 1868; with many separately issued charges and sermons.

[Times, 7 Jan. 1885; Guardian, 7 and 14 Jan. 1885; Record, 9 and 16 Jan. 1885; Our Bishops and Deans, London, 1875, i. 349; Life of Samuel Wilberforce, London, 1881, ii. 179; Annals of the Low Church Party, London, 1888, ii. 164, 250, 377, 488; Honours Reg. of the Univ. of Oxford (Oxford, 1883), pp. 135, 136, 175, 222.]

A. R. B.

JACKSON, JOHN BAPTIST (1701–1780?), wood-engraver, born in 1701, is stated to have been a pupil of Elisha Kirkall [q. v.], and it has been conjectured that he and Kirkall engraved conjointly the anonymous wood-engravings in Croxall's edition of 'Æsop's Fables.' Some cuts to an edition of Dryden's 'Poems' in 1717 bear Jackson's initials. About 1726 Jackson went to Paris, where he was employed on engraving vignettes and illustrations for books, working under the well-known wood-engraver, Papillon, who has left a depreciatory notice of Jackson as a man and as an artist. Not being successful in Paris, Jackson went to Rome about 1731, and shortly afterwards removed to Venice, where he resided some years. At Venice Jackson engraved a fine title-page to an Italian translation of Suetonius's 'Lives of the Cæsars' (1738), and also devoted himself to a revival of the disused art of engraving in colours or chiaroscuro, by the superimposition of a number of different blocks. He published in 1738 as his first essay, in coloured engraving, 'The Descent from the Cross' by Rembrandt, now in the National Gallery, but then in the collection of Mr. Joseph Smith, the British consul at Venice, who patronised and employed Jackson. In 1745 he published a set of seventeen large coloured engravings from pictures by Titian, Paolo Veronese, and other Venetian painters, entitled 'Titiani Vecelii, Pauli Caliari, Jacobi Robusti, et Jacopi de Ponte opera selectiora a Joanne Baptista Jackson Anglo ligno cœlata et coloribus adumbrata.' He also engraved some chiaroscuros after Parmigiano, six coloured landscapes after Marco Ricci, and a portrait of Algernon Sydney. After twenty years on the continent Jackson returned to England, and started a manufactory of paper-hangings, printed in chiaroscuro, at Battersea, the first of its kind in England. In 1754 he published 'An Essay on the Invention of Engraving and Printing in Chiaroscuro, as practised by Albert Dürer, Hugo di Carpi, &c., and the Applications of it to the Making Paper-hangings of Taste, Duration, and Elegance.' Thomas Bewick, writing in his diary about 1780, notes that Jackson lived in old age at Newcastle-on-Tyne, and died in an asylum near the Teviot or on Tweedside.

[Chatto and Jackson's Hist. of Wood Engraving; Linton's Masters of Wood Engraving; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33402); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.]

L. C.

JACKSON, JOHN EDWARD (1805–1891), antiquary, born on 12 Nov. 1805, was second son of James Jackson, banker, of Doncaster, by Henrietta Priscilla, second daughter of Freeman Bower. Charles Jackson (1809–1882) [q. v.] was a younger brother. John matriculated at Oxford from Brasenose College on 9 April 1823, graduated B.A. with second-class classical honours in 1827, and proceeded M.A. in 1830 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, ii. 736). In 1845 he became rector of Leigh Delamere-with-Sevington, Wiltshire, and in 1846 vicar of Norton Coleparle in the same county. He was also rural dean and honorary canon of Bristol (1855). Jackson, who was F.S.A., was librarian to the Marquis of Bath, and arranged and indexed the bulk of the manuscripts at Longleat (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 180, 4th Rep. p. 227). He died in March 1891.

Jackson was a careful writer on antiquarian topics, and was always ready to aid fellow-students. His works are: 1. 'The History of Grittleton, co. Wilts,' 4to, 1843, for Wilts Topographical Society. 2. 'A Guide to Farleigh-Hungerford, co. Somerset,' 8vo, Taunton, 1853 (1860, 1879). 3. 'History of the ruined Church of St. Mary Magdalene, Doncaster,' 4to, London, 1853. 4. 'Maud Heath's Causey,' 4to, Devizes, 1854. 5. 'Murder of H. Long, Esq., A.D. 1594,' 8vo, Devizes, 1854. 6. 'Kingston House, Bradford,' 4to, Devizes, 1854. 7. 'History and Description of St. George's Church at Doncaster,' 4to, London, 1855. 8. 'On the Hungerford Chapels

in Salisbury Cathedral,' 4to, Devizes, 1855. 9. 'A List of Wiltshire Sheriffs,' 4to, Devizes, 1856. 10. 'History of Longleat,' 8vo, Devizes, 1857. 11. 'The History of Kington St. Michael, co. Wilts,' 4to, Devizes, 1857. 12. 'The History of the Priory of Monkton Farley, Wilts,' 4to, Devizes, 1857. 13. 'Swindon and its Neighbourhood,' 4to, Devizes, 1861. 14. 'Malmesbury,' 4to, Devizes, 1863. 15. 'Devizes,' 4to, Devizes, 1864. 16. 'The Sheriffs' Turn, Wilts, A.D. 1439,' 4to, Devizes, 1872.

Jackson also edited for the Wiltshire Archæological and Natural History Society the 'Wiltshire Topographical Collection' of John Aubrey, 4to, 1862; Leland's 'Journey through Wiltshire,' 4to (1875 ?); and for the Roxburghe Club the 'Glastonbury Inquisition of A.D. 1189, called "Liber Henrici de Soliaco,"' 4to, 1882. He was an active contributor to the 'Wiltshire Archæological Magazine,' in which appeared his valuable monographs on 'Charles, Lord Stourton, and the Murder of the Hartgills, January 1557,' 1864; 'Ambresbury Monastery,' 1866; 'Ancient Chapels in Wilts,' 1867; and 'Rowley, alias Wittenham, co. Wilts,' 1872, reissued separately.

[Athenæum, 14 March 1891, p. 352; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1890; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees, vol. i.] G. G.

**JACKSON, JOHN RICHARDSON** (1819–1877), engraver, born at Portsmouth on 14 Dec. 1819, was second son of E. Jackson, a banker in that town. In 1836 he became pupil to Robert Graves, A.R.A. [q.v.], from whom he learnt line-engraving. He subsequently devoted himself to engraving in mezzotint. In 1847 he engraved 'The Otter and Salmon' after Sir Edwin Landseer, which brought him into notice. He obtained frequent employment as an engraver of portraits, and to that work he almost entirely devoted himself. His engravings show careful drawing, and a great feeling for the colour in mezzotint. He engraved numerous portraits after George Richmond, R.A., including 'Lord Hatherley,' 'The Earl of Radnor,' 'Samuel Wilberforce,' 'Archbishop Trench;' several after J. P. Knight, R.A., including 'Sir F. Grant, R.A.,' and 'F. R. Say;' 'The Queen' after W. Fowler; 'The Princess Royal and her Sisters' after Winterhalter; 'The Archbishop of Armagh' after J. Catterson Smith, and 'Lady Gertrude Fitzpatrick' after Sir Joshua Reynolds. He also engraved, among other subjects, 'St. John the Baptist' after the well-known picture by Murillo in the National Gallery. Jackson died at Southsea of fever on 10 May 1877. There are some fine examples of his engravings in the print room at the British Museum.

[Printing Times, 15 June 1877; Art Journal, 1877, p. 155; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

**JACKSON, JOSEPH** (1733–1792), letter-founder, was born in Old Street, Shoreditch, London, 4 Sept. 1733, and was educated at a school near St. Luke's, in which church he was the first infant baptised. He was apprenticed to William Caslon the elder (1692–1766) [q.v.], at Chiswell Street, to learn 'the whole art' (E. Rowe Mores, *Dissertation on English Typographical Founders*, 1778, p. 83), and, says Nichols, 'being exceedingly tractable in the common branches of the business, he had a great desire to learn the method of cutting the punches, which is in general kept profoundly secret' (*Literary Anecdotes*, ii. 359). This important art was carried on privately by Caslon and his son, and Jackson only discovered the process by watching through a hole in the wainscot. He worked for Caslon a short time after the expiration of his articles, and is represented as a rubber in the view of the foundry given in the 'Universal Magazine' (June 1750, vi. 274). Thomas Cottrell and he were discharged as the ringleaders of a quarrel among the workmen, and the two began business themselves. In 1759, however, Jackson was serving on board the Minerva frigate as armourer, and in May 1761 held the same office on the Aurora. At the peace of 1763 he took 40*l.* prize-money. Having left the navy, he returned to work in Cottrell's foundry in Nevill's Court, Fetter Lane. He then hired a small house in Cock Lane, and about 1765 produced his first specimen-sheet of types. His business increased, and he moved to Dorset Street, Salisbury Square, Fleet Street. In 1773 he issued another specimen, including Hebrew, Persian, and Bengalee letters; it is praised by Mores, who describes Jackson as 'obliging and communicative' (*Dissertation*, p. 83). He produced the type used in Domesday Book, 1783. Woide's facsimile of the New Testament of the Codex Alexandrinus is described on the title-page as being 'typis Jacksonianis;' and Jackson also cut the punches for Kipling's edition of the 'Codex Bezæ,' 1793. In 1790 his moulds and matrices were much damaged in a fire. He cut for Bensley a splendid fount for Macklin's 'Bible,' 1800, 7 vols. folio, and another for the same printer, used in Hume's 'England,' 1806, 10 vols. folio; the last, he asserted, would 'be the most exquisite performance of the kind in this or any other country' (*Gent. Mag.* 1792, p. 166). The anxiety of this undertaking is supposed to have hastened his death, which took place 14 Jan. 1792, in his fifty-ninth year.

Jackson was married, first, to Elizabeth Tassell (*d.* 1783), and, secondly, to Mrs. Pasham (*d.* 1791), widow of a printer in Blackfriars. He was buried beside his two wives in the burial-ground of Spa Fields Chapel. He 'was in every sense of the word a master of his art' (T. C. HANSARD, *Typographia*, 1825, p. 359). 'By the death of this ingenious artist and truly worthy man the poor lost a most excellent benefactor, his own immediate connections a steady friend, and the literary world a valuable coadjutor to their labours' (NICHOLS, *Literary Anecdotes*, ii. 360). An engraved portrait is given by Nichols (*ib.* ii. 358); a portrait in oil was shown by W. Blades at the Caxton Exhibition (*Catalogue*, p. 336). He was childless, and left the bulk of his fortune, which was large, to fourteen nephews and nieces. His foundry was ultimately purchased by the third William Caslon, by whom it was enlarged and improved.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 358–63, iii. 264, 460; Gent. Mag. January 1792, pp. 92–3, 166; Reed's Old English Letter Foundries, 1887, pp. 315–329.] H. R. T.

JACKSON, JULIAN (wrongly called JOHN RICHARD) (1790–1853), colonel of the imperial Russian staff and geographer, son of William Turner Jackson and his wife Lucille, was born 30 March 1790, and baptised at St. Anne's Church, Westminster, 24 May following. He passed through the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, was nominated to a Bengal cadetship by Sir Stephen Lushington in 1807, and was appointed second lieutenant in the Bengal artillery 26 Sept. 1808, and first lieutenant 28 April 1809. He resigned his rank in India 28 Aug. 1813 to seek employment in Wellington's army in the Peninsula, but arrived too late. On 2 June 1815 the emperor Alexander of Russia appointed Julian 'Villiamovitch' Jackson to the quartermaster's staff of the imperial suite, with the rank of lieutenant. He did duty with the quartermaster-general's staff of the 12th Russian infantry division under Count Woronzow, forming part of the allied army of occupation in France, until 6 Nov. 1818, when he went to Russia with them in the rank of staff-captain. On the augmentation of the Lithuanian army corps next year Jackson was appointed to the quartermaster-general's staff, and attached to the grenadier brigade. He did duty with this part of the army during most of his service, becoming captain 8 Aug. 1821, and lieutenant-colonel 29 March 1825. He was promoted colonel on the general staff of the army 14 Aug. 1829, and retired from the Russian service 21 Sept. 1830 (information supplied by the imperial Russian staff). On Jackson's retirement the Count de la Canerine, imperial finance minister, appointed him commissioner and correspondent in London for the Russian department of manufactures. Early in 1841 he was appointed secretary of the Royal Geographical Society, London. He resigned the secretaryship in February 1847. About the same time he was suddenly superseded in his Russian post and emoluments, and was thus placed in very straitened circumstances. Through Sir Roderick Murchison he obtained a clerkship under the council of education, which he held until his death. The czar Nicholas also gave him a small pension (*Journ. of the Roy. Geogr. Soc.* 1853, presidential address). Jackson was made a F.R.S. London in 1845, and was a member or corresponding member of many learned societies. He was a knight of St. Stanislaus of Poland. He died, after long suffering, 16 March 1853 (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. xxxix. 562). He married Miss Sarah Ogle, by whom he had several children.

Jackson was an industrious writer. His 'Guide du Voyageur,' published at Paris in 1822, went through several French editions, and was reproduced in English under the title of 'What to Observe; or the Traveller's Remembrancer,' in 1841, 1851 (?), and 1861. Papers on 'Couleurs dans les corps transparents,' 'Les Galets ou pierres roulées de Pologne,' 'Transparence et Couleur de l'Atmosphère,' 'Les lacs salées' were contributed by him to the 'Bibliothèque Univ. de Genève,' 1830–2; and 'Physico-Geographical Essays,' 'Hints on Geographical Arrangement,' a translation of Wietz's memoir on 'Ground Ice in Siberian Lakes,' a memoir on 'Picturesque Descriptions in Books of Travel,' and other papers to the 'Journal of the Royal Geographical Society.' He also wrote a pamphlet on 'National Education,' which went through two editions; a work on 'Minerals and their Uses' (London, 1848); a memoir on 'Cartography;' and numerous reviews. He translated and edited from the French La Vallée's well-known treatise on 'Military Geography,' which in Jackson's hands became almost a new work. Jackson also indexed the first ten volumes of the 'Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society,' a task that occupied him 255 days, at the rate of five hours a day.

[Information obtained from the India Office, from the chief of the Scientific Committee, Imperial Russian Staff, through the courtesy of J. Michell, esq., H.B.M. Consul, St. Petersburg, and from the Royal Geographical Society, London; Presidential Address, 1853, in Journ. of the

Roy. Geogr. Soc. 1858, xxiii. lxxii-iii. Lists of Jackson's writings are given in Roy. Soc. Cat. Scient. Papers under 'Jackson, Julian R., F.R.S.,' and in Brit. Mus. Cat. Printed Books, under 'Jackson, John Richard, F.R.S.']

H. M. C.

**JACKSON, LAURENCE** (1691–1772), divine, born on 20 March 1691, son of Laurence Jackson of London, entered Merchant Taylors' School on 12 March 1700–1, was admitted a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1709, and graduated B.A. in 1712. He migrated to Sidney Sussex College, of which he was elected a fellow, and commenced M.A. in 1716, proceeding B.D. in 1723. He became vicar of Ardleigh, near Colchester, 11 May 1723, rector of Great Wigborough, Essex, 25 April 1730, was collated to the prebend of Asgarby in the cathedral church of Lincoln 15 April 1747, and died on 17 Feb. 1772.

His works are: 1. Verses on the death of his 'pious friend and schoolfellow,' Ambrose Bonwicke the younger [q.v.], prefixed to Bonwicke's 'Life,' 1729, and reprinted in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' v. 154. 2. 'An Examination of a Book intituled "The True Gospel of Jesus Christ asserted," by Thomas Chubb, and also of his Appendix on Providence. To which is added A Dissertation on Episcopacy, shewing in one short and plain view the Grounds of it in Scripture and Antiquity,' London, 1739, 8vo. The 'Dissertation' is reprinted in 'The Churchman's Remembrancer,' vol. ii., London, 1807, 8vo. 3. 'Remarks on Dr. Middleton's Examination of the Lord Bishop of London's [T. Sherlock] Discourses concerning the Use and Intent of Prophecy. In a Letter from a Country Clergyman to his Friend in London,' London, 1750, 8vo. 4. 'A Letter to a Young Lady concerning the Principles and Conduct of the Christian Life,' London, 1756, 8vo; 4th edit., London, 1818, 12mo. 5. 'A Short Review and Defence of the Authorities on which the Catholic Doctrine of the Trinity in Unity is grounded,' London, 1771, 8vo.

[Addit. MS. 5873, f. 8 *b*; Cantabrigienses Graduati, 1787, p. 211; Gent. Mag. xlii. 151, xlviii. 623; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), ii. 103; Morant's Essex, i. 421, 435; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 418, v. 154; Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 4; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

**JACKSON, RANDLE** (1757–1837), parliamentary counsel, son of Samuel Jackson of Westminster, was matriculated at Oxford 17 July 1789, at the age of thirty-two (Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*). A member first of Magdalen Hall, afterwards of Exeter College, he was created M.A. 2 May 1793. In the same year, on 9 Feb., he was called to the bar by the Middle Temple (Foster; the *Georgian Era*, ii. 548, says by Lincoln's Inn). He was admitted *ad eundem* at the Inner Temple in 1805, and became a bencher of the Middle Temple in 1828. Jackson won a considerable reputation at the bar, and acted as parliamentary counsel of the East India Company and of the corporation of London. Five or six of his speeches delivered before parliamentary committees or the proprietors of East India stock on the grievances of cloth-workers, the prolongation of the East India Company's charter, &c., were printed. Jackson died at North Brixton 15 March 1837.

Besides his speeches, Jackson published: 1. 'Considerations on the Increase of Crime,' London, 1828, 8vo. 2. 'A Letter to Lord Henley, in answer to one from his Lordship requesting a vote for Middlesex, and with observations on his Lordship's plan for a reform in our Church Establishment,' London, 1832, 8vo.

[Authorities cited; Gent. Mag. 1837, i. 544; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. T–T.

**JACKSON, RICHARD** (*fl.* 1570), ballad-writer, matriculated from Clare Hall, Cambridge, 25 Oct. 1567, proceeded B.A. 1570, and was shortly afterwards appointed master of Ingleton school, in the West Riding of Yorkshire. The authorship of the well-known ballad on the battle of Flodden Field, supposed to have been written about 1570, has been generally ascribed to him, either on the ground of vague tradition or from the fact that Ingleton borders on the Craven district, in the dialect of which the poem is written. Apart from its historical interest the ballad is valuable as a spirited example of early alliterative poetry. We gather from the opening lines that the author was no novice at ballad-writing, while the partiality constantly shown for the house of Stanley and the Lancastrian forces seems to indicate some connection between the author and the Stanley family.

The earliest existing manuscript of the ballad is in Harl. MS. 3526, with a long title commencing 'Heare is the famous historie in songe called Floodan Field;' it bears no date, but was probably written about 1636. The first printed edition was published under the title of 'Floddan Field in nine Fits, being an exact History of that Famous Memorable Battle fought between the English and Scots on Floddan-Hill, in the time of Henry the Eight, Anno 1513. Worthy of the Perusal of the English Nobility,' London, 12mo, 1664. In the copy of this edition at Bridgewater House there is a manuscript note by Sir Walter Scott to the effect that 'this old copy is

probably unique,' but there are copies in the British Museum, the Huth Library, and elsewhere. Another edition (n. d.) was printed by Thomas Gent [q. v.] about 1756, and this version is of special interest as having been taken from a different source, a manuscript in the possession of John Askew of Pallingsburn, Northumberland. A third edition was printed by Robert Lambe, vicar of Norham-upon-Tweed, Berwick, 1773 (reprinted without alteration in 'Ancient Historic Ballads,' Newcastle, 1807), and a fourth by Joseph Benson, 'philomath,' 1774. Two valuable critical editions were subsequently published, one by Henry Weber, Edinburgh, 1808, and the other by Charles A. Federer, Manchester, 1884.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 118; Whitaker's Craven, ed. Morant, p. 326; Collier's Bibl. Account, i. 290; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Weber's and Federer's editions of Flodden Field; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

JACKSON or KUERDEN, RICHARD (1623–1690?), antiquary, son of Gilbert Jackson and his wife Ann Leyland, was born at Cuerden, near Preston, Lancashire, in 1623. He received his early education at Leyland, Lancashire, under Mr. Sherburn, and was admitted a commoner of St. Mary Hall, Oxford, in 1638. On the outbreak of the war he removed to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1642. In 1646 he returned to Oxford, graduated M.A. 22 March, and was elected vice-principal of St. Mary Hall and tutor. He was a staunch royalist, and declined the office of proctor of the university rather than submit to the parliamentary government. He then began the study of medicine, and in 1652 was appointed 'replicant to all inceptors of physic,' which office qualified him for the degree of M.D. After paying the fees he, however, again declined to take the required oath, and it was not until after the Restoration that he was made M.D. (26 March 1663). At that time he was settled at Preston as a physician. He appears as a freeman of the borough on the Guild Merchant Rolls of 1662 and 1682. According to Wood he neglected his practice, and devoted himself to the study of antiquities. In conjunction with Christopher Townley of Carr Hall he contemplated the publication of a complete history of Lancashire, but the project was frustrated by Townley's death in 1674. Jackson afterwards issued proposals for publishing his work under the title of 'Brigantia Lancastriensis Restaurata; or History of the Honourable Dukedom or County Palatine of Lancaster, in 5 vols. in folio,' 1688. No further progress was made, and the manuscripts, in a crabbed and almost illegible hand, and consisting of crude materials without arrangement, are now preserved in the Heralds' College (8 vols.), the Chetham Library, Manchester (2 vols.), and the British Museum (1 vol.) A fragmentary but valuable itinerary of some parts of Lancashire from his pen is given in Earwaker's 'Local Gleanings,' 1876. He was a friend of Sir William Dugdale, and acted as his deputy and marshal at a visitation held at Lancaster. It is supposed that he died between 1690 and 1695.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 94, 275; Whitaker's Hist. of Manchester, 1775, 4to, ii. 587; Dugdale's Visitation of Lanc. (Chetham Soc.), p. 168; Earwaker's Local Gleanings, vol. i.; Baines's Lancashire (Harland), i. 326; Ralph Thoresby's Diary, i. 388.] C. W. S.

JACKSON, RICHARD (1700–1782?), founder of the Jacksonian professorship at Cambridge, born in 1700, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. in 1727, M.A. in 1731, and became fellow of the college. On 13 Nov. 1739 he was incorporated M.A. at Oxford (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* p. 736). By 1775 he was residing at Tarrington in Herefordshire. He died apparently in 1782, and was buried with his wife at Kingsbury, Warwickshire. He married Katherine (*d.* 1762), second daughter of Waldyve Willington of Hurley in Kingsbury, but had no issue (BURKE, *Landed Gentry*, 1868, p. 1671). By his will (registered in P. C. C. 135, Cornwallis) he bequeathed to Trinity College a freehold estate at Upper Longsdon in Leek, Staffordshire, for founding a professorship of natural experimental philosophy. His bequest took effect in 1783, when Isaac Milner was appointed the first professor. Jackson also gave his library to Trinity College.

[Authorities cited.] G. G.

JACKSON, RICHARD (*d.* 1787), politician, was son of Richard Jackson of Dublin. He was entered at Lincoln's Inn as a student in 1740, and called to the bar in 1744. On 22 Nov. 1751 he was admitted *ad eundem* at the Inner Temple, became a bencher in 1770, reader in 1779, and treasurer in 1780. He was created standing counsel to the South Sea Company in 1764, was one of the counsel for Cambridge University, and held the post of law-officer to the board of trade. He was elected F.S.A. in 1781, and was a governor of the Society for Propagation of the Gospel. On a chance vacancy (1 Dec. 1762) he was returned to parliament for the conjoint borough of Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, and from 1768 to 1784 he sat for the Cinque port of

New Romney. Lord Edmund Fitzmaurice calls him 'the private secretary of George Grenville' in 1765, and writes that in that year he warned the House of Commons against applying the Stamp Act to the American colonies. In after-years Jackson was known as the intimate friend of Lord Shelburne. When Shelburne formed his ministry in July 1782, Jackson was made a lord of the treasury, and he held that office until the following April. He died at Southampton Buildings, Chancery Lane, London, on 6 May 1787, when a considerable fortune came to his two sisters.

From his extraordinary stores of knowledge he was known as 'Omniscient Jackson,' but Johnson, in speaking of him, altered the adjective to 'all-knowing,' on the ground that the former word was 'appropriated to the Supreme Being.' When Thrale meditated a journey in Italy he was advised by Johnson to consult Jackson, who afterwards returned the compliment by remarking of the 'Journey to the Western Islands' that 'there was more good sense upon trade in it than he should hear in the House of Commons in a year, except from Burke.' He is introduced into 'The old Benchers of the Inner Temple' in Lamb's 'Essays of Elia.'

[Boswell, ed. Hill, iii. 19, 137; Fitzmaurice's Life of Lord Shelburne, i. 321–2; W. H. Cooke's Inner Temple Benchers, p. 80; Lamb's Elia, ed. Ainger, p. 127; Gent. Mag. 1764 p. 603, 1787 pt. i. p. 454; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iv. 390; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 466.] W. P. C.

JACKSON, ROBERT, M.D. (1750–1827), inspector-general of army hospitals, born in 1750 at Stonebyres, near the Falls of Clyde, was the son of a small farmer. After a good schooling at Wandon and Crawford he was apprenticed for three years to a surgeon at Biggar, and in 1768 joined the medical classes at Edinburgh. Supporting himself by going twice on a whaling voyage as surgeon, he finished his studies without graduating, and went to Jamaica, where he acted as assistant to a doctor at Savanna-la-mer from 1774 to 1780. He next made his way to New York, with the intention of joining the state volunteers; but he was eventually received by the colonel of a Scotch regiment (the 71st) as ensign, with the duties of hospital-mate. After various adventures he arrived at Greenock in 1782, and travelled to London on foot. He left early in 1783 on a journey on foot through France, Switzerland, Germany, and Italy, and landed on his return at Southampton with four shillings in his pocket. He walked to London, and thence, in January 1784, to Perth, where the 71st regiment was stationed. Coming at length to Edinburgh he remained two or three months, and married the daughter of Dr. Stephenson, and the niece of an officer whom he had known in New York. The lady's fortune placed him in easy circumstances, and he spent the next year in Paris, attending hospitals and studying languages (including Arabic), and then proceeded to Leyden, where he passed an examination for M.D. in 1786. He settled as a physician at Stockton-on-Tees, and remained there seven years, but with no great relish for private practice. When war broke out in 1793, he got appointed surgeon to the 3rd regiment, or Buffs, on the strength of a book which he had published on West Indian fevers. Not being connected with the College of Physicians of London he was ineligible for the office of army physician; but he received the promotion in 1794, owing to the personal intervention of the Duke of York, who recognised his abilities. This personal incident was the beginning of Jackson's resolute opposition to the monopoly of the College of Physicians and to the corrupt administration of the old army medical board, which ended in a new *régime* in 1810, and in an open career from the lowest to the highest ranks of the army medical service. In the course of the contest he wrote seven pamphlets (from 1803 to 1809), was obliged to retire from active service, and committed an assault on Keate, the surgeon-general (by striking him across the shoulders with his gold-headed cane), for which he suffered six months' imprisonment. The overthrow of the monopolists was hastened by their proved incompetence in the disastrous Walcheren expedition. Jackson had many supporters, among the rest Dr. McGrigor, afterwards head of the army medical department. Meanwhile, from 1794 to 1798, he had been on active service in Holland and in the West Indies, acquiring experience which formed the basis of his most important works. In 1811, his old enemies being now out of the way, he was recalled from his retirement at Stockton to be medical director in the West Indies, in which office he remained until 1815. He retired on half-pay as inspector-general of army hospitals, and a pension of 200*l.* per annum was afterwards granted him. In 1819, when yellow fever was in Spain, he visited the Mediterranean. He died of paralysis at Thursby, near Carlisle, on 6 April 1827. Four children of his first marriage predeceased him. His second wife, who survived him, was a daughter of J. H. Tidy, rector of Redmarshall, Durham. Jackson was of the middle height, muscular, blue-eyed, inclined to be florid, and of a pleasing expression.

Jackson's first book was 'A Treatise on the Fevers of Jamaica,' 1791 (reprinted at Philadelphia in 1795, and in German at Leipzig in 1796), the result of his early experience as an assistant. He recommends the treatment of fevers by cold affusion, which was afterwards advocated by Currie, and by himself in a special essay published at Edinburgh in 1808. His San Domingo experiences of 1796 were embodied in his next work, 'An Outline of the History and Cure of Fever, Epidemic and Contagious, more especially of Jails, Ships, and Hospitals, and the Yellow Fever. With Observations on Military Discipline and Economy, and a Scheme of Medical Arrangement for Armies,' Edinburgh, 1798; German edition, Stuttgart, 1804. The subject last in the title he took up again in 1804 and expanded into his best-known work, 'A Systematic View of the Formation, Discipline, and Economy of Armies,' which was republished by him at Stockton in 1824, and finally at London in 1845, with portrait and memoir. Part ii. of this work is a philosophical sketch of 'national military character' from ancient and modern sources. In 1817 appeared his 'History and Cure of Febrile Diseases,' relating chiefly to soldiers in the West Indies, 1819; 2nd edit., enlarged to 2 vols., 1820. His 'Observations of the Yellow Fever in Spain' was published in 1821. In 1823 he published at Stockton 'An Outline of Hints for the Political Organization and Moral Training of the Human Race.' Besides studying Arabic for its biblical interest he became a student of Gaelic in connection with the Ossian controversy.

Both as an administrative reformer and as a writer on fevers Jackson holds a distinguished place. He was philosophically inclined, modest, and zealous for the public interests.

[Memoir prefixed to 3rd edit. (1845) of his Formation, Discipline, and Economy of Armies, drawn up from his own papers and from recollections by Borland; medical notice by Dr. Thomas Barnes in Trans. Prov. Med. and Engl. Assoc.; Gent. Mag. June 1827, p. 566.] C. C.

**JACKSON, afterwards SCORESBY-JACKSON, ROBERT EDMUND** (1835–1867), biographer and medical writer, was a son of Captain Thomas Jackson of the merchant navy, of Whitby, by Arabella, third and youngest daughter of William Scoresby the elder, and sister of William Scoresby, D.D. [q. v.], the well-known arctic explorer and divine. He was born at Whitby in 1835. Jackson was educated for the medical profession at St. George's Hospital, London, at Paris, and afterwards at Edinburgh, where he devoted himself especially to the study of materia medica under Professor (afterwards Sir) Robert Christison. He took the degree of M.D. in 1857, writing a thesis on 'Climate, Health, and Disease,' a subject on which he afterwards became an authority. In 1859 he became F.R.C.S., in 1861 F.R.S.E., and in 1862 F.R.C.P. He was lecturer upon materia medica and therapeutics in Surgeons' Hall, Edinburgh, and in 1865 was appointed physician to the Royal Infirmary, and soon afterwards lecturer on clinical medicine. On the death of his uncle, William Scoresby, he assumed the additional name of Scoresby. For some time he was chairman of the medical department of the Scottish Meteorological Society. Scoresby-Jackson died at 32 Queen Street, Edinburgh, on 1 Feb. 1867. He married in 1858 the only child of Sir William Johnston of Kirkhill, and by her had two daughters, who survived him. He published, besides occasional papers: 1. 'A Life of William Scoresby, D.D.,' London, 1861, 8vo. 2. 'Medical Climatology: a Topographical and Meteorological Description of Localities resorted to in Winter and Summer by Invalids,' London, 1862, 12mo; a work based upon the results of personal visits to the chief continental and Mediterranean health resorts between 1855 and 1861. 3. 'A Note-Book on Materia Medica, Pharmacology, and Therapeutics,' 1866, a fourth edition of which, revised by F. W. Moinet, M.D., appeared at Edinburgh, 1880.

[Scotsman, 2 Feb. 1867; Edinburgh Medical Journal, March 1867; Lancet, 9 Feb. 1867; British Medical Journal, 9 Feb. 1867; Athenæum, 16 Feb. 1867; Life of William Scoresby; prefaces to his works.] J. T–r.

**JACKSON, SAMUEL** (1794–1869), landscape-painter, was born 31 Dec. 1794 at Bristol, where his father was a merchant. He began life in his father's office, but on his death abandoned business in favour of landscape-painting, and became a pupil of Francis Danby [q. v.], who was then residing in Bristol. In 1823 he was elected an associate of the Society of Painters in Water-colours, and during the next twenty-six years contributed forty-six drawings to its exhibitions. All these, with the exception of a few West Indian views, the result of a voyage taken in 1827 for the benefit of his health, illustrated English scenery, which he treated in a pleasing and poetical manner, somewhat resembling that of the two Barrets. In 1833 Jackson was one of the founders of a sketching society at Bristol, to which W. J. Müller, J. Skinner Prout, and other artists who later

achieved eminence belonged, and he was always closely identified with the Bristol 'school.' In 1848 he withdrew from the Water-colour Society, having failed to obtain election to full membership. In 1855 and 1856 Jackson made tours in Switzerland, after which he painted, almost exclusively, Swiss views in oils, which were sent to the Bristol annual exhibition and sold well. Two drawings by him are in the South Kensington Museum. Jackson died at Clifton, 8 Dec. 1869. By his marriage with Jane Phillips he had a son, Samuel Phillips Jackson, member of the Royal Society of Painters in Water-colours, and three daughters.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Roget's Hist. of the Old Water-colour Society, 1891; information from the family.] F. M. O'D.

**JACKSON, THOMAS** (1579–1640), president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and dean of Peterborough, was born at Witton-on-the-Wear, Durham, about St. Thomas's day, 21 Dec. 1579. Members of his father's family were Newcastle merchants, and he was at first intended for commerce. But his abilities came under the notice of the third Lord Eure, at whose suggestion he was sent to Queen's College, Oxford (25 June 1596), where Richard Crakanthorpe [q. v.] was his tutor. He obtained a scholarship at Corpus Christi College on 24 March 1596–7. He graduated B.A. on 22 July 1599, and M.A. 9 July 1603, became a probationer fellow of his college on 10 May 1606, and was afterwards repeatedly elected vice-president. On 25 July 1610 he proceeded B.D., receiving a license to preach on 18 June 1611, and the degree of D.D. 26 June 1622. At Oxford Jackson won much reputation for his varied learning, but mainly devoted himself to theology. He read divinity lectures weekly both at his own college and at Pembroke, and published the first two books of his commentary on the Creed in 1613, dedicating the first to his patron, Lord Eure. He was instituted to the living of St. Nicholas, Newcastle, on 27 Nov. 1623, through the influence of Neile, bishop of Durham, to whom he was chaplain for a time. In 1624, with the permission of his bishop, he resided much at Oxford, engaged in literary work. About 1625 he was presented by Neile to the living of Winston, Durham, receiving on 14 May 1625 a dispensation to hold it with Newcastle, and also becoming chaplain in ordinary to the king. He resided principally at Newcastle, where his preaching and charitable work were alike notable. In Fuller's words, he became 'a factor for heaven where he was once designed a merchant.' In 1630 Laud and Neile secured for Jackson the presidency of Corpus Christi, his own college, and on 8 July 1632 he was presented to the crown living of Witney, Oxfordshire. The latter he resigned in 1637, the former he held till his death. He was installed prebendary of Winchester on 18 June 1635, and on 17 Jan. 1638–9 became dean of Peterborough. He died, aged 60, on 21 Sept. 1640, and was buried at Oxford, in the inner chapel of Corpus Christi College, but no memorial marks the spot. By his will, dated 5 Sept., Jackson bequeathed most of his books to his college.

Jackson's theological works rank high. His views were at first decidedly puritanical, but they changed under the influence of Neile and Laud, and he ultimately incurred the wrath of the presbyterians, and especially of Prynne, who attacked him in 'Anti-Arminianism' and 'Canterburie's Doome.' At Laud's trial Dr. Featley described Jackson as 'a known Arminian,' and Dr. Seth Ward similarly characterised his religious position. 'An Historical Narration' by Jackson, apparently of extreme Arminian tendency, was licensed by Laud's chaplain while Laud was bishop of London, but was afterwards called in and suppressed, by order, according to Prynne, of Archbishop Abbot. Southey described him as 'the most valuable of all our English divines,' and insisted on the soundness of his philosophy and the strength of his faith. Jones of Nayland found in his works 'a magazine of theological knowledge.' His theology powerfully commended itself to modern high church divines, as recent reprints abundantly prove. Pusey asserted that his was 'one of the best and greatest minds our church has nurtured.'

Jackson's chief work was his 'Commentaries on the Apostles' Creed.' It was designed to fill twelve books, nine of which were published in separate volumes in his lifetime. The first two appeared (London, 1613, 4to) under the titles of 'The Eternall Truth of Scriptures' and 'How Far the Ministry of Man is necessary for Planting the True Christian Faith.' The third, 'The Positions of Jesuites and other later Romanists concerning the Authority of their Church,' appeared in 1614; the fourth, entitled 'Justifying Faith,' in 1615 (2nd edit. 1631); the fifth, entitled 'A Treatise containing the Originall of Unbeliefe,' in 1625; the sixth, entitled 'A Treatise of the Divine Essence and Attributes,' pt. i. in 1628 (dedicated to the Earl of Pembroke), pt. ii. 1629; the seventh, 'The Knowledge of Christ Jesus,' in 1634; the eighth, 'The Humiliation of the Sonne of God,' in 1636; the ninth, 'A Treatise of the Consecration of the Sonne of God,' Oxford, 1638, 4to.

The tenth book ('Christ exercising his Everlasting Priesthood,' or the second part of the 'Knowledge of Christ Jesus') was published by Barnabas Oley for the first time in 1654, folio, and the eleventh book ('Dominus Veniet. Of Christ's Session at the Right Hand of God') first appeared, also under Oley's auspices, in 1657, folio, in a volume containing other of Jackson's sermons and treatises. A collected edition of Jackson's works, some of which had not been printed previously, dated 1672–3, in 3 vols., supplies a twelfth book, of which a portion had been issued as early as 1627 under the title of 'A Treatise of the Holy Catholike Faith and Church,' 3 parts (reprinted separately in 1843). A completer edition of Jackson's works was issued at Oxford in 1844, 12 vols. In 1653 Oley issued in a single folio volume, with a preface by himself and a life of Jackson by Edmund Vaughan, a new edition of the first three books of the 'Commentaries,' with which the tenth and eleventh books (1654 and 1657) were afterwards frequently bound. Other books of the Creed, with a treatise on the 'Primeval State of Man,' also appeared in folio in 1654.

Besides the 'Commentaries,' Jackson published in his lifetime three collections of sermons: 1. 'Nazareth to Bethlehem,' Oxford, 1617, 4to. 2. 'Christ's Answer unto John's Question,' London, 1625, 4to. 3. 'Diverse Sermons,' Oxford, 1637, 4to.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 664; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 281, 299, 339, 401; Clark's Reg. Oxf. Univ. pt. i. pp. 36, 217, pt. ii. p. 214; Lloyd's Memoirs, ed. 1668, p. 69; Kennett's Register, pp. 670, 681; Jones's Life of Bishop Horne, p. 75; Walton's Life of Hooker; Rymer's Fœdera, xviii. 660; A Discovery of Mr. Jackson's Vanitie, by W. Twisse, ed. 1630, p. 270; Repertorium Theologicum, a synoptical table of Jackson's works, by the Rev. H. J. Todd, 1838; Mackenzie and Ross's Durham, p. 278; Brand's Newcastle, i. 305; Mackenzie's Newcastle, p. 280; Gale's Winchester, p. 123; Biog. Brit.; Chalmers's Dict.] E. T. B.

**JACKSON, THOMAS** (*d.* 1646), prebendary of Canterbury, born in Lancashire and educated at Cambridge, graduated M.A. in 1600, and B.D. in 1608, at Christ's College; and proceeded D.D. in 1615 from Emmanuel College. He was beneficed at several places in Kent, between 1603 and 1614 at Wye, and later at Ivychurch, Chilham-with-Molash, Great Chart, Milton, near Canterbury, and St. George's in Canterbury. On 30 March 1614 he was installed a prebendary in Canterbury Cathedral. At the trial of Laud in 1644 he testified that the archbishop had in one of his statutes enjoined bowing towards the altar. When Laud was taunted with giving preferment only to men 'popishly inclined,' he replied that he disposed of livings to 'divers good and orthodox men, as to Doctor Jackson of Canterbury,' to whom he had given 'an hospital.' Wood says that he 'mostly seemed to be a true son of the church of England.' He nevertheless found favour with the parliament, as he continued in office until his death in November 1646. His wife Elizabeth was buried at Canterbury on 27 Jan. 1657. One of his sons, also named Thomas, was among a number of Canterbury clergymen who in August 1636 were reported to Laud for tavern-haunting and drunkenness.

Jackson was author of: 1. 'David's Pastorall Poeme, or Sheepeheards Song. Seven Sermons on the 23 Psalme,' 1603, 8vo. 2. 'The Converts Happiness: a Comfortable Sermon,' 1609, 4to. 3. 'Londons New Yeeres Gift, or the Uncouching of the Foxe. A Godly Sermon,' 1609, 4to. 4. 'Peters Teares, a Sermon,' 1612, 4to. 5. 'Sinnelesse Sorrow for the Dead. A Comfortable Sermon at the Funeral of Mr. John Moyle,' 1614, 12mo. 6. 'Judah must into Captivitie. Six Sermons,' &c., 1622, 4to. 7. 'The Raging Tempest Stilled. The Historie of Christ, His Passage with His Disciples over the Sea of Galilee,' &c., 1623, 4to. 8. 'An Helpe to the Best Bargaine. A Sermon,' 1624, 8vo.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 669; Prynne's Canterbury's Doom, 1646, pp. 79, 534; Wharton's Troubles and Tryal of Laud, 1695, pp. 326, 369; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, fol. pt. ii. p. 7; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. p. 125; House of Lords' Journals, viii. 573; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 49; Hasted's Kent, 'Canterbury,' 1801, ii. 65; Registers of Canterbury Cathedral (Harl. Soc.); Masters's Corpus Christi College (Lamb), pp. 193, 199; Calendar of State Papers, Dom. Ser. James I, i. 74, 1634–5, 1635, 1635–6, 1636–7; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information kindly supplied by the Revs. J. I. Dredge and J. E. B. Mayor.] C. W. S.

**JACKSON, THOMAS** (1783–1873), Wesleyan minister, born at Sancton, a small village near Market Weighton, East Yorkshire, on 12 Dec. 1783, was second son of Thomas and Mary Jackson. His father was an agricultural labourer. Three of the sons, Robert, Samuel, and Thomas, became ministers in the Wesleyan Methodist Connexion. Thomas was mainly self-taught, being taken from school at twelve years of age to work on a farm. Three years after he was apprenticed to a carpenter at Shipton, a neighbouring village. At every available moment he read and studied, and in July 1801 joined the Methodist Society and threw his energies into biblical study and religious work. In September 1804 he was sent by the Wesleyan

conference as an itinerant preacher into the Spilsby circuit. For twenty years he laboured in the Wesleyan connexion in the same capacity, occupying some of the most important circuits, such as Preston and Wakefield, Manchester, Lincoln, Leeds, and London. His position and influence grew rapidly. From 1824 to 1842 he was editor of the connexional magazines, and, despite his lack of a liberal education in youth, he performed his duties with marked success. The conference elected him in 1842 to the chair of divinity in the Theological College at Richmond, Surrey, where he remained until 1861.

In 1838–9 Jackson was for the first time chosen president of the Wesleyan conference. A hundred years had just passed since the formation of the first Methodist Society by the brothers Wesley, and Jackson prepared a centenary volume, describing the origin and growth of methodism, and the benefits springing from it (1839). In the centennial celebration he played a leading part, and preached before the conference in Brunswick Chapel, Liverpool, the official sermon, which occupied nearly three hours in delivery. The sermon was published, and had a very large circulation.

Jackson was re-elected president in 1849, when the methodist community was agitated by the so-called reform movement and the expulsion of Everett, Dunn, and Griffiths [see DUNN, SAMUEL, and EVERETT, JAMES]. Jackson throughout the crisis showed great tact and dignity.

He retired from Richmond College and from full work as a Wesleyan minister in 1861. At the same time his private library was bought by James Heald [q. v.] for 1,000*l.* and given to Richmond College. After leaving Richmond he resided with his daughter, Mrs. Marzials, first in Bloomsbury, and afterwards in Shepherd's Bush, where he died on 10 March 1873.

In 1809 Jackson married Ann, daughter of Thomas Hollinshead of Horncastle. She died 24 Sept. 1854, aged 69. His son, the Rev. Thomas Jackson, M.A., is separately noticed.

Jackson's style as a preacher was simple and lucid. As a theologian he belonged to the school of Wesley and Fletcher of Madeley. Besides occasional sermons and pamphlets he wrote: 1. 'Life of John Goodwin, A.M., comprising an Account of his Opinions and Writings,' 8vo, London, 1822; new edition, 8vo, 1872. 2. 'Memoirs of the Life and Writings of the Rev. Richard Watson,' 8vo, 1834. 3. 'The Centenary of Wesleyan Methodism: a Brief Sketch of the Rise, Progress, and Present State of the Wesleyan Methodist Societies throughout the World,' post 8vo, 1839. 4. 'Expository Discourses on various Scripture Facts,' &c., post 8vo, 1839. 5. 'The Life of the Rev. Charles Wesley,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1841. 6. 'The Journal of the Rev. Charles Wesley, with Selections from his Correspondence and Poetry; with an Introduction and Notes,' 2 vols. fcp. 8vo, London, 1849. 7. 'The Life of the Rev. Robert Newton, D.D.,' post 8vo, 1855. 8. 'The Duties of Christianity theoretically and practically considered,' cr. 8vo, 1857. 9. 'The Providence of God, viewed in the Light of Holy Scripture,' cr. 8vo, 1862. 10. 'Aids to Truth and Charity,' 8vo, 1862. 11. 'The Institutions of Christianity, exhibited in their Scriptural Character and Practical Bearing,' cr. 8vo, London, 1868. 12. 'Recollections of my own Life and Times,' edited by the Rev. B. Frankland, B.A.; with an introduction and a postscript by the Rev. G. Osborn, D.D., cr. 8vo, London, 1873.

He also edited, with a preface or introductory essay: 'The Works of the Rev. John Wesley in 14 vols.,' 8vo, London, 1829–31; 'John Goodwin's Exposition of Romans ix., with two other Tracts by the same,' 8vo, London, 1834; 'The Christian armed against Infidelity,' 24mo, 1837; 'Memoirs of Miss Hannah Ball,' 12mo, 1839; 'A Collection of Christian Biography,' 12 vols. 18mo, 1837–1840; 'Anthony Farindon's Sermons,' 4 vols. 8vo, 1849; 'Wesley's Journals,' 4 vols. 12mo, 1864; 'The Lives of the Early Methodist Preachers,' 6 vols. 12mo, 1865.

SAMUEL JACKSON (1786–1861), Thomas Jackson's younger brother, was president of the Wesleyan conference at Liverpool in 1847, and died at Newcastle during the session of the conference there in August 1861.

[Recollections of my own Life and Times (as above); Minutes of the Methodist Conferences; private information.] W. B. L.

**JACKSON, THOMAS** (1812–1886), divine, son of Thomas Jackson [q. v.], Wesleyan minister, was born in 1812. He was educated at St. Saviour's school, Southwark, and St. Mary Hall, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. 27 Nov. 1834, M.A. 23 Nov. 1837. While an undergraduate he was the author of a *jeu d'esprit*, entitled 'Uniomachia,' in which John Sinclair, afterwards archdeacon of Middlesex, had a hand; it was printed at Oxford about 1833, with annotations by Robert Scott, afterwards dean of Rochester, and went through five editions. After holding a curacy at Brompton he became vicar of St. Peter's, Stepney. In 1844 he was chosen principal of the National Society's training college at Battersea, and in 1850 prebendary of Wedland in St. Paul's

Cathedral. In 1850 also he was nominated to the bishopric of the projected see of Lyttelton, New Zealand, and accordingly went out to that colony. Difficulties, however, arose about the constitution of the new diocese, and he was never consecrated. His attitude was vindicated by Blomfield, always his firm friend, and Archbishop Sumner. Blomfield presented him in 1852 to the rectory of Stoke Newington. Here he rebuilt the parish church from the designs of Sir Gilbert Scott. He took great interest in the question of education, for some time editing the 'English Journal of Education.' Owing to ill-health Jackson made arrangements to vacate his living in June 1886, but died previously on 18 March. A mural monument was put up to his memory in Stoke Newington Church. He was married and left issue.

He published, besides single sermons and addresses (1843–56): 1. 'A Compendium of Logic . . . with . . . Notes,' &c., 1836, 12mo (an edition of Aldrich). 2. 'Sermons,' &c., 1859, 8vo; 1863, 8vo. 3. 'Our Dumb Companions,' &c., 2nd edition [1864], 4to; new edition [1869], 4to. 4. 'Curiosities of the Pulpit,' &c. [1868], 8vo; with new title, 'Reminiscences and Anecdotes of Celebrated Preachers,' &c. [1875], 8vo. 5. 'The Narrative of the Fire of London, freely handled on the principles of Modern Rationalism, by P. Maritzburg,' &c., 1869, 8vo (reprinted from 'Good Words'). 6. 'Our Dumb Neighbours,' &c. [1870], 4to. 7. 'Our Feathered Companions,' &c. [1870], 8vo. 8. 'Stories about Animals,' &c. [1874], 4to.

[Times, 20 March 1886, p. 7; Cat. of Oxford Graduates, 1851, p. 358; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1885.] A. G.

JACKSON, WILLIAM (1737 ?–1795), Irish revolutionist, son of an officer in the prerogative court, Dublin, became at an early age a tutor in London, and, taking holy orders, was for a time curate of St. Mary-le-Strand, and gained some notoriety as a preacher at Tavistock Chapel, Drury Lane. Before 1775 he became secretary or factotum to Elizabeth Chudleigh [q. v.], duchess of Kingston. Foote satirised him as Dr. Viper in his 'Capuchin.' An acrimonious correspondence followed in the newspapers. In a letter to the duchess Foote wrote: 'Pray, madam, is not J——n the name of your female confidential secretary? . . . May you never want the *benefit of clergy* in every emergency.' Jackson retaliated by suborning Foote's ex-coachman to prefer an infamous charge against him [see Foote, Samuel], and by publishing a disgusting poem under the pseudonym of Humphry Nettle (1775). Jackson had already made his way as a radical journalist. He became editor of the 'Public Ledger,' a daily paper, and published a reply to Dr. Johnson's 'Taxation no Tyranny,' in which he strongly supported the American revolutionists. In 1776 he edited Gurney's report of the evidence taken at the Duchess of Kingston's trial for bigamy, and probably accompanied her to France. Soon returning to England, he resumed his connection with the press by editing the 'Morning Post,' and gave able support to the advanced whigs by publishing 'The Constitutions of the several independent States of America, the Declaration of Independence, and the Articles of Confederation between the said States. To which are now added the Declaration of Rights, &c. With an Appendix, &c.,' 8vo, London, 1783, dedicated to the Duke of Portland. 'Thoughts on the Causes of the Delay of the Westminster Scrutiny,' 8vo, by Jackson, appeared at London in 1784. According to Cockayne, he was sent by Pitt on a secret mission to the French government in the interval between Louis XVI's deposition and his trial. He may have been the pretended Irish quaker sent from London to Paris at the end of 1792 with a passport from Roland (Etienne Dumont, *Souvenirs sur Mirabeau*). He seems to have remained in France until 1794. In March 1794 he was commissioned by Nicholas Madgett and John Hurford Stone, men in the employ of the French foreign office, to ascertain the chances of success for a French invasion of England or Ireland. Arriving in London, he conferred or corresponded with radical politicians, who all deprecated an invasion. He also renewed acquaintance with the Duchess of Kingston's former attorney, Cockayne, who betrayed his plans to Pitt. Cockayne accompanied Jackson to Dublin, and gave information to the authorities which led to the intercepting of Jackson's letters. Jackson was thereupon charged with high treason and arrested (24 April 1794), but was treated with great indulgence, and was allowed to receive visitors. One night, on a friend leaving him, he accompanied him to the gate, found the turnkey asleep, with his keys on the table, took up the keys to let his friend out, and went back to his cell. He could not have escaped without compromising both friend and turnkey. While awaiting trial he wrote and published 'Observations in Answer to Mr. T. Paine's "Age of Reason,"' Dublin, 1795. Refusing to make any disclosures, which would apparently have saved his life, he was tried for high treason 23 April 1795, the only evidence against him being

given by Cockayne and the intercepted letters. Curran, together with Ponsonby and M'Nally, defended him, their contention being that Cockayne was unworthy of credit, and that a single witness was insufficient. Jackson was convicted, but recommended to mercy on account of his age. He must therefore have looked or have been more than fifty-eight. Judgment was fixed for 30 April, on which day his wife breakfasted with him, and probably brought him poison. After whispering to M'Nally on his arrival in court, 'We have deceived the senate' (the dying words of the suicide Pierre in Otway's 'Venice Preserved'), he dropped down dead in the dock while his counsel were disputing the validity of the conviction. His suicide was attributed to a desire to save from forfeiture a small competency for his wife. His funeral, on 3 May, in St. Michan's cemetery, Dublin, was attended by the leading United Irishmen, who till his death had suspected him of being a government spy. He was twice married, and by his second wife had two daughters.

[Madden's United Irishmen; Lecky's Hist. of England in the 18th Cent. vii. 27, 28, 136; M'Nevin's Pieces of Irish History, New York, 1807; Lives of Tone, Curran, and Grattan; Howell's State Trials; John Taylor's Records of My Life, ii. 319-33.] J. G. A.

**JACKSON, WILLIAM** (1730-1803), musical composer, known as JACKSON OF EXETER, born 28 May 1730, was the son of an Exeter grocer, who afterwards became master of the city workhouse. After receiving some musical instruction from John Silvester, organist of Exeter Cathedral, Jackson was sent in 1748 to London, to become a pupil of John Travers, organist to the Chapel Royal. In 1767 he wrote the music for an adaptation of Milton's 'Lycidas,' which was produced at Covent Garden on 4 Nov. of the same year, on the occasion of the death of Edward Augustus, duke of York and Albany, brother to George III. While in London Jackson was a visitor at the meetings of the Madrigal Society. On his return to Exeter he devoted himself to teaching music until Michaelmas 1777, when he was appointed subchanter, organist, lay vicar, and master of choristers to the cathedral, in succession to Richard Langdon.

On 27 Dec. 1780 Jackson achieved a great success by the production at Drury Lane of his opera 'The Lord of the Manor,' the libretto to which was written by General John Burgoyne [q. v.] One of its numbers, 'Encompassed in an angel's frame,' became very popular, and the opera held the stage for fifty years. On 5 Dec. 1783 was first performed a comic opera, 'The Metamorphosis,' of which Jackson wrote the music and probably the words also.

In 1792, with the help of one or two friends, he started a Literary Society in Exeter. At its meetings, which were held at the Globe Inn, Fore Street, each member present read an original prose or verse composition. A volume of the compositions was published in 1796. By means of an introduction from the Sheridans, with whom he was intimate, Jackson contracted in his seventieth year a friendship with Samuel Rogers, the poet. Writing to Richard Sharp on 5 Feb. 1800, the poet says, 'His [Jackson's] kindness has affected me not a little. Among other proofs of his regard, he requested me to take charge of his papers.' Dr. Wolcot was another of Jackson's intimate friends. Jackson died of dropsy on 12 July 1803. A contemporary account describes him as 'pleasant, social, and communicative.' He possessed some skill as a painter of landscape after the style of his friend Gainsborough, and was an honorary exhibitor at the Royal Academy. Early in life he married Miss Bartlett of Exeter. His wife, two sons, and one daughter survived him.

Jackson's music displays refinement and grace, but little character. Its insipidity is most obvious in his church music; nevertheless his 'Service in F' was popular, and is still to be heard. Besides the works already mentioned, his published compositions include: 1. 'Twelve Songs,' op. 1, London [1765?]. 2. 'Elegies for Three Voices,' op. 3, London, 1767. 3. 'Twelve Songs,' op. 4, London [1767?]. 4. 'Twelve Songs,' op. 7, London [1768?]. 5. A setting of Warton's 'Ode to Fancy,' op. 8, London [1768?]. 6. 'Twelve Canzonets for Two Voices,' op. 9, London [1770?]. 7. 'Six Quartets for Voices,' op. 11, London [1775?]. 8. 'Twelve Canzonets for Two Voices,' op. 13, London [1780?]. 9. A setting of Pope's ode 'A Dying Christian to his Soul' [London, 1780?]. 10. 'Twelve Pastorals for Two Voices,' op. 15, London [1784?]. 11. 'Twelve Songs,' op. 16, London [1785?]. 12. 'Six Epigrams for 2, 3, and 4 Voices,' op. 17, London [1786?]. 13. 'Six Madrigals for 2, 3, and 4 Voices,' op. 18, London [1786?]. 14. 'Services in C, E, E flat, and F.' 15. 'Hymns in three parts.' He also published two small collections of sonatas for the harpsichord, and various separate glees and songs.

Jackson was also the author of 'Thirty Letters on Various Subjects' (three of them on music), anon., London, 1782; 2nd edit. London, 1784; 3rd edit. London, 1785, with author's name; 'Observations on the Present

State of Music in London' (a pamphlet), London, 1791; 'Four Ages, together with Essays on Various Subjects,' London, 1798; 'A First Book for Performers on Keyed Instruments;' and various anonymous letters and essays contributed to periodicals.

Posthumous publications were: 'Anthems and Church Services by the late W. Jackson of Exeter, edited by J. Peddon' (organist to the cathedral), 3 vols., Exeter, 1819; 'The Year: a Cantata,' London, 1859; and selections from his works, sacred and secular, 4 vols., published in London without date.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 27; Brown's Biog. Dict. of Music, p. 343; Bemrose's Choir Chant Book, App. p. xxi; Georgian Era, iv. 246; Clayden's Early Life of Samuel Rogers, p. 399; Public Characters of 1798–9, p. 242; John Taylor's Records of My Life; Madrigal Soc. Records; Jackson's music in Brit. Mus.] R. F. S.

**JACKSON, WILLIAM** (1751–1815), bishop of Oxford, born in 1751, was the younger son of Cyril Jackson, physician, of Stamford, Lincolnshire, but latterly of York. He was entered at Manchester grammar school on 12 Jan. 1762, but was removed to Westminster in 1764, when he was elected a king's scholar. On 1 June 1768 he matriculated at Oxford as a student of Christ Church (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, ii. 737), and in 1770 gained the chancellor's prize for Latin verse, the subject being 'Ars Medendi.' He graduated B.A. in 1772, M.A. in 1775, B.D. in 1783, and D.D. in 1799. At Christ Church he was for many years actively engaged as tutor, rhetoric reader, and censor. He also became chaplain to Markham, archbishop of York, who appointed him prebendary of Southwell on 23 Sept. 1780 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 420), prebendary of York on 26 March 1783 (*ib.* iii. 208), and rector of Beeford in East Yorkshire. On 19 Dec. 1783 he was elected regius professor of Greek at Oxford (*ib.* iii. 517), and shortly afterwards one of the curators of the Clarendon press. In the same year he was chosen preacher of Lincoln's Inn. On 4 Jan. 1792 he was made prebendary of Bath and Wells (*ib.* i. 203), and became dean in 1799 (*ib.* i. 155). He was preferred to a canonry at Christ Church on 2 Aug. 1799 (*ib.* ii. 522). The prince regent having vainly solicited his old tutor, Jackson's elder brother, Cyril [q. v.], to accept a bishopric, conferred that dignity upon William. Jackson was accordingly consecrated bishop of Oxford on 23 Feb. 1812 (*ib.* ii. 509), and was subsequently appointed clerk of the closet to the king. He died at Cuddesdon, Oxford, on 2 Dec. 1815 (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxxv. pt. ii. p. 633). In E. H. Barker's 'Parriana' (i. 421–4) Jackson is described as very self-indulgent. His portrait, by W. Owen, is in Christ Church Hall. An engraving by S. W. Reynolds is in the old school at Manchester.

Jackson published several sermons.

[Reg. Manchester Grammar School (Chetham Soc.), i. 98–9; Welch's Alumni Westmon. 1852, p. 388; Wood's Antiq. of Oxford (Gutch), vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 855, 950; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

**JACKSON, WILLIAM, 'of Masham'** (1815–1866), musical composer, was born at Masham in Yorkshire on 9 Jan. 1815. He was the son of a miller, and as a boy worked in the flour-mill or in the fields. At an early age he showed an interest in music and in the mechanism of instruments. After mending some barrel-organs for neighbours, he induced his father (equally inexperienced) to help him in the construction of one, a task the pair accomplished during leisure hours in four months' time. Jackson then made a five-stop finger-organ. He had taught himself to play on fifteen musical instruments, studying scores from a library, as well as Callcott's 'Grammar of Thorough Bass.' His first efforts in composition were some tunes for a military band, and twelve short anthems. In 1832 Jackson was earning 3*s.* 6*d.* a week as a journeyman miller; but after taking a few lessons at Ripon, he was appointed first organist to the Masham Church, at a salary of 30*l.* In 1839 Jackson went into partnership with a tallow-chandler for thirteen years. In 1852 he settled in Bradford as a music-seller, in partnership with one Winn, and became organist to St. John's Church, and afterwards to the Horton Lane Independent Chapel. He was conductor of the Bradford Choral Union (male voices), chorus-master of the Bradford musical festivals of 1853, 1856, and 1859, and conductor of the Festival Choral Society from 1856. Jackson came with his chorus of 210 singers to London in 1858, and performed before the queen at Buckingham Palace.

Jackson did not live to conduct his last work, the 'Praise of Music,' composed for the Bradford festival of 1866. He died at Ashgrove, Bradford, on 15 April 1866, leaving a widow and nine children. His son William, organist at Morningside Church, Edinburgh, died at Ripon on 10 Sept. 1877.

Jackson published: 1. An anthem for soprano and chorus, 'For joy let fertile valleys ring,' 1839. 2. A glee, 'Sisters of the Sea,' which won the prize at Huddersfield, 1840. 3. '103rd Psalm,' 1841. 4. 'The Deliverance of Israel from Babylon,' oratorio, 3 parts, Leeds, 1844–5, first performed at Bradford, 1847, and favourably criticised. 5. 'Blessed be the Lord God of Israel.' 6. A service in G.

7. Church music in vocal score, London, 1848. 8. 'Singing Class Manual.' 9. 'Mass in E,' four voices. 10. 'O come hither!' and 11. 'O Zion!' anthems, 1850. 12. Oratorio, 'Isaiah,' 1851, produced three years later at Bradford. 13. Another '103rd Psalm,' 1856. 14. Cantata, 'The Year,' words selected from various poets, London, composed for Bradford festival of 1859, published in that or the following year. 15. Several glees. 16. Slow movement and rondo, pianoforte. 17. 'O Happiness!' vocal duet. 18. Songs, 'Breathe not for me,' 'Come, here's a health,' 'She's on my heart,' 'Tears, idle tears.' 19. Sixty-three hymns and chants (Bradford Hymn-book harmonised), 1860. 20. Glees. 21. Symphony for orchestra and chorus, compressed for pianoforte, London, 1866. Jackson was the author of 'Rambles in Yorkshire,' a series of articles published in a newspaper.

[Eliza Cook's Journal, ii. 324; Musical Times, iii. 229, xii. 289; Sheahan's Hist. of the Wapentake of Claro, iii. 239; James's Hist. of Bradford, Supplement, p. 128; Musical World, xliv. 252; Grove's Dict. ii. 27, iv. 685.] L. M. M.

JACOB, ARTHUR (1790–1874), oculist, second son of John Jacob, M.D. (1754–1827), surgeon to the Queen's County infirmary, Maryborough, Ireland, by his wife Grace (1765–1835), only child of Jerome Alley of Donoughmore, was born at Knockfin, Maryborough, on 13 or 30 June 1790. He studied medicine with his father, and at Steevens's Hospital, Dublin, under Abraham Colles [q. v.] Having graduated M.D. at the university of Edinburgh in 1814, he set out on a walking tour through the United Kingdom, crossing the Channel at Dover, and continuing his walk from Calais to Paris. He studied at Paris until Napoleon's return from Elba. He subsequently pursued his studies in London under Sir B. Brodie, Sir A. Cooper, and Sir W. Lawrence. In 1819 he returned to Dublin, and became demonstrator of anatomy under Dr. James Macartney at Trinity College. Here his anatomical researches gained for him a high reputation, and he collected a valuable museum, which Macartney afterwards sold to the university of Cambridge. In 1819 he announced the discovery, which he had made in 1816, of a previously unknown membrane of the eye, in a paper in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (pt. i. pp. 300-7). The membrane has been known since as 'membrana Jacobi.' On leaving Macartney, Jacob joined with Graves and others in founding the Park Street School of Medicine. In 1826 he was elected professor of anatomy in the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland, and held the chair until 1869. He was three times chosen president of the college. In 1832, in conjunction with Charles Benson and others, he established the City of Dublin Hospital. With Dr. Henry Maunsell in 1839 he started the 'Dublin Medical Press,' a weekly journal of medical science, and edited forty-two volumes (1839 to 1859). He also took an active part in founding the Royal Medical Benevolent Fund Society of Ireland and the Irish Medical Association. At the age of seventy-five he retired from the active pursuit of his profession. His fame rests upon his anatomical and ophthalmological discoveries. Apart from his discovery of the 'membrana Jacobi,' he described 'Jacob's ulcer,' and revived the operation for cataract through the cornea with the curved needle. To the 'Cyclopædia of Anatomy' he contributed an article on the eye, and to the 'Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine' treatises on 'Ophthalmia' and 'Amaurosis.' In December 1860 a medal bearing his likeness was struck and presented to him, and his portrait, bust, and library were afterwards placed in the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland. He died at Newbarnes, Barrow-in-Furness, on 21 Sept. 1874. In 1824 he married Sarah, daughter of Coote Carroll, esq., of Ballymote, co. Sligo. She died on 6 Jan. 1839. By her he had five sons. His chief publications were: 1. 'A Treatise on the Inflammation of the Eyeball,' 1849. 2. 'On Cataract and the Operation for its Removal by Absorption,' 1851.

[British Medical Journal, 1874, ii. 511; Medical Press and Circular, 1874, lxix. 278, 285; Medical Times and Gazette, 3 Oct. 1874, pp. 405-6; Graphic, 17 Oct. 1874, pp. 367, 372, with portrait; Jacob and Glascott's Hist. and Genealogical Narrative of the Families of Jacob, privately printed, 1875, pp. 63 sq.] G. C. B.

JACOB, BENJAMIN (1778–1829), organist, son of Benjamin Jacob, an amateur violinist, was born before 26 April 1778, and was employed as a chorister at Portland Chapel, London. He learnt the rudiments of music from his father, singing from Robert Willoughby, harpsichord and organ from William Shrubsole and Matthew Cooke, and at a later date harmony from Dr. Samuel Arnold [q. v.] At the age of ten Jacob became organist of Salem Chapel, Soho; in 1789 organist of Carlisle Chapel, Kennington Lane; in 1790 organist of Bentinck Chapel, Lisson Grove; in 1791 he was a chorister at the Handel commemoration; and in 1794 was appointed organist of Surrey Chapel, in succession to John Immyns [q. v.], the first organist there. An organ (built by Thomas Elliot) was first introduced into Surrey Chapel in 1793, ten years after the chapel was opened

by Rowland Hill (1744–1833) [q.v.], and 'all the serious people were exceedingly grieved' by its introduction. Jacob held the post until 1825; he was a very fine executant, and established a series of organ recitals at the chapel. In 1809 the elder Wesley played alternately with him, and in 1811 and some years afterwards Dr. Crotch [q. v.] was his principal coadjutor. Their concerts began at 11 A.M. and lasted between three and four hours, the audiences numbering three thousand people. A variation was made when Salomon played the violin in concert with the organ. Jacob also gave annual public concerts in aid of the Rowland Hill Almshouses. His connection with Hill ceased after May 1825, when he accepted the post of organist to St. John's Church, Waterloo Road, at a salary of 70*l.*, with permission to play once each Sunday at Surrey Chapel. Hill preferred to dispense entirely with the musician's services, and after a painful discussion and a published correspondence their friendship was interrupted. Jacob remained at St. John's Church until his death on 24 Aug. 1829. He was buried at Bunhill Fields. He left a widow and three daughters. An only son died early.

Jacob's compositions were few and unimportant. The best known are 'Dr. Watts's Divine and Moral Songs, Solos, Duets, and Trios,' London, 1800 (?); 'National Psalmody' contains twelve pieces by Jacob among a large collection of old church melodies, London, 1819, 4to. Jacob is also represented in 'Surrey Chapel Music,' London, 2 vols. 1800 (?) and 1815 (?). 'Letters' addressed by Wesley to Jacob 'relating to Bach' were published by Eliza Wesley in 1875.

[Dict. of Music, 1827, i. 385; Georgian Era, iv. 324; Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 28; article by F. G. Edwards in the Nonconformist Musical Journal, April and May 1890.] L. M. M.

JACOB, EDWARD (1710?–1788), antiquary and naturalist, born about 1710, was son of Edward Jacob, surgeon, alderman, and chamberlain of Canterbury, by his wife Jane, daughter of Strangford Violl, vicar of Upminster. He practised as a surgeon at Faversham, Kent, and was several times mayor of the borough. He purchased the estate of Sextries in Nackington, near Canterbury. He died at Faversham on 26 Nov. 1788, in his seventy-eighth year (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lviii. pt. ii. p. 1127). Jacob married, first, on 4 Sept. 1739, Margaret, daughter of John Rigden of Canterbury, by whom he had no surviving issue; and, secondly, Mary, only daughter of Stephen Long of Sandwich, Kent, by whom he had eleven children; she died on 7 March 1803, in her eighty-first year (*ib.* vol. lxxiii. pt. i. p. 290; *Archæologia Cantiana*, xiv. 384).

Jacob was author of: 1. 'The History of the Town and Port of Faversham,' 8vo, London, 1774; and 2. 'Plantæ Faversham ienses. A Catalogue of . . . Plants growing . . . about Faversham . . . With an Appendix, exhibiting a short view of the Fossil bodies of the adjacent Island of Shepey,' 8vo, London, 1777, to which his portrait, engraved by Charles Hall, is prefixed. In 1754 he communicated to the Royal Society 'An Account of several Bones of an Elephant found at Leysdown, in the Island of Sheppey' (*Phil. Trans.* vol. xlviii. pt. ii. pp. 626–7). In 1770 he edited, with a preface, the tragedy, 'Arden of Faversham.' Jacob was elected F.S.A. on 5 June 1755, and in 1780 contributed to the 'Archæologia' some 'Observations on the Roman Earthen Ware taken from the Pan-Pudding Rock' at Whitstable, Kent, in which he took occasion to refute the views held by Governor Thomas Pownall, F.S.A. He also assisted William Boys in 'A Collection of the minute . . . Shells . . . discovered near Sandwich,' 4to [1784]. Some of his letters to A. C. Ducarel are printed in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature' (vols. iv. vi.); his correspondence with E. M. da Costa, extending from 1748 to 1776, is in Addit. MS. 28538, ff. 260–77.

JOHN JACOB (1765–1840), third son of the above, born on 27 Dec. 1765, was in 1803 residing at Roath Court, Glamorganshire. In 1815 he removed to Guernsey, where he employed his leisure in collecting materials for 'Annals of some of the British Norman Isles constituting the Bailiwick of Guernsey,' of which part i., comprising the Casket Lighthouses, Alderney, Sark, Herm, and Jethou, with part of Guernsey, was printed in a large octavo volume at Paris in 1830. Part ii., announced for December 1831, never appeared. John Jacob died on 21 Feb. 1840, in Guernsey, in his seventy-fifth year (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. xiv. 663–4). He married Anna Maria, daughter of George Le Grand, surgeon, of Canterbury, and had five sons and four daughters. Sir George Le Grand Jacob [q.v.] was his fifth son.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vii. 194, 601; Jacob and Glascott's Hist. and Geneal. Narrative of the Families of Jacob, privately printed, 1875, pp. 15, 23.] G. G.

JACOB, SIR GEORGE LE GRAND (1805–1881), major-general in the Indian army, the fifth son and youngest child of John Jacob [see JACOB, EDWARD, 1710?–

1788, *ad fin.*], by his wife Anna Maria Le Grand, was born at his father's residence, Roath Court, near Cardiff, 24 April 1805. His family in 1815 removed to Guernsey. Jacob was educated at Elizabeth College, Guernsey, and under private tutors in France and England, and when about fifteen was sent to London to learn oriental languages under Dr. John Borthwick Gilchrist [q. v.] He obtained an Indian infantry cadetship in 1820, and on the voyage out to Bombay contracted a close friendship with Alexander Burnes [q. v.] He was posted to the 2nd or grenadier regiment Bombay native infantry (now Prince of Wales's own) as ensign 9 June 1821, in which corps he obtained all his regimental steps except the last. His subsequent commissions were: lieutenant 10 Dec. 1823, captain 6 June 1836, major 1 May 1848, lieutenant-colonel in the (late) 31st Bombay native infantry 15 Nov. 1853, brevet-colonel 6 Dec. 1856, brigadier-general 21 July 1858, major-general on retirement 31 Dec. 1861.

Jacob passed for interpreter in Hindustâni so speedily after arrival in India, that he was complimented in presidency general orders. He afterwards passed in Persian and Marâthi. He saw some harassing service with his regiment against the Bheels in the pestiferous Nerbudda jungles, and was subsequently with it in Cutch and at Ukulkote. He took his furlough home in 1831, and in January 1833 was appointed orderly officer in the East India Military Seminary, Addiscombe. While there, at the request of the Oriental Translation Fund, he undertook the translation of the 'Ajaib-al-Tabakat' (Wonder of the Universe), a manuscript purchased by Alexander Burnes in the bazaar at Bokhara. Jacob considered the work not worth printing, and his manuscript translation is now in the library of the Asiatic Society, London. On 18 June 1835 he married Emily, daughter of Colonel Utterton of Heath Lodge, Croydon, and soon afterwards sailed for India. His wife died at sea, and Jacob landed at Bombay in very broken health. He recovered under the care of a brother, William Jacob, then an officer in the Bombay artillery, and in 1836 was appointed second political assistant in Kattywar, where he was in political charge in 1839-43. His ability in dealing with the disputed Limree succession was noticed by the government; the curious details are given in his book (Le Grand Jacob, *Western India*, pp. 22–55). He was also thanked for his report on the Babriawar tribes (1843) and other reports on Kattywar. Early in 1845 he served as extra aide-de-camp to Major-general Delamotte during the disturbances in the South Mahratta country, and was wounded in the head and arm by a falling rock when in command of the storming party in the assault on the hill-fort of Munsuntosh. In April 1845 Jacob was appointed political agent in Sawunt Warree. The little state was bankrupt, with its gaols overflowing; but Jacob's judicious measures during a period of six years restored order, retrieved the finances, and reformed abuses. On 8 Jan. 1851 Jacob was made political agent in Cutch, and was sent into Sind as a special commissioner to inquire into the case of the unfortunate Mir Âli Morad, khan of Khypore, the papers relating to which were printed among 'Sessional Papers' of 1858 and the following years. He also sat on an inquiry into departmental abuses at Bombay. An account of his travels in Cutch appeared in the 'Proceedings' for 1862 of the Bombay Geographical Society, since merged in the Asiatic Society of Bombay. His health needing change, he obtained leave, and visited China, Java, Sarawak, and Australia, 'keeping his eyes and ears ever on the alert, always reading, writing, or inquiring—mostly smoking—winning men by his geniality and women by his courteous bearing' (*Overland Mail*, 6 May 1881). On his return he was shipwrecked on a coral reef in Torres Straits, and saved from cannibal natives by a Dutch vessel. He quitted Cutch for Bombay in December 1856, at first purposing to retire; but he served under Outram in the Persian expedition. In Persia he was in command of the native light battalion in the division under Henry Havelock, whom Jacob appears to have regarded as too much of a martinet. He returned with the expeditionary force to Bombay in May 1857.

Acting under the orders of Lord Elphinstone, the governor of Bombay, Jacob arrived at Kolapore on 14 Aug., a fortnight after the 27th Bombay native infantry had broken into mutiny there. Four days later he, with a mere handful of troops, quietly disarmed the regiment, and brought the ringleaders of the outbreak to justice (Jacob, *Western India*, pp. 144–77). On 4 Dec. following, when the city closed its gates against Jacob's small force which was encamped in their lines outside, Jacob promptly blew open one of the gates, put the rebels to flight, tried by drumhead court-martial and executed on the spot thirty-six who were caught red-handed, and held the city until the mischief was past (*ib.* pp. 182–208). His vigour, no doubt, prevented the wave of rebellion from sweeping over the whole southern Mahratta country and overflowing into the nizam's dominions (Holmes, *Indian Mutiny*, p. 455; *Report on Administration of Public Affairs in Bombay*,

pp. 18–19). Jacob was specially thanked in presidency general orders 8 Jan. 1858 for 'the promptitude and decision shown by you on the occasion of the recent insurrection at Kolapore,' and 'for the manner in which you upheld the honour of this army, proving to all around you what a British officer can effect by gallantry and prudence in the face of the greatest difficulties' (*ib.* p. 264). Jacob's powers, at first limited to Kolapore, Sawunt Warree, and Rutnagerry, were in May 1858 extended to the whole South Mahratta country, of which he was appointed special commissioner, the command of the troops with the rank of brigadier-general being subsequently added. After dealing successfully with various local outbreaks (*ib.* pp. 210–32), Jacob was sent to Goa to confer with the Portuguese authorities respecting the Sawunt rebels on the frontier (*ib.* pp. 232–6). This service successfully accomplished, he resigned his command. He remained nominally political agent in Cutch up to the date of his leaving India in 1859. James Outram appears to have desired that Jacob should succeed him as member of the council at Calcutta, but he retired with the rank of major-general from 31 Dec. 1861. He was made C.B. in 1859, and K.C.S.I. in 1869.

Jacob has been likened in character to his cousin, General John Jacob [q. v.] He had the same fearlessness, the same hatred of red-tape and jobbery, and the same genius for understanding and conciliating Asiatics. His outspoken advocacy of native rights not unfrequently gave offence to the officials with whom he came in contact. Throughout his life he was a zealous student of the literature of India, and whenever opportunity offered did his best to promote research in the history and antiquities of the land. He was one of the earliest copiers of the Asoka inscriptions (250 B.C.) at Girnar, Kattywar; and in Cunningham's 'Corpus Inscriptionum,' Calcutta, 1877, are many inscriptions transcribed by him in Western India. A list of papers bearing on the history, archæology, topography, geology, and metallurgy of Western India, contributed by Jacob at different times to various publications, is given in the 'Journal of the Asiatic Society,' London, new ser. xiii. pp. vii and viii. Some are included in the 'Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers;' but neither list appears complete. In his prime he was an ardent sportsman. Seven lions fell to his rifle in one day in Kattywar, and his prowess as a shikarry is perpetuated in native verse. The last twenty years of Jacob's life were spent at home under much suffering—a constant struggle with asthma, bronchitis, and growing blindness. His mental vigour remained unimpaired. With the assistance of his niece and adopted daughter, Miss Gertrude Le Grand Jacob, he wrote his 'Western India before and during the Mutiny,' which was published in 1871, and was highly commended by the historian Kaye; and shortly before his death he paid 20*l.* for a translation from the Dutch of some papers of interest on the island of Bali (east of Java), subsequently printed in the 'Journal of the Asiatic Society,' London, viii. 115, ix. 59, x. 49. Jacob died in London on 27 Jan. 1881, and was buried in Brookwood cemetery, near Woking, Surrey.

[East India Registers and Army Lists; Kaye's Hist. Indian Mutiny, ed. Malleson, cabinet edition, vol. v. book xiii. chap. i. book xiv. chap. iv.; T. R. E. Holmes's Indian Mutiny, 3rd ed. pp. 446–457; Report on Administration of Public Affairs in Bombay in 1857–8; Goldsmid's James Outram, a biography, London, 1888, i. 341–80; Overland Mail, 6 May 1881; Journal of the Asiatic Soc. London, May 1881, new ser. vol. xiii.; Jacob's Western India.] H. M. C.

JACOB, GILES (1686–1744), compiler, born in 1686 at Romsey, Hampshire, was the son of a maltster. In his 'Poetical Register' (i. 318) he states that he was bred to the law under a 'very eminent attorney,' and that he was afterwards steward and secretary to the Hon. William Blathwait. He died on 8 May 1744.

Jacob was a most diligent compiler. He is chiefly remembered by the (1) 'Poetical Register, or Lives and Characters of the English Dramatic Poets,' 2 vols., 1719–20, 8vo (some copies are dated 1723); and (2) 'A New Law Dictionary,' 1729, fol., which reached a tenth edition in 1782, and was reissued, with additions by T. Tomlins, in 1797, 1809, and 1835. Among other law-books compiled by Jacob are: 3. 'The Accomplished Conveyancer,' 3 vols., 1714. 4. 'Lex Mercatoria,' 1718. 5. 'Lex Constitutionis,' 1719. 6. 'The Laws of Appeal and Murder,' 1719. 7. 'The Laws of Taxation,' 1720. 8. 'The Common Law common-placed,' 1726. 9. 'The Compleat Chancery-Practiser,' 1730. 10. 'City Liberties,' 1732, &c. Other compilations are: 11. 'The Compleat Court-keeper, or Land-Steward's Assistant,' 1713; 8th edit. 1819. 12. 'The Country Gentleman's Vade Mecum, containing an Account of the best Methods to improve Lands,' 1717. 13. 'The Compleat Sportsman,' in three parts, 1718. 14. 'The Land Purchaser's Companion,' 1720.

In 1714 Jacob published an indifferent farce (never acted), 'Love in a Wood, or the Country Squire' (one act, prose); and he mentions in the 'Poetical Register' that

he had written a play called 'The Soldier's Last Stake.' 'Human Happiness: a Poem,' &c., appeared in 1721, with a dedication to Prior.

Pope introduced Jacob in the 'Dunciad,' iii. 149–50:—

Jacob, the Scourge of Grammar, mark with awe,
Nor less revere him, Blunderbuss of Law.

In the 'Poetical Register' Pope had been handsomely treated, but scant courtesy had been shown to Gay, in whose behalf Pope attacked Jacob. The latter retorted in a letter to John Dennis, printed in 'Remarks upon several Passages in the Preliminaries to the "Dunciad," by John Dennis,' 1729. In 1733 Jacob reprinted the letter to Dennis (and opened a fresh attack on Pope) in 'The Myrrour, or Letters Satyrical, Panegyrical, Serious,' &c., 8vo.

[Poetical Register, i. 318; Baker's Biographia Dramatica, 1812; Nichols's Anecdotes, viii. 296–297; Watt; Brit. Mus. Cat. See for supposed descendants Jacob and Glascott's Hist. and Genealog. Narrative of the Families of Jacob, privately printed, p. 99.] A. H. B.

JACOB, HENRY (1563–1624), sectary, born in 1563, was son of John Jacob, yeoman, of Cheriton, Kent (parish register). He matriculated at Oxford from St. Mary Hall on 27 Nov. 1581 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 111), and graduated B.A. in 1583 and M.A. in 1586 (*ib.* vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 116). His father left him property at Godmersham, near Canterbury. For some time he was precentor of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, but he never held the rectory of Cheriton. About 1590 he joined the Brownists, and upon the general banishment of that sect in 1593 he retired to Holland. On his return to England in 1597 he heard Bilson [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, preach at Paul's Cross on the article in the Apostles' Creed relating to Christ's descent into hell. He opposed Bilson's doctrine in 'A Treatise of the Sufferings and Victory of Christ in the Worke of our Redemption declaring . . . that Christ after his Death on the Crosse went not into Hell in his Soule,' 8vo (Middelburg ?), 1598. For this attack he was again compelled to fly to Holland, where he renewed the conflict in 'A Defence of "A Treatise,"' 4to, 1600.

Though a Brownist, Jacob allowed that the church of England was a true church in need of a thorough reformation. Hence he was commonly called a 'semiseparatist,' and his moderation involved him in a fierce controversy with Francis Johnson [q. v.]

For a time Jacob settled at Middelburg in Zealand, where he collected a congregation of English exiles. Thence he issued an address 'to the right High and Mightie Prince Iames,' entitled 'An humble Supplication for Toleration and Libertie to enioy and observe the ordinances of Christ Iesvs in th' administration of his Churches in lieu of humane constitutions,' 4to, 1609. The copy in the Lambeth Library contains marginal notes by the king. In 1610 he went to Leyden to confer with John Robinson (1575–1625) [q. v.], and ultimately adopted the latter's views in regard to church government, since known by the name of independency or congregationalism. In 1616 he returned to London with the object of forming a separatist congregation similar to those which he and Robinson had organised in Holland; and the religious society which he succeeded in bringing together in Southwark is generally supposed to have been the first congregational church in England. In the same year he sent forth as the manifesto of this new sect 'A Confession and Protestation of the Faith of Certain Christians in England, holding it necessary to observe and keep all Christs true substantial Ordinances for his Church visible and political,' &c., 16mo, 1616, to which was added a petition to James I for the toleration of such Christians. He continued with this congregation about six years. In order to disseminate his views among the colonists of Virginia, he removed thither with some of his children in October 1622 and formed a settlement, which was named after him 'Jacobopolis.' He died in April or May 1624 in the parish of St. Andrew Hubbard, London (*Probate Act Book*, P. C. C., 1624). By his wife Sara, sister of John Dumaresq of Jersey, who survived him, he had several children.

Jacob's writings, other than those noticed, include: 1. 'A Defence of the Churches and Ministery of Englande, written against the . . . Brownists,' &c., 2 pts., 4to, Middelburg, 1599. Francis Johnson rejoined in 'An Answer,' 1600. 2. 'Reasons taken out of God's Word and the best humane testimonies proving a necessitie of reforming our Churches in England,' 4to (Middelburg ?), 1604, dedicated to James I. 3. 'A Position against vainglorious and that which is falsly called learned Preaching,' 8vo, 1604. 4. 'A Christian and Modest Offer of a . . . Conference . . . abovt the . . . Controversies betwixt the Prelats and the late silenced . . . Ministers in England,' 4to, 1606. 5. 'The Divine Beginning and Institution of Christs True Visible or Ministeriall Church,' 8vo, Leyden, 1610. 6. 'A Plaine and Cleere Exposition of the Second Commandement,' 8vo [Leyden ?] 1610; another edition Middelburg, 1611.

7. 'A Declaration and plainer opening of certain points . . . in a Treatise intituled "The Divine Beginning,"' &c., 12mo, Middelburg, 1611; another edit. 8vo, 1612. 8. 'An Attestation of many . . . Divines . . . that the Church-governement ought to bee alwayes with the peoples free consent,' incidentally replying to Downame and Bilson, 8vo [Geneva?], 1613. To Jacob has been wrongly attributed 'A Counter-Poyson' (1584?), a reply to Richard Cosin [q. v.]; it was written by Dudley Fenner [q. v.]

Henry Jacob (1608–1652), son of the above, studied at Leyden; arrived in Oxford in 1628, and on recommendations made by William Bedwell [q. v.] to the Earl of Pembroke, the chancellor, was created B.A. In 1629 he was elected probationer-fellow of Merton College; became subsequently 'reader in philology to the juniors' there; and in 1641 was nominated superior beadle of divinity and proceeded bachelor of physic. Selden befriended him and learned much Hebrew from him, but he was shiftless and always in pecuniary difficulties, was expelled from his fellowship in 1648 by the parliamentary commissioners, and died at Canterbury 5 Nov. 1652. He was buried in the church of All Saints. Henry Birkhead published (Oxford, 1652) a collection of his Greek and Latin verse with two of his Oxford lectures, and Edmund Dickinson [q. v.] issued as his own (Oxford, 1655) Jacob's 'Delphi Phœnicizantes' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 329).

[Notes kindly communicated by R. J. Fynmore, esq.; Dexter's Congregationalism as seen in its Literature, passim; will of Henry Jacob, registered in P. C. C. 38, Byrde; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 308–10, iii. 329; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, ii. 330–4; Jacob and Glascott's Families of Jacob, pp. 6–7; Hanbury's Historical Memorials, i. 292.] G. G.

JACOB, HILDEBRAND (1693–1739), poet, born in 1693, was only son of Colonel Sir John Jacob, third baronet, of Bromley, Kent, by his wife Lady Catherine Barry, daughter of the second Earl of Barrymore. He was named after his mother's brother, Hildebrand Alington, fourth lord Alington (*d.* 1722). He is usually described as of West Wratting, Cambridgeshire. During 1728 and 1729 he visited Paris, Vienna, and the chief towns of Italy. He died, in the lifetime of his father, on 25 May 1739, having married Muriel, daughter of Sir John Bland, bart., of Kippax Park, Yorkshire, by whom he left a son, Hildebrand (see below), and a daughter.

Jacob published anonymously in 1720–1 a clever but indelicate poem, 'The Curious Maid,' which was frequently imitated and parodied. 'The Fatal Constancy,' a tragedy, acted five times at Drury Lane, was published in 1723, 8vo. 'Bedlam: a Poem,' and 'Chiron to Achilles: a Poem,' appeared in 1732, 4to; they were followed in 1734 by a 'Hymn to the Goddess of Silence,' fol., and 'Of the Sister Arts: an Essay,' 8vo. These scattered writings were collected, with large additions, in 1735, in 1 vol. 8vo: 'The Works of Hildebrand Jacob, Esq., containing Poems on various Subjects and Occasions, with the "Fatal Constancy," a Tragedy, and several Pieces in Prose. The greatest Part never before publish'd.' In the dedicatory epistle to James, earl of Waldegrave, ambassador extraordinary at the court of France, Jacob states that he published the book because incorrect copies had been circulated, and because he wished to convince his friends that he was not the author of 'some, perhaps, less pardonable Productions that were laid to my charge here at home while I had the advantage of living under your Lordship's protection abroad.' The dedicatory epistle is followed by an amusing 'Dialogue, which is to serve for preface,' between the publisher and author. In the essay, 'How the Mind is rais'd to the Sublime,' Jacob shows himself to have been an enthusiastic admirer of Milton. 'A Letter from Paris to R. B * * * *, Esq.,' gives a very interesting account of his travels in 1728–9. Jacob's other works are 'Donna Clara to her Daughter Theresa: an Epistle' (verse), 1737, fol.; and 'The Nest of Plays,' 1738, 8vo, consisting of three separate comedies—'The Prodigal Reformed,' 'The Happy Constancy,' and 'The Trial of Conjugal Love'—which were acted on the same night at Covent Garden, and were emphatically damned.

Sir Hildebrand Jacob (*d.* 1790), the poet's son, who succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his grandfather in 1740, is said to have been excelled by few as a general scholar, and 'in knowledge of Hebrew scarcely equalled.' It is related of him that in early life, as soon as the fine weather set in and the roads were clear, he used to start off with his man, 'without knowing whither they were going.' When it drew towards evening he inquired at the nearest village whether 'the great man in it was a lover of books and had a fine library. If the answer was in the negative, they went on further; if in the affirmative, Sir Hildebrand sent his compliments that he was come to see him, and then he used to stay till time or curiosity induced him to move elsewhere' (*Gent. Mag.* 1790, p. 1055). In this way he travelled through the greater part of England. He died unmarried at

Malvern, 4 Nov. 1790, aged 76, and was buried at St. Anne's, Soho.

[Jacob and Glascott's Hist. and Geneal. Narrative of the Families of Jacob, privately printed, p. 42; Baker's Biog. Dram. 1812; Gent. Mag. 1790, p. 1055; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 61, 83.]

A. H. B.

JACOB, JOHN (1765–1840), topographer. [See under JACOB, EDWARD.]

JACOB, JOHN (1812–1858), brigadier-general, fifth son of Stephen Long Jacob, vicar of Woolavington-cum-Puriton, Somerset, by his wife Eliza Susanna, eldest daughter of James Bond, vicar of Ashford, Kent, was born at Woolavington on 11 Jan. 1812. William Stephen Jacob [q. v.] was his brother, and Sir George le Grand Jacob [q. v.] his cousin. He was educated at home by his father until 1826, when he was sent to Addiscombe College. Having obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the Bombay artillery of the East India Company's service on 11 Jan. 1828, he went to India, and passed the first seven years of his service with his regiment. He was then entrusted with a small detached command, and later was employed for a short time in the provincial administration of Guzerat. He was promoted lieutenant on 14 May 1836.

On the outbreak of the Afghan war in 1838, Jacob went to Sind with the Bombay column of the army of the Indus under the command of Sir John Keane, and in 1839 commanded the artillery in the expedition under Major Billamore into the hill country north of Cutchee. This was the first expedition ever undertaken against the hill tribes of that deadly climate, and the interesting details were only made known by Jacob in 1845, when the publication of Sir William Napier's 'History of the Conquest of Sind' provoked the 'surviving subaltern of Billamore's' to correct the inaccuracies of the historian. Soon after the close of the expedition Jacob made a reconnaissance of the route from Hyderabad to Nuggar Parkur in a very hot season and at considerable risk. For this service he received the official commendation of the Bombay government.

In 1839, when all North-west India was in a ferment, it was determined to raise some squadrons of irregular horse for service on the frontier, and in 1841 some six hundred men stood enrolled as the Sind irregular horse. At the end of 1841 it was decided to augment the regiment. Outram, the political agent in Sind and Baluchistan, selected Jacob for the command, and also for the political charge of Eastern Cutchee, and in an official letter to Jacob of 9 Nov. 1842 was able to record that for the first time within the memory of man Cutch and Upper Sind had been for a whole year entirely free from the devastating irruption of the hill tribes. This result he ascribed entirely to the extraordinary vigilance of Jacob and the strict discipline enforced by him.

At the end of 1842 Sir Charles Napier arrived in Sind. On the fields of Meanee, Dubba or Hyderabad, and Shah-dad-poor, Jacob's irregular horse won great fame. Napier called him 'one of the best officers he had ever met in his life,' and in his despatch after the battle of Meanee (fought 17 Feb. 1843) said that the crisis of the action was decided by the charge of Jacob's horse and the 9th Bengal cavalry. Jacob, he said, had rendered 'the most active services long previous to and during the combat. He won the enemy's camp, from which he drove a body of 3,000 or 4,000 cavalry.' To Sir William Napier he called Jacob 'the Seidlitz of the Sind army.' At Shah-dad-poor Jacob, with a force of eight hundred men of all arms, attacked the army of Shere Mahomed, eight thousand strong, and utterly defeated and dispersed it. Jacob also served at the capture of Oomercote. Although Jacob was recommended for promotion and honours, neither came, and he wrote to his father that he wished he had died at Meanee, but that he had the consolation of knowing that in the eyes of his superiors and comrades he had merited the distinction which had fallen to others, and he found distraction in incessant work.

The publication of Sir William Napier's 'History of the Conquest of Sind,' with its studied depreciation of Outram, roused Jacob to enter the lists for his friend and to publish a rejoinder, which led to a complete estrangement from Sir Charles Napier. When Napier left Sind in 1847 Jacob, who had been made a brevet captain on 11 Jan. 1843 and honorary aide-de-camp to the governor-general on 8 March the same year, was appointed political superintendent and commandant of the frontier of Upper Sind. On 10 Sept. 1850 he was made a C.B. for his services in 1843; he had already received medals for Meanee and Hyderabad. In 1847 Jacob achieved a success against the Boogtees at Shahpore, and in 1852 was given the command of the troops at Koree for service in Upper Sind. From a few troops the Sind horse had expanded until it included a second regiment, the Silidar, raised by Jacob, and the whole force mustered 1,600 of the best horsemen in India. Jacob trained his men to act always on the offensive. His detachments were posted in the open plain without any defensive works. Patrols scoured the country in every direction on the look-out for the enemy, which was no sooner discovered than it was attacked by the nearest

detachment. He thus struck terror into the marauding tribes, and prevented their incursion into British territory. He next disarmed every man in the country who was not a government servant, and he succeeded in getting some of them to work at roads and canals. Good roads were made all over the country, means of irrigation multiplied fourfold, and security generally established on the border. The village that ten years before did not contain fifty souls became a flourishing town of twelve thousand inhabitants, and in 1851, by order of Lord Dalhousie, its name was changed from Kanghur to Jacobabad in honour of the man who had made it.

Jacob, who from subaltern to colonel remained the commandant of the corps which usually went by his name, was assisted by only four European officers, two to each regiment of eight hundred men, and yet the discipline was so firm and the devotion so unquestioned that it was said not a trooper in the corps knew any will but that of his colonel. Jacob's theory was that Europeans were naturally superior to Asiatics, and that the natives, so far from resenting such ascendency, desired nothing better than to profit by it. All they wanted was to obey, provided only that their obedience was claimed by one clearly competent to demand it.

In 1854 Jacob was entrusted with the task of negotiating a treaty with the khan of Kelát, which he did to the entire satisfaction of the government of India. On 13 April 1855 he was promoted lieutenant-colonel, and on the departure of Bartle Frere on furlough to Europe in 1856 was appointed acting commissioner in Sind. On 20 March 1857 Jacob was appointed aide-de-camp to the queen, with the rank of colonel in the army, in recognition of his services in Sind.

When war was declared with Persia, Outram was named commander-in-chief, and Jacob received from his old friend the command of the cavalry division. He arrived in Bushire in March 1857, and was appointed to the command at that place. When peace followed the fall of Mohumrah, Jacob, with the rank of brigadier-general, was left in command of the entire force in Persia until Bushire was entirely evacuated, when he returned to India. His services in Persia were favourably mentioned in despatches, and in the 'Indian Government Gazette' of 7 Nov. 1857. He landed at Bombay on 15 Oct., and proceeded at once to the north-west frontier.

Shortly after his return to Sind he published his scheme for the reorganisation of the Indian army and a collected edition of his various tracts on the same subject. Captain (now Sir) Lewis Pelly, a member of Jacob's staff, had collected and edited the 'Views and Opinions of General Jacob,' and in 1858 a second edition, 1 vol. 8vo, was published in London. In the same year Jacob was authorised to raise two regiments of infantry, to be called 'Jacob's Rifles,' and to be armed with the pattern of rifle which he had invented, and, in face of great opposition, successfully developed, after spending much of his private resources on experiments with it and with its explosive bullet. Towards the end of 1858 he was surveying in the districts when, on 24 Nov., he was taken ill, and at once rode into Jacobabad, a distance of fifty miles. He arrived on 28 Nov., and died of brain fever on 5 Dec. 1858, surrounded by all the officers of his staff and of the Sind irregular horse, and by his oldest native officers. He was buried next day, mourned by the entire population, of whom it is estimated that ten thousand, out of the thirty thousand inhabitants to which Jacobabad had grown, were present at the ceremony.

Jacob was unmarried, and did not visit England in the thirty years after he first set foot in India. He published many pamphlets on military organisation, and was unceasing in his denunciations of the lax state of discipline of the Bengal army. His warnings were received with indignation and resentment at the time, but were too fully verified in the Indian mutiny before he died. He was a soldier of a rare type. A brilliant cavalry leader and swordsman, the inventor of a greatly improved rifle, the originator of a military system, his achievements in the field were not his greatest titles to public gratitude. He valued the military art only as the instrument and guarantee of civilisation and peace; he sketched road and irrigation systems, and established schemes of revenue collection and magistracy, while he matured his military plans, and studied with care the internal politics of the ill-known, but important, countries beyond the north-western frontier, throughout which his name was held in respect. Jacob was a man of indefatigable energy, possessed of an even temper, and showing such an entire forgetfulness, amounting even to disdain, of self, that he acquired great influence over all with whom he came in contact.

A bust of Jacob was placed in the Shire Hall of his native county at Taunton.

The following is a list of Jacob's works: 1. Large map of Cutchee and the north-west frontier of Scinde, London, 1848. 2. Papers on 'Sillidar Cavalry, as it is and as it might be,' printed for private circulation only, Bombay, 8vo. 3. 'A few Remarks on the Bengal Army and Furlough Regulations with a view to their improvement, by a Bombay

Officer,' 1851; reprinted with corrections, 8vo, Bombay, 1857. 4. 'Memoir of the First Campaign in the hills north of Cutchee, under Major Billamore, in 1839–40, by one of his surviving Subalterns,' with appendix, post 8vo, London, 1852. 5. 'Record Book of the Scinde Irregular Horse,' printed for private use, 1st vol. fol., London, 1853; 2nd vol., London, 1856. 6. 'Papers regarding the First Campaign against the Predatory Tribes of Cutchee in 1839–40, and affairs on the Scinde Frontier. Major Billamore's surviving subaltern *versus* Sir William Napier and the "Naval and Military Gazette,"' 8vo, London, 1854. 7. 'Remarks by a Bombay Officer on a pamphlet published in 1849 on "The Deficiency of European Officers in the Army of India, by one of themselves."' 8. 'Remarks on the Native Troops of the Indian Army,' London, 1854. 9. 'Notes on Sir Charles Napier's posthumous work "On the Defects of the Government of India,"' 8vo, London, 1854. 10. 'On the Causes of the Defects existing in our Army and in our Military Arrangement,' London, 1855. 11. 'Rifle Practice with Plates,' 1st edit. 1855, 2nd edit. 1856, 3rd edit., 8vo, London and Bombay, 1857. 12. 'Letters to a Lady on the progress of Being in the Universe,' for private circulation, 1855; reprinted, with prefatory apology and addenda, and published 8vo, London, 1858. 13. 'Tracts on the Native Army of India, its Organisation and Discipline, with Notes by the Author,' 8vo, London, 1857. 14. 'Notes on Sir William Napier's Administration of Scinde,' 8vo, no date.

[Despatches; India Office Records; official and private correspondence and papers.] R. H. V.

JACOB, JOSEPH (1667?–1722), sectary, born of quaker parents about 1667, was apprenticed to a linendraper in London, and early showed a keen interest in politics. In 1688, shortly after his coming of age, he showed his zeal for the revolution by riding to meet William of Orange on his progress from Torbay. On the passing of the Toleration Act in 1689 he avowed himself a congregationalist, and studied for the ministry under Robert Trail (1642–1716), a Scottish presbyterian minister in London. As a preacher he obtained a numerous following. He conducted a weekly lecture (1697) in the meeting-house of Thomas Gouge (1665?–1700) [q. v.], but this was soon stopped on the ground of his preaching politics. In his farewell sermon he satirised Matthew Mead [q. v.] and other leading nonconformist divines. He carried away some of Gouge's hearers, and his friends built him (1698) a meeting-house in Parish Street, Southwark. Here he introduced the then novel practice of standing to sing; and enforced, on pain of excommunication, a strict code of life. Dress was regulated; wigs were not allowed; the moustache for men was obligatory. No one was permitted to marry out of the congregation or to attend the worship of any other church. The society dwindled away, and the meeting-house was given up in 1702. Jacob then hired Turners' Hall, Philpot Lane, Fenchurch Street, where he preached political sermons, introducing many personalities. Before 1715 he removed to Curriers' Hall, London Wall, near Cripplegate, sharing the use of it with a baptist congregation. He died on 26 June 1722, aged 55. The inscription on his monument in Bunhill Fields described him as 'an apostolic preacher.' He had good natural capacity and some learning, but his eccentricities prevented his exercising any permanent influence. His wife, Sarah Jacob, and two of his daughters were buried in Bunhill Fields. He published: 1. 'Two Thanksgiving Sermons,' &c., 1702, 4to. 2. 'A Thanksgiving Sermon,' &c., 1705, 4to.

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, i. 139 sq., 236, ii. 561; James's Hist. Litig. Presb. Chapels, 1867, p. 690.] A. G.

JACOB, JOSHUA (1805?–1877), leader of the 'White Quakers,' born at Clonmel, co. Tipperary, about 1805, prospered as a grocer in Dublin. A birthright member of the Society of Friends, he was disowned by that body in 1838. He then formed a society of his own, which gained adherents at Dublin, Clonmel, Waterford, and Mountmellick, Queen's County. His principal coadjutor was Abigail, daughter of William Beale of Irishtown, near Mountmellick. The society held a yearly meeting of Friends, commonly called 'White Quakers,' in Dublin, on 1 May 1843. Its nickname was suggested by the practice of wearing undyed garments, a costume previously adopted, in 1762, by John Woolman (1720–1772) [q. v.] Jacob protested also against the use of newspapers, bells, clocks, and watches. Funds employed by him in his religious experiment were said to be derived from the property of some orphans, whose guardian he was. A chancery suit to recover the funds went against him, and he was imprisoned for two years for contempt of court. From his prison he issued anathemas against the chancellor (Sugden) and Master Litton. About 1849 he established a community at Newlands, Clondalkin, co. Dublin, formerly the residence of Arthur Wolfe, viscount Kilwarden [q. v.] The members of this establishment

lived in common, abstaining from flesh-food, and making bruised corn the staple of their diet, flour being rejected. On the breaking up of the Newlands community, Jacob went into business again at Celbridge, co. Kildare. He had lived apart from his wife, who did not share his peculiar views. On her death he married a person in humble life who was a Roman catholic, and at Celbridge Jacob brought up a numerous family in that faith. He died in Wales on 15 Feb. 1877, and was buried at Glasnevin cemetery, Dublin, in a plot of ground purchased long previously in conjunction with Abigail Beale, on which an obelisk had been erected.

A list of his printed writings, undated (except the last), but all (except the first) issued in 1843, is given in Smith's 'Catalogue,' along with other publications emanating from the society: 1. 'On the 18th of the 3rd month, 1842 . . . the word of the Lord came,' &c., fol. 2. 'The Beast, False Prophet,' &c., fol. 3. 'To the Police of Dublin,' &c., 8vo. 4. 'Newspapers, Mountebanks,' &c., fol. 5. 'To those calling themselves Roman Catholics,' &c., fol. 6. 'The Sandy Foundation,' &c., fol. 7. 'Some Account of the Progress of the Truth,' &c., Mountmellick, 1843, 8vo, 3 vols. issued in parts. Other tracts, later than the above, are known to have been printed; but they were not published, and their circulation was wholly restricted to adherents.

[Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books, 1867, ii. 4; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, 1878, p. 260; private information.] A. G.

JACOB, ROBERT, M.D. (*d.* 1588), physician, eldest son of Giles Jacob of London, was entered at Merchant Taylors' School on 21 Jan. 1563–4 (*Register*, ed. Robinson, i. 4). He matriculated as a sizar of Trinity College, Cambridge, on 12 Nov. 1565, proceeded B.A. in 1569–70, was elected a fellow, and in 1573 commenced M.A. He graduated M.D. at Basle, and was incorporated at Cambridge on 15 May 1579. He became physician to Queen Elizabeth, who in 1581 sent him, at the Czar Ivan's request, to the Russian court, where he attended the czarina, and acquired a reputation which still survives. Jacob recommended Lady Mary Hastings to the czar for his seventh wife. Happily for the lady the czar died before the conclusion of the negotiations, which were opened in 1583 with the sanction of Elizabeth. Jacob returned to England with Sir Jerome Bowes [q. v.], the English envoy in Russia, about March 1584. The Russian company charged him with trading on his own account. On 21 May 1583 he was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians in London, a candidate on 12 Nov. 1585, and a fellow on 15 March 1586. In the latter year he went out to Russia a second time. He died abroad, unmarried, in 1588 (*Probate Act Book*, P. C. C., June 1588).

[Hamel's England and Russia; Russia at the close of the Sixteenth Century, ed. Bond (Hakl. Soc.), pp. 292–3; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 76; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, i. 88–9; British and Foreign Medico-Chirurgical Review, October 1862, p. 291; will registered in P. C. C. 42, Rutland.] G. G.

JACOB, WILLIAM (1762?–1851), traveller and miscellaneous writer, was born about 1762. For some years he carried on business in Newgate Street, London, as a merchant, trading to South America. He was returned for Rye, Sussex, to the House of Commons as a tory in July 1808, and sat till the dissolution in 1812. In 1809 and 1810 he spent six months in Spain, and the letters he wrote from that country were published as 'Travels in the South of Spain,' 4to, London, 1811, with numerous plates. He was elected alderman for the ward of Lime Street in 1810, but resigned his gown in the following year. His industry in collecting and epitomising returns and averages connected with the corn law question was rewarded by his appointment in 1822 to the comptrollership of corn returns to the board of trade, from which he retired on a pension in January 1842. He died on 17 Dec. 1851, aged 89 (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. xxxvii. 523). On 23 April 1807 he was elected F.R.S. (Thomson, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* App. iv.)

He wrote also: 1. 'Considerations on the Protection required by British Agriculture, and on the Influence of the Price of Corn on Exportable Productions,' 8vo, London, 1814. 2. 'A Letter to Samuel Whitbread, Esq., M.P., being a Sequel to "Considerations" . . . To which are added, Remarks on the Publications of a Fellow of University College, Oxford, Mr. Ricardo, and Mr. Torrens,' 8vo, London, 1815. 3. 'An Inquiry into the Causes of Agricultural Distress,' 8vo, London, 1816 (also in the 'Pamphleteer,' 1817, x. 395–418). 4. 'A View of the Agriculture, Manufacture, Statistics, and State of Society of Germany and parts of Holland and France, taken during a Journey through those Countries in 1819,' 4to, London, 1820. 5. 'Report on the Trade in Foreign Corn, and on the Agriculture of the North of Europe . . . . To which is added an Appendix of Official Documents, Averages of Prices,' &c., 2nd edit. 8vo, London, 1826. 6. 'A Report . . . respecting the Agriculture and the Trade in Corn in some of the Continental States of Northern Europe,' dated 16 March 1828, in the 'Pamphleteer,'

1828, xxix. 361–456. 7. 'Tracts relating to the Corn Trade and Corn Laws, including the Second Report ordered to be printed by the two Houses of Parliament,' 3 pts. 8vo, London, 1828. 8. 'An Historical Inquiry into the Production and Consumption of the Precious Metals,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1831 (translated into German by C. T. Kleinschrod, 2 vols. 8vo, Leipzig, 1838). Jacob also contributed numerous articles, mostly on agricultural and economical subjects, to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 7th edit.

His son, EDWARD JACOB (*d.* 1841), graduated B.A. in 1816 at Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, as senior wrangler and first Smith's prizeman. He was subsequently elected fellow of his college, proceeded M.A. in 1819, and was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 28 June of that year. He practised with great success in the chancery court, and was appointed a king's counsel on 27 Dec. 1834. He died on 15 Dec. 1841. With John Walker he edited 'Reports of Cases in the Court of Chancery during the time of Lord-chancellor Eldon, 1819, 1820,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1821–3, and by himself a volume of similar reports during 1821 and 1822, published in 1828. He also published with valuable additions a second edition of R. S. D. Roper's 'Treatise of the Law of Property arising from the relation between Husband and Wife,' 8vo, 1826.

[Authorities cited in the text.] G. G.

JACOB, WILLIAM STEPHEN (1813–1862), astronomer, sixth son of Stephen Long Jacob (1764–1851), vicar of Woolavington, Somerset, brother of John Jacob (1812–1858) [q. v.], and cousin of Sir George le Grand Jacob [q. v.], was born at his father's vicarage on 19 Nov. 1813. He entered the East India Company's college at Addiscombe as a cadet in 1828, passed for the engineers, and completed his military education at Chatham. For some years after his arrival at Bombay in 1831 he was engaged on the survey of the north-west provinces, and established a private observatory at Poonah in 1842. In 1843 he came to England on furlough, married in 1844, and returned in 1845 to India, but withdrew from the company's service on attaining the rank of captain in the Bombay engineers. He now devoted himself to scientific pursuits, and presented to the Royal Astronomical Society in 1848 a catalogue of 244 double stars, observed at Poonah with a 5-foot Dollond's equatoreal (*Memoirs*, xvii. 79). For several noted binaries he computed orbits (*ib.* xvi. 320), and the triplicity of $\nu$ Scorpii was discovered by him in 1847 (*Monthly Notices*, xix. 322). Appointed in December 1848 director of the Madras Observatory, he published in the 'Madras Observations' for 1848–52 a 'Subsidiary Catalogue of 1,440 Stars selected from the British Association Catalogue.' His reobservation of 317 stars from the same collection in 1853–7 showed that large proper motions had been erroneously attributed to them (*Mem. Royal Astr. Soc.* xxviii. 1). The instruments employed were a 5-foot transit and a 4-foot mural circle, both by Dollond. The same volume contained 998 measures of 250 double stars made with an equatoreal of 6·3 inches aperture constructed for Jacob by Lerebours in 1850. Attempted determinations of stellar parallax gave only the ostensible result of a parallax of 0″·06 for $\alpha$ Herculis (*ib.* p. 44; *Monthly Notices*, xx. 252). From his measures of the Saturnian and Jovian systems, printed at the expense of the Indian government (*Mem. Royal Astr. Soc.* vol. xxviii.), he deduced elements for the satellites of Saturn and a corrected mass for Jupiter (*Monthly Notices*, xvii. 255, xviii. 1, 29); and he noticed in 1852, almost simultaneously with Lassell, the transparency of Saturn's dusky ring (*ib.* xiii. 240). His planetary observations were reduced by Breen in 1861 (*Mem. Royal Astr. Soc.* xxxi. 83).

The climate of Madras disagreed with him; he was at home on sick leave in 1854–5, and again in 1858–9. A transit-circle by Simms, modelled on though smaller than that at Greenwich, arrived from England in March 1858, a month before he finally quitted the observatory, of which he resigned the charge on 13 Oct. 1859. He joined the official expedition to Spain to observe the total solar eclipse of 18 July 1860 (*Edinburgh New Phil. Journal*, xiii. 1). His project of erecting a mountain observatory at Poonah five thousand feet above the sea was favourably received, and parliament voted, in 1862, 1,000*l.* towards its equipment. He engaged to work there for three years with a 9-inch equatoreal, purchased by himself from Lerebours, and landed at Bombay on 8 Aug., but died on reaching Poonah on 16 Aug. 1862, in his forty-ninth year. His wife, Elizabeth, fourth daughter of Mathew Coates, esq., of Gainsborough, survived him. By her he had six sons and two daughters (JACOB and GLASCOTT, *Hist. and Genealogical Narrative of the Families of Jacob*, privately printed, p. 22).

Jacob's high moral and mental qualities and earnest piety won him universal esteem. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1849. The results of magnetical observations at Madras (1846–1850) were published by Jacob in 1854; those made under his superintendence (1851–

1855) by Mr. Pogson in 1884. Jacob published in 1850 the Singapore meteorological observations (1841–5), and in 1857 those at Dodabetta (1851–5). While in England in 1855 he wrote on the 'Plurality of Worlds,' and described his computation of stellar orbits (*R. A. S. Monthly Notices*, xv. 205).

[Monthly Notices, xxiii. 128; Mémoires Couronnés par l'Académie de Bruxelles, xxiii. ii. 129, 1873 (Mailly); André et Rayet's L'Astronomie Pratique, ii. 84.] A. M. C.

JACOBSEN, THEODORE (*d.* 1772), architect, was a merchant in Basinghall Street, London. His family was residing near the Steelyard at the fire of London. His uncle, Theodore Jacobsen, was agent of the Hanse towns, and house-master of the German steelyard from 1681 till his death, 17 July 1706. The estate of his father, Sir Jacob Jacobsen, knight, was administered by him, and he carried on a long-standing family lawsuit with 'the merchants of Allmayne' in 1728 (see papers in Brit. Mus. 816 m. 5, nos. 87, 88). Subsequently Jacobsen designed the Foundling Hospital; the plan was approved in 1742, and was carried out under John Horne as surveyor. He became a governor of the hospital, and there is a portrait of him still there by Thomas Hudson. Jacobsen also designed the Haslar Royal Hospital for Sick Soldiers at Gosport (see *Gent. Mag.* 1751, xxi. 408, for an engraving of this hospital). He was a fellow of the Royal Society, the Society of Antiquaries, and the Society of Arts. He died on 25 May 1772, and was buried in All Hallows Church, Thames Street, London.

[Dict. of Architecture; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

JACOBSON, WILLIAM (1803–1884), bishop of Chester, son of William Jacobson, a merchant's clerk, of Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, by his wife Judith, born Clarke, was born on 18 July 1803. His father died shortly after his birth, and as his mother's second husband was a nonconformist, he was sent when about nine to a school at Norwich kept by Mr. Brewer, a baptist, father of John Sherren Brewer [q. v.] Thence he went to Homerton (nonconformist) College, London, and in 1822–3 was a student at Glasgow University. On 3 May 1823 he was admitted commoner of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford. In May 1825 he was elected scholar of Lincoln College (B.A. in 1827), taking a second class in *literæ humaniores*. Failing to win a fellowship at Exeter College, he was a private tutor in Ireland until 1829. He then returned to Oxford, obtained the Ellerton theological prize, was elected fellow at Exeter on 30 June, and proceeded M.A. On 6 June 1830 he was ordained deacon, was appointed to the curacy of St. Mary Magdalen, Oxford, and was ordained priest the following year. In 1832 he was appointed vice-principal of Magdalen Hall, where he did much to encourage industry and enforce discipline. With a view to preparing an edition of the 'Patres Apostolici,' he went at this period to Florence, Rome, and elsewhere to consult manuscripts. In 1836 he was offered a mastership at Harrow by Dr. Longley, the head-master, afterwards archbishop of York; but as Longley was that year made bishop of Ripon, nothing came of it. He offered himself as Longley's successor at Harrow, but was not appointed. In 1839 he became perpetual curate of Iffley, near Oxford, was made public orator of the university in 1842, and was chosen select preacher in 1833, 1842, and 1863, but did not serve on the last occasion. By the advice of Lord John Russell, then prime minister, Jacobson was in 1848 promoted to the regius professorship of divinity at Oxford, which carried with it a canonry of Christ Church, and at that time also the rectory of Ewelme, Oxfordshire. In politics he was a liberal, and he was chairman of Mr. W. E. Gladstone's election committee at Oxford in 1865. On 23 June 1865 he accepted the offer of the see of Chester, and was consecrated on 8 July.

Jacobson was a man of universally acknowledged piety and of simple habits. Although extremely reserved and cautious, he never hesitated to act in accordance with his sense of right, and was a kind and considerate friend. He was a high churchman of the old scholarly sort; the Oxford movement exercised no influence on him, and he took no part in it. While his theological lectures, given when he was divinity professor at Oxford, were replete with erudition, those at which the attendance of candidates for orders was compulsory were unsuited to the larger part at least of his audience. He diligently performed his episcopal duties, and in the general administration of his diocese he showed tact and judgment; he continued to live simply, and gave away his money liberally. In his charge at his primary visitation in October 1868 (published) he spoke without reserve on the duty of rubrical conformity. Although personally he had no liking for new or extreme ritual, he made it clearly understood that he would discountenance prosecutions, and that he viewed with displeasure laxity and defect in order. His call to conformity gave offence to the more violent low churchmen, and in the earlier years of his episcopate he was twice mobbed by 'Orangemen' in Liverpool when on his way

to consecrate churches intended for the performance of an ornate service. He promoted the division of his diocese made by the foundation of the bishopric of Liverpool in 1880. Failure of health caused him to resign his bishopric in February 1884; he was then in his eighty-first year. He died at the episcopal residence, Deeside, on Sunday morning, 13 July 1884. His portrait, painted by Richmond, has been engraved. He married, on 23 June 1836, Eleanor Jane, youngest daughter of Dawson Turner. By his wife, who survived him, he had ten children, of whom three sons and two daughters survived him.

Jacobson published an edition of Dean Alexander Nowell's 'Catechismus,' with Life, 1835, 1844; an edition of the extant writings of the 'Patres Apostolici,' with title 'S. Clementis Romani, S. Ignatii . . . quæ supersunt,' &c., 2 vols. 1838, 1840, 1847, 1863, a work of great learning, and specially important with reference to the genuineness of the longer recension of the Ignatian epistles [see under CURETON, WILLIAM]; an edition of the 'Works of Robert Sanderson,' bishop of Lincoln, 6 vols., 1854, and a few smaller books, sermons, and charges. He also wrote annotations on the Acts of the Apostles for the 'Speaker's Commentary.'

[Dean Burgon's Lives of Twelve Good Men, ii. 238–303, in the main a reproduction of the dean's art. in the Guardian newspaper of 30 July 1884; see also Guardian of 13 Aug. following; Saturday Review of 19 July 1884; Times newspaper of 14 July 1884, where the obituary notice is not quite accurate; Maurice's Life of F. D. Maurice, i. 99, 179, 356.] W. H.

**JACOMBE, THOMAS** (1622–1687), nonconformist divine, son of John Jacombe of Burton Lazars, near Melton Mowbray, Leicestershire, was born in 1622. He was educated at the free school of Melton, and for two years under Edward Gamble at the school of Newark. He matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, in the Easter term, 1640, and when the civil war broke out removed to St. John's College, Cambridge (28 Oct. 1642), where he graduated B.A. in 1643; shortly after signed the covenant, and became a fellow of Trinity in the place of an ejected royalist, completing his M.A. in 1647. In the same year he took presbyterian orders, became chaplain to the Countess-dowager of Exeter, widow of David Cecil, third earl, and received the living of St. Martin's, Ludgate Hill, on the sequestration of Dr. Michael Jermyn. He was appointed by parliament an assistant to the London commissioners for ejecting insufficient ministers and schoolmasters, and in 1659 he was made one of the approvers or triers of ministers. His opinions, however, were moderate, and upon the Restoration he was created D.D. at Cambridge by royal mandate dated 19 Nov. 1660, along with two presbyterian ministers, William Bates [q. v.] and Robert Wilde. He was named on the royal commission for the review of the prayer-book (25 March 1661), and was treated respectfully at the meetings. He was on the presbyterian side, and took a leading part in drawing up the exceptions against the prayer-book. Pepys heard him preach on 14 April 1661 and 16 Feb. 1661–2. He was ejected for nonconformity in 1662. His two farewell sermons, preached on St. Bartholomew's day, 17 Aug. 1662, were published separately with a portrait (8vo, 1662), again in a collection of other sermons, entitled 'The London Ministers' Legacy,' 8vo, 1662, and in 'Farewell Sermons of some of the most eminent of the Nonconformist Ministers,' London, 1816. After his deprivation Jacombe held a conventicle from 1672 in Silver Street, and was several times prosecuted. He was protected by his old patroness, the Countess-dowager of Exeter. Luttrell says that the 'fanatick parson' was taken into her house (in Little Britain) in February 1684–5. He died there of a cancer, aged 66, on Easter Sunday, 27 March 1687. The countess's respect for the doctor is spoken of by W. Sherlock as 'peculiar,' and the favours she conferred on him as extraordinary. Jacombe was buried on 3 April at St. Anne's, Aldersgate, and a large number of conforming and nonconforming divines attended his funeral. The sermon was preached by Dr. W. Bates. Jacombe had collected a valuable library, which was sold after his death for 1,300*l.* (see the catalogue, *Bibliotheca Jacombiana*, London, 1687, 4to). Sherlock calls Jacombe 'a nonsensical trifler' (*A Discourse of the Knowledge of Jesus Christ*, 1674); but he is favourably mentioned by Baxter and Calamy. S. Rolle in his 'Prodromus' speaks of Jacombe as a person of 'high repute for good life, learning, and excellent gravity,' much beloved by the master of Trinity. Pepys was pleased by his preaching.

Jacombe's chief works are: 1. 'Enoch's Walk and Change: Funeral Sermon and Life of Mr. Vines, sometime Master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, preached at St. Laurence Jewry on 7 Feb. 1655–6,' London, 1656, 8vo. 2. 'A Treatise of Holy Dedication, both personal and domestic, recommended to the Citizens of London on entering into their new Habitations after the Great Fire,' London, 1668, 8vo. 3. 'Several Sermons, or Commentary preached on the whole 8th Chapter of Romans,' London, 1672, 8vo. 4. 'How Christians may learn in every way to be content,' in the supplement to the 'Morning Exer-

cise at Cripplegate,' London, 1674, and enlarged 1683, 8vo; republished, first by T. Case in the 'Crown Street Chapel Tracts' (1827), and in a collection of sermons preached by different nonconformists between 1659 and 1689, called 'The Morning Exercises,' by James Nicholls, London, 8vo, 1844. 5. 'A Short Account of W. Whitaker, late Minister of St. Mary Magdalen, Bermondsey,' prefixed to his 'Eighteen Sermons,' London, 8vo, 1674. 6. 'The Covenant of Redemption opened, or the Morning Exercise methodized, preached at St. Giles'-in-the-Fields, May 1659,' London, 8vo, 1676. 7. 'The Upright Man's Peace at his end,' preached at Matthew Martin's funeral, London, 1682. 8. 'Abraham's Death,' at Thomas Case's funeral, London, 1682. Wood is mistaken in assigning to him a share in Poole's 'Annotations.'

Jacombe had subscribed his name to a letter against the quakers, which called forth a pamphlet by W. Penn, entitled 'A Just Rebuke to one-and-twenty learned Divines (so called) . . .,' London, 1674.

Samuel Jacombe (*d.* 1659), Thomas's younger brother, was also a puritan divine and popular preacher. He matriculated at Queens' College, Cambridge, in 1642–3 (Wood, *Athenæ*, Bliss, iv. 205), graduated B.D. 21 June 1644, and became a fellow of his college 1 March 1648. He won some reputation as a preacher at Cambridge, and was made one of the university preachers by the parliament. He left Cambridge for London about 1653, and received the living of St. Mary Woolnoth in 1655. He died 12 June 1659. His funeral sermon was preached by Simon Patrick, afterwards bishop of Ely; it was subsequently published under the title of 'Divine Arithmetic, or the Right Art of Numbering our Days' (London, 1659, 4to, 1668, 1672), and dedicated to Thomas Jacombe. He wrote some lines on the death of Vines (see funeral sermon above), 1656, and published them with other elegies and a sermon entitled 'Moses, his Death,' preached at Christ Church, Oxford, at the funeral of E. Bright, 23 Dec. 1656, London, 1657, 4to; republished in vol. v. of the 'Morning Exercises.' Another of Samuel's numerous discourses on the 'Divine Authority of the Scriptures' is also in the 'Morning Exercises,' and has been reprinted in the reissues of that work.

[Kennett's Register, pp. 308, 403, 407, 502, 505, 743, 852; Palmer's Nonconf. Mem. i. 160; Nichols's Leicestershire, ii. 270; S. Baxter's Biog. Collections, 1766, vol. ii.; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 416; Neal's Puritans, ii. 776; Brook's Puritans, iii. 319; Luttrell's Relation, i. 328; Dunn's Memoirs of Seventy-five Eminent Divines, pp. 132–206.] E. T. B.

**JAENBERT, JANBRIHT, JAMBERT, GENGBERHT, LAMBERT, or LANBRIHT** (*d.* 791), archbishop of Canterbury, was consecrated abbot of St. Augustine's at Canterbury in 760, and was regarded with friendship by Eadbert, king of Kent. When foiled in his attempt to secure the body of Archbishop Bregwin [q. v.] for burial in his monastery, he appealed against the claim of the monks of Christ Church. His resolute behaviour excited the admiration of his opponents; they knew that he was prudent and able, and they had, it is said, no fancy for defending their claim at Rome. Accordingly they elected him to the vacant archbishopric, and he appears to have been consecrated on Septuagesima Sunday, 2 Feb. 766, and to have received the pall from Pope Paul I, probably in the course of 767. In or about 771 Offa, the Mercian king, began to conquer Kent; the struggle lasted for some years, and he appears at first to have tried to win Jaenbert over to his side, for in 774 he made him a grant of land at Higham in Kent. It is evident that he was unsuccessful, and having established his superiority over Kent, he formed a plan for destroying the power of the primatial see of Canterbury and transferring the primacy to a Mercian metropolitan. Jaenbert vigorously resisted his scheme, and it is stated on highly questionable authority that he invited Charles the Great to invade England (Matt. Paris, *Vitæ Offarum*, p. 978). Offa was successful at Rome, and in 786 Hadrian sent two legates to England, who after an interview with Jaenbert proceeded to Offa's court, and in the following year held a synod at Chelsea (Cealchythe), where the archbishop was forced to give up a large portion of his province to Higbert [q. v.], bishop of Lichfield, who was raised to the rank of an archbishop. By this arrangement only the dioceses of London, Winchester, Rochester, Selsey, and Sherborne seem to have been left to the province of Canterbury. Jaenbert had also to complain of other injuries at Offa's hands. It is said that his resistance to the king's scheme cost him all the possessions of the see which lay within the Mercian kingdom; but this is perhaps founded on the fact that Offa continued to withhold from him, as he had withheld from Bregwin, an estate granted to his church by Ethelbald of Mercia [q. v.] Jaenbert determined to do his part towards restoring to his former monastery its old privilege of being the burying-place of the archbishops, of which it had been deprived in the cases of Cuthbert [q. v.] and Bregwin, his immediate predecessors. When, therefore, he felt that his end was near, he had himself removed to St. Augus-

tine's, and there died on 11 or 12 Aug. 791 (Symeon, or 790 Flor. Wig. and *Anglo-Saxon Chron.*) He was buried in the monastery. Jaenbert was the first archbishop of Canterbury of whose coins specimens have been preserved.

[Haddan and Stubbs's Eccl. Docs. iii. 402–466; Hook's Lives of the Archbishops, i. 242–254; Kemble's Codex Dipl. i. cxiii–clvii, mxix (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Anglo-Saxon Chron. ann. 763, 764, 785, 790 (Rolls Ser.); Flor. Wig. ann. 764, 790 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Symeon of Durham, ii. 43, 53 (Rolls Ser.); Hoveden, i. 8 (Rolls Ser.); William of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, i. c. 87 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Gesta Pontiff. p. 15 (Rolls Ser.); Gervase, ii. 346 (Rolls Ser.); Ralph de Diceto, i. 16, 124, 126; Thorn, cols. 1773–5, 2210, 2211 (Twysden); Matt. Paris's Vitæ Offarum, p. 978, Wats; Elmham, pp. 319, 335, Hardwick; Hawkins's Silver Coinage, p. 102, ed. Kenyon; Dict. Chr. Biog., art. 'Jaenbert,' ii. 336, by Bishop Stubbs.] W. H.

**JAFFRAY, ALEXANDER** (1614–1673), director of the chancellary of Scotland and a quaker, son of Alexander Jaffray (*d.* 10 Jan. 1645), provost of Aberdeen, by his wife Magdalen Erskine of Pittodrie, was born at Aberdeen in July 1614. His education, which began in 1623 at the Aberdeen High School, was desultory; he was at several country schools, and spent part of a session, 1631–2, at Marischal College, Aberdeen, leaving it at the age of eighteen to marry a girl of his parents' choice. Shortly after his marriage his father sent him to Edinburgh, where he stayed some time in the house of his relative Robert Burnet, father of Gilbert Burnet [q. v.] His father sent him in 1632 and 1633 to London, and in 1634 and 1635 to France. At Whitsuntide 1636 he set up housekeeping in Aberdeen, his wife having hitherto lived with his parents. He was made a bailie in 1642, and in this capacity committed a servant of Sir George Gordon of Haddo to prison for riot. On 1 July 1643 Gordon attacked Jaffray on the road near Kintore, Aberdeenshire, wounding him in the head, and his brother, John Jaffray, in the arm. For this outrage Gordon was fined twenty thousand merks, five thousand of which went as damages to the Jaffrays. On 19 March 1644 Gordon, who had joined the rising under George Gordon, second marquis of Huntly [q. v.], rode into Aberdeen with sixty horse, captured the Jaffrays and others, and confined them, first at Strathbogie, Aberdeenshire, afterwards at Auchendoun Castle, Banffshire. They were released in about seven weeks, but Jaffray's wife had died at Aberdeen, partly from the fright caused by the violence attending her husband's capture. Owing to the troubles of the times, Jaffray, who now represented Aberdeen in the Scottish parliament, and had been nominated (19 July 1644) a commissioner for suppressing the rebellion, took refuge in Dunnottar Castle, Kincardineshire; but, leaving it one day, he was taken prisoner with his brother Thomas, and committed for several weeks to the stronghold of Pitcaple, Aberdeenshire. Taking advantage of the laxity of the royalist garrison, the Jaffrays and another prisoner made themselves masters of the place (September 1645), holding it for twenty-four hours, till they were relieved by a party of their friends. Thereupon they burned the stronghold, an act which received the approbation of the Scottish parliament on 19 Feb. 1649.

Jaffray appears to have been the representative of Aberdeen in the Scottish parliament from 1644 to 1650. He sat on important committees, and exercised what he afterwards considered 'unwarranted zeal' in censuring delinquents. In 1649, and again in 1650, he was one of six commissioners deputed to treat with Charles II in Holland. On the second occasion he blames himself for procuring Charles's adhesion to the covenant, well knowing that he hated it in his heart. He took part in the battle of Dunbar (3 Sept. 1650); his horse was shot under him; and he was severely wounded and taken prisoner; his brother Thomas was killed. During the five or six months which elapsed before his exchange, Jaffray had many conversations with Cromwell and his chaplain, John Owen, D.D., with the result that his views on questions of religious liberty were widened, and his attachment to presbyterianism diminished. He was provost of Aberdeen (not for the first time) in 1651, and conducted the negotiations with Monck whereby the burgh escaped a heavy fine after its surrender on 7 Sept. In March 1652 he was appointed by the court of session keeper of the great seal and director of the chancellary. He accepted the latter office in June, and it was confirmed to him by Cromwell, with a salary of 200*l.*, by letters of gift at Whitehall, 2 March 1657, and at Edinburgh, 20 Nov. 1657. In June 1653 he was summoned from Scotland, with four others, to sit in the Little parliament, which came to an end on 12 Jan. 1654. Jaffray was one of some thirty members who remained sitting till a file of musketeers expelled them, yet Cromwell gave him an order for 1,500*l.* on the commissioners at Leith, to reimburse him for his share in the outlay connected with the bringing over of Charles II from Breda in 1650. Returning to Scotland, Jaffray

divided his time between Aberdeen and Edinburgh, where the duties of the chancellary compelled him to be in attendance for six months in the year. On 15 Nov. 1656 he removed his household from Aberdeen to Newbattle, near Edinburgh; and thence on 10 Nov. 1657 to Abbey Hill, Edinburgh. When the Restoration came, Jaffray was called upon for his bond to remain in Edinburgh till the parliament's further order, or forfeit 20,000*l.* Some delay in finding sureties led to his imprisonment in the Edinburgh Tolbooth, where he lay from 20 Sept. 1660 till 17 Jan. 1661, when, in consequence of the infirm state of his health, he was released on subscribing the bond.

Jaffray's public life was closed, and he appears henceforth as a religious leader. Although he did not actually secede from the presbyterian church, and permitted the baptism of his children, he had lost faith in its ordinances, in accordance with the views he had first adopted in 1650, and relied much on private meditation, which he recorded in his diary. On 24 May 1652, in conjunction with four others, three of them clergymen, he addressed a letter from Aberdeen to 'some godly men in the south,' advocating independency and separation from the national church. Samuel Rutherford and other divines held a conference with the signatories to this document. By 1661 he was in considerable sympathy with the quakers, and joined their body at Aberdeen towards the end of 1662, owing to the preaching of William Dewsbury [q. v.] He then removed to Inverury, Aberdeenshire, where he set up a quaker meeting. Returning about 1664 to Kingswells, near Aberdeen (an estate which had been in his family since 1587), he was summoned before the high commission court, at the instance of Patrick Scougal, bishop of Aberdeen, and ordered to remain in his own dwelling-house, and hold no meetings there, under a penalty of six hundred merks. His health was now very frail, and he suffered from quinsy. On 11 Sept. 1668 he was taken to Banff Tolbooth for holding a religious meeting at Kingswells, and kept in gaol for over nine months, till released by an order of the privy council. His infirm health disqualified him from rendering active service to the quaker cause in Scotland, but his accession gave impetus to the movement, which was taken up by George Keith (1640?–1716) [q. v.] in 1664 and by Robert Barclay (1648–1690) [q. v.] in 1667. Jaffray died at Kingswells on 7 May 1673, and was buried on 8 May, in a ground attached to his own house. He married, first, on 30 April 1632, Jane Downe or Dune, who died on 19 March 1644, and was mother of ten children, all of whom died young except Alexander (*b.* 17 Oct. 1641, *d.* 1672); and secondly, on 4 May 1647, Sarah, daughter of Andrew Cant [q. v.], by whom he had five sons and three daughters, all dying young except Andrew (see below), Rachel, and John.

Jaffray published nothing except 'A Word of Exhortation by way of Preface,' &c., to George Keith's 'Help in Time of Need,' &c., 1665, 4to. His manuscript 'Diary' was discovered in the autumn of 1827 by John Barclay. Part of it was in the study of Robert Barclay, the apologist, at Ury House, Kincardineshire, the rest in the loft of a neighbouring farmhouse. It was admirably edited, with 'Memoirs' and notes, by John Barclay, 1833, 8vo; reprinted 1834 and 1856.

ANDREW JAFFRAY (1650–1726), son of the above, was born on 8 Aug. 1650. He became an eminent minister among the quakers, and died on 1 Feb. 1726. He married Christian, daughter of Alexander Skene of Skene, by whom he had four sons and six daughters. He published 'A Serious and Earnest Exhortation . . . to the . . . Inhabitants of Aberdeen,' &c. [1677], 4to.

[Jaffray's Diary, 1833; Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books, 1867, ii. 5 sq.] A. G.

**JAGO**, RICHARD (1715–1781), poet, was the third son of the Rev. Richard Jago (born at St. Mawes in Cornwall in 1679, and rector of Beaudesert, Warwickshire, from 1709 until his death in 1741), who married in 1711 Margaret, daughter of William Parker of Henley-in-Arden. He was born at Beaudesert on 1 Oct. 1715, and educated at Solihull under the Rev. Mr. Crumpton, whom he afterwards described as a 'morose pedagogue.' Shenstone was at the same school, and their friendship lasted unimpaired for life. In his father's parish he also made the acquaintance of Somerville, the author of 'The Chase.' As his father's means were small, he matriculated as a servitor at University College, Oxford, on 30 Oct. 1732, when Shenstone was also in residence as a commoner. He graduated B.A. in 1736, and M.A. in 1739, and was ordained in 1737 to the curacy of Snitterfield in Warwickshire. In 1746 he was appointed by Lord Willoughby de Broke to the small livings of Harbury and Chesterton in that county. As he had seven children, his nomination in 1754, through the assistance of Lord Clare, afterwards Earl Nugent, to the vicarage of Snitterfield, proved a welcome addition to his resources. These three benefices he retained until 1771, when he resigned the former two on his preferment, through the gift of his old patron, Lord

Willoughby de Broke, to the more valuable rectory of Kimcote in Leicestershire (1 May 1771). Jago continued, however, to reside at Snitterfield, passing much of his time in improving the vicarage house and grounds, and there he died on 8 May 1781. He was buried in a vault which he had constructed for his family under the middle aisle of the church, and an inscription to his memory was placed on a flat stone, which has since been moved to the north aisle. He married in 1744 Dorothea Susanna Fancourt, daughter of John Fancourt, rector of the benefice of Kimcote, which he himself afterwards held. She died in 1751, leaving three sons and four daughters; three of the latter survived their father. On 16 Oct. 1758 he married at Rugeley Margaret, daughter of James Underwood, who survived him, but left no issue.

Jago's pleasing elegy, 'The Blackbirds,' originally appeared in Hawkesworth's 'Adventurer,' No. 37, 13 March 1753, and was by mistake attributed to Gilbert West. Its author thereupon procured its insertion, with other poems and with his name, in Dodsley's 'Collection' (vols. iv. and v.), when the manager of a Bath theatre (who is suggested in *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. v. 198-9, to have been John Lee) claimed it as his own, alleging that Jago was a fictitious name from 'Othello.' This piece was a great favourite with Shenstone, who reports in his letters (June 1754) that it had been set to music by the organist of Worcester Cathedral. Jago published in 1767 a topographical poem, in four books, 'Edge Hill, or the Rural Prospect delineated and moralized,' a subject which did not present sufficient variety for a poem of that length, but it has been praised for the ease of its diction. He also wrote: 1. 'A Sermon on occasion of a Conversation said to have pass'd between one of the Inhabitants and an Apparition in the Churchyard of Harbury,' 1755. 2. 'Sermon at Snitterfield on the Death of the Countess of Coventry,' 1763. 3. 'Labour and Genius: a Fable,' inscribed to Shenstone, 1768; also in Pearch's 'Collection,' iii. 208-18. 4. 'An Essay on Electricity,' which is alluded to in Shenstone's letters, but apparently was never published. Some time before his death he revised his poems, which were published in 1784 with some additional pieces, the most important of which was 'Adam; an Oratorio, compiled from "Paradise Lost,"' and with some account of his life and writings by John Scott Hylton of Lapal House, near Halesowen. His poems have appeared in many collections of English poetry, including those of Chalmers, vol. xvii., Anderson, vol. xi., Park, vol. xxvii., and Davenport, vol. lv. Southey, in his 'Later Poets' (iii. 199-202), included Jago's 'Elegy on the Goldfinches;' and Mitford, while praising his 'taste, feeling, and poetical talent,' suggested a selection from Shenstone, Dyer, Jago, and others. Shenstone addressed a poem to him, inscribed a seat at Leasowes with the words 'Amicitiæ et meritis Richardi Jago,' and corresponded with him until death (*Works*, iii. passim). Many of his letters, essays, and several curiosities which were formerly his property, have passed to the Rev. W. Iago of Bodmin. An indignant letter from Jago to Garrick on the Stratford jubilee is in Garrick's 'Correspondence,' i. 367-8.

[Gent. Mag. 1781, p. 242; Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies, pp. 458-62; London Mag. 1822, vi. 419-20; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 50-1; Shenstone's Works (1791 edit.), ii. 318, iii. passim; Mrs. Houstoun's Mitford and Jesse, pp. 227-31; Old Cross (Coventry, 1879), pp. 369-74; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. iii. 1243; Boase's Collect. Cornub. p. 411; Maclean's Trigg Minor, iii. 424.]

W. P. C.

JAMES THE CISTERCIAN (*fl.* 1270), also called JAMES THE ENGLISHMAN, was the first professor of philosophy and theology in the college which Stephen Lexington [q. v.], abbot of Clairvaux, founded in the house of the counts of Champagne at Paris for the instruction of young Cistercians. He supported St. Thomas Aquinas in contesting the immaculate conception of the Virgin Mary, and is said to have written: 1. 'Commentaries on the Song of Songs.' 2. 'Sermons on the Gospels.' 3. 'Lecturæ Scholasticæ.'

[Visch. Bibl. Script. Ord. Cist. p. 142, Douay, ed. 1649; Tanner, Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 426; Fabricius, Bibl. Lat. Med. Ævi, iv. 5, ed. 1754; Hist. Litt. de la France, xix. 425.]

C. L. K.

JAMES I (1394-1437), king of Scotland, third son of Robert III [q. v.] and Annabella Drummond [q. v.], was born at Dunfermline shortly before 1 Aug. 1394 (letter from his mother to Richard II). His age and his father's weak health and feeble character render it probable that his education was entrusted to his mother, who lived chiefly at Dunfermline and Inverkeithing. After her death, in 1402, he was sent to St. Andrews, where he was placed under the care of Henry Wardlaw, consecrated bishop in 1403. The murder of his only surviving brother David, duke of Rothesay, in March 1402, at the instigation of his uncle Albany [q. v.] and Archibald, fourth earl of Douglas [q. v.], made it necessary that he should be in safe custody, and no better guardian could have been found. In 1405 Wardlaw received as guests the Earl

of Northumberland and his grandson, young Henry Percy, Hotspur's son, driven into exile after the defeat of Shrewsbury, and the two boys were perhaps for a short time educated together. The aged and infirm king Robert, apprehensive that Albany might treat James like his brother, determined to send him to France. Embarking at the Bass Rock along with the Earl of Orkney, a bishop (according to Walsingham), and young Alexander Seton (afterwards Lord Gordon), their vessel was intercepted off Flamborough Head by an English ship of Cley in Norfolk. The bishop escaped; the prince, Orkney, and Seton were sent to Henry IV in London, who released Orkney and Seton, but detained James and his squire, William Gifford. There is discrepancy in the date assigned, both by earlier and later historians, for the capture of James. The 'Kingis Quair,' his own poem, implies that it was in the spring of 1404, when he was ten, or about three years past the state of innocence, i.e. the age of seven. Wyntoun suggests 12 April 1405, which Pinkerton, Irving, and Professor Skeat in his edition of the 'Kingis Quair' adopt. But in that case the capture would have been in most flagrant defiance of a truce which had been agreed to by Henry till Easter 1405. And Walsingham, the St. Albans chronicler, is probably more correct in assigning the event to 1406. Northumberland, who came to St. Andrews before the prince left, certainly did not reach Scotland till June 1405, and Bower states that Robert III, who is known to have died on 4 April 1406, barely survived the news of his son's capture. Mr. Burnett and Mr. W. Hardy adopt the later date, and place the capture about 14 Feb. 1406. The English records state that the first payment to the lieutenant of the Tower for the expenses of the son of the Scotch king was on 10 Dec., in respect of cost incurred from 6 July 1406, but the entries are too incomplete to prove there was no earlier payment.

For nineteen years the life of James was spent in exile under more or less strict custody. His ransom—always an item in the calculations of the English exchequer, exhausted by the French war—made his life safer than at home in the neighbourhood of an ambitious uncle and turbulent nobles. His education was carefully attended to, and improved a naturally vigorous mind. He became an expert in all manly and knightly exercises. We learn from the recent publication of English and Scottish records that he was at first confined in the Tower of London, where his expenses were allowed for at the rate of 6*s.* 8*d.* a day and 3*s.* 4*d.* for his suite, from 6 July 1406 to 10 June 1407. On that day the constable was ordered to deliver him and Griffin, son of Owen Glendower, to Richard, lord de Grey, in whose charge he was placed at Nottingham Castle, where he remained from 12 June 1407 till the middle of July. He was then removed to Evesham, where he continued at least down to 16 July 1409. In 1412 he appears to have visited Henry IV, and there is a holograph letter by him in the same year, by which he granted, or promised, lands to Sir W. Douglas of Drumlanrig, dated at Croydon, where he was probably the guest of his kinsman, Thomas Arundel [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury.

One of the first acts of Henry V, the day after his father's death on 20 March 1413, was to recommit James to the custody of the constable of the Tower, along with the Welsh prince and his cousin, Murdoch, earl of Fife, who had been a prisoner in England since the battle of Homildon Hill. On 3 Aug. the three were ordered to be transferred to Windsor Castle. Throughout his reign Henry V treated James well, hoping through his influence to detach the Scots from the French alliance. But the constable of the Tower continued to receive payments for his expenses down to 14 Dec. 1416. On 22 Feb. 1417, after James was twenty-one, Sir John Pelham was appointed his governor, with an allowance of 700*l.* a year, and leave to take him to certain places. Windsor was henceforth his principal residence. After 1419 there are traces of small personal payments to James himself. The victory of Agincourt, in 1415, placed another illustrious captive in Henry's hands, Charles of Orleans, about the same age as James, and, like him, of bright intellect and poetic tastes. It has been assumed rather than proved that they were fellow-prisoners at Windsor. It is more likely that they were kept apart. In 1420 Henry was engaged in his final struggle with France, and during May, June, and July James received sundry sums towards his equipment for the French war. He sailed from Southampton in July, and joined Henry at the siege of Melun. Henry failed to detach the Scots then fighting for France. They declined to acknowledge a king who was a prisoner, and he refused, for the same reason, to claim their allegiance.

Melun capitulated after a brave resistance of four months, and James suffered the ignominy of seeing his countrymen who had taken part in the defence hanged as rebels. He was present at the triumphal entry of Henry into Paris on 1 Dec. 1420. In the beginning of the following year James went with Henry to Rouen, where he appears to have remained, during Henry's absence in England, from 3 Feb. till the middle of June. The defeat of

the English at Beaugé, 23 March 1421, recalled Henry to France, and if James had in the interval returned to England he must have come back with Henry. During the first half of 1422 notices of payments to him prove that he was at Rouen. After Henry V's death he returned to England.

The negotiations for his release had gone on without intermission from the time of his capture. But Albany succeeded in procuring the ransom of his own son, Murdoch, in 1416, and as the return of James would have put an end to a regency which was actual sovereignty of Scotland, it is scarcely likely that he wished to see James back in Scotland. Albany's death in 1420 at once improved the prospects of his liberation. In May 1421 it was agreed that he should be permitted to return to his own kingdom on sufficient hostages being given, and on Henry V's death the negotiations between the Duke of Bedford [q. v.], the English, and Murdoch, the new Scottish, regent, began in earnest.

Thomas of Myrton, James's chaplain, who had been sent to Scotland on 21 Feb. 1422, appears to have been the envoy who smoothed the way for the subsequent treaty. In the autumn of 1423 English and Scottish commissioners met at Pontefract, and there the basis of the treaty was arranged: a payment of sixty thousand marks for the king's release, in instalments of ten thousand marks a year, for which hostages were to be given; an agreement that the Scottish troops should quit France, and a request that a noble English lady should be betrothed to James. The treaty was signed 10 Sept. in the chapter-house of York. On 24 Nov. Myrton was again sent to Scotland, probably to arrange as to the hostages, and in December the Scots agreed that the four principal burghs, Edinburgh, Perth, Dundee, and Aberdeen, were to become sureties for payment of part of the stipulated sum.

The condition as to the marriage was easiest fulfilled. James had already set his heart on Jane [q. v.], the young daughter of the Earl of Somerset. The marriage was celebrated in the church of St. Mary Overy in Southwark on 12 Feb. 1424, and the banquet in the adjacent palace of the lady's uncle, the Bishop of Winchester. Next day ten thousand marks of the ransom were remitted as Jane's dowry. James and his bride set out at once for Scotland, and on 28 March, at Durham, the hostages, twenty-eight of the principal nobles or their eldest sons, were delivered, along with the obligations of the four burghs, and a truce for seven years from 1 May 1424 was signed. On 5 April, at Melrose, James issued letters under his great seal confirming the treaty, and by a separate deed acknowledged that ten thousand marks were to be paid within six months of his entry into Scotland. After spending Easter in Edinburgh he was crowned at Scone, on 21 May, with great pomp by Bishop Wardlaw. The Duke of Albany, as earl of Fife, placed him on the throne. The queen was crowned with him, and the king showed favour to her English followers. Walter, elder son of the late regent, whose insubordination and profligacy had removed some obstacles to James's restoration, was arrested a week before the coronation and sent to the Bass. Malcolm Fleming of Cumbernauld, a brother-in-law of the regent, was arrested at the same time, but soon liberated. In this, as in subsequent steps taken by James to regain firm possession of the throne, his object was to strike down Albany and all his kin. He returned to Perth for his first parliament on 26 May 1424. A series of twenty-seven acts prove his legislative activity. These acts appear to have been not merely drafted but passed by the lords of the articles, a committee of the three estates, not then first instituted, but perhaps reorganised, with full power to make laws delegated to them by the other members of parliament, who were allowed to return home. The privileges of the church were confirmed; private war was prohibited; forfeiture declared the penalty of rebellion; those who abstained from assisting the king were to be deemed rebels; those who travelled with more than a proper retinue or who lay upon the land were to be punished; and officers of the law were to be appointed to administer justice to the king's commons. The customs, both great and small, were granted to the king for life; the process of 'showing of holdings' was to be used, to ascertain who had titles to their lands from the death of Robert I; taxes were imposed to provide for the king's ransom; salmon, an important branch of revenue, were protected by various regulations; gold and silver mines were to belong to the king; clerks were not to pass the sea without leave or to grant pensions out of their benefices; export of gold and silver was taxed, and foreign merchants were to spend their gains in Scotland; archery was encouraged, football and golf prohibited; rooks were not to be allowed to build, and muirburn after March forbidden; customs were imposed on the chief exports; money was to be coined of equal value to that of England; hostelries were to be kept in towns; and the burghs were to provide, partly by loans in Flanders, twenty thousand English nobles towards the king's ransom. The royal eye was directed to every branch of

government, agriculture and trade, peace and war, currency and finance, church and state. Some of the statutes, as that relating to the coin, were never carried out; others were temporary; but it is from this parliament that the Scottish statute-book known in the courts dates. For the first time since Robert the Bruce, Scotland had effective legislation, directed by the king, and accepted by the clergy, barons, and burghs. Parliament now became annual. James had learned from the Lancastrian kings the value of a national assembly as a support against nobles who were petty kings, engaging in private war, and administering private law in their own courts. Several of the statutes of this and subsequent parliaments were copied from the more advanced constitution of England.

Before the end of 1424 Duncan, earl of Lennox, father-in-law of the late regent, was arrested and imprisoned at Edinburgh. A second parliament, at Perth, 12 March 1425, continued, and a third, on 11 March 1426, repeated the same politic legislation. The most important acts provided for registration of infeftments, or titles to land, in the king's register; prosecution of forethought felony by the king's officers; personal attendance in parliament of prelates, barons, and freeholders; revision of the old books of law by a committee of the three estates; punishment of heretics with the aid of the secular arm; prayers to be said by the clergy on behalf of the king and queen; a judicial committee or sessions, the first attempt to introduce a central court, to sit thrice a year; the punishment of idle men, and the regulation of weights and measures.

More important than the legislation was the coup d'état by which, on the ninth day of the parliament of 1425, the late regent, his younger son Alexander, with other nobles, including Archibald, earl of Douglas, William Douglas, earl of Angus [q. v.], George Dunbar, earl of March, twenty-six in all, were arrested. The castles of Falkland and Doune, the chief seats of the late regent, were seized; Isabella, the daughter of Lennox, and wife of the regent, was imprisoned, while her husband was sent to Caerlaverock. James, youngest son of the regent, the only one of the family who escaped, raised a force in the highlands, and, aided by Finlay, bishop of Lismore, burnt Dumbarton and slew Sir John, the Red Stewart of Dundonald, the king's uncle, but, pursued by the royal forces, fled by way of England to Ireland, from which he never returned. Meanwhile the parliament, adjourned to Stirling, met on 18 May 1425, to pass judgment on Albany and his kin. An assize of twenty-one nobles and barons, with Atholl, the king's uncle, as foreman, sat on the 22nd, in presence of the king, and made quick work of the charges. The record is not extant, and under the general term robbery (*roboria*) of one of the chronicles (*Extracta ex Chronicis Scotiæ*, p. 220) must be understood all the illegal acts of the regency. The 'Book of Pluscarden' calls their crime treason. Walter was convicted, and beheaded on the day of trial; his father, his brother Alexander, and his grandfather, Lennox, on the following day; and at the same time five retainers of Albany were hanged and their quarters sent to different towns. Some pity for the victims appears in the contemporary chronicles. This startling victory is to be attributed to the fact that the clergy were on the king's side. With the exception of the Bishop of Argyll no prelate supported Albany. James conciliated the bishops by a strict enforcement of the law against heresy, a copy of the Lancastrian statute, and by confirming their privileges. James also had the support of the ablest of the smaller barons, the natural rivals of the older nobles. Moreover he had gained the commons by good laws and impartial justice. He thus initiated the constant policy of the Stewart kings—to rely on the clergy and the burghs in order to withstand the great feudal lords.

The chief offices in the new administration were bestowed on those who had taken a leading part in James's restoration. Some of the new officers, however, like Lauder, bishop of Glasgow, and Sir John Forester of Corstorphine, the chamberlain, had already served under the regent. The heads of the house of Douglas—Archibald, earl of Douglas, William Douglas, earl of Angus, and James Douglas of Balvenie—had separated themselves from the regent, but their allegiance to James was doubtful, and had to be retained by fear. The strength of James lay in Lothian, where his adherents held the castles of Dalkeith, Dunbar, the Bass, and Tantallon; in the south-west, where they held Caerlaverock; and in Fife, where Wardlaw, his old tutor and chief adviser, held St. Andrews, and the king himself held Doune and Falkland. The possession of Perth and Dundee, Edinburgh and Stirling, gave him control of the chief burghs. The regent's party had more influence in the less civilised west, the country of Lennox, and in the highlands.

The lowlands being now safe, and the whole line of Albany cut off, the lawless condition of the highlands urgently called for strong measures. James summoned a parliament in the spring of 1427 to Inverness, where

he had repaired the royal tower, and he seized forty chiefs who obeyed the summons. Alexander Macgorrie and two Campbells were tried and executed. The rest were sent to different castles throughout the kingdom, where some were put to death, though the greater number were afterwards liberated, including the Lord of the Isles, whose mother, however, was detained till her death. On his return south he held in July another parliament, chiefly occupied with reforms of the civil and ecclesiastical courts; and in the next parliament, of March 1428, he made an attempt to introduce representation of the shires and a speaker on the English model. But this change—another blow at the feudal aristocracy, who had the right of personal attendance—was not carried out. About the end of 1427, or early in 1428, Sir John Stewart of Darnley, constable of the French army, the Archbishop of Rheims, and Alain Chartier the poet, chancellor of Bayeux, came to ask the hand of the infant Princess Margaret [q. v.] for the dauphin Louis. So brilliant an offer was not to be refused. Scottish ambassadors were sent to France to arrange the terms. The treaty was signed by James at Perth on 17 July 1428, and by Charles VII at Chinon in November. The bride being only two and the bridegroom five the marriage was postponed till they reached the legal age; but the princess was to be sent to France, along with six thousand men, as soon as a French fleet arrived. Charles promised her the dowry of a dauphiness, or, if her husband came to the throne, of a queen of France, and conveyed to James the county of Saintonge and castle of Rochefort.

Margaret did not, however, go to France till the last year of her father's life, and the Scottish troops, so urgently needed to support Charles against the English, were never despatched. This treaty excited the jealousy of the English court, and Cardinal Beaufort was sent in February 1429 to James at Dunbar in order to counteract its effects. He succeeded in procuring a renewal of the truce between England and Scotland, but not in breaking off the treaty with France, though possibly in delaying its execution. But James showed no favour to England. He could not forget his enforced exile. He could not raise, and was unwilling to pay his ransom, and its non-payment became a subject of frequent remonstrance. The English court kept firm hold of the hostages, the sons of his principal nobles, and reasserted, if English writers may be credited, the superiority of England, which had been disowned as the result of the war of independence. The disorganised state of France, until the enthusiasm kindled by Joan of Arc effected its deliverance, made James see the necessity of fostering other alliances, and he pursued a foreign policy which had in view the commercial and political interests of his kingdom. In 1425 he restored, at the request of a Flemish embassy, the staple of the Scottish trade to Bruges, from which it had been removed to Middelburg in Zealand, and four years later he entered into a commercial league for one hundred years with Philip III, duke of Burgundy, as sovereign of Flanders. In 1426 a Scottish embassy under Sir William Crichton renewed at Bergen the alliance with Denmark, and settled the long-standing dispute as to the payment claimed as still due for the Hebrides. His relations with the papal see were not so amicable. James, as a good catholic, sternly suppressed heresy, restored the estates of the see of St. Andrews, and founded a Carthusian monastery at Perth. But he was also a church reformer and a Scottish patriot, who was determined to tolerate neither the abuses nor the encroachments of the church. One of James's early acts was to pass statutes forbidding the clergy to cross the sea without leave, or to purchase benefices at Rome (the Scottish equivalents of the English statutes of præmunire and provisors). In 1425 he issued a letter to the abbots and priors of the orders of St. Benedict and St. Augustine, exhorting them to reform their convents, whose abuses, he declared, threatened the ruin of religion. When he visited David I's tomb at Dunfermline he remarked that David's piety made him useless to the commonwealth, whence came the proverb that David was a 'sair saint for the crown.' The parliament of 1427 not only passed a stringent act to reform procedure in the church courts, but ordered the provincial council then sitting to accept it as one of their statutes.

Martin V, alarmed at these incursions of the state into the domain of the church, summoned in 1429 Cameron, archbishop of Glasgow, and chancellor, to Rome; but James sent the Bishop of Brechin and the Archdeacon of Dunkeld to remonstrate with the pope, and inform him that the chancellor's absence would be most prejudicial to the kingdom. Eugenius IV, the successor of Martin, instead of yielding, sent William Croyser, archdeacon of Teviotdale, as a nuncio, to cite his own bishop to Rome. For executing the papal citation Croyser was tried by an assize in his absence (for he had fled back to Rome), and deprived of all his benefices and property in Scotland. Eugenius in 1435 issued a bull restoring Croyser to his benefices, and denouncing the censures of the

church on all who recognised the sentence. The conflict between church and state had never been so acute since Robert the Bruce refused to receive a papal bull.

The highlands again claimed the king's attention in 1429, for Alexander of the Isles had raised the clans and burnt Inverness. James surprised him in Lochaber and put him to flight, aided by the dissensions of the clans. The Lord of the Isles, forced to seek the royal clemency, appeared before James at Holyrood on Palm Sunday without arms, except a bare sword, which he offered the king, who spared his life on the intercession of the queen and barons, but sent him to Tantallon. The repair of the castles of Urquhart and Inverness, and acts for providing arms, men, and, in the west highlands, ships for the royal service, were passed in the parliament of March 1430, and were calculated to maintain peace in the highlands.

The same year was marked by the importation into Scotland of the first great cannon, the Lion, from Flanders. Artillery began from this time to be the special care of the Scottish kings, and gave them an advantage over the barons. In 1431 Donald Balloch, a kinsman of the Lord of the Isles, having defeated the Earls of Mar and Caithness at Inverlochy, James had again to take up arms in person, and Balloch was forced to fly to Ireland. The statement of Boece that an Irish chief sent Balloch's head to the king at Dunstaffnage is not corroborated. The arrest of the Earl of Douglas and John, lord Kennedy, both nephews of the king, shows that his policy had roused opposition beyond the highlands; but Douglas was released at the parliament of October 1431. This parliament granted an aid to repress the northern rebels, and imposed penalties on those who had not joined the king's army in the highlands. In 1432 what Bower calls the flying pestilence of lollardism reappeared in Scotland, and next year Paul Crawar, a missionary of the Hussites, was burnt at St. Andrews. James rewarded the diligence of Fogo, the inquisitor, with the abbacy of Melrose.

Throughout his reign James pursued his policy of destroying the power of the great nobles. One chapter of his legislation, by which he protected the tillers of the soil in the possession of their holdings, had the best results, and this innovation on the oppressive rules of the feudal law became an integral part of the law of Scotland. But his wholesale forfeiture of the nobles' estates led to his own ruin. Immediately after his return to Scotland, the attainder of Albany and his sons placed the earldoms of Fife, Monteith, and Ross in his hands, and that of Lennox the earldom of that name, and by 1436 he had gained possession of the earldom of March in the south, of Fife in the east, of Lennox, Strathearn, and Monteith in the central highlands, of Mar in the north-east, and Ross in the north. The only great earls left were Atholl (his uncle), Douglas (his nephew), Crawford, and Moray, and, with the exception of Atholl, a secret and fatal foe, none were strong enough to be formidable to the king.

In the last years of his life the relations of James with the pope became less, those with England more, strained. In 1433 he sent eight representatives to the council of Basle. In the winter of 1435 Æneas Silvius Piccolomini, afterwards Pope Pius II, was sent to James by the Cardinal of Santa Croce, and in the summer of 1436 the Bishop of Urbino followed, as a nuncio from the pope, ostensibly to reconcile the Scottish court with the papal see, and procure the repeal of the sentence against Croyser, the archdeacon; but both envoys probably had instructions to procure the adhesion of James to the treaty of Arras. Æneas Silvius was received graciously. James granted his requests and presented him with two palfreys and a pearl. A fanciful picture of his reception was painted by Pinturicchio on the walls of the library of Siena for Cardinal Piccolomini, where it may still be seen.

In 1430 Lord Scrope came from England to negotiate a peace on the basis of restoring to Scotland Berwick and Roxburgh, and James referred the matter to the parliament of Perth in October 1431. The debate in presence of James, which Bower reports, was chiefly conducted by the clergy, the Abbots of Scone and Inchcolm contending that peace could not be made without the consent of France; while Fogo, abbot of Melrose, took the opposite side. No terms could be agreed on, and the alliance with France continued. In 1436 the Princess Margaret was sent with a great retinue, under the conduct of the Earl of Orkney, to fulfil her engagement to the dauphin. On 10 Sept. 1436 William Douglas, second earl of Angus, defeated at Piperden Robert Ogle, who made a raid on the Scottish borders in breach of the truce. An attempt was also made to kidnap the king's daughter on her way to France. Thereupon James summoned the whole forces of his kingdom to the siege of Roxburgh in October 1436, but returned after an inglorious siege of fifteen days. There can be little doubt that the war with England had led to a mutiny of the Scottish barons, and that James had received information of it. After a short stay in Edinburgh, where he held his last parliament, James went to Perth to keep

Christmas. As he was about to cross the Forth a highland woman shouted, 'An ye pass this water ye shall never return again alive.' He took up his residence in the cloister of the Black Friars at Perth. While playing a game of chess with a knight, nicknamed the 'King of Love,' James, referring to a prophecy that a king should die that year, said to his playmate: 'There are no kings in Scotland but you and I; I shall take good care of myself, and I counsel you to do the same.' A favourite squire told James he had dreamt 'Sir Robert Graham would slay the king,' and he received a rebuke from the Earl of Orkney. James himself had a dream of a cruel serpent and horrible toad attacking him in his chamber.

These stories were not written down till after the event, but enough was known of Sir Robert Graham to lead men to dream or to invent stories of the coming danger. In the parliament of 1435 Graham, the uncle and tutor of Malise, earl of Strathearn, whose earldom the king had seized, had taken hold of James in the presence of the three estates, and said that he arrested him in their name for his cruel conduct and illegal acts. Graham relied on a promise that the lords would support him, but they failed to keep it, and himself being arrested, was banished to the highlands, where he openly rebelled and a price was set on his head. Graham then tried, but failed, to incite the nobles to revolt at the parliament of Edinburgh in October 1436, but succeeded in procuring a secret promise of assistance from Atholl, the king's uncle, and Sir Robert Stewart, Atholl's grandson, a young man in great favour with the king, who had made him his chamberlain, and at Roxburgh constable of the army. The object of Graham and his friends was to place the crown on the head either of Atholl or his grandson. On the night of 20 Feb. 1437, when James and his courtiers, Atholl and his grandson among the rest, were amusing themselves with chess and music, reading romances and hearing tales told, the highland woman who had already warned James again appeared in the courtyard and asked an audience, but the king put her off till the morning. About midnight he drank the parting cup, and the courtiers left. Robert Stewart, the last to leave, tampered with the bolts, so that the doors could not be made fast. While James was still talking with the queen and her ladies round the fire, the noise of horses and armed men was heard. James, suspecting it was Graham, wrenched a plank from the floor with the tongs, and hid himself in a small chamber below. Catherine Douglas, afterwards called 'Bar-lass,' one of the queen's maids, heroically barred the door of the house with her arm, which was broken by the incursion of Graham and his followers. James's hiding-place was soon discovered. After two of the band were thrown down by the king, Graham thrust a sword through his body. Those who saw the corpse reported that there were no less than sixteen wounds in the breast alone. The alarm spread to the king's servants and the town, and the conspirators, who could not have effected their object without the aid of traitors in the king's household, fled. Before a month had elapsed all the leaders were caught, and within forty days tortured and executed with a barbarity which was deemed unusual even in that age. The king was buried in the convent of the Carthusians, where his pierced doublet was long kept as a relic. His heart was sent to the Holy Land and brought back in 1443 from Rhodes by a knight of St. John, and presented to the Carthusians. The highly coloured and circumstantial narrative of his death translated from Latin into English by John Shirley about 1440 is nearly contemporary, and has been accepted by historians. Yet it omits the heroic act of Catherine Douglas.

Affectionate and somewhat melancholy in his youth, James was as a king decided, stern, severe, even cruel to enemies and breakers of the law, yet amiable and playful with friends, and, though regardless of the interests, even the rights, of the great lords, was zealous for those of the people. The story that he shod with horseshoes the chief who had done the same to a poor woman, is consistent with the retributive justice of his time and his own character. His attempts to reform the Scottish on, or even in advance of, the model of the English constitution of the fifteenth century led to his ruin; but he left a monarchy with a stronger hold on the loyalty of the nation, and a nation freer from feudal tyranny. Though James only lived to see the marriage of his eldest daughter, that union led to the marriage of her sisters with foreign princes, and forged new links in the connection between Scotland and Europe. It was said of him by Drummond that, while the nation made his predecessors kings, he made Scotland a nation. His children were: Margaret [q.v.], afterwards wife of Louis the Dauphin, subsequently Louis XI; Elizabeth, or Isabel, betrothed in 1441 to Francis, count of Montfort, whom she married in 1442, when he had become by his father's death Duke of Bretagne; Alexander and James, twins, born 16 Oct. 1430, of whom the former died young and the latter succeeded his father as James II; Joan or Janet, who, although dumb, married

James Douglas, lord Dalkeith; Eleanor, married in 1449 Archduke Sigismund of Austria; Mary, who, while still a child, was married in 1444 to Wolfram von Borselen, lord of Camp-Vere in Zealand, and, in right of his wife, earl of Buchan in Scotland; and Annabella, betrothed in 1444 to Philip, count of Geneva, second son of Amadeus, duke of Savoy, the anti-pope Felix of the council of Basle, but who married George Gordon, second earl of Huntly [q. v.] His love for his wife never wavered. Almost alone of Scottish kings, he had no mistress and no bastards.

In person James was short and stout, broad-shouldered, narrow-waisted, but well-proportioned and agile. 'Quadratus,' or square-built, is the term which Æneas Silvius used and Scottish historians accept as appropriate, though Major explains that he might have been fat for an Italian but not for a Scotsman. A portrait in the castle of Kielberg, near Tübingen, is wrongly said, by Pinkerton, in whose 'Iconographia' it is engraved, to represent James I. It is a picture of James II. From an engraving of James I in John Johnstone's 'Icones' later portraits have been taken. In this he appears as a man prematurely old, with grey hair, sunken cheek, and a double-pointed beard. His hair is said by Drummond of Hawthornden to have been auburn. His stoutness did not interfere with his activity, for he excelled in all games, the use of the bow, throwing the hammer, and wrestling. Nor was he less skilled in music, playing all the instruments then common, and having a good voice.

The imagination which inspired the 'Kingis Quair' did not desert him on his return home, and he composed verses both in Latin and the vernacular, though the subjects of his poems, alluded to by Major under the names 'Yas Sen' and 'At Beltane,' have not been identified. The manuscript of the 'Quair' was discovered by Lord Woodhouselee in the Bodleian Library in Oxford in 1783, and published by him in the same year. The best edition is that edited by Professor Skeat for the Scottish Text Society. The ascription of 'Christis Kirk on the Green,' 'Peebles to the Play,' and the 'Ballade of Guid Counsale' to his authorship has not been established, though the last is accepted as his by Professor Skeat, on the authority of the colophon in 'The Gud and Godly Ballads,' 1578, and the internal evidence of the earliest manuscript of the close of the fifteenth century. His love of learning was shown by his favour for St. Andrews. He was its nominal founder during his exile, and after his return sought out its best students for offices in church and state, attended their disputations, and confirmed their privileges. He was no pedant, and encouraged the introduction of foreign musicians and actors, as well as of artisans, from Flanders to teach his subjects. While he repressed, on political grounds, the trade with England, he fostered that with France, the Low Countries, and Scandinavia.

[Bower is the contemporary authority for the whole life, Wyntoun for the few years prior to his capture. The Acts of Parliament are of more than usual importance, and the Exchequer Rolls and Great Seal Registers are useful supplementary records. For his life in England the various English records collected by Mr. Bain in vol. iii. of the Documents relating to Scotland, published in the Scottish Record Series. Pinkerton's History and Mr. Burnett's Preface to the Exchequer Rolls are the best modern histories; the latter correct, and indeed supersede, Tytler and Burton. The King's Tragedy, by D. G. Rossetti, is a modern poetic version of the prose narrative of the death of James by Shirley, printed by the Maitland Club and as an appendix to Pinkerton. Galt's Spaewife is a novel founded on the same story.] Æ. M.

JAMES II (1430–1460), king of Scotland, son of James I [q. v.] and Jane [q. v.], was born on 16 Oct. 1430, and succeeded to the throne of Scotland on his father's murder on 21 Feb. 1437. He was crowned at Holyrood, in the parliament of Edinburgh, on 25 March 1437. An act of this parliament revoked alienations of crown property since the death of the late king, and prohibited them, without the consent of the estates, till the king's majority. The queen retained the custody of James and his sisters. Archibald, fifth earl of Douglas [q. v.], was regent or lieutenant of the kingdom; John Cameron, bishop of Glasgow, appears to have continued chancellor. The chief power was in the hands of two of the lesser barons, Sir William Crichton [q. v.] and Sir Alexander Livingstone [q. v.] The queen, afraid of the growing position of the former, removed the king to Stirling in the beginning of 1439, concealing him, it is said, in a chest when she left Edinburgh Castle ostensibly for a pilgrimage to White Kirk. She placed herself and her son under the protection of Livingstone, and a general council at Stirling, on 13 March 1439, passed measures to strengthen the hands of Douglas, as lieutenant of the king, against Crichton. But Livingstone made terms with his rival under conditions which led to Crichton superseding Cameron as chancellor, while Livingstone retained Stirling and the custody of the king.

The death in 1439 of the Earl of Douglas, and the queen's marriage to James Stewart, the knight of Lorne, in the same year, afforded

an opportunity and a pretext to Livingstone to seize the persons of the queen and her new husband, who were placed in strict ward in Stirling Castle on 3 Aug. They were released on 4 Sept. only by making a formal agreement to resign the custody of James to the Livingstones, by giving up her dowry for his maintenance, and confessing that Livingstone had acted through zeal for the king's safety. The barons soon fell out. Crichton kidnapped the king in Stirling Park, and brought him back to Edinburgh Castle. His next act was to kidnap and execute William, sixth earl of Douglas [q. v.] Four days after, Fleming, the old baron of Cumbernauld, brother-in-law of Murdoch, the regent in the reign of James I, an ally of the house of Douglas, was executed. The great rivals to the Stewarts, the Douglases, whose estates were partly forfeited to the crown, partly divided between the male and female heirs, were rendered for a time powerless. But in 1443 William Douglas (1425?–1452) [q. v.] became eighth earl, and soon after the chief companion of the king. On 20 Aug. 1443 Douglas, in the king's name, besieged and razed to the ground Barnton, near Edinburgh, the seat of Sir George Crichton, the admiral, brother of the chancellor. A council-general at Stirling on 4 Nov., at which James for the first time presided in person, outlawed both Sir William, the chancellor, and Sir George, and deprived them of their offices. Douglas was allowed, by marrying his cousin, the Fair Maid of Galloway, to reunite the female to the male fiefs of his house. Three years of civil war followed, in which the rivals harried each other's lands. The king, or Douglas in his name, held, with the aid of Livingstone, Linlithgow and Stirling, where James continued to live, while Crichton maintained himself in the castle of Edinburgh. The marriage of the king's sister Mary to the Lord of Camp-Vere, the betrothal at Stirling of his sister Annabella to Philip, a son of the Duke of Savoy, and the death of his mother at Dunbar on 15 July 1445, appear to have had no immediate influence on his life. His two other sisters were sent about the same time to the court of France, where they arrived shortly after the death of their eldest sister, Margaret [q. v.], the wife of the dauphin. On 14 June a parliament met at Perth, but adjourned apparently to the town tolbooth at Holyrood while Douglas besieged Edinburgh Castle for nine weeks. Crichton capitulated on good terms, his offences being condoned; and then, or shortly after, on the death of Bruce, bishop of Glasgow, in 1447, he again became chancellor. A sentence of forfeiture pronounced in the castle of Edinburgh against James, earl of Angus, on 1 July 1445 proves that the king must have been by that date in possession of the castle. Before Christmas he had retired to Stirling, where he kept the festival. During 1446 and 1447 the compromise between the factions of Crichton, Livingstone, and Douglas continued, and the chief offices of state remained in their hands, or in those of members of their families.

In 1447 Mary of Gueldres was recommended by Philip the Good as a suitable bride for James. The negotiations began in July 1447, when a Burgundian envoy came to Scotland, and were concluded by an embassy under Crichton the chancellor in September 1448. Philip settled sixty thousand crowns on his kinswoman, and her dower of ten thousand was secured on lands in Strathearn, Athole, Methven, and Linlithgow. A tournament took place before James at Stirling, on 25 Feb. 1449, between James, master of Douglas, another James, brother to the Laird of Lochleven, and two knights of Burgundy, one of whom, Jacques de Lalain, was the most celebrated knight-errant of the time. The marriage was celebrated at Holyrood on 3 July 1449. A French chronicler, Mathieu d'Escouchy, gives a graphic account of the ceremony and the feasts which followed. Many Flemings in Mary's suite remained in Scotland, and the relations between Scotland and Flanders, already friendly under James I, consequently became closer.

In Scotland the king's marriage led to his emancipation from tutelage, and to the downfall of the Livingstones. In the autumn Sir Alexander and other members of the family were arrested. At a parliament in Edinburgh on 19 Jan. 1450, Alexander Livingstone, a son of Sir Alexander, and Robert Livingstone of Linlithgow were tried and executed on the Castle Hill. Sir Alexander and his kinsmen were confined in different and distant castles. A single member of the family escaped the general proscription —James, the eldest son of Sir Alexander, who, after arrest and escape to the highlands, was restored in 1454 to the office of chamberlain to which he had been appointed in the summer of 1449. The parliament sat from 19 Jan. 1450 to the end of the month. Its acts show that the influence of the Douglas party, with whom Crichton the chancellor was now reconciled, was dominant; but also that the estate of the church, headed by Kennedy, bishop of St. Andrews, the king's cousin, and Turnbull, the new bishop of Glasgow, was rising into power, and that the king himself could no longer be treated as a cipher. Several statutes of his father's reign were re-

enacted, and eighteen added, the most important of which provided for the proclamation of a general peace throughout the realm; the penalties of rebellion and treason, and of trespass by officers in the execution of their offices; the endurance of leases, notwithstanding sale or mortgage of the lands, and against spoliation or harrying of crops and cattle—enactments much needed in favour of the poor labourers of the ground; against sorners and masterful beggars; against the building of towers and fortalices; for the administration of civil and criminal justice, the revision of the laws, and the preservation of the purity of the coinage. Before the parliament rose a special charter was granted, at the request of the queen and the bishops, giving the latter the right of disposing of their goods by testament. A series of charters of lands in favour of the Earl of Douglas were confirmed. Crichton the chancellor and his brother the admiral also received considerable grants of land.

This legislation proves that James was prepared to govern in his father's spirit, as a king of the nation against breakers of the law, however powerful. In November he had some quarrel with the Earl of Douglas. During Douglas's absence in Rome James seized and demolished Douglas Craig, one of his castles, besieged others, and forced his vassals to swear fealty to the crown. Douglas, on his return in 1451, made peace with James, and at the parliament of Edinburgh on 25 June obtained a re-grant of his estates. In spite of these favours, he intrigued with the English court, and in the autumn the existence of a bond between Douglas and the Earls of Crawford and of Ross against all men, not excluding the king, was discovered. The lawless acts of Douglas forced James to take decisive measures against his too powerful vassal. Douglas was induced, by a safe-conduct under the privy seal, to visit the king at Stirling on 21 Feb. 1452. James received him well, entertaining him at dinner and supper on the following day, Shrove Thursday. But after supper, at seven o'clock, James led him to an inner chamber, challenged him with the existence of the bond with the earls, charged him to break it, and on Douglas's refusal stabbed him with a knife. On 17 March James, the brother and heir of the murdered earl, with a band, rode through Stirling and denounced the murderer. James was then at Perth, on his way against the Earl of Crawford. Before they met, Crawford had been defeated at Brechin Muir by the Earl of Huntly on 17 May. 'Far more were with the Earl of Huntly than with the Earl of Crawford, because he displayed the king's banner'—a significant proof that James, like his father, was more popular than the great earls. On 12 June 1452, in a parliament at Edinburgh, James denied having given a safe-conduct to Douglas. The estates absolved the king of breach of faith, and declared Douglas had been justly put to death. The earl's brothers, however, posted a letter of defiance on the door of the parliament hall. The Bishop of St. Andrews, Crichton, and other barons who joined in the declaration received grants of land, and several of them were raised to the dignity of peers. It is noted by the chronicler that some of the grants of land were made by the king's privy council, and not by parliament. The Earl of Crawford, who had joined the bond with Douglas, was attainted in the same session. Immediately afterwards the king, having assembled his feudal levy on Pentland Muir to the number of thirty thousand, marched south, and wasted the Douglas lands in Peebles, Selkirk, and Dumfries. The raid, however, led to the submission of James, the new earl of Douglas [see DOUGLAS, JAMES, 1426–1488]. In the spring of 1453 James led his forces north of the Tay, and received an equally speedy submission from the Earl of Crawford, who died soon after. As James had already made terms with Ross, the formidable confederacy of the three earls was dissolved, and the crown was strengthened by the new nobility against any attempt to revive it. The deaths in 1454 of Crichton the chancellor, of his son (lately created earl of Moray), and of his brother forced James to rely still more upon himself, and upon Bishop Kennedy as his principal adviser. But the Earl of Douglas was still intriguing with the English. In the beginning of March 1455 James resolved anew to crush the Douglases. After demolishing their castle of Inveravon, James passed to Lanark, where he defeated Douglas. He then wasted with fire and sword Douglasdale, Avondale, and the lands of Lord Hamilton in Lanark, and returned to Edinburgh. From Edinburgh he went south to the forest of Ettrick with a host of lowlanders, destroying the castles of all who would not take the oath of fealty. Coming back to Edinburgh, he laid siege to the castle of Abercorn, on the Forth, in the first week of April, when Lord Hamilton, acting on the advice of his uncle, Sir James Livingstone, came and made his submission, in return for which he was appointed sheriff of Lanark. Before the end of the month Abercorn was taken by escalade. Meantime men 'wist not wheare the Douglas was.' On 1 May his three brothers, the Earls of Ormonde and Moray and Lord Balvenie, were

signally defeated at Arkinholm, now Langholm, on the Esk, by the king's lowland forces. The head of Moray was brought to James at Abercorn; Ormonde was captured and executed. Douglas Castle and other strongholds surrendered, and Threave, the chief seat of the earl, in Galloway, alone remained untaken. Against it James directed the whole strength of his artillery, including the great bombard, perhaps Mons Meg, which he had imported from Flanders. The Earl of Orkney at first commanded the siege, but James went in person before the surrender of the castle.

Parliament met at Edinburgh on 9 June 1455, and Douglas, his mother the Countess Beatrice, and his three brothers were attainted, and their whole estates forfeited. The sentences show that the rebellion extended from Threave in Galloway to Darnaway in Elgin, and included the fortification of castles in nearly every county. The following parliament of 4 Aug. passed an act of attainder, which, besides uniting to the crown the earldoms of Fife and Strathearn, forfeited in his father's reign, renewed the grant of the whole customs; declared the king's right to the royal castles of Edinburgh, Stirling, Dumbarton, Inverness, and Urquhart, and annexed the forfeited Douglas lordship of Galloway and castle of Threave, and the lordship of Brechin, which the Earl of Crawford had held, as well as a number of highland baronies, several of them in Ross. By these great accessions of territory James became more powerful than any former king, and for the short remainder of his reign was, in fact, almost an absolute monarch in Scotland. Parliament was summoned to Stirling on 13 Oct., for the third time in 1455, a proof how greatly the king relied on its support. The parliament of Stirling was almost exclusively occupied with measures to secure the kingdom against the English, with whom war had already broken out in the course of the summer, as a sequel of the suppression of the Douglas rebellion. In November an embassy under the Bishop of Galloway was sent to France pressing for immediate assistance, and suggesting that the French should attack Calais, and the Scots Berwick, simultaneously. Henry VI, or those who governed in his name, addressed, on 26 July 1455, a threatening letter to James, 'asserting himself to be king of Scots,' and announcing the intention of the English king to chastise him for his rebellion. The falsehoods as to Scottish homage collected by Edward I were about this time resuscitated, and added to by the forgeries of John Hardyng [q. v.] and Palgrave's 'Documents illustrating the History of Scotland,' pp. cxcvi–ccxxiv. James answered these threats by a raid in the autumn of 1456, advancing as far as the Cale or Calne, a tributary of the Teviot. Interrupted by what Boece calls the fraudulent promise of the English ambassadors, who appear to have represented themselves as having authority from the pope to prohibit wars between Christian powers, James retreated, but returned within twenty days, and ravaged Northumberland with fire and sword, destroying, according to the 'Auchinleck Chronicle,' seventeen towers and fortalices, and remaining in England six days and nights. Between 26 Sept. and 1 Oct. he was hunting in the neighbourhood of Loch Freuchie, north of Glenalmond. On 19 Oct. he was back again in Edinburgh, where the parliament made further provision for the defence of the realm. Regulations were also laid down as to the pestilence in burghs and the administration of justice in certain places by a committee of the three estates. It is noticeable that the two last acts seem to have passed, at the king's instance, with the special consent of the clergy. The burghs probably at the same time imposed on themselves a large tax, to be paid in Flemish money, and raised it by a Flemish loan. These measures for self-defence were the more necessary as the French king, Charles VII, though making professions of attachment to James, had pleaded the more urgent necessities of his own kingdom, and declined to aid in the English war.

On 6 July 1457 a truce was concluded between James and Henry VI, to last till 6 July 1459 by land, and 28 July by sea. It was important for James to have time to reduce the northern parts of his kingdom to order, and for Henry that Scotland should preserve at least an armed neutrality in view of the probable renewal of Yorkist intrigues. There are no charters under the great seal between 25 July 1457 and 30 April 1458, which may perhaps correspond to the period James spent in the highlands. While there he was busily occupied with building castles; he repaired that of Inverness, completed the great hall of Darnaway which Archibald Douglas, the earl of Moray, had begun, and placed that castle under the charge of the sheriff of Elgin. About the same time he gave a life-rent right of Glenmoriston and Urquhart, with the custody of its castle, to the young Earl of Ross. Ross's half-brother, Celestine, was made keeper of the castle of Redcastle, and his ally, Malcolm Mackintosh, chief of the clan Chattan, was gratified with gifts of land and the commutation of a fine. These favours were granted through the influence of Lord Livingstone, Ross's father-in-law,

now chamberlain, who, on the king's coming south to Linlithgow, received an extensive charter of lands in three counties, and his hereditary castle of Callendar.

In the spring of 1458 the marriages of James's sisters, Annabella and Joanna, the former to George Gordon, heir of the Earl of Huntly, and the latter, though dumb, to James Douglas, third lord Dalkeith, who was created earl of Morton, still further strengthened the crown.

The most important parliament of his reign was held in Edinburgh on 6 March 1458. It formally instituted a supreme and central court for civil justice, although it was still to meet at three places, Edinburgh, Perth, and Aberdeen, and provided that the judges, representatives of the three estates, were to pay their own expenses, apart from what could be recovered as fines. Annual circuits of the justiciary court were also to be held, for the good of the commons, and abuses of their extensive jurisdiction by the lords of regality to be put down. The chamberlain ayres, which sat in the burghs, were to be reformed, because 'the estates, and specially the poor commons,' had been sorely grieved by their procedure, and the extortion of fines by the royal constables or their deputies suppressed. Other statutes showed an anxious desire on the part of James to remedy abuses and to protect the poorer classes against the great lords and his own officers. Another chapter of legislation related to the tenure of land, and although it did not first introduce the tenure called 'feu farm,' gave legal security to the farmers who took feus against the casualty of ward, and greatly encouraged that useful modification of feudal holding. Its short preamble, that it was expedient that the king should set an example to other landowners, was carried out in practice, for we find many charters of feu granted by James, especially in Fife. There were also statutes for the reform of coinage, of weights and measures, of gold and silver work, and to prevent adulteration by goldsmiths. A commission was instituted for the reformation of hospitals. The smaller freeholders, under 20*l.* rent, were relieved from attendance at parliament, which was deemed a burden, not a privilege. Better provision was made for the promulgation of the statutes by the sheriffs and commissioners of burghs. It is clear from the tenor of the acts of this parliament that James II is entitled, as much as his father, to the character of a reformer. In February 1459 a further prolongation was concluded of the truce with England, for nine years, to 6 July 1468 by land, and to 28 July by sea.

Towards the end both of 1458 and 1459 parliaments were held at Perth, but nearly all the acts of these last two parliaments of the reign appear to have been destroyed or lost. No records of either kingdom are extant to support the probable statement of Boece that Douglas and Northumberland made, in 1459, an unsuccessful raid on the Scottish border; or that of Bishop Leslie, that Henry VI sent ambassadors to treat with James, and offered to restore to Scotland the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Durham, as the price of his help against the Duke of York. It is certain that James threw his whole influence on the Lancastrian, and Douglas on the Yorkist, side. His maternal uncle, the Duke of Somerset, was killed fighting for Henry at the battle of St. Albans, and after the defeat and capture of Henry himself at Northampton in July 1460, his wife and son fled to Scotland. A renewal of the war with England followed. James brought his whole lowland forces to besiege Roxburgh, and the artillery which had been specially prepared for use against the English castles. Reinforced by the highlanders under the Earl of Ross and the Lord of the Isles, he reduced the town and was on the eve of taking the castle, when on Sunday, 3 Aug. 1460, while he was watching the discharge of a bombard, a wedge flew out, killed him on the spot, and wounded the Earl of Angus, who stood near. His wife courageously prosecuted the siege, and the castle was soon after taken. The young prince was brought to Kelso, and crowned in its abbey, while the corpse of James was carried to Holyrood, and was buried there. He was only thirty years of age at his death. He left three sons (James III, Alexander Stewart, duke of Albany (*d.* 1485) [q. v.], and John Stewart, earl of Mar (*d.* 1479) [q. v.]) and two daughters, one of whom was afterwards married to Thomas, master of Boyd, created earl of Arran, and after his forfeiture to Lord Hamilton, who succeeded to the Arran earldom.

James was a vigorous, politic, and singularly successful king. He was popular with the commons, with whom, like most of the Stewarts, he mingled freely, both in peace and war. His legislation has a markedly popular character. He does not appear to have inherited his father's taste for literature, which descended to at least two of his sisters; but the foundation of the university of Glasgow in his reign, by Bishop Turnbull, perhaps shows that he encouraged learning; and there are also traces of endowments by him to St. Salvator's, the new college of Archbishop Kennedy at St. Andrews. He possessed in a high

degree his father's restless energy. A blemish, a red mark on one side of his face, gained him the name of the 'Fiery Face,' and appears to have been deemed by contemporaries an outward sign of a fiery temper. The manner of the death of Douglas leaves a stain on his memory; but it was an age of violence and treachery, against which violence and treachery were regarded as lawful weapons.

A portrait of James II in the castle of Kielberg, near Tübingen, was engraved for George von Ehingen's 'Itinerarium,' 1660, and in Pinkerton's 'Iconographia,' where it is erroneously described as a picture of James I.

[There is no contemporary historian except the brief Chronicle printed by Mr. Thomas Thomson from the Asloan MS. in the Auchinleck Library. John Major and Hector Boece were born shortly after his death, and their histories, and the later history of Lindsay of Pitscottie, supplement the imperfect contemporary records. The Records of Parliament and the Accounts of Exchequer are, however, more than usually valuable in estimating the character of the reign, and as a check on the frequently untrustworthy statements of Boece.] Æ. M.

**JAMES III** (1451–1488), king of Scotland, son of James II [q. v.] and Mary of Gueldres, was born 10 July 1451, and became king when nine years old. He was crowned on Sunday, 10 Aug. 1460, in the abbey of Kelso. The queen-mother retained the chief power, whether or not she was formally regent. Her chief counsellors were Kennedy, archbishop of St. Andrews, and James Lindsay, provost of Lincluden, keeper of the privy seal, and the usual changes of a new reign were made in the custody of the principal royal castles. Parliaments were held, but their records have not been preserved. The continuance of the English war, as well as large building operations at the palace of Falkland, the new castle of Ravenscraig, near Dysart, and the Trinity College Church in Edinburgh, show the queen-mother to have been a vigorous ruler. She was supported by the 'young lords,' but opposed by the older nobles. When after the defeat of Towton, on 29 March 1461, Henry VI, his wife, and son, with several of the Lancastrian nobles, came to Scotland as refugees, she received them hospitably, and the surrender of Berwick to Scotland was arranged. Edward IV retaliated by stirring up the rebellion of the Earl of Ross, who exercised almost royal authority in his highland domains, and, though frequently summoned, did not appear in parliament. In July 1462 the households of the queen-mother and the young king were separated, and parliament declared that James should 'aye remain with the queen,' but that she was not to meddle with the profits of his estates. In December 1463 Edward IV ratified the truce with Scotland, and extended it, on 3 June 1464, for fifteen years. In spite of the truce, the king's brother, the Duke of Albany, was seized when on his voyage to Guelderland, but was released on the intercession of Bishop Kennedy. On 20 June 1465 a marriage was proposed between James and an English subject, and although this was not carried out, the truce was prolonged for fifty-four years on 1 June 1466.

Mary of Gueldres died on 16 Nov. 1463, and Bishop Kennedy on 10 May 1466. The nobles tried as usual to take advantage of a royal minority. Three of them usurped the chief power: Lord Kennedy, brother of the bishop and uncle of the king, became keeper of Stirling Castle; Robert, son of Malcolm Fleming of Cumbernauld, who had been steward of the household of James II; and Sir Alexander Boyd, governor of Edinburgh Castle, to whom the young king's military training was entrusted. On 10 Feb. 1456 these nobles entered into an agreement, by which Fleming undertook to maintain Boyd and Kennedy as custodians of James. On 9 July of the same year the king was seized, while attending an audit of the exchequer at Linlithgow, by a party of nobles headed by Boyd, with the connivance of Kennedy, and taken to Edinburgh Castle, where a parliament was held in his name on 9 Oct. On the fifth day of its session a mock trial was acted. Boyd came, begged, and received the pardon of the boy-king, who, with the concurrence of the estates, made his captor governor of the persons of himself and of his brothers, Albany and Mar, and gave him the custody of the royal castles. This was confirmed by a writ under the great seal, and on 26 April 1467 the eldest son of Boyd, Thomas, was created earl of Arran and married to the king's sister. The Boyds monopolised offices and power, but do not appear to have been oppressive rulers.

In the parliament of Stirling, in January 1468, the project for the marriage of James with Margaret, daughter of Christian of Denmark, which had been suggested by Charles VII of France before James II's death, was resumed, and an embassy, for whose cost 3,000*l.* was raised, was despatched to Copenhagen. The marriage treaty was signed on 8 Sept., and Arran, who took a principal part in the negotiation, went home to procure its ratification. Denmark agreed to abrogate her claim to an annual payment demanded from the kings of Scotland since 1263 on account of the Danish cession to Alexander III of the Hebrides, and promised the payment

of sixty thousand Rhenish florins, for which the Orkney and Shetland Isles, at the time nominally under Denmark's suzerainty, were pledged to James. The ambassadors returned with the bride, and the marriage was celebrated with great pomp at Holyrood in July 1469. During Arran's absence the Boyds, his kinsmen, had fallen into discredit. Arran fled to Denmark with his wife. His father, Lord Boyd, escaped to England. In the parliament of Edinburgh in November 1469 the queen was crowned, the Boyds were forfeited for treason, and their lands annexed to the principality of Scotland. Although only in his eighteenth year, and his bride in her twelfth, James now undertook the government, and there is nothing to show that any one of the nobles or bishops acquired a controlling influence.

In the autumn of 1470 James and the queen went north, by way of Aberdeen, as far as Inverness. On 6 May 1471 he held a parliament in Edinburgh, which passed acts prohibiting the procuring of Scottish benefices at Rome, and making provision for the defence of the kingdom. The queen's jointure was settled, and William Sinclair, earl of Caithness, received a grant of Ravenscraig in Fife, in compensation for the cession of his rights in Orkney, which, with Shetland, was annexed to the crown. In 1474 Edward IV proposed the betrothal of James's infant son, afterwards James IV [q. v.], with his daughter Cecilia [q. v.] The English king agreed to pay a dowry of twenty thousand marks, as well as five hundred more as compensation for Bishop Kennedy's great barge, the St. Salvator, which had been plundered when wrecked on the sands of Bamborough. In 1474 James proposed that his sister Margaret should marry the Duke of Clarence, and his brother Albany the widowed Duchess of Burgundy, sister of Edward IV. But Edward, on making terms with France, waived these proposals, and stopped the instalments of his daughter's dowry. At the parliament of Edinburgh on 1 Dec. 1475, the Earl of Ross, whose share in the rebellion of 1462 remained unpunished, was forfeited for treason in absence, appeared before James in parliament at Edinburgh on 15 July 1476, and surrendered all his estates, but received them back, with the important exception of the earldom of Ross. He was also created a lord of parliament, with the title of Lord of the Isles, and the succession to his estates was settled, failing legitimate, on his illegitimate children. On 7 Feb. 1478 James, who had now reached what the Scots, following the Roman law, called the perfect age of twenty-five, revoked, as was usual, all alienations of crown property to its prejudice, and specially of any of the royal castles. He also entrusted the queen with the custody of the prince and of Edinburgh Castle for a period of five years.

Up to this time James's reign had been singularly fortunate. The civil wars in England had enabled him to recover Berwick and Roxburgh. His marriage had completed the boundaries of Scotland by the addition of the northern islands. The fall of the Boyds had brought into the hands of the crown Arran and Bute, as well as their Ayrshire estates. The highlands had been reduced by the submission of the Lord of the Isles and the annexation of the earldom of Ross. The skilful diplomacy of Patrick Graham [q. v.], the successor of Kennedy in the see of St. Andrews, had procured for Scotland the coveted archiepiscopal pall, which freed the Scottish church from the claims of supremacy asserted by the Archbishop of York over the southern sees, and by the Archbishop of Drontheim over the sees of Orkney and the Western Isles.

It is difficult to fix the exact date or the precise causes of the misfortunes which followed. Like his contemporary, Louis XI, James adopted as favourites new men from the lower ranks; but he had none of the tenacity of purpose which enabled the French king to succeed in this policy. The earliest of his favourites appears to have been William Schevez [q. v.], his physician and an astrologer, who was installed in the archbishopric of St. Andrews in 1478. Another favourite was Robert Cochrane [q. v.], well known as an architect. The royal family was divided against itself. His brothers—Albany, who was three, and Mar, who was six years his junior—were more popular than James. They took part in the martial exercises of the period, which James neglected for the more effeminate pursuits of music, literature, and architecture. The estates seem from the first to have distrusted James. In the parliament of July 1476 a committee, consisting of the king's brothers, Albany and Mar, most of the prelates, great barons, and representatives of the burghs, were invested with almost regal powers. The king's jealousy of Albany and Mar led, in 1479, to the arrest of Mar, whose death, it was suspected through foul play, quickly followed. Cochrane succeeded to the vacant earldom. The accusation of witchcraft made against Mar, and the burning of several witches who were charged with melting a wax image of the king, are among the first references to this crime in Scottish history. Albany was arrested soon after Mar, and placed in the castle of Edinburgh, from which he escaped to Leith, and thence to

France. He was received with favour by Louis XI of France, he married Anne de la Tour, daughter of the Count of Boulogne and Auvergne, and subsequently came over to England. Edward IV had, in violation of the existing truce, shown himself the active enemy of Scotland. In June 1481 he concluded an alliance with the Lord of the Isles and Donald Gorme, another highland chief, and showed marked favour to the exiled Earl of Douglas [see DOUGLAS, JAMES, 1426–1488]. In the Scottish parliament of March 1482 extensive preparations were authorised for the defence of the kingdom against Edward, who retaliated by a treaty with Albany, and conferred on him the dishonourable title of 'Alexander, King of Scotland by the gift of the King of England.'

To carry out this treaty, Gloucester, with an English army, accompanied by Albany, and secretly abetted by the Earl of Angus and other Scottish nobles, marched to the border. In July, James, having assembled his feudal army, to the number of about fifty thousand, at the Borough Muir of Edinburgh, marched to Lauder, where mutiny broke out. The barons hanged Cochrane and other favourites, and sent the king to Edinburgh Castle.

Meantime, the town, and in August 1482 the castle, of Berwick was retaken by the English army. The border burgh never again became Scottish. Gloucester and Albany at once marched to Edinburgh. Then, by a sudden and inexplicable change, Albany and James were reconciled, through the mediation of the Archbishop of St. Andrews and Lord Avondale, the chancellor. Albany received a remission for his treasonable treaty with Edward IV, and in the parliament of December 1482 was appointed lieutenant-general of the kingdom. Gloucester was ignored and returned home. Edward IV was offered the restoration of the dowry, so far as paid, of the Princess Cecilia; but this was never carried out, and fruitless negotiations were set on foot for the marriage of Princess Margaret of Scotland with Anthony, lord Rivers. On 11 Feb. 1483 Edward entered into a new treaty with Albany to aid him in acquiring the Scottish crown, and promised him one of his daughters in marriage. This fresh treason became known to James and his Scottish council, but instead of leading, as might have been anticipated, to proceedings against Albany, an indenture was entered into between him and the king, signed at Dunbar on 19 March 1483, by which, among other provisions, James granted Albany a full remission for all 'treason and other misdeeds.' Albany renounced his obligations to Edward IV, engaged not to come within six miles of the king without special leave, and surrendered his office of lieutenant-general, retaining that of warden of the middle marches. He further promised to endeavour to procure peace with England.

Albany, however, with the aid of Lord Crichton, instead of carrying out the provisions of this agreement, fortified Dunbar Castle, and sent Sir James Liddale to renew his alliance with the English king. The death of Edward IV, on 9 April 1483, did not put a stop to Albany's treasonable plots, and on 27 June he was at last forfeited by parliament, and a similar doom was then, or shortly after, pronounced against Liddale, Crichton, and others of his followers. Preparations were at once made by James for the siege of Dunbar, and the siege was begun, though it was prosecuted slowly. Richard III on his accession at first favoured Albany, but the security of his own crown made it necessary for him to temporise by receiving at the end of 1483 an embassy sent by James, which succeeded in concluding a truce for three years, at Nottingham, on 21 Sept. 1484. On St. Magdalene's day (22 July of the latter year) Albany and the banished Earl of Douglas made an unsuccessful raid on Lochmaben. Douglas was taken prisoner and sent to London, and Albany himself with difficulty escaped to France, where he was killed in a tournament in 1485. In or before June 1486 Dunbar surrendered. The same year, probably on 14 July, Queen Margaret died, and her death facilitated the plot by which the leading nobles, who had never become really friendly to the king, procured his son (afterwards James IV) as the head of the rebellion, in Albany's place.

The death of Richard III, on 22 Aug. 1485, led to a treaty in November 1487 by which the new monarch, Henry VII, engaged to marry one of the sisters of his queen to the Scottish heir-apparent, another to his brother, the Marquis of Ormonde, and the widow of Edward IV to James himself. Once more these matrimonial projects miscarried, owing, it is said, to James's demand of the surrender of Berwick as a condition of his assent. But the quarrel, which had now reached a crisis, between him and his own nobles is a more probable cause. James had continued to favour men of inferior rank, his chief favourites now being Hommyl the tailor and Ramsay, lord Bothwell. He had depreciated the currency, and had wasted money over building, particularly at Stirling, where a royal hall was built and a royal chapel endowed on a scale of more than ordinary magnificence. To obtain funds for this James procured the pope's sanction to the annexation

of the revenues of the monastery of Coldingham, which alienated its patrons, the powerful border family of the Humes. The chronic enmity of the great feudal houses to the sovereign, combined with the incapacity of James III, fully accounts for the extent of the revolt. Its heads were Angus (Bell the Cat), Lords Gray and Hume, and later the Earl of Huntly, Erroll, the Earl-Marischal, and Lord Glamis, chiefly, it may be observed, the lowland nobles. Most of the northern barons, the Earls of Crawford, Atholl, Monteith, Rothes, and others, and in the west Lords Kilmaurs and Boyd, remained faithful to James. The king showed special favour to Crawford, and tried to detach Angus and obtain his aid in arresting the rebels at a parliament or general council in Edinburgh in January 1488; but that stubborn earl refused to comply, disclosed the king's design to the nobles, and James himself had to seek safety by flight to the north. Crossing the Forth in a ship of Sir Andrew Wood, and summoning the barons of Fife, Strathearn, and Angus to his standard, he proceeded to Aberdeen. He then returned to Perth, where he was joined by his uncle, the Earl of Atholl, Huntly, Crawford, and Lindsay of the Byres, who led a thousand horse and three thousand infantry raised in Fife. Ruthven also brought a force of three thousand men of all arms. When he reached Stirling, James was at the head of an army of thirty thousand men. In May he met the rebels under Hepburn, lord Hailes, at Blackness on the Forth. The barons had also raised their whole forces, and James, a timid general, rather than risk an engagement, entered into a pacification, by the terms of which Atholl was delivered as a hostage. It was felt on both sides that this was a mere suspension of hostilities. James created Crawford duke of Montrose, and Kilmaurs earl of Glencairn, as a reward for their services; and his second son was made duke of Ross, with the probable intention of substituting him for his brother as heir to the crown. Envoys were despatched to France, England, and Rome, urgently begging for assistance. The castle of Edinburgh was fortified, and the royal treasure deposited in it. The rebels on their side were not idle; they increased their forces, and treated the king's heralds with derision. They gained over Shaw of Sauchie, the governor of Stirling, in whose custody the young prince James was, and, adopting the prince's standard as their own, led him with them to Linlithgow. James determined to attempt to gain possession of Stirling Castle, but Shaw refused to admit him, and on 11 June 1488 the two hosts confronted each other on the plain through which the Sauchie burn flows, about a mile south of the field of Bannockburn. The battle which followed, the most celebrated in the early civil wars of Scotland, traversed partly the same ground as that on which Bruce had won his famous victory. The rebels were superior in numbers, and their archers and spearmen gained the first advantage, which was at once turned into a victory by the flight of the king. Glencairn, Ruthven, and Erskine are the only nobles named as having been killed. James himself fled to Miltoun, called Beton's Mill, where he imprudently revealed his identity to a woman drawing water at the well, by telling her in his craven fear, 'I was your king this morning.' She called, according to the traditionary story, for a priest, and one of Lord Gray's men assumed that character. When asked by the fallen monarch to shrive him, the soldier replied he would give him a short shrift, and despatched him with his sword. The stories that he survived the fatal day were the rumours of the camp or the gossip of the country-side.

James was buried beside his wife at Cambuskenneth, where masses were said for a time for his soul, and a monument has recently been restored by Queen Victoria. He was only thirty-six years of age, but had been nominally king for twenty-eight years. He left three sons: James IV [q. v.], who succeeded; James Stewart, duke of Ross (1476–1504) [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of St. Andrews; and John, earl of Mar. Although pity was felt for his fate at the time, and one later historian has tried to defend his character, he was quite unfit to rule over Scotland. It may be that his opponents among the nobles, whose accounts have chiefly come down to our time, exaggerated his weaknesses of character into vices. He had a share of the culture of his race, and was a lover of letters, music, painting, and architecture. His legislation, though it is difficult to say how far he deserves personal credit for it, was, so far as it has been preserved, a continuation of that of his father and grandfather—more favourable to the commons than to the nobles. He was not so fortunate as they were in his counsellors. The murder of one brother and the treason and exile of another were avenged by the rebellion of his son. He is said to have been pious. He was certainly superstitious, and, according to Lesley, immoral in his relations with women, but there is no record of his having left bastards.

Besides the imaginary portrait in the possession of the Marquis of Lothian, attributed to George Jameson [q. v.], there is a three-quarters length picture by an unknown artist, now the property of F. Mackenzie Fraser of

Castle Fraser. The portrait contained in the fine altarpiece, perhaps by Van der Goes, now at Holyrood, was apparently painted for Trinity College Church, the foundation of Mary of Gueldres, and represents him kneeling at the altar with his son, James IV, behind him. The features betray a weak and effeminate character. He may be in some points compared to Louis XI, and in others to Henry VI, but he had not the wicked ability of the French nor the genuine piety of the English monarch. Nor had he, as they both had, the excuse of an insane taint.

[Boece's History becomes more nearly contemporary, and is of more value than in earlier portions. Major's History is tantalisingly brief. Lindsay of Pitscottie is, as always, too good a story-teller to be quite trustworthy as a historian. The full publications both of the Exchequer and Treasurer's Accounts in the Lord Clerk Register Series by Mr. Burnett and Mr. Dickson are of the greatest value, and enable this reign to be told in a manner impossible either to Tytler or Burton. Some of the English records are also important, especially the letters of Richard III and Henry VII in the Rolls Series, edited by Mr. Gairdner.] Æ. M.

**JAMES IV** (1473–1513), king of Scotland, eldest son of James III [q. v.] and Margaret, daughter of Christian I of Denmark, was born on 17 March 1473. His betrothal at Edinburgh on 18 Oct. 1474 to the Princess Cecilia [q. v.], third daughter of Edward IV, and a proposal in 1487 for his marriage to a sister-in-law of Henry VII, both came to nothing. The prince was placed at the head of the rebels at Sauchieburn, where his father was killed (11 June 1488). He was crowned at Scone in the last week of June. A chaplain at Cambuskenneth was paid to say masses for his father's soul. James performed the somewhat ostentatious penance of wearing an iron belt, if we may credit his portraits, outside his doublet, and never forgave himself for his father's death. The leaders of what could no longer be called a rebellion succeeded to the great offices of state. The Earl of Argyll became again chancellor; Alexander, master of Home [q. v.], replaced David, earl of Crawford [q. v.], as chamberlain; Knollis, preceptor of Torphichen, succeeded the abbot of Arbroath as treasurer; Lords Lyle [q. v.] and Glamis were appointed justiciars south and north of the Forth. The Earl of Angus [q. v.] as guardian of the king, Home, who soon became warden of the east marches, and Patrick Hepburn, lord Hailes [q. v.], warden of the middle and west marches, created earl of Bothwell and high admiral, were the nobles in whose hands the chief power rested. Before parliament met two staunch adherents of the late king, the Earl of Crawford and Sir Andrew Wood, were conciliated by a pardon and regrant of their estates.

After his coronation James came on 26 June from Perth to Stirling, attended his father's obsequies at Cambuskenneth, and after presiding over the audit of exchequer on 7 July, went to Edinburgh. On 3 Aug. he was at Leith to see the Danish ships which had brought his uncle, Junker Gerhard, count of Oldenburg, who was hospitably entertained till the end of the year. On 5 Aug. he went to Linlithgow, where the players acted before him, and next week to Stirling, on his way to a hunt in Glenfinlas, from which he returned to the justice ayre at Lanark on 21 Aug. On the 14th he went to Perth, from which he returned next day to Edinburgh to prepare for the meeting of parliament. In this parliament, which met on 6 Oct., all grants by James III prior to 2 Feb. 1488 were rescinded, and several of the late king's supporters were forfeited; but the Earl of Buchan was pardoned, and a declaration made that the sons of those who fell on the side of James III at Sauchie should succeed to their estates as if their ancestors had died in the king's peace.

A singular debate, the first distinctly recorded in a Scottish parliament, is entered in the minutes as 'The Debate and Cause of the Field of Stirling,' ending with a declaration of the three estates, which laid the whole blame for the slaughter at the battle upon James III and his 'perverse council.' Embassies were to be sent to the pope, and to the kings of France, Spain, and Denmark, with a copy of the Act of Indemnity under the great seal, and were at the same time to search for a wife for the new king. James, although only fifteen, began at once to attend audits of exchequer and circuits of justiciary, as well as to preside in parliament. Pitscottie gives a graphic account of the trial of Lord Lindsay of the Byres before the king in person. James kept Yule at Linlithgow, returning to Edinburgh before 14 Jan. 1489, when an adjourned session of parliament met. During the next two months he went on circuit, both in the south and north, returning on 1 April to Edinburgh, where he kept Palm Sunday, but came to Linlithgow for Easter. He took part from May to July, and again in October, in the suppression of a rebellion headed by the Earl of Lennox and Lord Lyle in the west, and by Lord Forbes [q. v.] in the north, who carried the bloody shirt of James III as his standard. The insurrection was not crushed till December. But on 28 July James had returned to Edinburgh to meet the Spanish ambassadors. He received them at Linlith-

gow in the middle of August, and they presented him with a sword and dagger, probably those afterwards taken at Flodden, and still preserved in the English Heralds' College. They received in return six hundred crowns. The object of the embassy, which had already negotiated a marriage between Arthur, the eldest son of Henry VII, and the Princess Katherine, was by a similar offer to detach Scotland from the French alliance; but De Puebla, its chief, exceeded his instructions, offering James the hand of an infanta instead of an illegitimate daughter of Ferdinand of Aragon, for which he was reprimanded, yet told to 'put off the Scotch king with false hopes' lest he should renew the French alliance.

James kept his Yule in 1489 at Edinburgh. By a prudent policy the leaders of the recent rebellion, Lennox, Huntly, the Earl-Marischal, Lyle, and Forbes, were pardoned. During the same year his attention was directed to the defence of the east coast from the attacks of English pirates, and found in Andrew Wood [q. v.] of Largo, who became one of his chief counsellors, an admiral able to cope with the marauders. The king saw the political importance of the navy, and throughout his reign the equipment of vessels of war and the encouragement of trading and fishing craft were kept steadily in view. On 3 Feb. 1490 parliament met at Edinburgh, by which the principal rebels were forfeited, though afterwards pardoned. A mutilated document in the English records of that year casts light on a plot otherwise unknown for the delivery of the persons of 'James, king of Scotland, now reigning, and his brother, at least the king,' to Henry VII. The parties to this plot, which was in the shape of a bond for payment of 266*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, were Sir John Ramsay, Patrick Hepburn, Lord Bothwell [q. v.], and Sir Thomas Todd, a Scottish knight.

In the parliament which met on 28 April 1491 important acts were passed for 'wapenschaws,' or musters of the forces, in each shire, the practice of archery, the holding of justice ayres, and the reform of civil and criminal procedure. But the king's marriage chiefly interested the parliament. Embassies were despatched to find a wife in France, Spain, or any other part. The envoys paid repeated visits to France without result, and subsequently the Emperor Maximilian was requested to bestow on James his daughter Margaret, but as the lady was already betrothed to the infant of Spain, that negotiation failed. James was, perhaps, not so eager for a marriage as his advisers. His illegitimate connections were numerous. His intrigue with Marion Boyd, daughter of Archibald Boyd of Bonshaw, commenced soon after his accession, for its result was the birth, at least as early as 1495, of Alexander Stewart, afterwards archbishop of St. Andrews, as well as of a daughter, Catherine. Marion Boyd appears to have been succeeded as royal mistress-in-chief by Janet, daughter of John, lord Kennedy, and a former mistress of Archibald Douglas, fifth earl of Angus [q. v.], who became, by the king, the mother of James, born in 1499, and created earl of Moray on 20 June 1501. This connection lasted at least till 1 June 1501, when the castle and forest of Darnaway were granted to her for life, under certain conditions. She received grants from the king down to 1505 (*Exchequer Rolls*, pp. xii, xliii). In February 1510 she surrendered lands conveyed to her in 1498 by her earlier lover Angus, receiving in exchange all the lands of Bothwell under a decree arbitral confirmed by the king (*ib.* p. xlviii). This transaction perhaps gave rise to the assertion, which appears scarcely credible, that she married Angus after being discarded by the king. The best beloved of the king's mistresses was Margaret, daughter of Lord Drummond, who was high in his favour from May 1496 to 1501, the date of her death [see DRUMMOND, MARGARET]. In 1497 her only child, Lady Margaret Stewart, was born. The poem of 'Tayis Banks,' if the work of her royal lover, is proof of James's affection. Masses were at the king's cost sung for her soul at Cambuskenneth and other places till the close of the reign. A fifth lady of noble birth, Isabel Stewart, daughter of Lord Buchan, is mentioned as the mother of a daughter, Jean, by James, while Dunbar, who entreated the king to release himself by marriage from such entanglements, hints at more vulgar and forgotten amours.

In the autumn of 1493 James visited the Western Isles and received the homage of the chiefs, whose head, John, lord of the Isles, had been forfeited in the parliament which met in May of that year. He was at Dunstaffnage in August, and on his return south made the pilgrimage to Whithern in Galloway, which became an annual custom. In October he paid his first visit to St. Duthac's at Tain, which divided with Whithern the honour of being the principal resort of the royal pilgrim. His frequent pilgrimages to these and other shrines, as well as his external devotion to the offices of religion, have been cited as proof that he was a good catholic. Like the penance of the iron belt, his admission to the offices of a lay canon of the cathedral of Glasgow, and a lay brother of the Friars Observant at Stirling, and his

benefactions to these friars, from whom he chose his confessor, are evidence of intervals of penitence, intermingled with acts of sin, which indicate a singularly unstable character. In May 1494 he again paid a short visit to the Isles, and returned to Glasgow in July. Probably it was on the occasion of this visit that the prosecution of the lollards of Kyle in Ayrshire, before the king and his council at the instance of Robert Blacader [q. v.], the archbishop, took place, of which Knox has preserved a graphic account in his 'History.' If the trial was really allowed to end by a series of jocular answers to the inquisitor, James cannot have been a virulent persecutor of heretics; there were no martyrs in his reign. At Glasgow he raised an expedition, which met him at Tarbert in Kintyre on 24 July; he repaired the castle of Tarbert and took the castle of Dunaverty, which he garrisoned. But as soon as he left it was recaptured by John of Isla, and its captain hung in sight of the royal fleet. John Mackian of Ardnamurchan recovered Dunaverty in September, and John of Isla and four of his sons were sent to Edinburgh and executed. In 1495 he prepared a new expedition to the still disturbed Western Isles. At Easter he was in Stirling, busy with preparations for his personal equipment, and on 5 May, along with the lords of the west, east, and south, he came to Dumbarton. Embarking at Newark Castle, on the Ayrshire coast, he sailed to Ardnamurchan, where, at the castle of Mingary, he received the submission of some of the island chiefs. Before the end of June he returned to Glasgow, where O'Donnel, chief of Tyrconnel in Ulster, visited him and renewed an old league.

The adroit monarchs of Castile and Aragon kept dangling before the eyes of James the hope of a Spanish match, and the negotiations for this purpose form a considerable part of the external affairs of Scotland during the next three years. On 20 Nov. 1495 Perkin Warbeck [q. v.] came to Stirling. His claim to be the Duke of York, son of Edward IV, first put forward in 1491, was useful to James, now at enmity with Henry VII. James knew nothing of his real antecedents, but Warbeck brought strong credentials, and as early as March 1492 James had heard of him from the Earls of Desmond and Kildare, who forwarded letters from Perkin himself (*Treasurer's Accounts*, i. 190). James allowed him 1,200*l.* a year, for which a special tax was levied, introduced him to the principal nobility, and soon after gave him the hand of Lady Katharine Gordon, daughter of the Earl of Huntly, granddaughter of James I, and one of the beauties of the Scottish court, in marriage. The marriage, which took place with much ceremony in January, appears proof that James at this time believed in Perkin's pretensions. Preparations were at once made for a war to assist his claims, and Perkin remained in constant attendance at the royal court. James had kept Yule (1495) at Linlithgow, and two days before had received at Stirling the Spanish ambassadors, Martin de Torre and Garcia de Herrera, who had come with instructions to detach James from Perkin and secure his alliance with Henry VII, to whose eldest son, Arthur, the infanta of Spain had been already contracted in marriage. Unfortunately the astute monarchs of Spain outwitted themselves by instructing their ambassadors to keep James in play by offering him an infanta as a bride, an offer they never intended to fulfil. Their letters disclosing this duplicity fell into his hands before their arrival, and they were naturally received with coolness. He waived their proposals, but agreed to send to Spain the Archbishop of Glasgow, with one of the Spanish ambassadors, and if a marriage could be concluded to consent to peace with England. In March 1496 he went his usual pilgrimage to St. Duthac's, but returned to spend Easter at Stirling, where Perkin was still in his company. In June or July 1496 another ambassador of Spain, Don Pedro de Ayala, arrived at Stirling, where he was hospitably received. He described James as a most accomplished sovereign, knowing all the languages of Europe, Spanish included, which seems little likely; a devoted son of the church, attending all its services, confessing to the Friars Observant, and full of warlike spirit, only too rash in exposing his own person; a wise administrator, taking counsel from others, but in the end acting on his own opinion. Ayala gives contradictory accounts as to James's disposition to marry.

The Spanish monarchs, unable to fulfil the hope they had held out of an infanta, now suggested that Henry VII should offer James his own daughter, and this device was first broached by Richard Foxe [q. v.], bishop of Durham, who was sent to Scotland early in September 1496, but failed to persuade James of the sincerity of the offer or to abandon Perkin. On 2 Sept. 1496 Ramsay, a spy in the English interest, was present at a council of the Scottish king, when Perkin agreed that on obtaining the English throne he would restore Berwick and other northern districts (the seven sheriffdoms) to Scotland, as well as pay fifty thousand marks. Ramsay notes the extent of the preparations for the war, and alleges that it was opposed by the leading nobles and the king's brother, the Duke of

Ross. Ramsay was also present at the reception of Monipenny, Sieur de Concressault, with letters from France, and of Roderic de Lalain from Flanders, with two small ships and six score men. The French king is said by Ramsay to have offered a hundred thousand crowns for the surrender of Perkin, and Lalain to have refused to speak to the adventurer, saying his embassy was only to the king. But a spy wishing to please his employer is a bad authority. Meanwhile James was eager to set out, and after summoning his troops to meet him at Ellem Kirk on the borders on 15 Sept., and reviewing his artillery at Restalrig on the 12th and 14th, when he made offerings at Holyrood and ordered masses to be sung at Restalrig Church, he marched, with Perkin, to Haddington on the 14th, and from that across the Lammermuir to Ellem Kirk, which he reached on the 19th. A proclamation issued in the name of Richard IV, king of England, met, to James's disappointment, with no response from the English borderers, and Perkin, pretending that he disliked to shed the blood of his own subjects, recrossed the Tweed to Coldstream. After a raid on the Northumbrian border and a fruitless siege of the house of Heiton, James himself tired of the expedition and returned to Edinburgh by 8 Oct. After spending some time in sport, he again came south to Home Castle on the east marches, where he conferred on 21 Nov. with Hans, his master-gunner, probably the Fleming much employed by the monarchs of that age in casting guns. Henry VII had, in a council at Westminster, received a subsidy for war with the Scots, and James was preparing for defence and retaliation. In the middle of December he was at Dunglas, another castle of Lord Home's, on the confines of Haddington and the Merse. His Yule was kept at Melrose. In preparation for the renewal of war with England, wapenschaws were held in January and February 1497, the artillery repaired, Dunbar fortified, and Sir Andrew Wood appointed its captain. On 14 Feb. James sent letters to the sheriffs ordaining a muster of the lieges for forty days from 6 April. Before Easter he had returned to Stirling, where he received the Spanish ambassadors, who tried in vain to induce him to give up Perkin and desist from the English war. On 23 May he visited Dunbar to inspect the fortifications. His visit was marked as usual by gifts to churches. The English, encouraged by the delay, commenced hostilities, but were defeated by the Master of Home at Duns early in June. On 12 June James was at Melrose, where his artillery and feudal levy met him, apparently not in sufficient number, for another summons was issued for Lauder on the 26th. But neither monarch was ready for a campaign. The defence of the English border was left to the energetic Bishop of Durham, who was able to ward off an assault by James on his castle of Norham, and summoning Thomas Howard, second duke of Norfolk [q.v.], then Earl of Surrey, a retaliatory raid was made on Ayton Castle, which was taken. James, according to the English historians, though in sight of the smoke of the English guns, declined a general engagement or a single combat with Surrey, who retreated across the border before the end of August. Foxe had indeed received on 12 July from his sovereign instructions which show through their diplomatic verbiage how anxious Henry was for peace. Foxe was in the first place to demand Perkin's surrender, and to represent that the terms offered by the Earl of Angus and Lord Home at Jenninghaugh, a short time before, could not be entertained; but if this was declined he was to propose a meeting between the two kings at Newcastle. A duplicate, and no doubt secret, copy of the instructions provided that, if the meeting was refused, Foxe was to be content with the offers made at Jenninghaugh, as the English army was not sufficiently prepared to march north (Gairdner, *Letters of Richard III and Henry VII*, i. 110). Meantime Perkin with his wife had gone by way of Ireland to Cornwall, and he was captured at Exeter on 5 Oct. The return to Scotland of the Spanish ambassador, Ayala, seems to have converted James to the side of peace, and he consented to close the enmity between the two nations by marrying Henry VII's daughter Margaret. Henry persuaded his council to consent to the alliance by the argument that, if a union followed, the lesser would be subordinate to the greater kingdom, citing the precedent of Normandy and England. Foxe, a good diplomatist, arranged the treaty of Ayton, which provided for a truce of seven years, from 30 Sept. 1497. The truce was threatened almost as soon as made by a quarrel over a game between some Scottish and English youths at Norham, but on 5 Dec. Ayala, who had gone to London, negotiated with William Warham its conversion into a peace for the joint lives of the two monarchs; it was ratified by James at St. Andrews on 10 Feb. 1498.

On 21 Feb. 1498 he started from Stirling on an expedition to the still unsettled Western Isles. He passed through Glasgow to Duchal, where his mistress, Marion Boyd, and her son, the future archbishop, resided, and thence to Ayr, whence he sailed to Campbelton, a new castle on the shores of Loch Kilkerran, now

called the Bay of Campbelton. He received there the homage of Alexander Macleod of Dunvegan and Torquil Macleod of the Lews, and attempted to suppress the feud between the Clan Huistean of Sleat and the Clanranald of Moydart. Remaining only a week in Kintyre, he returned to Duchal, where on 16 March, having now completed his twenty-fifth year, he executed a revocation of all grants in his minority. In April 1499 he made Archibald Campbell, second earl of Argyll [q. v.], lieutenant of the Isles, and gave various grants to him and other chiefs who had been serviceable, and thus strengthened the royal authority in the outlying parts of the highlands and isles. In 1499 a plague, still more fatal during 1500, caused a suspension of the royal activity.

On 28 July 1500 Henry obtained a papal dispensation for James's marriage with Margaret. James and Margaret Tudor were related only in the fourth degree through the marriage of James I with Joan Beaufort, the great-grandmother of James, whose brother John, duke of Somerset, was the great-grandfather of Margaret. In October 1501 plenipotentiaries went to England to conclude the marriage, and on 24 Jan. 1502 the treaty was agreed to at Richmond. When it was confirmed by James by oath on the evangels and the mass on 10 Dec. the title of king of France had been entered in the titles of Henry; but James on the same day executed a notarial instrument declaring that this was 'by inadvertence,' and signed a copy in which the objectionable title was cancelled. Margaret, attended by the Earl of Surrey and a large suite, left Richmond on 27 June 1503, and reached the border before the end of July. On 3 Aug. James met her at Dalkeith. Next day he paid a private visit, and found Margaret at cards. She left her game, and to show her accomplishments danced a bass dance with Lady Surrey while James played on the harpsichord and lute. At leaving, to show his agility, he leapt on his horse without a stirrup. On the 7th she made her entry into Edinburgh, and the marriage was celebrated at Holyrood on the 8th. It was accompanied and followed by festivities of all kinds, but the English visitors reported that they admired the manhood more than the manners of the Scots. The 'Controller's Accounts' show an expenditure of more than 6,000*l*. It was, perhaps, in honour of the marriage that a new order of knighthood, which took its pattern from the round table of Arthur with the thistle as its symbol, was instituted. Though this cannot be proved from records, it is certain that the national symbol then first began to be common in connection with the royal arms. The windows at Holyrood were painted with the device of the union of the English flower with the Scottish wild plant, and Dunbar wrote, as poet of the court, 'The Thistle and the Rose.'

Amid all the festivities, the bride, not yet fourteen, was sad, homesick, and petulant. Soon after the wedding James visited Elgin, Inverness, and Dingwall. About this time the Western Isles once more broke out into open revolt under Donald Dubh (the Black), an illegitimate son of Angus, and grandson of John, lord of the Isles. The royal forces under Huntly having proved insufficient, James in person, with his whole southern levy, took the field and crushed the rebellion. The parliament of 1504 introduced royal law by justiciars or sheriffs for the north and south isles, the former at Inverness or Dingwall, and the latter at Loch Kilkerran or Tarbert, and provided that the western highlands of the mainland were to attend the ayres of Perth and Inverness, and for the appointment of sheriffs of Ross and Caithness. Such important steps towards the civilisation of these districts were supplemented by further expeditions in April 1504. During summer and early autumn James made a raid in Eskdale, reducing the Armstrongs, Jardines, and other border clans, and after returning to Stirling in the end of September went his usual progress to the autumn ayres in the north, as far as Forres and Elgin. In 1505 he was again in the Western Isles; the McLeans of Mull and other minor chiefs of Mull and Skye submitted. Next year Stornoway Castle, the fort of Torquil Macleod of the Lews, was taken. The Earls of Argyll and Arran, Macleod of Harris, and Y or Odo Mackay of Strathnaver had all along supported the king. A poem of Dunbar blames James for sparing the life of the agile highlander, Donald Dubh, who was captured in 1506. Measures were taken in 1505 and 1506 to bring the isles south of Ardnamurchan, as well as Trotternish in Skye, into subjection by leases for short terms to the occupiers or others, on condition of their becoming loyal subjects. But well devised as these plans were, the chronic rebellion of the Western Isles was not overcome. James began, however, to introduce law and order among the islanders, whose language, it is worthy of notice, he is said to have spoken.

The important parliament of Edinburgh, on 4 June 1504, sat by continuation on 3 Oct. and 31 Dec. A daily council was instituted to meet in Edinburgh instead of the movable sessions. This was the first attempt to constitute a central fixed royal court for civil causes, a blow to the arbitrary justice of the

feudal barons, and a further step towards confirming Edinburgh in the position of capital, which it had begun to assume since the death of James I. Other statutes dealt with the administration of criminal law. The privileges of the burghs were confirmed, and provision made for yearly election of magistrates from those who traded within the burghs. No begging was to be tolerated except by sick or impotent folk. All freeholders with land of one hundred merks value were to appear in parliament personally or by procurators. The most important statutes, all of which show James as a legislator at his best, related to the tenure of feu farm. This tenure, known from early times in reference to church lands, had been regulated by statute in 1457. But it was now expressly provided by one act that the king might let his whole lands annexed or unannexed in feu to any person, and that the feu should 'stand perpetually to his heirs,' and by another that every man, both of the spiritual and temporal estate, might do the same. Fixity of tenure was thus secured. The general revocation which closed the acts of this parliament included not only all acts prejudicial to the crown, but also to the catholic church. James was a devoted son of the church, and deserved the hat and sword with gold hilt and scabbard which Julius II sent him as a special mark of favour in 1507.

The peace with England and the suppression of rebellion gave more prominence to James's relations with foreign powers, with all of whom he desired to be on pacific terms. With Denmark his connection, owing to his near kinship, was intimate. Between August 1501 and August 1502 James sent two ships of war to aid his uncle, Hans of Denmark, against Swedish rebels. In 1507 and 1508 James again assisted Hans in his contest with Lübeck and the Hanseatic League, and in April of the latter year, in response to an embassy of Tycho Vincent, dean of Copenhagen, he despatched Andrew Barton [q. v.] with a ship to the Danish king, which, however, Barton appropriated to himself. When James prepared for the English war at the close of his reign he urgently, but in vain, solicited the aid of his uncle of Denmark, but succeeded in making him at least the nominal ally of France. His amicable relations with the Emperor Maximilian, Louis XII of France, and Henry VII enabled him to intercede effectually on behalf of Charles, duke of Gueldres, when threatened by Philip, archduke of Austria, and entitled him to remonstrate warmly with the archduke when he showed signs of being inclined to receive with favour Edmund de la Pole, earl of Suffolk. In 1506 he sent an embassy to Louis XII of France, and from both Dantzic and France he procured supplies of wood when his ship-building had exhausted the Scotch forests. On 21 Dec. an ambassador from James presented a letter of credence to the Venetian signory stating James's intention to visit Jerusalem, and requesting galleys or artificers to build them from the Venetian republic—a request willingly granted. He also asked the pope to excuse him from visiting Rome on his way. But the remonstrances of the king of Denmark and the state of his own kingdom prevented James's project from being realised. Two years later Blacader, archbishop of Glasgow, actually started for the Holy Land, perhaps as the deputy of James, but died on the way. With Spain he continued on good terms, and he remonstrated with King Emmanuel of Portugal against the piracy practised by the Portuguese, though he found the granting of letters of reprisal to the Bartons more effectual.

The year 1507 and the first half of 1508 were the most brilliant period of his reign. He was courted by foreign princes, on friendly terms with his father-in-law, blessed by the pope, and at peace with his own subjects. The last five years are a period of decline, due partly to external causes, but still more to his own defects of character. At the end of 1507 the Earl of Arran and his brother, Sir Patrick Hamilton, passed through England to France without a safe-conduct, and on their return in January 1508 they were detained as prisoners, though treated civilly. In March, Wolsey (as Mr. Gairdner thinks, and not West as Pinkerton and Tytler supposed) was sent to Scotland to receive James's remonstrances against Arran's detention. His letter to Henry VII in April contains his view of the character of James. When the English envoy reached Edinburgh the king was so much occupied in making gunpowder that he could not be received till 2 April, after which he had daily audiences till the 10th; but such was 'the inconstancy' of James that the envoy did not know what report to send. His chief object was to prevent the renewal of the old league between Scotland and France, which James promised to suspend so long as Henry continued to be 'his loving father.' The whole nation, commons as well as nobles, were in favour of the renewal; the king, the queen, and the Bishop of Moray were the only exceptions. Bernard Stewart, lord d'Aubigny, was on his way from France, and James promised that after he had heard his proposals the Bishop of Moray should be sent to Henry with a secret letter. James was willing to meet Henry on the borders.

On 21 May D'Aubigny and Sellat, the president of the parliament of Paris, arrived. Their object was to enlist James in the alliance made by the treaty of Cambrai, between the pope, the emperor, and France against Venice, and to consult as to the marriage of the daughter of Louis XII, whose hand was sought by Charles of Castile, and also by Francis de Valois, dauphin of Vienne. James advised the latter. He delayed entering into the treaty, and D'Aubigny's death, a month after his arrival, interrupted negotiations.

The death of Henry VII on 22 April 1509 altered for the worse the relations of the two kingdoms. James had now to deal with an ambitious brother-in-law as eager for the honours of war as himself. Though a formal embassy under Bishop Forman congratulated the new monarch, trifling disputes continued, and finally led to war. Quarrels on the border were incessant. Henry VIII detained, in spite of repeated demands, the jewels left to his sister by her father's will. He also aided the Duchess of Savoy against the Duke of Gueldres, kinsman and ally of James. In July 1511 Andrew Barton was defeated and slain. Both monarchs now began to prepare for war. The chief object of Henry was the invasion of France; that of James, of England.

James's relations with Louis XII had now become intimate. He had done his best to reconcile the French king with the pope and the emperor by twice sending the Duke of Albany, his uncle, and the Bishop of Moray to the pope to mediate in the quarrel, which threatened to involve all Europe, but without result. He also implored by more than one envoy the assistance of Denmark, but the king was engaged with his own internal troubles. When the pope formed the Holy league against France in October 1511 Scotland was France's only ally. James was energetically making ready for war during the whole of 1511, and completed the building, though not the outfit, of the Great Michael, which took a year and day to build, and carried, he boasted, as many cannon as the French king had ever brought to a siege. The preliminaries of his league with France were signed by him at Edinburgh on 6 March, and the treaty itself on 12 July 1512. By the former he engaged to make no treaty with England unless France was included; and by the latter none without the consent of France. Henry vainly sent Lord Dacre and West on 15 April to Edinburgh to prevent the completion of the league, but early next year James, with characteristic inconstancy, sent Lord Drummond to Henry to offer terms, which the English king refused. Leo X issued an excommunication or interdict against James in 1513, and immediately afterwards James heard that war was finally resolved on in the English parliament against both France and Scotland. Still, it was Henry's obvious policy to keep peace if possible with Scotland while he invaded France; and West was again in Edinburgh in March, when James promised to abstain from hostilities for the present, but would write no letter which would 'lose the French king,' though he 'cared not to keep him' if Henry would make an equal promise. West left it to the judgment of Henry whether 'there was craft in the demeanour and answer' of James. He reported that he saw on all sides building and equipping of ships at Leith and Newhaven, and the preparation of artillery and fortifications. When dismissed after some angry passages with James he carried with him a letter from Margaret, indignant at the detention of her jewels. The single request of Henry, which James granted, was the appointment of a commission to treat of the border grievances in June, but when it met it adjourned. No sooner had West left than De la Motte, the French ambassador to Scotland, arrived from France. He brought four ships with provisions, fourteen thousand gold crowns of the Sun, and, besides his master's letters, one from Anne of Brittany, sending a ring and appealing to James, as her knight, to succour the French kingdom and queen in their hour of need. The Bishop of Moray, James's envoy in France, to whom Louis had given the rich bishopric of Bourges, about the same time, sent a letter to James, assuring him that his honour was lost if he did not assist France. Despite the protest of Bishop Elphinstone and 'the smaller but better part of the nobles,' it was determined to declare war with England unless Henry refrained from attacking France. A letter, not so imperative in its terms as might have been expected, but asking Henry whether he would enter into the truce which Louis and Ferdinand of Aragon had agreed to for a year from 1 April, was despatched by Lord Drummond on 24 May (Ellis, *Orig. Letters*, i. 1, 76). On 30 June Henry, instead of entering into the truce, sailed for France and began active hostilities. James at once sent his fleet under Huntly and Arran to aid the French on 26 July, and on the same day despatched the Lyon king to Henry before Terouenne had arrived, with a letter which, after recounting all the Scottish grievances, ended by peremptorily requiring Henry to desist from the French war under the penalty of an alliance between James and the French. Henry gave a contemptuous refusal.

Meantime hostilities had begun on the border by the 'Ill Raid' of Lord Home, the chamberlain, who was defeated by Sir W. Bulmer at Broomridge, near Millfield. Before leaving England, Henry had sent Surrey from Dover to defend the borders, and James had summoned his feudal array to meet him at the Borough Muir of Edinburgh. Before leaving Linlithgow he had been warned against the war by one of the best attested apparitions in history. Sir David Lindsay, who was present, told the story to George Buchanan. A version, enlarged after the event in the prose of Pitscottie, and turned into poetry by Scott in 'Marmion,' describes how a bald-headed old man, in blue gown, with 'brotikins' on his feet, and belted with a linen girdle, suddenly appeared at the king's desk while he prayed, and prophesied his defeat and death. In Edinburgh another apparition at the Cross summoned by name the citizens on the way to the muster to the tribunal of Plotcock (Pluto or the devil), and one only, who protested, escaped that fatal summons. James nevertheless advanced with haste to Norham at the head of eighty thousand men, according to the English reports, certainly with as large a force as any Scottish king had brought into the field, and with artillery hitherto unequalled. He took Norham on 28 Aug., after a six days' siege, during which he held a parliament or council at Twiselhaugh, and seized the smaller castles of Wark, Etal, and Ford within a few days. At Ford he met the wife of its owner, still a prisoner in Scotland, and, according to an early tradition (which Pitscottie first put into history, and Buchanan adopted), he was himself taken captive by the beauty of its mistress, and wasted in a criminal intrigue the precious days which allowed Surrey to advance to the border. Surrey was at Newcastle on the 30th 'to give an example to those that should follow.' On Sunday, 4 Sept., he sent from Alnwick a herald proposing battle on Friday, the 9th. James detained the English herald, Rouge Croix, and sent his own, accepting the challenge. Surrey advanced to Woolerhaugh, within three miles of the Scottish camp, which was on the side of Flodden, a ridge of the Cheviots. He then made a feint march, as if about to attack the Scots on the flank, and posted his force under Barmoorwood, only two miles distant. On Friday he approached Flodden, and James, fearing that the enemy would march to Scotland, left his strong position on the hill, setting fire to the litter of his camp. The smoke impeded the view, and the two armies were within a mile before they could see each other. They met at the foot of Brankston Hill, the Scots keeping the higher ground to the south, the English on the east and west with their backs to the north. The artillery began the battle. James advanced with his main body in five or six divisions, but two formed the reserve and did not engage. It was met by the English in the same order. The king himself fought on foot in the third division. He fell within a spear's length from Surrey. Only two commanders in his division, Sir William Scot and Sir John Forman, escaped death, and they were taken prisoners. The defeat was total except on the left wing, where Lord Home and Huntly had for a time the advantage. The Scots' loss was reckoned at ten thousand by the English. Among the slain were the king's son the archbishop, the Bishop of the Isles and two abbots, twelve earls, thirteen lords, and fifty heads of families only less than noble. Every part of the country felt the blow. James is said to have clad several men in the same dress as himself that he might not be known, and might take the place of an ordinary combatant. It was variously rumoured in Scotland that he survived, that he had been treacherously slain after the battle, and that he had gone to the Holy Land. But his body was recognised, and the sword, dagger, and ring in the Heralds' College attest his death. His corpse lay unburied till Henry VIII in mockery got leave from his ally, the pope, to commit the corpse of one excommunicated to consecrated ground; but, according to Stow, it was still left, lapped in lead, in a waste room in the Carthusian monastery of Sheen till Young, the master-glazier of Queen Elizabeth, gave it an ignoble burial with the bones from the charnel-house in the church of St. Michael's.

James left only one legitimate child, his successor, James V. Five other children of Queen Margaret, whose second husband was Archibald Douglas, sixth earl of Angus [q.v.], had died infants. His illegitimate children by Marion Boyd were Alexander Stewart [q. v.], archbishop of St. Andrews; James, to whom there is a solitary reference in a letter printed by Ruddiman as a possible candidate, when only eight years old, for the abbacy of Dunfermline; and Catherine, who married James, earl of Morton; James Stewart, earl of Moray (1499–1544) [q. v.], by Janet Kennedy; Margaret, who married John, lord Gordon, by Margaret Drummond; and Jean, who married Malcolm, lord Fleming, by Isabel Stewart, daughter of the Earl of Buchan; and probably Henry, called Wemyss, bishop of Galloway (Keith, *Scottish Bishops*, p. 278), by a lady of that name.

Several authentic portraits of James IV

have been preserved. One, in the diptych, now at Holyrood, represents him as a boy praying by the side of his father; and another, with a falcon on his wrist, formerly in the royal English collection, is at Keir. A third, attributed to Holbein, is in the possession of the Marquis of Lothian; it represents James holding a Marguerite daisy in his right hand. A fourth painting of 1507, and supposed to represent James IV, is the property of the Hon. Mrs. Maxwell-Scott. No copy of the medal he struck just before Flodden is now known to exist.

Flodden is a deeper stain than Sauchieburn on the memory of James. He was the chief author of the defeat, which his country never recovered till the union of the crowns of England and Scotland in the person of his great-grandson. A large share of the misery of Scotland during the interval must be attributed to his decision to side with France against England, and to his incompetence as a general. Yet he had the chivalry of a knight-errant and the courage of a soldier. He was a wise legislator, an energetic administrator, and no unskilful diplomatist, a patron of learning, the church, and the poor. Scotland under him advanced in civilisation, and became from a second- almost a first-class power.

The elegant latinity of James's diplomatic letters (*Letters of Richard III and Henry VII*), of which many are still in manuscript in the Advocates' Library and British Museum, is probably due to the scholarship of Patrick Panther, royal secretary during the greater part of the reign, and not to James, who cannot himself, as Mr. Brewer surmises (*Henry VIII*, i. 28), have been a pupil of Erasmus, though he entrusted the education of his bastard son Alexander, the archbishop, to the great humanist. But at no period was the Scottish court more friendly to literature and education. The chief authors were Henry the Minstrel [q. v.], Robert Henryson [q. v.], William Dunbar [q. v.], and Gavin Douglas [q. v.], besides a crowd of minor minstrels, one of whom, 'Great Kennedy,' was apparently counted the equal of Dunbar. History, as distinguished from mere chronicles, was beginning [cf. Boece, Hector; Hay, Sir Gilbert; and Major, John]. The statute of 1504, which required all barons and freeholders to send their sons to grammar schools till they had perfect Latin, and then to the university, marks the royal interest in education. William Elphinstone [q. v.], bishop of Aberdeen, founded the university in his town, and James gave his name to King's College. James's personal predilection was perhaps more for science than literature. He amused himself with the astrology and practised the imperfect surgery then in vogue. A professorship of medicine was instituted at Aberdeen, and more than one surgeon was in the royal pay. His dabbling in the black arts unfortunately made him a prey to impostors, one of whom, Damian, the abbot of Tungland, who pretended to fly, and obtained large sums to experiment on the quintessence, has been pilloried in Dunbar's verse. Another of the king's favourite pursuits was the tournament, already passing out of fashion in England, but never celebrated with more pomp in Scotland than at James IV's marriage, that of Perkin Warbeck, and the reception of D'Aubigny. The morality of James's court was as low as that of the Tudor kings, and its coarseness was less veiled.

James's personal faults infected his regal virtues. Inconstancy rendered him infirm as a general. Extravagance impoverished the exchequer. Obstinacy deprived him of wise counsellors, and pride exposed him, though not to the same extent as his father, to flatterers. His superstition placed him too much in the hands of a bad class of ecclesiastics. But with all these faults, he continued popular with the commons. The nobles were his natural enemies, as of all the Stewarts, but he controlled them better than any of his house, as the death-roll of Flodden proves. Dunbar, though he obtained no preferment and his satires had no effect, remained his friend. Sir David Lindsay observed him with the closeness of a courtier, and although himself a reformer, speaks of him, like Erasmus and Ayala, in terms of panegyric.

[The Treasurer's Accounts, Exchequer Rolls, and Acts of Parliament, the letters of James IV in Ruddiman's Epistolæ Regum Scotorum, supplemented by Mr. Gairdner's additions in the Letters of Richard III and Henry VII, the documents printed in Pinkerton's Appendix, and the poems of William Dunbar (Scottish Text Soc. ed.) are the original authorities. Major is a contemporary, but tantalisingly meagre. Buchanan, Leslie, and Lindsay of Pitscottie are separated only by one generation.] Æ. M.

**JAMES V** (1512–1542), king of Scotland, the only son who survived infancy of James IV [q. v.] and Margaret (Tudor) [q. v.], was born at Linlithgow on Easter eve, 10 April 1512, and christened on Easter day by the name of 'Prince of Scotland and the Isles.' The title had been borne by two elder brothers, James and Arthur. The date is fixed by letters from James IV to his uncle, Hans of Denmark, and his queen announcing the happy event. David Lindsay, the poet, an usher at court, who seems at first to have

been attached to the person of Prince Arthur, was appointed to discharge similar duties for James, and he has described in attractive verse the prince's playfulness in infancy (*Complaynt to the King*, ll. 87-98).

Leslie dates the coronation of James at Stirling on 21 Sept. 1513, and Buchanan at the same place on 22 Feb. 1514, but it probably took place at Scone in presence of the general council which met at Perth before 19 Oct. and sat till at least 26 Nov. 1513, when the French ambassadors, De la Bastie, and James Ogilvy presented letters from Louis XII. The alliance with France was renewed, and John Stewart, duke of Albany (*d.* 1536) [q. v.], requested to return to Scotland 'to serve the king, the queen, and the realm' against England. The queen-mother had been appointed regent under the will of James IV while she remained a widow, but a council, consisting of James Beaton [q. v.], archbishop of Glasgow and chancellor, Alexander Gordon, third earl of Huntly [q. v.], Archibald Douglas, sixth earl of Angus [q. v.], and James Hamilton, first earl of Arran [q. v.], was appointed, without whose consent she was not to act. After the council she removed to Stirling, taking with her the young king, and there, in April 1514, she gave birth to a posthumous son by James IV, Alexander, duke of Ross. Her rash marriage in August to Archibald Douglas, sixth earl of Angus, lost her the regency. Albany landed in Scotland on 18 May 1515, and at a parliament in Edinburgh on 12 July was proclaimed protector and governor of Scotland till James attained his eighteenth year. Eight lords were chosen, from whom Albany selected four, who went to Edinburgh, or more probably Stirling, with an offer that the queen might reject one. The remaining three were to be the guardians of James and his brother. Margaret declined the offer, and, still keeping James with her, was besieged in Stirling Castle. On 4 Aug. Albany himself appeared with seven thousand men and artillery. After trying a theatrical coup, by placing James on the ramparts with crown and sceptre, she surrendered, and was confined in Edinburgh. James and his brother were detained in Stirling under the guardianship of Borthwick, Fleming, and Erroll, and the young king was soon brought to Edinburgh. His education, though often interrupted, was fairly good. His tutors were Gavin Dunbar [q. v.], John Bellenden [q. v.], David Lindsay [q. v.], and James Inglis [q. v.], also a poet.

When Albany returned to France, Scotland was distracted by the contest between two of the council of regency, Angus, head of the Douglases, and Arran, head of the Hamiltons, for possession of the young king's person. His guardians deemed the castle of Edinburgh the best place for his safe keeping, but in the summer or autumn of 1517 he was sent to Craigmillar on the suspicion of a plot, and his mother, who had quarrelled with Angus and her brother Henry VIII, was allowed to visit him, until a rumour that she intended to convey him away to England led to his being brought back to Edinburgh. In September 1519 he was for a similar reason taken to Dalkeith. Meanwhile the rival parties of Arran and Angus struggled for the possession of Edinburgh [see under DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD, 1489 ?–1557], and on 30 April 1520 Angus gained the town. Next year Albany returned to Scotland. The queen joined him, and on 4 Dec. they visited the young king in Edinburgh Castle. The parliament which met in Edinburgh on 18 July 1522 agreed, by the desire of the regent and the queen, that the king should be removed to Stirling and Lord Erskine made his sole guardian. In September Albany again went to France. Thereupon the queen wrote to Surrey, the English lieutenant in the north, suggesting that he might aid her in obtaining James's emancipation from his guardians and his establishment as king with a council in which she herself would be paramount. She assured Surrey of James's competence. Albany on his return in September 1523 resumed the personal rule. To protect the young king from the nobles, Scottish archers of the French king's bodyguard were sent to attend on James, and he is the first Scottish king who had such a guard. Albany held at Edinburgh, on 17 Nov., a parliament which entrusted the guardianship of James to Lords Borthwick, Cassilis, and Fleming, in turns of three months, with the Earl of Moray, a bastard of his father, as his constant companion. At the request of the queen Lord Erskine was added, and she herself was allowed to visit her son with her ladies but without troops. On 20 May 1524 Albany once more returned to France, under the condition that if he did not come back before 1 Sept. his office should terminate and the young king receive the sceptre of his kingdom. But the queen-mother and the nobles in the English interest, on 26 July 1524, carried off James from Stirling to Edinburgh, where he was received with acclamations by the people as well as the nobles. A bond, still extant, was signed by the Bishops of Galloway and Ross, the Earl of Arran, and others, who undertook to be loyal subjects of the king, and annulled their engagements to Albany. On 22 Aug. the queen proposed at a meeting in the Tolbooth to abrogate

the regency of Albany, and when Beaton, the chancellor, refused to affix the great seal to the necessary document, she obtained forcible possession of the seal, and put Beaton and the Bishop of Aberdeen in ward. James was now surrounded by a guard commanded by Arran, by Henry Stuart, his mother's favourite, and by his brothers, and these men attempted to gain his favour by indulging his youthful passions. Sir David Lindsay and Bellenden were dismissed from their posts as his tutors. Soon after Thomas Magnus [q. v.] arrived on an embassy from England, and presented James with a coat of cloth of gold and a dagger, with which he was greatly pleased.

On 16 Nov. a parliament met at Edinburgh, by which Albany's governorship was at last terminated, because of his failure to return, according to his promise, before 1 Sept.; the king was declared to have full authority to govern in his own person, with the advice of his mother and a privy council appointed to assist her. The Archbishop of St. Andrews, the Bishop of Aberdeen, and the Earls of Arran and Argyll were named as members of this select council, without whose advice nothing was to be done. The next parliament of 15 Feb. 1525 added Angus and three others, but declared that the queen should be principal councillor. James apparently was not present at either of these parliaments, but he went with his mother to Perth, attended the northern justice ayres in spring, and was again joined by her at Dundee in April. At this time she actually used James as an agent to try to persuade her husband Angus to submit to a divorce. He attended in state the parliament at Edinburgh on 17 July, and in it new keepers of his person, who were to hold office in turn, were appointed, and the queen-mother was practically deprived of any share in the regency. From this time Angus was the custodian of James, and exercised sole power in the state.

In March, having obtained a divorce from Angus, the queen-mother married Henry Stuart, losing thereby all political influence. James disliked his mother's remarriage. Lord Erskine in his name seized her new husband at Stirling, and he was kept for some time in ward. The parliament of June 1526, on the ground that James was now fourteen, declared the royal prerogatives were to be exercised by himself; it was really an assembly of the party of Angus who effected for a time a reconciliation with Arran. Two unsuccessful attempts, with both of which the king secretly sympathised, were made to rescue him from Angus, one by Walter Scot of Buccleuch on 25 July, near Melrose, and the other by Lennox, who assembled an army for the purpose in the beginning of September, but was defeated and slain. On 12 Nov. a parliament at Edinburgh passed acts approving of Angus's conduct, and forfeited many of his opponents. Although some sort of reconciliation was effected, and the queen visited her son at Christmas, all the offices of state were in the hands of Angus and his adherents. Angus himself assumed the office of chancellor, and in June accompanied James to the borders, where the Armstrongs, an unruly clan, were forced to give pledges for good behaviour. The queen-mother and Beaton the archbishop now made terms with Angus, and at Christmas 1527 met at the king's table at Holyrood. At Easter Beaton entertained the king and the Douglases at St. Andrews. But these were hollow reconciliations. Margaret and her husband were forcibly expelled from Edinburgh Castle in the end of March 1528 by Angus, and her ambitious husband again put in ward. Beaton now prompted James to escape from the control of Angus. In July 1528, on the pretext of a hunt from Falkland during the absence of Angus and of his brother and uncle, the young king, disguised as a groom, rode to Stirling Castle, which his mother had given him in exchange for Methven. When Angus and his kinsmen went in pursuit of the king, they were met by a herald forbidding them to come within six miles of court, under the pains of treason, and Angus fled to Tantallon. On 2 Sept. a parliament, from which Angus and his friends were absent, forfeited the estates of the Douglases, and revoked all gifts made during the domination of Angus. Henry Stuart was created Lord Methven and master of the artillery. James came at once to Edinburgh, where a council was held, and Gavin Dunbar [q. v.], archbishop of Glasgow, his old tutor, was created chancellor. Dunbar retained a strong influence over him throughout his reign. Sir David Lindsay, who had been removed by Angus, re-entered the royal service. Lord Maxwell, provost of Edinburgh, and Patrick Sinclair, a favourite of James, were sent on an embassy to England. Summonses were also issued to all the lieges to attend the king and proceed against Angus.

James was still under eighteen, but the turbulent scenes through which he had passed had brought on an early manhood. He at once raised a force to besiege Douglas Castle. But his own party among the nobles forced him to delay the siege till after harvest. James passionately swore that no Douglas should remain in Scotland so long as he lived. Having summoned to his aid Argyll and his highland forces, as well as Lord Home and

the borderers, he succeeded in reducing Angus's castle of Tantallon before the end of the year. Angus fled to England. On 14 Dec. a truce for five years was concluded at Berwick between James and Henry VIII, Angus being allowed to live in England, and the sentence of death alone of the penalties for treason being remitted. The next year James was occupied with reducing the borders, which had relapsed, owing to the change of government, into a state of lawlessness. Lords Maxwell, Home, Scot of Buccleuch, Ker of Fernihurst, Polwarth, Johnston, and other border chiefs were put in ward, and James in person, having summoned the highland chiefs to come as if to a hunting match, rode through the border dales, when he seized and executed Cockburn of Henderland, Scott of Tushielaw, and Johnnie Armstrong of Gilnockie [q. v.] A rising in the Orkneys, headed by the Earl of Caithness, was put down by the islanders themselves, and a revolt of the Western Isles, under Hector McLean of Duart, against the authority of the Earl of Argyll as royal lieutenant, was checked by the prudent course of accepting the personal submission of the chiefs to James himself. James, like his forefathers, found many enemies among the nobles, and had to follow the hereditary policy of crushing their power. In the west Argyll was imprisoned. In the north Crawford was deprived of a great part of his estates. Bothwell, who intrigued with the English king, was thrown into Edinburgh Castle. Archibald Douglas of Kilspindie (1480?–1540?) [q. v.], the friend of James's youth, was banished. The king relied chiefly on the clergy, whose support he gained by repressing heresy, and on the commons, whom he protected, and with whom he mingled freely, sometimes openly, sometimes under the incognito of the 'Gudeman of Ballinbreich.' To him specially was given the title of the 'king of the commons,' though at least two of his ancestors had as good a title to the name. In 1531 he entertained an English embassy under Lord William Howard [q. v.] at St. Andrews, when his mother was with him, but he declined the proposal that he should wed the Princess Mary of England. The relations of James to his mother seem to have been friendly, for he gave his consent soon after this to her recovery of the Forest of Ettrick, which had been part of her dower.

In 1532 James took a step, aimed at by successive kings since James I, for centralising justice and reducing the arbitrary power of the baronial courts. Albany had already obtained leave of the pope to assign a portion of the revenues of the Scottish bishops for the payment of royal judges; but it was not carried into effect until 13 May 1532, when the parliament passed an act concerning 'the order of justice and the institution of ane college of prudent and wise men for the administration of justice.' Gavin Dunbar, archbishop of Glasgow, has the credit of being the chief promoter of this measure. The opposition of the bishops was overcome by giving the clerical estate, to which almost all the lawyers belonged, half the places, as well as the presidency in the new court of fifteen. This court, called the College of Justice, was to hold its sittings constantly in Edinburgh. In Leslie's opinion the institution gave eternal glory to James, but Buchanan pronounces a less favourable judgment, and complains that it placed too much power in the hands of fifteen men in a country where 'there are almost no laws, but decrees of the estates.'

From 1532 to 1534 Henry VIII, taking advantage of the unpopularity of James with many of his own nobles, and urged by refugees in England, encouraged border hostilities, and James retaliated by counter-raids and by allowing some of the western islanders to support the Irish rebels. Peace was made on 11 May 1534, for the joint lives of Henry and James and one year longer. Henry was eager to secure the support of his nephew in his new ecclesiastical policy. James did not much favour the policy of separation from Rome, though he for a time wavered in appearance, and seems to have been really disposed to reform the abuses of the church. He recognised the validity of his uncle's divorce and marriage to Anne Boleyn, and on 4 March 1535 he was invested by Lord William Howard with the Garter as a reward for this concession. Henry still offered James the hand of his daughter in marriage. But the emperor sent him the order of the Golden Fleece, and gave him the choice of three Marys: his sister Mary, widow of Louis in Hungary, his niece, Mary of Portugal, and his cousin, Mary of England. The French king also conferred on him the order of St. Michael, and offered him either of his two daughters. James, proud of these honours, carved the arms of the emperor and French king along with his own on the gate of Linlithgow Palace. Henry thereupon sent Sir Ralph Sadler with a proposal to meet his nephew at York, but James declined to go further than Newcastle. Though conscious of the value of the English alliance, his personal inclination was more favourable to that with France, and this view was seconded by Pope Paul III, who sent, in 1537, Campeggio to Scotland to present the cap and sword annually blessed at Christmas and presented to the most favoured

son of the church among the monarchs of Europe. The title of 'defender of the faith,' which Henry had forfeited, was offered him, and more was promised, if James would take up arms against the heretic king. The leading Scottish bishops gave the same advice.

The turning-point of James's life and reign was his French marriage. On 29 March 1536 a treaty was concluded by which James was to marry Marie de Bourbon, daughter of the Duke of Vendôme. Eager to see his betrothed, James started with five ships on a voyage to France without the knowledge of the nobles, but was driven back by a storm to St. Ninians in Galloway. He then returned to Stirling, from which he made a pilgrimage to Our Lady of Loretto, near Musselburgh, and, having held a council, obtained its consent to his going to France, after naming a regency. He again set sail from Kirkcaldy, with a larger suite, on 1 Sept. 1536, and landed at Dieppe on the 10th. He then paid an incognito visit, in the dress of John Tennant, one of his servants, to Marie de Bourbon, but that lady did not please him, and he proceeded to the court of Francis I at Lyons. In October, James fell in love with Madeleine, elder daughter of Francis, and their marriage was agreed to by a treaty signed at Blois on 25 Nov. Francis is said to have pressed the hand of his second daughter as of stronger constitution, but yielded to the urgency of James. He was received on his entry into Paris on 31 Dec. with the honours usually reserved for the dauphin. The marriage was celebrated in Notre Dame on 1 Jan. 1537. Stories have been told of his munificence; he is said to have presented his guests at a banquet with cups of gold filled with bonnet pieces, saying these were the fruits of his country. But the whole of his expenses in France were in the end paid by the French king. James remained in France with his young bride till the following May, and an observer, not altogether trustworthy, for he was a retainer of Angus, may probably be credited when he relates how James escaped from the ceremonials of the court to run about the streets of Paris and make purchases as if unknown, though the boys in the street pointed to him as 'the king of the Scots.' His bad French probably betrayed him. At Rouen on 3 April 1537, when he attained his legal majority, he made the usual revocation of previous grants. He landed at Leith on 19 May, having received a visit when off Scarborough from some Yorkshire catholics, who informed him of the oppression of Henry VIII. He promised them that he would 'bend spears with England if he lived a year.' Madeleine was received with great rejoicing in Scotland, her fragile beauty attracting both the nobility and the commons. According to Buchanan, there was even hope that she might have favoured the reformers' movement through her education by her aunt, the queen of Navarre. Her premature death, at the age of sixteen, in July was the cause of great mourning, and led, it is said, to the introduction of mourning dress into Scotland. James spent some time in retirement, but at once sought a successor. David Beaton [q. v.], nephew of the archbishop, then abbot of Arbroath, the future cardinal, was sent to France, and concluded a treaty of marriage with Mary of Guise, widow of the Duc de Longueville, early in 1538. She landed at Crail on 14 June, and the marriage was celebrated at St. Andrews. Sir David Lindsay wrote and prepared the masque in which an angel, descending from a cloud, presented Mary with the keys of Scotland as a token that all hearts were open to her.

Between his first and second marriage the attention of James had been occupied with two conspiracies. On 15 July John, master of Forbes, was found guilty of having plotted at some earlier date 'the slaurghter of our Lords most noble person by a warlike machine called a bombard, and also of treasonable sedition;' he was hanged and quartered at Edinburgh. Three days later Lady Glamis was condemned for taking part in a treasonable conspiracy to poison James, and was burnt on the Castle Hill. Forbes was brother-in-law, and Lady Glamis was sister, of Angus [see under DOUGLAS, JANET]. At the same period James encouraged the bishops to proceed against heretics. Patrick Hamilton [q. v.] had been burnt at St. Andrews in 1528, and similar *auto-da-fés* followed at Edinburgh in 1534 and Glasgow in 1539. Heretical books were strictly prohibited, and those who owned them punished. James himself was highly commended by the clergy for refusing to look at some heretical books which Henry VIII sent him. He was, says Leslie, 'a hydra for the destruction of pestilent heresy.' The young queen, Mary of Guise, was 'all papist,' and the old queen, who always exercised some influence on her son, 'not much less,' according to Norfolk's report to the English council. In the personal character of James V there was little either of the piety or the superstition of his father. He and his queen seem to have had, however, their favourite pilgrimage to Our Lady of Loretto, near Musselburgh, and they were duped, not only by Thomas Doughty, the alleged miracle-working hermit of Loretto, but also by the fasting impostor, John Scot.

The language which James V addressed the clergy, even the bishops, has something of the brutal frankness of his Tudor kin. There was undoubtedly something ambiguous in the attitude of James V towards the Roman church. He saw the necessity for reform of corruptions in the church, and on a few points carried it out, but probably allowed himself to be guided by Beaton, on condition of receiving pecuniary aid for himself and the state from the overgrown revenues of the church. He made a communication to the provincial council in Edinburgh in 1536, urging the abolition of the 'corpse presents,' the 'church cow,' and the 'upmost cloth,' three of the most hated exactions of the clergy, and threatened that if this was not done he would force them to feu their lands at the old rents. He obtained a contribution from the revenues of the prelates of 1,400*l.* a year to pay the judges of the new court of session. In 1540 James is said to have threatened the bishops that if they did not take heed, he 'would send half a dozen of the proudest to be dealt with by his uncle of England.' George Buchanan, who was tutor to one of his bastards, wrote by James's desire his ironical 'Palinodia,' and his more outspoken 'Franciscanus' against the friars [see under BUCHANAN, GEORGE]. In January 1540 Sir William Eure, an English envoy, met on the borders Thomas Bellenden and Henry Balnavis, when the former requested that a copy of the English statutes against the pope should be sent for James's private study, and represented him as prepared to aid the Reformation. But James never pursued that policy. In February Sir Ralph Sadler was sent on a fruitless mission to Edinburgh with a present of some horses, and vainly endeavoured to induce James, by a promise of the succession to the English crown in the event of Prince Edward's death, to openly support Henry and the Reformation. To Sadler's proposal that he should seize the estates of the church, as Henry had done in England, he replied that 'his clergy were always ready to supply his wants,' and that 'abuses could easily be reformed.' He seemed especially to favour Beaton, and Sadler himself confesses that the Scottish nobles who were opposed to an English alliance were men of small capacity, a circumstance which forced James to use the counsel of the clergy. Sadler mentions the rumour which Knox refers to in his 'History,' that Beaton had given James a list of 360 barons and gentlemen whose estates might be forfeited for heresy, with the name of Arran at the head.

On 22 May Mary of Guise bore her first child, and soon afterwards James set out on a voyage round the north and west coasts. Alexander Lindsay, who had been selected as his pilot, has left a narrative of the expedition, which was published in Paris in 1718 by Nicolas d'Arville, the royal cosmographer. The fleet of twelve ships, well furnished with artillery, set sail from the Forth in the beginning of June, coasted the east and north of Scotland, visited the Orkneys, Skye, the coast of Ross and Kintail, and the more southern islands, Coll, Tiree, Mull, Iona, and finally reached Dumbarton by way of Arran and Bute. The royal forces were strong enough to extort the submission of the clans, but the stay was too short for permanent effect. In August Sir James Hamilton of Finnart (*d.* 1540) [q. v.] was suddenly arrested in his lodging in Edinburgh, on the information of his kinsman James, the brother of the martyr, Patrick Hamilton; he was tried, condemned, and executed as a traitor on 16 Aug. The historians all report a dramatic scene of the informer meeting the king as he passed over the Forth, when James, giving the ring off his finger to him, told him he was to present it to the master of the household and treasurer in Edinburgh, who effected the arrest of Hamilton. The king, perhaps, did not wish to appear prominent in the arrest of his old councillor. A weird story relates that James thought he saw in a dream 'Sir James Hamilton of Finnart coming upon him with a naked sword, and first cut his right arme and next his left from him; and efter he had threatened efter schort space also to tak his lyf he evanished.' The prophecy was supposed to be half fulfilled when the news came in the following year of the deaths of his two infant sons within a few days of each other, one, an infant five days old, on 29 April, and his elder brother, James, before 25 May. The king's mother, too, died in October 1541. On 3 Dec. 1540 James held an important parliament at Edinburgh. Besides passing many acts, chiefly relating to the administration of justice and preparation for war, there occur among its proceedings the king's general revocation, by which he confirmed the revocation of all grants made before 3 April 1537. But by an act of annexation he added to the crown 'the Lands and Lordships of all the Isles North and South, the two Kintyres with the Castles, the Lands and Lordships of Douglas, the Lands and Lordships of Crawford Lindsay, and Crawford John, the Superiority of all Lands of the Earldom of Angus and all other lands, rents, and possessions of the Earl of Angus, the Lands and Lordships of Glamis, "that are not halden of the Kirk," the Orkney and Shetland Isles,

the Lands and Lordships of Sir James Hamilton of Finnart, and the Lands and Lordships of Liddesdale and Bothwell.' A general amnesty was granted, but from it Angus, his brother, Sir George, and the whole adherents of the Douglases were excepted. So sweeping and unparalleled a confiscation, which, so far as time allowed, was acted on, involved in a common ruin not only the hated name of Douglas, but also the Earl of Crawford and the chiefs and landowners of the isles. It was a sign of the complete breach between James and his nobles. On 14 March 1541 James held his last parliament, which passed severe statutes against heresy, ratified the institution of the College of Justice, and made several useful laws with regard to criminal justice and the administration of burghs, and prohibited the passage of clerks to Rome without the king's leave, or the reception in Scotland of a papal legate. The last act was perhaps aimed at Beaton, who had gone to Rome with the view of obtaining legatine powers.

In the summer of 1541 James and the queen made a progress to the north, in the course of which they visited the college of Aberdeen, where they were entertained by plays and speeches and deputations of the students. In the autumn of 1541 Sir Ralph Sadler came on another embassy from England to invite James once more to meet Henry at York, but James, though he signed articles promising to do so in December 1541, after consulting his council and Beaton, who had now returned and was his chief adviser, sent Sir James Learmonth to decline the invitation. It is stated by Pitscottie that the clergy about this time granted him an aid of 3,000*l.* a year, which gave force to their advice. Henry, who had waited a week at York to meet his nephew, expostulated warmly on James's failure to keep his promise, and is reported to have said that he had the same 'rod in store for him as that with which he beat his father,' a reference to Surrey, the victor of Flodden, who was still living.

A border raid in August 1542 by Sir Robert Bowes [q. v.], the English warden, led to his defeat and death at Halidon Rig, when Angus, who was with him, narrowly escaped capture. War was then made inevitable, and Henry, in a long proclamation, declared it. On 21 Oct. Norfolk invaded the Lothians with twenty thousand men, and, after burning villages and destroying the harvest, returned to Berwick, Huntly, James's general, not venturing to attack him, as his force was inferior. James had meantime collected an army of thirty thousand strong, with his artillery, on the Borough Muir of Edinburgh, and marched to Fala Muir, on the western extremity of the Lammermuir Hills, where he received the news of Norfolk's invasion. The Scottish barons, averse to war beyond the borders, refused to proceed further. They 'concluded,' says Knox, that 'they would make some new remembrance of Lauder brig,' where their ancestors had hanged Cochrane and other favourites of James III before his eyes, but they could not agree among themselves who were to be their victims, and only went the length of silently withdrawing their forces. James was obliged to return to Edinburgh on 3 Nov. He disguised his anger, but determined, even without the consent of the nobles, to renew the war, and passed to the west borders, where his exhortations induced Lord Maxwell, the warden, and the Earls of Cassilis, Glencairn, and Lord Fleming to invade England. Oliver Sinclair, one of the royal household, a member of the Roslin family, who had always been favourites at court, and himself a special favourite of James, was the king's military counsellor. James did not take the command in person, but stayed either at Lochmaben or Caerlaverock. He appears already to have been suffering from the illness of which he died. A brief letter to Mary of Guise is extant, without date, but evidently written about this time, and bears witness by its incoherent and broken sense to weakness of mind as well as body. It concludes: 'I have been very ill these three days past as I never was in my life; but, God be thanked, I am well.' His forces, to the number of about ten thousand, crossed the Solway, and marched in the direction of Carlisle, wasting the country after the usual manner of a raid. The Cumberland farmers began to collect to defend their crops and their houses. Sir Thomas Wharton, the English warden, Lord Dacres, and Lord Musgrave, with a small force, not more than three hundred, it was said, came to their aid, and harassed the Scots. With singular imprudence James had entrusted Sinclair with a private order conferring upon him the post of general, which naturally belonged to Maxwell as warden. Sinclair, now producing the royal mandate, was proclaimed general. Maxwell, whose office gave him claim to the command, and the other nobles, whose rank was disparaged by a commoner being set over them, were indignant, and though they fought, fought without heart, and suffered a total discomfiture. On their attempt to retreat, many were lost in the Solway Moss, from which the battle took its name. The Earls of Cassilis and Glencairn, Lords Maxwell, Fleming, Somerville, Oliphant, and Gray, and two hundred gentlemen were taken prisoners. Sinclair fled, according

to Knox, without a blow, but was afterwards captured. It was a rout more disgraceful than Flodden. When the news reached James at Lochmaben, the melancholy which had been growing overwhelmed him, and though he went to bed, he could not rest, and kept exclaiming in reference to Sinclair, 'Oh, fled Oliver! Is Oliver tane? Oh, fled Oliver!' Next day, 25 Nov., he returned to Edinburgh, where he remained till the 30th, then, crossing to Fife, went to Halyards, one of the seats of Sir William Kirkcaldy, the treasurer. Sir William's wife, in her husband's absence, tried in vain to comfort him, and after a short stay at Cairny, another castle in Fife, he repaired to Falkland, and took to his bed. On 8 Dec. Mary of Guise gave birth to Mary Stuart at Linlithgow. This news he treated as the last blow of adverse fate, and exclaimed, 'The Devil go with it. It will end as it began. It came with a lass, and will go with a lass.' He spoke few sensible words after, and died on 16 Dec., and was buried at Holyrood. After his death a will was produced by Beaton, under which the cardinal, Huntly, Argyll, and Moray were named regents, but the condition in which James had been since he came to Falkland gave rise to the suspicion reported by Knox and Buchanan that he had signed a blank paper put into his hands by Beaton. The original document, dated 14 Dec. 1542, was discovered by Sir William Fraser among the Duke of Hamilton's manuscripts at Hamilton Palace (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. vi. pp. 205–6; Herkless, *Cardinal Beaton*, 1891; *Athenæum*, June and July 1891).

Besides his only lawful surviving child, Mary Stuart, he left seven known bastards: by Elizabeth Shaw of Sauchie, James, the pupil of Buchanan, who became abbot of Kelso and Melrose and died in 1558; by Margaret Erskine, daughter of the fifth Lord Erskine, who afterwards married Sir James Douglas of Lochleven, James Stewart, earl of Moray (1533–1570) [q. v.], well known as the Regent Moray; by Euphemia, daughter of Lord Elphinstone, Robert, sometimes called Lord Robert Stewart, afterwards prior of Holyrood and Earl of Orkney; by Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Carmichael, John, prior of Coldingham, who was father of Francis Stewart Hepburn, fifth earl of Bothwell [q. v.], and Janet, who married the Earl of Argyll; by Elizabeth Stewart, daughter of John, earl of Lennox, Adam, who became prior of the Carthusian house at Perth; and by Elizabeth Beaton, a child whose name is not known (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. pt. viii. p. 92). The bishops, according to Knox, encouraged his amours, and the pope certainly legitimated his natural children, and promoted some of them while still minors to church benefices.

James's face was oval, his quick eyes a bluish grey, his nose aquiline, his hair red, his mouth small, his chin weak for a man, his figure good, his height about the middle size. Both Leslie and Buchanan note his good looks, and from him, rather than Mary of Guise, Mary Stuart inherited her fatal beauty. Portraits are at Windsor Castle and Castle Fraser, and two others belong to the Marquis of Hartington. Buchanan also credits him with great activity and a sharp wit, insufficiently cultivated by learning, and notes that he seldom drank wine, that he was covetous from the parsimony of his early life, and licentious from the bad guidance of his guardians, who tolerated his vices that they might keep him under their own control. His licentiousness hastened the coming, and gave a tone to the character, of the Scottish reformation. A great number of his letters and speeches have been preserved. He had some of his ancestors' literary tastes, but the ascription to him of 'Christis Kirk on the Green' and a few songs cannot be accepted. His character had two sides: one shows him as the promoter of justice, the protector of the poor, the reformer of ecclesiastical abuses, the vigorous administrator who first saw the whole of his dominions, and brought them under the royal sceptre; the other exhibits him as the vindictive monarch, the oppressor of the nobles, the tool of the priests, the licentious and passionate man whose life broke down in the hour of trial. John Knox, with all his prejudices, describes him in language which comes nearest the facts. 'Hie was called of some a good poore mans king; of otheris hie was termed a murtherare of the nobilitie, and one that had decreed thair hole destructioun. Some praised him for the repressing of thyft and oppressioun; otheris dispraised him for the defoulling of menis wiffis and virgines. And thus men spak evin as affectionis led thame. And yitt none spack all together besydis the treuth: for a parte of all these foresaidis war so manifest that as the verteuis could nott be denyed, so could nott the vices by any craft be clocked.'

[Buchanan, James's senior by six years, and Bishop Leslie, his junior by fifteen, give contemporary views of his life and reign as seen from opposite points. Their Histories, and the publication of the State Papers, both Domestic and Foreign, afford more complete materials for his life than exist for any prior Scottish king. Buchanan, Leslie, and Knox's Histories are the primary authorities, and require to be compared and tested by the Record sources, the Acts of Parliament, Exchequer Rolls, and the Epistols

Regum Scotorum published by Ruddiman. The Poems of Sir David Lindsay are also of great importance, from Lindsay's close intimacy with James and the historical character of several of his works. Of modern historians Pinkerton is the fullest and best. Brewer's Henry VIII and vol. i. of Froude's History represent the English view of James's political position. Michel's Les Écossais en France and the documents in Teulet's Relations de la France avec l'Écosse, vol. i., give the most detailed account of his French marriages, as to which Miss Strickland's Lives of Queens of Scotland deserves also to be consulted. His relations with the Vatican are partially shown by the documents in Theiner, Monumenta Historica; but independent search of the papal records with reference to Scottish history is still urgently required.] Æ. M.

**JAMES VI** (1566–1625), king of Scotland, afterwards JAMES I, king of England, son of Henry Stuart, lord Darnley, and Mary Queen of Scots, was born on 19 June 1566, in Edinburgh Castle. On 24 July 1567 he became king by his mother's enforced abdication, and was crowned at Stirling on 29 July. The child was committed to the care of the Earl and Countess of Mar. The regency was given to the Earl of Moray, the illegitimate brother of James's mother, and in 1570, on Moray's murder, to James's paternal grandfather, the Earl of Lennox, whose accession to power was followed by a civil war. On 28 Aug. 1571 the young king was brought into parliament, and, finding a hole in the tablecloth, said that 'this parliament had a hole in it' (*History of James the Sext*, p. 88). This childish remark was thought to be prophetical of the death of Lennox in a skirmish in September. Mar succeeded as regent, and on his death was followed by Morton, who in 1573 put an end to the civil war. On Mar's death the care of James's person was entrusted to Mar's brother, Sir Alexander Erskine, under whom the education of the young king was conducted by four teachers, of whom the most notable was George Buchanan [q. v.] Buchanan made his pupil a good scholar, and James felt considerable respect for his teacher, though he afterwards expressed detestation of his doctrines. At the age of ten James had a surprising command of general knowledge, and was 'able *extempore* to read a chapter out of the Bible out of Latin into French and out of French after into English' (Killigrew to Walsingham, 30 June 1574, printed in TYTLER, *Hist. of Scotland*, ed. Eadie, iii. 97). Buchanan wanted to make of James a constitutional king, subject to the control of what he called 'the people.' As a matter of fact, neither was James fitted by character to assume that part, nor did the times demand such a development. There was in Scotland a strong body of nobles still exercising the old feudal powers, and lately gorged with the plunder of the church. The parliament, which consisted of a single house, was at that time virtually in the hands of the nobles, and a merely constitutional king would therefore have been no more than the servant of a turbulent nobility. On the other hand, the only popular organisation was that of the presbyterian church, in which the middle class, small and comparatively poor as it was, took part in the kirk sessions and presbyteries, and thus acquired an ecclesiastical-political training. It was, however, guided by the ministers, naturally hostile to the lawless nobles who kept them in poverty, and also fiercely intolerant of anything savouring of the doctrines and practices of the papacy.

With elements thus opposed to one another there was no possibility of parliamentary union. There were, so to speak, two Scottish nations striving for the mastery, and only a firm royal government could moderate the strife and lay the basis of future unity Something of this kind was attempted by Morton as regent, but he made enemies on both sides, and was compelled on 8 March 1578 to abandon the regency, the boy king, now nearly twelve years of age, nominally taking the government into his own hands [see DOUGLAS, JAMES, fourth EARL OF MORTON]. Before long, however, Morton regained his authority, but on 8 Sept. 1579 the situation was changed by the arrival in Scotland of Esmé Stuart, a son of a brother of the regent Lennox.

It was not only in domestic matters that Scotland was divided. The old policy of leaning upon France was confronted by the new policy of leaning upon England. Morton strove, as far as Elizabeth would let him, to be on good terms with England. Esmé Stuart was sent by the Guises to win the boy king back to the French alliance. Temporarily at least he succeeded. He was created earl and afterwards duke of Lennox, and an instrument of his, James Stewart, was made earl of Arran. Morton was seized, and on the charge of complicity with Darnley's murder was condemned to death, and executed on 2 June 1581.

Lennox had attempted to disarm the hostility of the clergy by professing himself a protestant. He soon found it impossible to overcome their suspicions, and the conflict between himself and the ministers came to a head in 1582, when he induced James to appoint Robert Montgomery to the vacant bishopric of Glasgow. The general assembly,

with Andrew Melville at its head, resisted, and before long many of the Scottish nobility, indignant at the predominance of a favourite, joined the party of the ministers. The result was the so-called Raid of Ruthven. On 22 Aug. 1582 James was seized by the Earl of Gowrie and his allies. Though he was treated with all outward respect, he was compelled to conform to the will of his captors and to issue a proclamation against Lennox and Arran. Before the end of the year Lennox retired to Paris, where he shortly afterwards died. Arran was for the present excluded from power.

James was now in his seventeenth year, a precocious youth, whose character was developed early under the stress of contending factions. His position called on him to continue the policy of Morton—on the one hand, to reduce to submission both the nobles and the clergy; and on the other, to cultivate friendship with England, which might lead to the maintenance of his claim to the English throne after Elizabeth's death. If he had attempted to carry out this policy with a strong hand he would probably have failed ignominiously. As it was, he succeeded far better than a greater man would have done. He was, it is true, inordinately vain of his own intellectual acquirements and intolerant of opposition, but he was possessed of considerable shrewdness and of a desire to act reasonably. Moreover, in seeking to build up the royal authority he had more than personal objects in view. He regarded it as a moderating influence exercised for the good of his subjects, and employed to keep at bay both the holders of extreme and exclusive theories like the presbyterian clergy, and the heads of armed factions like the Scottish nobles. The love of peace which was so characteristic of him thus attached itself in his mind to his natural tendency to magnify his office. His life, though his language was sometimes coarse, was decidedly pure, so that he did not come into conflict with the presbyterian clergy on that field of morality on which they had obtained their final victory over his mother. On the other hand, there was a want of dignity about him. If he had not that extreme timidity with which he has often been charged, he certainly shrank from facing dangers; and this shrinking was allied in early life with a habit of cautious fencing with questioners, without much regard for truth, which was the natural outcome of his position among hostile parties. Add to this that he was to the end of his life impatient of the intellectual labour needed for the mastery of details, and therefore never stepped forward with a complete policy of his own, and it can be easily understood how, though he was never the directing force in politics, he was able by throwing himself on one side or the other to contribute not a little to his special object, the establishment of peace under the monarchy.

James in the custody of the raiders professed to have discovered the enormity of Lennox's conduct, and the obvious explanation is that he spoke otherwise than he thought. It is not, however, quite impossible that explanations given to him on one point may have changed his feelings towards Lennox. Lennox had been the channel through which he had received a proposal for associating his mother with himself in the sovereignty over Scotland, and some progress had been made in the affair. Objections made to the scheme by his new guardians, on the ground that by accepting it he would derogate from the sufficiency of his own title to the crown, would be likely to sink into his mind; and it is certain that when Bowes, the English ambassador, attempted to gain a sight of the papers relating to the proposed association, the young king baffled all his inquiries. (For a harsher view of James's conduct, see Burton, *Hist. of Scotland*, p. 458.)

James I in any case did not like being under the control of his captors, and this dislike was quickened by an equally natural dislike of the presbyterian clergy, who under the guidance of Andrew Melville put forward extreme pretensions to meddle with all affairs which could in any way be brought into connection with religion. The Duke of Guise, who wanted to draw James back to an alliance with France, sent him six horses as a present. An alliance with France meant hostility to protestantism. The horses, therefore, in the eyes of the ministers, covered an attack on religion, and two of their number were sent to remonstrate with the king. James promised submission, but kept the horses. On 27 June 1583 he slipped away from Falkland and threw himself into St. Andrews, where he was supported by Huntly and Argyll, together with other noblemen hostile to Gowrie and to the other raiders. There were always personal quarrels enough among Scottish nobles to account for any divisions among them; but the leading difference was hostility to the rising power of royalty on the one side, and hostility to the clergy on the other.

James had now placed himself in the hands of those who were hostile to the clergy. Of course the clergy lectured him on what he had done, and James, knowing that the lords from whom he had escaped were

friendly to Elizabeth, wrote to the Duke of Guise in approbation of a design for setting his own mother free, and for establishing the joint right of her and himself to the English crown (James to the Duke of Guise, 9 Aug. 1583, Froude, xi. 592). James soon recalled Arran to favour. Gowrie and his allies, anticipating evil, made a dash at Stirling Castle. They were anticipated by Arran, and most of them fled to England. Arran was made chancellor. Melville was ordered into confinement in the castle of Blackness; but he too succeeded in escaping to England.

In February 1584 James made fresh overtures to the Duke of Guise, and even wrote to the pope, holding out no expectation that he intended to change his religion, but asking the pope to support his mother and himself against Elizabeth (*ib.* xi. 637–40). James was himself always in favour of a middle course in politics and religion. He had no love for either papal or presbyterian despotism. Before long Arran took advantage of James's greatest moral weakness, his love of pleasure and his dislike of business. He persuaded James to amuse himself with hunting instead of attending the meetings of the council, and to receive information of affairs of state from Arran alone. Arran made use of his master's confidence to entrap the Earl of Gowrie into a confession of treason, on promise that it should not be used against him, and then had him condemned to death and executed (Bruce, 'Observations on the Life and Death of William, Earl of Gowrie,' in *Archæologia*, vol. xxxiii.) [see Ruthven, William, first Earl of Gowrie].

James's subserviency to the base and arrogant Arran was, far more than his subserviency to Esmé Stuart, an indication of the most mischievous defect in his character. It was not that James weakly took his views of men and things from his favourites. He thought very badly of Gowrie, and was glad that Arran should assail him; but he took no pains to investigate the points at issue for himself, or to understand the character and motives of those with whom he had to deal. His character at this time is admirably painted by a French agent, Fontenay: 'He is wonderfully clever, and for the rest, he is full of honourable ambition, and has an excellent opinion of himself. Owing to the terrorism under which he has been brought up, he is timid with the great lords, and seldom ventures to contradict them; yet his especial anxiety is to be thought hardy and a man of courage. . . . He dislikes dances and music and amorous talk, and curiosity of dress and courtly trivialities. . . . He speaks, eats, dresses, and plays like a boor, and he is no better in the company of women. He is never still for a moment, but walks perpetually up and down the room. and his gait is sprawling and awkward; his voice is loud and his words sententious. He prefers hunting to all other amusements, and will be six hours together on horseback. . . . His body is feeble, yet he is not delicate; in a word, he is an old young man. . . . He is prodigiously conceited, and he underrates other princes. He irritates his subjects by indiscreet and violent attachments. He is idle and careless, too easy, and too much given to pleasure, particularly to the chase, leaving his affairs to be managed by Arran, Montrose, and his secretary. . . . He told me that, whatever he seemed, he was aware of everything of consequence that was going on. He could afford to spend time in hunting, for that when he attended to business he could do more in an hour than others could do in a day' (Letter of Fontenay to Nau, in Froude, xi. 457).

It was not in James's power to maintain Arran in authority long. The nobles and the clergy were alike hostile to the favourite. Circumstances soon involved James in a policy which drew him in another direction. A crisis was approaching in the struggle between the two great forces into which Europe was divided, and of these forces the representatives in Britain were Elizabeth and Mary. Mary hoped to make her son an instrument in her designs, and had for that object favoured the rise successively of Lennox and Arran. James thought far too much of himself and of his crown to accept the subordinate position which was assigned to him, and of filial affection there could be no question, as he had never seen his mother since he was an infant. He entered into communication, through a rising favourite, the Master of Gray, with Queen Elizabeth, and though Arran took part in these negotiations, their tendency was manifestly hostile to himself. In April 1585 an English ambassador, Edward Wotton, arranged terms with James. He was to have a pension of 5,000*l.* a year, and to ally himself with England. Then there was a disturbance on the border, in which Lord Russell was killed. Wotton declared that Arran was implicated in the affair, and demanded and obtained his arrest. James had to choose between an alliance with England and Elizabeth and an alliance with the Guises and the catholic powers. Not heroically, but with some consideration for the interests of his country, as well as his own, he preferred the former. Before the end of July the estates agreed to a protestant league between England and Scotland. James, however, was still per-

sonally attached to Arran, and, releasing him from confinement, refused Elizabeth's demand for his surrender. On this Elizabeth let loose upon him the banished lords of the party of the Ruthven raiders. At the head of eight thousand men they, with loyalty on their lips, secured, on 4 Nov., the person of the king at Stirling. Arran fled, and disappeared from public life.

James soon recovered his equanimity. A treaty with England, which had been authorised by the estates in July 1585, and again by the estates which met in December of the same year, after the fall of Arran, was pushed on, and a treaty between the crowns was at last signed at Berwick on 2 July 1586. James was to have a pension of 4,000*l.* a year from Elizabeth, and Elizabeth engaged, in terms intentionally vague, to do nothing or allow anything to be done to derogate from 'any greatness that might be due to him, unless provoked on his part by manifest ingratitude.'

James's alliance with Elizabeth and protestantism necessarily brought with it a complete breach with his mother and her catholic allies. Mary, foreseeing what was coming, had disinherited her son in May, as far as any word of hers could disinherit him, and had bequeathed her dominions to Philip II of Spain (*ib.* xii. 233, 234). The discovery of the Babington conspiracy followed. The bequest to Philip having come to light, Elizabeth took care that James should be informed of it. On this James declared that, though 'it cannot stand with his honour to be a consenter to take his mother's life,' he would not otherwise interfere in her favour (the Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas, 8 Sept. 1586, MURDIN, p. 568). The English authorities gathered from this letter that he would not interfere even if his mother were put to death.

Sentence of death having been pronounced on Mary on 25 Oct. 1586, James thought it time to protest, and authorised his ambassadors in England to intercede with Elizabeth. On 8 Feb. 1587 he despatched the Master of Gray and Sir Robert Melville to England with the same object; but he took care not to instruct them to use anything like a threat, which, indeed, he was hardly in a position to carry into effect. Still, there were people about him who wanted him to throw in his lot with his mother and the Catholic League, and, though he does not seem deliberately to have bargained for the recognition of his title to the English succession as the price of his surrender of his mother's life, his pressing the matter at such a time showed how little chivalry or even respect for decency there was in his nature (Letters of the Master of Gray, MURDIN, pp. 569, 571, 573). In Scotland itself the clergy were bitterly opposed to any intervention on Mary's behalf, and when James ordered the ministers to pray for his mother, 'they refused to do it in the manner he would have it to be done—that is, by condemning directly or indirectly the proceedings of the queen of England and their estates against her, as of one innocent of the crimes laid to her charge.' James then ordered Adamson, archbishop of St. Andrews, to make the prayers; but when Adamson appeared in the church he found his place occupied by one of the hostile ministers, John Cowper, who only gave way at the express order of the king. James afterwards had to explain that he had only bidden the ministers to pray for the enlightenment of his mother, and 'that the sentence pronounced against her might not take place' (CALDERWOOD, iv. 606, 607).

Mary was executed on 8 Feb. 1586–7, and James had no difficulty in reconciling himself to the event. The Master of Gray was condemned to death, partly on the charge that he had urged the English ministers to put the queen to death, though he had been sent to prevent that catastrophe. His sentence was, however, changed to that of banishment [see GRAY, PATRICK, sixth LORD GRAY].

On 19 June 1587 James reached the age of twenty-one. He celebrated the event by an attempt to reconcile the feuds between the nobility by making the bitterest enemies walk through the streets of Edinburgh hand in hand. In July the estates passed an act revoking all grants made to the injury of the crown during the king's nonage.

In 1588 the approach of the Spanish Armada threw Scotland as well as England into consternation. In opposition to the Earl of Huntly in the north and to Lord Maxwell on the western borders, James took his stand against Spain. He rejected the demand of Huntly that he should change his officers, and when Maxwell attempted resistance he marched against him and reduced him to submission (*ib.* iv. 677, 678). The Armada was ruined before Scotland could be affected by its proceedings.

The bequest of the Scottish crown by Mary to Philip II had probably done more than anything else to wean James from his reliance on favourites like Lennox and Arran, who had been in the confidence of the catholic powers of the continent; and his knowledge that his chance of succession to the English crown would be endangered if he placed himself in opposition to Elizabeth, drew him in the same direction.

Ever since 1585 negotiations had been in progress for a marriage between James and Anne, the second daughter of Frederick II, king of Denmark. These negotiations had been hampered by the objections of Elizabeth; but James resolved to persevere, and the marriage was celebrated by proxy at Copenhagen on 20 Aug. 1589. The young queen was, however, driven by a storm to Norway, and James, impatient of delay, set sail from Leith on 22 Oct. to see what had become of her. He found her at Opslo, near the site of the modern Christiania, where the pair were married on 23 Nov. The winter was spent in Denmark, and on 21 April 1590 James and his queen sailed for Scotland, landing at Leith on 1 May [see ANNE OF DENMARK].

The old problem of dealing at the same time with the nobles and the clergy awaited James on his return, and it was perhaps the success with which he had tided over the danger from the Armada which threw him this time, to some extent, on the side of the clergy. In August 1590 he delivered a speech in the general assembly in which he praised the Scottish at the expense of other protestant churches (*ib.* v. 106). James was at this time thoroughly in accord with the clergy in matters of doctrine, but he was constantly bickering with them on account of their interference with his personal actions. Yet in 1592 he consented to an act of parliament, said to have been promoted by his chancellor, Maitland of Thirlestane, annulling the jurisdiction of bishops and establishing the presbyterian system of discipline in all its fulness. The lawyers, of whom Maitland was a fair representative, gave warm support to James's notions of establishing order through the royal authority, just as the French lawyers did when the French monarchy was struggling with feudal anarchy in the middle ages.

From the end of 1591 James suffered from personal attacks directed against him by Francis Stewart, a nephew of his mother's third husband, to whom he had given the title of Earl of Bothwell [see HEPBURN, FRANCIS STEWART]. James had no armed force at his disposal, and was at the mercy of any nobleman who could gather his followers, unless he could rouse other noblemen to take his part. How much unruliness this implied was seen when letters of fire and sword were given to the Earl of Huntly to suppress Bothwell after his attack on Holyrood House. He did not suppress Bothwell, but he used his powers to attack and slay the Earl of Moray, a personal enemy of his own. Popular rumour ascribed the contrivance of the slaughter to James, on the ground that 'the bonny Earl of Moray' was 'the Queen's luve.' For this scandal there appears to have been no foundation, but popular opinion in Edinburgh was much excited against the king, as Huntly was the leader of the catholic nobility, and regarded in the capital with deep suspicion. James had to send for some of the ministers, and to protest that he had no more to do with Moray's death than David had to do with the slaughter of Abner by Joab (*ib.* v. 145).

James was doubtless wise in refusing to levy war, as the clergy wished him to do, against Huntly and the other powerful Roman catholic nobles, whose strength was too great to be easily shaken, and who might, if pushed hard, throw themselves into the hands of foreign states; but he could hardly conceal the truth that he looked on these very Roman catholic nobles as useful allies against the clergy themselves. As to foreign affairs, James held, in opposition to the clergy, the opinion that it was wise to cultivate the civil friendship of Roman catholic governments; but partly because this opinion was obnoxious to the clergy, partly because he thought much more of his own private interest in the English succession than of any avowable broad course of policy, he had to carry out his ideas in this respect by secret intrigues, which whenever they came to light increased the general distrust of his character.

Such an intrigue there had lately been carried on with the king of Spain by Lord Semple and his cousin, Colonel Semple (BURTON, *Hist. of Scotland*, vi. 54, *n.* 1), and in 1592 Scottish protestants were frightened by the so-called 'Spanish blanks,' or blank papers, signed by Huntly and others, apparently to be filled up with letters addressed to the king of Spain, inviting him, as was believed, to send an army to be used in an attack on England. Moreover, James himself in 1593 published certain letters of a dangerous tendency, addressed for the most part to the Duke of Parma (PITCAIRN, *Criminal Trials*, i. 317), and, though he actually marched against the northern lords, the clergy complained that he did not push home the advantages which he gained.

James's difficulty with the clergy about the northern earls remained a cause of irritation. In 1594 he again marched against Huntly, and had pressed him so hard that on 19 March 1595 Huntly and other lords left Scotland [see GORDON, GEORGE, sixth EARL and first MARQUIS OF HUNTLY]; but James did not proceed to declare the lands of Huntly and his allies forfeited, which was what the ministers wanted. James's financial condition was at the same time deplorable,

and early in 1596 (CALDERWOOD, vi. 393) he appointed a committee, the members of which, being eight in number, were known as the Octavians, to improve his revenue. The Octavians pursued their work for about a year and a half, but they failed to increase the revenue of the crown to any appreciable extent. Their appointment irritated the clergy, as 'some of the number were suspected of papistry' (*ib.* vi. 394). In August 1596 a convention of estates was held at Falkland, at which, in the teeth of the protests of Andrew Melville, the most pertinacious of the presbyterian ministers, it was resolved that the exiled lords should be called home, 'the king and the kirk being satisfied' (*ib.* vi. 438). Andrew Melville came over, unbidden, to Falkland to testify in the name of 'the king, Christ Jesus, and his kirk' against these proceedings, and in September, an assembly being held at Cupar Fife, a deputation of four ministers was sent to Falkland to remonstrate with the king. James told them that their assembly was 'without warrant and seditious.' On this Andrew Melville broke in, telling James that he was 'but God's silly [i.e. weak] vassal,' and in outspoken language upheld the right of the clergy to tell him the truth about his own conduct (JAMES MELVILLE, *Diary*, pp. 368–70).

The position of the kirk became more difficult to defend when, on 19 Oct., the Countess of Huntly offered, in the presbytery of Moray, on behalf of her husband, that he would be ready to make his submission, Huntly himself having by that time returned to Scotland, and being in hiding in his own district [see GORDON, GEORGE, sixth EARL and first MARQUIS OF HUNTLY].

But the ministers' sermons increased in bitterness, and on 16 Dec. the four ministers who served Edinburgh were ordered to leave the town (CALDERWOOD, v. 540), and seventy-four of the Edinburgh burgesses were to share the same fate. Consequently, there was on 17 Dec. a tumult in Edinburgh, which was put down without difficulty. On the 18th James went off to Linlithgow, leaving behind him a proclamation announcing that in consequence of the tumult he had removed the courts of justice from Edinburgh, which was no longer a fit place for their peaceful labours. The announcement cooled the ardour of the townsmen in defence of the clergy. During the king's absence the ministers, especially Robert Bruce, had been violent in their invectives; after which Bruce and the more outspoken of his colleagues, hearing that the magistrates had orders to commit them to prison to await their trial, took refuge in England. On 1 Jan. 1597 James returned to Edinburgh completely master of the situation (*ib.* v. 514–21; SPOTISWOOD, iii. 32–5). In the course of the year he obtained the restoration of Huntly and the northern earls, on condition of their complete submission to the kirk, and their hypocritical acceptance of its religion and discipline.

With a view to reconciling the pretensions of the church and state, James astutely summoned an assembly to meet at Perth on 29 Feb. 1597. The Scottish clergy were poor, and as travelling was expensive, assemblies were always most fully attended by those ministers who lived in the neighbourhood of the place of meeting. The northern clergy would therefore be in a majority at Perth, and they would be unwilling to displease the powerful Roman catholic northern earls, or were themselves less inclined to high presbyterian views than were the ministers of Fife and the Lothians.

James having obtained a decision in his favour on the question whether the assembly, having been convened by royal authority, was lawfully convened, proposed thirteen queries, to which he obtained satisfactory replies. The answers limited the claim of the clergy to denounce persons by name from the pulpit, and forbade them to find fault with the king's proceedings unless they had first sought a remedy in vain. Moreover, the king was to have the right of proposing to future assemblies any changes he thought desirable in the external government of the church. Speaking broadly, the result of this assembly was to establish constitutional relations between the king and the clergy, thereby cutting at the root of the theory of 'two kingdoms,' which Melville had propounded. Of course Melville and his allies denounced the meeting at Perth as no true and free assembly of the kirk (CALDERWOOD, v. 606–21; MELVILLE, *Diary*, pp. 403–14; *Book of the Universal Kirk*, p. 889).

James, having thus felt his way, gathered another assembly at Dundee in May, and accepted a proposal for the appointment of certain ministers as commissioners of the church, authorised to confer from time to time with the king on church affairs. During the remainder of the year everything seemed settling down into peace: the Edinburgh clergy were allowed to reoccupy their pulpits; the northern earls were restored; nothing was heard of foreign intrigue or domestic disorder.

The next step was to bring the church into constitutional relations with parliament. Doubtless by agreement between James and the new commissioners of the church, a petition was presented to the parliament which met on 13 Dec. 1597, asking that the church

might have representatives of its own in parliament. Parliament, however, was very much under the control of the nobles, and replied with a counter-proposition—which it embodied in an act (*Acts of Parl. of Scotland*, iv. 130)—that such ministers 'as at any time his Majesty shall please to provide to the office, place, title, and dignity of ane bishop, abbot, or other prelate,' should have votes in parliament. Nothing imported the allowance of any spiritual jurisdiction to the prelates, though a wish was expressed in the act that the king should treat with the assembly on the office to be exercised by them 'in their spiritual policy and government of the church.' James had therefore to choose between throwing in his lot with the old nobility, who wanted posts and dignities for their younger sons, and the new clerical democracy, which he had discovered to be, after all, less liable than he had once feared to be led away by the extreme zealots.

For some months James seems to have hoped to follow the latter course. On 7 March 1598 an assembly met at Dundee. There was the usual amount of manœuvring on the part of James, and Andrew Melville was excluded by an unworthy trick. The assembly agreed, though only by a small majority, that fifty-one representatives of the church should sit in parliament, and that a convention of a select number of ministers and doctors should decide on the mode of their election, the decision of the members only to be binding in case of unanimity. The convention met at Falkland on 25 July 1598, and decided that each representative should be nominated by the king out of a list of six; but the convention was not unanimous, and the question was thus relegated to the next general assembly (Calderwood, vi. 17).

In the autumn of 1598 James adopted the opposite idea of keeping the clergy in order by nominees of his own. How completely this alternative policy soon took possession of James's mind appears from the 'Basilikon Doron,' a book written by him as a guide for the conduct of his eldest son, Henry, when he became a king. This book, which, though not published till 1599, was in existence in manuscript in October 1598 (*Nicholson's Advices*, October 1598; *State Papers*, Scotl. lxiii. 50), is full of hard hits at those ministers who meddled with state affairs, and acted as tribunes of the people against the authority of princes. To remedy this disorder he advised his son to 'entertain and advance the godly, learned, and modest men of the ministry . . . and by their provision to bishoprics and benefices' to banish the conceited party; and also to 're-establish the old institution of three estates in parliament, which cannot otherwise be done.'

In another book, 'The True Law of Free Monarchies,' published anonymously in September 1598 (Calderwood, v. 727), James set forth more distinctly his theory of government. Kings were appointed by God to govern, and their subjects to obey; but it was the duty of a king, though he was himself above the law, to conform his own actions to the law for example's sake, unless for some beneficial reason. Further, though subjects might not rebel against a wicked king, God would find means to punish him, and it might be that the punishment would take the form of a rebellion.

The chief resistance to the crown at this time came from the clerical zealots. In November 1599 James held a conference of ministers at Holyrood, urging them to consent to the appointment of representatives of the church, to hold seats in parliament for life, and to give to their representatives the name of bishops. James's proposal was, however, rejected (*ib.* v. 746), and though an assembly held at Montrose in July 1600 agreed to the appointment of parliamentary representatives, it limited their appointment to a single year, and tied them down by restrictions which made them responsible to the assembly for their votes (*ib.* vi. 17).

In the course of the year James was once more brought into violent collision with the clergy. The Earl of Gowrie and Alexander Ruthven were the sons of the Earl of Gowrie who had been executed early in the reign, and bore a deep grudge against James on account of their father's death. On 5 Aug. 1600 Alexander Ruthven enticed James to his brother's house in Perth, and induced him to come into a chamber in a tower, locking the doors behind him. It is probable that the intention of the brothers was to keep the king there, and then, after persuading his followers to disperse by telling them that he had ridden off, to put him in a boat on the Tay and to carry him off by water to the gloomy and isolated Fast Castle, on the south shore of the Firth of Forth, where they might murder him or dispose of him at their pleasure. (The whole story is discussed in Burton's *Hist. of Scotland*, vi. 90.) The plan was, however, frustrated by the king's struggles, in the course of which he contrived to reach a window and to call his followers to his help. The arrival of a few of them on the scene was followed by a fray, in which Gowrie and his brother were both slain by a young courtier, James Ramsay. The 5th of August was appointed to be held as a day of annual thanksgiving for James's escape.

But five ministers refused to accept his story as true, or to express their belief in it in the pulpit. After trying his best to convince them of their error, he threatened them with punishment, and finally drove the most persistent of them, Robert Bruce, into exile.

This conflict with the ministers, by whom the Gowrie family was regarded as specially devoted to the defence of the presbyterian system, seems to have strengthened James in his resolution to meet the resolutions of the assembly of Montrose by the direct appointment of three bishops in November 1600. These bishops had seats in parliament, but they in no way represented the church, as the representatives whose appointment had been suggested at Montrose would certainly have done. More regrettable was the king's settled hostility to Gowrie's brothers and sisters. Two of the sisters were at once turned out of the queen's service, and two Ruthven boys, brothers of Gowrie, had to take refuge in England, where they did not venture to appear in public.

James's eye had for some time been fixed on the English succession. His hereditary right, combined with his protestantism, gave to his claim a weight which left him the only competitor with any chance of acceptance. Under these circumstances a man of common sense in James's position would have patiently waited till the succession was open. But James, unable to restrain himself, engaged in a succession of intrigues to secure what was virtually already his own. He had many counsellors who were anxious to bring about an understanding between him and the pope, thereby to secure the assistance of the Roman catholics in England as well as in Scotland. To this James made no objection, though he refused to sign a letter in which the pope was addressed as 'Holy Father.' In 1599 a letter so addressed was carried to Rome by Edward Drummond, in favour of the appointment of William Chisholm III [q. v.], the Scottish bishop of Vaison, to the cardinalate, and this letter bore James's signature; but it was subsequently, and, as there is every reason to believe, truthfully asserted by him that the signature had been surreptitiously obtained from him by James Elphinstone [q. v.], his secretary of state (Gardiner, *Hist. of England*, 1603–42, i. 81, ii. 31). James also entered into secret negotiations with prominent English statesmen and courtiers, among them, fortunately for his prospects, Sir Robert Cecil, Elizabeth's secretary of state, who did his best to keep him patient (Bruce, *Correspondence of James VI*, Camden Soc.)

At last, on 24 March 1603, Elizabeth died, and James was at once proclaimed in England by the title of James I, king of England, though he subsequently styled himself, without parliamentary authority, king of Great Britain. He left Edinburgh for his new kingdom on 5 April. Coming from a poor country, he fancied that the wealth and power of an English king was far greater than it really was, and before long he scattered titles and grants of money and land with unjustifiable profusion. As he passed through Newark he ordered a cutpurse to be hanged without trial, fancying that the royal authority, so hampered in Scotland, must be without limit in England. As a matter of fact, the tide of public opinion in the two countries was making in opposite directions. In Scotland it was favourable to the creation of a monarchy somewhat after the French type, in opposition to the nobles and clergy. In England, all that a strong monarchy could do had been accomplished, and opinion was therefore in favour of imposing restrictions upon the existing royal authority.

The first test of James's statesmanship lay in the selection of his councillors. Elizabeth had filled her council with representatives of all parties. James kept those whose opinions agreed with his own. He was himself for peace, and he consequently dismissed Raleigh as a partisan of war, and kept Cecil, who was ready to promote peace. He ordered the cessation of hostilities with Spain, though peace was not actually concluded till 1604. Cecil remained to the day of his death James's trusted councillor [see Cecil, Robert, Earl of Salisbury]. Raleigh was charged with high treason, and condemned to death, but his sentence was commuted by James to that of imprisonment [see Raleigh, Sir Walter].

The first purely political question which confronted James was that of toleration. He had led the English catholics to expect better treatment from him than they had had from Elizabeth; and though James does not seem to have given any express promise of setting aside the recusancy laws, he had used language in writing to the Earl of Northumberland which implied a disposition to show them reasonable favour (Degli Effetti to Del Bufalo, July 16–26, *Roman Transcripts*, Record Office). Cecil, however, was in favour of the old system, and for some time after James's accession the recusancy fines were still collected. James's language continued favourable, but the action of his government did not respond to his words, and in June a plot for his capture and an enforced change of his system of government was discovered to have been formed by a catholic priest named Watson, and other catholics. The information which led to the discovery

had been given by the jesuit, John Gerard [q. v.], who still hoped much from the king; and on 17 June James, in gratitude, informed Rosny, the French ambassador, of his intention to remit the fines. It was not, however, till 17 July, when a catholic deputation waited on him, that James openly announced that the fines were to be remitted. In August he received assurances from the nuncio in Paris that the pope would do all in his power to keep the catholics obedient subjects of the king, and on this James despatched Sir James Lindsay to Rome, to ask Pope Clement VIII to send to England a layman to confer with him on the subject of obtaining the excommunication of turbulent catholics.

Unfortunately, James was liable to be led away from a great policy by personal considerations. The queen, much to his annoyance, was secretly a Roman catholic, and in January 1604 Sir Anthony Standen arrived from Rome with objects of devotion for her. Shortly afterwards James learnt that the pope refused to agree to allow sentence of excommunication to be passed on catholics at the instance of a heretic king, and James, irritated at the failure of his plan, and at the domestic discord, which he attributed to Standen's mission, was at the same time alarmed by the discovery that the number of priests and of catholic converts had greatly increased since the removal of the fines. Though he did not at once reimpose the fines, he issued on 22 Feb. 1604 a proclamation banishing the priests.

The condition of the puritans was forced on James's attention as much as that of the catholics. On his progress from Scotland the so-called Millenary Petition was presented to him, asking, not for permission to hold separate worship, but for such a permissive modification in the services of the church as might enable puritan ministers to comply with their obligations without offending their consciences. Bacon pleaded in favour of the change, and on 14 Jan. 1604 James met them and the bishops at the Hampton Court conference. James was quite ready to agree to changes, and he signified as much in his conversation with the bishops on the first day. On the second day, however, when four representatives of the puritan clergy were admitted, his old antagonism with the Scottish clergy influenced his mind, and though, in the actual discussion, he took up a position as mediator between the parties, the unlucky use of the word 'presbyters' by one of the puritans sent him off into more scolding. 'If this be all they have to say,' he declared of the puritans after he had driven them out of the room, 'I shall make them conform themselves, or I will harry them out of the land.' The phrase of 'No bishop, no king,' became an integral part of his policy.

James, however, did not as yet take refuge in unyielding conservatism. He authorised a new translation of the Bible, and made up his mind to ask the consent of parliament to various alterations in the prayer-book.

The temper of parliament, when it met on 19 March 1604, was not favourable to work in combination with James. The House of Commons not only favoured the whole of the puritan demands, but urged James to abandon his lucrative feudal rights, for what he considered to be an inadequate compensation. It also set itself against a scheme for a union with Scotland which he had much at heart, with the result that on 7 July he prorogued parliament, after administering a good scolding to the House of Commons.

Before the end of 1605 the puritan clergy who refused to conform had been expelled from their livings. In 1604 the treaty with Spain was signed, and James talked with the ambassadors about his desire to marry his eldest son to the eldest daughter of Philip III of Spain. In the 'Basilikon Doron' he had denounced marriages between persons of different religions, as harmful to the parties. But he was now especially gratified by being treated as an equal by the king of Spain, and was perhaps also attracted by a scheme for putting an end to the religious wars which had devastated Europe, by means of the closest possible alliance between himself and Philip.

None the less James deliberately drew back from his policy of conciliating the English catholics. His proclamation banishing the priests (February 1604) was not put in execution for some weeks, but when a bill providing for a stricter course with priests and recusants was offered to him, he gave it the royal assent. Still, however, he restrained himself from taking actual steps against the catholics. In the summer he talked with an agent of the Duke of Lorraine about the means of converting into reality that *ignis fatuus* of diplomatic churchmen, the reunion of the churches of Rome and England on terms satisfactory to both (Del Bufalo to Aldobrandino, 11–21 Sept., *Roman Transcripts*, Record Office). Just at this time, however, judges and juries were condemning catholics to death, and in September James, who had probably not authorised the action of the judges, again took alarm at the increase of the numbers of the catholics, and issued a commission to banish the priests. In November he ordered the exaction of the

fines from the wealthiest of the catholic laity, and early in 1605, being annoyed by learning that the pope had taken his loose talk about a reunion of the churches to signify a desire of personal conversion, replied, announcing on 10 Feb. his intention to execute the whole of the recusancy laws.

Long before this severe measure was taken there had grown up in the minds of certain catholics a design to destroy the king and his young sons, by blowing them up with the Houses of Lords and Commons when parliament was next opened [see FAWKES, GUY]. Gunpowder plot, as it was called, was revealed to the council on 26 Oct. 1605, and on 3 Nov. the ministers, in informing James of their discovery, took care to allow him to pride himself on being the first to penetrate the secret. In 1606 parliament retaliated by a recusancy act of increased severity, though its operation was intended to be modified by a new oath of allegiance, which was to make a distinction in favour of such catholics as refused to uphold the power of deposing kings, said to be inherent in the papacy.

The bringing forward of an oath of allegiance at a time of general exasperation with the catholics was the outcome of the conciliatory tendencies of James's mind. In the same spirit he refused to ratify a collection of canons drawn up by convocation in 1606, in which the doctrine of non-resistance was taught, on the ground that obedience was due to the king actually in possession (BISHOP OVERALL, *Convocation Book*). To this James objected, not merely on the ground that hereditary right was a better basis of authority than actual possession, but because he denied that tyranny could ever exist by the appointment of God. Although ideas so completely out of accord with all the fanaticisms of the day could never be popular, yet, in this very session of 1606, a rumour that James had been murdered called forth, as soon as it proved to be false, an outburst of enthusiasm in the House of Commons, which took visible form in the grant of a supply of money.

It was not, however, only by living in an intellectual world of his own that James failed to gain a hold on the hearts of Englishmen. The riotous profusion of his court gave wide offence. In July 1606, when his brother-in-law, Christian IV of Denmark, visited him, ladies who were to act in a dramatic performance before the two kings were too drunk to play their parts, and the offence was left uncorrected. His own life was a double one. He liked the company of the learned, who could discuss with him questions of theology and of ecclesiastical politics, but he also liked the boon companionship of the hunting-field; and though his own life was pure, and his own head, according to his physician's report (MAYERNE, *Diary*), too hard to be affected by wine, he himself indulged in coarse language, and took no pains to avoid the society of evil-livers.

James's anxiety to pursue the work of assimilation between Scotland and England now led him to continue his work of reducing the independence of the Scottish clergy. For some years after his appointment in Scotland of bishops without jurisdiction he had apparently abandoned all attempts to bring the ministers under a real episcopacy, and after his removal to England had contented himself with prohibiting the meetings of general assemblies. Against this the more active clergy rebelled, and on 2 July 1605 nineteen ministers met at Aberdeen and declared themselves a lawful assembly, though they prorogued themselves to September. James forbade the meeting, and ordered the prosecution of the leading ministers who had been present at Aberdeen, and who subsequently declined to submit to the judgment of a civil court. In 1606 six ministers, after a trial in which every species of unfairness was practised, had a verdict recorded against them, and were sent into perpetual banishment, while eight others were placed in confinement. Towards the end of 1606 James, summoning to Linlithgow a body of ministers nominated by himself, obtained from them the concession that the presbyteries and synods should always have a 'constant moderator,' instead of appointing one at each meeting. As the existing bishops were elected as moderators of the presbyteries in which they resided, men got in the habit of seeing them in places of authority, though no formal inroad on the presbyterian system had been made. James owed his success in part to the influence which he had gained over the Scottish nobility by his removal to England. On the one hand, it was no longer in their power to capture him, while, on the other, he had pensions and estates to give away to their younger sons.

James also attempted to bring about a political union between the two countries. He learnt, however, that English prejudice was against the complete union which he would have preferred, and in 1606–7, during the third session of his first parliament, he contented himself with asking for four concessions, of which the two most important were freedom of trade between the two countries, and the naturalisation of Scotsmen in England and of Englishmen in Scotland. On both these the House of Commons proved obdurate, and in 1608 James obtained from

the judges in the exchequer chamber a decision that the *post-nati*, that is to say Scotsmen born after his own accession to the throne of England, were natural subjects of the king of England. At the same time, James's partiality to worthless Scotsmen, if only they were sprightly and active, was shown by the rapid rise in favour of Robert Carr [q. v.], to whom, in January 1609, he granted the estate of Sherborne, which he took away, though not without compensation, from Raleigh.

The other side of James's nature appeared in the controversy in which he engaged with Cardinal Bellarmine. After Gunpowder plot (1605) he published anonymously 'A Discourse of the Manner of the Discovery of the Powder Treason,' and in February 1606 he published, also anonymously, 'An Apology for the Oath of Allegiance,' in answer to two breves of Paul V, in which the new oath of allegiance was denounced, and also to a letter from Bellarmine to the archpriest Blackwell. This 'Apology' was answered by Bellarmine under the name of one of his chaplains, Matthew Tortus, and the answer reached James in October 1608. The view of the matter taken at Rome was that no catholic ought to be asked to swear that the pope had no right to absolve from allegiance to kings. But the controversialists on that side laid greater stress on anything which might discredit their royal antagonist. Tortus had accordingly pointed out that when James was still in Scotland his ministers had held out hopes of his becoming a catholic, and that he had himself written a letter to the pope of that day recommending the Bishop of Vaison to the cardinalate. James soon obtained from his former secretary, Elphinstone, now Lord Balmerino, an acknowledgment of having foisted that letter on him and hid one of his Scottish favourites, Hay, in a neighbouring room, of which the door was left open, so that the confession might not be without witnesses. James was overjoyed at this proof of his cleverness and innocence (see extracts from the Hatfield MSS. in Gardiner's *Hist. of Engl.* 1603–42, ii. 33). In 1609 he reissued his 'Apology,' this time with his name attached to it, together with 'A Premonition to all most Mighty Monarchies, Kings, Free Princes, and States of Christendom,' in which he warned his brother sovereigns of the danger of acknowledging the claims of the papacy to exert authority over themselves.

James's view of the position of the monarchy at home, as that of a moderating power to avoid conflicts between administrative and judicial officers, was thrown into prominence by the claim of the common law courts to issue prohibitions annulling the action of the ecclesiastical courts. In 1605 Archbishop Bancroft presented to James certain *articuli cleri* directed against these proceedings, and in November 1607 James, having had an altercation on the subject with Chief-justice Coke, told him 'he thought that the law was founded on reason, and that he and others had reason as well as the judges.' On Coke's argument for the supremacy of the law, which practically meant the supremacy of the judges, James replied in heat: 'Then I shall be under the law, which it is treason to affirm.' In February 1609 there was a still hotter argument, and in the following July the whole matter was discussed before the king. James expressed his wish to be impartial, but ordered that for the present the issue of prohibitions was to cease.

To maintain the position which he had taken up James needed the strength of popularity behind him, and that he had taken no pains to secure. Moreover, his finance was in a deplorable condition, and when he met parliament for its fourth session, in 1610, Cecil, who was now earl of Salisbury and lord treasurer, as well as secretary of state, attempted to choke the deficit by what was known as the Great Contract, a bargain with the commons by which the king was to sacrifice his feudal revenue, most of which arose from the court of wards, and to receive in return 200,000*l.* a year. The contract was agreed to in general terms, on the understanding that parliament was to meet again in November to consider the manner in which the new grant was to be raised. The House of Commons would not have proceeded so far as this unless James had been conciliatory in another matter. In 1606 the court of exchequer had decided in Bate's case that the crown had a right to levy impositions —that is to say, customs duties—without a parliamentary grant, and in 1608 Salisbury, taking advantage of this decision, had ordered the levy of new impositions bringing in about 70,000*l.* a year. In 1610 James agreed to abandon the most burdensome of them, reducing his income from that source, and to consent to a bill declaring illegal all further levying of impositions without consent of parliament, provided that they would confirm by a parliamentary grant those impositions to which he now laid claim. This, too, was left over to the winter session. When that arrived a dispute broke out between the king and the commons on the Great Contract, which was therefore abandoned. Warm language was used in the house, and on 9 Feb.

1611 James dissolved the first parliament of his reign.

It is possible that a feeling of weakness consequent on this breach with the House of Commons had something to do with James's harshness towards his cousin, Arabella Stuart, who in 1610 married William Seymour. Both husband and wife had some sort of claim to the throne, and James, who was determined that no child should be born of this marriage to contest the claims of his own offspring, imprisoned the bride, and kept her in confinement till her death [see ARABELLA].

In dealing with the continental powers there was the same absence of strength, conjoined with the same desire to mediate between extreme parties. He had done his best to bring about a peace between Spain and the Dutch republic, and on 16 June 1608 he agreed to a defensive league with the latter, binding him to give direct military assistance if Spain attacked the republic after peace had been made. When peace appeared to be unattainable, James joined the French government in recommending both parties to agree to a long truce, which was ultimately signed at Antwerp on 30 March (April 9) 1609.

The strife which threatened to break out in Germany in 1609 in consequence of a disputed succession in Cleves and Juliers, and which threatened to bring about a general European war, caused James some trouble. After the murder of Henry IV he consented to pay four thousand English infantry, which were at that time in the Dutch service, to be employed under Sir Edward Cecil, in combination with a Dutch force, to rescue Juliers from the Archduke Leopold, in order to place it in protestant hands. Juliers was captured on 22 Aug. (1 Sept.), and James then did his best to negotiate a final settlement of the dispute; but he found it impossible to induce any of the claimants to abate their pretensions, and the annoyance which he felt led him to seek for the maintenance of peace by allying himself with the catholic powers.

The policy on which James thus deliberately entered led to the worst errors of his reign. It was, indeed, not altogether a new one. The talk about a marriage between his eldest son Henry, who was created Prince of Wales in 1610, and a Spanish princess had never quite died out. When a Spanish ambassador proposed a marriage between him and the eldest daughter of Philip III, James sent Sir John Digby to Madrid in 1611 with instructions to treat for the alliance. No doubt James's quarrel with the House of Commons and his consequent impecuniosity made him eager for a rich marriage portion; but when Digby arrived in Madrid, and found that the Infanta Anne was already engaged to Louis XIII of France, and that her younger sister Maria, whom the Spaniards proposed to substitute for her, was not yet six years old, James let the matter drop. He was, however, still anxious to be on good terms with the followers of both religions on the continent, and before the end of 1611 he was negotiating for the hand of a Tuscan princess for his son, and had engaged to marry his daughter Elizabeth to Frederick V, the leader of the German Calvinists. In following up the latter alliance he entered on 28 March into a defensive alliance with the protestant union of German princes.

On 24 May 1612 Salisbury's death deprived James of what was, on the whole, a steadying influence. James, thinking it a fitting moment to assert his own authority, put the treasury in commission, and declared his intention of being his own secretary of state. Unlike Louis XIV when he announced a similar resolve on the death of Mazarin, he threw the influence which ought to have been his own into the hands of a favourite, Carr, whom he had created viscount Rochester, but he retained the general direction of policy. On 6 Nov. 1612 his eldest son, Henry, died of typhoid fever (NORMAN MOORE, M.D., *The Illness and Death of Henry, Prince of Wales*), and on 14 Feb. 1613 his daughter Elizabeth was married to the elector palatine. For a time James inclined to the continental protestants. At his request the Dutch, on 6 May, signed a defensive treaty with the union, and a corresponding coolness between himself and Spain was the natural result.

During these years of fluctuating foreign policy James had at last secured the hold on the Scottish church which he had long coveted. In 1610 the assembly at Glasgow consented to the introduction of episcopacy, and on 21 Oct. of that year three Scottish bishops received consecration at the hands of English prelates. In Ireland, after the flight of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel and the rising of O'Dogherty, James had favoured the colonisation of Ulster by English and Scottish immigrants, a measure which, whatever might be its ultimate results, gave him for the moment a stronger hold upon Ireland than any of his predecessors had had. This increased power, however, brought an increase of expense, and to provide for this he instituted the order of baronets, each of whom was to pay 1,080*l.* to be employed in keeping thirty foot-soldiers in Ireland for three years. The idea that James made a personal profit by

the sale of baronetcies is erroneous. As soon as the need was past in Ireland, he invariably repaid to the new baronets the sums at which they were assessed (*Receipt and Issue Books of the Exchequer*, Record Office).

Before the end of 1613 increasing financial difficulties turned James's thoughts in the direction of summoning another parliament. In vain Bacon reminded him of the necessity of having a popular policy if he was to conciliate popular feeling. When the new parliament met in 1614, James offered merely to repeat on a smaller scale the policy of bargaining with the House of Commons which had been at the bottom of the failure of the Great Contract in 1610. He also, through certain influential personages known as the Undertakers, attempted to influence the elections. The House of Commons, instead of voting subsidies in return for small concessions, declared the impositions to be illegal, and asked for the restoration of the nonconforming clergy. After a short session James dissolved his second parliament, which, as it passed no acts, is known in history as the Addled parliament.

The dissolution took place on 7 June. Before he ventured on the step he had sent for Sarmiento, the very able Spanish ambassador, who was afterwards known as the Count of Gondomar, asking him whether he could depend on the support of the king of Spain. It was a new and by no means a fortunate departure in James's English career, though it was in accordance with his readiness to rely on foreign aid when he was king of Scotland alone. Hitherto he had sought a good understanding with Spain to support his continental policy; he now sought it to support him against his own subjects.

As the Spanish alliance was to be sealed by a Spanish marriage between James's surviving son, Charles, and the Infanta Maria, Digby was sent back to Spain to see what chance there was of the scheme proving acceptable there. A Spanish bride might bring with her a considerable portion. In the meanwhile James was in great extremities. He sent to the Tower four of the most violent of the opposition in the late House of Commons. To Sarmiento he unbosomed himself of his grievance in having to tolerate a parliament so disorderly, and then, on the ground that fresh troubles were breaking out in Cleves and Juliers, he appealed to the country to make him voluntary gifts under the name of a benevolence, an appeal which, after considerable pressure from the government, resulted in bringing in about 66,000*l.*, none of which was spent in assisting protestants in Cleves and Juliers.

The scission which was declaring itself between James and his subjects led to increased severity on one side and to increased outspokenness on the other. In 1614 Oliver St. John was sentenced to fine and imprisonment for denying in violent and unbecoming language the legality of the benevolence, though his punishment was remitted on his acknowledging his offence. In the same year a clergyman named Oliver Peacham [q. v.] was committed to the Tower for having written, though he had not preached or published, a sermon in which he attacked James's government. Peacham's affair led to a new stage in the dispute between Coke and the king. The judges had been hitherto considered the fit counsellors of the king on questions of law, and in January 1615 James wished to have their advice on legal questions arising out of Peacham's case. At Bacon's recommendation, however, James took the unusual course of ordering that they should be separately consulted, in order to prevent them from being no more than the echo of the overbearing and self-opinionated Coke. Coke, of course, was very angry, and delivered an opinion as opposed as possible to that which the court lawyers desired to elicit from him.

Moral causes were contributing with political differences to sap James's position in England. In 1613 his favourite, Rochester, was anxious to marry Frances Howard, wife of the Earl of Essex, and the marriage with Essex was annulled by a commission which James appointed for the purpose. Before the end of 1613 Rochester was married, and created earl of Somerset. By his marriage he became closely allied to the family of Howard, most of the members of which were catholics or semi-catholics, and warmly in favour of the Spanish alliance. The opponents of the Spanish match consequently set themselves against him by putting forward young George Villiers as a rival favourite, and in 1616 had the satisfaction of seeing both the earl and countess convicted of the murder of Sir Thomas Overbury [q. v.] James commuted the death-penalty into one of imprisonment. They were afterwards released, but James never saw either of them again [see CARR, ROBERT, EARL OF SOMERSET]. At the time of the trial James exhibited signs of great anxiety, as if he feared lest Somerset should reveal some dangerous secret. It is probable that his anxiety was caused by his knowledge that Somerset knew more about his dealings with Spain than he cared to have openly told. The Spanish negotiations, indeed, were being pushed steadily on, and in 1616 James sent Hay to Paris to break off a

negotiation which had been previously entered on for a marriage between Charles and Christina, the sister of Louis XIII, as a preliminary to a more formal procedure in the Spanish treaty.

In the same year James finally settled accounts with Coke, who was now chief justice of the king's bench, and in that capacity assumed a right of interfering with the chancery when it gave a decision in contravention of one already delivered in the king's bench. At his instigation, too, the judges proceeded to deal with a case relating to *commendams*, though they had been ordered by James, through Bacon, to stop the trial till they had spoken to the king. James summoned all the judges before him, and asked them whether they would acknowledge that they ought, in a case which concerned the king, to stay proceedings till he could consult with them. Coke alone refused to submit, and on 30 June was suspended from the chief-justiceship, from which he was ultimately dismissed [see BACON, FRANCIS, and COKE, SIR EDWARD]. On 20 June James had declared in the Star-chamber his views on the relation between the crown and the judges. 'As in the absolute prerogative of the crown,' he said, 'that is no subject for the tongue of a lawyer, nor is it lawful to be disputed. . . . It is presumption and high contempt in a subject to dispute what a king can do, or say that a king cannot do this or that; [he must] rest in that which is the king's will revealed in his law.'

Meanwhile James persisted in an unpopular foreign policy. In March 1617 he finally decided upon opening formal negotiations for his son's marriage with the Infanta Maria; and in the course of the year he charged Digby to carry them on at Madrid [see DIGBY, JOHN, first EARL OF BRISTOL]. In part, at least, he was actuated by his desire of acquiring a large marriage portion. For the same reason, no doubt, he in 1616 liberated Raleigh at the request of Villiers, giving him leave to seek a gold mine on the Orinoco, but leaving him exposed to the penalty of death pronounced on him for treason in 1603 in case of his doing any injury to the lands or subjects of the king of Spain [see RALEIGH, SIR WALTER].

At home the most striking feature of court life was James's inordinate fondness for Villiers, who was rapidly promoted in the peerage, till, in 1623, he became duke of Buckingham. James heaped riches on his new favourite, and entrusted him with the patronage of the crown, while he kept the direction of policy in his own hands [see VILLIERS, GEORGE, DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM]. Buckingham soon discovered that James would support him in his quarrels whether he was right or wrong, and in 1617 James took his part in a question arising out of a proposed marriage between one of his brothers and Coke's daughter, a marriage to which Bacon was opposed. With James's help Buckingham brought Bacon on his knees.

During the progress of this dispute James was on a visit to Scotland. Not content with the establishment of episcopacy in Scotland, he had come to desire the introduction of some of the rites of the church of England into his native country. In 1614 and 1615 he ordered that all persons in Scotland should receive the communion on Easter-day; and in 1616 he called on an assembly which met at Aberdeen to adopt five articles which he sent down. The communion was to be received in a kneeling posture; it was, in cases of sickness, to be administered in private houses; baptism was, if necessary, to be administered in the same way; there were to be days set apart in commemoration of the birth, passion, and resurrection of the Saviour; and, finally, children were to be brought to the bishop to receive his blessing. Resistance to these proposals at once declared itself, and James postponed their consideration. He gave, however, no little offence by sending an organ before him to be set up in the chapel at Holyrood, and the force of public opinion compelled him to withdraw an order for the erection of some figures of patriarchs and apostles in the same chapel.

In spite of these preliminary difficulties James was well received in Scotland, where he laid the foundation of future trouble by enforcing kneeling at the reception of the communion on great persons attending the court at Edinburgh. He lectured the nobility on the patriotism that they would show if they surrendered their heritable jurisdictions, and though he attempted in vain to get an act passed acknowledging his own power to determine all matters relating to the external government of the church 'with the actions of the archbishops, bishops, and a competent number of the ministry,' he at once claimed the power as inherent in the crown in default of legislation. The best thing that he did was to increase the low stipends of the clergy; but this was afterwards used as a lever to make them subservient. In 1618, after he had himself returned to England, James obtained from an assembly held at Perth an acceptance of his five articles, partly by pressure put upon the ministers by the nobility, but also by threatening them with lowering the increased stipends of those who voted against his wishes.

In 1618 Raleigh returned from Guiana. Not only had he completely failed in the object of his search, but his men had burnt a Spanish village. Gondomar complained, and James ordered an inquiry into Raleigh's conduct. There were legal difficulties in the way of bringing Raleigh to a formal trial, but it was possible to accuse him in public and to allow him to answer in his defence. James, however, preferred to send him to the block on the old sentence of 1603, because he feared lest Raleigh should denounce him as an accomplice of Spain [see RALEIGH, SIR WALTER].

James's project for a Spanish alliance was by this time at a standstill. What the Spaniards wanted was to secure the conversion of England, and when, in May 1618, Digby returned to England, he brought information that Philip was ready to give a marriage portion of 600,000*l.*, on condition that James would promise, among other things, to obtain an act of parliament repealing all laws against the catholics. James neither could nor would do this, though he was prepared to promise to do everything in his own power to alleviate their lot. On 15 July Gondomar left for Spain.

The higher side of this unhappy marriage treaty lay in James's desire to maintain peace with all nations on terms equitable to all alike. In the spring of 1618 he issued a little book named 'The Peacemaker,' much of which, as far as may be judged by its style, was written by Andrewes, some perhaps by Bacon, some by James himself. It was the manifesto of a king who preferred peace to war.

In the course of 1618, besides questioning Raleigh and discussing the Spanish proposals with Gondomar, James was engaged in removing the influence of the Howards from his domestic administration. During this and the following year one Howard after another was, on one pretext or another, deprived of office, the result being that all power was practically accumulated in the person of Buckingham. The change was, no doubt, accompanied by a series of administrative and financial reforms, conducted mainly by Lionel Cranfield [q. v.], afterwards lord treasurer and earl of Middlesex. For the first time in James's reign his receipts nearly balanced his expenditure.

About the same time James became involved in difficulties connected with the outbreak of a revolution in Bohemia, which proved to be the opening scene of the thirty years' war. His attitude towards the contending parties was that of a man sincerely desirous of peace, and hopeful of conciliating adverse interests by a cheap profession of general principles, without real knowledge of the characters of men or of the forces by which his contemporaries were swayed. In September he accepted the office of mediator between the Bohemians and their king, the Emperor Matthias, at the request of the Spanish government—a request which was made in the hope that England would thereby be kept from giving material aid to the Bohemians. James was thus attracted to the side of Spain, and continued to think the Spanish marriage desirable. In January 1619 he threw cold water on the schemes of his son-in-law, Frederick, the elector palatine, for raising a general conflagration in Germany, informing the elector's ambassador, Christopher Dohna, that though he was ready to assist his son-in-law and the other princes of the union in defending themselves against attack, he would not support aggression. In February he despatched Doncaster [see HAY, JAMES, EARL OF CARLISLE] to Germany to mediate on his behalf, and in April he rejected a proposal made through De Plessen, one of Frederick's agents, that he should support a plan for giving Bohemia to Charles Emmanuel, duke of Savoy, and for procuring for him the imperial crown in succession to Matthias, who had recently died.

On 2 March 1618–19 the queen died [see ANNE OF DENMARK]. The difference of religion between the pair after Anne became a Roman catholic had for some years been a bar to any close intercourse of affection, and when the queen died James was lying ill at Newmarket. At one time he was thought to be dying, but by the middle of April he was well enough to be moved to Theobalds, and on 1 June appeared in London, where his popularity was still sufficient to gather unusual crowds to attend a thanksgiving sermon at Paul's Cross. The Banqueting House at Whitehall, completed in this year by Inigo Jones, was the unfinished beginning of a great palace which James hoped to complete.

For the moment all looked hopeful. Spain and France were, in outward show, bidding for his help, and he could flatter himself that his influence was at least strong enough to restrain the ambition of his son-in-law. But in July 1619 James found that not only was Frederick drifting towards interference in Bohemia, but that his own ambassador, Doncaster, approved of Frederick's vague hopes and plans. James refused to countenance these proceedings, but it was not long before he learnt that his optimistic hopes of the restoration of peace in Bohemia were unlikely to be realised. Ferdinand of Styria, a bigoted

Roman catholic, who had succeeded Matthias in his hereditary dominions, and who counted Bohemia among them, rejected Doncaster's mediation, and on 18 Aug. was elected emperor at Frankfort. Two days before (on 16 Aug.) Frederick was chosen king of Bohemia by the Bohemian Diet. In September Dohna arrived in England as Frederick's ambassador, to implore James's assistance in making good this new claim. James laid the matter before the privy council, but on 10 Sept., before a decision was arrived at, news came that Frederick had accepted the crown; and on the 12th James told his council that, as the winter was coming on, there was no need for coming to an immediate conclusion. James wanted an excuse for keeping the peace, and he found it in the rash act of his son-in-law. He told Dohna when he took his leave that he expected to be furnished with evidence of the legality of Frederick's election. His own opinion of his son-in-law's action was revealed in the order given by him to Doncaster to seek out Ferdinand to congratulate him on his election as emperor. Yet he was large-minded enough to perceive that there were two sides to the question, but he was not strong-minded enough to decide on which side the balance of argument or advantage lay.

The change which had passed over James's mind during 1619 appears clearly in two little books which he wrote and printed at the interval of a year. Early in 1619 he gave to the world 'Meditations on the Lord's Prayer.' The spirit with which it is pervaded is buoyant, and it contains, along with pious observations, attacks on the puritans and stories from the hunting-field. Another small book, 'Meditations on vv. 27–29 of the 27th chapter of St. Matthew,' is written in a far more melancholy strain. There are no jokes in it, no assaults on the puritans; but the crown of thorns is spoken of as the pattern of the crowns of kings, whose wisdom should be applied to tempering discords into a sweet harmony.

James had not yet lost his old self-reliance. On 21 Feb. 1620 Buwinckhausen arrived in London, as an emissary from the princes of the union, to ask James to defend their territory if Spain should attack the Palatinate, the elector palatine being the chief member of the union. James hesitated, and took refuge in an investigation of Frederick's title to Bohemia. In the meanwhile Englishmen were growing excited, and wanted to send help of some kind to the protestant husband of an English princess. James refused permission to Dohna to raise for Frederick a loan in the city, and also refused to allow Sir Andrew Gray to levy soldiers for Bohemia. He told Buwinckhausen that the danger of the union resulted from Frederick's aggression in Bohemia, and that he could therefore do nothing for the princes.

Early in March James changed his mind, giving Gray leave to raise the men he needed, and sending an ambassador to the king of Denmark to borrow money for the defence of the Palatinate. On 5 March, however, Gondomar landed in England on a second embassy, and soon made himself master of James's irresolution by a mixture of firmness and compliment. The marriage treaty was again under discussion, and on 14 March James refused help to Buwinckhausen, on the ground that he hoped to bring about a general peace, which would make warlike preparations needless. On the other hand, he allowed a voluntary contribution to be raised for the princes, and volunteers to be enrolled for the defence of the Palatinate. On 23 March he finally dismissed Buwinckhausen with an answer which bound him to nothing.

As usual there was something to be said both for a policy of war and for a policy of peace. There was nothing to be said for a king who, after putting forward exorbitant claims to be far wiser than his subjects, shifted his ground from day to day, and, claiming to be the indispensable leader of the nation, showed no signs of capacity to lead it. Gondomar was fixing the toils around him, and, without committing himself to any direct engagement, contrived to persuade him that the preparations made in the Spanish Netherlands for a military expedition under Spinola were not directed against the Palatinate. James was busy with many things, and in his anger at the maltreatment of English sailors by the Dutch in the East, he allowed himself in July to be talked over by Gondomar into a plan for a joint attack on the Dutch by the combined forces of Spain and England, the English receiving the promise of Holland and Zealand as their share of the spoil. He then sent forth a whole band of ambassadors to mediate peace on the continent, while he allowed Sir Horace Vere to embark with a regiment of volunteers for the defence of the Palatinate, though he expressed himself with extreme bitterness against his son-in-law.

In September James learnt that Spinola had actually invaded the Palatinate. He was very angry, and publicly announced his intention of helping the princes; but he soon drew back, declaring that his help would be conditional on Frederick's withdrawal from

Bohemia. Yet he resolved to summon parliament to support him if he found it necessary to engage in war. In the meanwhile he called on his subjects to furnish him with a benevolence a second time. On 6 Nov. he issued a proclamation summoning parliament to meet on 21 Jan. Before that date the question of the Bohemian crown had been settled. On 29 Nov. it was known in London that Frederick had been defeated on the White Hill, near Prague, and was a fugitive from his new kingdom.

James's chief moral difficulty was now at an end. He sent an embassy to the princes of the union, assuring them that he would do everything possible on their behalf, and in January 1621 appointed a council of war to draw up a scheme for the defence of the Palatinate. The session of the new parliament was opened by James on 30 Jan. with a long, rambling speech, in which he proclaimed his intention to treat for peace, but with sword in hand. For this reason money would be wanted to strengthen his position. The speech sounded so uncertain a note that the House of Commons was not very enthusiastic over it; but they voted two subsidies, and then waited to see what James would do. James, in fact, was falling back on his old policy of mediation, and soon found the difficulty of inducing the various powers embroiled to do precisely what he thought they ought to do. Frederick continued to lay claim to the crown of Bohemia, and refused to go to the Palatinate to defend his hereditary dominions; while Charles IV of Denmark thought scornfully of James's proposal to negotiate first, and to prepare for war only after the negotiation had reached its inevitable stage of failure.

The commons, having no longer to think of preparations for war, fell on the abuses of the court and government. James's indolence and favouritism had made his court a hotbed of corruption, and the attendant evils were popularly believed to be even worse than they were in reality. The commons began by questioning various patents conferring monopolies and regulating trade, and finding that these had been referred, before they were granted, to certain committees of the privy council, they demanded inquiry into the conduct of 'the referees'—that is to say, of the members of these committees. On 10 March James addressed to them a speech resisting inquiry, finding fault with the commons as disrespectful to himself. The commons, however, persisted in their demand, and Buckingham at last grew frightened, and by his persuasion James sent a message to the commons on the 13th declaring his readiness to redress the grievances of which they complained. Soon afterwards Bacon was charged with corruption [see BACON, FRANCIS]. On 19 March James asked that the case of his chancellor might be referred to a commission appointed in a special way, but when this plan was resisted he abandoned it. On 26 March he made a conciliatory speech to the house, and protested his readiness to deal strictly with actual abuses. He stood aloof while the monopolists were punished, and Bacon impeached and condemned.

In another matter in which James came into collision with the House of Commons he gained his end. The commons took steps to punish Edward Floyd [q. v.] for using scornful expressions against Frederick and Elizabeth. On 2 May the king denied their authority to punish any one, not being one of their own members, who had neither offended their house nor any one of its members. On this the commons gave way, and left the matter to the House of Lords. On 4 June the houses, by James's direction, adjourned themselves to the winter, to give him time to exercise his diplomatic skill.

Digby, who was sent to Vienna [see DIGBY, JOHN, first EARL OF BRISTOL], failed to separate the combatants, and before he returned home Frederick's general, Mansfeld, having abandoned the Upper, fell back on the Lower Palatinate. Digby, as soon as he reached England, advised James to ask the commons for supplies enough to pay Mansfeld during the winter, and, unless peace could be obtained, to prepare for war on a large scale in the summer of 1622. On 20 Nov. 1621 the houses reassembled, and it soon appeared that there was a difference between the policies of James and the commons. James wanted to proceed with the Spanish match, and to trust to the honesty of Philip IV, who in 1621 had succeeded his father, Philip III, as king of Spain, to help him to make Frederick again the undisputed master of both Palatinates. The commons, believing that Spain was the real originator of the mischief, wanted an immediate breach with that country. On 3 Dec. they adopted a petition on religion asking that James should take the lead of the protestant states of the continent, should suppress recusants at home, and marry the prince to one of his own religion.

Already Gondomar had called on the king to punish the authors of the petition, and James, willing enough to comply with the request, sent a message to the house telling it that it had entrenched on his prerogative, and threatening the members with punishment if they behaved insolently. On 11 Dec.

James received at Newmarket a deputation from the house which had been sent to explain the first petition. 'Bring stools for the ambassadors,' he cried out as the members entered his presence, indicating his belief that the house by which they were sent was claiming sovereign power in asking for the direction of foreign policy. The discussion grew warmer as it proceeded, and at last turned on the question whether or no the commons had a right to debate all matters of public policy, as the house affirmed, though it disclaimed any right to force an answer from the king; or whether, as the king affirmed, it had only a right to debate such matters as he thought fit to lay before them. On 18 Dec. the commons entered on their 'Journals' a protestation setting forth their view of the case. On the 19th the house was adjourned. On the 30th James tore the obnoxious protestation out of their 'Journal Book.' Gondomar was triumphant, and wrote home that James's quarrel with the parliament was 'the best thing that had happened in the interests of Spain and the catholic religion since Luther began to preach heresy.' Some of the leading members of the House of Commons were imprisoned in the Tower, and others sent on a disagreeable mission to Ireland. On 6 Jan. 1622 James dissolved his third parliament.

As no subsidy had been voted, James increased the impositions and called for another benevolence. He then despatched more ambassadors abroad, with as slight results as in former years. He could not pay Mansfeld, and Mansfeld's army could not exist without plundering, thus raising enemies on every side. Before the end of the summer of 1622 Mansfeld, who was now accompanied by Frederick, was driven out of the Palatinate, and all Frederick's allies defeated. Only three fortified posts were held in Frederick's name in the Palatinate—Heidelberg, Mannheim, and Frankenthal. James still expected the recovery of all that had been lost through the good offices of Spain.

Gondomar had left England in May 1622, after inviting Prince Charles to come to Madrid and woo the infanta in person, in the hope that he would change his religion in Spain. The Spanish government was almost in as great difficulty as James. Philip IV did not want war with England, and at the same time he could not join protestant states in a war against the catholic emperor and the Catholic League. Consequently, he temporised, but the necessity of decision soon became pressing, both in England and Spain. Heidelberg, defended by an English garrison in Frederick's service, was taken by Tilly on 6 Sept., and Mannheim was surrendered by Sir Horace Vere on 28 Oct. On 29 Sept., when James heard of the fall of Heidelberg, he summoned Philip to obtain its restoration within seventy days, and on the 30th he wrote to Pope Gregory XV, urging him to put his hand to the pious work of restoring peace. Fresh news from Spain, however, brought assurances that the Spanish government intended to make all reasonable concessions in various points of dispute arising out of the marriage treaty, which was now being negotiated at Madrid by Digby, who had recently been created earl of Bristol. James, in his love of peace, was anxious to accept the hand held out to him; but the privy council, led by Buckingham and Charles, declared against it, and James found himself face to face with an opposition which he could not get rid of as he had got rid of successive parliaments.

Under these circumstances James procrastinated. He sent orders to Bristol to remain at his post, even if he received an unfavourable answer about the Palatinate, and on 7 Oct. he sent Endymion Porter to Madrid, with instructions to come to an understanding, if possible, with the Spanish minister, Olivares. Before an answer was received the news of the fall of Mannheim arrived to aggravate James's difficulties; but it was not till 2 Jan. 1623, when Porter returned to England, that James was in a position to come to a resolution on the two questions of the marriage treaty and the Palatinate. As to the former, he accepted certain alterations proposed by Spain, and he and his son signed the articles of marriage, together with a letter in which they promised to relieve the English Roman catholics from the operation of the penal laws as long as they abstained from giving scandal, a letter which was to be kept in Bristol's hands till the dispensation for the marriage arrived from Rome. In the Palatinate, only Frankenthal remained untaken, and James now proposed that it should be sequestered in the hands of the Infanta Isabella, the governess of the Spanish Netherlands, to be retained by her till terms of peace could be agreed on.

While James was catching at straws he was suddenly informed that Buckingham and Charles had resolved to start for Madrid, in order to put the professions of the Spaniards to a test. James's consent was most unwillingly given. When his son and his favourite had once left England control over the relations between Spain and England practically passed out of James's hands; but he con-

tinued to write to the pair letters of advice and warning, which they took into account just so far as it suited them to do so (HARDWICKE, *State Papers*, vol. i.) He was ready, he wrote on one occasion, to acknowledge the pope as chief bishop if he 'would quit his godhead and usurping over kings,' but he himself was 'not a monsieur who can shift his religion as easily as he can shift his shirt when he cometh from tennis.'

The full consequences of Charles's journey revealed themselves slowly to James. In March he ordered bonfires to be lighted in London upon his son's arrival in Madrid, and in April directed the equipment of the fleet which was to fetch the infanta to England. In May he made Buckingham a duke. Yet he did not altogether like the terms which the Spaniards were now attempting to exact from him. 'We are building a temple to the devil,' he said, in speaking of the chapel which was being raised for the infanta's Roman catholic worship. On 14 June Cottington arrived with news that the Spanish government wanted Charles to remain another year in Spain. On this he wrote a piteous letter to his 'sweet boys' (his son and Buckingham), urging them to come away, 'except ye never look to see your old dad again.' The thought of recovering his boys was now uppermost in his mind. He engaged to sign the marriage articles as they had been altered in Spain, and wrote to Charles that he might be married and come home. If the Spaniards kept the infanta from soon following him, it would be easy to divorce him here.

On 20 July James signed the articles. The public articles had included permission to the infanta to have a church open to all Englishmen, while the secret articles relieved the English catholics of all penalties for worshipping in private houses, and in all other respects relieved them from the pressure of the penal laws. James, however, explained to the Spanish ambassadors that he should hold himself free to put the laws in execution if state necessity occurred. James had thus in a roundabout way slipped back into his own policy. There was to be toleration for the catholics as long as they were not dangerous. It was precisely what he had offered in 1603 with no favourable results.

This explanation was not likely to smooth Charles's way in Madrid. It soon appeared that if Charles was married he would have to return without the infanta, and without any definite promise about the Palatinate. Hurrying back in anger, Charles and Buckingham returned to England, and on 6 Oct. found James at Royston, when they urged him to declare immediate war against Spain. Gradually, and sorely against his inclination, James gave way. His own policy of regaining the Palatinate with the help of Spain had broken down too completely to be capable of resuscitation. The king of Spain was still ready to give vague promises, but would engage himself to nothing definite. At last, on 28 Dec., James summoned parliament. On 19 Feb. 1624 he opened the session with a speech in which he made the best of his failure, and left it to Buckingham to unfold the actual state of affairs.

On 3 March the houses were ready to present a petition for the breaking off of the negotiations with Spain; but it was not till the 23rd that James declared, under much pressure, that the treaties were dissolved. From this time James ceased to be in any real sense the ruler of England. Power passed into the hands of his son and his favourite. He himself acted, when he acted at all, as a restraining influence, though that influence was usually exerted in vain. Towards the end of March and in the beginning of April he had interviews with two Spanish agents, Lafuente and Carondelet, who told him that he was a mere tool in the hands of Buckingham, and was thereby inclined to hold back the despatch ordering his ambassador in Spain to break off negotiations. Charles, however, insisted on its being sent out on 6 April. How powerless James had now become was shown when his lord treasurer, Middlesex [see CRANFIELD, LIONEL, EARL OF MIDDLESEX], supported the Spaniards against Buckingham. Charles and Buckingham set the commons on to impeach Middlesex, and James, much against his will, had to submit to the disgrace of a minister to whom he was attached. In the same way, he was obliged to allow the prosecution of Bristol, on charges brought against him in connection with his embassy in Spain.

With respect to the new policy, James, as far as he was allowed to have a policy at all, occupied a position of his own. The commons were for a maritime war exclusively directed against Spain. Buckingham was for a war against Spain and all the catholic powers of the continent. James was for a war limited to an effort to recover the Palatinate by land. Whatever shape the war was to take, it would be advisable to be on good terms with France, and overtures were therefore made to the French court for a marriage between Charles and the sister of Louis XIII, Henrietta Maria. Both James and Charles, however, promised the House of Commons that in this case there should be no toleration for any catholics in England,

excepting for the bride and her household. On 29 May parliament was prorogued, on the understanding that in the course of the summer James was to ascertain what allies he could find, and to hold a session in the autumn to lay his plans before parliament and ask for the necessary supplies. That this undertaking was not carried out was owing to James's incapacity to resist the combination between Charles and Buckingham. When it appeared that Richelieu insisted on a secret article in the French marriage treaty, in which religious liberty should be assured to the English catholics, James would have refused his assent, but gave way before the insistence of his favourite and his son. On these terms the marriage treaty was actually signed on 10 Nov. 1624, and it was therefore impossible to hold a session of parliament, because the houses would at once have denounced the leniency shown to the catholics.

Without a parliamentary grant it was in vain to hope for the regaining of the Palatinate. Yet, in combination with France, James prepared to send an expedition with that object under Mansfeld. Soon, however, disputes with France arose. The French king wanted to divert the expedition to the relief of the Dutch fortress of Breda, then besieged by the Spanish general Spinola. James refused to come to an open breach with Spain, and Mansfeld's English troops sailed on 31 Jan. 1625, with orders to make for the Palatinate, and to leave Breda alone. The whole expedition, however, soon collapsed for want of money and supplies. James's efforts to stir up allies for the recovery of the Palatinate were scarcely more successful. Each of the continental powers who were likely to join him had objects in view more important than the recovery of the Palatinate; while James wanted them to make the replacement of his daughter and her husband at Heidelberg the main object of their policy.

On 5 March 1625 James was attacked by a tertian ague. Buckingham's mother attempted to doctor him, and thus brought upon her son, and even upon Charles, the ridiculous accusation of combining to poison him. James's condition varied from day to day, but on 27 March he died at Theobalds. He was buried in Westminster Abbey on 5 May.

James had too great confidence in his own powers, and too little sympathetic insight into the views of others, to make a successful ruler, and his inability to control those whom he trusted with blind confidence made his court a centre of corruption. He was, however, far-sighted in his ideas, setting himself against extreme parties, and eager to reconcile rather than divide. In Scotland he, on the whole, succeeded, because the work of reconciliation was in accordance with the tendencies of the age. In England he failed, because his Scottish birth and experience made him stand too much aloof from English parties, and left him incapable of understanding the national feeling with regard to Spain; while his feeble efforts to reconcile the continental powers, at a time when the spirit of division was in the ascendant, exposed him to the contemptuous scorn of his own subjects.

During his reign in Scotland, and for some time after his arrival in England, James was doctrinally Calvinistic, and he took up a position of strong antagonism against Arminius. In later life his views were affected by the loyalty and the moderate spirit of the English church. In 1622 he issued an order to the vice-chancellor of the university of Oxford, which had a great influence on the rising generation of students, that those who designed to make divinity their profession should chiefly apply themselves to the study of the holy scriptures of the councils and fathers and the ancient schoolmen; but as for the moderns, whether jesuits or puritans, they should wholly decline reading their works. Yet it was the pliable Williams, not the unrelenting Laud, who was his favourite prelate.

For a list of James's children, see ANNE OF DENMARK, except that the name of the youngest, Sophia, is there omitted. She only lived for one day, and was buried on 23 June 1607 in Westminster Abbey.

James was the author of: 1. 'Essays of a Prentice in the Divine Art of Poetry,' 1584. 2. 'A Fruitful Meditation, containing a Plain ... Exposition of the 7, 8, 9, and 10 verses of the xx. chap. Revelation,' 1588. 3. 'A Meditation upon the xxv–xxix. verses of the First Book of the Chronicles,' 1589. 4. 'Poetical Exercises,' 1591. 5. 'Demonology,' 1597. 6. 'Basilikon Doron,' 1599. 7. 'The True Law of Free Monarchies,' 1603. 8. 'A Counterblast to Tobacco,' 1604. 9. 'Triplici Nodo Triplex Cuneus; or, an Apology for the Oath of Allegiance,' 1607. 10. 'Declaration du Roy Jacques I ... pour le droit des Rois,' 1615. His collected works were published by Bishop Montague in 1616, with the addition of earlier speeches and state papers. After that date appeared 'A Meditation upon the Lord's Prayer,' 1619, and 'A Meditation upon the 27, 28, 29 verses of the xxvii. chapter of St. Matthew,' 1620.

Numerous portraits of James I are extant. Four are in the National Portrait Gallery, one at the age of eight by Zucchero, and another at the age of fifty-five by Paul van Somer. Van Somer and Marc Gheeraerts the younger [q. v.] were liberally patronised

by James, and portraits of the king by the former are also at Windsor, Holyrood, and Hampton Court. From a miniature by Hilliard (1617) Vandyck painted a portrait, which was engraved by F. White. A painting by George Jameson belongs to the Marquis of Lothian. Prints were engraved by Vertue after Van Somer, and by R. White after Cornelius Janssen.

[The materials for the reign are very extensive. The following are specially worthy of attention: The History and Life of King James, being an Account of the Affairs of Scotland from the year 1566 to the year 1596, with a short Continuation to the year 1617, Bannatyne Club, 1825; Memoirs of his own Life, by Sir James Melville of Halhill, 1549–93, Bannatyne Club, 1827; Papers relative to the Marriage of King James VI of Scotland with the Princess Anna of Denmark, Bannatyne Club, 1828; Diary of Mr. James Melville, 1556–1601, Bannatyne Club, 1829; Letters and Papers relating to Patrick, Master of Gray; Memorials of Transactions in Scotland, 1569–73, by Richard Bannatyne, Bannatyne Club, 1836; Original Letters relating to the Ecclesiastical Affairs of Scotland, 1603–1625, Bannatyne Club, 1851; State Papers of Thomas, Earl of Melros, Abbotsford Club, 1837; Calderwood's History of the Kirk of Scotland, Wodrow Soc. 1842–9; Row's History of the Kirk of Scotland, Wodrow Soc. 1842; Spotiswood's History of the Church of Scotland, vols. ii. iii., Spottiswoode Soc. 1851; Correspondence of Robert Bowes, Surtees Soc. 1842; Papiers d'État ... relatifs a l'Histoire del'Écosse, tome ii. iii. Bannatyne Club; Correspondence of King James VI of Scotland with Sir R. Cecil and others, Camden Soc. 1861; History and Life of King James the Sext, Bannatyne Club, 1825; Secret History of the Court of James the First, Edinburgh, 1811; Court and Times of James I, London, 1848 (full of misprints); Goodman's Court of King James I, London, 1839. Above all the State Papers, the Scottish series for James's reign in Scotland, the Domestic and Foreign series for his reign in England, should be diligently consulted. Particulars of other sources of information will be found in the references to M'Crie's Life of A. Melville, Burton's History of Scotland, vols. v. and vi., and Gardiner's History of England, 1603–42, vols. i–v. Spedding's Letters and Life of Bacon, vols. iii–vii., throw light on many points in James's career in England. The popular estimate of James's character is chiefly derived from Sir Walter Scott's Fortunes of Nigel.] S. R. G.

**JAMES II** (1633–1701), king of England, Scotland, and Ireland, second son of Charles I and Queen Henrietta Maria, was born at St. James's Palace 14 (not 15) Oct. 1633. Soon after his christening he was created duke of York and Albany. At Easter 1642 he was, in defiance of the prohibition of parliament, taken by the Marquis of Hertford to York, whence he was, 22 April, sent forward to Hull, with the object of facilitating the king's entrance on the following day. He was allowed to return unmolested with his father, when admission was refused (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, ii. 385). After narrowly escaping capture at Edgehill, he accompanied the king to Oxford, where he remained almost continuously till the surrender of the city, 24 June 1646. In accordance with the articles of capitulation, he was handed over to the parliamentary commissioners. Sir George Ratcliffe remained in attendance upon him till he was removed to London, when all his servants, down to a favourite dwarf, were dismissed. He was now, with the Duke of Gloucester and the Princess Elizabeth, placed under the guardianship of the Earl of Northumberland (*Life*, i. 29–30). The children were allowed to visit their father in June 1647 at Caversham, and in August at Hampton Court and Sion House (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, v. 453–4, 471; cf. *Life*, p. 51). Attempts, made at the king's instigation, to effect the Duke of York's escape in the winters of 1646–7 and 1647–8 failed. The duke was examined by a committee of both houses, and permitted to remain at St. James's Palace, where he discreetly refused to receive even a secret letter from the queen. His escape was effected under cover of a game at hide and seek, 20 April 1648. He was taken to the river and, disguised in women's clothes, to Middelburg and Dort. He settled at the Hague with his sister the Princess of Orange, which led to a coolness between him and his brother Charles, and many quarrels followed among his attendants (*Life*, i. 33–7, 43–4; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vi. 33–6, 139–40; arts. supra, Bampfield, Joseph, and Berkeley, John, first Lord of Stratton).

Early in January 1649 James, by his mother's orders, quitted the Hague for Paris, which he reached 13 Feb., and spent some months there and at St. Germains. On 19 Sept. he accompanied Prince Charles to Jersey, and showed some seamanship on the occasion (*Life*, i. 47). At Jersey he spent nearly a twelvemonth, in the course of which he lost another favourite dwarf, 'M. Bequers' (Chevalier, *Journal* ap. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. App. (1871), p. 164). On his return he soon tired of his dependence upon the queen-dowager (Evelyn, *Correspondence*, iv. 203). It is quite unproved that his mother at this time sought to convert him (Sir Stephen Fox, p. 17). He disliked Sir Edward Herbert and Sir George Ratcliffe, while Lord Byron's moderating influence was overpowered by Berkeley (Clarendon, *Life*, i.

284–6). Thus James allowed himself to be persuaded to leave Paris in October 1650 for Holland, against his mother's desire. The Princess of Orange declining to receive him, he spent some time at Brussels and in the queen of Bohemia's house at Rhenen, in great want of money, while his followers talked of a futile project for a match with a natural daughter of the Duke of Lorraine. In January 1651 he was received at the Hague, and remained there and at Breda till peremptorily summoned back to Paris by Charles. At Paris the queen received him about the end of June, 'without reproaches' (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vi. 471–84; cf. *Life*, pp. 48–51).

After Worcester the royal cause seemed hopeless, and the 'sweet Duke of York' (Evelyn, *Correspondence*, iv. 344) was eager to provide for himself. Berkeley vainly suggested a match with the only daughter and heiress of the Duke of Longueville (*Life*, i. 54; cf. Clarendon, *Rebellion*, pp. 588–92). James now resolved to take service in the French army as a volunteer. Accompanied only by Berkeley, Colonel Worden, and a few servants, the duke joined Turenne's army at Chartres, 24 April 1652. James has himself lucidly described the campaign against the Fronde which ensued (*Life*, i. 64–157). He was for a time in personal attendance upon Turenne; and on the capture of Bar-le-Duc (December), Mazarin allowed him to incorporate in the 'regiment of York' under his command an Irish regiment taken from the Duke of Lorraine. At the close of the campaign James returned to Paris (February 1653). In June 1653 he eagerly entered on his second campaign under Turenne, against Spain and Lorraine as the allies of Condé. At the siege of Mousson he was nearly killed; but he soon returned with the court from Châlons-sur-Marne to Paris (December), 'full of reputation and honour' (Hyde to Browne in Evelyn, *Correspondence*, iv. 298; cf. *Life*, i. 159–91). In 1654 and 1655 James joined Turenne's army as lieutenant-general, and was left in command of the army at the time of the conclusion of the treaty with Cromwell, which provided for the removal of the English royal family from France. Mazarin was anxious to obviate the loss of the Irish troops in the French service, and accordingly arrived at an understanding with the Protector which enabled James to become captain-general under the Duke of Modena over the forces of the French and their allies in Piedmont (*ib.* pp. 245–266; cf. Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vii. 229–30). Charles, however, refused his brother's request to remain in the French service. Their mutual jealousy had been fomented by rival factions among the duke's household, headed by Berkeley and Sir Henry Bennett. James obeyed his brother's summons, but against his express desire brought Berkeley with him to Bruges. A serious misunderstanding was removed with the aid of the Princess of Orange in January 1657; and, in defiance of the queen-mother's faction, James took service under the Spanish crown (*Life*, i. 275–97).

When in the same year he joined the Spanish forces in Flanders, he claims to have stood at the head of a contingent of two thousand of his brother's subjects 'drawn out of France.' A project to surprise Calais failed, and the siege of Ardres, in which James took part with his younger brother, was raised. James's exposure of himself at the siege met with Don John's disapproval. James's dissatisfaction with the stolid inactivity of the Spaniards increased during the successful siege of Mardyke by the French and English. Before the Spanish army went into winter quarters, January 1658, he had an interview with the English commander, Reynolds, which aroused grave suspicions in Cromwell (*ib.* i. 297–329). After the fall of Dunkirk, in June, James was put in command of Nieuport. Here he received the news of Oliver's death, and speedily quitted the army for Brussels and Breda (*ib.* i. 334–68; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vii. 284; Pepys, ii. 481–2).

On the news of the rising of Sir George Booth in Cheshire (August 1659), James hastened to Boulogne, where he remained, in a very hazardous incognito, in correspondence with his elder brother at Calais. At Amiens he entered into a negotiation with Turenne, who was eager to command an expedition to England for the restoration of Charles; but on the news of Booth's defeat James returned to Brussels (*Life*, i. 378–9), and probably soon afterwards refused an offer made to him by the Spanish government of the post of high admiral, with the command against Portugal (*ib.* i. 381). Clarendon adds that the acceptance of this offer would have involved James's becoming a catholic (*Rebellion*, vii. 363–4). At Breda, 24 Nov. 1659, he contracted, in sufficient time to legitimatise the eldest child afterwards born to them (Pepys, i. 362), a secret promise of marriage with Anne, daughter of Sir Edward Hyde [see Hyde, Anne].

A few days before he and Charles sailed for England, James received a gift of seventy-five thousand guilders from the States of Holland (Sir Stephen Fox, pp. 83–4, cf. *ib.* pp. 53, 62), as well as another of 10,000*l.* brought by the committee of the lords and commons. He was named lord high admiral

of England 16 May; and, when the English fleet arrived off Schevening, he was enthusiastically received on board (23 May; PEPYS, i. 127; cf. CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, vii. 498). He hoisted his flag on the London, landed with the king at Dover on 25 May, and accompanied him to London.

It was proposed in parliament to raise estates for James and the Duke of Gloucester 'out of the confiscations of such traitors as they daily convict' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* App. to 5th Rep. pp. 18, 205). In the end (1663) it proved more convenient to settle on him the revenues of the post-office, amounting to 21,000*l.* a year (THOMAS, *Historical Notes*, 1856, ii. 732). Although James had not yet caused public scandal in his relations with women, like his brother, he gave proof of a similar temperament with less discrimination. His amour with Lady Anne Carnegie (afterwards Lady Southesk), according to Pepys (v. 250), dated from the king's first coming-in; and soon after the acknowledgment of his marriage with Anne Hyde (concluded 3 Sept. 1660), he engaged in fresh inconstancies [for circumstances of this marriage, see HYDE, ANNE]. But the duchess gradually obtained a strong ascendency over him. The marriage was certainly unpopular, and James attributed to it much of the opposition soon excited against himself. Meanwhile James paid unrequited attentions to the beautiful Miss Hamilton, to the elder Miss Jennings—afterwards married to Tyrconnel, who, as Dick Talbot, was (according to BURNET, i. 416) looked upon as the chief manager of the duke's intrigues—to Lady Robarts, and to Lady Chesterfield (PEPYS, ii. 76, 117, 130; cf. *Memoirs of Grammont*).

James took a keen interest from the first in public affairs. Early in 1661 he was in London during the outbreak of Venner's plot, and at his recommendation the disbandment of the troops was stayed; this proved the beginning, under the name of guards, of the regular army (HALLAM, *Constitutional History*, 10th edit. ii. 314–15). He was, however, chiefly interested in the affairs of the navy. On his appointment as lord high admiral the navy board was reconstituted and enlarged. Sir William Coventry [q. v.] became secretary. Otherwise few changes were made among the heads of the official body. In January 1662 were issued his general 'Instructions,' afterwards (1717) printed from an imperfect copy as 'The Œconomy of H.M.'s Navy Office.' They are stated to have remained in force till the reorganisation of the admiralty at the beginning of the present century. His general interest in naval matters is acknowledged by Pepys, and is shown by his 'Original Letters and other Royal Authorities,' published under the pretentious title of 'Memoirs of the English Affairs, chiefly Naval, 1660-73,' probably the handiwork of Pepys. He was unable to remedy the flagrant evils in the administration of the navy, more especially as they were largely caused by want of money (PEPYS, i. 314). About 1663 he obtained a grant of 800,000*l.*, which was chiefly spent in naval stores (*Life*, i. 399). The inefficiency caused in the service by the employment of land-officers was distinctly encouraged by James's own example (cf. BURNET, i. 306-7, CLARENDON, *Life*, ii. 326, and WHEATLEY, *Samuel Pepys*, 1880).

Particular inquiries were made by the duke in the early part of 1664 into the condition of the fleet (PEPYS, ii. 453, 473), when he was advocating a Dutch war, in opposition to Clarendon (CLARENDON, *Life*, ii. 237 seqq.) Besides his sympathy with the house of Orange, he had become governor of the Royal African Company (about 1664), and was thus particularly alive to the prevailing mercantile jealousies (*ib.* ii. 234–6; cf. *Life*, i. 399). As early as 1661 the name of James-fort had been given to a fort taken from the Dutch on the Guinea Coast by Sir Robert Holmes [q. v.], and when in 1664 the Dutch settlement of New Amsterdam on Long Island was reduced, Charles II in March granted his brother a patent of it, and renamed it New York. While De Ruyter was making reprisals, the duke took advantage of the zeal for naval service among the young nobility by admitting as many volunteers as possible on his flagship (CLARENDON, *Life*, ii. 356). Mutual declarations of war having been issued (January and February 1665), the English fleet, commanded by the Duke of York, set sail for the Texel; but after maintaining a blockade of the Dutch ports for about a month, was driven home by stress of weather. Hereupon the Dutch put to sea in great force under Opdam, and gave battle to the duke in Solebay off Lowestoft early in the morning of 3 June. After a protracted conflict, in which the duke's ship, the Royal Charles, closely engaged Opdam's, which finally blew up, the Dutch fell into hopeless confusion, and only a portion of their fleet was brought off by Van Tromp. The English losses were small, and the victory if pressed home might very probably have ended the war. The duke, who had borne himself bravely in the fight, had gone to bed, leaving orders that the fleet should keep its course. Henry Brouncker, a groom of his bedchamber [see under BROUNCKER, WILLIAM], afterwards delivered an order purporting to come from James, to slacken sail and thus allow the

Dutch to escape. The duke, when the question was discussed some months later, disavowed the order, and dismissed Brouncker, but employed him subsequently in most disgraceful services (PEPYS, iii. 474, cf. iv. 117, 389, 486, v. 62–4; *Life*, i. 422–30, ii. 408–20; CLARENDON, *Life*, ii. 384–8; CAMPBELL, *Naval Hist. of Great Britain*, 1813, ii. 146–52; BURNET, i. 397–9; and cf. DENHAM'S 'Directions to a Painter,' 1667, in *State Poems*, p. 26).

The Duke of York was voted 120,000*l.* by the House of Commons. But Coventry's counsel prevailed (PEPYS, iii. 180–1), and he had no share in the following battles. In 1665 he had been sent to York to prevent an expected republican rising (*Life*, i. 422; CLARENDON, *Life*, ii. 454–60; *Memoirs of Grammont*, p. 280). In 1666 he joined the king in his endeavours to arrest the great fire of London (*Life*, i. 424; cf. PEPYS, iv. 67, 70). The brothers were still on bad terms (*ib.* iii. 284–285, 308). Charles was vexed by the report of the duke's passion for Miss Stewart (*ib.* iii. 308), while about the same time James began his amour with Arabella Churchill [q. v.] (*Memoirs of Grammont*, p. 274). His mistress, Lady Denham [see under DENHAM, SIR JOHN, 1615–1669], died on 6 Jan. 1667 (PEPYS, iv. 201). The duke's license and the duchess's extravagance brought their household into such disorder that a commission of audit, appointed by James himself, certified that his estate showed an annual deficit of 20,000*l.* (*ib.* pp. 389–90, and cf. p. 142).

James still exercised a real authority over his office (*ib.* pp. 223, 246). In November 1666 Pepys submitted to him a report 'laying open the ill condition of the navy' (*ib.* pp. 160, 242). In March 1667, in prospect of a Dutch blockade of the Thames, he obtained half a million, and made some attempt to strengthen Sheerness and Portsmouth (*ib.* pp. 260–1, 268, 287). He even (*Life*, i. 425) advocated the sending out of a fleet to sea. When De Ruyter was in the river, the duke ran 'up and down all the day here and there,' giving orders, and superintending defensive measures (PEPYS, iv. 367–8; EVELYN, ii. 219); but he showed no capacity for averting disgrace, nor even any becoming sense of it (PEPYS, iv. 389–90, 394). When the war was over, Pett served as the momentary scapegoat (*ib.* v. 319, 333, 335, 380), and letters drawn up by Pepys, and signed by the duke, admonishing his subordinates, were read to the navy board, 29 Aug. and November 1668 (*ib.* v. 343–7, 362, 380, 395; cf. WHEATLEY, pp. 139–42). The prevalent indignation, however, was concentrated on Clarendon. The duke, though never on cordial terms with Clarendon, spoke in the House of Lords against his banishment (CLARENDON, *Life*, iii. 293–4, 308–9; cf. *Life*, i. 433–4). Clarendon and James were both reported to have plotted with the king for overthrowing parliamentary government by means of an army (PEPYS, iv. 423, 441, 447, 452). A fresh estrangement ensued between the brothers (*ib.* v. 18, 20), and the duke's authority sank. Coventry was dismissed from his service (CLARENDON, *Life*, iii. 293). In the midst of the transactions connected with the fall of Clarendon, James had a slight attack of small-pox (*ib.* iii. 320; PEPYS, v. 37–8, 114).

The birth of a son to the Duke of York (14 Sept.; an elder son had died in the previous June) suspended the rumours of the king's intention to legitimatise Monmouth; but though the brothers embraced over the bottle, the coolness continued (*ib.* v. 29, 93). Charles was beginning, behind the backs of his ministers, the policy of a French alliance. James, who really loved France, and whose interest it was at any cost to enter into his brother's most secret political designs, had a special motive for taking the same line. It is not known at what date he began to turn towards the church of Rome. He had been thought rather to favour the presbyterians (REREsby, pp. 81–2; and cf. *Life*, i. 431; SIDNEY, *Diary*, ed. Blencowe, i. 3–4, and notes). But when in the winter of 1668–9 Charles expressed to James his resolution to be reconciled to the church of Rome (MACPHERSON, i. 50), James inquired of the jesuit Symond whether he could obtain a papal dispensation for remaining outwardly a protestant after joining the church of Rome. Symond said that he could not, and was confirmed in his reply by Pope Clement IX. The agreement with France, formulated in the secret treaty of Dover (20 May 1670), included the restoration of England to the catholic church. James's adversaries proclaimed him a 'partner' to the secret treaty when it was brought to light (see e.g. 'An Account of the Private League,' &c., in *State Tracts*, 1705, i. 37–44; cf. *Secret History of Whitehall*, letter xix.), and connected his subsequent conversion with its conclusion (REREsby). But, however that may have been, of the Anglo-French alliance he undoubtedly fully approved.

In the summer of this year (1670) James was seriously ill (*Life*, i. 451). The death of his duchess (31 March 1671), as a professed catholic, naturally hastened his own conversion, which probably took place before the outbreak of the third Dutch war (March 1672) (cf. *ib.* i. 455). James eagerly threw himself into the war when once declared, and hoped to redeem the reputation of the

navy. Without the help of the French the duke gained a victory in Southwold Bay over De Ruyter's superior numbers (28 May). James, who had been obliged to change his ship during the battle, next morning ordered the fleet home for refitting. De Ruyter's attempt to renew the fight ended in his withdrawal in a fog, and the duke's hopes of prolonging the campaign were destroyed by the revolution in Holland (*ib.* i. 457–81; cf. BURNET, i. 612).

The breakdown of the attempt to crush the Dutch republic was followed by the revocation of the Declaration of Indulgence and the passing of the Test Act (March 1673). In consequence of the Test Act, the duke, who at Christmas 1672 had refused to receive the sacrament with the king according to the anglican rite (*Life*, i. 482–3; cf. EVELYN, ii. 290), resigned the admiralty (REREsby, p. 88). In the same year (1673) he married again (cf. BURNET, ii. 16; cf. JESSE, iii. 297–300). Negotiations for a marriage between him and the Archduchess Claudia Felicitas, begun in the summer of 1672 by the Emperor Leopold I, were crossed by Louis XIV, who, after other suggestions, urged a match with one of two princesses of Modena, Eleanor, aunt of the reigning duke, Francis II, or his sister, Mary Beatrice. Early in 1673 the Austrian negotiation was broken off, the emperor having resolved to marry the lady himself. About the end of July, Peterborough, who had inspected several other candidates, was ordered to Modena to ask for the hand of Mary Beatrice. She was married to him as the duke's proxy, 30 Sept. [see MARY BEATRICE]. Soon afterwards she was received by her husband at Dover, and their marriage was 'declared' lawful by Crew, bishop of Oxford (21 Nov.; *Life*, i. 486). This marriage finally bound James to the policy of Louis XIV. Violent addresses were passed against it by the House of Commons (cf. BURNET, ii. 17). The fall of the cabal, the accession to office of an anti-French and church of England administration, and the conclusion of peace with the United Provinces (January–February 1674), were followed by a dead-set against the Duke of York (see KLOPP, i. 350–8; Supplement to the *Life of James*, 3rd edit. 1705, pp. 11–41; also *Les derniers Stuarts*, i. 1–134).

James was advised to retire with his wife to the country (*Life*, i. 487). But he courageously refused (MACPHERSON, i. 81). The attempt of Burnet and Stillingfleet to reconvert him (*ib.* pp. 24–30) was repeated by Archbishop Sancroft in February 1678, with the help of Bishop Morley of Winchester and with the cognisance of the king (*Clarendon Correspondence*, ii. 465–71; cf. *Life*, i. 539–40). James did not yield, but allowed both his daughters to be brought up as members of the church of England, and assented reluctantly to the marriage of the elder to the Prince of Orange (November 1677). Both before and after the secret treaty with France of May 1678 he was in constant correspondence with the prince (DALRYMPLE, ii. 175 seqq., 208 seqq.)

James's right of succession was now endangered by the pretensions of the Duke of Monmouth [see SCOTT, JAMES, DUKE OF MONMOUTH]. James (cf. *Life*, i. 499–500) displayed on the whole a judicious moderation, and preserved an attitude of submissive loyalty. Occasionally he received in return tokens of goodwill, such as the title of generalissimo, after a commission as general of the forces had been bestowed upon Monmouth (*ib.* p. 497). Closer observers, like Halifax, perceived that James remained true to the French interest, and to the cause of Rome, which he sought to strengthen by advocating toleration for dissenters in general (REREsby, p. 116). His position became perilous as the unpopularity of his cause increased. In March 1678 he warned his friends in the commons of 'a design to fall upon him and the lord treasurer' (*ib.* p. 130); and soon after Oates's first informations the duke prudently handed to the king certain letters which had been addressed to his confessor, Bedingfield (BURNET, ii. 149–50). Oates seems at first to have wavered about bringing charges against the duke (BRAMSTON, p. 179). But papers discovered in the house of Edward Coleman [q. v.], secretary to the duchess, showed that a correspondence with Louis's jesuit confessor, La Chaise, had been carried on with the duke's cognisance (notwithstanding his attempted denial, REREsby, p. 146). It treated of the scheme for the conversion of England agreed upon at Dover, though it did not confirm the existence of the plot 'revealed' by Oates (*ib.* p. 169). The letter from the duke himself, discovered with the rest, and printed by order of the House of Commons, was dated 1675 (*State Papers of Charles II*, pp. 137 seqq.) Soon after the meeting of parliament (October 1678) Shaftesbury demanded the removal of the Duke of York from the king's counsels and from public affairs. James perceived his peril (*Les derniers Stuarts*, i. 229). He consented, at the king's request, to absent himself from the council; but the commons voted another and more stringent address against him. A conciliatory speech from the king in person delayed the passing of this address and secured the duke's exemption from the operation of a bill disabling papists from sitting in parliament.

The public agitation increased, and even the catholic lords imprisoned in the Tower sent a message to James entreating him to withdraw into some neighbouring country, France excepted (*Life*, i. 536). The king himself finally ordered his brother's withdrawal, in a letter couched in affectionate terms (28 Feb. 1679; *ib.* i. 541–2; KENNETT, iii. 369). After excusing himself to Barillon for not retiring to France (*Les derniers Stuarts*, i. 245), James sailed on 4 March for Antwerp, and thence to the Hague (PEPYS, *Correspondence*, vi. 125).

James met with little civility at the Hague (SIDNEY, *Diary*, i. 41, 142, 179), but was well received at Brussels (BURNET, ii. 198 *n.*) A vote of distrust was hurled after him by the House of Commons (27 April), and three days later the king offered to compromise matters by strictly limiting the powers of a popish successor. But the commons were not satisfied, and the second reading of the Exclusion Bill, brought in for the first time on 5 May, was carried on 21 May by a large majority. The duke's satisfaction at the consequent prorogation and dissolution of parliament was marred, both by his inability to induce the king to order decisive measures of repression and by his jealousy of Monmouth (Dartmouth's note to BURNET, ii. 228; cf. RERESBY, p. 172). His friends in England continued to urge his conversion (so the 'old cavalier' who published a letter under the signature 'Philanax Verus;' and cf. *Clarendon Correspondence*, i. 45, 46, 51; *Life*, i. 560; SIDNEY, *Diary*, i. 13); while a notion was started of making him king of the Romans (*ib.* i. 22, 23, 129). Charles continued to forbid his return. When in August 1679 Charles was unexpectedly seized by a succession of ague fits, he, at the suggestion of Halifax, Essex, and others, who feared the ascendency of Monmouth and Shaftesbury, sent for the duke (TEMPLE ap. SIDNEY, *Diary*, i. 137 *n.*; RERESBY, p. 177). The king was now much better, and it was agreed that Monmouth should be sent away from court and the Duke of York appointed high commissioner in Scotland. James returned to Brussels to fetch the duchess, and reached England in October (*ib.* p. 179; SIDNEY, *Diary*, i. 163, 171). On the 27th, notwithstanding the opposition of Shaftesbury (*ib.* p. 181), they left for Scotland.

In Scotland, where Lauderdale had organised a loyal reception, and where the duke took his seat on the privy council without being tendered the oath of allegiance, he bore himself impartially and moderately (see his letter ap. SIDNEY, *Diary*, i. 385, and cf. *Life*, i. 580, 587; BURNET, ii. 292). But the persistency of Monmouth and symptoms of a reaction against the whigs induced him to return to London, which he reached by sea on 24 Feb. 1680, and where he was well received (RERESBY, p. 181; Silvius to Sidney ap. SIDNEY, *Diary*, i. 285–6; cf. *ib.* p. 303 *n.*) He now bore himself with much tact (*ib.* ii. 25), and visibly began to establish a commanding influence over the king (RERESBY, pp. 182–3), which he used to prevent the meeting of parliament. Shaftesbury presented him as a recusant to the Middlesex grand jury (16 June), but Chief-justice North removed the indictment from the Old Bailey to the king's bench, 'in order to a *non pros.*' (*Lives of the Norths*, i. 399; *Life*, i. 675). Soon afterwards the Duchess of Portsmouth turned against him (BURNET, ii. 249); and when in August the king gave way to the cry for a parliament, James was obliged again to withdraw to Scotland (21 Oct.), having in vain sought to obtain from the king a pardon safeguarding him against the consequences of impeachment (*Life*, i. 597; cf. 'Reasons for the Indictment of the Duke of York,' &c., in *State Papers*, under Charles II, i. 466 seqq.) He was now willing to entertain a project of civil war, in which he was promptly encouraged by Louis XIV (BARILLON ap. DALRYMPLE, ii. 334 seqq.) A resolution against a popish successor was passed by the commons, and an exclusion bill brought in (4 Nov.), and rapidly carried up to the lords, where it was finally thrown out on the second reading, through the influence of Halifax (KENNETT, iii. 388). But on the following day (16 Nov.) Halifax proposed the banishment of the Duke of York, and important limitations in his royal authority should he succeed. These proposals were rejected as futile, but James never forgave Halifax (*Historical MSS. of the House of Lords*, 1678–88, p. 209; cf. BURNET, ii. 340; *Life*, i. 619; *State Papers* from 1660 to 1689, ii. 91–2). The commons retorted upon the lords by bringing in a bill for a protestant association, aimed directly against the duke's succession; and, in reply to a firm speech from the king, passed an address insisting on the principle of the exclusion (20 Dec.) On 18 Jan. 1681 the parliament was dissolved and a new one summoned to Oxford for 21 March. At Oxford the king made one more attempt at compromise by a bill of security, which would have entrusted the substance of power to the Prince of Orange, and in the meantime banished the Duke of York; but the commons adhering to the plan of simple exclusion, the parliament was dissolved on 28 March. In August 1681, after many representations had been made to the duke from his friends at home to declare himself a protestant (*Life*, i. 626 seqq., 657–8),

Hyde was sent to Edinburgh to declare that the king could no longer uphold his brother unless he conformed, at least so far as to attend church (*ib.* i. 699; cf. MACPHERSON, *Original Papers*, i. 129, and RANKE, vii. 149).

In Scotland, though James adhered in substance to the line pursued by Lauderdale, he adopted the conciliatory tone sanctioned by the king (STORY, *William Carstares*, 1874, p. 50). His courtesy was valued by the nobility and gentry; while his attitude was conciliatory towards the presbyterians. He even discouraged a rigid enforcement of the laws against conventicles. But no actual change of system seems to have taken place, and in 1681 James's rule became more severe. The parliament, opened by him in July, passed an act completely securing the legitimate succession, any difference of religion notwithstanding, and another imposing a complicated test in favour of the royal prerogative (DALRYMPLE, i. 71). Argyll, after attempting to take it with a reservation, was prosecuted by the duke's orders, and sentenced to death, but escaped from prison (BURNET, ii. 300 seqq., 326-7; cf. *Life*, pp. 694 seqq., 702 seqq.) Great severity was shown in the application of the Test Act, though even Macaulay admits that the degree of James's personal responsibility is doubtful. Macaulay's general description (i. 270-1) is clearly overdone; the grotesque charge against him of having taken pleasure in the spectacle of the administration of torture appears to be founded solely on Burnet, ii. 426-8 (see *Lockhart Papers*, 1817, i. 600).

The duke's withdrawal from Scotland was the work of the Duchess of Portsmouth, who was intent upon a job for settling upon herself a portion of the post-office revenues enjoyed by him (MACPHERSON, *Original Papers*, i. 129, 132-4; *Life*, i. 722-7). He sailed from Leith on 4 March 1682 for Yarmouth, and on 11 March reached Newmarket, where he was very kindly received by the king (REREsby, p. 243; PEPYS, vi. 138). Though the duchess's job could not be managed, the king was gratified by his brother's complacency. James sailed on 3 May to fetch home his duchess from Scotland in the Gloucester frigate (a 'third rate'). The Gloucester [see under BERRY, SIR JOHN] was wrecked off the Yorkshire coast with great loss of life. James was afterwards accused of having taken particular care of his strong-box, his dogs, and his priests, while Legge with drawn sword kept off other passengers (BURNET, ii. 324-325; *Clarendon Correspondence*, i. 67-9, 71-4; PEPYS, *Diary and Correspondence*, vi. 141-4; ELLIS, *Orig. Letters*, 2nd ser. iv. 67 seqq.)

After his return to England (June), the political ascendency of James was fully established. Notwithstanding his pretence of impartiality (REREsby, p. 271), his influence was thrown altogether on the side of Rochester in the ensuing struggle for supremacy between him and Halifax; while, by making his peace with the duke, Sunderland contrived to be restored to his secretaryship (BURNET, ii. 338; REREsby, p. 269). The design of the Rye House plotters was directed against him equally with the king, and rumour connected him with the death of Essex (*Secret Hist. of James II*, p. 179; cf. *Life*, ii. 314). He had to consent to the restoration of Monmouth to the king's favour, which he persisted in attributing to Halifax (REREsby, pp. 286-90; cf. BURNET, ii. 411-12), and to the discharge of Danby (REREsby, p. 295). But his influence steadily rose. In May 1684 he regained the powers, if not the full dignity, of the admiralty (*ib.* p. 303; but see *Life*, ii. 81). (He had just before assented to the marriage of his daughter Anne with George of Denmark; *Life*, i. 745.) He was freely admitted to the deliberations of the cabinet (*Lives of the Norths*, i. 65). In accordance with his wishes greater severity was introduced by Perth in Scotland. James was present at the administration of the last sacrament to Charles II by John Huddleston [q. v.], and after the death of Charles published, with an attestation from his own hand, the two papers found in his brother's strong-box (KENNETT, iii. 429-30; cf. the *Defence of the Papers written by the late King and the Duchess of York*, &c., 1686).

In the reign of James II three periods are clearly distinguishable:

I. From his accession, 6 Feb. 1685, to the autumn of the same year. During this period James was supported by all moderate men, and the whigs remained mute. In the speech delivered by him to the privy council on quitting his brother's deathbed, he gave promise of support to the church of England (*Clarendon Correspondence*, i. 115; *Life*, ii. 4-5; cf. EVELYN, ii. 445 seqq.) At first he took no step to the contrary. From an early date, however, the doors of the queen's chapel at St. James's, where he heard mass, were thrown open, and on Easter Sunday he attended the catholic service in full official pomp. At his coronation on St. George's day James curtailed the anglican rites, but submitted to be crowned by the primate (see *State Tracts under William III*, 1706, ii. 94). No discontent was aroused by the proceedings against Oates and Dangerfield, or by the release of large numbers of quakers and Roman catholics. James's policy was still undecided, though Louis XIV urged upon him the im-

mediate proclamation of liberty of worship (C. J. Fox, Appendix, xxiv). In Scotland parliament annexed the excise to the crown for ever, and voted James a revenue exceeding by nearly one-third that enjoyed by his brother (March and April) (Lingard, x. 66). The bestowal in Ireland of a regiment upon the catholic Talbot (April), in defiance of the Test Act, appears to have excited definite apprehensions (Fox, lxvi–vii).

The ministerial changes made by James within the first fortnight of his reign seemed even less significant than they were. Rochester, who was made lord treasurer, and who with Godolphin and Sunderland formed the inner cabinet, was the favourite of the church party. Although (12 Feb.) the king illegally declared his intention of levying the customs duties on his own authority, the convenience of the professedly temporary encroachment recommended it to the mercantile community. When parliament met on 19 May it contained an overwhelming tory majority. A revenue equal to that of Charles was at once settled on the king for life, certain additional taxes being imposed at his request, and, though the committee of religion passed a resolution calling upon him to execute the penal laws against nonconformists, it was revoked when it was understood to be offensive to him (Macaulay, i. 514). Probably public feeling had been further gratified by certain reforms in the condition of the court, which were facilitated by the banishment of the Duchess of Portsmouth. The attempt made by James at the same time to dismiss his own mistress, Catharine Sedley, failed (Venetian despatch in *Les derniers Stuarts*, ii. 19). James, although economical, received ambassadors with more dignity than Charles, and gratified English pride by asserting his equality with the king of France on ceremonial occasions (Klopp, iii. 30–1; cf. Burnet, iii. 12).

The crucial question in foreign affairs was that of the French alliance. Charles had become weary of Barillon's influence. James was in a more independent position. His first communication to the ambassador was his intention to summon a parliament, but he avowed his continued adhesion to the alliance with Louis. Louis had transmitted the arrears (five hundred thousand livres) due to Charles; according to Barillon, James received the sum with tears, and sent Churchill as ambassador to Paris to ask for more. But Louis, on hearing of the summoning of parliament, repented (Klopp, iii. 13, citing Mazure, ii. 43), and, though a fund four times as large had been entrusted to Barillon, rarely allowed him to use any part of it. Louis was no doubt disturbed by the efforts of the Prince of Orange to keep up friendly relations with his father-in-law. James met these overtures halfway, and William in return consented to receive Skelton as ambassador, and sent Monmouth away from the Hague. The general impression that a complete reconciliation had taken place between them (Dalrymple, ii. 142–4; cf. Klopp, ii. 20–1) induced Spain and the emperor to attempt to gain the confidence of James, who was still demanding money while failing to break with William. This double position and the loyalty of his parliament seem for a moment to have suggested to James II the thought of playing the part of general pacificator of Europe (Count Thun ap. Klopp, i. 37–8). In return Louis drew the pursestrings tight (C. J. Fox, Appendix, xcv, xcvii–viii). The loyal conduct of William of Orange during Monmouth's rebellion led to the formal renewal of the old treaties between England and the United Provinces (August), though there never was any question of James joining a coalition against France (Burnet, iii. 20; cf. Macaulay, ii. 2). Louis's disputes with Pope Innocent XI contributed to the coolness. After 1 Nov. 1685 Barillon's payments, which had amounted to 60,000*l.*, ceased altogether (C. J. Fox, Appendix, cxxi; cf. Lingard, x. 65).

In spite of the landing of Argyll (14 May) and of Monmouth (11 June), the loyalty of parliament remained unimpaired. James, as a matter of course, assented to the bill of attainder against his nephew, while an extraordinary vote of supply and a bill for the preservation of the king's person were also passed. Parliament was prorogued 2 July, and four days later the insurrection came to an end at Sedgemoor. James has been accused of inhumanity for granting the captive Monmouth an interview without intending to pardon him (Macaulay, i. 616; but see *Life*, i. 34–5). It was thought that the publication by his orders of the narrative of Monmouth's capture and execution proved the truth of the saying, that, 'though it was in his power, it was not in his nature to pardon' (Dalrymple, i. 146). The cruel treatment of the rebels bears more heavily upon him. His satisfaction in the Bloody Assizes (*The Western Martyrology*, 5th edit. 1705) was proved by the elevation of Jeffreys to the lord chancellorship, and by remarks in his letters to William of Orange (10 and 24 Sept., Dalrymple, ii. 53). The executions in London and the general rigour with which the penal laws were enforced against protestant nonconformists spread the terror beyond the seat of the rebellion. But there are few signs of

a reaction against James's government such as Burnet attributes to the horror excited (iii. 68–9). The power of James at home and abroad had reached its climax.

II. From the second meeting of the first parliament (November 1685) to the acquittal of the seven bishops, 30 June 1688.

By keeping up the military force raised against Monmouth, and thereby increasing the standing army more than threefold, as well as by granting commissions in the newly raised regiments to Roman catholics, in defiance of the Test Act (*Lives of the Norths*, ii. 150), James entered upon an aggressive policy. In the speech with which he opened parliament (*Life*, ii. 48–50) he confidently demanded sufficient supplies for his augmented army, and announced that he should maintain his illegal appointments. The commons sent Coke to the Tower for language disrespectful to the king, but when the lords showed a spirit of opposition, he prorogued parliament forthwith (19 Nov.) The king's displeasure with several members was so marked that even a courtier like Reresby (p. 349) perceived a crisis to have arrived 'for every thinking man.' The Scottish parliament, which met April 1686 and showed itself unwilling to meet the king's wishes as to his catholic subjects, was likewise prorogued.

The dismissal of Halifax from office and from the privy council (21 Oct. 1685) secured the ascendency of Sunderland. A catholic cabal, of which Sunderland, Father Petre, Henry Jermyn (Dover), and Richard Talbot (Tyrconnel) (*Life*, ii. 77) were the principal members, was set on foot for the management of catholic affairs, which soon came to involve affairs at large. James now dropped his caution, and took a line too decided for many of the English catholics and for Pope Innocent XI. The jesuits, with few exceptions, supported, like their patron Louis XIV, an active policy (*Clarendon Correspondence*, ii. App. 507–8). James's confessor, the capuchin Mansuete, resigned (*Ellis Correspondence*, i. 47), and was succeeded by the jesuit Warner, a nominee of Father Petre (Lingard, x. 127; cf. Reresby, p. 363; *Ellis Correspondence*, i. 35). At the beginning of 1686 James appears to have been above all desirous to prevent public discussion of his religious policy (*ib.* i. 23).

The queen and the catholics at large were offended by the ennoblement as Countess of Dorchester (January) of their antagonist Catharine Sedley (Evelyn, iii. 15; cf. *Ellis Correspondence*, i. 23); but the king was ultimately brought to regard this connection as unfavourable to his designs. She left for Ireland and returned in August (*Clarendon Correspondence*, i. 544, 552), but did not regain her former ascendency (*ib.* ii. 279). James henceforward arranged his amours more decently than was usual with contemporary sovereigns. He was much occupied in the 'modelling' of his army, and held frequent reviews in the encampment established by him on Hounslow Heath (*Ellis Correspondence*, i. 60, 125; Reresby, p. 360; Bramston, p. 234; cf. *Life*, ii. 71). About the same time the administration of the navy was reorganised in accordance with the plans of Pepys (*Ellis Correspondence*, i. 73). James showed throughout unusual bodily activity and a restless devotion to business (*ib.* pp. 125, 272; Reresby, p. 362; Bramston, pp. 226–228).

His religious policy first became unmistakable in Ireland, where Clarendon was early in 1687 superseded by Tyrconnel. In Scotland the royal letter recommending the removal of religious tests made a subservient parliament unmanageable, and was followed by the arbitrary admission of catholics to offices and honours (cf. Balcarres, p. 3). Early in 1686 James published the late king's papers, and naïvely pressed the primate to indite a 'gentlemanlike and solid' reply (*Life*, ii. 9). He sent Lord Castlemaine to Rome (February) as ambassador, with no definite mission except that of obtaining a red hat for Father Petre, and began the proceedings which aimed at the removal of catholic disabilities by means of the dispensing power. Changes on the bench insured a favourable judicial decision on the subject (June); and, according to Burnet (iii. 103), steps had been taken beforehand to insure nonconformist support even in the west. In July four catholics were admitted into the privy council (Reresby, p. 364). In May leave had been given to a catholic convert to retain his London benefice; another, Obadiah Walker, continued to hold the mastership of University College, Oxford; and a third catholic, John Massey, was actually named dean of Christ Church. In July the court of high commission was revived, and suspended the Bishop of London [see Compton, Henry]. Disturbances ensued in London and in other towns. The clergy of the established church were now awake, and a very lively 'controversial war' (Burnet, iii. 305) began. The king's scheme was at last openly carried out, catholics being placed on the commissions of the peace, and freely introduced as officers into the army (Bramston, p. 251). On Christmas day 1686 the new chapel at Whitehall, dedicated by the king, was opened (*ib.* p. 253) and put into the hands of Father Petre; many other catholic chapels were

opened, but the anglican churches were left unmolested (*Life*, ii. 79), except that Benedictines were settled in St. James's Chapel. The court in October was said to be deserted by all not called thither on actual service (KLOPP, iii. 261). On 5 Jan. 1687 Rochester, whom the king had in vain attempted to convert, succumbed to the cabal [see HYDE, LAURENCE].

In Scotland a proclamation, issued 18 Feb. 1687, granted the right of public worship to all nonconformists, though with reservations burdensome to the presbyterians, and suspended all penal law against the catholics. In London a preliminary attempt was made to secure by royal 'closetings' as many distinguished recruits as possible for Rome (BRAMSTON, pp. 268–70; cf. *Ellis Correspondence*, i. 265); while in the country the judges on assize were instructed to feel the pulse of members of parliament (REREsby, p. 370). At court Penn was frequently admitted to the presence (*Ellis Correspondence*, i. 269), and on 4 April the fateful Declaration of Indulgence appeared (see *ib.* ii. 285; EVELYN, iii. 39). On 3 July James publicly received at Windsor the papal nuncio (Count Ferdinand d'Adda). To the deep annoyance of the king (*Les derniers Stuarts*, ii. 148), the pope left Father Petre unpromoted, but conferred a cardinalate upon Mary of Modena's brother Rinaldo, and named him protector of the English nation at Rome. Father Petre, appointed to the privy council, in November 1687, the convert Sir Nicholas Butler, and Sunderland now formed the triumvirate in control of affairs.

On the day after the nuncio's reception the dissolution of parliament was proclaimed (4 July 1687). James II tried to secure a more subservient body by a manipulation of the surrendered municipal charters (BURNET, iii. 191), and by managing the counties with the aid of a renovated lord-lieutenancy. The universities were likewise attacked. On the deprivation of the vice-chancellor of Cambridge (May) followed the expulsion of the fellows of Magdalen College, Oxford (December), and its conversion into a catholic seminary. In the Magdalen case James intervened personally (*Diary* of Bishop Cartwright of Chester, pp. 83, 86–93 et al.; cf. BRAMSTON, pp. 284 seqq.)

The determination of the king stiffened as his manœuvres failed, and on 27 April 1688 he put forth his second Declaration of Indulgence, which, while reiterating his religious policy, announced his intention of assembling parliament in November at the latest. This declaration was (4 May) ordered to be read in church on two specified successive Sundays, after being previously distributed by the bishops in their dioceses. When seven bishops petitioned him (18 May) against the declaration, James told them that they had raised the standard of rebellion. A fortnight afterwards they were consigned to the Tower (BURNET, iii. 189–90; *Clarendon Correspondence*, pp. 177, 179–80). The acquittal of the bishops (30 June 1688) naturally disturbed the king, though he appears to have preserved his self-control when the news reached him in the camp at Hounslow Heath (REREsby, p. 397; *Ellis Correspondence*, ii. 24–5; cf. *Life*, ii. 165).

The confidence shown by James was partly due to the birth of a prince of Wales (10 June); for the doubtfulness of the succession had been an element of weakness in his position. The significance of the birth of an heir was soon apprehended, and little art was needed to prompt and develope the suggestion that the child was supposititious. Although James was only in his fifty-fifth year, while the queen had already given birth to four children (who died young), the story found willing listeners in the Princesses Mary and Anne and among the public at large [see JAMES FRANCIS EDWARD STUART].

III. From the summer to the autumn of 1688 the relations between James II and the Prince of Orange had been uneasy. The fear that James would renew Charles's offensive alliance with France easily became a belief that such an alliance had been actually concluded (KLOPP, iii. 275–6), and that a league, more or less resembling the treaty of Dover, had been concluded between James and Louis. The literature on the subject is enormous (by way of example see 'An Account of a Private League,' &c., in *Harleian Miscellany*, i. 37 seqq.) The officiousness of Skelton, the English envoy, had personally irritated William against James, who in his turn was annoyed by the favourable reception given at the Hague to Burnet (BURNET, iii. 137–9), though by James's desire he ceased to be received at court. In January 1687 James sent to the Hague in Skelton's place Albeville, a catholic Irishman in the pay of France. William hereupon sent Dykvelt to England, who, besides warning the king against the repeal of the Test Act, communicated with all the statesmen, by whom William was afterwards invited to England. During the summer of 1687 the irritation between the English and Dutch governments increased. James, who about this time declined to oblige the emperor by coming forward on behalf of the peace of Europe, was more isolated than ever in his foreign relations. After the dissolution of parliament Zuylesteen was sent to

England to sound the situation and to take up the threads of Dykvelt's correspondence. At this conjuncture (September) it was suggested to James, through Sunderland (DALRYMPLE, iii. 134 seqq.), to transfer to the service of the French government, for his own eventual use, the regiments in the Dutch service in his pay. But, though Louis offered to facilitate the proposal by maintaining part of these troops in England (MACAULAY, ii. 260), their recall was delayed, and the Prince and Princess of Orange declared their loyalty towards James, while recommending a more moderate policy (BURNET, iii. 215–17). At last, after vainly demanding the extradition of Burnet, James ordered the recall of the six regiments from the service of the states (27 Jan. 1688). The states refused compliance, and finally only some officers returned (BRAMSTON, p. 305). In England prices fell, and warlike preparations began in the Netherlands, where the action of James had brought about cordial relations between the states and the Prince of Orange, and where Louis XIV was suspected of planning an immediate invasion. James had not yet thought of offensive war. On 3 April he issued a proclamation recalling all his subjects in the Dutch service, and authorising their forcible removal after a certain date from Dutch ships. Louis, however, urged the equipment of an English fleet equal in strength to the Dutch (BARILLON ap. MAZURE, iii. 92, undated). He empowered Barillon to offer James a sum of—in the extreme case—six hundred thousand livres. On 29 April an agreement was concluded, Louis promising five hundred thousand livres for an English fleet and the maintenance of two thousand English troops recalled from the provinces (*ib.* p. 99). In the meantime Albeville at the Hague strove to keep up the tension between his master and the Dutch government. The issue of the second Declaration of Indulgence, followed by the order to the clergy, furnished William with his opportunity. Zuylesteen was sent over on the pretext of congratulating James on the birth of the Prince of Wales, and on the day of the acquittal of the bishops the letter was signed which invited William of Orange to England (30 June). James, still unaware of his danger, had just declined Louis's offer of sixteen men-of-war, and this offer was not renewed. It was not till 30 Sept. that Louis offered a joint declaration against Holland, which James declined. Thus, when the expedition of William of Orange sailed, England, Holland, and France were all at peace, and there was no alliance, despite the popular belief, between England and France.

During July and August James held reviews at the Nore and at Portsmouth (*Ellis Correspondence*, ii. 63, 128), without neglecting the camp on Hounslow Heath (*ib.* ii. 24, 116). On 27 Aug. all governors and other officers were ordered to repair to their respective commands (*Dartmouth MSS.* p. 145). Till the latter part of September, however, appointments were made and honours bestowed in the sense of James's previous policy. On 23 Aug. he and the queen were loyally entertained at Bulstrode by Jeffreys (*Ellis Correspondence*, ii. 139), while the troops near London were reinforced by a small body of Irish soldiery (*Clarendon Correspondence*, ii. 190). On 21 Sept., however, a proclamation announced that in the approaching election catholics should remain ineligible as members of parliament, and the king thought of summoning the peers in order to apprise them of his design to undo his innovations. On 22 Sept. he informed the Bishop of Winchester of his intention to support the church of England (*ib.* pp. 189–91). On the same day a royal proclamation appealed to the country for support against the imminent Dutch invasion, and stated that the king found himself forced to recall the parliamentary writs, as his present place was at the head of his army (*Life*, ii. 185). On the 29th, the day on which came out a general pardon, from which, with blundering pedantry, the clergy were corporately excepted (*Clarendon Correspondence*, ii. 192), was also issued the declaration of the Prince of Orange. On the following day its circulation was prohibited (BRAMSTON, p. 329; cf. EVELYN, iii. 59), and the king had interviews concerning it with both bishops and suspected temporal peers (*Clarendon Correspondence*, ii. 199–201). The westerly winds appeared to allow him time for concessions. He restored a number of displaced officials in church and state, beginning with Bishop Compton (30 Sept.), personally restored their old charter to the mayor and aldermen of the city of London (2 Oct.), restored other municipal charters (*Dartmouth MSS.* p. 175), gave audience to the bishops in London, and within a few days abolished the high commission, and virtually empowered the Bishop of Winchester, as visitor of Magdalen, to re-establish the old order of things there.

But no enthusiasm was roused. James, in answer to an accusation of 'fraud' in William's 'Declaration,' made a formal declaration, supported by evidence, of the genuineness of the birth of the Prince of Wales to an extraordinary council of peers and high dignitaries summoned for the purpose (22 Oct.) Two days afterwards Sunderland

was dismissed from the secretaryship of state, and Preston appointed in his place.

Meanwhile active preparations of defence went on. French aid was disdained (*Life*, ii. 186); but thirty ships of the line, with sixteen fireships, were collected under the command of Dartmouth; and the king, with the aid of Pepys, was active in remedying shortcomings (*Dartmouth MSS.* pp. 152, 154, 178). The army was augmented so as to amount, according to the king's computation, to forty thousand men (cf. Reresby, p. 409; see *History of Desertion*, pp. 59–61).

The news of William's landing at Torbay reached James 6 Nov., on which date he had an unsatisfactory interview with the bishops. On 9 Nov. he acquitted Dartmouth of any shortcoming in letting the Dutch fleet pass, and on the 12th sent him some seamanlike suggestions for the future (*Dartmouth MSS.* pp. 198, 202–3, 206, 230). For about a week no person of consequence joined the prince's army, but desertions began as the armies approached one another. James assembled the principal officers still in London before leaving for the field, and was warmly received. About the same time he ungraciously promised a deputation of peers, headed by the primate, to call a parliament so soon as the invasion and rebellion were over (*Life*, ii. 212; cf. *History of Desertion*, p. 44; Macaulay, ii. 502; *Les derniers Stuarts*, ii. 331 seqq.) Before leaving for Salisbury he sent the Prince of Wales under the guard of Irish dragoons to Portsmouth, where Berwick was in command; the queen seemed safe in London under the protection of six thousand troops. He committed the government to a council of five, Jeffreys, Godolphin, and three catholics; Father Petre, however, left for France (*Life*, ii. 222). James resolved to strike a crushing blow against the enemy in the west. He was detained at Salisbury, where he arrived 19 Nov., by a violent bleeding at the nose. He had to relinquish his intention of visiting his advanced posts at Warminster, and thus in his own belief escaped falling a victim to a plot laid by Churchill and others to seize him and deliver him up to the enemy (*Clarendon Correspondence*, ii. 211; *Life*, ii. 222–3; Macpherson, *Original Papers*, i. 280 seqq.; cf. Berwick, i. 330). The delay facilitated treason. Churchill's and Grafton's desertion, and Kirke's recalcitrance, induced him to fall back as far as Andover (23 Nov.) On the same evening Prince George of Denmark, Ormonde, and Drumlanrig, Queensberry's eldest son, rode off into the enemy's camp. There was no longer doubt of a conspiracy in the army, and on his return to London at 5 P.M. on 26 Nov. James heard of the flight of the Princess Anne in Lady Churchill's company (*Dartmouth MSS.* pp. 214–15). Next day a council of between forty and fifty peers, including nine bishops, met in Whitehall at the king's summons chiefly to discuss the question of summoning a parliament. The king assented to the issuing on the following day of writs for a meeting of parliament on 13 Jan., but demanded a night to consider the other proposals made to him. He would not, he said, see himself deposed like Richard II (*Clarendon Correspondence*, ii. 208–11). During the next few days all Halifax's suggestions were agreed to, a general amnesty was proclaimed, and Halifax himself, Nottingham, and Godolphin were named commissioners to treat with the prince. James meanwhile assured Barillon that his promises were merely feigned in order to insure the safety of the queen and prince, when he would withdraw to Ireland or Scotland, or, if necessary, to France (Mazure, iv. 46; *Dartmouth MSS.* pp. 228, 283–6; cf. *Les derniers Stuarts*, ii. 413). The removal of the queen and her son was managed by Lauzun and other foreign helpers (*ib.* pp. 381 seqq.)

Meanwhile the spirit of defection spread, and London was full of confusion. On 8 Dec. William met the royal commissioners at Hungerford. He accepted terms which recognised him as a victorious belligerent, and, while referring the points in dispute to parliament, imposed upon James the dismissal of all papists. James could hardly meet parliament with any advantage to himself after accepting the Hungerford terms, and was inclining towards flight. On 10 Dec., assured that his wife and son were fairly on their way to safety, he addressed two letters to Dartmouth, announcing his imminent withdrawal. He directed that faithful sailors should repair to Ireland, and there take orders from Tyrconnel (*Dartmouth MSS.* p. 234). In the same spirit he wrote a letter to Feversham, which left the latter little choice but to disband his forces (Kennett, iii. 500; cf. Burnet, iii. 345). James took many precautions to conceal his plan, and assured the city authorities of his intention to remain (Macaulay, ii. 546). At the same time he confided nine volumes of manuscript memoirs to Terriesi, the Tuscan ambassador, together with three thousand guineas (*Life*, ii. 242–4; cf. *Les derniers Stuarts*, ii. 377). On the morning of 11 Dec., between two and three o'clock, the king left Whitehall by a secret passage. A hackney coach, in which Sir Edward Hales was waiting, carried him to Millbank, whence he crossed to Vauxhall. From the place where it was afterwards found the great seal was

there supposed to have been thrown by him into the river (Reresby, p. 421, is clearly in error). He continued his journey in a carriage to Sheerness, where he had appointed a custom-house hoy to be in readiness. 'With this,' says Burnet (iii. 345), 'his reign ended.'

James did not venture to reveal himself to the commander of the hoy. Moreover a gale was blowing; ballast had to be taken in; and thus it was that at 11 P.M., when the vessel was on the point of putting out again from Sheppey Island, she was boarded by fifty or sixty fishermen (Reresby). James was roughly handled, was brought to Faversham, where his identity was discovered, and escorted by 'seamen and rabble' to the mayor's house. He was detained there for two days under arrest (*Life*, ii. 251–6; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* App. to 5th Rep. (1876) p. 319).

The news of the king's detention arrived in London 13 Dec., in a letter unaddressed but written in his own hand. The council of lords under Halifax immediately despatched Feversham with a troop of life-guards to set him at liberty. Middleton and a few others sent by the lords found their way to him even sooner. James was allowed to take his departure to Rochester, but William sent Zuylesteen to bid him remain there. On the afternoon of the intervening Sunday (16 Dec.) James was back in London. Accounts differ as to his reception (Macaulay, ii. 572 *n.*; *Life*, ii. 272; *Clarendon Correspondence*, ii. 230; *Diary of Sir Patrick Hume*, *ib.*, 231 *n.*; see also *Dartmouth MSS.* p. 244), but it raised his spirits for the moment. After his arrival he went to mass and dined in public, a jesuit saying grace (Evelyn, iii. 61). He also held a council, at which he 'refused all proposals' (*ib.*) But he assented to the introduction of William's Dutch guards into St. James's (*Clarendon Correspondence*, ii. 226 *n.*; cf. Macaulay, ii. 574); declined to reassemble his disbanded army, and told Balcarres and Dundee, who had come from Scotland with projects of aid, that he was bound for France (*Memoirs of Colin, Earl of Balcarres*, pp. xv–xvi; *Les derniers Stuarts*, ii. 431; Mazure, iv. 71). The lords at Windsor, 16 Dec., concluded that he should take up his abode outside London. On 17 Dec. James was sent back to Rochester.

Here he received numerous messages entreating him to yield, including an address from the primate and the bishops (*Life*, ii. 270–2); Middleton and Dundee advised him to stay. On the night of the 22nd he left Rochester with Berwick, passing by a back door to the Medway, and on the morning of the 23rd boarded a smack which took him out of the Thames (Berwick, p. 334). He left behind him a paper, in which he charged the Prince of Orange with having, while posting his own guards at Whitehall, given him notice to quit on the following morning (cf. Bramston, pp. 341–2; *Life*, ii. 263 seqq.; 'Reflections on "H.M.'s Reasons for withdrawing himself from Rochester,"' in *State Tracts of Revolution and Reign of William III*, 1705, i. 126–8). James also dwelt, not without dignity and force, on the accusations connected with his son's birth (*Life*, ii. 273–5). Various accounts circulated as to James's immediate motives. Halifax was said to have terrified him by statements as to personal violence intended against him by the Prince of Orange (Reresby, pp. 433–4–6). The fiction, according to which the reign of James II in England and in Scotland was supposed to have terminated by his flight from Whitehall, 11 Dec. 1688, was consummated by William's acceptance of the Declaration of Right, 13 Feb., and of the Claim of Right, 11 April 1689.

At 3 A.M. on Christmas day 1688, James, after a rough voyage, landed at Ambleteuse, under the guns of a French man-of-war. After hearing mass he received the Duke d'Aumont, with whom he dined at Boulogne (*Les derniers Stuarts*, ii. 456–8). He received a warm welcome on his journey through France. He had intended to proceed to Versailles; but Louis insisted on receiving him at St. Germains, where the queen and Prince of Wales had already found shelter. The reception has been often described (by Mme. de Sévigné, edit. 1862, viii. 399–401; Dangeau, ii. 292–5; Mme. de La Fayette, pp. 205–8; cf. *Les derniers Stuarts*, ii. 390–2). St. Germains was freely assigned to the English royal family, with a monthly pension of between forty and fifty thousand francs and fifteen thousand scudi; other courtesies were heaped upon them. While the queen was generally admired, James looked old, fatigued, and dull (*ib.* ii. 471, 477). He paid visits at Paris to the jesuits and Carmelites (*ib.* pp. 481–2; cf. La Fayette, pp. 211, 225 seqq.)

James's first political efforts were feeble. On 2 Feb. 1689 his equerry, Ralph Sheldon, arrived in London to fetch away the king's equipage (*Clarendon Correspondence*, ii. 251; *Dartmouth MSS.* p. 260). But he also carried with him a long epistle from James to the peers at Westminster. Though not allowed to be read to the house it was generally known there, and is preserved among the papers (*MSS. of the House of Lords*, 1689–90, p. 19). A postscript, dated 26 Jan., offered a free pardon to all who had taken part against him, accompanied, however, by

an announcement of exceptions, to which Macaulay (ii. 642) attributes a decisive influence upon the debates of the Convention parliament (see KENNETT, iii. 509). Other diplomatic overtures made by James and Melfort, who acted as his prime minister, were equally unsuccessful. Help from Louis XIV was out of the question until the French king was at peace with the emperor (*Les derniers Stuarts*, ii. 514). James's vice-chamberlain, Colonel Porter, was sent (February 1689) to Rome to request the support of Pope Innocent XI (*ib.* pp. 482 seqq., 489–490, 492–4). James also appealed to the Emperor Leopold I (*ib.* ii. 495 seqq.), and applied to several Italian courts (*ib.* pp. 515 seqq.) The project of a European crusade on his behalf proved one of James's most complete delusions (*ib.* ii. 498-501; cf. *State Papers*, 1660–89, pp. 446; *Life*, ii. 326–7). In August William III joined the grand alliance.

Some English statesmen were equally deluded in believing that James might be restored if only he would desert the papists. A reaction undoubtedly set in, and competent observers thought a landing by James in either England or Scotland had even chances of success (HOFFMANN ap. KLOPP, iv. 388). Louis XIV, however, urged an expedition to Ireland.

In January 1689 James was in communication with Tyrconnel in Ireland. The French government sent thither an agent in whom James placed great confidence (St. Ruth), and James soon followed in person. Accompanied by Berwick, Powis, Doncaster, Dover, Melfort, d'Avaux, the French ambassador, Bishop Cartwright, and half a dozen inevitable jesuits (*Les derniers Stuarts*, ii. 527), he sailed from Brest on 17 March with ships and men furnished by Louis. While on board he addressed a tardy manifesto to his Scottish subjects, peremptorily ordering a return to their allegiance by the end of the month (*Life*, ii. 325, 342-3). He landed at Kinsale 12 March, and two days later was met at Cork by Tyrconnel, who inspired him with great hopefulness (*Les derniers Stuarts*, ii. 278). On 24 March he made his entry into Dublin; on the following day summoned a parliament for 7 May, and then left Dublin to take part in the siege of Londonderry. He twice changed his mind on the way, and finally, when his summons of surrender was refused, returned to Dublin, where he ordered a Te Deum for a naval skirmish in Bantry Bay. On 7 May he opened the Irish parliament with a speech insisting on his intention to grant liberty of conscience and asking for the relief of those injured by the Act of Settlement (*Life*, ii. 355–6). An act of toleration was accordingly passed, followed by a corresponding declaration. Other acts annulled the supreme authority of the English parliament, and transferred the greater part of the tithes to the catholic clergy. Very numerous confiscations followed. After temporising, he assented to the repeal of the Act of Settlement and to the wholesale Act of Attainder. The persecutions and emigrations which ensued, the raising of the siege of Londonderry (1 Aug.), the almost simultaneous defeat of the Irish army and consequent raising of the siege of Enniskillen, and the news from Scotland of the dispersion of the clans after Killiecrankie impaired the strength of the Jacobite cause, and in the middle of August Schomberg landed at Belfast.

James's exchequer was empty, notwithstanding the debasement of the coin (see MACPHERSON, i. 304–8), and he was a helpless, though reluctant, tool in the hands of the Irish party. James joined his army at Drogheda (10 Sept.), but Schomberg refused to give battle to his superior forces, and in November both armies went into winter quarters. James hopefully contemplated a descent upon Scotland or England in the spring (DANGEAU, iii. 36). But he did nothing to improve the discipline of his troops, though in the spring of 1690 they were reinforced by a French force under Lauzun. Shortly after the opening of the campaign William III himself took the command of his army. James, in deference to Lauzun's advice, left Dublin 16 June and advanced as far as Dundalk. He then fell back to encamp, about twenty-six thousand strong, in a better position on the south side of the Boyne, pitching his own tent on the height of Donore. In the battle of the Boyne (1 July) James, by his own showing (*Life*, ii. 395–401), played an irresolute part. When the day was decided he was prevailed upon by Lauzun to quit the field, and he reached Dublin the same night. He hastily summoned the members of his council present in Dublin, and early on the following evening bade farewell to the lord mayor and chief catholic citizens. He then rode, 'leisurely' (*ib.* p. 403), to Bray and through the Wicklow hills to Arklow, where alarming rumours induced him to 'mend his pace.' From Waterford, which he reached early on 3 July, he sailed to Kinsale, where he found a squadron of small French vessels. He landed about 23 July at Brest (DANGEAU, iii. 179), and there he heard of the French victory off Beachy Head (30 June). This, as he afterwards declared, convinced him of the wisdom of his plan of withdrawing from Ireland in order to attempt a landing in England (*Life*, ii. 408–9; cf. *ib.* p. 401). Louis XIV

received the project coldly, and it fell to the ground (*ib.* pp. 411–18; cf. MACPHERSON, i. 234–5).

After his departure from Ireland James did not altogether abandon his schemes, but by 1692 (*Life*, ii. 472 seqq.) he seems to have become less confident of a speedy return. About this time he placed his court upon a more permanent footing (*ib.* ii. 411 *n.*; and cf. *Les derniers Stuarts*, i. 31 seqq.) His most confidential dealings with Versailles are said to have been conducted through the Abbé Thomas Innes [q. v.] (BISCOE, p. 172). There is reason to distrust the current description of the life at St. Germains, which the literary and artistic tastes of James and his consort can hardly have left in persistent gloom (see *Les derniers Stuarts*, i. 44 seqq.) On 28 June 1692 Mary bore James a daughter; he had summoned a number of ladies from England to be present on the occasion (*Life*, ii. 474–5; EVELYN, iii. 102).

James did not again take an active part in the conflicts of the time. In the months preceding the discovery of Preston's plot (31 Dec. 1690) he was distracted more than ever by the factions at St. Germains, by demands for money from Scotland and Ireland, and by the quarrels between Tyrconnel and his opponents (*Life*, ii. 421–41). To this time probably belongs the preamble of a declaration averring the king's experience to be adverse to the making of any further declarations at all (MACPHERSON, i. 385). But the intrigues with English Jacobites continued, and between January and May James was in actual correspondence with Marlborough. The scheme was, however, betrayed (January 1692), and came to nothing. The correspondence between James and Marlborough was not broken off, and led to a letter from Anne to her father, which he did not receive till he was at La Hogue. This reconciliation, together with the fall of Mons (October 1691) and the death of Louvois, favoured the resumption of James's scheme of an invasion of England; and early in 1692 he pressed it upon Louis XIV in two elaborate minutes (*ib.* i. 400–11). In the spring an expedition on a large scale was accordingly fitted out by the French government. James also trusted in the supposed disaffection of the English fleet and the discontent of its commander, Edward Russell (Orford), with whom he had been in correspondence. Before leaving St. Germains (21 April) he issued a declaration excepting from the prospective indemnity a number of persons, including the fishermen who had insulted him at Faversham (MACAULAY, iv. 288; *State Tracts under William III*, vol. ii.) At La Hogue James found all the Irish regiments in the French service, besides ten thousand French troops, while Tourville lay at Brest with forty-five men-of-war and numerous transports. The French fleet was defeated (19 May), and (24 May) thirteen ships were destroyed on the shore of La Hogue under the very eyes of James. Dangeau (iv. 98) says that he was unable to conceal his satisfaction at the gallantry of the English. After this catastrophe Louis XIV sent forth no further armament on behalf of James, but the exile continued to receive most honourable treatment at St. Germains.

On 17 April 1693 James issued a declaration in accordance with propositions brought by the protestant Middleton from some English Jacobites. It promised various concessions as to the dispensing power and so forth. James had taken the opinion of ecclesiastics, including Bossuet, before signing it (*Life*, ii. 506 seqq.), but it gave deep offence to the advocates of an opposite policy (MACPHERSON, i. 446; cf. *An Answer*, &c., in *State Tracts under William III*, ii. 349 seqq.; EVELYN, iii. 109). The victory of the 'compounders' over the 'non-compounders' was marked by Middleton's supersession of Melfort as prime minister. The news of Queen Mary's death (20 Dec. 1694) was received by her father without emotion (BISCOE, p. 189), and he requested the French court to abstain from the customary mourning. The event inclined his daughter Anne to a reconciliation with King William, while it increased the activity of the Jacobite plotters. After the fall of Namur (4 Aug. 1695), direct encouragement was given by Louis to a plan for the invasion of England. Ultimately, Berwick was sent over to prepare an insurrection (*Mémoires de Berwick*, i. 392), and learnt of the Assassination plot against King William. One of the conspirators was Sir George Barclay [q. v.], whom James had commissioned in November 1695 'to do from time to time such acts of hostility against the prince as should most conduce to the royal service' (*Life*, ii. 547). Berwick returned to France without delay. At Clermont he met his father on his way to Calais, where a French fleet had assembled (*Lexington Papers*, p. 177). A signal was expected from England but it never arrived, and James, at the request of Louis (BERWICK, i. 394), remained on the French coast with Middleton, hoping in vain from the beginning of March to the end of April. According to the 'Life' (ii. 545), James had no complicity in the Assassination plot, which is said to have marred all his projects, and three cases are mentioned in which, during 1693–5, he re-

jected proposals of violence against the Prince of Orange (cf. BISCOE, p. 237). Macaulay takes the opposite view (iv. 648 seqq.), and strains the commission to Barclay, who was not dismissed from the service of King James (KLOPP, vii. 192).

James's disappointment was perhaps connected with his illness in the following year (DANGEAU, vi. 83). After his return some time passed before the intercourse with England could be resumed (MACPHERSON, ii. 555); and the illness of William III only brought the certainty that the Princess Anne would not sacrifice her interests to his (*Life*, ii. 559–560). It soon became evident that the abandonment of his claims by France would be a condition of peace between the two countries. Preliminaries signed by Louis's envoys at the Hague included the recognition of William III (10 Feb.), and James issued vain protests to the catholic and protestant princes of Europe (*ib.* ii. 566 seqq.; cf. MACPHERSON, i. 561). He was refused a representative at the congress of Ryswick (May), and publicly disclaimed all acknowledgment of its resolutions (*Life*, ii. 572 seqq.; MACPHERSON, i. 569–571). Louis steadily refused to assent to the demand for the removal of James beyond the French frontier, and after promising not to countenance any attempt to subvert William's government, contrived that no mention of James should be made in the treaty. An arrangement suggested by Louis, whereby after the death of William the Prince of Wales should succeed to the throne, liberal allowance being made to James, was rejected by both James and his consort (BERWICK, i. 409; *Life*, ii. 574–5; MACPHERSON, i. 557–8, 569).

The peace of Ryswick deprived James of political occupation, and he gave himself up to religious exercises. About 1695 he had first begun to practise austerities indicative of his wish to sever himself from the world, and had 'turned St. Germains into a sort of solitude' (*Life*, ii. 528). Besides his diligent attendance on the great ecclesiastical solemnities at Paris, he occasionally went into retreat in religious houses for periods of seven or eight days, and attended the night offices of Easter week. He was especially impressed by periodical retreats of three or four days to La Trappe, which he had commenced after his return from Ireland (*ib.* pp. 527–9, 582–3; *Les derniers Stuarts*, i. 77–80). He composed religious treatises, inveighing against worldly dissipations, but to avoid the appearance of affectation, he took part in hunting and other diversions of the French court (*ib.* i. 582 seqq.) His charities, so far as his means went, seem to have kept pace with his austerities (MACPHERSON, i. 591 seqq.)

In March 1701 James had an attack of partial paralysis, and the waters of Bourbon proved ineffectual (ST.-SIMON, ii. 448, iii. 22; *Life*, ii. 591–2). After a final illness of a fortnight he died at St. Germains, 'like a saint,' on Friday, 6 Sept. (DANGEAU, viii. 184, 194). He exhorted Middleton and his other protestant followers to embrace the catholic faith; took loving farewell of his wife and son; repeatedly asseverated his forgiveness of his enemies, among whom he specified the Prince of Orange, the Princess Anne, and the Emperor Leopold, and in the second of two interviews with Louis obtained his promise to recognise the Prince of Wales as king of England (*Life*, ii. 592 seqq., 601–2; cf. ST.-SIMON, iii. 188–91; BERWICK, i. 407–408; the ELECTRESS SOPHIA, *Briefe an die Raugräfinnen*, &c., 1888, p. 217; see also 'An Exact Account of the Sickness and Death of the late King James II,' 1701, in *Somers Tracts*, xi. 339 seqq.; and his 'Last Dying Words to his Son and Daughter and the French King,' *ib.* pp. 342–3).

Though James had expressed a wish to be buried in the parish church at St. Germains, his remains were 'provisionally' transported to the English Benedictine church of St. Edmund, in the Faubourg St. Jacques, where miraculous cures were reported to have been performed through his intercession (MACPHERSON, i. 596 seqq.) He had largely touched for the king's evil in the course of his reign (see e.g. CARTWRIGHT, *Diary*, p. 74; and cf. BRAMSTON, p. 231), and continued the practice at the Petit Couvent des Anglaises in Paris. His heart was deposited in the Convent of the Visitation at Chaillot; his brain was bequeathed to the Scots College at Paris; while his bowels were divided between the English College at St. Omer and the parish church of St. Germains. His corpse remained in its original resting-place, awaiting transportation to Westminster Abbey, till the first French revolution, when the coffin was broken up for the sake of the lead, and its contents were carried away—it was said to be thrown into the *fosse commune*. His other remains disappeared, with the exception of those in the church at St. Germains, which, being discovered in 1824, were, in pursuance of orders by George IV, solemnly reinterred in September of that year, a temporary inscription being placed over them (*Les derniers Stuarts*, i. 99). The king's letters and autographs, entrusted to the Benedictine fathers, disappeared during the French revolution, though some of them at all events seem to have fallen into

the hands of the commissaries of the republic (*ib.* pp. 91 seqq.) The manuscripts of the king's 'Original Memoirs,' carried to France by Terriesi in 1688, and continued by James in his exile, were during the revolution cleverly carried for transmission to England as far as the house of a trustworthy person living near St. Omer, and there destroyed in a panic by the man's wife (preface to C. J. Fox, *Hist. of James II*; and cf. *Les derniers Stuarts*, i. 113 seqq.) But most of the documents are printed in the 'Life of James II,' by Clarke. The last will of James, dated 6 Sept. 1701, and signed for the king by Middleton, exists in a copy in the French foreign office, and in draft among the 'Nairne Papers' at Oxford (*ib.* p. 118). He advises his son not to trouble his subjects in the enjoyment of their religion, rights, and liberties. The advice bequeathed by James to his son (*ib.* pp. 617–42), and deposited by him in the Scots College, is said by Macpherson (i. 77 *n.*) to have been drawn up by him when in Ireland in 1690.

James II had by his first wife eight, and by his second wife seven, children, of the latter of whom only James (the subsequent 'Old Pretender') and the youngest, Louisa Maria Theresa, whose death in 1712 caused so profound a sorrow at St. Germains, survived him (see W. A. Lindsay, *Pedigree of the House of Stuart*, 1889). His acknowledged illegitimate children were—by Arabella Churchill: (1) James Fitzjames, duke of Berwick, born 1670; (2) Henry Fitzjames, duke of Albemarle, 'the Grand Prior,' born 1673; (3) Henrietta, married to Sir Henry (afterwards Lord) Waldegrave, her father's 'ambassador' in France; and (4) another daughter, who died a nun; by Catharine Sedley (Lady Dorchester), a daughter known as Lady Catharine Darnley, married to Lord Anglesey, and after being divorced from him to Sheffield, duke of Buckinghamshire [q. v.]

James had in his youth the worst possible training; and through the greater part of his life he was the slave of the immorality then universal in his rank, in which he contrived to caricature the excesses of his brother. He neither gamed nor drank, and his early service in the field, his love of the sea, and his fondness for outdoor exercises, prevented him from becoming a 'saunterer' like Charles. He showed personal courage in his youth, and in the two great sea-fights in which he held the command. His seamanship was by no means titular only, but shows itself in much of his correspondence with Dartmouth and others (cf. Pepys, v. 246). He was capable in the details of business, and possessed some literary ability. Although the breakdown of the naval administration under him has no parallel in shamefulness, it is certain that he both sought to improve the management of the navy, and to awaken king and parliament to a sense of its defects. He is said to have kept a journal from the time of his stay in the Scilly Isles. In his later years his pen was never out of his hands, as his numerous declarations attest. In the last period of his life he fell back, apparently with unabated zest, upon religious composition. His patronage of Wycherley may be attributed in some degree to his literary insight as well as to his sympathy with the 'supposed virtues' of the 'Plain Dealer' (Leigh Hunt). The charge of personal cruelty rests mainly on the severities in Scotland, on his supposed injunctions to Jeffreys for the Bloody Assizes, his callousness at the wreck of the Gloucester, and one or two isolated anecdotes (Bramston, p. 273). On the whole it seems insufficiently made out. He was obviously a political and a religious bigot. In the early days of Charles II's reign his firmness was favourably contrasted with the fickleness of the king; but Clarendon concluded that it was due to obstinacy of will rather than to intellectual conviction (Clarendon, *Life*, iii. 64). 'The king,' said Buckingham, 'could see things if he would; the duke would see things if he could' (Burnet, i. 304). His fidelity to old servants might be amply illustrated. His confidence once gained was estranged with even too much difficulty. To his brother he was always loyal. He was an affectionate father, and was cut to the heart by the conduct of his two eldest daughters.

His conversion to the church of Rome made the emancipation of his fellow-catholics in the first instance, and the recovery of England for catholicism in the second, the governing objects of his policy. During his brother's reign the alliance with France was for James but the means to an end; in his own he thought himself strong enough to accomplish that end without joining Louis in an offensive war against the United Provinces. In the crisis of his destinies his judgment deserted him, and by his fatuous flight he placed his throne in William's power. But even when he was in conflict with the *de facto* government of his country, tradition credited him with a vein of patriotic sentiment of which no part of his career shows him devoid.

In person James was rather above the middle height and of a commanding appearance. He was stiffer and more constrained than his brother, whom he resembled in the cast of his features, although his complexion was fair. He was not incapable of a graceful courtesy or a kindly warmth if he chose

to display either. The portraits of him in the National Portrait Gallery are by Kneller and John Riley. In the Stuart Exhibition (1889) were exhibited portraits of him, at various stages of his life, by Vandyck, Lely (cf. EVELYN, ii. 101), Kneller, Dobson, and painters unknown, including one as lord high admiral, together with various miniatures and autographs. There is also a portrait of him by Faithorne. On Christmas day 1686 a large statue of James in Roman habit, by Grinling Gibbons, was erected in the court of Whitehall, facing the new catholic chapel, at the cost of the loyal Toby Rustat. It still stands in Whitehall Gardens (*Ellis Correspondence*, i. 214 *n.*; cf. BRAMSTON, p. 253).

[The chief source for the biography of James II is the Life of James II collected out of Memoirs writ with his own Hand, edited from the original Stuart MSS. in Carlton House, by command of the Prince Regent, by his historiographer James Stanier Clarke [q. v.] (2 vols. 4to, London, 1816), with which should in part be compared the extracts in Macpherson's Original Papers, 1775, i. 1–600. This Life, compiled soon after the death of James II by order of his son, was mainly based on the Original Memoirs said to have been finally burnt near St. Omer; it was read and frequently 'interlined' by the Old Pretender, from whose hands it ultimately came into those of the Prince Regent. Ranke, in a remarkable appendix to his English History, analyses the sources, and estimates the authenticity, of its several portions. Of part i., down to the Restoration, the bulk was, with James's consent, translated into French, and afterwards authoritatively printed in Ramsey's Vie de Turenne; it chiefly consists of a narrative of the duke's early campaigns. Part ii., which reaches to the death of Charles II, and part iii., comprising the reign of James II, were, like part iv. and last, compiled from his original memoranda and correspondence and from other materials; but he seems to have only superintended the selection as far as 1678. In part iv. the passages quoted from his memoirs, more especially in reference to the war in Ireland, are particularly numerous. Of the materials used by the compilers genuine remains exist in the extracts made from the Memoirs by Carte, and incorporated in his Life of Ormonde (new ed., 6 vols. Oxford, 1851), as well as in those by Macpherson, published in vol. i. of his Original Papers (London, 1775). Carte also came into possession of the papers of Thomas Nairne, now in the Bodleian Library, from which and other sources extracts are likewise supplied by Macpherson. A French translation of the Life was edited by Guizot (4 vols. Paris, 1824–5). The most important among the other sources are the despatches of Barillon in the Paris archives, first largely used by Sir John Dalrymple in his Memoirs of Great Britain and Ireland, &c. (here cited in 4th ed., 3 vols. 1773), then partly printed by C. J. Fox in the Appendix to his History of the Early Part of the Reign of James II (London, 1808), and since largely used by Mazure, Histoire de la Révolution de 1688 en Angleterre (2nd ed., 4 vols. 1843), and other historians; and, more especially for the Irish episode, the despatches of d'Avaux, of which a collection was printed for the English foreign office. To these materials large additions have been made in the Marquise Campana de Cavelli's monumental Les derniers Stuarts à St. Germain-en-Laye (Paris, 1871, only 2 vols. issued). Other extracts from the Vienna archives are added in O. Klopp's Fall des Hauses Stuart (vols. i–ix., Vienna, 1875–1881), the most exhaustive diplomatic history of the period, written from an imperialist point of view. Many confidential letters from James to the Earl of Dartmouth are cited in Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. pt. v. (1887); valuable information is likewise contained ib. pt. ii. (1887), and 12th Rep. pt. vi. (1889), MSS. of the House of Lords, 1678–88 and 1689–90. The Caryll Papers in the possession of Sir Charles Dilke and those of d'Albeville are known in extracts only; some letters from the latter and Tyrconnel are among the manuscripts of Sir A. Malet described in Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. pt. i. (1876). Of contemporary memoirs, diaries, and correspondence, since Anne Hyde's Life of her husband shown by her to Burnet has perished, Burnet's History of his own Time (here cited in the Clarendon Press edition, 6 vols. 1833) is the most important, but one of the least safe, of text-books. The same reservation applies, for the period to 1667, to Clarendon's Life and passages in his Rebellion (here cited in the editions of 1826 and 1827), and, though in a less degree, to the Diary and Correspondence of his sons Clarendon and Rochester (ed. S. W. Singer, 2 vols. 1828). In the Appendix to the last-named are printed several of Archbishop Sancroft's MSS. in the Bodleian concerning the crisis of 1688. The Diary and Correspondence of Pepys (ed. M. Bright, 6 vols. 1875–9) is the chief source for our knowledge of the Duke of York's naval administration up to 1669; his official papers, published under the absurd title of Memoirs of the English Affairs, chiefly Naval, from 1660 to 1673 (London, 1729), were doubtless also edited by Pepys. H. B. Wheatley's chapter on the navy in Pepys and the World he lived in (1880) usefully supplements his author. Other serviceable memoirs and correspondences are Sir John Reresby's Memoirs (1634–89), ed. J. J. Cartwright, 1875; Evelyn's Diary and Correspondence, ed. W. Bray and H. B. Wheatley, 4 vols. 1879; the Ellis Correspondence (1686–8), ed. G. A. Ellis, 2 vols. 1829; and, to a less extent, the Memoirs of the Count de Grammont; H. Sidney's Diary of the Times of Charles II, ed. R. W. Blencowe, 2 vols. 1843; Memoirs of the Life of Sir Stephen Fox, 1717; and—out of the court sphere—the Life of Lord Guilford, in Roger North's Lives of the Norths, 3 vols. 1826; the Autobio-

graphy of Sir John Bramston, ed. J. W. Bramston for the Camden Society, 1845. The revolution period in particular is illustrated by John Sheffield, duke of Buckinghamshire's fragmentary Some Account of the Revolution, in his Works (1723), ii. 69–102; and, locally, by the Earl of Balcarres's Memoirs touching the Revolution in Scotland, 1688–90, presented to the king at St. Germains, 1690, ed. (with Introduction) by Lord Lindsay for the Bannatyne Club, Edinburgh, 1841. For the life of James in France the principal authorities are the Mémoires of St.-Simon, ed. Chéruel and A. Regnier fils, 20 vols. Paris, 1873–7; the Journal du Marquis de Dangeau, ed. Feuillet de Conches, 19 vols. Paris, 1854–60; Mme. de la Fayette's Mémoires de la Cour de France, 1688 et 1689, recently republished in E. Assé's Mémoires de Mme. de la Fayette, Paris, 1890; the Mémoires du Duc de Berwick, vol. i., collection Petitot et Monmerqué, vol. lxv. Paris, 1828, which also contains the Memoirs of Mme. de la Fayette; together with the Lexington Papers, ed. H. Manners Sutton, 1851, and the various collections of letters of Charlotte Elizabeth, duchess of Orleans, and of the Electress Sophia, who thought that in James saintliness was next to childishness. The transactions during Middleton's secretaryship are narrated in A. E. Biscoe's The Earls of Middleton (1876). A series of papers illustrating Irish affairs in 1689 is included in Somers Tracts, xi. 426 seqq. The general political tracts throwing light on the biography of James II are legion; many of them are among the State Tracts printed in the Reign of Charles II, published collectively in 1689, and in vol. i. of the State Tracts published on occasion of the late Revolution in 1688 and during the Reign of William III, 1725. The verse satires and libels by Denham, Marvell, and others, of which the duke was a principal victim, were collected in Poems on State Affairs (here cited from ed. 1703). The small but scandalous Secret History of the Reigns of Charles II and James II is dated 1690; the more elaborate and bolder Secret History of Whitehall, attributed to David Jones (*fl.* 1676–1720) [q. v.], was issued in three series, dated (i. and ii.) 1693 and (iii.) 1717. The whig History of the Desertion (1689; reprinted in State Tracts, 1705), and the Quadricunium Jacobi (1689) are publications of a different type; the Secret History of Europe (4th ed. 3 vols. 1724) contains much valuable, together with much questionable, material. In the Tragical History of the Stuarts (1717) James's reign occupies only nine pages. A sketch of James's life was put together during his residence in France by his biographer, Father Saunders; and on this was based a French biography by the Franciscan father Bretonneau (Paris, 1703). Another life by Father Walden is said to have been destroyed in the Benedictine church at Paris. Some curious information is contained in the Supplement to the loosely compiled Life of James II, late King of England (3rd ed. 8vo, 1705); and other anecdotical matter will be found in vol. iii. of J. H. Jesse's Memoirs of the Court of England under the Stuarts (3 vols. ed. 1876). C. J. Fox's history produced the Observations of G. Rose (1809) and a Vindication by S. Heywood, 1811. Among older histories Echard's and Kennett's (vol. iii. in both cases) are of occasional use; Echard also wrote a separate narrative of the revolution of 1688 (1725). Macaulay's History is unduly severe on James's character. Hallam's Constitutional History is little more favourable.] A. W. W.

**JAMES FRANCIS EDWARD STUART** (1688–1766), prince of Wales, known as the CHEVALIER DE ST. GEORGE, and also as the OLD PRETENDER, only son of James II, by his second wife, Mary of Modena, was born at St. James's Palace, London, on 10 June 1688. Five years had elapsed since the queen had given birth to a child; her previous children had not survived infancy, and the king's designs for the re-establishment of catholicism made the birth of an heir highly desirable. When thanksgiving was appointed for the queen's pregnancy open incredulity was expressed, and when the birth of a male child was announced the previous suspicions of deception became convictions. The publication, 'by his Majesty's Command,' of the 'Depositions made in Council, on Monday, 22nd October 1688, concerning the birth of the Prince of Wales,' simply suggested the concoction of the 'warming-pan' fiction. . More careful precautions might have been taken to provide evidence; the information that has led posterity to acquit the king of the fraud imputed to him was in substance always available (cf. LINGARD, *Hist. of Engl.* x. 167; BURNET, *Hist. of his own Time*, ed. 1823, iii. 239 et seq.) But the nation was prepared to disbelieve almost any evidence. When King James set out for Salisbury to oppose the march of William of Orange towards London, the infant prince was sent to the fortress of Portsmouth, then under the command of the Duke of Berwick (CLARKE, *Life of James II*, pp. 220–1), but as soon as James had decided on flight from his kingdom the child was brought back secretly to Whitehall on 9 Dec. (*ib.* p. 237), and along with his mother was sent by night to Gravesend, whence they crossed to Calais, and proceeded to St. Germains (cf. MACAULAY, *Hist. of England*, i. 597). In Clarke's 'Life of James II' (ii. 574) it is stated that subsequently the king of France 'had, underhand, prevailed with the Prince of Orange to consent that the Prince of Wales should succeed to the throne of England after his death,' and this is confirmed by Dalrymple, who indicates that William

of Orange stipulated that the prince 'should be educated a protestant in England' (*Memoirs of Great Britain*, iii. 119). In a memorial, however, sent 27 July 1696 by Middleton, in James II's name, to the pope, it is objected that such an arrangement would be a surrender of the absolute claim of hereditary right (*Original Papers*, i. 553). The negotiation, therefore, did not go further. Louis XIV promised James II on his deathbed that the child should receive the same treatment as the father, and be acknowledged as king of England (*ib.* p. 589). Upon the death of James (6 Sept. 1701) a herald appeared at the palace gate of St. Germains, and in Latin, French, and English proclaimed the boy James III of England and VIII of Scotland. Upon an attempt to perform a similar ceremony in London the mock pursuivants were ignominiously pelted and dispersed by the mob. By the Act of Settlement, 21 June 1701, the male line of the Stuarts was excluded from the succession, and only a few hours before his death William gave assent to a special act of attainder against the young prince. Anne showed no more favour to the claims of her half-brother, and his youthfulness weakened the hands of his supporters. The 'Scots Plot' of 1704, in which Simon, lord Lovat [q.v.], was chiefly concerned, can scarcely be classed among serious Jacobite attempts, but in 1705 Lieutenant Nathaniel Hooke [q.v.], at the instance of the French king, undertook a mission to Scotland, and on his return to France, in the following May, he reported so favourably of the chances of success for a Jacobite rising, that Louis began to fit out a powerful expedition on behalf of the prince in the following January. Five men-of-war, two transports, and twenty frigates, with about four thousand troops, were collected at Dunkirk, under the command of Admiral Fourbin, and it was decided that the prince should go to encourage his followers. On parting with him at Paris, Louis bade him adieu with the words: 'The best wish I can make you is that I may never see your face again.' The arrival of the prince at Dunkirk at once revealed to the English agents the purpose of the expedition, and on 28 Feb., when all was nearly ready, an English fleet, much more powerful than the French, appeared in the Channel. Fourbin sent off an express to Paris for fresh orders, and meantime, on the plea—a false one (*Memoirs of the Chevalier de St. George*, 1712, p. 58)—that the prince was suffering from measles, the troops were disembarked. Orders arrived to sail at all hazards, and as the English fleet, in dread of the equinoctial gales, had returned to the Downs, Fourbin succeeded on 8 March in stealing away unperceived; but when on the 18th the vessels lay at anchor under the Isle of May, waiting for a tide to take them up the Firth of Forth, the approach of the English fleet was discovered. In face of such a force it was now impossible to carry out the original intention. The chevalier, it is said, wished to be put with his attendants in a small vessel, that he might make for the castle of Wemyss in Fife; but to this the French admiral refused consent, and set out to sea. Byng, the English admiral, followed in pursuit, but only succeeded in capturing one vessel, and, losing sight of the enemy during the night, returned to the mouth of the Firth of Forth. After careful consideration, the French admiral agreed to a proposal to land at Inverness, but on account of stormy weather this also was abandoned, and ultimately a direct course was steered for Dunkirk.

On his return to France the chevalier joined the army in Flanders, where he served with the household troops of Louis, especially distinguishing himself at Oudenarde and Malplaquet. An endeavour was made to induce the French king to send a second expedition to Scotland in the following year, but he was now unable to afford help, and although active negotiations were continued with the Jacobites in England and Scotland (see 'Stuart Papers' in MACPHERSON'S *Original Papers*), no definite step was taken. The hopes of the chevalier were further shattered by a clause in the treaty of Utrecht, in April 1713, which provided for his removal from the dominions of France. Before the treaty was signed he went to Bar-le-Duc, where he was cordially received by the Duke of Lorraine. In May 1711 he had addressed a letter to Queen Anne (*ib.* ii. 223–4), requesting to be named as her heir; but if, as Lockhart asserts (*Papers*, i. 480), the queen 'did design her brother's restoration,' she never formally declared her intentions before her death, in August 1714, when the Jacobites were unable to hinder the accession of George I. Nevertheless, the change of dynasty tended to strengthen their claim, and they felt the importance of instant action. Preparations for a new expedition were stopped by the death of Louis XIV (1 Sept. 1715). The regent refused any material aid; but in August 1715 the irrevocable step was taken by Mar in the Scottish highlands [see ERSKINE, JOHN, sixth or eleventh EARL OF MAR, 1675–1732]. The attempt of the Duke of Ormonde upon Devonshire at once collapsed, and the disaster at Preston on 13 Nov. completely extinguished any immediate hope of a rising of

England. The battle of Sheriffmuir happened on the same day, and in the report of it which reached France the dubious conflict was represented as a magnificent Jacobite triumph. The chevalier had already arranged to set out for Scotland. On 21 Oct., disguised as a servant, he left Bar-le-Duc, and on 8 Nov. he reached the coast near St. Malo (Letter to Bolingbroke in THORNTON'S *Stuart Dynasty*, 1890, p. 411). Here the news of Sheriffmuir finally decided him to start for Scotland, but finding it impossible to obtain a passage from St. Malo, he journeyed through Normandy, disguised as a sailor, to Dunkirk, where in the middle of December he embarked on board a small privateer, accompanied by a few attendants. On 22 Dec. a safe landing was made at Peterhead. Here he passed the night, and the next day came to Newburgh, a seat of the Earl Marischal [see KEITH, GEORGE, tenth EARL MARISCHAL]. Passing through Aberdeen in disguise, he journeyed south to Fetteresso, another seat of the Earl Marischal's, where he was joined by the Earl of Mar and a small band of gentlemen from the army at Perth. On Mar's arrival the chevalier laid aside his disguise, and allowed his arrival to be openly announced. The gentlemen who had met him were constituted a privy council, and proclamations were issued in the name of James VIII of Scotland and III of England, one of which appointed his coronation to take place at Scone. The magistrates of Aberdeen—nominees of Mar—went to offer him their homage, and the episcopal clergy presented him with an enthusiastic address of welcome. For a few days he was detained at Fetteresso by an attack of ague, but on 2 Jan. 1716 he began his journey southwards, by Brechin and Glamis, to Dundee, into which he made a kind of state entry, the populace receiving him with some enthusiasm, and with no manifestations of hostility. He then journeyed leisurely to Scone Palace, which he reached on the 8th. Here he established his court, with the observances and etiquette appropriate to royalty. Preparations were begun for his coronation, the Jacobite ladies denuding themselves of their jewels and ornaments that a crown might be extemporised for the occasion. Almost from the time of the chevalier's landing, however, it was discerned that his position was well-nigh desperate, and even before his arrival at Scone he observed, by way of consoling his followers: 'For myself, it is no new thing for me to be unfortunate.' Whatever may have been the ardour kindled by Mar's enthusiastic eulogy of the prince as 'the first gentleman I ever knew,' it was quenched as soon as he presented himself to the 'little kings with their armies' at Perth. 'I must not conceal,' writes one of his followers, 'that when we saw the man whom they called our king, we found ourselves not at all animated by his presence, and if he was disappointed with us, we were tenfold more so in him. We saw nothing in him that looked like spirit. He never appeared with cheerfulness and vigour to animate us. Our men began to despise him; some asked if he could speak. His countenance looked extremely heavy. He cared not to come abroad among us soldiers, or to see us handle our arms or do our exercise' (*True Account of the Proceedings at Perth, written by a Rebel*, 1716, p. 20). The chevalier was weak of purpose, and was managed by his favourites. Mar saw the need of devising a means by which he could decorously escape the perilous consequences of his rash enterprise. The only persons prepared to risk battle on behalf of the chevalier were the highland chiefs and their followers; but their chivalrous determination was one of Mar's chief difficulties. When, on 28 Jan., news reached Perth of Argyll's approach, nothing but immediate flight was thought of. A retreat into the highlands was the resolution ostensibly reached, and it was only on this understanding that the highland chiefs consented to the retrograde movement. The route selected was, however, by the Carse of Gowrie and Dundee to Montrose, provision having secretly been made for the escape, at Montrose, of the chevalier to France. On 31 Jan. the Jacobites crossed the Tay on the ice, the retreat being conducted with the swiftness and skill characteristic of the highland clans, and when they reached Montrose, Argyll was two days' march in their rear. A French vessel was lying in the harbour, and, according to Mar, the chevalier was now first advised to escape to France. Mar, in his 'Narrative,' asserts that the chevalier only consented to the proposal when told that his presence would merely increase the danger of his followers; but in a letter of 10 Feb. (*Stuart Dynasty*, p. 422) Mar asserts that he himself only joined the chevalier in his flight at his urgent solicitation. Lord Drummond and the Earl Marischal were left behind. To avoid English cruisers they sailed westwards, and afterwards, on nearing Norway, kept the coast-line till they reached Walden, near Gravelines, where they landed on 10 Feb. Before leaving Scotland the chevalier addressed a letter to the Duke of Argyll, enclosing a sum of money for distribution among the sufferers from the devastation by the Jacobites on Argyll's line of march, and he also sent a letter to General Gordon, left in command of his highland

followers, thanking them for their devotion, explaining that he was deserting them for their own good, and promising to write more in a short time. The letter aroused bitter indignation.

On reaching France the chevalier proceeded by Boulogne and Abbeville to St. Germains, but the regent declined to grant him an interview, and desired him to return to his old quarters at Bar-le-Duc. He made a pretence of acceding to the request, but instead of doing so he went, according to Bolingbroke, 'to a little house where his female ministers resided.' Thence he sent a letter to Bolingbroke dismissing him from his service, apparently on the ground of remissness in raising supplies, but probably on account of Mar's influence. Mar succeeded Bolingbroke in the chief management of the chevalier's affairs. Finding it impossible to continue living near Paris, the chevalier withdrew to Avignon, and subsequently retired to Rome. In 1718 an attempt was made by Mar, in his name, to induce Charles XII of Sweden—then at enmity with George I on account of the seizure by the English of the duchies of Bremen and Verden—to send a deputation to Scotland; and, as an earnest of their sincerity, he advised the Scottish Jacobites to send to Charles five or six thousand bolls of oatmeal for the support of his troops (Lockhart, ii. 7). Charles, however, was killed on 11 Dec. Directly afterwards Cardinal Alberoni offered the chevalier the help of Spain, and on Alberoni's invitation he left Rome secretly in February 1719, arriving in Madrid in the beginning of March. Before his arrival the king of Spain, at the instance of Alberoni, had begun preparations at Cadiz for an expedition. The Duke of Ormonde was to lead the main expedition to England with five thousand men, and arms for over thirty thousand more. A subsidiary expedition under the Earl Marischal, of only two frigates, carrying a single battalion of men and over three thousand stands of arms, was to raise the highlands. The main expedition was, however, driven back to port by a storm. The smaller force reached Stornoway, in the Lewis, in safety, but surrendered after the action in the pass of Glenshiels on 1 April. The chevalier had judiciously remained at Madrid, where a residence in the palace of Buen Retiro was assigned him, and he received the honours due to sovereigns. While still at Madrid he was, on 28 May, married by proxy at Avignon to the Princess Maria Clementina, daughter of Prince James Sobieski, eldest son of the king of Poland. There had been a previous proposal to marry him to a niece of the Emperor Charles VI (cf. *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 20311 ff. 268, 281, 20312 ff. 144, &c.) On learning the fate of the expedition he again retired to Rome. In 1722 another Jacobite expedition was contemplated, without foreign aid, but it was abandoned, owing partly to want of money and partly to dissension among the Jacobites in England (*Stuart Papers*, App. p. 6). To remedy these evils it was proposed to constitute the Earl of Oxford and Bishop Atterbury the heads of the Jacobite movement; but, owing in all probability to the treachery of Mar, the correspondence in connection with the scheme was intercepted. On the proposal of Lockhart of Carnwath (*Papers*, ii. 26), the affairs of the chevalier in Scotland were entrusted to a body of trustees. When Mar's treachery was discovered, Hay [see Hay, John, titular Earl of Inverness] succeeded him in the office of secretary to the chevalier (1724); but the appointment was very displeasing to the chevalier's wife, the Princess Sobieski, who, irritated perhaps chiefly by jealousy of the wife of Hay, retired in November to a nunnery (Lockhart, ii. 265; see also the chevalier's two letters of remonstrance against the princess's resolution, dated Rome, 5 and 11 Nov. 1725, in *Memorial of the Chevalier de St. George on occasion of the Princess Sobieski retiring to a Nunnery*, London, 1726). His wife's desertion helped to confirm in the prince those habits which were the original cause of the estrangement, and he became a prey to mingled melancholy and dissipation. His conduct towards his wife tended, moreover, to alienate many of his supporters, whose hopes gradually turned towards his son, Charles Edward. The chevalier, who had a grant of a papal pension in 1727 (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 20313, f. 261), freely gave his savings to aid in fitting out the expedition of 1745, but his interest in it was languid and his anticipations of success were not sanguine. His son Charles, on parting from him, expressed the confidence that he would soon be able to lay three crowns at his feet; but his staid reply was: 'Be careful, my dear boy, for I would not lose you for all the crowns in the world.' Writing of him in 1756, the traveller Keysler states that the pope had 'issued an order that all his subjects should style him king of England; but the Italians make a jest of this, for they term him "the local king," or "king here," while the real possessor is styled "the king there," that is, in England.' Keysler also states that the chevalier had 'lately assumed some authority at the opera by calling *encore* when a song that pleased him was performed; but it was not till after a long pause that his order was

obeyed. He never before affected the least power' (*Travels through Germany*, &c., English transl. ii. 284). On 8 Nov. 1760 Horace Mann writes: 'He seems of late totally indifferent to all affairs, both of a public and of a domestic nature' (*Last Stuarts*, Roxburghe Club, p. 18). He died about nine o'clock at night, on 1 Jan. 1766 (*ib.* p. 23). He was buried in the church of St. Peter's, where, in 1819, a monument by Canova was erected, at the expense of George III, over his tomb and that of his two sons, Charles Edward [q. v.] and Henry, cardinal York [q. v.]

The descriptions of the chevalier's character and person by a considerable number of observers are tolerably consistent. Notwithstanding the numerous letters written by him which are still extant, and the variety of particulars recorded of him, he remains obscure because he had really no distinctive character. Physically, he was sufficiently presentable: he was of good height, straight and well-made, and but for a certain vacuity of expression might have been esteemed handsome. In 1714 he is described as 'always cheerful, but seldom merry, thoughtful but not dejected' (Letter of Mr. Lesley to a Member of Parliament). 'An English Traveller at Rome,' in a 'Letter to his Father, 6 May 1721,' mentions the chevalier's 'air of greatness, which discovered a majesty superior to the rest,' and says 'he returned my salute with a smile which changed the sedateness of his first aspect into a very graceful countenance.' Gray, writing in 1740, is less flattering: 'He is a thin, ill-made man, extremely tall and awkward, of a most unpromising countenance, a good deal resembling King James the Second, and has extremely the air and look of an idiot, particularly when he laughs or prays. The first he does not often, the latter continually' (*Works*, ed. Gosse, ii. 85). Horace Walpole, in 1752, gives a similar account.

Keysler mentions the chevalier's special fondness 'of seeing his image struck on medals.' Among numerous portraits, mention may be made of those by A. S. Belle and A. R. Mengs in the National Portrait Gallery; that by Wizeman at Hampton Court; those by Gennari at Stonyhurst, one as an infant; that, as an infant, by Kneller, in the possession of Miss Rosalind B. C. C. de M. Howell; that by T. Blanchet, in the possession of W. J. Hay of Duns; and that, as a boy, by P. de Mignard, in the possession of the Duke of Fife. There are many anonymous portraits. A portrait of him and his sister, Princess Louise, when young, by Largillière, is in the possession of the Earl of Orford; and a picture of his marriage to the Princess Maria Clementina, by Carlo Maratti, is in the possession of the Earl of Northesk. There are a large number of his letters printed in Lockhart's 'Papers,' Macpherson's 'Original Papers,' the 'Stuart Papers,' and Thornton's 'Stuart Dynasty' (1890; 2nd edit. 1891). Some of his correspondence with Cardinal Gualterio and others is preserved at the British Museum among the Additional and Egerton MSS. (cf. *Index to Additions to Manuscripts in the British Museum*, 1854–1875; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. vi. 405 et seq.)

[Various particulars about the chevalier, more or less trustworthy, are to be found in such contemporary publications as Memoirs of John, Duke of Melfort, being an Account of the Secret Intrigues of the Chevalier de St. George, particularly relating to the Present Times, 1714; Secret Memoirs of Bar-le-Duc, 1716; Secret History of the Chevalier de St. George, being an Impartial Account of his Birth and Pretensions to the Throne of England, 1714; the Duke of Lorraine's Letter to Her Majesty, containing a Description and Character of the Pretender, 1714; Révolution d'Écosse et d'Irlande en 1707, 1708, et 1709, partie i. 1728; Memorial of the Chevalier de St. George on occasion of the Princess Sobieski retiring to a Nunnery, 1726; History of the Jacobite Club, 1712. See also Nathaniel Hooke's Correspondence (Abbotsford Club); Clarke's Life of James II; Dalrymple's Memoirs of Great Britain; Decline of the Last Stuarts (Roxburghe Club); Klopp's Fall des Hauses Stuart (up to 1713); La Marquise Campana de Cavelli's Les derniers Stuarts; Memoirs of Marshal Keith (Bannatyne Club); and various Lives of Bolingbroke. Among modern books are Jesse's Memoirs of the Pretenders; Chambers's History of the Rebellion; Charles de Brosses' L'Italie il y a cent Ans, 1836; Lacroix de Marlès's Histoire du Chevalier de Saint-Georges et du Prince Charles Édouard, 1860; Doran's Mann and Manners at the Court of Florence, 1876; and Doran's London in Jacobite Times, 1877.] T. F. H.

**JAMES, Duke of Berwick** (1670–1734). [See Fitzjames, James.]

**JAMES, BARTHOLOMEW** (1752–1827), rear-admiral, was born at Falmouth on 28 Dec. 1752. In 1765 he was entered on board the Folkestone cutter, stationed at Bideford; in her, and afterwards in the West Indian and Lisbon packets, he remained till December 1770, when he was appointed to the Torbay at Plymouth, and in the following May to the Falcon sloop, going out to the West Indies. After an active commission he came home in the Falcon as acting lieutenant in August 1774; but his promotion not being confirmed he again entered on board the Folkestone, and in the following January on

board the Wolf sloop at Penzance. In October 1775 he joined the Orpheus frigate, which sailed for North America on the 30th, and after a succession of heavy gales and snowstorms reached Halifax, dismasted and jury rigged, in ninety-seven days. In the Orpheus James took part in the reduction of New York; in September 1776 he was taken into the Chatham by Sir Peter Parker [q. v.], whom in December he followed to the Bristol, and with whom, in January 1778, he sailed for Jamaica, where Sir Peter was to be commander-in-chief. On arriving on the station James was made acting lieutenant, and appointed to command the Chameleon, from which he was afterwards moved to the Dolphin. In both he was employed constantly cruising, till on 10 Aug. he fell in with a squadron of French frigates, was captured, and sent into Cape François. After a disagreeable imprisonment of eight months he was exchanged and sent back to Port Royal, where the admiral presented him with a commission as lieutenant of the Porcupine sloop, one of the squadron, under Captain John Luttrell in the Charon, which, in October 1779, reduced the fort of Omoa in the Gulf of Honduras (Beatson, *Nav. and Mil. Memoirs*, iv. 482), and captured two galeons, with cargo and treasure valued at three million dollars. James was ordered to take one of the galeons to Jamaica, and was there appointed to the Charon, in which he sailed for England. A great part of the valuable cargo had been put on board the Leviathan, a worn-out ship of the line, doing duty as a store-ship, which foundered on the passage, 26 Feb. 1780. When she was seen to be in difficulties, James, with a party of seamen, was sent to help her, but nothing could be done; the sea was too high to permit of any trans-shipment of the cargo, and he had the mortification of seeing his prize-money go with her to the bottom.

In June Captain Luttrell was superseded in command of the Charon by Captain Thomas Symonds, and the ship sailed from Spithead in the beginning of August. At Cork she joined the Bienfaisant and two frigates, which put to sea on the 12th with a convoy of a hundred victuallers for North America. On the 13th they fell in with and captured the Comte d'Artois of 64 guns [see Macbride, John]; after which the Charon took sole charge of the convoy, and arrived at Charlestown on 14 Oct. During the next year she was engaged in active cruising on the coast; in September 1781 she was shut up in the York River, and after assisting in the defence of Yorktown, was destroyed by the enemy with red-hot shot. When Lord Cornwallis surrendered, James, with the other officers of the Charon, became a prisoner; he was sent to England on parole, and in March 1782 was exchanged. In June he was appointed to the Aurora frigate, and being in her at Spithead on 29 Aug., when the Royal George foundered, was in command of the Aurora's boats helping to pick up the survivors.

In May 1783 the Aurora was paid off, and James, with no prospect of employment and with a young family to provide for, engaged in business as a brewer. The brewery, however, proved a failure, and James retired from it in September 1785, embarrassed by a heavy load of debt, the clearing off of which totally exhausted his little property. After much anxiety he obtained command of a merchant ship, and continued engaged, principally in the West Indian trade, till March 1793, when, on news of the war with France reaching him at Jamaica, he fitted out a small tender of forty tons with fifteen men armed with cutlasses, and with the sanction of the senior officer went out to warn merchant ships outward bound. Incidentally he made some small prizes, which, however, were condemned as droits of admiralty. On another voyage he had better success, but only enough to cover his expenses; and in the summer he returned to England, where his ship was taken up by government as a transport for the expedition to the West Indies, and he himself appointed a transport agent [see Jervis, John, Earl of St. Vincent]. The transports arrived at Barbadoes on 10 Jan. 1794, and after a month's drill and exercise in landing and re-embarking moved on to Martinique, the reduction of which was completed by 25 March. During this time James was constantly employed in fatigue duty on shore, making roads, cutting fascines, or dragging guns into position. The seamen of the transports objected to this duty, as bringing them into a danger for which they had not shipped, and on one occasion wrote to the admiral complaining that they were needlessly exposed. The admiral mentioned the complaint to James, who next day, as his men were crossing an open space, halted them for a breathing spell, and questioned them on the subject. The French opened a sharp fire on them, and the men were anxious to move on; but James refused to stir till they had denied all knowledge of the complaint (Tucker, *Memoirs of Earl St. Vincent*, i. 114 *n.*) On 28 March, three days after the surrender of the last fort, James was appointed agent for the sale of the produce of the island, Jervis promising to take him in his flagship as soon as there was a vacancy.

In six weeks the agency brought him in about 3,000*l.*, and on 13 May he was ap-

pointed to the Boyne. On 14 Oct. he was landed in command of a party of seamen to strengthen the garrison of Fort Mathilde of Guadaloupe, and continued on that duty till 19 Nov., when he rejoined the Boyne, and in her returned to England. Jervis struck his flag shortly after arriving at Spithead, but the ship was ordered to refit for service. On 1 May 1795, while the marines were firing from the poop, the ship caught fire on the Spit and blew up. With a few exceptions all the men were saved.

After the court-martial on 18 May he was appointed to the Commerce de Marseille, and in September to the Victory, then in the Mediterranean, as part of the following of Sir John Jervis, going out as commander-in-chief. He went out with Sir John in the Lively frigate, and on 8 June 1796 was promoted to the rank of commander. For six weeks he was acting captain of the Mignonne on the coast of Corsica; he was then appointed to the Petrel, in which in August he took the merchants of the British factory at Leghorn to Naples, where on 12 Aug., the Prince of Wales's birthday, he entertained Prince Augustus (afterwards Duke of Sussex), Sir William Hamilton, and 'his beautiful lady' at dinner.

The Petrel after this went up the Adriatic, and back to Elba, where James was superseded, and appointed by Commodore Nelson to the Dromedary store-ship, in which he took Commissioner Coffin and the officers of the yard at Elba down the Mediterranean, with orders to carry them to Lisbon, in company with the Southampton frigate. On 11 Feb. 1797, in passing through the Gut, they were chased by the Spanish fleet, which they counted as numbering twenty-seven sail of the line, and were thus, on joining the admiral on the 13th, able to give him exact information. The Dromedary was ordered to proceed at once to the Tagus, where James was moved into the Corso brig of 24 guns, with a nominal complement of 121 men, but having actually only thirty-nine besides officers. On 23 March he sailed from Lisbon, with orders to cruise off Teneriffe as long as his water and provisions lasted. Within a few days after getting on his station he was chased by an enemy's squadron, from which he escaped only by throwing overboard most of his guns, his provisions, his ballast, and starting his water; but he managed to remain out for three months, and on rejoining the admiral off Cadiz was sent back under similar orders, with a few guns supplied from the fleet, and some men, naturally of the worst character—foreigners or mutineers from the Channel fleet. After a singularly adventurous cruise, he returned to Gibraltar in the end of October. In November the Corso was sent to England with despatches, and on rejoining the fleet in January 1798 was employed in cruising and the protection of trade on the coasts of Spain and Africa as far as Tunis. On 24 Oct. James was posted to the Canopus, one of the prizes from the Nile, and, refitting her at Lisbon, took her home towards the end of 1799. This was the end of his sea service. On the renewal of the war in 1803 he had command for some time of the sea fencibles on the coast of Cornwall; but for the rest of his life he resided in simple retirement near Falmouth, and died in 1827, preserving to the last his high spirits and genial temper. He married Henrietta Pender of Falmouth, and left issue two daughters, of whom the younger, Henrietta, married in 1808 Admiral Thomas Ball Sulivan [q. v.]

James's journal deals with minor incidents illustrating life in the navy through the latter half of last century. It was lent by the family to W. H. G. Kingston [q. v.], who made it the groundwork of his carelessly constructed story of sea-adventure entitled 'Hurricane Hurry.'

[James's Journal 1752–1828, edited by J. K. Laughton with J. Y. F. Sulivan (Navy Records Soc.), 1896.] J. K. L.

**JAMES, CHARLES** (*d.* 1821), major and miscellaneous writer, was at Lisle at the outbreak of the French revolution, and made a solitary journey through France during its progress, which he described in his 'Audi alteram Partem.' He served as captain in the western regiment of Middlesex militia (since the 2nd royal Middlesex or Edmonton militia) in 1793–4, and as captain in the North York militia from 1795 to 1797. On 1 March 1806 he was appointed major of the corps of artillery drivers attached to the royal artillery. He was placed on half-pay when that rank was abolished in 1812. He died in London on 14 April 1821.

James, a very industrious writer, was author of: 1. 'Petrarch to Laura: a Poetical Epistle,' London, 1787, 4to. 2. 'Tarere,' an opera from the French of Beaumarchais, London, 1787, 8vo. 3. 'Poems,' 2 vols., 1789, dedicated to the Prince of Wales, including pieces written at school in 1775, at Liège in 1776, and elsewhere. 4. 'Hints founded on Facts, or a View of our several Military Establishments,' London, 1791, 8vo. 5. 'Suicide rejected: a Poem,' 1791, 4to. A reprint dedicated to Lady James was issued in 1797, for the benefit of the daughter and grandchildren of Colonel Frederick [q. v.] (cf. *British*

*Critic*, x.) 6. 'Poems,' 1792, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1808. 7. 'Audi alteram Partem: an Extenuation of the Conduct of the French Revolutionists from 14 July 1789 to 17 Jan. 1793, with Introduction and Postscript explanatory of the Author's reasons for the work,' London, 1793, 8vo; a revised edition, 1796, and later. 8. 'Extenuation and Sketch of Abuses . . . with a Plan for the better regulation of the Militia,' London, 1794, 8vo. 9. 'A Comprehensive View of Abuses in the Militia,' London, 1797, 8vo. 10. 'Regimental Companion, containing a relation of the Duties of every Officer in the British Army,' London, 1799, 12mo; a useful little manual of regimental economy, which went through seven or more editions. 11. 'New and enlarged Military Dictionary,' with glossary of French terms, London, 1802, 4to; 1805, 8vo; 1811, 2 vols.; and 1817. 12. 'Military Costumes of India, being an Exemplification of the Manual and Platoon Exercise for the Use of the Native Troops and British Army,' London, 1813, 4to. 13. 'Collection of Court-Martial Charges,' London, 1820, 8vo, intended as a supplement to Tytler's 'Treatise on Military Law.'

[Army and Militia Lists; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Catalogues of Printed Books.]

H. M. C.

**JAMES, EDWARD** (1807–1867), barrister, born at Manchester in 1807, was second son of Frederick William James, merchant, by Elizabeth, daughter of William Baldwin. He is incorrectly said to have been educated at Manchester grammar school. He served in a Manchester warehouse for two years, where he acquired knowledge which was afterwards useful to him in conducting mercantile cases. He matriculated from Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 3 Nov. 1827, was a scholar of Brasenose from 1829 to 1832, and graduated B.A. in 1831, and M.A. in 1834. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 16 June 1835, and went the northern circuit, of which he became leader in 1860. He settled in practice at Liverpool, and was assessor of the court of passage there from 1852 until his death. In November 1853 he was advanced to be a queen's counsel, became a bencher of his inn soon afterwards, and in 1863 was gazetted attorney-general and queen's serjeant of the county palatine of Lancaster. By that date he had removed to London. On 14 July 1865, after a severe contest among four liberals, he was elected member of parliament for Manchester, and sat until 1867, speaking occasionally on legal subjects and on the reform of the representation.

James was a sound practical lawyer, with a great knowledge of commercial law, especially in its relation to shipping. His arguments before the courts were always pointed, and his management of cases admirable. He was excellent in cross-examination. Too prone to take offence, he brooked no interference in court, and often had unseemly disputes with the judges. James died of typhoid fever, while returning from a holiday in Switzerland, at the Hôtel du Louvre, Paris, on 3 Nov. 1867, and was buried in Highgate cemetery, London, on 9 Nov. He married in 1835 Mary, daughter of Edward Mason Crossfield of Liverpool. James was the writer of a pamphlet entitled 'Has Dr. Wiseman violated the Law?' 1851, which went to a second edition.

[Law Mag. and Law Review, February 1868, pp. 293–300; Times, 5 Nov. 1867, p. 7, 12 Nov. p. 9; Law Times, 9 Nov. 1867, p. 28, 16 Nov. p. 43.]

G. C. B.

**JAMES, EDWIN JOHN** (1812–1882), barrister, eldest son of John James, solicitor, and secondary of the city of London (*d.* 21 July 1852, aged 69), by Caroline, eldest daughter of Boyce Combe, was born in 1812, and was educated at a private school. In early life he frequently acted at a private theatre in Gough Street, Gray's Inn Road, London, and after taking lessons from John Cooper played George Barnwell at the Theatre Royal, Bath. His appearance was against him. It is said that he looked like a prize-fighter (Cyrus Jay, *The Law*, 1868, pp. 296–301). At the intercession of his parents he left the stage, and on 30 June 1836 was called to the bar at the Inner Temple, and went the home circuit. Owing to his father's interest he soon acquired an extensive junior practice both civil and criminal. He was engaged in the Palmer poisoning trial, 14–27 May 1856, the trial of Dr. Simon Bernard for conspiring with Orsini to kill Napoleon III, 12–17 April 1858, and the Canadian appeal case respecting the runaway slave John Anderson, 16 Feb. 1861. In dealing with common juries he freely appealed with conspicuous success to their ignorance and prejudices, but his knowledge of law was very limited. In December 1853 he was gazetted a queen's counsel, but his inn did not elect him a bencher. From 1855 to 1861 he acted as recorder of Brighton, and on 25 Feb. 1859 he was elected member of parliament for Marylebone. He was a steady supporter of Palmerston's government. In the autumn of 1860 he visited Garibaldi's camp, and was present at the skirmish before Capua on 19 Sept. (*Illustrated London News*, 13 Oct.

1860, p. 330, with portrait). He was now making 7,000*l.* a year, but was heavily in debt. On 10 April 1861 he announced his retirement from the House of Commons, and soon afterwards withdrew from Brooks's and the Reform Club. An execution took place in his residence, 27 Berkeley Square, and his liabilities were stated to exceed 100,000*l.* Grave charges were meanwhile made against his professional character, and on 7 June 1861 the benchers of the Inner Temple commenced an inquiry into his conduct. It was proved that he had for his own sole benefit in 1857 and 1860 involved Lord Worsley, a young man just of age, son of Lord Yarborough, in debts amounting to about 35,000*l.* From a west-country solicitor he obtained in 1853, by misrepresentations, 20,000*l.*, and when engaged in the case of Scully *v.* Ingram, which was a claim brought against the proprietor of the 'Illustrated London News' in connection with the floating of a new company, he, while acting for the plaintiff, borrowed 1,250*l.* from the defendant, on the pretence that he would let him off easily in cross-examination [see INGRAM, ROBERT]. A fourth charge in connection with James's conduct to Colonel Dickson, in the action of Dickson *v.* the Earl of Wilton, was not investigated. On 18 June 1861 James offered to resign his membership of the bar, but the offer was refused, and on 18 July 1861 he was disbarred. His name was struck off the books of the inn on 20 Nov.

In the meantime James went to America, and on 5 Nov. 1861 was admitted to the bar of New York. When his conduct in England became known in New York, an attempt was made to cancel his membership, but he denied on oath the truth of the charges, the judges were divided in opinion, and the matter dropped. In America, where he became a citizen, he gave a legal opinion against the British interest in the matter of the Trent. A notice in the 'London Gazette' of 15 July 1862 cancelled his appointment as queen's counsel. In April 1865 he was playing at the Winter Garden Theatre, New York. Returning to London in 1872, he lectured on America at St. George's Hall (17 April). In the following year he unsuccessfully petitioned the common-law judges to reconsider his case. In May 1873 he articled himself to William Henry Roberts of 46 Moorgate Street, city of London, solicitor, and about the same time again offered himself as a candidate for Marylebone. He afterwards practised as a jurisconsult, came occasionally before the public as a friend of Garibaldi, and wrote magazine articles. Latterly he fell into difficulties, and a subscription was about to be made for him when he died in Bedford Street, Bedford Square, London, on 4 March 1882. He married, 9 July 1861, Marianne, widow of Captain Edward D. Crosier Hilliard of the 10th hussars, who died on 4 June 1853. She obtained a decree of divorce in New York on 2 Jan. 1863.

James was the author of: 1. 'The Act for the Amendment of the Law in Bankruptcy,' 1842. 2. 'The Speech of E. James in Defence of S. Bernard,' 1858. 3. 'The Bankrupt Law of the United States,' 1867. 4. 'The Political Institutions of America and England,' 1872.

[Law Mag. and Law Rev. February 1862, pp. 263–86, August 1862, pp. 335–45; Times, 7 March 1882, p. 10; Daily News, 7 March 1882, p. 5; Solicitors' Journal, 11 March 1882, p. 301; Law Times, 18 March 1882, p. 358; Illustrated London News, 30 April 1859, p. 429, with portrait; Annual Register, 1862, pp. 140–143.] G. C. B.

JAMES, ELEANOR (*fl.* 1715), printer and political writer, was the wife of Thomas James, a London printer, who is described by Dunton as 'a man that reads much, knows his business very well, and is . . . something the better known for being husband to that she-state-politician Mrs. Eleanor James' (*Life and Errors*, 1705, p. 334). Her daughter Elizabeth was born in 1689. On her husband's death in 1711 she continued to carry on the business. As her husband's executrix she presented his library to Sion College, with portraits of her husband and his grandfather, Thomas James (1573?–1629) [q. v.], and of Charles II. Her portrait in the full dress of a citizen's wife of the period is also preserved in Sion College (MALCOLM, *Lond. Rediviv.* i. 34–5). She had three sons, John [q. v.], an architect, Thomas, a type-founder, and George, a printer in Little Britain, who succeeded Alderman Barber as city printer in 1724, and died in 1736 (NICHOLS, *Anecdotes of W. Bowyer*, pp. 585–6 *n.*, 609; NICHOLS, *Literary Anecdotes*, i. 305). She had two daughters, one of whom was mother of Jacob Ilive [q. v.] A tablet erected 'to prevent scandal' by Mrs. James in 1710 in the church of St. Bene't, Paul's Wharf, records sums amounting to a few hundred pounds which she had given to her daughters. Another tablet, dated 1712, commemorates her gift to the church of a large collection of communion plate (MALCOLM, *Lond. Rediviv.* ii. 471–2). She gave a silver cup to Bowyer the printer after his loss by fire on 30 Jan. 1712, and this was bequeathed by his son to the Stationers' Company (NICHOLS, *Anecdotes of W. Bowyer*, p. 485).

Mrs. James is described in Nichols's 'Anec-

dotes of Bowyer' as 'a mixture of benevolence and madness' (p. 609). Her numerous writings largely consist of single printed sheets, issued chiefly between 1685 and 1715. She describes herself in the latter year as having 'spoken' for over forty years. She constituted herself the counsellor of the reigning sovereigns from Charles II to George I. In her 'Apology' (1694) she states that she went to Windsor and back on foot in one day, apparently for the purpose of telling Charles II of his faults. In her 'Reasons humbly presented to the Lords Spiritual and Temporal' (1715) is an amusing account of her interview with James II. In 1710 she published a prayer for Queen Anne, the parliament, and kingdom. With George I she adopted a severer tone, and charged him with threatening to destroy London by fire, and with going to church to talk to his daughter and play with dogs and puppies (*Good Counsel to King George*). A religious enthusiast, she was an intolerant champion of the church of England and the Test Act equally against the Roman catholics and dissenters. She is mentioned by Dryden only to be dismissed with a smile (Preface to *The Hind and the Panther*), but her 'Vindication of the Church of England,' 1687, brought forth a satirical 'Address of Thanks to Mrs. James on behalf of the Church of England for her worthy Vindication of that Church,' to which she replied with 'Mrs. James's Defence.' She also met with a female antagonist; see 'Elizabeth Rone's Short Answer to Eleanor James's Long Preamble or Vindication of the new Test' (Dryden, *Works*, ed. Scott, 1821, x. 116). Her 'Advice to all Printers in general' has been several times reprinted. The city authorities were not so indulgent to her as the court, and on 11 Dec. 1689 she was committed to Newgate 'for dispersing scandalous and reflective papers' (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, i. 617). The date of her death is not known. Imperfect lists of her publications will be found in the British Museum Catalogue and in that of the Guildhall Library.

[Authorities above quoted; Timperley's Encyclopædia of Literary and Typographical Anecdote, pp. 597–8; Reading's History of Sion College, 1724, p. 37.] C. W–H.

JAMES, FRANCIS (1581–1621), Latin poet, born in 1581, was a native of Newport, Isle of Wight, and near kinsman of Thomas James (1573?–1629) [q. v.] He was a queen's scholar at Westminster School, and was elected in 1598 to a studentship at Christ Church, Oxford, graduating B.A. in 1602, M.A. 1605, B.D. 1612, and D.D. in 1614 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.* ii. i. 210, ii. 231, iii. 235). He distinguished himself as a writer of Latin verse. A Latin poem by him appears in the university collection issued on James I's visit to Christ Church in 1605, and he published in 1612 'Threnodia Henricianarum Exequiarum, sive Panolethria Anglicana et Apotheosis Henrici Ducis Glocestrensis,' &c. He was appointed preacher or reader at the Savoy Chapel, London, and in 1616 was made by King James rector of St. Matthew's, Friday Street. Wood states that he died in 1621, and was buried at Ewhurst, Surrey.

[Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, i. 359; Welch's Alumni Westmonast. p. 67; W. Hazlitt's Collections and Notes, 1867–76, p. 234; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 475.] R. B.

JAMES, FRANK LINSLY (1851–1890), African explorer, was the eldest son of Daniel James (1800–1876), by his second wife, Mary, daughter of Thomas Hitchcock of New York. His father was a wealthy Liverpool metal merchant, who had in 1828 migrated from Albany, U.S.A. He was born at Liverpool on 21 April 1851, and in consequence of an accident in his early youth was educated at home, with the result that he acquired strong literary and artistic tastes. He entered at Caius College, Cambridge, in 1870, and afterwards proceeded to Downing, where he graduated B.A. in 1877 and M.A. in 1881. A taste for travel was first fostered in James by the delicate health of his younger brother, William, which necessitated his wintering in warm climates, and he made his first extended tour in the winter of 1877–8, when he penetrated the Soudan as far as Berber, going by the Nile and Korosko desert, and returning across the desert to Dongola. In the following winter he visited India, and was allowed by Sir Samuel Browne to join the troops under the latter's command and march up the Khyber Pass to Jellalabad. The next two winters he devoted to the successful exploration of the Basé country in the Soudan, the results of which are embodied in his 'Wild Tribes of the Soudan,' 1883, 8vo (2nd edit. 1884, prefaced by a chapter on the 'Political Aspect of the Soudan' by Sir Samuel Baker). Although largely a chronicle of merely sporting adventures, the book supplies much new geographical information respecting the Soudan. In the course of the journey James and his party made the ascent of the Tchad-Amba, a high and precipitous mountain occupied by an Abyssinian monastery, and never previously ascended by Europeans (*Wild Tribes*, p. 202). In the winter of 1882–3 James visited Mexico, and on 8 Dec.

1884, after some months spent in cruising along the Somali coast in an Arab dhow, he embarked at Aden for Berbera. Thence he made his way, in company with his brother and four others, into the interior of the Somali country. In spite of previous attempts on the part of Burton, Speke, Haggenmacher, and others, this region had hitherto been unexplored beyond sixty or seventy miles from the coast. James now succeeded in getting as far south as the Webbe Shebeyli River, where he found a wide fertile country which markedly contrasted with the deserts he had traversed. The remarkable feat of taking a caravan of nearly a hundred people and a hundred camels a thirteen days' journey across a waterless waste led Lord Aberdare, in his annual address to the Royal Geographical Society in 1885, to describe the expedition as one of the most interesting and difficult in all recent African travel. A representative collection of flora which was made in the course of the expedition was presented to the Kew Herbarium, while a collection of lepidoptera was presented to the natural history branch of the British Museum. A graphic account of the whole undertaking is given in 'The Unknown Horn of Africa, an Exploration from Berbera to the Leopard River,' written by James on his return, and published in 1888; 2nd edit. 1890.

During 1886, 1887, and 1888 James spent most of his time on his yacht, the Lancashire Witch, and visited the Persian Gulf, Spitzbergen, and Novaya Zemlya. In the spring of 1890 he ascended the Niger, and made a series of inland expeditions on the West African coast. On 21 April he landed from his anchorage off San Benito, about one hundred miles north of the Gaboon River, and within a mile of the shore was killed by an elephant which he and his friends had wounded. He was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. A home for yacht sailors was established at East Cowes as a memorial to him by his two brothers, Arthur and William Dodge James, and his personal friends.

As an explorer James was distinguished by his powers of organisation and by his tact in the management of natives. In private life he was noted for extreme generosity. His literary and artistic tastes were manifested in the fine library and superb collection of eighteenth-century proof engravings which he formed at his house, 14 Great Stanhope Street, London.

[James's Works and Obituary Notice by J. A. and W. D. James, prefixed to 1890 edition of the Unknown Horn of Africa (with portrait); information kindly communicated by James Godfrey Thrupp, Esq., surgeon to the Somali expedition; Royal Geogr. Soc. Proc. vii. 265, xii. 426; Times, 29 Dec. 1888; Sat. Rev. 17 Nov. 1888.] T. S.

JAMES, GEORGE (*d.* 1795), portrait-painter, was born in London, and studied for some time in Rome. Establishing himself in Dean Street, Soho, London, he became a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and exhibited with them from 1761 to 1768. In 1764 he exhibited a painting called 'The Death of Abel.' In the latter year he sent a large picture of the three Ladies Waldegrave, which met with severe criticism. In 1770 James was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, and up to 1779 was a regular contributor of portraits to its exhibitions. In 1780 he removed to Bath, where he practised with some success, and in 1789 and 1790 again appeared at the Royal Academy. Later he retired to Boulogne, where he died early in 1795, after suffering imprisonment during the reign of terror. Having inherited house property in Soho, and marrying a woman of some fortune, James was independent of his profession. His portraits, though carefully painted, were poorly drawn and without character.

[Edwards's Anecdotes of Painting; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880.] F. M. O'D.

JAMES, GEORGE PAYNE RAINSFORD (1799–1860), novelist, born in George Street, Hanover Square, on 9 Aug. 1799, was son of Pinkstan James, M.D. (1766–1830), a physician in practice in London, who had previously been an officer in the navy (Munk, *Coll. of Physicians*, ii. 466). Robert James [q. v.], the inventor of James's powder, was his grandfather. He was educated at the Rev. William Carmalt's school at Putney, where he readily acquired a good knowledge of French and Italian, and is said to have shown some turn for Persian and Arabic. While still a youth he travelled much on the continent; read history and poetry widely, although in a desultory way; and became acquainted with Cuvier, Darwin, and other eminent men. Influenced by Sir Walter Scott's style, he soon began to write romances, which had some success in the magazines, and while living the life of a man of fashion in London, he continued his historical studies. He had expected to have been able to enter political life, but about 1827 this hope was abandoned (see, however, J. Morley, *Life of Cobden*, ed. 1881, i. 272). Fortified by the encouragement of both Scott and Washington Irving, he continued his career as a novelist, and producing about one romance in every

nine months for eighteen successive years, became the most prolific, and in some ways the most successful novelist of his time (see letter from James to J. Murray in S. SMILES, *A Publisher and his Friends*, ii. 374). He is said to have written (*Athenæum*, 23 June 1860) upwards of a hundred novels, many of which have been repeatedly reprinted, and the British Museum Catalogue enumerates sixty-seven. 'Richelieu,' his first novel, was written in 1825, and published in 1829; the plan of 'Darnley' was sketched at Montreuil-sur-Mer in December 1828, and the book was completed before the winter was over. The author was at that time living near Evreux in France, and 'De l'Orme,' written in 1829, appeared in 1830. 'Philip Augustus,' a volume of 420 large octavo pages, was produced in less than seven weeks, and was published in 1831. At the close of the year 1833 he published anonymously 'Delaware,' which met with no success till he republished it as 'Thirty Years Since' under his own name. Others of his better known romances are 'Henry Masterton,' 1832, 'The Gypsy,' 1835, 'Attila,' 1837, 'The Man-at-Arms' and 'The King's Highway' in 1840, 'Agincourt' and 'Arabella Stuart,' both in 1844, 'The Smuggler,' 1845, 'Henry Smeaton' in 1851, and 'Ticonderoga' in 1854. He collected his novels in a large octavo series of twenty-one volumes, with prefaces and dedications, 1844–9.

James was also an active author and editor of popular historical books. He began a work, 'France in the Lives of her Great Men,' in 1832, but it ended with the first volume, a life of Charlemagne, which De Quincey reviewed in 'Blackwood's Magazine' in November 1832. He wrote 'Memoirs of Great Commanders,' in 3 vols., 1832; a useful 'Life of the Black Prince,' in 2 vols., in 1836; 'Memoirs of Celebrated Women,' in 3 vols., 1837; 'Lives of Eminent Foreign Statesmen,' 4 vols., in Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia,' 1838–40; 'The Life and Times of Louis XIV,' in 4 vols., in 1838; 'A History of Chivalry' in 1843; 'Life of Richard I,' in 4 vols., 1842–9; 'Life of Henry IV of France,' 1847, and in 1849 'Dark Scenes of History,' in 3 vols., 'John Jones's Tales from English History,' in 2 vols., and 'An Investigation into the Murder of the Earl of Gowrie.'

On the strength of James's reputation as an historical student his friends had procured for him from William IV the post of historiographer royal, and in that capacity he published in 1839 a pamphlet, 'History of the United States Boundary Question.' He had previously written in 1835 a pamphlet on the 'Educational Institutions of Germany,' and one on 'The Corn Laws' appeared in 1841. He also attempted poetry in 'The Ruined City,' a poem, 1828, 'Blanche of Navarre,' a five-act play, 1839, and 'Camaralzaman,' a fairy drama, in three acts, 1848, and he edited 'Letters illustrative of the Reign of William III,' 'Letters of James Vernon, first Duke of Shrewsbury,' a careless piece of work (see *Edinburgh Review*, October 1841), W. H. Ireland's 'Rizzio,' 1849, and R. Heathfield's 'Means of Relief from Taxation,' 1849. Though his works had brought him large sums, he was a poor man. About 1850 he was appointed British consul for Massachusetts, about 1852 was removed to Norfolk, Virginia, and in 1856 became consul-general at Venice, where he died of apoplexy on 9 June 1860, and was buried in the Lido cemetery. An epitaph, in terms of somewhat extravagant eulogy, was written by Walter Savage Landor (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ii. 366). His last novel appears to have been 'The Cavalier,' published in America in 1859. His widow, an American lady, died on 9 May 1891 in the United States.

Flimsy and melodramatic as James's romances are, they were highly popular. The historical setting is for the most part laboriously accurate, and though the characters are without life, the moral tone is irreproachable; there is a pleasant spice of adventure about the plots, and the style is clear and correct. The writer's grandiloquence and artificiality are cleverly parodied by Thackeray in 'Barbazure, by G. P. R. Jeames, Esq., &c.,' in 'Novels by Eminent Hands,' and the conventional sameness of the openings of his novels, 'so admirable for terseness,' is effectively burlesqued in 'The Book of Snobs,' chaps. ii. and xvi.

[The best authority for his life is the preface which he wrote for the collected edition of his novels cited above. See too Athenæum, 23 June 1860; Times, 15 June 1860; Ann. Reg. 1860; M. B. Field's Memories of Many Men, pp. 188 sq.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Edinburgh Review, April 1837; Gent. Mag. 1860.] J. A. H.

JAMES, SIR HENRY (1803–1877), director-general of the ordnance survey, was the fifth son of John James, esq., of Truro, by Jane, daughter of John Hosken, esq., of Carines. He was born at Rose-in-Vale, near St. Agnes, Cornwall, in 1803; was educated at the grammar school, Exeter, and the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich; became a probationer for the corps of royal engineers in 1825, and was gazetted second lieutenant 22 Sept. 1826. The following year he was appointed to the ordnance survey. He remained on the survey, devoting himself to his duties, and in particular to the geological

part of them, until 1843, when, having been successively gazetted as lieutenant on 22 July 1831 and second captain on 28 June 1842, he was, on the recommendation of Colonel T. F. Colby [q. v.], the head of the survey, appointed local superintendent of the geological survey of Ireland under Sir Henry De la Beche, who was then director-general of the geological survey of the United Kingdom. On 7 July 1846 he was transferred to admiralty employment, and was sent to Portsmouth as superintendent of the constructional works in the dockyard. He was promoted captain on 9 Nov. 1846, and on 8 Sept. 1847 was appointed a member of the commission for inquiring into the application of iron in railway structures. In 1850 he returned to the ordnance survey, and had his divisional headquarters at Edinburgh. During part of this year he was employed in the board of health inquiry into the sanitary state of towns. On 12 May 1851 James was appointed an associate juror for naval architecture, military engineering, ordnance, &c., comprising Class viii. in the Great Exhibition of that year. On 23 Aug. 1853 he was sent to Brussels on special service. On 20 June 1854 he was promoted brevet-major, and on 11 July of the same year he succeeded Colonel Hall as director-general of the ordnance survey. On 16 Dec. 1854 he was promoted lieutenant-colonel.

On assuming the command of the survey, James found the 'battle of the scales,' as it has been called, in full development. Indecision as to scale had produced serious delay. Hundreds of thousands of acres of ground had been surveyed, but not laid down on paper. The battle had been waged for some years, and James entered with spirit into the fight. He was not only possessed of the necessary scientific knowledge, but he was always ready with an answer, as his evidence before committees printed in the parliamentary blue-books fully proves. When he was appointed director of the ordnance survey, the whole of Ireland, Yorkshire and Lancashire in England, and a few counties in Scotland had been surveyed on the scale of six inches to the mile, but many eminent authorities had given a decided opinion in favour of the scale of $\frac{1}{2500}$ or 25·344 inches to the mile. The result was that both the one-inch and six-inch scales were retained for the whole country, and the $\frac{1}{2500}$ scale (almost exactly one inch to an acre) adopted in addition for the agricultural districts.

The reduction of the plans from one scale to another was much facilitated by the application of photography. James had satisfied himself by trial at the Paris exhibition of 1855 that plans could be reduced from larger to smaller scales by photography without sensible error, and lost no time on his return in adding a photographic establishment to the survey office, Southampton, at which all the plans on the $\frac{1}{2500}$ scale have since been reduced to the six-inch scale, thereby effecting a great saving of expense.

On 22 Aug. 1857 James was appointed director of the topographical and statistical department of the war office, and the staff employed in the quartermaster-general's office in London were by order of Lord Panmure, the then secretary of state for war, combined with that of the ordnance survey, and placed under James's direction. This continued until the severance of the ordnance survey from the war department, and its transfer to the office of works in 1870.

On 16 Dec. 1857 James was promoted colonel in the army. While the survey of the country and the duties of the topographical department were being actively carried on, various scientific investigations connected with them were in progress. In 1856 observations were taken with Airy's zenith sector on the summit of Arthur's Seat, Edinburgh, and at points north and south of that hill, in order to compare the deflection of the plumb-line due to the configurations of the ground with the differences between the observed latitudes, and to determine the mean specific gravity of the earth. In 1860 James was knighted in recognition of his services. In 1861 the English triangulation was extended into France and Belgium, in order to establish the connection between the triangulations of the three countries in the most perfect manner, with a view to the calculation of the length of the arc of parallel between Oursk on the river Oural and the British astronomical station at Feaghmain in the island of Valentia. In 1866 the results of the comparisons of the standards of length of England, India, Australia, France, Russia, Prussia, and Belgium were published, all these countries having, on the invitation of the British government, sent their standards for comparison to the ordnance survey office, Southampton, where a building and apparatus had been constructed by James for the purpose. The units of measure used in the triangulation of the various countries, and the lengths of the several arcs which had been measured in different parts of the world, were then reduced in terms of the English standard yard and foot, and the elements of the earth's figure corrected accordingly.

In 1867 points at Haverfordwest and in the island of Valentia, which had been selected as stations of the great European arc

of longitude, were connected with the principal triangulations; and the direction of the meridian was observed at Valentia and compared with the direction as calculated from Greenwich by means of the triangulation connecting Greenwich with Valentia. The lengths of the arcs of parallel from Greenwich to Mount Kemmel in Belgium, from Greenwich to Haverfordwest, and from Greenwich to Valentia were also calculated.

Besides these services immediately connected with the ordnance survey, James, in 1864–5, arranged for a survey of Jerusalem, which was made by a party of royal engineers under Captain (now Sir Charles) Wilson; the survey was published in 1865, with descriptive notes and photographs. In 1868–9, on James's initiative, the two rival mountains, Jebel Musa and Jebel Serbal, were surveyed by Captains Wilson and Palmer.

The principal work with which the name of James will always be associated is photozincography. With a view of substituting photographic carbon prints for the tracings of the six-inch plans which were made for the purposes of the engraver, James had a carbon print of a small drawing prepared and transferred to zinc with perfect success. The new art was found invaluable. It was introduced at the ordnance survey office in 1859, under the supervision of Captain (now Major-general) A. De C. Scott, R.E., who had charge of the photographic establishment at Southampton. Without its assistance it would have been impossible to keep pace with the demand for maps on a variety of scales, while the gain in accuracy was reported by a committee under the presidency of Sir Roderick Murchison to be such that the greatest error in a photozincograph reduction did not amount to $\frac{1}{400}$ part of an inch, a quantity quite inappreciable, and much less than the error due to the contraction and expansion of the paper on which the maps were printed. The resulting economy was obviously considerable. Photozincography in its application to maps attracted much attention abroad, and representatives of the principal European powers were sent to Southampton to study the process. The Spanish government especially interested itself in the process, and sent officers on several occasions to study it; in 1863 the queen of Spain appointed James a commander and Scott a knight of the royal order of Isabella the Catholic. The services of photozincography, as developed under James, have proved most useful in popularising the study of palæography and philology. At James's suggestion this process was adopted in the reproduction of Domesday Book.

On 6 March 1868 James was promoted major-general, and on 21 Nov. 1874 lieutenant-general. He remained at the head of the ordnance survey until August 1875, when failing health compelled him to resign. He died 14 June 1877 at his residence in Southampton. He married Anne, daughter of Major-general Watson, R.E., by whom he had two sons and a daughter who survived him. He was made a fellow of the Royal Society on 30 Nov. 1848, and an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 1 May 1849.

James was a man of varied gifts, strong personality, and commanding presence. Somewhat egotistical and imperious in manner, he was unpleasant if opposed, but was possessed of so much humour that he was a most agreeable companion. He was a keen sportsman, a good shot, and a successful fisherman. He was always particular to clear the survey men out of the deer forests before the close season began.

For the following publications James was responsible: 1. 'Abstracts from the Meteorological Observations taken at the Stations of the Royal Engineers in 1853–4,' 4to, 1855; those from 1853–9 were published in 1862. 2. 'On the Deflection of the Plumb-line at Arthur's Seat, and the mean Specific Gravity of the Earth,' pamphlet, 4to, 1856. 3. 'On the Figure, Dimensions, and mean Specific Gravity of the Earth as derived from the Ordnance Trigonometrical Survey of Great Britain and Ireland,' 4to, 1856. 4. 'Principal Triangulations of the Earth,' 2 vols. 4to, 1858. 5. 'Lecture on the Ordnance Survey,' pamphlet, 8vo, 1859. 6. 'Tables for the Reduction of Meteorological Observations,' 8vo, 1860. 7. 'Photozincography,' 8vo, Southampton, 1860. 8. 'Abstract of the principal Lines of Spirit-Levelling in England and Wales,' with a volume of plates, 4to, 1861. 9. 'Extensions of the Triangulations of the Ordnance Survey with France and Belgium, and Measurement of an Arc of Parallel 52° N.,' 4to, 1863. 10. 'The Astragalus of Tin: Note on the block of Tin dredged up in Falmouth Harbour,' 8vo, London, 1863. 11. 'Comparisons of Standards of Length of England, France, Belgium, Prussia, Russia, India, Australia. . . .' 1866, 4to. 12. 'Determination of the Positions of Feaghmain and Haverfordwest, longitude stations on the great European Arc of Parallel,' 4to, 1867. 13. 'Plans and Photographs of Stonehenge and of Turnsachen in the Island of Lewis, with Notes relating to the Druids, and Sketches of Cromlechs in Ireland,' 4to, Southampton, 1867. 14. 'Notes on the Great Pyramid of Egypt and the Cubits used in its

Design, with plates,' 4to, Southampton, 1869. 15. 'Photozincography and other Photographic Processes employed at the Ordnance Survey Office,' 4to, 1870. 16. 'Notes on the Parallel Roads of Lochaber,' with map and sketches, 4to, Southampton, 1874.

[Corps Records; Ordnance Survey Records; private manuscript Memoir by Major-general Cameron; 'Romance of State-mapping,' by Colonel T. P. White, R.E., see Blackwood's Magazine, 1888; for a full bibliography see Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornubiensis.]

R. H. V.

**JAMES, JOHN** (*d.*1661), Fifth-monarchy man, was a native of England, born of poor parents, but his birthplace is unknown. He had little education, and was a ribbon-weaver by trade. For some years he earned a living as a small-coal man, but was not strong enough for the work, and returned to weaving. He appears to have been of weak frame and diminutive stature, 'a poor, low, deformed worm.' In 1661 he speaks of 'having not worn a sword this eleven years,' and implies that he had never been in the army. He became preacher to a congregation of seventh-day baptists, who met in Bulstake Alley, Whitechapel Road. Here he advocated the doctrine of the approaching millennial reign of Christ, and seems to have got into trouble, owing to the vehemence of his expressions, in Cromwell's time. He had no hand in the rising of Fifth-monarchy men under Thomas Venner in January 1661, and, apart from the fanaticism of his preaching, was a peaceable man. On the information of John Tipler, a journeyman tobacco-pipe maker, James and his congregation, to the number of thirty or forty, were arrested in their meeting-place on Saturday, 19 Oct. 1661. James was committed to Newgate, and brought to trial at the king's bench on 14, 19, and 22 Nov. The indictment was for high treason, with five counts. Sir Robert Foster [q. v.], the chief justice, with two other judges, tried the case; the attorney-general (Jeoffry Palmer) and solicitor-general (Heneage Finch, first earl of Nottingham [q. v.]), with four king's counsel, prosecuted for the crown. James was undefended. The evidence as to the use of treasonable language was conflicting; no evidence was given of treasonable action. James was found guilty, and sentenced to be hanged, disembowelled, and quartered. In the interval between his conviction and sentence his wife, Elizabeth James, twice waylaid the king with a petition. Charles held up his finger and said, 'O, Mr. James, he is a sweet gentleman.' The sentence was carried out at Tyburn on 26 Nov. 1661. His head was set up on a pole 'over against the passage to the meeting-place where he and his company were apprehended.' Some of his addresses, and a remarkable prayer, are contained in 'A Narrative of the Apprehending . . . and Execution of John James,' &c., 1662, 4to; reprinted in Cobbett's 'State Trials,' 1810, vi. 67 sq. (nearly in full), and in 'The Fifth Monarchy of the Bible,' &c., 1886, 12mo.

[Speech and Declaration of John James, 1661; Narrative, 1662; the accounts in Crosby's Hist. of the Engl. Baptists, 1739, ii. 165 sq., Ivimey's Hist. of the Engl. Baptists, 1811, i. 320 sq., and Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, iii. 391 sq., are abridged from the Narrative.]

A. G.

**JAMES, JOHN** (*d.* 1746), architect, 'of Greenwich,' was son of Thomas and Eleanor James [q. v.] One John James, master of the Holy Ghost School at Basingstoke, Hampshire (29 July 1673), and vicar of Basingstoke (1697–1717) and rector of Stratfield Turgis from 1717 till his death on 20 Feb. 1732–3, had a son, also John James, who has been identified with the architect, apparently in error. In 1705 the latter succeeded Nicholas Hawksmoor [q. v.] as clerk of the works at Greenwich Hospital. He held the post till his death, and thus worked under Wren, Vanbrugh, Campbell, and Ripley. He became master-carpenter at St. Paul's Cathedral on 30 April 1711 (*Frauds and Abuses of St. Paul's*, pp. 7, 8, 22), and in 1716 assistant surveyor. At the time of his death he appears to have been surveyor. On 6 Jan. 1716, on the resignation of James Gibbs [q. v.], he was chosen surveyor of the fifty new London churches, in conjunction with Hawksmoor. From 22 Jan. 1725 he was surveyor of Westminster Abbey. He was master of the Carpenters' Company in 1734. He is said to have succeeded Hawksmoor as principal surveyor of his majesty's works in April 1736.

The Manor-house opposite the church at Twickenham (afterwards called Orleans House) was rebuilt from his designs for the Hon. James Johnston in 1710, after the model of country seats in Lombardy (*Vitruvius Britannicus*, 1717, vol. i. plate lxxvii.) The octagon room was afterwards added by Gibbs. The body of the parish church at Twickenham having fallen down on the night of 9 April 1713 was rebuilt from his designs and completed in 1715. It is classic in style, and as a specimen of brickwork irreproachable. He designed the church of St. George, Hanover Square, the first stone of which was laid on 20 June 1712 and the building completed in 1724 (cf. in Malcolm, *Lond. Rediv.* iv. 231, 233; plates in Clarke, *Archi. Eccles. Lond.* xlvi., and Malton, *London and Westminster*, xcii.) He directed some alterations

to the chapel of Caius College, Cambridge, between Lady day 1718 and Michaelmas 1726. In 1721 he designed Sir Gregory Page's house on Blackheath, which is said to have been copied, with some alterations, from that at Houghton, and was demolished in 1789 (cf. CAMPBELL, *Vitruvius Brit.* ed. Woolfe and Gandon, 1767, vol. iv., plates lviii. to lxiv.; WATTS, *Seats*, plate xlvii.; east view engraved by Morris, 1786). The first additions to the old East India House, Leadenhall Street, were built under his direction in 1726 (cf. MALCOLM, *Lond. Rediv.* i. 82–5; plate in WALFORD, *London*, v. 61), and he superintended the rebuilding of Bishopsgate Gate between 1731 and 1735, and of the belfry story of the tower of St. Margaret's Church, Westminster, in 1735 (*Daily Journal*, 25 Feb. 1735). He added the new steeple to St. Alphage Church, Greenwich, in 1730. The design of the church (built in 1711) is frequently attributed to James, but is more probably by Hawksmoor (cf. plate by Kip, 1714).

After the death of Tenison, archbishop of Canterbury (4 Dec. 1715), a survey of the archiepiscopal residences was made by James, under the direction of Dickenson, and demands for dilapidations were made by Archbishop Wake. Tenison's executors contested the demand as exorbitant. A war of pamphlets followed in 1716 and 1717, James defending himself in 'The Survey and Demand for Dilapidations . . . justified, against the Cavils and Misrepresentations contained in some Letters lately published by Mr. Archdeacon [Edward] Tenison [the archbishop's nephew],' 1717 (see letter from E. Tenison, 27 Oct. 1717, in STRYPE, *Correspondence*, Cambr. Univ. Libr. MS. 2508). The matter was finally settled by arbitration. The Duke of Chandos is said to have employed James, as well as Gibbs and Sheppard, in designing his mansion, Canons, near Edgware, Middlesex, but Gibbs was chiefly responsible (cf. *Builder*, 1864, p. 41, *Beauties of England and Wales*, vol. x. pt. iv. p 635).

In 1729 he joined his brother Thomas, a type-founder (1685–1738), William Fenner, a stationer, and James Ged in their unlucky attempt to work William Ged's system of block-printing or stereotyping [see GED, WILLIAM]. James appears to have been 'taken into partnership as having money' (cf. MORES, *Narrative of Block Printing*, p. 37), and being 'universally acquainted with the nobility and dignified clergy.' The losses of the enterprise fell heavily on him in 1738, when its failure was complete. He died at Greenwich, after a lingering illness, on Thursday, 15 May 1746. His wife Mary survived him. Only one child is mentioned in the will (made 8 Oct. 1744, proved 30 May 1746), a son, who had died before 1744, leaving a widow.

James published: 1. 'Rules and Examples of Perspective, proper for Painters and Architects,' from the Italian of Andrea Pozzo (Rome, 1693), with plates by John Sturt, 1707. 2. 'A Treatise of the Five Orders of Columns in Architecture,' from the French of Claude Perrault, with plates by Sturt, 1708. 3. 'The Theory and Practice of Gardening, wherein is handled all that relates to Fine Gardens,' from the French of J. B. Alexandre Le Blond (Paris, 1709), with plates by Vandergucht and others, 1712; 2nd edition, from a later French edition, 'with very large additions and a new treatise of flowers and orange-trees,' 1728. 4. 'A Short Review of the several Pamphlets and Schemes that have been offered to the Publick in relation to the Building of a Bridge at Westminster,' 1736. To James's work Batty Langley [q. v.], who was here somewhat severely handled, published a reply in 1737. James drew the 'North-west Prospect of Westminster Abbey, with the Spire as designed by Sir Christopher Wren,' which was engraved by Fourdrinier, and by Toms for Maitland's 'London' (1736, p. 686).

A brother, GEORGE JAMES (1683–1735), was printer to the city of London, a common councilman, and a man of cultivation. A nephew, JOHN (*d.* 1772), son of his brother Thomas, carried on his father's type-foundry in St. Bartholomew's, and is described as 'the last of the old English letter-founders.'

[Authorities quoted in the text; Nichols's Anecdotes of Mr. Bowyer, p. 609; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, i. 305–6; Timperley's Encyclopædia of Literary and Typographical Anecdote, pp. 598, 655; Dict. of Architecture (Architectural Publication Society); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Walpole's Anecdotes, ed. Wornum, p. 696; Cooke and Maule's Greenwich Hospital, p. 142; Chronological Diary of Hist. Reg. 1716 p. 111, 1725 p. 7; Gent. Mag. 1733 p. 102, 1735 p. 560, 1736 p. 28, 1746 p. 273, 1781 p. 622; Longman's Hist. of the Three Cathedrals, p. 87; Ironside's Twickenham, in Bibl. Topogr. Brit. vol. x. No. 6, pp. 7, 10; Cobbett's Memorials of Twickenham, pp. 21, 213; Lysons's Environs, iii. 579, iv. 329; Willis and Clark's Architectural Hist. of Cambridge, i. 195–6, iii. 44, 53 sq., Woodward's Hampshire, iii. 230; Maitland's London, 1756, pp. 23, 1003; Gough's Brit. Topogr. i. 480; Jupp's Carpenters' Company, ed. Pocock, p. 628; London Evening Post, 15–24 May; Grub Street Journal, 18 July 1734, 6 Feb. and 6 March 1735, and 8 April 1736; Nichols's Biog. Memoirs of William Ged, pp. 5, 6, 13, 14, 19, 21, 23; Mores's Dissertation, pp. 50–76; B. Langley's London Prices, p. 246;

Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cat. of King's Prints and Drawings; Cat. of Drawings, &c., in R.I.B.A. Library.] B. P.

JAMES, JOHN, D.D. (1729–1785), schoolmaster, born in 1729, son of Thomas James of Thornbarow, Cumberland, entered Queen's College, Oxford, as batler 6 June 1745, was elected taberdar 27 June 1751, proceeded B.A. 28 June 1751, and M.A. 7 Feb. 1755. On 11 April 1754 he became curate of Stanford Dingley, near Reading, and in 1755 head-master of St. Bees School, where he remained till 1771, and met with much success. He accepted in 1771 the lord chancellor's nomination to the vicarage of Kirk Oswald, near Penrith, but preferred to serve the curacy of Arthuret, near Carlisle, which was soon afterwards offered to him. He never resided at Kirk Oswald, and after paying the emoluments to a deputy for three years resigned the living in 1774. On 15 Feb. 1782 he was presented to the rectories of Arthuret and Kirk Andrews, proceeding B.D. and D.D. at Oxford as grand compounder on 1 March following. Dying at Arthuret 1 Jan. 1785, he was buried in the chancel of Arthuret Church. He married in 1757 Ann Grayson of Lamonby Hall, by whom he had four sons and three daughters.

The second son, JOHN JAMES (1760–1786), became a member of his father's college, won the Latin prize poem in 1782, the subject being Columbus, and graduated B.A. 4 July 1782. He took orders 1783–4, was appointed to a lectureship at Grosvenor Chapel, South Audley Street, London, and on his father's death was presented to the livings of Arthuret and Kirk Andrews. He died from the results of an accident 23 Oct. 1786, leaving a widow and one daughter. Richard Radcliffe's letters to his father, the correspondence which passed between his father and himself while he was in residence at Oxford, the letters of both father and son addressed to Jonathan Boucher [q. v.], the son's Latin poem on Columbus, and his Greek translation of an extract from Gay's 'Fan,' were printed in 1888 for the Oxford Historical Society in 'Letters of Richard Radcliffe and John James.' Both father and son are shown in a very amiable light.

The youngest son, HUGH JAMES (1771–1817), after studying in London and Edinburgh, practised as a surgeon at Whitehaven (1796–8); in 1803 removed to Carlisle; completely lost his sight in 1806, but continued his surgical practice at Carlisle till his death in 1817.

[Letters of Richard Radcliffe and John James, Oxford, 1888; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses (1715–1886), ii. 740.] J. T-t.

JAMES, JOHN (1811–1867), antiquary, was born of humble parents at West Witton, Wensleydale, Yorkshire, on 22 Jan. 1811. After receiving a very scanty education, and working at a lime-kiln, he became clerk, first to Ottiwell Tomlin, solicitor, of Richmond, Yorkshire, and afterwards to a Bradford solicitor named Tolson. He had spent all his leisure in study, and Tolson encouraged him to compile 'The History and Topography of Bradford,' 8vo, 1841, of which a 'continuation and additions' appeared in 1866. After Tolson's death James forsook the law for journalism and antiquarian research. He became the local correspondent at Bradford of the 'Leeds Times' and 'York Courant,' and furnished articles on the Exhibition to the 'Bradford Observer' in 1862. To an edition of the 'Poems' of John Nicholson, the Airedale poet, published in 1844 (reissued in 1876), he prefixed an appreciative memoir. In 1857 he published a valuable 'History of the Worsted Manufacture in England from the Earliest Times,' and at the meeting of the British Association held at Leeds in September 1858 he read a paper on the 'Worsted Manufactures of Yorkshire' (*Report*, xxviii. pt. ii. pp. 182–3). In 1860 he published a lecture on 'The Philosophy of Lord Bacon and the Systems which preceded it;' and in 1861 edited for the benefit of the widow the 'Lyrical and other Minor Poems' of his old friend Robert Story, with a sketch of his life. In October 1863 his paper 'On the Little British Kingdom of Elmet and the Region of Loidis' was communicated to the British Archæological Association, then at Leeds (*Journal*, xx. 34–8). For the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' he wrote the article on 'Yorkshire.' James died on 4 July 1867 at Nether Edge, near Sheffield, and was buried on the 8th at West Witton. On 18 Dec. 1856 he was elected F.S.A.

[Bradford Observer, 11 July 1867; Bradford Times, 6 July 1867; Sheffield Daily Telegraph, 5 July 1867; Sheffield and Rotherham Independent, 6 July 1867; Lists of Society of Antiquaries.] G. G.

JAMES, JOHN ANGELL (1785–1859), independent minister, eldest son and fourth child of Joseph James (*d.* 1812, aged 59), was born at Blandford Forum, Dorset, on 6 June 1785. His father, who came of an old Dorset family, was a linendraper and maker of wire buttons. He received his second name in compliment to Mrs. Angell, an Arian general baptist, who was aunt to his mother, Sarah James (*d.* 1807, aged 59). After schooling at Blandford and at Ware-

ham under Robert Kell, presbyterian minister, he was apprenticed in 1798 to a linen-draper at Poole, Dorset. In 1802 he was admitted, with a bursary of 30*l.* a year, on Robert Haldane's foundation, as a student for the ministry in the Gosport academy, Hampshire, under David Bogue [q. v.] At Gosport James was baptised and admitted to communion. He qualified at Winchester on 18 July 1803 as a dissenting preacher under the Toleration Act; his first sermon was at Ryde, Isle of Wight. He accepted Carr's Lane Chapel, Birmingham, on 11 Jan. 1805. For seven years his ministry was attended with no great success. During the winter 1812–13 his chapel was closed for improvements, and he was granted the use of the Old Meeting House. This gave him publicity, and his popularity began. On 12 May 1819 he preached at Surrey Chapel on behalf of the London Missionary Society. His sermon, which lasted two hours, was delivered from memory. Carr's Lane Chapel was now rebuilt, at a cost of 11,000*l.*, and on a scale of more than double its former size; the new building was opened in August 1820; schools and lecture room were subsequently added, and six other chapels were erected in the town and suburbs as offshoots of the congregation. He took considerable part in the public business of the town; it has been said that from 1817 to 1844 he was the only public man among the evangelical nonconformist ministers of Birmingham. From the foundation in 1838 of Spring Hill College, Birmingham (now Mansfield College, Oxford), till his death, James was chairman of its board of education. In May 1842 he was one of the leading projectors of the Evangelical Alliance. A sum of 500*l.* presented to him on the jubilee of his pastorate (1855) was made by him the nucleus of a pastors' retiring fund.

James was a man of abstemious habits and much simplicity of character. The honorary degree of D.D. was sent him by Glasgow University, as well as by the American colleges of Princeton, New Jersey, and Jefferson, but he declined to use the title. His early preaching was somewhat overloaded in style, but he gained in naturalness; his numerous writings owe their widespread influence to his power of direct personal appeal. His 'Anxious Enquirer' is his best-known book; it was in consequence of having met with his 'Christian Charity' that Wordsworth went to hear him preach, and afterwards introduced himself. A Calvinist in creed, James dwelt more on Christian duty than on doctrinal niceties. His rugged features indicated his strength of purpose more fully than his benevolence of heart. He retained much of his vigour to the last. James died on Saturday, 1 Oct. 1859, and was buried on 7 Oct. in a vault before the pulpit at Carr's Lane Chapel. He married first, on 7 July 1806, Frances Charlotte Smith (*d.* 27 Jan. 1819), a physician's daughter of some independent fortune, who had formerly been a member of the established church, and had a son, Thomas Smith James (see below), and two daughters, one of whom died in infancy; secondly, on 19 Feb. 1822, Anna Maria (*d.* 3 June 1841), the rich widow of Benjamin Neale, whom she had married in 1812.

He published, besides single sermons (1810–59) and pastoral letters: 1. 'The Sunday School Teacher's Guide,' &c., 1816, 12mo. 2. 'Christian Fellowship,' &c., 1822, 12mo. 3. 'The Christian Father's Present,' &c., 1824, 12mo. 4. 'The Family Monitor,' &c., 1828, 12mo. 5. 'Christian Charity, or the Influence of Religion upon the Temper,' &c., 1829, 12mo (see above). 6. 'Dissent and the Church of England,' &c., 1830, 8vo; 2nd edition, 1831, 8vo. 7. 'The Importance of Doing Good,' &c., 1832, 8vo. 8. 'The Anxious Enquirer after Salvation,' &c., Birmingham, 1834, 8vo (two editions same year, often reprinted, and translated into Welsh, Gaelic, and Malagasy; a sequel to it appeared with the title 'Christian Progress'). 9. 'Protestant Nonconformity,' &c., 1849, 8vo (an historical work, dealing especially with nonconformity in Birmingham). 10. 'The Church in Earnest,' &c., 4th edition, 1851, 12mo. 11. 'Female Piety,' &c., Birmingham, 1853, 12mo. Posthumous was 12. 'Autobiography,' 1864, 8vo; begun 1858, and published, with additions by his son, as the seventeenth and last volume of his collected 'Works,' 1860–4, 8vo.

James, Thomas Smith (1809–1874), son of the above, was a solicitor in Birmingham. He edited his father's works, and defended his view of justification in additions to the autobiography. He published 'The History of the Litigation and Legislation respecting Presbyterian Chapels and Charities in England and Ireland,' &c., 1867, 8vo. A very valuable portion of this work was earlier issued with the title 'Lists and Classifications of Presbyterian and Independent Ministers, 1717–31,' &c., 1866, 8vo; an 'Addendum' [1868], 8vo, deals with the criticisms of John Gordon. The work has many errors of transcription or of the press; but it contains 'Dr. Evans's List' (1715–1729), rather incorrectly transcribed, from the original in Dr. Williams's Library, Gordon Square, W.C. James was twice married and left issue, and died on 3 Feb. 1874.

[Autobiography, 1864; Life and Letters, ed. R. W. Dale, 2nd edit. 1861; Campbell's Review of James's History, Character, &c., 1860; Sibree and Caston's Independency in Warwickshire, 1855, pp. 179 sq.; Redford's Brief Memoir of Mrs. James, 1841.] A. G.

JAMES, JOHN HADDY (1788–1869), surgeon, the son of a retired Bristol merchant, was born at Exeter on 6 July 1788. He attended the Exeter grammar school, and at sixteen was apprenticed (in 1805) to Benjamin Johnson, a surgeon, and from 1806 until 1808 to Mr. Patch, surgeon to the Devon and Exeter Hospital. From 1808 to 1812 he was a student at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, residing one of the years in Abernethy's house, and then becoming house-surgeon. He qualified M.R.C.S. in 1811, became assistant-surgeon to the 1st life-guards, and was present at Waterloo. Quitting the service in June 1816, he was elected at the same time (after two previous failures) surgeon to the Devon and Exeter Hospital, and commenced as a general practitioner in Exeter, his residence being in the Cathedral Close. At the hospital he gave lectures on anatomy and physiology, along with Barnes, and began the pathological museum, the catalogue of which occupied much of his leisure. He was a strong advocate of provincial as against exclusively metropolitan medical education, and became one of the original members of the Provincial Medical and Surgical Association. At its Liverpool meeting in 1839 he was chosen to give the retrospective address in surgery, and was made president of the Exeter meeting in 1842. He became a town councillor of Exeter in 1820, sheriff in 1826, and mayor in 1828, retiring from municipal business when the old corporation was dissolved in 1835. He was a man of great vigour, bodily and mental, dressed in the old fashion, and professed tory and staunch church principles. In professional matters he was cautious, opinionative, and conservative, a careful, although not an artistic, operator, a most assiduous note-taker (he left eleven manuscript folio volumes of cases written by himself), and gifted with a good memory, which made his large experience available. In 1843 he was nominated one of the first set of honorary fellows of the College of Surgeons under its new charter. In 1858 he resigned the surgeoncy of the Devon and Exeter Hospital (his son succeeding him), but retained until 1868 his favourite duty of curator of the museum, for which he had a house built in the grounds by private subscription in 1853. He died on 17 March 1869 at Southernhay, Exeter, after a lingering illness of five years.

James was twice married, first in 1822 to Elizabeth Wittal, who died in 1839, and again in 1840 to Harriet Hills of Exmouth, who survived him. He was the father of nine children by his first wife, only one of whom (his eldest son, a surgeon) died before him.

'James of Exeter' was well known in the profession at large, partly by the spread of his local fame, and partly as a writer on inflammation, and as one of the few surgeons who had tied the abdominal aorta for aneurism of the internal iliac (the patient died in less than three hours, see *Med.-Chir. Trans.* 1829, vol. xvi.) His writings on inflammation began in 1818, when he won the Jacksonian prize for an essay upon it, printed in 1821; 2nd edit. 1832. He constantly quoted John Hunter and Bichat, distinguished between the reparative and other effects of inflammation, and maintained that the extent of the process was limited by the quantity of plastic lymph effused. He published a number of other papers, 'On the Results of Amputation,' 'On Hernia,' 'On the Scars after Burns,' &c. (for complete list see *Brit. Med. Journ.* 1869, i. 319). His literary activity revived in his closing years (1865–9), during which he recurred to the subject of inflammation, made a qualified defence of bleeding, and wrote on 'Chloroform *versus* Pain.'

[Brit. Med. Journ. 1869, i. 318; Med. Times and Gaz. 1869, i. 369 (analysis of his doctrines); Lancet, 1869, i. 480.] C. C.

JAMES, JOHN THOMAS, D.D. (1786–1828), bishop of Calcutta, born 23 Jan. 1786 at Rugby, was eldest son of Dr. Thomas James [q. v.], head-master of Rugby School, by his second wife. He was educated at Rugby until he was twelve years old, when, by the interest of the Earl of Dartmouth, he was placed on the foundation of the Charterhouse. In 1803 he gained the first prize medal given by the Society for the Encouragement of Arts and Sciences. He left the Charterhouse in May 1804, when he was chosen to deliver the annual oration, and entered Christ Church, Oxford, as a commoner. After the death of his father, 23 Sept. 1804, he was nominated dean's student by Dr. Cyril Jackson. He graduated B.A. 9 March 1808, and M.A. 24 Oct. 1810, and continued to reside at Oxford, first as a private tutor and afterwards as student and tutor of Christ Church, till 1813, when he went abroad. During this tour he visited the courts of Berlin, Stockholm, and St. Petersburg. He visited Moscow, which had just then been burned, and thence through Poland to Vienna. After his return he published, in 1816, a 'Journal of a Tour in Germany, Sweden, Russia, and Poland, during 1813

and 1814,' 4to (1 vol.) Subsequent editions, in 2 vols. 8vo, appeared in 1817 and 1819.

In 1816 James visited Italy, and studied painting at Rome and Naples. On his return to England he took holy orders, and resigned his studentship on being presented by the dean and chapter of Christ Church to the vicarage of Flitton-cum-Silsoe in Bedfordshire. While there he published two works on art—'The Italian Schools of Painting,' in 1820, and 'The Flemish, Dutch, and German Schools of Painting,' in 1822—and a theological work entitled 'The Semi-Sceptic, or the Common Sense of Religion considered,' in 1825. His intention was to have completed his writings on art by treatises on the English, French, and Spanish schools. In 1826 he began the publication of a series of 'Views in Russia, Sweden, Poland, and Germany.' These were engraved on stone by himself, and coloured so as to represent originals. Five numbers appeared during 1826 and 1827, when the publication was interrupted by his appointment to the bishopric of Calcutta, in succession to Heber, at the end of 1826. James resigned his vicarage in April 1827. The university of Oxford gave him the degree of D.D. by diploma on 10 May, and on Whitsunday, 3 June, he was consecrated at Lambeth. He landed at Calcutta 18 Jan. 1828, and was installed in the cathedral on the following Sunday, the 20th.

For purposes of organisation James divided the city of Calcutta into three parochial districts, the fort itself constituting a fourth. On 20 June 1828 he set out on a visitation to the western provinces of his diocese, but, being seized with illness, he returned to Calcutta and was ordered to take a sea voyage. He sailed for China on 9 Aug., but died during the voyage on 22 Aug. A 'Charge' by him was published in 1829. In 1823 James married Marianne Jane, fourth daughter of Frederick Reeves, esq., of East Sheen, Surrey, and formerly of Mangalore, in the Bombay presidency.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Brief Memoir by E. James; Kaye's Christianity in India.] E. J. R.

JAMES, RICHARD (1592–1638), scholar, born at Newport in the Isle of Wight in 1592, was third son of Andrew James of that town, by his wife Dorothy, daughter of Philip Poore of Durrington, Wiltshire. Thomas James [q. v.], Bodley's first librarian, was his uncle. Richard was educated at Newport grammar school, and matriculated as a commoner at Exeter College, Oxford, on 6 May 1608. On 23 Sept. of the same year he migrated to Corpus Christi College, of which he had been elected scholar, and graduated thence B.A. 12 Oct. 1611 and M.A. 24 Jan. 1614–15 (*Reg. Univ. Oxon.* II. ii. 300, iii. 305, Oxford Hist. Soc.) On 30 Sept. 1615 he was elected probationary fellow of his college, and on 7 July 1624 graduated B.D. After taking holy orders James set out on a long series of travels, which, commencing in Wales and Scotland, extended to Shetland and Greenland, and eventually to Russia. To the last-named country, where he spent some time, he went in 1618 as chaplain to Sir Dudley Digges [q. v.], but unfortunately his own record of his journey is lost, and we know little, except that a rumour was spread that he was dead, and that in November and December 1618 he was at Breslau. James had returned to Oxford possibly by 1620, certainly before 28 Jan. 1623, when Thomas James wrote to Archbishop Ussher that his nephew was engaged on a life of Thomas Becket. In the latter part of 1624 Richard James was employed with Selden in the examination of the Earl of Arundel's marbles, and when Selden published his 'Marmora Arundeliana' in 1628 he acknowledged in his preface the assistance which he had received from James, 'multijugæ doctrinæ studiique indefatigabilis vir.' Previously to this James had been introduced to Sir Robert Bruce Cotton [q. v.]; he soon became Cotton's librarian, and the lists of contents prefixed to many manuscripts in the Cottonian collection are in James's handwriting. Sir Simonds D'Ewes says that 'James, being a needy sharking companion, and very expensive . . . let out or lent most precious manuscripts for money to any that would be his customers.' James seems to be cleared from the dishonourable part of the accusation by the continued friendship between him and members of his patron's family. There is, however, no doubt that in July 1629 he lent to Oliver St. John the manuscript tract on the bridling of parliaments which was written in 1612 by Sir Robert Dudley, titular duke of Northumberland [q. v.] The tract was secretly circulated by St. John among the parliamentary leaders; the wrath of the king and his ministers was roused, and James, with Cotton and others, was imprisoned by order of the privy council in the autumn of 1629 [see under Cotton, Sir Robert Bruce]. James petitioned for his release (*Cal. State Papers*, 1629–1631, p. 110), and was probably set free, with the other defendants, on the birth of the Prince of Wales, 29 May 1630 (Rushworth, *Collections*, i. 52–3). On 22 Oct. 1629 James was presented to the sinecure living of Little Mongeham, Kent, the only church preferment which he ever held; for, although on the title-page of 'The Muses Dirge' he describes himself as 'preacher of God's word at Stoke Newing-

ton,' he never held any cure of souls there. After Sir Robert Cotton's death in 1631 James remained in the service of his son, Sir Thomas, at whose house in Westminster he died early in December 1638 of a quartan fever. He was buried in St. Margaret's Church on 8 Dec.; the register describes him as 'Mr. Richard James, that most famous antiquary.' James was unmarried. Some of his early poems are addressed to a lady, whom he styles Albina, afterwards the wife of Mr. Philip Wodehouse.

James enjoyed a great reputation as a scholar. Wood says 'he was noted by all those that knew him to be a very good Grecian, poet, an excellent critic, antiquary, divine, and admirably well skilled in the Saxon and Gothic languages.' D'Ewes, in his spiteful notice, calls him 'a short, red-bearded, high-coloured fellow . . . an atheistical, profane scholar, but otherwise witty and moderately learned.' He had a wide circle of scholarly friends, including, besides those already referred to, Sir Kenelm Digby, Sir John Eliot (with whom he corresponded during his imprisonment, and whom he helped in preparing his treatises 'De Jure Majestatis' and 'Monarchy of Man'), Sir Henry Spelman (to whom he dedicated his sermon on Lent), Ben Jonson (to whom he addressed a poem on his 'Staple of Niews first presented'), Sebastian Benefield [q. v.], Thomas Jackson (1579–1640) [q. v.], Brian Twine [q. v.], and Thomas Greaves [q. v.] He was a man of strong protestant opinions, which coloured his political views. In a curious note prefixed by him to a manuscript of 'Giraldus Cambrensis de Instructione Principum' (Cott. MS. Julius B. xiii.) he speaks of the treacherous pretence of religion under which the Norman princes intended 'omnes Brytanniarum insulas reducere sub monarchiam Gallicanam, quod mysterium hodie operatur in pragmaticis Hyspanorum.'

James published under his own name the following: 1. 'Anti-Possevinus, sive Concio [on 2 Tim. iv. 13] habita ad clerum in Academia Oxoniensi,' Oxford, 1625, 4to. 2. 'The Muses Dirge, consecrated to the Remembrance of . . . James, King of Great Brittaine, &c.,' London, 1625, 4to, pp. 16. The last four pages contain 'Anagrammata Anglica-Latina, or certaine Anagrams applied unto the Death of our late Soueraigne.' 3. 'A Sermon concerning the Eucharist [on Matt. xxvi. 26–8]. Delivered on Easter-Day in Oxford,' London, 1629, 4to. 4. 'A Sermon delivered in Oxford concerning the Observation of Lent Fast,' London, 1630, 4to. 5. 'A Sermon [on 1 Cor. ix. 16] delivered in Oxford concerning the Apostles' Preaching and ours,' London, 1630, 4to, with an epistle to Sir R. Cotton. 6. 'A Sermon [on 1 Cor. ii. 25] concerning the Times of receiving the Sacrament, and of Mutuall Forgivenesse. Delivered in C. C. C. at the election of a President,' London, 1632. 7. 'An Apologeticall Essay for the Righteousnesse of Miserable Vnhappy People: deliuered in a Sermon [on Psalm xxxvii. 25] at St. Marie's in Oxford,' London, 1632, 4to, with a poetical preface addressed to Selden. 8. 'Concio [on Matt. xvi. 18] habita ad clerum Oxoniensem de Ecclesia,' Oxford, 1633, 4to, with a dedication to Sir Kenelm Digby. 9. 'Epistola T. Mori ad Academiam Oxon. . . . cui adjecta sunt quædam poemata,' 1633, 4to. The poems at the end of this volume, which is also dedicated to Digby, consist of two to Sir R. Cotton and one to Thomas Allen of Gloucester Hall. 10. 'Minucius Felix his Dialogue called Octavius; containing a Defence of Christian Religion. Translated by Richard James,' London, 1636, 24mo, dedicated to Lady Cotton, widow of Sir Robert. In the same volume there are three poems—'A Good Friday Thought,' 'A Christmasse Caroll,' and 'A Hymne on Christ's Ascension.'

James was also the author of some lines on Felton; Sir James Balfour says, under date 27 Nov. 1628: 'At this time one Mr. James, an attender on Sir Robert Cotton, a grate louer of his country and a hatter of all suche as he supposed enimies to the same, was called in question for wretting some lynes wich he named a Statue to the memory of that worthy patriot S. Johne Feltone' (*Hist. Works*, ed. 1825, ii. 174–5). The lines are reprinted by Dr. Grosart, and in Fairholt's 'Poems and Songs relating to George Villiers,' pp. 69–70 (Percy Soc. 1850). James has also been credited, on very slight grounds, with the lines 'On Worthy Master Shakespeare and his Poems,' which were prefixed to the second folio edition of 1632, with the initials J. M. S., i.e. JaMeS (Hunter, *New Illustrations of Shakespeare*, p. 310). They are assigned with greater probability to Jasper Mayne [q. v.]

James left a number of manuscripts, which at his death passed into the possession of Thomas Greaves, with whose library they were acquired in 1676 for the Bodleian, where they now are. These manuscripts, forty-three in number, are all in James's handwriting, and consist for the most part of collections and extracts from mediæval chronicles unfavourable to the Roman church. Original works of more interest are: 1. MS. James 1. 'Decanonizatio T. Becket,' with an index by Thomas Greaves. A work of vast learning, to which reference has already been made. 2. MS. James 9. 'Antiquitates Insulæ Vectæ,' pp.

17, 4to. An unfinished work in Latin, which only brings the history of the island down to the reign of Henry II. 3. MS. James 13. 'Epistolæ R. Jamesii ad amicos cum variis orationibus et carminibus ejusdem,' pp. 300, 4to. 4. MS. James 16. 'An Epitome of a book entitled, The first tome of the Agreement of the two Monarchies Catholique, that of the Roman Church, and the other of the Spanish Empire, and a defence of the precedency of the Catholique kings of Spain above all princes of the world. By Father John de la Puent, Madrid, 1612.' 5. MS. James 33. 'Epistola Ric. Jamesii ad amicum quendam de genuflexione sive adoratione ad nudam prolationem nominis Jesu.' 6. MS. James 34. 'Legend and Defence of that noble knight and martyr Sir John Oldcastle set forth by Richard James.' An annotated copy of Hoccleve's poem. 7. MS. James 35. 'Translations and English Verses by R. James.' 8. MS. James 36. 'Reasons concerning the unlawfulness of Attempts on the Lives of Great Personages.' 9. MSS. James 37, 38. Two sermons from which some extracts are printed by Corser in his preface, pp. lxxxviii–xciii. 10. MS. James 40. 'Iter Lancastrense.' 11. MS. James 41. 'Dictionarius Anglo-Saxonicus.' 12. MS. James 42. 'Dictionarius Saxonico-Latinus.' 13. MS. James 43. A bundle containing, with other notes, 'A Description of Poland, Shetland, Orkney, the Highlands of Scotland, Wales, Greenland, and Guinee' (4 sheets), 'An Account of James's Travels into Russia' (5 sheets, which never reached the Bodleian Library and are now lost), 'A Russian Vocabulary' and 'A Russian MS.' In MS. Cotton. Julius C. iii. there are five letters of James's which are printed by Corser (pp. l–lii) and by Dr. Grosart, and in Harl. MS. 7002 six more which are printed by Dr. Grosart (pp. xxxiii–viii); in Tanner MS. lxxv. f. 54 there is a letter from James to a Mr. Jackson asking him to present to Sir R. Cotton a manuscript of Abelard belonging to Balliol College.

James's 'Iter Lancastrense' is a poem descriptive of a tour in Lancashire in 1636, when he stayed with Robert Heywood [q. v.] It was edited for the Chetham Society in 1845 by Thomas Corser [q. v.], with notes and a copious introduction, in which many of James's minor poems are reprinted, together with extracts from some of his prose works. In 1880 Dr. A. B. Grosart published 'The Poems of Richard James' (only one hundred copies printed), with a preface, in which he adds a little to Corser's account. This volume contains the 'Iter Lancastrense,' 'The Muses Dirge,' the edition of Hoccleve's 'Oldcastle,' the minor English and Latin poems collected from James's published works and MSS. James 13 and 35, and the 'Reasons concerning the unlawfulness of Attempts on the Lives of Great Personages.'

[Authorities quoted; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 629–32; Forster's Life of Eliot, ii. 506–9, 610, 659–61, 668; Macray's Annals of Bodleian, 1890, p. 148; Sir Simonds D'Ewes's Autobiography, ii. 39, ed. J. O. Halliwell; Bernard's Cat. MSS. Angliæ; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iii. 393, 3rd ser. vii. 135, 185; Gardiner's Hist. of Engl. vii. 139. The fullest accounts will, however, be found in Corser's preface to the Iter, and Grosart's preface to the Poems.] C. L. K.

JAMES, ROBERT, M.D. (1705–1776), physician, son of Edward James, a major in the army, was born at Kinvaston, Staffordshire, in 1705. He was educated at the grammar school of Lichfield, and at St. John's College, Oxford, where he matriculated in 1722 (aged 17), and graduated B.A. on 5 July 1726 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* ii. 741). He studied medicine, and was admitted an extra-licentiate of the College of Physicians of London, 12 Jan. 1728. In the same year (8 May) he was created M.D. in the university of Cambridge by royal mandate. After practising at Sheffield, Lichfield, and Birmingham, he settled in London, where he lived first in Southampton Street, Covent Garden, and afterwards in Craven Street, Strand, having also rooms in Craig's Court, Charing Cross. On 25 June 1745 he was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians, but never attained any higher degree in the college. In 1743 he published 'A Medical Dictionary, with a History of Drugs,' in three volumes, folio. The dedication to Dr. Richard Mead [q. v.] was written by Dr. Johnson (Boswell, i. 85, ed. 1790), who also made some contributions to the work, and wrote the proposals for it. The articles are well written, and contain much information compiled from books, but very little original information. In 1745 he published 'A Treatise on the Gout and Rheumatism,' and in 1748 a 'Dissertation on Fevers.' In both works the chief object is to draw attention to his own method of cure, which is praised, without being clearly described. It consisted in the administration of a powder and of a pill, for which James took out a patent on 13 Nov. 1746. On 11 Feb. 1747 he deposited in the court of chancery a description of the components and method of manufacture of these prescriptions. It was asserted at the time that both had been learnt from a German named William Schwanberg, and it was clearly proved afterwards that the receipt sworn to in the patent would not pro-

duce the powder patented by James and sold by him and by F. Newbery (Dr. G. Pearson, *Philosophical Transactions*, 1791). The chief constituents of James's powder were phosphate of lime and oxide of antimony, and it resembled closely the present pulvis antimonialis of the British Pharmacopœia (Garrod, *Materia Medica*, 1874, p. 60). It had a strong diaphoretic action, and was frequently prescribed in cases of raised temperature of all kinds, and of inflammatory pain. Goldsmith took a dose of the powder, which his servant bought at Newbery's, early in the attack of fever from which he died (letter of his laundress, Mary Ginger, in the *Morning Post*, 7 April 1774), and Hawes, the apothecary who attended him, attributed bad results to this dose (W. Hawes, *An Account of the late Dr. Goldsmith's Illness as far as relates to the exhibition of Dr. James's Powders*, 1774). Newbery wrote to the papers in defence of his nostrum (*Morning Post*, 27 April 1774), and the controversy which arose does not seem to have injured its reputation, for it was prescribed for George III early in his attack of mania in November 1788 (*Life and Letters of Sir Gilbert Elliot*, i. 231). Since the depressant treatment of fever has fallen into disrepute, James's powder has almost ceased to be used by physicians. The way in which the powder was patented and sold diminished the reputation of James as a physician, but Johnson never gave up his early friendship for him, and once observed of him, 'No man brings more mind to his profession' (Boswell, *Johnson*, i. 85). In the life of Edmund Smith (*Lives of the Poets*, ed. 1781, ii. 259), Johnson says that at Gilbert Walmsley's table in Lichfield 'I enjoyed many chearful and instructive hours, with companions such as are not often found with one who has lengthened and one who has gladdened life; with Dr. James, whose skill in physick will long be remembered, and with David Garrick.' The remainder of James's works are only original in so far as they praise his powder. He translated 'Ramazzini de Morbis Artificum;' Simon Pauli's 'Treatise on Tobacco, Tea, Coffee, and Chocolate;' Prosper Alpinus's 'The Presages of Life and Death in Diseases,' 2 vols., all in 1746. In 1752 he published 'Pharmacopeia Universalis, or a New Universal English Dispensatory.' His 'Practice of Physic,' 2 vols., published in 1760, is a mere abstract of Boerhaave, and his 'Treatise on Canine Madness' (1760) recommends mercury for hydrophobia on very slight grounds of observation. He died on 23 March 1776, and after his death was printed his 'Vindication of the Fever Powder,' and a short treatise by him on the disorders of children, London, 1778. His son, Pinkstan, was father of George Payne Rainsford James [q. v.]

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 269; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. 1791; Johnson's Lives of the Poets, ed. 1781, ii. 259; Affidavits and Proceedings of Walter Baker upon his Petition to the King in Council to vacate the Patent obtained for Dr. Robert James for Schwanberg's Powder, London, 1753; Morning Post, April 1774; William Hawes's Account of the late Dr. Goldsmith's Illness, London, 1774, copy, with additions, in library of Royal Medico-Chirurgical Society of London; Dr. John Miller's Observations on Antimony, 1774; Dr. George Pearson's Experiments and Observations to investigate the Composition of James's Powder, London, 1791.] N. M.

JAMES, THOMAS (1573?–1629), Bodley's librarian, uncle of Richard James [q. v.], was born about 1573 at Newport, Isle of Wight. In 1586 he was admitted a scholar of Winchester College, matriculated at Oxford from New College on 28 Jan. 1591–2, and was fellow of his college from 1593 to 1602 (Kirby, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 152). He graduated B.A. on 3 May 1595, M.A. on 5 Feb. 1598–9, B.D. and D.D. on 16 May 1614 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, vol. i.) His learning was extensive, and he was 'esteemed by some a living library.' He assisted in framing a complete body of the ancient statutes and customs of the university, in which he was well versed. He was also skilled in deciphering manuscripts and in detecting forged readings. His first attempts at authorship were translations from the Italian of Antonio Brucioli's 'Commentary upon the Canticle of Canticles,' which was licensed for the press in November 1597 (Arber, *Stationers' Registers*, iii. 27), and from the French of 'The Moral Philosophy of the Stoicks,' 16mo, London, 1598 (*ib.* iii. 27 *b*). He next edited Richard de Bury's 'Philobiblon,' 4to, Oxford, 1599 [see Bury, Richard de], which he dedicated to Sir Thomas Bodley. About this time he obtained leave to examine the manuscripts in the college libraries at Oxford, and was allowed by the easy-going heads of houses (especially those of Balliol and Merton) to take away several, chiefly patristic, which he gave in 1601 to the Bodleian Library, together with sixty printed volumes. As the result of his researches he published 'Ecloga Oxonio-Cantabrigiensis, tributa in libros duos,' 4to, London, 1600, a work much commended by Joseph Scaliger. It gives a list of the manuscripts in the college libraries at Oxford and Cambridge, and in the university library at Cambridge, besides critical notes on the text of Cyprian's 'De Unitate Ecclesiæ' and of Augustine's 'De Fide.'

From the first Bodley had fixed upon James as his library keeper, and the appointment was confirmed by the university in 1602. On 14 Sept. of that year he also became rector of St. Aldate, Oxford. His salary as librarian was at the commencement 5*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* quarterly, but he threatened forthwith to resign unless it was raised to 30*l.* or 40*l.* a year. At the same time he demanded permission to marry. Bodley, who had made celibacy a stringent condition in his statutes, expostulated with James on his 'unseasonable and unreasonable motions,' but eventually allowed him to take a wife (*Reliquiæ Bodleianæ*, pp. 52, 162, 183). In 1605 appeared the first catalogue of the library compiled by James, and dedicated to Henry, prince of Wales, at the suggestion of Bodley, who thought that 'more reward was to be gained from the prince than from the king' (*ib.* p. 206). It includes both printed books and manuscripts, arranged alphabetically under the four classes of theology, medicine, law, and arts. A continuation of this classified index, embracing writers on arts and sciences, geography and history, is to be found in Rawlinson MS. Miscell. 730, drawn up by James after quitting the library for the use of young students. An alphabetical catalogue prepared by him in 1613 in 'two small hand-books' was not printed, but remains in the library. In December 1610 the library began to receive copies of all works published by the members of the Stationers' Company, in pursuance of an agreement made with them by Bodley at the suggestion of James. In 1614 James, through Bodley's interest, was preferred to the sub-deanery of Wells, and in 1617 he became rector of Mongeham, Kent. At the beginning of May 1620 he was obliged through ill-health to resign the librarianship, but not before he had superintended the preparation of a second edition of the catalogue, which appeared in the ensuing July. It abandons the classified arrangement of the former catalogue, and adopts only one alphabet of names. There was also issued in 1635 'Catalogus Interpretum S. Scripturæ juxta numerorum ordinem qui extant in Bibliotheca Bodleiana olim a D. Jamesio . . . concinnatus, nunc vero altera fere parte auctior redditus. . . Editio correcta,' 4to, Oxford.

At the convocation held with the parliament at Oxford in 1625 he moved that certain scholars be commissioned to peruse the patristic manuscripts in all public and private English libraries in order to detect the forgeries introduced by Roman catholic editors. His proposal not meeting with much encouragement, he set about the task himself. James died at Oxford in August 1629, and was buried in New College Chapel. One portrait of him hangs in the Bodleian Library; another is in the library of Sion College (Hearne, *Collections*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., iii. 416).

James's works not already described are: 1. 'Bellum Papale, sive Concordia discors Sixti Quinti & Clementis Octavi circa Hieronymianam Editionem,' 4to, London, 1600; 12mo, 1678. 2. 'Concordantiæ sanctorum Patrum, i.e. vera & pia Libri Canticorum per Patres universos, tam Græcos quam Latinos, Expositio,' 4to, Oxford, 1607. 3. 'An Apologie for John Wickliffe, shewing his Conformitie with the now Church of England,' 4to, Oxford, 1608; in answer to Robert Parsons and others. 4. 'Bellum Gregorianum, sive Corruptionis Romanæ in Operibus D. Gregorii M. jussu Pontificum Rom. recognitis atque editis ex Typographica Vaticana loca insigniora, observata, Theologis ad hoc officium deputatis,' s. sh. 4to, Oxford, 1610. 5. 'A Treatise of the Corruption of Scripture, Counsels, and Fathers, by . . . the Church of Rome. . . . Together with a sufficient Answere unto J. Gretser and A. Possevine, Jesuites, and the unknowne Author of the Grounds of the Old Religion and the New,' 5 pts. 4to, London, 1611; other editions in 1612, 1688, and 1843. 6. 'The Jesuits Downefall threatened against them by the Secular Priests for their wicked lives, accursed manners, heretical doctrine, etc. Together with the Life of Father Parsons,' 4to, Oxford, 1612. 7. 'Index generalis sanctorum Patrum, ad singulos versus cap. 5. secundum Matthæum,' 8vo, London, 1624. 8. 'G. Wicelii Methodus Concordiæ Ecclesiasticæ . . . Adjectæ sunt notæ . . . et vita ipsius . . . una cum enumeratione auctorum qui scripserunt contra squalores . . Curiæ Romanæ,' 8vo, London, 1625. 9. 'Vindiciæ Gregorianæ, seu restitutus innumeris pæne locis Gregorius M., ex variis manuscriptis . . . collatis,' 4to, Geneva, 1625, with a preface by B. Turrettinus. 10. 'A Manuduction or Introduction unto Divinitie: containing a confutation of Papists by Papists throughout the important Articles of our Religion,' 4to, Oxford, 1625. 11. 'The humble . . . Request of T. James to the Church of England, for, and in the behalfe of, Bookes touching Religion,' 16mo, Oxford ? 1625 ? 12. 'An Explanation or Enlarging of the Ten Articles in the Supplication of Doctor James, lately exhibited to the Clergy of England' [in reference to a projected new edition of the 'Fathers'], 4to, Oxford, 1625. 13. 'Specimen Corruptelarum Pontificiorum in Cypriano, Ambrosio, Gregorio M. & Authore operis imperfecti, & in jure canonico,' 4to, London, 1626. 14. 'Index

generalis librorum prohibitorum a Pontificiis,' 12mo, Oxford, 1627.

James is said to have been the 'Catholike Divine' who edited, with preface and notes in English, the tract entitled 'Fiscus Papalis; sive, Catalogus Indulgentiarum & Reliquiarum septem principalium Ecclesiarum urbis Romæ ex vetusto Manuscripto Codice descriptus,' 4to, London, 1617; another edition, 1621, was accompanied by the English version of William Crashaw. In 1608 James edited Wycliffe's 'Two short Treatises against the Orders of the Begging Friars.' Four of his manuscripts are in the Lambeth Library: 1. 'Brevis Admonitio ad Theologos Protestantes de Libris Pontificorum caute, pie, ac sobrie habendis, legendis, emendis,' &c. 2. 'Enchiridion Theologicum, seu Chronologia Scriptorum Ecclesiasticorum, ordine alphabetico,' &c. 3. 'Suspicionum et Conjecturarum liber primus, in quo ducenta ad minus loca SS. Patrum in dubium vocata, dubitandi Rationes, Rationum Summæ perspicue continentur.' 4. 'Breviarium Episcoporum totius Angliæ, seu nomina, successio, et chronologia eorundem ad sua usque tempora.' In the Bodleian Library (Bodl. MS. 662) is his 'Tomus primus Animadversionum in Patres, Latinæque Ecclesiæ Doctores primarios.' Two letters from James to Sir Robert Cotton, dated 1625 and 1628, are preserved in Cotton. MS. Julius C. iii., ff. 159, 183. Bodley's letters to James are in 'Reliquiæ Bodleianæ,' published by Hearne, from Bodleian MS. 699, in 1703.

[Wood's Antiquities of Oxford (Gutch); Wood's Colleges and Halls (Gutch); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 464–70; Macray's Annals of Bodleian Library; Camden's Britannia (1607), 'Monmouthshire;' Parr's Life of Ussher, 1686, pp. 307, 320; Todd's Cat. of Lambeth MSS.; Reg. of Univ. of Oxf. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), vol. ii.] G. G.

**JAMES, THOMAS** (1593 ?–1635 ?), navigator, a kinsman, it is believed, of Thomas James (*d.* 1619), alderman and twice mayor of Bristol, was born about 1593 (JAMES, *Strange Voyage*, portrait prefixed). Thomas Nash, of the Inner Temple, addressed him as 'my fellow templar,' but there is no other proof of James's connection with the law (*ib.* pref.) He was very probably a companion of Button in his voyage into Hudson's Bay in 1612 [see BUTTON, SIR THOMAS]; but the first certain mention of him is on 16 July 1628, when he was granted letters of marque for the Dragon of Bristol, of which he was owner and captain (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) In 1631 he was appointed by the merchants of Bristol, with the approval of the king, to command an expedition for 'the discovery of the north-west passage into the South Sea, and so to proceed to Japan and round the world to the westward.' Guided, he says, 'by former experience,' he decided that one well-conditioned ship of not more than 70 tons would be best for his purpose. His crew of twenty-two men, all told, he carefully selected as 'unmarried, approved able and healthy seamen, privately recommended for their ability and faithfulness;' but he refused all who 'had used the northerly icy seas' or 'had been in the like voyage, for some private reasons,' in all probability referring to the fate of Henry Hudson (*d.* 1611) [q. v.] On 3 May 1631 he sailed from Bristol in the Henrietta Maria, and on 4 June made the coast of Greenland. The next day they were beset with ice. After rounding Cape Farewell, and making Cape Desolation, they steered a westerly course for Resolution Island, and so into Hudson's Strait. Cold, fog, storm, and adverse winds delayed their passage; it was not till 5 July that they sighted Salisbury Island. The ice forced them to the southward and into Hudson's Bay. After touching at Mansfield Island, they struggled westward, against much fog, north-westerly wind, and biting cold, and on 11 Aug. made the west coast of the bay at 'a place which was formerly called Hubbert's Hope, but now it is hopeless,' about lat. 60° N. Keeping then to the southward, on the 17th they were off Port Nelson, and on the 20th sighted the land, low and flat, which they named 'the new principality of South Wales.' On the 29th they met Luke Fox [q. v.], who dined on board the Henrietta Maria on the 30th. After parting from Fox, James continued his way towards the south-east; on 3 Sept. he named Cape Henrietta Maria, and so into James's Bay.

They beat to the southward, through storms and cold, till on 6 Oct. they reached an island, which they called Charleton, where they were compelled to remain. The ship could not come within three miles of the shore; the weather was tempestuous, and the ice made approach difficult. They built a hut on shore, and on 29 Nov. ran the ship aground and bored holes in her bottom, to keep her from bumping. After a miserable winter they dug the ice out of the ship in May, and got her afloat again in sound condition, contrary to all expectations, and after further examination, in better weather, of James's Bay and the south coast of Hudson's Bay, sailed for England. They arrived at Bristol on 22 Oct. 1632, after a bad voyage, with the ship so injured 'that it was miraculous how she could bring us home.' Fox wrote slightingly about the Henrietta Maria as a ship too small for the voyage, and of James

himself as no seaman. But James and his ship made this very remarkable voyage in an exceptionally bad season, wintered, though without proper appliances, and came safely home again with the loss of only four men.

On 6 April 1633 James was appointed to command the Ninth Whelp, cruising in the Bristol Channel and over to the coast of Ireland, for the prevention of piracy. On 29 Jan. 1634–5 he wrote to Nicholas that he was utterly disabled by sickness for any employment that year, and on 3 March Sir Beverley Newcomen was appointed to succeed him in command of the Ninth Whelp (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) It is doubtful whether he died of the sickness or is to be identified with the Thomas James whose petition was referred to the admiralty committee on 22 April 1651 (*ib.*), or with the Thomas James of Buntingford, Hertfordshire, who was appointed on 3–19 Dec. 1653 (*ib.*) a trustee for the money granted by parliament to the widow of Edmund Button, slain in the battle of Portland [see BUTTON, SIR THOMAS].

The spirited account of James's arctic voyage, first published in 1633, shows him as an experienced seaman, a scientific navigator, and a careful observer not only of latitude, longitude, and variation of compass, but of tides, 'overfalls,' and other natural phenomena. An attempt has been made to prove that James's narrative is the original of the 'Rime of the Ancient Mariner,' and some remarkable agreements of thought and expression have been pointed out (NICHOLLS, p. 76; IVOR JAMES, *The Source of the Ancient Mariner*, 1890). That Coleridge had read and been impressed by James's story is very probable; but the incidents he has described have little resemblance to those of the voyage. A portrait is on the original map.

[The Strange and Dangerous Voyage of Captain Thomas James in his intended Discovery of the North-West Passage into the South Sea . . . Published by His Majesty's Command (sm. 4to, not dated [1633]); a second edition was published in 1740; it was also printed in Harris's Collection of Voyages, 1705, vol. ii., and in Churchill's Collection of Voyages, vol. ii. An abridgment is given in Rundall's Voyages towards the North-West (Hakluyt Soc.); Nicholls's Bristol Biographies, No. 2; notes kindly supplied by Mr. Fullarton James and Mr. Ivor James.]

J. K. L.

JAMES, THOMAS (1748–1804), headmaster of Rugby School, was born on 19 Oct. 1748 at St. Ives, Huntingdonshire. In 1760 he was sent to Eton, was subsequently elected a scholar there, and won a reputation by his Latin and Greek verses, specimens of which are in the 'Musæ Etonenses.' For a Greek translation of one of his smaller poems, beginning 'Whoever thou art,' Mark Akenside presented him with a copy of Homer's 'Iliad.' In February 1767 James proceeded as a scholar to King's College, Cambridge, became fellow in February 1770, and graduated B.A. in 1771 and M.A. 1774. He obtained in 1772 the first members' prize for a Latin essay awarded to middle bachelors, and in 1773 that awarded to senior bachelors. He was ordained and chosen tutor of his college. While still an undergraduate he wrote 'An Account of King's College Chapel' for the benefit of Henry Malden, the chapel clerk, under whose name it was published in 1769. In May 1778 he was elected head-master of Rugby School. When James went to the school, there were only fifty-two boys. He at once instituted a thorough reform in the discipline and system of teaching, and introduced the Etonian method. His exertions were soon successful; in its best days under his rule the school numbered two hundred and forty-five. Among his more distinguished pupils were Samuel Butler, afterwards bishop of Lichfield, and W. S. Landor. Rather than publicly expel Landor for repeated acts of rebellion and insolence, James quietly sent him home (FORSTER, *Life of Landor*, i. 14, 18, 31, 195–7). In 1786 he proceeded D.D., and in the same year founded two 5*l.* prizes for Latin declamations by scholars of King's. Upon his resignation of his head-mastership in 1794 the trustees presented him with a handsome piece of plate, and at their next meeting wrote to Mr. Pitt, then prime minister, requesting some church preferment for him. James was accordingly appointed in May 1797 to a prebend in Worcester Cathedral, and was instituted to the rectory of Harvington in the same county. He died suddenly at Harvington on 23 Sept. 1804, and was buried in Worcester Cathedral, where there is a monument to his memory. Another monument by Chantrey was erected in 1824 in the chapel of Rugby School, with a Latin inscription by Bishop Butler. His portrait was engraved by an old pupil, Matthew Haughton of Birmingham, from a miniature by Englehart.

James married first, on 21 Dec. 1779, Elizabeth (1757 ?–1784), eldest daughter of John Mander of Coventry, by whom he had a son and a daughter; and secondly, on 27 March 1785, Arabella (*d.* 1828), fourth daughter of William Caldecott of Catthorpe, Leicestershire, by whom he had, with five other children, John Thomas James [q. v.], bishop of Calcutta. Besides the little work already mentioned James published a 'Compendium of Geography' and 'The Principal Propositions of the Fifth Book of Euclid

demonstrated Algebraically' (1791), both for use in Rugby School, as well as two sermons (both in 1800).

[Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 347; Bloxam's Rugby, pp. 63–4; Short Memoir of T. James, reprinted with additions from Public Characters, 1856; William Birch's School Master; Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire, pp. 463–7; Rugby School Reg. i. xi–xii.] G. G.

JAMES, WILLIAM (1542–1617), bishop of Durham, was the second son of John James of Little Onn, Staffordshire, by Ellen, daughter of William Bolte of Sandbach, Cheshire, where William was born in 1542. He entered Christ Church, Oxford, as a student about 1559 or 1560, and graduated B.A. on 22 Oct. 1563, M.A. 1565, B.D. 10 March 1571, and D.D. 22 April 1574. In 1571 he was made divinity reader at Magdalen College, and in 1572 was elected master of University College. In 1573 the chaplain and fellows of the Savoy vainly petitioned Burghley to make James their new master, and spoke of his 'wisdom and policy in restoring and bringing to happy quietness the late wasted, spoiled, and indebted University College' (Strype, *Annals*, iv. 581). From 1575 to 1601 James was also rector of Kingham, Oxfordshire (Rymer, xv. 742; *Lansd. MSS.* v. 983, p. 168), and archdeacon of Coventry from 1577 to 1584, when he was elected dean of Christ Church (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. i. 363). James was vice-chancellor of Oxford in 1581 and 1590, and was one of those appointed to meet Elizabeth on her visit to the university in September 1592. About this time James was chaplain to Dudley, earl of Leicester, and attended him on his deathbed in 1588. Although disappointed in 1595 of the bishopric of Worcester, for which Whitgift recommended him, he obtained the deanery of Durham 5 June 1596, and 7 Sept. 1606 succeeded Toby Matthew in that bishopric. Many of his extant letters in the Record Office, dated between 1596 and his death, recount the seditious state of the country, the constant feuds on the border, his difficulties with recusants, and his repeated collisions with the citizens of Durham. He procured the restitution of Durham House in London, and repaired the chapel of his palace at his own expense. His temporal power is shown by his appointment of several officers by patent in the port of Sunderland, besides incorporating the Company of Clothworkers in the city of Durham, and granting a weekly market and annual fair to Wolsingham. By a royal warrant, dated 13 March 1611, the bishop was commanded to receive the state prisoner, Arabella Stuart, into his charge at Durham (*Harl. MSS.* v. 7003, ff. 94, 96, 97). He met her at Lambeth Ferry on 15 March, in order to escort her north. But the lady was too ill to move further than Barnet, where she remained in the bishop's care till 2 April, when, after removing her to East Barnet, he went to Durham to prepare for her reception (see his letters to Council, *State Papers*, James I, Dom. lxii. 27, 39). On his way north he interviewed the king at Royston (*ib.* lxii. 30; see art. Arabella Stuart for details). Arabella never reached Durham, but so shattered was the bishop's health by the worries connected with his brief guardianship that after six months' illness he was obliged to recruit at Bath, 23 Jan. 1612 (*State Papers*, *ib.* lxviii. 271). In 1615 by a royal command the bishop mustered on Gilesgate Moor 8,320 men between sixteen and sixty able to bear arms. On 12 Sept. 1616 he was instituted to the living of Washington, and purchased the manor, which he bequeathed to his heir Francis. On the king's progress to Scotland in May 1617 he was entertained at Durham by the bishop, and it is said that a reproof administered by the king, probably on account of the bishop's contest with the citizens about their borough privileges and parliamentary representation, broke the old man's heart. He died, aged 75, on 12 May 1617, four days after the royal visit, and was buried in the cathedral choir, beneath a brass effigy and inscription (see Willis, *Cathedrals*, p. 248), which have disappeared. The bishop's unpopularity in Durham was very great, and there were riots after his death. James married three times. His eldest son, William, by his first wife, Katharine Kysbie of Abingdon, was a student of Christ Church, and public orator of Oxford University in 1601, and became prebendary of Durham 6 Oct. 1620. To his youngest and only other surviving son, Francis (by his third wife, Isabel Atkinson of Newcastle), he left the bulk of his property, and made him executor of his will, proved 4 July 1617. James seems to have been too fond of hoarding money, but 'bating this [was] as kindly and quiet a bishop as ever lived.' His hospitality was famed at Oxford, and Elizabeth is said to have never forgotten the 'good entertainment' he gave her there (Harington, *State of the Church of England*, 1653, p. 203). Two of James's sermons, one preached at Hampton Court before the queen on 9 Feb. 1578 (London, 1578, 8vo), the other at Paul's Cross on 9 Nov. 1589 (London, 1590, 8vo), were published.

[Lansd. MSS. v. 983, p. 168; Fuller's Worthies, 'Cheshire,' p. 175, and Church History, x. 71; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), ii. 203; Wood's Fasti, i. passim; Wood's Antiq. of Oxford (Gutch), vol. ii.; Clark's Register of the University,

pt. i. pp. vii, 41, 228, 241, ii. 98, 178, 184, iii. 35; Boase's Register, i. 249; Strype's Annals (Clar. Press), iv. 318, 336; Strype's Whitgift, i. 198, 337, 549; Strype's Grindal, p. 238; Willis's Cathedrals, pp. 254, 416; Surtees's Durham, i. 216, ii. 41, 43, 159; Hutchinson's Durham, i. 479. See constant letters to and from James in Calendars of State Papers, James I, Dom. 1598–1601, 1603–10; Addenda, 1580–1626, &c.]

E. T. B.

**JAMES or JAMESIUS, WILLIAM** (1635?–1663), scholar, son of Henry James, and grandson of a citizen of Bristol, was born about 1635 in Monmouthshire. He was first educated privately by his uncle, William Sutton, at Blandford Forum, Dorsetshire, 'and being extraordinary rath-ripe, and of a prodigious memory, was entred into his accedence at five years of age' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 634). In 1646 he was elected a king's scholar at Westminster School, and 'making marvellous proficiency under Mr. Busby, his most loving master' (*ib.* p. 634), he was elected a student of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1650 (M.A. 1656). Before he took his degree Busby appointed him an assistant in the school. He contributed, with his schoolfellow, Dryden, English verses to John Hoddesdon's 'Sion and Parnassus,' 1650, small 8vo, and some Greek verses by him are prefixed to the 'Horæ Subsecivæ' of H. Stubbs, 1651, small 8vo. In 1651 he produced 'Εἰσαγωγή in linguam Chaldaicam in usum scholæ Regiæ Westmon.,' dedicated to 'his tutor, parent, and patron,' Busby; was made usher at Westminster in 1658, and helped to prepare 'The English Introduction to the Latin Tongue, for the use of the Lower Forms in Westminster School,' 1659. In 1661 he became second master (J. Welch, *Alumni Westmonasterienses*, new edit. 1852, p. 135). He died on 3 July 1663, aged about 28, 'to the great reluctancy of all who knew his admirable parts,' and was buried at the west end of Westminster Abbey, 'near the lowest door, going into the cloister' (Wood, *Athenæ*, iii. 634; J. Dart, *History of Westminster Abbey*, ii. 142).

James was one of Busby's favourite scholars. In the old library at Westminster School there are preserved among the Busby relics two neatly written manuscript Latin translations by James of Bacon's 'Reginæ Elisabethæ fœlicitas,' 1652, and the 'Heros Laurentii,' 1654, of Balthazar Gracian. The last is dedicated to Busby by his 'filius et pupillus.' In the same collection are also Hebrew, Arabic, and Greek vocabularies prepared by James.

[Authorities mentioned above, esp. Welch's Alumni Westmonasterienses.]

H. R. T.

**JAMES, WILLIAM** (*fl.* 1760–1771), landscape-painter, practised in London, residing for some years in Maiden Lane, and later in May's Buildings, St. Martin's Lane. He exhibited with the Incorporated Society of Artists from 1761 to 1768, and at the Royal Academy from 1769 to 1771. He was an imitator of Canaletto, and painted views of London, chiefly on the river and in St. James's Park, but his works have only an antiquarian interest. They are hard and mechanical in execution, the ruler being largely used in the lines of the buildings, and the water conventionally treated. In 1768 James sent to the Society of Artists, and in the two following years to the Royal Academy, some views of Egyptian temples, but as he was never out of England these are presumed to have been copies. The date of his death is not recorded. Seven of his pictures are at Hampton Court.

[Edwards's Anecdotes of Painting; Redgrave's Century of Painters; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Law's Catalogue of Pictures at Hampton Court.]

F. M. O'D.

**JAMES, Sir WILLIAM** (1721–1783), commodore of the Bombay marine, is said to have been the son of a miller, to have been born in 1721 at Bolton Hill Mill, near Haverfordwest in Pembrokeshire, and to have run away to sea to avoid punishment for poaching (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xii. 244). Another story is that he was the son of an agricultural labourer. That he did go to sea is certain, and probably enough to the West Indies; but the story that there, in 1738, he entered on board a king's ship under the command of Captain (afterwards Lord) Hawke is either inaccurate or untrue. Hawke was on half-pay at the time, did not join the Portland till July 1739, and did not reach the West Indies till early in 1740; the only William James whose name appears on the Portland's books joined her on 17 July, and ran from her on 21 Oct. 1739, before she left England. The same doubt must remain on the story that he obtained command of a ship in the Virginia trade; that she was captured by the Spaniards and carried into Havana; that after some term of imprisonment James and his companions were released, and embarked on board a brig bound to South Carolina, which foundered in a hurricane; that James, with the master and six of the crew, escaping in a small boat, was, after twenty days of excessive hardship, thrown again on the coast of Cuba; and that some time after he found means to return to England, where he married the landlady of the Red Cow at Wapping.

We reach firmer ground in 1747, when James entered the service of the East India Company, and after two years as chief mate, was appointed to command the Guardian, a ship of war belonging to the Bombay marine, in which he was employed as senior officer of a small squadron protecting the country trade and operating against the pirate chief Angria. Success attended his efforts; his convoys passed safely; and in several encounters with Angria's ships they were repulsed with loss, and were at last driven to take shelter under the guns of Gheriah or Severndroog. James's energy and ability were recognised, and in 1751 he was promoted to be commodore and commander-in-chief of the company's marine forces, with a broad pennant on board the Protector of 44 guns.

The pirates still continued formidable. Angria had built some larger vessels, and boasted that he would be master of the Indian seas. The Mahrattas, equally with the company, felt him as a scourge, and in March 1755 a joint expedition against Severndroog was determined on, James being ordered to blockade, while the actual assault was given by the Mahrattas. James, however, soon found that his allies were either lukewarm or were overawed by Angria's prestige. He accordingly pushed his ships into the very harbour, between the forts, which were either blown up or surrendered after a sharp action lasting till midnight of 2 April. 'In one day,' wrote Orme, 'the spirited resolution of Commodore James destroyed the timorous prejudices which had for twenty years been entertained of the impracticability of reducing any of Angria's fortified harbours' (*Military Transactions . . . in Hindostan*, i. 406). When Severndroog had fallen, the squadron moved up to Bankot, which surrendered. The Mahrattas, now anxious to push their advantage, offered James two lacs of rupees to co-operate with them. But James had already exceeded his instructions, and refused to do more without permission from Bombay. This the governor and council would not give, judging the season too late; James was ordered back, and Severndroog, according to agreement, was handed over to the Mahrattas.

In November Rear-admiral Watson arrived at Bombay with a strong squadron of king's ships; he found there a body of troops, under Colonel Clive, newly come from England. It was resolved to take advantage of this happy meeting to put an end to Angria's power. But this was sheltered by the forts of Gheriah, which were said to be impregnable. James was sent with a small squadron to reconnoitre. He reported 'that the place was not high, nor nearly so strong as had been represented.' The expedition accordingly left Bombay on 7 Feb. 1756, appeared off Gheriah on the 11th, and successfully attacked the forts on the 13th. The loss of the squadron was very small, mainly owing to the skilful pilotage of James (*Edinburgh Review*, cxlviii. 367). Early in 1757, when the news of the French declaration of war reached Bombay, it became necessary to send it on to Watson, then in the Hooghly. The passage up the Bay of Bengal, against the north-east monsoon, was till then held to be impracticable, or, at best, excessively tedious. James, however, undertook to make it. It would seem that he had already studied the variations of the monsoons, and he now published his great discovery by running down to about 10° of south latitude, making the easting on that parallel, and so fetching Acheen, the north-west point of Sumatra, from which the course to the Hooghly is easy. James thus made the passage in an incredibly short time, and brought the important news to Watson and Clive.

In 1759, having amassed a considerable fortune, both by the Severndroog and Gheriah prize-money and by mercantile operations, James returned to England, purchased an estate near Eltham, a few miles from Blackheath, and married (if the early story be true, as his second wife) Anne, daughter of Edmond Goddard of Hartham in Wiltshire. Among his friends was the humourist Laurence Sterne, who was a frequent visitor at the James's town house in Gerrard Street, Soho. His wealth procured him a seat at the board of directors, of which he was at different times deputy-chairman and chairman. On 25 July 1778 he was created a baronet. He was member of parliament for West Looe in Cornwall, and elder brother and deputy-master of the Trinity House. He died of apoplexy on 16 Dec. 1783, in the midst of the festivities attending the marriage of his only daughter, Elizabeth Anne, to Thomas Boothby Parkyns, afterwards first Lord Rancliffe. He was succeeded by his son Edward William, who died at the age of eighteen, in 1792, when the title became extinct (Burke). It has been said that Edward William was the third baronet, and that James's immediate successor was a son, Richard, born in India of a native mother. That there was such a son is possible, but his legitimacy would be extremely doubtful. James's widow erected in 1784 a tower on the top of Shooter's Hill as a monument to her husband's memory. It is still known as Severndroog Tower, but at the time it appears to have been popularly called 'Lady James's Folly.' Lady James died 9 Aug. 1789.

[Naval Chron. xiii. 89, with engraved portrait after Reynolds; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 244, 354, 402; Orme's Hist. of India, pass.; Low's Hist. of the Indian Navy, vol. i. chap. iv. A holograph letter to Lord Sandwich, dated 30 July 1783, in Addit. MS. 9344, f. 120, seems, neither in writing nor in spelling, to be the production of an uneducated man.] J. K. L.

**JAMES, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1827), writer on naval history, was from 1801 to 1813 enrolled among the attorneys of the supreme court of Jamaica, and practised as a proctor in the vice-admiralty court. In 1812 he was in the United States, and on the declaration of war with England was detained as a prisoner. After several months' captivity he effected his escape, and reached Halifax towards the end of 1813. His attention was thus turned to the details of the war. He sent several letters on the subject to the 'Naval Chronicle,' under the signature 'Boxer,' and in March 1816 he published a pamphlet entitled 'An Inquiry into the Merits of the Principal Naval Actions between Great Britain and the United States.' In this he showed that the American frigates were larger, stouter, more heavily armed, and more strongly manned than the English which they had captured; that the statements officially published in the United States were grossly inaccurate; and that the victories of the Americans were to be attributed, not to superior seamanship nor to superior courage, but to superior numerical force. The excitement which the pamphlet caused both in Nova Scotia and the States was considerable, and many angry criticisms were published in the American papers. It was falsely asserted that James was an American by birth, that he had been guilty of felony nineteen years before, had been condemned and reprieved, and was now seeking a base revenge on his injured country. Later writers of repute have repeated the baseless slander, with the addition that he was a veterinary surgeon or 'horse doctor' (J. Fenimore Cooper, in *United States Democratic Review*, May and June 1842; Lounsbury, *J. F. Cooper*, p. 206).

Meantime James had gone to England, and in the summer of 1817 published a second edition of the pamphlet, enlarged into virtually a new work, under the title of 'A Full and Correct Account of the Chief Naval Occurrences of the late War between Great Britain and the United States of America.' In 1818 he followed this with 'A Full and Correct Account of the Military Occurrences of the late War between Great Britain and the United States of America' (2 vols. 8vo), and in 1819 by a pamphlet entitled 'Warden Refuted, being a Defence of the British Navy against the Misrepresentations of a Work recently published at Edinburgh . . . by D. B. Warden, late Consul for the United States at Paris' (46 pp. 8vo). In 1819 he began preparing a naval history of the great war, which was published under the title of 'The Naval History of Great Britain, from the Declaration of War by France in 1793 to the Accession of George IV,' 5 vols. 8vo, 1822–4. A second edition, in six vols., was published in 1826.

This remarkable work, which took as its motto *Vérité sans peur*, aimed at an exact account of every operation of naval war during the period named. The author consulted not only every published work bearing on the subject, and especially the official narratives, both English and French, but also the logs of the several ships, and, whenever possible, the actors themselves. He thus produced a book 'of which it is not too high praise to assert that it approaches as nearly to perfection, in its own line, as any historical work ever did' (*Edinburgh Review*, lxxi. 121). It is, however, a chronicle rather than a history, and while it describes events in minute detail, makes little attempt to show their relation to each other or to the current course of politics or diplomacy. It therefore presents a series of lessons in tactics, but not of strategy. A more serious fault is due to the strong national bias which affects the whole work. The facts, although related with scrupulous accuracy, not unfrequently, especially in the case of the American war, convey a false impression; and throughout it would be unsafe to accept the author's deductions without comparing his statements with those of the best French or American writers.

James, who resided for the last few years at 12 Chapel Field, South Lambeth, died there on 28 May 1827. His widow, a West Indian, who was unprovided for, received a pension of 100*l.* on the civil list. She had, too, a share in the profits from the sale of the 'Naval History,' but for several years these were very small. It was not till 1837 that a third edition was called for; this was published with additions, including accounts of the first Burmese war and the battle of Navarino, for which Captain Frederick Chamier [q. v.] was responsible. A reissue followed in 1886, and a full index was published by the Navy Records Soc. in 1895.

[Times, 31 May 1827; Gent. Mag. 1827, vol. xcvii. pt. ii. p. 281; James's own prefaces and pamphlets; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xi. 195, xii. 138, 7th ser. vii. 207; Colburn's United Service Mag. April and May 1885.] J. K. L.

JAMES, WILLIAM (1771–1837), railway projector, son of William James, solicitor, was born at Henley-in-Arden, Warwickshire, 13 June 1771. He was educated at Warwick, and at a school at Winson Green, near Birmingham. After duly serving his articles he commenced practice as a solicitor in his native place about 1797. His business consisted chiefly of land-agency, and having been appointed agent for the Earl of Warwick's property he removed to Warwick, where in 1804 he organised a corps of volunteers. In the same year he carried out a plan for the drainage and levelling of Lambeth Marsh. A bridge over the Thames, to be erected near the site of the later Waterloo Bridge, formed part of the scheme. His wealth increasing he became a colliery owner in South Staffordshire, and was the first to open the West Bromwich coalfield. He subsequently became chairman of the West Bromwich Coalmasters' Association, and he was an active promoter of a bill for making a canal from that district to Birmingham. About 1815 he removed his offices to New Boswell Court, Lincoln's Inn Fields, London, where he carried on one of the largest land-agency businesses in the kingdom. At the same time he made many surveys for the enclosure of commons, and was largely interested in canal undertakings. In conjunction with Lord Whitworth, the Duchess of Dorset, Mr. Vansittart, and others, he embarked upon what proved a very costly and futile search for coal at Bexhill in Sussex. An account of this boring appeared in the 'Standard,' 20 April 1889.

James's connection with the establishment of railways constitutes his chief claim to remembrance. His attention had been directed to the subject of 'tramways' as early as 1806. Railways worked by horses were well known in the colliery districts of the north of England in the last century. James's notion was to extend this system over the country, but the application of steam as a means of propulsion did not at first occur to him.

He seems to have constructed several short lines of railway in various parts of the kingdom, and to have proposed and surveyed many more. In 1820 he drew up a 'Plan of the Lines of the Projected Central Junction Railway or Tram Road, showing its communications with the Coalfields, Canals, and Principal Towns, and with the Metropolis,' which was not apparently published till 1861, when it was printed in the pamphlet entitled 'The Two James's and the Two Stephensons,' by E. M. S. P. In the autumn of 1821 James paid a first visit to Killingworth and saw Stephenson's steam locomotive engine at work. His active mind at once perceived the capabilities of the machine, and Stephenson, impressed by James's wealth, commercial reputation, and energy, agreed, along with his partner Losh, by deed dated 1 Sept. 1821, to assign to James one-fourth of the interest in their locomotive patents, dated respectively 1815 and 1816, on the condition that James should recommend and give his 'best assistance for the using and employing the locomotive engines' on railways south of an imaginary line drawn from Liverpool to Hull (*Mechanics' Magazine*, 18 Nov. 1848, p. 500). James's efforts to carry out the agreement failed, and Stephenson derived no benefit from it.

James, however, had heard earlier in 1821 that a project for constructing a railway between Manchester and Liverpool was afoot. He at once communicated with Joseph Sandars, a wealthy Liverpool merchant, who was prominently connected with the scheme, and was allowed to begin, partly at his own expense, in the summer of 1821, a survey of the line, which was completed in the next year. Robert, the son of George, Stephenson assisted James in the work (SMILES, *Lives of George and Robert Stephenson*, 1868, p. 243). The route proposed by James was not that eventually adopted, and he finally disagreed with the promoters. In May 1824 Sandars informed him that his delays and broken promises 'forfeited the confidence of the subscribers,' and his connection with the undertaking ceased. The work was completed by George Stephenson, who had the benefit of James's plans and sections, and the assistance of Padley, James's brother-in-law. Writing in November 1844 to James's eldest son, Robert Stephenson said: 'I believe your late father was the original projector of the Liverpool and Manchester railway.'

In 1823 James published a 'Report to illustrate the Advantages of Direct Inland Communication through Kent, Surrey, Sussex, and Hants, to connect the Metropolis with the Ports of Shoreham (Brighton), Rochester (Chatham), and Portsmouth, by a Line of Engine Railroad, and to render the Grand Surrey Canal, Wandsworth and Merstham Railroad, Shoreham Harbour, and Waterloo Bridge Shares productive property.' The scheme was well thought out in detail, and showed that James clearly perceived the capabilities of a railway worked by locomotive steam-engines. The 'Report' was intended to be the first of a series of twelve reports upon railway communication in various parts of England, but nothing further appeared.

Although James was at one time reported to be worth 150,000*l.* and to be earning 10,000*l.* a year from his practice, his affairs fell into confusion; in 1823 he was declared bankrupt, and was imprisoned in the King's Bench. Shortly afterwards he retired to Bodmin in Cornwall. In 1824 he obtained a patent for hollow rails for railways, but it was of no practical importance. All his efforts to retrieve his position were unsuccessful, and he died at Bodmin on 10 March 1837. He married in 1796 Dinah, daughter of William Tarlton of Botley, and left a family unprovided for. In 1845 an attempt to raise a fund for the benefit of his sons was made, but although Robert Stephenson, Joseph Locke, I. K. Brunel, George Rennie, and other eminent engineers attested that to James's self-denying efforts the public were indebted for the establishment of the railroad system, the scheme failed (*Mechanics' Mag.* 21 Oct. 1848, p. 403). In 1858 Robert Stephenson described James, in a letter to Mr. Smiles, as 'a ready, dashing writer,' but 'no thinker at all in the practical part of the subject he had taken up. . . . His fluency of conversation I never heard equalled.' A portrait of James, after a miniature by Chalon, forms the frontispiece to vol. xxxi. of the 'Mechanics' Mag.'

James's eldest son, WILLIAM HENRY JAMES (1796–1873), born at Henley-in-Arden in March 1796, assisted his father in his survey of the Liverpool and Manchester railway. He subsequently commenced business as an engineer in Birmingham, where he made experiments upon steam locomotion on common roads. He took out patents for locomotives, steam-engines, boilers, railway carriages, diving apparatus, &c., and he is commonly stated to have anticipated Stephenson in the application of the tubular boiler to locomotives, but this is an error, James's boiler being what is known as a 'water-tube' boiler. He died 16 Dec. 1873 in the Dulwich College Almshouses.

[E. M. S. P., The Two James's and the Two Stephensons, 1861, which appears to be based on family papers; Smiles's Life of George Stephenson, 1857, pp. 158, 173; Smiles's Lives of George and Robert Stephenson, 1868, pp. 239–246; Mechanics' Mag. xxxi. (1839) 156, 474, xlix. (1848) 401, 500; Booth's Account of the Liverpool and Manchester Railway, 1831, pp. 3–4; Railway Mag. October, November 1836, pp. 303, 363; R. B. Prosser's Birmingham Inventors and Inventions, 1881, pp. 107–8.] R. B. P.

JAMES, SIR WILLIAM MILBOURNE (1807–1881), lord justice, son of Christopher James of Swansea, was born at Merthyr Tydvil, Glamorganshire, in 1807. He was educated at the university of Glasgow, where he graduated M.A., and afterwards became an honorary LL.D. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1831. He read in Fitzroy Kelly's chambers, and attended the Welsh sessions, but afterwards confined his work almost entirely to the court of chancery. Ill-health, which before his call had compelled a two years' residence in Italy, at first retarded his progress; but in time he acquired a very large junior practice, and he became junior counsel to the treasury in equity, junior counsel to the woods and forests department, the inland revenue, and the board of works, and eventually in 1853 a queen's counsel and Bethell's successor as vice-chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster. He twice unsuccessfully contested Derby as a liberal, on the second occasion in 1859. Although not a brilliant speaker, he was a sound advocate, with a thorough knowledge of law. He was engaged in many well-known cases, such as those of Dr. Colenso against the Bishop of Cape Town, Mrs. Lyon *v.* Home, the spiritualist, the Baroda and Kirwee booty case, and Martin *v.* Mackonochie. In 1866 he was treasurer of Lincoln's Inn. In January 1869 he became a vice-chancellor of the court of chancery and a knight, and in 1870 a lord justice of appeal and a privy councillor. He was a most eminent judge, exceptionally learned, shrewd and strong, and gifted with a great power of terse and clear enunciation of principles. The court of appeal under him and Lord-justice Mellish was a very efficient court, and its decisions on the new and important questions arising under the Companies Acts and the Bankruptcy Act of 1869 were of the highest value. He was a member of the various commissions on equity procedure, of the Indian code commission and the army purchase commission, and as a member of the judicature commission was a strenuous reformer, and urged the total abolition of pleadings. On 7 June 1881 he died at his house, 47 Wimpole Street, London. He married in 1846 Maria (*d.* 1891), daughter of Dr. Otter, bishop of Chichester, and left two children: a son, Major W. C. James, of the 16th lancers; and a daughter, married to Colonel G. Salis Schwabe. He was a deep student of Indian history, and between 1864 and 1869 wrote a work, 'The British in India,' which was published by his daughter in 1882.

[Times, 9 June 1881; Solicitors' Journal, 11 June 1881; information kindly furnished by Mrs. Salis Schwabe; see also eulogium on James by Baron Bramwell, Times, 15 June 1881.] J. A. H.

JAMESON, ANNA BROWNELL (1794–1860), authoress, born at Dublin on 17 May 1794, was the eldest daughter of

D. Brownell Murphy [q. v.], an Irish miniature-painter of considerable ability. In 1798 the family came to England, and, after short residences at Whitehaven and Newcastle, settled at Hanwell. Anna evinced much talent as a child, and at the early age of sixteen became a governess in the family of the Marquis of Winchester, where she remained for four years. After leaving this position she probably continued to contribute in some way to the support of her father. About 1821 she was introduced to her future husband, Robert Jameson, a young barrister from the Lake country, said to have been a man of artistic taste as well as a good lawyer. An engagement ensued, which was broken off for some unknown reason, and Anna Murphy, deeply depressed, accepted another situation as governess, and went with her pupil to France and Italy, where she continued for about a year. The journal she kept, with some alterations, the most important of which was a fictitious account of the authoress's death at Autun, was published anonymously, under the title of 'A Lady's Diary,' by a speculative bookseller named Thomas, on the sole condition that he should give the authoress a guitar out of his profits, if any. This condition he was able to fulfil on selling the copyright to Colburn for 50*l*. Colburn changed the title to 'The Diary of an Ennuyée' (1826), and the book obtained wide popularity. By this time, having in the interim spent four years as governess in the family of Mr. Littleton (afterwards Lord Hatherton), Miss Murphy (1825) had become reconciled and united to her former lover, Robert Jameson. They settled in Chenies Street, Tottenham Court Road; but it soon appeared that their relations were uncongenial. Jameson is described by his wife as cold and reserved; she, on the other hand, was somewhat wanting in reticence. 'The wife,' says the 'Edinburgh' reviewer, who evidently speaks from knowledge, 'was rudely neglected, and the authoress urged to make capital out of her talents.' After four years Jameson went out to Dominica as puisne judge without objection on his wife's part or reluctance on his own. Mrs. Jameson's pen was now active; she produced 'Loves of the Poets' (1829) and 'Celebrated Female Sovereigns' (1831, 2 vols.), compilations of no great literary pretensions; wrote the letterpress to accompany her father's Windsor miniatures, at length engraved under the title of 'The Beauties of the Court of Charles II;' and published in 1832 her excellent 'Characteristics of Women' (2 vols.), essays on Shakespeare's female characters, dedicated to Fanny Kemble. She had made many influential friends, whose interest, it is asserted, gained for her husband a valuable legal appointment in Canada which he obtained in 1833, and which he in that year departed to fill. Mrs. Jameson simultaneously proceeded in an opposite direction, going to Germany, where she contracted the warmest friendship with Major Robert Noel and Ottilie von Goethe, and made the acquaintance of Tieck, Retzsch, Schlegel, and other distinguished persons. She was recalled to England in October by the paralytic seizure of her father. Her experiences of the continent in this and her next visit were recorded in 'Visits and Sketches' (1834), one of the most delightful of her books. The portion relating to Germany was published separately at Frankfort in 1837. She returned to Germany in 1834, and spent two years there, carrying on a curious correspondence with her husband, who was continually pressing her to join him in Canada. Mrs. Jameson, although she much distrusted him, and was reluctant to relinquish the brilliant intellectual society in which she moved, sailed for America in September 1836. Her misgivings proved well-founded, and she returned in 1838 after an ample experience of discomfort and disappointment, but with many warm friendships contracted in New England, and the substantial advantage of an annuity of 300*l*. from her husband, who had become chancellor of the province of Toronto, and was afterwards speaker and attorney-general.

Mrs. Jameson's life from this period was that of an indefatigable authoress. Her 'Winter Studies and Summer Rambles in Canada' appeared in 1838; her translation of Princess Amelia of Saxony's dramas, under the title of 'Social Life in Germany,' in 1840; and in 1841 she commenced the long series of her publications on art by her 'Companion to the Public Picture Galleries of London' (1842), a work of great labour. 'A sort of thing,' she says, 'which ought to have fallen into the hands of Dr. Waagen, or some such bigwig, instead of poor little me.' It brought her 300*l*., however. In the following year she began to contribute articles on the Italian painters to the 'Penny Magazine,' which were collected into a volume in 1845. Her handbook to the public art galleries had, meanwhile, been followed by a similar guide to the private collections (1844). In 1845 she edited 'Memoirs of the Early Italian Painters,' and in the same year again visited Germany, mainly with the purpose of consoling her friend Ottilie von Goethe for the loss of an only daughter. In 1846 she published a volume of miscellaneous essays,

chiefly on artistic subjects, including two of great merit, on 'The House of Titian' and the 'Xanthian Marbles,' for which latter two translations from the 'Odyssey' were especially made by Elizabeth Barrett. Her friendships at this time were very numerous, the most important in every respect being that with Lady Byron. In 1847 she left England for Italy, with the main object of collecting materials for the works on sacred and legendary art to which the remainder of her life was principally devoted, and taking with her her niece Gerardine Bate, afterwards Mrs. Macpherson, her future biographer. Her work 'Sacred and Legendary Art,' which, as the 'Edinburgh' reviewer observes, was nothing less than a pictorial history of the church from the catacombs to the seventeenth century, appeared in four successive sections: 'Legends of the Saints' (1848), 'Legends of the Monastic Orders' (1850), 'Legends of the Madonna' (1852), and 'The History of our Lord,' the last completed by Lady Eastlake after the authoress's death. About 1852 Mrs. Jameson began the 'Handbook to the Court of Modern Sculpture in the Crystal Palace.' Shortly afterwards occurred the greatest affliction of her life, her estrangement from her most intimate friend Lady Byron. Mrs. Macpherson professes herself ignorant of the exact date, but from the hint of its connection with circumstances arising after the death of Lady Byron's daughter, it may be referred to 1853. The facts are too imperfectly known to justify any expression of opinion beyond the observation that Lady Byron could be both unreasonable and vindictive. The quarrel embittered the remainder of Mrs. Jameson's life, and her unhappiness was augmented by the necessity under which she felt herself of renouncing Major Noel's friendship also, lest he should be exposed to the displeasure of his relative. She nevertheless produced in 1854 'A Commonplace Book of Thoughts, Memories, and Fancies, original and selected.' Some of the selections are from favourite authors, others from the communications of Lady Byron and Ottilie von Goethe, but the best part is Mrs. Jameson's own, and forms a most charming miscellany of graceful and often penetrating remarks on literature, art, and morals. In the same year Mrs. Jameson's circumstances were altered for the worse by the loss of the chief part of her income at the death of her husband, who made no provision for her by his will. Her friends rallied to her support, and an annuity of 100*l.* was raised by subscription; a pension to an equal amount had been already conferred upon her. In her latter years, next to the prosecution of her great work on sacred art, Mrs. Jameson was chiefly interested in the institution of sisters of charity and other improved methods of attendance upon the sick. She spent much time in foreign capitals inquiring into methods of organisation as yet unknown in England, and her two lectures, 'Sisters of Charity' and 'The Communion of Labour' (1855 and 1856), did much to overcome prejudice at home. She died at Ealing, Middlesex, on 17 March 1860, from the effects of a severe cold caught in returning on a wintry day to her lodgings from the British Museum, where she had been long working upon her 'History of our Lord.' Her pension was continued to her two unmarried sisters, whose principal support she had long been.

A marble bust by John Gibson, R.A., is in the National Portrait Gallery.

Mrs. Jameson was a valuable as well as a charming writer. Her 'Sacred and Legendary Art' is a storehouse of delightful knowledge, as admirable for accurate research as for poetic and artistic feeling, and only marred to a slight extent by the authoress's limited acquaintance with the technicalities of painting. She appears to equal advantage when depicting her favourite Shakespearean heroines, or the brilliant yet unostentatious society she enjoyed so greatly in Germany—to greater advantage still, perhaps, in the graceful æsthetics and deeply felt moralities of her 'Commonplace Book,' or the eloquence of her 'House of Titian,' an essay saturated with Venetian feeling. Much of her early writing is feebly rhetorical, but constant intercourse with fine art and fine minds brought her deliverance. The charm of her character is evident from her extraordinary wealth in accomplished friends. This is the more remarkable if, as asserted by a writer in the 'Athenæum,' probably Henry Chorley, she was heavy and unready in conversation.

[Memoirs of the Life of Anna Jameson, by Gerardine Macpherson, 1878; Harriet Martineau's Biographical Sketches; Kemble's Records of a Girlhood; B. R. Parkes's Vignettes; Edinburgh Review, vol. cxlix.; Athenæum, March 1860.] R. G.

JAMESON, JAMES SLIGO (1856–1888), naturalist and African traveller, was born on 17 Aug. 1856 at the Walk House, Alloa, Clackmannanshire, his father, Andrew Jameson, a land-agent, being the son of John Jameson of Dublin. His mother was Margaret, daughter of James Cochrane of Glen Lodge, Sligo. After elementary education at Scottish schools, Jameson was in 1868 placed under Dr. Leonard Schmitz at the International College, Isleworth, and subsequently read for the army, but in 1877

he decided to devote himself to travel. In that year he went by way of Ceylon and Singapore to Borneo, where he was the first to discover the black pern, a kind of honey-buzzard, and he returned home with a fine collection of birds, butterflies, and beetles. Towards the end of 1878 he went out to South Africa in search of big game, and hunted for a few weeks on the skirts of the Kalahari desert. In the early part of 1879 he returned to Potchefstroom, whence despite the disaffection of the Boers he reached the Zambesi district of the interior, trekking along the Great Marico river and up the Limpopo. In company with Mr. H. Collison he next passed through the 'Great Thirst Land' into the country of the Matabelis, whose king received them hospitably, and joined by the well-known African hunter, Mr. F. C. Selous, they pushed on into Mashonaland. They made their final halt near the Umvuli river, and hunted lions and rhinoceroses, obtaining excellent sport, and demonstrating the junction of the two rivers, Umvuli and Umnyati. In 1881 Jameson returned to England with a collection of large heads as well as ornithological, entomological, and botanical specimens. 'This expedition to Mashona,' writes Mr. Bowdler Sharpe, 'added a great deal to our knowledge of the birds of South-East Africa.'

In 1882, accompanied by his brother, he went on a shooting expedition to the Rocky Mountains, passing from the main range into Montana and thence to the North Fork of the Stinking Water. Spain and Algeria were visited in 1884, and on his return home in February 1885 he married Ethel, daughter of Sir Henry Marion Durand [q.v.]

Jameson joined as naturalist, by agreement signed on 20 Jan. 1887, the Emin Pasha Relief Expedition under the direction of (Sir) H. M. Stanley; contributed 1,000*l.* to the funds, and reached Banana at the mouth of the Congo in March. In June 1887 he was left as second in command of the rear-column under Major Walter Barttelot, at Yambuya on the Aruwhimi river, while Mr. Stanley's party pushed further into the interior in search of Emin.

The chief, Tippu-Tib, had promised Mr. Stanley to send to Yambuya men and carriers. Thus reinforced Jameson and his companions were to follow Mr. Stanley with the stores, which were to reach them from the mouth of the Congo. Tippu-Tib failed to keep his word, and in August Jameson visited him at the Stanley Falls on the Upper Congo without result. No news from Mr. Stanley reached the camp, and privation and sickness soon carried off a third of its occupants. In the spring of 1888 Jameson after an adventurous journey revisited Tippu at Kassongo, three hundred miles higher up the Congo river than the Stanley Falls.

While returning with Tippu to the Falls in May Jameson witnessed at the house of the chief of the settlement of Riba Riba some native dances. Tippu told him that the festivities usually concluded with a banquet of human flesh. Jameson expressed himself incredulous, but gave the performers six handkerchiefs, which they clearly regarded as a challenge to prove their cannibal habits. A girl ten years old was straightway killed and dismembered in Jameson's presence. Jameson asseverates in his 'Diary' that until 'the last moment he could not believe that they were in earnest,' but he admits that later in the day he tried to 'make some sketches of the scene' (p. 291). After his death and the conclusion of the expedition, and at a time when Mr. Stanley's published account of his relations with the rear-column at Yambuya was undergoing severe criticism at the hands of its survivors, Mr. Stanley published the story in the 'Times' newspaper (8 Nov. 1890), and represented that Jameson almost directly invited the girl's murder, and made sketches on the spot. Mr. Stanley obtained his information from Mr. William Bonny, one of Jameson's companions at Yambuya, and from Assad Farran, Jameson's interpreter, whose uncorroborated testimony was of little account. Of the inhumanity thus imputed to Jameson he was undoubtedly incapable, but that he was guilty of reprehensible callousness is apparent from his own version of the affair.

On arriving at Yambuya (31 May 1888) Jameson prepared for the evacuation of the camp, which took place on 11 June. Tippu had at length sent four hundred Manyemas to act as carriers, but they proved insubordinate, and Barttelot, dividing the expedition into two, hastened forward (15 June), and left Jameson to follow with the loads at greater leisure. On 19 July Barttelot, while still in advance of Jameson, was shot dead at Unaria. On receiving this disastrous news Jameson hurried to Unaria, and thence to Stanley Falls, where he arrived on 1 Aug. On 7 Aug. he was present at the trial and execution of Sanga, Barttelot's murderer, and obtained the promise of Tippu-Tib, who seemed alone able to control the unruly native followers, to accompany the expedition in the search for Mr. Stanley, under conditions, which it was necessary to submit to the committee at home. Jameson offered to pay 20,000*l.* out of his own purse rather than allow the expedition to be aban-

doned. In order to place himself in communication with England, he (8 Aug.) left Stanley Falls to go down the Congo to Bangala, where Mr. Herbert Ward, a member of Major Barttelot's party, was known to be awaiting telegrams from the Emin committee. The weather was bad; a chill contracted by Jameson on 10 Aug. developed into hæmaturic fever, and on 17 Aug., the day after his arrival at Bangala, he died. On the 18th he was buried on an island in the Congo opposite the village.

A small but valuable collection of birds and insects which Jameson made at Yambuya was sent home in 1890. The bulk of his collections remains with his widow; but a valuable portion of the ornithological collections has been placed by Captain Shelley, to whom Jameson gave it, in the Natural History Museum, Kensington. His 'Diary' of the Emin Pasha expedition was published in 1890. A portrait is prefixed.

Of slight build, great refinement of manners and cultured habits, Jameson was to all appearance scarcely robust enough for the rough work of his latest expedition. Yet his loyal determination at all risks to carry out Mr. Stanley's orders, and his unflinching endurance of hunger, toil, and illness, go far to counterbalance the incident which has marred his fame. His widow and two daughters survived him.

[Information from Mrs. Jameson; Times, 22 Sept. 1888; Athenæum, 1888, p. 453; Darkest Africa, by H. M. Stanley, 1890; Barttelot's Letters and Diaries, 1891; Troup's Diary, 1891; Story of the Rear-Column of Emin Pasha Relief Expedition, by Jameson himself, edited by his wife, the preface by his brother, Mr. A. Jameson, 1891; Personal Experiences in Equatorial Africa, by Surgeon T. H. Parke, 1891; Documents and Log of the Rear-Column, published in the Times (weekly edition 14 and 21 Nov., and 5 Dec. 1890); Times, 7 and 24 Dec. 1890.]

M. G. W.

**JAMESON, ROBERT** (1774–1854), mineralogist, born at Leith on 11 July 1774, was educated at Leith grammar school and Edinburgh University, and became assistant to a surgeon in his native town, but having studied natural history under Dr. Walker in 1792 and 1793, he soon determined to abandon medicine for science. In 1798, when only twenty-four, he published his 'Mineralogy of the Shetland Islands and of Arran, with an Appendix containing Observations on Peat, Kelp, and Coal,' which he incorporated in 1800 with his 'Mineralogy of the Scottish Isles,' two quarto volumes. In this latter year he went to Freiburg, to study for nearly two years under Werner, after which he devoted two years to continental travel. On his return to Edinburgh in 1804 he was appointed regius professor of natural history and keeper of the university museum in succession to Dr. Walker. As a teacher he attracted numerous pupils, excited their enthusiasm, keenly measured their abilities, and retained their friendship in after-life. Of a slender, wiry build, he conducted numerous successful excursions of students until prevented by the infirmities of age, and as keeper of the museum got together, with government aid but at great personal cost, an enormous collection, arranging in geographical order forty thousand specimens of rocks and minerals, in addition to ten thousand fossils, eight thousand birds, and many thousand insects and other specimens. He was the first great exponent in Britain of Werner's geological tenets, but afterwards frankly admitted his conversion to the views of Hutton. In 1808 he founded the Wernerian Natural History Society, and throughout his life he kept the scientific world in England informed as to the progress of science in Germany. In conjunction with Sir David Brewster he, in 1819, originated the 'Edinburgh Philosophical Journal,' of which, from its tenth volume, he was the sole editor until his death. Jameson died unmarried, in Edinburgh, on 19 April 1854. His bust is in the library of the university.

In addition to the works above mentioned, he published: 1. A mineralogical description of Dumfriesshire, 1804, the first part of an intended series embracing all Scotland. 2. 'System of Mineralogy,' 3 vols. 1804–8, of which a second edition appeared in 1816, and a third in 1820. 3. 'External Characters of Minerals,' 1805; 2nd edit. 1816. 4. 'Elements of Geognosy,' 1809. 5. 'Manual of Minerals and Mountain Rocks,' 1821. 6. 'Elements of Mineralogy,' 1840. In 1813 he annotated Leopold von Buch's 'Travels through Norway,' adding an account of the author, and in 1813, 1817, 1818, and 1827 he published editions of Cuvier's 'Theory of the Earth.' In 1826 he edited Wilson and Bonaparte's 'American Ornithology,' and wrote the geological notes on Sir W. E. Parry's third arctic voyage. In 1830 he edited 'The Anatomie of Humors' for the Bannatyne Club, and in the same year probably produced the 'Illustrations of Ornithology' in conjunction with Sir William Jardine [q. v.], and P. J. Selby, as well as a 'Narrative of Discovery and Adventure in Africa,' written in conjunction with Hugh Murray and James Wilson. In 1834 he wrote an 'Encyclopædia of Geography,' and in 1843 an 'Historical and Descriptive Account of British

India,' both produced jointly with Hugh Murray. Jameson was, moreover, the author of numerous contributions to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 'Edinburgh Cyclopædia,' 'Nicholson's Journal,' Thomson's 'Annals of Philosophy,' the 'Transactions' of the Wernerian Society, &c.

[Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal, April 1854, with bibliography; Gent. Mag. June 1854; Encyclopædia Britannica.] G. S. B.

**JAMESON, ROBERT WILLIAM** (1805–1868), journalist and author, born at Leith in 1805, was youngest son of Thomas Jameson, merchant, and nephew of Robert Jameson [q. v.] He was educated at the high school and university of Edinburgh, became a writer to the signet, and practised for many years in Edinburgh. Jameson was a strong radical, and prominent in the reform, anti-slavery, and anti-cornlaw movements. Sir John Campbell, afterwards lord chancellor, said that he was the best hustings speaker he ever heard. He was also one of the first members of the reformed town council of Edinburgh. In 1855 he went to live at Stranraer as editor of the Wigtownshire 'Free Press,' and remained there till 1861, when he removed to England, residing first at Sudbury and afterwards in London. He died at 12 Earl's Court Terrace, Kensington, on 10 Dec. 1868. He married in 1835 Christina, third daughter of Major-general Pringle of Symington, Midlothian, and by her had eleven children, of whom eight survived him. Jameson published: 1. 'Nimrod,' a poem in blank verse, Edinburgh, 1848, 8vo. 2. 'The Curse of Gold,' a novel, London, 1854, 8vo. He was also the author of a tragedy, 'Timoleon,' which was acted in Edinburgh at the Theatre Royal, and published; it reached a second edition in 1852.

[Register of Biography, 1868.]

**JAMESON, WILLIAM** (*fl.* 1689–1720), lecturer on history at Glasgow University and presbyterian controversialist, was born blind, but, being educated at the university of Glasgow, he 'atteaned to great learning, and became particularly well skilled in history both civill and ecclesiastick' (*Munimenta Univ. Glasg.*, Maitland Club, ii. 363). He may possibly be the William Gemisoune who was a student in December 1676 (*ib.*) On 30 May 1692 the senate, taking into consideration the blindness and great learning of Jameson, who had no estate to subsist by, allowed him two hundred merks Scots for two years, for which he was to give instruction 'according to his capacity' in civil and ecclesiastical history under the direction of the faculty (*ib.* ii. 363). From December 1692 he delivered a public prelection on civil history once a week in Latin (*ib.* ii. 364). He is sometimes designated as lecturer, sometimes loosely as professor of history. In 1696 the university increased his annuity to 400*l.*, on the promise of a committee of visitation that the government would shortly relieve them of the burden. It was not, however, till 1705 that the promise was fulfilled (*ib.* ii. 388). In 1705 Jameson wrote of his long sickness and indisposition (*Cyprianus*, Pref.) In the Wodrow MSS. (Advoc. Library, Jac. vi. 27, quoted in W. J. Duncan's *Notices of the Literary History of Glasgow*, Maitland Club, 1831) there is a note that, till the beginning of 1710, there had for many years been no public prelections in the university of Glasgow excepting some discourses by Dr. Robert St. Clare and Jameson. Another William Jameson entered the university of Glasgow in 1720, and in 1727 he or a namesake, 'historiæ studiosus,' was placed on the roll of electors of the lord rector (*Munim.*)

Jameson published at Edinburgh in 1689 'Verus Patroclus; or the Weapons of Quakerism the weakness of Quakerism.' According to the dedication to the Earl of Dundonald, its publication had been prohibited in May 1689 by Dr. Monro [q. v.], principal of Edinburgh University and inspector of the press, unless all mention of popery was omitted. In the bitter literary controversy between episcopalians and presbyterians which raged for over twenty years after the expulsion of Monro and others from Edinburgh University, and turned upon the position of the apostolic and patristic bishop, Jameson vehemently maintained the presbyterian view. In 1697 he published at Glasgow 'Nazianzeni querela et votum justum (Greg. Naz. Orat. 28); the fundamentals of the Hierarchy examined and disproved,' in reply to Monro and Bishop John Sage [q. v.] His attack in this work upon the authority of the epistles of St. Ignatius drew a 'Short Answer' from Robert Calder [q. v.] in 1708. Jameson's next book, 'Roma Racoviana et Racovia Romana, id est Papistarum et Socinistarum in plurimis religionis suæ capitibus plena et exacta harmonia,' appeared at Edinburgh in 1702. In 1705 he interfered in the controversy between Gilbert Rule, Monro's successor as principal of Edinburgh University, and Bishop Sage over the Cyprianic bishop, with his 'Cyprianus Isotimus,' Edinburgh, 1705. In 1708 Jameson published at Edinburgh 'Mr. John Davidson's Catechism,' with a controversial discourse prefixed. In 1712 appeared also at Edinburgh 'The Sum of the Episcopal Controversy.' Jameson 'doubted not that the Spirit of

God had a peculiar view to Scotland, when he says by Isaiah, "I will make an everlasting Covenant with you," &c.' In a second edition of this diatribe (Glasgow, 1713) he seems to claim as his 'A Sample of Jet-black Prelatick Calumny,' Glasgow, 1713. His last known book was 'Spicilegia Antiquitatum Ægypti, atque ei vicinarum gentium,' Glasgow, 1720, a premature attempt to harmonize sacred and profane history.

[Munimenta Universitatis Glasguensis, ed. Cosmo Innes; Prof. W. P. Dickson's Address to the Classes of the Faculty of Theology, Glasg., 1880, p. 11; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cat. Advoc. Libr. Edinb.; J. P. Lawson's Hist. of the Scottish Episcopal Church from 1688, pp. 185, 214; authorities in text.] J. T-T.

**JAMESON, WILLIAM** (1796–1873), botanist, born in Edinburgh on 3 Oct. 1796, was son of William Jameson, a writer to the signet. In 1814 he attended the university classes of Thomas Charles Hope [q. v.] and Robert Jameson [q. v.] in chemistry and natural history, and obtained his diploma from the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh. In 1818 he became surgeon on a whaling vessel visiting Baffin's Bay and botanising on Waygat Island (*Memoirs of the Wernerian Nat. Hist. Soc.* iii. 416). On his return he, in 1819, attended lectures on mineralogy and made pedestrian visits to Ben Lomond and Ben Lawers. In 1820 he made his second voyage to Baffin's Bay, visiting Duck Island in lat. 74° north, and in the same year he sailed as surgeon for South America. While on the voyage to Lima in 1822, he kept a meteorological journal en route (*ib.* vi. 203), and, deciding to remain in Peru, practised at Guayaquil until 1826, when he removed to the better climate of Quito. He practised medicine there for a year, and in 1827 became professor of chemistry and botany in the university. In 1832 he was appointed assayer to the mint, and in 1861 director; and in 1864 the Ecuadorean government appointed him to prepare a synopsis of the flora of the country. Of this two volumes and part of a third were printed in 1865, under the title 'Synopsis Plantarum Quitensium,' but the work was never completed. While in Ecuador he married, was converted to catholicism, and in recognition of his scientific eminence was created by Queen Isabella a caballero of Spain. In 1869, on his way home to Edinburgh, he visited three sons who had settled in the Argentine Republic. In 1872 he left again for Ecuador, but was seized with fever soon after his return to Quito, and died there on 22 June 1873.

Jameson long corresponded with Sir William and Sir Joseph Hooker, Balfour, Lindley, Sir William Jardine, Reichenbach, and Anderson-Henry, and sent home many new species of plants, among which species of anemone, gentian, and the moss *Dicranum* bear his name. A genus of ferns described by Hooker and Greville is also called *Jamesonia*. In addition to his papers in the 'Memoirs of the Wernerian Society,' the 'Companion to the Botanical Magazine,' Hooker's 'London Journal of Botany,' the 'Journals' of the Linnean and Royal Geographical societies, and the 'Transactions of the Edinburgh Botanical Society,' Jameson's only important work is 'Synopsis Plantarum Quitensium,' Quito, 1865, 8vo.

[Trans. Bot. Soc. Edinburgh, 1873; Royal Soc. Cat. of Scientific Papers.] G. S. B.

**JAMESON, WILLIAM** (1815–1882), botanist, born at Leith in 1815, went to the high school at Edinburgh, and then proceeded to study medicine at the university, where his uncle, Robert Jameson [q. v.], occupied the chair of natural history during half a century. Having passed his examinations in 1838, he was appointed to the Bengal medical service, and on his arrival at Calcutta he was temporarily installed as curator of the museum of the Asiatic Society of Bengal. After serving at Cawnpore, in 1842 he was appointed superintendent of the Saharunpore garden, in succession to Dr. Hugh Falconer. He energetically advocated the cultivation of tea in British India, and under the patronage of the governor-general, Lord Dalhousie, he succeeded in procuring plants and distributing them in various parts of India. To his services the subsequent development of Indian tea-planting was largely due. He retired on 31 Dec. 1875, and came home, where he died 18 March 1882.

[Proc. Linn. Soc. 1882–3, p. 42; Proc. Bot. Soc. Edinb. xiv. (1882) 288–95.] B. D. J.

**JAMESONE, GEORGE** (1588?–1644), portrait-painter, born at Aberdeen, probably in 1588 (Bulloch, *George Jamesone*, p. 32), was second son of Andrew Jamesone, master mason, and his wife Marjory, daughter of Gilbert Anderson, merchant, one of the magistrates of the city. After having practised as a portrait-painter in Scotland, he, according to a generally accepted tradition, which derives some corroborative evidence from the style of his painting, studied under Rubens in Antwerp, and was a fellow-pupil of Vandyck. Probably the pictures of the 'Sibyls' and the 'Evangelists' in King's College, Aberdeen, are copies from continental originals which he executed at this period. He is stated by Kennedy to have returned to Scot-

land in 1620. His portrait of Sir Paul Menzies of Kilmundie in Marischal College, Aberdeen, is dated in that year, and his bust-portrait of the first Earl of Traquair at Keith Hall is inscribed 1621. He speedily acquired a large practice as a portrait-painter, and many of the most celebrated Scotsmen of the time were among his sitters, including James VI and Charles I, Dr. Arthur Johnston (1623), Robert Gordon of Straloch, George, fifth earl Marischal, Sir Archibald Johnston, Lord Warriston, the great Marquis of Montrose, the first Marquis of Argyll, and Lady Mary Erskine, countess Marischal (1626). On 12 Nov. 1624 Jamesone married Isabel Toche, in June 1633 he visited Edinburgh on the occasion of the coronation of Charles I, in August he was entered a burgess of that city, and shortly afterwards he started for Italy in company with Sir Colin Campbell of Glenorchy. Four religious subjects in the chapel of the Scots College, Rome, attributed to his brush, may have been produced at this period. On his return to Scotland he executed for Sir Colin many portraits of royal personages and of members of his family, both from the life and from older originals. These works are now divided between Taymouth Castle and Langton House, Duns, Berwickshire. He also executed a curious 'Genealogical Tree of the House of Glenorchy,' a work, signed and dated 1635, still preserved at Taymouth Castle. According to his correspondence with Sir Colin, now in the Taymouth charter-room, his price for bust-sized portraits was twenty merks, or with a gold frame 20*l.* Scots, and he engaged to turn out sixteen portraits within a period of three months. During his later years he pursued his art chiefly in Edinburgh. The latest of his dated works is an unknown portrait at Yester, Haddingtonshire, inscribed 1644; and in the latter part of that year he died, and was buried in the churchyard of Greyfriars, Edinburgh.

All Jamesone's sons predeceased him, and he is now represented only in the female line. From his second daughter, Marjory, were descended John Alexander and John Cosmo Alexander, the artists, stated by Bulloch to be her son and grandson, but more probably her grandson and great-grandson (see review of Brydall's 'Art in Scotland' in *Academy*, 28 Dec. 1889). Mary, his third daughter, married as her second husband James Gregory (1638–1675) [q. v.], her second cousin.

Portraits attributed to Jamesone are in the possession of nearly all the old families of Scotland, but only a small proportion of these bear the characteristics of his work. His genuine productions are rather thinly and delicately painted, and show various recurrent mannerisms, such as a tendency to portray the sitters with curiously elongated noses drooping at the end, narrow faces with pointed chins, and sloping shoulders.

Portraits of Jamesone, by his own hand, are in the possession of the Earl of Seafield, Cullen House; and Major John Ross, Aberdeen. At Fyvie Castle, Aberdeenshire, there is a family group of the artist with his wife and child. This was engraved by A. W. Warner for Walpole's 'Anecdotes,' ed. Wornum.

[Bulloch's George Jamesone, 1885; Catalogues of Edinburgh Loan Exhibitions, 1883–4; Pennant's Tour in Scotland, ed. 1772; Walpole's Anecdotes, ed. Wornum; and an examination of Jamesone's works in Scottish collections.]

J. M. G.

**JAMIESON, JOHN, D.D.** (1759–1838), antiquary and philologist, born in Glasgow in March 1759, was son of an anti-burgher minister. He entered Glasgow University at the age of nine, and after passing through the curriculum and completing the necessary course in theology, he was licensed to preach in 1781, and shortly afterwards appointed minister to a congregation in Forfar. Here he remained sixteen years. His evangelical and polemical writings attracted attention, and he was called to Edinburgh by the Nicolson Street congregation of anti-burghers, becoming their minister in 1797. He became widely known and respected for his scholarship and social worth, and to Sir Walter Scott in particular he was 'an excellent good man, and full of auld Scottish cracks' (*Life of Scott*, vi. 331). He was deeply gratified in 1820 by the union of the closely related sects, the burghers and the anti-burghers, a consummation largely due to his own suggestion and guidance. In 1830 he retired. He died in Edinburgh on 12 July 1838. In recognition of his ability and attainments Jamieson, after replying to Priestley in 1795, received from the college of New Jersey the degree of D.D. His other honours include membership of the Society of Scottish Antiquaries, of the Royal Physical Society of Edinburgh, of the Antiquarian Society of Boston, United States, and of the Copenhagen Society of Northern Literature. He was also a royal associate of the first class of the Literary Society instituted by George IV.

He married at Forfar Charlotte Watson, daughter of Robert Watson of Shielhill, Forfarshire. He outlived his wife and fourteen sons and daughters, his second son dying after brilliant promise at the Scottish bar (*Noctes Ambrosianæ*, iv. 201).

Jamieson's chief work, the 'Etymological Dictionary of the Scottish Language,' appeared, with an elaborate preliminary dissertation, in 2 vols. 4to, in 1808. While Jamieson was in Forfar an interview with the Danish scholar Thorkelin had suggested this work. His special knowledge and great industry enabled him, with Ruddiman's glossary to 'Gavin Douglas' as a basis, to complete it almost single-handed. He prepared a valuable abridgment in 1818 (this was reissued in 1846 with a prefatory memoir by John Johnstone), and by further diligence and perseverance, aided by numerous volunteers, he added two supplementary volumes in 1825. The work (reissued with additions in 1840), while somewhat weak in philology, is generally admirable in definition and illustration, and evinces a rare grasp of folklore and important provincialisms. The introductory dissertation, ingeniously supporting an obsolete theory regarding the Pictish influence on the Scottish language, has now a merely antiquarian interest. The revised edition, 1879–87, by Dr. Longmuir and Mr. Donaldson, with the aid of the most distinguished specialists, has a high philological as well as literary value.

Jamieson's other works were: 1. 'Socinianism Unmasked,' 1786. 2. 'A Poem on Slavery,' 1789. 3. 'Sermons on the Heart,' 2 vols., 1791. 4. 'Congal and Fenella, a Metrical Tale,' 1791. 5. 'Vindication of the Doctrine of Scripture,' in reply to Priestley's 'History of Early Opinions,' 2 vols., 1795, displaying ample knowledge and argumentative skill. 6. 'A Poem on Eternity,' 1798. 7. 'Remarks on Rowland Hill's Journal,' 1799. 8. 'The Use of Sacred History,' 1802, a scholarly and suggestive work. 9. 'Important Trial in the Court of Conscience,' 1806. 10. 'A Treatise on the Ancient Culdees of Iona,' 1811, published, through Scott's active generosity, by Ballantyne (*Life of Scott*, ii. 332). 11. 'Hermes Scythicus,' 1814, expounding affinities between the Gothic and the classical tongues.

Apart from juvenile efforts Jamieson likewise wrote on such diverse themes as rhetoric, cremation, and the royal palaces of Scotland, besides publishing occasional sermons. In 1820 he issued in two 4to volumes well-edited versions of Barbour's 'Bruce' and Blind Harry's 'Wallace,' which Scott commended to his friends (*Life of Scott*, iii. 132). Posthumous 'Dissertations on the Reality of the Spirit's Influence,' published in 1844, had only a moderate success. Jamieson prepared extensive autobiographical notes, from which others have drawn, but they have not been published.

[Memoir by John Johnstone prefixed to his edition of the Dict.; Tait's Edinburgh Mag. August 1841; Memoir with posthumous Dissertations; revised Memoir in Dict., vol. i. 1879; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen.] T. B.

JAMIESON, JOHN PAUL, D.D. (*d.* 1700), Roman catholic divine and antiquary, was born at Aberdeen, and brought up in the protestant faith, but afterwards turned Roman catholic, and in 1677 was admitted into the Scots College at Rome, which he left in 1685, being then a priest and D.D. He was nominated to the chair of divinity in the seminary of Cardinal Barbarigo, bishop of Padua, but he soon returned to Rome, where he resided until he was sent back to the mission in 1687, when all the Scottish priests abroad were required by special orders from James II to return to their native country. He was stationed first at Huntly, began a new mission at Elgin in 1688, and died at Edinburgh on 25 March 1700.

During his residence in Rome he transcribed, at the Vatican and elsewhere, original documents for use in a projected 'History of Scotland,' which he did not complete. Some of these documents he bequeathed to Robert Strachan, missionary at Aberdeen, and the remainder were deposited in the Scots College at Paris. According to Nicolson's 'Scottish Historical Library,' he brought from Rome copies of many bulls and briefs, made extracts of the consistorial proceedings of the church of Scotland from 1494 to the Reformation, wrote critical notes on Spotiswood's 'History' and on the printed 'Chronicle of Melros,' made remarks on 'Reliquiæ Divi Andreæ' by George Martin of Cameron, and compiled a 'Chartulary of the Church of Aberdeen.' He discovered in the queen of Sweden's library at Rome the original manuscript of the 'History of Kinloss' by John Ferrarius, and communicated his transcript of that work to many of his learned countrymen.

[Innes's Essay on the Ancient Inhabitants of the Northern Parts of Britain, ii. 578; Keith's Hist. of the Church of Scotland, Appendix; Michel's Les Écossais en France, ii. 322; Nicolson's Scottish Historical Library, 1736, pp. 29, 64, 74, 134; Stothert's Catholic Mission in Scotland, p. 567.] T. C.

JAMIESON, ROBERT (1780?–1844), antiquary and ballad collector, born about 1780, was a native of Morayshire, and was early appointed an assistant classical teacher at Macclesfield, Cheshire. There he designed a collection of Scottish ballads illustrative of character and manners, and he was engaged upon it for several years after 1800 both in

England and while teaching in Riga. Writing to the 'Scots Magazine' in 1803 he announced the early completion of his work, mentioning at the same time his indebtedness to the friendship of Sir Walter Scott, whose 'Border Minstrelsy' omitted 'much curious and valuable matter' which he had collected (*Border Minstrelsy*, i. 81). He published in 1806 two volumes entitled 'Popular Ballads and Songs, from Tradition, Manuscript, and scarce editions, with Translations of similar Pieces from the antient Danish Language and a few Originals by the Editor.' Returning to Scotland in 1808 Jamieson became, through Scott's influence, assistant to the depute-clerk-register in the General Register House, Edinburgh, and he held the post for thirty-six years. He died in London, 24 Sept. 1844.

Scott, who held a high opinion of Jamieson, emphasized (*ib.* i. 82) his discovery of the undoubted kinship between Scandinavian and Scottish story, 'a circumstance,' he adds, 'which no antiquary had hitherto so much as suspected.' Like Scott's 'Minstrelsy,' Jamieson's 'Ballads' worthily preserve oral tradition, many of them being transcripts from recitations of an aged Mrs. Brown in Falkland, Fifeshire; they give spirited and instructive versions of northern ballads; they are annotated with scholarship and taste; and in the original section Jamieson's lyrics 'The Quern Lilt' and 'My Wife's a winsome wee thing' secure for him a place among minor Scottish singers. In addition to his 'Popular Ballads' Jamieson was, together with Henry Weber and Sir Walter Scott, responsible for the 'Illustrations of Northern Antiquities' (Edinburgh, 1814, roy. 4to), and in 1818 he prepared a new edition of Edward Burt's 'Letters from the North' (London, 1818, 2 vols. 8vo), to which Scott again contributed (*Life*, iv. 220).

[Archibald Constable and his Literary Correspondents; Rogers's Scottish Minstrel; J. Grant Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland.] T. B.

JAMIESON, ROBERT (*d.* 1861), philanthropist, was a successful London merchant, who sought to civilise Africa by opening up its great rivers to navigation and commerce. His schooner, the Warree, went to the Niger in 1838. In 1839 he equipped at his own expense the Ethiope, whose commander, Captain Beecroft, explored under his directions several West African rivers to higher points in some instances than had then been reached. Narratives of these explorations were published by Jamieson and others in the 'Journal of the Royal Geographical Society' (cf. *Journal*, 1838, pp. 184, &c.) When the Melbourne ministry, in 1841, resolved to send the African Colonisation Expedition to the Niger, Jamieson denounced the scheme in two 'Appeals to the Government and People of Great Britain.' The expedition broke up, through disease and disaster, in September 1841, and on 25 Oct. most of the surviving colonists were rescued by the Ethiope. Jamieson pointed out the fulfilment of his prophecies in a 'Sequel to two Appeals,' &c., London, 1843, 8vo. In 1859 he published 'Commerce with Africa,' emphasising the insufficiency of treaties for the suppression of the African slave trade, and urging the use of the land route from Cross River to the Niger, to avoid the swamps of the Delta. In 1840 he was offered, but declined, a vice-presidency of the Institut d'Afrique of France. He died in London on 5 April 1861.

[Gent. Mag. 1861, i. 588; Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society, 1860–1, p. 160.] J. T–r.

JAMIESON, ROBERT, D.D. (1802–1880), Scottish divine, son of a baker in Edinburgh, was born there on 3 Jan. 1802. He was educated at the high school, where he carried off the chief honours, and matriculated at Edinburgh University, with the intention of studying for the medical profession. Before he had completed his course, however, he decided to devote himself to the ministry; for that purpose he entered the Divinity Hall, and was licensed as a preacher on 13 Feb. 1827. Two years afterwards he was presented by George IV to the parish of Weststruther, in the presbytery of Lauder, and entered on that charge on 22 April 1830. There he remained till 23 Nov. 1837, when he was translated to the church of Currie, in the presbytery of Edinburgh, to which he was presented by the magistrates of that city. At the time of the disruption of 1843 he made strenuous efforts to prevent a schism, on the ground that the reforms demanded might be accomplished without imperilling the existence of the established church. When Dr. Forbes, minister of St. Paul's, Glasgow, who was one of the disruption leaders, resigned his charge, Jamieson was appointed his successor by the magistrates of Glasgow, and was admitted as minister on 14 March 1844. The university of Glasgow conferred the degree of doctor of divinity upon him on 17 April 1848. For many years Jamieson took a prominent part in ecclesiastical business, and in 1872 he was unanimously chosen moderator of the general assembly. He continued to occupy his place as minister of St. Paul's until his death on 26 Oct. 1880. Jamieson specially charged himself with the oversight of young men studying for the ministry, and

his students' class exercised an important influence throughout the church.

Jamieson married in 1830 his cousin, Eliza Jamieson, and had three sons and three daughters. The eldest son, George S. Jamieson, followed his father's career and was minister of Portobello.

The principal works of Jamieson were: 1. 'Eastern Manners illustrative of the Old and New Testaments,' 3 vols., 1836–8. 2. 'Manners and Trials of the Primitive Christians,' 1839. 3. 'Accounts of Currie and of Weststruther for the New Statistical Account,' 1840. 4. Revised and enlarged edition of Paxton's 'Illustrations of Scripture,' 1849. 5. 'Commentary on the Bible,' 1861–5, in conjunction with Edward Henry Bickersteth, now bishop of Exeter, and Principal Brown of Aberdeen.

[Scott's Fasti, i. 147, 537; Glasgow Herald, 27 Oct. 1880; private information.] A. H. M.

**JAMIESON, THOMAS HILL** (1843–1876), librarian, born in August 1843 at Bonnington, near Arbroath, was educated at the burgh and parochial school of that town, and afterwards (1862) at Edinburgh High School and University. While still at college he acted as a sub-editor of 'Chambers's Etymological Dictionary,' and subsequently became assistant to Samuel Halkett [q. v.], librarian of the Advocates' Library. In June 1871, on Halkett's death, Jamieson was appointed keeper of the library, and the work of printing the catalogue passed into his care. In 1872 he wrote a prefatory notice for an edition of Archie Armstrong's 'Banquet of Jests,' and in 1874 edited a reprint of Barclay's translation of Brandt's 'Ship of Fools,' to which he prefixed a notice of Sebastian Brandt and his writings. In 1874 he also privately printed a 'Notice of the Life and Writings of Alexander Barclay.' The fire which occurred in the Advocates' Library in the summer of 1875 roused him to exertions beyond his strength, and he died at 7 Gillespie Crescent, Edinburgh, on 9 Jan. 1876, aged only 32. He married, on 11 June 1872, Jane Alison Kilgour, by whom he left two children.

[Scotsman, 10 Jan. 1876, pp. 5, 6; Edinburgh Courant, 10 Jan. 1876, p. 4.] G. C. B.

**JAMRACH, JOHANN CHRISTIAN CARL** (1815–1891), dealer in wild animals, son of Johann Gottlieb Jamrach, a dealer in birds, shells, and the like, was born in Hamburg in March 1815. He came to England and was always known here as Charles Jamrach. About 1840 he became a dealer in wild animals, carrying on at first a business which a brother had established in East Smithfield, but he very soon moved to Ratcliff Highway, to what is now 180 St. George's Street East. Here he greatly enlarged his business, and practically acquired a monopoly of the trade in wild animals in this country; he supplied all the travelling menageries and the Zoological Gardens, and was widely known among naturalists. His establishment in Ratcliff Highway excited much curiosity and furnished materials for innumerable newspaper articles. As time went on he found it profitable to import large quantities of Eastern curiosities, and in later years his trade in animals suffered from competition. Jamrach died at Beaufort Cottage, Bow, on 6 Sept. 1891. He was a strong, courageous man, as was shown in his single-handed struggle with a runaway tiger in 1857, of which Frank Buckland wrote a description. A print of Jamrach is in the 'Pall Mall Budget' for 10 Sept. 1891. He married, first, Mary Athanasio, daughter of a Neapolitan; secondly, Ellen Downing; and thirdly, Clara Salter. He left issue by his first two wives.

[Private information; Times, 6 and 9 Sept. 1891; Buckland's Curiosities of Natural History, 1st ser. pp. 231, &c.] W. A. J. A.

**JANE** or **JOHANNA** (*d.* 1445), queen of Scotland, was the daughter of John Beaufort, earl of Somerset. Her mother was Margaret, daughter of Thomas Holland, second earl of Kent [q. v.], and niece of Richard II, who became after her first husband's death Duchess of Clarence. James I, king of Scotland [q. v.], when a prisoner at Windsor, saw her walking in the garden of the castle, fell in love at first sight, and wrote the story of his love in the 'Kingis Quair.' The marriage, which suited the English rulers, and was made one of the conditions of his release, took place at St. Mary Overy Church in Southwark on 12 Feb. 1424. In the following month the married pair proceeded to Scotland, stopping at Durham, where the hostages for James were delivered, and they reached Edinburgh before Easter. On 21 May they were crowned by Bishop Wardlaw at Scone. Their marriage was happy. [For Jane's children see under JAMES I OF SCOTLAND.]

A gratuity to the masons building the palace of Linlithgow, and a gift of the mastership of the hospital of Mary Magdalene, near the same town, to her chaplain, point to it as Jane's favourite residence in Scotland. She received grants for her annuity from the burgh customs, and in the second parliament of the reign the clergy were enjoined, after the English custom, to pray for her along with the

king in a set collect. In the chapel of St. John the Baptist, built by James near the parish church of Corstorphine, three chaplains were endowed to pray for her soul and that of her husband.

At the king's tragic death in 1437 she played a memorable part, interposing her body, according to one account, to save him, and being herself wounded in the struggle, though according to another she was saved from injury by the interposition of a son of Sir Robert Graham. This unconscious fulfilment of the lines in the 'Kingis Quair,'

> And this floure, I can saye no more
> So hertly has unto my help attendit,
> That from the deth her man sche has defendit,

has been often noticed, but the original meaning was only that her love saved him from captivity or from despair. To her energy is generally ascribed the rapid punishment of his murderers, who were executed within forty days. James had taken the precaution, not unusual in those times, to make the leading nobles swear allegiance to the queen as well as to himself, and she held for a short time the practical regency of the kingdom and custody of the young king, James II [q. v.] In the parliament of 1439 her guardianship of the infant king and his four unmarried sisters was confirmed, but Archibald, earl of Douglas [q. v.], was made regent or king's lieutenant.

In the contest for the person of the king between Crichton and Livingstone, the queen actively sided with Livingstone [see under JAMES II]. Before 21 Sept. 1439 Jane married Sir James Stewart, the Black 'Rider,' or Knight of Lorne, and at that date obtained a dispensation on three different grounds within the forbidden degrees of consanguinity and affinity. It was necessary to find a protector against Crichton and Livingstone, who had now united, and kept forcible possession of her son; but on 3 Aug. she and her husband were surprised and violently attacked in Stirling Castle by Livingstone. Her husband and his brother were committed to a dungeon in the castle, and Jane herself was removed to some other stronghold. On 4 Sept. she signed an agreement with Livingstone, by which she surrendered the custody of the king till his majority, gave up her dowry for his maintenance, and the castle of Stirling for his residence. The release of her husband and his brother explains how this deed was extorted. By the Knight of Lorne Jane had three sons: John Stewart of Balveny (*d.* 1512) [q. v.], created Earl of Atholl by James II; James Stewart (*d.* 1500?) [q. v.], earl of Buchan, called 'Hearty James;' and Andrew, who became bishop of Moray. In the midst of the continued troubles of the minority of James II, Jane died on 15 July 1445, at Dunbar, where she had been under the protection or in the custody of Patrick Hepburn of Hailes. She was buried beside her first husband in the Carthusian convent at Perth. The Knight of Lorne survived, and seems to have taken refuge in England. Her devoted attachment to James is the principal fact in Jane's life. Her children, especially her son, respected her memory. A portrait, perhaps authentic, engraved in Pinkerton's 'Iconographia,' presents regular features and a pleasing expression.

[Bowers's continuation of Fordun; Account of the Death of James I, published by the Maitland Club; Brief Chronicle of Scotland, published by Mr. Thomas Thomson; see also Exchequer Rolls, the Great Seal Register, and the Scottish Documents in the English Records, vol. iii., edited by Bain.] Æ. M.

**JANE SEYMOUR** (1509?–1537), third queen of Henry VIII, was eldest of the eight children of Sir John Seymour of Wolf Hall, Savernake, Wiltshire, by Margaret, daughter of Sir John Wentworth of Nettlestead, Suffolk. Her mother's family claimed a distant relationship to the royal family (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. vii. 42, viii. 104, 184, 251). Of her brothers, Edward became protector in Edward VI's reign and Duke of Somerset, and Thomas, known as the admiral, was created Lord Seymour of Sudeley. According to court gossip, and the inscription on a miniature by Hilliard at Windsor, Jane was born about 1509. Her birthplace was probably her father's house of Wolf Hall. Some tapestry and bedroom furniture which she worked there while a girl came into the possession of Charles I, who gave it in 1647 to William Seymour, marquis of Hertford, a collateral descendant of Jane. Five years later the marquis compounded with the parliament for retaining it by a payment of 60*l.* (cf. *Wilts. Archæolog. Mag.* xv. 205), but it is uncertain if it is still in existence. Jane has been very doubtfully identified by Miss Strickland with the subject of a portrait in the Louvre, which claims, according to the same authority, to represent one of the French queen's maids of honour, although the inscription fails to supply her name. It seems possible that the picture referred to is really the portrait of Anne of Cleves, which had not been identified in the Louvre catalogue when Miss Strickland wrote. Her theory of identification has, however, led her to the otherwise unsupported conclusion that Jane in her youth was, like Anne Boleyn, maid of honour to Mary, queen of Louis XII of France (Henry VIII's sister).

It is certain that shortly before Catherine of Aragon ceased to be queen, Jane was attached to Catherine's household in England as lady-in-waiting. She was subsequently placed in the same relations with Catherine's successor, Anne Boleyn (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, xi. 32). Chapuys, the emperor's ambassador at Henry VIII's court, describes her in 1536 as 'of middle stature and no great beauty,' and of pale complexion, a description which her authentic portraits fully justify. But Chapuys, like other observers of the time, commends her intelligence. On 10 Sept. 1535 Henry VIII paid a visit to her father's house, Wolf Hall, and she doubtless helped to entertain him there. From that date he paid her marked attentions, and Queen Anne's miscarriage early in the following year was attributed by the court-gossips to the jealousy excited by the king's treatment of Jane (*ib.* x. 103). In February 1535–6 it was stated that Henry made her costly presents (*ib.* x. 201), and Anne's irritation was proportionately increased. In April, while Jane was at Greenwich, Henry sent her a purse full of sovereigns and a letter making dishonourable proposals. Jane returned the letter unopened, together with the purse, discreetly remarking that her honour was her fortune, and that she could only receive money from Henry when she married (*ib.* x. 245). Meanwhile Anne's enemies found in Henry's avowed attachment to Jane a means of bringing the queen to ruin. Sir Nicholas Carew and others urged Jane in her interviews with Henry to point out to him the invalidity of his marriage with Anne, and to withstand all his dishonourable suggestions unless he was ready to make her his wife. Henry soon agreed to accept her terms. And it was largely owing to his anxiety to set Jane in Anne's place that legal proceedings were taken against the latter on the ground of her adultery and incest. While arrangements for Anne's trial were in progress, Jane, in order to avoid compromising situations, stayed with her brother Edward and his wife in Cromwell's apartments, where the king undertook to see her only in the presence of her friends; and she was subsequently taken to a house belonging to Sir Nicholas Carew, seven miles from London, where she lived in almost regal splendour. Before 15 May—the day of Anne's trial—Jane removed to a house on the Thames within a mile of Whitehall, and there Sir Francis Bryan brought her word of Anne's condemnation a few hours after it was pronounced. Henry himself followed in the afternoon. Four days later Anne was beheaded. As soon as Henry learned the news, he visited Jane, and on the same day Archbishop Cranmer issued a dispensation for the marriage without publication of banns, and in spite of the relationship 'in the third and third degrees of affinity' between the parties (*ib.* x. 384). Early next morning Jane arrived secretly at Hampton Court, and there her betrothal with the king formally took place (Friedmann, *Anne Boleyn*, ii. 354). The story that the marriage ceremony was performed on the day after Anne Boleyn's execution in a church near the house of Jane's father in Wiltshire, and that a wedding banquet was given in an outbuilding on the estate, is uncorroborated by the evidence of contemporary correspondence (*Letters and Papers*, x. 411; see drawing of the building in *Wilts Archæolog. Mag.* xv. 140 sq.) The eight days following the betrothal may, however, have been spent in Wiltshire. The pair arrived in London from Winchester before 29 May, and the marriage was privately celebrated on 30 May in 'the Queen's Closet at York Place' (*Letters and Papers*, x. 413–14). Jane was introduced to the court as queen during the ensuing Whitsuntide festivities. She was well received, and courtiers curried favour with the king by congratulating him on his union to so fair and gentle a lady. Mary of Hungary wrote to Ferdinand, king of the Romans, that she was 'a good imperialist' (*ib.* x. 400), and she showed invariable kindness to the Princess Mary, whom she was successful in reconciling to Henry (cf. Wood, *Letters of Illustrious Ladies*, ii. 262–3). Miles Coverdale, just before the publication of his Bible, printed the initials of Jane's name at the head of the dedication across the name of Anne, to whom with Henry it was his original intention to inscribe his work. On 8 June Paris Garden was given her. Cromwell described her to Gardiner in July as 'the most virtuous lady and veriest gentlewoman that liveth' (*Letters and Papers*, xi. 17). She paid a visit with the king to the Mercers' Hall (29 June), went with him through Kent in July, was hospitably entertained at the monastery of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, and accompanied her husband on a hunting expedition in August.

Parliament had in July vested the succession to the throne in Jane's issue, to the exclusion of the Princesses Mary and Elizabeth. But it was soon reported that she was not likely to bear children. Her coronation was fixed for Michaelmas, but the ceremony was delayed, and, although her name was introduced by Cranmer's orders into the bidding prayer, rumours went abroad that it would not take place at all unless she became a mother.

Jane's friendship with the Princess Mary seemed to show that Jane had little sympathy with the Reformation. Luther boldly described her as 'an enemy of the gospel' (*ib.* xi. 188), while Cardinal Pole declared she was 'full of goodness' (STRYPE, *Memorials*, I. ii. 304). On the outbreak of the northern insurrection, known as the Pilgrimage of Grace, Cardinal du Bellay learned from a London correspondent that Jane begged the king on her knees to restore the dissolved abbeys, and that he brusquely warned her against meddling in his affairs if she wished to avoid her predecessor's fate (*Letters and Papers*, xi. 346, and cf. xi. 510). Apparently the hint had its effect. On 22 Dec. the king and queen rode in great state through the city of London, and in January she rode on horseback across the frozen Thames. In March the welcome news arrived that she was with child (*ib.* vol. xii. pt. i. p. 315). Henry treated her thenceforth with increased consideration, but her delicate constitution rendered it desirable that she should remain in comparative seclusion. Her coronation was again deferred. Prayers were said at mass for her safe delivery (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. i. 186), and in September she took to her chamber at Hampton Court. Henry had just completed the banqueting hall and entrance to the chapel there, and had had her initials intertwined with his own in the decorations. On Friday, 12 Oct., she gave birth to a son, Edward, afterwards Edward VI, and on the same day signed (with the words 'Jane the Quene') a letter announcing the event to Cromwell and the privy council (cf. *Cotton MS.* Nero C. x. 1; *Letters and Papers*, vol. xii. pt. ii. p. 316). The report that the Cæsarian operation was performed in her case was an invention of the jesuit Nicholas Sanders. Her health at first did not cause anxiety, but the excitement attending the christening of the boy enfeebled her, and owing, it was said, to a cold and to improper diet, she died about midnight on Wednesday, 24 Oct., twelve days after her son's birth (cf. FULLER, *Church Hist.* ed. Brewer, iv. 111 *n.*; STRYPE, *Memorials*, ii. 473). Henry, who was present, showed genuine sorrow, and wore mourning for her, an attention which he paid to the memory of no other of his wives. An old ballad on her death proves that his people shared his grief (cf. BELL, *Ancient Poems of the Peasantry of England*). Jane's body was embalmed and lay in state in Hampton Court Chapel till 12 Nov., when it was removed with great pomp to Windsor, and buried in the choir of St. George's Chapel (*Letters and Papers*, vol. xii. pt. ii. pp. 372–4). Henry's direction that he should be buried at her side was faithfully carried out, but the rich monument which he designed for her tomb was not completed, and the materials accumulated for it were removed from the chapel during the civil wars.

Jane's signature of 'Jane the Quene' is appended to two extant documents—to the letter announcing her son's birth, already noticed, and to a warrant assigned to October 1536, and addressed to the park-keeper of Havering-atte-Bower for the delivery of two bucks (see *Cotton MS.* Vesp. F. iii. 16). Catalogues of her jewels, lands, and debts owing to her at her death are among the British Museum Royal MSS. and at the Record Office (*Letters and Papers*, vol. xii. pt. ii. pp. 340–1).

A sketch of Queen Jane, by Holbein, is at Windsor. Replicas of a finished portrait (half-length) by the same artist are at Woburn Abbey and at Vienna. The Woburn picture was engraved in a medallion by Hollar and also by Bond for Lodge's 'Portraits;' the Vienna picture was engraved by G. Büchel. Copies of the painting belong to Lord Sackville, the Society of Antiquaries, the Marquis of Hertford, Sir Rainald Knightley, and the Duke of Northumberland. A miniature by Hilliard is at Windsor. A portrait of the queen also appeared in Holbein's portrait group of Henry VIII, his father, mother, and Jane, which was burnt in the fire at Whitehall in 1698. A small copy is at Hampton Court.

[Miss Strickland's Lives of the Queens of England, vol. iv.; Froude's Hist.; Friedmann's Anne Boleyn; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, vols. x–xii.; Canon Jackson on the Seymours of Wolf Hall in Wilts Archæol. Mag. xv. 40 sq.; information kindly supplied by George Scharf, esq., C.B., F.S.A., and Lionel Cust, esq., F.S.A.]

S. L.

**JANE** (1537–1554), queen of England. [See DUDLEY, LADY JANE.]

**JANE, JOSEPH** (*fl.* 1600–1660), controversialist, was sprung of an old family which had long been influential in Liskeard, Cornwall. His father was mayor there in 1621, and in 1625 Jane represented the borough in parliament. In 1625 he was himself mayor of Liskeard, and in 1640 was again returned to represent the borough in the Long parliament. He was a royalist, and followed the king to Oxford in 1643. Next year he was one of the royal commissioners in Cornwall, where in August 1644 he entertained Charles I in his house. During 1645 and 1646 he was in correspondence with Sir Edward Hyde, afterwards earl of Clarendon, on the state of the royalist cause in Cornwall. On the failure of the same cause

Jane lost his estates, and had to pay a heavy composition. Remaining true to his principles, in 1650 and again in 1654 he was named clerk of the royal council (*Clarendon State Papers*; *Calendar*, passim). He also undertook to answer Milton's 'Εἰκονοκλάστης' in a work 'Εἰκὼν Ἄκλαστος; the Image Unbroken, a Perspective of the Impudence, Falsehoode, Vanitie, and Prophaneness published in a libel entitled "Εἰκονοκλάστης against Εἰκὼν Βασιλική,"' published in 1651 (without place) (*Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 644). It is a somewhat feeble and tedious answer to Milton, and takes his paragraphs in detail. Writing to Secretary Nicholas in June 1652, Hyde said 'the king has a singular good esteem both of Joseph Jane and of his book.' Hyde shared this high opinion of the man, but doubted whether the book was worth translating into French, the better to counteract the effect of Milton's, as had been proposed. Jane's son, William, is separately noticed.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 268; Courtney's Parliamentary Representation of Cornwall, p. 252; Nicholas Papers, Camd. Soc.; Todd's Milton, i. 115; Masson's Life of Milton, iv. 349.] M. C.

**JANE** or **JANYN, THOMAS** (*d.* 1500), bishop of Norwich, was born at Milton Abbas, Dorsetshire, and educated at Winchester School, where he became a scholar in 1449. He proceeded as a scholar to New College, Oxford, and became a fellow there in 1454, and subsequently doctor of decrees, and commissary of the chancellor (an official corresponding to the later vice-chancellor) in 1468. Thomas Kemp, bishop of London, nephew to Archbishop Kemp, appears to have become Jane's patron, and gave him much preferment. The first benefice conferred on Jane was Burstead in Essex, 9 April 1471, and in the same year he was appointed prebendary of Reculverland in St. Paul's Cathedral, which he exchanged for that of Rugmere in 1479–80, and that for Brownswood in 1487. In 1480 he became archdeacon of Essex. He had resigned Burstead and his fellowship in 1472, when he was appointed by Ann, duchess of Exeter, Edward IV's sister, to the chapelry of Foulness, and by the prior and convent of the Cluniac monastery of that place to the vicarage of Prittlewell; he resigned the vicarage in 1473, and the chapelry in 1481–2. In 1479 he was presented by the prior and convent of St. Bartholomew's, Smithfield, to the vicarage of St. Sepulchre's, Snow Hill, but resigned it after a few months' tenure. In 1484–5, the living of Saffron Walden having fallen to Bishop Kemp by lapse, Jane received that benefice. In 1494–5 he obtained a seat in the privy council, and in 1497 he was appointed canon of Windsor and dean of the Chapel Royal. Two years later Jane became bishop of Norwich, and was consecrated by Archbishop Morton on 20 Oct. 1499. He died in September 1500. He is stated to have paid the pope the enormous sum of 7,300 golden florins in fees on his appointment. The only public event assigned to his short episcopate was the burning of one Babram for heresy, but the date is not absolutely certain (Foxe, i. 829). He was a benefactor to New College, and contributed to the building of St. Mary's Church, Oxford.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 681, 745; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 66; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 72, ii. 118, 273, 474, 626; Lansdowne MS. 9784.] E. V.

**JANE, WILLIAM** (1645–1707), divine, son of Joseph Jane [q. v.], was born at Liskeard, Cornwall, where he was baptised on 22 Oct. 1645. He was educated at Westminster School, elected student of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1660, and graduated B.A. in June 1664, M.A. in 1667, and D.D. in November 1674. After his ordination he was appointed lecturer at Carfax Church, Oxford. He attracted the notice of Henry Compton, who became canon of Christ Church in 1669, and when Compton was created bishop of Oxford in 1674 he chose Jane to preach the sermon at his consecration, and appointed him one of his chaplains. In 1678 he was made canon of Christ Church, and was further presented by Compton, then bishop of London, to the rectory of Wennington, Essex. In 1679 the prebendal stall of Chamberlainswood in St. Paul's Cathedral and the archdeaconry of Middlesex were conferred on him. In May 1680 he was made regius professor of divinity at Oxford. This rapid promotion was due to his businesslike character and energy rather than to any marked ability or scholarship. In July 1683 he gave an example of his dangerous dexterity by framing the Oxford declaration in favour of passive obedience, and in the heat of his loyalty committed the university to opinions which were as unreasonable as they proved to be impracticable. He received his reward in the deanery of Gloucester, in which he was installed on 6 June 1685. He resigned the archdeaconry of Middlesex in 1686, but kept his canonries of Christ Church and St. Paul's till his death. In November 1686 Jane was summoned to represent the anglican church in a discussion which was held with some Roman catholic divines in the presence of James II, with a view to the conversion of the Earl of Rochester [see under Hyde, Laurence, Earl

of Rochester]. Jane did not take much part in the disputation, which was mostly left to Rochester himself (Macaulay, *Hist.* ch. vi.) But he was too staunch an anglican to enjoy this position, and changed his opinion about passive obedience as soon as it could be done with safety. When James II's cause was hopeless, Jane sought William of Orange at Hungerford, and assured him of the adhesion of the university of Oxford, hinting at the same time his willingness to accept the vacant bishopric of Oxford in return for his service in procuring this sign of devotion (Birch, *Life of Tillotson*, p. 188). William paid no heed to this suggestion, and Jane was disappointed. The fact that the framer of the Oxford declaration should be so ready to disown its principles occasioned a shower of epigrams, by which Jane is best known. The Latin form of his name, Janus, gave a good opportunity to the wits (cf. Kennett, *Hist.* iii. 413, and *Gent. Mag.* for 1745, p. 321).

The disappointment combined with the epigrams to cure Jane of his whig tendency, and he set to work to regain the confidence of his old friends. He was put upon a commission of divines who were appointed, at the suggestion of Tillotson and Burnet, to revise the prayer-book, with a view to the comprehension of dissenters, which William III was anxious to promote. In the first session of the commission (21 Oct. 1689) Jane opposed the entire removal of the Apocrypha from the calendar. In the second session he supported Sprat, bishop of Rochester, in protesting against the legality and expediency of the commission, and ceased to attend its meetings ('William's Diary,' in *Parliamentary Returns* for 1854, l. 95–6). The results of the deliberations of the commission were to be laid before convocation, and the Earls of Rochester and Clarendon went to Oxford to devise with Jane a scheme of opposition. When convocation met on 21 Nov., Jane had organised his party, and engaged battle on the question of the election of a prolocutor. Tillotson was the candidate of one party, Jane of the other, and Jane was elected by 55 votes to 28 (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, i. 607). He emphasised the meaning of his victory when he was presented to the president of the upper house by ending his speech with the words, 'Nolumus leges Angliæ mutari' (Kennett, *Hist.* iii. 591). After this the comprehension scheme was allowed to drop. On Jane's return to Oxford he found another opportunity of defending the church by framing the decree in 1690 which condemned the 'Naked Gospel' of Arthur Bury [q. v.] Jane had now little hopes of preferment from William III, and in 1696 it was rumoured that he was to be removed from his professorship and other preferments, because he had not signed the 'Association for King William' (Luttrell, iv. 150). On Anne's accession Jane again hoped for a bishopric, and it is clear from Atterbury's letters that there was a desire to get rid of him in Oxford, where much of his work as a teacher was discharged by Smalridge as his deputy. Atterbury did his best to secure Jane's removal, but could suggest nothing better than the deanery of Wells, which was, however, given to another (Atterbury, *Correspondence*, iii. 95, 286–7, iv. 398). As some compensation, and probably with a view to make it easier for Jane to resign his professorship, Bishop Trelawney appointed him, in February 1703, to the chancellorship of Exeter Cathedral, which he exchanged for the precentorship in May 1704. Jane, however, preferred to hold his professorship to the end. He resigned the precentorship of Exeter in 1706, and died on 23 Feb. 1707 in Oxford, where he was buried in Christ Church.

Jane was a clerical politician of a low type, and had not much grasp on the principles which he professed to support. Calamy says of him: 'Though fond of the rites and ceremonies of the church, he was a Calvinist with respect to doctrine;' and the pleasantest thing recorded about him is the kindliness which he showed at Oxford to the ejected presbyterian, Thomas Gilbert [q.v.] (Calamy, *Own Life*, i. 275). Jane was a poor lecturer, and it was difficult for him to get an audience. Hearne says that in his later years he was given to good living, and was intemperate and niggardly (*Collections*, ed. Doble, i. 237).

The only writings published under Jane's name are four sermons: (1) on the consecration of Henry Compton, London, 1675; (2) on the day of the public fast, before the House of Commons, London, 1679; (3) on the public thanksgiving, before the House of Commons, Oxford, 1691; (4) before the king and queen at Whitehall, Oxford, 1692. Besides these Wood ascribes to him 'The Present Separation Self-condemned,' London, 1678, a pamphlet against a sermon of William Jenkyn, on the ground that Jenkyn's answer, 'Celeusma, seu Clamor ad Theologos Angliæ,' 1679, attributes the authorship to Jane. But Jenkyn's words are: 'Authore aut saltem approbatore quodam Jano,' and are founded solely on the fact that Jane, as chaplain to Bishop Compton, gave his *imprimatur* to the book. Similarly, Wood puts down to him 'A Letter to a Friend, containing some Queries about the New Commis-

sion,' 1689; but Lathbury (*Hist. of Convocation*, p. 326) says that his copy, which came from the collection of a nonjuror, was ascribed by its owner to Sherlock. Again, three letters written to Dr. Wallis, criticising his views about the doctrine of the Trinity (1691), are signed 'W. J.' In the 'Biographia Britannica' (s. v. 'Sherlock,' note O) 'W. J.' is identified as Jane, and Hunt (*Religious Thought in England*, ii. 206) accepts the identification. Flintoff, in his edition of Wallis (*Eight Letters on the Trinity*, p. 251), is more cautious, and thinks that if Wallis's correspondent was William Jane, there is nothing to show that he was the same person as the Oxford professor. It is noticeable that in the 'Biographia' the writer is called *Mr.* William Jane, whereas the professor was *Dr.* Wallis clearly did not recognise his correspondent, and it is difficult to suppose that he would not have identified the initials and handwriting of a brother professor, or that Jane would have adopted so transparent a disguise if he had wished to remain anonymous.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 269–70; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 643; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 413, 444; Birch's Life of Tillotson, pp. 188–98; Life of Humphrey Prideaux, pp. 55–6; Wallace's Anti-Trinitarian Biography, i. 210; Sylvester's Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, iii. 177; Tanner MSS. 31.31, 24.96, 38.59; Kennett's Collections, Lansdowne MS. 987, f. 185; Prideaux's Letters (Camden Soc.), p. 69; Kennett's Complete Hist. iii. 552, 590–1; Macaulay's Hist. ch. xiv.; Lathbury's Hist. of Convocation, pp. 321–328.] M. C.

**JANEWAY, JAMES** (1636?–1674), nonconformist divine, fourth son of William Janeway, and younger brother of John Janeway [q. v.], was born about the end of 1636 at Lilley, Hertfordshire, of which his father was curate. About 1655 he entered as a student at Christ Church, Oxford, and graduated B.A. on 12 Oct. 1659. He left the university at the Restoration, and lived in the house of Mrs. Stringer at Windsor, as tutor to her son George. Calamy includes him in his list of 'ejected or silenced' ministers, but furnishes no evidence that he had entered the ministry prior to the Uniformity Act of 1662. He seems to have first acted as a nonconformist preacher in London during the plague year, 1665, when several conventicles were opened. On the indulgence of 1672 a meeting-house was built for him in Jamaica Row, Rotherhithe, where he became very popular. After the withdrawal of the indulgence his meeting-house was wrecked by a band of troopers, but rebuilt on a larger scale. On two occasions Janeway escaped arrest. There was a tinge of religious melancholy in his character, and, like others of his family, he became consumptive. He died on 16 March 1674, 'in the 38 yeare of his age,' leaving a widow, Hannah, and was buried on 20 March in the church of St. Mary, Aldermanbury, near the grave of his brother Abraham. Funeral sermons were preached by Nathaniel Vincent and John Ryther. The portrait in Palmer's 'Nonconformist's Memorial,' 1803, iii. 511, is idealised from the emaciated visage which appears in an early print.

Janeway published, besides four single sermons, 1671–5: 1. 'Heaven upon Earth,' &c., 1670, 8vo; 1677, 8vo. 2. 'A Token for Children . . . Account of the Conversion, holy and exemplary Lives and joyful Deaths of several young Children,' &c., 1671, 8vo; 2nd part, 1672, 8vo (this extraordinary collection has been frequently reprinted, and still enjoys a reputation). 3. 'Invisibles, Realities . . . the Holy Life and . . . Death of Mr. John Janeway,' &c., 1673, 8vo (with commendatory epistles by Richard Baxter and others [see JANEWAY, JOHN]). 4. 'The Saints Encouragement,' &c., 1673, 8vo. Posthumous were: 5. 'Legacie to his Friends . . . instances of . . . Sea-dangers and Deliverances,' &c., 1674, 8vo, 1675, 8vo (portrait; edited by Ryther). 6. 'Saints' Memorials; or Words Fitly Spoken,' &c., 1674, 8vo (edited by Edmund Calamy, Joseph Caryl, and Ralph Venning).

[Funeral Sermons by Vincent, 1674, and Ryther, 1674; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 1006; Fasti, ii. 218; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 838; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 962; Wilson's Dissenting Churches in London, 1814, iv. 346 sq.; Urwick's Nonconformity in Hertfordshire, 1884, pp. 658 sq.] A. G.

**JANEWAY, JOHN** (1633–1657), puritan, second son of William Janeway, and elder brother of James Janeway [q. v.], was born on 27 Oct. (baptised 4 Dec.) 1633 at Lilley, Hertfordshire, where his father was curate (1628–38). He was a precocious scholar. His father taught him Latin, and in 1644 he became a scholar at St. Paul's School, London, under John Langley, and read Hebrew at the age of eleven (GARDINER, *Reg. St. Paul's School*, p. 43). In 1645 he read mathematics, first at Aspenden, Hertfordshire, of which his father had become curate, afterwards in the house of 'a person of quality' in London. In 1646, after passing a brilliant examination, he was elected a foundation scholar at Eton. He spent three months at Oxford for mathematical tuition under Seth Ward [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Salisbury, returning to Eton with the repute of a mathematical and astronomical genius.

In 1650 he was elected first scholar of that year at King's College, Cambridge, his elder brother William being elected sixth; he, however, changed places with his brother (HARWOOD, *Alumni Eton.* p. 247). He was elected fellow of his college in 1654.

Janeway's religious impressions date from 1652, when he came under the influence of a puritan fellow-student. From this time he devoted himself to the fostering of evangelical piety, especially among his own relatives. He left Cambridge in consequence of the illness of his father, who had been rector of Ayot St. Lawrence, Hertfordshire (1644–1646), and was now rector of Kelshall, Hertfordshire. On his father's death in 1654 he returned to King's College, where for some time there had been 'a private society' for religious exercises and theological discussion. As the other members left the university, Janeway gave himself to solitary study, thus injuring his health. Benjamin Whichcote [q. v.], then provost of King's College, recommended him as tutor in the family of 'Dr. Cox,' i.e. Thomas Coxe, M.D. [q. v.] After a short trial he found the work too heavy, and went for country air to stay with his mother and elder brother at Kelshall. He does not seem to have been ordained, but he preached twice in 1656. He fell into a rapid consumption, and died unmarried at Kelshall in June 1657. He was buried in Kelshall Church; a memorial tablet was placed in 1823 on the south wall of the chancel by John Henry Michell, then rector. Of his seven brothers (all of whom died under forty), William (*b.* 1631) succeeded his father (19 Oct. 1654) as rector of Kelshall, was ejected in 1662, and seems afterwards to have lived at Buntingford, Hertfordshire; Andrew (*b.* 1635) was a London merchant; James is separately noticed; Abraham was a preacher in London, where he died of consumption in September 1665.

[James Janeway's Invisibles, Realities, &c., 1673, deals mainly with his brother's religious experiences, and the chronology of the events of his last years is confused and uncertain. This account, somewhat abridged, is reproduced in Clarke's Lives, 1683, pp. 60 (*bis*) sq.; other abridgments are in Middleton's Biographia Evangelica, 1784, iii. 362 sq.; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, iii. 271 sq.; and Cox's Hist. of the Janeway Family, prefixed to James Janeway's Heaven upon Earth, 1847; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 370; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 530, ii. 964; Cussans's Hertfordshire, 1874; Urwick's Nonconf. in Hertfordshire, 1884, pp. 124, 563 sq., 658 sq., 729 sq., 758 sq., 797 sq., gives valuable data, but confuses the elder with the younger William Janeway, as Calamy had done in his Abridgment, 1702, p. 278.] A. G.

**JANIEWICZ**, afterwards **YANIEWICZ, FELIX** (1762–1848), violinist and composer, was born at Vilna in Lithuania in 1762. He travelled in Europe, visiting Haydn and Mozart in Vienna about 1784, and spending three years in Italy. He made his début as a violinist at a Concert Spirituel, Paris, in December 1787, and was described in the 'Mercure de France' as a pupil of Jarnowick (Giornovichj). Janiewicz was immediately recognised by the Parisians as an artist of high rank. For a short time he enjoyed the pension of a musician on the establishment of Mlle. d'Orléans; but on the outbreak of the revolution he left France for London.

Janiewicz played at Corri's house in London in January 1792, and at Growetz's concert on 9 Feb., giving a benefit concert in the same month. He performed his violin concerto at the Saloman concerts of 17 Feb. and 3 May (for Haydn's benefit). During several seasons Janiewicz played in London, visited the provinces and Ireland as a violinist, and conducted the subscription concerts in Manchester and Liverpool. He was one of the original members of the London Philharmonic Society, and in the first season (1813) was one of the leaders of the orchestra. For a time he kept a music-warehouse at 25 Lord Street, Liverpool, and married Miss Breeze of that town in 1800. In 1815 he went to Edinburgh. He retired after 1829, and died at 84 Great King Street, Edinburgh, on 21 May 1848, aged 86.

Janiewicz was not only a brilliant soloist, but an excellent leader and a conductor of conspicuous ability. His style of playing was solid, yet full of expression, and his skill in octave passages admirable.

Janiewicz published: 1. 'Six Divertimentos for Two Violins,' London, 1800? 2. 'Sonata for the Pianoforte, with Accompaniment for the Violin,' in which is introduced Handel's 'Lord, remember David,' London, 1800? 3. 'Go, youth belov'd,' song, Liverpool, 1810? 4. 'Polish Rondo for Pianoforte,' Liverpool, 1810? and many adaptations.

[Mercure de France, 1788, p. 37; Pohl's Haydn in London, p. 39; Parke's Musical Memoirs, p. 151; Kelly's Reminiscences, i. 230; Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 30, iv. 685; Caledonian Mercury, 25 May 1848.] L. M. M.

**JANSSEN** or **JANSEN, BERNARD** (*fl.* 1610–1630), stonemason and tombmaker, a native of Holland, was in all probability a pupil of Hendrik de Keyser, the great sculptor and tombmaker at Amsterdam. He is sometimes described as an architect and the designer of Northampton (afterwards North-

umberland) House at Charing Cross, built for Henry Howard, earl of Northampton [q.v.], and of Audley Inn (now Audley End) in Essex, built for that nobleman's nephew, Thomas Howard, first earl of Suffolk [q.v.] It is more probable that he was only the master mason who carried out the designs of Moses Glover [q.v.] in the former case and of John Thorpe [q.v.] in the latter. In 1615 he and Nicholas Stone [q.v.] were engaged on the tomb of Thomas Sutton in the Charterhouse, and they executed other commissions jointly, including a tomb for Sir Nicholas Bacon and his wife in Redgrave Church, Suffolk. It would appear that Stone contributed the portrait figures. The same artists were employed between 1617 and 1620 to erect in the church at Bergen-op-Zoom in Holland a monument to Marcel Bax, governor of that town. Bax's widow, who had married Sir David Balfour, an English commander, gave the commission. This church was totally destroyed in the bombardment of 1745. In 1626 Janssen designed the triumphal arch erected by the members of the Dutch Church, Austin Friars, on the accession of Charles I. Janssen is described as a native of Southwark. There resided at the same date in the parish of St. Thomas the Apostle, Southwark, near the Globe Theatre, GERAERT JANSSEN or GERARD JOHNSON (*fl.* 1616), who was also a tombmaker, and possibly Bernard's brother. He is noteworthy as having executed in 1616 the portrait bust of Shakespeare in the church at Stratford-on-Avon. In 1593 it was stated that a tombmaker of the name (see *Diary of Sir W. Dugdale*, edited by W. Hamper, appendix) was a native of Amsterdam, had lived twenty-six years in England with a wife named Mary, and was father of five sons and one daughter, all born in England. If not identical with the designer of Shakespeare's bust, he was no doubt his father, and perhaps father also of Bernard Janssen.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Messager des Sciences et Arts de la Belgique, 1858, p. 93; Moens's Reg. of the Dutch Church, Austin Friars; Halliwell-Phillipps's Outlines of the Life of Shakespeare.] L. C.

JANSSEN, SIR THEODORE (1658?–1748), director of the South Sea scheme, was born in France about 1658. His father, Abraham Janssen, was the youngest son of Baron de Herz, who made himself prominent on the popular side during the rising against Spain in the Netherlands, and was finally captured and beheaded by the Duke of Parma. Janssen came to England in 1680 with a fortune of 20,000*l.*, received from his father; engaged in trade so successfully as to increase this to 800,000*l.*, and was naturalised in 1685 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. ii. 300). He was of service to the governments of King William and Queen Anne. William knighted him, and Anne made him a baronet on 11 March 1714, at the special request of the elector of Hanover, afterwards George I. The same year he was elected M.P. for Yarmouth. In South Sea days he became a director of the company, but on the collapse was a loser of 50,000*l.* It was part of Walpole's relief plan to make scapegoats of the directors, and Janssen was forced to hand over about a quarter of a million of money, 'near one-half real estate.' Part of this was the manor of Wimbledon, which he had bought in 1717, and which was now sold to Sarah, duchess of Marlborough, for 15,000*l.* He was also expelled the House of Commons, and was committed to the keeping of the sergeant-at-arms in 1721. In the Chauncy MS. of Pope's 'Moral Essays' (epistle iii., 'On the Use of Riches') he is mentioned in the lines:—

When still we see the dirty blessing light
On such as Bl—n, Ja—n, W—rd, and Kn—t;

i.e. Bladen (who married Janssen's second daughter, Barbara), Janssen, Ward, and Knight. The reference to Janssen in the 'Dunciad,' iv. 326, and 'Satires,' vii. 88, is to a son, a notorious gambler (see Elwin and Courthope's edition).

Janssen died at Wimbledon 22 Sept. 1748, and was buried in the churchyard there. He was married to Williamsa (*d.* 1731), daughter of Sir Robert Henley of the Grange in Hampshire, and sister of Anthony Henley [q.v.] He had a large family. His three eldest sons—Abraham (*d.* 1765), Henry (*d.* 1766), and Stephen Theodore, lord mayor of London (*d.* 1777)—were successively baronets. On the death of the last, in 1777, the title became extinct. A tract by Sir Theodore Janssen, entitled 'General Maxims in Trade particularly applied to the Commerce between Great Britain and France,' appeared in 1713. It was reproduced in substance as part of vol. i. of 'The British Merchant,' edited by Charles King in 1721, and reprinted in vol. xiii. of the 'Somers Tracts.'

[Gent. Mag. September 1748, p. 428; London Mag. 1748, p. 429; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, p. 281; Historical Register for 1721, pp. 49 and 221; Lysons's Environs of London; Brayley's Surrey; Sloane MS. 4310, f. 427.] F. W–T.

JANSSEN (JONSON) VAN CEULEN, CORNELIUS (1593–1664?), portrait-painter, is usually stated to have been born in London about 1594. He is in all probability identical with Cornelis Jansz, son of Cornelis, who was baptised at the Dutch Church in

Austin Friars on 14 Oct. 1593. From another entry in the same register we learn that his mother's name was Johanna. The family surname seems to have been Van Ceulen. Janssen was practising as a portrait-painter in London in 1618, and for the next twenty years was the fashionable depicter of the court nobility and gentry in England. He dwelt in the Blackfriars for some years, but in 1636 he went to reside with or near a Dutch merchant, Sir Arnold Braems, at Bridge, near Barham Down, close to Canterbury. During his residence there he painted numerous portraits of the neighbouring families of Aucher, Digges, and Hammond. A portrait by him of Lady Bowyer, who was famous for her beauty, was especially noted by his contemporaries. Many families in England preserve portraits of their ancestors painted by, or attributed to, Cornelius Janssen. He signed his pictures most frequently in full, 'Cornelius Jonson [and occasionally Johnson] Van Ceulen.' Among his large family groups were those of the Rushout family, the Lucy family (destroyed by fire) at Charlecote, the Verney family, and Arthur, lord Capel, at Cassiobury. A portrait of Milton at the age of ten, attributed to him, is engraved in Masson's 'Life of Milton,' vol. i. Janssen's colouring was cool and subdued, and he was especially fond of black dresses and grey or deep brown shadows, but was extremely successful in his likenesses. He painted small portraits also, but apparently not miniatures. On the arrival of Vandyck in London Janssen's fame was somewhat overshadowed. The similarity in the style of some of their portraits has led to the presumption that he was influenced by the more popular manner of Vandyck. It is not impossible that Vandyck as the junior artist may have, on the other hand, based some of his portraits on the successful style of Janssen. The outbreak of the civil war led to a further diminution of Janssen's practice. On 10 Oct. 1643 he obtained a warrant from the parliament to leave England with his family, goods, and chattels. He crossed to Middelburg in Holland, where he resided a short time, and became a member of the Guild of St. Luke there. He then moved to the Hague, where he painted numerous portraits, including a huge group of the leading citizens of the town. Subsequently he went to Amsterdam, continuing to practice as a painter. He must have died in or before 1664, as his widow is mentioned at Utrecht in that year. He had married, on 16 July 1622, at the Dutch Church, Austin Friars, Elizabeth Beke of Colchester, and he left a son of the same name as himself, who practised, with less success, as a portrait-painter. A portrait by the son of William III as a boy is in the National Portrait Gallery. Janssen's sister Clara was married on 27 Nov. 1604 at the Dutch Church, Austin Friars, to Nicasius Rousseel, and their son, Theodore Rousseel (or Russell), resided many years with Cornelius Janssen in London. A portrait of Janssen was engraved for Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting,' and it is recorded that Adriaen Hanneman [q. v.] painted a group of Janssen with his wife and son.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting; Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 23072, &c.); Immerzeel's Levens en Werken der Hollandsche en Vlaamsche Konstschilders; Obreen's Archief voor Nederlandsche Kunstgeschiedenis, vi. 171; Moens's Register of the Dutch Church, Austin Friars; Oud Holland, vol. viii.; information from Dr. Abraham Bredius and George Scharf, esq., C.B., F.S.A.] L. C.

JARDINE, ALEXANDER (*d.* 1799), lieutenant-colonel, captain royal invalid artillery, entered the artillery as a private matross in March 1755, and was transferred to the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, as a cadet in June 1757. (Promotion from the ranks to commissions in the artillery did not cease entirely until 1776.) Jardine passed out of the academy as a lieutenant-fireworker on 8 Feb. 1758, became a second lieutenant on 11 Sept. 1762, first lieutenant on 28 May 1766, captain-lieutenant on 28 April 1773, was transferred to the invalid establishment on 1 Nov. 1776, became captain in 1777, brevet-major in 1783, and brevet lieutenant-colonel in 1793. While stationed at Gibraltar he collected a mass of valuable professional observations, and presented them in 1772 to the Regimental Society, Woolwich, which he actively helped to establish in 1772–5. These papers are now in the Royal Artillery Institute (cf. *Royal Artillery Institute Proceedings*, vol. i.) When at Gibraltar in 1771 Jardine was sent by the governor, General Stephen Cornwallis, on a mission to the emperor of Morocco. Jardine's account of Morocco, with letters written during subsequent visits to France and Spain, from Portugal in 1779, and from Jersey in 1787, were published by him under the title 'Letters from Morocco, &c. By an English Officer,' London, 1790, 2 vols. 8vo. Jardine died in Portugal on 16 July 1799.

[Kane's List of Officers Roy. Artillery (revised ed. Woolwich, 1869), p. 9; Proc. Roy. Art. Inst. vol. i. pp. xvii–xxxii; Duncan's Hist. Roy. Artillery, London, 1872; biographical notices prefixed to Lefroy's Official Cat. Artillery Museum; Jardine's Letters.] H. M. C.

JARDINE, DAVID (1794–1860), historical and legal writer, born at Pickwick, near Bath, in 1794, was son of David B.

Jardine (1766–1797), unitarian minister at Bath from 1790, by his wife, a daughter of George Webster of Hampstead. The father died on 10 March 1797, and John Prior Estlin [q. v.] of Bristol edited, with a memoir, two volumes of his sermons. The son graduated M.A. at Glasgow University in 1813, was called to the bar as a member of the Middle Temple (7 Feb. 1823), chose the western circuit, and became recorder of Bath. In 1839 he was appointed police magistrate at Bow Street, London. He died at the Heath, Weybridge, Surrey, on 13 Sept. 1860; his wife, Sarah, died three weeks later (*Gent. Mag.* 1860, ii. 446, 565).

In 1828 Jardine published an admirably compiled 'General Index' to Howell's 'Collection of State Trials.' In 1840 and 1841 he communicated to the Society of Antiquaries two papers of 'Remarks upon the Letters of Thomas Winter and the Lord Mounteagle, lately discovered by J. Bruce. . . . Also upon the Evidence of Lord Mounteagle's implication in the Gunpowder Treason' (printed in 'Archæologia,' xxix. 80–110, and also separately). These formed the materials for an elaborate volume entitled 'A Narrative of the Gunpowder Plot,' 8vo, London, 1857. Jardine also edited from a manuscript in the Bodleian Library 'A Treatise of Equivocation,' 8vo, 1851, and translated F. C. F. von Mueffling's 'Narrative of my Missions in 1829 and 1830,' 8vo, 1855.

For the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge he selected and abridged from Howell's 'State Trials of England' two volumes of 'Criminal Trials,' 12mo, 1832–3 (in Library of Entertaining Knowledge). To the 'Lives of Eminent Persons,' in the Library of Useful Knowledge, published by the same society, he contributed a 'Life' of Lord Somers. He wrote also: 1. 'A Reading on the use of Torture in the Criminal Law of England previously to the Commonwealth,' 8vo, London, 1837, which was described by Macaulay as 'very learned and ingenious.' 2. 'Remarks on the Law and Expediency of requiring the presence of Accused Persons at Coroners' Inquisitions,' 8vo, London, 1846.

[Annual Register, 1860, p. 453; Law Mag. November 1860, pp. 198, 199; information from Jerom Murch, esq., and Albert Nicholson, esq.; Estlin's Memoir of David B. Jardine.] G. G.

JARDINE, GEORGE (1742–1827), professor of logic at Glasgow, was born in 1742 at Wandel in Lanarkshire, where his paternal ancestors had dwelt for nearly two centuries. His mother was a daughter of Weir of Birkwood, in the parish of Lesmahagow. Jardine was transferred in October 1760 from the parish school to Glasgow College, and after passing with distinction through the arts and divinity courses, was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Linlithgow. In 1770 he went to Paris as tutor to the sons of Baron Mure of Caldwell, who obtained for him from David Hume introductions to Helvetius and D'Alembert. Soon after his return from France in July 1773, he failed to secure election to the chair of humanity at Glasgow by a single vote, but in June 1774 was appointed professor of Greek and assistant professor in logic. In 1787 he became sole professor of logic. Jardine gave a more practical and less metaphysical turn to the teaching of his chair, established a system of daily examination, and bestowed infinite pains upon his classes, which rose from an average of fifty to one of nearly two hundred. He expounded his principles of teaching in his 'Outlines of Philosophical Education,' published at Glasgow, 1818; 2nd edit. 1825. His business powers restored the finances of the college to order. He was one of the founders in 1792, and afterwards for more than twenty years secretary, of the Royal Infirmary at Glasgow. For upwards of thirty years he was the representative of the presbytery of Hamilton in the general assembly. He retired from the chair of logic in 1824, and died on 27 Jan. 1827.

Jardine married in 1776 Miss Lindsay of Glasgow, whom he survived about twelve years. They had one son, John Jardine, advocate, who held the office of sheriff of Ross and Cromarty, and died in 1850.

[Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, ed. Thomson (1868–70); Blackwood's Mag. March 1827.] J. T–T.

JARDINE, JAMES (1776–1858), engineer, was born at Applegarth, Dumfriesshire, on 30 Nov. 1776. Having shown great aptitude for mathematics at the Dumfries academy he made his way in 1795 to Edinburgh, with a letter of introduction to John Playfair, professor of mathematics at Edinburgh University from 1785 to 1805. He was warmly befriended both by Playfair and by Dugald Stewart, and obtained many mathematical pupils, including Lord John Russell and Henry John Temple (afterwards Lord Palmerston). About 1806 he began, by Playfair's advice, to practise the profession of a civil engineer, and soon found abundant employment. He introduced the Crawley water into Edinburgh, constructed the Union Canal, and, having been employed in 1809 to take a series of levels in the Firth of Tay, he was the first to determine, by observations of the tides over a great extent of

coast, the mean level of the sea. He did valuable work on the commission appointed in 1825 to determine the proportions borne by the old Scottish weights and measures to the imperial standard, and was subsequently engineer of the Dalkeith railway. 'All Jardine's works,' says Professor Rankine, 'are models of skilful design and solid construction.' Jardine died at Edinburgh on 20 June 1858. He was a friend of Stephenson and Telford.

[Notice by Professor W. M. J. Rankine in Imperial Dict. of Univ. Biog. vol. xii.; Glasgow Courier, 24 June 1858; information kindly supplied by Professor Ball of Glasgow.] T. S.

**JARDINE, JOHN** (1716–1766), Scottish divine, son of Robert Jardine of Lochmaben, Dumfriesshire, was born 3 Jan. 1716. He was licensed by the presbytery of Lochmaben 7 Sept. 1736, was appointed to Liberton by George II, and was ordained 30 July 1741. On 26 July 1750 he received a call to Lady Yester's Church at Edinburgh, and on 24 April 1754 was transferred to the collegiate or second charge of the Tron Church there. He was created D.D. by the university of St. Andrews 20 Nov. 1758, and became one of his majesty's chaplains in ordinary in September 1759, and one of the deans of the Chapel Royal in August 1761. He was made dean of the order of the Thistle in January 1763. On 30 May 1766 Jardine died suddenly while attending a meeting of the general assembly. He married Jean (*d.* 1767), eldest daughter of George Drummond [q. v.], lord provost of Edinburgh. By her he left a son, Henry (afterwards Sir Henry) (1766–1851), sometime king's remembrancer, and a daughter, Janet, who married George Drummond Home of Blair Drummond. Jardine was a good preacher, and a man of great social qualities. He moved in the Edinburgh literary set of the time, was a member of the 'Select Society' of 1759, and a friend of Home, Hume, and Dr. Alexander Carlyle, but is only known to have written a few articles in the first 'Edinburgh Review,' which was founded, largely by his influence, in 1755.

[Scott's Fasti, i. 60, 62, 116; Annals of the General Assembly; Cunningham's Church Hist. of Scotland; Mackenzie's Life of Home, p. 14, &c.; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 568; Carlyle's Autobiography, p. 238, &c.] W. A. J. A.

**JARDINE, SIR WILLIAM**, seventh baronet (1800–1874), naturalist, eldest son of Sir Alexander Jardine, sixth baronet, of Applegarth, Dumfriesshire, was born in Edinburgh 23 Feb. 1800. After some education at home and at a school in York, he at the age of seventeen entered the university of Edinburgh, taking both literary and medical classes. He studied natural history and geology under Professor Jameson, and anatomy under Barclay, Allan, and Lizars. He succeeded his father as seventh baronet in 1820. Jardine devoted himself especially to ornithology. His earliest publication (with Prideaux John Selby), 'Illustrations of Ornithology,' gave him a high rank among zoologists. In 1833 he commenced the publication of the 'Naturalists' Library,' a popular scientific account of very many groups of the vertebrate kingdom, with coloured illustrations. The series, which was very useful in its day, and may still be consulted with advantage, appeared at intervals of about three months until 1845, and fourteen volumes, dealing chiefly with birds and fishes, were by Jardine. In addition he wrote many memoirs of naturalists as prefaces to volumes by other writers. In 1836 he was president of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club. In 1837 he started at Edinburgh with Selby the 'Magazine of Zoology and Botany,' which became in 1838 the 'Annals of Natural History,' and in 1841 the 'Annals and Magazine of Natural History.' He was also for some years a joint editor of the 'Edinburgh Philosophical Journal.' In 1860 he was one of the royal commissioners on salmon fisheries of England and Wales, and he was an active member of the British Association from its foundation. In addition to his wide ornithological knowledge, Jardine knew many orders of vertebrates both as sportsman and naturalist; he was also a good geologist and botanist. He formed a valuable museum at Jardine Hall, and drew up a catalogue, the bird list containing six thousand species. He was an ardent fisherman and a good shot. He died at Sandown, Isle of Wight, on 21 Nov. 1874. In 1820 Jardine married Jane Home, daughter of Daniel Lizars of Edinburgh, by whom he had three sons and four daughters. After her death, in 1871, he married Hyacinthe, daughter of the Rev. W. S. Symonds. Lady Jardine married in 1876 Sir Joseph Dalton Hooker.

Jardine wrote: 1. 'Illustrations of Ornithology' (with Prideaux John Selby), 4to, Edinburgh, 1830, 2 vols. 2. 'Life of Alexander Wilson, Ornithologist,' prefixed to Wilson's 'American Ornithology,' 1832; another edition, 1840. 3. 'The Naturalists' Library,' edited by Jardine, Edinburgh, 1833–1845, 40 vols. 8vo. He wrote the volumes dealing with monkeys (vol. ii.), felinæ (vol. iii.), pachyderms (vol. ix.), ruminants (vols. x. xi.), humming-birds (vols. xiv. xv.), sunbirds (vol. xvi.), gallinaceous birds (vols. xx. xxi.), the perch family (vol. xxix.) 4. 'Calen-

dar of Ornithology,' 1849. 5. 'The Ichnology of Annandale, or Illustrations of Footprints impressed on the New Red Sandstone of Corncockle Muir,' Edinburgh, 1853, fol. 6. 'Memoirs of H. E. Strickland' (his son-in-law) [q. v.], London, 1858, 8vo. 7. 'British Salmonidæ,' Edinburgh, 1861, 2 parts, fol. 8. 'The Birds of Great Britain and Ireland, with Memoirs of Sir R. Sibbald, W. Smellie, J. Walker, and A. Wilson,' London, 1876, 4 vols. 8vo. He also edited editions of White's 'Selborne,' and of H. E. Strickland's 'Ornithological Synonyms,' 1855.

[Nature, vol. xi. 26 Nov. 1874; Proc. Roy. Soc. Edinb. ix. 207.] G. T. B.

**JARLATH or IARLAITHE** (424–481), Irish saint, third archbishop of Armagh, was born at Rath-trena in the east of Ulster. His father was named Trien, and was of the Dal Fiatach, the race of Fiatach the Fair, which furnished kings to Ulster for the seven hundred years preceding the Norman invasion. He was born a pagan, was baptised in childhood, administered the last sacrament to St. Benan, and after Benan's death became archbishop of Armagh in 464. He died on 11 Feb. 481.

[Colgan's Acta Sanctorum Hib.; Reeves's Antiquities of Down, Connor, and Dromore, p. 352; Annals of Ulster, ed. Hennessy, i. 25.] N. M.

**JARLATH or IARLATH** (*fl.* 540), Irish saint, was a native of Connaught, where both his father Lugh and his mother Mongfinn were well descended. In the reign of Tuathal Maolgarbh, king of Ireland 533–44, he started on a journey with the intention of founding a church and religious community in some suitable place. Before he reached the frontier of Connaught his chariot-wheels were broken, and he took the accident as a divine indication of the proper site for his church, which he built at Tuam-da-gualann. It was the first bishopric founded in Connaught, and still retains the primacy of that province. The town now known as Tuam, co. Galway, grew up around his church, and his relics were long preserved there in a chapel called Scrin. His obit is celebrated on 26 Dec., but no ancient life of him is extant.

This saint is sometimes confounded with the Jarlath (424–481) [q. v.], third archbishop of Armagh. Colgan is clear that they are distinct. O'Clery seems no less clear, but it is a suspicious circumstance that O'Clery derives the archbishop of Tuam from the Clan Rudhraighe, a family of Ulster closely allied, and in later times united, with the Dal Fiatach, from whom the Archbishop of Armagh was descended.

[Felire of Œngus, ed. Stokes, p. 184; Colgan's Acta Sanctorum Hib.; Martyrology of Donegal, Dublin ed., 1864, p. 349.] N. M.

**JARMAN, FRANCES ELEANOR**, subsequently TERNAN (1803?–1873), actress, the daughter of John Jarman and Maria Mottershed, whose acting name before her marriage was Errington, is said to have been born in Hull in February 1803. Her mother, a member of Tate Wilkinson's company in York and an actress of merit, made her first appearance in Bath as Lady Lucretia Limber in 'Policy,' 10 Dec. 1814. In the same season the name of Miss Jarman appears on 23 May 1815 to the character of Edward, a child, in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Everyone has his fault.' Genest, who mentions Miss Jarman's name only in the cast, says 'she acted very well.' She had previously for her mother's benefit recited Southey's 'Mary, the Maid of the Inn.' Many juvenile parts, including the Duke of York, Myrtilla in the 'Broken Sword,' &c., succeeded. On 12 Dec. 1817 she was Bellario in 'Philaster,' and 'acted very prettily,' according to Genest, who adds that she was still very young and 'the part was rather too much for her.' Agnes in the 'Orphan of the Castle' followed on 7 Nov. 1818, Selina in the 'Tale of Mystery' on 12 Dec., and Betsey Blossom in the 'Deaf Lover' on 6 Jan. 1819. During this and following seasons she played among other parts Cicely Copsley in 'The Will,' Miss Neville in 'Know your own mind,' Juba in 'The Prize,' Orasmyn in 'The Æthiop,' Perdita, Marchesa Aldabella in 'Fazio,' Lady Grace in the 'Provoked Husband,' Jacintha in the 'Suspicious Husband,' Jeanie Deans, Tarquinia in 'Brutus,' Statira in 'Alexander the Great' (to the Alexander of Kean), Lady Teazle for her benefit, Geraldine in the 'Foundling of the Forest,' Rebecca in 'Ivanhoe,' Miranda, Julia in 'The Rivals,' Ophelia, Juliet, Louison in 'Henri Quatre,' Cordelia to the Lear of Young, Virginia, Mrs. Hardcastle, and Cherry in the 'Beaux' Stratagem.' During the season of 1820–1 she was ill, which fact, Genest says, 'cast a damp on several plays,' and she only recommenced to act for her and her mother's benefit on 19 March 1821, when she played Violante in 'The Wonder' and Fiametta in the 'Tale of Mystery.' In the following season she was quite recovered, and added to her repertory Amy Robsart in 'Kenilworth,' Sophia in the 'Road to Ruin,' Letitia Hardy, Julia in 'Two Gentlemen of Verona,' and was the original Lady Constance Dudley in Dr. Ainslie's 'Clemenza, or the Tuscan Orphan,' 1 June 1822. On 20 Oct. 1822 she made, under Harris of Drury Lane, as Letitia Hardy in the 'Belle's Stratagem,'

her first appearance at Crow Street Theatre, Dublin. She is said to have possessed a pleasing and expressive countenance, a graceful and dignified carriage, and a voice remarkable for its sweetness and exquisite modulation. She was a good singer, and sprang into immediate popularity. She acted in various Irish towns, and had a narrow escape from an abduction. On 7 Feb. 1827, as Juliet to the Romeo of C. Kemble, she made at Covent Garden her first appearance in London. So disabled by nervousness was she that her performance was almost a failure. Lady Townley, Mrs. Oakly, Mrs. Beverley in 'The Gamester,' and Juliana in 'The Honeymoon' followed, and did little to enhance her reputation. The critic of the 'New Monthly Magazine,' presumably Talfourd, devotes two columns to her performance of Juliet, Lady Townley, and Mrs. Beverley, praises her appearance, notes an absence of provincialisms and mannerisms, and calls her in tragedy picturesque rather than passionate. As Imogen, 10 May 1827, which proved her best tragic character, she advanced in public favour. On 22 May 1827 she was the original Alice in Lacy's adaptation, 'Love and Reason.' In the following seasons she was seen as Lady Amaranth in 'Wild Oats,' Desdemona, Beatrice, Belvidera in 'Venice Preserved,' Leonora in 'The Revenge,' Portia, Lady Anne in 'Richard III,' Camilla in 'Foscari,' Perdita, Isabella, Fanny in the 'Clandestine Marriage,' Lydia Languish, Mrs. Haller, and Mrs. Sullen, and enacted original characters in various now-forgotten plays. As Amadis in Dimond's 'Nymph of the Grotto,' 15 Jan. 1829, she made a success such as induced Madame Vestris, by whom the part had been refused, vainly to reclaim it.

Miss Jarman's first appearance in Edinburgh took place on 3 Nov. 1829 as Juliana in 'The Honeymoon.' She was, in Scotland, the original Isabella in Scott's 'House of Aspen,' 17 Dec. 1829, and also played Desdemona and other parts. By Edinburgh literary society she was well received. Christopher North, in the 'Noctes Ambrosianæ,' besides praising her acting, says that she was 'altogether a lady in private life.' In Edinburgh she met Ternan, an actor 'forcible rather than finished,' a native of Dublin, who in 1833 had played in Dublin Shylock and Rob Roy. She married him on 21 Sept. 1834, and the following day started with him for America. In the course of a three years' tour she visited with success the principal cities from Quebec to Mobile. She afterwards played in Edinburgh, Aberdeen, Liverpool, Dublin, and Birmingham, and was engaged in 1837–8 by Bunn for Drury Lane. In 1843 she was with her husband in Dublin. In October 1855 she played at the Princess's Paulina in Charles Kean's revival of the 'Winter's Tale,' and soon afterwards took part, with Charles Dickens and other literary celebrities, in the representation at Manchester, in the Corn Exchange, of the 'Frozen Deep' of Wilkie Collins. After quitting the stage about 1857–8 she returned to it again in 1866 to take the part of blind Alice in the representation by Fechter at the Lyceum of the 'Bride of Lammermoor.' She died at Oxford in the house of one of her married daughters in October 1873. More than one of her daughters obtained reputation as actress or vocalist. On 10 June 1829, for Miss Jarman's benefit, a sister, Miss Louisa Jarman, made, as Eglantine in the 'Nymph of the Grotto,' her first appearance.

[Information from private sources; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, new ser. vol. i.; Actors by Daylight; Genest's Account of the Stage; Dibdin's Hist. of the Edinburgh Stage; Hist. of the Theatre Royal, Dublin, 1870; Forster's Life of Dickens.] J. K.

JARRETT, THOMAS, D.D. (1805–1882), orientalist, born in 1805, was educated at St. Catharine's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1827 as thirty-fourth wrangler, and seventh in the first class of the classical tripos. In the following year he was elected a fellow of his college, where he resided as classical and Hebrew lecturer till 1832. In 1832 he was presented by his college to the rectory of Trunch in Norfolk. In 1831 he was elected to the professorship of Arabic at Cambridge, and held the chair till 1854, when he was appointed regius professor of Hebrew and canon of Ely. He died at Trunch rectory on 7 March 1882.

As a linguist Jarrett was chiefly remarkable for the extent and variety of his knowledge. He knew at least twenty languages, and taught Hebrew, Arabic, Sanskrit, Persian, Gothic, and indeed almost any language for which he could find a student. He spent much time in the transliteration of oriental languages into the Roman character, according to a system devised by himself; and also in promulgating a system of printing English with diacritical marks to show the sound of each vowel without changing the spelling of the word.

He published in 1831 an 'Essay on Algebraic Development,' intended to illustrate and apply a system of algebraic notation submitted by him to the Cambridge Philosophical Society in 1827, and printed in the third volume of their 'Transactions;' in 1830, 'Grammatical Indexes to the Hebrew

Text of Genesis;' in 1848, a 'Hebrew-English and English-Hebrew Lexicon;' in 1857, 'The Gospels and Acts so printed as to Show the Sound of each Word without Change of Spelling,' a work which was intended to illustrate his 'New Way of Marking Sounds of English words without Change of Spelling,' published in 1858; in 1866, an edition of Virgil with all the quantities marked; in 1875, 'Nalopākhyānam,' or the Sanskrit text of the Story of Nala transliterated into Roman characters; and in 1882, the 'Hebrew Text of the Old Covenant printed in a modified Roman Alphabet.' He had besides prepared transliterated editions, which were never published, of the Rāmāyana, the Shāhnāmah, and the Korān.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; information from Professor Cowell.] E. J. R.

**JARROLD, THOMAS** (1770–1853), physician, born at Manningtree, Essex, on 1 Dec. 1770, was educated at Edinburgh, where he is said to have taken his degree of M.D., though his name does not appear in the published list of graduates. He was in practice at Stockport, Cheshire, in 1806, and soon afterwards removed to Manchester, where he died on 24 June 1853. He was buried at the Congregational Chapel, Grosvenor Street. He was twice married, his first wife Susanna dying on 12 March 1817, aged 51, and the second at Norwich in 1886, aged 91. His son, Edgar T. Jarrold, died at New York on 25 Feb. 1890.

Jarrold published: 1. 'Dissertations on Man . . . in answer to Mr. Malthus's Essay on the Principle of Population,' Stockport, 1806, 8vo, pp. 367. 2. 'A Letter to Samuel Whitbread, M.P. . . . on the Poor's Laws,' 1807, 8vo, pp. 32. 3. 'Anthropologia, or Dissertations on the Form and Colour of Man,' Stockport, 1808, 4to, pp. 261. 4. 'An Inquiry into the Causes of the Curvature of the Spine,' 1823, 8vo. 5. 'Instinct and Reason philosophically investigated, with a view to ascertain the Principles of the Science of Education,' Manchester, 1836, 8vo, pp. 348. 6. 'Education of the People,' pt. i., Manchester, 1847, 8vo. He was a member of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, and in 1811 contributed to its 'Memoirs' a paper on 'National Character' (2nd series, ii. 328).

[Earwaker's Local Gleanings, i. 137, 143; Cheshire Notes and Queries, new ser. iii. 154; Allibone's Dict. of Authors, i. 955; communications from his daughter, Mrs. T. Jarrold of Norwich, and Mr. W. I. Wild.] C. W. S.

**JARRY, FRANCIS** (1733–1807), first commandant of the British Royal Military College, born in France in 1733, is stated by the French war office to have entered the Prussian army, and to have become a captain and engineer therein at dates unknown, major 28 Oct. 1763, colonel 30 March 1790. The German war office, however, can find no trace of any officer of the name in the records of the Prussian army (foreign office letter, 14 Oct. 1890). According to Sir Howard Douglas [q. v.], and other officers associated with him at a later date in England, Jarry was one of the twelve military officers whom Frederick the Great of Prussia claimed to have personally instructed in quartermaster-general's duties. After the seven years' war, in which he is said to have received several severe wounds, Jarry (it is stated) was placed at the head of the military school at Berlin, and retained the post till Frederick's death in 1786. Once he resigned after a quarrel with the court; but the king could not spare him, and recalled him.

Jarry is said to have entered the service of France at the invitation of General Dumouriez, who described him as 'one of the cleverest officers in any service' (Le Marchant, p. 118; *Evidence of Sir H. Douglas before Select Committee on Military Education*, 1855). He was created a chevalier of the order of St. Louis 19 June 1791; was admitted colonel and adjutant-general in the French army 6 July 1791, and became maréchal de camp 27 May 1792 (verified extract from the *Archives Administratives, Ministère de la Guerre*, dated Paris, 17 Feb. 1891). He was employed in the French army, serving under Marshal Luckner against the Austrians in 1792, and he incurred the displeasure of the national government by burning part of the suburbs of Courtrai, on the ground that they furnished shelter to the Tyrolese riflemen, on 29 June 1792 (cf. *Ann. Register*, 1792, pt. i. pp. 410 et seq.) He left the French service 16 Aug. 1792.

Jarry arrived in London with other French emigrants after the return of the Duke of York's army in 1795. He became acquainted with the third Duke of Portland, and was a sort of military mentor to one of the duke's sons, Lord William Henry Cavendish Bentinck [q. v.] He was soon recognised as a man of eminent talent in his profession and full of interesting anecdote. A year or two later, at the suggestion of General John Gaspard Le Marchant [q. v.], then junior lieutenant-colonel 7th light dragoons, he was engaged to deliver tactical lectures to voluntary classes of young officers at a house in High Wycombe, Buckinghamshire, which was hired for the purpose (*Evidence of Sir H. Douglas before Select Committee*). George Murray of the

3rd guards, afterwards Wellington's quartermaster-general in the Peninsula, Henry Edward Bunbury [q. v.], the fifth lord Aylmer, and Richard Bourke [q. v.] were among the students there. But Jarry soon found that the rudimentary knowledge of military science in the British army was too small to enable all his pupils to profit by his instruction, and recommended the formation of mathematical and fortification classes (*ib.*) Early in 1799 Isaac Dalby [q.v.] was appointed professor of mathematics, and two *émigrés* of the Ecole Polytechnique teachers of fortification, and the establishment, which had the approval of Sir Ralph Abercromby and other officers of distinction, acquired a semi-official status (*ib.*) In January 1801 a parliamentary grant of 30,000*l.* was voted for the establishment of a 'royal military college,' to consist of two departments, a senior at High Wycombe and a junior at Marlow, both of which were subsequently removed to Sandhurst. Of the former, which was to consist of thirty officers to be instructed in general staff duties, particularly those of the quartermaster-general's department, Jarry was appointed commandant 4 Jan. 1799. The assemblage of so many young officers solely for purposes of instruction was without precedent in the British army. Jarry was a man of high professional ability, of easy and refined manners, and the most unassuming disposition; but his lean, bent form and many eccentricities exposed him to persecution at the hands of some idlers among his pupils. Among the practical jokes indulged in by them was the destruction of all the models made by Jarry with his own hands for instruction in field-works. Cookery and gardening were his special hobbies. At the time of the peace of Amiens his position appears to have been so uncomfortable that he thought seriously of returning to France (cf. letters in *Addit. MSS.*) He was appointed inspector-general of instruction 25 June 1806, and died, after a tedious and painful illness, on 15 March 1807, aged 75. After some delay, pensions of 100*l.* a year each were given to his widow and daughters, who were left wholly unprovided for.

Jarry's treatise on the 'Employment of Light Troops in the Field,' which was translated and published by order of the Duke of York in 1803, and four small treatises on 'Outpost Duties and the Movement of Armies in the Field' are catalogued in the British Museum under Jarry, 'John.' Some of his letters and papers are preserved among Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 33101 and 33109–12; they throw no light on his military career.

An engraved portrait of Jarry appears in Sir Denis Le Marchant's 'Memoirs of Major-general Le Marchant,' 1841, p. 116.

[The fullest Account of Jarry is in Sir Denis Le Marchant's Memoirs of Major-general Le Marchant, London, 1841, of which only a small number of copies were printed. See also Ann. Register, 1792, pt. i.; Parl. Papers; Accounts and Papers, 1810, vol. ix., Military Enquiry Royal Military College; Rep. Select Committee on Military Education, 1855; Evidence of Sir Howard Douglas; Life of Sir H. E. Bunbury (privately printed); Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books, under 'Jarry —,' and 'Jarry, John;' Add. MSS. ut supra; Gent. Mag. lxxi. 954, lxxvii. 285.] H. M. C.

JARVIS, CHARLES (1675?–1739), portrait-painter and translator. [See JERVAS.]

JARVIS, SAMUEL (*fl.* 1770), organist and composer, blind from his birth, had lessons on the organ from Dr. Worgan, and became organist to the London Foundling Hospital and to St. Sepulchre's, city of London.

Among his compositions are 'Six Songs and a Cantata for the Harpsichord, Violin, and German Flute;' air, 'On Felicia,' with bass; and 'Twelve Songs, to which is added an Epitaph for Three Voices,' edited after the composer's death by his pupil Groombridge.

[Dict. of Music, 1827, i. 389.] L. M. M.

JARVIS, THOMAS (*d.* 1799), glass-painter. [See JERVAIS.]

JAY, JOHN GEORGE HENRY (1770-1849), violinist, son of Stephen Jay of Leytonstone, Essex, possibly the 'eminent dancing-master' referred to by Hawkins (*Hist. Music*, iii. 853 *n.*), was born on 27 Nov. 1770. He studied the violin and composition on the continent, returning to England in 1800. Jay matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, in 1809, and obtained the degree of Mus. Doc. at Cambridge in 1811. He settled in London as professor of music, and died at Chelsea on 29 Aug. 1849. His chief publications were: 1. 'Phantasie and Two Sonatas for Pianoforte,' London, 1801. 2. 'Waltzes for Pianoforte, with Flute accompaniment, the Second Set, Op. 22' (1820?) 3. Song, 'How oft at eve,' with flute and pianoforte accompaniment, 1846. 4. Hungarian duet.

[Dict. of Music, 1827, i. 390; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, ii. 744; Grad. Cant.; Times, 31 Aug. 1849, p. 7; Grove's Dict. ii. 32.] L. M. M.

JAY, WILLIAM (1769–1853), dissenting minister, the son of a stonecutter and mason, was born at Tisbury, Wiltshire, on 8 May 1769. In 1783 he was apprenticed to his father, and worked with him in the erection

of Fonthill Abbey for William Beckford. On the recommendation of the presbyterian minister of Tisbury, who noticed his studious disposition, Cornelius Winter, a dissenting minister of Marlborough, received him as a pupil. Jay studied with much earnestness, and when about sixteen was sent by his master to preach in the neighbouring villages. On leaving Marlborough in 1788 he preached a series of discourses for the Rev. Rowland Hill at Surrey Chapel, London, when large crowds came to hear 'young Jay, the boy preacher.' He ministered for some time at Christian Malford, near Chippenham, and then removed to the Hotwells, Clifton, where he officiated in Hope Chapel, which belonged to Lady Maxwell. On 30 Jan. 1791 he was ordained pastor of Argyle Independent Chapel at Bath, and held the office for the remainder of his life. In Bath his popularity as a preacher grew very great. His style was simple, his manner earnest, and his voice remarkably good. For many years he supplied the pulpit of Surrey Chapel, London, for six weeks at a time. Some of his writings had a large circulation. 'The Mutual Duties of Husbands and Wives,' 1801, ran to six editions; 'Morning Exercises in the Closet,' 1829, went to ten editions; and 'Evening Exercises,' 1831, was also well received. He resigned his pastorate on 30 Jan. 1853, and by unwise interference in the choice of his successor caused a disruption in his congregation. On 27 Dec. 1853 he died at 4 Percy Place, Bath, and was buried in Snow Hill cemetery on 2 Jan. 1854. He married, first, on 6 Jan. 1791, Anne, daughter of the Rev. Edward Davies, rector of Batheaston; she died 14 Oct. 1845. His second marriage, at the age of seventy-seven, on 2 Sept. 1846, was to Marianna Jane, daughter of George Head of Bradford; she died 4 Feb. 1857, aged 76.

John Foster calls Jay the prince of preachers; Sheridan styles him the most natural orator whom he had ever heard; Dr. James Hamilton speaks of hearing him 'with wonder and delight,' and Beckford describes his mind as 'a clear, transparent stream, flowing so freely as to impress us with the idea of its being inexhaustible.'

Between 1842 and 1848 Jay published a collected edition of his writings in 12 vols. His principal separate publications, other than those mentioned, were: 1. 'A Selection of Hymns for Argyle Chapel,' 1797. 2. 'Sermons,' 1802–3, 2 vols. 3. 'Short Discourses to be read in Families,' 1805, 2 vols. 4. 'An Essay on Marriage,' 1806. 5. 'Memoirs of the Rev. Cornelius Winter,' 1808. 6. 'A Selection of Hymns,' 1815. 7. 'The Domestic Minister's Assistant, or Prayers for Families,' 1820. 8. 'The Christian contemplated in a Course of Lectures,' 1826. 9. 'Sermons preached at Cambridge,' five parts, 1837. 10. 'Final Discourses at Argyle Chapel,' 1854. Jay also printed upwards of thirty single sermons, besides contributing prefaces and recommendations to many works.

[The Pulpit, by Onesimus, 1809, i. 223–31; European Mag. January 1819, pp. 5–8, with portrait; The Pulpit, 1824, i. 436, 455, with portrait; The Jubilee Memorial, 1841; Dyer's Sketch of Life of W. Jay, 1854; Autobiography of W. Jay, ed. by G. Redford and J. A. James, 1854, with portrait; Wallace's Portraiture of W. Jay, 1854; Recollections of W. Jay by his son, Cyrus Jay, 1859, with two portraits; Wilson's Memoir of W. Jay, 1854, with portrait; Taylor's National Portrait Gallery, iv. 107–8, with portrait; Couling's History of Temperance Movement, 1862, pp. 314–15; Major's Notabilia of Bath, 1879, pp. 64, 196; Congregational Year-Book, 1855, pp. 219–21.] G. C. B.

JEACOCKE, CALEB (1706–1786), orator, born in 1706, carried on the business of a baker in High Street, St. Giles's, London, and became a director of the Hand-in-Hand fire office, and a member of the Skinners' Company. He frequently attended the Robin Hood debating society, Butcher Row, Temple Bar, where it is said his oratory often proved more effective than that of Edmund Burke and others who acquired celebrity in the House of Commons. To this society Goldsmith was introduced by Samuel Derrick at a time when Jeacocke was president. Struck by the eloquence and imposing presence of Jeacocke, who sat in a large gilt chair, Goldsmith thought nature had meant him for a lord chancellor. 'No, no,' whispered Derrick, who knew him to be a baker, 'only for a master of the rolls' (Forster, *Life of Goldsmith*, 1888, i. 287–8). Jeacocke died on 7 Jan. 1786, in Denmark Street, Soho (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lvi. pt. i. pp. 84, 180). He was author of 'A Vindication of the Moral Character of the Apostle Paul against the Charges of Hypocrisy and Insincerity brought by Lord Bolingbroke, Dr. Middleton, and others,' 8vo, London, 1765.

[Prior's Memoir of Edmund Burke (1826), i. 127; will registered in P. C. C. 26, Norfolk.] G. G.

JEAKE, SAMUEL (1623–1690), puritan antiquary, born at Rye in Sussex, on 9 Oct. 1623, probably belonged to one of the many French protestant refugee families who settled in that place at the close of the sixteenth century. The name, written also Jake, Jaque, Jeakes, and Jacque, points to a

French origin. Samuel's father was a baker. His mother, a woman of decided piety, was daughter of the Rev. John Pearson of Peasmarsh, Sussex; she died 20 Nov. 1639. In 1640 Samuel severed his connection with the established church, and was appointed minister of a conventicle—apparently belonging to the antipædobaptists. He afterwards became an attorney-at-law at Rye, and in 1651 was made a freeman and common, or town, clerk. This office he resigned, or was deprived of, after the passing of the act of 1661, excluding dissenters from municipal corporations. As a sectarian preacher, Jeake came into frequent collision with the authorities. He was prosecuted before the privy council in 1681, and his meeting-house was shut up. Next year he was again delated, under the Five Miles Act, and, being brought to London, remained there till 1687, when the toleration which James II extended to the dissenters enabled him to return to Rye. There he remained, 'and spake in the meeting till his death' on 3 Oct. 1690 (cf. Rye parish register). He married in 1651 Frances Hartridge of Pembury, Kent, and by her had three children, of whom Samuel (see below) survived him.

Jeake was a nonconformist who adhered to no one of the great denominations of his time; he disliked the presbyterians as heartily as he disliked the church, and he spoke contemptuously of the independents as 'Babell, from the differences that have happened among the master-builders.' He wrote voluminously upon theological controversy, astrology, and antiquarian subjects, but published nothing himself. While town-clerk, he bought for one guinea the whole collection of statutes referring to the Cinque ports, which belonged to the borough of Rye. This was the foundation of his *magnum opus* on 'The Charters of the Cinque Ports, two Ancient Towns, and their Members. Translated into English, with Annotations, Historical and Critical, thereupon. Wherein divers old Words are explain'd, and some of their ancient Customs and Privileges observ'd,' completed in 1678, but not printed until 1728. The book has long enjoyed a high reputation (Horsfield, *Sussex*, i. 500). A translation of Charles II's charter to the Cinque ports, published for the mayor and jurats of Hastings (1682), is also attributed to Samuel Jeake the elder.

Jeake dabbled in alchemy, and made an elaborate calculation of his own horoscope. He had a large library, valued at 145*l.* 5*s.* 11*d.*, and compiled a catalogue (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. v. 134). Remains of a storehouse built by him, and of a curious horoscope on the front, still exist in Mermaid Street, Rye. Jeake's 'Logisticelogia, or Arithmetic Surveighed and Reviewed. In Four Books, etc., by Samuel Jeake, Senior,' was published in London in 1696, fol., edited by his son.

Jeake, Samuel, the younger (1652–1699), astrologer, the only surviving son, born at Rye 4 July 1652, was educated by his father, early became an astrologer, and kept a careful diary, which is still extant. Like his father, he was a nonconformist, and suffered persecution, especially in 1685. By trade he was a woolstapler and general merchant, but through life was a hard student and given to preaching. He died at Rye 23 Nov. 1699. He married a girl of thirteen, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Hartshorne, formerly master of Rye grammar school, and by her left several children. His widow afterwards married one Tucker. Samuel Jeake, his third child (*b.* 3 June 1697), known as 'Conjuror' or 'Councellor' Jeake, attained notoriety by an attempt to construct a flying machine, and other fantastic schemes. He went to Jamaica, practised at the bar there, and was living in 1746.

The Jeake MSS. are preserved at Brickwall, Northiam, Sussex. Extracts from them have appeared in the 'Sussex Archæological Collections.'

[Holloway's History of Rye; Sussex Archæol. Collections, vols. iv. v. ix. xii. xiii. xvi. and xxxi.; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 700.] E. H. M.

JEAN, PHILIP (1755–1802), miniature-painter, was born in Jersey in 1755. He served in the navy, but during the cessation of naval hostilities he practised as a miniature-painter, and finally adopted that profession. He was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1787 to 1802, and was patronised by the Duke of Gloucester, whose portrait he painted in miniature, as well as those of the duchess and her children. Some of his miniatures were engraved. Jean also painted portraits in oils, and in this manner executed a full length of Queen Charlotte. He lived many years in Hanover Street, Hanover Square, London, but died at Hempstead in Kent, on 12 Sept. 1802, aged 47.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

JEANES, HENRY (1611–1662), puritan divine, son of Christopher Jeanes of Kingston in Somerset, was born at Allansay in the same county in 1611. He became in 1626 a commoner of New Inn Hall, Oxford, where, as Wood says, 'pecking and hewing continually at logic and physics,' he became

'a most noted and ready disputant.' He graduated B.A. 3 June 1630, and proceeded M.A. 14 May 1633; he was incorporated at Cambridge in 1632, and later removed to Hart Hall, Oxford. On 5 Aug. 1635 he was presented by Sir John Windham to the rectory of Beer Crocombe and Capland in Somerset, and he obtained soon afterwards the vicarage of Kingston. During the early part of the civil war he and his family took refuge at Chichester, where they were kindly received by the citizens (dedication to one section of *A Second Part of the Mixture of Scholastical Divinity*), but later he received the rectory of Chedzoy, near Bridgwater. Here he instructed private pupils, among them being George Bull [q. v.], afterwards bishop of St. Davids. Jeanes died at Wells in August 1662, and was buried in the cathedral. He was, according to Wood, 'a scholastical man, a contemner of the world, generous, free-hearted, jolly, witty, and facetious.'

Jeanes wrote: 1. 'Treatise concerning a Christian's Careful Abstinence from all Appearance of Evil . . .' Oxford, 1640; another edition 1660. 2. 'The Worke of Heaven upon Earthe . . .' an expanded sermon, London, 1649, 4to. 3. 'The Want of Church Government no warrant for a totall omission of the Lord's Supper,' London, 1650, 4to, dedicated to Colonel John Pyne; another edition, with a reply to Francis Fulwood, Oxford, 1653, 8vo. 4. 'A Vindication of Dr. Twisse from the Exceptions of Mr. John Goodwin in his Redemption Redeemed,' Oxford, 1653, fol. Appended to Twisse's 'Riches of God's Love . . . consistent with His Absolute Hatred . . . of the Vessels of Wrath.' 5. 'A Mixture of Scholasticall Divinity with Practicall,' Oxford, 1656, 4to, in several parts. This work Dr. Hammond criticised in his '*Ἐκτενέστερον*,' to which Jeanes replied in 1657, while Hammond replied again in 1657, and was supported by William Creed in his 'Refuter Refuted,' 1659. Jeanes replied to Hammond a second time in 1660, and to Creed in 1661. 6. 'Treatise concerning the Indifferency of Human Actions,' Oxford, 1659, 4to. 7. 'A Second Part of the Mixture of Scholastical Divinity,' Oxford, 1660, 4to, printed with the second reply to Hammond and 'Letters on Original Sin.' 8. 'Of Original Righteousness, and its Contrary Concupiscence,' Oxford, 1660, 4to, directed against Jeremy Taylor. 9. 'Letters between Jeanes and Jeremy Taylor on the subject of Original Sin,' Oxford, 1660, 4to.

Jeanes is wrongly supposed to have been the author of the reply to Milton's 'Iconoclastes' (1651), entitled 'The Image Unbroken,' by Dr. Joseph Jane [q. v.]

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 455, &c., iv. 490; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 453, 469; Palmer's Nonconf. Mem. ii. 585; Heber's edit. of Jeremy Taylor's Works; Weaver's Somerset Incumbents; Masson's Milton, iv. 349; Cotton Mather's Essays to do Good.] W. A. J. A.

**JEAVONS, THOMAS** (1816–1867), engraver, born in 1816, obtained some repute in the finished school of landscape-engraving in vogue about 1840. His most important work was an engraving of 'Dutch Boats in a Calm,' executed for the 'Art Journal' in 1849, from the picture by E. W. Cooke, R.A., in the Vernon Gallery. He engraved other plates after S. Prout, W. F. Witherington, &c., for the illustrated works produced at this time. He subsequently retired to Welshpool, North Wales, where he lived some years, and died 26 Nov. 1867.

[Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. R. E. Graves; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

**JEBB, JOHN**, M.D. (1736–1786), theological and political writer, eldest son of John Jebb, D.D., dean of Cashel (*d.* 6 Feb. 1787), by Ann, daughter of Daniel Gansel of Donnyland Hall, Essex, was born in Ireland (Munk says in London) on 16 Feb. 1736. His father was an intimate friend of David Hartley, the philosopher. Samuel Jebb, M.D. [q. v.], was his uncle. Jebb was partly educated at Chesterfield, Derbyshire, and was admitted pensioner at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1753. On 9 Nov. 1754 he matriculated at Peterhouse, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in January 1757, being second wrangler. In 1760 he proceeded M.A., and was elected fellow in 1761. He took holy orders (deacon 1762, priest 1763); in 1764 was instituted to the rectory of Ovington, Norfolk (a university living); and married on 29 Dec. of the same year (see ad fin.) He continued his connection with Cambridge as a lecturer on mathematics, and in January 1768 and again in 1770 he was an unsuccessful competitor for the chair of Arabic against his first cousin, Samuel Hallifax [q. v.] In November 1768 he began lectures on the Greek Testament, in which his unitarian views were soon manifested, and in 1770 the authorities of several colleges prohibited the attendance of undergraduates. Shortly afterwards he was instituted to the rectories of Homersfield and St. Cross and vicarage of Flixton, Suffolk. In 1771 he joined in efforts for the removal of subscription at graduation. He took an active part (1771–2) in promoting the 'Feathers petition' for the abolition of clerical subscription [see BLACKBURNE, FRANCIS, 1705–1787],

On two occasions (5 July 1773 and October 1774) he brought forward resolutions in the senate house for annual public examinations of all undergraduates. Paley and Edmund Law supported him, Samuel Hallifax strongly opposed; the grace for a committee was carried in 1773, but the plan was shelved; in 1774 it was rejected by a small majority. In September 1775 he resigned his preferments on conscientious grounds, and permission to continue his lectures on the Greek Testament was refused him. Theophilus Lindsey [q. v.] wished to secure him as his colleague at Essex Street Chapel, London. He decided, however, on the advice of his cousin, Sir Richard Jebb, bart., M.D. [q. v.], to take up medicine as a profession. He left Cambridge in September 1776; after visiting Blackburne at Richmond, Yorkshire, came to London; studied at St. Bartholomew's Hospital; attended the anatomical lectures of Charles Collignon, M.D. [q. v.]; obtained the degree of M.D. from St. Andrews on 18 March 1777; and was admitted licentiate by the London College of Physicians on 25 June 1777.

He began practice in London in February 1778 at Craven Street, Strand, and succeeded very well, though his radical politics stood in the way of his election as physician to a London hospital. As a Westminster elector he canvassed for Fox in 1780, but ceased to be one of his followers after the coalition with North in 1782. He worked with John Cartwright (1740-1824) [q. v.] for parliamentary reform and universal suffrage. He deserves remembrance as a prison philanthropist. He held Priestley's views on the person of our Lord and on 'philosophical necessity,' and helped to found in September 1783 a society 'for promoting the knowledge of the scriptures.' Jebb wrote the prospectus, obtained the adhesion of his father, and of Edmund Law, then bishop of Carlisle, and contributed to the society's two volumes of 'commentaries and essays.' He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 25 Feb. 1779. During his last illness he studied Anglo-Saxon. He died of decline on 2 March 1786, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. He married, on 29 Dec. 1764, Ann, eldest daughter of James Torkington, rector of Ripton-Kings, Huntingdonshire, by Lady Dorothy, his wife, daughter of Philip Sherard, second earl of Harborough, but had no issue. Paul Henry Maty [q. v.], who had undertaken to write Jebb's life, describes him as 'the most perfect human being' he had known. His portrait was painted by Hoppner, and an engraving by J. Young forms the frontispiece to his work on prisons (vide *infra*).

His 'Works,' 1787, 3 vols. 8vo, were edited, with 'Memoirs,' by John Disney, D.D. [q.v.] The following are his chief pieces: 1. 'A Short Account of Theological Lectures . . . a New Harmony of the Gospels,' &c., 1770, 8vo. 2. 'The Excellency of . . . Benevolence,' &c., 1773, 8vo. 3. 'A Proposal for . . . Public Examinations in the University of Cambridge,' &c., 1774, 8vo. 4. 'A Short Statement of . . . Reasons for . . . Resignation,' &c., 1775, 8vo. 5. 'Select Cases of . . . Paralysis,' &c., 1782, 8vo. 6. 'Letters . . . to the Volunteers of Ireland on . . . Parliamentary Reform,' &c. [1782], 8vo. 7. 'Thoughts on the Construction and Polity of Prisons,' &c., 1786, 8vo (portrait). In conjunction with Thorpe and Wollaston he edited 'Excerpta quædam e Newtoni Principiis,' &c., 1765, 4to. The notes signed 'J.' in Priestley's 'Harmony of the Evangelists,' 1780, 8vo, are by Jebb.

Ann Jebb, wife of the above, whose maiden name was Torkington, born on 9 Nov. 1735 at Ripton-Kings, shared all her husband's interests and wrote ably on his side. Under the signature of 'Priscilla' she contributed to the 'London Chronicle' (1772–4) a series of letters which Samuel Hallifax [q. v.] tried to stop, and which drew from Paley the remark, 'The Lord hath sold Sisera into the hand of a woman.' She was very small in stature, and her complexion was 'pale and wan,' but she was an animated talker, and her tea-parties were famous. She died on 20 Jan. 1812, and was buried beside her husband.

[Memoirs, by Disney, 1787; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, ii. 309 sq.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 114, 671, ix. 659; Rutt's Memoirs of Priestley, 1832, i. 165, 204, ii. 109; Belsham's Memoirs of Lindsey, 1812, pp. 135 sq., 177; Dyer's Hist. of Univ. of Cambridge, 1814, i. 124 sq.; Monthly Repository, 1836, p. 474; Turner's Lives of Eminent Unitarians, 1840, ii. 82 sq.; Spears's Record of Unitarian Worthies, 1877, pp. 281 sq.; Memoirs of Mrs. Jebb, by G. W. M. (George William Meadley), in Monthly Repository, 1812, pp. 597 sq., 661 sq.] A. G.

JEBB, JOHN, D.D. (1775–1833), bishop of Limerick, younger son of John Jebb, alderman of Drogheda, by his second wife, Alicia Forster, was born at Drogheda on 27 Sept. 1775. His grandfather, Richard Jebb, came to Ireland from Mansfield, Nottinghamshire, where the family had been settled for several generations. His father's circumstances became embarrassed, and Jebb at two years old was entrusted to his aunt, Mrs. M'Cormick. In 1782 he returned to his father at Leixlip, co. Kildare, and went to school in the neighbouring village of Celbridge. His elder brother, Richard (see below), succeeded in 1788

to the estate of Sir Richard Jebb, M.D. [q. v.] who undertook the cost of his education. At the Londonderry grammar school he formed a lifelong friendship with Alexander Knox [q. v.] In 1791 he entered Trinity College, Dublin, where he obtained a scholarship. He lived with his brother, who on their father's death (1796) gave him 2,000*l.* He was a member of the Historical Society, and, by the part which he took in its proceedings, acquired readiness in public debate. In February 1799 Matthew Young, bishop of Clonfert, ordained him deacon. In July 1799 he obtained through Knox the curacy of Swanlinbar, co. Cavan, and was ordained priest in the following December by Charles Brodrick, bishop of Kilmore. In 1801 he graduated M.A., and in December of that year was instituted by Brodrick, archbishop of Cashel, to the curacy of Mogorbane, co. Tipperary. In 1805 he became Brodrick's examining chaplain.

Jebb visited England with Knox in 1809, and made the acquaintance of Wilberforce and Hannah More. In the course of the summer he was instituted to the rectory of Abington, co. Limerick, where Charles Forster, his biographer, was his curate. In 1812 he was thrown from a gig and dislocated his left shoulder, an accident made more serious by the unskilfulness of a village bonesetter. He was in London in 1815, and again in 1820, when he published his 'Essay on Sacred Literature,' which made his name. At the close of 1820 he became archdeacon of Emly, and in February 1821 accumulated the degrees of B.D. and D.D. During the disturbances which followed the famine of 1822 his is said to have been the only quiet parish in the district, and this owing to his personal exertions. He was rewarded in December 1822 by the bishopric of Limerick, Ardfert, and Aghadoe, vacated by the translation of Thomas Elrington, D.D. [q. v.]

Jebb raised the standard of examination for candidates for orders, adopting a maxim from the puritan divine, Anthony Tuckney [q. v.], 'They may deceive me in their godliness; they cannot in their scholarship.' On 10 July 1824 he made a speech in the House of Lords on the Tithe Commutation Bill, which Wilberforce described as 'one of the most able ever delivered in parliament;' it was a very powerful defence of the position of the Irish establishment. In 1827 he was seized with paralysis at Limerick, and incapacitated for active duty. He left Ireland altogether, and devoted himself to literary work, residing chiefly at Leamington, Warwickshire, with Forster, his chaplain, as his companion. A second stroke in 1829 confined him to his chair, but he was still able to use his pen. He removed to East Hill, near Wandsworth, Surrey. A lingering jaundice attacked him in 1832. He died unmarried on 9 Dec. 1833. He was a writer of sound and varied learning, a churchman of strong convictions and broad sympathies; in conjunction with Knox he was a pioneer of the Oxford movement, which began about the date of his death. John Henry Newman, in letters dated between 1833 and 1836, expressed his sympathy with Jebb's views on daily services and frequent communions, but it is an exaggeration to credit him with suggesting to Newman, Pusey, and Keble the line of thought which is associated with their names (cf. Professor Stokes in *Contemp. Rev.* August 1887, and Dean Church in *Guardian*, 7 Sept. 1887). He was a fellow of the Royal Society.

He published, besides a sermon in 1803: 1. 'Sermons,' &c., 1815, 8vo; reprinted 1816, 8vo, 1824, 8vo, 1832, 8vo. 2. 'An Essay on Sacred Literature,' &c., 1820, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1828, 8vo; also 1831, 8vo. 3. 'Practical Theology,' &c., 1830, 8vo, 2 vols. 4. 'Biographical Memoir' prefixed to 'Remains of William Phelan, D.D.,' 1832, 8vo, 2 vols. Posthumous was: 5. 'Thirty Years' Correspondence between . . . Bishop Jebb . . . and Alexander Knox,' &c., 1836, 8vo, 2 vols. He edited Townson's 'Practical Discourses,' 1828, 8vo; Burnet's 'Lives of Rochester and Matthew Hale,' 1833, 8vo; part of Knox's 'Literary Remains,' 1834–7, 8vo, 4 vols.; and made a selection from practical writers under the title 'Piety without Asceticism,' 1831, 8vo.

Jebb, Richard (1766–1834), Irish judge, born at Drogheda in 1766, was the bishop's elder brother. While a student at Lincoln's Inn he inherited, in 1787, the property of his cousin, Sir Richard Jebb, M.D. [q. v.]; he was called to the Irish bar in 1789. He supported the union, and published 'A Reply to a Pamphlet entitled "Arguments for and against an Union,"' 1799, which attracted attention, and led the English government to offer him a seat in the united parliament, but this he declined. He was appointed successively king's counsel, and third and second serjeant, and in December 1818 fourth justice of the Irish court of king's bench. He was a firm, although humane and impartial, judge. He died suddenly at his house at Rosstrevor, near Newry, on 3 Sept. 1834. He married Jane Louisa, eldest daughter of John Finlay, M.P. for Dublin, by whom he had five sons and a daughter (*Gent. Mag.* 1834, pt. ii. p. 532). Canon John Jebb (1805–1886) [q. v.] was his eldest son.

[Life and Letters, by Forster, 1836, 2 vols.; Wills's Lives of Illustrious Irishmen, 1847, vi.

426 sq.; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, 1840, ii. 787; Newman's Letters (Mozley), 1891, i. 440, 470; see also art. infra KNOX, ALEXANDER.] A. G.

JEBB, JOHN, D.D. (1805–1886), canon of Hereford, eldest son of Richard Jebb, Irish judge [see under JEBB, JOHN, 1775–1833], and nephew of Dr. John Jebb [q. v.], bishop of Limerick, was born at Dublin in 1805. He was educated at Winchester and at Trinity College, Dublin, graduating B.A. in 1826, M.A. in 1829, and B.D. in 1862. Having held for a short time the rectory of Dunerlin in Ireland, he was apppointed prebendary of Donoughmore in Limerick Cathedral, 1832, and instituted to the rectory of Peterstow, near Ross, Herefordshire, 1843. He was appointed prebendary of Preston Wynne in Hereford Cathedral in 1858, and was prælector from 1863 to 1870, when he was appointed canon residentiary. 'A Literal Translation of the Book of Psalms,' 2 vols., which he published in 1846, brought him some reputation as a Hebrew scholar and he was appointed one of the revisers of the Old Testament, but soon resigned the post in the belief that the plan proposed by his colleagues involved unnecessary change of the authorised version. He died at Peterstow on 8 Jan. 1886.

Besides numerous sermons, pamphlets, and contributions to the church papers, Jebb's chief works are: 1. 'The Divine Economy of the Church,' 1840, 12mo. 2. 'The Church Service of the United Church of England and Ireland, being an Enquiry into the Liturgical System of the Cathedral and Collegiate foundations of the Anglican Communion,' 1843, 8vo. 3. 'Three Lectures on the Cathedral Service of the Church of England,' Leeds, 1845, 16mo. 4. 'A Plea for what is left of the Cathedrals, their Deans and Chapters, their Corporate Rights and Ecclesiastical Utility,' 1862, 8vo. 5. 'The Rights of the Irish Branch of the United Church of England and Ireland considered on Fundamental Principles, Human and Divine,' 1868, 8vo.

[Times, 13 Jan. 1886; Athenæum, 1886, i. 104; Men of the Time, 12th edit. p. 583; Newman's Letters, ed. Mozley, ii. 216; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. i. 412–13; Annual Register; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

JEBB, SIR JOSHUA (1793–1863), surveyor-general of convict prisons, eldest son of Joshua Jebb of Walton in the county of Derby, by his wife Dorothy, daughter of General Henry Gladwin of Stubbing Court in the same county, was born at Chesterfield on 8 May 1793. After passing through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich he was commissioned as a second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 1 July 1812. He was promoted first lieutenant on 21 July 1813, and embarked for Canada in the following October. He served with the army under the command of General de Rottenburg on the frontier of Lower Canada until the summer of 1814, when he joined the army of Lieutenant-general Sir George Prevost in the United States, and took part in the campaign of the autumn of 1814. He was present at the battle of Plattsburg, 11 Sept. 1814, and was thanked in general orders. He returned to England in 1820, after a lengthened service in Canada. He was stationed at Woolwich and afterwards at Hull until December 1827, when he embarked for the West Indies. He was promoted second captain on 26 Feb. 1828, and was invalided home in September 1829. Having recovered his health he was sent to Chatham. He was appointed adjutant of the royal sappers and miners at Chatham on 11 Feb. 1831, and promoted first captain 10 Jan. 1837.

In 1837 inquiries conducted in America by William Crawford (1788–1847) [q. v.] led to the adoption of the 'separate system' of prison discipline. Jebb was appointed surveyor-general of prisons, in order to provide the home office with a technical adviser on the construction of prisons. He was employed in designing county and borough prisons, and was associated with Crawford and the Rev. Whitworth Russell, inspectors, in the design and construction at Pentonville of the 'Model Prison.' Jebb continued to do military duty, and was quartered at Birmingham until he was seconded on 20 Sept. 1839, and his services entirely devoted to civil work.

On 10 March 1838 he had been appointed by the lord president of the council to hold inquiries on the grants of charters of incorporation to Bolton and Sheffield, and on 21 May of the same year he was made a member of the commission on the municipal boundary of Birmingham. On 23 Nov. 1841 he received a brevet majority for his past services, and on 29 June of the following year he was made a commissioner for the government of Pentonville Prison.

The evils of the system of transportation led to the adoption of a progressive system of prison treatment at home. Commencing with a period of strict separation at Pentonville, the convicts were passed to one of the prisons specially constructed with a view to their employment upon public works. For this purpose Jebb designed the prison at Portland. Similar prisons were subsequently

erected at Dartmoor, Chatham, and Portsmouth.

In 1844 Jebb was appointed a member of a royal commission to report on the punishment of military crime by imprisonment. The commission recommended the establishment of prisons for the exclusive reception of military prisoners, and to be under the supervision of an officer to be termed inspector-general of military prisons, who should also supervise provost and regimental cells. Jebb was appointed to this office on 27 Dec. 1844 in addition to his other duties, and since that date it has been held by the officer at the head of civil prisons, who has always been an officer of royal engineers.

Jebb was promoted lieutenant-colonel on 16 April 1847. On 1 May 1849 his appointment as commissioner of Pentonville prison was renewed. In 1850 a board, called the directors of convict prisons, was formed to replace the various bodies which had hitherto managed the different convict prisons. Jebb was appointed chairman of this board, and under his government the progressive system was adopted generally and developed. Having served ten years uninterruptedly in the civil employment of the state Jebb had, in accordance with regulations, to return to military duty, or retire from the army. He chose the latter alternative, and quitted the military service on full pay retirement on 11 Jan. 1850. He subsequently received the honorary rank of colonel on 28 Nov. 1854, and of major-general 6 July 1860. He was made a K.C.B. for his civil services on 25 March 1859.

In 1861 and 1862 he served on commissions appointed to consider the construction of embankments of the river Thames, and of communications between the embankment at Blackfriars Bridge and the Mansion House, and between Westminster Bridge and Millbank. He died suddenly on 26 June 1863.

Jebb was twice married; first, on 14 June 1830, to Mary Legh, daughter of William Burtinshaw Thomas, esq., of Highfield, Derbyshire, who died in 1850, and by whom he had a son, Joshua Gladwyn, and three daughters; secondly, on 5 Sept. 1854, to Lady Amelia Rose Pelham, daughter of Thomas, second earl of Chichester, who survived him.

His principal works are: 1. 'A Practical Treatise on Strengthening and Defending Outposts, Villages, Houses, Bridges,' &c., 8vo, Chatham, 1836. 2. 'Modern Prisons: their Construction and Ventilation,' with plates, 4to, London, 1844. 3. 'Notes on the Theory and Practice of Sinking Artesian Wells,' 4to, 1844. 4. 'Manual for the Militia, or Fighting made Easy: a Practical Treatise on Strengthening and Defending Military Posts, &c., in reference to the Duties of a Force engaged in Disputing the Advance of an Enemy,' 12mo, London, 1853. 5. 'A Flying Shot at Fergusson and his "Perils of Portsmouth," "Invasion of England,"' &c., 8vo, pamphlet, London, 1853. 6. 'Observations on the Defence of London, with Suggestions respecting the necessary Works,' 8vo, London, 1860. 7. 'Reports and Observations on the Discipline and Management of Convict Prisons,' edited by the Earl of Chichester, 8vo, London, 1863.

[Corps Records; Home Office Records; Porter's History of the Royal Engineers.]

R. H. V.

JEBB, Sir RICHARD, M.D. (1729–1787), physician, son of Samuel Jebb [q.v.], was born at Stratford, Essex, and there baptised 30 Oct. 1729. He entered at St. Mary Hall, Oxford, in 1747, but being a nonjuror could not graduate in that university, and proceeded to Aberdeen, where he joined Marischal College and graduated M.D. 23 Sept. 1751. He took rooms in Parliament Street, London, and was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians, 24 March 1755. He was physician to the Westminster Hospital from 1754 to 1762, when (7 May) he was elected physician to St. George's Hospital. He went to Italy to attend the Duke of Gloucester, and became a favourite of George III, who granted him a crown lease of 385 acres of Enfield Chase. He built a small house upon it, enclosed it with a fence, and kept deer. In 1771 he was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians, and in 1774 he delivered the Harveian oration, and was censor in 1772, 1776, and 1781. He was created a baronet on 4 Sept. 1778, and was F.R.S. and F.S.A. In 1768 he had already been obliged by private practice to resign his hospital appointment, and in the three years 1779–81 his fees amounted to twenty thousand guineas. In 1780 he was appointed physician to the Prince of Wales, and in 1786 to the king. He was fond of conviviality and of music. Wilkes and Churchill the poet were his friends, and he paid for the education of Churchill's son. Before he attained much practice he made no unworthy efforts to become prominent, and when his practice was large his patients sometimes complained that his manner was not sufficiently ceremonious. His professional reputation was high, and some disparaging remarks of John Coakley Lettsom [q.v.], who knew him, are obviously the result of inability to appreciate his abilities. In June 1787, while attending two of the princesses, he was attacked by fever. He was attended

by Dr. Warren [q. v.] and Dr. H. R. Reynolds [q. v.], but died at 2 A.M. on 4 July 1787 at his house in Great George Street, Westminster. He was tall and thin, as may be seen in his portrait by Zoffany, which hangs in the reading-room of the College of Physicians of London. He was buried in the west cloister of Westminster Abbey.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 291; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag. vol. lvii.] N. M.

JEBB, SAMUEL, M.D. (1694?–1772), physician and scholar, born about 1694, probably at Mansfield, Nottinghamshire, was second son of Samuel Jebb, a maltster. His eldest brother, Richard, settled in Ireland, and became the founder of the Irish family of Jebb. Another brother, John, became dean of Cashel, and was father of Dr. John Jebb [q. v.], the Socinian. Samuel Jebb was educated at Mansfield grammar school, and became a sizar at Peterhouse, Cambridge, on 15 June 1709, aged 15. He graduated B.A. in January 1712–13 (*Reg. of Peterhouse*). He was intended for the church, but, having joined the nonjurors, was unable to take orders. According to Nichols (*Lit. Anecd.* i. 160), he remained at Cambridge at least till 1718. On leaving Cambridge he became librarian to Jeremy Collier in London, and occupied himself with literary work. Possibly the death of Collier, in 1726, had something to do with his change of profession; for on the advice of Dr. Mead he commenced the study of medicine, attending Mead's private practice, and also learning chemistry and pharmacy of Mr. Dillingham, a well-known apothecary of Red Lion Square. He took the degree of M.D. at Reims on 12 March 1728 (MUNK), and set up in practice as a physician at Stratford-le-Bow, where, while successfully following his profession, he continued his literary work. He did not become licentiate of the College of Physicians till 25 June 1751 (*ib.*) A few years before his death he retired with a moderate fortune to Chesterfield, Derbyshire, where he died on 9 March 1772. About 1727 he married a relative of Mrs. Dillingham, the apothecary's wife, and left several children, one of whom was the physician, Sir Richard Jebb [q. v.]

Jebb was a learned physician, and a very painstaking scholar. His literary productions were chiefly editions and translations, and he published no original work on medicine. His most important literary enterprise was his edition of Roger Bacon's 'Opus Majus' ('Rogeri Bacon Opus Majus nunc primum ed. S. Jebb,' Lond. 1733, fol.; reprinted Venice, 1750), the fruit of three years' labour, undertaken at the instigation of Dr. Mead, to whom it is dedicated. As the first edition of Bacon's work, it is a most valuable contribution to the history of science [see BACON, ROGER]. His most important classical work, which, however, is not highly spoken of by modern scholars, was an edition of the works of Aristides, the Greek rhetorician. In 1720 he issued proposals for its publication in 4 vols. 4to. It ultimately appeared in 2 vols. 4to ('Ælii Aristidis Opera Gr. et Lat. recensuit S. Jebb, Oxonii,' vol. i. 1722, vol. ii. 1730), with introduction, collation of manuscripts, and notes. He published in 1725 a collection of sixteen historical memoirs relating to Mary Queen of Scots in Latin, French, and Spanish ('De Vita et rebus gestis Mariæ Scotorum Reginæ quæ scriptis tradidere autores sedecim,' 2 vols. fol. London, 1725). In the same year he issued, anonymously, 'The History of the Life and Reign of Mary Queen of Scots,' London, 1725, 8vo, a rather dry narrative. A similar work, evidently a companion volume, 'The Life of Robert, Earl of Leicester, the favourite of Queen Elizabeth,' London, 1727, 8vo, is also attributed to him. He edited the posthumous work of Dr. Hody ('Humph. Hodii de Græcis illustribus linguæ Græcæ . . . instauratoribus'), with a dissertation on Hody's life and writings, London, 1742, 8vo.

In 1722 he commenced a classical periodical, 'Bibliotheca Literaria, being a collection of Inscriptions, Medals, Dissertations,' &c., intended to appear every two months. Ten numbers were issued from 1722 to 1724. Jebb's own contributions were anonymous. His other publications were: 1. A translation of the reply by Daniel Martin, pastor of the French church at Utrecht, to a tract by Emlyn on a theological point, 8vo, Cambridge (?), 1718; London, 1719 (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 160); not in British Museum. 2. 'Sancti Justini Martyris cum Tryphone dialogus, ed. S. J.,' 1719, 8vo. 3. 'Joannis Caii De Canibus Britannicis, . . . De Pronunciatione Græcæ et Latinæ linguæ, etc., ed. S. J.,' 1729, 8vo.

[Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, i. 160, 436, 480, viii. (additions) 366; Nichols's Literary Illustrations, v. 398; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1887, ii. 179.] J. F. P.

JEEJEEBHOY, SIR JAMSETJEE (1783–1859), philanthropist, was born at Bombay 15 July 1783. He was the son of poor parents, natives of Nowsaree, a small town in the state of Baroda. In 1799 he acted as clerk to his cousin, Merwanjee Maneckjee, a merchant, on a voyage to China. On 1 March 1803 he married Awabaee Framjee, daughter of Framjee Pestonjee, a Bom-

bay merchant, who was also engaged in trade with China. As partner of his father-in-law he made four more voyages to China. On the return voyage from Canton in 1804 the ship in which he sailed formed one of the fleet of merchantmen under the command of Sir Nathaniel Dance [q. v.], which put to flight a squadron of French ships of war under Admiral Linois. During a subsequent voyage he was captured by the French and carried to the Cape of Good Hope. After losing all his property and suffering many hardships he obtained a passage in a Danish vessel bound for Calcutta, and returned to Bombay in 1807. From this time his mercantile transactions met with extraordinary success, and by 1822 he had gained a fortune of about two crores of rupees (2,000,000*l.*) At this period commences that long series of public benefactions which has made his name famous. In 1822 he released all the prisoners detained in Bombay gaol, under the authority of the small cause court, by satisfying the claims of their creditors. In 1824 and 1837 he subscribed large sums to relieve the sufferers from destructive fires at Surat, and to restore the buildings destroyed; and in 1828 he gave to his co-religionists, the Parsees of Bombay, Poona, and Gujarat, large endowments to provide for the proper performance of their religious ceremonies. The hospital in Bombay which is known by his name was founded by him in 1843, and in the same year he endowed schools in Bombay, Surat, Odepore, Nowsaree, Broach, and other places. In 1845 was completed the enormous causeway which connects Mahim with Bandora. This work had been contemplated by the government, but had been deferred because of the expense. It was undertaken by Jeejeebhoy at the suggestion of his wife, who was moved by the frequent casualties in the sea passage between the two places. The extensive waterworks at Poona, the dharmasala, or home of rest for poor travellers, at Bombay, and many other philanthropic and educational institutions are due to the liberality of Jeejeebhoy. As a reward for these services he was knighted on 2 May 1842, and was further created a baronet of the United Kingdom on 6 Aug. 1857. He distinguished himself by his loyalty during the mutiny, and by the large contributions which he afterwards made for the relief of the sufferers in India. He died on 14 April 1859, and was succeeded in the baronetcy by his eldest son, Cursetjee, who in 1860 assumed the name of his father, in accordance with a statute which applied to every succeeding holder of the baronetcy. The second baronet died 17 June 1908.

On the elder Jeejeebhoy's elevation to knighthood the Parsee community of Bombay presented an address to him, and subscribed fifteen thousand rupees to establish a fund for the translation of useful works from all languages into Gujaratee. To this sum he himself added three lacs of rupees, and the interest of the whole amount, called the Sir Jamsetjee Jeejeebhoy Translation Fund, is now annually devoted to such translations.

[Bombay Gazetteer, 15 April 1859; Burke's Peerage; The First Parsee Baronet, by Cowerjee Sorabjee Nadir.] E. J. R.

**JEENS, CHARLES HENRY** (1827–1879), engraver, son of Henry and Matilda Jeens, was born at Uley in Gloucestershire on 19 Oct. 1827. He was instructed in engraving by John Brain and William Greatbach, and some of his earliest independent employment was on postage-stamps for the English colonies. Jeens was one of the engravers engaged on the 'Royal Gallery of Art,' edited by S. C. Hall, 1854, and executed a number of plates for the 'Art Journal.' About 1860 he became associated with Messrs. Macmillan & Co., for whose 'Golden Treasury' series and other publications he produced many beautiful vignettes and portraits, among the latter a series of 'Scientific Worthies,' issued in the periodical 'Nature.' In 1863 he completed for the Art Union of London the plate commenced by Shenton from Dicksee's 'A Labour of Love,' and one of his latest works was 'Joseph and Mary,' after Armitage, published by the same society in 1877. Other noteworthy plates were Romney's 'Lady Hamilton with the Spinning-wheel;' Millais' 'Reverie;' the 'Head of a Girl,' after L. da Vinci, prefixed to Mr. W. H. Pater's 'Studies in the History of the Renaissance;' and 'The Queen and Prince Consort fording the Poll Tarff,' after C. Haag, engraved for the queen's 'Journal of our Life in the Highlands,' 1868. Jeens' small plates are finished with admirable care and delicacy, but his larger works lack breadth and colour. He died, after a long illness, on 22 Oct. 1879. A volume of proofs of his vignettes is in the print room of the British Museum.

[Art Journal, 1880; Athenæum, 1 Nov. 1879; Men of the Reign, 1887; information kindly furnished by the rector of Uley; Bryan's Dictionary, ed. Graves, 1886.] F. M. O'D.

**JEFFCOCK, PARKIN** (1829–1866), mining engineer, son of John Jeffcock of Cowley, Derbyshire, by his wife Catherine (*née* Parkin), was born at Cowley Manor 27 Oct. 1829. Although at first intended

for Oxford and the church, he was articled in 1850, after some training at the College of Civil Engineers, Putney, to George Hunter, a colliery viewer and engineer of Durham. Making rapid progress in his profession, he in 1857 became partner of J. T. Woodhouse, a mining engineer and agent of Derby, and took up his residence in 1860 at Duffield, near that town. He greatly distinguished himself in 1861 by the bravery he displayed in attempting to rescue the men and boys confined in a coal-pit at Clay Cross during an inundation. In 1863, and again in 1864, he examined and reported on the Moselle coalfield, near Saarbrück. On 12 Dec. 1866 he learned, while at his house at Duffield, that the Oaks Pit, near Barnsley, was on fire; he went thither at once, and with three others descended to make a complete exploration of the mine. One of the party returned to the surface to send down volunteers, but Jeffcock remained below directing such life-saving operations as could be carried on during the night of 12 Dec. Before further help arrived on the morning of the 13th a second explosion had killed Jeffcock and, with a single exception, the whole band of volunteers, thirty in number. The mine was sealed down, and Jeffcock's body was not recovered until 5 Oct. 1867, when it was buried in Ecclesfield churchyard. A church, named St. Saviour's, built as a memorial of Jeffcock at Mortomley, near Sheffield, was completed in 1872 at a cost of 3,000*l.*

[Parkin Jeffcock: a Memoir by his brother, the Rev. John T. Jeffcock, 1867, 8vo, with portrait; Guardian, 2 Jan. 1867; Hunter's Hallamshire, xliii. 444; notices in Derby Mercury, 19 and 26 Dec. 1866; information kindly supplied by the Rev. J. T. Jeffcock.] T. S.

**JEFFERIES.** [See also JEFFREY and JEFFREYS.]

**JEFFERIES, RICHARD** (1848–1887), novelist and naturalist, was born at Coate Farm, near Swindon in Wiltshire, on 6 Nov. 1848. His father, the son of a miller and confectioner, was a small farmer, and appears to have possessed the independence of character and keenness of observation so remarkable in his son. He was educated partly at Sydenham, Kent, partly at a school in his neighbourhood, and at sixteen justified the character he had obtained of a restless, unsettled lad, by running away to France with a friend, with the intention of walking to Moscow. The difficulties they naturally encountered made them change their destination to America, where they would at least understand the language of the inhabitants; but although they proceeded to Liverpool, and expended all their money in securing berths, the discovery that they had no funds left to pay the expenses of living during the voyage sent them back to Swindon. Jefferies remained for a time at home, and read widely, especially delighting in 'Faust.' His remarkable traits of character attracted the notice of Mr. William Morris, proprietor of the 'North Wilts Advertiser,' who encouraged him to write descriptive sketches for his journal. Under the auspices either of Mr. Morris or of Mr. Piper, editor of the 'North Wilts Herald,' Jefferies learned shorthand. He became a regular reporter on the 'Herald,' and local correspondent for a Gloucestershire paper. He planned and partly wrote novels and tragedies, and, notwithstanding severe illnesses in 1867 and 1868, had by 1870 saved sufficient money to undertake a trip to Belgium, addressing verses by the way to the Prince Imperial, then a refugee at Hastings. He found himself out of employment on his return, and was temporarily estranged from his family. But the remuneration he received for a piece of local family history, 'The Goddards of North Wilts,' published in 1873, seems to have enabled him to marry in 1874, and to publish, partly at his own expense, his first novel, 'The Scarlet Shawl.' Like its successors, 'Restless Human Hearts' (1875) and 'The World's End' (1877), it proved a failure. His next novel, 'The Dewy Morn,' though greatly superior to its predecessors, could at the time find no publisher. He had, however, gained access to influential magazines and newspapers, to which he contributed excellent papers on rural life and scenery. A letter of his to the 'Times' on the circumstances of the agricultural labourer also attracted great attention; it is reprinted in Mr. Besant's biography of him. About 1876 he removed to London. In 1877 he definitively took rank as a popular author by his 'Gamekeeper at Home,' a reprint of a series of remarkable papers originally contributed to the 'Pall Mall Gazette.' He had, indeed, while interpreting nature as a poet, studied her as a naturalist, not only accumulating facts with minute observation, but registering them with almost painful accuracy in the diaries of which Mr. Besant has given specimens. His love of details and his power of eliciting poetic beauty from them are even more strikingly exhibited in his next book, 'Wild Life in a Southern County' (1879), which also originally appeared in the form of articles in the 'Pall Mall.' Here, returning to his native Wiltshire, he establishes himself on the summit of a down, and works from this centre in

ever widening circles until the whole rural life of the district, animal and human, and all the local features of inanimate nature, and the new world created by the interfusion of the two, are depicted in an exquisitely tinted and infinitely varied landscape with figures, provided by the unity of its plan with a definite and appropriate frame. This coherence renders 'Wild Life' greatly superior to his later works of the same description, such as 'Round about a Great Estate,' 'The Life of the Fields,' 'The Open Air,' &c. With the exception of 'Red Deer,' 1884, a description of Exmoor, where unity of locality again conduces to unity of interest, these are too desultory, although the individual descriptions are as beautiful and accurate as ever. Fortunately he felt a call to combine the novelist with the naturalist, and, compressed in the mould of fiction, the profusion of his observations and imagination acquired something like artistic unity. 'Bevis' (1882) is the idealisation of his own childhood. It is a beautiful book, but is greatly surpassed in creative originality by its predecessor, 'Wood Magic' (1881), which is founded on the idea of a world of animals speaking and reasoning, displaying in their ways and works all the passions of mankind, among whom a boy, the sole human personage, moves somewhat like the chorus of a Greek tragedy. The last chapter, the 'Dialogue of Bevis and the Wind,' is one of the finest prose poems in the language. The conception of 'After London' (1885) is no less striking. England, forsaken by most of her inhabitants, has in great measure relapsed into a primitive wilderness. London is a poisonous swamp; the Thames a vast lake; forests, infested by wild beasts and a malign and dwarfish race, overspread most of the country; the remnants of the ancient people, though practising the virtues of hunters and warriors, yet dwell in ignorance and fear; and amid all this darkness new light dawns by the inspiration of a youth of genius. As 'Bevis' idealises the scenes and incidents of Jefferies' infancy, so 'The Story of my Heart' (1883) idealises the feelings and yearnings of his youth; it is hardly what the lad really thought, but embodies all he was to think when he should have intellectually come to man's estate. The one fixed point in it is its intense pantheism. These four books, with 'Wild Life,' give Jefferies his abiding place in English literature. The novels of country life which he produced during the same period, 'Greene Ferne Farm' (1880), 'Amaryllis at the Fair' (1887), though full of admirable descriptions and shrewd observation, are deficient in character and construction.

In 1881 Jefferies was attacked by a painful malady, necessitating four operations within the twelvemonth. Unable to write during the whole of this time, and compelled to maintain his family and defray medical expenses out of his savings, he found himself on his recovery almost reduced to destitution. Scarcely did his circumstances appear to be improving, when he became the victim of a wasting and painful disease. An overstrained feeling of independence prevented his resorting to the Literary Fund, and he was compelled to maintain his family by incessant writing, chiefly on the scenes and pleasures of country life, for, though he declared that he knew London quite as well and cared for it quite as much, this work paid best and was the intellectual capital readiest to his hand. For the last two years he was unable to hold the pen, and his productions were dictated to his wife. He died at Goring in Sussex, where he had fixed himself after short residences at Brighton and Crowborough, on 14 Aug. 1887. The sympathy aroused when the circumstances of his death became known found expression in the bestowal of a pension upon his wife, and in the erection of a monument to his memory in Salisbury Cathedral. A bust was also placed in the Shire-hall, Taunton.

Like George Borrow, with whom he has much in common, Jefferies is a writer of a perfectly original type, and at the same time intensely English. Much of his best work may be rivalled or surpassed, but he is unparalleled, unless by Shelley, for the fusion of the utmost intensity of passion with its utmost purity, and for the eloquent expression of the mere rapture of living, of the joy of existence in fresh air and clear light amid lovely landscape. His reasoning power was not great, and he shows at times traces of the wilfulness and narrowness of the merely self-educated man. While in good health he was a man of splendid presence, with something of the gamekeeper and the poet combined. His reserve and the fewness of his personal intimacies are to be attributed partly to a taint of distrustfulness inherited from his peasant ancestors, partly to his constant preoccupation with his own thoughts and his tenacious struggle for existence.

[Besant's Eulogy of Richard Jefferies, 1888; Richard Jefferies, a study, by H. S. Salt, 1894; Lord Lymington in National Rev. 1887; Edward Garnett in Universal Rev. 1888.] R. G.

**JEFFERSON**, SAMUEL (1809-1846), topographer, was born at Basingstoke, Hampshire, on 8 Nov. 1809. After residing for many years at Carlisle, first as a bookseller's

assistant, and afterwards in business for himself, he acted for six months as assistant to Mr. Bell, bookseller in Fleet Street, London, and was afterwards engaged in writing for Sharpe's 'London Magazine.' He died on 5 Feb. 1846 in the Caledonian Road, Pentonville, leaving a widow, a native of Wigton in Cumberland, a son, and four daughters.

Jefferson published: 1. 'The History and Antiquities of Carlisle,' 1838. 2. 'Guide to Naworth and Lanercost,' 1839. 3. 'The History of Leath Ward,' 1840, and 4. 'History of Allendale Ward above Derwent,' 1842, parts of a projected description of the county at large, divided into volumes corresponding to the several wards. 5. 'Guide to Carlisle,' 1842. He edited with prefaces and notes a series called the 'Carlisle Tracts,' a collection of tracts relating to the history of the city and county (8vo, Carlisle, 1839–44).

[Gent. Mag. new ser. xxv. 546–7.] G. G.

**JEFFERY, DOROTHY** (1685–1777), known as DOLLY PENTREATH, Pentreath being her maiden name, was born at Mousehole in Mount's Bay, Cornwall, in 1685, but no entry of her baptism can be found in the parish register. It is said that until the age of twenty she could speak no English. From an early age she was a fish-seller or back jowster, i.e. an itinerant fish-dealer, who carried the fish in a cowall, or basket, on her back. She married a man called Jeffery. When, in 1768, Daines Barrington went to Cornwall to make inquiries concerning the Cornish language, which had almost died out, he was ultimately taken to Mousehole and introduced to Dolly Pentreath, who addressed him in the Cornish language. Some other women told him that they understood it, although they spoke it indifferently. Barrington made no public statement about this fact until 1772, when he wrote into Cornwall, inquiring if Dolly Pentreath were still living, and Dr. Walter Borlase sent for her to come to Castle Horneck. She there reported herself to be eighty-seven, talked Cornish readily, was very poor, and was maintained partly by her parish and partly by fortune-telling and gabbling Cornish. In 1776, and again in 1779, Barrington sent papers 'On the Expiration of the Cornish Language' to the Society of Antiquaries, and in them gave an account of Dolly Pentreath. She died at Mousehole, and was buried at Paul on 27 Dec. 1777, but the church register does not give her age. In 1860 Prince Louis Lucien Bonaparte erected a monument to her memory on the wall of Paul churchyard. This monument was removed in 1882 and placed over her grave. Some time after her death a report was circulated that she had been a centenarian, and Mr. Thomson, an engineer at Truro, to encourage this belief, wrote the following epitaph in the Cornish tongue:—

Coth Doll Pentreath cans ha deau
Marow ha kledyz ed Paul pleu
Na ed an Eglos gan pobel brás
Bes ed Eglos-hay, coth Dolly es,

which has thus been translated:—

Old Doll Pentreath, one hundred aged and two,
Deceased and buried in Paul parish too:—
Not in the church, with people great and high,
But in the churchyard doth old Dolly lie.

The statement that Dolly Pentreath was the last person who could speak Cornish is an error.

[Archæologia, iii. 278–84, v. 81–6; Peter Pindar's Lyric Odes to the Academicians, 1785, Ode xxi.; Polwhele's Cornwall, 1806, v. 16–20; Universal Mag. January 1781, pp. 21–4, with portrait; [Cyrus Redding's] Illustrated Itinerary of Cornwall, 1842, pp. 125–7, with portrait; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, i. 271; Jago's Ancient Language and Dialect of Cornwall, 1882, pp. 8–12, with portrait.]

G. C. B.

**JEFFERY, JOHN** (1647–1720), archdeacon of Norwich, was born of humble parentage on 20 Dec. 1647 in the parish of St. Laurence, Ipswich. After passing through Ipswich grammar school he was sent in 1664 to Catharine Hall, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1668, M.A. in 1672, and D.D. in 1696. He was ordained to the curacy of Dennington, Suffolk, where he assiduously studied divinity. The parishioners, impressed by his preaching, unanimously elected him to the living of St. Peter Mancroft in Norwich in 1678 (BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, 8vo ed., iv. 189). His blameless life and great learning soon won for him the regard of Sir Thomas Browne and the chief citizens of Norwich. Sir Edward Atkyns, lord chief baron, who then spent the long vacations in Norwich, gave him an apartment in his house, took him up to town with him, and introduced him to Tillotson, then preacher of Lincoln's Inn. Tillotson often engaged Jeffery to preach for him. In 1687 he became rector of Kirton and vicar of Falkenham, Suffolk, and on 13 April 1694 Tillotson, then archbishop of Canterbury, made him archdeacon of Norwich (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 481). He died on 1 April 1720, and was buried on the 5th in the chancel of St. Peter Mancroft. He married, first, Sarah (*d.* 1705), sister of John Ireland, apothecary, of Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, by whom he had a son and four daughters; and

secondly, in 1710, Susan Ganning (*d.* 1748), by whom he had no issue. Jeffery was an enemy of religious controversy, alleging 'that it produced more heat than light.'

His portrait, engraved by Anthony Walker after the painting by L. Seeman, is prefixed to his 'Collection of Sermons and Tracts' (1751).

His chief writings are: 1. 'Religion the Perfection of Man,' 12mo, London, 1689. 2. 'Proposals to the reverend Clergy of the Archdeaconry of Norwich concerning the reformation of manners and promoting the interest of true religion and virtue,' 8vo, Norwich, 1700. 3. 'The Religion of the Bible; or a Summary View of the Holy Scriptures, as the Records of True Religion,' &c., 8vo, Norwich, 1701. 4. 'Select Discourses upon divers important subjects,' 8vo, London, 1710. His shorter works are included in 'A Complete Collection of the Sermons and Tracts written by . . . J. Jeffery,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1751.

Jeffery published from his friend Benjamin Whichcot's manuscripts four volumes of 'Several Discourses,' 8vo, London, 1701–7; 'The True Notion of Peace in the Kingdom or Church of Christ,' 8vo, London, 1717; and 'Moral and Religious Aphorisms,' 8vo, London, 1703, an edition of which appeared in 1753, 8vo, London, with large additions by Samuel Bath, D.D. He also edited a posthumous piece by Sir Thomas Browne, which he called 'Christian Morals,' 12mo, Cambridge, 1716.

[Memoirs in the Complete Collection by S. Jones; Birch's Life of Tillotson, pp. 326–7; Blomefield's Norfolk, 8vo edit., iii. 641; Cole MS. 5873, f. 7.] G. G.

**JEFFERY, THOMAS** (1700?–1728), nonconformist divine, born at Exeter about 1700, was a student at the nonconformist academy conducted by Joseph Hallett II (1656–1722) [q. v.], where James Foster [q. v.] and Peter King, first lord King [q. v.], afterwards lord chancellor, were fellow-students. Jeffery assisted the Halletts in their ministry for some years, and in 1726 he succeeded James Peirce [q. v.] as colleague to the younger Hallett at the Mint Meeting, but he was shortly afterwards called to Little Baddow, Essex, where he remained until his return to Exeter, immediately before his premature death in 1728.

Jeffery is best remembered by the learned support which he gave to Chandler, Whiston, Sherlock, and other opponents of Anthony Collins [q. v.], the deist, in a 'Review of the Controversy between the Author of a Discourse on the Grounds and Reasons of the Christian Religion and his Adversaries,' 1725, 8vo. Jeffery's 'True Grounds and Reasons of the Christian Religion, in opposition to the false ones set forth in a late book' (i.e. Collins's 'Grounds,' &c.), which was written as early as 1725, is described by Leland (*View of Deistical Writers*, i. 119) as an 'ingenious treatise,' and by Collins himself as the work of an 'ingenious author.' Jeffery also wrote 'Christianity the Perfection of all Religion, Natural and Revealed,' 1728, 8vo. His works were praised by Dr. Kennicott, and Jeffery is described in Doddridge's 'Family Expositor' as having 'handled the subject of prophecy and the application of it in the New Testament more studiously perhaps than any one since the time Eusebius wrote his "Demonstratio Evangelica."'

[Biog. Brit. (Kippis), iv. art. 'Collins;' Watkins's Biog. Dict. (1807 edit.); Monthly Mag. xv. 146; Murch's Hist. of Presb. and Gen. Baptist Churches in West of England.] T. S.

**JEFFERYS, JAMES** (1757–1784), painter, born in 1757 at Maidstone, Kent, was son of William Jefferys (*d.* 1805), painter, who found much employment at Maidstone, and exhibited some paintings of fruit at the Society of Arts in London. There is a drawing by William Jefferys at Maidstone of his fellow-townsman, William Woollett [q. v.], the celebrated engraver, with whom young Jefferys was placed as pupil. He made great progress in drawing, and became a student of the Royal Academy, where in 1773 he obtained the gold medal for an historical drawing of 'Seleucus and Stratonice.' In 1774 he obtained a gold palette from the Society of Arts for an historical painting, and in 1775 was selected to receive the allowance granted by the Dilettante Society to enable an Academy student to go to Rome. In 1773 and 1774 he exhibited some drawings and pictures at the Society of Artists. Jefferys remained four years in Rome, and on his return to London settled in Meard's Court, Soho. He painted a large picture of 'The Scene before Gibraltar on the morning of 14 Sept. 1782,' which he exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1783, and which was again exhibited at the European Museum in 1804. Woollett commenced an engraving of it, which he did not live to finish, but it was completed in 1789 by John Emes [q. v.] Another picture by Jefferys of 'Orgar and Elfrida' was engraved in stipple by R. S. Marcuard. Jefferys died of a decline 31 Jan. 1784, at the early age of twenty-seven.

[Edwards's Anecdotes of Painters; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Sandby's History of the Royal Academy.] L. C.

**JEFFERYS, THOMAS** (*d.* 1771), map engraver, carried on his business in St. Martin's Lane, Charing Cross, London, and became geographer to the Prince of Wales, afterwards George III. He died on 20 Nov. 1771 (*Gent. Mag.* xli. 523). By his wife Elizabeth he left two sons and two daughters (will registered in P.C.C. 444, Trevor).

Jefferys published: 1. 'The Conduct of the French with regard to Nova Scotia . . . In a Letter to a Member of Parliament' [anon.], 8vo, London, 1754, translated into French in 1755, and answered by 'Le Sieur D. L. G. D. C.' in 'La Conduite des François justifiée,' 12mo, 1756. 2. 'Explanation for the new Map of Nova Scotia' [anon.], 4to, London, 1755. 3. 'A Collection of the Dresses of different Nations, antient and modern . . . after the designs of Holbein, Vandyke, Hollar, and others,' 4 vols. 4to, London, 1757–72, with descriptions in English and French. 4. 'The Natural and Civil History of the French Dominions in North and South America . . . illustrated by Maps and Plans . . . engraved by T. J.,' 2 pts. fol. London, 1760. 5. 'A Description of the Maritime Parts of France,' oblong fol. London, 1761, with maps and plans. 6. 'Voyages from Asia to America for completing the Discoveries of the North-West Coast of America . . . Translated from the High Dutch of G. F. Mueller, with three new Maps . . . by T. J.,' 4to, London, 1761; another edit., 1764. 7. 'A Description of the Spanish Islands and Settlements on the Coast of the West Indies, compiled from authentic Memoirs,' 4to, London, 1762. 8. 'A Geographical Description of Florida,' in William Roberts's 'Account of the first Discovery and Natural History' of that country, 4to, London, 1763. 9. 'The great Probability of a North-West Passage; deduced from Observations on the Letter of Admiral de Fuentes . . . with three explanatory Maps by T. J.,' 4to, London, 1768. 10. 'The North American Pilot . . . being a Collection of . . . Charts and Plans . . . chiefly engraved by T. J.,' fol. London, 1775, a work issued under the auspices of Captain James Cook.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

**JEFFREY.** [See also GEOFFREY.]

**JEFFREY, ALEXANDER** (1806–1874), Scottish antiquary, born in 1806 near Lilliesleaf, Roxburghshire, was fourth son of a farm steward or bailiff, who belonged to the antiburgher branch of the secession church. He was a studious youth, but left school at an early age, became a solicitor's clerk at first in Melrose and afterwards in Edinburgh, and was later an assistant in the town-clerk's office at Jedburgh. In 1838 he obtained admission as a practitioner in the sheriff court of Roxburghshire, and subsequently became the most popular and successful agent, especially in criminal cases, in the sheriff courts of Roxburgh and Selkirk. He lived at Jedburgh, and died there on 29 Nov. 1874. His wife had died in 1872.

Despite his professional industry Jeffrey was well read in general literature, and as an enthusiastic archæologist was elected a member of the Scottish Society of Antiquaries. In 1836 he published a history of Roxburghshire in an octavo volume. In 1853 he began rewriting it on a larger scale. The first volume of the new venture—his chief work—was issued in 1853, and the fourth and last in 1864. Although the works of the Record Commission published since disclose information with which Jeffrey was not acquainted, his history, despite occasional defects in style and arrangement, is on the whole well written, and remains a recognised authority (cf. review in *Edinburgh Review*, cxii. 489 seq., and *ib.* July 1887). To the 'Transactions' of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, of which he was a member, he contributed two topographical papers on Jedburgh and Ancrum respectively. He also published a small guide to the scenery and antiquities of Jedburgh (12mo, n.d.)

[Scotsman, 30 Nov. 1874; private information.]

**JEFFREY, FRANCIS, LORD JEFFREY** (1773–1850), critic, born 23 Oct. 1773, in Charles Street, St. George's Square, Edinburgh, was the son of George Jeffrey, deputeclerk in the court of session, by Henrietta, daughter of John Louden, a farmer near Lanark. The family consisted of Margaret (died in childhood); Mary, married, 21 April 1797, to George Napier, writer to the signet; Francis; John, who became a merchant, was settled for some years before 1807 in Boston, Mass., as partner of his father's brother, who had married a sister of John Wilkes, and afterwards led a secluded life in Scotland; and Marion, married, 7 June 1800, to Dr. Thomas Brown, a physician in Glasgow. She died in 1846. The father, a high tory, was sensible and respectable, but of gloomy temper. The mother, who was much loved by her family (the more so 'from the contrast between her and her husband'), died in 1786. Francis was healthy, though diminutive. He learnt dancing before he was nine, but was never good at any bodily exercise except walking. In October 1781 he was sent to the high school at Edinburgh, where his first master

was a Mr. Fraser, teacher of Scott in the preceding and of Brougham in the succeeding class. After four years under Fraser he entered the class of the rector, Alexander Adam [q. v.], but showed no special promise. He studied at Glasgow during the sessions of 1787–8 and 1788–9, and formed friendships with the Greek professor, John Young, and the logic professor, John Jardine. His father forbade him to attend the classes of Millar, the most famous, but unfortunately most whiggish, professor of the time, and in after years blamed himself for allowing his son to be corrupted even by the contagion of Millar's indirect influence. His intellectual vivacity now began to appear; he distinguished himself in a debating society, proposed to act Sigismunda in Thomson's 'Tancred and Sigismunda,' till the play was forbidden by the authorities, and wrote to his old rector Adam to propose a philosophical correspondence. He read and annotated systematically and practised himself carefully in composition, writing essays, translations, and poems, from which his biographer has given many extracts. After leaving Glasgow he stayed at Edinburgh for a time, attending the law classes of Hume and Dick, but seeing few friends except his uncle, William Morehead (*d.* 1793), at whose house at Herbertshire in the county of Stirling he passed much time. One charm of the house was a good library, where Jeffrey extended his reading and self-culture. In September 1791 he went to Oxford and entered Queen's College, but disliked the place, found his companions uncongenial and dissipated, and left Oxford for good 5 July 1792. He managed at Oxford to get rid of his old Scottish, but acquired in its place an unpleasing English accent. A 'high-keyed accent and a sharp pronunciation,' with 'extreme rapidity of utterance,' marred his oratory, though his peculiarities were afterwards softened (Cockburn, i. 47; Carlyle, *Reminiscences*, ii. 51). Jeffrey always retained a keen interest in Scottish universities. In 1820 he was elected lord rector of Glasgow, and delivered an excellent address to the students, besides founding a prize on his retirement for the best Greek student (Cockburn, i. 405). In 1849 it was finally settled that the prize should be a gold medal. He took part in the foundation of the Edinburgh Academy (1824), and was afterwards a director. While busied in 1833 with official duties he found time to secure the use of rooms in the college at Edinburgh for the students' societies.

Jeffrey now prepared himself for the Scottish bar, and attended law lectures in 1792–1793. He became a conspicuous member of the Speculative Society, where he made the acquaintance of Scott and many distinguished contemporaries. He attended the trial for sedition of Thomas Muir, and never forgot the horror which it produced in him. He saw no society in Edinburgh as yet, and for a time hated the place. He continued to produce essays and to practise composition. His essays show great versatility and an early interest in serious questions. He wrote criticisms upon his own performances as sharp as his criticisms upon those of other writers in the 'Edinburgh Review,' and probably received with more respect by the author. While at Oxford he told his sister that he should 'never be a great man, unless it be as a poet' (*ib.* i. 69). He wrote a great quantity of verse and two plays. He once (*ib.* p. 71), it is said, went so far as to leave a manuscript with a publisher, but, on second thoughts, rescued it before it had been considered. He continued to versify until 1796, and in that year (*ib.* p. 95) was thinking of publishing a translation, in the style of Cowper's 'Homer,' from the 'Argonautics' of Apollonius.

He was admitted to the bar 16 Dec. 1794. At this period the whole system of government and patronage in Scotland was in the hands of the tories, administered chiefly by Henry Dundas [q. v.], afterwards Lord Melville. Jeffrey had become a whig, his natural liberalism being encouraged by the influence of his genial uncle, Morehead, contrasted with the gloomy severity of his father. An essay upon 'Politicks,' written in 1793, shows him to have then been a 'philosophical whig,' and he steadily held to his principles, though disapproved by his father and a serious obstacle to any hopes of preferment. He got a few fees through his family connections, but at first made very slow progress. In 1798 he went to London with introductions to editors, including Perry of the 'Morning Chronicle,' and thought that he could make by literature four times as much as he could ever make at the bar. He returned, however, without finding an opening, and amused his leisure by studying science, especially chemistry. He became a member, in company with Brown, Brougham, Horner, and others, of a society called the 'Academy of Physicks.' He had intervals of depression, in which he despaired of success at the bar, and thought of moving to England or to India. He owed much to the encouragement of George Joseph Bell [q. v.], brother of Sir Charles Bell, both brothers being his friends through life. The marriage of his sister Marion in 1800 made his home life uncomfortable, and as he had not twenty

guineas to spare he engaged himself, in the beginning of 1801, to Catherine, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Wilson, professor of church history at St. Andrews, a second cousin of his own. His friends wished him to apply for the chair of history in the university of Edinburgh, vacated in 1801 by the resignation of A. F. Tytler, but his whiggism made success hopeless. He married Miss Wilson on 1 Nov. 1801; she had no money; his father was able to give little help, and he had not made 100*l.* a year at the bar. The young couple settled in a third story flat in Buccleuch Place, moving in May 1802 to an upper story in 62 Queen Street. His professional prospects began to improve, and he made some reputation (May 1802) by a speech before the general assembly. In the summer of 1801 he had stood for a reportership of the court of sessions, a small office for which he was proposed by Henry Erskine. He was beaten on purely party grounds by a large majority. The contest led to the 'solitary eclipse' which ever obscured a friendship of Jeffrey. One of the judges, Sir William Miller, lord Glenlee [q. v.], refused to support a whig, and a coolness ensued which lasted till 1826 (*ib.* i. 416). This disappointment disposed Jeffrey to look for other employment. His social qualities and his brilliant talents had made him intimate with a circle of promising young men then resident at Edinburgh. Sydney Smith, Brougham, and Horner were the chief; and at a meeting in Buccleuch Place (on the third, not the 'eighth or ninth' story) Smith's proposal to start a review (preface to Smith's *Works*) was 'carried by acclamation.' Jeffrey afterwards dedicated his collected essays to Smith as 'the original projector of the "Edinburgh Review."' It is probable enough, as Cockburn thinks (p. 125), that the subject had been previously mooted, although first seriously considered at this meeting. Jeffrey had already published some articles, and three appeared in the 'Monthly Review' in June, July, and November, 1802 (the first two on White's 'Etymoligon,' the third on Southey's 'Thalaba').

The first number was prepared by the friends in committee, although Smith appears to have considered himself as editor. The confederates met at a 'dingy room off Willison's printing-office in Craig's Close;' Smith, who was very timid, insisting upon their repairing singly, and by back approaches, to the office. They read proofs and copy in committee, but within a year the awkwardness of this system led to the appointment of Jeffrey as responsible editor. Constable, the first publisher, agreed to take the risk, and was allowed to have the first three numbers as a gift. He afterwards agreed to pay ten guineas a sheet, 'three times what was ever paid before for such work' (Cockburn, ii. 74), but the minimum was soon raised to sixteen guineas, and the average during Jeffrey's reign was (as he thinks) from twenty to twenty-five guineas. The editor was, by the first agreement, to have 50*l.* a number (*ib.* ii. 70). The 'Review' made an instant success, to the surprise of Jeffrey, who, with characteristic pessimism, expected it to die soon, and meant to drop his own connection with it (*ib.* p. 129) after fulfilling his promises of support for the first four numbers. The first number appeared on 10 Oct. 1802; in July 1803 Jeffrey tells his brother that they are selling 2,500 copies (*ib.* ii. 74); in 1808 Scott put the circulation at 8,000 or 9,000 (to Gifford, 25 Oct.), and in 1814 Jeffrey told Moore (Moore, *Diaries*, ii. 40) that they printed nearly 13,000 copies. The success was due to the independence of the 'Review,' its predecessors having been always under the influence of publishers, and to the speedy substitution of the plan of handsome payment of contributors for the original scheme of gratuitous service. This enabled it to flourish when the singularly able group of young men who wrote the first numbers had dispersed. Thomas Brown and John Thompson took offence at some editorial liberties, and left the 'Review,' without, however, quarrelling with Jeffrey. Brougham claimed three articles in the first number; Jeffrey (Cockburn, i. 137) said that he was kept out by Smith from doubts of his prudence till after the third number, and told Macvey Napier (*Correspondence*, p. 433) that he did not come in till 'after the third number, and our assured success.' Smith, Horner, Brougham, John Allen, and others, left Edinburgh in a year or two. Jeffrey remained, continued to receive contributions from the absentees, and naturally became the sole controller of the 'Review.' He used his powers of excision and alteration very freely, probably too freely, and he allowed some contributors, especially Brougham, to go beyond the limits of what he personally approved; but there can be no doubt that he was one of the best editors who ever managed a review, and under his rule it became indisputably the leading organ of public opinion and the most dreaded of critical censors. Jeffrey, however, still considered the editing of the 'Review' as subordinate to his professional career. On becoming definitely editor, he told Horner (11 May 1803) that it was known that he would 'renounce it as soon as he could do without it,' and was

afraid of 'sinking in estimation' by being 'articled to a trade that is not perhaps the most respectable.' His contributors equally regarded the 'Review' as subsidiary to other pursuits.

Although Jeffrey and his associates were whigs, the 'Review' did not at first take a strong political line. Scott's toryism did not prevent him from contributing several literary articles during 1803, 1805, and 1806. Although favouring Roman catholic emancipation and opposing the war, it held so moderate a tone, that Scott advised Southey in December 1807 to become a contributor. Southey declined on the ground of its politics, and (probably) also of its attacks upon the 'Lake poets.' Scott admitted, in reply, that the growing whiggism of the 'Review,' especially in regard to catholic emancipation, had given him some scruples. The publication of the 'famous' Cevallos article in No. 26 finally clinched the matter. This article, written, it seems, by Jeffrey himself, with some help from Brougham (see MACVEY NAPIER'S *Correspondence*, p. 308, for the evidence), expressed utter despondency as to the English operations in Spain. Scott at once stopped his subscription to the 'Review,' and decisive measures were now taken for starting the 'Quarterly Review' in opposition. On 19 Nov. 1808 Scott wrote to his brother describing a conversation in which Jeffrey had 'offered terms of pacification, engaging that no party politics should again appear in his "Review."' After the publication of this letter in Lockhart's 'Life of Scott,' Jeffrey, on republishing his essays, declared in the preface that Scott must have misunderstood, and that he could never have made such an offer, because his contributors were too independent, and he had remembered to have told Scott that he had for six years regarded politics as 'the right leg' of the 'Review' (*ib.* p. 435). The truth is no doubt shown by a contemporary letter written by Jeffrey to Horner on 6 Dec. 1808 (HORNER, *Memoirs*, 1853, i. 464) to ask help 'in the day of need' caused by the threatened competition. He tells his correspondent to write anything, 'only no party politics, and nothing but exemplary moderation and impartiality on all politics.' The context shows that by 'party politics' he did not mean whig politics, but only unfair and irritating methods of party warfare. The elastic term gave rise to a misunderstanding. Brougham told Napier (*Correspondence*, p. 308) in 1839 that the Cevallos article had first made the reviewers conspicuous as 'liberals.' All the inner circle of reviewers were whigs, and naturally gave a whiggish tone to the 'Review.' The competition of the 'Quarterly' gave it a more distinctive party colour, especially as Brougham became its chief political writer. Jeffrey himself wrote very few political articles. He was at no time an enthusiast. Throughout life his natural despondency constantly showed itself. He was 'mortally afraid of the war' (COCKBURN, i. 234), and of revolution afterwards. Sympathising with whig principles, he thought their aristocratic tendencies dangerous, because such tendencies weakened their capacity for leading, and so controlling, the popular party. He dreaded Cobbett and the popular radicals as well as Bentham and the philosophical radicals. He complained characteristically of Carlyle for being too much in earnest, and was regarded by the radicals as a mere trimmer (see the remarkable articles by James Mill in the first number of the *Westminster Review*, and J. S. Mill's account of it in his *Autobiography*). On the triumph of whig principles in the Reform Bill period, the 'Edinburgh Reviewers' were inclined to take a little too much credit for their advocacy of the party creed. To say nothing of the general causes at work, this implied a considerable injustice to the radicals, whose advocacy had been far more thoroughgoing, and therefore exposed to much greater dangers. Neither Jeffrey nor his colleagues had ever ventured within reach of the law of libel. It may, however, be said with equal truth that they introduced a far higher tone of discussion than had hitherto been known in periodical writing; that they were honest in adherence to their own principles, and facilitated the spread of liberalism among the more educated classes. However timid politically, Jeffrey always defended what he held to be just, and was hostile to every form of tyranny.

Jeffrey's professional progress was still slow. In 1803 he was inclined to accept a professorship of moral and political science in the college recently started at Calcutta. His income at the bar at this time was only 240*l.* (to Horner, 21 March 1804). He became an ensign in a volunteer regiment in 1803, with a strong conviction that an invasion was imminent, but showed so little military aptitude, that he was never at home in his uniform, and could hardly, according to Cockburn, face his company to the right or left. He visited London in 1804, to enjoy his fame and see his friends, as well as to seek recruits; but he returned to Edinburgh with a fresh zest for the old home and the pleasant society, which then included a large proportion of the literary celebrities of the day. He began to make his way, and his

personal charm broke down the old prejudices caused by his whiggism and his youthful impertinence. The death of his sister, Mrs. Napier, affected him profoundly, and on 8 Aug. 1805 his wife died. His letters on the occasion show the exceeding tenderness of his nature. Their only child, born in September 1802, had died on 25 Oct. following. He was strongly attached to his sister's children; but his home was now desolate. He stuck gallantly to his work, and went into society even more frequently, though with a sad heart. In 1806 he went to London, where, as he said himself, his indifference to life enabled him to act coolly in the duel with Moore. Moore had taken offence at an article upon his 'Epistles, Odes, and other Poems' in the fifteenth number of the 'Review.' Jeffrey had condemned their immoral tendency with a vigour which Moore resented as a personal insult. Jeffrey met Moore at Chalk Farm on 11 Aug. 1806. Both combatants were even comically ignorant of the practices of duellists. A friend from whom Moore had borrowed pistols gave information to the police, and Bow Street runners took them in charge at the critical moment. Although Horner, who was Jeffrey's second, declared that the pistols had both been loaded, it was discovered at the police-office that there was no bullet in Jeffrey's pistol. Byron referred to this in 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers,' erroneously giving the 'leadless pistol' to Moore. The two authors were bound over to keep the peace, and Jeffrey, who had taken a fancy to Moore on the field of action, made satisfactory explanations, which were followed by a complete reconciliation. In 1814 Jeffrey got some articles from Moore for the 'Edinburgh,' and wrote in affectionate as well as complimentary terms (see the account of the duel in Moore's *Diaries*, i. 199–213). In 1825 Moore visited him in Scotland, and they preserved a cordial friendship.

Jeffrey's practice was now extending through all the Scottish courts, and he frequently appeared in appeals before the House of Lords. Though not a profound lawyer, he was a very effective advocate, especially before a jury. He had an 'unchallenged monopoly on one side' (Cockburn, p. 179) before the general assembly for twenty years from 1807. He was able to take singular liberties (*ib.* p. 183) before this 'mob of three hundred people' ignorant of legal technicalities. They treated him as an honoured favourite, and though the fees were trifling, his general professional position was raised by his popularity with them. The introduction of juries for the trial of facts in civil cases in January 1816 gave him a new field, and he was employed in almost every trial before the 'jury court' (*ib.* p. 240). In spite of an artificial manner and a tendency to over-refinement, his sagacity—which was his 'peculiar quality' (*ib.* p. 242)—his great memory for details, his skill in veiling his own sophistries and exposing other people's, his versatility and general charm gave him great power. He appeared in one or two political cases, as the trial of Maclaren and Bird for sedition in 1817, and the defence of some persons tried for sedition at Stirling in 1820, and, though unsuccessful, made able speeches. He won a more questionable reputation by obtaining acquittals of some reputed criminals. A curious account of his rescue of one 'Nell Kennedy,' of which he was rather ashamed, is given in Carlyle's 'Reminiscences' (ii. 10–12).

In 1810 he moved from Queen Street to 92 George Street (Cockburn, i. 199), where he lived till (in 1827) he moved to his last house in 24 Moray Place (*ib.* p. 279). At the end of the year he received a visit from M. Simond, a French refugee, whose wife was a sister of Charles Wilkes of New York, a nephew of John Wilkes. The Simonds were accompanied by their niece Charlotte, daughter of Charles Wilkes, with whom Jeffrey speedily fell in love. In 1812 he took a country house at Hatton, nine miles west of Edinburgh, where he spent part of three summers. Miss Wilkes had gone to her father in America, and in 1813 Jeffrey resolved to follow her. The countries were at war. He suffered from sea-sickness, and naturally was blind to the beauties of the sea, though singularly alive to beauty of landscape. He left his clients to themselves, gave the 'Review' in charge to two friends, and sailed from Liverpool in a 'cartel,' 29 Aug. 1813. He landed at New York on 7 Oct., married Miss Wilkes soon afterwards, and then made a tour to some large towns, conversing with the president (Madison) and James Monroe, the secretary of state, and patriotically defending the English claims which he had attacked in the 'Review.' He sailed from New York on 22 Jan. 1814, reaching Liverpool on 10 Feb. Jeffrey was ever afterwards a warm advocate of reconciliation with America. In 1815 he took Craigcrook, on the eastern slope of Corstorphine Hill, three miles north-west of Edinburgh, then an old keep with a disorderly kitchen-garden. He took great pleasure in improving the house and grounds, and there spent all his remaining summers. In 1815 he made his first visit to the continent. During the first years of the peace Jeffrey wrote many literary articles, but only one

or two upon politics, especially one upon the state of the nation (art. 2, No. 64), advising moderation in all parties. He began, however, to take some part in political meetings, especially in co-operation with Sir James Gibson Craig [q.v.] He spoke at a meeting for abolishing the income-tax in 1816, and was very effective at the 'Pantheon meeting' (19 Dec. 1820) in favour of a petition for dismissing the ministry. From 1821 to 1826 he took an active part at public dinners promoted by the Scottish whigs. A speech which he delivered (18 Nov. 1828) upon the combination laws, explaining the 'dangers and follies of unions and strikes by workmen,' was published as a pamphlet, and 8,000 copies speedily sold.

Jeffrey was now fairly in a position for preferment. Some offers were made to bring him into parliament in 1821. In 1827 he was advised to try for an appointment to the bench, when he replied that four of his friends had superior claims. On 14 March 1829 he spoke at a meeting on behalf of Roman catholic emancipation, the last which he attended.

On 2 July 1829 he was unanimously elected dean of the Faculty of Advocates, Sir John Hope, the solicitor-general, declining to oppose him. He was so popular that the conservative majority did not care to use their power against him. He decided upon the election to retire from the 'Edinburgh Review,' of which Macvey Napier [q. v.] now became editor. His last article as a regular contributor appeared in October 1829, and he only wrote four others at considerable intervals.

Upon the advent to power of the whigs in 1830, Jeffrey received a reward for his long services to the party by the appointment to the post of lord advocate. He soon afterwards resigned the deanship, which on 17 Dec. 1831 was conferred upon his old opponent, Hope. His new office broke up Jeffrey's old mode of life, and was not without drawbacks. The income was about 3,000*l.* a year, but he had to obtain seats in parliament, which, between December 1830 and May 1832, cost him about 10,000*l.* (Cockburn, i. 307). He was first chosen for the Forfarshire burghs, but unseated from a flaw in the proceedings. He was then chosen (6 April 1831) for Lord FitzWilliam's borough, Malton, for which he was again elected in June after the dissolution, having previously failed at Edinburgh, though a petition signed by 17,400 persons was sent to the town council on his behalf. After the passage of the Reform Bill he was elected at Edinburgh, 19 Dec. 1832—now for the first time an open constituency—receiving 4,058 votes, his colleague, James Abercrombie, receiving 3,865, and his opponent, Forbes Blair, 1,519. The two successful candidates were returned free of expense.

Jeffrey's parliamentary career was hardly a success, and his biographer's explanation substantially admits the facts. The lord advocate had to discharge a number of duties involving much drudgery and troublesome detail. Entering parliament at the age of fifty-seven, and with little previous experience of political warfare, he could scarcely acquire the art of debating. Though his speech on reform (4 March 1831) was praised by Mackintosh (*Memoirs*, ii. 479), and published 'at the special request of government,' and later speeches were received with respect, they seem to have been rather elegant essays than effective oratory. An affection of the trachea now and afterwards caused him much inconvenience, and he had to undergo a severe operation in October 1831. His official position restrained him, and forced him to defend some points to which he was personally indifferent. He was entrusted with the Scottish Reform Bill in 1831 and 1832, and in 1833 with the Burgh Bill. This involved the discussion of innumerable details and long wrangles in committees, and with the advocates of all manner of reforms or crotchets. He seems, however, to have been conciliatory and good-tempered. He was constantly afraid of some popular outbreak, and disgusted with 'doctrinaire' perverseness. In 1831 he was too ill to return to Scotland, and passed the summer at Wimbledon. He went out into London society, and in the spring of 1831 saw a good deal of his victim, Wordsworth, who met him in a friendly spirit. Worry and overwork oppressed him, as appears from Carlyle's account in the 'Reminiscences,' and he began to desire his release. In May 1834 he was glad to accept a judgeship in the court of session, and received a farewell banquet from the Scottish members. He took his seat on the bench 7 June 1834, and became Lord Jeffrey.

Henceforward his judicial duties absorbed all his energies. He generally visited London in the spring, spending his winters at Edinburgh, and his summers at Craigcrook. He had always delighted in society. In 1803 he was one of the founders of the 'Friday Club,' of which Scott was also a member. Though political differences and reviews of Scott's poems in the 'Edinburgh' kept them at some distance, they were always on friendly terms as the heads of two different circles. The Friday Club lasted over thirty years. From 1840 to 1848 Jeffrey tried with some

success to revive the old fashion of Edinburgh suppers by opening his house on two evenings a week. A vivid picture of his social charm and curious power of mimicry is given in Carlyle's 'Reminiscences' (ii. 37). At Craigcrook Jeffrey amused himself in his garden and by miscellaneous reading. He was a sloven in regard to books, and had a 'wretched collection,' though in a 'moment of infirmity' he joined the Bannatyne Club in 1826. Craigcrook received a final addition in 1835.

On 5 June 1841 he had a bad fainting-fit in court, followed by a long illness, which permanently weakened him. On 22 Nov. 1842 he was moved to the first division of the court of session. His judgments in the lower court were given in writing. He now sat with three colleagues, and cases were argued and judgments given in open court. According to Cockburn, he was singularly patient, painstaking, and candid. His fault was over-volubility and mutability, which led him to interpose a 'running margin of questions, suppositions, and comments' throughout the argument. But his urbanity and openness of mind made him exceedingly popular, especially with the bar. On the disruption of the church, Jeffrey sympathised with the claims of those who formed the free church, and gave an opinion from the bench in their favour, which was overruled by the majority, and ultimately by the House of Lords.

His health weakened, but his character only mellowed, and he continued to rejoice in books, natural beauty, and, above all, in the society of his grandchildren. He frequently gave advice to young authors, and formed a special friendship with Dickens, the old 'Edinburgh' reviewer melting into tears over the most sentimental passages of his friend's novels. He revised the proof-sheets of the first two volumes of Macaulay's history, boasting of his skill as a corrector of the press. He was especially proud of his accuracy in punctuation. He sank slowly, though retaining his faculties, and died on 26 Jan. 1850. On 31 Jan. he was buried very quietly in the Dean cemetery, near Edinburgh, at a spot which he had himself pointed out. A statue by Steel, bought by subscription among his friends, was erected to his memory in the outer house.

A portrait by Colvin Smith of Edinburgh, an engraving from which is prefixed to Cockburn's 'Life,' is said to be the best likeness. There is a portrait in Kay's 'Edinburgh Portraits' (ii. 388), and a marble bust in the National Portrait Gallery, by Patrick Park. Carlyle (*Reminiscences*, ii. 14) describes his 'delicate, attractive, dainty little figure . . . uncommonly bright black eyes, instinct with honesty, intelligence, and kindly fire, rounded brow, delicate oval face full of rapid expression, figure light, nimble, pretty though small, perhaps hardly five feet in height.' A description of Jeffrey in court is in Lockhart's 'Peter's Letters to his Kinsfolk' (1819). Mrs. Jeffrey never recovered the shock of her husband's death, and died, 18 May 1850, at the house of her son-in-law, William Empson [q. v.], married on 27 June 1838 to her only child, Charlotte.

Jeffrey was a man of singular tenderness, exceedingly sensitive, and so nervous as always to anticipate evil. He never lost a friend, and was most affectionate in his family, a lover of children, and chivalrous to women, with whom he liked to cultivate little flirtations. Mrs. Carlyle was one of his special friends. He was known for liberality to poor men of letters. He offered to settle an annuity of 100*l.* upon Carlyle, though he thought little of Carlyle's writings, and lent him 100*l.* at a critical moment [see other details under CARLYLE, THOMAS]. When Moore was in difficulties, Jeffrey made him an offer of 500*l.* (MOORE, *Memoirs*, ii. 138, iii. 350); and when Hazlitt was dying, Jeffrey answered to a request for help by an immediate present of 50*l.* The sufferers under his critical lash naturally saw little of his finer qualities. Jeffrey had seated himself upon the critical bench with the audacity of a youthful judge, and, like other critics, discovered that fault-finding was easier than praise. The want of enthusiasm, which made him a despondent politician, prevented any real sympathy with the great literary movement of the time. He cared little for the romanticism or mysticism of Scott, Coleridge, Wordsworth, or Shelley. The code of laws which he administered was substantially the orthodox code of the previous generation, and his fear of the ridiculous kept his real warmth of feeling in the background. At the end of his career he stated his conviction that Rogers and Campbell were the only two poets of his day who would win enduring fame. Such praises as he bestowed upon Scott, Byron, and Moore were carefully balanced by blame, and followed, instead of anticipating, the popular verdict. The more chilling and negative character of his critical judgments has lowered his fame till it is difficult to understand how not only Cockburn, but Carlyle, pronounced him to be the first of all English critics. Carlyle compares him to Voltaire, whom he resembles in the brightness, vivacity, and versatility of his intellect. The essays, though little read, and marked by the defects of

hasty composition peculiar to ephemeral literature, are full of vivid and acute remarks, and frequently admirable in style. If he had been less afraid of making blunders, and trusted his natural instincts, he would have left a more permanent reputation, and achieved a less negative result. He was, however, a fair opponent, and never condescended to the brutality too common in his time. Some imputations made upon his personal fairness by Coleridge in the 'Biographia Literaria' are sufficiently refuted by Jeffrey in the 'Edinburgh Review' for August 1817 (xxviii. 507–512). Jeffrey's 'Contributions to the "Edinburgh Review,"' a selection only, were published in four volumes in 1844 and 1853. They are reprinted in the sixth volume of 'Modern British Essayists,' Philadelphia, 1848. They include the essay on 'Beauty' contributed to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' Besides these, he published a pamphlet in 1804, defending himself against an absurd charge of having got up a riot in a lecture given by Thelwall at Edinburgh, and misrepresented Thelwall in the third number of the 'Edinburgh Review;' another pamphlet on catholic claims in 1808; his addresses at Glasgow on 28 Dec. 1820, 3 Jan. and 15 Nov. 1822; and his speech on the Reform Bill.

[Life of Lord Jeffrey, with a Selection from his Correspondence, by Lord Cockburn, 2 vols. 1852; Carlyle's Reminiscences, vol. ii. (1881); Froude's Life of Carlyle; Macvey Napier's Correspondence, 1878; Horner's Memoirs, &c., 2nd ed. 1853 (a few letters); Moore's Diaries, &c. 1856 (letters in vol. ii.); Hazlitt's Spirit of the Age, 1825, pp. 303–22; Life of Sydney Smith, 2 vols. (letters to Jeffrey in vol. ii.); Gillies's Literary Veteran, 1851, i. 299–308; [Lockhart's] Peter's Letters to his Kinsfolk, i. vi. vii. xxxiv. xxxv.; Trevelyan's Life of Macaulay, i. 150–3, and elsewhere.] L. S.

**JEFFREY or JEFFERAY, JOHN** (*d.* 1578), judge, of an old Sussex family, was son of Richard Jeffrey of Chiddingly Manor, by Eliza, daughter of Robert Whitfield of Wadhurst. He was admitted a member of Gray's Inn in 1544, called to the bar in 1546, and was Lent reader there in 1561. In Easter term 1567 he became a serjeant-at-law, and on 15 Oct. 1572 a queen's serjeant. In the same year he represented the borough of Arundel in parliament. On 15 May 1576 he was appointed a judge of the queen's bench, and was promoted on 12 Oct. 1577 to succeed Sir Robert Bell as chief baron of the exchequer. In the autumn of 1578 he died at Coleman Street Ward, London, and was buried under a magnificent tomb in Chiddingly Church. He appears, according to the character given of him in Lloyd's 'State Worthies,' p. 221, to have been a plodding and studious judge. He was twice married, first to Alice, daughter and heiress of John Apsley, by whom he had one daughter, Elizabeth, who married Edward, first lord Montagu of Boughton; and secondly to Mary, daughter of George Goring.

[Foss's Judges of England; Dugdale's Origines, p. 137, and Chron. Ser.; Register of Gray's Inn; Horsfield's Lewes, ii. 66; Collins's Peerage, ii. 14; Popham's Reports, p. 108; Lower's Worthies of Sussex; Lower in Sussex Arch. Coll. vol. xiv.; Dallaway and Cartwright's Sussex, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 207.] J. A. H.

**JEFFREYS, GEORGE** (*d.* 1685), organist and composer, is said by Wood (*Lives of Musicians*, Bodleian MS.) to have been descended from Matthew Jeffreys, who graduated Mus. Bac. at Oxford in 1593, composed music, and became vicar-choral of Wells Cathedral. Jeffreys was organist to Charles I at Oxford in 1643. From about 1648 till his death he held the post of steward to the Hattons of Kirby, Northamptonshire. Many of Jeffreys's letters, almost wholly dealing with the Hatton estates, and addressed to Christopher, second baron, afterwards first viscount Hatton [q. v.], and others are preserved in the Hatton-Finch correspondence in the British Museum; they cover a period of nearly forty years. From 1648 Jeffreys resided at Little Weldon in Northamptonshire, displaying great zeal in the interests of his master. In 1667 he was expected to contribute a horse to the muster, but declared himself exempt as not possessing 100*l.* In 1671 he obtained from Hatton a draft for a protection when 'our troublesome presbyterian parson' maliciously set 'him down to be churchwarden.' His last letter, dated 11 May, complains of great pain, and he died before 12 July 1685.

Jeffreys's anthem, 'Erit gloria Domini,' is printed in the 'Cantica Sacra' of 1672. He composed numerous anthems and motets, many of which are in manuscript in the Aldrich collection, Christ Church, Oxford. The library of the Royal College of Music is very rich in music by this composer, possessing (1) an autograph collection (sixty-one numbers) of Latin and English motets and anthems, for one, two, and three voices, with basso continuo. The voice part of the motets for one voice is wanting. (2) An autograph collection (nineteen numbers) of Latin and English motets, anthems, &c., for four voices, with basso continuo. (These are probably similar to the British Museum Addit. MSS. 30829-30 and 17816, from which the cantus part is missing.) (3) 'Fourteen

Songs for two Voices,' transcribed from Dean Aldrich's collection. (4) Motets for three voices, by Richard Dering and George Jeffreys, in separate parts, two-voice parts, and bassus continuus. In the British Museum Addit. MS. 10338 is an autograph collection of Jeffreys's compositions, dating from 1630 to 1669. It contains scores of fantasies, part-songs, a morning hymn, composed 'at Mr. Peter Gunnings's motion,' May 1652; scenes from masques, songs made for some comedies; 'Have pity, grief,' for a comedy sung before the king and queen at Cambridge, 1631; 'Lord, who for our sins,' 'made in the time of my sickness,' October 1657.

Jeffreys's son, CHRISTOPHER (*d.* 1693), was elected as a king's scholar of Westminster to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1659, and was, according to his friend Wood, 'excellent at the organ and virginalls or harpsichord.' He proceeded B.A. in 1663 and M.A. in 1666. He afterwards journeyed in Spain, and his father made vain efforts to obtain him a post in the suite of an ambassador, thinking that 'the little music he hath' might prove a recommendation. Christopher and his wife Anna continued to live in his father's house at Little Weldon, Northamptonshire, up to the latter's death in July 1685. Christopher died in 1693. His son George is separately noticed. A sister was privately married in 1669 to Henry Goode, rector of Weldon in 1684.

[Hawkins's Hist. of Music, ii. 582, 584, 680; Wood's Life, p. xxxv; Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 33; Cat. Sacred Harmonic Society's Library; Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 29550-62; P. C. C. Administration Act-Book, July 1695.]

L. M. M.

**JEFFREYS, GEORGE**, first BARON JEFFREYS of Wem (1648–1689), judge, born in 1648 at Acton, near Wrexham, Denbighshire, was sixth son of John Jeffreys, by his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Ireland, knt., of Beausay, near Warrington, Lancashire. The family name has been spelled in eight different ways; in the patent of his peerage it appears as 'Jeffreys,' a form of spelling which he always used afterwards.

His father lived to a great age. Pennant saw his portrait at Acton House, taken in 1690, in the eighty-second year of his age (PENNANT, *Tours in Wales*, i. 385). Jeffreys had six brothers, the eldest of whom, John, was high sheriff of Denbighshire in 1680. His third brother, Thomas, was knighted at Windsor Castle on 11 July 1686; was a knight of Alcantara, and lived the greater part of his life in Spain as English consul at Alicant and Madrid. His youngest brother, James, became a prebendary of Canterbury in 1682, and, dying on 4 Sept. 1689, was buried in Canterbury Cathedral. This James was the grandfather of the Rev. John Jeffreys, D.D., prebendary of St. Paul's, who died on 20 Nov. 1798, in the eighty-first year of his age (*Gent. Mag.* 1798, vol. lxviii. pt. ii. p. 1001).

While very young Jeffreys was sent to the free school at Shrewsbury, whence he was removed to St. Paul's School about 1659. There 'he applied himself with considerable diligence to Greek and Latin' (GARDINER, *Admission Registers of St. Paul's School*, 1884, p. 51). In 1661 he was admitted to Westminster School, then under the rule of Dr. Busby, whom he afterwards cited as a grammatical authority in Rosewell's trial (COBBETT, *State Trials*, x. 299). Jeffreys was an ambitious boy, and resolved that he would become a great lawyer. His father, however, is said to have had a presentiment that his son would come to a violent end, and was anxious that he should enter a quiet and respectable trade. Having at length overcome his father's opposition, and being aided with pecuniary assistance from his maternal grandmother, Jeffreys was admitted a pensioner of Trinity College, Cambridge, on 15 March 1662. Leaving Cambridge without a degree he was admitted to the Inner Temple on 19 May 1663. During his student's days Jeffreys was more often at the tavern than in the Temple, though while indulging in dissipation he kept a keen eye to his own interest, and took especial care to cultivate the acquaintance of the young attorneys and their clerks, whom he amused with his songs and jokes. The story that Jeffreys practised at the Kingston assizes during the time of the plague may be dismissed as apocryphal. He was called to the bar on 22 Nov. 1668, and at first confined himself to practising at the Old Bailey and at the Middlesex sessions at Hicks's Hall, where, with the aid of the 'companions of his vulgar excesses,' his powerful voice and boldness of address soon gained him a large business. His legal learning was small, but his talent in cross-examination was great, and his language, though always colloquial and frequently coarse, was both forcible and perspicuous. He lost no opportunity of ingratiating himself with the members of the corporation, and, through the influence of a namesake, one John Jeffreys, alderman of Bread Street ward, who was no relation, he was appointed common serjeant of the city of London on 17 March 1671. Jeffreys now commenced practice in Westminster Hall, and, seeing little prospect of further advancement from

the popular party, to which he had hitherto belonged, began to cultivate fashionable society. With the aid of Chiffinch, page of the backstairs, Jeffreys obtained an introduction to the court, and in September 1677 was appointed solicitor-general to the Duke of York, receiving the honour of knighthood on the 14th of the same month. In January 1678 he was called to the bench of the Inner Temple, and on 22 Oct. was elected recorder of the city in the place of Sir William Dolben [q. v.] Although for a time disconcerted at the advantage taken by Shaftesbury of the Popish plot, Jeffreys, on being called on for his advice, recommended the court to outbid Shaftesbury in a pretended zeal for the protestant religion. Jeffreys took a prominent part in the trials of the persons charged with complicity in the plot, both as counsel in the king's bench and as recorder at the Old Bailey. He incited Lord-chief-justice Scroggs in his vindictive proceedings, and, while passing sentence after conviction, took every opportunity of insulting the prisoners and of scoffing at the faith which they professed. For these services Jeffreys, on 30 April 1680, was appointed chief justice of Chester and counsel for the crown at Ludlow, in the place of Sir Job Charlton, and on 12 May following was sworn in as a serjeant-at-law in the court of chancery (*London Gazette*, No. 1511), taking as the motto for his rings 'A Deo rex: a rege lex.' For his overbearing conduct as counsel he received a severe reproof from Baron Weston at the Kingston assizes in July 1680 (WOOLRYCH, pp. 65–6; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 479), while his conduct as chief justice of Chester was severely commented upon in the House of Commons by Henry Booth (afterward second Baron Delamere), who declared that Jeffreys 'behaved himself more like a jack-pudding than with that gravity that beseems a judge' (CHANDLER, *Debates*, 1742, ii. 163). In the struggle which arose from the delay in assembling parliament Jeffreys took an active part on the side of the 'abhorrers.' A petition having been presented from the city, complaining that the recorder had obstructed the citizens in their attempts to have parliament summoned, a select committee was appointed to inquire into the charge, and on 13 Nov. 1680 it was resolved that 'Sir George Jefferyes by traducing and obstructing Petitioning for the sitting of this Parliament hath betrayed the rights of the subject,' and that the king should be requested to remove him 'out of all publick offices' (*Journals of the House of Commons*, ix. 653). The king merely replied that 'he would consider of it,' but Jeffreys was 'not parliament proof,' and having submitted to a reprimand on his knees at the bar of the house, resigned the recordership on 2 Dec. 1680. Shortly after his resignation Jeffreys became chairman of the Middlesex sessions at Hicks's Hall. He was foiled, however, in his attempt to remodel the grand jury by purging the panel of all sectarians. As counsel for the crown he took part in the prosecution of Edward Fitzharris, Archbishop Plunket, and Stephen Colledge in 1681, and on 17 Nov. in that year was created a baronet of the United Kingdom. After the failure of the prosecution against Lord Shaftesbury in November 1681 Jeffreys entered heartily into the scheme for destroying the popular government of the city, and did everything in his power to push on the *quo warranto* by which the city was deprived of its charter. In November 1682 he obtained a conviction in the king's bench against William Dockwray [q. v.] for an infringement of the Duke of York's rights to the revenues of the post-office. He took a prominent part in the prosecution of William, lord Russell, for his share in the Rye House plot, and vehemently pressed the case against the prisoner (*State Trials*, ix. 577–636). Though Charles had declared that Jeffreys had 'no learning, no sense, no manners, and more impudence than ten carted street-walkers,' and had hitherto demurred to his promotion to the office of lord chief justice of England (see letter of the Earl of Sunderland, *Clarendon Correspondence*, i. 82–3), he subsequently withdrew his objections, and Jeffreys was appointed to the post on 29 Sept. 1683 (*London Gazette*, No. 1864). Elkanah Settle published a 'panegyrick' on him immediately afterwards.

Jeffreys was sworn a member of the privy council on 4 Oct. 1683, and took his seat in the king's bench on the first day of Michaelmas term. In November he presided at the trial of Algernon Sidney for high treason (*State Trials*, ix. 817–1022). It was conducted with manifest unfairness to the prisoner, but though the illegality of the conviction is unquestionable, the charge that Jeffreys admitted the manuscript treatise on government to be read without any evidence that it had been written by Sidney beyond 'similitude of hands' is unfounded (CAMPBELL, *Lives of the Chancellors*, iv. 368). In June 1684 Jeffreys condemned Sir Thomas Armstrong, who had been brought to the bar of the king's bench upon an outlawry for high treason, and refused his claim to a trial, to which he was entitled by statute. Upon the prisoner exclaiming, 'I ought to have the benefit of the law, and I demand no more,' Jeffreys brutally replied, 'That you shall have by the grace of God. See that

execution be done on Friday next, according to law. You shall have the full benefit of the law' (*State Trials*, x. 114). Burnet records that soon after this trial Jeffreys went to Windsor, where Charles 'took a ring of good value from his finger and gave it him for these services,' remarking at the same time that as 'it was a hot summer and he was going circuit he therefore desired he would not drink too much' (*History of his own Time*, ii. 423). In the summer of this year Jeffreys successfully induced several corporations in the north to surrender their charters (*The Historian's Guide*, 1690, p. 161), and it was upon his unconstitutional advice that James almost immediately after his accession in February 1685 issued a proclamation that the customs should be collected and employed exactly as if they had already been granted to him by parliament (North, *Life of Lord Guilford*, p. 255). In May 1685 Jeffreys presided at the trial of Titus Oates, when he took the opportunity of paying off an old grudge against the prisoner by concurring in passing a barbarous and excessive sentence upon him (*State Trials*, x. 1079–1330).

Jeffreys was created Baron Jeffreys of Wem in the county of Salop on 15 May 1685, and on the 19th took his seat in the House of Lords (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xiv. 73). As no chief justice had ever been made a lord of parliament since the judicial system had been remodelled in the thirteenth century, this was an exceptional mark of royal approbation. In the same month Jeffreys tried Richard Baxter [q. v.] on the charge of libelling the church in his 'Paraphrase of the New Testament,' and overwhelmed him with abuse. Jeffreys was now the virtual ruler of the city, while the lord mayor enjoyed no more than bare title, and the corporation 'had no sort of intercourse with the king but by the intervention of that lord' (Reresby, *Memoirs*, p. 308). He had also practically superseded the lord keeper in his political functions, and the whole of the legal patronage was in his hands. On 8 July 1685, two days after the battle of Sedgemoor, the commission was issued for the western circuit. It consisted of Jeffreys as president, and of four other judges, viz. Sir William Montagu, the lord chief baron, Sir Cresswell Levinz, justice of the king's bench, Sir Francis Wythens, justice of the common pleas, and Sir Robert Wright, baron of the exchequer. On 24 Aug. an order was issued from the war office to all officers in the west to furnish such soldiers 'as might be required by the lord chief justice on his circuit for securing prisoners, and to perform that service in such manner as he should direct' (Mackintosh, *History of the Revolution*, p. 17). On the following day the commission was opened at Winchester, where the only case of high treason was that of Alice, lady Lisle, the widow of John Lisle, sometime president of the high court of justice (*State Trials*, xi. 297–382). Jeffreys's conduct of the trial was in the worst style of the times, but Burnet's account of it is grossly exaggerated; and though much may be said in favour of the justice of her conviction, the execution of the death-penalty cannot escape condemnation. The commission afterwards sat at Salisbury, Dorchester, Exeter, Taunton, and Wells. Bristol, which had an assize of its own, was the last place visited by the judges. The number of executions for high treason cannot now be ascertained with any precision, but there are good reasons for supposing that the number of 320, as given by Macaulay, is very much in excess of the truth (Inderwick, *Side-Lights on the Stuarts*, p. 392). More than eight hundred rebels were bestowed upon persons who enjoyed favour at court to be sold into slavery, and many others were whipped and imprisoned. Jeffreys himself appears to have amassed a considerable sum of money during 'the bloody assizes,' chiefly by means of extortion from the unfortunate rebels or their friends. On his return from Bristol Jeffreys stopped at Windsor, where James, 'taking into his royal consideration the many eminent and faithful services' which the chief justice had rendered the crown, promoted him to the post of lord chancellor on 28 Sept. 1685 (*London Gazette*, No. 2073). Jeffreys was installed in the court of chancery on 23 Oct., the first day of Michaelmas term, and at the opening of parliament on 9 Nov. following took his seat on the woolsack (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xiv. 73). On 18 Nov. he opposed the Bishop of London's motion for taking the king's speech into consideration, and insisted upon the legality and expediency of the dispensing power. He addressed the house in the same arrogant tone with which he was wont to browbeat both counsel and juries, and was compelled before the debate closed to make an abject apology for the indecent personalities in which he had indulged. On 14 Jan. 1686 Jeffreys as lord high steward presided over a court consisting of thirty peers whom he had selected for the trial of Henry Booth, second baron Delamere, for high treason (*State Trials*, xi. 509–600). On this occasion he seems to have behaved with some moderation, and Delamere obtained an unanimous verdict of acquittal. Shortly afterwards Jeffreys had a severe

attack of illness, and for some few days was 'even almost without hopes of recovery' (LUTTRELL, i. 371).

In the struggles between the two parties at court Jeffreys endeavoured to preserve a judicious neutrality by promising both his support while waiting to see which would be victorious. In order to please the king, with whom he had lost favour, Jeffreys suggested that the court of high commission should, with some slight modifications, be revived. The commission 'for the inspecting ecclesiastical affairs' was thereupon established by patent in July 1686, and Jeffreys was appointed the chief of the seven commissioners, his presence and assent being declared necessary to all their proceedings. Henry Compton [q. v.], the bishop of London, was the first person who was summoned to appear before the new court (*State Trials*, xi. 1123–66). In April 1687 Jeffreys presided over the proceedings against Dr. John Peachell, vice-chancellor of the university of Cambridge, for not admitting Alban Francis, a Benedictine monk, to the degree of master of arts (*ib.* xi. 1315–40), and in October over the proceedings against the fellows of Magdalen College, Oxford, for not electing Anthony Farmer [q. v.] president of that college (*ib.* xii. 1–112; see also BLOXAM's *Magdalen College*, and *King James II*, Oxf. Hist. Soc. Publ., 1886). In this year it seems that even Jeffreys wavered in his support of some of the king's designs, but upon receiving a sharp reprimand from James he promised to do whatever was required of him (MACAULAY, i. 483). In order that he might assist in packing a favourable parliament Jeffreys was placed on the committee of seven privy councillors who sat at Whitehall for the purpose of regulating the municipal corporations, and was appointed lord-lieutenant of Shropshire and Buckinghamshire. On his advice the king determined to bring the seven bishops before the king's bench, and on 8 June 1688 they were examined before the council, and committed to the Tower. Two days afterwards Jeffreys was present at the birth of the Prince of Wales. Becoming alarmed at the popular feeling in favour of the bishops, Jeffreys charged Clarendon with friendly messages to them, and threw on others the blame of the prosecution (*Clarendon Correspondence*, ii. 177, 179). Upon the death of the first Duke of Ormonde in July 1688, it was intended that Jeffreys should become chancellor of the university of Oxford. The king's mandate, however, arrived too late, as convocation had already taken the precaution to elect without delay James, second duke of Ormonde, as successor to his grandfather (see the letters of the vice-chancellor of Oxford University to the lord chancellor and Lord Middleton, *ib.* ii. 490–1).

Aroused to a sense of danger, at the close of September 1688 James directed Jeffreys to rescind the suspension of the Bishop of London, and to annul the proceedings against the fellows of Magdalen, while the high commission court was shortly afterwards abolished by a supersedeas under the great seal. On 2 Oct. Jeffreys sent for the lord mayor and aldermen of London, that they might be presented at court 'by their old recorder,' and on the following day he attended a meeting of the common council, when he restored to them the charter which had been forfeited six years before. Previous to the king's departure to Salisbury, Jeffreys was appointed one of the council of five lords to represent James in London during his absence. Upon the king's return Jeffreys was ordered to take up his residence in Father Petre's lodgings at Whitehall, and on the evening of 8 Dec. surrendered the great seal to the king, who threw it into the Thames two nights afterwards, while escaping from London. The last use which Jeffreys made of the great seal was for sealing the writs for the election of a new House of Commons. He sat and heard several petitions on the very day the seal was taken from him. The king having fled, Jeffreys disguised himself as a common sailor, and hid himself on board a vessel moored off Wapping, whence he hoped to escape beyond the sea. The next morning (12 Dec.), however, he rashly went ashore, and while drinking at the Red Cow in Anchor and Hope Alley, near King Edward's Stairs, was recognised by a scrivener, who had been concerned in a chancery suit about a bottomry bond, and had good reason to remember the ex-lord chancellor (NORTH, *Life of Lord Guilford*, pp. 220–1). Jeffreys was immediately surrounded by an excited mob, who yelled at and pelted him. He was, however, rescued by a company of the train-bands, and carried before the lord mayor, who was so alarmed at the sight of Jeffreys that he fell into a swoon. To secure himself from the violence of the mob Jeffreys was, at his own request, removed to the Tower, accompanied by an armed escort, and shortly afterwards a warrant of committal was received from the lords of the council. In a letter preserved among the Ellacombe MSS. it is stated that when Jeffreys was captured '35,000 guynies' were seized, 'besides a great deal of silver, which he had sent on board a collier that was to have transported him beyond sea' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 324). On the

following day he was examined by a deputation of four lords. He appears to have petitioned for a pardon from William, 'acknowledging his crimes to be as numerous as his enemies ... and promising to discover secrets relating to the succession' (*ib.* p. 325). Confinement, however, soon began to tell upon his health, already undermined by drink and a complication of disorders. He was visited by Tutchin, Sharp, and Scott, to all of whom he affirmed that the severities of 'the bloody assizes' had fallen short of the royal demand, and that by his forbearance he had extremely displeased the king. He died in prison on 18 April 1689, in the forty-first year of his age, and was buried in the chapel of the Tower, in the next grave to Monmouth. A royal warrant having been obtained on the petition of his family, his body was removed on 2 Nov. 1693, and reinterred in the church of St. Mary Aldermanbury, where, during some repairs in 1810, the leaden coffin containing his remains was found in a vault close to the communion-table (*Gent. Mag.* 1810, vol. lxxx. pt. ii. p. 584). In May 1689 leave was given to bring in a bill to charge Jeffreys's estate in Leicestershire with the repayment of 15,000*l.*, which he had extorted from Edmund Prideaux of Ford Abbey, Devonshire (*Journals of the House of Commons*, x. 113–116), and in November following a resolution was unanimously passed that a bill should be brought in for the forfeiture of his estate and honour (*ib.* x. 280), but both bills were subsequently dropped. He was, however, excepted out of the Bill of Indemnity (2 Will. & Mary, c. 10).

Jeffreys was rather above the average height, with marked, but by no means disagreeable, features, a fair complexion, piercing eyes, bushy eyebrows, and a commanding forehead. He was a man of considerable talents and some social gifts, but neither his judicial brutalities nor his political profligacy admit of palliation. Devoid of principle, of drunken and extravagant habits, he was reckless of everything save his own advancement. A master of scurrilous invective, he delighted in giving what he called 'a lick with the rough side of his tongue' to those from whom he had nothing to expect. When, however, there was anything to be gained by it he could be pleasant and agreeable enough, as we learn from his conduct to Sir Matthew Hale, whose ear he gained in nisi prius at Guildhall 'by little accommodations administered to him in his own house after his own humour, as a small dinner, it may be a partridge or two upon a plate, and a pipe after, and in the meantime diverting him with satirical tales and reflections upon those who bore a name and figure about town' (Roger North, *Autobiography*, p. 98). Of his boisterous conviviality Keresby gives more than one curious instance (*Memoirs and Travels*, pp. 324, 325). On rare occasions Jeffreys showed that he was not entirely devoid of humane feelings. He refused to put the Fine Mote Act in force against his mother's old friend Philip Henry (*Diaries and Letters of Philip Henry*, 1882, p. 324), and he successfully interceded on behalf of Sir Robert Clayton [q. v.], who had been his patron in early days. The opinion, too, which he expressed at Rosewell's trial that it was 'a hard case that a man should have a counsel to defend him for a twopenny trespass, and his witnesses examined upon oath, but if he steal, commit murder, or felony, nay, high treason, where life, estate, honour, and all are concerned, he shall neither have counsel, nor his witnesses examined upon oath' (*State Trials*, x. 267), was one far in advance of his time. Though his knowledge of law was small, his perception of the true point in the case before him was exceedingly quick. As a criminal judge he was undoubtedly the worst that ever disgraced the bench. In civil cases, however, 'when he was in temper and matters indifferent came before him, he became his seat of justice better than any other' Roger North 'ever saw in his place' (*Life of Lord Speaker Guilford*, p. 219). Speaker Onslow, too, records, on the authority of Sir Joseph Jekyll, that he 'had great parts, and made a great chancellor in the business of that court. In mere private matters he was thought an able and upright judge wherever he sat' (Burnet, *Hist. of his own Time*, ii. 400 *n.*) As chancellor he issued several useful orders for the purpose of checking oppressive practices of his court. A number of his common law judgments are reported in Shower, Skinner, and 3 Modern, and his equity decisions will be found in Vernon. One of the best specimens of his judicial powers is 'The Argument of the Lord Chief Justice of the Court of King's Bench concerning the great case of Monopolies between the East India Company, Plaintiff, and Thomas Sandys, Defendant,' &c. (London, 1689, fol., and reprinted in the tenth volume of 'State Trials,' pp. 519–54); while his summing-up in the Lady Ivy's case (*State Trials*, x. 631–45) is described by Lord Campbell as 'most masterly.' There are several amusing anecdotes of passages of arms between Jeffreys and witnesses, in which he got the worst of the encounter (Foss, vii. 231). From the dedication of the second edition of John Groenveldt's 'Dissertatio Lithologica' (1687), and the titles of two rare prints of Jeffreys

after Kneller, published by E. Cooper and I. Oliver, it would seem that James had at one time some intention of creating Jeffreys Viscount Weikham and Earl of Flint (see also LUTTRELL, i. 325). The explanation that these titles were given satirically (NICOLAS, *Synopsis of the Peerage*, 1825, i. 346) is obviously insufficient; but though it is stated in Seward's 'Anecdotes' that 'a learned and ingenious collector in London' had in his possession the patent for creating Jeffreys Earl of Flint (5th edit. iv. 142), no entry of such patent is to be found on the rolls or among the privy seals in the Record Office. Jeffreys is said to have been one of the umpires chosen to decide the respective merits of the two organs built by Bernard Schmidt and Renatus Harris [q.v.] respectively for the Temple Church. Jeffreys never represented any constituency in the House of Commons, and only sat in the House of Lords for a few weeks. He does not appear to have published anything. Vernon's 'Reports,' which were compiled from Vernon's manuscripts after his death, and published by the court of chancery 1726–8, were erroneously supposed to have been the work of Jeffreys (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. i. 332). While recorder of the city Jeffreys resided in Aldermanbury, opposite St. Mary Aldermanbury Church. Though he appears to have taken Lord-keeper Guilford's house in Queen Street (ROGER NORTH, *Autobiography*, p. 195), Jeffreys, soon after he became lord chancellor, went to live in 'a great house in Duke Street, just against the Bird Cages in St. James's Park,' which he rented from Moses Pitt the bookseller. James is said to have 'permitted a fair pair of freestone stairs to be made into the park' for Jeffreys's accommodation (STOW, *Survey of London* (Strype), 1720, bk. vi. 64), and here on a vacant piece of ground between the house and the park Jeffreys had a cause room built, which he used as a place of judicial business when he found it inconvenient to sit at Westminster or Lincoln's Inn. This room, which was afterwards known as Duke Street Chapel, has since been pulled down, and the street has been renamed Delahay Street.

There are numerous portraits of Jeffreys. The full-length painted by Kneller in 1687 for the Inner Temple was hung only for a short time in the hall. After his downfall it was taken off the wall, and in 1697 was given by the society to the second Baron Jeffreys, who removed it to Acton. It was subsequently removed to Erddig, Denbighshire, where it is now in the possession of Mr. Simon Yorke, who also possesses a small oval in black and white, drawn by Allen for the engraving which appears in Yorke's 'Royal Tribes of Wales.' Another portrait by Kneller, belonging to Lord Tankerville, is at Chillingham Castle, Northumberland. It was painted for James II, and at the time of the revolution was hanging in the court of king's bench. A third portrait which was removed from the Guildhall upon Jeffreys's disgrace cannot now be traced. Possibly it may be the portrait which is now in the National Portrait Gallery, as Jeffreys is there portrayed as recorder. Mr. Frederic Fane has a portrait of Jeffreys at Moyles Court, near Ringwood, Hampshire, and there is another in the Dorset County Museum. Two portraits of Jeffreys and of one of his wives are preserved at Swell Court, Somerset (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vi. 148), and his portrait appears in Verrio's large picture of James II receiving the president of Christ's Hospital (PENNANT, *London*, 1814, pp. 140–1). Reference to other portraits of Jeffreys, which cannot now be traced, will be found in Nichols's 'History of Leicestershire' (vol. ii. pt. i. p. 117 *n.*) There are numerous engravings of Jeffreys's portraits by E. Cooper, T. Oliver, J. Smith, R. White, and others. Several prints representing Jeffreys taken in disguise and surrounded by the mob were published shortly after his capture. The inscriptions of two of these prints are in Dutch (STEPHEN, *Catalogue of Political and Personal Satires*, 1870, i. 723).

Jeffreys married, first, on 23 May 1667, at Allhallows Barking Church, Sarah, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Neesham. This marriage is one of the most creditable passages in his career. Having become involved in difficulties Jeffreys determined to repair his fortunes by marrying an heiress, the daughter of a certain rich merchant. Her father, however, discovered the design, forbade the marriage, and turned his daughter's companion, through whom Jeffreys had kept up a clandestine correspondence with the heiress, out of the house. In return for having ruined her prospects Jeffreys, in a fit of generosity, married the companion. By this marriage Jeffreys had four sons and two daughters, viz. (1) John, see infra; (2) Thomas, who died on 7 March 1676; (3) George; (4) Robert, both of whom died in infancy; (5) Margaret, who married at Hedgerley, Buckinghamshire, on 15 Oct. 1687, William, the eldest son of Sir Thomas Stringer of Durance, in the parish of Enfield, and was buried at Enfield on 11 May 1727 (LYSONS, *Environs of London*, ii. 321); and (6) Sarah, who became the wife of George Harnage, a colonel of marines, the third son of Edward Harnage of Belswardyne, near Cressage, Shropshire (BURKE, *Peerage*, &c., 1888, p. 676). Lady Jeffreys died on 14 Feb. 1678,

and was buried on the 18th in St. Mary Aldermanbury Church. Jeffreys married, secondly, in June 1679 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 472), Ann, daughter of Sir Thomas Bludworth, ex-lord mayor of London, and widow of Sir John Jones of Fonmon, Glamorganshire. This lady appears to have had a very doubtful reputation, and the marriage formed the subject of several lampoons. By his second wife Jeffreys had two sons and four daughters, all of whom died infants, excepting Mary, his eldest daughter, who married Charles Dive of Lincoln's Inn, and died on 4 Oct. 1711, in the thirty-first year of her age (cf. inscription in St. Mary Aldermanbury Church). The second Lady Jeffreys survived her husband several years, and died in 1703.

Jeffreys, John, second Baron Jeffreys of Wem (1670?–1702), was educated at Westminster School, where in 1685 he was admitted head into college, but did not stay for election. He is described as 'a Person of very good Parts' (*Annals of Queen Anne*, 1703, i. 231). He was, however, of dissipated habits, and is said to have exceeded even his father in his powers of drinking. A curious account of a broil 'in a coffee-house near Gray's Inn' in which he was involved in 1690 is preserved among the Pine Coffin MSS. (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 380). He took his seat in the House of Lords on 12 Nov. 1694 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xv. 431), and in February 1696 refused to sign the 'association' recognising William as the rightful and lawful king (Luttrell, iv. 22). During the debate on the second reading of Sir John Fenwick's Attainder Bill he is said to have had a violent dispute with Lord Monmouth (afterwards Lord Peterborough), who had made some severe reflections on the memory of the late lord chancellor (Macaulay, ii. 609). From the 'Journals of the House of Lords,' however, it would appear that the altercation was between the Earl of Scarborough and Jeffreys, as an injunction was laid on those lords on 23 Dec. 1696, 'that they do not resent what each other hath said' (xvi. 48). In May 1700 Jeffreys was instrumental in substituting a public funeral in honour of Dryden for the private ceremony which had been determined on (Malone, *Prose Works of John Dryden*, 1800, vol. i. pt. i. pp. 347–82). Jeffreys died on 9 May 1702, and in default of male issue the barony became extinct. No fewer than eighteen protests are signed by the second Lord Jeffreys (Rogers, *Complete Collection of the Protests of the Lords*, 1875, i. 125–63). In 1709 a private act of parliament was obtained for vesting the real estate of which he had been possessed in Shropshire, Leicestershire, and Buckinghamshire in trustees, 'to be sold for the payment of debts and portions and other purposes therein mentioned' (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xviii. 723). Two small pieces in 'Poems on Affairs of State,' 1703–4, viz. 'A Fable,' and a translation of an elegy in Latin verse by Dr. Bentley on the death of the Duke of Gloucester (ii. 241, iii. 380–1), are said to have been written by him; but the first-mentioned piece was probably by Prior. He married in July 1688 Lady Charlotte Herbert, daughter and heiress of Philip, seventh earl of Pembroke (Luttrell, i. 451; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 379), by whom he had an only surviving child, Henrietta Louisa, who married, on 14 July 1720, Thomas, first earl of Pomfret. It is said that while the Countess of Pomfret was travelling on the western road with her children she was hooted at by the peasants when they learnt that she was the grand-daughter of the lord chief justice, and according to a correspondent in 'Notes and Queries' the memory of 'the bloody assizes' was still preserved in the district by the change of the name of the well-known children's game Tom Tiddler's ground into 'Judge Jeffreys' ground' (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. vi. 432). The widow of the second Baron Jeffreys on 29 Aug. 1703 married Thomas, first viscount Windsor (Luttrell, v. 333). There is an engraving of the second Lord Jeffreys, 'from a drawing in the collection of Thomas Thompson, M.P.,' in Walpole's 'Noble Authors' (ed. Park, iv. opp. p. 10).

[Woolrych's Memoirs of the Life of Judge Jeffreys, 1827; H. B. Irving's Life of Judge Jeffreys, 1898; Western Martyrology or Bloody Assizes . . . together with the Life and Death of George, Lord Jeffreys, 1705; Life and Character of the late Lord Chancellor Jeffreys, 1725; Roger North's Life of the Lord Keeper Guilford, 1742; Autobiography of Roger North, ed. by A. Jessopp, 1887; Roger North's Examen, 1740; Burnet's History of his own Time, 1833, vols. ii. and iii.; Correspondence of Clarendon and Rochester, ed. by S. W. Singer, 1828; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs, 1857; Autobiography of Sir John Bramston (Camden Soc. Publ. 1845); Memoirs and Travels of Sir John Reresby, 1813; Sir John Dalrymple's Memoirs, 1771; Ellis Correspondence, 1829; Evelyn's Diary, 1857, ii. 187, 189–90, 224, 242, 256; Lord Campbell's Lives of the Lord Chancellors, 1857, iv. 338–429; Foss's Judges of England, 1864, vii. 226–43; Roscoe's Lives of Eminent British Lawyers, pp. 113–39; Lingard's History of England, 1855, vol. x.; Macaulay's Hist. of England, 1889; Sir James Mackintosh's History of the Revolution, 1834; Nichols's History of Leicestershire, 1795, ii. pt. i. 114–19; Lipscomb's History of Buckinghamshire, 1847, iv. 503–7; Pennant's Tours in

Wales, ed. by John Rhys, 1883, i. 384–7; Inderwick's Side-Lights on the Stuarts, 1888, pp. 365–427 (with copy of a rare engraving of Kneller's portrait of Jeffreys); Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 1804, iii. 368–9, iv. 272, 308–10; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883, pp. 298, 608; Cobbett's State Trials, 1810–12, vols. vii–xii.; Seward's Anecdotes, 1804, iv. 141–4; Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, 1883, p. 49; Alumni Westmon. 1852, pp. 158, 203, 316, 533; Gent. Mag. 1785, vol. lv. pt. ii. pp. 769–70, 939; Marriage Licenses, London, 1611–1828 (Harl. Soc. Publ. 1887), pp. 302, 328; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vi. 432, vii. 45, 2nd ser. i. 29, 70, 128, 145, 332, 479, ii. 25, iv. 142, 3rd ser. iv. 374, v. 494, ix. 276, 4th ser. vi. 541, xi. 216, 310, 5th ser. vi. 148, 7th ser. ix. 107, 155, 215, 247; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

**JEFFREYS, GEORGE** (1678–1755), versifier, was son of Christopher Jeffreys [see under JEFFREYS, GEORGE, *d.* 1685] of Little Weldon, Northamptonshire. His mother Anna seems to have been sister of James Brydges, lord Chandos, whose son was first duke of Chandos. Jeffreys was born in 1678 (probably at Weldon, but there are no baptism entries in its registers from 1677 to 1684), and sent, as his father had been, to Westminster School, where he was under Busby. On 12 Nov. 1694 he was entered as pensioner at Trinity College, Cambridge, and was admitted a scholar on 23 April 1697. He graduated B.A. in 1698, M.A. in 1702, and acted as moderator in the philosophical schools (1706), senior taxor (1707), and suborator to William Ayloffe. On 2 Oct. 1701 he was elected a minor fellow of Trinity College, became major fellow on 17 April 1702, and *lector linguæ Latinæ* in 1704. As he did not take orders in the English church, he vacated his fellowship in 1709. Jeffreys came to London and was called to the bar, but never sought a practice. He was secretary to Dr. Hartstonge[q. v.], bishop of Derry from 1714 to 1717, and held 'some post in the custom-house' at London, but passed most of his life at leisure in the houses of his relations, the dukes of Chandos, where, as Lord Cork says, 'he moved and spoke the gentleman.' He died on 17 Aug. 1755, at the age of seventy-seven.

Jeffreys was the author of: 1. 'Edwin, a Tragedy, acted at the Theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields,' 1724, of which Dr. Young says in a letter to Lady Mary W. Montagu (*Letters*, 1861 ed., ii. 11) that it 'before acting brought its author above 1,000*l.*' It was performed for six nights. 2. 'Merope, a tragedy, acted at the Theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields,' 1731. On the second night the audience was dismissed without the play being produced. Many years later the author stated that it furnished Voltaire with some unacknowledged hints for his play of the same name. 3. 'Father Francis and Sister Constance,' a poem from a story in the 'Spectator;' and 'Chess,' a poem, translated into English from Vida, 1736. The second piece had been read by Pope, 'and some few retrenchments and alterations' made therein on his suggestion. Some comparison between it and a version by Goldsmith is in Forster's 'Life of Goldsmith' (1854), ii. 267–8. 4. 'Miscellanies in Verse and Prose,' 1754, some copies of which were issued as remainders in 1767. It was dedicated to the Marquis of Carnarvon, and contained an oratorio called 'The Triumph of Truth,' the two plays already mentioned, and two orations which he had delivered before the university of Cambridge, the former in 1702 in praise of Queen Anne, and the latter on 30 Jan. 1704 on the anniversary of the death of Charles I.

Jeffreys was the author of some verses prefixed to Addison's 'Cato,' which attracted great attention. They were left with the printer by an unknown hand, and Addison never knew from whom they came. Translations or imitations by Jeffreys of several of the odes of Horace were printed in John Duncombe's translation (1757 and 1767), and he wrote the epilogue to Southerne's 'Money the Mistress.' Some letters to and from him are inserted in Duncombe's 'Collection of Letters' (1773), ii. 17–33, 179–270, together with his essay on the use of monosyllables in poetry (ii. App.), which was reprinted in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1773, pp. 86–8. Specimens of the poetry of Jeffreys are in the same periodical for 1752 and 1753, Dodsley's 'Collection,' iv. 311–18, v. 70–83, Nichols's 'Poets,' vi. 57–63, and Southey's 'Later Poets,' ii. 213–23.

[Gent. Mag. 1755, p. 381; Baker's Biog. Dramatica, 1812 ed., i. 396, ii. 187, iii. 36; Doran's Their Majesties' Servants, 1888 ed., ii. 23–4; Welch's Alumni Westmonast., ed. Phillimore, pp. 152, 225, 228; Johnson's Poets, ed. Cunningham, ii. 139; Southerne's Works, 1774, iii. 242–3; Trin. Coll. Records, per Mr. W. Aldis Wright.] W. P. C.

**JEFFREYS, JOHN GWYN** (1809–1885), conchologist, was born at Swansea on 18 Jan. 1809. He was the eldest of four children, and was educated at Swansea grammar school, where he became 'head boy,' and from whose master, Mr. Griffiths, he received his first lessons in shell collecting. At the age of seventeen Jeffreys was articled to a local solicitor. After a successful career of many years in his profession at Swansea, Jeffreys was called to the bar in 1856, when he removed to London, his object being to

practise in the court of chancery and before parliamentary committees. Retiring from practice in 1866, Jeffreys purchased Ware Priory in Hertfordshire, a fine old house, which became a meeting-place for many British and foreign naturalists. He was J.P. for the counties of Glamorgan, Brecon, and Herts, D.L. for Hertfordshire, and high sheriff of the last named county in 1877. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1829, and a fellow of the Royal Society in 1840. The university of St. Andrews bestowed upon him the honorary degree of LL.D. He did much work in connection with the British Association, of which body he was local treasurer at the Swansea meeting of 1848, vice-president in 1880, and president of the biological section in 1877. For many years he acted as treasurer of the Linnean and Geological societies, and of the Royal Society Club. After the death of his wife, Jeffreys removed to Kensington, where he died suddenly of apoplexy on 24 Jan. 1885. He married a daughter of R. J. Nevill, esq., of Llangennech Park, Carmarthenshire, who died in 1881, leaving six children.

Jeffreys had a keen eye for minute distinctions, with an excellent memory, and the methodical habits of a good man of business. He wrote more than one hundred papers on scientific subjects, the first of which, 'A Synopsis of the Pneumonobranchous Mollusca of Great Britain,' appeared in the Linnean Society's 'Transactions' for 1828. Of his many other communications to scientific periodicals, perhaps the most important is his series of papers in the 'Proceedings of the Zoological Society,' 1868–70, on 'The Mollusca of the Lightning and Porcupine Expeditions, 1868–70.' But Jeffreys' chief work was his 'British Conchology,' 5 vols. 1862–1869, in which all the generic types of our shells are illustrated.

Jeffreys was led to undertake deep-sea dredging by his belief that the molluscs of the present day are the direct descendants of those which inhabited British seas during the period of the Crag. While engaged in his profession Jeffreys' time for collecting specimens was very limited; but he managed to pay a visit to the Shetlands for this purpose as early as 1841. Afterwards he joined Mr. Barlee, one of the old school of conchologists, sharing the expenses and the specimens obtained, while Barlee did the collecting. After Barlee's death Jeffreys was enabled to devote himself more fully to scientific work, and, in company with Mr. Waller and the Rev. A. M. Norman, the summers of most of the years between 1860 and 1870 were spent in dredging the shallower parts of the British seas in search of shells, &c., the work being done from the yacht Osprey. So important were the results obtained by these and other investigations, that in 1869 her majesty's ship Porcupine was detailed for deep-sea explorations; and with Jeffreys in charge of the scientific work, she dredged down to 1,476 fathoms off the west coast of Ireland (see Report in *Proc. Royal Society*, vol. xviii., 1869). In 1870 Jeffreys went in the Porcupine to dredge the deep sea in the Bay of Biscay and off the Portuguese coast. Here one haul brought up from a depth of 994 fathoms 186 species of shells, of which Jeffreys found 71 to be new to science; while of the others, 24 species had previously only been known as fossils. Another prize of this expedition was the wonderful crinoid, *Pentacrinus Wyville-Thomsoni*. In 1876 Jeffreys did more dredging on board her majesty's ship Valorous in Baffin's Bay, &c. In 1878 and 1879 he conducted similar work, in conjunction with Dr. Norman, off the Norwegian coast, and in 1880 the two naturalists, on the invitation of the French government, took part in the expedition on board Le Travailleur for dredging at great depths off the Bay of Biscay. In much of his deep-sea work Jeffreys was associated with Dr. W. B. Carpenter and Professor Wyville-Thomson.

Jeffreys's magnificent collection of European mollusca, which abounded in type specimens, was purchased two years before his death by the American government.

[Proceedings, Royal Society, 1885, pp. i–xv; Nature, 1885, xxxi. 317; Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers, 1865–78.] W. J. H.

**JEFFREYS, JULIUS** (1801–1877), inventor of the respirator and medical writer, fourth son of R. Jeffreys, rector of Throcking, Hertfordshire, was born at Hall Place, Kent, in 1801. He studied medicine at Edinburgh and London, and in 1822, at the early age of twenty-one, he wrote a tract 'On the Comparative Forces of the Extensor and Flexor Muscles connected with the Joints,' in which he ventured to controvert some current views. The work met with the approbation of Abernethy and other distinguished medical men. In the same year Jeffreys obtained an appointment on the medical establishment of Bengal, and while in India he made a series of meteorological observations which led him to recommend the formation of hill stations as health resorts. He indicated Simla, where there was then only a single house, as a suitable locality. After two years' service he was made staff-surgeon at Cawnpore, and he was very active in introducing various chemical manufactures into India. He returned

to England in 1835, and in the following year, in order to relieve a widowed sister, Mrs. Nicol, who was suffering from a pulmonary attack, he invented the respirator, for which he obtained a patent on 23 Jan. Two other patents embodying various improvements were granted to him in 1844 and 1850 respectively. The appliance consists of a series of exceedingly thin perforated metallic diaphragms—rods, wires, or tubes were afterwards found to answer equally well—fixed in a suitable frame and applied over the mouth. The heat of the breath in passing out through the apparatus is communicated to the metallic diaphragms, and this heat is in turn transferred to the air inhaled. The respirator was very well received by the medical profession, Dr. Arnott mentioning it in a lecture at the Royal Institution in March 1836. It has now, however, somewhat fallen into disuse. Jeffreys subsequently devoted considerable attention to diseases of the respiratory organs, with special reference to this apparatus, embodying his views in the following works: 'The Construction and Use of the Respirator,' 1836; 'Statics of the Chest,' 1843; 'The Atmospheric Treatment of the Chest,' 1845; and 'Remarks on Climate and Affections of the Throat and Lungs,' 1849. In 1858 he published a small work on 'The British Army in India; its Preservation by Appropriate Clothing,' &c., which contained valuable suggestions.

He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1840, and in the same year he communicated a paper to the 'Proceedings' on the solubility of silica by steam, which is also the subject of a paper read by him before the British Association in 1869.

In addition to his purely scientific investigations he was occupied with various inventions for heating and warming, propelling ships, lowering ships' boats, &c., for some of which he obtained patents in 1838 and 1844.

He was elected a member of the Medical and Chirurgical Society in 1838, and he became a fellow of the Geological Society in 1846. He died at Richmond, 13 May 1877.

[Lieutenant-colonel E. Jeffreys's A Confutative Biographical Notice of Julius Jeffreys, with full Account of his Patents, 1855; Proceedings of the Medical and Chirurgical Society, 1880, viii. 294.]

R. B. P.

**JEGON**, JOHN (1550–1618), bishop of Norwich, born in 1550, was son of Robert Jegon of Coggeshall in Essex, and Joan White, his wife, both of humble condition in life. On 25 Oct. 1567 he matriculated at Cambridge as a student of Queens' College. The statement that he belonged to St. John's College appears to be without foundation. He graduated B.A. in the Lent term of 1571–2, was elected a fellow of Queens' College in 1572, and filled successively the offices of college tutor, proctor in the university, and vice-president. In 1590 the fellows of Corpus Christi College received royal letters recommending Jegon to the mastership, then vacant by the death of Dr. Copcot (*Cal. State Papers*, 1581–90, p. 682). The fellows, who were desirous of electing one of their own number (Mr. Dix), complied reluctantly, and in a letter to the chancellor of the university, Lord Burghley, stated that they did so, 'for that our statute so in part requireth, and your last letters seem to command.' Jegon, however, who brought with him several of his pupils at Queens' College, soon justified the royal choice. He freed the college from financial difficulties, and raised the standard of instruction (cf. MASTERS, *Hist. of C. C. College*, ed. Lamb, p. 146). In 1593 he signed the formal protest against William Barret's sermon attacking Calvinistic doctrine. He filled the office of vice-chancellor during the academic years 1596–7, 1597–8, 1598–9, and 1600–1, and vigorously maintained the rights and privileges of the university against the town. By the townsmen he was much disliked, and in his letters to Burghley he more than once complained of the treatment he received at their hands. On 22 July 1601 he was installed dean of Norwich, and 18 Jan. 1602–3 was elected bishop of that see, being consecrated at Lambeth on 14 May 1603. On his resignation of the mastership of his college, Archbishop Whitgift was anxious that his own chaplain, Dr. Carrier, a senior fellow of the society, should succeed. But Jegon, although professing himself in favour of the archbishop's scheme, contrived to bring about the election of his own brother, Thomas Jegon, also a fellow of the college. Whitgift, in his chagrin, wrote to Sir Robert Cecil, the chancellor, declaring that 'Jegon hath, in my opinion, greatly abused both you and me.'

In his diocese Jegon was unpopular, partly on account of the rigour with which he sought to enforce conformity, and partly because his liberality was not proportionate to his reputation for wealth. Masters tells us that he was 'so noted for a monied man, that the king sent to borrow 100*l.* of him by way of loan.' In his latter years, his health failing him, he petitioned for leave of absence from parliament, and a proxy was appointed. He died at Aylsham in Norfolk 13 March 1617–18, and was buried in the chancel of the church. His will is in the prerogative office at Canterbury.

He left a widow named Lilia, who in 1619 was married to Sir Charles Cornwallis, knt., of Beeston in Norfolk; also two sons, Robert and John, the former of whom built a large house upon the estate at Buxton, and resided there many years. The latter was buried near his father in 1631. Jegon's only daughter, Dorothy, married Robert Goswold of Otley in Suffolk.

Jegon was short in stature and somewhat corpulent, and his countenance, judging from his portrait in the lodge of Corpus Christi College, was far from pleasing in expression. Fuller, while attributing to him 'the seriousness and gravity becoming a governor,' says that he was 'at the same time of a most facetious disposition, so that it was hard to say whether his counsel was more grateful for its soundness, or his company more acceptable for the pleasantness thereof.'

[Strype's Life of Whitgift; Masters's Hist. of Corpus Christi College, ed. Lamb; J. B. Mullinger's Hist. of Univ. of Cambr. vol. ii.; Brydges's Restituta, ii. 241.] J. B. M.

JEHNER, afterwards JENNER, ISAAC (1750–1806?), portrait-painter and engraver in mezzotint, born in Westminster in 1750, was son of a German gunsmith, who is credited with having introduced the art of silver-plating into England. At the age of nine he met with accidents which left him a deformed dwarf for life. When about twenty he was apprenticed for five years to an engraver, and afterwards worked as assistant to William Pether [q. v.], mezzotint-engraver. He also drew and painted portraits in various styles. About 1780 Jehner appears to have settled at Exeter. Among his earlier engravings were Richard, earl of Barrymore, as Cupid, after R. Cosway; Admiral Keppel, after Scott; William, fourth duke of Portland, as a boy, after Sir Joshua Reynolds; 'A Girl with a Muff' and 'Dionysius Areopagita,' after the same; 'The Four Seasons,' after J. Brueghel; 'The Entombment,' after Rubens; 'The Incredulity of St. Thomas,' after Correggio, &c. In Devonshire he engraved some curious portraits of the Spry family as private plates, and one of Richard Bartlett, from which we learn that Jehner was a freemason; he also engraved in 1799 a small mezzotint portrait of himself, 'from a small original cast, as large as the life.' In 1806 he published a sketch of his own career, under the title of 'Fortune's Football.' Latterly he altered his name to Jenner. The date of his death is not known.

[Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33402); Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.] L. C.

JEKYLL, Sir JOSEPH (1663–1738), master of the rolls, born in 1663, was son of John Jekyll of London, by Tryphena his wife, relict of Richard Hill. He entered the Middle Temple in 1680, and was called to the bar in 1687. While a student he came under the influence of Somers [q. v.], afterwards lord chancellor, and Gilbert Burnet [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Salisbury, then chaplain at the rolls. In 1697 he was appointed chief justice of Chester; on 6 Nov. 1700 he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law, and appointed king's serjeant; and on 12 Dec. he was knighted. On the death of William III he refused to resign his patent of chief justice of Chester, though threatened with a prosecution by the tories if he did not, and succeeded in retaining the place until his appointment to the mastership of the rolls in 1717 (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, iv. 319, 604, 702; Wynne, *Serjeant-at-Law*). In parliament he sat for Eye, Suffolk, between 1697 and 1713, then for Lymington, Hampshire, until 1722, and during the rest of his life for Reigate, acting consistently with the whigs throughout. He was a friend to the poorer clergy, and in 1704 moved, by way of amendment to the royal message proposing to appropriate a part of the revenue from first-fruits and tenths to their relief, that the entire tax should be removed and a fund formed for the augmentation of small livings. About the same time he delivered a weighty but ineffectual speech on the great constitutional question raised by the action of the House of Commons in regard to the case of Ashby *v.* White, Jekyll urging with much learning and sense that the franchise was a right incident by common law to an estate of freehold, and that by consequence an elector disfranchised by the arbitrary act of a returning officer must have a right of action in the courts of common law [cf. Holt, Sir John]. While this was pending Jekyll accepted a brief for the defence of Lord Halifax on his trial for breach of duty as auditor of the imprests. As the prosecution had been ordered by the House of Commons this was resented as a breach of privilege, and Jekyll was publicly censured. On the impeachment of Sacheverell in 1710, Jekyll opened the articles against him in a speech full of energy and zeal, and so strongly did he feel on the matter that he went the length of ordering the indictment of a clergyman who preached before him against the impeachment while he was on circuit in Wales. The grand jury, however, threw out the bill (*Parl. Hist.* vi. 271, 327; Burnet, *Own Time*, fol., pp. 369–70; Luttrell, *Relation of State Affairs*, v. 486, 563; Howell, *State Trials*, xv. 95). Jekyll was

one of the managers of the impeachment of the Jacobite rebel, the Earl of Wintoun, in March 1715–16, and opened the case against the Jew, Francis Francia, on his trial at the Old Bailey for treasonable correspondence with the friends of the Pretender (22 Jan. 1716–17). Though, as one of the committee of secrecy appointed to investigate the cases of Bolingbroke and Oxford, he had expressed himself adverse to the prosecution of the latter, he nevertheless acted as one of the managers of his impeachment in June 1717. He was rewarded on 13 July following with the post of master of the rolls, and sworn of the privy council on the 31st (Howell, *State Trials*, xiv. 830, 898, 1164; *Parl. Hist.* vii. 473; Boyer, *Polit. State of Great Britain*, xiv. 78, 204; Hardy, *Cat. of Lords Chancellors*, &c. p. 80). The rolls house having fallen into decay Jekyll rebuilt it, the king contributing 5,000*l.* towards the expenses (*Hist. Reg. Chron. Reg.* p. 39). He still continued to speak occasionally in parliament. Thus he supported the war with Spain in 1718, and took a leading part in exposing the corrupt practices of the directors of the South Sea Company in 1720. He was chief commissioner of the great seal between the resignation of the Earl of Macclesfield (7 Jan. 1725) and its delivery to his successor Lord King (1 June). In parliament he gave a steady support to Walpole, speaking in favour of the Excise Bill in March 1732–3 and against the augmentation of the land forces on the outbreak of the war of the Polish election. He was, however, more of a whig than of a courtier, and gave great offence to the queen by inopportunely raising a point of law which the law officers could not answer on occasion of the Marlborough election petition in March 1734–5, in consequence of which the decision of the committee went against the court party. Hence Pope's allusion in the 'Epilogue to the Satires,' Dialogue I. 38–40, to

> Jekyll, or some odd old whig,
> Who never changed his principle or wig.

(*Parl. Hist.* vii. 582, 689 et seq., 796 et seq., viii. 675, 681, 1295; Hervey, *Mem.* i. 472–3; *Comm. Journ.* xxii. 435, 437). Jekyll was also opposed to state lotteries and stage plays, and incurred much popular odium by introducing in 1736 a measure for laying a tax of 20*s.* per gallon on the retailing of spirituous liquors, popularly known as the 'gin act.' A guard of sixty soldiers was placed at the rolls to protect him from the violence of the mob (28 Sept.) Jekyll was also the author of the Mortmain Act of this year, a singularly ill-drawn measure, now superseded by the Mortmain and Charitable Uses Act, 1888 (*Parl. Hist.* ix. 70, 74, 944, 1033–5, 1059 et seq., 1110 et seq.; *Gent. Mag.* 1736, p. 551; Hervey, *Mem.* ii. 139; Coxe, *Sir Robert Walpole*, i. 475). In 1738 he was elected one of the governors of the Charterhouse. He died at his seat, Brookmans, North Mimms, Hertfordshire, of mortification of the bowels, on 19 Aug. of the same year, and was interred in the Rolls Chapel on 1 Sept. Jekyll married Elizabeth, second sister of John, lord Somers, by whom he had no issue. She survived him, dying on 29 Sept. 1745. By his will he bequeathed 20,000*l.* East India Stock, after his wife's death, to the commissioners of the national debt, to be applied as a sinking fund; upon which Lord Mansfield remarked that 'he might as well have attempted to stop the middle arch of Blackfriars Bridge with his full-bottomed wig.' A portion of the fund was restored to his residuary legatees by act of parliament in 1747. Part of his estate he left to Lord-chancellor Hardwicke, who had married his wife's niece; other property in trusts for the benefit of the dissenting interest. Jekyll appears to have been an ungraceful speaker and somewhat puzzle-headed, yet we have it on Lord Hervey's authority that 'he spoke with more general weight though with less particular approbation' than any of his contemporaries in the House of Commons (Hervey, *Mem.* i. 474).

As to the authorship of 'A Discourse of the Judicial Authority belonging to the Office of Master of the Rolls in the High Court of Chancery,' which has been erroneously attributed to Jekyll, see Yorke, Philip, first Earl of Hardwicke, 1690–1764.

[Foss's Judges of England; Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 132; Gent. Mag. 1738, pp. 381, 436; Burnet's Own Time; Gent. Mag. 1738 pp. 381, 436, 489, 1745 p. 558, 1747 p. 274; Cussans's Hertfordshire, 'Hundred of Dacorum,' p. 286; Legal Observer, ii. 96; Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biographical History of England, iii. 205–6; Harris's Life of Lord Hardwicke, i. 415.] J. M. R.

JEKYLL, JOSEPH (*d.* 1837), wit and politician, was the only son of Edward Jekyll, a captain in the royal navy, and a great-nephew of Sir Joseph Jekyll [q. v.] He was educated at Westminster School, and matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 5 Feb. 1771, aged eighteen, when his father was described as dwelling at Haverfordwest. He graduated B.A. in 1774, and M.A. in 1777. In 1769 he entered at Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar at that inn on

30 May 1778, but transferred himself to the Inner Temple in 1795, and became in turn bencher (1795), reader (1814), and treasurer (1816). He went the western circuit. His practice was not large, but his fame soon spread as a diner-out and a contributor of witticisms to the newspapers. His contributions chiefly appeared in the 'Morning Chronicle' and the 'Evening Statesman,' and the best-known of his *jeux d'esprit* in the former paper was the satire, the 'Tears of the Cruets,' on Pitt's salt-tax, which is reprinted in 'Notes and Queries,' 1st ser. x. 172 (1854), and 4th ser. viii. 300–1 (1871). On 20 Aug. 1787 he was returned, through the favour of the Marquis of Lansdowne, to parliament for Calne, and represented that constituency continuously until he resigned the seat on 23 Feb. 1816. Oldfield, in his 'Parliamentary History,' v. 152, asserts that the marquis contemplated ousting him in 1807, but that the corporation refused their consent, and returned him free of expense. On his first election he was attacked for his connection with Lord Lansdowne in a satire entitled 'Jekyll, an Eclogue,' which is said to have been written by Joseph Richardson. It was printed separately in 1788, included in the numerous impressions of the 'Rolliad,' and in at least four editions (1788 and 1789) of a collection called 'Extracts from the Album at Streatham, or Ministerial Amusements.' Jekyll supplied his patron with political and social news from London, for which services Jeremy Bentham, in somewhat exaggerated language, dubbed him the 'tale-bearer of the household at Bowood.' The same candid friend attributed his lack of success in parliament to his want of 'serious knowledge,' and Abbot, first lord Colchester, mentions him as 'a frequent speaker, but positively without weight, even in his own (the whig) party.' In June 1798 he communicated to the House of Commons information to the effect that the expedition to Ostend had resulted in failure, which on the following day he had to acknowledge to be erroneous. For this he was caricatured by Gillray in 'Opposition Telegraphs, or the Little Second-sighted Lawyer.' He was also depicted by the same artist as on the top of the 'Morning Chronicle' office, and figured in two other caricatures (Wright, *Caricatures of Gillray*, pp. 142–9, 182, 203). Jekyll, being a favourite at Carlton House, was appointed by the Prince of Wales in 1805 his solicitor-general, and was at the same time raised to the dignity of king's counsel. Through the same influence he became a commissioner of lunacy, and in 1815 was created a master in chancery. His legal knowledge was insufficient for the post, and his practice was confined to the common-law courts. The appointment was generally condemned. Lord Eldon acknowledged that he 'hesitated for weeks and months' before bestowing it, and the common belief was that the prince went alone to the chancellor's house in Bedford Square, forced his way into the bedroom, and exclaimed, 'How I do pity Lady Eldon; she will never see you again, for here I remain until you promise to make Jekyll a master in chancery.' After several years of service he retired on a pension, and at the age of eighty-four died at 22 New Street, Spring Gardens, London, on 8 March 1837, being then the senior king's counsel and senior bencher. He married, at South Stoneham, Hampshire, on 20 Aug. 1801, Maria, daughter of Hans Sloane, M.P. for Lostwithiel, Cornwall, a lady of considerable fortune. Their issue was two sons. Jekyll was elected F.R.S. on 3 June 1790, and F.S.A. on 16 Dec. 1790. A portrait of him, painted by Lawrence, was engraved by Say; another portrait, by Dance, was engraved by Daniel, but for private distribution only.

The 'Letters of the late Ignatius Sancho, an African,' who knew many celebrities, were printed in 1782 in two volumes, and to them was prefixed a slight and anonymous memoir by Jekyll. This work passed through many editions. Under his direction the hall of the Inner Temple and the Temple Church were carefully restored, and the anonymous volume of 'Facts and Observations relating to the Temple Church and the Monuments contained in it, 1811,' was compiled by him. Several letters are in Johnstone's 'Samuel Parr,' vii. 103–4; Clayden's 'Rogers and his Contemporaries,' i. 152–3; Bentham's 'Works,' x. 486, xi. 144–5; and 'Correspondence of W. A. Miles' (1890), ii. 338–40. His correspondence was collected in 1894 by Algernon Bourke. Specimens of his jests are in Jerdan's 'Men I have known;' Colchester's 'Diary,' ii. 38; Croker's 'Diaries,' i. 408; and Fitzmaurice's 'Lord Shelburne,' iii. 547–9.

[Gent. Mag. 1801 pt. ii. p. 764, 1837 pt. ii. p. 208; Jerdan's Men I have known, pp. 273–81; Romilly's Memoirs, iii. 186–7; Benchers of Inner Temple, pp. 90–1; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, iv. 356; Wilson's House of Commons, 1808, pp. 103–4; Twiss's Lord Eldon, iii. 266–9; Foster's Oxford Registers; Bentham's Works, x. 239–40; Fitzmaurice's Shelburne, iii. 435.] W. P. C.

JEKYLL, THOMAS (1570–1653), antiquary, born in the parish of St. Helen, Bishopsgate, London, on 12 Jan. 1570, was eldest son of John Stocker Jekyll of Newington, Middlesex, by Mary, daughter and heiress of Nicholas Barnehouse of Welling-

ton, Somerset (*Visitations of Essex*, Harl. Soc., pt. i. pp. 427–8; MORANT, *Essex*, Preface). He became an attorney of Clifford's Inn, and was afterwards made secondary of the king's bench and one of the clerks of the papers. He died at his country seat at Bocking, Essex, in 1653 (Administration Act, P. C. C., dated 13 May 1653). By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Lake of 'Norton Horny' (? Galby) Place, Leicestershire, who survived him, he had five sons and three daughters.

Availing himself of his access to legal records, Jekyll filled above forty volumes with valuable materials for the histories of Essex, Norfolk, and Suffolk (GOUGH, *British Topography*, i. 345). A portion of the Jekyll collection was included in the list of manuscripts belonging to John Ouseley, rector of Springfield, Essex, printed in the 'Catalogi Librorum Manuscriptorum Angliæ,' 1697 (ii. 103). After Ouseley's death these manuscripts came into the hands of the Rev. William Holbrook, his son-in-law, who in 1710 was willing to sell them to Harley, earl of Oxford (cf. *Harl. MS.* 3779). Other of Jekyll's papers passed to Jekyll's grandson, Nicholas Jekyll of Castle Hedingham, Essex. Holbrook is said to have subsequently communicated his part of the collection to William Holman [q. v.], who obtained additions from Nicholas Jekyll. Of two manuscript catalogues of the Jekyll MSS., drawn up by Holman in 1715, one is now in the library of All Souls' College, Oxford (No. 297), and the other is in the British Museum (*Egerton MS.* 2382, f. 153). Many of Jekyll's volumes ultimately found their way into the British Museum (see *Harl. MSS.* 3968, 4723, 5185, 5186, 5190, 5195, 6677, 6678, 6684, and 6685; various papers inserted in *Harl. MSS.* 6832 and 7017), and five folio volumes, containing very valuable materials for the history of Essex (Add. MSS. 19985–9). Morant by his own account had in his possession those Jekyll MSS. which had belonged to Ouseley, and made copious use of them (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 705).

An interesting letter from Jekyll to Sir Symonds D'Ewes, dated from Bocking on 19 Dec. 1641, is in Harleian MS. 376.

[Trans. of Essex Archæolog. Soc. ii. 152–3; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xii. 454–5; Macray's Annals of Bodleian Library, 2nd edit. p. 238.]

G. G.

**JEKYLL, THOMAS** (1646–1698), divine, born on 16 July 1646 in the parish of St. Stephen, Walbrook, London, was the eldest son of John Jekyll, dealer. He entered Merchant Taylors' School in 1652 (*Register*, ed. Robinson, i. 212), was admitted a commoner of Trinity College, Oxford, on 4 Sept. 1663, and graduated B.A. in 1667, and M.A. in 1670 (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, ii. 297, 319). By 1674 he was vicar of Rowde, Wiltshire, by 1680 he had been presented by the Haberdashers' Company to Mr. Jones's lectureship at Newland, Gloucestershire, and by 1681 he was minister of the New Church in St. Margaret, Westminster. During the Roman catholic revival under James II he instituted a free school in connection with the New Church for the instruction of fifty poor children in the doctrines of the church of England and general knowledge. In 1694 he proceeded D.D. as a member of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge (*Graduati Cantabr.* 1659–1823, p. 260). He died in October 1698, and was buried on the 7th in the New Church (LUTTRELL, *Relation*, 1857, iv. 436), when a funeral sermon was preached by his old friend John Williams, bishop of Chichester. There is an inscription to his memory written by himself. He left a widow, Elizabeth, and three sons and five daughters (will P. C. C. 216, Lort).

By desire of a patron Jekyll was accustomed when residing at Rowde to preach twice a year at Bristol. He incurred the enmity of an influential clergyman in that city, and on attempting to preach there on 31 Jan. 1675 he was mobbed, taken before the mayor, and accused of infamous crimes. To vindicate his reputation he published the sermons which he intended to have delivered as 'Peace and Love recommended and perswaded,' 4to, London, 1675. At Newland he gave dire offence by his sermon preached on fast day, 22 Dec. 1680, entitled 'Popery a great Mystery of Iniquity,' 4to, London, 1681, which he printed for the sake of such secure protestants 'that will hardly believe there is a popish plot, or that ever it should take effect.'

Jekyll also published: 1. 'True Religion makes the best Loyalty,' 4to, London, 1682, a sermon prepared for the Duke of Monmouth and his followers, who intended to meet at St. Michael, Cornhill, on 21 April 1682, afterwards delivered at the New Church on Restoration day, 29 May following. 2. 'A brief and plain Exposition of the Church Catechism (Prayers and Graces for children),' 8vo, London, 1690 (another edit. 1696), composed for the use of his school.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 682–3.]

G. G.

**JELF, RICHARD WILLIAM** (1798–1871), principal of King's College, London, born 25 Jan. 1798, was the second son of Sir

James Jelf, knt., of Gloucester, and brother of William Edward Jelf [q. v.] He was educated at Eton, where he began a lifelong friendship with Pusey, and in December 1816 matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. (with a second class in classics) in 1820, and M.A. in 1823, B.D. 1831, D.D. 1839. In 1820 he was elected fellow of Oriel, took holy orders in 1821, and became one of the tutors in 1823. He was master of the schools in 1824, and classical examiner in 1825. After being for a short time private tutor to Sir George Nugent, he was in 1826 appointed preceptor to Prince George of Cumberland, afterwards king of Hanover. This office he filled for thirteen years, residing much at Berlin before his pupil's father became king of Hanover (1837). In 1830 he was appointed canon of Christ Church. Jelf never took a prominent part in the Oxford movement, but was so much respected for his impartiality that both Newman and his friend Pusey addressed to him their respective letters on the interpretation of the Thirty-nine Articles, advocated in No. 90 of the 'Tracts for the Times,' 1841. In the following year (1842) he preached a sermon before the university, which was published with the title 'Via Media; or the Church of England our providential path between Romanism and Dissent.' In 1847 he was appointed one of the six doctors to examine and report on Dr. Pusey's sermon, with the result that Pusey was suspended from preaching for two years. In 1844 Jelf preached the Bampton lectures at Oxford, his subject being 'An Inquiry into the means of Grace, their mutual connection and combined use, with especial reference to the Church of England.' In the same year he succeeded Bishop Lonsdale as principal of King's College, London. There he remained for twenty-four years, discharging his duties with courtesy and efficiency, and founding the theological department. When F. D. Maurice [q. v.], the professor of theology, published his 'Theological Essays' in 1853, Jelf condemned his views, and the council deprived Maurice of his professorship. Jelf was for many years proctor in convocation for the chapter of Christ Church, and also subalmoner to the queen. After resigning in 1868 the principalship of King's College, he lived in the house attached to his canonry at Oxford, where he died on 19 Sept. 1871. He married in 1830 Emmy, countess Schlippenbach, lady-in-waiting to the Duchess of Cumberland; his seven children include George Edward Jelf, master of the Charterhouse, Sir Arthur Richard Jelf, judge of the high court, and Colonel R. H. Jelf, R.E., C.M.G.

Jelf's other works are: 'Sermons Doctrinal and Practical,' 8vo, London, 1835; and 'Suggestions respecting the Neglect of the Hebrew Language as a qualification for Holy Orders,' 8vo, London, 1832. He edited Bishop Jewel's 'Works,' 8vo, Oxford, 1848, 8 vols., and left behind him a series of 'Lectures on the Thirty-nine Articles,' which were edited after his death, 1873, by his son-in-law, the Rev. J. R. King.

[Annual Register, 1871; Guardian, 20 Sept. 1871; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Oxford Ten-Year Book; Colonel Maurice's Life of F. D. Maurice, i. 363 sq., ii. 78 sq.; Mozley's Reminiscences; information furnished by the family.]

W. A. G.

JELF, WILLIAM EDWARD (1811–1875), divine and classical scholar, born 3 April 1811, was fifth son of Sir James Jelf, knt., of Gloucester, and brother of Richard William Jelf [q. v.] He was educated at Eton; matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, in July 1829; was elected a student in the same year; gained a first class in classics at the Easter examination, 1833, with an unusually brilliant list of competitors; graduated B.A. in 1833, M.A. in 1836, and B.D. in 1844, and was ordained in 1834. From 1836 to 1849 he was tutor of Christ Church, and for a time was senior censor. He was master of the schools, 1839; classical examiner, 1840, 1841, 1855, and 1856; proctor of the university, 1843; select preacher, 1855; and classical moderator, 1862, 1863. Although he discharged his duties conscientiously, faults of temper and manner rendered him as proctor and senior censor unpopular with undergraduates. In 1857 he delivered the Bampton lectures on 'The Christian Faith comprehensive and definite,' and he was one of the Whitehall preachers from 1846 to 1848. He left Oxford in 1849 to become vicar of Carleton, near Skipton, in Yorkshire (a college living). Here he remained till 1854, when he moved to Caerdeon, near Barmouth, in North Wales. He held no church preferment there, but officiated in a church built on his own property, which was eventually consecrated and endowed as a district church in 1875. He devoted much of his time to controversial attacks on ritualism, confession, and the mariolatry of the Roman church. The last few months of his life he passed at Hastings, where he died 18 Oct. 1875. He married in 1849 Maria, youngest daughter of the Rev. John H. Petit, who still survives him, and had six children.

Jelf's most important literary work was his Greek grammar, first published in 1842–1845, 2 vols. 8vo, Oxford, with the title, 'A

Grammar of the Greek Language, chiefly from the German of Raphael Kühner.' It was at once recognised as a substantial improvement on existing Greek grammars in the English language, and has passed through at least five editions. In the later editions Jelf's own part of the work became so extensive that he thought himself justified in omitting Kühner's name from the title-page. He also published a letter to the Rev. Frederick Temple (now bishop of London) on the 'Essays and Reviews,' which appeared in 1860, and left behind him the materials for a commentary on the first Epistle of St. John, which was published with the Greek text in 1877, under the editorship of W. Webster.

[Annual Register, 1875; Guardian, 27 Oct. and 3 Nov. 1875; Oxford Ten-Year Book; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; information furnished by the family; personal knowledge and recollections.]

W. A. G.

**JELLETT, JOHN HEWITT** (1817–1888), provost of Trinity College, Dublin, was born at Cashel in Tipperary on 25 Dec. 1817, and educated at Trinity College, Dublin, of which he became a fellow in 1840. He graduated B.A. 1838, M.A. 1843, B.D. 1866, and D.D. 1 March 1881. He had been admitted into priest's orders in 1846. In 1848 he was elected to the chair of natural philosophy, and in 1868 he received the appointment of commissioner of Irish national education. A year later the Royal Irish Academy elected him president. In 1870, on the death of Dr. Thomas Luby, he was co-opted by the senior fellows of Trinity College as a member of their board. Mr. Gladstone's government in February 1881 appointed Jellett provost of Trinity; in the same year he was awarded one of the royal medals of the Royal Society. After the disestablishment of the church of Ireland he took an active part in the deliberations of the general synod and in every work calculated to advance its interests. He was an able mathematician, and wrote 'A Treatise of the Calculus of Variations' in 1850, and 'A Treatise on the Theory of Friction' in 1872, and several papers on pure and applied mathematics, as well as articles in the 'Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy,' and some theological essays, sermons, and religious treatises, of which the principal were 'An Examination of some of the Moral Difficulties of the Old Testament,' 1867, and 'The Efficacy of Prayer,' 1878. He died at the provost's house, Trinity College, Dublin, on 19 Feb. 1888, and was buried in Mount Jerome cemetery on 23 Feb.

[Times, 21 Feb. 1888, p. 10, 24 Feb. p. 5; information kindly supplied by the provost of Trinity College, Dublin; Freeman's Journal, 20 Feb. 1888, p. 3, 24 Feb. p. 3; Illustrated London News, 7 May 1881, pp. 453, 454, with portrait; Graphic, 10 March 1888, pp. 233, 240, with portrait.]

G. C. B.

**JEMMAT, WILLIAM** (1596?–1678), puritan divine, born about 1596, and a descendant of a well-to-do family settled at Reading, Berkshire, was, according to Wood, the son of a former mayor of the town. No Jemmat, however, appears as mayor of Reading before 1661. His mother, Elizabeth Grove, who was buried, at the age of eighty-one, in the churchyard of St. Giles, Reading, on 22 March 1649-50 (register), is described in the register as the 'pious mother of three Jemmats, vicars of the parish successively.' Educated at Reading school, William proceeded to Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1610, and there graduated B.A. on 23 May 1614. Before he commenced M.A., 25 Feb. 1617, he transferred himself to Magdalen Hall, and soon afterwards took holy orders. He signs the dedication to his collection of five sermons by Thomas Taylor (1576–1632) [q. v.], which he called 'a mappe of Rome' (1620), as 'your servant in the Gospel of Christ, Reading, 1619.' He remained at Reading until at least 1621, probably acting as an assistant to Thomas Taylor. From Reading he removed to Lechlade in Gloucestershire, where he describes himself as preacher of God's word; he probably remained there during 1624 and 1625. In 1632–3 he was a licensed lecturer at Isleworth, Middlesex, and was still holding the post in 1648, although Wood asserts that he only held it for fourteen years. He contrived to combine with his work at Isleworth the duties of a lecturer at Dunstable and Kingston, and in the neighbourhood of Faversham, offices to which he was appointed by the House of Commons, in the first two cases in 1642, and in the last about 1643 (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 788; *Watchword for Kent*). He was also, according to Wood, for a time chaplain to the Earl of Northumberland. In 1644 he describes himself as 'pastor of Nettlestead,' and signs the register there in that and the following years. He became vicar of St. Giles's, Reading, by grant of the House of Lords under the great seal, 20 Dec. 1648 (*Lords' Journals*, x. 635). The former vicar, Jemmat's elder brother John, had been buried in the church on 10 Dec. 1648 (register). Jemmat appears to have conformed at the Restoration, and retained his benefice till his death at Reading on 28 Jan. 1677–8. He was buried in the chancel of St. Giles's Church on 31 Jan. On 11 Oct. 1619 he married Anne Pocock at St. Giles's Church, Reading.

Besides separate sermons published respectively in 1623, 1624, 1627, 1628, 1643, 1644, Jemmat issued: 1. 'A Spiritual Trumpet exciting and preparing to the Christian Warfare, sounded first in the utmost parts of the Lord's Camp to one Wing of the Army, now in the midst for the benefit of all. By Wm. Jemmat, M.A., preacher of God's Word at Lechlade in Gloucestershire,' London, 1624, 12mo. 2. 'A Watchword for Kent, exhorting God's People to stir themselves up out of Security,' London, 1643. 3. 'The Rock, or a settled Heart in unsettled Times . . . being the Heads of some Sermons preached lately by William Jemmat, pastor of Nettlestead, co. Kent,' London, 1644, 12mo. 4. 'A Practical Exposition of the Historical Prophecy of Jonah,' London, 1666. 5. 'Now and Ever,' London, 1666, 4to. He also edited several works of Thomas Taylor; abridged Dr. Preston's works in 1648; and edited Paul Baynes's 'Commentary upon the whole Epistle of Paul to the Ephesians,' London, 1656. 'Mr. Jemmat hath also translated into Latin some part of Dr. Thos. Goodwin's works, which were printed at Heidelberg in 1658, with his name there set, in the title Interprete Guilielmo de magno conventu (= Gemote or Jemmat)' (Wood).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 1147; Fasti, ii. 356; Lords' Journals; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. pt. vii. pp. 192, 195; Commons' Journals; Coates's Hist. of Reading; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; information from the Rev. W. F. Cobb, rector of Nettlestead.] W. A. S.

JENISON, FRANCIS, COUNT JENISON WALWORTH (1764–1824), diplomatist, son of Francis Jenison of Walworth, Heighington parish, co. Durham, was born at Walworth, where his ancestors had long resided [see under Jenison, Robert, the younger], on 8 Feb. 1764. The family withdrew to the continent in 1776, and settled at Heidelberg. Young Jenison became a page of honour and an officer of the guards of the elector palatine of Bavaria, and was afterwards a colonel in the service of Hesse-Darmstadt. At the beginning of the war in 1793 he was sent to the court of St. James as envoy from Hesse-Darmstadt, and arranged for the employment of Hessian troops in British pay. After the marriage of the princess royal of England (Charlotte Augusta, queen of Würtemberg, 1766–1828 [q. v.]) with Prince Frederick, afterwards king of Würtemberg, in 1797, Jenison was made high chamberlain of the household at Stuttgart, a post he held until the death of the king in 1816. He was at one time Bavarian minister at Naples. He died at Heidelberg in 1824. Jenison's second wife was Mary, eldest daughter of Topham Beauclerk [q. v.], the friend of Johnson, by whom he left a family. He also had a son by his first marriage.

[Surtees's Durham, iii. 320–1 for genealogy of Jenison; Gent. Mag. vol. xciv. pt. i. p. 637, under 'Walworth.'] H. M. C.

JENISON or JENNISON, ROBERT (1584?–1652), puritan, son of Ralph Jenison, who died mayor of Newcastle, 16 May 1597, and cousin of Robert Jenison (1590–1656) [q. v.], jesuit, was born at Newcastle about 1584, and was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted fellow in 1607. He subsequently became D.D., and seems to have acted for some time as domestic chaplain in the family of Henry, sixth earl of Kent (Cole, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 12). He resigned his fellowship in March 1619, having previously been appointed the first master of St. Mary Magdalene's Hospital, Newcastle, which was reincorporated by James I in 1611. He was made a lecturer at All Saints', Newcastle, in 1622; and in a motion made by the churchwardens of that parish with a view to raising his stipend he is spoken of as one 'whose paines and labours in this parish is extraordinar amongst us.' Another subscription was made for the 'better encouragement' of Dr. Jenison in 1631, and in the same year the Trinity House sent him a present of four gallons of sack. Suspended for nonconformity in 1639, Jenison betook himself to Danzig, but upon the sequestration of Yeldred Alvey, the royalist vicar of St. Nicholas, Newcastle, by the House of Commons in 1645, he was recalled to fill Alvey's place. Shortly after his appointment he administered the Solemn League and Covenant to the important Guild of Masters and Mariners in Newcastle. In 1651 Jenison joined with six other ministers of Newcastle in complaining to Cromwell that Captain Robert Everard was preaching Arminian and Socinian doctrines, and was encouraged in so doing by Lieutenant-colonel Mason (commanding the garrison in Colonel Fairfax's absence). He died on 6 Nov. 1652, and was buried in St. Nicholas Church. He married Barbara, daughter of Samuel Sanderson of Hedleyhope, Durham, who survived him and remarried John Emerson, mayor of Newcastle in 1660. She died 9 Aug. 1673.

According to Mackenzie (*Historical Account of Newcastle*, i. 282, 316) Jenison was the author of a book 'concerning the idolatry of the Israelites,' which is not in the British Museum Library. Jenison also wrote: 1. 'Purgatorie's Triumph over Hell, maugre the barking of Cerberus in Syr. E. Hobyes

Countersnarle,' 1613, 4to. 2. 'The Christian's Apparelling by Christ' (with a recommendatory preface by R. Sibbs), 1625, 8vo. 3. 'The Citie's Safetie; or, a fruitfull treatise . . . on Psalm cxxvij. 1,' 1630, 8vo. 4. 'Newcastle's Call to her Neighbours and sister Townes and Cities throughout the Land, to take Warning by her Sins and Sorrows lest this overflowing Scourge of Pestilence reach even to them also,' London, 1637, 12mo. 5. 'Of Compunction or Pricking of Heart, the time, means, nature, necessity, and order of it, and of Conversion,' 4to (no date), to which 'A Catalogue of the most Vendible Books in England,' London, 1657, is added.

[Cooper's Memorials of Cambridge, ii. 115; Baker's Hist. of St. John's College, Cambridge, pp. 292, 891; Brand's Hist. of Newcastle-on-Tyne, i. 65, 387; Journals of House of Commons, vol. iii.; Memoirs of Ambrose Barnes (Surtees Soc.), passim; Durham Wills and Inventories, vol. ii. (Surtees Soc.)] T. S.

JENISON, ROBERT (1590-1656), jesuit, born in 1590, was the eldest son of William Jenison, esq., of Walworth Castle in the county of Durham, by Jane, daughter of Barnabas Scurlock, esq., of Ireland, and grandson to Thomas Jenison [q. v.], auditor-general of Ireland (SURTEES, *Hist. of Durham*, iii. 320). He was admitted a student of Gray's Inn on 9 March 1615, was subsequently educated in the English jesuit college at St. Omer, and joined the society in 1617 or 1619. His name appears in Gee's list of priests and jesuits in and about London in 1623. His ordinary *alias* was Frevil, but he is also mentioned under the assumed name of Beaumont among the jesuits seized by the pursuivants at Clerkenwell in March 1628. In 1645 he became rector of the house of probation at Ghent, and in 1649 missioner in the Hampshire district, where he probably died on 10 or 13 Oct. 1656.

He was a man of erudition, and to him has been erroneously attributed the authorship of two works by Father John Floyd [see under FLOYD, JOHN, 1572–1649, works numbered 1 and 14], published under the initials 'J. R.'

[Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 414; Foley's Records, vols. v. and vii.; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. ii. 303, iii. 610; More's Hist. Missionis Anglic. Soc. Jesu, p. 425; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 122; Lysons's Environs of London, vol. iii; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 724.] T. C.

JENISON, ROBERT, the younger (1649–1688), witness to the Popish plot, born in 1649, grand-nephew of the preceding, was second son of John Jenison of High Walworth, Durham, and Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Pierson. He spent some time at the jesuit college at Douay, after which he was on 17 June 1676 admitted to Gray's Inn (FOSTER, *Register of Gray's Inn*). Emulating the example of Titus Oates, Jenison and his cousin, John Smith, who had previously been confessor to the Jenison family at Walworth, concocted narratives in support of the alleged Popish plot. These statements Jenison presented to the king and council at Hampton Court on 7 Aug. 1679, and to the House of Commons on 9 Nov. 1680. Both Jenison and Smith pretended that the falsity of the dying confession of William Ireland [q. v.], one of the first victims in 1679 of Oates's revelations, had so appalled them as to convert them to protestantism. Jenison published his 'Informations' in 1680, and revealed 'the names of the four ruffians that were to murther the king at Windsor,' one of whom (Kearney) was arrested, but he was not tried until June 1682, at which date neither Jenison nor Oates ventured to appear against him, and he was consequently released (LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation*, vols. i. ii. and iii.) Jenison also published 'Depositions, with other material Evidences, plainly proving that William Ireland was in London on 19 Aug. 1678, notwithstanding his denial thereof both at his trial and execution.' He gave evidence against Lord Stafford on the first day of his trial, 30 Nov. 1680, and incidentally denounced his elder brother, Thomas Jenison, a jesuit, who had been educated at St. Omers, and had died in Newgate on 25 Sept. 1679.

Robert succeeded to High Walworth upon the death of his father in 1680, but he sold the property almost immediately to Sir Ralph Jenison (1613–1700) of Elswick, near Newcastle, deputy lieutenant for the county of Northumberland, and died unmarried in December 1688. Sir Ralph, the purchaser of Walworth, was great-uncle of Francis Jenison, who sold the property in 1772 and emigrated to Germany, where he became chamberlain to the elector palatine and a count of the holy Roman empire, leaving numerous children, one of whom, Francis, count Jenison Walworth, is separately noticed.

[Ambrose Barnes's Memoirs, p. 498 (Surtees Soc.); Surtees's Hist. of Durham, iii. 316–20; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time, ii. 187–9; The Impartial Protestant Mercury, 1681 passim; The Informations of Robert Jennison of Graye's Inn, Introduction; Smith's Narrative, containing a further Discovery of the Popish Plot; Foley's Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus, v. 632 sq., where a full account of Thomas Jenison and other members of the family who were jesuits is given.] T. S.

**JENISON, THOMAS** (1525?–1587), auditor-general of Ireland, was the eldest son of Robert Jenison of Yokeflete, Yorkshire, and Agnes, daughter of William Wren of the Isle of Ely. He was appointed auditor-general of Ireland on 10 Feb. 1550, but being charged with defalcations in his accounts he was in 1553 suspended for a time from his office. On 25 Nov. 1560 he was appointed controller of the works and keeper of the stores at Berwick. In 1564 he again found employment in Ireland, though still retaining his office at Berwick. In 1568 he was appointed to audit the accounts of Sir William Fitzwilliam for the ten years ending midsummer 1569, and in 1573 he was employed 'to make an exact book of the gift of the country.' He was attacked by gout in 1580, and obtained some relief from the prescription of a poor Irish priest. He himself incurred the charge of being a papist, and was greatly afflicted by the conversion to Roman catholicism of his eldest son, whom he thereupon disinherited. In June 1584 he was appointed a commissioner to survey the forfeited lands in Munster, but was prevented by ill-health from attending to the business. On 20 Oct. 1587 he surrendered his office to Christopher Payton and died almost immediately afterwards, 17 Nov. He was a capable and diligent official, and, notwithstanding the charges of corruption preferred against him, he was an honest servant of the crown, though, according to Sir John Perrot, he 'lived like a hog and died like a dog.' His letters throw much light on the state of Ireland in Elizabeth's reign, and reveal very clearly the chief difficulties with which the Irish government had to contend. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Birch of Sandon in Bedfordshire, groom-porter to Henry VIII, and by her had five sons and a daughter. He bought the property of Walworth in Durham from the Ayscough family, and rebuilt the castle. It was here that on 14 April 1603 his widow, who survived till 1605, entertained James I on his first journey into England. His grandson, Robert Jenison, jesuit, is separately noticed.

[Liber Hiberniæ, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 53; Surtees's Durham, iii. 320; Nichols's Progresses of James I, i. 75; Morrin's Cal. of Patent Rolls, Eliz.; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, ed. Hamilton, vols. i. ii. iii.; Cal. Carew MSS. vols. i. ii.; Cal. Foreign Correspondence, vols. iii–ix.] R. D.

**JENKES, HENRY** (*d.* 1697), Gresham professor of rhetoric, descended from a Prussian family, was a native of England, and received his early education at King's College, Aberdeen, where he was admitted in 1642, and graduated M.A. in 1646 (*Fasti Aberdonenses*, Spalding Club, pp. 466, 512). On 21 March 1646 he was admitted a member of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and in 1649 he was incorporated M.A. in that university. He was elected a fellow of Caius College, Cambridge, in the time of the civil war. On the occasion of the opening of the Sheldonian Theatre he was incorporated M.A. at Oxford, 13 July 1669. He was elected professor of rhetoric in Gresham College, London, on 21 Oct. 1670, in succession to Dr. William Croone [q. v.] He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 30 Nov. 1674, and he resigned his professorship on 2 Oct. 1676. After this he resided wholly at Cambridge, living by his fellowship at Caius College. Dying there at the end of August 1697, he was buried on 1 Sept. in the church of St. Michael, in which parish the college is situated. He corresponded with several learned men in Holland.

His works are: 1. 'The Christian Tutor, or a Free and Rational Discourse of the Sovereign Good and Happiness of Man,' London, 1683, 8vo. 2. 'De Natura et Constitutione Ethicæ, præsertim Christianæ, ejusque Usu et Studio,' prefixed to 'Stephani Curcellæi Synopsis ethices,' London, 1684; Cambridge, 1702. 3. 'The Christian Dial.' 4. 'Rationale Biblicum,' manuscript left ready for the press at the time of his death.

[Addit. MS. 5873, f. 22; Ward's Gresham Professors, p. 327, with the author's manuscript notes; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 311; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), iii. 626.] T. C.

**JENKIN, HENRIETTA CAMILLA** (1807?–1885), novelist, only daughter of Robert Jackson, custos rotulorum of Kingston, Jamaica, and of Susan Campbell, a Scotchwoman, was born in Jamaica about 1807, and married in 1832 Charles Jenkin, midshipman (afterwards commander) R.N. Their son, Henry Charles Fleeming Jenkin, is separately noticed. An accomplished and personally attractive woman, Mrs. Jenkin was long a favourite in society. Without having natural literary tastes, she began to write under pressure of poverty. Her first novel, 'Violet Bank and its Inmates,' 1858, had little success; but she acquired a reputation by 'Cousin Stella,' 1859, a West Indian novel showing both power and cleverness, and 'Who Breaks, Pays,' 1861, a skilful delineation of an English coquette. Her later novels were: 1. 'Skirmishing,' 1862. 2. 'Once and Again,' 1865. 3. 'Two French Marriages,' 1868 (republished in New York as 'A Psyche of To-day,' 1868, and 'Madame de Beauprés,' 1869). 4. 'Within an Ace,' 1869. 5. 'Jupiter's Daughters,' 1874. She

lived in Paris in 1847–8, and from 1848 till 1851 in Genoa. At Genoa she was intimate with the Ruffinis and leading liberals, and supported enthusiastically all liberal movements. After 1868, when her son was appointed to an Edinburgh professorship, she lived in Edinburgh. Her health began to fail in 1875. She died on 8 Feb. 1885, three days after her husband. An attractive portrait of Mrs. Jenkin, by her son, taken at Genoa, is given in Mr. Stevenson's 'Memoir of Fleeming Jenkin.'

[Memoir of Fleeming Jenkin, by R. L. Stevenson.] G. T. B.

**JENKIN, HENRY CHARLES FLEEMING** (1833–1885), engineer and electrician, son of Charles Jenkin, commander R.N., of a Welsh family long settled at Northiam, Sussex, was born near Dungeness on 25 March 1833. His mother, Henrietta Camilla Jenkin, is separately noticed. An uncle, John Jenkin, invented many ingenious machines which proved useless. Fleeming Jenkin was educated at Jedburgh and at Edinburgh Academy. In 1846, owing to reduced circumstances, the family went to live on the continent, spending a year at Frankfort-on-Main, and 1847–8 in Paris, taking refuge after the revolution in Genoa, only to pass through another revolution in the latter city. Fleeming studied at the Genoa University, chiefly devoting himself to physical science, and took the degree of M.A. with first-class honours. He also studied art. In 1851 Fleeming was apprenticed at Fairbairn's works, Manchester, and learnt the practical details of mechanical engineering. After taking part in a railway survey in Switzerland in 1855, he was engaged as draughtsman at Penn's works at Greenwich. In 1855 he became acquainted with Alfred Austin (brother of Charles and John Austin (1790–1859) [q.v.]) and his wife, who were both intellectually and socially attractive, and he married their daughter Anne on 21 Feb. 1859 at Northiam. He had already entered in London the service of Liddell & Gordon, who took up marine telegraphy. Soon afterwards he entered into partnership as engineer with a Mr. Forde, but though he continued in the business for nearly ten years, it did not prove very profitable. Early in 1859 he made the acquaintance of Sir William Thomson, in concert with whom he commenced important experiments on the resistance and insulation of electric cables. In the last volume of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' eighth edition, 1861, Jenkin's measurements of resistance of gutta-percha are given as the only absolute measurements of the kind that had then been made. In 1862 Jenkin's memoir, 'Experimental Researches on the Transmission of Electric Signals through Submarine Cables' (*Phil. Trans.* 1862), gave the first true measurement of the specific inductive capacity of gutta-percha. From 1858 to 1873 he was largely occupied in the fitting out of submarine telegraph cables. He was in 1861 appointed secretary of the Electric Standards' Committee of the British Association, and its valuable reports, published in one volume in 1869, are largely due to his labours. Appended to these reports were his 'Cantor Lectures,' 1866, on the construction, laying, and testing of submarine cables. In 1865 he was elected F.R.S. and professor of engineering in University College, London. In 1868 his earlier engineering patents began to pay well, and he was elected professor of engineering in the Edinburgh University. In 1873 his little text-book of 'Magnetism and Electricity' appeared in Longman's Science Series, and marked a new departure in the exposition of the subject as a quantitative study. Many editions have since appeared, and it has been translated into Italian and German. In 1876 he took up the subject of sanitation, and in 1877–8 he vigorously promoted the formation of a sanitary association in Edinburgh, the parent of many similar societies. In 1878 his little book on 'Healthy Houses' did much to promote sanitary reform. He established a considerable school of engineering in Edinburgh, and at the same time did varied scientific and literary work. In 1882 the description of Professors Ayrton and Perry's electric railway block system suggested to him his invention of telpherage, or the automatic transport of goods by electricity. The maturing of practical methods for running carrier vehicles electrically along a steel rod suspended in the air from wooden posts occupied much of his later years, but he did not live to see the complete development of his system in the telpher line which was erected at Glynde in Sussex soon after his death. A trifling operation upon his foot was followed by blood-poisoning, and he died in Edinburgh on 12 June 1885, aged 52.

Very plain-featured, rather short in stature, always youthful and energetic in manner, Jenkin did not prepossess strangers, and his flow of words and love of disputation never made him very popular. As a lecturer he was interesting, and he was a good disciplinarian. His taste in literature was broad and unconventional, and he exhibits a sound critical faculty in his miscellaneous essays and reviews. He was an excellent amateur actor and dramatic critic. Like his mother, he was generous and enthusiastic,

perhaps over-confident in his views. He was a broad Christian believer without dogma.

In practical engineering thoroughness and soundness marked all Jenkin's work. His determinative work in electricity is of the highest value, while his varied originality as an inventor is testified by his thirty-five British patents, and by his scientific papers. Abstracts of more than forty of these are given in his 'Papers,' vol. ii.

Jenkin's miscellaneous papers on literature and the drama, speculative and applied science, political economy, scientific and technical education, have been issued in two volumes, London, 1887, edited by Mr. Sidney Colvin and Mr. J. A. Ewing.

[Memoir by R. L. Stevenson, prefixed to Jenkin's Papers, Literary, Scientific, &c., with notes by Sir W. Thomson, P.R.S., on his contributions to science, and by Lieutenant-colonel Alexander Fergusson on his work in sanitary reform; Nature, 18 June 1885, xxxii. 153.]

G. T. B.

JENKIN, ROBERT, D.D. (1656–1727), master of St. John's College, Cambridge, was son of Thomas and Mary Jenkin of the Isle of Thanet, Kent. The father was a yeoman with a good estate in the parish of Minster. Robert was baptised there on 31 Jan. 1656. He was educated in the King's School, Canterbury, and at St. John's College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1677-8; was admitted a fellow of St. John's on the foundress's foundation 30 March 1680; and proceeded M.A. in 1681. After taking orders he was collated by Bishop Turner to the vicarage of Waterbeach, Cambridgeshire, which he held with his fellowship. He also became chaplain to Bishop Lake of Chichester, who collated him in 1688 to the precentorship of that cathedral (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 266). He was one of the subscribers to Bishop Lake's declaration on his deathbed (27 Aug. 1689) of his steady adherence to the doctrines of the church of England, part of which consisted of passive obedience and non-resistance.

At the revolution he declined to take the oath of allegiance to William III, and gave up his ecclesiastical preferments, but was allowed to retain his fellowship. In 1690 he was appointed domestic chaplain to the Earl of Exeter, and he was residing at Burghley as late as February 1697–8. In 1709 he was created D.D. He was then or soon after residing in the family of Lord Weymouth at Longleat, Wiltshire.

His political opinions changed, and he was able to take the oaths to Queen Anne. He became master of St. John's College 13 April 1711, on the death of Dr. Humphrey Gower, whom he also succeeded the same year as the Lady Margaret professor of divinity. On the accession of George I he was reluctantly compelled to eject all the fellows of his college who refused the abjuration oath. His mind failed for some years before his death, and he was removed to his elder brother's house at South Runcton, Norfolk, where he died on 7 April 1727. He was buried in Holme Chapel in South Runcton, where a mural monument with a Latin inscription was erected to his memory.

His wife Susannah, daughter of William Hatfield, alderman and merchant of Lynn, Norfolk, died in 1713, aged 46. By her he had a son Henry and a daughter Sarah, who both died young in 1727. Another daughter Sarah survived him.

His works are: 1. 'An Historical Examination of the Authority of General Councils: shewing the false dealing that hath been used in the publishing of them; and the difference among the Papists themselves about their number,' 2nd edition, London, 1688, 4to. Reprinted in Gibson's 'Preservative against Popery,' ed. 1738, vol. iii.; ed. 1848-9, vol. xv. 2. 'A Defence of the Profession which . . . John [Lake], late Lord Bishop of Chichester, made upon his Deathbed concerning Passive Obedience and the New Oaths; together with an Account of some Passages in his Lordship's Life,' London, 1690, 4to. 3. 'The Reasonableness and Certainty of the Christian Religion,' 2 vols., London, 1696-7, 12mo, dedicated to the Earl of Exeter; 2nd edition, 2 vols., 1700; 3rd edition, corrected and enlarged, 2 vols., London, 1708, 8vo, though this edition is described on the title-page of vol. ii. as the second; 4th edition, 1715; 5th edition, 1721; 6th edition, 1734. A French translation was published at Amsterdam in 1696, 8vo. 'A Plain Introduction to the Principles of Natural and Revealed Religion . . . exhibiting much of the substance of Dr. Jenkin's work on the same subject. By a Clergyman of the Church of England' [John Plumptre], was published in 2 vols., Kidderminster, 1795, 12mo. 4. 'An Account of the Life of Apollonius Tyanæus,' translated from the French of Le Noire de Tillemont, 1702, 8vo. 5. 'A brief Confutation of the Pretences against Natural and Revealed Religion,' 1702, 8vo. 6. 'Defensio S. Augustini adversus Johannis Perephoni [Jean Le Clerc] in ejus Opera Animadversiones,' 1707, 8vo; editio altera, Lond. 1728, 8vo. 7. 'Remarks on some Books lately publish'd; viz. Basnage's "History of the Jews," Whiston's "Eight Sermons," Lock's "Paraphrase and Notes on St. Paul's Epistles," Le Clerc's "Bibliothèque Choisie," London, 1709, 8vo. 8. 'De Potestate Eccle-

siastica Prælectiones in Schola Theologica Cantab. habitæ,' 1711, &c. (manuscript in the library of St. John's College, Cambridge, S. 16).

[Addit. MSS. 5831 pp. 119–21, 5873 f. 5, 5850 pp. 215–19, 5852 p. 13, 32096 ff. 25–38; Baker's St. John's (Mayor), i. 300, 323, ii. 1005, 1172; Baker's MSS. 35 p. 551, 38 p. 339; Biog. Brit., Suppl. p. 111 *n.*; Hearne's Collections (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), vol. iii. passim; Blomefield's Norfolk, iv. 243; Clay's Hist. of Waterbeach, p. 66; Gent. Mag. xlix. 287, 350; Kettlewell's Life, App. pp. xvi, xlviii; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), iii. 655, 693; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 76, 127, iv. 240–52, vii. 197; Peck's Desid. Curiosa, vol. i. lib. 6, p. 27; Sidebotham's Memorials of the King's School, Canterbury, pp. 17, 46, 47.] T. C.

**JENKINS, DAVID** (1582–1663), Welsh judge and royalist, was the son of Jenkin Richard of Hensol, in the parish of Pendeulwyn, Glamorganshire, where he was born in 1582. He became a commoner of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, in 1597, and took the degree of B.A. 4 July 1600. He was admitted on 5 Nov. 1602 a student of Gray's Inn, and was called to the bar in 1609; he was made ancient in 1622, and elected summer reader in 1625, but refused to act. At this period he was opposed to the methods used by Charles I for raising money (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1662). In 1640, according to his own statement, he 'lay under three excommunications, and the examination of seventy-seven articles in the high commission court, for opposing the excesses of one of the bishops.'

On 18 March 1642–3 Jenkins was appointed judge of the great sessions for the counties of Carmarthen, Pembroke, and Cardigan (*Patent Rolls*, 18 Car. I., third part), an honour conferred on him against his will, for the salary attached to it was only 80*l.*, while the necessary travelling expenses were double that amount (Introduction to *Works*, pp. 2, 3). On the breaking out of the civil war he remained firmly loyal to the king, and overstepping the bounds of his office, indicted of high treason several parliamentarians within his circuit, such as Sir Richard and Erasmus Phillips and Major-general Laugharne. Others he condemned to death, but they succeeded in effecting their escape out of prison (*Cal. of Committee for Advance of Money*, 1642–56, iii. 1195; *Commons' Journals*, 21 Feb. 1647–8). He is also said to have encouraged some cruelties practised in Pembrokeshire by the Irish levies under Colonel Charles Gerard, who was in command of the royalists in South Wales (*Kingdom's Weekly Intelligencer*, No. 77, 15–23 Oct. 1644), and he appears to have taken arms himself, riding with Gerard's men, 'with his long rapier drawn, holding it on end' (Aubrey's Account in Wood, *Athenæ*, i. cxlix). Towards the end of 1645 he fled to Hereford for refuge, and on the surprise of that town on 18 Dec. 1645 he and a large number of other prominent royalists were taken prisoners. A newspaper stated that there was found on his person 6,000*l.* in gold, which he had carried from one garrison to another, and which he would not part with to further the king's cause (*Exact Journall of Parliament*, No. 84). With the other chief prisoners he was sent to London and committed to the Tower. Before his arrival in London the House of Commons decided to proceed against him for high treason in the king's bench in the following term (*Commons' Journals* for 3, 7, 9, and 22 Jan. 1645–6).

On 10 April 1647 he was brought before the parliamentary committee of examinations, presided over by Miles Corbet. He refused to answer, but delivered to the chairman a paper, in which he denied that his adherence to the king was treason, and argued that as the king was the fountain of justice, so without his authority the parliament had no jurisdiction (Answer, published in *Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 365). This paper was immediately published, but was misleadingly styled 'A Recantation of Judge Jenkins' (London, 1647, fol.), and the prisoner at once denied his submission in 'The Vindication of Judge Jenkins,' which is dated from the Tower, 29 April 1647 (London, 6 May 1647, 4to). Both pamphlets were referred to the committee appointed to prepare the indictment, with instructions that the printer, as well as the author, should be prosecuted (*Commons' Journals* for 23 April, 11 May, and 22 June 1647). An outbreak of royalists in Glamorganshire in June 1647 was, according to a letter, dated 19 June 1647, from the parliamentary committee at Usk to the House of Commons, 'contrived by Jenkins and other delinquents in the Tower,' but the 'great plot' was discovered, and the revolt suppressed (*King's Pamphlets*, No. 318 (5); *Commons' Journals*, 22 June 1647). In September he was removed from the Tower to Newgate (*ib.* 25 Sept.), where he remained until he was summoned to appear as defendant in a chancery suit, brought on behalf of an orphan relative of his, before the commissioners appointed to sit in chancery. On 14 Feb. 1647–1648 he was brought from Newgate to Westminster, and when the speaker asked him what he had to say to the charges of treason he answered by a paper in which he denied their right to try him (*Kingdom's Weekly Intelligencer*, 9–16 Feb. 1647; *Clarendon State Papers*, ii. App. xlv). This paper was

published under the title, 'Judge Jenkin's Plea.' An ordinance for his attainder was passed, and on 21 Feb. he was brought to the bar of the house by the serjeant-at-arms, but absolutely refused to kneel or do any other obeisance, for which he was fined 1,000*l.* When the ordinance was read he replied that the house had no power to charge him, and 'ran into a discourse of many particulars touching the laws of the land' (*Commons' Journals*, 21 Feb. 1647-8). Wood says that Henry Marten pleaded to his fellow-members that 'sanguis martyrum est semen ecclesiæ,' on which account it was decided to spare his life, and the proceedings were adjourned. Jenkins at once issued 'The Answer of Judge Jenkins to the Imputation put upon his Plea in Chancery,' and his 'Remonstrance to the Lords and Commons of the two Houses of Parliament at Westminster, the 21 of February, 1647.' In 'A True and Just Account of what was transacted in the Commons House . . . A.D. 1648' (London, 1719, 8vo), it is stated, without corroboration elsewhere, that the house subsequently offered Jenkins a free pardon and a pension of 1,000*l.* a year if he submitted to its power, but that he indignantly repudiated the proposal. Early in October 1648 Jenkins was removed from Newgate to Wallingford Castle, where he appears to have written a letter (said to have been intercepted) on 12 Oct. to King Charles, urging him to sign the treaty of Newport; its substance is given in 'The Declaration of David Jenkins . . . concerning the Parliament's Army, with a copy of his Letter to his Dread Soveraign the King' (London, 16 Oct. 1648, 4to). According to Wood he 'used his utmost endeavours to set the parliament and army at odds, thereby to promote the king's cause, but it did not take effect according to his desire' (*Athenæ*, iii. 643). In a pamphlet entitled 'The Army's Indemnity' (1647) he argued that the Act of Indemnity just passed by parliament was insufficient to secure the soldiers. On 14 March 1648-9, it was ordered that at the next assizes Jenkins should be indicted 'in the proper county' by the judges on the Welsh circuit, and on 28 June 1650 it was again ordered that he and three others should be tried in the high court 'upon their former offences,' with the view of making examples of them as a reprisal for the murder of Antony Ascham (*d.* 1650) [q. v.] (*Commons' Journals*, 14 March 1648, 28 June 1650; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 28 June 1650). But on neither occasion was any action taken. An order for his removal to Windsor Castle was made on 19 Nov. 1652, and on 12 Jan. 1656-7 it was resolved that he should be liberated from Windsor and 'allowed to come of Gray's Inn' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) After this he lived for a time at Oxford. In June 1657 he was again at Wallingford (Wynne, *Life of Sir Leoline Jenkins*, ed. 1724, ii. 643), still apparently under surveillance, and does not appear to have been fully released till the Restoration (cf. *Reports*, Introd.) According to the first edition of Wood's 'Athenæ Oxonienses,' 'after the restoration of K. Charles II it was expected by all that he [Jenkins] should be made one of the judges in Westminster Hall, and so might he have been, would he have given money to the then lord chancellor.' For this charge against Lord Clarendon, Wood was expelled from the university of Oxford (see a report of the proceedings in *Miscellanies on Several Curious Subjects*, London, 1714, 8vo; Wood, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, i. cxl-cxlix); but his statement is supported by John Aubrey and Hearne (Wood, loc. cit.) Jenkins amply deserves the eulogium of Wood, who describes him as a 'vigorous maintainer of the rights of the crown, a heart of oak, and a pillar of the law.' He was elected a bencher of Gray's Inn in 1660, and soon afterwards retired to his own estate at Hensol in Glamorganshire, where he became a patron of Welsh bards, and presided at the annual eisteddfod held at Ystradowen in the neighbourhood. He died 6 Dec. 1663, and was buried at Cowbridge. By his wife Cecil, daughter of Sir Thomas Aubrey of Llantrithyd, and granddaughter of Dr. William Aubrey [q. v.], he had four sons and six daughters, but his issue soon became extinct in the male line. A great-granddaughter married Charles Talbot, lord Talbot (1684-1737) [q. v.], lord chancellor (Clark, *Genealogies of Glamorgan*, pp. 203-4, 340).

A collection of Jenkins's controversial pamphlets was published in 1648 under the title 'The Works of that Grave and Learned Lawyer, Judge Jenkins' (London, 12mo), which, in addition to the pamphlets already referred to, contains the following: 1. 'Lex Terræ, or a Briefe Discourse collected out of the Fundamentall Lawes of the Land.' 2. 'Some Seeming Objections to Master Prinn's . . . answered,' dated from the Tower, 28 April 1647. 3. 'A Declaration of Mr. David Jenkins,' dated 17 May 1647. 4. 'The Cordiall of Judge Jenkins for the Good People of London, in reply to a Thing called An Answer to the poysonous seditious Paper of Mr. D. J. by H. P[arker] of Lincolns Inne.' The seditious paper referred to was the 'Vindication.' Parker replied in 'The Cordiall of Mr. D. Jenkins . . . answered' [London, 1647, 4to]. 5. 'The Inconveniences of a Long-continued Parliament.' 6. 'An Apology

for the Army.' 7. 'A Scourge for the Directory and Revolting Synod, which hath sitten these five years, more for 4*s.* a day than for Conscience Sake.' A second edition of this volume was published in 1681 (London, 12mo) under the title of 'Jenkinsius Redivivus.' Several of these pamphlets have also been published in Lord Somers's 'Collection of Tracts' (vol. v.) The 'Works' contain an engraving of the judge by William Marshall, and underneath some verses in his praise by John Birkenhead.

Jenkins was also the author of the following works: 8. 'A Preparative to the Treaty: or a Short . . . Expedient for Agreement and Peace tendered to the two Houses of Parliament,' London, 1648, 4to. 9. 'God and the King; or the Divine Constitution of the Supreme Magistrate, especially in the Kingdom of England,' London, 1649, 4to. 10. 'A Proposition for the Safety and Happiness of the King and Kingdom, by a Lover of Sincerity and Peace,' London, 1667, 4to.

Wood mentions three other works which were published under Jenkins's name, but were 'disowned and disclaimed by him.' They are 'Pacis Consultum. The Antiquity, Extent, &c., of several Countrey-Corporation-Courts, especially the Court Leet,' London, 1657, 8vo; 'Exact Method for Keeping a Court of Survey for setting forth and bounding of Manors;' and 'Some Difficult Questions in Law, proposed unto and resolved by Judge Jenkings,' London, 1657, 8vo.

During his long imprisonment most of his time was devoted to writing his reports, in Latin and French, of eight hundred leading cases in common law, a work which he entitled 'Rerum Judicatarum Centuriæ Octo,' London, 1661, folio. A second edition, known as 'Eight Centuries of Reports,' was published in 1734 (London, fol.); a third edition, translated by Theodore Barlow, in 1771, and a fourth, with additional notes by C. F. Morell, in 1885 (London, 8vo). The cases selected are from those decided in the exchequer chamber, and upon writs of error from 1220 to 1623, all obsolete cases in the year-books and the common abridgments being omitted. Jenkins's method is to give a short statement of the case and the decision, with a marginal reference to the authority from which it was taken. But when the case is important he adds a note of his own discussing the principle, and furnishing any necessary illustrations, so that his reports form a commentary on the judicial decisions of the preceding reigns. This method was in Jenkins's time unique, but has been generally adopted since the publication of John William Smith's 'Leading Cases' in 1837 (Bridgman, *Legal Bibliography*, pp. 174–6; Wallace, *Reporters*, ed. 1882, pp. 69–72).

[Authorities quoted; Introduction to Lex Terræ in Jenkins's Works; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. cxl–cxlix, and iii. 643–8; Lloyd's Memoires, pp. 589–90; Roland Phillips's Civil War in Wales and the Marches, i. 216, 254, 347, 387, ii. 286, 341.] D. Ll. T.

JENKINS, HENRY (*d.* 1670), called the 'modern Methuselah,' was a native of Ellerton-upon-Swale, Yorkshire. He subsisted as a labourer and fisherman. Latterly he gained a livelihood by begging, and to attract attention regaled his patrons with anecdotes of his younger days. He claimed to have been born about 1501; to have been sent at the time of the battle of Flodden (1513), being then between ten and twelve years of age, to North Allerton with a horse-load of arrows for the army; to have been butler to Lord Conyers, whose carouses with Marmaduke, abbot of Fountains Abbey, he recollected; and to have witnessed the dissolution of the monasteries. He had sworn, he said, as a witness in a cause at York assizes, to 120 years. In an interview with Miss Ann Savile of Bolton-on-Swale, in 1662 or 1663, Jenkins asserted his age to be 162 or 163; but in April 1667, when he was called as a witness in a tithe cause between Charles Anthony, vicar of Catterick, and Calvert Smithson, a parishioner, he declared himself to be actually five or six years younger, that is to say, only 157. Anthony, a very careful parish priest, who conducted Jenkins's funeral at Bolton, in December 1670, merely described him in the register as 'a very aged and poore man.' Jenkins's wife, too, had predeceased him only a very few years, having been buried at Bolton on 27 Jan. 1667-8.

In 1743 an obelisk to Jenkins's memory was erected in Bolton churchyard. In the church a black marble tablet was placed, recording that he lived to the 'amazing age of 169.' But the belief in his marvellous age rests upon no better evidence than Jenkins's own contradictory statements.

There are two engravings said to represent Jenkins, executed by Worlidge and R. Page respectively, 'from an original painting done by Walker.'

[Miss Savile's letter in Phil. Trans. xix. 266–268; Thoms's Longevity of Man, 1879, pp. 67–84; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, i. 187; Whitaker's Richmondshire, 1823, ii. 39–40; Evidences of the Great Age of H. Jenkins, Richmond, 1859, 8vo; Clarkson's Richmond, pp. 396–7; Wilson's Wonderful Characters, i. 412–414; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 2nd edit., iv. 212.] G. G.

**JENKINS, JOHN** (1592–1678), musical composer, born at Maidstone, Kent, in 1592, made an early choice of music as his profession, and was appointed musician in ordinary to Charles I. He owed his first advancement to the patronage of a Norfolk gentleman named Dering (or Deerham). For a great part of his life, probably until 1654, he lived in the family of Sir Hamon l'Estrange, whose son Roger he instructed in music. From 1660 he lived for six or seven years at Kirtling in Norfolk, the seat of Lord North, to whose sons Montagu and Roger he gave music lessons at a salary of 1*l.* per quarter. In January 1662 he was appointed musician in ordinary to Charles II, at a salary of 40*l.* per annum. The later years of his life were spent with Sir Philip Wodehouse at Kimberley in Norfolk, where he died on 27 Oct. 1678. He was buried 29 Oct. in Kimberley Church, where there is a rhyming inscription to his memory.

Roger North, in his 'Autobiography,' describes Jenkins as 'a person of much easier temper than any of his faculty; he was neither conceited nor morose, but much of a gentleman, and had a very good sort of wit, which served him in his address and conversation, wherein he did not please less than in his compositions.... He was an innovator in the days of Alphonso, Lupo, Coperario, Lawes, &c., who were musicians of fame under King Charles I, and superinduced a more airy sort of composition, wherein he had a fluent and happy fancy. And his way took the age he lived in, which was a great happiness to him, but he lived so long that he saw himself outrun and antiquated.' He was an intimate friend of the famous violist Stefkins, and was himself proficient on the lute, lyra-viol, and other bowed instruments.

Jenkins is credited with having been the earliest English composer of instrumental music. His only known publication of this description is 'Twelve Sonatas for two Violins and a Base, with a Thorough Base for the Organ or Theorbo',' London, 1660, reprinted at Amsterdam, 1664. He composed a large number of 'Fancies,' some for the viol and some for the organ. These were never printed in England, but many manuscript copies are preserved in the Christ Church Library and the Music School at Oxford, and in the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge. He also composed a number of lighter pieces called 'Rants.' Of these the 'Mitter Rant' was very popular, and was printed in Playford's 'Musick's Handmaid,' London, 1678, and other similar publications of the period. The 'Fleece Tavern Rant' and 'Peterborough Rant' were included in Playford's 'Apollo's Banquet,' London, 1690. Another favourite was 'The Lady Katharine Audley's Bells, or, The Five Bell Consort,' first printed in Playford's 'Courtly Masquing Ayres,' London, 1662. This piece, together with the 'Mitter Rant,' were reprinted by J. S. Smith in his 'Musica Antiqua,' London, 1812. It is possible that some of Jenkins's viol pieces were included in a collection reprinted at Amsterdam in 1664, under the title of 'Engels Speel-Thresoor van 200 der nieuwste Allemanden, Couranten, Sarabanden, Ayres, &c.'

His vocal compositions include: 1. 'Elegy on the Death of William Lawes,' printed at the end of H. and W. Lawes's 'Choice Psalms,' London, 1648. 2. 'Theophila, or Love's Sacrifice; a Divine Poem by E[dward] B[enlowe], esq., several parts thereof set to fit aires by Mr. J. Jenkins,' London, 1652. 3. Two rounds, 'A boat, a boat,' and 'Come, pretty Maidens,' printed in Hilton's 'Catch that catch can,' 1652. 4. Songs contributed to 'Select Ayres and Dialogues,' 1659, and to 'The Musical Companion,' 1672.

Jenkins also composed some anthems. He contributed commendatory verses to Christopher Sympson's 'Division Violist,' 1659, and 'Compendium of Practical Musick,' 1667.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 33; Brown's Biog. Dict. of Music, p. 347; Fétis's Biog. Univ. des Musiciens, iv. 439; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser., 1662; Hawkins's Hist. of Music, iv. 61, 62; Roger North's Autobiography (1887 edit.), pp. vi, viii, 79, 80.] R. F. S.

**JENKINS, JOSEPH** (1743–1819), particular baptist, born at Wrexham, Denbighshire, in 1743, was son of Evan Jenkins, former pastor of the baptist church at Wrexham. He learned when sixteen 'Greek and Hebrew under Mr. Walker,' in London; in 1761 was awarded one of Dr. Ward's exhibitions to King's College, Aberdeen, where he was laureated in 1765; was baptised in London on 6 April 1766 by Dr. Stennet, and became a member of his church in Little Wild Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields. Three years later he returned to Wrexham, and exercised for a time some pastoral authority over an independent church in Common Hall Lane, Chester. In 1773 he was ordained to the pastorate of 'the old meeting,' the baptist church formerly under the guidance of his father, and published his 'Confession of Faith' at Shrewsbury. Many curious notices of his pastorate at Wrexham exist in the church-book which he kept during most of his stay there. While at Wrexham he was an important member of the Midland Association of Particular Baptist Churches, being appointed in 1792 to draw up the circular

letter to the member churches (see *Baptist Annual Register*, 1792, p. 409). In 1790 he received the degree of D.D. from the university of Edinburgh. Four years later he became the minister of 'the newly raised baptist church in Blandford Street,' London.

In 1798 he succeeded Joseph Swain in the Wednesday-evening lectureship at Devonshire Square, and in the pastorate of the particular baptist church in East Street, Walworth. He remained there till his death, at Walworth, on 21 Feb. 1819. He was buried in Bunhill Fields. He was twice married and left issue. In the 'Baptist Annual Register' for 1801, p. 26, there is a fine engraving of him.

Jenkins published many separate sermons and religious tracts, chiefly in defence of his views on baptism. Some of the former were collected in 1779, in two vols., and the latter before 1795, in one vol. He was also author of: 1. 'The Orthodox Dissenting Minister's Reasons for a further Application to Parliament for Relief in the matter of Subscription,' London, 1775. 2. 'Discourses on Select Passages of Sacred History,' Shrewsbury, 1779. 3. 'The Orthodox Dissenting Minister's Reasons against Subscribing the Articles of the Church of England' (before 1781). 4. 'Reflexions on the Apology of the Rev. Theophilus Lindsay: being a defence of the Doctrine of the Trinity' (before 1781). 5. 'A Week well spent, ... or plain and serious Reflexions for every day in the week,' Wrexham, 1791.

Another Joseph Jenkins (*fl.* 1730) was minister of general baptist congregations in Hart Street, Covent Garden (1702-9), at High Hall (1709-16), and in Duke Street, Southwark (1716-31). He published seven sermons between 1702 and 1725, and was alive in 1736.

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches; Gent. Mag. vol. lxxxix.; Baptist Annual Register; Bunhill Memorials; Palmer's Nonconformity in Wrexham; Joshua Thomas's Hanes y Bedyddwyr (quoted in Palmer); Watt's Bibl. Brit.; General Baptist Repository; works quoted.] W. A. S.

**JENKINS, JOSEPH JOHN** (1811–1885), engraver and water-colour painter, born in London in 1811, was son of an engraver, who brought him up to the same profession. He engraved many portraits, and among other works, 'Susanna and the Elders,' after Francesco Mola, and 'The Greenwich Pensioner' and 'The Chelsea Pensioner,' after M. W. Sharp. He engraved plates and drew illustrations for the annuals, such as 'The Keepsake,' 'Heath's Book of Beauty,' &c. Plates from his drawings will also be found in Heath's 'Illustrations to Byron' and similar works. Finding his health unsuited to the practice of engraving, he abandoned it for water-colour painting. He soon became known as a painter of domestic subjects or single figures. In 1842 he was elected an associate of the New Water-colour Society, and a member in 1843. He exhibited fifty-seven drawings at their exhibitions in Pall Mall. In 1847 he seceded from that society, and joined the Old Society, being elected an associate in 1849, and a full member in 1850. The remainder of his life was devoted to the service of that society, and to collecting materials for a history of it and its members. He was secretary for ten years, from 13 Feb. 1854, and was a constant contributor to its exhibitions, sending 271 drawings in all. Some of his drawings were engraved. In 1884 he resigned his membership of the society, and died unmarried on 9 March 1885, at 67 Hamilton Terrace, St. John's Wood. The history of the Old Society of Painters in Water-colours, for which Jenkins had collected so many materials, was completed by Mr. John L. Roget in 1891. Special private views of exhibitions for members of the press were first introduced by Jenkins.

[Roget's Hist. of the Old Water-colour Soc.; Athenæum, 21 March 1885.] L. C.

**JENKINS, Sir LEOLINE** (1623–1685), civilian and diplomatist, son of Lewellyn or Leoline Jenkins, a gentleman of moderate estate at Llanblethian, Glamorganshire, was born at Llantrissant in that county in 1623. He received his early education at the grammar school of Cowbridge in his native county, whence he proceeded in 1641 to Jesus College, Oxford. On the outbreak of the civil war he left Oxford and served for a time in the royalist army in Wales. In 1648 he joined the ejected head of his college, Dr. Francis Mansell [q. v.], at the house of Sir John Aubrey at Llantrithyd, where he acted as tutor to Aubrey's eldest son. In May 1651 he was indicted 'for a seminary of rebellion and sedition,' and returned with his charge to Oxford, where he took pupils in a house in the High Street, which in consequence came to be known as the Little Welsh Hall. In June 1655 he anticipated a threatened 'banishion' by the parliament by retiring to the continent with his pupils, and spent the next three years in travel in France, Holland, and Germany (*Reg. of Visitors to the Univ. of Oxford*, Camden Soc.; Jenkins, *Life of Francis Mansell, D.D.*, 1854, pp. 19–20, 26). On his return to England he resided for a time in the house of Sir William Whitmore,

bart., at Apley, Shropshire, but returned to Oxford on the Restoration, was elected a fellow of his college, and on 16 Feb. 1660–1 took the degree of LL.D. On Dr. Mansell's resignation (1 March 1660–1) he succeeded him as head of the college, and discharged the office with ability. His friend Sir William Whitmore gave him the commissaryship of the deanery of the peculiar of Bridgnorth, Shropshire. The Dean of Westminster (John Earles) appointed him registrar of the consistory court of the abbey. In 1662 he was appointed deputy-professor of civil law in the university, and he was also assessor to the chancellor's court. He had long been a friend of Sheldon, whom he helped in the foundation of his theatre, drawing the conveyance with his own hand; and on Sheldon's translation from the see of London to that of Canterbury, he became his commissary and official for that diocese, and probably his vicar or official-general. He was also accustomed to conduct the foreign correspondence of the university, and was appointed to receive foreign visitors of distinction.

On 11 Nov. 1664 he entered the College of Advocates, and soon afterwards was appointed deputy to Dr. (afterwards Sir) Giles Sweit in the court of arches. On the outbreak of the Dutch war Jenkins was selected by the commissioners of prizes to serve on a committee entrusted with the framing of rules for the decision of prize cases (6 Feb. 1664–5). On 21 March following he was appointed assistant to Dr. John Exton [q. v.], judge of the court of admiralty. On the death of Exton he succeeded to his office, and on the death of Sir William Mericke, judge of the prerogative court of Canterbury, in January 1668–9, he succeeded to his place also. The death of Henrietta Maria at Colombes, near Paris, in the following August, raised an important point of international law. By English law Charles II was entitled to succeed to her personal property as her next of kin, to the exclusion of every one else, the statute of distributions not having then been passed. On the other hand the succession was claimed by Henrietta, duchess of Orleans, on the ground that she was the only one of Charles I's children who was entitled to succeed by French law. The English case was stated by Jenkins, who rested it on the somewhat questionable ground that as a member of the royal household Henrietta Maria could not by her residence in France divest herself of the English domicile which she had acquired on her marriage. Jenkins was also sent to France to assist the English ambassador in recovering the disputed succession. There his arguments or considerations of policy prevailed, and the Duchess of Orleans's claim was set aside. On his return he was knighted, 7 Jan. 1669–70 (Pepys, *Diary*, 26 March 1667; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1664–5, p. 427; Strickland, *Queens of England*, ed. 1845, viii. 264). Jenkins was one of the commissioners in the abortive negotiations for a union with Scotland which took place in the autumn of 1670. From a letter to the Duke of York, written by him during the negotiations, it appears that he was adverse to the project (Mackenzie, *Memoirs of the Affairs of Scotland from the Restoration of King Charles II* (1821), p. 203). In 1672 Jenkins became one of the managers of the university press. On 11 Feb. 1672–3 he was returned to parliament for Hythe (*Letters of Humphrey Prideaux to John Ellis*, Camd. Soc., pp. 74–9), and in the following April resigned the headship of Jesus College. Sunderland, who did not act under the commission, Jenkins, and Sir Joseph Williamson [q. v.] were appointed to represent England at the abortive congress which, by the suggestion of Sweden, was summoned at Cologne (5 May 1673) to mediate between Holland on the one part and France and England on the other. Jenkins and Williamson returned in May 1674 to London, where a separate peace had already been concluded between England and Holland (19 Feb. N.S.) On his voyage home, while still in the Meuse off Brielle, Jenkins fired on a Dutch man-of-war for neglecting to lower her flag, upon which the Dutchman obeyed under protest (Mignet, *Négociations relatifs à la Succession d'Espagne*, iv. 138 et seq.)

The congress of Cologne was followed in 1676 by that of Nymwegen, at which Jenkins again represented his sovereign. Jenkins's colleagues were Lord Berkeley of Stratton [see Berkeley, John, first Lord Berkeley of Stratton] and Sir William Temple [q. v.], but the burden of the negotiations fell upon him. He left England on 20 Dec. 1675, and reached the Hague on 3 Jan. (N.S.) Passing Brielle he fell in with two Dutch men-of-war, which saluted him only with their guns, but lowered their pennants on receiving the fire of his yacht. He reached Nymwegen on 16 Jan. (N.S.) Negotiations had hardly begun when Temple was recalled in June 1677, and nothing was done at Nymwegen until after the marriage between the Prince of Orange and the Princess Mary of England (4 Nov.) and the conclusion of an Anglo-Dutch alliance (March 1678, N.S.) In Temple's absence Jenkins showed much discretion in his relations with the French envoys, although he was unable to accept their terms. Louis, however, by his dilatory diplomacy

and activity in the field, succeeded in avoiding a general treaty, and opened negotiations with Holland for a separate peace, which after much higgling was signed on 10 Aug. It was followed by a treaty with Spain on 7 Sept. (N.S.), and another between France, Sweden, and the Empire on 5 Feb. 1679 (N.S.) The latter treaty Jenkins and Temple refused to sign, because the imperial ambassadors would not accord them the precedence due to their position of mediators. They accordingly withdrew from the congress, and Jenkins was accredited resident ambassador to the States General (14 Feb.) On 20 Feb. a new commission was issued appointing him sole representative of his sovereign at the congress, and on 26 March (N.S.) he returned to Nymwegen. Denmark and Brandenburg still retained their Swedish conquests, and there were commercial disputes between Sweden and Holland. Jenkins was to mediate the best arrangements he could between all parties. After negotiations had begun the French, by a timely invasion of the duchy of Cleves, compelled Brandenburg to restore the disputed territory to Sweden (29 June, N.S.) A French army had already invaded Oldenburg and Delmenhorst with the view of settling the Danish question in a similar way, when Jenkins was recalled (11 July), and the congress broke up. Before leaving Nymwegen Jenkins marked his resentment at the bad faith displayed by Louis during the negotiations by rejecting a present of his miniature set in diamonds, though Colbert urged its acceptance to the point of importunity. He reached London about the middle of August, was graciously received by Charles, and was forthwith returned to parliament for the university of Oxford, which he continued to represent during the rest of his life.

Jenkins was sworn of the privy council on 11 Feb. 1679–80, and succeeded Henry Coventry (1619–1686) [q. v.] as secretary of state on 26 April. In this capacity he led the opposition to the bills for excluding the Duke of York from the succession and to Sir John Hotham's motion for printing the votes and proceedings of the House of Commons, 24 March 1680–1. Being ordered by the house to impeach Edward Fitzharris [q. v.], the supposed author of a pamphlet libelling Charles as a papist, he at first refused, considering that the impeachment was intended merely as an affront to the king, but after an angry debate submitted. The impeachment was dismissed on the technical ground, long since overruled, that none but peers were impeachable. Jenkins was one of the principal witnesses against the Earl of Shaftesbury in his trial at the Old Bailey on 24 Nov. 1681 [see Cooper, Anthony Ashley, first Earl of Shaftesbury, 1621–1683; and Luttrell, *Relation of State Affairs*, i. 146]. He managed the return of the court nominees at the election of sheriffs in 1682. He disapproved, however, of the proceedings by *quo warranto* which followed. He resigned the seals on 4 April 1684, receiving a bounty of 5,000*l.*, and retired in broken health to his house at Hammersmith, where he died unmarried on 1 Sept. 1685. He was buried in the chapel of Jesus College, Oxford, to which he had been a munificent benefactor. During his lifetime he had contributed liberally to its enlargement, and by his will he endowed it with the bulk of his property. He left some of his manuscripts to All Souls' College, Oxford (Coxe, *Cat. of MSS. in the possession of the Colleges and Halls of Oxford*); these include among others a copy of his will, and miscellaneous papers drawn up when secretary of state and while at Nymwegen. An index, also preserved at All Souls', was made by Dr. Owen Wynne.

Jenkins lacked resource and independence of mind, was a great stickler for forms, and, according to Temple, was in an agony when left alone at Nymwegen. On the other hand, his knowledge of the civil law and diplomatic usage was very great, his industry was indefatigable, and his loyalty unimpeachable. Roger North calls him 'the most faithful drudge of a secretary that ever the court had.' He was a stiff churchman, a sincere believer in the divine right of kings, and of an exemplary life. North, however, says that he was 'inclined to laugh immoderately at a jest, especially if it were' coarse, which Charles discovering, 'failed not, after the tendency of his own fancy, to ply his secretary with conceits of that complexion.' His excessive modesty and suavity brought upon him the unmerited suspicion of timidity. During his long tenure of office in the admiralty and prerogative courts he did much to elucidate the principles and improve the practice of the law. The Statute of Distributions and in part the Statute of Frauds are his work, and he strove hard, but in vain, to pass a bill 'to ascertain the jurisdiction of the admiralty' (Roger North, *Lives*, i. 229, 232; Burnet, *Own Time*, fol., i. 481–2; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. App. p. 49 *a*). His despatches from Cologne and Nymwegen, with some letters, including one to the Duke of York urging the duke to return to the communion of the church of England (one of the two letters appended to Samuel Parker's 'Discourse sent to James II to persuade him to embrace the Protestant Religion,' 1690,

4to), and some speeches, charges, and legal opinions, rightly styled by Wheaton 'a rich collection of precedents on the maritime law of nations;' his argument before the House of Lords in support of the admiralty bill, a *locus classicus* on the history of the admiralty court, and other miscellanea, will be found in his 'Life' by William Wynne, 1724, 2 vols. fol. 'An Exact Collection of the most considerable Debates in the honourable House of Commons at the Parliament held at Westminster, 21 Oct. 1680,' &c., appeared under his name in 1681 (8vo), and does not seem to have been disowned; but, as he was notoriously opposed to the publication of the transactions of the house, it is probably not authentic.

[The principal authorities are: Life by Wynne referred to above; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 231–3; Biog. Brit. and Coote's Cat. of English Civilians; Bulstrode's Memoirs, ed. 1721, pp. 304 et seq.; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, i. 35, 42, 207, 262, 292, 305, 354; Hatton Corresp. (Camden Soc.), i. 225; Parl. Hist. iv. 1182, 1190, 1205, 1289, 1313–17, 1333, 1338; Secret Services of Charles II and James II (Camden Soc.), p. 87; Dalrymple's Memoirs, 2nd edit. App. pp. 302 et seq.; Groen van Prinsterer's Archives de la Maison d'Orange-Nassau, 2ième série (Utrecht, 1861), vol. v.; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford, ed. Gutch, iv. 578, 586; Burnet's Own Time, fol., i. 354, 422–3, 439–40, 481–2, 528–31; Temple's Memoirs of what past in Christendom from the War begun 1672 to the Peace concluded 1679; Saint-Disdier's Hist. des Négotiations de Nimègue; Dumont's Corps Dipl. tom. vii. pt. i. pp. 253, 283, 305, 325–50 et seq.; De Garden's Hist. des Traités de Paix, vol. ii. chap. vii.] J. M. R.

JENKINS, SIR RICHARD (1785–1853), Indian statesman, born 18 Feb. 1785 at Cruckton, near Shrewsbury, was eldest son of Richard Jenkins, esq., of Bicton Hall, Shropshire. In 1798 he was nominated writer on the Bombay establishment, and went to India in 1800. After a distinguished course at the company's college of Fort William, he became an assistant in the governor-general's office. In 1804 he was appointed first assistant to Webbe, the British resident at the court of Dowlut Rao Scindia. About this time began his friendship with Elphinstone [see ELPHINSTONE, MOUNTSTUART], whose love of literature and sport he shared. His linguistic powers were great, and Elphinstone wrote: 'Jenkins understands all languages wonderfully.'

In 1804 Scindia's intrigues with the Raja of Berar and other Mahratta powers roused suspicions of his loyalty to the British government. The resident was taken ill and died on 9 Nov. 1804, and thereupon the sole conduct of the negotiations with Scindia devolved upon Jenkins, who was appointed acting resident, pending the arrival of Webbe's successor, Colonel Close, from Poona. Scindia's movements were so distinctly hostile to the British government that Jenkins repeatedly threatened to withdraw from his court. Scindia's evasions interposed delays, and at last, at the end of January 1805, the plunder of the resident's camp by a body of Scindia's pindarries rendered Jenkins and his associates virtually prisoners. They were released in October, on the demand of Lord Lake, before opening the negotiations which led to the treaty with Scindia in November 1805. In 1807 Jenkins was appointed to take charge of the residency at Nagpore during Elphinstone's absence on a mission to Afghanistan, and became the resident on Elphinstone's appointment to Poona in 1810. Jenkins, in several communications to Lord Minto, now first suggested the annihilation of the pindarries, and the design was afterwards carried out by the Marquis of Hastings. The Mahratta powers generally viewed the step with dislike, and it no doubt was in part the cause of the outbreak at Nagpore in 1817. Early in that year Appa Saheb, the regent of that state, had obtained the throne on the murder of his ward. He was apparently friendly to the British government, and had entered into a subsidiary treaty; but his intrigues with the peishwa and the concentration of his troops at Nagpore roused Jenkins's suspicion, and to anticipate attacks he caused all the available British troops, less than fourteen hundred in number, under the command of Lieutenant-colonel Hopetoun Scott, to occupy the neighbouring hill, Sitabaldi. On 26 Nov. this force was attacked by the Nagpore army of eight thousand infantry and twelve thousand cavalry. The engagement lasted for eighteen hours continuously during 26 and 27 Nov. Jenkins was present the whole time, and actively encouraged the troops. His conduct was noticed in the despatches, and in a speech by Canning in parliament. After the British arms had gained the victory Jenkins demanded the surrender of the raja and the disbandment of his army, but a second battle on 16 Dec. was necessary to exact these conditions. Appa Saheb was afterwards replaced on the throne, but his renewed intrigues with the peishwa determined Jenkins to arrest and imprison him on 15 March 1818. Rahuji, an infant grandson of Rajuji II, was placed on the throne under British tutelage, and the kingdom of Nagpore was practically governed by Jenkins from this period until December 1826, when

its relations with the British government were determined by a treaty drawn up by himself. In 1827, after publishing at Calcutta 'A Report on the Territories of the Rajah of Nagpore,' he returned to England. On 1 May 1828 he retired on the annuity fund, and went to live on his estate at the Abbey-Foregate, Shrewsbury. He was chosen deputy-chairman of the East India Company in 1838, and chairman in 1839. On 20 July 1838 he was made a knight grand cross of the Bath, an honour, as the Marquis of Wellesley pointed out in a letter to Jenkins, then first conferred on a civil servant of India below the rank of governor. Jenkins represented the borough of Shrewsbury in the conservative interest in the parliaments of 1830 and 1831. He retired during the two succeeding parliaments of 1833 and 1835, was elected again in 1837, and finally retired at the dissolution in 1841. The university of Oxford created him D.C.L. on 13 June 1834. He was a magistrate and deputy-lieutenant for Shropshire and a magistrate for Middlesex. He died 30 Dec. 1853 at his residence, Gothic Cottage, Blackheath, and was buried in his family vault at Bicton, near Shrewsbury. On his return from India Jenkins married Elizabeth Helen, daughter of Hugh Spottiswoode, esq., of the East India Company's civil service. He had three sons: Richard, born 8 Sept. 1828, Charles, born 20 May 1831, and Arthur, born 20 Jan. 1833; and two daughters, Emily and Cecilia Harriet Theophila.

[Colebrooke's Life of Elphinstone; Gent. Mag. February 1854; Burke's History of the Commoners, 1838; Dodwell and Miles's List of Bombay Civil Servants; Thornton's Hist. of India.]

E. J. R.

**JENKINS, ROBERT** (*fl.* 1731–1738), master-mariner, was in 1731 master of the brig Rebecca, from Jamaica to London, when, on 9 April, off Havana, he was boarded by a Spanish guarda-costa commanded by Captain Fandino, who had a widespread reputation for cruelty. On this occasion he plundered the Rebecca, took from her all that was of any value, cut off one of Jenkins's ears, and so left her, 'with the intent,' it was believed, 'that she should perish in her passage' (Rear-admiral Stewart to the governor of Havana, 12 Sept. 1731). The Rebecca, however, arrived in the Thames on 11 June, and Jenkins, whose case excited some little attention, was shortly afterwards permitted to state it before the king. The admiral in the West Indies specifically mentioned it among other outrages for which he demanded satisfaction from the governor of Havana; but it was then dropped, till revived again in the political agitation of 1738, when Jenkins was examined before a committee of the House of Commons. His story lost nothing in the telling; he produced something which he asserted was the ear that had been cut or torn off, and being asked 'what were his feelings when he found himself in the hands of such barbarians,' he replied, 'I committed my soul to God, and my cause to my country.' The report roused the utmost public indignation. 'We have no need of allies to enable us to command justice,' said Pulteney on 15 May; 'the story of Jenkins will raise volunteers.' It certainly was an important factor in bringing on the war with Spain in the following year. The popular exaggeration and political excitement not unnaturally produced a reaction, and it afterwards came to be questioned whether the story was not a fable, or whether Jenkins, if he had lost an ear, had not lost it in the pillory. The evidence, however, is distinct that as early as June 1731 it was publicly stated that Jenkins's ear was cut off by the captain of a Spanish guarda-costa (*Gent. Mag.* i. 265), and that the commander-in-chief in the West Indies referred to the outrage in a formal letter of 12 Sept. 1731, although no attempt to make political capital out of it was made till 1738. Nothing more is known of Jenkins. His barbarous captor, Fandino, was himself captured, after a desperate resistance, by Captain Thomas Frankland (1717?–1784) [q. v.] on 4 June 1742, and sent a prisoner to England. Mirabeau effectively quoted Jenkins's case when arguing before the French assembly (20–2 May 1790) against the policy of entrusting a popular assembly with the power of declaring peace or war (*Discours de . . . Mirabeau*, p. 48).

[Lord Mahon's Hist. of England (cab. ed.), ii. 268; Engl. Hist. Rev. iv. 741. England's Triumph, or Spanish Cowardice . . . by Capt. Charles [*sic*] Jenkins, who has too sensibly felt the effects of Spanish tyranny, 1739, is a catchpenny chapbook, in which no reference is made to Jenkins's case, except in a worthless frontispiece.]

J. K. L.

**JENKINS, THOMAS** (*d.* 1798), painter and dealer in antiquities, a native of Devonshire, was a pupil of Thomas Hudson [q. v.] He accompanied Richard Wilson, R.A., to Italy, and settled at Rome, before 1763. He painted portraits and historical subjects with moderate success. Two copies from paintings by him, done by N. Mosman, are in the print room at the British Museum. Jenkins became the principal English banker in Rome, and the profits of this business enabled him to take an active part in the excavations at Rome during the golden age of classical dilettantism. In

conjunction with Gavin Hamilton [q. v.] he supplied Townley and other great English collectors with sculpture, coins, and gems. The restoration and renovation to which Jenkins subjected antiquities have lessened for posterity the reputation which he enjoyed in his own day, when Winckelmann and other archæologists acknowledged his authority. On the occupation of Rome by the French Jenkins lost all his property, and escaped to England. He died at Yarmouth in 1798.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; Michaelis's Ancient Marbles in Great Britain.] L. C.

**JENKINSON, ANTHONY** (*d.* 1611), merchant, sea-captain, and traveller, when still a youth was sent, in 1546, into the Levant as training for a mercantile career. During the following years he seems to have visited most of the countries bordering on the Mediterranean, Algiers, and Tunis, Spain and Italy, Greece, Turkey, Western Asia, and the Holy Land, as well as the principal islands, Sicily, Crete, and Cyprus. In 1553 he was at Aleppo, and wrote an account of the entry of Solyman the Great on 4 Nov. From Solyman he obtained a 'safe-conduct or privilege,' permitting him to trade in Turkish ports, 'with his ship or ships or other vessels,' without hindrance, and free of any extraordinary custom or toll. In 1555 he was admitted a member of the Mercers' Company, and in 1557 was appointed by the Muscovy Company captain-general of their fleet sailing for Russia, and their agent there for three years, at a fixed salary of 40*l.* per annum. They left Gravesend on 12 May, and passing along the then little-known coast of Norway, by the terrors of the Maelstrom, and round the North Cape, arrived at St. Nicholas, at the western mouth of the river Dwina, on 12 July. The ships were discharged, re-laden, and sailed again for England on 1 Aug., Jenkinson remaining behind. On the 3rd he went to Kholmogori, where the company had established their factory, and setting out from there by boat on the 15th, he went up the Dwina to Vologhda, which he reached on 20 Sept.; 'all the way,' he says, 'I never came in house, but lodged in the wilderness by the river's side, and carried provisions for the way.' On 1 Dec. 1557 he left Vologhda in a sledge, 'as the manner is in winter,' and arrived at Moscow on the 6th. On the 10th he was officially received by the tsar's secretary, and on the 25th, 'the day of the Nativity,' he was admitted to the presence of the tsar, Iwan the Terrible, himself. The tsar 'with his own mouth' called him by name, and at his invitation Jenkinson dined with him at six o'clock, by candle-light. Jenkinson 'sat at a little table, directly before the emperor's face.' On 4 Jan. he was accorded a like favour.

Jenkinson wrote interesting descriptions of Russian life and manners as he saw them during his stay at Moscow, which lasted till 23 April 1558, when he started on his journey southwards, furnished with letters from the tsar. He travelled entirely by water, down the Moscow river to Kolomna, and thence to Nijni Novgorod, where, after some delay, he joined the train of the governor of Astrakhan, going to take up his command. On 19 May they sailed from Novgorod, on the 29th came to Kazan, where they stayed till 13 June, and on 14 July arrived at Astrakhan, at a time of terrible famine and pestilence. On 6 Aug. Jenkinson and his little party took boat and passed into the Caspian, coasted along its northern shores to the extreme east, and after a month's difficult navigation landed near Mangishlak, long afterwards known as Fort Novo-Alexandrovsk, and thence, joining a caravan of one thousand camels, after a long and adventurous journey by way of Khiva, they arrived on 23 Dec. at Bokhara. Three days afterwards Jenkinson was brought before the king and presented the tsar's letters. The king received him favourably, and on several occasions discoursed with him familiarly of the power of the tsar and of the great Turk, and of the laws, customs, and religion of England. 'But after all this great entertainment,' adds Jenkinson, 'before my departure he showed himself a very Tartar; for he went to the wars owing me money, and saw me not paid before his departure.' The fault, however, seems to have been the ministers', for they received orders to pay, but failed to obey them.

After two months' stay at Bokhara there were rumours of an impending siege, and Jenkinson was advised to depart. He wished to go into Persia, but the disturbed state of the country rendered this impossible, and he was compelled to retrace his steps to the Caspian, which he reached on 23 April 1559, bringing with him six Tartar ambassadors and twenty-five Russians, whom he had rescued from slavery. After many delays and difficulties ingeniously overcome, he came to Astrakhan on 28 May, and finally to Moscow on 2 Sept. At Moscow he remained in frequent intercourse with the tsar, and dining several times in his presence, till 17 Feb. 1559-60, when he returned to Kholmogori. As soon as the navigation opened, he journeyed to England, where he was well received by the company.

In the following year he was sent out again, with instructions to make another

expedition into the Transcaspian region, and to try to open commercial relations with Persia. He carried also letters from the queen to the tsar and to the shah, or 'great Sophy,' from whom he was to endeavour to obtain letters of privilege for a free trade in his dominions. Sailing from Gravesend on 14 May 1561, he reached Kholmogori on 26 July, and taking a more expeditious route overland, arrived on 20 Aug. at Moscow, where he was delayed several months. By the middle of March 1561–2 he was permitted to proceed, carrying letters of recommendation and charged with some secret commission from the tsar, referring apparently to the relations of Russia with the Circassian princes. By the middle of June he was again at Astrakhan, and in the beginning of August, after touching at Derbend, then belonging to Persia, landed at Shabran, halfway towards Baku, and went to Shemakha, the residence of Abdullah Khan, king of Shirvan, who furnished him with an escort to the shah, then at Kazvin, thirty days' journey distant. At Kazvin, however, his negotiations were entirely unsuccessful, owing to the disturbed relations between Persia and Turkey, and Jenkinson seems to have considered himself fortunate in being able to depart alive. After another visit to Abdullah Khan, from whom he obtained letters of safe-conduct and privileges for English merchants, he arrived safely at Astrakhan on 30 May 1563, and at Moscow on 20 Aug., with all his 'goods, merchandizes, and jewels,' brought on the tsar's account and on the company's. There he remained through the winter, sending one of his companions, Edward Clarke, overland to England with his letters, and meantime preparing a second expedition to Persia, which started the following May, under the immediate command of Thomas Alcock [q. v., where the date of death, repeating Hakluyt's error, is given 1563]. Jenkinson then returned to Kholmogori, and on 9 July sailed for England, arriving in London 28 Sept.

On 30 May 1565 he addressed a memorial to the queen urging the probability of the existence of a north-east passage to Cathay, and offering to take charge of an expedition to attempt it. Nothing, however, came of it, but in September he was appointed to command the queen's ship Aid, with instructions to cruise on the coast of Scotland, to prevent the Earl of Bothwell landing, and to clear the sea of pirates. The Earl of Bedford, then governor of Berwick, had licensed one Wilson, a reputed pirate, to look out for and intercept Bothwell, and he lodged a bitter complaint against Jenkinson for having, in contravention of the license, made a prisoner of Wilson and sent him to England. On the other hand, the Muscovy Company, having received a new charter, petitioned the queen that Jenkinson might be sent on another mission to the tsar to counteract the influence of an Italian agent. Jenkinson arrived in Moscow on 23 Aug. 1566, and was graciously received by the tsar on 1 Sept. The negotiations, however, proved tedious, and it was not till 22 Sept. 1567 that the tsar granted the company the privileges and the monopoly of the White Sea trade at which they had aimed.

Jenkinson probably brought the charter home overland; he was certainly in London in the following January. In the summer of 1571 he was again sent to Russia to appease the tsar, who, furious at the ill-success of his overtures to Elizabeth the year before, had annulled the privileges of the company and confiscated their property. Jenkinson arrived at St. Nicholas on 26 July, to learn that the country was being devastated by pestilence, famine, and war, and that the tsar had said that if Jenkinson ventured into the country he should lose his head. He was obliged to remain at Kholmogori, and it was not till the following spring that he was allowed to proceed. On 23 March 1571–1572 he was admitted at Alexandrof to the presence of the tsar, who stated the causes of his discontent. Jenkinson attributed everything to the mismanagement of the tsar's ambassador in England, and to the misconduct of some of the company's agents left in Russia, who, he now begged, might be delivered to him to be sent home. All this the tsar promised to consider; but it was not till 13 May that he gave Jenkinson another interview, at Staritza, when, after complimenting Jenkinson, he promised to restore the company's privileges. Jenkinson returned to England in September 1572, nor did he again undertake any lengthened voyage, 'being weary,' he wrote, 'and growing old.'

He had married, in January 1567–8 (Chester, *London Marriage Licenses*; *Visitation of Lond.* 1568), Judith, daughter of John Mersh of the parish of St. Michael's, Huggen Lane, London, and of Sywell in Northamptonshire, governor of the company of merchant-adventurers and afterwards of the company trading to the Netherlands, and of his wife Alice, daughter of William Gresham and a cousin of Sir Thomas Gresham [q. v.] He was residing at this time in Aldersgate Street, doubtless engaged in business, and taking little part in public affairs. His name appears in 1576 on a commission to consider the fitting out of

Frobiser on a second voyage to Cathay, and also as one of the venturers. In 1577 he was sent on a special mission to Embden to treat with the commissioners of the king of Denmark on the right of navigating the northern seas, as well as about the Sound dues. In 1578 he was on the commission to report on the ore brought home by Frobiser. About this time he moved to Sywell, which he had bought from his father-in-law, and there he lived for the next twenty years or more. Somewhere about 1600 he seems to have moved to Ashton in Northamptonshire, and to have died at a very advanced age while on a visit to his friend Sir Philip Sherard of Tighe in Rutland, where he was buried 26 Feb. 1610-11, but no existing monument marks the grave. He had a son and five daughters, all of whom married and had issue; two other daughters and two sons died in childhood. From Anthony Jenkinson was descended Charles Jenkinson, first earl of Liverpool [q. v.]

On 14 Feb. 1568-9 Jenkinson received a grant of arms—Azure, a fess wavy argent, in chief three etoiles or; with the crest—a seahorse. The idea of this coat was clearly suggested by the arms of the Muscovy Company, and the charges on the shield are in allusion to his sea service; the preamble of the patent describes him as 'one who for the service of his prince, weal of his country, and for knowledge sake, hath not feared to adventure and hazard his life, and to wear his body with long and painful travel into divers and sundry countries.' Jenkinson was the first Englishman who penetrated into Central Asia. His voyages, though undertaken mainly in the interests of commerce, served largely to extend geographical knowledge of districts till then barely known by name. He seems to have been a good observer, so far as was then possible; and many of his determinations of latitude, both in Europe and Asia, are fairly exact; but far more interesting than these are his acute descriptions of his routes and of the people through whose country he passed.

[The original accounts of Jenkinson's voyages and of his diplomatic successes have been collected from the volumes of Hakluyt's Principal Navigations, and from the manuscripts in the Record Office and British Museum, in Mr. E. Delmar Morgan's Early Voyages and Travels in Russia and Persia (Hakluyt Soc., 1886). Mr. Morgan's introduction embodies also all that is known of Jenkinson's private life.] J. K. L.

**JENKINSON, CHARLES**, first EARL OF LIVERPOOL and first BARON HAWKESBURY (1727-1808), born on 26 April 1727 at Winchester, was eldest son of Charles Jenkinson (*d.* 1750) of Burford Lawn Lodge, in the forest of Whichwood, Oxfordshire, colonel of the royal horse guards blue at Dettingen, by his wife Amarantha, daughter of Wolfran Cornewall, a captain in the royal navy. Charles's father was third son of Sir Robert Jenkinson of Walcot, Oxfordshire, and Hawkesbury, Gloucestershire, second baronet. His grandfather, Robert (*d.* 1677), was created a baronet in 1661. The Jenkinsons descended from Anthony Jenkinson [q. v.], and had been long settled in Oxfordshire, the first four baronets being successively M.P.'s for the county. Charles was educated at Charterhouse and at University College, Oxford, where, after a distinguished career, he graduated M.A. in 1752. He published 'Verses on the Death of Frederick, Prince of Wales;' in 1756 a 'Dissertation on the Establishment of a Natural and Constitutional Force in England independent of a Standing Army;' and in 1758 a 'Discourse on the Conduct of Government respecting Neutral Nations;' and he is also said to have contributed to the magazines. He took an active share in promoting the return of Sir Edward Turner for Oxfordshire in 1760, especially by writing a clever election song. He thus was brought under the notice of Lord Bute, and became his private secretary.

In March 1761 he was appointed an undersecretary of state, and a seat in the House of Commons was found for him at Cockermouth, which he held till 1767; he afterwards represented Appleby, 1767-72; Harwich, 1772-4; Hastings, 1774-80; Saltash, 1780-6. As he rose in favour, not only with Lord Bute but with the king, he was promoted in 1763 to the confidential office of joint secretary to the treasury, and when Lord Bute retired he became leader of the 'king's friends' in the House of Commons. Upon the formation of the Rockingham administration in 1765 he resigned, but became auditor of the accounts of the Princess-dowager of Wales. He held this post until her death in 1772. On the suggestion of Lord Chatham he was included in the Grafton administration as a lord of the admiralty, and in September 1767 was made a lord of the treasury; and when, in 1772, it was desired to find room in the ministry for Charles James Fox, he was promoted to be a vice-treasurer of Ireland and a privy councillor. In 1775 he purchased from Fox the valuable patent place of clerk of the pells in Ireland, and succeeded Lord Cadogan as master of the mint. In 1778 he became secretary at war under Lord North, and at the close of the American war had to carry the army estimates through the House of Commons. For a long time he was supposed to possess im-

mense secret influence at court, and, although he and Lord North always denied it, to have largely controlled Lord North's relations with the throne. This reputation secured him at once considerable authority and unrivalled odium. During the American war, when his office made him little more than the chief official of a department obliged to carry out his colleagues' orders without responsibility or concurrence, this credit for indefinable influence was at its highest (see DORAN, *Walpole's Last Journals*, ii. 322, 516, 606). After a few years it passed away, and his undeniable talents and experience secured him a better-founded reputation in the House of Commons. The younger Pitt would tolerate no intervention between himself and the king; but Jenkinson was his sincere admirer and a useful assistant in matters requiring practical knowledge. He took a principal part in framing the commercial treaty between Great Britain and the United States of America, and largely assisted in the establishment of the South Sea fishery; but after 1783 he spoke little in parliament, except upon commercial questions. Accordingly, in 1786, when the council for trade and the plantations was reconstituted, he became its president; by the king's desire he was also appointed chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, and was raised to the peerage as Baron Hawkesbury of Hawkesbury in Gloucestershire.

In July 1789, on the death of his cousin Sir Banks Jenkinson, sixth baronet, he succeeded to the title and estates and also secured for himself Sir Banks's patent place of collector of customs inwards. In May 1796 he was created Earl of Liverpool. In the same year he had a grant of an augmentation to his coat of arms, *viz.*, the arms of Liverpool in chief, at the special request of the municipality of Liverpool. He now practically retired from public life, only serving later on two parliamentary committees on the currency. His last speech was on the question of the union, 30 April 1800, and from that year to 1805 he suffered from a debility in the knees which rendered him unable to stand and made him a confirmed invalid. He resigned the chancellorship of the duchy of Lancaster in 1802, died at his house in Hertford Street, Mayfair, London, on 17 Dec. 1808, and was buried at Hawkesbury, Gloucestershire. There is a portrait of Liverpool by Romney in the possession of Mr. C. C. Cotes, which has been engraved. Mr. C. G. S. Foljambe has a drawing by Edridge (1802).

Liverpool married, first, at St. Marylebone, February 1769, Amelia, daughter of William Watts, formerly governor of Fort William, Bengal, by whom he had one son, Robert Banks Jenkinson [q. v.], afterwards second earl; and secondly, 22 June 1782, Catherine, fifth daughter of Sir Cecil Bisshopp of Parham, Sussex, sixth bart., and widow of Sir Charles Cope, second bart., of Brewerne, Oxfordshire, and Orton Longueville, Huntingdonshire, by whom he had a son, Charles Cecil Cope Jenkinson [q. v.], afterwards third earl, and a daughter, Charlotte, who married James Walter, lord Forrester of Corstorphine, afterwards earl of Verulam.

Liverpool published in 1785 his well-known 'Collection of Treaties between Great Britain and the Powers from 1648 to 1783,' and in 1805 a work on 'The Coins of the Realm,' in the form of a letter to the king, which was reprinted by the Bank of England in 1880.

[Memoirs of the second Earl of Liverpool (anon.), 1827; Sir N. Wraxall's Posthumous Memoirs; C. D. Yonge's Life of Lord Liverpool; Lord Auckland's Journal; Fitzmaurice's Life of Lord Shelburne; Lord Colchester's Diary; Horace Walpole's Letters, vols. i. and ii.; Donne's Letters of George III to Lord North; Russell's Memorials of Fox, vol. ii.; Stanhope's Life of Pitt; Grenville Corresp.] J. A. H.

JENKINSON, CHARLES CECIL COPE, third EARL OF LIVERPOOL (1784–1851), born 29 May 1784, was second son of Charles Jenkinson, first earl of Liverpool [q. v.], by his second wife. He went to sea before he was ten years old, and served three years in the navy, but having left the service, matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 23 April 1801. He did not take a degree, but entered the diplomatic service as attaché at Vienna, served as a volunteer in the Austrian army at Austerlitz, and on inheriting the estates of his cousin Ottley in Shropshire, decided to enter parliament. At the general election of 1807 he was returned for Sandwich through the influence of his half-brother, Robert Banks Jenkinson, second earl of Liverpool [q. v.], then lord warden of the Cinque ports. In 1812 he was elected for Bridgnorth, and sat for East Grinstead from 1818 to December 1828. On 10 Oct. 1807 he was appointed parliamentary under-secretary for the home department, and in 1809 under-secretary of state for war and the colonies. At the opening of the session of 1828 he moved the address. His opinions were those of a moderate tory, and before 1826 he favoured a relaxation of the corn laws. The queen, when Princess Victoria, with her mother, the Duchess of Kent, used frequently to stay with Jenkinson at Buxted Park, Sussex, or at his Shropshire seat. On 4 Dec. 1828, on the death of the second Earl of Liverpool, he succeeded as third earl. He was nominated lord steward of the household in Sir Robert Peel's administration on

8 Sept. 1841, and sworn of the privy council. The same year (15 June) he was created D.C.L. by the university of Oxford. On 11 Dec. 1845 he was made G.C.B. Liverpool's health was not good, and he resigned office in 1846. He died very suddenly on 3 Oct. 1851 at Buxted Park. A portrait at Buxted belonged to Lady Portman, and a miniature by Ross is the property of the second earl (of the second creation). He married, on 19 July 1810, Julia Evelyn Medley (*d.* 1814), only child of Sir George Shuckburgh Evelyn, and by her left three daughters. The baronetcy passed on his death to a cousin, Sir Charles Jenkinson. The earldom, which became extinct, was revived in 1905 in favour of a grandson, Cecil G. S. Foljambe (1846–1907) (son of the second daughter), who was created Baron Hawkesbury in 1893.

[Private information; Times 6 and 7 Oct. 1851; Gent. Mag. 1851, ii. 538.] W. A. J. A.

**JENKINSON, JOHN BANKS** (1781–1840), bishop of St. Davids, second son of John Jenkinson, by Frances, daughter of Rear-admiral John Barker of Guildford, was born at Winchester on 2 Sept. 1781. John Jenkinson, the father, was brother of Charles Jenkinson, first earl of Liverpool [q. v.]; was a colonel in the army, joint secretary for Ireland, and gentleman-usher to Queen Charlotte; and died on 1 May 1805. John Banks Jenkinson was educated at Winchester, where he was elected scholar in 1793. On 22 Dec. 1800 he matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, graduated B.A. in 1804, and proceeded M.A. in 1807, and D.D. in 1817. He became prebendary of Worcester on 30 Aug. 1808, rector of Leverington, Cambridgeshire, on 8 July 1812, dean of Worcester on 28 Nov. 1817, and master of St. Oswalds, Worcester, on 8 Jan. 1818. On 23 July 1825 he was elected bishop of St. Davids, and on 4 Aug. 1825 was appointed canon of Durham. On 13 June 1827 he became dean of Durham, and held the deanery, then worth 9,000*l.* a year, with his bishopric for the remainder of his life. He died at Great Malvern on 7 July 1840, and was buried in Worcester Cathedral. Jenkinson was a man of amiable disposition, and possessed a fine library; he maintained a school for the children of the poor at Carmarthen, which usually contained 150 scholars. He published a few separate sermons. He married, on 8 April 1813, Frances Augusta, daughter of Augustus Pechell of Berkhampstead, Hertfordshire, and by her left two sons and two daughters. The eldest son, George Samuel Jenkinson, succeeded his uncle, Sir Charles, as eleventh baronet in 1855.

[Richardson's Local Historian's Table Book, v. 176; Foster's Baronetage; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 283; Foster's Index Ecclesiasticus, p. 98; Foster's Alumni Oxon. p. 749; Gent. Mag. 1840, ii. 321.] W. A. J. A.

**JENKINSON, ROBERT BANKS,** second EARL OF LIVERPOOL (1770–1828), eldest son of Charles Jenkinson, afterwards first earl of Liverpool [q. v.], was born on 7 June 1770. He was educated at Charterhouse, under Dr. Beardmore, and in 1786 proceeded to Christ Church, where he lived much in the society of Lord Granville Leveson, afterwards first earl Granville, and of George Canning. In 1789 he left Oxford, went to Paris, witnessed the capture of the Bastile, and continued to travel on the continent during the greater part of the next three years. By the influence of Sir James Lowther he was returned to parliament for Appleby in 1790; from 1796 until December 1803 he represented Rye. He had not spoken when Pitt selected him in 1791 as the first speaker against Whitbread's motion censuring the government for its increase of the navy in view of the Russian war with Turkey. His speech made a strong impression. In 1792 he visited Coblenz, and there associated with the principal *émigrés* and the Prussian and Austrian leaders (see LORD AUCKLAND, *Journal*, ii. 439, 440). In a speech on 15 Dec. 1792 he strongly opposed an amendment to the address moved by Fox in favour of negotiation with France. In February 1793, after the execution of Louis XVI, he again advocated immediate war, and in May he vigorously opposed Grey's motion for parliamentary reform. These speeches established his reputation. Pitt appointed him to a seat at the India board. Except during the short whig administration of 1806, he was never out of office again till his last illness.

For some years he made slow progress in parliament. He served on garrison duty as colonel of the Kentish militia at Dumfries and elsewhere. In 1796, when his father was raised to an earldom, he became (by courtesy) Lord Hawkesbury, and was appointed in 1799 master of the mint. In the main he was in accord with Pitt on all the points of his policy; but, being unfavourable to any Roman catholic concessions, he retained office under Addington, and, on 20 Feb. 1801, was promoted to the foreign office and a seat in the cabinet. Four days after taking this office he began negotiations for peace, which lasted until October, when plenipotentiaries were sent to Amiens. He defended his policy in the House of Commons in a speech in November 1801, which Lord Muncaster called 'the most chaste speech of a man of business I almost ever heard,' and again, in a debate on Windham's motion for an address of censure

upon the peace, after the treaty had been signed in March 1802. He became so doubtful, however, of the permanence of peace that in the beginning of 1803 he induced his colleagues to postpone the evacuation of Malta, for which the treaty of Amiens stipulated. Fruitless attempts were made to bribe Joseph Buonaparte to dissuade his brother from insisting on the cession, and Lord Whitworth, the English ambassador, was consequently withdrawn from Paris in May. In the subsequent debates in parliament Lord Hawkesbury was accused of causing this rupture by his own mismanagement, but he made a good defence and obtained large majorities in his favour. In November 1803 Addington raised him to the peerage as Baron Hawkesbury, somewhat against his will. He already felt the likelihood of succeeding Addington as prime minister, and the government had scarcely any one but himself to rely upon in debate in the House of Commons. When Addington gave way to Pitt in 1804, Hawkesbury was transferred to the home office (12 May), which, when held by a peer, customarily carried with it the leadership of the House of Lords. (The negotiations which preceded this change are detailed in C. D. Yonge's *Life of Lord Liverpool*, i. 147 sqq.; in the course of it a short-lived estrangement arose between Canning and Hawkesbury.) Towards the end of the year it was through his intervention and good offices that Pitt and Addington were reconciled and became colleagues (see Pellew, *Life of Lord Sidmouth*, ii. 225–65). He continued to lead the House of Lords after Addington's elevation to the peerage. On Melville's fall, Pitt preferred to keep him at the home office instead of transferring him to the admiralty, in order that he might retain the leadership in the lords, from which he would have had to retire had his successor at the home office been a peer. On the death of Pitt, George III insisted on naming Hawkesbury his successor in the wardenship of the Cinque ports, which was worth 3,000*l.* a year. Lord Sheffield expressed the disgust excited in some quarters in the words, 'the Jenkinson craving disposition will revolt the whole country' (Lord Auckland, *Correspondence*, iv. 269). When the new government of 'All the Talents' was formed under Grenville in January 1806, Hawkesbury became undisputed leader of the opposition. In 1807 Grenville prepared to reopen the catholic question. Hawkesbury thereupon addressed a letter to the king urging him to refuse his consent to the dissolution, by which Grenville might obtain a house more favourable to emancipation. On the fall of the whig ministry in March the king sent in the first instance for Hawkesbury and Eldon, and through Hawkesbury arrangements were completed for the formation of a new ministry under the nominal leadership of the Duke of Portland (*ib.* iv. 308). Hawkesbury returned to the home office and the leadership of the House of Lords on 25 March 1807. A dissolution followed, and a tory majority was returned. He continued strongly to oppose the whole catholic emancipation movement, and in the same year he said that 'a protestant government alone was consistent with the laws and constitution of the British empire,' and declared the Test Act to be an indispensable guarantee of a protestant government. By the death of his father in December 1808 he succeeded to the earldom of Liverpool, and, upon the resignation of the Duke of Portland in September 1809, he and Spencer Perceval were entrusted by the king with the formation of a new ministry, which was to include Lords Grey and Grenville. All attempts at combination failing, Spencer Perceval became on 6 Dec. 1809 prime minister, and Lord Liverpool for a short time secretary of state for foreign affairs, but from 1809 to 1812 was secretary of state for war and the colonies.

At the home office Liverpool had displayed both tact and industry. These qualities were severely tried by the quarrels between the Prince and Princess of Wales and between Louis XVIII and his brother, the reorganisation of the London police, and the maintenance of order in Ireland. On taking charge of his new office he at once urged the evacuation of the island of Walcheren, which, in spite of its value, he felt to be untenable. This was done, and he devoted all his efforts to supporting the operations of Wellington in Portugal. At first, however, neither the public nor at times was Wellington himself satisfied with the support given by the ministry. When the king went out of his mind at the end of 1810 Lord Liverpool took a leading part in the constitution of a regency, and on 27 Dec. introduced resolutions for that purpose in the House of Lords. In 1811 he proposed and carried measures for strengthening the army by systematic drafts from the militia, and for legalising the transfer of Irish militia regiments to England and the reverse, measures which proved highly valuable in maintaining the effective strength of the army. After the assassination of Perceval, Stuart Wortley straightway carried his motion for an address praying the prince regent to form a strong administration. Liverpool consequently resigned, and Lord Wellesley and Lord Moira made abortive attempts to form an alternative government. On their failure,

Liverpool, unable to obtain whig support, became prime minister and the chief of a purely tory ministry on 7 June 1812. His succession to Perceval was hardly interrupted by a brief resignation. Though still resolutely opposed to catholic emancipation himself, he was obliged to treat the question as open in order to include pro-catholic tories in his administration. His ministry, though it did not include Canning and was considered a weak one at the time of its formation, lasted for nearly fifteen years, a period which has only been exceeded by the ministries of Walpole and Pitt. He was at once confronted with many difficulties. The Peninsular and American wars had to be carried on, a Toleration Act to be passed acceptable at once to bishops and dissenters, the East India Company's charter to be revised and renewed, and the constantly recurring scandals arising from the relations of the Prince and Princess of Wales to be smoothed over. The prosperity of the ministry was secured by Wellington's victorious career, which was facilitated by their vigorous support. At the visit of the allied sovereigns to London in 1814 Lord Liverpool was rewarded by being made a knight of the Garter (9 June). The re-arrangement of the map and affairs of Europe next engaged his attention, and he was in the main successful in enforcing his views upon the allies, supported as he was by the moral influence which resulted from his policy of attempting no aggrandisement for Great Britain. At the same time he caused an international prohibition of the slave-trade to be so strongly insisted on at Vienna that in a few years from that time it was forbidden by every power in Europe. After Waterloo the question of the place of Napoleon's exile was decided by the government of Lord Liverpool in favour of St. Helena, though he wrote privately to Castlereagh, 'we wish that the king of France would hang or shoot Buonaparte as the best termination of the business.' Even this imprisonment could only be justified by ingenious legal arguments, which placed Napoleon in the category of 'hostes humani generis;' and accordingly in the following year Lord Liverpool passed an act to authorise his permanent detention. The re-arrangement of French affairs by the treaty of 1815, and again at Aix-la-Chapelle in 1818, was again in the main effected in accordance with the principles laid down by him for the guidance of the British representatives.

Domestic questions became pressing after the peace. Distress and discontent universally prevailed, and the burden of the public debt was beyond all example. The ministry was fiercely attacked, and its own unpopularity was increased by that of the regent. The House of Commons threw out the property-tax by 238 to 201, and Lord Liverpool was obliged to face the possibility of being forced to resign. The government conceded the loan malt-tax without conciliating the opposition. A direct vote of censure was defeated by no more than 29. Liverpool then pressed the regent to come up to town from Brighton, as it might at any moment become necessary to have him at hand. This implied a not distant resignation, and the alarmed prince thereupon pressed his minister to retain his post, promising him his strongest support. In deference to the prince's wishes the cabinet consented to remain in office. Matters did not improve. In 1817 stagnation of trade, bad harvests, and high prices had produced industrial distress, rioting, and outrage. Liverpool dealt with the disorder in an uncompromising spirit. The Habeas Corpus Act was suspended. For the relief of distress less energy was displayed. Lord Liverpool moved for the appointment of a committee to investigate comprehensively the administration of poor-law relief. In the following year he carried a proposal fixing 1819 as the time for the resumption of cash payments, which, indeed, might have taken place forthwith but for his desire to assist the French government in bringing out a loan, a part of the arrangement made by the powers at Aix. He cordially supported Peel's bill for the regulation of the employment of children in factories, and the condition of the people began to show signs of improvement. Accordingly, in 1819, reduction of taxation and better harvests had considerably diminished the previous distress, but the growth of radicalism and the increasing demand for parliamentary reform produced a formidable popular agitation. After the discreditable suppression of the meeting in St. Peter's Fields at Manchester in August 1819, discontent and opposition became again very active in the north. Again Lord Liverpool dealt with it summarily. Parliament was assembled in November, and the 'Six Acts,' prohibiting drilling, seditious meetings and seditious newspapers, and providing for the trial of offences against the public peace, for the seizure of arms, and for greater measures of precaution on the part of justices than had hitherto been legal, were quickly passed. Even in the House of Commons the opposition minorities never exceeded 150, and the Liverpool administration was everywhere triumphant. But in a few months its existence was imperilled by the question of the

new king's divorce. Liverpool had to bear perhaps a greater share of unpopularity than he deserved. He had been a party to the despatch of the Milan commission in 1818, but it was with reluctance that he undertook the introduction of a divorce bill, which was only forced upon him by the queen's persistent determination to come to England. Upon him throughout fell the difficult task of defending and explaining at every stage the course pursued by the ministry. Ultimately the steady diminution of the majorities in favour of the bill compelled him to withdraw it.

Liverpool met the distress and disaffection in Ireland in 1822 by renewing the Insurrection Bill and by rapidly passing a bill through both houses for the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act in Ireland for six months. At the same time a government grant of money was made in aid of the prevailing distress; and, upon Lord Lansdowne's motion, that the state of Ireland required the immediate attention of parliament, he protested that Ireland had few causes of complaint which legislation could remove, and that all her troubles were due to the state of society then prevailing. To Canning's Catholic Relief Bill he offered a strenuous and successful resistance, rather upon the ground that it was too limited and partial in its application to be satisfactory to Ireland than upon grounds of general policy. It was mainly through his firmness in resisting the pressure put upon him by numbers of his own supporters, and in overcoming the king's personal prejudices, that Londonderry was succeeded by Canning at the foreign office in the autumn of 1822; and Canning's foreign policy, especially in regard to the Spanish question and the recognition of the Spanish American republics, was, like his predecessor's, not only in accord with, but even to some extent inspired by, the opinions of the prime minister. Strengthened by the adhesion of Canning and the promotion of Huskisson to the board of trade (5 April 1822), the government continued to be secure in parliament and tolerably prosperous in the country, until the progress of the Catholic Association in Ireland prepared a fresh crisis. Liverpool's own opposition to the Roman catholic claims was far from being so extreme as that of many of his followers. While maintaining the necessity of 'a protestant ascendency, a protestant parliament, a protestant council, and protestant judges,' he voted and spoke in May 1824 for Lord Lansdowne's bills to confer the elective franchise on English Roman catholics and to open the magistracy and certain offices to Roman catholic gentlemen. He felt strongly the tactical folly of defending these merely irritating and illogical disabilities at the cost of embittering public feeling, and thus imperilling those larger disabilities which he hoped to maintain. This course, however, did not prevent him in 1825 from introducing legislation aimed at the Catholic Association. In 1826 his opinions were moving in the direction of an alteration in the corn laws, and he actually prepared a measure during the recess, afterwards introduced into parliament while he was still prime minister, though not by himself, which embodied that principle of the sliding scale which was ultimately adopted and maintained under various modifications until the final abandonment of the corn laws. In 1820, on a motion of Lord Lansdowne's for a committee on our foreign trade, with a view to the removal of some of the restrictions upon it, he had expressed himself as opposed in principle to legislation which favoured or burdened one industry more than another, and had on its own merits approved a system of unrestricted trade; but he declared that a country which had so long followed an opposite policy could not now abandon it. But in May 1826 he avowed that neither the corn law of 1815 nor that of 1822 was applicable to the present circumstances of prevalent distress and industrial depression. He stated that he was individually responsible for the ministerial proposal to confer on the administration a discretionary power to permit a limited importation of corn, and in September these powers were actually exercised. He clearly intimated that some relaxation of the corn laws would become necessary, but in the new parliament he was never able to propose this change himself. His health, even in December 1826, was impaired, and he felt himself no longer able to bear the heavy burden of office. 'The government,' he wrote to Robinson, 'hangs by a thread. The catholic question in its present state, combined with other circumstances, will, I have little doubt, lead to its dissolution in the course of this session;' and he felt himself no match for this struggle and those other difficulties attending the corn question which he foresaw. Early in the morning of 17 Feb. 1827 he had a stroke of paralysis, combined with apoplexy, and resigned office. He lingered, rarely conscious, until 4 Dec. 1828, when he died at Fife House, Whitehall; he was buried at Hawkesbury. In 1816 he was elected master of Trinity House, and appointed high steward of Kingston-on-Thames. In 1824 he became a trustee of the National Gallery, and in 1826 LL.D. of Cambridge and an official trustee of the British Museum. There are two por-

traits of Liverpool by Hoppner; one, in the possession of Mr. C. G. S. Foljambe, M.P., has been engraved. There are also three portraits by Sir T. Lawrence, one of which is at Windsor; all three have been engraved.

History has hardly done justice to Liverpool's solid though not shining talents. That he was for nearly fifteen years head of an administration which concluded successfully the French war, carried the country through the perils which followed upon the peace of 1815, and brought it to the eve of the great reform period, and that during all that time his ministry, even when it consisted of two hostile and irreconcilable parties, was rarely in danger from its opponents, is proof conclusive that, although neither an impressive orator nor a great statesman, he had consummate tact, an infallible instinct for the practical solution of difficulties, unfailing temper, and eminent talents as a man of business and a public official.

He was twice married: first, on 25 March 1795, to Lady Theodosia Louisa, third daughter of Frederick Augustus Hervey, fourth earl of Bristol [q. v.], who was bishop of Derry; and secondly, in 1822, to Miss Chester, daughter of Charles Chester and niece of the first Lord Bagot. He had no issue, and his half-brother, Charles Cecil Cope Jenkinson [q. v.], succeeded him in the earldom. The best testimony to the irreproachable character of his private life is that no details of it are preserved.

[The definitive Life of the second Earl of Liverpool is that by C. D. Yonge, who had all the earl's papers before him. His life from 1812 is inseparable from the general public history of the time. Kebbel's History of Toryism contains an excellent appreciation of his political importance. Napier's Peninsular War criticises adversely his conduct of the war in Spain. See, too, Brougham's Statesmen of the Time of George III; Lord Colchester's Diary; Rose's Diaries; Lord Castlereagh's Correspondence; the Marquis of Buckingham's Memoirs; Spencer Walpole's History of England; Grey's Life of Earl Grey; Twiss's Life of Lord Eldon; Stapleton's Life of Canning.] J. A. H.

**JENKS, BENJAMIN** (1646–1724), divine, eldest son of John Jenks, vicar of Eaton-under-Haywood, Shropshire, was baptised there on 29 May 1646. His family had long been resident at Wolverton, and he was related to Dr. John Williams, bishop of Chichester, to whom he dedicated his book of 'Prayers.' After taking holy orders, he officiated for some time as curate of Harley, in his native county. Francis, viscount Newport, afterwards earl of Bradford, the patron of the living, liked his sermons, and afterwards presented him to the rectory both of Harley and of the neighbouring parish of Kenley, besides making him his chaplain. He died at Harley on 10 May 1724, and was buried in the chancel of that church, where there is a monument to his memory. He married (1) Miss Baugh, by whom he had a son and a daughter; and (2) the widow of a clergyman, whose maiden name was Hunt, by whom he had no issue.

His works are: 1. 'Prayers and Offices of Devotion for Families, and for particular Persons upon most Occasions,' London, 1697, 8vo; 2 vols., London, 1706; 8th edit., London, 1729, 12mo; 20th edit., London, 1780; 25th edit., Albany, U.S., 1801; 26th edit., altered and improved by the Rev. Charles Simeon, London, 1808, 8vo; 30th edit., London, 1832; another edit., London, 1860, 8vo. The 13th edition of Simeon's improved version appeared at London, 1866, 8vo. 2. 'Submission to the Righteousness of God, or the necessity of trusting to a better Righteousness than our own, Opened and Defended in a . . . Discourse upon Rom. x. 3,' London, 1700, 8vo; 5th edit., London, 1764; another edit., Glasgow, 1775. 3. 'Meditations, with Short Prayers annexed, in Ten Decads, upon Various Subjects,' London, 1701, 12mo. 4. 'A Second Century of Meditations, with Short Prayers annexed, on Various Subjects. To which is added a Postscript by way of Meditation on the spoils and ruins made by the . . . Tempest, Nov. 27, 1703,' London, 1704, 12mo. 5. 'Contemplation full of Admiration. Serious Thoughts of the Wonderful God,' London, 1705, 12mo. 6. 'The Glorious Victory of Chastity in Joseph's Hard Conflict, and his Happy Escape,' London, 1707, 24mo. 7. 'Ouranography, or Heaven opened. The substance of Cardinal Bellarmine's . . . Eternal Felicity of the Saints . . . made English,' London, 1710, 12mo. 8. 'The Poor Man's Ready Companion. A lesser Prayer Book for Families . . . with a new Preface upon the Creed, Lord's Prayer, and Ten Commandments,' London, 1713, 8vo. 9. 'The Liberty of Prayer asserted, and guarded from Licentiousness,' 3rd edit., London, 1716, 8vo. 10. 'Meditations upon Various and Important Subjects, and Short Prayers annexed. With a Preface by the Rev. Mr. Hervey,' 2 vols., London, 1756, 8vo; reprinted in 1757 and 1793.

[Orton and Stenhouse's Letters to the Rev. Thomas Stedman, i. 16; Gent. Mag. December 1852, pp. 605–7; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1196.] T. C.

**JENKS, SYLVESTER, D.D.** (1656?–1714), catholic divine, born in Shropshire in or about 1656, was educated in the English College at Douay, where he took the mis-

sionary oath, in the assumed name of Medcalfe, 15 Aug. 1675. Most of the expense of his education was defrayed by his friend and patroness, Lady Yate of Harvington Hall, Worcestershire, widow of Sir John Yate of Buckland, Buckinghamshire. He was created D.D. in 1680, though he was not ordained priest till 23 Sept. 1684. After having been professor of philosophy in the college for six years he was sent on the mission 23 Sept. 1686, and was first stationed at Harvington Hall. James II subsequently summoned him to London, and appointed him one of his preachers in ordinary. After the revolution of 1688 he withdrew to Flanders, and on his return to England the chapter appointed him archdeacon of Surrey and Kent. He appears to have resided for some time at Albrighton, Shropshire.

In a particular congregation held 13 Aug. 1713, the congregation of propaganda unanimously elected him to be vicar-apostolic of the northern district of England, in succession to Bishop James Smith, and Pope Clement XI gave his consent on the 22nd of the same month. It was intended that he should take the title of Bishop of Callipolis *in partibus infidelium*. Considerable delay occurred in the delivery of the papal brief, and Jenks died before consecration. A 'Mémoire' on the state of the English mission, written in French by Jean François Strickland, D.D., of the Sorbonne, and endorsed 16 Dec. 1714, states that Jenks was lately dead, after some years of imbecility from paralysis.

Dodd says 'he was a person of singular qualifications,' and specially remarkable for his clearness of thought and style, and his agreeable conversation (*Church History*, iii. 487). His works are: 1. 'Theses ex Theologia Universa, Præside Reverendo Domino Eduardo Paston, S.T.P. tueri conabitur in aula Collegii Anglorum Duaceni Silvester Jenksius, die iv Id. Jul. 1680,' Douay, 1680, 4to. 2. 'A Letter concerning the Council of Trent. By N. N.,' 1686, 24mo, pp. 264. 3. Three sermons on the eucharist and transubstantiation, preached before the king, and printed separately in 1687–8. They are reprinted in 'A Select Collection of Catholick Sermons,' 2 vols., London, 1741, and again in 1772. 4. 'A Contrite and Humble Heart: with Motives and Considerations to prepare it,' Paris, 1692, 12mo; [London], 1698, 12mo. 5. 'Practical Discourses upon the Morality of the Gospel,' *sine loco* 1699, 24mo; London, 1817, 8vo. 6. 'The Blind Obedience of a Humble Penitent the best Cure for Scruples,' 1699, 12mo; republished under the title of 'God's Safe Way of Obedience . . . revised and edited by a Priest' [Charles J. Bowen], London, 1872, 12mo. 7. 'The Security of an Humble Penitent, in a Letter to H. S.,' 1700, 12mo. 8. 'The Whole Duty of a Christian . . . being a faithful Abstract of the Trent Catechism, 1707, 12mo. 9. 'An Essay upon the Art of Love.' 10. 'A Discourse on Submission to the Powers in being,' manuscript. 11. 'A short Review of the Book of Jansenius,' 1710, 12mo. 12. 'Letters concerning Jansenism,' manuscript at Ushaw College, I. f. 353. 13. An interesting collection of letters dated 1703–7, many concerning a disputed will regarding estates and manorial rights of Albrighton Hall, Pulley, Monksmore, Lythwood, &c., belonging to the Ireland family; also notes as to the proceedings of the English catholic chapter (*Addit. MS.* 29612, p. 380).

His portrait, engraved by J. le Pouter, is prefixed to the Paris edition of his 'Contrite and Humble Heart.'

[Memoir by Bowen, prefixed to God's Safe Way; Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 248, 249; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Illustrated Catholic Magazine, 1872, iii. 30, 36, 59; Jones's Popery Tracts, p. 455; Noble's Cont. of Granger, ii. 168.] T. C.

JENKYN, WILLIAM (1613–1685), ejected minister, eldest son of William Jenkyn (*d.* 1618), vicar of All Saints', Sudbury, Suffolk, was born at Sudbury and baptised at All Saints' Church in December 1613. His father, son of a gentleman of landed property at Folkestone, Kent, had been disinherited for his puritanism. His mother, daughter of Richard Rogers of Wethersfield, Essex, was granddaughter of John Rogers, the protestant protomartyr in Mary's reign. On his father's death the grandfather sent for him to Folkestone; when he was nine years old his mother, who had remarried, claimed him, gave him a good education, and sent him to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he matriculated on 3 July 1628. His tutor was Anthony Burgess [q. v.], with whom he removed to Emmanuel College. He graduated B.A. 1632, M.A. 1635, and some time afterwards began to preach. Having held a lectureship at St. Nicholas Acons, London, he was presented by the crown (27 Jan. 1641) to the rectory of St. Leonard's (or the Hythe), Colchester. Fear of the ague brought him back to London about 1642. On 1 Feb. 1642–3 he was admitted to the vicarage of Christ Church, Newgate, which had been vacated by the death of Edward Finch (*fl.* 1630–1641) [q.v.] A few months later he obtained in addition a lectureship at St. Anne's, Blackfriars, of which William Gouge, D.D. [q. v.], was rector. His controversy (1647–8) with John Goodwin

[q. v.] exhibits him as a strong advocate of the presbyterian discipline. Jenkyn was one of the presbyterian remonstrants against the trial of Charles I, and would not observe the parliamentary thanksgiving for the destruction of the monarchy. Hence his living was sequestrated (June 1650), and he was suspended from the ministry; his preferments were given to Christopher Feake [q. v.] He retired for six months to Billericay, Essex. Returning to London he joined in the abortive plot of Christopher Love [q. v.] for the restoration of Charles II. Thomas Cawton [q. v.], who had married his sister Elizabeth, was another of the plotters. Jenkyn was committed to the Tower, and escaped execution only by help of a very submissive petition to the government, which he signed reluctantly. John Arthur, D.D., rector of Clapham, Surrey, drew it up for him, and parliament ordered it to be printed (15 Oct. 1651; on 21 July 1683 it was burned by order of the convocation of Oxford University). Jenkyn was released from prison, and his sequestration removed. He allowed Feake to retain the vicarage of Christ Church, but conducted a Sunday-morning lectureship there (at seven o'clock), and another at St. Anne's, Blackfriars. On Gouge's death he succeeded him (1654) as rector of St. Anne's, but resigned this preferment on being again presented, some time (probably 1655) after Feake's deprival, to the vicarage of Christ Church. His popularity was now at its height; he preached before parliament (24 Sept. 1656), and ceased to meddle with dangerous topics. Baxter calls him a 'sententious, elegant preacher.' He welcomed the Restoration, but was ejected by the Uniformity Act of 1662.

Jenkyn preached two farewell sermons at Christ Church on 17 Aug. 1662. He resolved to continue his ministry, and held conventicles. In 1663 he is reported as doing this 'at Mr. Clayton's, in Woode Street' (10 Feb.), 'at Mr. Angell's, in Newgate Markett' (5 March), 'at the Rose and Crown, in Blowe Bladder Street' (29 March). He was treasurer of 'a publicke stocke, for the benefit of those ministers turned out in the citty and country.' On the passing of the Conventicle Act (1664) he retired to a house of his own at King's Langley, Hertfordshire, and continued to preach there every Sunday. The indulgence of 1672 brought him back to London; his license (2 April) for 'a howse or chamber in Home Alley, in Aldersgate Street,' was the first registered under the indulgence. In the same year he was chosen one of the first conductors of the 'merchants' lecture,' established conjointly by presbyterians and independents at Pinners' Hall. His congregation built a meeting-house for him in Jewin Street; he always prayed for the king and government, and his services were connived at from the withdrawal of the indulgence in 1673 until 1682. Calamy was present when his meeting was disturbed in the latter year by a 'fierce and noisy' band of soldiers. After this he still preached privately, but was at length arrested (2 Sept. 1684) while attending a prayer-meeting with three other ministers. His friends escaped; Jenkyn owed his arrest to his politeness in stopping for a lady whose train blocked the stair. Refusing the Oxford oath (binding him to endeavour to make no change in church or state), he was committed to Newgate without option of a fine. His health soon failed; an ineffectual petition for his release was backed by medical certificates affirming that his life was in danger. He was forbidden to pray with any visitors, even his own daughter. He died in Newgate on 19 Jan. 1685. At his funeral, 24 Jan., in Bunhill Fields (which was attended by 150 coaches), his daughter gave mourning-rings with the inscription, 'Mr. William Jenkyn, murdered in Newgate.' A broadsheet 'Elegy' on him was circulated. In 1715 his daughter, Elizabeth Juyce, erected a monument to his memory, with a Latin epitaph describing him as a martyr. He was twice married, first while at Colchester. Davids, evidently confusing the matter, makes his first wife a daughter of Thomas Cawton, his brother-in-law. His only son, William, was executed at Taunton, on 30 Sept. 1685, aged about 22, for complicity in Monmouth's rebellion. He left two daughters: Ann, married to Gurdon, and Elizabeth, whose first husband was George Scot, and who subsequently married a son of Thomas Juyce, vicar of King's Langley.

Jenkyn published a number of separate sermons, 1645–75, including a Latin 'concio ad theologos Londinenses' (1659), funeral sermons for William Gouge, D.D. (1654), and Lazarus Seaman, D.D. (1675). Also: 1. 'The Busie Bishop, or the Visitor Visited,' &c., 1648, 4to. 2. 'The Blind Guide, or Doting Doctor,' &c., 1648, 4to (these two against John Goodwin). 3. 'Certain Conscientious Queries,' &c., 1651, fol. (a defence of his petition after Love's plot). 4. 'An Exposition of the Epistle of Jude,' &c., 1652–4, 4to, 2 vols.; reprinted 1656, fol. 1 vol.; also Glasgow, 1783, 4to, and London, 1840, 8vo, edited by James Sherman (Robert Grove [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Chichester, accused him of plagiarising from Thomas Adams (*fl.* 1612–1653) [q. v.]) 5. 'Celeusma; seu,

Clamor ad Cœlum adversus Theologos Hierarchiæ Anglicanæ,' &c., 1679, fol. (a vindication of the strong language used in his funeral sermon for Seaman). 6. 'Refutatio cujusdam Scripti . . . Rob. Grovii,' &c., 1681, fol. (defence of the foregoing from the 'Responsio,' 1680, 4to, of Grove). Verses by him are prefixed to the 'Marrow of Ecclesiastical History,' 1654, 4to, by Samuel Clarke (1599–1683) [q. v.] He prefixed an epistle to Jonathan Clapham's 'Full Discovery . . . of the Quakers,' &c., 1656, 4to; and subscribed the epistle prefixed to the second edition (1675) of 'Quakerism No Christianity,' by John Faldo [q. v.] His farewell sermons are in the 'Compleat Collection,' &c., 1663, 8vo; three of his sermons are in 'A Supplement to the Morning Exercise at Cripplegate,' 1674–1676, 4to. He dissuaded Louis du Moulin from translating into Latin John Durel's 'View of the Government . . . in the Reformed Churches,' &c., 1662, 4to, threatening him, according to Wood, with eternal damnation if he did it.

[Life in John Quick's manuscript 'Icones' in Dr. Williams's Library; Calamy's Account, 1713, xxv. 13, 17 sq. (based on Quick); Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 17 sq.; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, i. 89; Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, 1696, iii. 94; Turner's Remarkable Providences, 1697, cxliii. 117; Granger's Biographical Hist. of Engl. 1779, iii. 307, 316; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 170; Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial, 1802, i. 109 sq.; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1810, iii. 328 sq.; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, ii. 270; Davids's Evang. Nonconf. in Essex, 1863, pp. 543 sq.; Browne's Hist. Congr. Norf. and Suff. 1877, p. 442; Urwick's Nonconf. in Herts, 1884, pp. 450 sq.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 90 sq., under 'John Durell;' Smith's Bibliotheca Anti-Quakeriana, 1873, pp. 123, 173, 254; information from the Rev. C. J. Stower, Sudbury, and from R. F. Scott, esq., St. John's College, Cambridge.]

A. G.

**JENKYNS, RICHARD, D.D.** (1782–1854), master of Balliol College, born at Evercreech, Somerset, in 1782, was eldest son of John Jenkyns, prebendary of Wells, and for forty years vicar of Evercreech. He was admitted as a commoner to Balliol College, Oxford, 27 May 1800, and was afterwards elected scholar. As soon as he reached the statutable age of twenty he was elected fellow. He graduated B.A. in 1804, M.A. in 1806, and B.D. and D.D. in 1819, and acted as public examiner in 1811–12. He was appointed tutor of his college in 1813, bursar in 1814, and in 1819 was elected master. His ability and learning were moderate, but his devotion to the college and his zeal for its interests made his mastership remarkably successful. At the beginning of the thirty-five years during which he occupied the post the position of the college was not high; at the end it could claim to rank as the first college in Oxford. The change was chiefly due to the substitution of open competition for the old system under which scholars were elected on the simple nomination of each fellow in his turn. The first election to open scholarships took place in 1828, and the new practice was confirmed by a visitatorial decree in 1834. The credit of this reform has been generally ascribed to Jenkyns, but he himself afterwards said that he had done no more than acquiesce in it with the gravest doubts as to the probability of its success. The college was, however, undoubtedly greatly benefited by his exertions in obtaining fellows and scholars of ability and in raising the standard required from commoners on admission. The assumption of severity with which he covered a kind and indulgent disposition, the pompous appearance of his short figure, his strange accent and the eccentricity of his sayings, gave him an important place in the memories of members of his college, and led to many comical anecdotes of which he was the hero. Some of these relate to the tractarian movement, which he greatly disliked. He was one of the six doctors who condemned Pusey's sermon in 1843. He was vice-chancellor from 1824 to 1828, and held the deanery of Wells along with his mastership from 1845 till his death on 6 March 1854. Under provisions of his will were founded two exhibitions of 100*l.* a year for four years, open to members of Balliol College who have not exceeded sixteen terms of academical standing.

['Personal Recollections of an Old Oxonian' (Canon F. Oakeley), No. iii. 'Balliol under Dr. Jenkyns,' in The Month for January 1866, iv. 50–9; Wilfrid Ward's W. G. Ward and the Oxford Movement, 2nd edit. 1890, pp. 27, 40, 174–5, 242, 325, and Appendix D by the Master of Balliol (Professor Jowett), pp. 440–1; Times, 7 March 1854; Annual Register, 1854, p. 278; Reminiscences of William Rogers, 2nd edit. 1888, pp. 21–8; information furnished by the master of Balliol (Professor Jowett).]

E. C–N.

**JENNENS, CHARLES** (1700–1773), friend of Handel, born in 1700, was only surviving son of Charles Jennens of Gopsall, Leicestershire, by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert Burdett, bart., of Bramcott, Warwickshire (Nichols, *Leicestershire*, vol. iv. pt. ii. p. 859). He matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, on 16 Feb. 1715–16, but being a nonjuror did not graduate (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, ii. 750). In 1747 he succeeded to the estate at

Gopsall, and built the present mansion there. In the grounds he erected an Ionic temple in memory of his friend Edward Holdsworth [q. v.], who left him his papers on Virgil. He lived in such princely state that he was nicknamed by his neighbours 'Solyman the Magnificent.' From his town house in Great Ormond Street, Bloomsbury, he is said to have constantly driven to the house of his printer in Red Lion Passage, Fleet Street, only a few minutes' walk, with four horses, and attended by four footmen. It was his custom to surround himself with an army of sycophants, who extolled his literary and musical talents, and contrived to keep him in ignorance of the opinion of the outside world. His obstinacy was equal to his vanity. But Jennens was profusely liberal to those who in his opinion deserved help, especially to nonjurors. His friendship for Handel was warmly reciprocated. He defended Handel from the attacks of his enemies, and faithfully supported him amid his severest trials. In 1740 he arranged for Handel Milton's 'L'Allegro' and 'Il Penseroso,' and added a third part, 'Il Moderato.' He also wrote the words for Handel's 'Saul' (1735), 'Messiah' (1742), and 'Belshazzar' (1745). Handel at his death bequeathed to him two pictures by Denner, now at Gopsall (cf. art. HANDEL).

Jennens died unmarried on 20 Nov. 1773, and was buried on the 27th in the family vault at Nether Whitacre, Warwickshire, where there is a monument to him. He bequeathed his library and a large collection of works of art to his relatives, William Penn Assheton Curzon (an ancestor of Earl Howe) and the Earl of Aylesford. The former inherited the well-known portrait of Handel by Hudson, still hanging at Gopsall, as well as a collection of Shakespeareana which was sold by the fourth Earl Howe in Dec. 1907. To Lord Aylesford fell the music, including autographs of Handel, and complete scores, transcribed by J. C. Smith, which were removed to Packington, with an organ on which Handel played when at Gopsall, and his correspondence with Jennens.

Jennens printed some of Shakespeare's tragedies, the text of which he preferred to have 'collated with the old and modern editions,' so as to enable every reader to become his own critic; but being himself no scholar, he drew together from worthless copies the most obvious typographical errors. 'King Lear' appeared in 1770, 'Hamlet,' 'Macbeth,' and 'Othello' in 1773, and 'Julius Cæsar' after his death, in 1774. George Steevens sneered at him unmercifully both in reviews and newspapers (cf. his articles in *Critical Review*, xxxiv. 475, xxxv. 230). One letter by Steevens in the 'Public Advertiser' of 26 Jan. 1771 called forth an answer in the same paper of 14 Feb., by a writer who respected Jennens for his benevolence. Jennens had charged all his predecessors, in his preface and notes to 'King Lear,' with negligence and infidelity, and he made his position still worse by a silly squib, entitled 'The Tragedy of King Lear, as lately published, vindicated from the abuse of the Critical Reviewers, and the wonderful genius and abilities of those gentlemen for criticism set forth, celebrated, and extolled, by the Editor of King Lear,' 8vo, London, 1772.

[Nichols's Leicestershire, vol. iv. pt. ii. pp. 856–857; Baker's Biog. Dram. (1812), i. 396–7; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 506, iii. 26, 68–9, vi. 91; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. v. 451; Eliza Clarke's Handel (World's Workers Ser.), pp. 89, 121, 124; Townsend's Visit of Handel to Dublin, p. 118; London and its Environs described (1761), v. 76–97; Dodd's Connoisseur's Repertory; Young's Six Months' Tour, iv. 120–6; Rockstro's Handel, 195–7, 372.] G. G.

**JENNENS, SIR WILLIAM** (*fl.* 1661–1690), captain in the navy and Jacobite, is said by Charnock (*Biog. Nav.* i. 106) to have belonged to 'a very respectable family in the county of Hertford,' a statement probably due to some confusion with Sir John Jennings [q. v.], who does not appear to have been any relation. Le Neve, who may have had a personal reason, has noted him, though doubtfully, as a younger brother of Sir Robert Jennings of Ripon (*Pedigrees of the Knights*, Harl. Soc., p. 92); but it has been pointed out (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ix. 124) that neither Sir Robert nor Sir William are recognised in Dugdale's 'Visitation of Yorkshire' in 1665. All that is certain is that he himself wrote his name 'Jennens.' In 1661 he was appointed second lieutenant of the Adventure. In 1664 he was successively lieutenant of the Gloucester and the Portland, and on 11 Oct. was promoted to be captain of the Ruby, one of the white squadron in the battle of 3 June 1665, some time after which he received the honour of knighthood. That the date is not given by Le Neve would seem to imply that he stood on naval privilege, and refused to pay the fees. He still commanded the Ruby in the four-days' fight of 1–4 June 1666, after which he was moved into the Lion, and in her took part in the action of 25 July. At the burning of the Dutch shipping at the Vlie on 8 Aug., he commanded in the second post under Sir Robert Holmes [q. v.] Jennens was afterwards appointed to the Sapphire, and in the disastrous summer of 1667 had charge of a division of the small vessels got together for

the defence of the Thames. Pepys implies that he was a man of dissolute and profane life (*Diary*, 20 Oct. 1666), speaks of him as 'a proud, idle fellow,' whom he suspected of malpractices (*ib.* 29 Jan. 1668-9), and says that a complaint he brought against his lieutenant, Le Neve, 'was a drunken quarrel, where one was as blameable as the other' (*ib.* 23 Nov. 1666; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 7 Jan. 1664-5). In 1670 Jennens commanded the Princess, in which he conducted a convoy to the Mediterranean, and on his return was imprisoned in the Marshalsea, 'only,' as he wrote, 'for having his wife on board some part of the late voyage, which was no prejudice to the service' (*State Papers*, Dom. Charles II, xlviii. 137-8-9. These petitions are calendared in error under 1661? Calendar 1661-2, p. 232). The Duke of York would seem to have condoned the offence, and in 1673 Jennens commanded the Victory in the several engagements between Prince Rupert and De Ruyter. He was afterwards captain successively of the Gloucester, the French Ruby, and the Royal James guardship at Portsmouth. In July 1686 he was appointed to the Jersey, also a guardship at Portsmouth; and on 20 Feb. 1687-8 he was tried by court-martial for brawling on shore with Captain Skelton of the Constant Warwick, another guardship. They were each reprimanded and fined nine months' pay (*Minutes of the Court-martial*). On 5 Sept. 1688 he was, notwithstanding, appointed to the Rupert, which was still fitting out in October, but was probably one of the fleet with Lord Dartmouth in November (cf. *Memoirs relating to the Lord Torrington*, Camden Soc., pp. 25, 29).

When James II abdicated, Jennens went over to France, and entering the French navy, served in some capacity in it in the action off Beachy Head, 30 June 1690. Charnock says 'he condescended to become third captain to a French admiral;' and an intercepted letter to another traitor speaks of him as 'one of their admirals' (Alice Teate to her husband, Matthew Teate, 16 July, enclosed in Killigrew's letter of 18 July, in *Home Office Records*, Admiralty, vol. iv.) The French lists do not acknowledge him in either capacity, and it is more probable that he was serving as a volunteer and pilot on Tourville's staff. Nothing more is known of him.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. i. 106; other references in text.] J. K. L.

**JENNER, CHARLES** (1736-1774), novelist and poet, born in 1736, was the eldest son of Charles Jenner, D.D. (1707-1770), and Mary his wife, daughter of John Sawyer of Heywood, Berkshire. His father, a grandson of Sir Thomas Jenner [q. v.], baron of the exchequer, was a graduate of Brasenose College, Oxford (B.A. 1727, M.A. 1730, and B.D. and D.D. 1743), and became rector of Buckworth, Huntingdonshire, in 1740; chaplain to George II in 1746; prebendary of Lincoln in 1753; and archdeacon of Bedford in 1756, and of Huntingdon in 1757. Pecuniary embarrassments ultimately forced him to leave the country, and he died at St. Omer on 2 Feb. 1770. He published a single sermon in 1753. A portrait is in the possession of his great-grandson, Herbert Jenner-Fust, esq., LL.D., of Hill Court, Gloucestershire.

The son was educated at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1757 and M.A. in 1760, but afterwards migrated to Sidney Sussex College. In 1769 he was instituted to the living of Claybrook in Leicestershire, which he held with that of Craneford St. John in Northamptonshire. He suffered much through his father's imprudence in money matters, but, according to Nichols, he himself was 'of an opposite turn.' He died of a cold caught at Vauxhall on 11 May 1774, aged 38. A monument was erected to his memory in Claybrook Church by Lady Craven, with commemorative verses of her own. According to the historian of his parish, his character, manners, and talents were of a high order. In 1764 he married Rebecca, daughter of William Thomson, but left no issue.

His literary work possesses little originality. His first volume of poems was published in 1766, and in 1767 and 1768 he gained the Seatonian prize at Cambridge for poems on sacred subjects, the first being on 'The Gift of Tongues,' the second on 'The Destruction of Nineveh.' Another volume of poems, entitled 'Town Eclogues,' was published in 1772; 2nd edit. 1773. He also published separately 'Louisa, a Tale, to which is added an Elegy to the Memory of Lord Lyttelton,' the original manuscript of which is now in the possession of his great-nephew, the Right Rev. H. L. Jenner, formerly bishop of Dunedin. In 1770 he published anonymously his only novel, 'The Placid Man, or Memoirs of Sir Charles Beville.' This attained considerable success, and was republished with his name in 1773. Besides these he published in 1767 a volume of sketches and essays entitled 'Letters from Altamont to his Friend in the Country,' and two volumes of miscellaneous papers, entitled 'Letters from Lothario to Penelope,' in 1771. This last includes two dramas, 'Lucinda,' a dramatic entertainment, and 'The Man of Family,' a sentimental comedy; both also

published separately in 1770 and 1771 respectively. Angus Macaulay in his 'History of Claybrook,' 1791, says that Jenner 'had a fine taste for music, and his society was much courted by amateurs of that art,' and according to Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' he was 'a good singer of catches and performer at concerts.' He composed and published a song entitled 'The Syren,' and in his novel 'The Placid Man,' and other of his writings, showed much knowledge of music and musical literature.

[Angus Macaulay's History of Claybrook; Nichols's Lit. Anecd.; Burke's Landed Gentry; family papers and traditions.] H. J.

JENNER, DAVID (*d.* 1691), divine, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. in 1657–8. Afterwards he became a fellow of Sidney Sussex College, and took the degree of M.A. by royal mandate in 1662, and that of B.D., also by royal mandate, in 1668. He was installed in the prebend of Netherbury in the cathedral church of Salisbury 28 June 1676, and was instituted on 15 Oct. 1678 to the rectory of Great Warley, Essex, which he resigned in or about October 1687. He was likewise chaplain to the king. He died in 1691.

He published, besides two separate sermons (1676 and 1680): 1. 'Bifrons, or a new Discovery of Treason under the Fair Face and Mask of Religion, and of Liberty of Conscience,' London, 1683–4, 4to; a reply to Dr. Daniel Whitby's 'Protestant Reconciler,' 1683. 2. 'The Prerogative of Primogeniture: shewing that the right of Succession to an Hereditary Crown depends not upon Grace, Religion, &c., but onely upon Birth-Right and Primogeniture; and that the Chief Cause of all, or most, Rebellions in Christendom, is a Fanatical Belief that Temporal Dominion is founded in Grace,' London, 1685; dedicated to James, duke of York.

[Information from the Rev. H. R. Luard, D.D.; Addit. MS. 5873, f. 8; Bodleian Cat.; Cantabrigienses Graduati, 1787, p. 215; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), ii. 660; Newcourt's Repertorium, ii. 641; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 675.] T. C.

JENNER, EDWARD, M.D. (1749–1823), discoverer of vaccination, was born on 17 May 1749 at Berkeley, Gloucestershire, of which place his father, Stephen Jenner, was vicar. His mother's maiden name was Head, and her father had also been vicar of Berkeley. He had two brothers, both older than himself, and three sisters. His father died when he was five, and his education was directed by his eldest brother, Stephen. He was sent when eight years old to the school of a clergyman named Clissold at Wotton-under-Edge, and afterwards to that of Dr. Washbourn at Cirencester. Fossils are abundant in the neighbourhood, and he collected them as well as other objects of natural history. He was next apprenticed to Danie Ludlow of Sodbury, a surgeon, and in 1770 went to London as a pupil resident in the house of John Hunter [q. v.] Here he received his most important education, and during the two years of his stay became imbued with the spirit of scientific investigation which animated his illustrious master. Their natural tastes were similar, they became friends for life, and constantly corresponded. On Hunter's recommendation Jenner was employed by Sir Joseph Banks to prepare some of the specimens brought home in 1771 from Cook's voyage. His professional studies were pursued at St. George's Hospital. In 1773 he returned to practise in Berkeley, living with his eldest brother, and was soon successful. He used to ride to see his patients wearing a blue coat and top-boots with silver spurs, and was careful of his personal appearance (Gardner's description to Dr. Baron). In the intervals of practice he made botanical and ornithological observations, collected fossils, played on the flute and the violin, and wrote occasional poems, of which the best is an 'Address to a Robin.'

Hunter continually stimulated Jenner to make observations on the temperature of animals, on eels and many other subjects, and asked him to forward salmon-spawn, porpoises, cuckoos, and fossils (letters Hunter to Jenner). He assisted in forming a medical society which met at the Fleece Inn, Rodborough, read papers on medical subjects, and dined afterwards. At these meetings he read memoirs on angina pectoris, ophthalmia, and valvular disease of the heart, and sometimes made remarks on cow-pox, which already occupied his attention. He also belonged to another society of the same kind which met at the Ship Inn at Alveston, near Bristol. In 1787 he wrote a paper on the 'Natural History of the Cuckoo,' published in 1788 in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' The peculiarities of the cuckoo's habits are ably discussed, but the account of the cuckoo removing the young hedge-sparrows is clearly not the result of Jenner's own observation, and Waterton (*Essay on the Jay*) has demonstrated its absurdity. The explanation appears to be that Jenner employed a boy, his nephew Henry, to make these observations, who, too indolent to watch, gave an imaginary report. In the following year (1788) he was elected F.R.S. On 6 March 1788 he was married to Catharine Kingscote, and on 24 Jan. 1789 his eldest son, Edward,

was born, to whom John Hunter was godfather.

Jenner's general practice soon became so large that he decided to give up midwifery and surgery, and in 1792 obtained the degree of M.D. from the university of St. Andrews. In 1793 he published 'A Process for Preparing Pure Emetic Tartar by Recrystallisation' in the 'Transactions' of a 'Society for the Improvement of Medical and Chirurgical Knowledge.' In 1794 he had typhus fever severely.

After his recovery he continued those investigations as to the protective power of cow-pox against small-pox which he had begun in earlier years. There was a local belief, of which he had known in boyhood, that dairymaids who had had cow-pox did not take small-pox, then almost the commonest epidemic disorder in all ranks of society. He had mentioned this to Hunter, and always kept the subject in mind, observing and often talking to others of his observations. He came to the conclusion, since shown to be erroneous, that grease, a disease of the feet in horses, and cow-pox were the same disease, and to the now well-established conclusion that cow-pox is protective against small-pox. On 14 May 1796 he vaccinated in the arms James Phipps, a boy of eight, with lymph taken from vesicles of cow-pox on the hand of Sarah Nelmes. The boy had cow-pox. On 1 July the same boy was inoculated from a case of small-pox. This was not an unjustifiable experiment, as inoculation of children when well was then thought a safe way of getting them through the almost inevitable epidemic disease. The boy did not have small-pox. This completed Jenner's argument. The first summary of his observations exists in a holograph manuscript at the Royal College of Surgeons, and is endorsed in his own hand 'On the Cow-pox, the original paper.' That it was his intention to send it to some society, possibly the Royal Society, as the first account of inoculation had been read there in 1714, is indicated by the fact that on fol. 35 the words 'on the minds of this society' are altered to 'on the minds of my readers.' No evidence exists to show that it was ever sent to any society. It ends with the words: 'I shall endeavour still further to prosecute this inquiry, an inquiry I trust not merely speculative, but of sufficient moment to inspire the pleasing hope of its becoming essentially beneficial to mankind.' The paper was never printed. In June 1798 he published in London a fuller account of his observations and conclusions in a short treatise, which will always be respected as one of the classics among medical books, 'An Inquiry into the Cause and Effects of the Variolæ Vaccinæ, a Disease discovered in some of the Western Counties of England, particularly Gloucestershire, and known by the name of the Cow-pox.' The book is a quarto of seventy-five pages, and is dedicated to Dr. C. H. Parry of Bath. There are some coloured plates, of which one is of the hand of Sarah Nelmes showing the vaccine pustules upon it. Twenty-three cases are described, and the most important conclusion is 'that the cow-pox protects the human constitution from the infection of small-pox.' The experience of nearly a hundred years has led to the acceptance of this conclusion throughout the civilised world; and by the whole body of the medical profession, and of the very few men who have declined to regard it as an invaluable addition to the practice of medicine, a majority do so on grounds which have no relation to scientific observation. A minor conclusion, that the disorder began in the horse and must pass through the cow to man in order to be protective, was erroneous, but in no way affects the main thesis.

Jenner stayed in London from 27 April to 14 July 1798 making known his discovery to the medical world. He was much disappointed because he could get no one to allow himself to be vaccinated in London. About a month later Mr. Cline, surgeon to St. Thomas's Hospital, vaccinated some patients with lymph given him by Jenner. Cline advised Jenner to come to London, and assured him of a large income in practice, but the discoverer wrote in answer that he had enough and was content.

Dr. Ingenhousz was staying with Lord Lansdowne in 1798, and wrote a courteous letter of dissent from the conclusions of the 'Inquiry' (Crookshank, *History and Pathology of Vaccination*, i. 143), mentioning observations of his own which were opposed to them. Jenner replied frankly that his own observations had been few, and no doubt needed the confirmation of other observers. Further opposition soon arose, and on 5 April 1799 Jenner published 'Further Observations on the Variolæ Vaccinæ or Cow-pox,' which is chiefly a reply to objectors. He continued to work at his subject at Berkeley and at Cheltenham, and in 1800 published 'A Continuation of Facts and Observations relative to the Variolæ Vaccinæ or Cow-pox,' and 'A Complete Statement of Facts and Observations relative to the Cow-pock.' He added two continuations of the same subject: (1) 'On the Origin of Vaccine Inoculation,' 1801, and (2) 'On the Varieties of the Vaccine Pustule occasioned by an herpetic state of the Skin.' He returned to

London on 21 March 1799, and the practice of vaccination slowly gained ground. Many vaccinations were careless, and more than once small-pox pustules were ignorantly used, but he investigated these errors as far as possible, and discussed every difficulty that arose. A great part of his time was spent in obtaining and sending out good lymph throughout England and abroad. On 31 Jan. 1800 he came again to London, staying at Adam Street, Adelphi, and conferred with Lord Egremont as to the formation of a vaccine institution, to be supported by voluntary contributions, and from which lymph should be distributed to all who needed it. He went to stay at Petworth, Lord Egremont's seat in Sussex, in February 1800, and there vaccinated nearly two hundred people with success. At the end of the month the Duke of York discussed the vaccine institution with him, and on 7 March he was presented by Lord Berkeley to the king, who accepted the dedication of the second edition of his 'Inquiry,' and on 27 March the queen received him and talked to him of cow-pox. On 15 April the commander-in-chief asked him to vaccinate the 85th regiment. The whole regiment, with the men's wives and children, proved to have itch; this had to be cured, and other difficulties arose to mar the success of this extensive experiment. After several months in London, spent in consultations and correspondence on vaccination, he visited Oxford in June on his way home, and the vice-chancellor, with the chief professors of the faculty of medicine, congratulated him on the value of his discovery. He was next occupied in sending lymph to America. Dr. Waterhouse, professor of physic at Cambridge, Massachusetts, had described the discovery in the 'Columbian Sentinel' of 12 March 1799, in an article with the vernacular title 'Something Curious in the Medical Line.' As had previously occurred at home, small-pox pustules were used in some cases in America by mistake, thus spreading instead of checking the disease, and Jenner was involved in endless letter-writing to Dr. Waterhouse and others. France was next reached, then Spain and Portugal and the Mediterranean. Lord Elgin introduced the practice into Turkey and into Greece. The sailors of the British fleet were vaccinated, and the medical officers in 1801 presented a gold medal to Jenner. On it Apollo presents a vaccinated sailor to Britannia, who holds a civic crown inscribed 'Jenner,' and the reverse bears an anchor with the names of the king and of Earl Spencer, first lord of the admiralty. Jenner made experiments as to the transmission of lymph, and finally decided that ivory points were the best vehicles. Numerous congratulatory addresses and medals, a ring from the empress of Russia, and a service of plate from the gentry of Gloucestershire, with many other honours, came to him unsought during 1801. His friends wished him to apply to parliament for a grant acknowledging the benefits he had conferred on the nation, and on 17 March 1802 he petitioned parliament (Petition at length in Baron, *Life*, i. 490), stating that he had had to give so much time to his discovery as to abridge his pecuniary professional income, and asking the house to 'grant him such remuneration as to their wisdom shall seem meet.' Addington [q. v.], then prime minister, stated that the king recommended the petition, and it was referred to a committee which was to report on the usefulness of the discovery, Jenner's right to be considered the discoverer, and the advantage he had derived from it. The committee took much evidence, the most important, after that of Jenner himself, being that of Dr. Matthew Baillie [q. v.], who, after expressing his opinion as to the efficacy of vaccination, said: 'If Dr. Jenner had not chosen openly and honourably to explain to the public all he knew upon the subject, he might have acquired a considerable fortune. In my opinion it is the most important discovery ever made in medicine.' Dr. Pearson endeavoured to show that the discovery was not Jenner's but merely a part of common knowledge, but altogether failed, and after the committee reported on 2 June 1802 it was proposed that 10,000*l.* be granted. An amendment proposing 20,000*l.* was supported by Grey and Wilberforce, but the original motion was carried.

Jenner returned to Berkeley and stayed there till February 1803, when he again visited London and was busied in the affairs of the Jennerian Institution, a society for the promotion of vaccination 'for the extermination of the small-pox,' which was replaced with government aid in 1808 by the National Vaccine Establishment. He took a house in Hertford Street, Mayfair, in order to obtain practice as a physician, but he had small success, and returned to Berkeley. His labours in promoting vaccination were so great, and his professional practice so impeded by them, that he again applied to parliament for aid in 1806. On 2 July 1806, on the motion of Lord Henry Petty, the College of Physicians was asked to inquire into the whole subject of Jenner's discovery and its results. William Smith, and his colleague Mr. Windham, with Wilberforce and others, supported the proposal. The college reported strongly on the advantages of vaccination and the merits

of Jenner, and the House of Commons voted 20,000*l.* to Jenner.

Jenner became a member of the Medical and Chirurgical Society when it was founded, and on 21 March 1809 read a paper on 'Distemper in Dogs' ('Med.-Chir. Transactions,' i. 263), and in the same year another paper on 'Two cases of Small-pox Infection communicated to the Fœtus in Utero, under peculiar circumstances.' In 1811 Jenner had a serious illness, after which he again came to London. Numerous cases of small-pox after vaccination which were reported caused him to seek for an explanation, and he at length observed that in these the severity of the disease was diminished by the previous vaccination. In 1813 the university of Oxford conferred on him the degree of M.D. In April 1814 he came to London for the last time and stayed for three months. He had interviews, on the visit of the allied sovereigns to England, with the czar and with his sister the Duchess of Oldenburg, and with the king of Prussia.

He returned to Cheltenham, where his wife died 14 Sept. 1815. He then went to Berkeley and resided there for the rest of his life. In 1822 he published 'A Letter to C. H. Parry, M.D., on the Influence of Artificial Eruptions in certain Diseases incidental to the Human Body,' and in 1823, 'Observations on the Migration of Birds,' which was read before the Royal Society on 23 Nov. He had had an attack of apoplexy on 6 Aug. 1820, but recovered completely. On 26 Jan. 1823 he died in another fit, and was buried 3 Feb. in the chancel of the parish church of Berkeley. His house was called 'The Chantry,' and adjoined the churchyard.

There are several portraits of Jenner extant; one is by Sir Thomas Lawrence, and another is by James Northcote. The latter is in the National Portrait Gallery, and was engraved in stipple by Ridley for the 'European Magazine' in 1804. There is a marble statue of him at the west end of the nave of Gloucester Cathedral. A bronze statue, erected in Trafalgar Square in September 1858, was in 1862 transferred to Kensington Gardens (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. i. 229). On the continent of Europe there are statues to him at Boulogne-sur-Mer and at Brünn in Moravia.

Jenner's friendships with John Hunter, Matthew Baillie, and many lesser men, were firm and unbroken throughout life. Dibdin, in his 'Reminiscences,' says: 'I never knew a man of a simpler mind or of a warmer heart than Dr. Jenner.' His kindness to the poor was invariable. He sought the just public reward of his services, but showed complete freedom from any wish to enrich himself unworthily when riches were in his power. His discovery has in the past hundred years saved innumerable lives throughout the world, and entitles him to a place in the first rank of those who have improved the art of medicine.

In 1840 an act of the English parliament provided for the payment of vaccination fees out of the rates. Vaccination was first made compulsory in the United Kingdom in 1853, and supplementary legislation followed in 1867, 1871, and again in 1898. Vaccination was made compulsory in Bavaria as early as 1807, in Denmark in 1810, in Sweden in 1814, in Würtemberg in 1818, in Prussia in 1835, in Roumania in 1874, in Hungary in 1876, and in Servia in 1881. Government provides facilities for vaccination, although there are no compulsory laws, in France, Italy, Spain, Portugal, Belgium, Norway, Austria, and Turkey. In Switzerland vaccination is only compulsory in some of the cantons.

[John Baron's Life of Edward Jenner, 1838, 2 vols. This life is based on personal knowledge and on the papers placed in the author's hands by Jenner's executors. Works; manuscript in Jenner's hand endorsed 'On the Cow-pox, the original paper,' bought by Sir James Paget, with a letter from Jenner to his son Robert, and letters of Hunter to Jenner, from Mrs. Austin, niece of Jenner, to whom they were left by Colonel Jenner, his son; letter from Sir James Paget, 4 June 1879; letter from Dr. Baron to Mr. Clift, dated 15 Jan. 1823, as to Jenner's correspondence with Hunter; all these at the Royal College of Surgeons, London. T. J. Pettigrew's Biographical Memoirs, vol. i.; British Physicians, 1830; B. W. Richardson, The Asclepiad, vol. vi. No. 23; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. iv. 534, &c.; Waterton's Essays on Natural History: The Jay, and Letters to George Ord, 4 March 1836; Hilton Fagge's Principles and Practice of Medicine; Reports of the College of Physicians and Parliamentary Reports. Recent attacks on Jenner's character and scientific procedure are to be found in Dr. Charles Creighton's Jenner and Vaccination, an expansion of the article on Vaccination in the Encyclopædia Britannica, 9th edit., and Crookshank's Pathology and History of Vaccination, 1889, 2 vols. The latter also contains reprints of Jenner's Inquiry, 1798, Further Observations, 1799, and Continuation, 1801, and of some of the early controversial writings on vaccination.] N. M.

**JENNER, EDWARD** (1803–1872), botanist, born 13 March 1803, was for forty-seven years traveller to the printing-house of Baxter of Lewes, for the 'Sussex Express.' Although quite ignorant of Latin, he worked hard at entomology and botany, securing a close and critical knowledge of the fresh-water algæ. He was elected an associate of the Linnean Society in 1838. The cryptogamic

portion of his admirable little 'Flora of Tunbridge Wells,' 1845, gives that volume a distinctive character. He died suddenly on 18 March 1872, his sixty-ninth birthday.

[Proc. Linn. Soc. 1871–2, p. 69; Gardeners' Chron. 1872, p. 398.] B. D. J.

JENNER, Sir HERBERT (1778–1852), dean of arches. [See Fust.]

JENNER, THOMAS (*fl.* 1631–1656), author, engraver, and publisher, kept in the reigns of Charles I and Charles II a print-shop by the south entrance of the Royal Exchange, which was recommended to Pepys by Evelyn as one of the best shops for engravings in London (Pepys, *Diary and Corresp.* v. 332). There seems little ground for the conjecture that he was a member of the corporation of the city, or was related to Sir Thomas Jenner [q. v.], baron of the exchequer.

The first work attributed to Jenner is the 'Soules Solace; or Thirty and one Spirituall Emblems,' 1631, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1639. This book contains thirty copper-plate engravings (one repeated), each with descriptive letter-press. The last engraving, which represents a person in gay attire, with hat and plume, sitting and smoking at a table, is accompanied by a poem which has been wrongly attributed to George Wither (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. i. 378). The burden of Jenner's poem was 'Thus thinke, then drinke Tobacco.' Wither, who was in reality a strong opponent of smoking, and censures the practice as 'a thing full of barbarism and shame' (*Abuses Stript and Whip't*, 1613), wrote a reply with the counter-refrain, 'Thus thinke, drinke no Tobacco.' The next work attributed to Jenner was the 'Direction for the English Traveller,' with maps executed by Jacob von Langeren, 1643, 4to; and this was followed in 1648 by a series of tracts entitled 'A further Narrative of the Passages of these Times,' 4to, containing an engraving of the populace pulling down Cheapside Cross, together with portraits of Oliver Cromwell, Francis Manners, earl of Rutland, and Sir William Wadd, constable of the Tower, signed 'Thomas Jenner fecit.' In 1650 Jenner issued 'A Work for none but Angels and Men, that is to be able to look into and know ourselves. Or a Booke showing what the Soule is,' 4to, which is stated by Corser to be nothing more than a prose translation of Sir John Davies's poem on the immortality of the soul ('Nosce Teipsum,' 1599, 4to). Either in this same year, or in 1651, Jenner issued 'London's Blame if not its Shame. Manifested by the great neglect of the Fishery which affordeth to our Neighbor Nations yeerly the Revenue of many Millions which they take up at our Doors.... Dedicated by Thos. Jenner to the Corporation of the Poor in the City of London, being a member thereof. Printed for T. J., 1651.' This is the only work by Jenner which is in the British Museum Library.

Jenner's other works are: 1. 'Wonderful and Strange Punishments inflicted on the Breakers of the Ten Commandments,' London, 1650. 2. 'The Ages of Sin, or Sinne's Birth and Growth. With the Stepps and Degrees of Sin from thought to finall Impenitencie.' This work, which is fully described by Corser, consists of a series of engraved plates in which, after the manner of Quarles's 'Emblems,' each engraving is accompanied by six metrical lines. 3. 'The Path of Life and the Way that leadeth down to the Chambers of Death or the Steps to Hell and the Steps to Heaven, in which all men may see their ways set forth in copper prints.' London, 1656, 4to. There is no later trace of Jenner.

Jenner is also said to have etched a plate of a large ship, called 'The Soverayne of the Seas,' 1653 (Bryan, *Dict. of Painters and Engravers*, 1866).

He must be distinguished from Thomas Jenner (*fl.* 1604–1670) of Christ's College, Cambridge, and Catherlough in Ireland, author of 'Quakerism Anatomiz'd and Confuted, wherein is discover'd their manifold Damnable Errors,' &c., Dublin, 1670.

[Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, pt. viii. p. 298; Collier's Bibl. Account, p. 397, and Bridgewater Cat. p. 151; Hazlitt's Handbook; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual; Addit. MS. 24489, f. 177; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iv. 452, vi. 17.] T. S.

JENNER, Sir THOMAS (1637–1707), baron of the exchequer and justice of the common pleas, born in 1637 at Mayfield, Sussex, was eldest son of Thomas Jenner of that place, and Dorothy, his wife, daughter of Jeffrey Glyde of Dallington. He was educated at Tunbridge grammar school, under Dr. Nicholas Grey [q. v.] In 1655 he became a pensioner of Queens' College, Cambridge, but left without taking a degree. He entered the Inner Temple in 1659, and was called to the bar in 1663, after which he practised chiefly in the court of exchequer. In 1683 Charles II, having withdrawn the charter of the city of London, appointed a lord mayor, two sheriffs, and a recorder. The last office was bestowed on Jenner. Owen Wynne, writing to Lord Preston, then envoy extraordinary in France, in a letter dated 4 Oct. 1683, now among the Netherby MSS., describes the new recorder as 'a councillor and an exchequer practitioner who is a very loyal, zealous gentle-

man.' A few days earlier Jenner was knighted, and received the only reward of his loyalty which he was able to hand on to his descendants, an 'augmentation' of arms. In the following January he was made king's sergeant. As king's sergeant and as recorder he took an important part in the state trials of the next two years, including those of Algernon Sidney, Cornish, and others. In the parliament of 1685 he represented the borough of Rye, until in 1686 he was raised to the bench as a baron of the exchequer. With the majority of the judges, Jenner gave judgment in favour of the king's claim to the dispensing power which was raised in the case of Sir Edward Hales [q. v.] [cf. HERBERT, SIR EDWARD, titular EARL OF PORTLAND].

In October 1687 Jenner was appointed one of the three royal commissioners to inquire into the appointment of a president of Magdalen College, Oxford. The other commissioners were Lord-chief-justice Wright and Cartwright, bishop of Chester [see HOUGH, JOHN]. Jenner's diary of the proceedings is now in the library of Magdalen College. The part taken by him was small, and although he appeared to browbeat the fellows in public, he really worked in their interests. With the Bishop of Chester, who favoured severer courses, he more than once 'had some words,' and Cartwright sought to have him dismissed from the commission. In the end Jenner voted against the expulsion of the fellows. Just before his return to London from the Magdalen visitation, Jenner recorded his feelings in these terms: 'I did not seek any public place, because I never thought myself proper for such employ, my conversation having been most among the middle sort of men, not with great and honourable persons, which rendered me less capable of those great and most difficult affairs. Always doubtful of my own sufficiency to acquit myself in high matters, and that they would be too high for me, yet out of duty and much obedience I did submit to it.'

According to Luttrell, Jenner's conduct at Oxford was too independent to allow him to retain favour at court. Nevertheless in July 1688 he was promoted to the common pleas. But the revolution soon involved him in ruin. On the night of James II's flight Jenner was one of those who endeavoured to escape to France with the king, on which occasion a 'general pardon' and 400*l.* in money were stolen from his chambers in Serjeants' Inn; but he was taken at Faversham and brought to Canterbury, where he and others remained under arrest. Early in January 1688–9 he and his fellow-prisoners were committed to the Tower, 'being charged with subverting the protestant religion and the laws and liberties of the kingdom.' Shortly after they were admitted to bail, but when the Convention parliament voted that Jenner 'had a principal concern in the arbitrary proceedings of the late reign,' he was committed to the custody of the sergeant-at-arms. He was released when parliament was prorogued in January 1690. In 1691, when the Act of Indemnity was passed, Jenner was excepted from its provisions, but no proceedings were then taken against him. In November 1692 one of his sons was given into the custody of a messenger of parliament for circulating libels against the right of 'their majesties' (i.e. the Prince and Princess of Orange) to the crown. Thereupon the father was charged with having levied fines in James's reign to the amount of 3,000*l.* on dissenters without returning the money into court. Jenner pleaded the 'general pardon' from King James, which had been stolen; special mention was said to be made there of these fines, which had probably gone direct to the king. The plea was allowed, and the prosecution failed.

Expelled from the bench by William III's government, Jenner resumed his practice at the bar, and as late as 1702 he is recorded as defending a prisoner. He died at his house at Petersham on 1 Jan. 1707, and was buried in Petersham Church, where a tablet to his memory, with his arms, and a long inscription composed by his daughter Margaret, lady Darnell, still exists. A portrait of Jenner, a miniature by Zincke, is in the possession of his descendant, Herbert Jenner-Fust, esq., of Hill Court, Gloucestershire.

On 1 Jan. 1660–1 he married, at the church of St. Mary Woolchurch Haw, in the city of London, Anne, daughter and heiress of James Poe of Swinden Hall, Kirkby Overblow, Yorkshire, by whom he had eight sons and two daughters. Through his wife's mother, Julian, daughter and eventually heiress of Richard Fust of Hill Court, the property and name of the Fusts came to Jenner's descendant, Sir Herbert Jenner, in 1841 [see FUST, SIR HERBERT JENNER-.]

[Foss's Judges of England, vol. vii.; The Royalist, January 1891; London Gazette, 1683–1691; MS. Diary of Sir T. Jenner in Magdalen College, Oxford; Publications of the Oxford Historical Society, vol. vi.; Autobiography of Sir J. Bramston, Camden Soc., vol. xxxii.; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs from 1678 to 1714; Netherby MSS., Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep.; Act of Indemnity, 1691; Registers of St. Mary Woolchurch Haw; epitaph of Sir T. Jenner in Petersham Church; family papers.]

H. J.

**JENNINGS, DAVID, D.D.** (1691–1762), dissenting tutor, younger son of John Jennings (1634–1701), was born at Kibworth, Leicestershire, on 18 May 1691. His father, a native of Oswestry, Shropshire, was educated at Christ Church, Oxford, was ejected in 1662 from the rectory of Hartley Westpall, Hampshire, and was afterwards private chaplain at Langton, near Kibworth, and founder of the independent congregation at Kibworth, where he purchased a small estate. David passed through the Kibworth grammar school, and studied for the ministry (1709–14) at the Fund Academy in Moorfields, under Isaac Chauncy [q. v.] and his successors, Thomas Ridgley, D.D., and John Eames [q. v.] His first sermon was at Battersea, 23 May 1714. In March 1715 he was chosen evening lecturer at Rotherhithe; in June 1716 he became assistant to John Foxon at Girdlers' Hall, Basinghall Street; on 19 May 1718 he was called to succeed Thomas Simmons as pastor of the independent congregation, Wapping New Stairs. Here he was ordained on 25 July 1718, and in this charge he remained till his death. At the Salters' Hall debates of 1719 [see BRADBURY, THOMAS] he sided with the non-subscribers, a proceeding which implied no doctrinal laxity on his part, for he was always a decided Calvinist. In 1733 he was selected by William Coward (*d.* 1738) [q. v.] as one of the lecturers in Bury Street, St. Mary Axe; became one of the Coward trustees in May 1743, and in August 1743 one of the Coward lecturers at Little St. Helen's. As a preacher he was distinguished for lucid statement, a varied manner, and a musical voice; he could speak well extemporaneously.

Jennings's career as a divinity tutor began in 1744, on the death of Eames, whose successor he became under the Coward trust, the 'congregational fund' transferring its support to another academy. The presbyterian board sent him no students till 1758. Jennings extended the course of study from four years to five, and abandoned the usage of housing the students under the tutor's roof. The lectures were given in Wellclose Square, at the residence of Samuel Morton Savage, the tutor in classics and philosophy. Unlike his brother John (see below), Jennings did not attempt lectures on an independent plan. The divinity text-book on which he prelected was the 'Medulla Theologiæ' of the Dutch divine, Van Marck. His prelections on the 'Moses and Aaron' of Thomas Godwin, D.D. (*d.* 1642) [q. v.], formed themselves into the posthumous work on 'Jewish Antiquities,' by which Jennings is best known. He was popular with his students, though a strict disciplinarian, and suspicious of any symptom of heterodoxy. Two of his students (Thomas and John Wright, afterwards presbyterian ministers in Bristol) were expelled on this latter ground; nevertheless the majority of his pupils became Arians. Philip Furneaux, D.D. [q. v.], his editor, Joshua Toulmin, D.D., his biographer, and Abraham Rees, D.D., the cyclopædist, were among the ablest of his students; Thomas Cogan (1736–1818) [q. v.] and Thomas Jervis [q. v.] were under him for short periods. He encouraged the study of physical science, being fond of astronomy, and finding his daily recreation in practical mechanics. His chief taste was for music.

In May 1749 the university of St. Andrews, at Doddridge's suggestion, sent him its diploma of D.D. Writing to Doddridge to acknowledge the compliment, he specified as the 'only benefit' of the distinction that, having a marriageable son, it would save him from being called 'old Mr. Jennings.' He enjoyed strong health till the last two years of his life. He died on Thursday, 16 Sept. 1762. His eldest son, Joseph, married a daughter of Daniel Neal, the historian of the puritans, by Elizabeth, sister of Nathaniel Lardner, D.D. Joseph Jennings's son David (*d.* 6 Dec. 1819) was the author of 'Hawkhurst, a Sketch of its History,' &c., 1792, 4to; he had erected in 1789 a monument to Dr. Lardner, his great-uncle, in Hawkhurst Church, Kent.

Jennings published several single sermons, including ordination sermon for John Jennings (1742) and funeral sermons for Daniel Neal (1743), Isaac Watts (1749), and Timothy Jollie (1757); also 1. 'The Beauty and Benefit of Early Piety,' &c., 1730, 8vo. 2. 'A Vindication of the Scripture Doctrine of Original Sin,' &c., 1740, 8vo (anon., against Taylor of Norwich). 3. 'An Introduction to the Use of the Globes,' &c., 1747, 8vo (appendix deals with some astronomical difficulties in Genesis). 4. 'The Scripture Testimony . . . an Appeal to Reason . . . for the Truth of the Holy Scriptures,' &c., 1755, 12mo; several times reprinted; 1815, 12mo, with preface by B. Cracknell, D.D. Posthumous were 5. 'An Introduction to the Knowledge of Medals,' &c., 1763, 8vo; reprinted, Birmingham, 1775, 8vo (a poor book). 6. 'Jewish Antiquities,' &c., 1766, 8vo, 2 vols.; reprinted in 1 vol. 8vo, 1808, 1823, 1837, &c. (excellently edited by Furneaux). His Bury Street lectures were published in 1735; he translated a tract of A. H. Francke on preaching, 1736, and issued an abridgment of Cotton Mather's life, 1744.

JENNINGS, JOHN (*d.* 1723), elder brother of the above, succeeded his father as independent minister at Kibworth, where from 1715 he conducted a nonconformist academy. His most distinguished student was Philip Doddridge [q. v.]; others were Sir John Cope [q. v.] and John Mason [q. v.], the writer on 'Self-Knowledge.' The four years' course of study is fully described by Doddridge (*Correspondence*, 1829, ii. 462 sq.), who testifies to his tutor's thoroughness of method and liberality of spirit. Doddridge took Jennings's theological lectures as the basis of his own. In July 1722 Jennings became minister of the presbyterian congregation at Hinckley, Leicestershire, and removed his academy to that town, where a new meeting-house was immediately built for him. Next year he fell a victim to small-pox. He died at Hinckley on 8 July 1723. He was twice married, his second wife being Anna Letitia, daughter of Sir Francis Wingate, by Anne, daughter of Arthur Annesley, first earl of Anglesey [q. v.] He left four children, Arthur, John, Francis, and Jane. John, 'the wit of Doddridge's academy,' was minister (ordained 12 Aug. 1742) at St. Ives, Huntingdonshire, and quitted the ministry about 1756 from a failure of speech. Jane married John Aikin (1713–1780) [q. v.], and became the mother of Anna Letitia Barbauld [q. v.] Jennings was a man of abler and more original mind than his brother David; his early death, involving the suspension of his academy, was felt as a serious blow to the dissenting interest in the midlands.

He published: 1. 'Miscellanea in usum Juventutis Academicæ,' &c., Northampton, 1721, 8vo (a most interesting handbook to the studies of his academy). 2. 'Logica in usum,' &c., Northampton, 1721, 8vo (includes a crude system of phonetic shorthand). 3. 'A Genealogical Table of the Kings of England,' &c. Posthumous was 4. 'Two Discourses,' &c., 1723, 8vo (preface by Isaac Watts); 4th edition, 1754, 8vo. These discourses were academical lectures on preaching; they were recommended by two bishops at their visitations, and were translated into German.

[Life and Writings of David Jennings, by J. T., i.e. Joshua Toulmin, in Protestant Dissenter's Magazine, 1798, pp. 81 sq., 121 sq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 514; Monthly Repository, 1808 p. 364, 1820 p. 54; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1810, iii. 174; Memoir of Neal prefixed to Hist. of Puritans, 1822, i. p. xxxiii; Bogue and Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, 1833, ii. 218, 519; James's Hist. Litig. Presb. Chapels, 1867, p. 691; Le Breton's Memoir of Mrs. Barbauld, 1874, p. 6; Martin's Memories of Seventy Years, 1883, pp. 10 sq.; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 13, 14, 41, 51; manuscript account of Hinckley congregation.] A. G.

JENNINGS, FRANCES (*d.* 1730). [See under TALBOT, RICHARD, DUKE OF TYRCONNEL.]

JENNINGS, HARGRAVE (1817?–1890), miscellaneous writer, born about 1817, contributed at the age of fifteen an anonymous series of sea-sketches to the 'Metropolitan Magazine,' then under the editorship of Captain Marryat. For many years he acted as secretary to Colonel Mapleson in the management of the Italian Opera. It is supposed that he was the original of the character of Ezra Jennings in Wilkie Collins's story, 'The Moonstone.' He died on 11 March 1890 at the residence of his brother, Mr. F. W. Jennings, Ambassadors' Court, St. James's Palace.

Jennings claimed to be the first explorer in various fields of occult learning. His writings include: 1. 'My Marine Memorandum Book,' a collection of marine sketches, 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1845. 2. 'The Ship of Glass; or, the Mysterious Island; a Romance,' with 'Atcherley,' a novel, 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1846. 3. 'The Opera; or, Views before and Peeps behind the Curtain,' 8vo, London, 1847. 4. 'St. George, a Miniature Romance,' 8vo, London, 1853. 5. 'Pebblestones by Peregrine, edited by H. Jennings,' 8vo, London, 1853. 6. 'The Indian Religions; or, Results of the Mysterious Buddhism, by an Indian Missionary' [anon.], 12mo, London, 1858; another edit. 1890. 7. 'War in London; or, Peace in London. Remonstrance addressed to the People of England,' 8vo, London, 1859. 8. 'Curious Things of the Outside World. Last Fire,' 2 vols. 12mo, London, 1861. 9. 'The Rosicrucians, their Rites and Mysteries; with Chapters on the Ancient Fire-and Serpent-Worshippers,' 8vo, London, 1870; other editions 1879, and 2 vols. 1887. The book originally occupied twenty years in composition, from 1850 to 1870. 10. 'Live Lights or Dead Lights: (Altar or Table?),' 8vo, London, 1873, written in conjunction with two members of the church of England. 11. 'One of the Thirty: a Strange History, now for the first time told . . . edited by H. Jennings,' 8vo, London (1873), a story of the thirty pieces of silver received by Judas for the betrayal of Jesus. 12. 'The Obelisk: Notices of the Origin, Purpose, and History of Obelisks,' 8vo, London, 1877. 13. 'The Childishness and Brutality of the Time: some plain truths in plain language: supplemented by . . .

Essays,' 8vo, London, 1883. 14. 'Phallicism, Celestial and Terrestrial, Heathen and Christian: its connexion with the Rosicrucians and the Gnostics, and its foundation in Buddhism; with an Essay on Mystic Anatomy,' 2 vols. 8vo, with appendix of plates, London, 1884, issued to subscribers only. 15. 'Charon: Sermons from Styx,' 8vo, London, 1886. Shortly before his death Jennings was engaged in writing his reminiscences and completed them. He also wrote an introduction to the reprint of Dr. Everard's translation of 'The Divine Pymander of Hermes Mercurius Trismegistus,' 4to, London, 1884, one of the 'Bath Occult Reprint' series.

[Athenæum, 15 and 22 March 1890; Times, 13 and 14 March 1890.]

JENNINGS, HENRY CONSTANTINE (1731–1819), virtuoso, the only son of James Jennings, was born in 1731 at his father's estate at Shiplake in Oxfordshire. He was educated at Westminster School, and at the age of seventeen became an ensign in the 1st foot-guards. Resigning his commission soon after, he went abroad. He spent eight years in Italy (three of them in Rome), and subsequently visited Sicily. In Italy he became acquainted with the Marquis of Blandford, and is said (Faulkner, *Hist. of Chelsea*) to have suggested to him the formation of the cabinet of 'Marlborough Gems.' While in Rome he purchased antiquities of Cavaceppi, the sculptor and art-dealer. In an obscure street in that city he discovered amid the rubbish of a statuary's workshop the marble figure of a crouching dog, an antique which he purchased on the spot for four hundred scudi. The purchase-money and cost of carriage for the dog amounted to 80*l.* This dog was highly praised by Walpole (*Works*, ii. 463) and others, was talked about by Johnson and Burke at the Literary Club (Boswell, *Johnson*, under 3 April 1778), and gained its owner the nickname of 'Dog' Jennings. 'A fine dog it was,' he said, 'and a lucky dog was I to purchase it.' It was sold by Jennings at Christie's, on 4 April 1778 (*Annual Reg.* xxi. 174; Michaelis, *Anc. Marbles in Great Brit.*), for one thousand guineas, to Mr. Charles Duncombe, M.P., and is now in the hall of Duncombe Park, Helmsley, Yorkshire, the seat of Lord Feversham. A critic in the 'Athenæum' for 11 Sept. 1880, p. 345, says it resembles the well-known statue in the Uffizi, Florence (to which Waagen preferred it), and that it is not tailless, though Jennings had named it the 'dog of Alcibiades' (for descriptions, see Michaelis, op. cit. pp. 294, 295, where Winckelmann and Waagen are referred to). On his return to England (about 1756?) Jennings passed a country-gentleman's life on his estate at Shiplake, but, taking to horse-racing, he lost largely, and was compelled in 1778 to sell his collections and the famous dog. In 1777–8 he was a prisoner in the King's Bench, where he made the acquaintance of Horne Tooke. Soon after he settled in Essex and collected objects of vertu. He was afterwards a prisoner for debt in Chelmsford gaol. He had borrowed (and never repaid) 1,600*l.* from Mr. Chase Price, receiver-general of South Wales, who died indebted to the crown, and an 'extent in aid' was issued by the crown against Jennings. He was at this time forced to sell his new collections at a loss. About 1792 Jennings came to London, where he resided in the first house on the east side of Lindsey Row, Chelsea. Here he amused himself with writing and with forming a new collection until about 1816, when, his health beginning to decline and his resources to be exhausted by his lavish expenditure as a collector, he had 'to bargain for a room in the state-house of the King's Bench' (Wilson, *Wonderful Characters*). His collections still, however, remained unsold, and he is said to have been in the receipt of 800*l.* from his West Indian property, which he never would mortgage or encumber. He died, aged 88, on 17 Feb. 1819, at his lodgings in Belvidere Place, St. George's Fields, within the rules of the King's Bench (*Gent. Mag.* 1819, vol. lxxxix. pt. i. p. 189). At the time of his death he had before the House of Lords a claim for a barony in abeyance. The collection formed by Jennings while in Chelsea comprised (according to Faulkner, *Hist. of Chelsea*) a complete series of shells, as well as minerals, precious stones, intaglios, stuffed birds, prints, books, portraits, gold and silver 'medals' [coins?], &c. The shells and the most valuable objects were sold by auction by Phillips in Bond Street, London, in 1820, the birds and the remaining specimens being sold, with the furniture, at Lindsey Row.

Among Jennings's publications may be mentioned: 1 'A Free Enquiry into the Enormous Increase of Attornies,' 1785, 8vo, and the following, all published in 1798, 8vo, but without date: 2. 'Cursory Remarks on Infancy and Education.' 3. 'Observations on the Advantages attending an Elevated and Dry Situation.' 4. 'A Physical Enquiry into the Powers and Properties of Spirit.' 5. 'Thoughts on the Rise and Decline of the Polite Arts.'

A portrait of Jennings, engraved by R. Cooper, is given in Wilson's 'Wonderful

Characters' (ii. 350). He was short, thin, and in old age much bent. His dress was singular, and when walking he attracted notice by striking his stick loudly on the stones. Faulkner (*Hist. of Chelsea*) says he was a man of 'careless and unsuspicious character,' and J. T. Smith (*Book for a Rainy Day*, under date 1818), that he was an accomplished and entertaining companion. He was eccentric in his habits, and was believed by his friends to keep an oven in his house for the cremation of his body. At bedtime and on rising he exercised himself with his 'broadsword,' a long and ponderous instrument of wood, capped with lead; he then mounted his chaise-horse, composed of leather and inflated like a pair of bellows, and took 'exactly one thousand gallops.' Jennings married, first, about 1760, Juliana Atkinson, who died in 1761, and by whom he had a son, John Henry; secondly, a daughter of Roger Newell of Bobins Place, Kent (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ix. 65, 6th ser. viii. 8). In his later years he took the name of Noel (or Nowell) on receiving a legacy. His old friend Nollekens calls him 'Nowell Jennings,' but he appears to have been generally known as Jennings.

[Faulkner's Hist. of Chelsea, 1829, i. 87–9; H. Wilson's Wonderful Characters, ii. 350 f.; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. viii. 353–4; Michaelis's Ancient Marbles in Great Britain, § 54, pp. 294, 295; Rose's Biog. Dict.; Smith's Nollekens, i. 292; Brit. Mus. Cat.; authorities cited above.] W. W.

**JENNINGS, Sir JOHN** (1664–1743), admiral, born in 1664, fifteenth child of Philip Jennings of Duddleston Hall, Shropshire (Cussans, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 196), was appointed lieutenant of the Pearl on 12 May 1687, of the St. David on 27 Aug. 1688, and of the Swallow, by Lord Dartmouth, on 22 Dec. 1688. On 16 Nov. 1689 he was promoted to the command of the St. Paul fireship, and in 1690 was captain of the Experiment frigate, cruising with some success on the coast of Ireland. In 1693 he was captain of the Victory, with the flag of Sir John Ashby [q. v.] on board, and on Ashby's death in July he was appointed to the Mary, one of the fleet which went with Russell to the Mediterranean [see Russell, Edward, Earl of Orford]. He continued in her till 1696, when he was moved into the Chichester of 80 guns, and again, in January 1696–7, into the Plymouth, in which he was employed actively cruising in the Channel till the peace. During 1698, still in the Plymouth, he was commander-in-chief in the Medway, and in May 1699 he was turned over to the Orford. In February 1700–1 he was appointed to the Kent of 70 guns, which in 1702 was one of the fleet under Sir George Rooke [q. v.] at Cadiz, and afterwards at Vigo was the Torbay's second [see Hopsonn, Sir Thomas]. In March 1702–1703 Jennings was appointed to the St. George, in which he accompanied Sir Clowdisley Shovell [q. v.] to the Mediterranean, and again in 1704 with Rooke, at the capture of Gibraltar and the battle of Malaga, when he was one of the seconds of the commander-in-chief. On his return to England he was knighted, 9 Oct. 1704, and on 20 Jan. 1704–1705 he was advanced to be rear-admiral of the blue. In May he hoisted his flag on board the Royal Anne, as commander in the third post of the fleet going out to the Mediterranean. The attitude of the enemy's force in Brest led to a change in this arrangement, and Jennings, shifting his flag to the Mary, remained cruising in the Soundings and off Ushant, under the orders of Sir George Byng [q. v.] In the following year he was sent to the Mediterranean, with Byng, to reinforce Sir John Leake [q. v.], and took part in the relief of Barcelona and the operations on the coast of Spain. On the surrender of Cartagena, Jennings, with a small squadron, was left to maintain peace and order, and six weeks later rejoined Leake at Alicant. On the reduction of that place he was ordered, with nine ships of the line and two frigates, to refit at Lisbon and proceed to the West Indies, in the hope of inducing the Spanish settlements to declare in favour of King Charles. The governor of Cartagena, however, refused to accede to his proposals, and Jennings returned to England, arriving at Spithead on 22 April 1707. On 8 Jan. 1707–1708 he was promoted to be vice-admiral of the red, and in March, on intelligence of the meditated invasion of Scotland, he was appointed commander-in-chief in the Thames and Medway. Towards the end of the year he was ordered to the Mediterranean with Sir George Byng, but was left at Lisbon to keep watch on the Straits of Gibraltar; and there he remained for the most part till the end of 1710, when he returned to England. He had been advanced to the rank of admiral of the blue on 17 Dec. 1708, and of admiral of the white on 14 Nov. 1709.

Early in 1711 he was appointed commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, and sailed from St. Helens on 7 Jan., with his flag on board the Blenheim. Having collected the trade at Lisbon, he convoyed it through the Straits, and on 20 March arrived at Barcelona, where he remained, occasionally going to Port Mahon for provisions, or for a cruise off Toulon. In the presence of the fleet the French were powerless, and the work of the English was

limited to protecting trade and providing for the safety of transports or store-ships. After the death of the Emperor Joseph, Jennings escorted the king to Genoa in September. In March 1713 he escorted the empress from Barcelona to Genoa, when she presented him with her picture set in diamonds. He afterwards assisted in conveying the allied troops, to the number of thirty thousand, to Italy, and conducted the Duke of Savoy to Sicily; and having obtained permission to resign his command, he returned home through France, stopping a few days in Paris, and reaching England in the end of November. Charnock's suggestion that in consequence of 'the rancour of party' Jennings at this time retired from the service is without foundation. He was discharged from full pay on 30 Nov. 1713, was placed on half-pay on 1 Dec. 1713, and continued on half-pay till 14 Oct. 1714, when he was appointed one of the lords commissioners of the admiralty (*Half-pay Lists*). He continued a member of the admiralty board during the whole of the reign of George I, though for a short time taking the active command of the squadron on the coast of Scotland in February 1715–16, just as the Pretender succeeded in making good his escape. On 28 Aug. 1720 he was appointed ranger of Greenwich Park and governor of Greenwich Hospital, the official residence being then what is now known as the Queen's House.

In 1726 he again hoisted his flag in command of a small squadron sent to the coast of Spain, partly to ascertain the truth of the reports as to warlike preparations at Santander, and with further instructions to cruise between Cape St. Vincent and Cadiz, in order to prevent the treasure-ships getting in, if by chance they should have evaded Vice-admiral Hosier [q. v.] in the West Indies. He returned to England in October, leaving the squadron off Cape St. Vincent, under the command of Rear-admiral Edward Hopson. This was Jennings's last service afloat, and on the death of George I he ceased to be a lord of the admiralty. On the death of Lord Torrington, on 17 Jan. 1732–3, he was appointed rear-admiral of England. The office of admiral of the fleet and commander-in-chief was not filled up till 19 Feb. 1733–4, when it was given to Sir John Norris [q. v.], Jennings's junior. He accordingly, in the language of the day, 'quitted his flag' on 26 Feb. 1733–4. He died at Greenwich on 23 Dec. 1743. An ornate monument to his memory is in the parish church of Barkway in Hertfordshire, where he had purchased the manor of Newsells some twenty years earlier (Cussans, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 37). Jennings married Alice, daughter of Francis Breton of Wallington, Hertfordshire, and had issue one son, George, who died in 1790 (*ib.* p. 23). A portrait, by Jonathan Richardson, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, and another by Bockman is at Hampton Court.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. ii. 261; Cussans's Hist. of Hertfordshire; official documents in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

JENNINGS, SARAH (1660–1744). [See under CHURCHILL, JOHN, first DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH.]

JENOUR, JOSHUA (1755–1853), miscellaneous writer, eldest son of Joshua Jenour, master of the Stationers' Company, and one of the proprietors and manager of the 'Daily Advertiser,' was born on 31 July 1755, at Serjeants' Inn, Fleet Street. Jenour 'took up his livery' as member of the Company of Stationers in 1776, but receiving a considerable fortune from his uncle, Matthew Jenour, he never engaged in business, and devoted his long life to literary pursuits. 'He was a voluminous though obscure author. His works were usually, perhaps always, anonymous' (*Gent. Mag.* March 1853, p. 325). Jenour, who was married and had a large family, died at Gravesend 23 Jan. 1853 (*ib.* October 1853, p. 434).

Jenour wrote: 1. 'The Park,' a poem, 1778. 2. 'The Wife Chase,' a monitory poem. 3. 'Marriage,' a precautionary tale. 4. 'Horrible Revenge,' a tale. 5. 'The Weight of a Feather, and the Value of Five Minutes.' 6. 'Observations on the Taxation of Property,' 1795 (went through five editions). 7. 'A Plan for Meliorating the Condition of the Labouring Poor.' 8. 'An Exposition of the Treatment in Private Mad-houses.' 9. 'The Life of Junius Brutus Booth.' 10. 'Thoughts on Indecorum at Theatres.' 11. 'Vindication of the Prince Regent.' 12. 'Remarks on Sir Arthur Clark's Essay on Bathing,' 1820. 13. 'Horns for Ever! A Procession to Blackheath.' 14. 'A Trip from the Moon to the Earth's Centre,' a satire, 1824. 15. 'A Plan for the Reform of Parliament.' 16. Translation of the Fourth, Eighth, and Tenth Satires of Boileau, 1827. 17. 'Hints for the Recovery and Preservation of Health,' 1829. He wrote for 'John Bull,' the 'Rochester Gazette,' and other periodicals.

[Authorities cited above.] F. W–T.

JENYE, THOMAS (*fl.* 1565–1583), rebel and poet, whose name appears also as Jeny, Jenny, Jenninges, Genys, Genynges, seems to have been a native of York. He was employed in the service of Thomas Randolph, English agent in Scotland, and wrote at Edin-

burgh in 1565 a poem entitled 'Maister Randolphes Phantasey,' describing Moray's revolt and other events in Scotland during the latter half of that year. The poem caused annoyance to Queen Mary Stuart, who accused Randolph of its authorship, a charge which he strenuously repelled. Soon afterwards Jenye was in the service of Sir Henry Norris, ambassador at the court of France. Writing to Cecil 13 July 1567, Jenye described the attempt he was making at Dieppe to secure the passage to England of the Earl of Moray, who was escaping from France. In 1568 he was probably at Antwerp, where he published a translation of a work by Peter Ronsard on 'The Present Troobles in Fraunce and the Miseries of this Tyme,' which he inscribed to Sir Henry Norris. He was back in England in 1569, and took an active part with the Earls of Northumberland and Westmorland in the northern rebellion in that year. The famous Darlington proclamation was penned by him at the instance of the Earl of Westmorland. For his share in this business Jenye was attainted and fled to the continent. In June 1570 we find him in Brussels corresponding with Maitland of Lethington, Lord Seaton, the Countess of Northumberland, and others favourable to the interests of Mary. He now entered the Spanish secret service in company with many fellow-rebels, and till 1574 was in the receipt of a Spanish pension. He was afterwards in Milan. In 1576 he was in Flanders with the Earl of Westmorland, Egremont Ratcliffe, and others, who had entered the service of Don John of Austria. Ratcliffe was executed at Namur in 1578 for complicity in a conspiracy against the life of Don John, then governor of Flanders. Jenye seems to have led a life of plot and intrigue in the Low Countries till 1583, and to have been concerned in the conspiracy for which Francis Throckmorton suffered in 1584. After this he disappears from the scene. His death cannot be traced.

Both 'Maister Randolphes Phantasey' and Ronsard's 'Discours' are in verse, which is of no literary value. The moralising with which the opening and closing lines of the 'Phantasey' deal is largely and somewhat skilfully constructed out of passages filched from Tottel's 'Miscellany.' The chief part of the 'Phantasey' describes Moray's revolt from the point of view of an eye-witness, and is of exceptional interest for the student of Scottish history. It was printed for the first time from the manuscript in the State Paper Office, Scottish series, vol. xi. No. 108, in pt. i. of 'Satirical Poems in the Time of the Reformation,' published by the Scottish Text Society, 1891.

[Sharp's Northern Rebellion, London, 1840; Wright's Queen Elizabeth and her Times, 1838; Strype's Annals; State Papers, Scot. Eliz. vols. xii. and xviii.; Lewin's Calendar of State Papers; Green's Calendar of State Papers; Calderwood's History of the Kirk of Scotland (Wodrow Soc. ed.), vol. iv.; Satirical Poems of the Time of the Reformation, vol. i. (Scottish Text Society), 1891.] J. C–N.

JENYNGES, EDWARD (*fl.* 1574), poet, was author of 'The Notable Hystory of two faithfull Louers named Alfagus and Archelaus. Whearein is declared the true fygure of Amytie and Freyndship. Much pleasaunte and delectable to the Reader. Translated into English meeter by Edwarde Ienynges. With a Preface or Definytion of Freyndshyppe to the same. Imprinted . . . by Thomas Colwell,' 1574, 4to, pp. 184, bl. letter. The poem was licensed to Colwell in 1565. It is founded on the story of Orestes and Pylades. The preface on friendship consists of twenty-two seven-line stanzas; the poem itself is in a ballad metre of eight-line stanzas. Probably Jenynges was also author of 'A Briefe Discovery of the Damages that happen to this Realme by disordered and unlawfull diet. The Benefites and Commodities that otherwise might ensue. With a persuasion of the people for a better maintenance to the Navie. Briefly compiled by Edward Jeninges,' 1593, 4to. This is dedicated to Charles Howard, afterwards earl of Nottingham, lord high admiral, and contains three seven-line stanzas 'to the Reader.' There is a paper by Jenynges in the Lansdowne MS. No. 101, 'On the Utility to the Realm by observing days for Eating Fish only.' It is addressed to Lord Burghley.

[T. Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, viii. 303; Arber's Stationers' Registers, i. 297; Ritson's Bibl. Poet. p. 257; Brit. Mus. Cat.] R. B.

JENYNS, SOAME (1704–1787), miscellaneous writer, son of Sir Roger Jenyns, kt., of Bottisham Hall, near Cambridge, was born in London on 1 Jan. 1704. His mother was a daughter of Sir Peter Soame, bart., of Haydon, Essex. In 1722 he was entered at St. John's College, Cambridge, as a fellow-commoner, and he left the university without a degree in 1725. His first publication was 'The Art of Dancing: a Poem,' issued anonymously in 1727, with a dedication to Lady Fanny Fielding. It was followed in 1735 by 'An Epistle to Lord Lovelace' (verse); and in 1752 appeared a collection of Jenyns's 'Poems,' chiefly reprinted from 'Dodsley's Miscellany.' At the general election in 1742 he was chosen one of the members for the

county of Cambridge, and he continued to represent the county or borough of Cambridge until 1780 (except at the call of a new parliament in 1754, when he was returned for Dunwich). He was appointed in 1755 one of the commissioners of the board of trade and plantations. In 1757 appeared his 'Free Enquiry into the Nature and Origin of Evil,' which attracted much notice. Dr. Johnson wrote a brilliant and slashing review of it in the 'Literary Magazine.' The 'Enquiry' and the poems were republished in 1761, 2 vols. 'Miscellanies,' 1770, 1 vol., comprised the poems, essays contributed to the 'World,' the 'Enquiry' (5th edit., with an additional preface and explanatory notes), 'Reflections on several Subjects,' 'Short but serious Reasons for a National Militia. Written in the year 1757,' 'The Objections to the Taxation of our American Colonies by the Legislature of Great Britain briefly considered,' 1765, and 'Thoughts on the Causes and Consequences of the present High Price of Provisions,' 1767. In 1776 appeared 'View of the internal Evidence of the Christian Religion,' which reached a tenth edition in 1798, and was translated into several foreign languages. Dr. Johnson remarked that it was 'a pretty book, not very theological, indeed; and there seems to be an affectation of ease and carelessness, as it were not suitable to his character to be very serious about the matter.' Hannah More knew 'a philosophical infidel' who was converted to Christianity by a study of the 'View;' but she thought that Jenyns 'perhaps brings rather too much ingenuity into his religion.' A long controversy was waged over the book, and many writers pressed forward to attack and defend the author. Some divines rejoiced that Jenyns had discarded his early scepticism and embraced orthodoxy; others questioned his sincerity and disliked his ingenious paradoxes. In 1782 appeared 'Disquisitions on several Subjects,' and in 1784 'Thoughts on Parliamentary Reform.' Jenyns died of a fever, 18 Dec. 1787, at his house in Tilney Street, Audley Square, London. He married, first, Mary, sole daughter of Colonel Soame of Dereham, Norfolk; secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Grey, esq.; but left no issue by either marriage.

Jenyns's 'Works' in verse and prose were collected in 1790, 4 vols. 8vo, by his literary executor, Charles Nalson Cole, who prefixed a brief memoir; the collection was reissued in 1793, 4 vols. The poems, which are of little value, are included in Anderson's and Chalmers's collections. A neat edition of the 'Disquisitions on several Subjects' was published by Charles Baldwyn in 1822. In the 'Retrospective Review,' 1820, ii. 291–304, there is a very laudatory notice of the 'Disquisitions.' Jenyns's prose style was regarded by his contemporaries as a model of ease and elegance. It was highly commended by Burke, and Boswell allowed that 'Jenyns was possessed of lively talents . . . and could very happily play with a light subject.' His metaphysical speculations were not profound, and his political views were short-sighted; but he wrote some agreeable essays (though Charles Lamb entered his works on the list of 'books which are no books'). Cumberland, who knew him well, declares that 'he was the man who bore his part in all societies with the most even temper and undisturbed hilarity of all the good companions whom I ever knew,' and that he 'gave a zest to every company he came into.' Though he was a good-natured man and free from malice, he strongly resented the attack made on him by Dr. Johnson. Shortly after Johnson's death he had the bad taste to print a poor epitaph, in which occur the lines:—

*Boswell* and *Thrale*, retailers of his wit,
Will tell you how he wrote, and talk'd, and cough'd, and spit.

This was the only indiscretion into which he allowed himself to be betrayed, and Boswell retaliated with sufficient severity.

[Memoir by Charles Nalson Cole, prefixed to Soame Jenyns's Works, 1790; Boswell's Johnson, 1848, pp. 68, 106, 392, 590, 593; Memoirs of Richard Cumberland, pp. 247–9; Retrospective Review, 1820, ii. 291–304; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Allibone's Dict. of Authors.] A. H. B.

JENYNS, Sir STEPHEN (*d.* 1524), lord mayor of London, the son of William Jenyns, was born at Wolverhampton before 1450. He settled in London, became a prominent member of the Merchant Taylors' Company, and served the office of master in 1489. He grew rich, and honourably refused while master to take certain moneys from the common box to which by custom he was entitled. He married after 1490, and he and his wife Margaret gave to the company's chapel of Calixtus a cloth worked with the emblems of St. John. He also presented '3 clothes of the high doysse worth 100*l.* and above' for the adornment of the hall. Jenyns was an alderman of the city of London. He became sheriff in 1498, when the company advanced him 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* towards his expenses, and was chosen lord mayor in 1508. He was present at the funeral of Henry VII, and was knighted at the coronation of Henry VIII.

In 1508 Jenyns bought land at Wolverhampton, and later the Rushocke estate near

the town. He obtained a license, 22 Sept. 1512, to found the Wolverhampton grammar school, and applied the Rushocke estate to its maintenance. The school remained under the control of the Merchant Taylors' Company until 1766. Since 1876 120*l.* a year has been voted by the company towards its support. In 1867 the Rushocke estate was worth 1,212*l.* a year. When the church of St. Andrew Underclift was rebuilt in 1520, Jenyns, according to Stow, 'caused (at his charges) to be builded the whole north side of the great middle ile, both of the body and quire, as appeareth by his arms over every pillar graven, and also the north ile, which he roofed with timber and cieled: also the whole south side of the church was glazed, and the pews in the south chapel made of his costs.'

Jenyns died in 1524, and was buried in the church of the Grey Friars; a solemn obit was kept at his funeral. He left by will large estates to the Merchant Taylors' Company.

[Clode's Early History of the Merchant Taylors' Company; Clode's Memorials of the Merchant Taylors' Company; Holinshed's Chronicle, ed. Hooker, iii. 802; Stow's Survey (ed. 1720), bk. ii. p. 66; Carlisle's Endowed Grammar Schools.] W. A. J. A.

JEPHSON, ROBERT (1736–1803), dramatist and poet, born in Ireland in 1736, was educated at Dublin at the same school as Malone, and entered the army. He became captain of an infantry regiment on the Irish establishment, and on its reduction retired on half-pay, and fixed his residence in England. There, about 1763, he contracted an intimacy with William Gerard Hamilton [q. v.], with whom he resided as a guest for the greater part of five years, and associated with Johnson, Burke, Charles Townshend, Garrick, Goldsmith, Reynolds, Burney, and others of eminence in literature and art. From a letter written by Jephson in September 1763 it would appear that he had been befriended in a substantial manner by Garrick, but the latter, writing in 1765, implies that Jephson's conduct towards him was less satisfactory than he had expected. Jephson married, in 1767, a daughter of Sir Edward Barry [q. v.], an eminent physician, and soon afterwards obtained the post of master of the horse to Viscount Townshend, lord-lieutenant of Ireland. He thereupon settled in Dublin.

Jephson acquired high reputation by his convivial disposition and his felicity in ludicrous compositions. In the pages of a Dublin newspaper styled 'The Mercury' he defended with much wit and humour the administrative acts of Lord Townshend as viceroy. Some of these contributions were reprinted under the title of 'The Bachelor, or Speculations of Jeoffry Wagstaffe.' In 1771 appeared Jephson's satiric 'epistle,' purporting to have been written by Gorges Edmond Howard [q. v.], a dull legal compiler and unsuccessful dramatist, to George Faulkner (1699–1775) [q. v.], a Dublin publisher, noted for his pompous and pedantic verbosity. A permanent pension of 300*l.* per annum on the Irish establishment (subsequently doubled) was granted to Jephson, and he retained his office of master of the horse under twelve successive viceroys. In 1778, through an arrangement made by Lord Townshend, Jephson obtained a seat in the parliament of Ireland, as representative for Old Leighlin.

Jephson's tragedy, 'Braganza,' was produced with great success at Drury Lane in February 1775. The prologue was written by Arthur Murphy, and the epilogue, composed by Horace Walpole, was spoken by Mrs. Yates, who performed the leading part of Louisa, duchess of Braganza. The play was subsequently published by Jephson, with a dedication to Viscountess Nuneham, dated from Dublin Castle. Walpole publicly expressed his admiration for 'Braganza,' and addressed to Jephson three published letters concerning it, under the title of 'Thoughts on Tragedy.' On 19 Jan. 1777 Jephson acted Macbeth in the theatre in Phœnix Park. A play by him entitled 'Vitellia' was declined by Garrick in the same year, notwithstanding Walpole's commendation of it. It was apparently based on Metastasio's 'Clemency of Titus,' and under the new title of 'Conspiracy' was produced at Drury Lane Theatre, with Kemble in the chief part, on 15 Nov. 1796; it was published in the same year (cf. Genest, vii. 286). The 'Law of Lombardy,' a tragedy by Jephson, was performed at Drury Lane in February 1779, and an edition of it, published in the same year by the author, was dedicated to the king. A tragedy by Jephson entitled 'The Count of Narbonne,' founded on Walpole's 'Castle of Otranto,' was produced at Covent Garden in November 1781, and met with much success, owing to the efforts of the actor Henderson. The epilogue was written by Edmond Malone, who was loud in his praises of the piece. The tragedy was published by Jephson, with a dedication to Horace Walpole. When the piece was performed at Dublin in the winter of 1781–2, John Philip Kemble [q. v.] made a great success in the character of Raymond, and Jephson became friendly with the actor. A farce by Jephson, entitled 'The Hotel, or the Servant with Two Masters,' was performed at the Theatre Royal, Smock Alley, Dublin, in 1784, when the part of Donna Clara was acted by

Mrs. Elizabeth Inchbald [q. v.] 'Julia, or the Italian Lover,' a tragedy by Jephson, was performed at Drury Lane in April 1787. The prologue, written by Edmond Malone, was delivered by John Philip Kemble, who acted the part of Mentevole with eminent success, but Steevens wrote to Percy that 'the playhouse lost by the performance' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustr.* vii. 3). Kemble's sister, Mrs. Siddons, personated Julia, and spoke the epilogue. 'Julia' was published in 1787, with a dedication to Charles Manners, duke of Rutland, lord-lieutenant. Jephson was author also of the 'Campaign, or Love in the East Indies,' a comic opera, first acted at Covent Garden on 12 May 1785, and subsequently reproduced 15 March 1787 in an abbreviated form entitled 'Love and War,' a 'musical entertainment,' for which O'Keeffe was responsible. Jephson's 'Two Strings to your Bow,' a farce, was first acted in England at Covent Garden Theatre 16 Feb. 1791.

In 1794 Jephson published 'Roman Portraits,' a poem in heroic verse on Roman heroes, with historic remarks and illustrations, 4to; the engravings from the antique were by Bartolozzi, E. Harding, jun., W. Evans, and R. Clamp. Prefixed was a portrait of the author, engraved by Singleton, from a drawing by Stoker. At the close of the poem the author inveighed against the execution of Louis XVI, and denounced the 'ruthless fanatic Gauls.' In 1794 Jephson published, in 2 vols. 8vo, with illustrations, a satire on the excesses committed during the French revolution, entitled 'The Confessions of Jacques Baptiste Couteau.'

Jephson died from paralysis at his residence at Blackrock, near Dublin, on 31 May 1803. The originals of some letters addressed by Jephson to Garrick, printed in the 'Garrick Correspondence,' are preserved in the Dyce and Forster Library, South Kensington. A presentation volume of the collected plays of Jephson, formerly in the Strawberry Hill collection, is in the possession of the writer of this notice

[Memoirs of Garrick, by T. Davies, 1780; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Works of Earl of Orford, 1798; Parliamentary Logic, 1808; Hardy's Life of Charlemont, 1810; Biographia Dramatica, 1812; Boswell's Life of Johnson; Genest's Account of English Stage, 1830; Correspondence of Garrick, 1831; Letters of Horace Walpole, 1857; Prior's Life of Malone; Hist. of City of Dublin, 1859; Memoirs of Lord Cloncurry, 1849; manuscripts of Earl of Charlemont, 1891.] J. T. G.

**JEPHSON, WILLIAM** (1615 ?–1659 ?), colonel, born about 1615, was the eldest son of Sir John Jephson of Froyle, Hampshire, and Elizabeth, his wife, daughter and coheiress of Sir Thomas Norreys [q. v.] of Mallow, co. Cork. He was one of the representatives of Stockbridge, Hampshire, in the Long parliament, and being in Ireland at the time of the outbreak of the rebellion in Munster in November 1641, he raised a troop of horse at his own expense, and was warmly commended by the lord president, Sir Warham St. Leger, for the zeal and bravery he displayed in assisting to disperse a body of the rebels in the neighbourhood of Waterford. In March 1643 he was despatched into England by Lord Inchiquin in order to solicit assistance from parliament. On 16 May 1644 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Portsmouth and colonel of the forces there, by commission from the Earl of Essex. He was present in August of the same year at the siege and capture of Wareham, and appears to have been the author of the condition binding the garrison to serve the parliament against the rebels in Ireland. In August 1645 he was authorised to raise recruits for the Irish service, and on his arrival in Munster in the following summer he appears to have been appointed governor of Bandon, co. Cork, and on 20 Aug. 1646 he wrote from Youghal describing the storming of Piltowne. In March 1648, a rumour having reached the parliament of Lord Inchiquin's intended defection, Jephson was appointed to confer with him. Instead, however, of converting Inchiquin, it would appear, from the fact of his name being in the list of members expelled by Colonel Pride, and also from a passage in one of Cromwell's letters (CARLYLE, *Letters*, p. 116), that he followed that nobleman's example. He thus forfeited all further military employment under the parliament, and, though his arrears of pay were probably secured to him by the Act of Indemnity of 7 June 1654, he was obliged to appeal to Henry Cromwell in order to rescue his estate, which was in danger of being allotted to the soldiers (*Lansdowne MS.* 822, f. 129). On 1 Feb. 1656 he was appointed one of a committee for arranging some of the details in regard to the transplantation of the Irish, and in the same year he was elected one of the representatives of county Cork in the second protectorate parliament, and it was with him that the first definite proposal for creating Cromwell king originated. 'Get thee gone for a mad fellow, as thou art,' said Cromwell, clapping him on the shoulders. 'But,' adds Ludlow, 'it soon appeared with what madness he was possessed, for he immediately obtained a foot company for his son, then a scholar at Oxford, and a troop of horse for himself' (*Memoirs*, p. 222). In August 1657 he was

appointed envoy extraordinary to the king of Sweden for the purpose of negotiating a peace between Charles Gustavus and Frederick III of Denmark. He embarked at Margate on 3 Sept., and having arranged the preliminaries of the treaty of Roskild, he was succeeded by Philip Meadows. Being ordered to Berlin, he had an interview with the Duke of Brandenburg, and returned to England in July 1658. He died soon afterwards; the exact date is not known.

[Berry's County Genealogies, 'Hampshire;' Woodward's History of Hampshire, iii. 252; Lewis's Topogr. Dict. s.v. 'Mallow;' Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1644 pp. 163, 425, 484, 1645 pp. 234, 243; G. N. Godwin's Civil War in Hampshire; Whitelocke's Memorials; Carte's Life of Ormonde, i. 426, iii. 42; Addit. MS. 27949; Lansdowne MS. 822; Sloane MS. 4769, i. ff. 37, 45; Ludlow's Memoirs; Burton's Diary, ii. 140; Carlyle's Cromwell, ii. 193, where the 'young Jephson' referred to is evidently Jephson himself, and not his son; Prendergast's Cromwellian Settlement, p. 160; Thurloe State Papers, vols. v. vi. vii. passim; Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep. pp. 24, 94, 103, 117, 7th Rep. pp. 234, 237, 435, 437, 471, 10th Rep. pt. vi. p. 88, from which it appears that his cousin was John Pym.]

R. D.

**JERDAN, WILLIAM** (1782–1869), journalist, born at Kelso, Roxburghshire, on 16 April 1782, was son of John Jerdan (*d.* 1796), a small landowner, by his wife, Agnes Stuart (*d.* 1820). His eldest brother, John Stuart Jerdan, became lieutenant-colonel in the Bombay native infantry, and died at the Cape of Good Hope on 8 Jan. 1822. William was educated at Kelso parochial school, and was subsequently a private pupil at Maxwellheugh of William Rutherford, D.D., formerly of Uxbridge. While still a boy he entered the office at Kelso of James Hume, writer to the signet and distributor of stamps; but anxious to try his fortune in London, he obtained in 1801 a clerkship in the counting-house of Messrs. Turner, West India merchants. Jerdan had written verse from the age of twelve. The head of the London firm encouraged him in his literary ambitions, and introduced him to many 'persons of rank and station.' He had made in Scotland the acquaintance of Frederick Pollock (afterwards lord chief baron), and with him and Pollock's brothers or with Thomas Wilde (afterwards Lord-chancellor Truro) he now passed much of his leisure. An attack of brain fever in the spring of 1802 led to a change of plans, and later in the year he was placed in the office of Cornelius Elliott, a writer to the signet in Edinburgh. Although interested in genealogical researches connected with his professional work, the occupation did not prove congenial, and in 1805 he went south again.

Jerdan finally settled in London in the spring of 1806, and began his long journalistic career by joining the reporters' staff of the 'Aurora,' a new daily journal started in the interest of the West-end hotelkeepers. Jerdan soon became editor, but the venture failed, and he transferred himself in 1808 to the 'Pilot,' an evening newspaper established in January 1807 by E. Samuel, chiefly to support the cause of the nabob of Oude. Subsequently he was employed for a time on the 'Morning Post,' and wrote editorial articles in vindication of the Duke of York. For three sessions of parliament he reported the proceedings in the 'British Press.' On the afternoon of 11 May 1812, while in the lobby of the House of Commons in pursuit of his journalistic duties, he witnessed the murder of Spencer Perceval [q. v.] by Bellingham, and was the first to seize the assassin.

In the same year Jerdan purchased of the proprietor, George Manners, the copyright and business premises (at 267 Strand) of a periodical entitled 'The Satirist, a Monthly Meteor.' Begun on 1 Oct. 1807, the paper had been noted for its virulence. Jerdan moderated its tone, but it was not a commercial success, and ceased in 1814. Meanwhile Jerdan had secured, on 11 May 1813, the more responsible post of editor of the 'Sun,' a high tory daily paper, and a vigorous champion of 'Pitt politics.' He received a tenth share of the property, and a vague promise of 500*l.* a year. He worked energetically. Goulburn complimented him on the promptness with which he published foreign intelligence, and he occasionally gave literary articles—then an unusual feature in daily newspapers—an important place in his columns. In 1814 he visited France, witnessed the entry of Louis XVIII into Paris in May, travelled home with Douglas Kinnaird [q. v.], and published 'Voyage to the Isle of Elba, from the French of Arsenne de Berneaud.' His impressions of his visit, which were hardly favourable, he recorded in 'Six Weeks in Paris, by a late Visitant,' 3 vols.; 2nd edit. 1818. His connection with the 'Sun' procured him the acquaintance of the chief tory statesmen. After 1808 he lived in the neighbourhood of Canning's house, Gloucester Lodge, Old Brompton, and was for many years a welcome guest there. Canning stood godfather to one of his sons in 1819, and corresponded with him on familiar terms. The 'Sun' was, however, never very profitable; Jerdan received little or no salary, and the claim of John Taylor [q. v.], the chief proprietor, to interfere with the editing led to

complicated legal proceedings between him and Jerdan in 1815. In May 1817 Jerdan was glad to retire from the editorship and sell his interest in the concern for 300*l.*

On 25 Jan. 1817 Henry Colburn [q. v.] started the 'Literary Gazette,' at first a shilling but soon an eightpenny weekly review. In July Jerdan purchased a third share, and on the appearance of the twenty-sixth number was installed as editor. With this enterprise Jerdan was identified for three-and-thirty years. His aim, he tells us, was to 'praise heartily' and 'censure mildly,' and he gathered around him a very accomplished band of writers, including Crabbe, Barry Cornwall, Dr. Croly, Miss Mitford, Alaric Watts, Maginn, Mrs. Hemans, and Thomas Campbell (for list of writers see *Autob.* iv. 247). At first the paper proved unremunerative. Jerdan found it necessary to supplement his income by contributing largely to the provincial press, and he edited from London the 'Sheffield Mercury,' and 'at other times a Birmingham, a Staffordshire Potteries, and an Irish journal' (*ib.* i. 110). In 1818 he arranged for publication by John Murray Fitzclarence's 'Journal of a Route across India.' In 1820 Messrs. Longmans became part-proprietors and publishers of the 'Gazette,' and for the next ten years its position in the literary world was supreme. John Wilson (Christopher North), in his account of a conversation with James Hogg (*Noctes Ambros.* iii. 67, ed. 1866, New York), regarded the paper as unapproachable, because 'Mr. Jerdan is a gentleman and is assisted by none but gentlemen.' In February 1820 Letitia Elizabeth Landon, whose father was Jerdan's neighbour at Old Brompton, sent a contribution for the first time, and was subsequently one of the chief writers and the intimate friend of the editor. Jerdan soon removed to a larger house called The Grove, at Old Brompton, and became a leading figure in literary society. In 1821 he helped to found the Royal Society of Literature, and always took an active part in the administration of the Royal Literary Fund. When Sir John Soane, a liberal supporter of the latter, threatened to withdraw his subscription unless the committee removed from their board-room an unflattering portrait of himself, painted and presented by Maclise, Jerdan caused a sensation in London by cutting the picture into shreds, and thus, as he claimed, destroying 'the bone of contention.' The exploit was the occasion of many witty epigrams. Jerdan also assisted to promote the formation of the Royal Geographical Society (between 1828 and 1830), and of the Melodists' and the Garrick clubs. In 1826 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and joined the convivial club of the Noviomagians formed of his colleagues in the society. He was an original member of the Camden Society (1838), for which he edited the 'Rutland Papers' (1842) and the 'Perth Correspondence,' and was on the council of the Percy Society.

About 1826 Jerdan projected, in conjunction with his friend Sir J. F. Leicester, lord de Tabley, an elaborate 'British Ichthyology,' but although a prospectus was drawn up, De Tabley's death in 1827 prevented the scheme from going further. In the same year Jerdan collected some articles which had appeared in the 'Gazette,' and were chiefly written by Coutts Trotter, in a volume entitled 'National Polity Finance, a Plan for establishing a Sterling Currency.'

In 1827 Colburn, offended with Jerdan's politics and some of his literary criticisms, aided John Silk Buckingham [q. v.] in founding the 'Athenæum.' Many rivals to the 'Gazette' had been begun and had failed, and the new venture at first showed so few signs of stability, that its proprietor offered to sell it to Jerdan. Jerdan declined the offer, but in July 1831 the price of the 'Athenæum' was reduced from eightpence to fourpence, while the 'Gazette' remained at the higher price. The older paper found itself over-matched, and its circulation gradually declined.

In 1829 Jerdan published anonymously a skit on the rage for publishing books of travel, under the title 'Personal Narrative of a Journey overland from the Bank to Barnes' (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ii. 339, 396). In 1831 he contributed a tale entitled 'The Sleepless Woman' to 'The Club Book,' ii. 33 sq., and established a 'Foreign Literary Gazette,' but it died on reaching its thirteenth number. Between 1830 and 1834 Jerdan brought out annually a volume of memoirs of contemporary celebrities, which was illustrated with portraits, and was entitled 'The National Portrait Gallery of the Nineteenth Century' (5 vols. 4to). It was best known, from the name of its publisher, as 'Fisher's National Portrait Gallery.' In 1839 he published an elaborate plan of a 'National Association for the Encouragement and Patronage of Authors and Men of Talent and Genius,' and although he secured the support of many men of rank and wealth, the scheme proved abortive. Jerdan had personally suffered much pecuniary misfortune. The failure of Whitehead's bank in 1808 and the panic of 1826 both injured him severely, and later the dishonesty of a friend, to whom he had entrusted his savings for investment, utterly ruined him. He was compelled to sell his establishment at Grove House, and after

struggling in vain to restore the position of the 'Literary Gazette,' he brought his connection with the paper to a close on 28 Dec. 1850. He had been sole proprietor since 1842. The price had been reduced to fourpence, and it was brought down under Jerdan's successor to threepence. A new series, started in 1858, restored the price of fourpence, but the paper was still unsuccessful; in 1862 it was incorporated with a new venture entitled 'The Parthenon,' and expired with that enterprise on 30 May 1863.

In 1853 Jerdan obtained a pension of 100*l.* from the civil list, and his friends presented him with a handsome testimonial. He settled at Bushey Heath, Hertfordshire, in 1856, and, despite increasing years, continued to write occasional articles for 'Fraser's' and the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' In 1852–3 he published four volumes of a discursive autobiography. In 1854 he drew up for the South-Eastern Railway Company a descriptive handbook to the country traversed by their line, under the title of 'Manual No. 1. Main Line to the Coast and Continent.' In 1866 he pursued his reminiscences in 'Men I have known.' His last work was a series of biographical articles for the 'Leisure Hour,' and he was until the end a contributor to 'Notes and Queries' under the pseudonym of 'Bushey Heath.' His geniality never forsook him, and although without eminent literary ability, many distinguished authors owed much to his kindly encouragement of their early efforts. He took part in few literary quarrels. While still a young man he was threatened by Byron with a challenge on account of some disparaging criticism, and in 1845 Whewell, the master of Trinity, exhibited marked animosity to him on like grounds (cf. CLARK and HUGHES, *Life of Sedgwick*, ii. 99). Jerdan died at Bushey Heath on 11 July 1869, in his eighty-eighth year, and a tombstone was erected above his grave in Bushey churchyard in 1874 'by his friends and associates in the Society of Noviomagus.'

Jerdan married twice, and by both wives had large families. His eldest son by his first marriage, John Stuart Jerdan (1808–1839), was a stipendiary magistrate in Jamaica (*Gent. Mag.* 1835, pt. i. p. 334). A portrait painted by G. H. Harlow in 1815 was engraved by H. Robinson for Jerdan's 'Autobiography,' vol. i. A sketch by Maclise appeared in 'Fraser's Magazine' in 1830, and is reproduced in Bates's 'Maclise Portrait Gallery' (1883). Jerdan also figures in Maclise's well-known group of 'Fraserians.'

[Jerdan's Autobiography, 4 vols. 1852–3, 8vo, is the chief authority, but is ill-arranged, and supplies few dates. See also Jerdan's Men I have known (1866); Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iv. 67; Bates's Maclise Portrait Gallery, pp. 1 sq.; Moore's Diary; Fraser's Mag. i. 605; Register of Biography, 1869, ii. 94; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit. iii. 1889, 2396.] S. L.

JERDON, THOMAS CLAVERHILL (1811–1872), zoologist, son of Archibald Jerdon of Bonjedward, Roxburghshire, was born in 1811. He received his first appointment as assistant-surgeon in the Madras service in 1835, and began an assiduous study of the birds of India. In 1844 he brought out his 'Illustrations of Indian Ornithology;' and his later work, 'Birds of India,' 1862–4, has been described as of inestimable value. He came home in 1864, and died 12 June 1872 at Upper Norwood, Surrey. Another work, the 'Mammals of India,' 1867, reached a second edition in 1874. The botanical genus *Jerdonia* was named in his honour by his old friend and fellow-officer, Dr. Wight. His younger brother, Archibald (1819–1874), was also a naturalist. He first published notes in the 'Zoologist' in 1841, and died at Allerton, near Jedburgh, in February 1874 (*Trans. Bot. Soc. Edinb.* xii. 201).

[Proc. Linn. Soc. 1872–3, p. 32.] B. D. J.

JEREMIE, JAMES AMIRAUX, D.D. (1802–1872), dean of Lincoln, son of James Jeremie, merchant, and his wife, Margaret Amiraux, descendant of an old Huguenot family long settled in the Channel islands, was born at St. Peter Port, Guernsey, on 12 April 1802. He received his early education at Elizabeth College, Guernsey, and Blundell's grammar school, Tiverton; matriculated at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 13 Nov. 1820, and graduated B.A. in 1824, M.A. in 1827, and B.D. and D.D. in 1850. He obtained the prize for the Norrisian essay in 1823 and 1825; that for the Hulsean essay in 1824, and the members' prize in 1826, when he was elected to a fellowship. He took holy orders in 1830, became examining chaplain to his patron and friend, Bishop Kaye of Lincoln, and was appointed by Kaye to the prebendal stall of Sanctæ Crucis in Lincoln Cathedral on 20 Dec. 1834, and to the subdeanery on 1 July 1848. He also held the rectory of Winwick, Northamptonshire, in the Bishop of Lincoln's patronage, from 9 March 1843 to 1848. On 7 April 1830 he was appointed by the board of directors to the professorship of classical and general literature at the East India Company's college, Haileybury, Hertfordshire. In 1838 he was dean there. Jeremie found congenial associates among his colleagues, who included Le Bas, Malthus, and Empson; was popular with the students,

among whom were Sir Monier Williams, Sir Bartle Frere, and Bishop Forbes of Brechin, and was peculiarly successful as a lecturer, although he was weak as a disciplinarian. His sermons at Haileybury are credited with the promotion of that high character in the members of the East Indian civil service which was signally displayed in repressing the mutiny of 1857. In 1833, while still at Haileybury, he was appointed Christian advocate of the university of Cambridge, and in 1850, on the elevation of Dr. Ollivant to the see of Llandaff, he succeeded to his chair as regius professor of divinity, and resigned his position at Haileybury. His lectures at Cambridge were those of a sound and well-read theologian, and of a refined and elegant scholar, but they were lacking in vigour and originality. At Commemoration 1862 he was created D.C.L. by the university of Oxford. In August 1864 he was raised by Lord Palmerston from the subdeanery to the deanery of Lincoln, but was induced to retain his regius professorship for six years, to the sacrifice of his own comfort and to the injury of both his cathedral and his university. He ultimately resigned the professorship in 1870, having previously given 1,000*l.* to the university for the foundation of two prizes for the study of the Septuagint. After a very protracted illness he died suddenly on 11 June 1872, and was buried in his native island of Guernsey. He was unmarried, and with the exception of some very trifling legacies his large fortune was divided between an unmarried brother and sister. He had collected a magnificent library of the best editions of the classical authors of many different languages; but although he was desirous that it should be kept together, with habitual indecision he was unable to decide to what institution to bequeath it, and on his death it was dispersed.

Jeremie wrote much on many subjects, but an excessive fastidiousness and a nervous sensitiveness to criticism acted as an effectual barrier to publication. With the exception of his occasional sermons, which were numerous, and chiefly preached at Cambridge, he published very little. A volume of collected sermons which he printed he withheld from publication. The matter of his sermons and manner of delivery were alike singularly happy. His voice, although weak, was always musical and sympathetic. He was a contributor to the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' writing the articles on Sextus Empiricus, the Pyrrhonists, Plotinus and the Later Platonists, 'The History of the Christian Church in the Second and Third Centuries,' and 'The Roman Empire from Vespasian to its Extinction,' and collected them as a 'History of the Christian Church in the Second and Third Centuries,' 1852, 8vo.

[Private information; personal knowledge; Guardian, June 1872.] E. V.

JEREMIE, Sir JOHN (1795–1841), colonial judge, was the son of John Jeremie, an advocate in Guernsey, where he was born 19 Aug. 1795. For some years he practised as an advocate in the royal court of Guernsey, and edited in 1815, with a preface and appendix of his own, 'Traité sur la Saisie mobilière,' a legal work by his father, who had died at Malta in 1810. In October 1824 he was appointed chief justice of the island of St. Lucia, and held this post for six years. His strong views as an abolitionist aroused much hostility among the West Indian planters, and the opposition which he met with from the government of St. Lucia led to his resignation. In 1831 his 'Four Essays on Colonial Slavery' appeared. This work had considerable influence, and was severely attacked by the upholders of slavery. In February 1832 Jeremie was appointed procureur-général, or public prosecutor, of the island of Mauritius. The colonists were disaffected towards the government owing to the measures adopted for the repression of slavery, and the appointment of so well-known an abolitionist as Jeremie was exceedingly unpopular. On his arrival at the harbour of Port Louis on 2 June he was prevented from landing until the 4th, when he came on shore under the protection of a military escort. His installation, which had been fixed for 22 June, was frustrated by the intentional absence of the judges, and on 20 July he was attacked in the streets by a mob. The governor of the island, Sir Charles Colville, thereupon directed him to retire, and he embarked for England on 29 July. On his arrival there on 29 Oct. he was ordered to return, and left England 6 Jan. 1833, arriving at the Mauritius on 29 April. During his second tenure of office an attempt was made to prosecute him for imprisoning and detaining some members of the volunteer patrols who had attacked the 87th regiment on 25 May. In August 1833 he charged the judges in open court with being notoriously interested in the slave-holdings, and with having recently incurred the censure of the colonial office for mitigating punishments for sedition and treason. The governor expressed disapproval of Jeremie's language; Jeremie resigned and quitted Mauritius on 28 Oct.

In 1836 he was sent out to Ceylon as judge, and on 15 Oct. 1840 was appointed governor of Sierra Leone. He was knighted

4 Nov. following, and in the same year published a 'Letter on Negro Emancipation.' He died at Sierra Leone on 23 April 1841.

[Recent Events at Mauritius, 1855, by John Jeremie; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Brit. Mus. Cat.] E. J. R.

**JERMAN, EDWARD** (*d.* 1668), architect, was one of the three surveyors appointed by the committee for rebuilding the Royal Exchange, London, to report on the ruins after the great fire of 1666, and was selected to undertake the work of reconstruction. The building was commenced by him on 6 May 1667. The last mention of his name is made on 22 Oct. 1668, and he died before 28 Nov., on which day Cartwright, his head mason, 'declared himself master of the whole designe for the Exchange.' It appears that Cartwright completed the work in 1669 from Jerman's drawings, at a cost of 59,000*l.* Dr. Robert Hooke [q. v.] and Sir Christopher Wren were occasionally consulted. There is a view of the edifice in Campbell's 'Vitruvius Britannicus,' vol. ii., and a sketch of it in Knight's 'London' (ii. 302), where Jerman's name is wrongly spelt 'Jernan.' It was burnt down 10 Jan. 1838. Jerman also restored the Merchant Taylors' Hall, and rebuilt the halls of the Haberdashers', Drapers', and Fishmongers' companies respectively. The Fishmongers' Hall (completed after his death and since rebuilt) was highly successful, and has often been wrongly attributed to Sir Christopher Wren. It is not certain whether Jerman was ever surveyor to the city of London, but he surveyed for Gresham House and for several of the city companies.

[Extracts from Records of the City of London, 1564–1825, London, 1839, fol.; Herbert's History of the Twelve Great Livery Companies, ii. 69; Knight's London, ed. Walford, ii. 298; Thornbury's London, i. 501, ii. 4; Britton and Pugin's Public Buildings, i. 292; Brayley's Londiniana, iii. 83; Architect. Publ. Society's Dictionary of Architecture, vol. iv.; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] T. S.

**JERMIN or GERMAN, MICHAEL** (1591–1659), divine, born in 1591 at Knows, Devonshire, was the son of Alexander Jermin, merchant and sheriff of Exeter, of which place his grandfather was twice mayor. He matriculated at the age of fifteen at Exeter College, Oxford, 20 June 1606, was elected a scholar of Corpus Christi College 23 Sept. 1608, and a probationer fellow 25 April 1615, graduating B.A. 12 Oct. 1611 and M.A. 24 Jan. 1615. On leaving Oxford he went abroad as chaplain to Princess Elizabeth, electress palatine, and proceeded D.D. at Leyden. He was again in England by 1624; on 27 July graduated D.D. at Oxford, and was made chaplain to Charles I in the same year. In 1628 he became rector of St. Martin's, Ludgate, suffered much for the royal cause when the civil war broke out, and was ejected from his living in favour of Thomas Jacombe [q. v.] His property was taken from him, and he was obliged to live on the charity of fellow-royalists. He retired about 1652 to his son-in-law's house at Kemsly, near Sevenoaks, and died suddenly, 14 Aug. 1659, while returning from preaching at Sevenoaks. He was buried north of the altar at Kemsly, where a marble monument was raised over his grave. Wood describes him as a pious and laborious man. He published: 1. 'Paraphrastical Meditations by way of Commentary on Proverbs,' dedicated to Charles I, London, 1638, fol. Bodl. and British Museum. 2. 'Commentary on Ecclesiastes,' &c., dedicated to the Electress Elizabeth, London, 1639, fol. Bodl. and British Museum. 3. 'The Father's Instructions to his Child,' London, 1658, 8vo. Wood also assigns to him the 'Exemplary Life and Death of Mr. Jourdaine,' 4to, probably the Ignatius Jourdain, a life of whom was also written by Ferdinand Nicolls, 1653 [see under JOURDAIN, SYLVESTER].

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iii. 475; Wood's Fasti, i. 341, 357, 418; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 415; Oxf. Univ. Registers, Oxf. Hist. Soc., II. i. 272, II. ii. 289, II. iii. 305.] E. T. B.

**JERMY, ISAAC** (1789–1848), recorder of Norwich, the eldest son of George Preston, rector of Beeston St. Lawrence, Norfolk, was born on 23 Sept. 1789. He was educated as a town boy at Westminster School, where his brother George was afterwards usher and second master. Leaving school in 1807, he matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 28 Jan. 1808, and graduated B.A. 8 Feb. 1812. Having been admitted to Lincoln's Inn on 11 May 1809, he was called to the bar on 20 May 1814, and joined the Norfolk circuit. In 1826 he became steward and in 1831 recorder of Norwich. He was also a commissioner of bankrupts for Norwich. On the death of his father in October 1837 he succeeded to the family property at Stanfield Hall, near Wymondham, Norfolk, and by royal license dated 6 Sept. 1838 assumed the surname of Jermy in lieu of Preston (*London Gazette*, 1838, pt. ii. pp. 1946, 1965). His right of possession, however, was disputed by more than one claimant, and shortly after his father's death an adverse claim was set up by a family of the name of Larner. In September 1838 John Larner, accompanied by a London attorney named Wingfield and a miscellaneous rabble, took forcible possession of the hall, but were ultimately expelled by mili-

tary force. Eighty-two persons were taken into custody, and were sentenced to various terms of imprisonment at the assizes in the following April. In the evening of 28 Nov. 1848, James Blomfield Rush, a tenant farmer on the estate, who had sided with the claimants, and had had several violent disputes with his landlord, shot Jermy in the porch of Stanfield Hall. Entering the house by a back door Rush then shot Jermy's son, and subsequently wounded his son's wife and Eliza Chestney the housemaid. Both father and son were buried in Wymondham churchyard on 5 Dec. 1848. Jermy married first, in 1819, Mary Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Beevor, bart. She died in 1823, leaving two children, viz. Isaac Jermy Jermy (see infra) and a daughter, Ellen, who afterwards became the wife of the Rev. J. M. Jephson. Jermy married secondly, in 1832, Fanny, daughter of the Rev. Prebendary Jephson of Armagh, who died in October 1835, leaving an only daughter, Isabella.

JERMY, ISAAC JERMY (1821–1848), who was murdered with his father, was educated at Westminster School and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1844, and M.A. 1848. He married Sophia Jane, daughter of Clement Chevalier, rector of Badingham, Suffolk, by whom he had an only surviving child, Sophia Henrietta, who inherited the Jermy property, and married Captain Reginald Thorsby Gwyn, 4th king's own royals. Their only child, Reginald Preston Jermy Gwyn, is the present owner of Stanfield Hall. Mrs. Jermy recovered from her wound and was married, secondly, on 10 Dec. 1850, to Sir Thomas Beevor, bart.

Rush was tried at the Shire-hall, Norwich, on 29 March 1849, before Baron Rolfe (afterwards Lord Cranworth). The counsel for the prosecution were Serjeant Byles, Michael Prendergast, and Charles Evans. Rush defended himself, and was convicted. He was hanged on a scaffold in front of Norwich Castle on 14 April 1849. The trial, which lasted six days, occasioned such an excitement throughout the country that the Norwich papers were published daily, and 'several sacksful . . . were sent off from Norwich every day, besides others contained in the usual mail-bags' (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iii. 170).

[An Introductory Narrative and Revised Report of the Trial and Execution of J. B. Rush, 1849; A Full Report of the Trial of J. B. Rush (Clark's edition); Peter Burke's Celebrated Trials connected with the Upper Classes of Society, 1851, pp. 458–520; Gent. Mag. 1849, new ser. xxxi. 97–8, 532; Ann. Reg. 1848 Chron. pp. 155–60 270–1, 1849 Chron. pp. 378–416; Illustrated London News, 2 Dec., 9 Dec., and 16 Dec. 1848, 31 March 1849; Alumni Oxoniensis, 1888, ii. 751; Grad. Cantabr. 1856, p. 213; Alumni Westmon. 1852, pp. 512, 516, 517, 553; Burke's Peerage, &c. 1888, pp. 118–19; Walford's County Families, 1888, p. 461; Lincoln's Inn Registers.] G. F. R. B.

JERMY, SETH (*d.* 1724), captain in the navy, was a lieutenant of the Northumberland at the battle of Barfleur in May 1692. In 1694 he was first lieutenant of the Grafton, of the Burford in 1695, and of the Lion in 1696. On 15 Jan. 1696–7 he was promoted to the command of the Spy brigantine, and in December 1702 was appointed to the Nightingale, a small frigate employed in convoy service in the North Sea. For the next five years she was conducting colliers and corn-ships between the Forth, the Tyne, the Humber, and the Thames, and chasing, but apparently never catching, the enemy's privateers. On the evening of 24 Aug. 1707, being off the mouth of the Thames with a numerous convoy, she was met by a squadron of six French galleys under the command of M. de Langeron. Two of the galleys attacked the frigate; the other four gave chase to the convoy. But the Nightingale made such a stout defence that De Langeron was obliged to recall his whole force to his assistance. Even then Jermy continued to fight against overwhelming odds, and yielded only when he saw that all his convoy had got safely into the river. A year afterwards he was exchanged, and on his return to England was tried by court-martial for the loss of his ship and honourably acquitted. He was then appointed to command the Swallow's Prize, and in April 1710 was moved into the Antelope. In 1712, being, according to Charnock, of an advanced age, he was placed on the superannuated list, and died on 3 Aug. 1724. While he was a prisoner in France his pay for the Nightingale was paid to his wife Mary; and in a letter of 8 May 1712 he speaks of a kinsman, Ferdinando Wyvell.

[English Historical Review, iv. 69. The account of the capture of the Nightingale given by Jean Marteilhe in Mémoires d'un Protestant condamné aux Galères de France pour cause de Religion, Rotterdam, 1757, Paris, 1865, appears to be accurate, within the author's sphere of observation.] J. K. L.

JERMYN, GEORGE BITTON (1789–1857), antiquary, born on 2 Nov. 1789, was the eldest son of Peter Jermyn the younger (1767–1797), solicitor, of Halesworth, Suffolk, by Sarah, second daughter and coheiress of George Bitton of Uggeshall in the same county. He was educated at Ipswich grammar school, at Norwich, and at Caius College, Cambridge. During 1811 and 1812 he tra-

velled on the continent, chiefly for the purpose of making heraldic researches; returned to Cambridge in 1813, when he removed to Trinity Hall; and graduated LL.B. on 14 July 1814, and LL.D. July 1826. He was curate of Hawkedon, Suffolk, till May 1817, when he moved to the curacy of Littleport in the Isle of Ely. He became curate of Swaffham Prior, near Newmarket, Cambridgeshire, in July 1820. He died in the island of Maddelena, in the kingdom of Sardinia, on 2 March 1857, and was buried in a small neighbouring island. He married first, on 29 March 1815, Catherine (1792–1828), daughter of Hugh Rowland of Middle Scotland Yard, London, by whom he had three sons and four daughters; and secondly, on 11 Dec. 1828, Anne Maria, second daughter of Henry Fly, D.D., subdean of St. Paul's, by whom he had a daughter.

Jermyn, like his uncle, Henry Jermyn (1767–1820) [q. v.], made voluminous collections for a genealogical history of Suffolk, which are preserved in the Bury St. Edmunds Museum. He also compiled an elaborate history of his own family, a folio volume of more than seven hundred pages.

[Nichols's Herald and Genealogist, v. 441–3.]

G. G.

JERMYN, HENRY, Earl of St. Albans (*d.* 1684), was second son of Sir Thomas Jermyn, knt., by Mary Barber. In 1624 Jermyn was gentleman in attendance on the embassy to Paris, and in 1628 he represented Liverpool in parliament. On 2 July 1628 he was appointed vice-chamberlain to the queen (Doyle, *Official Baronage*, iii. 211). Jermyn's rise was entirely owing to his skill in courtly arts, and the consequent favour of the queen. In 1633, when Lord Holland, in the queen's quarrel, challenged Lord Weston, Jermyn carried the challenge and was imprisoned for his action (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633–4, pp. 12, 16). A month later Jermyn was involved in fresh trouble on account of his seduction of Eleanor Villiers, one of the queen's maids of honour, and was for a time banished from the court because he refused to atone for his offence by marrying her (Clarendon, *Life*, i. 13; *Strafford Letters*, i. 174). But the queen's favour was undiminished, and on 2 Sept. 1639 Jermyn was appointed master of the horse to her. He represented Corfe Castle in the first parliament of 1640, and St. Edmundsbury in the Long parliament (Doyle, iii. 211). In March 1641 Jermyn took a leading part in what was known as 'the first army plot;' concerted with Suckling and Goring the means of bringing the army from the north to overawe the parliament, and persisted in the plan, even after the king had expressed his disapproval, and the leading officers themselves had refused to countenance it. On the revelation of the plot Jermyn fled to Portsmouth 'in a black satin suit with white boots,' bearing with him the king's order to Goring to provide a ship for his escape to France (Rushworth, iv. 274; Husband, *Exact Collection of Ordinances*, 4to, 1643, pp. 215–27; Gardiner, *History of England*, x. 312). As soon as hostilities began, Jermyn was busily engaged in providing war material and soldiers for the king (*Lords' Journals*, v. 265). He returned to England in 1643, acted as secretary to the queen and colonel of her bodyguard, and commanded the little army which escorted her to Oxford and captured Burton-on-Trent (Green, *Letters of Henrietta Maria*, pp. 181, 205, 222). In the skirmish at Auburn Chase on 18 Sept. 1643, Jermyn 'received a shot in his arm with a pistol, owing the preservation of his life from other shots to the excellent temper of his arms' (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vii. 208). But he was always more prominent in the court than the field. On 8 Sept. 1643 he was raised to the peerage by the title of Baron Jermyn of St. Edmundsbury (*Forty-seventh Report of the Deputy-Keeper of Public Records*, p. 122). On the queen's behalf Jermyn entered into negotiations with the Earl of Holland, induced him to desert the parliament (August 1643), and promised him restoration to favour, but was unable to persuade the king's council to give him a cordial reception (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vii. 188, 241). Jermyn's freedom from personal scruples and political principles made him a useful instrument of the king's foreign policy. The negotiations for the proposed marriage of the Prince of Wales with a daughter of Frederick Henry, prince of Orange, and those designed to obtain the aid of a French army, were mainly conducted by him (Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, i. 387, 410, 492, ii. 433, 559). He accompanied the queen to France in the summer of 1644, and directed the business part of her correspondence with the king (Green, p. 263; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. p. 7). A number of Jermyn's letters were captured and published by the parliament in order to expose the king's attempt to introduce foreign forces (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644–5, passim; *The Lord Digby's Cabinet Opened*, &c., 4to, 1646). Jermyn, who had been appointed in 1644 governor of Jersey, proposed to purchase French aid by the cession of the Channel islands, a plan which Hyde, Capel, and Hopton leagued themselves together to frustrate (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 279). He was also employed by the queen to bring the Prince of Wales from Jersey to Paris, and to persuade the king to

sacrifice the church of England for the support of the Scots (*ib.* ii. 244–9, 268–75; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, x. 22, 57). The king told D'Avenant, Jermyn's envoy, 'that the Lord Jermyn did not understand anything of the church.' He did not understand anything of the navy either, but that did not prevent him from intriguing in 1648 to obtain the command of the fleet and aspiring to be made lord high admiral (*ib.* xi. 34; *Nicholas Papers*, i. 97). Jermyn's views on foreign and domestic politics brought him into opposition with Hyde, Nicholas, and all the constitutional royalists, whom he hoped by the queen's aid to exclude from the councils of Charles II. From 1649 to 1652 the correspondence of Hyde and Nicholas is full of complaints of his influence. Against their advice he persuaded the young king to accept the offers of Argyll and the Scots (*ib.* p. 156), and recommended Charles II to attend the Huguenot church at Charenton (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, xiii. 132). After 1652 his political influence decreased in face of Hyde's predominance. Jermyn was one of the instigators of Long's attack on Hyde (*ib.* xvi. 72). Hyde complains that Jermyn, who had the management of the queen's finances, contrived also to get large grants from the king's scanty allowance, and was able to keep his carriage and maintain an expensive table when the king's chief councillors were obliged to walk the streets on foot and board at one pistole a week (*ib.* xiii. 129; cf. *Grammont Memoirs*, ed. Bohn, p. 107). When Charles II left France for the Netherlands, Jermyn remained at Paris with the queen. At her desire he was created Earl of St. Albans (27 April 1660), and by her, at Mazarin's request, he was despatched in April 1660 to Breda to invite Charles II to return to France and treat with the parliament thence (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, xvi. 230; GUIZOT, *Richard Cromwell*, ed. 1856, i. 429; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 750).

At the Restoration Jermyn received many rewards and offices. He was appointed joint registrar of the court of chancery (6 Sept. 1660), keeper of Greenwich House and Park (24 April 1662), high steward of Kingston (15 May 1671), and lord chamberlain (13 May 1671 to 11 Sept. 1674). Pepys records with disgust the report that Jermyn was likely to be appointed lord treasurer (*Diary*, 17 Oct. 1662). His influence at court rested largely on his power with the queen-mother and his favour at the French court. Jermyn strongly supported a French marriage for Charles II, and also opposed the recognition of the Duke of York's marriage with Anne Hyde. In the end, however, he undertook the task of effecting a formal reconciliation between Clarendon and Henrietta Maria (CLARENDON, *Continuation of Life*, iii. 63–74; RANKE, *History of England*, translation, iii. 347). At the beginning of the reign of Charles II he was English ambassador at Paris, and took part in negotiating the Portuguese alliance (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. App. i–xxiv). In January 1667, towards the close of the Dutch war, he was sent to Paris to negotiate a separate treaty with France, which resulted in an agreement by which Charles II promised that for a year he would make no alliance hostile to the interests of Louis XIV (RANKE, *History of England*, iii. 441; MIGNET, *Négociations relatifs à la Succession d'Espagne*, ii. 41; ARLINGTON, *Letters to Temple*, 1701, pp. 117, 131, 144; LISTER, *Life of Clarendon*, iii. 443). In 1669 he was again ambassador extraordinary to France, and prepared the way for the secret treaty of Dover (MIGNET, iii. 83–8, 98). No man did more to further the close union between England and France, which made England the subservient tool of Louis XIV. Charles II used to say that he was 'more a Frenchman than an Englishman' (CLARENDON, *Continuation*, p. 1037).

In domestic politics Jermyn took very little part, and devoted himself mostly to gambling and good living. Pepys often refers to his love of play (*Diary*, 7 Feb. 1661, 29 April 1667; cf. *Grammont Memoirs*, ed. Bohn, p. 106). Evelyn describes Jermyn's old age: 'Dining at my Lord Chamberlain's, met my Lord of St. Albans, now grown so blind that he could not see to take his meat. He has lived a most easy life, in plenty even abroad, whilst his majesty was a sufferer; he has lost immense sums at play, which yet, at about 80 years old, he continues, having one that sits by him to name the spots on the cards. He ate and drank with extraordinary appetite. He is a prudent old courtier, and much enriched since his majesty's return' (*Diary*, 18 Sept. 1683). Jermyn died in January 1683-4 at his house in St. James's Square (LUTTRELL, *Diary*, i. 294), and was buried at Rushbrooke. A portrait is at Rushbrooke Park. His wealth passed to his nephew, Henry Jermyn, created Lord Dover [q. v.] in 1685, while Charles Beauclerk [q. v.], Charles II's son by Nell Gwynne, was made Duke of St. Albans 10 Jan. 1683–4. Jermyn, who had obtained in 1664 a grant of land in Pall Mall, planned St. James's Square, and built St. Albans (afterwards known as St. James's) Market, destroyed subsequently to make room for Waterloo Place and Regent Street. His name survives in Jermyn Street (WHEATLEY and CUNNING-

HAM, *London*, ii. 284, 298, 306). D'Avenant addresses to Jermyn two of his early poems, and dedicated to him his play entitled 'The Platonic Lovers' (D'AVENANT, *Works*, ed. 1673, pp. 247, 251). He is better known as the master and patron of Cowley, who acted for many years as his secretary. Andrew Marvell, in his 'Last Instructions to a Painter,' 1667, ll. 29–38, makes a bitter attack on Jermyn, asserting that he rose neither by wit nor courage, and describing his 'drayman's shoulders' and 'butcher's mien.' The scandal-mongers of his own day affirmed that he was secretly married to Henrietta Maria during the exile, but no proof of the story has yet come to light (PEPYS, *Diary*, 22 Nov. 1662; RERESBY, *Memoirs*, p. 4, ed. 1735; BURNET, *Own Time*, ed. 1833, i. 66 *n.*, 309 *n.*)

Many of Jermyn's letters are to be found among the Clarendon and Rawlinson MSS. in the Bodleian Library, in Prince Rupert's Correspondence in the British Museum, and among the 'Domestic State Papers.'

[Authorities cited.] C. H. F.

JERMYN, HENRY, first BARON DOVER (1636–1708), born in 1636, was second son of Sir Thomas Jermyn of Rushbrooke, Suffolk, by Rebecca, who afterwards remarried Viscount Brouncker, and hence younger brother of Thomas, second Baron Jermyn, and a nephew of Henry, first earl of St. Albans [q. v.] He passed on to the continent with his relative, and may have been the 'younger Mr. Jarmin' mentioned by Hyde as being ill of the small-pox at St. Germains in August 1652. He obtained a post in the household of the Duke of York, and accompanied his master to Bruges in 1656 and to Holland in 1657 (CLARKE, *Life of James II*, i. 275, 291). His favour with the widowed Princess of Orange, Mary, daughter of Charles I, obliged Charles II to intervene, and gave rise to the rumour of a private marriage (GREEN, *Lives of the Princesses of England*, vi. 261; PEPYS, *Diary*, 21 Dec. 1660).

At the Restoration he became master of the horse to the Duke of York, and was allowed to ride at the coronation in the company of the Duke of Albemarle, a distinction of which Clarendon did not approve. He at once became a prominent figure at the court, was adopted by his uncle, and shared his uncle's reputation for gaming and debauchery. He was for a time unduly intimate with Lady Castlemaine, and afterwards fell in love with Lady Shrewsbury. The last intrigue aroused the anger of Colonel Thomas Howard, and a duel followed (August 1662) in St. James's Fields, Pall Mall, in which Rawlings, one of the seconds, was killed, and Jermyn was seriously wounded. On his recovery he made unsuccessful advances to Anthony Hamilton's sister. In 1665 Jermyn, with others, had a large grant of overflowed lands in Ireland, and on 20 Jan. 1666 he was made captain in a new company, known as the select militia or Duke of Richmond's horse.

In 1667 Jermyn renewed his acquaintance with Lady Castlemaine. 'The king,' wrote Pepys (29 July 1667), 'is mad at her entertaining Jermyn.' Accordingly he left town, and remained away above half a year, although Grammont had obtained permission for him to return in a fortnight. He was finally recalled to London by the reports of Miss Jennings's beauty, and though, as Hamilton notes (*Grammont*, p. 240), his residence in the country had made his manners somewhat rusty, he still carried all before him, but Miss Jennings soon tired of his company. About this time Jermyn, for a bet of 500*l.*, rode a horse for twenty miles along a road in less than an hour, with ill effects on his health. In October 1671 he entertained Evelyn at Cheveley, his seat near Newmarket, during the races. But for the king's interposition he would have fought a duel with Lord Mulgrave in 1673, in consequence of a trifling quarrel.

Jermyn was a Roman catholic, and on the accession of James II began to take part in public affairs. On 13 May 1685 he was raised to the peerage as Lord Dover; on 17 Aug. 1686 he was sworn of the privy council, and became lord-lieutenant of Cambridgeshire. He was now one of the catholic cabal at James's court, following Castlemaine's leadership (cf. CLARKE, *James II*, ii. 77; RERESBY, *Memoirs*, ed. 1875, p. 353). Clarendon, writing to Rochester (2 Oct. 1686), mentioned a rumour of his appointment to the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland, and it seems that Tyrconnel expected that either himself or Dover would take Clarendon's place before Christmas. Although Dover advised James against Tyrconnel's proposal to repeal the Act of Settlement in Ireland, he did not lose James's good will. Dr. Watson was made bishop of St. Davids on 27 June 1687 by his influence, and after Rochester's fall he became a commissioner for the treasury (4 Jan. 1686–7). Etherege, then at Ratisbon, an old gambling companion, wrote a letter of congratulation on the appointment, and rallied him on his gallantries (18 Dec. 1687). In the same year he was one of those dispensed from taking oaths of office (BRAMSTON, *Autobiography*, Camd. Soc., p. 283), and he acted as chamberlain when the Earl of Mulgrave was in disgrace. At the revolution Dover adhered to James, who showed his confidence by sending him to Portsmouth with the Prince

of Wales in November 1688. Dartmouth was ordered to prepare a yacht for their conveyance into France, and to 'act under Dover's directions' (cf. CLARKE, *James II*, ii. 229; RERESBY, p. 421; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. v. pp. 215, 220, 223–5, 273–7). This, however, Dartmouth refused to do. Dover followed James into France, his country seat was attacked by a protestant mob, he was included in the Act of Attainder of 20 June 1689, and ordered to give himself up by a certain day (*ib.* 12th Rep. App. pt. vi. pp. 228 et seq.) On 9 July 1689 he was created by James Baron Jermyn of Raystowne, Baron of Ipswich, Viscount Cheveley, and Earl of Dover. Sailing into Ireland in November 1689 with the Marquis of Albeville in a 36-gun ship, he had a narrow escape of being captured off Scilly. He had been made a commissioner of the treasury of Ireland in July, and James intended sending him again into France to procure supplies, but Jermyn, taking some offence, entered into communications with Kirke, 19 June 1690. At the battle of the Boyne, however, he commanded his troop (cf. GEORGE STORY, *A True and Impartial History*, p. 97). Subsequently (August 1690) he submitted to William, who told him he had nothing to fear. For a time he retired to Flanders. In November 1690 his pardon was passing the great seal, but according to Luttrell in March 1690–1 he was still outlawed, and his tenants ordered to pay their rents into the exchequer. Evelyn, who visited him on 7 Nov. 1692, noted that Dover had then made his peace with William.

The rest of his life was passed quietly either in London, where he had a house in Albemarle Buildings, near St. James's Park, or at Cheveley, where St.-Evremond visited him and was much pleased by his entertainment. On 1 April 1703 he succeeded his brother as third Baron Jermyn of St. Edmundsbury. He died at Cheveley on 6 April 1708, and his body was taken to Bruges and buried in the Carmelite friary there. Hamilton, who calls him 'le petit Jermyn,' writes of him 'Il avoit la tête grosse et les jambes menues.' He adds that although Dover was affected he was a gallant gentleman; his desperate duel and his riding feat certainly show that whatever may be said of his morals he was not devoid of courage. There are two portraits at Rushbrooke Park.

Henry Jermyn, Baron Dover, married 'une peque provinciale,' Judith, daughter of Sir Edmund Poley, of Badley, Suffolk (LE NEVE, *Knights*, Harl. Soc. p. 121). Dodd says that she was 'a lady of a singular good character' (*Church Hist.* iii. 241); she died at Cheveley in 1726, and was buried by her husband. He left no issue, and the peerage in consequence became extinct. Most of his property passed to his grandnephew, Sir Jermyn Davers, son of his niece by her marriage with Sir Robert Davers.

[Authorities quoted; art. James II; Macaulay's Hist.; Luttrell's Brief Relation; Cal. of State Papers, Dom.; Etherege's Letter-Book (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 11513); G. E. C.'s Peerage; Macpherson's Orig. Papers, i. 309; Davy's Suffolk Collections (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 19137); Hamilton's Memoirs of the Comte de Grammont, ed. 1793, and notes to Vizetelly's edit.; St.-Evremond's Works, ed. 1728, ii. 223; D'Alton's King James's Irish Army List; Pepys's Diary; Evelyn's Diary; Savile Corresp. (Camd. Soc.), pp. 10, 15, 271, 291; Hyde Corresp. ed. Singer, ii. 10, 25; Life of Clarendon, ed. 1857, i. 456; Letters addressed to Sir Joseph Williamson (Camd. Soc.), pp. 21, 41; Cartwright's Diary (Camd. Soc.), p. 7; Ellis's Ellis Corresp. ed. 1829, i. 56, 62, 79, 219, 342, ii. 187, 340; Clarke's Life of James II; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. i. 186.] W. A. J. A.

JERMYN, HENRY (1767–1820), Suffolk antiquary, born on 11 Feb. 1767, was the second son of Peter Jermyn the elder (1737–1810), solicitor, of Halesworth, Suffolk, by Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Dr. Samuel Rye of the same place. He studied for a time at St. John's College, Cambridge, but did not graduate, and was afterwards called to the bar from Lincoln's Inn. He resided at Sibton, Suffolk. He died on 27 Nov. 1820. In May 1791 he married Harriott Lucke of Sussex, widow of Thomas Douglas, by whom he had two daughters. His portrait by Mrs. Pulham has been engraved (NICHOLS, *Herald and Geneal.* v. 439–40).

Jermyn amassed materials for a history of Suffolk in conjunction with his friend David Elisha Davy [q. v.], each receiving a copy of the other's work. At Davy's request Jermyn's collections were not sold at the sale of his effects in 1821, but were subsequently bought by Herbert Gurney, and presented to the British Museum in 1830. James Jermyn [q. v.], cousin of Henry Jermyn, accused Davy, in a published pamphlet, of fraud in his relations with his cousin, but Davy vindicated his conduct in notes to the copy which is now at the British Museum. Jermyn's manuscripts consist of 'Suffolk Pedigrees' (Add. MS. 17097), 'Index to Suffolk Families and Places, List of Parishes, &c.' (Add. MSS. 17099–100), and 'Collections for the County of Suffolk' (Add. MSS. 8168–218).

[See art. DAVY, DAVID ELISHA.] G. G.

JERMYN, JAMES (*d.* 1852), philologist, was the third son of Robert Jermyn, captain of a ship, but afterwards collector of

the customs at Southwold, Suffolk, by Mary, daughter and coheiress of Dr. Samuel Rye of Halesworth in the same county (NICHOLS, *Herald and Genealogist*, v. 438). Henry Jermyn (1767–1820)[q.v.] was his cousin. He was called to the bar, but being possessed of a private fortune did not practise. After residing for a time at Brighthelmstone, Sussex, he settled at Southwold, where he was appointed collector of the pier dues. He died in 1852. In 1822 he married Emily Harriott (1793–1824), only surviving child of his cousin Henry, by whom he had three daughters.

Jermyn's chief publications are: 1. 'The Halesworth Review, from 14th September to 14th October 1808' [anon.], 8vo, Halesworth, 1808. It contains notices of the various pamphlets published at Halesworth about that time respecting plays, especially those by the Rev. John Dennant. Relating to the same subject is 'The Halesworth Dunciad, a Satire on Pedantry, addressed to the Censor of the Stage' (i.e. J. Dennant), 4to, Halesworth, 1808, which has also been ascribed to Jermyn. 2. 'Opus Epithetorum' [anon.], 8vo, privately printed, London, (1815?), a specimen of an intended dictionary of epithets used by Jermyn. 3. 'Phrases. Specimen of an arrangement of English Phrases faithfully collected from the Works of our principal Poets, from the time of Chaucer to the present Period' [anon.], 8vo, privately printed (London? 1818?). 4. 'Gradus ad Parnassum. On a plan nearly resembling that of the Latin work . . . being an arrangement of our principal Synonyms, Epithets, and Phrases, faithfully collected from the Works of the best Poets' [anon.], 8vo, privately printed (London? 1820?). 5. 'To the Hundred of Blything' [anon.], 8vo (Southwold? 1821?), an address on the subject of the poor-law assessment. 6. 'Pro & Con, or Hundred Arguments for a new Act [of poor-law assessment] and against it' [anon.], 8vo, Southwold (1821?). 7. 'Elements of English Epithets, with Illustrations and References to Authorities. Specimen' [anon.], 4to (London, 1847). 8. 'Prospectus and Specimen of an English Gradus and Dictionary of Ideas,' &c., 8vo, London, 1848. 9. 'Book of English Epithets, literal and figurative, with Elementary Remarks and Minute References to Authorities,' 8vo, London, 1849.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

**JERNINGHAM, EDWARD** (1727–1812), poet and dramatist, born in 1727, was third son of Sir George Jerningham of Costessey, Norfolk, who died on 21 Jan. 1774, by his wife Mary, eldest daughter and heiress of Francis Plowden of Plowden, Shropshire. He was educated first at the English College at Douay in France, and afterwards in Paris, where he remained for some years under the care of Dr. Howard. In September 1761 he came to England to be present at the coronation of George III, and brought with him a fair knowledge of Greek and Latin, and a thorough mastery of French and Italian. His family were Roman catholics, but after he had examined the points of difference between the rival creeds he adopted protestantism. He lived with his mother until her death in extreme old age, and his chief friends were Lords Chesterfield, Harcourt, Carlisle, and Horace Walpole. At the request of the Prince Regent the library then kept at the Brighton Pavilion was arranged by him. He died at Green Street, Grosvenor Square, London, on 17 Nov. 1812.

Throughout his long life Jerningham dabbled in poetry. His first production was the 'Nunnery,' a close imitation of Gray's elegy, but he did not hit the taste of the public until he wrote a poem in recommendation of the Foundling Hospital, which Jonas Hanway [q. v.] declared to have greatly promoted its establishment. Miss Burney met him in 1780, and pronounced him 'a mighty delicate gentleman: looks to be painted, and is all daintification in manner, speech, and dress;' and Horace Walpole more than once speaks of him as 'the charming man.' His poems were severely satirised. Gifford, in the 'Baviad,' lines 21 and 22, depicted him as 'snivelling Jerningham,' and weeping at the age of fifty 'o'er love-lorn oxen and deserted sheep.' Mathias sneered at him in the 'Pursuits of Literature,' Byron, in 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers,' ostentatiously spared him on account of kindness which he had received as a boy, and Macaulay said that his verses 'were fit to be put into the vase of Lady Miller.' He bequeathed all his manuscripts to Clarke, the publisher, of New Bond Street, who did not print them.

Jerningham's voluminous works comprised: 1. 'The Nunnery,' 1762? 2. 'The Magdalens,' an elegy [anon.], 1763. 3. 'The Nun,' an elegy [anon.], 1764. 4. 'Elegy, written among the Ruins of an Abbey' [anon.], 1765. It was reprinted in the 'Collection' of Pearch, ii. 117, &c. 5. 'Yarico to Inkle,' an epistle [anon.], 1766. 6. 'Il latte,' an elegy [anon.], 1767. 7. 'Poems on Various Subjects,' 1767, containing the whole of Jerningham's then-published poetry. The collection gradually expanded by the addition of new pieces, and passed through many editions, the last being the ninth, in four volumes, dated 1806. 8. 'Amabella'

[anon.], 1768. 9. 'The Deserter, a Poem,' 1770. 10. 'Funeral of Arabert, Monk of La Trappe,' 1771; 3rd ed. 1772. 11. 'The Swedish Curate, a Poem,' 1773. The curate concealed Gustavus Vasa in the parish church at the risk of his own life. 12. 'Faldoni and Teresa,' 1773. 13. 'The Fall of Mexico, a Poem,' 1775. 14. 'Margaret of Anjou, an Historical Interlude,' 1777. It was acted at Drury Lane on 11 March 1777, but with no great success. 15. 'Fugitive Poetical Pieces,' 1778. 16. 'The Ancient English Wake, a Poem,' 1779. 17. 'Honoria, or the Day of All Souls' [anon.], 1782. 18. 'Rise and Progress of Scandinavian Poetry, a Poem in two parts,' 1784; based on 'The Scandinavian Poetics, the Edda,' and pronounced by Horace Walpole 'far superior to Jerningham's other works.' 19. 'Enthusiasm, a Poem,' 1789. 20. 'Lines on a Late Resignation [by Sir Joshua Reynolds] at the Royal Academy,' 1790. 21. 'The Shakspeare Gallery, a Poem,' 1791. In praise of Boydell's collection of pictures. 22. 'Abelard to Eloisa, a Poem,' 1792. 23. 'The Siege of Berwick, a Tragedy,' 1794. Produced at Covent Garden on 13 Dec. 1793, and on four other nights. On the first night the heroine died, but on the succeeding representations her life was spared. In 1882 it was re-edited by H. E. H. Jerningham, and to it was prefixed a print of the author from an original picture. 24. 'The Welch Heiress,' 1795. Acted at Drury Lane for one night only, with Mrs. Jordan as the heiress; 2nd ed. 1795; 3rd ed. 1796. 25. 'Peace, Ignominy, and Destruction' [anon.], 1796. Ironically inscribed to C. J. Fox. 26. 'The Peckham Frolic, or Nell Gwyn; a Comedy,' 1799 [anon. and never acted]. 27. 'Biographical Sketches of Henrietta, Duchess of Orleans, and Louis of Bourbon, Prince of Condé; with Bossuet's Funeral Orations on them' [anon.], 1799. 28. 'Select Sermons translated from Bossuet' [anon.], 1800, and again in 1801. Some letters from Miss Seward to him on this volume are in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1801, pt. i. pp. 113–17, 195–7. 29. 'Mild Tenour of Christianity' [anon.], 1803 and 1807. 30. 'Dignity of Human Nature, an Essay' [anon.], 1805. 31. 'The Alexandrian School, a Narrative of its first Christian Professors' [anon.], 1809; 3rd ed. 1810. 32. 'The Old Bard's Farewell,' 1811, and again in 1812.

Jerningham contributed to the 'British Album,' 1790, ii. 103-6; and an ode by him is 'Beloe's Sexagenarian,' ii. 357–9. Some lines by him on a fall of Mrs. Montagu at a drawing-room are in Mrs. Delany's 'Correspondence,' vi. 251, and in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1785, p. 151. Two letters from him are in Parr's 'Works,' viii. 41; and some verses which he addressed to Lord Chesterfield are acknowledged in a letter from that peer (*Letters*, ed. 1845, iv. 366–8).

[Gent. Mag. lxxxii. pt. ii. p. 501, lxxxiii. pt. i. p. 283; Notes and Queries, 1883, 6th ser. viii. 133; Suckling's Suffolk, ii. 46; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anonymous Lit.; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, viii. 458–9, ix. 24, 294, 424–7; John Taylor's Records of my Life, i. 160–73.] W. P. C.

JERNINGHAM, SIR HENRY (*d.* 1571), an adherent of Queen Mary, was the eldest son and heir of Sir Edward Jernegan of Huntingfield, Suffolk, by his second wife, Mary, daughter of Lord Scroop. The manor of Cossey (or Costessy), Norfolk, was granted him in 1547, and he thus became the founder of the Cossey branch of the Jernegan family, spelling the name Jerningham to distinguish his branch from the Somerleyton Jernegans. He was the first to appear openly on Mary's side, joining her at Kenninghall with his tenantry in July 1553, immediately after Edward's death. He then proceeded to raise forces for her in Norfolk and Suffolk, and while she raised her standard at Framlingham went on to Yarmouth to guard the coast. Here he successfully defied a squadron of the fleet and persuaded the captains to surrender, he and the Yarmouth burgesses taking possession of their ships in Mary's name. He proceeded to London with the new queen, and was rewarded by the posts of vice-chamberlain of the royal household, captain of the guard, and a seat on the privy council (31 July 1553), the offices vacated by the attainder of Sir John Gates. On 29 Sept. he was also created a K.B. Jerningham went with Norfolk against Wyatt, and routed him on his way to Rochester; their forces were, however, routed by the rebels on Rochester Bridge, but Jerningham rallied his division at Charing Cross, and finally defeated Wyatt's men (1554). In 1556 Jerningham was appointed a commissioner to examine into the conspiracy of Clerbery, and became master of the horse the next year. He was in high favour throughout Mary's reign, and entrusted with constant state business by the queen (see correspondence in *State Papers*, Dom. Calendar, 1547–80, pp. 57, 101, 106, 108). He received the offices of keeper of the royal parks at Eltham and at Horne, Kent, with the various sources of income pertaining to these manors, besides being allowed to keep a hundred retainers of his own. On Elizabeth's accession he was deprived of his seat on the privy council, and his name no longer appears in state affairs. He died in 1571, leaving by his wife Mary, daughter of Sir Edward Baynham, in whose right he was lord of Beding-

field, Suffolk, two sons and two daughters. His estate was left to his wife for her life.

[Collins's Baronage, ed. 1741, i. 456; Machyn's Diary, pp. 8, 37, 38, 39, 45, 51, 131, 162; Stow's Chronicle, p. 611; Chron. of Queen Jane and Queen Mary (Camd. Soc.), pp. 5, 8, 37, &c.; Strype's Memorials (Clar. Press ed.), III. i. 26, 44, 53, 55, 131, 549, ii. 23, 75, 160, 527, 532; Annals, I. ii. 358, 370; Blomefield's Norfolk, ii. 416; Burnet's Reformation, II. i. 540.]

E. T. B.

**JEROME, STEPHEN** (*fl.* 1604–1650), miscellaneous writer, was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. in 1604, and M.A. in 1607. In 1619 he was a preacher at St. Nicholas's Church, Newcastle (cf. AMBROSE BARNES, *Memoirs*, p. 305, Surtees Society). Writing from Ireland in 1624, he describes himself as 'domesticke chaplain to the Rt. Hon. Earl of Corke,' and in his old age he seems to have resided at Greenwich (see his *Minister's Mite*, Pref.)

Jerome's first work of any interest was 'Origen's Repentance: after he had sacrificed to the Jdols of the Heathen; gathered from Svidas, Nicephorus, Osiander, and the Greeke and Latine coppies in Origen's Works. Illustrated and applied to the case of every poore penitent who in remorse of soule shall have recourse to the Throne of Grace,' London (by Jn. Beale for Roger Jackson), 1619, sm. 4to (ARBER, *Stationers' Comp. Reg.* 20 July 1618). This tract, written in doggerel verse, is of great rarity; it is divided into three sections, each section containing a 'century of stanzaes.' Extracts from the interesting preface, dated 'from my house at Newcastle, May 12th,' are given in Barnes's 'Memoirs.' Jerome's best-known work is his 'Ireland's Jubilee; or Ioye's Io-paean, for Prince Charles his Welcome home. With the Blessings of Great Brittaine . . . pressed and expressed,' Dublin, 1624, 4to. The avowed object of this work, a curious mosaic of scriptural and other quotations and allusions, is to congratulate the Prince of Wales on his safe 'reduction from Spain;' but it is in reality more a commentary upon biblical than upon contemporary personages and events. According to Dibdin (*Libr. Comp.* i. 255) the book is second only in rarity to Cranford's 'Teares of Ireland.'

Jerome also wrote: 1. 'Moses his Sight of Canaan,' London, 1614, 8vo. 2. 'Seaven Helps to Heaven . . .,' 2 pts., 3rd edit., London, 1620, 4to. 3. 'A Minister's Mite. Cast into the stocke of a weake Memory: helpt by Rules and Experiments. With a Winter Night Schoole's Tutoring Discourse to Generous Youth,' London, 1650.

[Cooper's Memorials of Cambridge, ii. 116; Hazlitt's Handbook, 1st ser.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 144; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

T. S.

**JERRAM, CHARLES** (1770–1853), evangelical divine, born 17 Jan. 1770, in the parish of Blidworth in Sherwood Forest, Nottinghamshire, was son of Charles Jerram, a member of an old but somewhat impoverished Derbyshire family, who farmed his own freehold land. His mother, Mary Knutton, a pious woman of presbyterian descent, was the daughter of a farmer of the same parish. By her he was devoted from his infancy to the work of the ministry. He was placed under the tuition of the Rev. T. Cursham, the curate of Blidworth, a man of strong evangelical views, with whom he remained many years, accompanying him in his successive removals, first as pupil and subsequently as assistant teacher. About 1790 he became assistant at a unitarian school at Highgate, London. From Dr. Alexander Crombie [q. v.], one of the principals there, Jerram received valuable assistance in his classical studies, but his attendance at the sermons of the Rev. Richard Cecil [q. v.] saved him from adopting Crombie's religious opinions. His friend Cursham soon recommended him to the Elland Society, established in Yorkshire for aiding needy candidates in their preparation for the clerical profession. He was thus enabled in 1793 to enter Magdalene College, Cambridge, where he attended the ministry of the Rev. Charles Simeon [q.v.], the great evangelical leader, and was instrumental in forming various societies for mutual edification among his brother undergraduates. He obtained the Norrisian prize in 1796, graduated B.A. in 1797, as last wrangler, and proceeded M.A. in 1800. In 1797 he took holy orders, and served his first curacy at Long Sutton, Lincolnshire. The parish had become greatly demoralised under a succession of non-resident vicars and inefficient and immoral curates. Jerram speedily worked a wholesome change. The neighbouring clergy included the Rev. J. Pugh [q. v.], vicar of Rauceby, at whose house Jerram took part in the discussion which led to the foundation of the Church Missionary Society.

In October 1805 ill-health led Jerram to remove to Chobham in Surrey, where Cecil was vicar, and he acted as his curate till Cecil's death in 1810, when he succeeded to the benefice. At Chobham, as at Long Sutton, he prepared private pupils for the universities, and he acquired a very high reputation as a tutor. He finally relinquished the work of tuition in 1822.

The prejudice which his so-called metho-

distical teaching at first excited against him at Chobham soon disappeared. He was placed on the commission of the peace and devoted much attention to abuses in the administration of the poor laws, the tendency of which he felt was to reduce the labouring class almost universally to pauperism. About 1824 he left Chobham for the chapelry of St. John's, Bedford Row, still retaining the former benefice. But a town charge dependent on pew-rents was not to his taste, and, resigning it at the end of two years, he returned to Chobham in 1826. Bishop C. J. Sumner, who was in full sympathy with Jerram's opinions, on succeeding to the see of Winchester made him a rural dean, and in April 1834 presented him to the lucrative rectory of Witney in Oxfordshire, which he held till his death, his son succeeding him at Chobham. His predecessor at Witney had been non-resident, and the parish was given over to dissent. During Jerram's incumbency the parish church was restored; district churches and schools were erected in two hamlets; Sunday trading was put down, and the parish was divided into districts for systematic visitation. He wrote in 1836 a pamphlet on the somewhat numerous secessions of evangelical clergymen to the ranks of dissent, and combated what he called 'the Tractarian heresy.' His health began to fail in 1844, and on Good Friday 1848 he preached his last sermon in Witney Church. He died 20 June 1853, and was buried at Witney. Jerram may be regarded as one of the very best representatives of the second generation of the evangelical school, both in its excellences and its defects. In 1798 he married Mary Stanger, daughter of a yeoman of Tydd St. Mary, Lincolnshire, by whom he had a large family. Two sons, James and Samuel, were in holy orders. The former, rector of Fleet, Lincolnshire, was his biographer.

Jerram published, besides separate sermons and magazine articles: 1. 'Scriptural Grounds for expecting the Restoration of the Jews,' 1797, Norrisian essay. 2. 'Review of the Letters of an Universalist,' 1802. 3. 'Considerations on the Impotency and Pernicious Tendency of the Administration of the Poor Laws,' 1802. 4. 'Letters on the Atonement,' 1804; republished, with additions, 1828. 5. 'Conversations on Infant Baptism,' 1819, 'a popular and satisfactory discussion of the subject,' according to Bickersteth's 'Christian Student.' 6. 'Tribute of Parental Affection,' 1823. 7. 'Secession from the Church of England,' 1836.

[Memoirs by his son, the Rev. James Jerram, 1855; Biographies of Cecil and Bishop Daniel Wilson.] E. V.

JERROLD, DOUGLAS WILLIAM (1803–1857), man of letters, youngest son of Samuel Jerrold, an actor, by his second wife, a Miss Reid, was born in London, 3 Jan. 1803. He was brought up at first at Wilsby, near Cranbrook, in Kent. The family moved in 1807 to Sheerness, where the father had taken a lease of the theatre. On several occasions the boy was brought upon the stage when a child was needed in the 'Stranger' and other plays, but, although he acted for a short time in the 'Painter of Ghent' in 1836, and appeared as Master Stephen in Jonson's 'Every Man in his Humour' in 1845, he never contracted any real taste for acting. He learnt to read and write from one of the members of the company, and was always an ardent lover of books. Before he reached middle life he had taught himself Latin, French, and Italian, and was deeply read in English dramatic literature. Subsequently he was put to school with a Mr. Herbert in Sheerness, until in December 1813, through the influence of Captain Austen, he was sent to the guardship Namur off the Nore, as a midshipman in the royal navy. On board this ship he first became intimate with Clarkson Stanfield, then a foremast-man, with whom he got up theatricals on board. On 24 April 1815 he was transferred to the brig Ernest. This ship convoyed transports to Ostend on the eve of Waterloo, cruised to Heligoland and Cuxhaven, and brought back wounded soldiers from Belgium to Sheerness in July. She was then paid off, and on 21 Oct. Jerrold quitted the service, with a vivid memory of his experiences, which he afterwards turned to account in 'Jack Runnymede,' and a life-long detestation of the cruelty of flogging with the 'cat.' He was always sailor-like in generosity and imprudence, energy and combativeness, enthusiastic sensibility and irritable temper.

His father, an old man, was now in difficulties. Sheerness after the peace was a bad place for a theatre, and he was compelled to remove in poverty to London in January 1816. The family lived in Broad Court, Bow Street, principally supported by the father's earnings on the stage and Douglas's wages as apprentice to a printer named Sidney in Northumberland Street, Strand. He continued to read and study, and to write occasional verses, which were first printed in 'Arliss's Magazine.' One of his first contributions to journalism was a notice of Weber's 'Der Freischutz.' 'I understood nothing about it scientifically,' he said, 'but I wrote as I felt, and the notice was a success. It brought me many a commission from the paper to which I sent it'

(Willert Beale, *Light of Other Days*, 1890). In 1818 he wrote a play, 'The Duellists,' which was rejected by Arnold of the English Opera House. It was rechristened 'More Frightened than Hurt,' was played at the Sadler's Wells Theatre 30 April 1821, was afterwards translated into French, played in Paris, retranslated by Mr. Kenney, and played at the Olympic as 'Fighting by Proxy.' It contained much sparkling dialogue and a good plot of the low-comedy kind. At the age of sixteen he entered the service of a printer named Bigg in Lombard Street, printer of the 'Sunday Monitor,' for which paper he soon began to write. He afterwards became a regular contributor to the magazines. The hardships of these early years, and the literary radicalism of the writers whom he most admired, generated his characteristic mood of righteous, but rather indiscriminate and unpractical, indignation against shams, abuses, and inequalities. In 1823 he and his friend Samuel Laman Blanchard seriously thought of joining the Greek insurgents. He was already engaged to Mary, daughter of Thomas Swann of Wetherby in Yorkshire, and married her in 1824, but continued to live with his mother and sisters in constant occupation as printer, writer, and student. In 1825, to provide for the growing wants of his family, he engaged himself at a small salary to write all kinds of dramatic pieces for Davidge, manager of the Coburg Theatre, who proved a harsh employer. He was also contributing to the 'Weekly Times,' 'The Ballot,' and other papers, sometimes in his own name, sometimes as Henry Brownrigg. He was also part proprietor, with Dr. Crucifix, of a Sunday newspaper. Quarrelling bitterly with Davidge, he took his comedy 'Black-eyed Susan, or All in the Downs,' to Elliston at the Surrey Theatre, and was engaged by him as dramatic author at 5*l.* a week. This piece was his first great success. It was produced 8 June 1829, with T. P. Cooke as William, and drew crowds to the theatre. It ran for three hundred nights, and was eventually, in 1835, played at Drury Lane. It was played four hundred times in all in 1829. Many fortunes were made out of it; but Jerrold only received 60*l.* His fame as a playwright, however, brought him profit, and he produced three more plays before the end of the year. Introduction to the patent theatres was now open to him, and having produced 'The Devil's Ducat, or the Gift of Mammon,' on 16 Dec. 1830 at the Adelphi, he at length had his 'Bride of Ludgate' acted at Drury Lane on 8 Dec. 1831. He continued writing plays till 1835, his most successful dramatic year. He unfortunately undertook in 1836 the management of the Strand Theatre with his brother-in-law, W. J. Hammond. He wrote several pieces for this theatre, and appeared as Roderick in his one-act tragedy, 'The Painter of Ghent,' for a few nights without success.

Jerrold now began to turn steadily to non-dramatic writing. During his busiest years as a playwright he contributed to the 'Athenæum,' the 'Morning Herald,' and the 'Monthly Magazine.' Money difficulties, occasioned by a lax and unheeding generosity, had obliged him to retire to Paris in the winter of 1835, when he began to write for 'Blackwood's Magazine.' He contributed to the 'Freemasons' Quarterly' and to various annuals. Selections from these papers were collected as 'Men of Character,' in three volumes, in 1838, with illustrations by Thackeray. Between 1842 and 1845 he wrote no play, but on 26 April 1845 he produced at the Haymarket a five-act comedy, full of epigram, 'Time works Wonders,' which ran for ninety nights.

The appearance of 'Punch' in 1841 introduced Jerrold to his most congenial sphere of work, and from No. 2 till ten days before his death he was a constant contributor. His first article, signed Q., appeared 12 Sept. 1841, and his Q. papers first attracted attention to 'Punch.' Subsequently he wrote 'Punch's Letters to his Son,' republished in 1843, and 'Punch's Complete Letter-writer,' republished in 1845. His greatest success of all was 'Mrs. Caudle's Curtain Lectures,' republished first from 'Punch' in 1846. It has been reprinted and translated times without number, but Jerrold was undesirous of being estimated simply as a 'wit' or a farcical writer. He valued most highly his more serious writings, 'The Story of a Feather,' 1844, 'The Chronicles of Clovernook,' 1846, and 'A Man made of Money,' published in 1849. In 1847 he was, together with the other chief contributors to 'Punch,' Mark Lemon and Gilbert à Beckett, the subject of a very bitter attack in Bunn's well-known 'A Word with Punch,' in which Jerrold himself appeared as 'Wronghead' [see Bunn, Alfred, 1796–1860].

For some time he had been busy with journalistic speculations, many of which turned out disastrously. In 1843 the 'Illuminated Magazine' was founded, and he became editor, but after two years the magazine died. In 1845, having just removed from Regent's Park to Putney, he started 'Douglas Jerrold's Shilling Magazine,' in which he published his novel, 'St. Giles and St. James.' In 1846 appeared 'Douglas Jerrold's Weekly

Newspaper,' of which he was both editor and proprietor. After eighteen months it grew unprofitable, and, changing its name, passed out of his hands. From 1852 till his death he edited 'Lloyd's Weekly Newspaper' at a salary of 1,000*l.* per annum. One of his chief supporters in the new venture was Thomas Cooper, the Chartist, whose lasting friendship Jerrold had secured by finding a publisher for the 'Purgatory of Suicides,' after the author had appealed in vain to Disraeli, Forster, and Harrison Ainsworth. The paper's circulation increased slowly, until its reports of the death and funeral of the Duke of Wellington established it permanently in public favour. He contributed three columns of leaders each week, as well as literary reviews. In his last years he restricted himself to this work. He gave up writing for the stage in 1854, and in the same year a projected tour in Italy was abandoned in consequence of the issue by the Austrian government of orders that he should not be admitted to Austrian territory. In 1856 he removed from St. John's Wood to Kilburn Priory. He had long suffered from sciatica and rheumatism, and had written some of his most brilliant work while prostrate with pain. On 8 June 1857 he died, and was buried on the 15th at Norwood cemetery. His circumstances were unfortunately involved. After his death performances, both in town and country, were organised by Charles Dickens, and 2,000*l.* was thus secured for his family. His son, William Blanchard Jerrold, is separately noticed.

In person Jerrold was short and sturdy; his profile was strikingly sharp and classical, his eyes blue, his grey hair falling in profuse masses about his forehead. An engraving from a bust of him by E. H. Bailey, R.A., is prefixed to the biography by Blanchard Jerrold, and there is a portrait in the National Portrait Gallery by Sir Daniel Macnee dated 1853. In manner he was to the last conspicuously vivacious, simple, and boyish, but was singularly clumsy in his movements. He sang well, and was fond of music. He was in temperament impulsive and fiery, rarely pausing to think whether his acrid wit would give pain to friends or foes, but overflowing with scorn of meanness, and indignation at injustice. In politics he was a radical, but cared nothing for philosophic utilitarianism. Though on one or two occasions he spoke well, notably in presenting the Shakespeare testimonial to Kossuth, he always disliked public speaking, and more than once broke down in the middle of his addresses. He had great social gifts, and was the founder of numerous literary clubs which attained some celebrity, 'The Mulberries' in 1824, the 'Museum' in 1847, the 'Whittington,' 'Our Club' (see Willert Beale, *Light of Other Days*, vol. i. ch. vi.; T. Sidney Cooper, *My Life*, ii. 32), and others. His reputation as a brilliant wit, for which he himself had anything but an affection, has overshadowed his literary fame. His brightly-written essays always repay perusal, but his plays have not held the stage, and his novels are little read.

Jerrold's chief 'Works' were published collectively, 8 vols., in 1851–4. They include, besides those already mentioned: 1. 'The Smoked Miser,' a one-act interlude, produced at Sadler's Wells, and published in 1823. 2. 'The Gipsey of Derncleugh,' a version of 'Guy Mannering,' produced 26 Aug. 1821. 3. 'Beau Nash,' a three-act comedy in prose, produced at the Haymarket, and published in 1834. 4. 'Wives by Advertisement,' a comedy, produced 15 Sept. 1828. 5. 'Sally in our Alley,' a comedy, produced 11 Jan. 1830. 6. 'Ambrose Gwinett, or a Seaside Story,' a three-act melodrama in prose, published in 1828. 7. 'Fifteen Years of a Drunkard's Life,' the earliest of his domestic dramas, a three-act melodrama, published 21 May 1829. 8. 'Law and Lions,' a two-act prose farce, published about 1828. 9. 'John Overy,' a three-act prose drama, published in 1829. 10. 'Martha Willis,' a domestic drama in two acts, published 4 April 1831. 11. 'The Flying Dutchman,' a play produced in 1829. 12. 'Thomas à Becket,' a five-act historic play, published in 1829. 13. 'The Tower of Lochlain,' a three-act prose melodrama. 14. 'Vidocq,' a play, published in 1829. 15. 'The Mutiny at the Nore,' a two-act nautical drama in prose, 1830. 16. 'The Golden Calf,' a two-act prose comedy, produced in 1832. 17. 'The Rent Day,' a two-act domestic prose drama, published in 1832. 18. 'The Housekeeper,' a three-act prose drama, produced at the Haymarket, and published in 1833. 19. 'Nell Gwynne,' a two-act prose comedy, produced at Covent Garden, and published in 1833. 20. 'The Wedding-gown,' a two-act prose comedy, published in 1834. 21. 'Doves in a Cage,' produced at the Adelphi, and published in 1835. 22. 'The Hazard of the Die,' a two-act tragic prose drama, produced at Drury Lane, and published in 1835. 23. 'The Man's an Ass,' produced at the Olympic Theatre in 1835. 24. 'The Schoolfellows,' a two-act comedy, produced at the Queen's Theatre, and published in 1835. 25. 'The Bill-Sticker,' a play produced at the Strand Theatre in 1836. 26 'The Perils of Pippins,' a four-act drama, pro-

duced at the Strand Theatre, and published in 1836. 27. 'The White Milliner,' a two-act comedy in prose, produced at Covent Garden, and published in 1841. 28. 'Bubbles of the Day,' a five-act comedy in prose, produced at Covent Garden, and published in 1842. 29. 'Cakes and Ale,' a series of stories. 30. 'Gertrude's Cherries,' a two-act prose comedy, published in 1842. 31. 'Jimmy Green's Tour,' a comic song contributed in 1842 to 'Tom and Jerry in France,' a three-act musical entertainment. 32. 'The Prisoner of War,' a two-act comedy, produced at Drury Lane, and published in 1842. 33. 'The Catspaw,' a five-act comedy in prose, published in 1850. 34. 'Retired from Business,' a three-act prose comedy, published in 1851. 35. 'Heads of the People,' a series of sketches, published in 1840–1, edited and in part written by Jerrold. 36. 'Other Times,' leading articles collected from 'Lloyd's Weekly Paper,' and published in 1868. 37. 'Paul Pry,' a three-act comedy. 38. 'St. Cupid,' a three-act comedy in prose, published in 1853. 39. 'A Heart of Gold,' a three-act drama, published in 1854. 40. 'The Brownrigg Papers,' a collection of essays and sketches published in 1860. 41. 'The Barber's Chair and Hedgehog Letters,' reprinted in 1874 from his 'Weekly Newspaper.'

[The biography by his son Blanchard Jerrold, 1859; Walter Jerrold's article in Chambers's Encyclopædia, ed. 1890, vol. vi.; the collected edition of Jerrold's Works; Forster's Life of Dickens; The Life of Thomas Cooper, written by himself; T. Catling in Pall Mall Gazette, 15 April 1890; Gent. Mag. 1876, pt. ii.; Atlantic Monthly Mag. November 1857; Athenæum, 1858; Lester Wallack's Memories, p. 74 (with steel vignette); Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. A. H.

JERROLD, WILLIAM BLANCHARD (1826–1884), journalist and author, born in London on 23 Dec. 1826, was the eldest son of Douglas Jerrold [q. v.] After attending the Brompton grammar school and a school at Boulogne-sur-Mer, he joined the living-model class at the Royal Academy, his easel being next that of William Etty. At sixteen he illustrated a paper by his father, entitled 'A Gossip at the Reculvers,' in the 'Illuminated Magazine' for July 1843 (i. 143). But soon afterwards defective sight led him to abandon all thought of art as a profession. Devoting himself to literature, he wrote at nineteen in his father's 'Weekly Newspaper' a series of articles on emigration, under the title of 'The Old Woman who lived in a Shoe.' When the 'Daily News' was started in 1846 he contributed to it a succession of papers on 'The Literature of the Poor.' In 1848 he published his maiden work, 'A Story of Social Distinction,' 12mo (reissued as vol. clxxxvii. of the 'Parlour Library'); in 1851 a 'Guide to the first Great International Exhibition,' 8vo; in 1852 a 'Guide to the British Museum,' 18mo; and in 1853 'The Threads of a Storm-sail,' 8vo, an exposition of the advantages of life assurance. After travelling through Norway and Sweden during the autumn of 1853 as the Crystal Palace commissioner, he brought out in 1854 'A Brage Beaker with the Swedes, or Notes from the North,' 8vo. In 1855 he went to Paris to describe the exhibition there for the 'Daily News,' the 'Illustrated London News,' and the 'Athenæum.' Thenceforward until the close of his life he was as much a Parisian as he was a Londoner, spending half of each year in the French and half in the English capital, and writing for English newspapers or in volume form a large number of papers on French politics and society. At Paris he came to know Gustave Doré, with whom he collaborated in several works, and was on good terms with Napoleon III and the Empress Eugénie, whose *régime* he consistently defended.

As a playwright Jerrold achieved some distinction. On 24 March 1851 was produced at the Lyceum Theatre his successful farce 'Cool as a Cucumber,' which supplied Charles Mathews the younger, in Plumper, with one of his most delightful impersonations. On 11 April 1859 he brought out at the Lyceum Theatre his drama in two acts of 'Beau Brummell the King of Calais.' On 30 Nov. 1859 he produced at the St. James's Theatre his two-act drama the 'Chatterbox,' in which Mrs. Frank Matthews vivaciously played the title-rôle. His fourth and last contribution to the stage, a three-act comedy of 'Cupid in Waiting,' was performed for the first time at the Royalty Theatre on 17 July 1871.

On the death of his father in June 1857 Jerrold succeeded to the editorship of 'Lloyd's Weekly London News,' and worked hard on the paper until his death. In politics he was an ardent liberal, strenuously advocating the interests of the working classes. On the outbreak of the American civil war, he adopted from the first the cause of the north, and several of his leading articles in 'Lloyd's' were ordered by the American government, as the contest went on, to be placarded on the walls of New York. One of the last acts of his life was to found the English branch of the International Association for the Assimilation of Copyright Laws, of which he was president, and which led to his obtaining the *palmes académiques*, with the rank of officer of public instruction from the French

government, besides receiving the knighthood of the order of Christ from the government of Portugal. Jerrold was writing the biography of his intimate co-worker, Gustave Doré, when, on 10 March 1884, he died, in his fifty-eighth year, at his residence in Victoria Street, Westminster. He was buried in Norwood cemetery. He married in 1849 Lillie, only daughter of his godfather, Samuel Laman Blanchard [q. v.]

Jerrold's chief work, completed between 1874 and 1882, was 'The Life of Napoleon III, derived from State Records, from unpublished Family Correspondence, and from Personal Testimony, with Portraits and Facsimiles of Letters of Napoleon I, Napoleon III, and Queen Hortense,' 4 vols. 8vo. The materials were confided to him by the widowed empress. It is an apology for the Second Empire throughout.

Jerrold obtained some reputation as a gourmet. He published in 1867 the 'Epicure's Year-Book;' and, under his assumed name of 'Fin-Bec,' two series in folio entitled 'Knife and Fork,' 1871, a gastronomic manual; 'The Dinner Bell,' 1878, 8vo; and 'The Cupboard Papers,' 1881, 8vo, a collection of contributions to 'All the Year Round.' His other works were: 1. 'The English Official Guide to the Exhibition,' Paris, 1855, 12mo. 2. 'Imperial Paris,' London, 1855, 8vo, papers originally contributed to 'Household Words.' 3. 'The Story of the Legion of Honour,' London, 1855, 8vo. 4. 'Life and Remains of Douglas Jerrold,' London, 1859, 8vo. 5. 'The Chronicles of the Crutch,' London, 1860, 8vo, a collection of papers on the sick poor in France, from 'Household Words,' the 'Lancet,' and the 'Examiner.' 6. 'The French under Arms,' London, 8vo. 7. 'The History of Industrial Exhibitions,' London, 1862, 8vo, in 12 parts. 8. 'Two Lives,' a novel, London, 1862, 2 vols. 8vo. 9. 'Up and Down in the World,' a novel, London, 1863, 8vo, which quickly ran into a second edition. 10. 'Signals of Distress,' London, 1863, 8vo, pp. 309, papers from the 'Morning Post' concerning refuges, homes of charity, and the like. 11. 'A Book for the Beach,' London, 1863, 2 vols. 8vo, including 'The Story of a Hero, by his Valet,' the valet being Santini and the hero Napoleon at Saint Helena. 12. 'At Home in Paris, with a Trip through the Vineyards to Spain,' London, 1864, 8vo, pp. 350. 13. 'The Children of Lutetia,' London, 1864, 8vo, 2 vols., inscribed to the Empress Eugénie. 14. 'Passing the Time: a Story of some Romance and Prose in the Life of Arthur Newlands,' a novel, London, 1865, 8vo, 2 vols. 15. 'On the Boulevards; or, Memorable Men and Things drawn on the spot, 1853–1866. Together with Trips to Normandy and Brittany,' London, 1867, 2 vols. 8vo. 16. 'The Gavroche Party, being Literary Estimates,' London, 1870, 8vo. 17. 'Story of Madge and the Fairy Content,' London, 1870, 8vo. 18. 'Cent. per Cent.: a Story told upon a Bill Stamp,' London, 1871; 3rd edition, 1874; a denunciation of London west-end bill-discounters, originally issued in the 'Illustrated London News' as 'The Progress of a Bill.' 19. 'The Cockaynes in Paris, or Gone Abroad,' London, 1871, 8vo, with sketches by Gustave Doré. 20. 'At Home in Paris: at Peace and at War,' London, 1871, 2 vols. 8vo. 21. 'The Best of all Good Company,' London, 1871-3, 8vo, in six parts, charming descriptions, with portraits and facsimiles of handwriting, of six imaginary days spent respectively with Dickens, Scott, Lytton, Disraeli, Thackeray, and Douglas Jerrold. 22. 'London,' London, 1872, fol., letterpress for Doré's illustrations. 23. 'The Christian Vagabond,' London, 1873, sm. 4to, an account of a religious vagrant, suggested partly by Montyon's 'Bienfaiteur des Pauvres,' partly by Dragonetti's 'Traité des Vertus et des Récompenses,' papers collected from the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' 24. 'Black-eyed Susan's Boys,' a novel, London, 1876, 8vo. 25. 'Egypt under Ismail Pacha,' London, 1879, 8vo. 26. 'The Belgium of the East' (meaning Egypt), London, 1882, 8vo. 27. 'The Life of George Cruikshank,' London, 1882, 2 vols. 8vo. Jerrold also collected in 1870 'The Final Reliques of Father Prout.'

[Personal recollections; the present writer's biography of Jerrold in the Illustrated Review of March 1873, v. 268–73; Times, 11 March 1884; Men of the Time, 11th ed. 1884; Ann. Reg. 1884, p. 124.] C. K.

**JERSEY**, EARLS OF. [See VILLIERS, EDWARD, first EARL, 1656–1711; VILLIERS, GEORGE BUSSEY, fourth EARL, 1735–1805; VILLIERS, GEORGE CHILD, fifth EARL, 1773–1859.]

**JERVAIS (JARVIS), THOMAS** (*d.* 1799), glass-painter, was a native of Dublin, and practised there, together with his brother John (*d.* 1804), as a glass-painter, paying great attention to the scientific details of his profession. He was advised to come to London, and on his arrival there he was employed by Lord Cremorne to paint numerous small bits of glass for his villa at Chelsea. Jervais painted on glass in opaque colours, and held an exhibition at Charing Cross of specimens from his works, including effects of moonlight, firelight, and winter scenes. In 1777 he was employed to execute his most

important work, the transference on to glass of Sir Joshua Reynolds's designs for the great window in New College Chapel, Oxford. This work was completed in 1787, and was much admired at the time, though both the design and the execution have since been severely censured. Another work of a similar description, executed in conjunction with his pupil, Forrest, was the filling in of the great east window of St. George's Chapel, Windsor, with stained glass from a huge design by Benjamin West, representing the 'Resurrection.' This was also greatly admired, and a solemn service was held at its inauguration, at which Miss Burney was present (see MADAME D'ARBLAY, *Diary*, 1 Jan. 1787). As at New College, both the design and Jervais's method of execution were wholly unsuited to the place, and the window has now been removed. Jervais on retiring from his profession lived at Windsor, where he died on 29 Aug. 1799. In the design of the 'Nativity' in the upper portion of the window at New College, Reynolds introduced his own portrait and that of Jervais as shepherds. The original drawing is now at Wentworth Woodhouse, Yorkshire.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dallaway's Anecdotes of the Arts in England; Gent. Mag. lxix. (1799) 819; Leslie and Taylor's Life and Times of Sir Joshua Reynolds.] L. C.

JERVAS or JARVIS, CHARLES (1675?–1739), portrait-painter and translator of 'Don Quixote,' was born in Ireland, probably at Dublin, about 1675, and received a good education. Coming to England, he lived with Sir Godfrey Kneller for a year, assisting in his studio and receiving instruction from him. He was patronised by Norris, keeper of the pictures to William III and Anne, who permitted him to copy at Hampton Court. Jervas there made small copies of the cartoons of Raphael; two of these he lent to Gerard Audran at Paris, who made engravings from them, and the whole set he sold to Dr. George Clarke [q. v.] of Oxford. The generosity of Dr. Clarke and other friends enabled Jervas to go to Rome, where he set himself to study drawing, a branch of his art which he had hitherto neglected. He studied the antique statues, and made copies from the works of famous painters, some copies by him after Carlo Maratti being especially noticed for their excellence. He returned to England about 1709. His facile style of portrait-painting, and the original taste and fancy of his costumes, secured him the patronage of fashionable society. He painted many ladies as shepherdesses or country girls (see *Tatler*, No. 4, April 1709), and his paintings are to be found in most ancestral collections of portraits at the present day. He eventually succeeded Sir Godfrey Kneller as principal painter to George I, and was continued in that post by George II. In 1728 he painted a portrait of the latter for the Guildhall, and also others of the queen and Prince William. He drew George II and Queen Caroline in profile for the medals engraved on their accession by John Croker [q. v.] at the mint.

Jervas was on terms of intimacy with the leading literary celebrities of the day —Pope, Addison, Swift, Arbuthnot, Warburton, Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, and others. Having married a widow with a large fortune, he was able to make his house, which he filled with works of art of many descriptions, one of the meeting-places for his literary friends. Pope took lessons in painting for about a year and a half from Jervas, and addressed an adulatory poem to him. This was probably composed in 1713, and was prefixed to Dryden's translation of Du Fresnoy's 'Art of Painting,' edited by Richard Graham [q.v.] in 1716, and revised by Jervas himself. Jervas painted Pope several times. One picture is at Caen Wood, Highgate, London, another at Lansdowne House, and a full-length, seated (engraved by J. H. Robinson), with Mary Blount (?), is in the National Portrait Gallery. Jervas drew the head of Homer engraved for Pope's translation of the 'Iliad,' and the intimacy with the poet was only severed by death (see SPENCE, *Anecdotes*, ed. Singer, pp. 23, 26, 237). Swift sat to Jervas for his portrait in 1710, perhaps either for that now in the National Portrait Gallery or the one in the Bodleian Library at Oxford (*Journal to Stella*, Letters ii. and iii. &c.) Jervas's portrait of Arbuthnot is at the College of Physicians, and one of Sir Isaac Newton at the Royal Society. Many stories are told of Jervas's vanity and the liberties which he took with his fashionable sitters. He fell, or affected to fall, in love with Elizabeth Churchill, countess of Bridgewater, whose portrait, painted by him, is in the collection of Earl Spencer. In 1716 and the following years he practised in his native country, Ireland, with great success. On falling into indifferent health, he made a second visit to Italy in 1738, ostensibly to purchase pictures for the royal family. He failed, however, to restore his health, and on his return to England lingered for some time until his death, which occurred at his house in Cleveland Court on 2 Nov. 1739.

Jervas's style was too dependent on the fashion of the moment to obtain lasting popularity. In the next generation Walpole described his pictures as 'of a light flimsy kind

of fan-painting, as large as life.' His contemporary, Kneller, remarked, on hearing that Jervas had set up a carriage and four horses, 'Ah, mine Cot, if his horses do not draw better than he does, he will never get to his journey's end.' Though at the best but a second-rate painter, his portrait of the Duchess of Queensberry at the National Portrait Gallery suffices to rescue him from the censure generally passed on him by later critics.

Jervas embarked on one important literary venture himself—a new translation of Cervantes's 'Don Quixote.' Pope informs us that Jervas was unacquainted with the Spanish language, and it does not appear that he made any study of the original work. In his preface Jervas unjustly taxes Thomas Shelton, whose famous rendering of 'Don Quixote' appeared in 1612, with translating from an Italian version by Franciosini (see CERVANTES, *Don Quixote*, translated by A. J. Duffield, 1881). According to Mr. H. E. Watts (*Cervantes done into English*, 1888), Jervas himself merely revised the translation by Shelton, substituting for its quaint and sprightly language the more regular and less interesting prose of the eighteenth century. Mr. John Ormsby, however, states that the so-called 'Jarvis's' version has been unjustly disparaged. 'As for Pope's dictum, any one who examines Jervas's version carefully side by side with the original will see that he was a sound Spanish scholar, incomparably a better one than Shelton, except perhaps in mere colloquial Spanish.' Mr. Ormsby described Jervas, moreover, as a man of considerable reading, and a diligent student of the early volumes of the Spanish Academy Dictionary which appeared while his work was in progress (*Don Quixote*, a translation, with introduction and notes, by John Ormsby, London, 1885). The progress of Jervas's edition was followed with interest by his literary friends. Warburton contributed a history of chivalry and romance as an addition to the preface. John Vanderbank made a special series of drawings (now in the print room at the British Museum) to illustrate the work. Though completed, it remained unpublished at Jervas's death. His widow, Penelope, disposed of the copyright to the publishers, Dodsley & Tonson, who brought it out in two volumes, quarto, with Vanderbank's illustrations, in 1742. Jervas's translation of 'Don Quixote' was frequently reprinted, and maintained its popularity, even against Smollett's translation (1755), which was based on that of Jervas, but in a much broader style of diction.

Jervas's large collections of works of art were dispersed by auction in March 1739–40, and the sale occupied many days. They comprised a large quantity of majolica ware, sculptures by Fiammingo, drawings by the old masters, and many copies by Jervas after Rubens, Vandyck, and others. The catalogue was ornamented with an engraved allegorical frontispiece containing a portrait of Jervas.

[Walpole's Anecd. of Painting, ed. Wornum, and Letters, ed. Cunningham, iii. 52; Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 23076); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Seguier's Dict. of Painters; Pope's Life and Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope; Dryden's Works, ed. Saintsbury and ed. Scott, xvii. 281.] L. C.

JERVIS, JOHN, EARL OF ST. VINCENT (1735–1823), admiral of the fleet, second son of Swynfen Jervis, barrister-at-law, of an old but impoverished family long settled at Meaford in Staffordshire, and of his wife Elizabeth, sister of Sir Thomas Parker (1695–1784) [q. v.], lord chief baron of the exchequer, a distant connection of George, lord Anson [q. v.], was born at Meaford on 9 Jan. 1734–1735. He was educated at the grammar school at Burton-on-Trent, and afterwards at a private school at Greenwich, to which place his father moved in 1747, on being appointed solicitor to the admiralty and treasurer of Greenwich Hospital. It had been intended that he should follow his father's profession, but the naval surroundings turned his inclination, and on 4 Jan. 1748–9 he was entered, with the rating of able seaman, on board the Gloucester, Captain Lord Colvill, going out to Jamaica with the broad pennant of the Hon. George Townshend [q. v.] In the Gloucester he remained till 25 June 1752, when he was moved to the Severn as midshipman, with Captain Henry Dennis, whom, on 30 June 1754, he followed to the Sphinx, in which he returned to England. A month in the Seaford and another in the Mary yacht completed his six years' service, and he passed his examination on 22 Jan. 1755. During all this time, as he used to tell in his extreme old age, he led a life of the most cruel penury. His father, he said, gave him 20*l.* at starting, and refused all further assistance (BRENTON, i. 20; TUCKER, i. 10), dishonouring a bill for 20*l.* which he drew at the end of two years. As, however, during the four years and a half that he was in the West Indies he took up no slops (*Pay-books of Gloucester and Severn*), it would seem that he must have had sufficient money to buy clothes and soap (*Army and Navy Gazette*, 22 Nov. 1890).

On 19 Feb. 1755 he was promoted to be

lieutenant of the Royal George, and on 11 March was moved into the Nottingham, one of the fleet which went to North America with Boscawen [see BOSCAWEN, EDWARD; HOWE, RICHARD, EARL]. On 31 March 1756 he was appointed to the Devonshire, and on 22 June to the Prince, going out to the Mediterranean. In October Rear-admiral (afterwards Sir Charles) Saunders [q. v.] hoisted his flag on board, and on moving into the Culloden in November, took young Jervis with him. In the following January Jervis was lent to the Experiment during the illness of her captain, and commanded her, 16 March, in a severe but indecisive engagement with a large French privateer, off Cape Gata (*Log of Experiment*, 17 March; Saunders to Clevland, 20 March 1757). A few days later he returned to the Culloden, and on 1 June followed Saunders to the St. George. In May 1758, on Saunders being superseded, Jervis was appointed to the Foudroyant prize, and in her he returned to England.

On 15 Jan. 1759 he joined the Neptune, in which Saunders went out to North America as commander-in-chief. On 4 July he was appointed acting commander of the Porcupine, and in her had the difficult duty of leading the advanced squadron in charge of the transports past Quebec. General James Wolfe [q. v.], who accompanied him in the Porcupine, was, it is said, much struck by Jervis's prompt decision, and entrusted him with his last message to the lady to whom he was engaged, which Jervis probably delivered in person (TUCKER, i. 19). This has been doubted (WRIGHT, *Life of Wolfe*, p. 574*n.*); but he certainly had the opportunity, for he had been promoted, on a death vacancy of 15 May, to the command of the Scorpion, and on joining her, on 25 Sept., was sent to England with the despatches. He was ordered to return immediately with important letters to General Amherst; and the Scorpion springing a leak on her passage from Portsmouth, he was directed by the commodore at Plymouth to proceed in the Albany, which he joined on the evening of 12 Jan. 1760, and in which he sailed on the morning of the 13th. The story told by Tucker (i. 20) of the mutiny on board is not referred to in Jervis's letter to Clevland of the 13th, and is contradicted in all its details by the Albany's log (*Army and Navy Gazette*, 22 Nov. 1890). He arrived at Sandy Hook on 21 Feb., and returning to England in May, was for a short time attached to the squadron in the Channel under Rear-admiral Rodney, till, on 13 Oct., he was posted to the Gosport of 44 guns. During the following year he was employed in the North Sea, and on 11 May 1762, being in charge of the convoy to North America, in company with the East and West India trade under the escort of Captain (afterwards Sir Joshua) Rowley [q. v.], in the Superb, fell in with and repelled the French squadron under M. de Ternay, then on its way to capture Newfoundland. In September, having joined Lord Colvill, the commander-in-chief in North America, the Gosport took part in the operations which ended in the escape of De Ternay and the recovery of Newfoundland; after which she returned to England, and was paid off in the spring of 1763.

In February 1769 Jervis was appointed to the Alarm of 32 guns, commonly said to have been the first copper-sheathed frigate in the English navy, though, in reality, the Dolphin discovery-ship had been coppered five years earlier [see BYRON, JOHN, 1723–1786]. In May he sailed for the Mediterranean, and on 7 Sept. arrived at Genoa with a freight of two hundred thousand dollars for the merchants. On the 9th two Turkish slaves belonging to a galley in the Mole made their escape, and took refuge in the Alarm's boat, from which they were forcibly taken by the guard. Jervis instantly desired the consul to remonstrate in the strongest terms, and to 'insist on the two slaves being immediately delivered up, and exemplary punishment inflicted on the persons who had thus dared to insult the British flag.' On the 10th he informed the doge and senate that 'if ample satisfaction was not made in the course of the next day, he would consider himself in a state of hostility with the republic, and act accordingly.' The slaves were accordingly delivered up on the 11th, the government at the same time expressing their disapproval of the conduct of the guard. Jervis was not satisfied, and demanded that the men should be sent on board the Alarm to beg pardon for their offence. As a compromise, they were arrested on the 15th and thrown into prison, and there the matter seems to have ended (Jervis to Hollford, 9, 10, 11 Sept.; Jervis to Stephens, 11, 16 Sept.; Hollford to Lord Weymouth, 16 Sept. 1769), the Alarm sailing the next day for Leghorn. In March 1770 she was at Marseilles, when, on the evening of the 30th, in a violent gale, she parted her cables and was driven on the rocks. Throughout the night her total loss seemed imminent, but by great exertions, and the assistance of the French officials, she was first secured, then got afloat, hove down and repaired, and by 11 May was again ready for sea. The admiralty expressed their satisfaction and approval both publicly and privately. 'A glorious action in the midst of a war,' Jervis wrote to his father, 'could not

be more applauded than the gallantry of the officers and crew.' Early in 1771 the Alarm was ordered home; she arrived at Spithead in the middle of May, and in August sailed again for the Mediterranean, to attend on the Duke of Gloucester, who had been ordered to spend the winter in Italy, and who, for most of the time, lived on board, quitting her only in May 1772, when she sailed for England to be paid off.

In October Jervis started on a tour in France, and after some three weeks' sight-seeing in Paris, went on to Lyons, where for four months he applied himself to the study of the language. In April 1773 he resumed his travels, and in November returned to England. In the summer of 1774, in company with Captain Samuel Barrington [q. v.], he took a passage to Cronstadt in a merchant ship, and on the way noted the pilotage, making many additions to a private chart. 'I find all the charts are incorrect,' he wrote, 'and it may be useful.' At St. Petersburg, while enjoying the festivities of society and the court, he applied himself also to a close investigation of the condition of the Russian navy and arsenals. With a similar object in view he visited Stockholm, Carlscrona, and Copenhagen, returning by Lübeck to Hamburg, thence through Holland, and so to England, bringing back a large collection of notes on naval matters. The next year, again with Barrington, he went on a yachting cruise on the west coast of France, visiting Brest, Lorient, coasting through Quiberon Bay to Rochefort and Bordeaux. At Brest, in particular, he examined the approach to the roadstead with a care to be fully repaid in future years, when he bitterly regretted not having also made himself familiar with the approach to the citadel by land (Tucker, ii. 15).

In June 1775 Jervis was appointed to the Kent, but on 1 Sept. was turned over to the Foudroyant of 80 guns, the same ship which he had helped to bring home from the Mediterranean in 1758, and which was still the largest two-decked ship in the English navy. During the years immediately following she lay for the most part at Plymouth, as a guardship, but in 1778 was attached to the fleet under Admiral Keppel [q. v.], and was the flagship's second astern in the action off Ushant on 27 July. At the court-martial on Keppel in the following January, Jervis's strong evidence in Keppel's favour largely conduced to the admiral's honourable acquittal. During the war the Foudroyant continued attached to the Channel fleet; was with Sir Charles Hardy [q. v.] during the summer of 1779; at the relief of Gibraltar by Rodney [q. v.] in January 1780; with Geary [q. v.] in 1780; and at the second relief of Gibraltar by Darby [q. v.] in March 1781. On 19 April 1782 she came off Brest, in the squadron under Barrington, just in time to fall in among a French convoy which had sailed two days before. The French scattered, and the Foudroyant, giving chase to the largest of the ships of war, the Pégase of 74 guns, came up with her a few minutes past midnight, and took her after a close engagement of three-quarters of an hour. The Pégase suffered severely in men, masts, and rigging, while on board the Foudroyant five men were slightly wounded, Jervis being one of them. Jervis's achievement was rewarded by his being immediately made a K.B. But the success appeared to the public more brilliant than it really was, for the Pégase was but newly commissioned, was short of officers, and manned with raw levies of landsmen, while the Foudroyant was noted at the time for the perfection of her order and discipline. In October she was again at the relief of Gibraltar under Lord Howe, and took part in the skirmish off Cape Spartel on the 20th. On the return of the fleet to England she was paid off, having been nearly eight years in commission; and Jervis, acting, it would almost seem, on Barrington's suggestion, married his cousin Martha, daughter of Sir Thomas Parker.

In the following spring he was under orders to go out to the West Indies, with a broad pennant in the Salisbury; but the appointment was annulled on the conclusion of the peace. He then entered parliament as member for Launceston, and in the general election of 1784 was returned for Yarmouth. As a rule he voted with the whigs, but seldom spoke, except on naval matters; as, for instance, in support of Captain David Brodie [q. v.], 5 March 1787. In 1785–6 he was on a commission for considering a proposal to fortify Portsmouth and Plymouth against an attack in force, the fleet being assumed absent. Jervis, with Barrington, Macbride, and the other naval members, objected to the assumption as a practical absurdity; and the proposal, though supported by the government, was negatived in the House of Commons (*Annual Register*, 1786, vol. xxviii. pt. i. p. 102).

On 24 Sept. 1787 Jervis was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and for a few weeks hoisted his flag on board the Carnatic; and again on board the Prince during the Spanish armament of 1790. In the general election of that year he was returned for Wycombe, and though opposed to the government, was appointed commander-in-chief of an expedi-

tion to the West Indies in the autumn of 1793. He had attained the rank of vice-admiral on 1 Feb. 1793. With his flag in the Boyne of 98 guns he reached Barbadoes in January 1794. The force at his disposal, co-operating with the troops under General Sir Charles (afterwards first earl) Grey [q.v.], was far in excess of any the French then had in the West Indies, and Martinique and Guadeloupe were captured in a short series of brilliant operations during March and April [cf. FAULKNOR, ROBERT]. The chief share of these fell to the army. The most cordial goodwill was maintained throughout, and the work being accomplished, the squadron, and with it Sir Charles Grey, retired to St. Christopher's, where Jervis received permission to return to England on account of bad health. Almost at the same time came the news of a powerful French force having landed at Guadeloupe, and the Boyne sailed at once to render what assistance might be possible. But the English troops, after a disastrous repulse at Pointe à Pitre, and being fearfully reduced by fever, were driven into Fort Mathilde; the enemy's batteries commanded the sea-approach, and all that could be done was to land a party of seamen as a reinforcement to the garrison [see JAMES, BARTHOLOMEW]. In November Vice-admiral Caldwell [q.v.] came out to relieve Jervis, who forthwith sailed for England in the Boyne. She arrived at Spithead in February 1795, when Jervis struck his flag. On 1 July he was made admiral.

As early as May it seems to have been intimated to him that he was to go to the Mediterranean as commander-in-chief [cf. HOOD, SAMUEL, VISCOUNT; HOTHAM, WILLIAM, LORD]; but it was not till November that he hoisted his flag on board the Lively frigate for the passage out. On 29 Nov. he joined the fleet on the coast of Corsica, and at once commenced the inculcation of that system of rigid discipline which opened a new career of glory to the English navy. At the same time the war was prosecuted with vigour, the French fleet was shut up in Toulon, and the coasts closely blockaded. But when, towards the close of 1796, the French became masters of Italy, neutrality was forced on Naples. Spain thereupon sent its fleet to co-operate with that of France, and Jervis found himself opposed to vastly superior numbers, without friendly harbours in the Mediterranean, excepting only those of Corsica. On 25 Sept. he received orders to evacuate that island and retire from the Mediterranean. A squadron which had been stationed off Cadiz under Rear-admiral Mann failed through some misunderstanding to rejoin him, and Jervis was obliged to withdraw. He left Corsica on 2 Nov., and after waiting some time at Gibraltar, finally took up his station in the Tagus.

The alarm in England was at this time very great. It was known that the French and Spanish were supreme in the Mediterranean. It was believed that they would make a strenuous effort to obtain the command of the Channel, and to give effect to their long-talked-of scheme of invasion. Jervis realised that at all hazards he must prevent any fleet from the Mediterranean passing to the north to effect a junction with the French at Brest. In this determination he posted himself off Cape St. Vincent in the early days of February 1797. He had intelligence that the Spanish fleet had sailed from Cartagena, and day by day he received news of its approach. On the morning of St. Valentine's day it was in sight, consisting of twenty-seven sail of the line. Of the English there were only fifteen, but most of these had during the past year been subjected to the most severe discipline, and were in exceptionally good order; while the Spanish ships, newly commissioned, with ignorant officers and untrained crews of landsmen, were utterly inefficient. Their fleet was in straggling disorder when, a few minutes past noon, the English in close line of battle passed through it, cutting off and forcing to leeward about one-third of its numbers, and tacked in succession towards the larger division, which at once hauled to the wind and virtually fled. It is quite certain that Jervis was aware of the Spaniards' inefficiency (NICOLAS, i. 312), but it would seem that he did not fully realise his superiority; otherwise he would have signalled his ships to tack all together or to chase, and the victory must have ended in the total destruction of the Spanish fleet, which, as it was, would have escaped, disorganised indeed, but without serious loss, had not Nelson, in the rear of the line, on his own responsibility thrown himself in their way and, by hindering their flight, given time for the leading English ships to come up. The battle thus resulted in the capture of four Spanish ships; the rest made good their escape, though many of them were very severely handled. At home, however, the government and the public were in no critical mood. The threat of invasion was at an end, and Jervis was the hero of the hour. The news arrived in London on the afternoon of Saturday, 3 March. On the evening of the same day Dundas, the secretary of war, proposed, and Fox, the leader of the opposition, seconded, a vote of thanks, which the House of Commons passed at once

by acclamation. The lords passed a similar vote on the 8th. A pension of 3,000*l.* a year was settled on Jervis, the city of London voted him its freedom in a gold box, and most of the principal towns in the kingdom followed its example. The king had previously nominated him for a peerage in reward for earlier services and his exertions in 1796. The victory gave him an independent claim, and therefore he was gazetted at one step to an earldom, the king himself choosing for him the title of St. Vincent, which he signed for the first time on 16 July (Tucker, i. 225, 421).

Meanwhile the Spanish fleet, still formidable in respect of numbers, lay in Cadiz, where Jervis was ordered to blockade it. As the year wore on the duty was rendered more difficult by the mutinous spirit which had spread from Spithead and the Nore, and most dangerously infected the crews of the ships under his command. Sternly and with inflexible severity Jervis suppressed it. Measures were taken to prevent any joint action, ship-visiting was strictly forbidden, and on every overt act courts-martial were appointed to try the offenders, and the extreme penalty at once inflicted. On one occasion (8–9 July) two men convicted late on Saturday evening were hanged first thing on Sunday morning; a promptitude which drew from Nelson an expression of warm approval, though Vice-admiral Thompson censured it in a public letter as 'a profanation of the Sabbath;' for which, wrote Jervis, 'I have insisted on his being removed from this fleet immediately, or that I shall be called home.' Throughout the year the danger was imminent, and came to a head in the May of 1798, when Sir Roger Curtis joined the fleet with a detachment from the Channel and the coast of Ireland. Many of these ships were most seriously disaffected. The Marlborough was supposed to be the worst. One of the ringleaders on board her was brought to a court-martial and sentenced to death. St. Vincent ordered him to be hanged on board his own ship and by his own shipmates. The captain of the Marlborough went on board the flagship to remonstrate. The men, he urged, had sworn that they would not allow one of their comrades to suffer death. 'If you cannot command the Marlborough,' was St. Vincent's stern reply, 'I will immediately send on board an officer who can. The man shall be hanged by his own ship's company; not a hand from any other ship in the fleet shall touch the rope.' And, with very exceptional precautions to prevent the possibility of an open outbreak, the man was hanged at eight o'clock the next morning.

This long-continued strain told on St. Vincent's health and reacted on his temper, never too gentle. Harsh and dictatorial at all times, he became still more exacting, if not tyrannical; and his quarrel with the second in command, Rear-admiral Sir John Orde [q. v.], whom he summarily ordered home, was but one of many instances which have been recorded. Orde formally applied for a court-martial on him, as having been guilty of cruelty and oppression; and, though the admiralty refused to order one, they wrote to St. Vincent strongly disapproving of his conduct in this instance. Notwithstanding this, the work of the station was carried on with the most satisfactory results. Throughout the year Cadiz was sealed, and while one detachment of the fleet, under Sir Horatio Nelson, destroyed the French in the bay of Aboukir, another, under Commodore Duckworth, captured Minorca without the loss of one man. When the ships that had been most shattered at the Nile came to Gibraltar, St. Vincent ordered them to be refitted there instead of going to England, and under severe pressure the orders were obeyed, although the storehouses were depleted and the officers unwilling. The labour, however, was excessive, and under the fatigue, anxiety, and confinement St. Vincent's health broke down, and he was compelled to ask for permission to resign his command. Lord Keith was accordingly sent out with reinforcements and as his successor, should he be obliged to go home. For some months longer he struggled to retain the command, staying at Gibraltar, and afterwards at Minorca, while Keith conducted the more active operations off Cadiz or in pursuit of the French fleet which had escaped from Brest. The divided command, however, caused misunderstanding, embarrassment, and failure; and St. Vincent, finding himself more and more feeble, finally relinquished the command on 15 June 1799 [see Elphinstone, George Keith, Viscount Keith].

For some months after his return to England St. Vincent lived in close retirement at Rochetts, a little property in Essex which he had purchased. It was not till October that his health was in any degree re-established. No sooner was this known than Sir John Orde sent him a challenge as a sequence to their quarrel off Cadiz. St. Vincent refused it on the grounds of not being personally responsible for his public measures; and while Orde was attempting to convince him that it was his private, not his official, conduct by which he felt aggrieved, the affair became known, and they were both bound over to keep the peace, while the

admiralty conveyed to St. Vincent the king's express commands that the challenge was not to be accepted. A copy of their letter was also sent to Orde, as explaining St. Vincent's refusal to meet him, and there, so far as the principals were concerned, the affair terminated. St. Vincent was still very feeble. His disorder, of a dropsical character, was aggravated by the bitter cold of the winter. But with a spell of milder weather the symptoms took a favourable turn, and, as the admiralty had repeatedly expressed a wish that he should take command of the Channel fleet, in which a dangerous spirit of mutiny still existed, he suddenly announced his intention of going afloat. 'The king and the government require it,' he said, 'and the discipline of the British navy demands it. It is of no consequence to me whether I die afloat or ashore.'

His assumption of the command was anything but pleasing to the majority of the captains in the fleet. The severity of his rule in the Mediterranean was well known by repute, and it is said that on the mere rumour of his appointment one captain gave as a toast at the table of Lord Bridport, the then commander-in-chief, 'May the discipline of the Mediterranean never be introduced into the Channel fleet.' The story was perfectly well known to St. Vincent (Tucker, ii. 70); but no sooner had he hoisted his flag than he not only issued the same orders which had caused this very strong feeling, but in many instances strengthened them to suit the existing circumstances. There is no doubt that some of these orders were extremely irksome; but they were so well adapted to the emergency and were at the time so necessary that it seems strange that men who were deservedly held to be good officers should have been so bitterly hostile to them. The one which excited the strongest feeling was the revival of a partially disused order that the captain of the ship which had the guard should be present on shore night and day when the fleet was watering. Others, which were curtailments of customary privileges, were that no boat should be away after sunset, that no officer on ordinary day-leave was to go more than three miles from the landing-place, and that no officer should sleep on shore. Against these, and this last more especially, the officers' families revolted, and one angry lady is described as giving 'in full coterie, as a bumper toast, "May his next glass of wine choke the wretch"' (*ib.* ii. 37 *n.*) For all this, however, St. Vincent cared nothing, and any manifestation of ill-will on the part of the officers themselves was summarily repressed by a strong hint, most commonly conveyed through the captain of the fleet, Sir Thomas Troubridge [q. v.] Whether a milder and more sympathetic rule might not have answered equally well may be doubted. Nelson, whose own very different system, under very different circumstances, has been often referred to as a proof, thought not (Tucker, ii. 51; Nicolas, iv. 184), and at any rate St. Vincent's end was gained. His discipline, combined with many improvements in routine and organisation, led to the most beneficial results in the conduct, health, and efficiency of the ships' companies; in evidence of which it is stated that the fleet kept its station off Brest, without a break, for 121 days, from May to September 1800, and that when it returned to Torbay in November there were only sixteen cases for hospital.

On the formation of the Addington ministry in the spring of 1801 St. Vincent accepted the post of first lord of the admiralty, Troubridge and Captain John Markham [q. v.] joining him as the junior sea-lords, while the other members of the board were civilians. He brought to the admiralty the same close attention to detail which had distinguished him in his commands afloat; and, with his exact and comprehensive knowledge, he was able to point out and prevent many of the gross abuses which were eating into the strength of the navy. In the trial of The King *v.* Owen and Mardle on 10 July 1801 it was stated by the attorney-general, for the prosecution, that 'it was a fact capable of the strictest proof that the depredations upon the king's naval stores did not annually amount to less than 500,000*l.*' (*Naval Chronicle*, vi. 242). This referred only to actual stealing; the loss from waste, from carelessness, from extravagance, and from malversation was very much greater.

Of all this St. Vincent had long had a general knowledge. Nearly a year before he came into office he had written: 'Nothing but a radical sweep of our dockyards can do any good, and that can only be accomplished in a peace' (Tucker, ii. 142). But the war was still raging, and his first care had to be given to the equipment of the fleet for the Baltic, rendered more difficult by a threatened strike among the shipwrights, who took advantage of the emergency to demand that their pay should be permanently doubled. St. Vincent's reply was to order the delegates into the street, to send down a committee of investigation to each dockyard, and, on their report, to dismiss every man who had taken a prominent part in the 'combination.' When the victory at Copenhagen and the

death of the czar had broken up the 'armed neutrality,' the defence of the coast against the threatened invasion by the Boulogne flotilla fully occupied his attention; and it was not till peace was concluded that he judged it fitting to begin his task of reform. Orders were sent to the several resident commissioners to place all books and papers under their private seal; and early in 1802 he, with his colleagues, made a personal and minute inspection of the establishments. This showed matters to be far worse than even he had suspected. On 19 Oct. the admiralty formally censured the navy board for neglect of duty and condoning, if not conniving at, gross irregularities (*Parliamentary Papers*, 1805, viii. 237); and in the cabinet St. Vincent insisted on the appointment of a royal commission of inquiry, which, after much opposition, was ordered on 29 Dec. 1802 (43 George III, c. 16). The reports of this commission, beginning in May 1803 and continuing for the next two years, laid bare a mass of corruption and iniquity almost incredible. In every department of the service there was the same dishonesty: there was no effective supervision of expenditure or control of accounts. Even in the office of the treasurer there was culpable laxness; the report on which led directly to the impeachment of Lord Melville, formerly treasurer of the navy and, at the time, first lord of the admiralty [see DUNDAS, HENRY, first VISCOUNT MELVILLE]. The commission of inquiry was followed by one of reform, officially styled 'for revising and digesting the civil affairs of the navy' [see BRIGGS, SIR JOHN THOMAS], but with this St. Vincent had nothing to do. The rigorous manner in which he had exposed and checked illegal gains, some of which had come to be considered almost vested interests; the punishment of the guilty by dismissal or otherwise; the censures or reprimands which he liberally bestowed on those, often of high position, who, by neglect of duty, had permitted and encouraged these irregularities—together brought on him a storm of hate and invective almost without a parallel. His real offence was, of course, carefully kept out of sight, though he was accused of intolerable haughtiness; but the charges to which his enemies trusted referred rather to his administration: it was said that by not building new ships he had allowed the fleet to sink below the requirements of the country, and that by not building gunboats he had endangered the safety of the kingdom. Pitt, a political opponent of St. Vincent, but probably unconscious of being the catspaw of an almost criminal faction, constituted himself their mouthpiece in the House of Commons; and on 15 March 1804, in moving for comparative returns of ships built, made a vehement attack on St. Vincent's administrative policy. The motion was negatived; but naturally when, two months later, the Addington ministry collapsed and Pitt resumed the reins of government, there was no question on either side as to the necessity of St. Vincent's retirement from the admiralty.

The parliamentary attacks, however, were continued. Jeffrey, the member for Poole, a man without either ability or knowledge, was repeatedly put forward during 1805 to move for papers, and on 14 May 1806 to move for a committee of the whole house to consider them. This he did in a long, rambling speech, which had been written out for him, and which, under protest from the speaker, he was permitted to read. It was probably felt by St. Vincent's friends that it was better the charges should not be stifled; and after Markham, Lord Garlies, Lord Howick [see GREY, CHARLES, second EARL], then first lord of the admiralty, and Fox had completely demolished Jeffrey's speech, his motion was negatived without a division; on which Fox, rising again, moved 'That it appears to this house that the conduct of the Earl of St. Vincent, in his late naval administration, has added an additional lustre to his exalted character, and is entitled to the approbation of this house;' and this, after some unimportant conversation, was affirmed without a division.

Meantime, a few months after leaving the admiralty, St. Vincent had been requested, through Lord Sidmouth, to take the command of the fleet. He indignantly refused, 'unless Mr. Pitt should unsay all he had said in the House of Commons' on 15 March 1804 (TUCKER, ii. 268). On the request being repeated by Lord Grenville after Pitt's death, he at once complied with it. The acting rank of admiral of the fleet was conferred on him; and early in March 1806 he hoisted the union flag at the main of the Hibernia, and resumed his old station off Ushant, continuing the work which, since the renewal of the war, had been excellently performed by Cornwallis. In August, on the threat of a French invasion of Portugal, he went to Lisbon, to concert measures for securing the Portuguese fleet and for escorting the king to the Brazils. On both sides, however, the projected measures were postponed, and St. Vincent returned to his station off Ushant till the end of October, when he brought the main body of the fleet into Cawsand Bay for the winter, he himself, by special arrangement with the admiralty, occupying

a house on shore in the immediate neighbourhood. He was at this time in very weak health, and retained the command only in deference to the wishes of the Grenvilles. On the change of ministry, in March 1807, he at once requested to be relieved, which was accordingly done on 24 April.

For a few years he occasionally attended in the House of Lords, speaking on naval questions. His last appearance there was in 1810; after which, retiring, as Sheridan had happily said, 'with his triple laurel, over the enemy, the mutineer, and the corrupt,' he resided for the most part at Rochetts, exercising a kindly hospitality to his friends, and an autocratic, though genial, sovereignty over his dependents. His wife, after a long illness, died in February 1816, leaving no children. In his later years his memory would seem to have partially failed, if we may judge by the apocryphal anecdotes he is described as telling (e.g. Brenton, ii. 354, where the rescue of the two slaves at Genoa in 1769 is transferred, with many changes of detail, to Tunis, which the Alarm never visited); his health, too, was much broken and he was extremely feeble; nor did he derive any permanent benefit from a change to the south of France for the winter of 1818–1819. On the coronation of George IV he was promoted to be admiral of the fleet, 19 July 1821, the king personally sending him the bâton with heavy gold mountings: the honour was the more marked as, by the established usage of the navy, there could be only one officer of the rank, which was already held by the Duke of Clarence. After a few days of excessive weariness and unrest he died, without pain, on 14 March 1823. In accordance with his will his body was buried at Stone in Staffordshire; a monument to his memory, more conspicuous for ornament than good taste, was erected at the public expense in St. Paul's. As he died without issue the earldom became extinct; his sister's son, Edward Jervis Ricketts, succeeded to the viscounty, changing his surname to Jervis.

The critical state of domestic and continental politics in the early part of 1797 and the great numerical superiority of the Spaniards enhanced the fame of the battle of St. Vincent, and gave the victorious admiral a reputation which appears above his merits. As a tactician Jervis can scarcely be placed in the first rank; on the other hand, his reform of the discipline of the navy, his numerous improvements in the organisation of our ships and fleets, his suppression of the mutinous spirit among the seamen, give him a special claim to distinction in a field in which he has no equal. It required a man of extraordinary force of mind and character fairly to enter the lists against the peculation and inefficiency of the dockyards, and the civil administration of the navy. That he was not entirely successful may be attributed to the enormity of the evil, to the great value of the interests at stake, and to the influence of many of the offenders. Their outcry, though absolutely false in its spirit, left its mark on his reputation, and has impressed on the popular mind a prejudice against naval officers being at the head of the naval administration. No doubt St. Vincent's inflexible idea of the sacredness of the trust confided to him led him to seek his end by most peremptory ways, careless of the feelings he wounded, when he might have avoided opposition by a more diplomatic policy. One who knew him well has recorded that he was far from always 'preserving an unruffled command of his temper or of himself,' and that 'on stirring occasions of unofficer or unseamanlike conduct, or when retarded by laziness or factiousness, a torrent of impetuous reproof in unmeasured language would violently rush from his unguarded lips' (Tucker, i. 370, 380). He had, too, a certain grim humour, in which he occasionally indulged at the expense of those who were powerless to retort. On the other hand, when an act of zeal, skill, or gallantry merited his approval, it was given ungrudgingly, in the warmest, most enthusiastic, most flattering manner [cf. Faulknor, Robert]; and in his private relations, though careful and economical, he was kindhearted and generous, always ready to assist those whom he conceived to have any claim on him.

In person he is described as of middle height and strongly built. His portrait, by Sir William Beechey, belongs to the Fishmongers' Company; another by Beechey belonged to Admiral Sir William Parker; one, full length, by Hoppner, is in St. James's Palace; another, by Hoppner, belongs to the corporation of the city of London; one, by Cotes, as a young man, belongs to the Earl of Northesk, who has also one by Romney, showing him in middle age. One by Carbonnier, taken at an advanced age, is engraved in Brenton's 'Life;' and one, still older, from a drawing in outline by Chantrey, is given in Tucker, vol. ii. The frontispiece of Tucker, vol. i., is an engraving after the Parker's Beechey.

[The Memoirs of the Earl of St. Vincent, by Jedediah Stephens Tucker (2 vols. 8vo, 1844), is faithful and trustworthy during the later and most important part of St. Vincent's career. Tucker's father, Benjamin, was secretary to St.

Vincent during the Mediterranean command, the first command in the Channel, and at the admiralty; and his uncle, Joseph, was master-shipwright at Plymouth. He thus had access to a vast number of papers and letters, as well as to the anecdotes of his patron, which the secretary handed down. The earlier part of the work has not the same authority, and is often inaccurate. The Life of the Earl of St. Vincent, by Captain Edward Pelham Brenton [q. v.] (2 vols. 8vo, 1838), is quite untrustworthy, except in respect of the correspondence; there is a severe but just article on it in the Quarterly Review, vol. lxii. Official correspondence and other documents in the Public Record Office; Addit. MSS. 29914–18, 31158–93; Edinburgh Review, vol. lxxix.; Cooper Willyams's Account of the Campaign in the West Indies in 1794; Nicolas's Despatches and Letters of Viscount Nelson, passim; Narrative of the Battle of St. Vincent, by Drinkwater-Bethune; Correspondence between the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, the Earl St. Vincent, and Sir John Orde (8vo, 1802); Reports of the Commission of Enquiry (Parliamentary Papers, 1803–6); Parliamentary Debates, 1804–6. There are a great many pamphlets relating to his admiralty administration, of which may be mentioned:—1. An Answer to Mr. Pitt's Attack upon Earl St. Vincent and the Admiralty . . . on 15 March 1804 (8vo, 1804). 2. Audi Alteram Partem, or the Real Situation of the Navy of Great Britain at the period of Lord St. Vincent's resignation, being a reply to the misstatements [of 1], by an Officer of His Majesty's Navy (8vo, 1804). 3. Naval Anecdotes for the years during which . . . the Earl of St. Vincent presided at the Board of Admiralty, by a Recorder of Facts (8vo, 1805: virulent abuse, sputtering with rage, capitals, and bad grammar). 4. A Key to the Papers which have been presented to the House of Commons upon the subject of the charges preferred against the Earl of St. Vincent by Mr. Jeffry (8vo, 1806: a defence of St. Vincent's conduct and policy, written probably by Ben. Tucker; a proof in Brit. Mus. [Addit. MS. 31193] has corrections apparently by St. Vincent himself). 5. Naval Anecdotes, or a new Key to the Proceedings of a late Naval Administration (8vo, 1807: a scurrilous reply to 4). See also Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs; James's Naval History; Chevalier's Histoire de la Marine française.] J. K. L.

**JERVIS, Sir JOHN** (1802–1856), lord chief justice of the common pleas, born on 12 Jan. 1802, was younger son of Thomas Jervis, K.C. (the last puisne justice of Chester), and second cousin of John Jervis [q. v.], earl St. Vincent. He was educated as a town boy at Westminster School, where he was admitted on 18 Sept. 1815. In his fifteenth year he became a member of the Middle Temple, and on 13 Nov. 1819 matriculated at Trinity College, Cambridge. He left the university without a degree, and is said to have gone into the army and to have held a commission in the carabiniers, but his name is not to be found in the army lists.

He was called to the bar on 6 Feb. 1824, and joined the Oxford circuit, where his father was one of the leaders, but subsequently changed to the North Wales and Chester circuit. From 1826 to 1832 Jervis reported in the exchequer court in conjunction first with Edward Younge, and afterwards with Charles John Crompton [q. v.] By this means he acquired great familiarity with legal practice, and in a comparatively short time became the leader of his circuit and the possessor of a lucrative business at Westminster and Guildhall. At the general election in December 1832 he was returned for Chester in the liberal interest to the first reformed parliament, and continued to sit for that city until his elevation to the bench. In 1837, having refused the offer of a silk gown, he was granted a patent of precedence. In May 1839 he voted with Grote, Hume, and Sir William Molesworth against the Melbourne ministry on the Jamaica government bill (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xlvii. 970–2). On the formation of Lord John Russell's first administration in 1846, Jervis was appointed solicitor-general (4 July), and three days after succeeded to the post of attorney-general, in the place of Sir Thomas Wilde, who had been made chief justice of the common pleas. Jervis was knighted on 1 Aug. 1846. In the session of 1848 the three bills regulating the duties of the justices of the peace out of sessions with respect to indictable offences, summary convictions, and orders, and for the protection of justices, which were introduced by the attorney-general into the House of Commons, and are known by the name of Jervis's Acts, became law (11 & 12 Vict. cc. 42, 43, 44). When Lord Denman's intention to retire was announced, Jervis asserted his claim as attorney-general to the office of lord chief justice of England. A correspondence ensued between Jervis and Lord John Russell on the subject, and ultimately Lord John, having on Lord Cottenham's authority declared that the only chiefship which the attorney-general for the time being could claim by usage was that of the court of common pleas, gave the appointment to Lord Campbell. Shortly afterwards Lord John promulgated his scheme for the bisection of the lord chancellor's office, the political moiety of which (the speakership of the House of Lords with a peerage and the title of lord keeper) he offered to Jervis. The measure, however, proved abortive, and on 16 July 1850 Jervis, having been duly called

to the degree of the coif, was appointed lord chief justice of the common pleas, in the place of Sir Thomas Wilde, who had been raised to the woolsack with the title of Baron Truro. Jervis was sworn a member of the privy council on 14 Aug. 1850, and took his seat on the judicial bench for the first time at the opening of Michaelmas term (*Common Bench Reports*, x. 2). He presided over the court for six years, and died suddenly at his house in Eaton Square on 1 Nov. 1856, aged 54.

Jervis was a man of considerable abilities, his chief characteristic being the rapidity with which he seized upon the real point of the case and the soundness of the judgment which he then and there formed upon it. He was somewhat impatient of argument, and at times betrayed irritability on the bench. His judgments were remarkable for their terse and lucid language and strong masculine sense. In 1824 he married Catherine Jane, second daughter of Alexander Mundell of Great George Street, Westminster. He left five children, viz.: John, who was called to the bar at the Middle Temple 12 Jan. 1849, and died 8 July 1860; Edward Lennox, born in 1834, late major 6th dragoon guards; Philip Vincent, who died 26 March 1863; Annie, who was married to John Scott Bankes of Soughton Hall, Flintshire, on 2 Aug. 1849; and Grace Catherine, who was married first, on 12 Dec. 1861, to Edward John Parker-Jervis, and secondly, in June 1873, to William T. Locker. Lady Jervis survived her husband, and died on 26 Aug. 1862.

Jervis was appointed on 13 May 1850 president of the commission for inquiring into 'the process, practice, and system of pleading' in the common law courts. The first and second reports of this commission are signed by him (*Parl. Papers*, 1851 vol. xxii., 1852-3 vol. xl.) He was one of the originators of, and a principal contributor to, the 'Jurist,' the first number of which appeared on 14 Jan. 1837. Besides editing the fourth and the four subsequent editions of Archbold's 'Summary of the Law relative to Pleading and Evidence in Criminal Cases,' he wrote the following legal works: 1. 'Reports of Cases argued and determined in the Courts of Exchequer and Exchequer Chamber, at Law, in Equity, and in Error, from Michaelmas Term 7 Geo. IV (to Hilary Term 10 & 11 Geo. IV), &c. By Edward Younge and John Jervis . . . Barristers-at-Law,' London, 1828-30, 8vo, 3 vols. 2. 'A Practical Treatise on the Office and Duties of Coroners; with an Appendix of Forms and Precedents,' London, 1829, 12mo; 2nd edit. by W. N. Welsby, London, 1854, 12mo; 3rd edit. by C. W. Lovesy, London, 1866, 12mo; 4th edit. by Rudolph E. Melsheimer, London, 1880, 8vo; 5th edit. by Rudolph E. Melsheimer, London, 1888, 8vo. 3. 'All the Rules of the Courts of King's Bench and Common Pleas and Exchequer since the Statute of 1 Will. IV, c. 70. [Edited] with Notes and an Index by John Jervis,' London, 1832, 12mo; 2nd edit. London, 1832, 8vo; 4th edit. London, 1839, 8vo. 4. 'Reports of Cases argued and determined in the Courts of Exchequer and Exchequer Chamber from Easter Term 11 Geo. IV (to Trinity Term 2 Will. IV), &c. By Charles Crompton . . . and John Jervis . . . Barristers-at-Law,' London, 1832-3, 8vo, 2 vols.

[Law Magazine and Review, 1857, ii. 302-7; Jurist, 1856, new ser. vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 458; Law Times, xxviii. 85-6; Foss's Judges of England, 1864, ix. 216-18; Ann. Reg. 1856, App. to Chron. pp. 277-8; Gent. Mag. 1838 new ser. x. 445, 1849 new ser. xxxii. 314, 1856 new ser. i. 772-3, 1862 new ser. xii. 84, 1863 new ser. xiv. 669; Illustrated London News, 8 Nov. 1856; Burke's Peerage, 1888, p. 1220; Whishaw's Synopsis of the Bar, 1835, p. 76; Alumni Westmon. 1852, pp. 553, 554; Official List of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 340, 352, 364, 380, 398; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

JERVIS, SIR JOHN JERVIS WHITE (1766-1830), miscellaneous writer, eldest son of John Jervis-White of Bally Ellis, co. Wexford, barrister-at-law, was born 10 June 1766, graduated B.A. as a fellow-commoner at Dublin University, became barrister-at-law and LL.D., by royal license assumed the name of Jervis in addition to that of White, and was created a baronet of Ireland 10 Nov. 1797. This was probably a reward for having in the previous year raised a corps of volunteers, whom he equipped at his own expense. He again raised and equipped a corps in Somerset in 1803. Jervis died in 1830. He was twice married, and was succeeded by his eldest surviving son, Sir Henry Meredyth Jervis White Jervis (1793-1869), who was a commander in the royal navy.

Jervis wrote: 1. 'A Refutation of M. M. de Montgaillard's Calumnies against British Policy, and of his Display of the Situation of Great Britain in the year 1811,' 1812. 2. 'A Brief View of the Past and Present State of Ireland,' Bath, 1813. 3. 'A Brief Statement of the Rise, Progress, and Decline of the Ancient Christian Church,' Dublin, 1813, 8vo.

[Foster's Baronetage and Knightage, 1882, p. 656; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, 1890, p. 759; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Addit. MS. 23684, f. 87; Taylor's Univ. of Dublin, p. 469.] F. W-T.

**JERVIS**, THOMAS (1748–1833), unitarian minister, born at Ipswich on 13 Jan. 1748, was son of William Jervis (*d.* 24 March 1797, aged 72), minister of the presbyterian congregation in St. Nicholas Street, Ipswich. He was educated for the ministry in London at Wellclose Square, under David Jennings [q. v.], and at Hoxton, under Savage, Kippis, and Rees. In 1770 he became classical and mathematical tutor at the Exeter academy, having also the charge of a presbyterian congregation at Lympstone, Devonshire. In 1771–2 he shared with James Perry Bartlett the charge of the congregations at Lympstone and Topsham, Devonshire. William Petty, second earl of Shelburne, engaged him in 1772, on the recommendation of Richard Price, D.D., as resident tutor to his sons at Bowood, Wiltshire, a situation which he filled till 1783. Here he associated with Priestley, who was Shelburne's librarian till 1780. Jervis, who was ordained in 1779, removed to London about 1783, and became minister of the presbyterian congregation in St. Thomas Street, Southwark. He was elected a trustee of Dr. Williams's foundations in 1786. On the death of Kippis he was elected his successor (1796) at Princes Street, Westminster. Up to this time his views were low Arian, and it is doubtful whether they underwent any further development. In the summer of 1808 he succeeded William Wood as minister of the unitarian congregation at Mill Hill, Leeds. He resigned this charge, and left the active ministry in 1818. Returning to London, he was re-elected to Dr. Williams's trust in 1823. His closing years were spent in literary leisure. He died at Brompton Grove on 31 Aug. 1833, and was buried in the churchyard of Fryerning, Essex. He married Frances Mary, daughter of John Disney, D.D. [q. v.]

He published nineteen separate sermons and addresses (1784–1820), some of which are reprinted in (1) 'Sermons,' &c., 1811, 8vo; (2) 'Remarks in Refutation of . . . Story of a Supernatural Appearance related by the Rev. R. Warner,' &c., 1831, 8vo; reprinted 1832, 8vo. He wrote many biographies for the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and 'Monthly Repository,' and several hymns for the collections of Kippis and others. One of his hymns, of great beauty, written in 1795, 'Sweet is the friendly voice,' is in Martineau's collections.

JOHN JERVIS (1752–1820), younger brother of the above, was born at Ipswich in 1752. He succeeded his brother at Lympstone in 1773, was ordained in 1779, and held this charge till his death on 27 Oct. 1820. He was a fellow of the Linnean Society, and a mineralogist. His religious views resembled those of his brother.

[Unitarian Chronicle, 1833, pp. 317 sq. (memoir of T. Jervis, by G[eorge] K[enrick]); Monthly Repository, 1820, pp. 680 sq. (obituary of J. Jervis, by T[homas] J[ervis]); Wilson's Diss. Churches of London, 1814, iv. 117, 317; Murch's Hist. Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Ch. in West of Engl. 1835, pp. 355 sq.; Wicksteed's Lectures on Mill Hill Chapel, Leeds, 1849, pp. 93 sq.; Browne's Hist. Congr. Norf. and Suff., 1877, p. 392; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 172 sq.] A. G.

**JERVIS**, WILLIAM HENLEY PEARSON- (1813–1883), ecclesiastical historian of France, second son of Hugh Nicholas Pearson [q.v.], dean of Salisbury from 1823 to 1846, was born on 29 June 1813 at Oxford. In 1824 he was sent to a preparatory school at Mitcham, Surrey, whence he was removed two years later to Harrow School. He distinguished himself at Harrow, but, unfortunately, at the sacrifice of his health. In 1831 he entered Christ Church, Oxford, but a severe illness from spinal complaint threw him back a year in his course of study. He availed himself of the leisure thus forced upon him to cultivate a strong natural taste for music and singing. In June 1835 he graduated B.A. (M.A. 1838); in July of the following year he was ordained deacon, and in 1837 was instituted to the rectory of St. Nicholas, Guildford. He was appointed by his father, then dean of Salisbury, a prebendary of the collegiate church of Heytesbury, Wiltshire. In 1848 he married Martha Jervis, daughter of Osborne Markham, esq., son of the Archbishop of York. His wife's mother was a grand-niece of John Jervis, earl St. Vincent [q. v.], and on her death in 1865 Pearson assumed the surname of Jervis. Owing to the delicate state of his health, Jervis and his wife resided abroad for six years (November 1856 to July 1862), chiefly in the south of France and in Paris. Here he studied, in the archives of Pau, Bayonne, and other places, as well as in the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris, the memoirs and documents illustrating the ecclesiastical history of France. The fruit of his labours appeared in 1872 in a book entitled 'A History of the Church of France from the Concordat of Bologna to the Revolution,' 2 vols. 8vo. Ten years later he published, as a sequel to this work, 'The Gallican Church and the French Revolution,' 8vo. A smaller work by him appeared in Murray's series of manuals, under the name of 'The Student's History of France.' The books collected by Jervis for his church history were subsequently presented by his widow to the London Library. He never quite rallied from the loss of his brother, Hugh Pearson, vicar of Sonning and canon

of Windsor (1817–1882), and died on 27 Jan. 1883, in his seventieth year. He was buried in Sonning churchyard, near his brother. His widow died 8 March 1888.

[Guardian, 31 Jan. 1883, p. 168; Annual Register, 1883, pt. ii. p. 124; personal recollections of a relative.] R. H.

**JERVISE, ANDREW** (1820–1878), Scottish antiquary, was born 28 July 1820 at Brechin, Forfarshire. His mother was Jean Chalmers, a nurseryman's daughter, and with her he lived all his life. In his short school career he began to develope antiquarian tastes, which were fostered by the legendary stories of a widowed aunt who settled with his mother. Leaving school at the age of eleven, Jervise soon became a compositor, and formed the acquaintance of Alexander Laing [q. v.], 'the Brechin poet.' Finishing his apprenticeship in 1837, he oscillated till 1841 between Brechin and Edinburgh, nominally a compositor, but affecting poetry and painting. Laing, in his letters, dissuaded him from poetry; and after taking lessons in design and colour under Sir William Allan and Thomas Duncan between 1842 and 1846, he settled in Brechin as teacher of drawing. In 1847 he delivered there three lectures on the 'Popular History of Painting and its Principles.'

In 1856 two patrons—Lord Panmure, whose birthday he had celebrated in verse (1847), and Mr. Chalmers of Aldbar, Forfarshire, whose library he had catalogued—secured for him the examinership of registers, in accordance with the Registration Act of 1854. In pursuit of his duties he leisurely travelled through Fife, Forfar, Perth, Kincardine, and Aberdeen, and for a time also through Banff, Elgin, and Nairn. He diligently utilised his facilities for research, contributing frequently to the 'Transactions of the Antiquarian Society,' and collecting for a series of newspaper articles inscriptions from the churchyards within his range. He began publishing specimens of churchyard poetry in the 'Montrose Standard' in 1848. He was the Old Mortality of his counties, and as a genial correspondent in the newspapers supplied antiquarian information of the most diverse kinds. His varied tastes and experience gave him curious stores of knowledge, and he amassed a valuable library, specially rich in broadsides and ballads. He died at Brechin 12 April 1878, four months before his mother.

Jervise published, besides the works already mentioned: 1. 'Sketches of the History and Traditions of Glenesk,' 1852, dedicated to Lord Panmure. 2. 'History and Traditions of the Land of the Lindsays,' 1853, prompted in large measure by the Earl of Crawford's recently published 'Lives of the Lindsays.' 3. 'Lectures on the Mearns and on Glamis.' 4. 'Memorials of Angus and the Mearns,' 1861, almost exclusively of antiquarian interest. 5. 'Inscriptions from the Shields in the Trades Hall, Aberdeen,' 1863. 6. 'Inscriptions from the Burial Grounds of Brechin and Magdalen Chapel,' 1864, reprinted from the 'Brechin Advertiser.' 7. 'Epitaphs and Inscriptions from Burial Grounds and Old Buildings in the North-east of Scotland,' 1875, vol. i., carefully revised from his newspaper contributions; (posthumously) 1879, vol. ii., formed of contributions to the 'Aberdeen Free Press,' with a prefatory memoir by Mr. William Alexander of Aberdeen and the Rev. J. G. Michie. The collection is extensive and valuable, and contains much historical and biographical matter. In a letter to Dr. Laing, author of 'Lindores Abbey and its Burgh of Newburgh,' Jervise spoke of a volume on Fife tombstones, but this he never completed.

[Life prefixed to second vol. of Epitaphs and Inscriptions; Irving's Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen.] T. B.

**JERVISWOODE, Lord.** [See **Baillie, Charles**, 1804–1879.]

**JESSE, EDWARD** (1780–1868), writer on natural history, born at Hutton-Cranswick, near Driffield, Yorkshire, on 14 Jan. 1780, was third son of the Rev. William Jesse, vicar of Hutton-Cranswick. His father was descended from a branch of the Languedoc Barons de Jessé Lévas, who emigrated to England after the revocation of the edict of Nantes. In 1798 Jesse was appointed clerk in the San Domingo office, about 1802 became private secretary to Lord Dartmouth, president of the board of control, and in 1806 received the sinecure post of 'gentleman of the ewry,' and later a clerkship in the woods and forests office, and a commissionership of hackney coaches. He lived for some years in Richmond Park, where he developed his taste for natural history. Before 1830 Jesse was appointed deputy surveyor of the royal parks and palaces, his posts of gentleman of the ewry and commissioner of hackney coaches having been abolished. He rented a cottage at Bushey Park, where he brought to perfection a plan for removing honey from beehives without killing the bees. Here he was on very familiar terms with the Duke of Clarence, afterwards William IV. Jesse lived next at Molesey, Surrey, where he was near his friend John Wilson Croker, at whose house he met many notable people. He also formed a close friendship with the Rev. John Mit-

ford, editor of the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' who took a great interest in the improvements planned by Jesse in the royal parks. Jesse lived for some years at Hampton, and had much to do with the restoration of Hampton Court Palace. From 1862 he lived at Brighton, where he died on 28 March 1868, aged 88. He married, first, in 1807, Matilda, third daughter of Sir John Morris, bart., of Glamorganshire, by whom he had one son, John Heneage Jesse [q. v.], and two daughters, one of whom, Mrs. M. C. Houstoun, attained some note as an authoress; and secondly, in 1852, a daughter of J. G. Meymott of Richmond, Surrey, who survived him.

Jesse was a sincere lover of animals; he was always surrounded by pets, and could not believe that quadrupeds at least could be denied immortality. His anecdotal writings record his observations, but the author's lack of scientific training renders them of slight permanent value. Besides contributions to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 'Bentley's Miscellany,' 'Once a Week,' and the 'Times,' Jesse wrote: 1. 'Gleanings in Natural History,' 1st series, London, 1832, 8vo; 2nd series, with extracts from unpublished manuscripts of Gilbert White, 1834; 3rd series, with notices of some of the royal parks and residences, 1835; 2nd edit. 1838. 2. 'An Angler's Rambles,' London, 1836, 8vo. 3. 'A Summer's Day at Hampton Court,' London, 1839, 8vo; 5th edit. 1842. 4. 'A Summer's Day at Windsor, and a Visit to Eton,' London, 1841, 8vo. 5. 'Scenes and Tales of Country Life, with Recollections of Natural History,' London, 1844, 8vo; revised edit., under title 'Scenes and Occupations of Country Life,' London, 1853, 8vo. 6. 'Anecdotes of Dogs,' London, 1846, 4to. 7. 'Favourite Haunts and Rural Studies, including visits to spots of interest in the vicinity of Windsor and Eton,' London, 1847, 12mo. 8. 'Lectures on Natural History, delivered at the Fisherman's Home, Brighton,' London, 1861, 8vo; 2nd edit., with eleven additional lectures, 1863, 8vo. He also edited editions of Walton's 'Angler' and White's 'Selborne' (with a new biography) for Bohn's series, and editions of T. C. Hofland's 'British Angler's Manual,' 1848, and of L. Ritchie's 'Windsor Castle,' 1848.

[Times, 31 March 1868; Gent. Mag. 1868, p. 682; Mrs. Houstoun's A Woman's Memories of World-known Men, 1883, passim, and Sylvanus Redivivus (the Rev. John Mitford), with a Short Memoir (and portrait) of Edward Jesse, 1889, very deficient in dates.] G. T. B.

**JESSE, JOHN HENEAGE** (1815–1874) historical writer, born in 1815, was the son of Edward Jesse [q. v.] He was educated at Eton. During the latter part of his stay there he, as a companion of Lord Waterford, was involved in some of his wild pranks, and had to escape on board the marquis's yacht to Norway. His father intended to send him to Brasenose College, Oxford, but at the suggestion of the Duke of Clarence, on his return from Norway, he applied for and obtained a clerkship in the admiralty. He remained at the admiralty many years, earning a comfortable salary. He early developed a literary taste. At the age of sixteen he wrote a poem on 'Mary Queen of Scots,' which he dedicated to Sir Walter Scott. Soon after he published another volume of verses, entitled 'Tales of the Dead,' dedicated by permission to Queen Adelaide. He gave a dramatic form to an attempt to exculpate Richard III, and he published a fragmentary poem, entitled 'London,' which was dedicated to Samuel Rogers. Though he never quite abandoned attempts in imaginative literature, he is chiefly remembered by the series of entertaining memoirs, in which he strung together historical anecdotes of the later dynasties of British monarchs. He was still young when he published in 1840 the first of these, upon the court of the Stuarts. The success of this work encouraged him to bring out similar volumes on the protectorate, William III, the pretenders, and the house of Hanover. His 'Memoir of George Selwyn and his Contemporaries' met with great success. His best work was the 'Memoirs of George the Third,' in which he used some important unpublished correspondence, including letters of George III. He was convinced that the young king was really married to the pretty quakeress, Hannah Lightfoot, although he was opposed by Mr. Thoms, editor of 'Notes and Queries.' His 'Memoirs of Celebrated Etonians' was not published till after his death. He was in his later years a great frequenter of the Garrick Club, and while seated at the whist-table there he was sketched by Mr. (afterwards Sir J. E.) Millais on the envelope of a letter (Mrs. Houstoun). In character he was most amiable; in person tall and commanding, and, when he put on what he called his 'purtiest manner,' was very persuasive. He died at his rooms in the Albany, London, on 7 July 1874.

His works are: 1. 'Mary Queen of Scots,' a poem, *circa* 1831. 2. 'Tales of the Dead,' a volume of verses (date unknown). 3. 'Memoirs of the Court of England during the Reigns of the Stuarts,' 4 vols. 8vo, 1840. 4. 'Memoirs of the Court of England from the Revolution to Death of George II,' 3 vols. 8vo, 1843. 5. 'George Selwyn and his Contemporaries, with Memoirs and Notes,' 4 vols. 8vo, 1843. 6. 'Memoirs of the Pretenders and

their Adherents,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1845. 7. 'London, a Fragmentary Poem,' post 8vo, 1847. 8. 'Literary and Historical Memorials of London' [1st ser.], 2 vols. 8vo, 1847; [2nd ser.] 'London and its Celebrities,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1850. 9. 'Memoirs of Richard the Third and some of his Contemporaries, with an Historical Drama on the Battle of Bosworth,' 8vo, 1862. 10. 'Memoirs of the Life and Reign of George the Third,' 3 vols. 8vo, 1867. 11. 'London: its Celebrated Characters and Remarkable Places' [new edition of No. 8], 3 vols. post 8vo, 1871. 12. 'Memoirs of Celebrated Etonians,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1875.

[Annual Register, p. 158; Athenæum, 1874, ii. 82; Sylvanus Redivivus, by Mrs. Houstoun (Jesse's sister), 1889; personal recollections.]

R. H.

JESSEL, SIR GEORGE (1824–1883), master of the rolls, youngest son of Zadok Aaron Jessel of Savile Row, London, and of Putney, a substantial Jewish merchant, was born in London on 13 Feb. 1824. He was educated at Mr. Neumegen's school for Jews at Kew and afterwards at University College, London, matriculating at the university of London in 1840. On 15 April 1842 he was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn; in 1843 he graduated B.A. at the university of London, taking honours in mathematics, natural philosophy, vegetable physiology, and structural botany, and a prize in the two latter subjects; in 1844 he proceeded M.A., with the gold medal in mathematics and natural philosophy; and in 1846 he was elected to a fellowship at University College. On 4 May 1847 he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn, and at once took spacious chambers in Stone Buildings, which he retained until his elevation to the bench. He was a pupil of E. J. Lloyd (afterwards Q.C.); of the eminent conveyancer, Peter Bellinger Brodie [q. v.]; and of Mr. (afterwards Sir) Barnes Peacock [q. v.] He quickly obtained a fair share of practice, both as a conveyancer and in the rolls court, making 52 guineas in his first year, 346 guineas in his second, and 795 guineas in his third. His rise was in no way due to Jewish interest; his start was given him by the firm of Budd & Hayes (now Budd, Son, & Brodie), to which he was introduced by his friend and fellow-pupil (afterwards his chief secretary), George Thomas Jenkins. His professional income soon reached the figure of 1,000*l.*, at which it remained stationary for some years. While still young he visited Turkey and America.

Gradually Jessel acquired the position of leading junior in the rolls court, and in 1861 he applied for silk, which Lord Westbury refused him, nor did he obtain it until four years later. The delay was, as he afterwards acknowledged, rather to his advantage than not, as it enabled him to acquire a far more minute knowledge of chancery practice than he would otherwise have done. On taking silk he was elected a bencher of his inn, 19 April 1865. Returned to parliament in the liberal interest for Dover in December 1868, he attracted the notice of Mr. Gladstone by two very learned and able speeches on the Bankruptcy Bill of the following year, and was appointed solicitor-general on 10 Nov. 1871, in succession to Sir John Duke (now Lord) Coleridge, who became attorney-general. His tenure of office was rendered more than usually onerous by the Geneva arbitration, and he discharged his duties with conspicuous ability. At this time he was making between 20,000*l.* and 23,000*l.* per annum. He succeeded Lord Romilly as master of the rolls on 30 Aug. 1873, was sworn of the privy council, and resigned his seat in parliament, though not legally bound so to do.

His elevation to the bench coincided with the commencement of a new era in the history of English law. The first Judicature Act had just been passed; the first step taken towards the fusion of law and equity into one harmonious system. It did not come into operation until 1 Nov. 1875, when it was linked with an amending and extending act, one of the clauses of which reconstituted the court of appeal and made the master of the rolls an *ex-officio* member of it. By virtue of his office the master of the rolls had precedence next after the lord chief justice. Thus, on the Judicature Acts coming into operation, Jessel, while continuing to sit as a judge of first instance at the rolls court, became the ordinary president of the chancery division of the court of appeal and of the rule committee. At the same time the power of making rules of procedure for the high court of justice and court of appeal was delegated to a committee of judges, of whom the master of the rolls was one. By the second Judicature Act, 1881, he was, much against his will, relieved of his duties at the rolls court. Jessel was also *ex officio* one of the commissioners of patents under the Patent Law Amendment Act, 1852, to whose duties was added in 1875 the superintendence of the registration of trade-marks, until the transference of those functions to the board of trade in 1883. From 1873 to 1883 Jessel was in fact the working head of the Patent Office.

Jessel brought to the practice of the law the aptitudes of a man of business; a logical faculty naturally acute and sharpened by

severe discipline; a knowledge of English law none the less wide, profound, and minute because he had found time to master the general principles of the Roman law and the modern codes founded thereon, and could estimate more justly than most Englishmen the relative merits and defects of the two systems. His clear and logical intellect revolted against the anomalies of the English system, far more numerous when he began to practise than at present. 'Only in a sense,' he said in his speech on the Bankruptcy Bill of 1869, 'was it true that our common law was not based on the Roman law, for we had used the Roman law as the Turks used the remains of the splendid temples of antiquity. We had pulled out the stones and used them in constructing buildings which we called our own' (HANSARD, 3rd ser. cxcv. 143). And he went on to urge the remodelling of the bankruptcy law upon the principles of the Roman *cessio bonorum* as exemplified in the continental codes, besides certain reforms in the administration of estates in chancery.

However impatient of technicalities and anomalies, Jessel was nevertheless in practice the most practical of lawyers. His mind was a veritable magazine of case-law. His knowledge of affairs was extraordinarily wide and accurate, his apprehension so quick as to seem like intuition. Physically he was indolent, and extremely averse to writing, with which his powerful memory enabled him to a great extent to dispense, so that his briefs usually left his chambers almost as clean as they entered them. Though he rarely took notes while at the bar, his speeches in reply to his opponents' arguments were none the less effective, and after his elevation to the bench it commonly happened that the plaintiff's counsel had hardly opened his case before the master of the rolls was pressing him with questions which showed that he had already mastered it in all its bearings. His mind once made up he became rather impatient of argument, and was sometimes unduly brusque in manner (except towards young and inexperienced counsel, to whom he was always very considerate), partly no doubt from sheer weariness, but mainly from an instinctive love of despatch. Never while at the rolls court did he reserve judgment—not even in the great Epping Forest case (Commissioners of Sewers *v.* Glasse) in 1874, where the arguments lasted twenty-three days and the evidence filled several folio volumes—and only twice, and then only at the request of his colleagues, in the court of appeal. His judgments, which were always remarkably full and lucid, were rarely appealed from and still more rarely reversed. His self-confidence was very great. 'I may be wrong,' he said once while solicitor-general, 'and sometimes am, but I never have any doubts.' This confident habit of mind with his extraordinary love of despatch led to his describing with perhaps undue depreciation Lord Eldon as 'the dubitative chancellor,' who might have sat to a painter for the impersonation of the law's delay. Lord Hardwicke he considered the greatest of English equity judges, Lord Cairns he was inclined to place second, and himself third. It is certain that the final estimate of his powers will be a very high one.

Jessel took for many years an active part in the management of the university of London, of which he was a senator from 1862 and vice-chancellor from 1881 until his death, and for which he prepared the Brown Institute committee's report on the treatment of the diseases and injuries of animals. He sat on the royal commission appointed on 2 May 1881 to inquire into the working of the medical acts, and was mainly responsible for the report laid on the table of the House of Lords in the following year, on which the Medical Act of 1886 was based. In 1883 he was chosen treasurer of Lincoln's Inn. He was also vice-president of the council of legal education and a fellow of the Royal Society. In the course of 1883 Jessel suffered much from diabetes, but continued to discharge his duties with characteristic assiduity and efficiency. He sat in court for the last time on 16 March, took to his bed next day, and died on the 21st. He was interred on the 23rd in the cemetery of the United Synagogue at Willesden, in the presence of a large concourse of mourners. Jessel, although a lax observer of Jewish religious rites, was a good Hebrew scholar and well read in the critical controversies relating to the Old Testament. He retained his interest in scientific botany to the last. Jessel married, on 20 Aug. 1856, Amelia, eldest daughter of Joseph Moses of London, who survived him. After his marriage he resided at Cleveland Square, Hyde Park, whence on his elevation to the bench he removed to 10 Hyde Park Gardens. His country seat was Ladham House, Goudhurst, Kent. He left two sons and three daughters. A baronetcy was conferred upon his heir, Charles James Jessel, on 25 May 1883.

In person Jessel was about the middle height and in later life inclined to corpulence. He had dark hair, grey eyes, a fresh complexion, a straight nose, and a somewhat large mouth. His face in repose had a rather heavy look, but became wonderfully animated in argument. His bust by

Mr. W. R. Ingram is in the lobby of the Royal Courts of Justice.

'Analyses and Digest of the Decisions of Sir George Jessel, late Master of the Rolls, with full Notes, References, Comments, and copious Index,' 8vo, by Apsley Petre Peter, was published in London in 1883.

[Times, 23 March 1883; Solicitors' Journal, 24 March 1883; Law Times, 31 March 1883; private information.] J. M. R.

**JESSEY** or **JACIE, HENRY** (1601–1663), baptist divine, was born on 3 Sept. 1601, at West Rounton, near Northallerton, North Riding of Yorkshire; his father was rector of Rounton. In 1618 he began his studies at Cambridge; and on 6 Nov. 1622 was admitted a 'Constable's scholar' of St. John's College, when he signed himself 'Henricus Jacie Eboracensis.' He applied himself to logic and philosophy; in 1622 he came under religious convictions and resolved to enter the ministry. He graduated B.A. in 1623. His father's death placed him in very straitened circumstances; he had to live on 3*d.* a day, out of which he contrived to pay for the hire of books. Hebrew and rabbinical literature were his favourite studies. He left Cambridge in 1624, and for nine years was tutor in the family of Brampton Gurdon (*d.* 1649), at Assington, Suffolk. While there he took up the study of medicine. In 1626 he graduated M.A. Wood thinks he was the 'Henry Jacie, M.A.,' who applied in 1627 for incorporation at Oxford; the result of the application is not known. In 1627 he was episcopally ordained; the pledges thus incurred weighed on his mind subsequently. He preached in various places and visited the poor, but declined taking any charge till, in 1633, he accepted the vicarage of Aughton, East Riding of Yorkshire, vacant by the deprivation of Alder for nonconformity. Jessey would not go so far in conformity as Alder had done; accordingly in 1634 he was deprived for disusing the ceremonies and for removing a crucifix. Sir Matthew Boynton of Barmston, East Riding of Yorkshire, engaged him as his chaplain to preach there and in a neighbouring village. With Boynton he went to London in 1635, and thence in 1636 to Hedgley House, near Uxbridge, Middlesex. He thought of emigrating to New England, but was induced to undertake, at midsummer 1637, the pastoral charge of a separatist congregation gathered in Southwark by Henry Jacob (1563–1624?) [q. v.], and lately ministered to by John Lathrop [q. v.], who had emigrated in 1634.

This congregation, founded in 1616, was independent in church government, bound by covenant to follow the divine directions 'as he had made them known, or should make them known.' In 1633 there had been a baptist secession from it. Jessey's settlement as pastor was followed by a like secession (1638). He examined the question, and while deciding for infant baptism, held immersion to be imperative. The controversy was revived in 1644; ultimately he adopted baptist views, and was immersed (June 1645) by Hanserd Knollys [q. v.] He did not, however, make baptism a term of communion.

For many years Jessey's church had to struggle against opposition, and frequently changed its place of meeting. On 21 Feb. 1638, at Queenhithe, the whole congregation was carried off by the bishop's pursuivants; the indignity was repeated elsewhere in the following May. Undaunted by these troubles the congregation in November 1639 despatched Jessey to South Wales, to assist Cradock and William Wroth in constituting an independent church (called the first in Wales) at Llanvaches, Monmouthshire. On 21 April 1640, while taking part in a general fast on Tower Hill, several members of Jessey's flock were committed to the Tower, and bound over to appear at the next sessions, but the prosecution was dropped. Too numerous now to meet together without discovery, the congregation divided by mutual consent, half going off (18 May 1640) with Praisegod Barbon [q. v.], who had been elder of a separatist church in Leyden. Samuel How ('cobler How') and Stephen More have been described as Jessey's colleagues, the probability being that on How's death (in 1640) his congregation joined with Jessey's till the appointment of More as How's successor in 1641. On 22 Aug. 1641 Jessey and five others were committed to Wood Street compter by the lord mayor, but released on appeal to parliament. On the surrender of Bristol to Prince Rupert (26 July 1643), some of the independents of Llanvaches, who had taken refuge in that city, removed to London; a number of them frequented the church of Allhallows the Great, of which Robert Bragg (*d.* 14 April 1704, aged 77), an independent, was rector. Jessey and others (one of whom, till 1653, was Christopher Feake [q. v.]) joined in keeping up a lecture twice a week at Allhallows. Edwards reports that in 1646 Jessey was present with Knollys at a meeting 'about Aldgate,' when an attempt was made to restore sight to a blind woman by anointing and prayer. In 1650 he was on a tour among churches of his communion in the north, and visited his aged mother at York.

Jessey projected a revised translation of

the Bible, and made some progress in it. His memory for scripture was so minute and accurate that he was termed a living concordance. An order in council (1652) appointed him one of nine (including Cudworth and Owen) whose approval was required to sanction the publication of any new translation of the Bible. In addition to his other engagements, Jessey was in 1653 'teacher' of a baptist church in Swan Alley, Coleman Street (not identical with Knollys's congregation in that street); he preached there on Sunday afternoons; George Burrett was his colleague. By appointment of this church, Jessey visited some thirty-six congregations in the eastern counties during the summer of 1653; he found them 'sound in the faith,' though differing about baptism and the use of hymns. In conjunction with John Simpson, a delegate from Bragg's church, he conducted, on 25 Aug., on board the General, off Aldborough, Suffolk, a public thanksgiving for the English victories over the Dutch fleet. A contemporary witness describes his preaching on 7 Feb. 1654 at Allhallows; he was 'no Boanerges,' but there was a crowded congregation. Once a week he preached at Ely House. He was one of Cromwell's 'triers' (20 March 1654) and 'expurgators' (28 Aug. 1654). In 1655 he visited a number of churches in the west of England on the invitation of 'the saints in Bristol.' At what date his Southwark congregation began to meet at St. George's, Southwark, is uncertain. Jessey preached there on Sunday mornings, and is supposed by Palmer and Wilson to have obtained the rectory, which was in sequestration. According to Walker, the sequestered rector was succeeded in 1657 by Alexander Pigel. It was in 1657 that Jessey distinguished himself by his charitable exertions on behalf of the distressed Jews in Jerusalem, collecting a sum of 300*l.*, which he forwarded with good wishes for their conversion. His liberality to Jews was memorable on other occasions. He claimed for them the rights of citizenship and admission to fair business privileges. His general charities were extensive; some thirty families are said to have been dependent on his bounty.

At the Restoration Jessey was removed from St. George's. He retained his preaching appointments at Allhallows, and held a conventicle at Anchor Lane, probably also at Swan Alley. Though there is no evidence that he was in any sense a Fifth-monarchy man, yet his former connection with Feake, and Venner's connection with Swan Alley, brought him under suspicion. His favour to Jews and his habit of noting and expecting providential interpositions also told against him. His house was searched and himself placed under arrest on 28 Dec. 1660, by order of Monck. On 27 Nov. 1661 he was again arrested on a warrant, examined by the privy council, and detained in custody at Lamb Inn, St. Clement Danes, till the end of December. In August 1662 he gave information of 'an intended rising in London' to the lord mayor and others, and after some delay he was himself arrested on 30 Aug. and not released till March 1663. He then went over to Holland to secure the independent rights of some of his people who had lately emigrated thither. In the following August, after his return to London, he fell into a low fever. He died unmarried on 4 Sept. 1663. His body lay in state at Woodmongers' Hall, Duke's Place, and his funeral in Bethlehem New Churchyard (now part of Liverpool Street, opposite Broad Street Station) was attended on 7 Sept. by four or five thousand persons. A broadsheet elegy was circulated, with the title 'A Pillar erected to . . . Henry Jesse,' &c. Some Latin verses, intended as an epitaph, are given in his 'Life.' His portrait, engraved by James Caldwall [q. v.] for the first edition of Palmer, shows him in Geneva gown, broad collar, and double skullcap; his features are plain and strong without harshness; he wore a pointed beard, and shaved the middle of the upper lip. Over his study door he wrote:

> Amice, quisquis huc ades,
> Aut agito paucis, aut abi,
> Aut me laborantem adjuva.

He published: 1. 'A Catechism for Children' (Wood). 2. 'The Scripture Kalendar,' &c., 1645, 8vo. According to his 'Life,' this was issued each year till 1664; his object was to supersede not only the 'popish' saints' days, but the 'heathenish' names of months and days of the week. 3. 'The Exceeding Riches of Grace . . . in . . . Mrs. Sarah Wight,' &c., 1647, 8vo (Wood); 1658, 12mo. 4. 'The Storehouse of Provision for . . . Cases of Conscience,' &c., 1650, 12mo. 5. 'Scripture Motives for Kalendar Reformation, partly urged formerly by Mr. J. B.,' &c., 1650, 8vo. 6. 'Description . . . of . . . Jerusalem,' &c., 1653, 4to (Wood); 1654, 4to, with map. 7. 'The Lord's Loud Call to England,' &c., 1660, 4to. Posthumous were: 8. 'Miscellanea Sacra,' &c., 1665, 8vo. 9. 'A Looking-glass for Children,' &c., 1673, 8vo (additions by H. P.); 1674, 8vo (Wood). In 1650 he translated an account 'Of the Conversion of . . . East Indians,' &c. He contributed an epistle and indices to 'An English-Greek Lexicon . . . of . . . the New Testament,' &c., 1661, 8vo, in which Joseph Caryl [q. v.]

and seven others were concerned. His letters to the Jews and scheme for a revised translation of the Bible are printed in his 'Life,' which mentions other writings of his. It was Constantine Jessop [q. v.], not Henry Jessey (as Wood says), who wrote the preface to Grayle's 'Modest Vindication,' 1655, 4to. The opinion that Jessey had a hand in 'Annus Mirabilis,' &c., 1660, 4to, and subsequent years, has no better foundation than his admission in 1661 that he had long been in the habit of collecting notes of remarkable events. He spells his name 'Henrie Jessey' (*Hexham Records*); the forms Jessy and Jessie appear on some of his title-pages; other forms are noted above.

[The Life and Death of . . . Jessey, 1671 (anon.), is the source of later biographies; its substantial accuracy is shown wherever it is possible to test it by contemporary records. Edwards's Gangræna, 1646, iii. 19; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 982; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 435; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 35; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 45 sq., 88; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 170; Crosby's Hist. Engl. Baptists, 1738 i. 307 sq., 1740 iii. 41 sq.; Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial, 1775, i. 108 sq., 1802 i. 83, 129 sq.; Wilson's Diss. Churches of London, 1808 i. 41 sq., 417, 1814 iv. 140; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, 1822, ii. 341; Records of Broadmead, Bristol (Hanserd Knollys Society), 1847, pp. 42, 51; Canne's Necessity of Separation (Hanserd Knollys Society), 1849, p. xii; Records of Hexham (Hanserd Knollys Society), 1854, pp. 345 sq.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1652–4, 1660–3; Barclay's Inner Life of Relig. Societies of the Commonwealth, 1876, pp. 154 sq.; Rees's Hist. Prot. Nonconf. in Wales, 1883, p. 60; information from R. F. Scott, esq., St. John's College, Cambridge; the early registers of Rounton are lost.] A. G.

**JESSOP, CONSTANTINE** (1602?–1658), presbyterian minister, son of John Jessop, minister at Pembroke, was born about 1602. In 1624, at the age of twenty-two, he was entered as a student at Jesus College, Oxford. Thence he went to Trinity College, Dublin, and there graduated B.A. He was incorporated B.A. at Oxford on 30 June 1631, and graduated M.A. on 8 May 1632. On 11 May 1643 he was appointed to officiate for six months at Fyfield, Essex, with half the profits of the rectory, which was sequestered from Alexander Reade, D.D. Later in the year he took the covenant, and received the rectory of Fyfield by order of the House of Commons, 3 Nov. 1643. His name appears in the sixth or Ongar classis of the presbyterial arrangements for Essex, sanctioned by ordinance of 31 Jan. 1648. But he left Fyfield for the sequestered vicarage of St. Nicholas, Bristol, in August 1647. Like other presbyterians, he seems to have been a royalist. On 23 Nov. 1650 complaints that he had preached against the government on the occasion of the election of a mayor at Bristol were laid before the council of state. He was allowed on 14 Dec. to remain in the ministry on condition of taking the 'engagement' of fidelity to the existing government, but was interdicted from going to Bristol, or within three miles of it. According to Wood he ministered at Coggeshall, Essex, after John Owen, D.D., left it for Oxford in 1651; but he did not obtain the vicarage. On 19 Feb. 1652 he was allowed to visit Bristol for two months, 'but not to increase former factions.' He was again allowed on 7 Sept. to go to Bristol and remove his goods within fourteen days. On 23 March 1654 he had the rectory of Wimborne Minster, Dorset, and in April the interdict respecting Bristol seems to have been removed. He was an assistant commissioner for Dorset to the 'expurgators' for removing scandalous and inefficient ministers. He died at Wimborne on 16 April 1658. An inscription on a mural tablet of black marble at Wimborne says 'he had lived fifty-three years,' apparently a mistake for fifty-five. His baptismal name is often erroneously given; it appears as Constant, Constantius, Constance, and Count. His son, Constantine, was D.D. of Oxford (4 July 1685); was rector of Brington, Northamptonshire, and prebendary of Durham; and died on 11 March 1695, aged 55.

The elder Jessop published: 1. 'The Angel of the Church of Ephesus no Bishop,' &c., 1644, 4to; reprinted, 1660, 4to. 2. 'Concerning the Nature of the Covenant of Grace,' &c., a defence of William Twisse, D.D., published as a preface to 'A Modest Vindication,' &c., 1655, 4to, by John Grayle or Graile [q. v.]

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 540 sq. (needs much correction); Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 461, 465; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 4, 342; Hutchins's Dorsetshire, 1803, ii. 546; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, iii. 375 sq.; Davids's Evang. Nonconf. in Essex, 1863, pp. 276, 467 sq.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1650–4.] A. G.

**JEUNE, FRANCIS** (1806–1868), bishop of Peterborough, eldest son of Francis Jeune, who represented a family which had settled in Jersey in the reign of Elizabeth, by Elizabeth, daughter of B. Le Capelain, was born at St. Brelade, Jersey, on 22 May 1806, and was educated at St. Servan's College at Rennes. He matriculated from Pembroke College, Oxford, on 21 Oct. 1822, and became a scholar in the same year, passed first class in classics, and graduated B.A. 1827, M.A. in 1830, B.C.L. 16 Oct. 1834, and D.C.L. 23 Oct. 1884. For seven years, 1830–7, he was fellow of his

college; during four years he acted as tutor, and in 1834 was one of the public examiners. In 1832 he went to Canada as secretary to Sir John Colborne, the governor-general, and as tutor to his sons, and on his return in 1834, became head-master of King Edward's School, Birmingham, an establishment which he largely remodelled. In 1838 he was appointed dean of Jersey and rector of St. Heliers, upon the recommendation of Lord John Russell. He worked zealously, and took an active part in the establishment of Victoria College at St. Heliers. There he remained until 1843, when he was recalled to Oxford as master of Pembroke College, to which office a canonry at Gloucester Cathedral is attached. Shortly afterwards he was appointed rector of Taynton, Gloucestershire. His services to his college and as subdean of Gloucester were justly very highly esteemed. His fame as a liberal had preceded him at Oxford, and it is said that there was consternation in the hebdomadal board when he took his seat. He justified his reputation by strongly recommending to the government the appointment of a commission of inquiry at Oxford, and on becoming a member of the commission in 1850 he took a very prominent part in its proceedings. He wrote the greater part of the report which the commissioners presented to her majesty, and from that time forward there was not a well-considered measure of progress and reform introduced at Oxford in which he did not take a leading share. He was probably the ablest man of business in his day at Oxford. To him are to be largely ascribed the examination statutes which established the schools of natural science and of law and modern history, and though the original idea of a middle-class local examination was suggested by Dr. Frederick Temple, now bishop of London, it was mainly worked out under his auspices and by his zeal and energy. He was vice-chancellor of the university from 1858 to 1862, during the residence of the Prince of Wales. In 1862 he preached a sermon in French in Westminster Abbey on the occasion of the International Exhibition. His opinions were of the evangelical order, and he was a determined opponent of Dr. Pusey and of the conductors of the 'Tracts for the Times,' and equally of the advanced broad church party. On 18 Jan. 1864, on the nomination of Lord Palmerston, he became dean of Lincoln, but soon vacated the office on his elevation to the bishopric of Peterborough, to which he was consecrated on 27 June following. He died at Whitby 21 Aug. 1868, and was buried in Peterborough cathedral-yard on 28 Aug. He published several single sermons, and his primary charge as bishop of Peterborough. On 15 Dec. 1836 he married Margaret Dyne, only child of Henry Symons of Axbridge, Somerset. His eldest son, Sir Francis Henry Jeune, K.C.B. (1843–1905), president of the admiralty, probate, and divorce division of the high court from 1892, was created Baron St. Helier just before his death.

[Times, 22 Aug. 1868, p. 7; Guardian, 26 Aug. 1868, p. 956, 2 Sept. p. 979; Peterborough Advertiser, 22 and 29 Aug. 1868.] G. C. B.

**JEVON, THOMAS** (1652–1688), actor and dramatist, born in 1652, was a dancing-master, but worked his way on to the stage, and played leading low-comedy parts in London between 1673 and 1688. He appeared as Sneak in D'Urfey's 'Fond Husband' in 1676, and made a brilliant success as Harlequin in Mountford's farcical 'Dr. Faustus.' His only published play, and probably, as a contemporary manuscript note on one of the British Museum copies says, 'the only dramatick performance of Mr. Thos. Jevon,' was 'The Devil of a Wife; or a Comical Transformation,' which was licensed by Roger L'Estrange on 30 March 1686, and was produced immediately afterwards at Dorset Garden, where Jevon usually acted. Jevon and George Powell [q. v.] played the two leading rôles, Jobson and Noddy, and the piece, in which it is possible, as Baker suggests, that the author had the assistance of his brother-in-law, Thomas Shadwell [q. v.], achieved a great success, passing through eight editions between the date of its appearance and 1735, and forming the groundwork of Coffey's opera, 'The Devil to Pay,' produced in 1731. The plot of the play is borrowed from the story of Mopsa in Sidney's 'Arcadia' (Langbaine, *Lives and Characters of English Dramatick Poets*, p. 76). Jevon wrote the prologue for and acted in Mrs. Behn's 'Emperor of the Moon' in 1687, and in 1688 he played Sir William Belford in Shadwell's 'Squire of Alsatia,' and Toby in D'Urfey's 'Fool's Preferment.' The latter was his last part. Jevon died in the same year, and was buried in Hampstead churchyard on 24 Dec. An infant named Thomas Jevon, probably Jevon's son, was buried near the same spot on 13 Sept. 1684 (Lysons, ii. 545).

Jevon seems to have been long remembered. Colley Cibber is made to say in 'The Egotist' (1743): 'My modesty is like that of Jevon the comedian, who coming into a club of his acquaintance with dirty shoes, contentedly took a clean napkin from the table to wipe them, when the waiter desired him to stay till he could fetch him a coarse cloth. Jevon gently replied, "No! no! thank you, my good lad; this will serve me well enough."' Another anecdote is told of him in Downes's

'Roscius Anglicanus,' p. 45, which provoked the editor, Davies, to remark that Jevon must have been a contemptible buffoon. Langbaine describes him as a good actor, and specially notices his 'activity.'

[Baker's Biog. Dram. i. 399; Genest, i. 450, 465; Doran's Annals, i. 143; Lowe's Betterton, p. 136; Nouvelle Biog. Générale.] T. S.

**JEVONS, MARY ANNE** (1795–1845), poetess, eldest daughter of William Roscoe [q. v.], was born at Liverpool in 1795, and was married on 23 Nov. 1825 to Thomas Jevons. She was the mother of William Stanley Jevons [q. v.] Her youth was spent in constant companionship with her father, a good deal of whose poetical talent she inherited. She contributed to 'Poems for Youth, by a Family Circle,' 1820–1, 2 parts (3rd edition 1841), and wrote 'Poems by one of the Authors of "Poems for Youth," &c.,' 1821, 12mo, pp. 66. She edited 'The Sacred Offering, a Poetical Annual,' 1831–8, the contents of which were chiefly written by members of the Roscoe family. Her own contributions were in 1845 collected under the title of 'Sonnets and other Poems, chiefly Devotional,' 8vo, pp. x, 134. In person she was remarkably handsome, with very fascinating manners. She died in London on 13 Nov. 1845.

[Letters and Journal of W. Stanley Jevons, 1886, p. 2; Gent. Mag. January 1846, p. 103; Brit. Mus. and Manchester and Liverpool Free Library Catalogues.] C. W. S.

**JEVONS, WILLIAM STANLEY** (1835–1882), economist and logician, was born in Alfred Street, Liverpool, on 1 Sept. 1835. His father, Thomas Jevons, had been brought up to the trade of nail-making in Staffordshire, where the family had been settled for several generations, but afterwards carried on business as an iron merchant in Liverpool. The elder Jevons is believed to have constructed the first iron boat that sailed on sea water, and was a lucid writer on legal and economical topics. His wife [see JEVONS, MARY ANNE], a unitarian like himself, was the eldest daughter of William Roscoe [q. v.] William Stanley was the ninth of eleven children. The family was united by strong affections. His elder sister (afterwards Mrs. John Hutton), on her mother's early death, supplied her place, and preserved the memorials of Jevons's earlier years. He received his early training at the Mechanics' Institute High School and at the private school of a Mr. Beckwith in Liverpool, and at the age of fifteen was sent to London to attend University College School, whence in October 1851 he proceeded to University College. In 1848 his father had failed in business, and he felt the necessity of serious exertion. Soon afterwards he went to live with his aunt, Mrs. Henry Roscoe, and studied chemistry with her son (now Sir Henry). Towards the close of 1853 he accepted the appointment of assayer to the new mint of Sydney in Australia. He spent two months in Paris to study assaying, and reached Sydney in October 1854. Two years before this he had begun to keep a journal, and his letters are full of interest. His skill in assaying work brought him in 1858 the offer of a lucrative partnership in the same line of business. He also worked hard at meteorology, sending to the 'Empire' newspaper, from May 1856 to June 1858, weekly weather reports, which were subsequently utilised by government. His interesting pamphlet, 'Some Data concerning the Climate of Australia and New Zealand,' was published in the following year. He wrote upon other topics in the 'Empire,' and was already taking interest in the study of political economy, and reading Mill's 'Logic.' He soon made up his mind to leave his post, though the salary was considerable (630*l.* per annum), in order to obtain a wider sphere of influence; and in the first instance resolved to devote himself to the moral sciences, besides becoming a good mathematician. At the beginning of 1859 he accordingly resigned his appointment, in order to become a student once more. He reached Liverpool in September, and soon afterwards attended lectures at University College, London, in the company of his younger brother, with whom and his sisters he lived in lodgings at Paddington for the ensuing four years. He found the classes dull, but heartily admired De Morgan as 'an unfathomable fund of mathematics.' He failed to gain the prize in the political economy class, but hoped to revenge himself by publishing a theory sounder than his examiner's. In November 1859 he published his 'Remarks on the Australian Goldfields,' and in 1861 contributed a number of articles to H. Watts's 'Chemical Dictionary.' In the same year and in 1862 he published articles on the 'Spectrum' and on cognate subjects in the 'London Quarterly' and other periodicals. In June 1862 he passed the M.A. examination of the university of London, gaining the gold medal in philosophy and political economy. He had for some time been intent upon the project of a 'Statistical Atlas' on a novel and comprehensive plan, and as an earnest of this he put forth in this year two elaborate curve-diagrams, showing the weekly accounts of the Bank of England and the price of the funds, and various other important commercial data from month to month since 1731. At the Cambridge meeting of the

British Association in 1862 his paper, illustrated by similar diagrams, 'On the Study of Periodic Commercial Fluctuations' (reprinted, 1884, in 'Investigations in Currency and Finance') was favourably received; and from cognate researches sprang his noteworthy treatise (reprinted *ib.*), 'A Serious Fall in the Value of Gold ascertained, and its Social Effects set forth,' 1863. He applied the same methods on an ampler scale in a paper 'On the Variation of Prices and the Value of the Currency since 1782,' read before the London Statistical Society in May 1865, and in another 'On the Frequent Autumnal Pressure in the Money-market, and the Action of the Bank of England,' bearing specially on the pressure of the autumn of 1865, and read before the same society on 17 April 1866 (both reprinted in 'Investigations').

At the Cambridge meeting of 1862 another paper of his, 'A Notice of a General Mathematical Theory of Political Economy,' seems to have fallen flat. Jevons about this time contributed an article or two to the 'Spectator,' with the view, as he confided to his 'Journal' (*Letters and Journal*, p. 170), of lightening his style by practice, having an exaggerated impression of its heaviness. Meanwhile he felt the need of some regular employment, and tried a scheme for becoming a general literary agent, undertaking to get up at the British Museum on commission any subject required. Fortunately, in the summer of 1863, the good offices of Professor Roscoe secured him a tutorship at Owens College, Manchester. Here he soon familiarised himself with the business of lecturing, to which later in his career he took a deep dislike; no kind of oral delivery was at any time much in his way.

Early in 1864 was published his 'Pure Logic, or the Logic of Quality apart from Quantity.' The system developed in this little volume was largely founded on the mathematical analysis of logic in Boole's 'Investigation of the Laws of Thought,' but was here divested of the garb of mathematical language. Among the various papers which during this year he contributed to periodicals was an article on 'Statistics of Shakesperean Literature' (*Athenæum*, 12 March 1864). In April 1865 appeared a work written by him in 1864 upon a subject which had already been for some time in his mind, 'The Coal Question: an Enquiry concerning the Progress of the Nation and the Probable Exhaustion of our Coal Mines' (2nd edition, revised, 1866). He argued that within a century the want of coal would seriously check our material progress, and commended to the study of all intelligent persons the problem 'of almost religious importance.' The lucidity, width of economical information, and the manly and patriotic tone of the essay failed to secure it immediate attention; but in the following year (17 April 1866) J. S. Mill, in the course of an argument for a systematic reduction of the national debt, referred to Jevons's book as being almost exhaustive of its subject, and as having, hitherto at least, proved unanswerable in its conclusions (HANSARD, *Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. clxxxii. 1526). On 3 May following Mr. Gladstone, in proposing a scheme, which came to nothing, for extinguishing within thirty-nine years nearly fifty millions of the national debt, cited the opinions of Jevons, and virtually appropriated his argument as to the prospective decline of the material prosperity of the country (*ib.* clxxxiii. 402). On 13 March 1868 Jevons repeated some of the arguments of his book in a lecture 'On the Probable Exhaustion of our Coal Mines,' delivered at the Royal Institution of Great Britain.

In 1865 Jevons, who also held a small appointment at Queen's College, Liverpool, was appointed lecturer in logic and political economy at Owens College, and in May 1866 the trustees of the college were at last enabled to create him professor of these subjects and of mental and moral philosophy. The salary, with his own small private income, only made up a total of 400*l.* a year, but 'what can I not do with it?' he wrote buoyantly in his journal (*Letters and Journal*, p. 226). His spirits were much elated at this time, but most of all, it seems, by a call which he made on Mr. Gladstone (*ib.*) In the following month he wrote upon Mr. Gladstone's financial policy in 'Macmillan's Magazine,' but he never thought of a political career. He was no party man, and was not qualified for debate. Even at Owens College, though for a time member of the council, he took no very active part in business. He was popular both with his colleagues and with his students, though his lovable nature only revealed itself upon a close intimacy. He was passionately fond of music, devoted to the practice of the organ, and fascinated by Wagner. In London he had been an enthusiastic volunteer, in Manchester he became known as an accomplished skater. On 19 Dec. 1867 he married Miss Harriet Ann Taylor, daughter of the founder and first proprietor of the 'Manchester Guardian,' and the family life in his house and cherished garden in Parsonage Road, Withington, was unfailingly happy.

During the thirteen years of his residence at Manchester Jevons was, above all, engaged

in researches and speculations connected with the science of logic. He had become discontented with Mill, and resented Mill's indifference to Boole's speculations. In his 'Pure Logic' (1864) he had already put forward a system based on the conclusions of Boole, and in the following year he completed the construction of his 'reasoning machine, or logical abacus, adapted to show the working of Boole's logic in a half mechanical manner,' which in March and April 1866 he exhibited to the Liverpool and Manchester Literary and Philosophical Societies (described in his paper 'On the Mechanical Contrivance of Logical Inference,' read before the Royal Society in January 1870, and printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' clx. 497 sqq.) When staying in the Isle of Wight with his wife in the autumn of 1868 he read to her three articles directed against Mill's logical system, which were, however, refused by a leading magazine (*Letters and Journal*, pp. 244–5). Their spirit may have been condensed into certain trenchant passages of his little treatise on 'The Substitution of Similars,' which he published in the following year (1869), with a frontispiece representing the logical abacus, and which, while conveying his theory of reasoning in outline, was designed as an uncompromising step towards the liberation of logic from the ban of metaphysics, and its establishment as an exact science. He returned to the subject in a paper read in January 1870 before the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society 'On a General System of Numerically Definite Reasoning;' and in his 'Elementary Lessons in Logic' (also 1870) he sought to give a clear notion of the results to which the 'discoveries' of Boole and his predecessors necessarily led. The 'Studies in Deductive Logic,' which followed several years later (1880), consist of a series of logical problems intended to carry on and exemplify the chief purpose of the 'Elementary Lessons.' Jevons's 'Primer of Logic' was published in 1876.

The most important, however, of this group of his works was his 'Principles of Science,' 2 vols., 1874; 2nd edit., 1 vol., 1877. In this book, with illustrations derived from almost every branch of scientific research, he developed his theory of logic and scientific method, and of its applicability beyond and, so to speak, above the sphere of physical science alone. This work, which proved more stimulative to mathematicians than to metaphysicians (see the Pref. to 2nd edit.), was to have been followed by an 'Analysis of Mill's "Analysis of Knowledge,"' of which the substance is probably to be found in a series of papers in the 'Contemporary Review' (December 1877, January and April 1878). These papers are reprinted, together with some of the author's earliest contributions to the science of logic, in 'Pure Logic and other Minor Works. By W. S. Jevons. Edited by R. Adamson and H. A. Jevons, 1890.' In the preface Professor Adamson examines the essential difference between Mill's and Jevons's points of view in logical theory, and with the aid of Jevons's unpublished manuscripts exhibits the general plan of attack which he proposed to himself, but was only partially able to carry out.

Jevons was a frequent attendant at the meetings of the Manchester and London Statistical societies; to the latter he had been elected in 1864. On 17 Nov. 1868 he read there a paper 'On the Condition of the Metallic Currency of the United Kingdom,' in which he urged a recoinage and the introduction of an international money. In order to estimate the age of the gold circulation in England, and the loss on light gold coins, he had previously, by means of returns with which he was furnished by bankers, made a census of over 165,000 gold sovereigns and half-sovereigns. He followed up the subject by two letters to the 'Times' (27 Aug. and 7 Sept. 1869). The paper, with other cognate studies belonging to this period, is reprinted in the posthumous 'Investigations in Currency and Finance,' 1884, which also include a previously unpublished paper written in 1875, and entitled 'An Ideally Perfect System of Currency.' In April 1870 he delivered a lecture on 'Industrial Partnerships,' under the auspices of the Social Science Association.' In March 1869 he had been consulted by Mr. Lowe, the chancellor of the exchequer, upon questions of taxation; and his advice for abolishing the duty of a shilling a quarter upon corn had been actually followed in the budget. In 1871 his masterly pamphlet on the 'Match Tax: a Problem in Finance,' vindicated the policy of the same financier, though after the battle had been lost.

In the same year Jevons opened a fresh view of research in his 'Theory of Political Economy.' Regarding political economy as a mathematical science, 'in matter if not in language,' he attempted to put its main definitions in the shape of quantitative formulæ, and in the process, though not highly accomplished as a mathematician, or altogether at his ease when using mathematical language, he threw much light upon the nature and the mutual relations of economic quantities themselves (cf. Professor A. MARSHALL ap. HARLEY, p. ix). In his paper 'On the

Mathematical Theory of Political Economy,' read before the Manchester Statistical Society 11 Nov. 1874, he showed that the French economist, Professor Léon Walras, and he had arrived independently at the same fundamental theorem, and delivered his soul with regrettable vehemence against the 'ingenious fallacies' abounding in writings which he had 'studied for more than twenty years, and been unfortunately obliged to teach for more than ten.' His 'Primer of Political Economy,' published in 1878, was translated into both French and Italian.

In 1873 Owens College was housed in new buildings. Jevons contributed a paper on the 'Railways and the State' to the volume of 'Essays and Addresses,' by the publication of which in 1874 the professors of the college commemorated the event. But though he conscientiously performed his college duties, to which in 1868 a London examinership in political economy had been added, he found the strain of work rather heavy. By the spring of 1872 he had suffered so much that he was for a time relieved of his college work. A retirement to Ludlow and a trip to Norway refreshed him, and in the following sessions he was able to accomplish reduced tasks of work. In 1872 he had been made a F.R.S.; in 1874–5 he examined for the moral science tripos at Cambridge; in 1875 he received an honorary doctorate at Edinburgh; and in 1876 he was appointed examiner in logic and mental and moral philosophy in the university of London. In November 1874 he writes that his books are beginning to pay at last, and that he is much oppressed by the too abundant exercises of his logic class (*Letters and Journal*, p. 324). Early in the year he had taken another holiday abroad, and there was every disposition during these years at Owens College to do what was possible to retain him. But his heart had been for some time set on London, and as the professorship of political economy at University College was in 1875 virtually placed at his disposal, he in October 1876 quitted Manchester, and settled on Branch Hill, Hampstead.

He resigned the University College professorship in 1880, and resolved henceforth never to 'lecture, speechify, or do anything of that sort again if he could possibly help it' (Harley, p. xi). Though he found time both for congenial society and for a good deal of travel, he worked hard, and probably to excess. In 1875 he had published a most readable volume in the 'International Scientific Series,' entitled 'Money and the Mechanism of Exchange;' but on the whole he was turning with increasing interest to social problems. For many years he had with unwearied diligence collected the most diverse statistical materials. The arrangement of his study at Hampstead showed him to be an inquirer to whom nothing came amiss in the way of facts, and from whom nothing went astray. 'The State in Relation to Labour' (1882), a mature and discriminating, though not an inspiriting treatise, formed part of Macmillan's 'English Citizen Series;' but most of his writings of this description originally appeared in periodical journals, and were after his death collected by his widow in a volume entitled 'Methods of Social Reform and other Papers,' 1883. He had himself intended to collect for republication his 'Investigations in Currency and Finance;' but this too was done by his widow, aided by Professor Foxwell. In his 'Introduction' to the volume, published in 1884, Mr. Foxwell notes that Jevons had occupied himself with historical research and bibliography, as shown by the 'List of Selected Books in Political Economy' (first printed in the 'Monthly Notes of the Library Association,' July 1882), his article on 'Cantillon and the Nationality of Political Economy' (originally published in the 'Contemporary Review,' January 1881), and his unfinished paper on 'Sir Isaac Newton and Bimetallism.' Other papers on the subject are given in the 'Investigations.' He also retained an interest in the physical sciences. The theory of sunspots, with which his economic studies brought him into contact, gave rise to several notes contributed by him to 'Nature' in 1879, and again in 1882. In 1878 he investigated the so-called Brownian movement of microscopic particles in liquids and analogous phenomena; and the last paper from his hand which saw the light during his lifetime was an article on 'Reflected Rainbows' in the 'Field Naturalist,' August 1882.

On 13 Aug. 1882 Jevons was drowned while bathing alone when on a visit to Galley Hill, Bulverhythe, near Hastings. Up to the day of his death he was working at a paper on the disadvantages of the employment of married women in factories for the next meeting of the Social Science Association. The widespread regard entertained for him was shortly after his death attested by the establishment, through public subscription, of a fund for the encouragement of economic research, to be administered by the university colleges of Manchester, London, and Liverpool.

The treatise on economics which Jevons had planned and partly written, and which he intended to make his *magnum opus*, will remain lost to the world. But he left behind

him more than enough to warrant his European reputation as a statistician of vast industry and rare gifts of combination, and as an economist of high original power. In the opinion of Professor Alfred Marshall, the great body of Jevons's economic work 'will probably be found to have more constructive force than any save that of Ricardo that has been done during the last hundred years.' As a logician, he sought with considerable success to advance, as well as defend, the position taken up by Boole, and to establish the applicability of his theory of reasoning to all branches of scientific inquiry.

Jevons was distinguished by a noble simplicity of disposition. In accordance with this, the keynote to his character, he was pious in the broadest sense of the word, tender-hearted, readily interested in whatever had a real human significance, and, notwithstanding a constitutional tendency to depression, very easily pleased and amused. Both intellectually and morally self-centred, he was entirely free from sordid ambition, and from the mere love of applause. No more honest man ever achieved fame while living laborious days, and striving from his boyhood upward (*Letters and Journal*, p. 95) to become 'a powerful good in the world.'

[Letters and Journal of W. Stanley Jevons, edited by his wife, London, 1886, with portrait; W. S. Jevons, an Obituary Notice, by the Rev. Robert Harley, F.R.S. (Obituary Notices of the Royal Society, No. 226, September 1883); personal knowledge. With the bibliography of Jevons's writings, appended to the Letters and Journal, may be compared that contributed by Mr. W. E. A. Axon to the Monthly Notes of the Library Association, iv. 155 sqq., 1883.]

A. W. W.

**JEWEL, JOHN** (1522–1571), bishop of Salisbury, born on 24 May 1522, was the son of John Jewel of Buden, in the parish of Berimber, or Berrynarbor, Devonshire. His mother's name was Bellamy, and at the age of seven he was placed under the care of her brother, John Bellamy, rector of Hampton. He was afterwards educated under different teachers at Bampton, South Molton, and Barnstaple. In July 1535 he entered Merton College, Oxford, as the pupil of Thomas Borow, who soon accepted the living of Croydon, and committed Jewel to the charge of John Parkhurst [q. v.], who made him his postmaster. Jewel owed much to the teaching of Parkhurst, who trained him in biblical criticism by employing him in comparing the translations of the New Testament made by Tyndal and Coverdale. By Parkhurst's advice, with a view to advance his future prospects, Jewel left Merton for Corpus Christi College, where he was elected scholar on 19 Aug. 1539. He graduated B.A. on 20 Oct. 1540, was elected fellow of Corpus on 18 March 1542, and proceeded to the degree of M.A. on 28 Jan. 1545 (Boase, *Reg. Univ. Oxon.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 199). From the beginning of his university career he was so assiduous in his studies that he neglected his health and became prematurely old. An attack of rheumatism, which came upon him at Witney, where he retired before the plague, affected him so severely that he became permanently lame in one leg.

After taking his degree Jewel soon gained a reputation as a teacher, and was appointed by his college prelector in humanity and rhetoric. His lectures were attended by many of the older members of the university, and his former tutor, Parkhurst, sometimes came from his living of Cleeve in Gloucestershire to listen to him. Parkhurst was a staunch friend, whose house was always open to Jewel in vacations, and who frequently supplied him with money. Jewel also benefited by the liberality of Richard Chambers, who administered a fund for the purpose of helping rising scholars on the protestant side, and allowed Jewel 6*l.* a year for the purchase of books. In 1547 Peter Martyr came as professor of divinity to Oxford, and greatly influenced Jewel, who always regarded him as a second father. Chambers endowed a popular lectureship in Oxford, which was held by Martyr, but once in his absence Jewel supplied his place. His address on that occasion (*Works*, ed. Parker Society, iv. 1302, &c.) and an 'Oratio contra Rhetoricam,' delivered in his college hall for the purpose of exhorting to sound learning (*ib.* p. 1283, &c.), are his earliest writings. The date when Jewel took holy orders is not known; but he was a licensed preacher in December 1551 (Strype, *Eccl. Mem.* II. ii. 268), and about the same time became vicar of Sunningwell, near Oxford, that he might have some cure of souls. In 1552 he took the degree of B.D., and his sermon on that occasion has been preserved (*Works*, ii. 950, &c.)

On Mary's accession in 1553 the popish party in Oxford were in the ascendant, and Corpus College at once proceeded to purge itself of all who were suspected of protestantism. Jewel was deprived of his fellowship, and sorrowfully bade farewell to his class (*ib.* iv. 1299). He took refuge in Broadgate Hall, now Pembroke College. It would seem that just before the death of Edward VI he had been appointed public orator of the university, in which capacity he was called upon to write a congratulatory address to

Mary. He confined himself to general expressions of loyalty, and avoided all reference to religion (an abstract is given by HUMPHREY, *Juelli Vita*, p. 79). But he could not long hope for religious peace, and saw most of his friends flee before the coming storm. Peter Martyr departed, and Jewel made a journey to Cleeve to consult his friend Parkhurst, only to find that he also was gone. However, Jewel determined to await the issue of events; but he did not conceal his opinions, and in April 1554 acted as notary to Cranmer and Ridley in their disputation (STRYPE, *Cranmer*, p. 483). In the autumn of the same year a visitation of the university was held, and Jewel, for the sake of quietness, did violence to his conscience, and signed articles which he did not believe. He did not thereby escape suspicion, and Richard Marshall, dean of Christ Church, was on the point of sending him as a heretic to Bishop Bonner, when Jewel saved himself by a hasty flight. He set out on foot, but fortunately was recognised by a servant of Hugh Latimer, who gave him his horse, and confided him to the care of a pious lady, by whom he was sent to London, where Sir Nicholas Throgmorton supplied him with the means of leaving England. He made his way to Frankfort, where he arrived 13 March 1555.

At Frankfort Jewel found many friends, but was looked upon with disfavour by the party headed by John Knox, on account of having signed Romish articles. On the advice of Richard Chambers, Jewel publicly expressed before the congregation his sorrow for his cowardice. After this he joined Richard Cox [q. v.] in his hostility to Knox and the advanced Calvinists. Soon, however, he received an invitation from Peter Martyr to be his guest at Strassburg, where again he listened to Martyr's lectures, and followed him to Zurich in July 1556. From Zurich, where he lodged in the house of Froschover the printer, Jewel seems to have paid a visit to Padua; for Brent, in the appendix to his translation of Sarpi's 'History of the Council of Trent,' ed. 1629, prints an 'Epistola Rev. P. Joannis Juelli episcopi Sarisburiensis ad virum nobilem D. Scipionem, patricium Veneti,' excusing England's attitude towards the Council of Trent. The writer speaks of the time 'quo una viximus Patavii' (*Works*, iv. 1094). Brent gives no indication of the source of the letter; but Jewel, in a letter to Peter Martyr, 7 Feb. 1562, says: 'Nos nunc cogitamus publicare causas quibus inducti ad concilium non veniamus' (*ib.* p. 1246), and the internal evidence of the 'Epistola ad Scipionem' is in favour of Jewel's authorship. It may, therefore, be assumed that he spent a short time in studying at Padua.

The news of Mary's death reached Zurich on 1 Dec. 1558, and Jewel prepared to return to England, where he arrived in March 1559, after a journey of fifty-seven days. From this time onward his letters to Martyr and other friends abroad give most valuable information respecting religious affairs in England. At first Jewel complains of the slow progress made in clearing away popery; but his lamentations over the want of zeal and learning at the universities show the difficulty which Elizabeth experienced in finding men capable of holding office in the church who were at the same time in touch with popular feeling. The bishops were opposed to any change; the returned exiles desired more radical changes than the country was prepared for. There were no men of mark who stood midway between the two, and Elizabeth had to get rid of the existing bishops, and at the same time train their successors. Jewel was one of those selected for this training, and a little experience soon brought him into harmony with the anglican system. As a first step he was appointed one of the disputants at the Westminster conference which began on 31 March, and ended in silencing the old bishops. On 15 June he was chosen to preach at St. Paul's Cross, and on 19 July was associated with the Earl of Pembroke, Henry Parry, and William Lovelace as commissioners for the visitation of the western counties (STRYPE, *Annals*, I. i. 248). Before setting out he was nominated bishop of Salisbury, and seems to have carried thither his *congé d'élire*, which is dated 27 July. He returned from his visitation on 1 Nov., and was consecrated bishop at Lambeth on 21 Jan. 1560.

Up to this time Jewel says of himself, 'I never set abroad in print twenty lines' (*Works*, i. 52); but he now deliberately chose the line of literary activity which he afterwards pursued. In a sermon preached at St. Paul's Cross on 26 Nov. 1559 he put forward a challenge that 'if any learned man of our adversaries be able to bring any one sufficient sentence out of any old doctor or father, or out of any old general council, or out of the holy Scripture, or any one example out of the primitive church for the space of six hundred years after Christ,' in proof of the specifically Romish doctrines and practices, 'I will go over to him' (*ib.* p. 20). He repeated this challenge in a sermon before the court on 17 March 1560, and again at St. Paul's Cross on 31 March, and the last sermon was published on 10 May. The gage so thrown down was first taken up by Henry

Cole [q. v.] in a short letter dated 18 March. This controversy, which was somewhat rambling, was closed by a long pamphlet of Jewel, which, together with his sermon and the other letters, was published in the same year. When this controversy was over Jewel at the end of May went to his diocese, where he found the tower of his cathedral shattered by lightning, the temporalities of his see in a deplorable condition, and his hopes of religious activity sadly disappointed owing to the lack of capable preachers. Jewel strove to supply the last of these deficiencies by his own exertions, and went about his diocese preaching. In November he was called, by the archbishop's command, to the less congenial work of holding a visitation of the dioceses of Salisbury and Bristol. In April 1561 he was in London, where he preached at St. Paul's Cross, but the greater part of the year was spent in his own diocese, and he was occupied chiefly in literary work. In 1562 the fruits of his labours appeared in his 'Apologia pro Ecclesia Anglicana,' which was intended to be an answer to the scruples raised in some men's minds by the proceedings of the Council of Trent. The 'Apologia' is the first methodical statement of the position of the church of England against the church of Rome, and forms the groundwork of all subsequent controversy. In it Jewel sketched the doctrines and practice of the English church, defended them against the charges of heresy and disorder, justified the deviations from Roman belief and usage, explained the grounds on which the papal supremacy was not *de fide*, pointed out the long-felt need of a reformation, and claimed that, as it was impossible to proceed with it by means of a general council, national churches were at liberty to act through provincial synods. The book was written in Latin, as it was intended for circulation on the continent, where Elizabeth's proceedings had been systematically misrepresented. Its weighty learning was at once recognised (see Peter Martyr in Jewel's *Works*, iii. 1), and it was immediately adopted on all sides as the literary exposition of England's ecclesiastical position. It was translated into English in the same year under Parker's direction; but the first translation was superseded by another made by Ann, lady Bacon [q. v.], which was published in 1564 with a preface by Parker, and an appendix, apparently by Parker also, which described the existing order of the English church.

The publication of the 'Apologia' made Jewel notorious as the official champion of anglicanism; but private and personal motives to some extent affected the long controversy in which he was next engaged. Thomas Harding (1516–1572) [q. v.], an Oxford contemporary of Jewel's, was a prebendary of Salisbury when Jewel made his first visitation; he refused to take the oath of supremacy, was deprived of his prebend, and fled to Louvain. There he employed himself in preparing an onslaught on Jewel, whom he attacked personally with considerable virulence in 'An Answer to Doctor Jewel's Challenge,' which appeared early in 1564. Jewel set to work to reply, and had finished his work in May 1565, when in a sermon at St. Paul's Cross he referred to Harding's book, and gave a sample of his own arguments against it (Strype, *Annals*, I. ii. 176). Harding answered this sermon by an angry letter (*ib.* Appendix xxx.), and the first controversy was thus complicated by a second. In the autumn of 1565 appeared Jewel's 'Reply unto Mr. Harding's Answer.' Scarcely had this been issued before Harding returned to the combat with a 'Confutation of an Apology for the Church of England.' Jewel, oblivious of the fact that he had provoked the controversy, sighed for peace, and wondered why he was specially singled out for attack (*Works*, iv. 1266). However, he showed no signs of weariness in his 'Defence of the Apology,' which was published, with a dedication to Queen Elizabeth, in 1567. Harding continued his criticism of both of Jewel's books, but received no detailed answer, save by additional matter inserted in a second edition of the 'Defence' issued in 1570, and again in 1571. The subjects covered by Jewel and Harding involved the whole of the Romish controversy; in one point, at all events, Jewel had the advantage over his antagonist—he wrote in good temper and avoided personalities. The importance of Jewel's argument lay in his willingness to admit the appeal to the first six centuries of Christian literature. His learning was solid, and though the method which he employed of answering his opponent in consecutive order, paragraph by paragraph, was tedious, and robbed his book as a whole of literary charm, it was perhaps well adapted to carry conviction at the time, and showed his readiness to enter fairly upon the whole question.

The great interest attaching to Jewel's writings is the insight which they give into the process by which the anglican system was established on a logical basis. Jewel began his episcopate with decided leanings to Calvinism, and hoped that the Elizabethan church would develope in a Calvinistic direction. But he soon saw that the first necessity was to make good its position against

the discontented adherents of the Marian church, and in arguing against them he discovered the strength of the Elizabethan system. When the puritan party began to press for further changes, and demanded the abolition of the surplice, Jewel vigorously opposed them in the interests of peace and order. He had unconsciously shifted his position, and was somewhat inconsistent. Thus in February 1566 he wrote to Bullinger that he wished all vestiges of popery were swept out of the church (*Works*, iv. 1267), while at the same time he refused to accept the presentation of his friend Laurence Humphrey [q. v.] to a benefice in his diocese because he declined to wear a surplice (Strype, *Annals*, I. ii. 133; Strype, *Parker*, i. 369). He regarded all attempts to alter the settlement of the church with increasing disfavour, and wrote some notes of an answer to Cartwright, 'Certain Frivolous Objections against the Government of the Church of England,' which were first published by Whitgift in his 'Answer to the Admonition,' and drew on Jewel's memory a good deal of reproach from the puritans.

On 26 May 1565 Jewel received the degree of D.D. by special decree of the university of Oxford, and it was conferred on him in his absence. In August of that year he accompanied Elizabeth on her visit to the university, and acted as moderator in the disputation which formed part of her entertainment. After this failing health and literary occupations kept Jewel almost entirely in his diocese; but he seems to have served as general literary adviser. Parker wrote to him about Saxon manuscripts, and Cecil consulted him about the purchase of a collection of Greek manuscripts. In 1570 the publication of the bull excommunicating Elizabeth roused Jewel to write 'A View of a Seditious Bull,' which was published after his death. He dragged himself to the parliament of 1571, and was empowered by convocation to supervise the publication of the revision of the Thirty-nine Articles. He returned home in a condition of great bodily weakness, but nevertheless undertook a visitation of his diocese, which was a task beyond his power. A friend remonstrated with him on his rashness, but was answered, 'A bishop had best die preaching.' He preached his last sermon at Laycock in Wiltshire, and with difficulty rode to Monkton Farleigh, where he took to his bed, and died on 23 Sept. 1571. He was buried in Salisbury Cathedral, where an epitaph composed by Laurence Humphrey was placed upon his simple tomb. By his will he bequeathed 600*l.* to relatives and friends (*Works*, iv., Introduction, p. xxv).

Jewel throughout his life was a diligent student, and made methodical notes of all that he read. He thus collected a mass of knowledge which was easily available for controversial purposes. He possessed a remarkable power of verbal memory, which made him a prodigy in the eyes of his friends. These qualities gave his writings an air of cold and mechanical precision, which was the natural result of his deliberate method. First he considered carefully the points which he wished to prove; then he selected the authorities whom he wished to quote in support of his position; he gave the references to a secretary, who copied out in full the passages specified; finally he arranged his argument in proper shape and embodied his quotations. Thus Jewel's writings are always clear, and the argument is conclusive within the limits which he has prescribed; but they are strictly logical, and make no appeal to the emotions. For that very reason they corresponded with the temper of England at the time, and did much to stamp upon anglican theology its distinguishing characteristics of reasonableness and sound learning. Personally Jewel had the kindliness and evenness of temper which characterise a true scholar. He was diligent in the discharge of his episcopal duties, and strove to set an example to his clergy of assiduous preaching. He showed his zeal for the advance of learning by building a library for the cathedral of Salisbury. He also used to maintain in his house and train for the university a few boys of promise. Among others whom he thus befriended was Richard Hooker, whom he educated at his expense and sent to Oxford. Hooker spoke of him as 'the worthiest divine that Christendom had bred for some hundreds of years;' and it is clear that Hooker learned from Jewel the method and fundamental principles which he afterwards employed with greater fervour and literary skill than his master. In appearance Jewel always looked worn and emaciated; in his later years he seemed a living skeleton. There is a portrait of him in the hall of Merton College, Oxford; an engraving is in Holland's 'Herωologia.'

Besides the works mentioned above, his 'Short Treatise of Holy Scripture,' gathered out of his sermons at Salisbury, was edited by his friend John Garbrand (1542–1589) [q. v.] in 1582; 'Certain Sermons preached before the Queen and at St. Paul's Cross,' together with 'A Short Treatise of the Sacraments,' in 1583, reprinted 1603; 'An Exposition of the Epistles to the Thessalonians,' 1583, reprinted 1584, 1594; 'Seven Godly Sermons,' 1607. The complete works of Jewel were collected and issued in a folio under the

direction of Archbishop Bancroft, Fuller being editor, Overall writing the dedication, and Featley a memoir, in 1609, reprinted 1611. Modern editions are those by Jelf, in 8 vols., Oxford, 1848; and by Ayre, 4 vols., 1845-50, for the Parker Society. It may be noticed that the 'Apologia' was adopted as a statement of the anglican position in the 'Harmonia Confessionum' of 1581. A proposal was endorsed by Parker that the 'Apology' should be bound with the catechism and articles of the church of England, and be authorised as authoritative (STRYPE, *Annals*, f. i. 474). Bancroft ordered the 'Apology' to be placed in churches, and it may still be found chained to a lectern, as at Cirencester. There is a report by Jewel on the condition of his diocese in 1564 among the 'Hatfield Papers' (*Hatfield Calendar*, i. 309).

[Jewel's Life is largely to be gathered from his own letters. Immediately after his death 'Joannis Juelli Angli, Episcopi Sarisburiensis Vita et Mors' was written by his friend Laurence Humphrey (London, John Day, 1573), and was an official biography with Parker's sanction. This was condensed by Daniel Featley in the Memoir prefixed to the edition of Jewel's Works in 1609; and another condensation of Humphrey, with additions from Fuller's Church History and Heylyn's Ecclesia Restaurata, was prefixed to a translation of the Apology and the Epistle to Scipio 'by a Person of Quality,' London, 1685. This life is reprinted in Wordsworth's Ecclesiastical Biography, iii. 311, &c. A Life of Bishop Jewel, founded on these materials, was written by Le Bas, London, 1835; and a Memoir by Ayre is prefixed to vol. iv. of his edition of Jewel's Works, 1850.] M. C.

**JEWETT, RANDOLPH or RANDAL** (*d.* 1675), organist and composer, is said to have received the (honorary?) degree of Mus.Bac. at Trinity College, Dublin, and to have studied music under Orlando Gibbons. Jewett was organist of the cathedrals of St. Patrick and Christ Church, Dublin, in 1631; was succeeded at Christ Church by Dr. B. Rogers in 1639; and was vicar-choral of St. Patrick's for a brief period in 1639, and again in 1641. He was vicar-choral of Christ Church in 1646. About this time (probably on the suppression of cathedral establishments) Jewett came to England, and was admitted minor canon of St. Paul's, 1661. For a short time before his death Jewett was organist of Winchester. He died there 4 July 1675. He describes himself in his will as Randolph Jewett of Winchester, gentleman, and it is possible that he was never ordained. Jewett left his property to his wife Anna (*d.* 1692), his son Benjamin (*d.* 1691), who graduated B.A. from Magdalen College, Oxford, 19 June 1669 (see BLOXAM, *Registers*, ii. 75), his daughter Deborah, and his grandchildren, John, Elizabeth, and Mary Jewett. Monuments of the family are in the north transept of Winchester Cathedral.

The solo funeral anthem, 'I heard a voice,' said in Tudway's collection, vol. iii. (*Harl. MS.* 7339), to be by Mr. Jewett of Exeter, is, with three more anthems and collects in Clifford's 'Divine Services,' ascribed to Randolph Jewett.

[Wood's Fasti, vol. i. col. 392; Grove's Dict of Music, iv. 170; P. C. C. Registers of Wills, Dycer, fol. 76; Woodward's Hampshire, i. 77.] L. M. M.

**JEWITT, ARTHUR** (1772-1852), topographer, eldest son of Arthur Jewitt, by Mary, daughter of Jonathan Priestley of Dronfield, was born at Sheffield on 7 March 1772, and at the age of fourteen was bound apprentice to his father, a cutler. At the expiration of his apprenticeship on his twenty-first birthday, 7 March 1793, he married Martha, daughter of Thomas Sheldon of Crooke's Moor, Sheffield. He had read largely from youth, and now opened a private school. In 1794 he became master of a school at Chesterfield, and after several removals and changes was master of the Kimberworth school from 1814 to 1818, when he retired from educational work and removed to Duffield, near Derby. There he remained until 1838, when he joined some of his family at Headington, near Oxford. He died at Headington on his birthday, 7 March 1852. His wife died at Duffield in November 1835. Two of his seven sons, Llewellynn Frederick William Jewitt and Thomas Orlando Sheldon Jewitt, are separately noticed.

Jewitt was well known by his topographical works. 'The History of Lincolnshire' appeared in 1810, and 'The History of Buxton' in 1811. In July 1817 he commenced 'The Northern Star, or Yorkshire Magazine,' a monthly register of arts, biography, statistics, manufactures, &c., which ran to three volumes, 1817-18. On 1 Jan. 1818 he brought out the first number of 'The Sylph, or Lady's Magazine for Yorkshire, Derbyshire, and the adjoining Counties.' 'The Lincoln and Lincolnshire Cabinet and Annual Intelligencer' appeared at Lincoln during 1827-9. His 'Matlock Companion,' 1835, and 'Derbyshire Gems' were very popular. His 'Handbook of Practical Perspective,' 1840, and his 'Handbook of Geometry,' 1842, were adopted by the committee of council on education. He contributed mathematical papers to the 'British Diary' and to the 'Lady's' and the 'Gentleman's' diaries,

and was a writer for the 'Penny Magazine,' and for Britton and Brayley's 'Graphic and Historical Illustrator.'

[William Smith's Old Yorkshire, 1883, pp. 147–51, with portrait; Gent. Mag. May 1852, p. 524.] G. C. B.

JEWITT, LLEWELLYNN FREDERICK WILLIAM (1816–1886), antiquary, born at Kimberworth, near Rotherham, Yorkshire, on 24 Nov. 1816, was the youngest of the seventeen children of Arthur Jewitt [q. v.], the topographer, by his wife Martha, daughter of Thomas Sheldon. In early life he lived at Duffield, Derbyshire, and was taught by his father. Before he was twenty-one he had learnt wood-engraving. In 1835 he made the acquaintance of F. W. Fairholt [q. v.], the engraver and antiquary, and in 1838 went to London to join him in the work of illustrating various publications—chiefly Charles Knight's—by drawing and engraving under Stephen Sly. He executed nearly the whole of the drawings for 'London Interiors' (though his name was not mentioned), and contributed with pen and pencil to the 'Pictorial Times,' the 'Illustrated London News,' and other periodicals. About 1846 he was at Headington Hall, near Oxford, working with his brother, Thomas Orlando Sheldon Jewitt [q. v.], at the illustrations for Parker's 'Glossary of Architecture' and 'Domestic Architecture.' He afterwards returned to London, and for a time had the management of the illustrations of 'Punch.' From 13 July 1849 till 29 Sept. 1853 he was chief librarian of the Plymouth Public Library. During his librarianship the building was enlarged, the library re-arranged, and the collection of William Cotton, F.S.A., and the Halliwell-Phillipps donation of manuscripts (the latter due to his kind offices) acquired. In 1853 he removed to Derby, and there started the 'Derby Telegraph,' a monthly penny paper, issued after the abolition of the stamp duty as a penny weekly. He remained editor till 1868. He was vice-president of the Derbyshire Archæological Society, acted as honorary curator of the town and county museum at Derby, and was a promoter and one of the earliest officers of the Derby rifle volunteers. He compiled and published in 1860 'Rifles and Volunteer Rifle Corps: their Institution, Arms, Drill,' &c. He began, but did not finish, a 'History of Derbyshire.' In 1860 he established the antiquarian magazine, the 'Reliquary,' and continued its editor and a chief contributor till his death. About 1868 Jewitt removed to Winster Hall, High Peak, Derbyshire. In 1871 he took a leading part in the useful work of bringing pure water in pipes to Winster from a distance of three miles. In 1880 he removed to the Hollies, Duffield, where he died, after a month's illness, on 5 June 1886. He was buried on 9 June at Winster (*Reliquary*, 1886, p. 240). A civil-list pension had been granted him in July 1885. Jewitt married at Derby, on 25 Dec. 1838, Elizabeth, daughter of Isaac Sage of Bath and Derby. She died on 4 March 1886. They had several children, but Edwin A. G. Jewitt was the only son who survived his father.

Jewitt was a member of the British Archæological Association and a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries (elected 27 Jan. 1853). He was an industrious and useful writer on English antiquities and topography, and had practical experience in opening barrows, chiefly in Derbyshire. His best-known work, the 'Ceramic Art of Great Britain,' gives a good general account of the history and productions of English pottery and of porcelain manufactures. Its compilation occupied Jewitt for nearly twenty years. The descriptions and illustrations of the modern potteries are less satisfactory than those of the earlier manufactories. Jewitt formed a collection, part of which was sold in London in 1871. His numismatic writings are elementary. He was a man who made many friends. Among them were Joseph Mayer, Thomas Wright, C. Roach Smith, and S. C. Hall, to whose 'Art Journal' he long contributed. A photograph from a bust is prefixed to W. H. Goss's 'Life,' vol. i.

The following are the chief of Jewitt's publications: 1. 'Handbook of British Coins,' 1840. 2. 'A Guide to the Borough of Derby,' Derby, 1852, 8vo. 3. 'Black's Guide to Derbyshire' (edited by L. J.), 1857, 8vo. 4. 'The Matlock Companion and Visitor's Guide to the . . . Peak of Derbyshire,' Derby [1860?], 8vo. 5. 'The Wedgwoods' (memoirs of Josiah Wedgwood, &c.), London, 1865, 8vo. 6. 'The Ballads and Songs of Derbyshire,' London, 1867, 8vo. 7. 'Black's Guide to Buxton' (edited by L. J.), 1868, 8vo. 8. 'Guide to Alton Towers,' Edinburgh, 1869, 8vo. 9. 'The Life of William Hutton,' &c. (Chandos Library) [1869, &c.], 8vo. 10. 'Grave-mounds and their Contents,' London, 1870, 8vo. 11. 'Handbook of English Coins,' London [1870], 8vo. 12. 'Domesday Book of Derbyshire' (edited by L. J.), 1871, fol. 13. 'Haddon Hall' (a guide by S. C. Hall and L. J.), 1871, 8vo. 14. 'A History of Plymouth,' Plymouth, 1873, 4to. 15. 'The Stately Homes of England' (by S. C. Hall and L. J.), London, 1874–7, 8vo. 16. 'Half-hours among some English Antiquities,' London, 1877, 8vo;

2nd edition, 1878, 8vo. 17. 'The Ceramic Art of Great Britain, being a History of the Ancient and Modern Porcelain Works of the Kingdom from Prehistoric Times,' London, 1878 [1877], 8vo; new edition, revised [1883], 8vo. 18. 'The Life and Works of Jacob Thompson,' London, 1882, 4to. 19. 'English Coins and Tokens,' London, 1886, 8vo.

[W. H. Goss's Life of Jewitt, 1889, and the notice in the Reliquary, new ser. vol. i. 1887 (published 1888); C. R. Smith's Retrospections, ii. 80–3; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

**JEWITT, THOMAS ORLANDO SHELDON** (1799–1869), wood-engraver, born in Derbyshire in 1799, was second son of Arthur Jewitt [q. v.] and his wife Martha, daughter of Thomas Sheldon. Jewitt was brought up with his family at Buxton, at Kimberworth, near Rotherham, Yorkshire, and subsequently at Duffield in Derbyshire. From an early age he devoted himself to wood-engraving, practising with the rudest materials and without any instruction. In 1815 he illustrated with woodcuts a volume, 'Wanderings of Memory,' by his elder brother, the Rev. Arthur George Jewitt. When his father, in 1817, published the first number of the 'Northern Star, or Yorkshire Magazine,' Jewitt contributed, with woodcuts and other engravings from his own drawings, an account of an extended walking tour in Derbyshire, which he had taken in May of that year. He rapidly established himself as a rising artist, and became known for the excellence of his architectural and archæological drawings and woodcuts. He was employed by Mr. J. H. Parker of Oxford to illustrate the numerous architectural publications issued by him, such as the 'Glossary of Architecture' and 'Memorials of Oxford.' For this purpose he removed to Headington, near Oxford. Subsequently he left Oxford for London, where he had almost a monopoly of the special class of wood-engraving in which he excelled. He was regularly employed as an artist by the Archæological Institute. He was engaged on the illustrations to Burn's 'Rome and the Campagna' when he was attacked by a fatal illness. He died at Clifton Villas, Camden Square, London, on 30 May 1869.

Jewitt was an enthusiastic naturalist and botanist, and illustrated many publications of this class from his own drawings. He had many pupils. He did much work in conjunction with his younger brother, Llewellynn Frederick William Jewitt [q. v.]

[Goss's Life of Llewellynn Jewitt; Art Journal, 1869; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Chatto and Jackson's Hist. of Wood Engraving, ed. Bohn.] L. C.

**JEWSBURY, GERALDINE ENDSOR** (1812–1880), novelist, born at Measham, Derbyshire, in 1812, was the younger sister of Maria Jane Jewsbury [q. v.], and the daughter of Thomas Jewsbury, who settled at Manchester about 1818 as a merchant and insurance agent. After the death of her mother, which took place soon after this removal, she was brought up by her sister Maria, whose marriage in 1832 placed the care of the household upon herself. Her father died in 1840, and she became housekeeper for her brother Frank until he married in 1853.

In 1841 she made the personal acquaintance of Thomas Carlyle and his wife. The former thought her 'one of the most interesting young women he had seen for years, clear, delicate sense and courage looking out of her small, sylph-like figure.' With the Carlyles she remained on terms of the closest intimacy through life. She was warmly interested in and attached to Mrs. Carlyle, and on removing to London in 1854 she settled down at Chelsea in order to be near her friend. Some of Mrs. Carlyle's most confidential letters are addressed to her. On Mrs. Carlyle's death in April 1866 Miss Jewsbury was the first of Carlyle's friends to whom he turned for sympathy. Her account of Mrs. Carlyle's early reminiscences are printed in Carlyle's 'Reminiscences' (FROUDE, ii. 71; NORTON, i. 54).

Her brilliant conversational powers, fine humour, kindly disposition, and winning manners made her a general favourite, and at Manchester and afterwards in London she gathered round her persons of literary and artistic taste. Among her friends were Mr. W. E. Forster, with whom she visited Paris during the revolutionary excitement in May 1848. She was also familiar with Lady Morgan, Lady Llanover, Viscountess Combermere, and many others; and assisted Lady Morgan in the arrangement of her 'Memoirs,' which afterwards, in 1868, were edited and published by William Hepworth Dixon. It was at her suggestion that Lady Martin published her 'Female Characters of Shakespeare.'

Her first novel, 'Zoe, the History of Two Lives,' appeared in 1845. In it she introduces Mirabeau as a lover of the heroine. In 1848 she published 'The Half-Sisters,' the dedication of which Mrs. Carlyle would have accepted but for the fear of offending her husband. In 1851 'Marian Withers' came out. It was written for, and first published in, the 'Manchester Examiner and Times,' and was mainly descriptive of life and character in the Lancashire manufacturing district. Her next novels were 'Constance Herbert,' 1855, and 'Sorrows of Gentility,' 1856. Her last was

'Right or Wrong,' 1859. Meanwhile she published two stories for children, 'The History of an Adopted Child,' 1852, and 'Angelo, or the Pine Forest in the Alps,' 1855; and she wrote stories for Mrs. S. C. Hall's 'Juvenile Budget,' and short tales for 'Household Words.' Her ambition was to become a journalist, but her delicate and nervous constitution made her unfit for the work. She, however, was for many years a constant contributor to the 'Athenæum,' and wrote occasionally in the reviews. An article by her on 'Faith and Scepticism' was printed in the 'Westminster Review' for 1849.

In 1866 she removed to Sevenoaks, Kent. She died on 23 Sept. 1880, aged 68, of cancer, in a private hospital at Burwood Place, Edgware Road, London. During her last illness she was visited by Carlyle, Professor Huxley, and J. A. Froude. She was buried at Brompton cemetery, in Lady Morgan's vault. Her letters were edited by Mrs. Alexander Ireland in 1892.

[Manchester Examiner and Times, 24 Sept. 1880; Athenæum, 2 Oct. 1880, p. 434; Carlyle's Reminiscences; Jane Welsh Carlyle's Letters, passim; Mrs. Alexander Ireland's Memoir of Jane Welsh Carlyle (1891); Froude's Carlyle's Life in London, 1884, i. 207; Reid's Life of W. E. Forster, 1888, i. 227; S. C. Hall's Retrospect, 1883, ii. 148; Edmund Yates's Recollections, 1884, i. 27; information kindly supplied by Mrs. M. A. Everett Green and Mr. A. Ireland.] C. W. S.

**JEWSBURY, MARIA JANE**, afterwards Mrs. Fletcher (1800–1833), authoress, eldest daughter of Thomas Jewsbury, was born at Measham, Derbyshire, on the border of Leicestershire, on 25 Oct. 1800. She was educated at a school at Shenstone kept by a Mrs. Adams, but when fourteen years old she was taken away on account of her delicate health. About 1818 her family removed to Manchester. Shortly afterwards she lost her mother, whereupon the charge of her sister Geraldine [q. v.] and three brothers fell upon her. Her first published poem came out in 'Aston's Manchester Herald.' In 1824 she was induced by Alaric A. Watts, editor of the 'Manchester Courier,' to adopt literature as a profession, and through his introduction her first work, 'Phantasmagoria, or Sketches of Life and Character,' was published at Leeds (2 vols. 8vo), with a dedication to Wordsworth. About this time she had a long and serious illness, in the course of which she wrote her 'Letters to the Young,' published in 1828, 12mo; 2nd edition 1829, 3rd edition 1832. In 1829 her 'Lays of Leisure Hours' were issued with a dedication to Mrs. Hemans. In the following year she brought out her last work, 'The Three Histories: the History of an Enthusiast, the History of a Nonchalant, the History of a Realist,' 8vo; 2nd edition 1832, 3rd edition, Derby, 1838. Much of her best writing appeared from 1830 to 1832 in the 'Athenæum.' She also wrote in one or more of the annuals, but nothing she ever wrote, clever though it was, gave an adequate idea of her actual talents.

On 1 Aug. 1832 she married, at Penegroes, Montgomeryshire, the Rev. William Kew Fletcher, a chaplain in the East India Company's service, with whom she sailed for Bombay. She died fourteen months later, on 4 Oct. 1833, at Poonah, a victim to cholera. Some extracts from the journal of her voyage to and residence in India are given in Espinasse's 'Lancashire Worthies.'

In person she was tall and well-formed. Her vivacity and conversational powers rendered her remarkably fascinating to her friends. Wordsworth, who addressed his poem of 'Liberty' to her in 1829, said that in the quickness of the motions of her mind she had no equal within the range of his acquaintance. Miss Landon spoke of the 'extreme perfection of her language; it was like reading an eloquent book full of thought and poetry.' Christopher North, in 'Noctes Ambrosianæ,' March 1829, speaks in eulogistic terms of her genius.

There are portraits of her in William Cooke Taylor's 'National Portrait Gallery,' vol. iii., and the 'Christian Keepsake.' Mr. Fletcher died in 1867 at Worthing.

[National Portrait Gallery, iii. 36; Espinasse's Lanc. Worthies, vol. ii.; Athenæum, February 1845, p. 114; Chorley's Memorials of Mrs. Hemans, i. 180; Life of Alaric A. Watts, 1884, i. 178, ii. 16; S. C. Hall's Retrospect, 1883, ii. 148; Knight's Life of Wordsworth, iii. 108–110, 112; Knight's edition of Wordsworth, viii. 204, 212.] C. W. S.

**JEZREEL, JAMES JERSHOM** (1840–1885), the assumed name of James White, founder of the Jezreelites, was a private in the 16th regiment at Chatham, who on 15 Oct. 1875 became a member of a sect called 'The New House of Israel' (or the Joannas, i.e. followers of Joanna Southcott), of which Mr. and Mrs. Head were the founders. On 26 Dec. in the same year he was dismissed from the society, when Mrs. Head's sister and sixteen members joined him and founded 'The New and Latter House of Israel.' In February 1876 he went to India with his regiment, but was in a short time bought out of the army and returned to England under the name of James Jershom Jezreel, an appellation probably derived from the prophet Hosea, but his initials J. J. J. were supposed to represent Joanna Southcott, John Wroe,

and James White. 'The New House' was in fact a development of the Christian Israelite Church, founded in 1822 by John Wroe, 'the apostolic successor to the Blessed Joanna.' Jezreel gave himself out to be the messenger of God, and claimed to have received direct revelations, contained in 'The Flying Scroll,' which he wrote at the inspiration of the Immortal Spirit. His followers believed themselves to constitute the first portion of the 144,000 twice told who will receive Christ when he comes to reign on the earth for one thousand years. In 1879 he married Clarissa, daughter of Edward Rogers, sawyer, of 11 Copenhagen Road, New Brompton, Kent, who at the age of eighteen had already made a preaching tour in America, and now assumed the name of Esther, queen of Israel. With her, in the following year, Jezreel visited America and other countries, making numerous converts. Returning, he settled down at the Woodlands, Gillingham, two miles from Chatham, which became the headquarters of the sect. The members gave all their property on entering the sect to a common fund, and large sums of money were contributed from all parts of the world. Upon a plot of ground twenty acres in extent buildings were erected at a cost of 100,000*l*. A college for boys and girls and houses and shops were built, for the community was not only religious, but also traded on a large scale. A temple on Chatham Hill, New Brompton, was commenced. It was planned to be 120 feet high and 120 feet square, and to hold twenty thousand people. Many persons came from a distance and settled at Gillingham to be among the elect, and, following the fashion of the sect, allowed their hair to grow long, tucked it up at the back, and wore purple velvet caps. Jezreel published 'Extracts from the Flying Roll, being a series of Sermons compiled for the Gentile Churches of all Sects and Denominations, and addressed to the Lost Tribes of the House of Israel by James J. Jezreel,' vol. i. in three parts, issued respectively in January 1879, September 1879, January 1881. The 'Extracts,' full of confused scripture phraseology, brought fresh subscriptions from America and other countries. Between 1883 and 1885 the sect reached its zenith of prosperity. Jezreel died at the Woodlands, Gillingham, on 1 March 1885, and was buried in Gillingham cemetery on 5 March, aged 45. His widow succeeded to the leadership of the sect, but in 1887 a division under the leadership of Noah Drew, a farmer from America, who ultimately died in great poverty, took place, and many of the members were excommunicated by Queen Esther. She called herself the servant of the house of Israel, but nevertheless rode on horseback or drove in a handsome carriage attended by servants in livery. From her printing-press in 1887 she commenced issuing a monthly publication called 'The Messenger of Wisdom and Israel's Guide.' She died at the Woodlands on 30 June 1888, aged 28, and was buried in Gillingham cemetery on 3 July. After her death the succession to the leadership was disputed, and ultimately the chief power fell into the hands of Edward Rogers, but the members of the community began to decrease, and the work of building the temple was suspended.

[Hazell's Annual Cyclopædia, 1887, p. 356; Notes and Queries, 29 Jan. 1887, p. 98; Pall Mall Gazette, 6 March 1885 p. 12, 2 July 1888 p. 10; Chatham and Rochester Observer, 17 Jan. 1885 p. 2, 24 Jan. 1885 p. 8, 7 July 1888 pp. 4–6, 14 July p. 6, 21 July p. 6, 22 March 1890 p. 5.] G. C. B.

**JOAN, JOANNA, JONE,** or **JANE** (1165–1199), queen of Sicily and countess of Toulouse, was third daughter and seventh child of Henry II, king of England, and his wife, Eleanor of Aquitaine [q. v.] Born at Angers in October 1165, she was brought up in the abbey of Fontevraud. In 1168 Henry offered her hand, without result, to the king of Aragon or the king of Navarre. Next year he betrothed her to William II, or the Good, king of Sicily (Robertson, *Materials for Hist. of Becket*, vi. 457, vii. 26). The betrothal seems to have been broken off, for in 1172 William, who was ten years older than Joanna, proposed to marry a daughter of the eastern emperor, Manuel Comnenos. This scheme, however, came to nothing, and in May 1176, by the advice of Pope Alexander III, he sent an embassy to England with a formal demand for Joanna's hand. The girl had gone to England with her father in July 1174, and was now at Winchester, whither Henry sent the ambassadors to see her. Her beauty 'pleased them exceedingly.' They afterwards urged their suit at a council in London, and it was granted by Henry on 20 May. Two of them stayed in England to share in the duty of escorting the bride home. The party sailed from Southampton in seven ships (Green, *Princesses*, i. 316) at the end of August (Eyton, *Itin. Hen. II*, p. 206). The younger King Henry saw them safely through Normandy and Anjou to the frontier of Aquitaine; thence Joanna's brother Richard insured them a safe passage to St. Gilles (9 Nov.), where they joined a Sicilian fleet of twenty-five ships. Joanna was so ill on the sea that she was put ashore at Naples, spent Christmas there, and proceeding thence

through Calabria and across the Strait of Messina, reached Palermo at the end of January 1177. The Sicilian king and people gave a magnificent reception to their queen. On Sunday, 13 Feb., she was married and crowned in the royal chapel by the Archbishop of Palermo, and on the same day a liberal provision in landed property was settled upon her by her husband. In 1181 a report reached Normandy that Joanna had a son, who was christened Bohemond, and invested, by a touch of his father's sceptre, with the dukedom of Apulia. The boy, if he lived at all, died in infancy; and William's death, in November 1189, left Joanna a childless widow, at the mercy of a new king, Tancred, who refused her the possession of her dower-lands, and in whose custody she remained helpless till September 1190, when her brother Richard, on arriving at Messina with his crusading fleet, peremptorily demanded her release and the restoration of her dowry. Richard also claimed, in her name and his own, certain articles of value which he and Joanna alleged had been bequeathed to him and to her by her late husband. Tancred at once sent the lady to Messina, but withheld the legacy. At Messina she lodged in the hospital of St. John, where, on 29 Sept., she received a visit from King Philip of France, who appeared so much delighted with the interview that he was popularly suspected of a desire to marry her. On 1 Oct. she crossed the strait and took up her abode at La Bagnara; there she apparently remained while Richard and Tancred continued their wrangle, till, in November, Tancred ended the dispute by offering a money composition for her own and her brother's claims, and also for the purchase of her dower-lands. When the English fleet set sail again, on 10 April 1191, Joanna sailed in it as companion to Richard's affianced wife, whose fortunes she shared through their voyage, their stay in Palestine, and their return [see BERENGARIA]. One adventure exclusively concerned Joanna. In September 1191 Richard, in order to protract his negotiations with Saladin, proposed to end all rivalries for the possession of the Holy Land by giving his sister in marriage to Saladin's brother, Saphadin (Malek-al-Adel), and setting them up as king and queen of Jerusalem. It is said that Joanna, when her brother laid the matter before her, angrily vowed that no power on earth should ever wed her to a Mussulman, but that Richard pacified her by suggesting a hope of Saphadin's conversion. Saladin, although he was told of Joanna's attitude, pretended to countenance the scheme, and six weeks later formally accepted all Richard's terms of peace, on condition that Saphadin and Joanna should be married at once. To back out of the difficulty, Richard declared that a king's widow could not marry without a papal dispensation, which would take six months to procure, and proposed that Saphadin should take Eleanor of Brittany instead of her aunt, whereupon Saladin put an end to the negotiation. After the two queens returned to Europe, at the close of 1192, they seem to have continued living together till 1196, when Richard arranged for Joanna a marriage with Count Raymond VI of Toulouse. The wedding—it was Raymond's fourth—took place in October at Rouen. Their son, another Raymond, was born at Beaucaire in July 1197. In 1198 Joanna and her husband spent Easter with Richard at Le Mans. Next spring she again set out for her brother's court, apparently to solicit his protection for Raymond, whose Albigensian leanings had brought him into trouble. On her way she was met by tidings of Richard's death. After lingering awhile by his grave at Fontevraud, she made her way to Normandy, and addressed her appeal to his successor, John. John promised her a hundred marks a year to bestow for the good of her soul in any way she chose (*Rot. Chart.* i. 13); but he seems to have done nothing else for her or her husband, and a few weeks later, September 1199, she died at Rouen, at the birth of a child who only lived just long enough to be baptised. The Winchester annalist calls Joanna 'a woman whose masculine spirit overcame the weakness of her sex.' She proved it in 1197, when, very shortly after the birth of her son, she headed, in her husband's absence, an attack upon a castle held against him by a rebellious vassal, and only abandoned the siege when her own camp was fired. The story is also told that, to avenge Richard's death, she caused the man who killed him to be blinded and then flayed alive (*Ann. Winton.* a. 1199). Roger of Howden, however, lays the blame of this deed on Richard's general, Mercadier. Richard seems to have been the object of Joanna's warmest affection. At her last hour she was, by her earnest desire, veiled as a nun of Fontevraud, and at Fontevraud she was buried at her father's feet and by the side of her favourite brother.

[Gesta Henrici et Ricardi, Roger of Howden, Ralph de Diceto, and Itinerarium Ricardi Regis, ed. Stubbs; Annales Monastici, ed. Luard (Rolls Ser.); Robert of Torigni, ed. Delisle (Soc. de l'Hist. de Normandie); Romuald of Salerno (Muratori, Ital. Rer. Scriptt. vol. vii.); William of Puy-Laurens (Rer. Gall. Scriptt. vol. xix.),

Necrology of Fontevraud (*ib.* p. 198 *n.*); Chron. S. Saturnini Tolos. and Chron. Languedoc (Vic and Vaissète, Hist. du Languedoc, ed. 1872 &c., vol. v.); Bohadin, Vita Saladini, ed. Schultens; Abulfaragius, Chron. Syriacum, ed. Bruns; Mrs. Everett Green's Princesses of England, vol. i.]

K. N.

**JOAN, JOANNA, ANNA, or JANET** (*d.* 1237), princess of North Wales, is described in the 'Tewkesbury Annals' (a. 1236) as a daughter of John, king of England, 'and Queen Clemencia,' words which may possibly represent John's first wife, Isabel of Gloucester. (David Powel's statement that Joanna's mother was Agatha, daughter of Robert, earl Ferrers, rests upon no known authority.) Joanna must at any rate have been born some time before John's second marriage (1200). A charge for a ship 'to carry the king's daughter and the king's accoutrements to England' from Normandy in 1203 (*Magn. Rot. Scacc. Norm.*, ed. Stapleton, ii. 569) probably refers to her. She seems to have been betrothed to Llywelyn ap Iorwerth [q. v.], prince of North Wales, early in 1205; part of her dowry, the castle of Ellesmere, was given by John to Llywelyn on 16 April (*Rot. Chart.* i. 147). The marriage is said to have taken place rather more than a year later (*Ann. Wigorn.* a. 1206), and thenceforth Joanna's task was to act as peacemaker between Wales and England. In 1211, when John led an army into North Wales, 'Llywelyn, being unable to bear the cruelty of the king, by the advice of his liegemen, sent his wife, who was daughter to the king, to make peace between him and the king in any manner that she might be able;' she succeeded in obtaining a safe-conduct for her husband, and his submission was accepted by her father for her sake (*Brut y Tywysogion*, a. 1210; *Ann. Cambriæ* and *Ann. Wigorn.* a. 1211). In September 1212, when John was preparing another attack on Wales, Joanna sent him a warning of treason among his barons, which, coupled with like warnings from other quarters, induced him to disband his host (Rog. Wend. ii. 61). In 1214 she interceded for some Welsh hostages in England, whose release she obtained next year (*Rot. Claus.* i. 181 *b*; Rymer, I. i. 126; *Rot. Pat.* i. 126). She continued her work of mediation after the accession of Henry III; a letter is extant in which she pleads earnestly with him for a good understanding between him and Llywelyn (*Royal Letters*, i. 487). In September 1224 she met Henry in person at Worcester (*Rot. Claus.* i. 622, 647 *b*); in the autumn of 1228 she had another interview with him at Shrewsbury (*ib.* 12 Hen. III, dors.), and on 13 Oct. 1229 she and her son David, acting apparently as Llywelyn's representatives, did homage to the king at Westminster (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* i. 14 *b*). David, who in 1240 succeeded his father as prince of North Wales, seems to have been Joanna's only son; but she also had a daughter, Ellen, married first to John Scot, earl of Chester, and secondly, in 1237 or 1238, to Robert de Quinci (*Ann. Cambr.* a. 1237; Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* iii. 394; *Ann. Dunstapl.* a. 1237; Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 688). It is not known whether she was the mother of Llywelyn's two other daughters, Gladys and Margaret. Gladys's first husband was Reginald de Braose, and her stepson, William de Braose, was hanged by Llywelyn in 1230, 'having been caught in the chamber of the prince with the princess Janet, wife of the prince' (*Brut*, a. 1231; cf. Matt. Paris, iii. 194; *Ann. Margam, Tewkesb., Wigorn.*, a. 1230; *Ann. Waverl.* a. 1229; *Ann. Cambr.* a. 1227; *Genealogist*, v. 161–4). This affair seems to have been plotted by Llywelyn, to avenge himself on William for political injuries, and Joanna's part in it, if not wholly innocent, was that of her husband's accomplice. The 'Tewkesbury Annals' give the date of her death as 30 March 1236; but the Welsh chronicles say she died in February 1237, 'at the court of Aber, and was buried in a new cemetery on the side of the strand,' 'with sore lamentations and great honour' (*Brut* and *Ann. Cambr.* a. 1237). At the place of her burial, Llanvaes in Anglesey, Llywelyn founded a Franciscan monastery in her memory (*Brut*, a. 1237; *Monast. Angl.* vi. iii. 1545). Her stone coffin, removed at the dissolution of the monastery, was rescued from use as a horse-trough early in the present century, and placed in Baron Hill Park, near Beaumaris. On the slab which formed its cover is sculptured an effigy of the princess (T. Wright, *Archæological Album*, p. 171).

[All the authorities are given above. The Annales Cambriæ, Brut y Tywysogion, M. Paris, Annals of Tewkesbury, &c. (Annales Monastici), Royal Letters, and R. Wendover are published in the Rolls Ser.; the Close, Patent, and Charter Rolls, and Rymer's Fœdera, by the Record Commission.]

K. N.

**JOAN or JOANNA** (1210–1238), queen of Scotland, eldest daughter and third child of John, king of England, and his wife, Isabella of Angoulême [q. v.], was born on 22 July 1210 (*Ann. Tewkesb.* and *Wigorn.* ad ann.), and was nursed at Gloucester. In 1214 Philip of France sought her as wife for one of his sons; but John, remembering, as he said, how little good had come to him from his niece's marriage with Philip's eldest son, re-

jected the proposal, and used his child's hand as a peace-offering to the Lusignans, with whom his own marriage had set him at feud fourteen years before. He made an agreement with them, of which the first condition was Joanna's betrothal with the younger Hugh of Lusignan, who had once been affianced to her mother. Joanna, while in Anjou with her parents, was made over to the custody of her intended husband and his father, with the city of Saintes and the isle of Oléron as pledges for her dowry, which was to consist of land in Poitou, Anjou, and Touraine, to the value of two thousand pounds Poitevin. Hugh, however, delayed the marriage ceremony; in 1217 John died, and early in 1220 Hugh married his widow. On 22 May Henry III wrote to Hugh desiring him to send Joanna at once to La Rochelle, for the purpose of returning to England. She was, however, still in Hugh's custody when Henry, by a treaty made at York on 15 June, promised her hand to Alexander II, king of Scots [q. v.] The marriage was to be solemnised at Michaelmas, and it was stipulated that if Joanna had not by that time reached England, her sister Isabella should take her place. Hugh was anxious to keep her as a pledge for his wife's dowry, which Henry was withholding, and it was only when threatened with excommunication by the pope that he was induced to give her up. She reached England before 21 May 1221 (*Rot. Claus.* i. 458 *b*); Alexander had waited for her, and they were married at York by the archbishop, Walter de Grey (W. Coventry, ii. 249), on Saturday, 19 June (*Chron. Mailros* and *Lanercost*, a. 1221), or Friday, 25 June (Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* iii. 66). Alexander settled upon his bride a yearly revenue of 1,000*l.* from lands in Scotland; Henry gave a dowry of five thousand marks (*Ann. Dunstapl.* a. 1220), and a promise of the earldom of Northumberland to Alexander. So at least the latter afterwards declared; but over this and other matters the two brothers-in-law had constant disputes, which were patched up at intervals by visits of the Scottish king, usually accompanied by his wife, to the English court. In 1229 they both spent Christmas with Henry at York (Green, *Princesses*, i. 392); they visited him again early in 1236. The two kings finally settled their difference about the Northumberland earldom in a meeting at York on 22 Sept. 1237, at which both were accompanied by their wives. Joanna returned south with her sister-in-law, went with her on a pilgrimage to Canterbury, and remained with her throughout the winter. Matthew Paris says she would not go home when her husband sent for her. Early in 1238 she prepared for the journey, but her health failed, and on 4 March she died in the arms of her brother. She was buried, by her own desire, at the nunnery of Tarent in Dorset. Some years later Henry adorned her tomb with an effigy carved in marble by one Master Chase of Dereham (*ib.* i. 400). Joanna is described as a woman of pleasing appearance (*Chron. Lanercost*, a. 1221). Two letters, nominally written by her to Henry III, are extant; but one of them dates from the time when she was a child in the custody of Hugh of Lusignan, and was evidently dictated by him or written by Isabella in her name. She left no children.

[Matthew Paris's Chronica Majora, vol. ii., and Historia Anglorum, vol. ii.; Royal Letters, vol. i.; Annals of Tewkesbury, Dunstable, and Worcester (Annales Monastici, ed. Luard, vols. i. iii. iv.), all in Rolls Ser.; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i.; Close, Patent, and Charter Rolls (Record Comm.); Chron. Mailros and Chron. Lanercost (Bannatyne Club); Mrs. Everett Green's Princesses of England, vol. i.] K. N.

**JOAN or JOANNA of Acre, Countess of Gloucester and Hertford** (1272–1307), third daughter of Edward I and Eleanor of Castile, was born at Acre in the spring of 1272, while her parents were on the crusade. In the following autumn she left the Holy Land with her father and mother, and the winter was spent in Sicily. In the spring of 1273 Eleanor took her to Castile, where she was left under the care of her grandmother, Joanna. Joanna remained for five years in Spain, where she had for her tutor, Suerus, bishop of Calixien. In 1277 Edward opened negotiations for a marriage between Joanna and Hartmann, the eldest son of Rudolf of Hapsburg, king of the Romans, and in the spring of 1278 despatched Stephen and Margaret de Penchester to bring the young princess home. The marriage was eventually arranged to take place in September 1279, Rudolf promising to try and secure his son's election as king of the Romans and of Arles (*Fœdera*, i. 536, 548, 555–6, 559, Record ed.) The performance of the marriage was, however, delayed, and eventually Hartmann was accidentally drowned in December 1282. Edward almost immediately arranged another marriage for his daughter with Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucester (1243–1295) [q. v.], who resigned his lands into the king's hands, and received them back with a settlement on his issue by Joanna, and failing such issue on her heirs, to the exclusion of his own. A papal dispensation for the marriage was granted on 16 Nov. 1289 (*ib.* i. 721), and the wedding took place on 30 April 1290, at Westminster Abbey (Oxenedes, p. 276, Rolls Ser.) Joanna

lived with her first husband for nearly six years, and bore him a son and three daughters. In 1290 she took the cross with her husband, but neither of them went on the crusade (B. Cotton, p. 177, Rolls Ser.) On 7 Dec. 1295 Earl Gilbert died, and his estates reverted to Joanna, who did homage for them on 20 Jan. 1296. Very shortly afterwards Joanna fell in love with one of her squires, Ralph de Monthermer [q. v.], and she induced her father to knight him, and then married him privately early in 1297 (Hemingburgh, ii. 70). Edward learned of her intentions without discovering that they were already accomplished, and on 29 Jan. 1297 took all the countess's lands into his own hands. In March Edward endeavoured to arrange a marriage between her and Amadeus of Savoy (*Fœdera*, i. 861). Thereupon Joanna revealed the marriage. Edward was very wroth, and Monthermer was imprisoned, but the king eventually relented, and in July Joanna's lands were restored. Monthermer did homage on 2 Aug. (*Parl. Writs*, i. 297), and, assuming the title of Earl of Gloucester and Hertford, afterwards rose to high favour with the king. Joanna died at Stoke Clare, Suffolk, on 23 April 1307, and was buried in the Augustine priory there (*Flores Hist.* iii. 142). She left by her second husband two sons and a daughter.

[Fœdera, Record ed.; Hemingburgh (Engl. Hist. Soc.); authorities quoted; Green's Princesses of England, ii. 318–62, where many minor details of interest will be found.] C. L. K.

JOAN (1321–1362), queen of Scotland, fourth and youngest child of Edward II [q. v.], by his wife Isabella, daughter of Philip IV of France, was called Joan of the Tower, in which fortress she was born at the end of June or beginning of July 1321 (cf. *Annales Paulini*, p. 291). The 'Flores Historiarum' (iii. 192, Rolls Ser.) alone gives the date of her birth as 1319, and places it at York, possibly confusing her with her elder sister Eleanor. The two neglected princesses passed some years under the care of Ralph de Monthermer and his second wife at Pleshy and Marlborough (Green, *Princesses of England*, iii. 67).

In 1325 Edward II made vain proposals to marry Joan, first to the eldest son (afterwards Peter IV, 1336–1387) of Alfonso, eldest son and heir of James II, king of Aragon from 1291 to 1327 (*Fœdera*, ii. 590, Rec. ed.; but cf. entry on Pat. Rolls), and subsequently to John, son of Philip, count of Valois (afterwards Philip VI) (Green, p. 99). Joan and her sister were removed in the same year to Bristol, under the care of the elder Hugh le Despenser, and were present when he was surrendered to Isabella and hanged (Froissart, i. 17).

At Easter 1327 (12 April) Queen Isabella had all her children with her at Peterborough. One of the first steps of Isabella and Mortimer, in Edward III's name, was to send, late in the summer of 1327, to Robert Bruce [see Bruce, Robert de VIII], then besieging Norham, a proposal for a match between his son and heir, David Bruce [q. v.], not yet four years old, and Joan (*Scalachronica*, p. 155, Maitland Club ed. 1836). Conditions of peace between the two countries, including this marriage, were arranged during the winter, and the 'turpis pax' (Avesbury, p. 7, ed. Hearne) which surrendered the English claims over Scotland was concluded at Edinburgh on 17 March (*Fœdera*, ii. 734). The treaty provided that Joan should be handed over to the Scots on 15 July following, and secured her a jointure of two thousand 'librates' of land in Scotland, 'in some convenient place.' If David should die before the marriage was solemnised, Joan was nevertheless to enjoy her dower. Should David die, Joan was to marry, subject to papal dispensation, the next male heir to the Scottish crown. If she died, David was to marry some other lady nearly allied to the English king (*ib.*; Robertson, *Index to Scotch Records*, p. 101). Isabella made no stipulation for her custody, and in July the queen and Mortimer, with a great train, brought her to Berwick (*Fœdera*, iii. 740). Despite the tender age of both parties, the marriage was celebrated at Berwick with great splendour on Sunday, 17 July 1327 (Fordun, i. 352; *Chron. de Lanercost*, p. 261; Knighton, i. 447; *Chronique de London*, ed. Aungier, Camden Soc., p. 61; Walsingham, i. 192, says the 12th, *Annales Paulini* the 16th, *Chronicle of London*, ed. Nicolas, and others, the 22nd. Cf. *Excheq. Rolls of Scotl.* i. cxiii–cxvii, ed. Stuart and Burnett). Edward pointedly absented himself, and in England, where the peace was most unpopular, Isabella was held to have 'disparaged' her daughter by a 'vile matrimonium' (*Brute Chron.* in Harl. MS. 2279; *Chron. Angl.* 1328–88, p. 2). The Scots, too, 'in despyte of Englyssh men,' called their future queen 'Joan Make-peace' (*Chron. of Lond.* ed. Nicolas, p. 53). Her mother, after loading her with farewell gifts, handed her over, very probably on 22 July (Green), to the Scottish commissioners, who conveyed her to Edinburgh, where King Robert gave her a 'fair welcoming' (Barbour, *Bruce*, iii. 159, ed. Pinkerton, 1790). Her brother's commissioners had already been put in possession of her dower-lands (*Rot. Scot.* i. 390; Green). The infant couple, who resided chiefly at

Cardross, Dumbartonshire, were crowned and anointed at Scone on 24 Nov. 1331. On 23 Nov. 1332 Edward Baliol [q. v.], having seized the crown of Scotland, promised in a letter to Edward III to marry his sister Joan if the inchoate marriage with David Bruce were broken off and the lady were willing. He undertook also to increase her jointure, or, in case she declined to marry him, to pay her 10,000*l.* whether she married elsewhere, or remained unmarried (*Fœdera*, ii. 848). Joan, however, shared David Bruce's exile in France, where Philip VI assigned Chateau Gaillard to their use from May 1334 to May 1341, when they returned secretly to Scotland (Fordun, *Chron. Nangis, cont.* iii. 105; Stevenson, *Illustr. of Scottish Hist.*, Maitland Club, p. 57). When David was captured by the English at Neville's Cross, her grief was great (Green, p. 139), and after a futile embassy she obtained a safe-conduct from her brother on 10 Oct. 1348, to last until 24 June 1349, in order to visit her husband in the Tower (*Fœdera*, iii. 174). Returning to Scotland in a few months, she continued to use every effort for David's release, sending frequent messengers to London. Another safe-conduct was granted to her by Edward III on 30 July 1353 until the following Christmas (*ib.* iii. 262). Finally Edward allowed her to reside in Hertford Castle, and provided a handsome establishment (Green, p. 143). Here she was visited by her mother (Packington in Leland, *Collect.*; cf. Wyntoun, ii. 288), and became greatly attached to Queen Philippa (Green). She also made a journey to Gloucester to offer a necklace enclosing a valuable ruby at the tomb of her father, Edward II (*ib.*) On David's release in October 1357, Joan was excepted from the operation of the statute passed by the Scottish parliament in November, resuming all crown grants of lands towards the payment of the king's ransom (*Excheq. Rolls of Scotl.* ii. xl.)

David had long been unfaithful to his wife, and, apparently to get rid of her for a time, he, immediately after their return to Scotland, obtained for her a safe-conduct into England, dated 25 Dec. 1357 (*Fœdera*, iii. 385). On coming back to Scotland a few months later, she found Catherine Mortimer, whose acquaintance David had made in London, installed as his mistress, and indignantly obtained another safe-conduct from her brother about 6 May 1358 (*ib.* iii. 391; Green, p. 155). David, in his irritation, deprived the queen and her household of the customary supplies of provisions. At her entreaty Edward III ordered corn, &c. to be sent by water 'for his dearest sister the queen' (*Rot. Scot.* i. 823), but she soon arrived in London and settled in England.

Joan interested herself in obtaining commercial and university privileges for the Scots in England (*ib.* pp. 822–3, 825). On 21 Feb. 1359 David signed in London an undertaking that the respite in the payment of his ransom granted him at the earnest request of Joan, his 'dear compaigne,' should not invalidate Edward's rights (*Fœdera*, iii. 419). She stayed with her husband during his visit at the Friars Preachers in Holborn, but declined to go back with him. Not even the murder of Catherine Mortimer in 1360 induced her to return, although in 1362 David was again in England, probably hoping to prevail upon her to go back (*ib.* iii. 645). Edward showed his approval of her action by allowing her 200*l.* a year, and the use of Hertford Castle (Bain, *Cal. of Documents relating to Scotl.* iv. 37; Green, p. 158). According to two contemporary manuscripts of Fordun (see Skene's Preface, pp. xxvii, xxix, and xlv, and i. 380; cf. Walsingham, i. 198) she died on 14 Aug. 1362; but the 'Eulogium' (iii. 229) gives 7 Sept. of that year as the date. Queen Philippa was with her at her death (Green, p. 159). She was buried near her mother in the Church of the Friars Minor in London (*Scalachronica* in Leland, *Collect.* i. 579). Edward discharged his sister's unpaid debts (*Cal. of Documents*, iv. 65). A son of Joan, who died young, is twice mentioned in Harl. MS. 115, ff. 6–7, but the silence of all contemporary authorities renders the statement very improbable. The same manuscript (f. 6) contains rude coloured portraits of David and Joan in bridal costume, but much later than the date of their marriage. Her effigy formerly stood in a niche on the north side of the tomb of Queen Philippa in Westminster Abbey, under which her arms are carved and painted (Sandford, pp. 155, 173). Joan was very popular in Scotland, with whose interests, unlike her husband, she closely identified herself. According to Wyntoun (ii. 466)—

> She was sweet and debonaire,
> Courteous, homely, pleasant and fair.

[Annales Paulini and Bridlington Chronicler in Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II, ed. Stubbs; Murimuth, Chronicon Angliæ, Knighton, and Walsingham, all in Rolls Ser.; Galfrid le Baker, p. 40, ed. Maunde Thompson; Chronicle of Lanercost, ed. for Bannatyne Club; Fordun, ed. W. F. Skene, Liber Pluscardensis, ed. Felix Skene, and Wyntoun, ed. Laing, in the Historians of Scotland; Excerpta e Chronicis Scotiæ, ed. for Abbotsford Club; Froissart, i. 17, 38, ed. Buchon; Hardyng's Chronicle, p. 330, ed. Ellis, 1812; Stow's Annals, p. 228, and Survey of London, lib.

iii. p. 129, ed. 1720; Ker's Bruce, vol. ii.; Green's Princesses of England, iii. 69–71, 98–162; Tytler's Hist. of Scotl. vol. ii.; Burton's Hist. of Scotl. vol. iii.; Nichols's Collectanea Topographica, v. 279; other authorities in the text.]

J. T–T.

**JOAN** (1328–1385), the 'Fair Maid of Kent,' wife of Edward, prince of Wales, 'the Black Prince' [q.v.], and mother of Richard II, born in 1328, was probably the younger daughter and third child of Edmund of Woodstock, earl of Kent [q.v.], sixth son of Edward I, who was beheaded 19 March 1330, and Margaret Wake. When hardly two years old she, and not her elder sister Margaret, is said to have acted as godmother to a brother John, a posthumous child, *b.* 7 April 1330 (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. v. 149, 238). In October 1330 the young Queen Philippa, according to Froissart (ii. 243), took charge of her. She grew up to be 'en son temps la plus belle de tout la roiaulme d'Engleterre et la plus amoureuse' (*ib.*) Froissart calls her 'cette jeune damoiselle de Kent,' but she does not seem to be called the 'Fair Maid of Kent' in any contemporary authority. Her beauty and fascinating manner early took captive both the youthful William de Montacute, second earl of Salisbury [q.v.], and his steward of the household, Sir Thomas Holland [q. v.] Holland forestalled his rival by a contract and cohabitation. But he was called away to the wars in France before a marriage had been solemnised. Salisbury took advantage of his absence to enter into a contract of marriage with Joan. Holland on returning to England petitioned Pope Clement VI to restore his rights over her. The case was referred by the holy see to the investigation of Cardinal Adhemar, and after both sides had been heard, Clement, on 13 Nov. 1349, gave judgment for Holland (*Islip Register*, in Lambeth Library, f. 180; cf. Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 648; and *Fœdera*, iii. 626, Record ed.) The chroniclers, ignorant of the precontract, represent Joan as divorced from Salisbury for infidelity with Holland (Walsingham, i. 196; Knighton, col. 2626; Murimuth, *cont.* p. 114, ed. Hall; Capgrave, *Chron.* p. 221; so too M. Wallon, *Richard II*, i. 400). Selden rashly identified her with the Countess of Salisbury, who is said to have been the proximate cause of the foundation of the order of the Garter (Beltz, *Memorials of the Order of the Garter*, p. xliii). Joan's elder brother, Edmund, earl of Kent, had died in 1333, and on the death of her other brother, John, in 1352, she became Countess of Kent and Lady Wake of Liddell in her own right (Doyle, *Official Baronage*). Margaret, her elder sister, must therefore have died without issue before 1352. The king granted to his kinswoman an annual sum of a hundred marks during her life (Dugdale, ii. 74). In 1358 she accompanied her husband to Normandy, where he was governor of the fort of Creyk (*ib.*; cf. Beltz, p. 57). Holland in 1360 assumed the style of Earl of Kent in right of his wife (*ib.*), and on 28 Dec. of that year he died [for Joan's family by him see Holland, Sir Thomas].

A few months later Joan contracted a marriage with Edward, prince of Wales. According to Froissart (vi. 366), the marriage was a love match and concluded without the knowledge of the king. A silver 'biker' to 'his cousin Jeannette' is entered upon the prince's accounts for 1348 (Beltz, p. 383). Hardyng in his fifteenth-century 'Chronicle' (p. 332, ed. Ellis) tells a story that

> The prince her vowid unto a knight of his
> She said she would none but hymself I wis.

She is described by the prince's panegyrist as

> Une dame de grant pris
> Qe belle fuist, plesante et sage

(Chandos, p. 124). After a papal dispensation had been obtained [see under Edward, Prince of Wales, 1330–1376] their espousals were celebrated by Simon Islip, archbishop of Canterbury, at Lambeth on 6 Oct. 1361, and the marriage followed on 10 Oct. in presence of the whole royal family (*ib.*) They stayed over Christmas at Berkhampstead in Hertfordshire, and entertained the royal family there for five days (Froissart, vi. 367). From the spring of 1362 till January 1371 Joan was with her husband in Aquitaine (*ib.* xi. 16–19). While in Aquitaine Joan bore the prince two sons, Edward (1365–1370) and Richard, afterwards Richard II. The Black Prince died on 8 June 1376, and on 20 Nov. Richard was created prince of Wales, one third of the revenues being reserved to Joan as dower. Until his grandfather's death he seems to have been under the immediate charge of his mother, to whom his allowance of a thousand marks per annum was paid (Beltz, p. 233; cf. also *Fœdera*, iii. 1067, Record ed.) While they were staying at the royal manor of Kennington on 20 Feb. 1377, John of Gaunt and Henry Percy, who were flying from the infuriated London populace, sought their protection (*Chron. Angl.* p. 124). The princess sent three of her knights, Sir Aubrey de Vere, Sir Simon Burley, and Sir Lewis Clifford, to entreat the citizens by their love for her to make peace with the duke. They answered respectfully that for her honour they would do what she required, but exacted conditions (*ib.* p. 126). On the

accession of Richard in June he passed from her control (*ib.* p. 147).

In 1378 interposition made on her behalf by Sir Lewis Clifford arrested the proceedings against Wycliffe in the synod at Lambeth (*ib.* p. 183). According to Bishop Stubbs (*Const. Hist.* ii. 446), she acted at the instigation of Wycliffe's patron, John of Gaunt. Whether the princess really leaned to Wycliffite opinions there is hardly sufficient evidence to determine. In Clement XI's bull of 22 May 1377, instructing the Archbishop of Canterbury to warn the king and nobles against Wycliffe's heresies, she seems to be mentioned with peculiar emphasis (*Chron. Angl.* p. 176), and several of her knights, William Neville, Lewis Clifford, and Richard Stury, are included in a list of the chief lollards (*ib.* p. 377). In her will, among the executors of which these knights were included with Bishops Wykeham and Braybroke (a relative of Joan), she expressly affirms her adherence to the catholic faith (Nichols, *Royal Wills*, pp. 78–81, ed. 1780). In 1378 Joan received a robe of the Garter (Beltz, pp. ccxxi, 246).

At the outbreak of the peasants' revolt in June 1381, she fell in, according to Froissart (ix. 391), with the Kentish rebels as she was returning from Canterbury to London, but escaped with a few kisses. The English authorities only mention the scene in the Tower on the morning of Friday, 14 June, when the rebels ran riot in the royal chambers, and 'matrem regis ad oscula invitabant.' The decline of John of Gaunt's influence after the rebellion gave new occasion for the princess's mediation. In the early part of 1385, though she was oppressed by illness and her growing corpulence made travel difficult, she journeyed backwards and forwards between Wallingford, where she now lived, and Pontefract, to heal the breach between Richard and John of Gaunt, which threatened the realm with civil strife (Walsingham, ii. 126). Her efforts were rewarded with success. Just before starting on his Scottish expedition, Richard, on 12 June, ordered Lewis Clifford, Richard Stury, and three other knights to remain with his mother wherever she might choose to reside, for her protection (*Fœdera*, vii. 474, orig. ed.) When news reached her of Richard's resolve to punish John, her son by her first marriage, for the murder of Ralph Stafford [see under Holland, John, 1352?–1400], she sent messengers to implore the king to have mercy on his half-brother. Grief at Richard's refusal of her request proved fatal (Walsingham, ii. 130; Knighton, col. 2675–6; *Chron. Angl.* p. 365). She made her will on 7 Aug., and according to Beltz (p. 219) died at Wallingford Castle the same day, being the Thursday before the feast of St. Lawrence; but Chauncy (*Hist. of Herts*, p. 204), referring to the same entry on the Escheat Rolls (9 Rich. II, No. 54), gives the Thursday after that feast (i.e. 14 Aug.) She left manors in twenty-six counties, mainly in Lincolnshire (*ib.*) In her will, which was proved 9 Dec. 1385 (Nichols), she ordered that she should be buried in her chapel in the church of the Friars Minor at Stamford, near the monument of her first husband. Her body, wrapped in waxed swathings, was kept in a lead coffin until the king's return from Scotland. The date of interment seems fixed by the adjournment of the judges in the Scrope-Grosvenor case on 27 Jan. 1386, 'on account of the interment of my lady mother' (*Scrope-Grosv. Roll*, p. 38, ed. Nicolas). The king kept the chapel in repair (*Fœdera*, vii. 527, orig. ed.) The death of the princess was followed by a fresh outbreak of those political quarrels which she had striven to heal.

There is a portrait of Joan as princess of Wales, copied in Strutt's 'Regal and Ecclesiastical Antiquities,' No. xxxv., ed. 1793, from a fine illumination perhaps by Alan Strayler, in the catalogue of benefactors of the abbey of St. Albans (*Cott. MS.* Nero, d. vii.) Peck, in his 'Annals of Stamford' (lib. xii. p. 11, 1727), figures a female bust with hair dishevelled about the shoulders, which was set in his time in the western outwall of the Greyfriars enclosure at Stamford. Peck suggested that it might be part of the monument erected to his mother by Richard, which survived till the dissolution of the monasteries. These portraits do not corroborate the traditions of her beauty.

[Chron. Angliæ, Walsingham, Eulogium, Ypodigma Neustriæ, and Capgrave in the Rolls Ser.; Knighton in Decem Scriptores Froissart, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove; Monk of Evesham, ed. Hearne; Stow's Annals, p. 265, ed. Howes; Sandford's Genealog. Hist. of the Kings of England, p. 215; Leland's Collectanea, i. 579, ed. Hearne; Archæologia, xxii. 264; Archæol. Cantiana, i. 136; Chambers's Fair Maid of Kent; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. v. 236; Harris Nicolas's Testamenta Vetusta; Wallon's Richard II, i. 236, 242, 480, 482; other authorities in the text.] J. T–t.

**JOAN or JOANNA of Navarre** (1370?–1437), queen of Henry IV of England, second daughter of Charles d'Albret, surnamed the Bad, king of Navarre, and Joanna, daughter of John II, king of France, was born about 1370. In 1380 she was betrothed to John, the heir of Castile, but the match was broken off. Next

year she and her two brothers were taken to Paris as hostages for the good behaviour of their father, but were eventually released through the mediation of John of Castile. In 1386 her uncles, the Dukes of Berri and Burgundy, wishing to secure the friendship of Brittany for the French monarchy, arranged a marriage between Joanna and John IV, duke of Brittany, who had lately lost his second wife. The contract was signed at Pampeluna on 25 Aug. 1386, and the marriage took place at Saillé, near Guerrand, on 11 Sept. Duke John very soon reverted to his English alliance, and at the same time became embroiled with Oliver de Clisson in a quarrel which extended over several years. During the progress of this dispute, Joanna on one occasion saved the French ambassadors from her husband's wrath; she was also instrumental in effecting a temporary reconciliation between the duke and De Clisson in 1393 (Morice, i. 409, 418). In 1395 there was talk of a marriage between her daughter Mary and the youthful Henry of Monmouth, whose father, afterwards Henry IV, visited the Breton court in 1399. On 1 Nov. 1399 Duke John IV died, having had by Joanna eight children: John, duke of Brittany (1388–1442); Arthur, famous in French history as the Comte de Richemonte; Gilles (*d.* 1412); Richard, comte d'Estampes (*d.* 1438); Joanna (*b.* and *d.* 1387); Marie, duchesse d'Alençon (*d.* 1446); Blanche, comtesse d'Armagnac, and Margaret, vicomtesse de Rohan, who both died young.

Joanna now became regent of Brittany for her son, and at once effected a complete reconciliation with De Clisson (Lobineau, ii. 803–4). On 22 March 1401 the young duke took the oaths at Rennes. Early in the following year negotiations were opened for a marriage between Joanna and Henry IV of England, the latter probably finding his inducement in the desire to restore the old agreement between England and Brittany, and in the rich dower which the duchess enjoyed. On 14 March 1401–2 Joanna appointed Antony de Riczi her procurator to treat for the marriage, and six days later obtained from Benedict XIII, the Avignonese pope, a general dispensation to marry within the fourth degree of consanguinity. The wedding ceremony was performed by proxy at Eltham on 3 April, De Riczi representing his mistress (*Chron. Briocense* ap. Lobineau, ii. 874–6). Some time, however, elapsed before the confirmation of these proceedings: Joanna required a dispensation to live among schismatics, England being in the obedience of the Roman pope. This was obtained on 23 July 1402, but it was still necessary to provide for the government of Brittany. The Breton barons disapproved of the match, and in September sent to the Duke of Burgundy for assistance. On 1 Oct. Burgundy came to Nantes, and there an agreement was made by which Joanna consented to leave her elder children behind, under the guardianship of Burgundy (*Chron. du Rel. S.-Denys*, iii. 41–3). Joanna's only other act before her departure was an attempt to sell Nantes to Oliver de Clisson, but its governor refused to surrender the town (Lobineau, ii. 878). On 20 Dec. Joanna, who had already assumed the title of queen, left Nantes with her two youngest daughters and a numerous train. On 13 Jan. 1403 she embarked at Camaret, on board an English fleet commanded by the Earls of Somerset and Worcester and Henry Beaufort, then bishop of Lincoln (*Fœdera*, vii. 280; Devon, *Issues of Exchequer*, p. 292). The fleet was driven out of its course by storms, and forced to put into a Cornish port, whence Joanna proceeded to Winchester, where the marriage took place on 7 Feb. This was followed on the 26th by the coronation of the queen at Westminster (*ib.* p. 296; *Ann. Hen. IV*, p. 350).

Joanna's earlier life in England was troubled by matters connected with the payment of her dowry, which was by petition of the commons fixed at ten thousand marks (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 532, 548–9, 577, 586, 625, 632). In 1404 she was specially allowed to retain her two daughters and a Breton attendant when other aliens were expelled, but two years later she was compelled to part with them (*ib.* p. 527; *Ann. Hen. IV*, pp. 379, 419). Various grants to her from the king are recorded, among them being one of the new tower near the gate of Westminster Hall, for the transaction of her business and custody of her muniments (*Fœdera*, viii. 380–1, 408). In February 1408 Joanna had a tomb with a sculptured effigy executed in England, and erected in Nantes Cathedral to the memory of her first husband (*ib.* viii. 510). Engravings are given by Lobineau (i. 478) and Morice (i. 426). She also kept up friendly relations with her sons. On 9 Nov. 1408 she had licenses to send lead to her eldest son, and in the following year Gilles, her third son, paid her a visit (*Fœdera*, viii. 605, 744). Joanna was left a widow once more by the death of Henry IV on 19 March 1413. She had no children by her second marriage.

Joanna's relations with her stepson, the new king, were at first very friendly. Henry V took special leave of her before his departure on his first French expedition (Nicolas, *Agincourt*, p. 24), and on 30 June 1415 gave his 'dearest mother' permission to reside during

his absence at any of the castles of Windsor, Wallingford, Berkhampstead, or Hertford (*Fœdera*, ix. 603). There is, however, no authority for the statement made by Holinshed (iii. 69, ed. 1807) and others, that she was left as regent during the king's absence. A pathetic story is told of how, when her son Arthur was brought back a prisoner after Agincourt, and came to visit his mother, she made one of her ladies take her place. The young count, who had not seen his mother since a visit to England in 1404, failed to recognise the mistake until Joanna betrayed herself (Nicolas, *Agincourt*, pp. 157–8). The relations of Joanna with the king were still friendly in 1418 (*Fœdera*, ix. 603), but in the following year she was accused by John Randolph, a Franciscan friar, her confessor, 'of compassing the death of the king in the most horrible manner that could be devised' (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 118); elsewhere the accusation is definitely one of witchcraft (*Chron. Lond.* p. 107; Walsingham, ii. 331). The whole affair was very obscure; her accuser is said to have been put to death (Holinshed, iii. 106). Joanna was deprived of all her revenues, and was committed to the custody of Sir John Pelham at Pevensey Castle (cf. Devon, *Issues of Exchequer*, p. 362). Some light is thrown by a statement made in 1425 that Henry V had banished 'strangers about Queen Joanna, who give information to the enemy, and carry much treasure out of the kingdom' (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 306). It must be remembered that Joanna's son, the Duke of Brittany, was on the whole hostile to Henry's pretensions in France. On 13 July 1422 an order was given for Joanna's release and for the restitution of her dower; at this time she was resident at Leeds in Kent. Final restitution was not made till next year; the amount of her dower is given as 3,910 marks 10*s.* 3*d.* (*ib.* iv. 247). The remainder of Joanna's life was passed peacefully at Langley and Havering-atte-Bower. In 1428 there was some trouble as to the payment of her dower from Brittany, the duchy being hostile to England (Lobineau, i. 575, 581). In 1431 her house at Langley was burnt (*Harl. MS.* 3775, art. 9). In 1433 she is mentioned as being in receipt of an annuity of five hundred marks (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 435). She died at Havering-atte-Bower on 9 July 1437 (*Chron. Lond.* p. 123), and was buried at Canterbury on 6 Aug. by the side of her second husband. There is a sculptured effigy on the tomb which gives the idea of a very lovely woman; a similar impression is conveyed by a portrait in Cotton. MS. Julius E. iv. f. 202.

[Lobineau's Hist. de Bretagne, i. 454, 486, 501–3, 575, 581, ii. 660, 768, 797, 803–6, 861–878; Morice's Hist. Ecclésiastique et Civile de Bretagne, i. 395–6, 409, 418, 431; Annales Henrici Quarti in Trokelowe, Blaneford, &c. (Rolls Ser.); Chron. of London, ed. Sir N. H. Nicolas. 1827; Rymer's Fœdera, orig. ed.; Strickland's Lives of Queens of England, iii. 45–113; authorities quoted in text.] C. L. K.

JOAN, queen of Scotland (*d.* 1445). [See Jane.]

JOAN of Kent (*d.* 1550), anabaptist martyr. [See Bocher, Joan.]

JOBSON, Sir FRANCIS (*d.* 1573), lieutenant of the Tower, was apparently of Yorkshire descent. He connected himself with the Dudley family through his marriage with Elizabeth Plantagenet, third daughter and coheiress of Arthur, viscount Lisle, natural son of Edward IV, and Elizabeth, his wife, sister and coheiress of John Grey, viscount Lisle, and widow of Edmund Dudley. At the time of the suppression of the monasteries he appears to have been appointed a member of the court of augmentations, and in that capacity he acquired considerable property, chiefly in and about Colchester. He fixed his residence at Monkwike, in the out-parish of West Doniland, the reversion of which had been granted by Edward VI to his wife's half-brother, John Dudley, earl of Warwick. But the latter gave it to Jobson in consideration of large sums which Jobson had lent him, and of the care which Jobson had bestowed on his children. Jobson was knighted in the reign of Edward VI, and in the same reign was appointed surveyor of woods belonging to the court of augmentations north of the Trent, and also master and treasurer of the crown jewels. On 20 Aug. 1564 he was appointed lieutenant of the Tower in the room of Sir Richard Blount. He died at Monkwike on 11 June 1573, and was buried in the church of St. Giles, Colchester, leaving issue John, who married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir Richard Pexall of Beaurepaire, master of the buckhounds to Queen Elizabeth; Edward, who succeeded him, and married, first, Mary, daughter and coheiress of Edmund Markaunt of Dunham Hall, Essex, and, secondly, Mary, daughter and coheiress of John Bode of Rochford; also Henry, Thomas, and Mary.

[Morant's Colchester, ii. 29, 36, 44; Morant's Essex, i. 186, ii. 325; Sandford's Genealogical Hist. p. 452; Visitation of Essex (Harl. Soc.); Collins's Peerage, ix. 462; Collins's Sydney Papers, preface, pp. xxx, xxxiv; Tanner's Notitia Monastica; Nichols's Collect. Topogr. viii. 263; Wright's Suppression of the Monasteries (Camden Soc.), p. 239; Add. Charter 1995; Egerton MS. 2723, f. 89; Lansdowne MSS. 106, 172; Cal. State Papers,

Hen. VIII, xi. 591, Dom. Eliz. 1561 14 Nov., 1564 20 Aug., Addend. 1570 p. 812, 1572 p. 380, Ireland Eliz. i. 385; Cal. Hatfield MSS. i. 443; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. pt. iii. p. 153, 7th Rep. p. 190, 8th Rep. p. 89, 10th Rep. pt. ii. p. 42. Sir Francis Jobson is not to be confounded with the Francis Jobson who was actively engaged in surveying the forfeited estates of the Earl of Desmond in Munster, and who with his brother Humphry appears to have settled in Ireland.]

R. D.

JOBSON, FREDERICK JAMES, D.D. (1812–1881), Wesleyan minister, son of John Jobson, who died 19 April 1875, aged 88, was born at Northwich, Cheshire, on 6 July 1812, and served an apprenticeship to Edward J. Willson, architect, at Norwich. In 1834 he entered the Wesleyan methodist ministry. His evangelistic fervour at once secured him a reputation as a preacher. His first appointment was at Patrington, Yorkshire, and in 1835 he went to Manchester. In 1837 he became assistant at the City Road Chapel, London, where during his career he served three terms, each of three years. His knowledge of architecture proved useful to him in his relations with the normal training college at Westminster, the new Kingswood School, Bath, and the Theological Institution, Richmond, in all of which he took an active interest. In May 1856, in conjunction with Dr. John Hannah, he was sent as one of the representatives of the British conference to the Methodist Episcopal conference at Indianapolis. He attended the Australian conference at Sydney in January 1861, and on his return to England in 1862 published an account of his journey under the title of 'Australia, with Notes by the way of Egypt, Ceylon, Bombay, and the Holy Land.' In 1864 he was chosen book steward of the Wesleyan Methodist organisation, and under his management the publishing department was greatly developed, and he superintended the 'Methodist Magazine' for twelve years. He was elected president of the Wesleyan Methodist conference on 5 Aug. 1869. He died at 21 Highbury Place, Holloway Road, London, on 4 Jan. 1881, and was buried in Highgate cemetery on 8 Jan. He married, in 1834, Elizabeth Caborn of Bemersley, Staffordshire.

Besides many devotional works, he was author of: 1. 'Chapel and School Architecture,' 1850. 2. 'America and American Methodism,' 1857. 3. 'Perfect Love for Christian Believers,' 1864. 4. 'Serious Truths for Consideration,' 1864. 5. 'Visible Union with the Church of Christ,' 1864.

[Gregory's Life of Fredk. J. Jobson, 1884, with portrait; Pope's Death and Life in Christ, a funeral sermon, 1881; Evans's Lancashire Authors, 1850, pp. 136–40; Wesleyan Methodist Mag. September 1844, with portrait, June 1871, with portrait, and 1881, civ. 150–7, 176–85, 285–94, 397; Times, 5 Jan. 1881, p. 9; Illustr. London News, 14 Aug. 1869, p. 165, with portrait.]

G. C. B.

JOBSON, RICHARD (*fl.* 1620-1623), traveller, was appointed in 1620 to command an expedition to explore the river Gambia, in the interests of 'the gentlemen adventurers for the countries of Guinea and Benin.' Former attempts in 1618 and 1619 had failed, in consequence of the hostility of the Portuguese and the unhealthiness of the climate. Jobson, sailing from England on 25 Oct. 1620, and arriving at the mouth of the Gambia on 17 Nov., succeeded in ascending the river as high as Tenda, though he did not meet with the gold which was the principal object in view. After his return to England in 1621, he published 'The Golden Trade, or a Discovery of the River Gambra and the Golden Trade of the Æthiopians; also the Commerce with a great blacke merchant called Buckor Sano, and his report of the houses covered with gold, and other strange observations for the good of our owne countrey, set downe as they were collected in travelling part of the yeares 1620 and 1621; by Richard Jobson, gentleman,' small 4to, 1623. It does not appear that he was a seaman (p. 39), or had any previous experience of travel beyond Ireland, where he had formed a very unflattering estimate of the Irish (p. 37). He may have been a merchant; he writes as a man of education, though without any literary ability, and of intelligence, though he admits a partial belief in the black man's devil. He gives interesting accounts of the natives, till then unvisited by Europeans, though they had already an overland trade with the Moors of the North coast.

[An Account of the Voyage and Expedition extracted from Jobson's Journal, as well as an abridgment of Jobson's Narrative, was published in Purchas his Pilgrimes, pt. ii. pp. 921, 1567. There is no other original authority; but from these the story has been repeated in Astley's Collection of Voyages and Travels, 1745, ii. 174.]

J. K. L.

JOCELIN. [See also JOSCELYN and JOSSELYN.]

JOCELIN (*d.* 1199), bishop of Glasgow, was a monk of Melrose. After filling the office of prior he was, on 22 April 1170, chosen abbot. On 23 May 1174 he was elected bishop of Glasgow at Perth, and was consecrated at Clairvaux on 1 June 1175 by Eskilus, archbishop of Lunden in Holstein. In January 1176 he attended the council of

Northampton, and according to Hoveden made a speech declaring that his church was the special daughter of the Roman church, and consequently free from archiepiscopal supervision. Benedict Abbas, however, omits all mention of this speech; its authenticity is the more doubtful since it was of no value as a reply to the ancient pretensions of the see of York in Scotland, for the privilege of 'specialis' had only been granted to Glasgow in the previous year (HOVEDEN, i. Pref. pp. lvi-lvii; HADDAN and STUBBS, *Councils and Eccles. Docs.* ii. 43). In 1178 the election to the see of St. Andrews was disputed between John Scot and Hugh the chaplain. Archbishop Roger of York interfered, and in 1181 put Scotland under an interdict. Thereupon William the Lion sent Jocelin to Rome to obtain absolution; the mission was successful in its object, and Jocelin also brought back the golden rose as a present from Pope Lucius III to the Scottish king. The dispute as to St. Andrews, however, continued till 1188, and Jocelin took a leading part in the negotiations between pope and king (*ib.* ii. 251-72). Between 1181 and 4 July 1197, when the completed portion was consecrated, Jocelin enlarged and rebuilt the cathedral of Glasgow, which had been destroyed by fire. The crypt is his work, and the choir, lady-chapel, and central tower were commenced by him. Jocelin also increased the number of prebendaries and canons in the cathedral. He died at Melrose on 17 March 1199, and was buried there on the north side of the choir. He is described as moderate and courteous.

[Chron. Melrose (Bannatyne Club); Roger of Hoveden (Rolls Ser.); Gordon's Scotichronicon, ii. 473-4.] C. L. K.

**JOCELIN DE BRAKELOND** (*fl.* 1200), chronicler of St. Edmunds Abbey, was a native of Bury St. Edmunds, where two ancient streets were called Brakelond. He became a member of the convent in 1173, having passed his novitiate under the tuition of Samson of Tottington, then master of the novices, to whose care he had specially been commended. Samson having been elected abbot in 1182, Jocelin was appointed his chaplain, and was his constant companion by day and night for six years. In 1198 and 1200 he was guest-master, and afterwards almoner, an office which he held in 1212. He is described by a contemporary monk of St. Edmunds as remarkably religious and mighty in word and deed. He wrote a chronicle of the abbey from 1173 to 1202, giving first a general sketch of the disordered state of affairs during the last years of Abbot Hugh, who died in 1180, and then a minute account of the proceedings relating to the election of Abbot Samson, and of the means by which Samson raised the abbey to a condition of prosperity. Incorporated in his chronicle is the story of Henry of Essex [q. v.], written at his request by one of his brother monks. Jocelin was a careful observer, shrewd, and quick-witted; and the life-like picture which he draws of Abbot Samson inspired Carlyle to write his striking essay on the abbot in his 'Past and Present' in 1843. Jocelin's style is clear, energetic, and familiar. He quotes from Virgil, Horace, and Ovid, and once inserts with acknowledgment a short passage from the 'Imagines Historiarum' of Ralph de Diceto (comp. *Cronica Jocelini*, p. 97, and *Radulphi de Diceto Opera*, i. 401). The only complete manuscript of the Chronicle now extant is Harl. MS. 1005. It was for the first time edited for the Camden Society by J. G. Rokewood in 1840, and has been reprinted by Mr. T. Arnold in his 'Memorials of St. Edmunds Abbey,' i. (Rolls Ser.) 1890. It has been translated, with notes by T. E. Tomlins, under the title 'Monastic and Social Life in the Twelfth Century,' &c., 1843. Bale, who says that Jocelin was educated at Cambridge, erroneously ascribes to him an extant tract, 'De Electione Hugonis Abbatis,' Harl. MS. 1005, fol. 165 (ROKEWOOD). Jocelin records (p. 12) that he wrote an account of the miracles which followed the burial of St. Robert [see under HUGH, SAINT, OF LINCOLN, *d.* 1255], a boy alleged to have been slain by the Jews at Bury St. Edmunds in 1181. This work is not known to be extant.

[The two editions of Jocelin's Chronicle noted above; Bale's Scriptt. p. 259, ed. 1559; Carlyle's Past and Present, pp. 51-156, ed. 1857.] W. H.

**JOCELIN** or **JOSCELIN** (*fl.* 1200), hagiographer, was a Cistercian monk of the abbey of Furness in Lancashire, and was one of the monks brought from Furness, towards the close of the twelfth century, by John de Curci to the new monastery founded by him at Down in the north of Ireland. Jocelin was author of: 1. 'The Life and Miracles of Saint Walthen, or Waltheof, of Melrose,' compiled under direction of Patrick, abbot of the Cistercian establishment there, printed in the 'Acta Sanctorum,' 3 Aug., and dedicated by Jocelin to William, king of Scotland, and his son Alexander. 2. A life of David, king of Scotland, which is only known by extracts in Fordun's 'Scotichronicon,' lib. vi. 3. 'A Life of Saint Kentigern,' dedicated to Jocelin [q. v.], bishop of Glasgow from 1174 to 1199, preserved in Brit. Mus. MS. Cott. Vitellius,

c. viii., and printed by Pinkerton in his 'Vitæ Antiquæ Sanctorum,' 1799. 4. 'A Latin Narrative of the Life and Miracles of Saint Patrick,' in 196 chapters, prepared under the patronage of Thomas, archbishop of Armagh, Malachy, bishop of Down, and De Curci. This was first printed by Thomas Messingham at Paris in 1624, in his 'Florilegium Insulæ Sanctorum,' and again by John Colgan in his 'Triadis Thaumaturgæ Acta,' Louvain, 1647, also in the 'Acta Sanctorum' of the Bollandists, 17 March. An English version by E. L. Swift was published at Dublin in 1809. A page from a decorated manuscript of Jocelin's work, now in the Bodleian Library, was reproduced in 'Facsimiles of National Manuscripts of Ireland,' edited by the present writer. 5. Some extracts made in 1377 from 'A Life of St. Helen,' attributed to Jocelin, are appended to the manuscript of the 'Historia Aurea' of John Tinmouth [q.v.] in the Bodleian Library. 6. Stow, in his 'Survey of London,' mentions a work by Jocelin entitled 'De Britonum Episcopis,' which is not otherwise known.

[Bibliotheca Scriptorum Ordinis Cisterciensis, 1656; O'Flaherty's Ogygia, 1685; Pinkerton's Vitæ Antiquæ Sanctorum, 1799; Facsimiles of National MSS. of Ireland, London, 1879, p. liii, plate lxxxvi; Chartularies of Saint Mary's Abbey, Dublin, London, 1884, ii. 223; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 429; Wright's Brit. Biog. Lit. ii. 257–8.] J. T. G.

JOCELIN or JOSCELINE of Wells (*d.* 1242), bishop of Bath and Wells, was born and educated at Wells. The 'Margam Annals' (*Annales Monastici*, i. 28) call him Jocelinus Troteman, but he is more usually, like his brother Hugh, bishop of Lincoln [q. v.], distinguished by the name of his birthplace. He probably held some office in the camera regis, or exchequer. In 5 John, 1203–4, he was one of the custodes of the bishopric of Lincoln during a vacancy (Hardy, *Rot. de Liberate*, p. 97). He also attests a number of charters between February and September 1205. For this reason Sir T. Hardy and Lord Campbell have described Josceline as vice-chancellor or keeper of the seal, but it is more probable that he merely acted as the official subordinate of the chancellor, Hubert Walter (Foss, *Judges of England*, ii. 9–13). From 1203 to 1205 Josceline was one of the justiciars before whom fines were levied at Westminster, and also in the country when the king was present. In 1203–4 he received the benefices of Lugwardine and 'Urchenefeld' in Herefordshire (*Cal. Rot. Chart.* p. 17 *a*), and he was also a canon of Wells. On 3 Feb. 1205–6 he was elected bishop of Bath and Glastonbury, the canons of Wells, however, concurring in the election (Le Neve, *Fasti*, i. 130; *MSS. of Wells Cath.* p. 58). The temporalities were restored on 3 May, and on the 28th (Trinity Sunday) he was consecrated at Reading by William, bishop of London (*Ann. Mon.* ii. 257). He was one of the five bishops who left England in consequence of the interdict in 1208 (M. Paris, ii. 522–3), and was one of those who in the following year met Geoffrey FitzPeter at Dover to negotiate for peace (Gervase of Canterbury, ii. 103–4; cf. *Rot. de Liberate*, p. 123). Josceline came back with the other bishops in May 1213, and received 750*l.* in recompense for his losses (M. Paris, ii. 541, 543). From this time he sided with the king, and was one of the councillors named in the preamble of the Great Charter. He also took part in the agreement for freedom of election in churches (*ib.* ii. 589–90, 608). Josceline was one of the bishops who crowned Henry III at Gloucester on 28 Oct. 1216, and was present at the battle with Eustace the Monk next year (*ib.* iii. 1–2, 28–9). In 1218 he was one of the justices itinerant for the counties of Cornwall, Devon, Somerset, and Dorset; and a letter in which he and his colleagues ask for advice about a case in which the queen was concerned has been preserved (Shirley, *Royal and Hist. Letters*, i. 10, 11). In the same year, on 17 May, the long dispute with the abbey of Glastonbury was settled; the bishop surrendered his claims in return for certain manors, and the see was known henceforward as Bath and Wells (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 563, 582–3). The bishop's name frequently occurs during the next few years as witness to official letters, which shows that he kept up his connection with the court and the administration of the country (e.g. Shirley, u.s. i. 302, 409). When the great change took place in the custody of the counties and royal castles in the winter of 1223–4, Josceline was one of the witnesses to the orders on 30 Dec., and was himself entrusted with the castles of Bristol and Sherborne, and with the county of Somerset (*ib.* i. 509–11). In 1224 he took part with Langton and the other bishops in their action against Falkes de Breauté. He is said to have expressed his opinion that the defenders of Bedford Castle deserved to be hanged, and to have censured Falkes for his appeal to the pope (*ib.* i. 236, 240, 254; W. de Coventry, ii. 267–8, 270). In October 1224 Josceline sat at Worcester to decide a dispute between the bishop and convent as to the election of the prior (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 543; *Ann. Mon.* iv. 417). In September 1232 he settled a dispute between the abbey of Tewkesbury and the Bishop of Worcester (*ib.* i. 87, 89). In 1234 he deprived Abbot Robert

of Glastonbury for misconduct, and in 1236 witnessed the confirmation of the Great Charter (*ib.* i. 95, 103). These are his last recorded acts. He died on 19 Nov. 1242, 'full of days, and commendable in life and character' (M. PARIS, iv. 233). He was buried in the choir at Wells, under a marble tomb, which he had erected during his life, with a flat brass, which was said to be one of the earliest monuments of its kind in England (*Archæol. Journal*, i. 199). Even in Godwin's time the tomb was monstrously defaced.

Josceline's title to fame rests on the work which he did at Wells. He may be called the creator of the cathedral as it now stands. His work includes the nave, the choir proper, and the lower portion of the three towers, including the west front. He may or may not have been his own architect. He also built the oldest part of the palace, and the manor-house at Wookey; and joined with his brother Hugh in founding the hospital of St. John at Wells. Josceline was hardly less memorable with regard to the constitution of the church. He largely increased the number of prebends, instituted the body of vicars, and gave various grants for the support of the 'communa.'

[M. Paris; Annales Monastici; Shirley's Royal and Historical Letters (all in Rolls Ser.); Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 563–4, 582–3; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. i. 130; Godwin, De Præsulibus, p. 371, ed. Richardson; Foss's Judges of England, ii. 7–13, 23, 514–15; MSS. of Wells Cathedral, Hist. MSS. Comm., where a large number of the bishop's charters and deeds are calendared; Freeman's Hist. of the Cathedral Church of Wells, pp. 71–85.] C. L. K.

JOCELIN, ELIZABETH (1596–1622), author of 'The Mother's Legacie to her Unborne Childe,' born in 1596, was the daughter of Sir Richard Brooke of Norton, Cheshire, and his wife Joan, daughter of William Chaderton [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln. Elizabeth's mother and father separated, and the former returned home. Elizabeth's childhood was thus passed in the house of Bishop Chaderton, who carefully educated her 'in languages, history, and some arts,' but 'principally in studies of piety.' She had an extraordinary memory, which enabled her 'upon the first rehearsal to repeat above forty lines in English or Latin, and could write out an entire sermon almost word for word' (GOAD, *Approbation of the 'Legacie'*). In 1616 she married Tourell Jocelin of Cambridgeshire. Foreboding death in childbirth, she wrote 'The Mother's Legacie to her Unborne Childe,' a letter which gently but earnestly exhorts her son or daughter to piety and good conduct. Prefixed to it is a letter to her husband, giving him sensible advice as to the bringing up of the child. She bore a daughter on 12 Oct. 1622, and died nine days afterwards. The child, named Theodora, became the wife of Samuel Fortrey [q. v.]

The 'Legacie' was first published in 1624 (cf. ARBER, *Stationers' Register*, 12 Jan., iv. 72), with a long 'Approbation' by Dr. Thomas Goad [q. v.], giving some account of Elizabeth Jocelin's life. The second edition is dated 1624 and the third 1625. An exact reprint of the third edition, with an introduction by an anonymous Edinburgh editor, appeared in 1852. The edition printed at Oxford, 'for the satisfaction of the person of quality herein concerned,' in 1684, and reprinted at the end of C. H. Crauford's 'Sermons' in 1840, is a garbled one, the editor having substituted 'prayers allowed of by the church' for 'Dr. Smith's evening and morning prayer,' and tampered with the admonitions as to Sunday observance. The manuscript of the 'Legacie' is now in the British Museum Addit. MS. 27467.

[Goad's Approbation and the Letter to Tourell Jocelin prefixed to the Legacie; Sir P. Leycester's Historical Antiquities, p. 327; Harrington's Brief View of the State of the Church, pp. 84, 85; Fuller's Worthies of Engl. ed. Nichols, i. 185; Genealogist, iii. 298.] E. C–N.

JOCELYN, PERCY (1764–1843), bishop of Clogher, third son of Robert, first earl of Roden [q. v.], by Anne, daughter of James, earl of Clanbrassil, was born on 29 Nov. 1764, and studied at Trinity College, Dublin, where he took his degree of B.A. in 1785. Having received ordination, he became rector of Tamlaght, in the diocese of Armagh, and in 1787 treasurer of Cork Cathedral. Subsequently he received the following appointments in succession: the archdeaconry of Ross in 1788, the treasurership of Armagh in 1790, and a prebend of Lismore in 1796. In 1809 he was appointed bishop of Ferns and Leighlin, and in 1820 bishop of Clogher. Two years later he was deposed on account of scandalous crime. He died in Edinburgh on 2 Dec. 1843, and was buried in the new cemetery there.

[Family records; Cotton's Fasti; Burke's Peerage.] T. H.

JOCELYN, ROBERT, first VISCOUNT JOCELYN (1688?–1756), lord chancellor of Ireland, was the only son of Thomas Jocelyn, by his wife Anne, daughter of Thomas Bray of Westminster, and grandson of Sir Robert Jocelyn, bart., of Hyde Hall, Hertfordshire. He appears to have studied English law for some time in the office of an attorney named Salkeld in Brooke Street, Holborn, where he

made the acquaintance of Philip Yorke [q. v.], afterwards Lord Hardwicke. Admitted a student of Gray's Inn in 1709, he was called to the Irish bar 27 Jan. 1718–9, and at a by-election in September 1725 was returned to the Irish House of Commons for Granard, co. Longford. He was appointed third serjeant on 28 March 1726, and at the general election in 1727 was elected for Newtown, co. Down. On 4 May 1727 he became solicitor-general. On the accession of George II Jocelyn was confirmed in his office, and on 22 Oct. 1730 was promoted to the post of attorney-general, in the place of Thomas Marlay, appointed lord chief baron. On the resignation of Thomas, lord Wyndham, Jocelyn, through the influence of his old friend Lord Hardwicke, was appointed lord chancellor (7 Sept. 1739), and took his seat as speaker of the Irish House of Lords at the opening of Parliament on 9 Oct. 1739 (*Journals of the Irish House of Lords*, iii. 439). He was created Baron Newport of Newport in the county of Tipperary by letters patent dated 29 Nov. 1743 (*ib.* iii. 547), and on 3 Feb. 1744 presided as lord high steward at the trial of Nicholas, fifth viscount Netterville, who was indicted for the murder of Michael Walsh (*ib.* iii. 576–9). He was created Viscount Jocelyn also in the peerage of Ireland, by letters patent dated 6 Dec. 1755 (*ib.* iv. 48). In September 1756 the great seal was put in commission during Jocelyn's absence from Ireland for the recovery of his health. He never returned, and, dying in London on 3 Dec. 1756, aged 68, was buried at Sawbridgeworth, Hertfordshire.

Jocelyn married, first, in 1720, Charlotte, daughter and coheiress of Charles Anderson of Worcester, his only son by whom, Robert [q. v.], succeeded him as second viscount, and was created Earl of Roden of High Roding in the county of Tipperary on 1 Dec. 1771. His first wife died on 23 Feb. 1747, and on 15 Nov. 1754 he married, secondly, Frances, daughter of Thomas Claxton of Dublin, widow of Richard, first earl of Ross. She survived her second husband, and died on 25 May 1772. Jocelyn is described by Lord Chesterfield as 'a man of great worth' (Harris, *Life of Lord Hardwicke*, ii. 215). He possessed an amiable character, and literary and antiquarian tastes. He served no fewer than nine times as one of the lords justices during the absence of the lord-lieutenant from Ireland, and was president of the Dublin Physico-Historical Society (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. pt. i. p. 443 *b*). Among the Addit. MSS. in the British Museum there is an interesting letter written by Jocelyn (dated Dublin 2 Nov. 1754) to the Duke of Newcastle, calling the duke's attention to 'the very extraordinary height to which the disputes and animosities here have been unhappily carried' (32737, f. 245). Two portraits of Jocelyn by Slaughter are in the possession of the present Earl of Roden. A marble bust by Bacon was erected to his memory in Sawbridgeworth Church by his son (Cussans, *Hist. of Hertfordshire*, 'Hundred of Braughing,' p. 98).

[O'Flanagan's Lives of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland, 1870, ii. 74–90; Oliver J. Burke's Hist. of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland, 1879, pp. 121–4; Harris's Life of Lord Hardwicke, 1847, i. 28, 36, 53, 102, 107–8, 117, 148, 201, 436–7, 512, ii. 50–1, 215, iii. 54–5, 108–9, 500, 518, 530; Smyth's Chronicle of the Law Officers of Ireland, 1839; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, 1789, iii. 269; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1851; Clutterbuck's Hist. of Hertfordshire, 1827, iii. 203–205, 218; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 654, 657.] G. F. R. B.

JOCELYN, ROBERT, first Earl of Roden (1731–1797), born in July 1731, was only son of Robert, first viscount Jocelyn [q. v.], by his first wife, Charlotte, daughter of Charles Anderson of Worcester. In 1750 he was appointed auditor-general for Ireland, and held the office till his death. On 13 Feb. 1756 he entered parliament as member for the borough of Old Leighlin. On 3 Dec. of the same year he succeeded to the viscounty, on the death of his father. On 1 Dec. 1771 he was created Earl of Roden of High Roding, co. Tipperary. He died at York Street, Dublin, on 22 June 1797, and was succeeded by his son Robert. On 11 Dec. 1752 he married Anne, daughter and heiress of James, earl of Clanbrassil, by whom he had four sons (one of whom, Percy, bishop of Clogher, is separately noticed) and six daughters.

[Family records; Gent. Mag. 1797, pt. ii. p. 616; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland; Ann. Register.] T. H.

JOCELYN, ROBERT, third Earl of Roden (1788–1870), born on 27 Oct. 1788, was son of Robert, the second earl, by his first wife, Frances Theodosia, eldest daughter of Robert Bligh, dean of Elphin. In 1810 he was elected M.P. for Dundalk, and continued to sit in the House of Commons until 29 June 1820, when he succeeded to the earldom on the death of his father. In 1821 he was created a peer of the United Kingdom by the title of Baron Clanbrassil, and in the same year a knight of St. Patrick. From the time of his entrance on public life he was an ardent conservative, and for many years he took a prominent part in conservative and protestant gatherings in the north of

Ireland and elsewhere. Religious societies, such as the Hibernian Bible Society, the Sunday School Society, the Evangelical Alliance, and the Protestant Orphan Society, found in him a warm supporter. He regularly conducted service in the private chapel at Tullymore Park, Castlewellan, co. Down, where he chiefly resided when in Ireland, and delivered addresses to which the public were admitted. In the Orange Society he became a noted leader, ultimately rising to the rank of grand master. On 12 July 1849 an affray took place between Orangemen and Roman catholics at Dolly's Brae, near Castlewellan, in which a number of lives were lost. A commission of inquiry appointed to examine into the matter censured Lord Roden for his conduct in connection with this affair, and he was deprived of his place on the commission of the peace. He died on 20 March 1870 at Edinburgh, where he had gone for the benefit of his health, and was buried in the family vault at Bryansford, co. Down. Lord Roden was twice married, first, on 9 Jan. 1813, to Maria Frances Catherine, second daughter of Thomas, lord De Spencer, who died in 1861; and secondly, in 1862, to Clementina Janet, daughter of Thomas Andrews of Greenknowes, North Britain, and widow of Captain Robert Lushington Reilly of Scarva, co. Down. By his first wife he had three sons and three daughters. He was succeeded in the title and estates by his grandson, Robert, son of his heir Robert, viscount Jocelyn (1816–1854).

[Family information; Burke's Peerage; obit. notice in Belfast Newsletter, 1870.] T. H.

JODRELL, Sir PAUL, M.D. (*d.* 1803), physician, was second son of Paul Jodrell of Duffield, Derbyshire, solicitor-general to Frederick, prince of Wales, by Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Warner of North Elmham, Norfolk (Burke, *Peerage*, 1891, p. 762). He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. in 1769 as eleventh wrangler, was elected fellow, and proceeded M.A. in 1772, M.D. in 1786. On 30 Sept. of the latter year he was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians, and a fellow on 1 Oct. 1787. He was appointed physician to the London Hospital on 6 Dec. 1786, but resigned that office in November 1787, when he went to India as physician to the nabob of Arcot. He had been knighted on 26 Oct. in the same year (Townsend, *Calendar of Knights*, 1828, p. 34). Jodrell died on 6 Aug. 1803, at his house on Choultry Plain, Madras. By his wife Jane, daughter of Sir Robert Bewicke of Close House, Northumberland, he had a daughter, Paulina Elizabeth (*d.* 1862), who married, in June 1804, Sir John Henry Seale, bart. (*d.* 1844).

Jodrell was author of a farce acted at Covent Garden, but the title does not appear (*Gent. Mag.* vol. ci. pt. i. p. 272 *n.*) The plays of his elder brother, Richard Paul Jodrell [q. v.], are wrongly assigned to him in Baker's 'Biographia Dramatica,' 1812, i. 400.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), ii. 378; Cambridge University Calendar; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, ix. 2.] G. G.

JODRELL, RICHARD PAUL (1745–1831), classical scholar and dramatist, born on 13 Nov. 1745, was elder brother of Sir Paul Jodrell, M.D. [q. v.] After passing through Eton College with much distinction, he matriculated at Oxford from Hertford College on 28 June 1764, and was called to the bar from Lincoln's Inn in 1771 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, ii. 754). He cultivated the friendship of Dr. Johnson, and in December 1783 became a member of the Essex Head Club, of which, it is believed, he was the last survivor (Boswell, *Life of Johnson*, ed. G. B. Hill, iv. 254, 272). At the general election of 1790 he was returned in the tory interest as M.P. for Seaford, Sussex, but was declared not duly elected on 19 March 1792. He was, however, re-elected for the same borough in January 1794, and continued to represent it until the dissolution in 1796. On 4 July 1793, when residing at his seat at Lewknor, Oxfordshire, he was created D.C.L. of Oxford. During the last ten years of his life he suffered from mental disease. He died in Portland Place, London, on 26 Jan. 1831. He was elected F.R.S. in 1772, and F.S.A. in 1784. His portrait by M. Brown was engraved by C. Heath for private circulation (Evans, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, ii. 224). By his marriage, on 19 May 1772, to his second cousin, Vertue (*d.* 1806), eldest daughter and coheiress of Edward Hase of Sall, Norfolk, he had five sons and two daughters.

Some of Jodrell's verses are in the 'Musæ Etonenses.' He was a contributor to the supplementary notes of Potter's 'Æschylus,' printed in 1778; in 1781 he published 'Illustrations of Euripides, on the Ion and Bacchæ,' 2 pts., 8vo; and in 1789 another volume on the 'Alcestis.' In Joseph Cradock's 'Memoirs' (vol. iv.) appear four letters of Jodrell relating to the copy of Euripides, formerly belonging to Milton, but then in Cradock's possession. He also wrote an elaborate treatise on the 'Philology of the English Language,' 4to, London, 1820. His 'A Widow and no Widow, a dramatic piece of

three acts,' in which living characters were depicted under fictitious names, was acted at the Haymarket on 17 July 1779, and printed in 1780 (cf. GENEST, *Hist. of the Stage*, vi. 110). At the same theatre, on 22 Aug. 1783, was performed with success his laughable 'Seeing is Believing, a dramatic proverb,' in one act, printed in 1786 (*ib.* vi. 284). His tragedy, called 'The Persian Heroine,' founded on Herodotus (last book, cc. 107 seq.), having been rejected by the managers of Drury Lane and Covent Garden (cf. NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 2), was printed in 1786, 8vo and 4to; 3rd edit. 1822. An Italian translation, by G. Caravita, appeared in 1821, 4to, London. It was acted at Drury Lane for H. Johnston's benefit on 2 June 1819, under the patronage of the Persian ambassador (GENEST, viii. 691–2). Jodrell also published 'Illustrations of "The Persian Heroine," . . . adapted to the third edition,' 4to, London, 1822. In 1787 Jodrell issued anonymously 'Select Dramatic Pieces,' produced privately or at provincial theatres, and consisting of 'Who's Afraid?' a musical farce; 'The Boarding School Miss,' a comedy; 'One and All,' a farce (printed separately in the same year); 'The Disguise,' a comedy; 'The Musico,' a farce; and 'The Bulse,' a dramatic interlude. He also published in 1785 'The Knight and Friars: an historick tale,' in verse, from Heywood's 'Γυναικειον,' 'the work of three mornings in the Christmas holidays.' A collective edition of his 'Poetical Works' appeared in handsome quarto in 1814.

His eldest son, SIR RICHARD PAUL JODRELL (1781–1861), born in 1781, was educated at Eton and Magdalen College, Oxford (B.A. 1804, M.A. 1806), and was called to the bar from Lincoln's Inn in 1803. He succeeded his maternal grand-uncle, Sir John Lombe (formerly Hase), as a baronet at Lombe's death on 27 May 1817. He died on 14 Jan. 1861, leaving issue by his marriage, on 12 Dec. 1814, to Amelia Caroline King (*d.* 1860), natural daughter of Robert, second earl of Kingston (*Gent. Mag.* 3rd ser. x. 234; BURKE, *Peerage*, 1891, p. 762). He was author of: 1. 'Carmina Selecta,' 8vo, London, 1810, a privately printed selection from his Greek and Latin verses written at Eton. 2. 'Epigram' affixed to 'Lines written extempore at the Plain of Waterloo,' 4to, Dover, 1840. 3. 'Dover, Ancient and Modern, a Poem, with an episode, views, and notes,' 8vo, Dover, 1841.

[Gent. Mag. lx. 547, ci. pt. i. 271–3; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 77, 102, 155, ix. 2–3, 68, 724; Baker's Biog. Dram. (1812); Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. G.

**JOFROI or GEOFFROY OF WATERFORD** (*fl.* 1290), translator, was a member of the order of Saint Dominic. He is known mainly as translator into French of the apocryphal account of the Trojan war by Dares Phrygius and of the Latin history by Eutropius. A French translation of the 'Secreta Secretorum,' erroneously attributed to Aristotle, is also ascribed to Jofroi. The productions of Jofroi appear to be now extant only in a thirteenth-century manuscript, formerly in the collection of Colbert and now in the National Library, Paris. The name of Jofroi has been latinised as Gotafridus.

[Quétif's Scriptores Ordinis Prædicatorum, 1719–21; De la Rue's Essais Historiques, 1834; Hist. Littéraire de France, 1847, xxi.] J. T. G.

**JOHANNES ÆGIDIUS**, Dominican. [See JOHN (*fl.* 1230), called OF ST. GILES.]

**JOHANNES DE SACRO BOSCO** (*fl.* 1230), mathematician. [See HOLYWOOD, JOHN.]

**JOHN** (1167?–1216), king of England, youngest son of Henry II and his queen, Eleanor, was probably born at Oxford on 24 Dec. 1167 (ROBERT OF TORIGNI, sub an.; *Prose Chronicle*, ap. HEARNE, *Robert of Gloucester*, ii. 484; in 1166, DICETO, i. 325), and was in his boyhood nicknamed Lackland by his father, who divided his dominions among his elder sons. Henry loved him above any of his brothers, and made constant efforts to provide well for him. His education seems to have been committed to Ranulf de Glanville [q. v.] As early as 1171 a marriage was proposed for him with Alice, daughter and heiress of Humbert III, count of Maurienne, and before Christmas 1172 the marriage contract was signed; it was agreed that if Humbert left no son John should be heir of all his dominions, and if it turned out otherwise should have a rich provision. On his side Henry in February 1173 proposed to give him the castles and districts of Chinon, Loudun, and Mirebeau. This marriage scheme failed owing to the refusal of John's eldest brother Henry, as count of Anjou, to part with any of his territories. At the close of the war which ensued it was agreed, on 30 Sept. 1174, that a provision should be made for John; he was to have Nottingham and Marlborough, and certain castles and rents in Normandy, Anjou, Touraine, and Maine, and on the death of Reginald, earl of Cornwall, Henry kept the larger part of his possessions in his own hand, in order to bestow them on John. On 28 Sept. 1176 William, earl of Gloucester, agreed to give his daughter Isabella, more usually called Hadwisa or Avice, in marriage to John, and

to make him heir of all his lands in the west of England and Glamorgan.

At a council at Oxford in May 1177 Henry declared John king of Ireland; he received the homage of the Norman lords of Irish lands as holding of him, as well as of his father, and Hugh de Lacy was appointed viceroy. After the death of his eldest brother John was, by Henry's command, taken to Normandy by Glanville in July 1183, and having crossed from Dover to Witsand met his father, who tried to prevail on Richard to give up the duchy of Aquitaine to John to be held of him as count of Poitou. Richard refused, and Henry declared that John and his brother Geoffrey, count of Brittany [q. v.], might make war upon him. John spent Christmas with his father at Le Mans, and in the following summer after Henry's return to England he and Geoffrey wasted Richard's lands. All three brothers were summoned to England in November by their father, who brought about a reconciliation. John remained at his father's court. In the spring of 1185 he expressed his wish to go on the crusade, but his father would not suffer him. On Mid-Lent Sunday, 31 March, Henry knighted him at Windsor, and sent him to govern Ireland. He sailed from Milford on 24 April, in company with Glanville and with a large force of mercenaries in sixty ships; landed the next day at Waterford, and was received by John Comyn [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin, and many of the king's lords, together with several Irishmen of rank. He treated the Irishmen with insolence, he or his followers pulling their long beards in mockery. They consequently deserted the English cause, and kept the kings of Limerick, Cork, and Connaught from coming to do fealty to him. John went to Dublin and alienated other Irish allies by granting away their lands, appointed unfit men as governors of the coast towns and other places, and offended the colonists by his overbearing conduct. On his arrival castles were built at Tibragny and Ardfinnan on the river Suir, and from them his men ravaged Munster, but were defeated with great loss by Donnell O'Brien, king of Limerick. As he spent on his own pleasures the money which he should have used in paying his mercenaries, the latter deserted to the Irish in large numbers, and John's force was soon so weakened that in September his father recalled him. Nevertheless Henry, on hearing of the murder of Hugh de Lacy, which took place on 25 July 1186, again sent him to Ireland to seize Lacy's lands. While he was waiting for a favourable wind he was recalled by his father, who had received tidings of the death of Geoffrey (19 Aug. 1186).

Henry had requested Urban III to allow him to have one of his sons crowned king of Ireland, and at Christmas two legates landed at Dover, bringing the pope's consent, and a crown of peacocks' feathers set in gold. John and the archbishop of Dublin were sent to meet them, but other business compelled Henry to put off the ceremony of coronation. Early in 1187 John was sent into Normandy; the king joined him at Aumâle, and in May gave him command of a fourth division of his army. In conjunction with Richard, John carried on operations in Berry; they were besieged by Philip of France in Châteauroux until 23 June, when the siege was raised. In June 1188, during Philip's invasion of Berry, John was sent by his father into Normandy, and crossed from Shoreham to Dieppe. Henry followed him later. Henry's partiality towards John offended Richard, who believed that his father wished to oust him from the succession in John's favour, and he accordingly allied himself with Philip. At the conference at La Ferté-Bernard on 4 June 1189, Henry proposed to Philip that John should marry his sister Adela, who had been affianced to Richard, but Philip would not consent, and demanded that John should go on the crusade. While Henry was suffering defeat and loss through his eagerness to forward John's interests, John was false to him, and secretly made an agreement with his brother Richard, the ally of his father's enemy. The unexpected news of this treachery gave Henry his death-blow [see under HENRY II].

On the death of his father (6 July 1189) Richard received John graciously; gave him the county of Mortain, which had been granted to him by his father, though it is doubtful whether he had yet had possession of it; and promised him 4,000*l.* a year from land in England, and the hand of the heiress of the Earl of Gloucester, to whom he was already betrothed. On returning to England with Richard he further received from him the castles and honours of Marlborough, Ludgershall, Lancaster, Bolsover, and the Peak, the town of Nottingham, the honours of Tickhill and Wallingford, and the county of Derby, with the honour of Peverell. His marriage with Avice of Gloucester took place at Marlborough on 29 Aug., in spite of the remonstrance of Archbishop Baldwin, for John and his bride were related in the third degree. While his appeal was pending, Baldwin laid his lands under an interdict, which was relaxed in November by the legate, John of Anagni. In October the king sent John to receive the homage of the Welsh princes. Before the end of the year he received the four counties of Dorset, Somerset, Devon,

and Cornwall, with all rights of jurisdiction. When Richard was about to leave Normandy and go on his crusade he caused John to swear at the council which he held in March that he would not enter England for the next three years without his leave, but the queen-mother persuaded the king to release him from this oath. This was a mistake, for Richard had made him so powerful that his presence in England was dangerous to the peace of the kingdom when the king was not there to overawe him. He returned by the beginning of 1191.

The grant of the four counties and the inheritance of his wife gave John almost kingly power in the west, while his other possessions enabled him to exert a strong influence in different parts of the kingdom, and especially in the Midlands, where he had many adherents. He had his own justiciar, chancellor, and other great officers, who held his courts and carried on administrative business, and he kept virtually royal state, residing chiefly at Lancaster or Marlborough (Hoveden, iii. Pref. xxv, xxxiii, lii, liii, with references). The unpopularity of Richard's chancellor, William Longchamp, bishop of Ely, made it easy for John to advance his own interests by placing himself at the head of the opposition to his brother's minister. His first object was to secure his succession to the throne. To do this it was necessary to crush Longchamp, for Richard intended that, if he had no children, his nephew Arthur should succeed him (Benedict, ii. 137). On 4 March a discussion took place between John and the chancellor about the right to the constableship of certain castles, apparently those of Nottingham and Tickhill, which were not included in the grant of the honours received by John, and as to the yearly income which he was to have from the exchequer. In the absence of Longchamp on the Welsh borders the disputed castles were surrendered to him by their constables, and John espoused the cause of Gerard de Camville, who broke into revolt against Longchamp [see Camville, Gerard de]. Longchamp felt himself overmatched. An arbitration between John and the chancellor was held at Winchester on 25 April, and the decision was favourable to John; he was declared heir to the throne, and as such received the homages of the earls and bishops present, and though he surrendered the castles, the chancellor was forced to deliver them to two of his friends to be held for the king. The arrival of Walter of Coutances, archbishop of Rouen, with powers from Richard put a check on John, and restored the balance of the parties. After a short renewal of hostilities another meeting was held at Winchester on 28 July 1191, and an award less favourable to John was published; the constables of the two castles were changed, Gerard was to be tried, and John was not to oppose the decision of the court; no mention was made of the succession (Hoveden, iii. 134 *n.* and sqq.; Richard of Devizes, pp. 32, 33; William of Newburgh, ii. 46; Norgate, *Angevin Kings*, ii. 300). In September the news of the arrest of Archbishop Geoffrey [q. v.] was brought to John by his counsellor, Hugh of Nunant, bishop of Coventry. He saw the advantage to be gained from the affair, called a meeting of nobles and bishops at Reading, and invited Geoffrey to come to him there. At a council held at the bridge of Loddon, near Reading, it was decided to depose the chancellor. After making an attempt to bribe John, Longchamp promised to appear before the council and stand his trial. John marched out to meet him, but Longchamp made hastily for London. John followed him; the two parties skirmished just outside one of the suburbs, and John's justiciar was slain. The city was divided, the majority being on John's side, for a commune had been set up, and the citizens were anxious to have it confirmed. Longchamp shut himself in the Tower, and John and his friends reaching the city at night were admitted joyfully, the citizens coming out to meet him with torches and shouts of welcome. The next day, 8 Oct., he held a meeting of magnates and citizens at St. Paul's. In virtue of the king's commission the archbishop of Rouen assumed the office of chief justiciar, John and the other magnates swore to uphold the commune; all took an oath of fidelity to Richard and to John as his successor, and it is said that the assembly appointed John 'ruler of the whole kingdom,' and decreed that he should nominate the constables of all the castles except three (Richard of Devizes, pp. 38, 39). Longchamp surrendered and left England.

John was for a while kept in check by the new justiciar. He spent Christmas at Howden with Hugh, bishop of Durham, then under the excommunication of Archbishop Geoffrey, and was therefore himself regarded as excommunicate by the archbishop. Longchamp threatened him with excommunication if he did not make him amends before Quinquagesima Sunday, and sent him an offer of 500*l.* if he would procure his restoration. The presence of the discredited and unpopular Longchamp in England would be certain to lead to strife, from which John anticipated personal advantage. He therefore consented to his proposal. About the same time Philip

of France began to use him as a means of troubling Richard's dominions, and offered him his sister Adela in marriage, promising to give him with her all Richard's continental possessions. The queen-mother's return to England on 11 Feb. interrupted John's design of visiting France. The threat that if he set sail all his English lands and castles would be seized kept him at home. About the middle of March Longchamp, relying on John's promise, returned to England, and sent to the council then gathered in London to demand his restoration. The lords on learning from John that the chancellor's restoration depended on him, and that Longchamp had bribed him to take his side, offered him the larger bribe of two thousand marks, which converted him to their views. The chancellor was fined and forced to leave the country. Immediately after Christmas John received a message from Philip, telling him of the captivity of Richard, and renewing his offer to him. He crossed to Normandy, and demanded an oath of fealty from the seneschal and the barons. They refused, saying that they hoped that their lord would return. In February 1193 John went to Philip, did homage to him for Normandy and the rest of Richard's continental dominions, and it was said for England also, and swore to marry Adela, though his wife Avice was living, and to give up Gisors and the Norman Vexin in exchange for part of Flanders, Philip promising to help him to gain his brother's lands. On returning to England he gathered a force of foreign mercenaries, and took possession of Wallingford and Windsor, met the justices in London, and demanded that they should swear fealty to him, declaring that Richard was dead. They were incredulous and refused, and he went off in a rage to fortify his castles and make raids on the king's lands, expecting a force of French and Flemish to come over to help him. The justices retaliated, and called the people of the coast to arms, so that the foreigners were unable to land. John lost ground rapidly; the castles of Windsor, Wallingford, and the Peak were reduced, Archbishop Geoffrey and Bishop Hugh of Durham besieged Tickhill, and by May John was prepared to submit. A doubt as to the king's return caused the justices to be unwilling to push him too far, and they made a truce with him until 1 Nov. In July he heard that the emperor had agreed to liberate Richard on the fulfilment of certain conditions, Philip sending to bid him 'beware, for the devil was unloosed' (Hoveden, iii. 216).

John dared not abide his brother's return. He at once joined Philip in Normandy, and went with him into France. An offer of peace, sent by Richard to Philip, included terms of reconciliation with John, and when the king allowed him to have all the castles and lands which he had bestowed on him John returned to Normandy and swore fealty to Richard's representatives. The constables of the Norman castles, however, refused to deliver them to him, and he went off again in wrath to Philip, who gave him the castles of Driencourt and Arques. When the date of Richard's return drew near John joined Philip in sending an embassy to the emperor in January 1194, offering him a large sum to prolong the king's captivity until Michaelmas. The emperor showed the king John's letter when he met him at Mentz on 2 Feb. Meanwhile, despairing of the success of his offer, John sent a messenger to England to order that his castles should be put in a state of defence against the king. His messenger incautiously boasted at the table to Hubert, archbishop of Canterbury, the new chief justiciar, about his master's influence with the French king and other matters. On hearing of this the mayor of London had him arrested. The council thereupon decreed that John should be deprived of all his English lands. The archbishop and bishops excommunicated him at Westminster; the bishop of Durham again laid siege to Tickhill; David, earl of Huntingdon, and the Earl of Chester besieged Nottingham; the justiciar took Marlborough, and received the surrender of the castle of Lancaster and of St. Michael's Mount in Cornwall, which one of John's party held for him after having turned out the monks. On Richard's landing on 13 March Tickhill surrendered. The king at once marched to Nottingham, and its surrender on the 28th completed the reduction of John's English possessions. On 31 March Richard demanded judgment against John, and it was decreed that if he did not answer the summons of the court within forty days his English fiefs should be forfeited, and he should be incapable of succeeding to the throne. In May he met the king in Normandy, and through the mediation of the queen-mother the brothers were reconciled, though Richard did not for a while give him back any of his lands, but kept him in a position of dependence. John saw that it had become his interest to support his brother against Philip; he prepared to defend Rouen against the French, and surprised the garrison of Evreux, cut off the heads of three hundred men, and stuck them on stakes round the walls, but did not take the castle, and displeased the king by his cruelty. In company with the Earls of Huntingdon and Arundel he made

an attempt on Vaudreuil, and was put to flight by Philip. In 1195 Richard granted him the county of Mortain, the honour of Eye, and the earldom of Gloucester, keeping the castles in his own hands, and giving him in lieu of his other lands a pension of 8,000*l.* Angevin. In 1196 he took Gamaches in Ponthieu; on 19 May led a company of Brabantine mercenaries against Beauvais; captured the bishop and many others, and delivered them to Richard. These services seem to have so far atoned for his past unfaithfulness as to cause him to be regarded as his brother's heir (*Angevin Kings*, ii. 381). At this time he upheld his deputy in Ireland in his quarrel with Archbishop John Comyn. During Philip's invasion of Normandy in the autumn of 1198 John burnt Neufbourg and captured some French knights. Early in 1199 Philip informed Richard that John had again entered into an alliance with him. Richard for the moment believed the story, though his brother swore it was false, and seized the possessions of John, who retired to Brittany, and stayed with his nephew Arthur. Before long the king was convinced that Philip had deceived him, and when he was dying in the beginning of April declared John his successor in England and all his dominions, and made those who were present take an oath of fealty to him.

John was in his thirty-second year at the date of his brother's death. He had been brought up amidst family dissensions and intrigues; his father had pitted him against his brothers, and he had learnt to be ungrateful and unfaithful to him. All the vices of his house appear in his character unredeemed by any greatness. He was mean, false, vindictive, and abominably cruel. At once greedy and extravagant he extorted money from his subjects, and spent it in an ignoble manner. He had a violent temper and a stubborn disposition, but he lacked real firmness of mind, and was at heart a coward. Although not without capacity he was so frivolous and slothful that at the most critical times he would behave like a fool. His levity was constant, and he indulged in jesting at moments which specially demanded decorum and gravity. While he was abjectly superstitious he was habitually profane and irreligious, though he once or twice yielded to religious emotion. He was self-indulgent and scandalously immoral, and no small part of the hatred with which his nobles came to regard him was due to the injuries which his unbridled lust inflicted on them and their families (for John's character see STUBBS, Preface to WALTER OF COVENTRY, vol. ii. pp. xiv–xix).

Immediately after Richard's funeral he went to Chinon, where the treasure of Anjou was kept, and having sworn to carry out the late king's will and to respect the customs of the lands he should govern received the keys. He sent for Bishop Hugh of Lincoln [q. v.], in whose company he visited the tombs of his father and brother at Fontevraud, and for three days behaved in an exemplary manner. On Easter Sunday, 18 March, which he spent at Beaufort, he relapsed into his usual habits, spoke with such irreverent levity that Hugh refused his offering, sent three times during the bishop's sermon to ask him to stop because he wanted his breakfast, and left the church without communicating (*Magna Vita*, pp. 287–93). The next Sunday he was invested with the insignia of the duchy at Rouen.

Meanwhile, though the Normans acknowledged John willingly, the lords of Anjou, Maine, and Touraine met together, and declared that according to their customs the son of an elder brother came before a younger brother. John's nephew, Arthur [q. v.], and his mother, Constance, marched with a force of Bretons into Anjou and Maine, were joyfully received, and nearly surprised John at Le Mans, while Philip took Evreux, and, joining them at Le Mans, received Arthur's homage, and soon after accepted him as his ward. In May John made a raid on Le Mans, punished the citizens, and leaving his mother and the mercenary leader, Mercadier, to ravage Anjou set out for England, whither he had previously sent Archbishop Hubert and William Marshall to secure the country for him. On the news of Richard's death much disorder ensued, and a strong party among the baronage acted as though they did not consider John's succession a matter of course. John's envoys received an oath of fealty to him from his men, earls, barons, citizens, and freeholders, and proceeding to Northampton met the doubtful earls. They, on the envoys' promise that John would do justly by them, also swore to be faithful to him. On the 25th the king landed at Shoreham, and on the 27th was crowned at Westminster by Archbishop Hubert, who made a speech insisting strongly on the right of the nation to elect their king, and declaring that John was chosen. The choice was confirmed by the shouts of the people. When administering the usual oaths, he also adjured John not to take the kingly office unless he was steadfastly minded to keep them, and John answered that by God's help he would do so. John did not usurp the throne; he was chosen by the nation as the fittest of the royal line to reign, and was lawfully crowned and

anointed. He did not communicate at his coronation. After appointing Geoffrey Fitz-Peter chief justiciar and Archbishop Hubert chancellor he went the next day to worship at St. Albans, and thence to Canterbury and St. Edmunds. He visited Northampton on 5 June, expecting that William, king of Scots, would meet him and do homage. Instead of coming William demanded Northumberland and Cumberland, and threatened war. John put these shires under the care of William of Stuteville, and on the 20th sailed for Normandy with a large force, crossing from Shoreham to Dieppe. On 24 June he made a truce with Philip at Rouen until 16 Aug., when the two kings had a conference between Boutavant and Le Goulet. Philip demanded the Vexin for himself, and for Arthur Anjou, Maine, Poitou, and Touraine, complaining that John had entered on his brother's continental fiefs without doing homage. John was in a position to refuse. The Count of Flanders had done homage to him, the French lords of Richard's party had accepted him as their head, and his nephew Otto was acknowledged by the pope as the rightful claimant of the empire. War began, and though Philip gained some successes he quarrelled with William des Roches, the leader of the Breton army, and was consequently forced to evacuate Maine. William des Roches received John at Le Mans, and delivered Arthur and Constance into his care. On the same day, 22 Sept., Arthur was secretly warned that his uncle would imprison him. The Viscount of Thouars was with John, and had been forced by him to give up Chinon; he, Arthur, and Constance escaped from Le Mans together in the night.

A truce was made in October, and before it ended the two kings held another conference near Les Andelys in the middle of January 1200. Philip, who had his own embarrassments (*Angevin Kings*, ii. 395), agreed to easier terms. John's niece Blanche, daughter of his sister Eleanor and Alfonso IX of Castile, was to marry Philip's son Louis, and John was to give with her the city and county of Evreux, all the castles in Normandy held by Philip at Richard's death, and three thousand marks, and he further promised to give no help to his nephew Otto. He returned to England, sailing from Barfleur, and landing at Portsmouth on 27 Feb. Although he had already received the unusually heavy scutage of two marks he demanded a carucage of 3*s.* on each ploughland to make up the sum to be paid on Blanche's marriage. He went to York to meet the king of Scots, who failed to attend, and there demanded the carucage from certain Cistercian abbots. On their answering that they must first receive the directions of a general chapter of their order, he bade his sheriffs annoy them by all means in their power and deny them justice. Archbishop Hubert prevailed on him to withdraw this order, and paid him one thousand marks from them, but John was not appeased. In the end of April he again crossed to Normandy, and on 22 May concluded the treaty with Philip at Le Goulet. He was acknowledged king of England and duke of Normandy, with the right to the homage of Brittany, which he then received from Arthur. Besides the concessions already promised he gave certain places in Berry with his niece to Louis; he renounced the alliance of the Count of Flanders and of Otto, and one thousand marks of the money he had promised was remitted. All difficulties with Philip and Arthur seemed at an end, and the peaceable possession of his continental dominions secured.

The fresh difficulties in which John became involved were of his own making. Anxious to form a grander marriage, and perhaps dissatisfied at having no children by Avice, he had obtained a divorce from her from the bishops of Normandy and Aquitaine, on the ground of consanguinity, probably procuring by fraud a sanction from the pope, who was angered at the step when too late (compare Coggeshall, p. 103, and Diceto, ii. 167). He did not give up her inheritance, for he granted the county of Gloucester to William de Montfort, count of Evreux, husband of Avice's elder sister, Mabel, in exchange for the count's own possessions which had been ceded to the French, keeping the rest apparently in his own hands. Avice afterwards married Geoffrey de Mandeville, son of Geoffrey FitzPeter, earl of Essex, the chief justiciar. John sent ambassadors to the king of Portugal to solicit his daughter in marriage, but changed his mind, and it is said, at the suggestion of Philip, proposed to marry Isabella, daughter of Ademar, count of Angoulême [see Isabella of Angoulême]. First he made a progress through his continental dominions in June and July, and on 30 July arrived at Chinon, where his marriage probably took place. Isabella was, however, contracted to Hugh le Brun, eldest son of Hugh IX, count of La Marche, and her father took her from his custody to marry her to John, who thus made a dangerous enemy. John took his young wife, then about twelve years of age, over to England, and had her crowned with himself at Westminster on 8 Oct. While in London he visited Bishop Hugh of Lincoln, then on his deathbed (*Magna Vita*, pp. 335, 336). He went to Lincoln on the 21st to meet

the king of Scots, who the next day did homage to him. On the 23rd the funeral procession of Bishop Hugh arrived; both the kings went out from the city to meet it, and John acted as one of the bearers (*ib.* pp. 371, 372). Moved by the bishop's death he promised the Cistercians to build them an abbey; he first granted the manor of Faringdon in Berkshire to the mother-house at Citeaux, and afterwards built his abbey at Beaulieu in Hampshire, granting Faringdon to the convent as a cell (TANNER, *Notitia*, pp. 18, 164; *Monasticon*, v. 680–2). When he revisited Lincoln in January 1201 he tried unsuccessfully to persuade the chapter to forego their right of election. A quarrel was in progress between him and Archbishop Geoffrey of York [q. v.], and on going to Beverley on the 26th he stayed with one of Geoffrey's excommunicated opponents. The archbishop refused to allow the canons to welcome him, and he commanded that Geoffrey's servants should be imprisoned. After visiting Scarborough with his queen he went through the northern parts of his kingdom, everywhere fining the people on the plea that they had injured his forests. At York on 1–4 March he was reconciled to the archbishop, and on the 25th, Easter-day, he and his queen wore their crowns at Canterbury, his court being largely attended by magnates.

Meanwhile Hugh le Brun, in revenge for the loss of his wife, was stirring up the Poitevin lords against him. In return John ordered the seneschal of Normandy to take Driencourt, then belonging to Ralph Count of Eu, Hugh's brother. War began on the Norman border, and before long Philip went to the help of John's enemies. John ordered his forces to assemble at Portsmouth on 13 May 1201. On this the earls met at Leicester, and declared that they would not cross the sea unless he granted them their rights. He demanded their castles, and showed that he meant to enforce the demand. They yielded, and on their assembling, John, in lieu of their service, took money, with which he could pay an army of mercenaries. In company with his queen he sailed from Portsmouth with a well trained force. He had an amicable conference with Philip on the isle of Andelys, and on 1 July visited Paris, where Philip entertained him honourably. At Chinon, which he made his headquarters, he summoned the Poitevin lords to appear, sending them an appeal of treason against himself and the late king, and calling on them to do battle with the champions he should select from his followers. They refused, saying that they would be judged by their peers. He then commissioned Robert of Turnham to act against them, declared Moncontour the castle of Geoffrey of Lusignan, Hugh's brother, forfeited, and made alliance with his father-in-law, the Count of Angoulême. The Poitevins applied to Philip, and at their request Philip summoned him to appear before his court of French lords and receive the judgment of his peers. On 25 March 1202 John met Philip at Le Goulet, and was requested to give up his continental possessions to Arthur. He refused, but probably about this time agreed to be judged by his peers, and offered Boutavant and Tillières as pledges. When the appointed day came he did not appear, and the French nobles sentenced him to forfeit all his fiefs for disobedience to his suzerain. Philip at once took Boutavant, Tillières, and a line of border fortresses as far north as Eu, John apparently having made no special effort to prepare for the war by strengthening the border. Then Philip marched south, and laid siege to Radepont on the Andelle on 8 July. Being forced by John to raise the siege about the 15th, he occupied Aumale and took Gournay, where he gave Arthur his daughter in marriage, invested him with all John's fiefs except Normandy, which he no doubt reserved for himself, and furnished him with men and money (for order of events see *Angevin Kings*, ii. 404, *n.* 2). John seems to have done little until, on 30 July, he heard that his mother was besieged by Arthur and the Poitevin lords in Mirebeau. He hastened thither, and arriving on 1 Aug. found the place almost in the hands of the enemy. He surprised and totally routed the besiegers, taking prisoners Arthur, Hugh le Brun and his brother Geoffrey of Lusignan, two hundred French knights, and Arthur's sister, Eleanor of Brittany. He put his prisoners in irons, and sent them off in wagons to be kept, some in Norman and some in English prisons. He is said to have starved twenty-two to death in Corfe Castle (*Margam Annals*, p. 26; HARDY, Pref. to *Patent Rolls*, p. 34). Arthur he imprisoned at Falaise. Eleanor he imprisoned at Bristol, where she was kept in captivity all the rest of her life. He foolishly allowed himself to be persuaded to release Hugh and his brother. On hearing of Arthur's misfortune Philip, after burning Tours, retired to Paris. John did further damage to Tours, in anger at its having fallen into Philip's hands, and sent a force into Brittany which took Dol, and laid waste Fougères and the country round. He had an interview with Arthur at Falaise, and made him many offers if he would consent to abandon the

French alliance, but the young count answered him haughtily. It is said that after John's attempt to blind and mutilate him had been foiled [see under ARTHUR, COUNT OF BRITTANY], a report was spread that he had died. The report was believed by the Bretons, and they invaded Anjou and took Angers. In order to appease them the report was contradicted, and the true story became known. Arthur was then removed to Rouen, and though his fate is involved in mystery there can be no reasonable doubt that his uncle slew him there. It is probable that he killed him in a fit of drunken rage, and threw his body into the Seine on 3 April 1203 (*Margam Annals*, a. 1204). John had been wasting his time in feasting and sloth, usually lying in bed until dinner. It is stated, apparently in error, that on Arthur's death the Breton lords assembled at Vannes, and sent to Philip charging John with his murder, and demanding that he should be summoned to answer for it (LE BAUD, *Histoire de Bretagne*, p. 210, quoting ROBERT BLONDEL, who can scarcely be recognised as an authority on the matter), and that on his non-appearance the court of peers of France sentenced him to be deprived of all his fiefs for the murder. Louis and his agents in 1216 asserted this condemnation, and their assertion was believed in England (*Fœdera*, i. 140; WENDOVER, iii. 373; MATT. PARIS, iii. 652, 657; THORN, col. 2420). On the other hand it is argued with great probability that the story was invented by the French in 1216; there is no earlier authority for it. A letter of Innocent III, written 7 March 1205, proves that the pope, though informed that sentence had been pronounced against John, did not know that it was for the murder of Arthur. It is improbable that the Bretons knew the date of the murder; Philip certainly was not sure whether Arthur was dead or alive some months later (COGGESHALL, p. 145). The meeting of the Bretons at Vannes may have taken place on the false news of Arthur's death. John was there condemned to forfeiture in 1202; he killed his nephew subsequently, and it was readily believed in 1216 that he had been condemned to forfeiture and even to death for the murder (the subject has for the first time been worked out by M. CH. BÉMONT, see 'La Condemnation de Jean Sans-terre,' *Revue Historique*, xxxii. 33–74, 290–311).

After giving help to the Bretons and Poitevins, Philip continued his conquests in Normandy, and the Norman lords seeing John's inactivity began to go over to the French side. To all their remonstrances John would only reply, 'Let him go on; whatever he takes I shall retake it in a single day,' and he remained so careless and cheerful that men thought he must be bewitched. In August, however, he laid siege to Alençon, which had been delivered to the French, and both there and at Bressoles was disgracefully put to flight. At last Philip laid siege to Château Gaillard, the fortress which Richard had built to keep the Seine and defend Rouen. A large force gathered by John and sent under the command of William Marshall failed to intercept the French, and John apparently made no effort on behalf of the Château (HARDY, Itinerary, Pref. to *Patent Rolls*; *Angevin Kings*, ii. 419). On 6 Dec. he returned to England, and at a council at Oxford on 2 Jan. 1204 obtained from his lords the grant of a seventh of movables, on the plea that their desertion of him had caused the loss of his castles; they had returned home when they found it impossible to rouse him to action. This grant was general, and even the goods of the parish churches were not exempt. He further took two marks and a half on the knight's fee, and this ecclesiastics were bound to pay as well as laymen. Château Gaillard fell on 6 March. John sent an embassy to ask peace of Philip, who replied that he would grant none until Arthur were delivered to him alive, or if he were dead, until his sister Eleanor was sent to him to dispose of in marriage, along with all the continental fiefs. The constables of his castles abroad asked whether they were to expect help from him, and he answered that they must provide for themselves. By 1 July Philip had become master of the whole duchy, John remaining at his ease in England, and declaring that he would recover all his losses by the help of the money that he was extorting from his people (WENDOVER, iii. 181). The loss of Normandy owing to his pusillanimity disgusted his barons with him. Those of them who, having lands on both sides of the Channel, chose to keep what they had in England, became wholly English in feeling, and their policy was thenceforward solely decided by the course of affairs in England. John's evil rule became specially grievous when he was constantly present. He and his people were brought close together, and the result was that they forced him to yield to their just demands, and finally rejected him altogether.

The fear of losing all that he had in Poitou and Anjou so far roused John that at a council at Northampton in May 1205 he summoned his forces to meet him at Porchester at Whitsuntide. When all was ready he was with difficulty dissuaded from the expedition by Archbishop Hubert and William Marshall;

he had allowed the time for action to slip by; it was now too late. He dismissed his army and ships, but embarked with a small following as if about to cross; landing again at Wareham, and pretending that the expedition had come to nought because his lords neglected to follow him. He accordingly made them pay for having been dismissed to their homes. Philip at once gained all Poitou except Rochelle, Thouars, and Niort, and on 23 June Chinon surrendered. Finding in 1206 that Almeric, viscount of Thouars, who had by that time surrendered to Philip, and his brother Guy, the seneschal of Brittany, were disaffected towards the French king, John gathered an army, and, sailing from Portsmouth, landed at Rochelle on 8 July. Many joined him, and on 1 Aug. he took Montauban. Almeric and several Poitevin lords allied themselves with him, and with their help he took Angers, and ravaged in Anjou and the districts of Nantes, Rennes, and La Mée. Philip ravaged the viscounty of Thouars, and John and the viscount evidently did not dare to meet him. John agreed to a truce for two years, concluded on 26 Oct., by which he surrendered his claim to all his former dominions north of the Loire (Rigord, William of Armorica, *Chroniques de St.-Denys* ap. *Recueil*, xvii. 60, 81, 393; *Fœdera*, i. 95; Wendover, iii. 187). Before the truce was signed he went off to Rochelle, and on 12 Dec. landed at Portsmouth. On 8 Jan. 1207 he met the bishops and abbots at Westminster, and asked them to make him a grant to be levied on the benefices of the clergy. They refused, and the matter was adjourned. He renewed his request at Oxford on 9 Feb., and on their refusal being repeated obtained from the barons the grant of a thirteenth on the movables of the laity. After prohibiting a council of the clergy he sent out letters to them requesting that they would likewise pay the thirteenth. Archbishop Geoffrey refused to allow his clergy to pay, and went into exile [see Geoffrey, Archbishop of York].

By the death of Hubert, archbishop of Canterbury, on 12 July 1205, John lost a wise counsellor, whose control he had borne with impatience. His death was followed by a course of violent action on the king's part, which led to a breach of the long-standing alliance between the crown and the church. On hearing the news John hurried to Canterbury, disposed of the archbishop's effects as he chose, and obtained a promise from the chapter that they would not proceed to a new election before 30 Nov. The younger monks, however, elected the sub-prior Reginald secretly and without application to the king. The king heard of his election, and was highly displeased; the suffragan bishops appealed to Pope Innocent III because the election had been made without them, and the monks appealed against the bishops. John sent down messengers exhorting the monks to elect John de Grey, bishop of Norwich, one of his special friends, and offering them rewards if they would do so. They yielded, and on the 11th, in the presence of the king, elected and enthroned John de Grey, to whom John at once granted the temporalities, sending some of the monks to obtain the pope's confirmation and the pall. Their application was opposed by the agent of the sub-prior. John sent money to bribe the Roman officials, and, while declaring that the monks might elect whom they would, charged them to elect no one but his nominee. In the autumn the pope heard the case, quashed both the elections, and, a party of the monks being before him, caused them to elect Cardinal Stephen Langton. John was angry, and refused to receive Stephen into favour. On 17 June the pope consecrated Stephen himself. John, on finding that the monks meant to adhere to Stephen, ordered an armed force to turn them out of their house, seized their property, and committed their church to the care of the monks of St. Augustine's. On 27 Aug. Innocent wrote to the bishops of London, Ely, and Worcester, bidding them try to persuade John, and if they failed lay the kingdom under an interdict, and on 19 Nov. wrote again commanding the publication of the interdict. In January 1208 John declared that he would give way, and on 19 Feb. had an interview with Simon Langton, the archbishop's brother, at which, according to John's account, Simon said that the king must submit himself wholly to the archbishop. The negotiation failed. The three bishops besought the king to avoid an interdict, but he swore 'by God's teeth,' for that and 'God's feet' were his usual forms of oath, that if any one published the interdict he would send all the prelates, clerks, and monks in England off to the pope, and would seize their goods, and that if he caught a Roman in his kingdom he would tear out his eyes and cut off his nose. On 23 or 24 March 1208 the three bishops published the interdict, and with two other bishops left the kingdom. Then John sent to the pope offering to accept the archbishop, to place the temporalities in the pope's hands, and to restore the monks, provided that he need not receive Stephen into favour. Innocent bade him put the temporalities into the hands of the three bishops, to whom he sent authority to relax the interdict as soon as an

agreement was made. Negotiations went on throughout the summer and autumn, and on 12 Jan. 1209 the pope wrote to John declaring him excommunicate unless he yielded within three months. John seized the property of the bishops who had fled; confiscated the revenues of the clergy and monks, and outlawed them, though he threatened to hang any one who did them harm. In order to enforce the fidelity of the barons he demanded hostages. Maud, the wife of William de Braose [q. v.], told his messengers that she would not give her children to a man who had murdered his own nephew. For the present she and her husband escaped. John ordered William of Scotland to give security that he would not receive his enemies or make alliances displeasing to him. William neglected to appear for the purpose, and John marched northwards with a large force, arriving at Norham on 4 Aug. There William made terms, delivered his two daughters, Margaret [see BURGH, HUBERT DE] and Isabella [see BIGOD, ROGER, fourth EARL OF NORFOLK], to him, bound himself to pay 13,000*l.*, and gave hostages from the Scottish lords. On his return John ordered all fences to be destroyed in the forests, and exacted an oath of fealty from all freeholders of twelve years old and upwards, compelling the Welsh to come to Woodstock for the purpose. While there he hanged three clerks of Oxford for the murder of a woman, and this occasioned a large migration of scholars from the university. Communication with Rome was not wholly suspended, and negotiations went on with reference to the archbishop. Some restitutions of lands to the bishops seemed to point to an inclination to yield on the king's side, but when Langton came over on 2 Oct. with a safe-conduct no arrangement was made, and he left the kingdom.

Meanwhile matters went on easily in England; the interdict did not press heavily on such of the laity as were not specially pious, for there was not an entire suspension of the ordinances of religion (see WILLIAM OF COVENTRY, ii. Preface, xlv, xlvi *n.*) As John was well supplied with money from the revenues of the church, there was no general taxation, and the country was prosperous (*Worcester Annals*, p. 397). The sentence of excommunication, though seemingly published in France, was not published in England; the bishops who fled left the duty to those who remained behind. It was known, but still his nobles did not avoid the king's society; indeed he had them in his power by holding hostages from them, and he dealt severely with any one who withdrew from him. Always prone to make favourites of men of low birth and evil character, John was at this time much under the influence of a certain clerk Alexander the Mason, who was enriched out of the spoils of the church, and who stirred him up to acts of special cruelty. The quarrel between the pope and his nephew Otto IV hardened his heart, and he made no further attempts to be reconciled. He extorted large sums from the clergy and monks, and especially from the Cistercians, whom he turned out of their houses in September, forcing them to ransom themselves by a payment of twenty-seven thousand marks, the only exceptions being his own foundation of Beaulieu and the abbey of Margam in Glamorgan, where he quartered himself and his troops while proceeding to Ireland.

With the threefold object of overthrowing the power of the Lacys, establishing order and the supremacy of the crown, and taking vengeance on William de Braose and his wife, John landed at Waterford from Pembroke in the middle of June 1210. At Dublin he received the homage of many Irish chiefs. In July he took Carrickfergus, seized the lands of the Lacys and banished the Earl of Ulster, built several fortresses, appointed sheriffs and other officers to carry out the English system of law, coined new money, and leaving the government in the hands of John Grey (*d.* 1214) [q. v.], bishop of Norwich, returned to England towards the end of August, bringing with him Maud de Braose and her son, who had been taken and whom he starved to death [see under BRAOSE, WILLIAM DE]. He arrested all the Jews in England, and made them pay him sixty-six thousand marks, of which ten thousand marks came from the Bristol jewry, and was extorted from the head of the community by knocking out one of his teeth each day until he agreed that the sum should be paid. He spent Christmas at York, the see being in his hands since the departure of Geoffrey. In 1211 he made an expedition into North Wales, entered the Snowdon district, compelled the submission of Llywelyn, and raised fortresses. Returning to England in August he met two papal envoys, Durand and Pandulf, at a council at Northampton, where he consented that the archbishop, bishops, and monks then in exile should return home; but as he refused to restore their possessions the conference was ineffectual, and the envoys threatened that the pope would proceed to yet severer measures. At this council he took a scutage of two marks for the Welsh war. William of Scotland sought his alliance, and sent his son Alexander to John, who knighted him on 4 March 1212.

In this year (1212) the pope issued a bull declaring John excommunicate by name and deposed from the throne, and entrusted its execution to Philip of France, who at once began preparations for an invasion of England. The hatred felt for John by his lords became active. Llywelyn broke the peace made the year before, destroyed his castles, slew his men, and burnt many places. John marched to Nottingham with a large army, and there hanged twenty-eight Welsh youths whom he held as hostages. While he was there, probably in August, a message was brought him from the Scottish king that treason was being plotted against him. A message from Llywelyn's wife, Joan (*d.* 1237) [q. v.], his natural daughter, warned him of another plot, and he thereupon shut himself in the castle and dismissed his army. At the end of the month he visited York, and thence went to Durham. A hermit of Wakefield named Peter of Pomfret, who appears to have prophesied evil of him before, foretold that by the next Ascension day, 23 May, his reign would be over and his crown have passed to another. John caused him to be brought before him, questioned him, and committed him to prison at Corfe. In order to keep a hold upon his lords he again exacted hostages from those whom he suspected; he found no proof of plots against himself, but outlawed Eustace de Vesci and Robert Fitzwalter and confiscated their lands; he seized the castles of some others, and kept the country quiet by force. He tried to propitiate the people by mitigating the exactions of the forest courts, and guarded himself against future claims by compelling the prelates to seal deeds declaring that his exactions from them had been freely granted. One of his ablest clerks, Geoffrey of Norwich, withdrew from the exchequer, saying that it did not become a beneficed clerk to keep company with an excommunicate. John imprisoned him at Bristol, and caused a heavy leaden cope to be placed upon him, so that he died of misery and want. John strengthened himself against Philip by forming an alliance with Reginald, count of Boulogne, and shortly afterwards with Ferrand, count of Flanders, and during the early part of 1213 made active preparations to repel invasion. By sea he was far stronger than Philip, and an English fleet took several French ships about the mouth of the Seine and burnt Dieppe. All the force of the kingdom was summoned to meet in arms at Dover the week after Easter under penalty of 'culvertage,' a declaration of infamy for cowardice and perpetual slavery. An immense force and large stores having been gathered, he sent detachments to various ports, keeping the remainder encamped on Barham Down, near Canterbury. Meanwhile he was full of uneasiness; his lords' hatred of him had become so strong that, it is said, they sent messages to Philip inviting him to invade the land (*Annals of Worcester*, iv. 402; Robert of Auxerre, an. 1213; *Genealogy of Counts of Flanders*, c. 27). There were rumours of a conspiracy to offer the crown to Simon of Montfort (*Ann. of Dunstable*, iii. 33; Wendover, iii. 248). The prophecy of Peter troubled him as Ascension day drew near. When, therefore, two knights of the Temple brought him a message from Pandulf urging him to seek reconciliation, he sent them back with an invitation to the envoy to come to England at once. He met Pandulf at Dover on 13 May, and on the 15th the terms of submission were ratified. He swore to be reconciled to the archbishop, and the exiled bishops and monks, and to all others, lay and clerical, concerned in the quarrel, and to make full restitution to them. Moreover he placed England and Ireland under the suzerainty of the pope, promising for himself and his successors to pay one thousand marks yearly tribute to the Roman see, seven hundred marks for England and three hundred for Ireland, and swore to do fealty and liege homage to Innocent and his successors, for he believed that no prince in Christendom would dare to invade a kingdom that was under the protection of the pope (Walter of Coventry, ii. 210). The act of homage was subscribed on the eve of Ascension day, and on the morrow he caused Peter to be drawn from Corfe to Wareham and there hanged along with his son. It was said that the hermit had spoken truth, for that John ceased to reign when he became the pope's vassal. The acknowledgment of the pope's suzerainty, however, was not at the time generally felt to be a disgrace.

Meanwhile Philip entered Flanders with an army, and gathered a large fleet at Damme. But an English fleet under the command of the Earl of Salisbury, and in conjunction with the counts of Boulogne and Holland, destroyed and made prizes of so many vessels that Philip ordered the rest to be burnt. The battle seems to have taken place on or immediately before 1 June (*Canon of Laon*, an. 1213). It seems probable that the French ships were gathered for an invasion of England, but that Pandulf forbade the attempt. Philip (William of Armorica, sub an.; Wendover, iii. 256) after this check evacuated Flanders, whither John sent a strong force to uphold the cause of the count. John proposed to remove all danger of invasion by carrying the war into France, and proposed to the barons that he should invade Poitou. They refused to go with him on the plea that

he was still excommunicate. On 16 July, however, the archbishop and the exiled bishops landed at Dover, and, as the king avoided meeting them, went to him at Winchester, where he repeated his promise of restitution, renewed the oath of his consecration, pledged himself to do justice to all, and observe the laws of Henry I. He fell at their feet, and with many tears implored their mercy. Accordingly they pronounced absolution on the 20th, and conducted him into the church during the service of the mass. A council was summoned to meet at St. Albans in August to assess the damages suffered by the prelates, and an embassy was sent to the pope on divers matters. John renewed his request that the barons would join in an invasion of Poitou. The northern lords answered that they were not bound to go beyond sea, and returned home. John having embarked with his personal following, sailed as far as Jersey and then came back in anger at having been deserted. He marched northwards with the intention of punishing the lords who had left him. At Northampton he was overtaken by Archbishop Stephen, who reminded him of his oath at Winchester to proceed against no one without the judgment of his court. Nevertheless he went on in a fury towards Nottingham, followed by Stephen, who at last prevailed on him to appoint a day for the barons to appear at his court. John went on to York and thence to Durham, and returned to London by the end of September.

While he was absent the council met at St. Albans on 4 Aug. 1213. It was attended not only by bishops and magnates, but by representatives from the townships in the king's demesne, each sending the reeve and four men. Besides inquiring into the losses of the prelates it discussed the state of the kingdom, and the promise of the king to observe the laws of Henry I. On the 25th another council was held at St. Paul's, at which the archbishop produced and read Henry's charter, and all the barons swore before him that they would, if need be, fight for the liberties therein contained, and the archbishop promised them his help. On 2 Oct. Geoffrey FitzPeter the justiciar died. John disliked and feared him, both because he restrained him from evil, and because he was widely connected with baronial families. On hearing of his death John declared that he and the late archbishop would meet in hell, and swore by God's feet that he was now for the first time king and lord of England. He gave the justiciarship to Peter des Roches, the Poitevin bishop of Winchester, and the barons were much displeased at the appointment of a foreigner. On the 3rd he delivered the deed surrendering his kingdom to the pope to the legate, Nicolas of Tusculum, before an assembly gathered in St. Paul's. As he failed to meet a council appointed to be held at Reading, the bishops and magnates adjourned to Wallingford, where they found him on 3 Nov. There he promised to make restitution to the bishops, and was reconciled to the northern barons (*Annals of Dunstable*, iii. 40). Probably, in consequence of this meeting, he sent out a summons on the 7th for a council to meet at Oxford, to which were to come, along with the barons and knights, four discreet men as representatives from each county, to advise with him on the affairs of the kingdom. It is not known whether the council met; the writ marks an important stage in the rise of parliamentary representation (*Constitutional History*, i. 528; *Select Charters*, pp. 278, 279). John was, of course, aware of the resolve of the barons to insist on a reform, and was further deeply mortified at being forced by the pope to be reconciled to the archbishop and bishops; he is said to have tried to bribe Innocent to desert their cause. Matthew Paris says that about this time he sent an embassy to the emir of Morocco, offering to place himself and his kingdom under his suzerainty, to pay him tribute, and even to adopt Mahometanism. That an embassy was sent to the emir seems fairly certain, though the particulars of the story are probably embellishments added either by the chronicler or his informant, Robert of London, one of the envoys. John held another council at Reading on 8 Dec., about the losses of the bishops. In obedience to a letter received from the pope some progress was made in filling up the vacant benefices throughout the country. The legate accepted the king's candidates.

The alliances built up by his father and brother gave John a strong position as against France, and he became the centre of continental opposition to Philip. On the east and north-east of France he was in alliance against Philip with his nephew the emperor, Otto IV, with the Counts of Boulogne, Flanders, and Holland, with the Dukes of Limburg, Brabant, and Louvain, and with other lords. He now had a large force acting in Flanders under his natural brother, William de Longespée, earl of Salisbury (1196-1226) [q. v.], in conjunction with his allies. Raymond VI, count of Toulouse, who had been despoiled of his dominions, came to him in England, did homage to him for Toulouse, and like other enemies of Philip received money from him. He determined to invade Poitou while Philip was engaged with the allied armies in Flanders, and on

15 Feb. 1214 landed at Rochelle, which still belonged to him, at the head of a large force. Having gained some trifling successes in the neighbourhood of Rochelle, he was soon joined by several Poitevins, and in May 1214 attacked the possessions of Geoffrey de Lusignan. The Lusignans, Hugh le Brun, count of La Marche, the Count of Eu, and Geoffrey, his ancient enemies, made a treaty of alliance with him at Partenay, and he promised his daughter Joan in marriage to Hugh's eldest son. Thus reinforced, and having regained part of Poitou, he advanced into Anjou, where he took Beaufort, Ancenis, and on 17 June Angers. On the 19th he formed the siege of Roche-aux-Moins, a strong fortress which commanded the road between Angers and Nantes. It was obstinately defended. The siege is said to have lasted three weeks, though it probably ended on 3 July (comp. William of Armorica with Hardy, *Itinerary*). Louis, Philip's eldest son, advanced to its relief, and when he was within about a day's march John, finding that the Poitevin lords would not fight, and believing that he was betrayed, broke up his camp, and, leaving his siege train behind him, retreated in disorder across the Loire, and on the 9th again took up his quarters at Rochelle. Louis quickly regained the places in Anjou which John had taken. On the 27th the combined forces of the emperor, the English under Salisbury, the Flemish, the Lorrainers, and the other allies were defeated by Philip at the decisive battle of Bouvines on the river Margne, and the confederacy which threatened France on the north-east was crushed. The defeat reduced John to utter impotence. On the approach of Philip his allies openly deserted him, and made their peace with the French king, who about 14 Sept. granted John a truce for five years. John returned to England on 15 Nov. completely discredited. During his absence the interdict had been removed on 29 June, and the barons had held a meeting at St. Edmunds, at which they swore that, unless the king granted a charter of liberties on the lines of the charter of Henry I, they would resort to arms. They determined to make their demands after Christmas, and meanwhile to prepare for resistance. John, who had spent on the war in Flanders forty thousand marks wrung from the Cistercians, demanded a scutage from the lords who had not helped him in his late expedition. Some agreed, but the northern lords refused to pay, and the matter was deferred. He attempted to break the alliance between the prelates and nobles by granting a charter on 21 Nov. providing for canonical elections, but the device failed.

After holding his Christmas court hurriedly at Worcester, John went to London and lodged at the Temple, where, on 6 Jan. 1215, the barons who had met at St. Edmunds came to him in arms and demanded certain liberties. Alarmed at their steadfast manner he requested that the matter might stand over until after the first Sunday after Easter (26 April), and as he unwillingly consented that the archbishop, the Bishop of Ely, and William Marshall should bind themselves that he should then give them satisfaction, the barons agreed. In order to strengthen himself, he again published the charter to the church, and offered privileges to the barons, caused an oath of fealty and homage to be taken throughout England, on 4 March took the crusaders' cross at London, and sent word to the pope that a revolt was being plotted. Innocent exhorted him to listen to all just demands, and at the same time wrote to the archbishop forbidding plots against the king. In Easter week the northern lords assembled at Stamford, and a general gathering was held at Brackley in Northamptonshire, on the expiration of the truce. John sent to ask their demands, and they sent him a schedule of them, adding that if he did not grant them they would make war upon him. John indignantly refused, declaring that to grant what they asked would make him a slave. They defied him, chose Robert FitzWalter for their captain, with the title of marshal of the army of God and of holy church, threatened some royal castles, and marched to London. John left the city on the 9th and went to Windsor, and on the 24th the barons were welcomed by the London citizens. Risings against the king's officers broke out in Devonshire and Northamptonshire, the barons besieged the Tower, and the northern party seized Lincoln. Meanwhile John went into Wiltshire, and remained there quietly until the middle of May, and at the end of the month moved to Windsor Castle. During this time he sent abroad for mercenaries, and complained to the pope; his party dwindled rapidly, and fearing lest the barons should become masters of his castles he promised to grant their demands. A conference was arranged for 9 June 1215 and put off to the 15th, when John met the barons at Runnymede, between Staines and Windsor. He was attended by Archbishop Stephen and several bishops, by Pandulf and a few lay nobles. The barons presented their articles, and John set his seal to the Great Charter (Magna Carta) which was framed upon them (*Select Charters*, pp. 281–98). In the charter the liberties of all classes alike were carefully guarded. His tyranny had set the men of every

class against him. Both the Welsh princes and the Scottish king were believed to be on the baronial side; they had suffered from his oppression, and justice was secured for them. The mercenary leaders on whom he relied were to be deprived of the custody of the royal castles, and the bands of foreign soldiers in his pay were to be dismissed. The execution of the charter was entrusted to twenty-five barons, chosen by the baronage, who swore that if he violated it they would restrain him by force of arms. The charter was virtually a treaty between him and his subjects; he granted it 'on the understanding that he was to retain the allegiance of the nation' (*Const. Hist.* i. 530). Steps were taken to fulfil the provisions, which were to have immediate effect; John ordering that knights should be elected in each shire to inquire into evil customs, and that the mercenaries at Dover should be released; there was also a restoration of castles on both sides.

Meanwhile John was secretly raging, and his wrath being fanned by the taunts of his mercenary captains, he worked himself into a state of fury, gnashing his teeth, and gnawing straws and bits of stick. He plotted how he might get the better of the barons; he sent to the pope and Philip of France to beg their help, fortified his castles and garrisoned them with mercenaries. On 16 Aug. 1215 he refused to appear at a meeting of prelates and lords held at Brackley to complete the general restitution, declaring that since the peace he had been wronged in various ways, and that it was not safe for him to venture in such a gathering. At Brackley papal letters were produced directing the excommunication of his enemies and of disturbers of the peace. An attempt made by the bishops to persuade him to meet the barons failed, and he went to Sandwich, and remained there, at Dover, and at Canterbury until 9 Oct., securing the adherence of the Cinque ports, and collecting forces from abroad. The excommunication was published. Langton left England, and John seized the estates of the see, but failed to get possession of Rochester Castle. The baronage was divided, several magnates took the king's side; the remainder sought help from France, formally abjured their allegiance, and elected Louis, son of Philip, as king. War began, and on 11 Oct. John laid siege to Rochester Castle, arriving there in person two days later. The castle was surrendered on the 30th, and John wanted to hang all the garrison, but was prevented by his mercenary captain, Savaric de Mauleon. He wasted a large part of Kent, and his men stabled their horses in the choir of Rochester Cathedral. Although a fleet which was coming to his aid was shipwrecked, the taking of Rochester gave him much strength; he remained there until 6 Dec., and a fortnight later marched northward with part of his forces. He spent Christmas at Nottingham, overthrew the castles of the northern lords, marched as far as Berwick in the middle of January 1216, in order to curb the Scots, who had overrun Northumberland, renewed his ravages on his return southwards, and about the middle of March joined the rest of his forces, which had been engaged in plundering the eastern counties, and with them took Colchester. This 'was the highest point that his fortunes ever reached' (*ib.* ii. 11). Only two strongholds were left to the northern barons. In December the pope caused the rebel lords to be excommunicated by name; their cause seemed lost, and several of them made their peace with the king. The legate Gualo forbade Louis to invade England, but was answered by the pleas that John had forfeited his right to succeed by his rebellion against Richard, that he had therefore never been a rightful king, and that he had forfeited the crown first by the murder of Arthur, and again by surrendering it to the pope without the consent of his barons. Innocent disallowed similar pleas which the ambassadors of Philip laid before him (Matt. Paris, ii. 651–63).

On 27 Feb. some French lords landed at London with a large following and joined the rebel lords, and on 21 May Louis himself landed at Stonor, near Sandwich, in defiance of the papal prohibition. John, who had gone down to Dover on 26 April, and remained there or in the immediate neighbourhood watching the coast, left Folkestone in much distress and alarm on 20 May, and retreated to Winchester. Finding that Louis, who received the homages of the barons at London on 2 June, was likely to advance to Winchester, John left it on the 5th, setting the city on fire, and retired to his strongholds at Wareham and Corfe, where he remained from the 23rd to 17 July. Winchester was surrendered on 14 June, and some of the earls who had as yet adhered to John, and among them his father's son the Earl of Salisbury, deserted him. Louis rapidly gained many places, and received the homage of the northern barons and of the king of Scots. He turned his attention to the sieges of Dover and Windsor, which still held out for the king. John still had a few lords who remained faithful to him, and was supported besides by his foreign friends and mercenary captains; he left Corfe, and made a raid on the Welsh march, reaching Shrewsbury on 4 Aug.; he retook Worcester on the 16th,

and returned to Corfe on the 25th, having done much damage to the castles and lands of the barons on his march, though he had not advanced his cause, for Louis was master of nearly the whole kingdom except the west. Early in September he marched by Chippenham and Oxford, intending to relieve Windsor, and advanced as far as Reading, but finding that the besiegers under the Count of Nevers were in strong force, he turned northwards and marched by Aylesbury to Bedford, intending to intercept the Scottish king on his return. The baronial army raised the siege of Windsor, pursued him fruitlessly as far as Cambridge, which he reached on the 16th, and then gave up the pursuit. Everywhere he ravaged mercilessly, even destroying the churches. He raised the siege of Lincoln, marched as far north as Grimsby, where he was on 3 Oct., pillaged the church of Crowland and burnt the crops of the monastery, and put a body of the baronial forces to flight at King's Lynn. Again setting out on a northward march he lost all his baggage and some of his men in crossing the Welland. In bitter grief at this loss he went on to the Cistercian abbey of Swineshead, where he is said to have surfeited himself with peaches and a kind of new beer. This brought on a slight attack of dysentery, which was followed by fever. On the 14th he went as far as Sleaford, where he was bled, and sent a letter to the new pope, Honorius, commending his children to him. With great difficulty he reached Newark on the 16th. His physician, the abbot of Croxton, heard his confession and gave him the sacrament. He made a short will, and declared his son Henry his successor. While he lay dying messengers arrived from a number of lords who wished to be reconciled to him, but he could not attend to them. He died on the 19th. In accordance with his directions he was buried in the cathedral church of Worcester, in front of the high altar. Before the end of the century it was generally believed that he was poisoned by a monk of Swineshead (Wikes), and there is a legend that as he intended to violate a nun, the sister of the abbot, a monk gave him three poisoned pears while he sat at table talking wildly about the scarcity of food which he intended to bring upon the country (Hemingburgh, i. 252; also in Higden and other later writers). In his later years he seems to have had some serious difference with his queen, is said to have 'hanged her gallants over her bed' (Matt. Paris, ii. 565), and in December 1214 ordered her to be kept in confinement at Gloucester (*Patent Rolls*, p. 124).

By his wife John left five children: Henry, who succeeded him as Henry III [q. v.]; Richard, earl of Cornwall [q. v.]; Joan, queen of Scotland (1210–1238) [q. v.]; Isabella (1214–1241) [q. v.], wife of the Emperor Frederic II; and Eleanor, born 1215, wife of (1) William Marshall, earl of Pembroke, 23 April 1224, and (2) Simon of Montfort, earl of Leicester, 7 Jan. 1239; she died in the convent of Montargis in France, 1274. Of John's illegitimate children may be mentioned Richard, who slew Eustace the Monk after the sea-fight of 1217; Oliver, who joined the crusade against Damietta, 1218; and Joan (*d.* 1237) [q. v.], who married Llywelyn of Wales.

[For John's early life the chief authorities are the Gesta Hen. II et Ric. I (Benedictus), vols. i. ii., ending at 1192, ed. Stubbs (Rolls Ser.); William of Newburgh (Engl. Hist. Soc.), ending 1197, and Richard of Devizes (Engl. Hist. Soc.), 1189–1192, both valuable for their accounts of John's struggle with Longchamp; Roger of Hoveden, vols. iii. iv. ed. Stubbs (Rolls Ser.), ending 1201 (see critical summary of the struggle with Longchamp in Introd. v. 111); Ralph Diceto, vols. i. ii., ending 1202, ed. Stubbs (Rolls Ser.); Giraldus Cambrensis's notes on John's character in De Instruct. Principum (Angl. Christ. Soc.), and his account of his expedition to Ireland in De Expugn. Hibernica, ed. Brewer (op. v. Rolls Ser.); and some interesting personal notices in Magna Vita S. Hugonis (Rolls Ser.) For the reign the earliest and strictly contemporary authorities are the Barnwell Chron. in the Memoriale of Walter of Coventry (Rolls Ser.), beginning from 1201, on the value of which, with accounts of the character and reign of John, see the prefaces by Bishop Stubbs; Ralph of Coggeshall, who tells many of John's worst deeds without comment (Rolls Ser.), as is generally the case with Roger of Wendover (Engl. Hist. Soc.), who takes up the St. Albans compilation at 1189, and from 1202 may be regarded as an independent authority; Matt. Paris, vol. ii. (Rolls Ser.), who interprets and edits Wendover's work, looking back on the reign in the light of later events, and speaking with the freedom of a later historian (he is violent against John, but there is no reason for doubting his truthfulness, see Dr. Luard's remarks in his edition of the Historia Major, vol. ii., and Bishop Stubbs in Introd. to Walter of Coventry, vol. ii.); Gervase of Cant. ed. Stubbs (Rolls Ser.), whose work ends 1210. Of the Ann. Monastici, vols. i–v. ed. Luard (Rolls Ser.), the Annals of Margam are useful, 1199–1212; those of Tewkesbury are of some use after 1200; those of Burton contain a curious legendary account of a dialogue between John and the papal envoys in 1211; those of Waverley begin to be useful at the same date, those of Dunstable from 1210 onwards, while Wikes and Osney contain little. The Chron. of Lanercost (Bannatyne Club) should be consulted. Miss Norgate's Angevin Kings is invaluable down to the loss of Normandy. Bishop Stubbs's Const. Hist. and Select Charters,

with the Preface noted above, present a complete view of the constitutional aspects of the reign. Bishop Stubbs refers with praise to Pauli's Gesch. von England, vol. iii. Hardy's Itinerary of John in preface to Patent Rolls, with the Rolls themselves, and Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i. (Record Office), are of course of great service. The question of the condemnation of John is treated by M. Ch. Bémont in two papers in the Revue Historique, t. xxxii. M. Bémont's view has been adopted here as probable, but the question does not admit of absolute certainty. For John's foreign relations see Epp. Innocent III, ed. Baluze and Du Thiel; Morice's Hist. de Bretagne; Le Baud's Hist. de Bretagne; Michelet's Hist. de France, vols. ii. iii. ed. 1879; Martin's Hist. de France, vol. iii., and French chroniclers, William of Armorica, Gesta Philippi and Philippidos, and Rigord's Gesta Philippi in Recueil des Hist. vol. xvii. and Duchesne vol. v. For the relations between these contemporary chroniclers the Introd. to Delaborde's Œuvres de Rigord (Société de l'Hist. de France) should be read. Robert of Auxerre, ob. 1212, who speaks of the affairs of 1204 without the intention which may perhaps be observed in later writers, supplies a work of great independent value; it is to be found in Recueil, vol. xviii. where the Anon. Canon of Laon with some other less important chronicles in the same collection may profitably be examined.] W. H.

**JOHN** OF ELTHAM, EARL OF CORNWALL (1316–1336), second son of Edward II by Isabella of France (1292–1358) [q. v.], was born at Eltham on 15 Aug. 1316. On 19 March 1319 he received a grant of the forfeited lands of all Scots south of the Trent (*Fœdera*, ii. 389). Numerous other grants made to him at various times are detailed by Dugdale. In October 1326, when the Londoners rose in revolt against Edward II, they removed the royal officers at the Tower, and appointed others in the name of John of Eltham, whom they styled warden of the city and Tower of London. In October 1328 John was created Earl of Cornwall, and in May 1329 was regent for his brother Edward III during his absence in France to do homage for Aquitaine (*ib.* ii. 763). In 1330 John paid a visit to Aquitaine (*ib.* ii. 784, 793). In April 1331 he was again regent while the king was in France (*ib.* ii. 814), and for a third time next year, when Edward III was in Scotland. The young earl commanded the first division of the English army at the battle of Halidon Hill on 19 July 1333, and in January 1335 defeated the Scots when they made a raid into Redesdale. On 2 Feb. 1335 he was made warden of the marches of Northumberland, and a commissioner to receive the submission of the Scots. In April 1336 he had a grant of the coinage of tin in Cornwall, in return for his expenses in Scotland (*ib.* ii. 937). On 20 June of that year he was one of the commissioners to hold a parliament at Northampton (*ib.* ii. 940). John accompanied Edward III to Scotland in the same year, and was left in command there. He died at Perth in October 1336, and was buried with great ceremony at Westminster on 15 Jan. 1337. His tomb, with an effigy of alabaster, stands in St. Edmund's Chapel, on the south side of the choir. John was never married, though many projects for an alliance were mooted between 1329 and 1335 (*ib.* ii. 736, 854, 885, 890, 893, 929).

[Murimuth's Chronicle; Chron. Edw. I and II; Flores Historiarum (all these are in the Rolls Ser.); Rymer's Fœdera, Record edit.; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 109; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 439.] C. L. K.

**JOHN** OF GAUNT, DUKE OF LANCASTER (1340–1399), was the fourth son of Edward III, and was born in March 1340 at Ghent, which, corrupted into Gaunt, gave him his popular appellation. The queen, his mother, had been left at Ghent during the king's temporary absence in England, in the interval between the two campaigns against France of 1339 and 1340. On 29 Sept. 1342 he was created Earl of Richmond, with a grant of all the lands and prerogatives of that title, late held by John, duke of Brittany and Richmond. On 6 March 1351 he was confirmed in the earldom, which he finally surrendered 25 June 1372.

Early in 1355 he was attached, together with his brother Lionel, duke of Clarence [q. v.], to the expedition which was being organised under Henry, duke of Lancaster [see HENRY, 1299?–1361], in aid of Charles of Navarre; and he appears to have been knighted on this occasion. The expedition came to nothing, Charles having patched up a peace with the French king. But later in the year John accompanied his father to Calais, and took part in a brief raid into French territory early in November. The state of affairs in Scotland compelled the king hastily to return and advance to the recovery of Berwick, which had been surprised by the Scots. The young Earl of Richmond was again with his father in this campaign, and was one of the witnesses to Edward Balliol's surrender of the crown of Scotland, 20 Jan. 1356.

When little more than nineteen years of age he married, at Reading, 19 May 1359, his cousin Blanche, second daughter and coheiress of Henry, duke of Lancaster; and in the same year joined in the expedition, commanded by the king in person, which

invaded France 28 Oct., and was brought to a conclusion by the treaty of Bretigny, 18 May 1360.

On the death of his father-in-law, March 1361, he succeeded, in right of his wife, to the earldom of Lancaster, and entered into possession of great estates, chiefly in the northern counties, which were confirmed by special charter. On 23 April he was created a knight of the Garter. Within a year he succeeded to the rest of the Lancastrian possessions by the death, on Palm Sunday, 10 April 1362, of Maud, the elder daughter of Henry of Lancaster and widow of William, duke of Bavaria; and at the same time took the titles of Earl of Derby, Lincoln, and Leicester. On 13 Nov. following he was advanced to the rank of Duke of Lancaster.

In 1364 Lancaster accompanied his brother, Edmund of Langley [q. v.], to Flanders, in order to negotiate a treaty of marriage between Edmund and Margaret, daughter of Count Louis. The contract was signed at Dover 19 Oct., but the match was broken off through French intrigue.

The expulsion of Pedro the Cruel from Castile by Henry of Trastamare in the early part of 1366 led to the first active interference of the English in the affairs of that country, which was destined to have so great an influence on the fortunes of John of Gaunt. Pedro took refuge at Bordeaux, and was welcomed by the Black Prince, who urged his father to support the dethroned king. Accordingly, Lancaster was despatched from England, and took part in the final arrangements with Pedro, September 1366. He then returned to England, where forces were being collected, and was ready to set out again for Guienne in command of them at the beginning of November. He did not, however, actually set sail until the beginning of the new year, 5 Jan. 1367. He landed in Brittany, and marched through Poitou and Saintogne to Bordeaux, and thence to Dax on the Adour, whither the Black Prince had already advanced with his army on the march to invade Spain. Lancaster was appointed captain of the vanguard, and led the first division of the army across the Pyrenees, through the pass of Roncesvalles, 20 Feb. 1367. The English force traversed the kingdom of Navarre, and, entering Castilian territory, occupied Salvatierra, and thence advanced towards Vittoria. During this march Tello, the brother of Henry of Trastamare, made an unexpected attack on Lancaster's camp in the early morning. The duke appears to have acted with presence of mind, drawing up his men in a good position to resist the enemy; but a detachment of his troops was destroyed almost to a man. The hostile armies lay in sight of each other for some days, when the Black Prince, straitened for provisions, suddenly retreated, and crossing the Ebro, took up a position under the walls of Logroño. Henry followed, and posted himself at Najera. On 2 April the English broke up their camp, and advanced to Navarete, and the next day the armies met between that place and Najera. The vanguard of the Castilians was led by Bertrand du Guesclin and the Marshal d'Audrehem, and was opposed by the division under Lancaster and Sir John Chandos. Froissart describes the duke as taking the lead in the first onslaught. The English were here victorious; Du Guesclin was taken prisoner; and Lancaster coming to the assistance of his brother in his struggle with the main body of the enemy, the battle was won. The victory of Najera restored Pedro to his throne, but brought no advantage to the English. They occupied Burgos for some three weeks, and then went into quarters at Valladolid, awaiting the fulfilment of Pedro's engagements. He, however, showed no readiness to discharge his debts, sickness broke out, and the mortality was so great that scarcely a fifth of the army is said to have survived. The Black Prince himself was stricken; Henry, who had escaped into France, was threatening Aquitaine; and a speedy retreat from Spain became imperative. This was safely effected, and the prince and Lancaster reached Bordeaux early in September, Lancaster returning thence to England.

The bad faith of Don Pedro towards his English allies, the consequent license of the unpaid free companies, and the levy of unpopular taxes conspired to arouse the hostility of the people of Guienne against the English occupation. Charles of France profited by this discontent, and during the next year made preparations for a rupture of the treaty of Bretigny. On 20 March 1369 he declared war, marched straightway into Ponthieu, and conquered it. Preparations had, however, already been commenced in England for sending reinforcements into the English dominions in France. On 12 June Lancaster was appointed captain and lieutenant of Calais and Guines, and on the arrival of news that the French king was gathering troops for the invasion of England, he was despatched to Calais early in August in command of a body of six hundred men-at-arms and fifteen hundred archers. But no result followed. After some raids in the neighbourhood, the English drew out between Ardres and Guines, where they were joined by Robert of Namur with reinforcements,

Here the French army, under the Duke of Burgundy, confronted them, taking up position at Tournehem, 23 Aug. 1369; but the English were so strongly entrenched that Burgundy avoided a battle, and after a few days withdrew, 2 Sept., leaving Lancaster free to return to Calais to rest his men and then start on a new expedition designed for the capture of Harfleur. Passing the Somme, Lancaster advanced by way of Dieppe to invest the place, before which he arrived about 20 Oct.; but, finding it too strongly garrisoned, he abandoned the attempt, and, after raiding the district of Estouteville, withdrew again to Calais, and embarked for England, 19 Nov. During his absence his wife, Blanche of Lancaster, died of the plague and was buried on the north side of the choir of St. Paul's Cathedral.

Lancaster was not again employed on active service for some months. The French king had been maturing his plans for a complete conquest of Aquitaine, and two armies were assembled, under the Dukes of Anjou and Berry, to carry on operations independently against the English. Anjou overran Agenois; and Berry, entering Limousin, marched on Limoges, which was surrendered to him through the treachery of the bishop, 22 Aug. 1370. Meanwhile the Black Prince, whose health was now rapidly failing, having set out to oppose Anjou, had taken up his quarters, in company with his brother, the Earl of Cambridge, at Cognac. Here he was joined by Lancaster, who had been despatched early in July from England with a force of four hundred men-at-arms and four thousand archers. The duke brought with him a commission to receive again into favour all such places in Aquitaine as should return to their allegiance to the king of England, acting with the assent of the prince, if present, and, in his absence, independently as the king's lieutenant. The concession appears to have been politic at the moment, but has been instanced as the indication of an ambitious design on the part of Lancaster to supersede his brother.

The news of the surrender of Limoges roused the Black Prince to fury. The city was immediately invested; the walls were undermined, a breach was effected, and after a siege of only six days, 14–19 Sept. 1370, the English entered the place. Three thousand of the inhabitants were, according to Froissart, put to the sword. The men-at-arms of the garrison still resisted, and their three leaders were severally engaged in single combat by Lancaster, Cambridge, and the Earl of Pembroke, to whom they finally surrendered. Lancaster's opponent was Jehan de Villemar. And this was not the only episode of the day in which the duke played a prominent part. The treacherous bishop, Jehan de Cros, was made prisoner. Lancaster is said to have begged his life of the prince, and afterwards, at Pope Urban V's request, to have dismissed him in safety to Avignon. Limoges was sacked and burnt, and the army retired into winter quarters, Lancaster accompanying his brother to Cognac and thence to Bordeaux.

The Black Prince's health had by this time so entirely given way that his physicians ordered his immediate return to England To add to his troubles, his eldest son, Edward, died at the beginning of 1371, in his seventh year, while preparations were being made for the embarkation. The loyal barons of Aquitaine were summoned to receive the final instructions of the prince, who presented to them his brother Lancaster as his lieutenant, and was then carried on board his ship, leaving his son's funeral to the care of the duke. Lancaster began his lieutenancy with a single act of vigour. On the news of the surrender to the French of Montpont in Périgord, he advanced at once against the place and laid close siege to it, but did not succeed in reducing it until nearly the end of February. After this he dismissed his troops and remained inactive at Bordeaux, although partisan warfare was carried on, principally in Poitou. Soon after he resigned his command, 21 July 1371, but did not leave France; and while still at Bordeaux he entered into a second marriage, which again brought him into connection with Spain. After the death of their father and the recovery by Henry of Trastamare of the throne of Castile, Pedro the Cruel's two daughters had taken refuge at Bayonne, and were residing there at this time. By the advice, it is said, of the Gascon barons, Lancaster married the elder, Constance, while his brother, the Earl of Cambridge, at the same time married the younger, Isabella, both ceremonies taking place at Roquefort, near Bordeaux. The two brothers, with their wives, appear to have returned to England in the spring of 1372, apparently about May. The form of marriage was probably gone through a second time in this country, for on 25 June Lancaster appears to have first styled himself, in right of his wife, king of Castile. The immediate political result of this step was to throw Henry of Trastamare into a closer alliance with the French.

The year 1372 was full of disaster for the English power in Aquitaine. A fleet which was despatched in June, under the Earl of Pembroke, to Rochelle was intercepted by

the Spaniards and totally defeated. Du Guesclin and other French leaders overran Poitou and Saintogne. Many important places fell, and Rochelle and Thouars, wherein the supporters of the English cause had taken refuge, were closely invested. This alarming condition of things roused Edward to strain every effort to perfect the preparations which were being made to invade France. He hastily collected a large fleet of four hundred vessels, in which he himself embarked with the Black Prince, ill as he was, and Lancaster, and set sail on 30 Aug. for Rochelle. But the city surrendered only a few days later. The winds proved contrary, and, after beating about for weeks without being able to effect a landing, the expedition returned to England in October. Reduced to despair, the defenders of Thouars opened their gates to the enemy.

The course of the French conquests continued unchecked. Poitou and Saintogne passed completely under the dominion of the king of France. With the new year (1373) Brittany was also attacked, and the duke fled to England to seek for help. The Earl of Salisbury, however, succeeded in holding his own against Du Guesclin in that province until a well-equipped army could be assembled in England for the invasion of France. This new expedition was entrusted to Lancaster, who on 12 June was appointed captain-general in France and Aquitaine. At the end of July he landed with the Duke of Brittany at Calais, in command of three thousand men-at-arms and some eight thousand archers and other troops. With such a force, well appointed in every way, a commander of genius would have struck some decisive blow. But Lancaster had no capacity as a general and failed disastrously. He appears to have had no plan beyond accomplishing a march across a hostile country from Calais to Bordeaux; and, further than harrying and levying contributions in the early days of his progress, he did the enemy little or no harm. Setting out from Calais on 4 Aug., he passed leisurely through the well-cultivated districts of Artois, Picardy, and Champagne, but he failed in all his attempts upon the strongholds and towns which he assaulted. By the end of September he reached Troyes, where the papal legates essayed mediation. All the while his rear was closely followed and harassed by a body of the enemy, who continually increased in numbers as his own troops diminished, but who were forbidden to risk a general engagement. Thus he passed on through Burgundy, Nivernois, and Bourbonnois, and approached the mountains and sterile districts of Auvergne as winter was drawing on. Here his losses were enormous; the greater number of his horses perished, and his baggage had to be abandoned. With the shattered remains of his starving army he struggled on through Limousin and Périgord, and only reached Bordeaux at the end of the year or the beginning of 1374. He was thus in no condition to attempt a reconquest of any part of Aquitaine, and the rest of the winter months were passed in inaction. But, in accordance with a common custom of the time, an arrangement was made for an encounter between his forces and those of the Duke of Anjou, to come off at Moissac in the following April. In the meantime, however, a truce was entered into, to last till August; and on this Lancaster sailed for England in April, without giving further thought to his engagement with Anjou. But the French chose to regard this retreat as a wilful breach of faith, and recommenced hostilities even before the expiration of the truce, and, when actually released from its conditions, easily reduced the rest of Aquitaine, which practically, with the exception of Bordeaux and Bayonne, was lost to England before the end of the year.

Meanwhile, through the persistent efforts of the pope, negotiations had been set on foot for peace between the two countries, and in the course of 1374 meetings were arranged at Bruges to further this object. Froissart is the authority for the statement that Lancaster was one of the envoys; but it is very doubtful whether he joined at all in the conference until the next year. On 20 Feb. 1375 he was appointed ambassador, together with the Bishop of London, the Earl of Salisbury, and others. The plenipotentiaries met first at Ghent and thence removed to Bruges, where they sat during the months of May and June, and where, on 26 May, preliminaries were arranged and on 27 June a truce was agreed to for a year. Negotiations to extend the truce into a peace were still continued, and on 10 Oct. 1375 Lancaster and his companions received fresh powers with this view. They only succeeded, however, in obtaining a prolongation of the truce to April 1377. Lancaster remained at Bruges till the spring of 1376.

In the closing years of his father's reign John of Gaunt became one of the principal figures in domestic politics. Edward's second surviving son, Lionel, duke of Clarence, had died in 1368; the failing health of the Black Prince incapacitated him from taking part in acts of a public nature; and the king himself was sinking into premature old age. Lancaster thus practically stepped

into the first place as adviser of the crown. The popular discontent at the ill-success of the renewed war with France had manifested itself in the parliament of 1371, when the clerical party was driven from power, the clergy compelled to contribute heavily to the cost of the war, and new ministers chosen from the feudal party of which Lancaster was the head. But the events of the next following years completely changed the popular feeling. Lancaster had failed most ignominiously in his conduct of the war, there was no alleviation of taxation, the new ministers were accused of embezzlement, and a return of the plague added to the general discontent. The king's growing infirmities, the prince's mortal illness, and the fact that the next heir was but a child, naturally directed men's thoughts to the succession; and the position held by Lancaster and his increasing unpopularity prompted the suspicion that he was aiming at the crown. This distrust of his brother was apparently shared by the Black Prince, who also could not fail to be exasperated at the mismanagement of the war since his retirement. Matters came to a crisis when parliament met on 23 April 1376. The commons, supported in their action by the Black Prince and led with intrepidity by their speaker, Sir Peter de la Mare [q.v.], proceeded to demand reform of abuses. Lord Latimer, the chamberlain, was impeached and dismissed from office. Other creatures of Lancaster's were attacked and punished; and Alice Perrers, the king's mistress, was banished from court. But while the 'Good parliament' was still pursuing its course of reform, its principal supporter, the Prince of Wales, died on Trinity Sunday, 8 June. Within a month it was dissolved (6 July); but before this step, in order to guard, if possible, against the reversal of their measures, the commons demanded and obtained the king's consent to the addition of ten or twelve bishops, lords, and others to the council, William of Wykeham, bishop of Winchester, who had taken a prominent part in supporting the action of the commons, being of the number. They also petitioned the king for the recognition of Richard of Bordeaux as heir-apparent to the crown, in consequence of which the young prince was in fact presented to them and formally acknowledged. The St. Albans chronicler (*Chronicon Angliæ*), to whom we owe the detailed account of the proceedings of this particular period, but whose bitter hostility to Lancaster renders it necessary to accept with caution what he says to the duke's disparagement, declares that he proposed in this parliament that the succession should be settled in case of the deaths of the king and the young Richard, and that, in order to secure it for his own line, the French law excluding females should be adopted.

As soon as the Good parliament was dissolved the supreme power once more passed to Lancaster. The new council was dismissed. The late speaker, De la Mare, was sent prisoner to Nottingham; the impeached minister, Lord Latimer, and others who had been disgraced were recalled, and Alice Perrers returned to court. Two powerful opponents of Lancaster alone remained to be disposed of. Wykeham, as the most important, was first attacked. Charges of maladministration during his chancellorship, an office from which he had been removed as far back as 1371, were brought against him in October, and in November he was condemned to lose his temporalities, and forbidden to come within twenty miles of the court. The motives which actuated Lancaster in this prosecution of the bishop are plainly to be ascribed to the activity displayed by Wykeham in the late parliament. But popular prejudice sought for more hidden reasons. Hence we have the scandalous story given by the St. Albans chronicler and others of his contemporaries of the doubtful birth of John of Gaunt. It was said that the queen, when brought to bed at Ghent, was delivered of a female child, which she accidentally overlay, and that, fearing the king's anger, she substituted for it the son of a Flemish woman. On her deathbed the queen had confessed the secret to the Bishop of Winchester, with the injunction that, should the time ever come when there might be a prospect of John of Gaunt succeeding to the crown, the truth should be made known. It was the publication of this secret which had engendered in Lancaster his deadly hatred of Wykeham. That such a story could be fabricated and find acceptance is a sufficient indication of the extreme unpopularity of the duke, and of the widespread suspicion of his designs in regard to the succession. Wykeham was specially excepted from the general pardon which was granted in commemoration of the king's jubilee year.

Edmund Mortimer, earl of March, next experienced the duke's resentment. As the husband of Philippa, daughter of Lionel of Clarence, he was a natural object of jealousy to Lancaster, as one whose children would have a prior claim to the throne. He held the office of marshal, and in that capacity was called upon to proceed to Calais and report upon its defences. Rather than quit England, he laid down the marshal's staff, which was bestowed upon Lord Henry Percy,

afterwards Earl of Northumberland, a former opponent, but now a faithful partisan of John of Gaunt.

The parliament which met on 27 Jan. 1377 was almost entirely at the service of Lancaster. Some few members who had sat in the Good parliament raised their voices against the evil treatment of their late speaker, but they were overawed. The policy of the late parliament was reversed, and pardons were sued for those who had been impeached. But the disgrace of Wykeham was deeply resented by the clergy. The struggle between the clerical party and the feudal party was renewed. Convocation met on 8 Feb., and refused to proceed to business unless Wykeham should be present. As a compromise he was allowed to attend, and the clergy then prepared to attack their powerful enemy through an indirect channel.

Force of circumstances had brought together and combined in a common cause two men of very different characters, John of Gaunt and the reformer Wycliffe. 'Lancaster, whose object was to humiliate, had found a strange ally in Wyclif, whose aim was to purify the church. . . . Regarding almost with sympathy the court of Rome as the natural counterbalance to the power of the bishops at home, corrupt in his life, narrow and unscrupulous in his policy, he obtained some of his ablest and best support from a secular priest of irreproachable character. . . . Lancaster, feudal to the core, resented the official arrogance of the prelates and the large share which they drew to themselves of the temporal power. Wyclif dreamt of restoring, by apostolical poverty, its long-lost apostolical purity to the clergy. From points so opposite and with aims so contradictory were they united to reduce the wealth and humble the pride of the English hierarchy' (*Fascic. Zizan.* p. xxvi). Their connection was of some standing. Wycliffe had been engaged as one of the envoys in the congress at Bruges in 1374 on the negotiations regarding papal provisions, and probably owed his selection to his patron the duke. He was now summoned by convocation, and on 19 Feb. appeared before the bishops in the lady chapel of St. Paul's. Lancaster, who recognised that the attack was directed against himself, accepted the challenge, and accompanied the reformer to his trial, together with the new earl-marshal. The temper of both sides was ready to break out on slight provocation. The rough conduct of Percy first drew on him a rebuke from Courtenay, bishop of London, and a dispute which followed regarding Wycliffe's right to sit during trial, in which Lancaster joined and threatened personal violence to the bishop, brought matters to a crisis. A riot of the Londoners ensued, and the meeting broke up in confusion. The duke's unpopularity with the citizens is said to have been heightened by a proposal which had been made in parliament, while he was presiding, to appoint a captain in place of the mayor, and to extend the marshal's jurisdiction to the city. The next day the people attacked Percy's house, and sought for him and for the duke at Lancaster's palace, the Savoy. The St. Albans chronicler is very minute in his particulars of the riot. Lancaster and his friend were dining at the house of the merchant, John of Ypres, when the news of the outbreak reached them, and had some difficulty in escaping to take refuge with the young prince at Kennington. The rioters wounded to death a priest who used abusive words of Peter De la Mare, the popular speaker of the commons, maltreated one of Lancaster's retainers, who was recognised by his badge, and reversed the duke's coat of arms as a mark of indignity. At length they dispersed on the intervention of their bishop. An immediate attempt by the Princess of Wales to bring about a reconciliation between the city and the duke is said to have failed; and to the time of the king's death overtures from the principal citizens, who had taken alarm at the excesses of the rioters and were now anxious to make peace, had but indifferent success.

Parliament had finished its work by imposing a poll-tax, a new form of raising money which a few years later led to insurrection, and at the end of February it was dismissed. Now came Lancaster's opportunity. The chief citizens were summoned before the king at Shene, and the mayor and aldermen were replaced by others. Even after this, and after receiving yet other tokens of submission, Lancaster still regarded the Londoners with disfavour. But on 21 June Edward died. The citizens then sent a deputation to the young king, and besought his intervention. Lancaster's position was entirely altered by his father's death, and he could not decline this mediation; a short-lived reconciliation was thereupon effected.

At the coronation Lancaster officiated as steward of England; but immediately afterwards, being deprived of his castle of Hereford, and conscious of being an object of dislike to the new government, he retired from court to Kenilworth. However, he managed to secure for some of his supporters seats in the council which was chosen to carry on the government during Richard's minority.

Meanwhile the war with France had been resumed on the expiration of the truce. The

French fleets insulated the south coast, ravaged the Isle of Wight, and took and burned Rye, Hastings, and other places. Measures for the defence of the country were imperatively needed, and parliament met on 13 Oct. The majority of the commons who were now returned consisted of the same members who had sat in the Good parliament of 1376, and De la Mare was again the speaker. On the question of means to be taken for the repulse of French invasion, a curious scene is reported. The commons demanded assistance in their consultations from a committee of twelve peers, with the Duke of Lancaster at their head. Thereupon Lancaster, rising from his seat and bending his knee to the king, proceeded to refer to the imputations which had been cast upon him by the commons, and indignantly repelling the charges he challenged his accusers to appear. Crowding round him, prelates and lords interposed to calm his anger, and to assure him that such things could not be true, and the commons vouched their request for his advice as the best proof of their trust in his integrity. On this Lancaster allowed himself to be pacified, but on the understanding that in future the inventors of such evil reports should be duly punished. His protests were not without effect in lulling the suspicions of his adversaries. Early in 1378 he succeeded in obtaining charge of the subsidy which parliament had granted to carry on the war, and a fleet was got ready. Lancaster was appointed lieutenant in France and Aquitaine on 17 June 1378, and some small successes were gained off Bayonne over some ships of the Spanish fleet which had joined the French. But he was altogether wanting in enterprise. He is accused of loitering with the fleet on the coast and of letting his men live at free quarters, and even of outraging decency by appearing in public in company with his mistress, Catharine Swynford. At length, after the western fleet had been defeated at sea by the Spaniards and the Scots had attacked the east coast, he sailed for Brittany, and sat down before St. Malo. But an assault which he delivered utterly failed, and the expedition ingloriously returned.

The unpopularity which Lancaster incurred from this want of success was further increased by an outrage perpetrated by some of his followers. Two esquires, named Haule and Shakel, had taken prisoner in the Spanish campaign the count of Denia, who had left in their hands his son as surety for payment of his ransom. Lancaster, thinking that the possession of the young count's person would aid his designs upon the Castilian throne, demanded his surrender. This was refused, and Haule and Shakel were sent prisoners to the Tower. They succeeded in escaping, and took sanctuary at Westminster, but they were pursued by Ralph de Ferrers, who, while mass was being celebrated, broke in, slew Haule, and carried Shakel back to prison, 11 Aug. 1378. Excommunication of the perpetrators of the sacrilege followed, and the Bishop of London published the sentence thrice weekly, as he preached at St. Paul's. Enraged at this, Lancaster is said to have declared in the council at Windsor that he was ready to ride to London and drag the bishop from the midst of the ribald citizens, and bring him before the court. His next step was to procure the summoning of parliament to sit at Gloucester, where it would be beyond the influence of the hostile Londoners and their bishop, 20 Oct.; and it was announced that he was meditating a renewed attack upon the church. The result, however, if he had any such intention, did not fulfil his wishes. The commons showed themselves no less steady than before in demanding redress of abuses, and in insisting on a scrutiny of the expenditure before making further grants.

The history of the next three years is one of futile military expeditions, repeated parliaments, and continued demands for supply. The parliament held at Northampton 5 Nov. 1380 granted the unpopular poll-tax which led to insurrection. Lancaster does not come personally forward during this period. On 19 Feb. 1379 he was constituted lieutenant on the marches towards Scotland, and on 12 June commander-in-chief beyond seas, an appointment which nominally gave him the direction of the expedition sent under Thomas of Woodstock, now earl of Buckingham, into Brittany. On 6 Sept. 1380 he was appointed special envoy to treat with Scotland, with a view to negotiations for a peace, and on 20 May 1381 took command of the border.

It was during Lancaster's absence in the north that Wat Tyler's insurrection broke out. The insurgents were in possession of London, and the duke's palace of the Savoy was destroyed, 13 June 1381. It is said that the rumours of the rising which reached him caused him to hasten to conclude a treaty with the Scots, 8 June. The panic spread, and the insurgents were reported to be marching north to take vengeance on Lancaster; his wife Constance hastened from Leicester, and sought a refuge at Pontefract, but the gates were closed against her, and she was compelled to journey on to Knaresborough. Lancaster himself fared no better. His old follower Northumberland, perhaps jealous of his presence in the north, refused him

admission into Bamburgh, and the duke, who had asked and received a safe-conduct from the Scots, retired to Edinburgh, where he was well entertained. From thence he wrote to the king to know what kind of reception he might look for if he returned. Richard replied by denouncing the calumnies spread abroad against his uncle, authorised him to travel under protection of a bodyguard, and ordered Northumberland to find men for him. Lancaster rejoined the king at Reading, and on 18 Aug. was appointed justiciary to hold inquisitions on outrages perpetrated by the insurgents. But the quarrel between Lancaster and Northumberland was not ended. A violent altercation in the king's presence, when the duke accused the earl for his hostile conduct in the north, resulted in the temporary arrest of the latter. In the parliament which met on 2 Nov. both attended with armed followers, and a reconciliation was only effected by Richard's personal intervention. Lancaster now regained some of his former influence, and in the same parliament was placed at the head of a commission of reform of the royal household.

Meanwhile his pretensions to the throne of Castile had been revived by the death of Henry of Trastamare in May 1379. The king of Portugal refusing to recognise his successor and appealing to the English for assistance in making war on Castile, the Earl of Cambridge was sent out with a body of troops to the Peninsula in 1381, and in the parliament which met on 27 Jan. 1382 Lancaster brought forward proposals for an expedition, to be undertaken under his command, which, however, were not favourably received. Again, in the parliament of October 1382 the necessity of supporting Cambridge was insisted on; but the king of Portugal made peace with Castile, and Cambridge returned home. Other events, the French invasion of Flanders and the defeat of Rosebecque, and the subsequent disastrous crusade of the Bishop of Norwich and its consequences, diverted attention from Lancaster's Spanish projects, and the opportunity for active interference passed away.

Affairs with Scotland also needed attention. The truce would expire at Midsummer 1383. Lancaster was named warden of the marches, 7 May, and held a conference with the Scots, 1 July. On 12 July the truce was extended to 2 Feb. 1384, with a view to a peace. Negotiations with France were likewise set on foot, and early in September ambassadors were appointed, with Lancaster at their head, to treat both with that country and with Flanders. But the pretensions on both sides were too extravagant to admit of adjustment, and a truce of only eight months was at length agreed to at Leulingham, near Calais, 26 Jan. 1384. Scotland was included in this truce; but, pending the negotiations, and regardless of their own special truce with England, the Scots had, at the close of 1383, made a sudden incursion into the northern counties. In retaliation forces were collected and placed under command of Lancaster, who invaded Scotland, 11 April 1384. But the Scots, wasting their own country and burning their towns, retired before him, and Lancaster, after felling and destroying parts of their forests, was forced, from lack of provisions, to retreat to the border, where the Earl of Northumberland was left to hold the Scots in check. This failure again raised popular feeling against the duke. He was accused of slackness in pursuit, and of absolutely inflicting more injury on the northern English counties than on the enemy. When parliament met at Salisbury, 29 April 1384, a curious illustration of public feeling was presented in the accusation said to have been brought against him by a Carmelite friar of plotting the removal of the king. The friar, at the duke's request, was arrested and handed over to the custody of Sir John Holland, and while in his hands the unfortunate prisoner was assassinated, either from over-zeal in Holland on Lancaster's behalf, or even, as it was whispered, with Lancaster's connivance.

Negotiations with France and Flanders were now resumed, and Lancaster and his brother, Thomas of Woodstock, were named envoys. The truce, which was dated to expire on 1 Oct., was on 14 Sept. extended to 1 May 1385; but a permanent peace was impossible. Lancaster is said to have spent as much as fifty thousand marcs in this embassy. The Scots had already been brought into the truce, 20 July, but this did not prevent them from surprising Berwick soon after, an event which is said to have given an opportunity to Lancaster for obtaining the condemnation of the Earl of Northumberland for neglect. The sentence was, however, revoked on his recapture of the place.

Towards the end of the year a serious quarrel broke out between the king and Lancaster. Richard is said, at the instigation of his favourites, to have plotted the sudden arrest of his uncle, who was to be condemned by the complaisant action of the chief justice Tresilian. Warned in time of his danger, Lancaster fled to his castle of Pontefract, which he fortified to withstand a siege. But the storm passed over, and after some delay a reconciliation was effected by the intervention of the Princess of Wales.

On the expiration of the truce, 1 May 1385, the French sent troops into Scotland, and an invasion of England from that quarter was looked for. To meet it a large army was levied, and Richard in person took the command, being attended by Lancaster and his other uncles. On 6 Aug. 1385 the expedition entered Scotland; on 20 Aug. it returned. The Scots followed their usual tactics. They left open the road to Edinburgh, but made a counter-raid into Westmoreland and Cumberland. Having entered the capital and finding the enemy in his rear, Richard at once retired. In this brief campaign Lancaster's advice in favour of bolder action was rejected. The king still regarded him with suspicion, and, as if to put a stop to his uncle's pretensions to the succession, he is said in the next parliament, 20 Oct., to have formally recognised Roger Mortimer as heir presumptive to the crown.

At this moment a convenient pretext for Lancaster's removal to a distance presented itself. His long cherished design of prosecuting his claim to the throne of Castile had at length found an opportunity. John of Avis had won the crown of Portugal, which had also been claimed by John of Castile, in the decisive battle of Albujarotta, August 1385. He had previously called to his alliance John of Gaunt, and his success afforded the latter the opening he had so long desired. Richard, not ill-pleased at the prospect of being rid of his uncle, gave him all assistance. In the winter of 1385 and beginning of 1386 preparations were pushed on. On 22 April Lancaster took leave of the king, who placed upon his head a crown of gold, while the queen paid a similar honour to the duchess; and on 7 July, accompanied by his wife and two daughters, he sailed from Plymouth with an expedition of twenty thousand men. On his way south he touched at Brest, to relieve the garrison, and thence proceeded to Corunna, where he landed 9 Aug. The next month he occupied Santiago, and thence succeeded in gaining possession of the greater part of Galicia. In the spring of 1387 he joined forces with the king of Portugal, who now married Philippa, Lancaster's daughter by his first marriage, and the combined army invaded Castile. But it met with little success, and under the heat of the climate sickness broke out among the troops. The conquests of the previous year were lost, and Lancaster himself fell ill, and was eventually forced to quit Spain and retire to Bayonne. However, he succeeded better by diplomacy than by war. The Duke of Berry had made overtures for the hand of Catharine, his daughter by his present wife, Constance. John of Castile, alarmed at the prospect of another future rival to his throne, hastened to open negotiations for the marriage of his son Henry with Catharine. A treaty was signed. Constance resigned her claim to the Castilian crown in favour of her daughter, who was taken by her mother to Spain in the following spring, and was married in September. Lancaster laid aside his assumed title of king of Castile, and received payment of two hundred thousand crowns to defray the cost of his expedition, and an annuity was settled upon him and his duchess for their lives. He was appointed lieutenant of Guienne 26 May 1388, and remained abroad till nearly the end of the following year.

By his long absence from England, Lancaster avoided taking part in the severe political crisis through which the country had been passing, and which ended in the sudden assumption of the government by the young king himself in May 1389. Lancaster returned in November. On 10 Dec. he took his seat in the council, then sitting at Reading, and by his influence is said to have succeeded in reconciling the contending parties. His arrival appears to have been welcome to Richard, who found in him some means of protection against the overbearing nature of his other uncle, Thomas of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester. During Lancaster's absence abroad Gloucester's turbulence had been one of the principal elements of disorder; but now that his brother was once more in England, Gloucester receded again into the second place, and Lancaster's influence was exerted in favour of pacification. His own ambition had in some measure been satisfied by his daughters' marriages, and for the present he appears as the supporter of his nephew's government.

On 2 March 1390 Richard created Lancaster Duke of Aquitaine for life. Two years afterwards Lancaster was the principal ambassador to the conference of Amiens, convened to negotiate a peace between England and France, to which the advance of the Turks into eastern Europe now inclined the governments of both countries. To invest him with full powers he was nominated, 22 Feb. 1392, the king's lieutenant in Picardy. The plenipotentiaries met in Lent, but neither side showed readiness to make concessions, and the only result that followed was the extension of the truce to Michaelmas of the next year. Negotiations were, however, renewed at Leulingham, 6 April 1393, Lancaster again taking the principal part, and came to a happier termination, the truce being first continued for a year, and eventually, 24 May 1394, for a further period of four years.

In 1393 Lancaster was named special commissioner in the counties of York, Lancaster, and Chester, and was engaged in putting down a revolt in the latter county. This event led to a quarrel with the Earl of Arundel. In the parliament which met 27 Jan. 1394 the duke accused Arundel of conniving at the disturbance. Arundel, who belonged to the warlike party, to which a prospect of peace with France was distasteful, retaliated by complaints of the personal favour shown to Lancaster in his promotion to the duchy of Aquitaine, and denounced the negotiations then pending with France. Richard personally defended his uncle, and Arundel was in the end compelled to ask the duke's pardon.

If we are to believe one of the chroniclers (*Eulogium*, iii. 369), Lancaster chose this moment to press in parliament for the recognition of his son as heir to the crown, as being descended from Edmund, earl of Lancaster, whom he asserted to have been the elder brother of Edward I. But if he ever did make such a demand, it is hardly probable that he would thus have impugned his nephew's title at a time when the relations between them were so friendly. In connection with this story, however, it is a curious fact that a rumour was afloat (as repeated by the chronicler Hardyng) that he had even gone the length of fabricating a chronicle as evidence of the seniority of Edmund of Lancaster; and it is also remarkable that the same contention was actually brought forward at the time of Richard's deposition (Adam of Usk, p. 142).

The year 1394 was also marked by important domestic changes in the royal family. Lancaster, Richard, and the Duke of York successively lost their wives. Constance of Castile, duchess of Lancaster, died in June, during her husband's absence in France, and was buried at Leicester. The death of the queen opened the path to Richard's marriage with Isabella of France in 1396 and to the extension of the truce with France for twenty-eight years. This foreign policy was supported by Lancaster, although the negotiations which directly led to these results were carried on while he was in Aquitaine.

He left England in the autumn of 1394 for the purpose of formally assuming his dukedom of that province, but the people of Bordeaux and of the other towns which still remained faithful to the English cause refused to recognise his authority. They protested against the intrusion of any one between them and the crown, and they were successful in their resistance. Lancaster remained in the country until the Christmas of 1395, when he was recalled, and rejoined the king at Langley. But his reception, we are told, was cool, and he thought it prudent to leave the court. He retired to Lincoln, and immediately afterwards astonished the world and scandalised the members of the royal family by marrying, January 1396, his concubine, Catharine Swynford, daughter of Sir Payne Roet, king of arms in Guienne, and widow of Sir Hugh de Swynford. She had been governess to Lancaster's daughters, and had borne him children. His estrangement from the king did not last very long. Towards the end of the year he accompanied Richard to Calais, and was present at his marriage with the young French princess, 1 Nov. 1396. As a further mark of favour Richard enacted, on his own authority, the legitimation of Lancaster's natural family, the Beauforts, and this act was confirmed in the parliament which sat from 22 Jan. to 12 Feb. 1397.

But these personal events, and his support of the recent foreign policy, revived the national feeling against Lancaster's predominance. His brother Gloucester and the Earls of Arundel and Warwick formed an alliance in opposition to the new order of things, and a proposal was made in parliament for reform of the king's household. This was summarily repressed, and Gloucester and Arundel, after a personal altercation with the king, retired from court. Then followed in the summer a *coup d'état*. A parliament was summoned, and Lancaster and his son Derby were ordered to collect forces for the defence of the king, 28 Aug. 1397. Gloucester was arrested and hurried to his death at Calais. Arundel surrendered, and was brought to trial in the parliament which assembled 17 Sept. In his prosecution, both Lancaster and members of his family took a leading part. The duke himself presided as high steward, and passed sentence 21 Sept.; John Beaufort, earl of Somerset, appeared among the appellants; and the Earl of Derby, once the ally of the accused, bore witness against him, and was rewarded with the dukedom of Hereford.

In the subservient parliament of Shrewsbury, 28 Jan. 1398, Lancaster's influential position was recognised by his appointment to the chief place in the committee to which parliament delegated its powers. But in the same session began the quarrel between his son Hereford and the Duke of Norfolk, which was protracted through the greater part of the year and terminated in the banishment of both rivals, 16 Sept. Lancaster did not long survive his son's disgrace. The last public commissions to which he was appointed were as lieutenant in the marches towards

Scotland, 11 March, and as constable of the principality of Wales, 8 Aug. 1398. He died 3 Feb. 1399 at Ely House in Holborn, and was buried in St. Paul's beside his first wife, 'where they had a noble monument, which was utterly destroyed in the time of the late usurpation' (DUGDALE, *Baronage*). The tomb was placed in the choir between two columns on the north side of the high altar (DUGDALE, *History of St. Paul's*, p. 90), the recumbent effigies of the duke and his wife being executed in alabaster. Richard had granted special leave to the Duke of Hereford to appoint a proxy to receive his inheritance. This leave he withdrew, 18 March, and took possession of the Lancaster estates.

By his first wife, Blanche of Lancaster (*d.* 1369), Gaunt was father of Henry IV, of Philippa, wife of John of Portugal, and of Elizabeth, wife of John Holland, earl of Huntingdon and duke of Exeter (1352?–1400) [q. v.]; Catharine, wife of Henry, prince of the Asturias, afterwards king of Castile, was Gaunt's daughter by his second wife, Constance of Castile (*d.* 1394). By Catharine Swynford, his third wife, he had, before marriage, John Beaufort, earl of Somerset, Henry Beaufort, bishop of Lincoln and of Winchester, and cardinal [q. v.], Thomas Beaufort, earl of Dorset and duke of Exeter [q. v.], and Joan Beaufort, wife of Sir Robert Ferrers and subsequently of Ralph Nevill, earl of Westmoreland. Catharine Swynford died 10 May 1403, and was buried at Lincoln.

[Collins's Hist. of John of Gaunt, 1740; Chronicles of Walsingham; Chronicon Angliæ, 1328–88; Eulogium Historiarum and Fasciculi Zizaniorum (all in Rolls Series); Knighton in Twysden's Decem. Script.; Adam Murimuth (English Hist. Soc.), Robert of Avesbury and Historia Ricardi II a mon. Evesham (both edited by Hearne); Adam of Usk, 1377–1404, ed. E. Maunde Thompson for Royal Soc. of Lit. 1876; Froissart's Chroniques, edd. Lettenhove and Luce; Stow's Annals; Barnes's Hist. Edward III; Lowth's Life of William of Wykeham; Stubbs's Const. Hist.; Green's Hist. English People; Longman's Life and Times of Edward III; Wallon's Richard II; Dugdale's Baronage; Rymer's Fœdera.] E. M. T.

JOHN OF LANCASTER, DUKE OF BEDFORD (1389–1435), third son of Henry IV [q. v.], by his wife Mary, daughter of Humphrey Bohun, earl of Hereford, was born on 20 June 1389, and was knighted on 11 Oct. 1399, the eve of his father's coronation, being one of the original knights-companions of the Bath; the following year he received the order of the Garter. On 10 Sept. 1403 he was made constable of England, and about the same time governor of Berwick and warden of the east marches (*Rotuli Scotiæ*, i. 164). By the middle of 1404 his pay was 4,000*l.* in arrear, his troops were mutinous, he was in a disaffected country, and was engaged in constant hostilities. Some instalments of pay were sent to him, but they were insufficient, and his troops were only pacified by some money which he borrowed from Lord Furnival (*Ordinances of the Privy Council*, i. 269; *Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 552). Although he received a grant of castles belonging to Henry Percy, he was forced to spend his revenues in maintaining his forces. In 1405 he wrote to inform the council of the revolt of Lord Bardolf, joined the Earl of Westmoreland, warden of the west marches, and met the Archbishop of York [see SCROPE, RICHARD LE] and the other rebels on Shipton Moor. He received grants of the castles of the Earl of Northumberland. In April 1408, and again in April 1411, he was appointed to treat with the Scots. During the rest of his father's reign, which ended in March 1413, he continued to hold his command in the north, fortifying Berwick and keeping peace as far as he was able in the east marches. Like his eldest brother, he seems to have been under the influence of the Beauforts, and acted cordially with the Earl of Westmoreland.

In the parliament held at Leicester in May 1414 he was created Duke of Bedford and Earl of Kendal, and in November following received the reversion of the earldom of Richmond, with its castles and honour, then held by the Earl of Westmoreland, whom he succeeded as regards this grant in 1425. In May he made a representation concerning his wardenship to the king in council, setting forth that, though he had made many complaints to the late king, he had been kept without the means of defending the marches, and had spent all his own money in the king's service, that his soldiers were mutinous and that he was ruined (*Ordinances*, ii. 136–9). He resigned the wardenship on 28 Sept. On the restoration of the young Earl of Northumberland he surrendered the castles of the earldom, and received in exchange a pension of three thousand marks.

Bedford was handsome and well-made; he was reckoned learned, and took a foremost place in his brother's council, where he upheld the alliance with the Duke of Burgundy, while the Dukes of Gloucester, Clarence, and York favoured the party of Orleans (JUVENAL DES URSINS, p. 497). In June 1415 he was present at the conference between Henry and the French ambassadors at Winchester, and was appointed lieutenant of the kingdom during the king's expedition to

France (August to November), receiving 5,334*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to maintain his state. On 4 Nov. 1415 he presided over the parliament which, on the announcement of the victory of Agincourt, granted liberal supplies. In May 1416 he met Sigismund, king of the Romans, at Rochester, escorted him to London, and sat on his left hand at a feast given at Windsor on St. George's day in his honour, the king sitting on Sigismund's right. On 22 July the king placed under the duke's command an expedition destined for the relief of Harfleur, which the French had closely invested. The fleet sailed to the mouth of the Seine on 14 Aug., and the next day joined battle with the French fleet, which was superior in number, and included some large Genoese caracks. The fight began about 9 A.M. and lasted five or six hours. The crews fought hand to hand with much fierceness, and though the caracks were higher than any of the English ships, three of them were taken and another large French ship was sunk, the rest of the fleet escaping into the harbour of Honfleur with the loss of fifteen hundred men, while the English did not lose more than a hundred. Bedford landed stores at Harfleur, and returned to England with his prizes.

On 25 July 1417 he was again appointed lieutenant of the kingdom during Henry's absence in France, and the Scots, taking advantage of what they deemed the unprotected state of the country, laid siege to Roxburgh [see DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD, fifth EARL] and to Berwick. Bedford at once marched northward with a force of six thousand men, met the Duke of Exeter [see BEAUFORT, SIR THOMAS], who was raising forces in Yorkshire for the French war, and was joined by the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, and the Archbishop of York [see BOWET, HENRY]. The Scots retreated at his approach, and their abortive attempt was called in derision the 'Foul raid' (FORDUN, p. 1186; HARDYNG, p. 380; WALSINGHAM, ii. 325). After reinforcing Sir Robert Umfraville, governor of Berwick, Bedford returned to London. On 16 Nov. he presided over a parliament, and caused Sir John Oldcastle [q. v.], the lollard leader, to be arraigned before the lords as an outlaw for treason and an excommunicated heretic. He offered to save Oldcastle's life if he would recant and submit, but, finding him resolute, sanctioned the sentence of the lords, and was present at his execution (*Rolls of Parliament*, iv. 108). He obtained supplies from parliament, and also a grant from convocation. Early in 1418 the council received a request for help from Jacqueline of Bavaria, daughter and heiress of William IV, count of Hainault, Holland, and Zealand (*d.* 1417); and widow of the dauphin John, against her uncle, John the Pitiless, bishop-elect of Liège, who was invading her lands, and had received investiture from Sigismund. A reply was sent on 3 March 1418 proposing a marriage between Bedford and the countess, but the proposal came to nothing (*Ordinances*, ii. 241; *Fœdera*, ix. 566; *L'Art de Verifier*, xiii. 370, 451). Bedford appears to have had much to do to settle the claims of Flemish, Breton, and Genoese merchants, who declared that their ships had been seized unjustly by the English. In March 1419 Joanna II, queen of Naples, offered to adopt Bedford and make him her heir, subject to the approval of Pope Martin V, and her offer was seriously considered by the privy council; it was renewed the following spring, and the queen, who was then threatened by the grand constable, Sforza Attendolo, and Louis of Anjou, sent an ambassador to England to treat with the duke; but nothing came of the scheme, and a few months later she adopted Alfonso of Arragon (*Fœdera*, ix. 705, 865). Negotiations were also opened in 1419 for Bedford's marriage to the daughter and heiress of Frederic, burggrave of Nuremberg, to the daughter and heiress of Charles, duke of Lorraine, Isabel, afterwards wife of René of Anjou, and to some kinswoman of Sigismund (*ib.* pp. 710, 711). Having held another parliament in October 1419, and obtained grants from it and from the clergy, he resigned his office as lieutenant at the end of December, and sailed to join the king with eight hundred men-at-arms and two thousand archers. After the surrender of Melun on 18 Nov. 1420 he accompanied Henry to Paris, and on 23 Dec. was present at the meeting of the *parlement* held for the trial of the murderers of John, duke of Burgundy. On 6 Jan. 1421 he left Paris with the king, and, after spending some weeks at Rouen, arrived in England in February. He was again, on 10 June, appointed lieutenant of the kingdom during the king's absence, and in December held a parliament, in which supplies were granted. He was one of the godfathers of the Prince of Wales (Henry VI), and in May 1422 escorted the queen to join her husband in Normandy. From Paris Henry sent him to receive the surrender of Compiègne on 18 June, and he rejoined the king at Senlis. Henry, who had promised Philip, duke of Burgundy, to march to the relief of Cosne, fell ill, and appointed Bedford to command his army. Bedford assembled his troops at Vezclay, joined the Burgundians at Avallon, and marched with Philip

to Cosne, arriving on 11 Aug. On receiving tidings of his brother's danger, he left the army and rode hastily to Vincennes, where the king lay. Henry died on 31 Aug. 1422, having on his death-bed declared that Bedford was to be guardian of the kingdom and of his heir [see under HENRY V], and directed him to offer the regency of France to the Duke of Burgundy.

The Duke of Burgundy declined the regency, and it was, according to Henry's wish, assumed by Bedford, who agreed with Duke Philip, the Duke of Exeter, and other lords, that the treaty of Troyes should be regarded as a permanent settlement. Bedford went into Normandy to arrange the affairs of the duchy, and follow his brother's funeral procession. While he was there on 22 Oct. Charles VI died; he returned to Paris, and was the only prince that attended the funeral of the French king at St. Denis. As he re-entered the city he caused a naked sword, an emblem of kingly authority, to be borne before him. On 19 Nov. he presided over a session of the *parlement*, caused the chancellor to deliver an address on the right of Henry VI, promising that the duchy of Normandy should be united to the crown of France, and made all present take an oath of fidelity to the young king. About Christmas some of the burghers of Paris plotted to deliver the city to Charles of Valois, and to this end one of their chief men tried to persuade the regent to make an expedition against some of Charles's party who were, he alleged, in the neighbourhood. Bedford discovered the plot; some of the conspirators were beheaded, and a woman was burnt. Meanwhile in England it was, on 5 Dec. 1422, settled in parliament that the duke should be the 'protector and defender' of the kingdom and church of England and the king's principal councillor, and that in his absence his brother, the Duke of Gloucester, should hold his office [see under HUMPHREY, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER] (*Rolls of Parliament*, iv. 174). Meulan having been surprised by the enemy, the regent laid siege to it in January 1423; it surrendered on 1 March, and its fall was followed by the surrender of Marcoussis, Montlhéry, and other places.

Meanwhile the regent was making strenuous efforts to secure the good will of Duke Philip; for while the English had made themselves masters of Normandy, Guienne, and Gascony, and, above all, of Paris, which Bedford reckoned the most important of their possessions, their power in Artois, Picardy, and Champagne rested on the Burgundian alliance. An alliance with Brittany was also highly desirable, for they would thus be masters of the whole north-west coast of France. The two alliances almost depended on each other, for Arthur de Richemont, brother of John, duke of Brittany, was a close friend of Duke Philip, and was about to marry Philip's sister, the Duchess of Guienne. Philip, however, was displeased with the English because about the autumn of 1422 Gloucester [see under HUMPHREY] married Jacqueline of Hainault, who had divorced her husband John of Brabant, Philip's cousin, and taken refuge in England. This marriage gave Gloucester a right to Jacqueline's inheritance, which Philip had counted on making his own. In order to avert Philip's alienation from the English alliance, which Gloucester's conduct seemed to invite, Bedford in 1422 proposed to marry Philip's sister Anne, then eighteen. In December it was agreed that the girl's dowry should be 150,000 gold crowns, and that, in case Philip died without a male heir, she should succeed to the county of Artois, or, if Philip left an heir, she should receive 100,000 gold crowns. Bedford arranged a meeting with the Dukes of Burgundy and Brittany at Amiens in April 1423, and in order to overcome John of Brittany's reluctance to attend, paid all his expenses, amounting to 6,000*l.* On 17 April a triple alliance was signed by the dukes, which was distinctly in favour of England, for they agreed to use their best endeavours to terminate the wars in France, or, in other words, to defeat the efforts of Charles VII. In the hope of securing the alliance of the Count of Foix, and stopping the supplies procured from Spain by Charles, Bedford, with the concurrence of his allies, appointed the count governor of Languedoc and Bigorre; but the measure was unsuccessful, and the count and his brother, the Count of Comminges, soon deserted the alliance. In June Bedford married Anne with great magnificence at Troyes. On his way back to Paris he took Pont-sur-Seine by assault, the garrison being put to the sword. At Paris he resided at the palace of the Tournelles, on the site of the present Place des Vosges, which was repaired for the reception of his duchess. While he was there his forces took D'Orsay, after a defence of six weeks; the soldiers of the garrison were sent into Paris bareheaded, and were imprisoned in the Châtelet, there to await execution; but the young duchess interceded for them, and Bedford gave them their liberty without condition. In July he sent troops under the Earl of Suffolk to meet the Burgundians at Auxerre, and under the Earl of Salisbury they gained a complete victory over the French at Crevant. In August 1423 Philip and Richemont visited the regent at Paris, and Bedford settled the duke's claims arising from his marriage with his late wife

Michelle, daughter of Charles VI, by placing in his hands Péronne, Roye, and Montdidier, but was unable to satisfy him with reference to Gloucester's marriage. Nor did a meeting held at Amiens in the following January 1424 produce better results (MONSTRELET, iv. 175).

Bedford did all in his power to restore prosperity to the parts of France under his rule, which had suffered terribly in the war. During the first two years of his regency he did much to reform the debased coinage. He sought to encourage trade by conferring privileges on merchants, and granted charters to the woollen manufacturers of Rouen, Evreux, and Beauvais, and the silk weavers of Paris. In his government of Paris he showed himself just, humane, and anxious to remove abuses, checking bribery, and forbidding the cruel usage to which prisoners were subjected (*Ordonnances des Roys*, xiii. Pref. xciv, p. 52, and passim). In the course of the summer he received another visit from Duke Philip and Richemont. Richemont demanded the command of an army. The regent deeply offended him by refusing his demand, probably through doubt as to his good faith, though he gave the somewhat insulting reason that as Richemont had not fought since Agincourt he must have forgotten the art of war. Attempts to appease Richemont's anger failed; he retired to Brittany, and early the next year accepted the office of constable from Charles VII. As the quarrel between Burgundy and Gloucester was becoming dangerous, the regent, in order to secure Duke Philip's alliance, made over to him the counties of Macon and Auxerre, and granted him other favours. He then marched against an army consisting of Scots under the Earl of Douglas [see DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD, fourth EARL], French, and Lombards, which had been assembled on the border between Perche and Normandy, took Ivry, and came up with the enemy at Verneuil. Bedford sent a mocking message to Douglas, referring to his retreat from Roxburgh in 1417, and on 17 Aug. 1424 gave battle. Both sides fought on foot, save that two thousand French and Italian men-at-arms were sent to attack the regent's army on the rear. After three hours' indecisive fighting the French gave way. The Scottish contingent was destroyed, while the battle was nearly as disastrous to the French nobility as Poitiers or Agincourt. The Duke of Alençon and many more were made prisoners. Among them were some French and Norman deserters, who were beheaded by Bedford's order. The regent re-entered Paris on 8 Sept., and was received with great rejoicings; for though a conspiracy in favour of Charles had been discovered in his absence, the citizens generally were strongly on the Burgundian and English side (*Journal d'un Bourgeois de Paris*, p. 243). The victory apparently gave the English rule in France the greatest strength that it attained. But the dissatisfaction of Duke Philip continued, and, though Bedford was constant in his endeavours to conciliate him, all his efforts were thwarted by Gloucester's invasion of Hainault in October. Philip prepared to lead his forces into Hainault. A conference between Bedford and Philip in Paris lasted into November 1424, but Gloucester's obstinacy made any arrangement impossible. Bedford was appointed the arbiter of the challenge which Gloucester sent to Philip, and was thus enabled to do something on the side of peace. After visiting Philip at Hesdin, where he had the mortification of seeing the Burgundian lords wearing a badge indicating their resolve to maintain the cause of John of Brabant against Gloucester, he held a great council at Paris, and pronounced his judgment that the challenge should not be prosecuted further.

Bedford was requested to return to England by a letter from the council, dated 31 Oct. 1425, to settle the quarrel between Henry Beaufort [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, and Gloucester, who had returned from Hainault. Committing the prosecution of the war to the Earls of Warwick, Salisbury, and Suffolk, he left Paris in December with his duchess and a small company, and marched to Amiens, where an attempt was made to surprise him by a certain Sauvage de Fermainville, at the head of a band of freebooters. He avoided the snare, landed at Sandwich on the 20th, and entered London on 10 Jan. 1426. At Merton he was met by a large number of the citizens, who escorted him to Westminster; he was honourably received, the mayor presenting him with a bowl of silver gilt and one thousand marks, for which he is said to have returned little thanks (GREGORY, p. 160). A kind of bond of alliance, in which the queen-mother joined, seems to have been formed between him and Gloucester (*Letters of Bishop Beckington*, i. 139 sqq.; STUBBS, *Constitutional History*, iii. 102). After attending a council at St. Albans, where the Archbishop of Canterbury and others were sent to Gloucester to urge him to come to a future meeting and make up his quarrel before the parliament assembled, he attended the parliament held at Leicester, where on 12 March he and other lords acted as arbitrators between Beaufort and Gloucester, and a reconciliation took place. Before the parliament broke up, on 1 June, Bedford knighted the young king. In a council which he held in London on 28 Jan. 1427, an attempt

was made to bind Gloucester to act constitutionally. The chancellor made a speech to Bedford, setting forth the position of the council and the duty of the protector, and Bedford, who had no doubt planned the incident, replied by promising to act in accordance with the will of the council, and then, with tears in his eyes, opened a copy of the gospels lying in the 'sterred chamber, and thereto swore by them' (*Ordinances*, iii. 235-49; *Constitutional History*, iii. 105). After this the council could more easily ask a like assurance from Gloucester. Two days previously it was arranged that the expenses of Bedford's return to France should be paid out of the exchequer, 'because he was not in the king's pay.' On 25 Feb. 1427 it was decided by the council that it was time that he should return to France, inasmuch as the late king had desired that he should guard Normandy. Early in March, having raised a large body of troops and artillery, he left England, and Beaufort accompanied him across the Channel.

Little change in the relative position of the two parties in France had taken place in Bedford's absence. He re-entered Paris on 5 April, and soon visited Duke Philip at Lille. Gloucester was again planning an expedition on Jacqueline's behalf. Bedford peremptorily ordered him to desist. Meanwhile the Duke of Brittany had followed his brother's example and attached himself to Charles, but, finding that Duke Philip did not desert the English alliance, he grew less devoted to Charles, and after Bedford had threatened his duchy again swore to the treaty of Troyes. Bedford and the English council at Paris desired to confiscate the revenues granted to the church during the last forty years. Many conferences were held on the subject with the university of Paris, and the plan was abandoned. The year 1428 was marked by several successes. Salisbury took Jargeau and many towns on the right bank of the Loire, and the important city of Le Mans was also gained. Charles was reduced to the last extremity, and René of Anjou entered into negotiations with the regent. The siege of Orleans, which was suggested by Salisbury and was begun on 12 Oct., roused much misgiving in Bedford, who had consented to it reluctantly. Salisbury's death was a heavy blow to the regent, who appointed Suffolk to succeed him. Early in February 1429 Bedford despatched Sir John Fastolf [q. v.] with supplies for the besiegers which he had levied from the Parisians, and the attempt of the French to intercept the stores at Rouvroy, in the engagement which is called the Battle of the Herrings, luckily failed. Duke Philip agreed to accept the offer of the besieged to surrender the city to him; but Bedford held a council in Paris to consider the arrangement, and, after representing that it would by no means be fair that after the English had spent so much on the siege another should reap the benefit, contrived that the scheme should be rejected. Philip, who was in Paris, showed himself discontented with the decision, and Bedford, who made certain that Orleans would fall and knew that Philip was ready to withdraw from the English alliance, was not conciliatory. The duke, on leaving Paris about 25 April 1429, sent a herald to Orleans along with the ambassadors from the city, commanding his forces to quit the siege.

On 29 April the 'Maid,' Jeanne Darc (or Joan of Arc), entered Orleans with a relieving force. The siege was raised on 8 May. Other disasters followed immediately. Jargeau was carried by assault and the Earl of Suffolk was taken prisoner. Bedford raised troops with all speed, and a large body which he sent from Paris under Sir John Fastolf to reinforce Lord Talbot was defeated at Patay. On learning the news from Fastolf he is said to have sharply rebuked him and to have deprived him of the order of the Garter [but cf. FASTOLF, SIR JOHN]. During the seven succeeding weeks Bedford acted with extraordinary judgment and energy. In Paris there was a general fear that the Armagnacs, as the Parisians still called Charles's party, were approaching. Bedford took measures for strengthening the city, displaced the provost and other municipal officers, and appointed others whom he could trust more fully. He wrote to the council in England for reinforcements, and it was agreed on 1 July 1429 that he should have the troops raised by Cardinal Beaufort for the Hussite crusade. He also sent to Duke Philip, begging him to come at once to Paris. Philip came on the 10th, and renewed his alliance, being influenced, it is said, by his sister, the Duchess of Bedford. The dukes excited the feeling of the Parisians by arranging a half religious ceremony, which included a reading of the record of the assassination of Duke John the Fearless, and the principal burghers renewed their oaths to the treaty of Troyes. Philip returned to Flanders, taking his sister with him, but leaving some of his troops with the regent and sending him others, and Bedford went to Rouen to meet his reinforcements, gather an army, and keep the Normans stedfast. Meanwhile Charles was daily gaining ground; many towns submitted to him, and among them Troyes, the principal city in Champagne; he was crowned at Rheims on 17 July, and advanced towards Paris. On

24 July 1429 Bedford re-entered Paris with his army, and on 4 Aug. left the city with a force of ten thousand men to bar the king's approach. The slow movements of the French enabled him to recover some lost ground. Taking up a position at Montereau he sent on the 7th, by Bedford herald, a letter to Charles, reproaching him with deceiving the people with the help of a woman of disorderly life, dressed in man's clothes, and of an apostate friar, and so seducing them from their allegiance, taunting him with the murder of John the Fearless, and, while declaring himself ready to conclude a solid peace, challenging him in default of that to meet him in battle. Neither side would open the attack, and Bedford returned to Paris, for his object was to defend the city. But when the enemy advanced to Dammartin he again sallied out, and again both sides refused to give battle. The march of the French towards Senlis seemed to Bedford to threaten Normandy. Marching from Paris, he took up his position at the abbey of St. Victoire, immediately to the east of Senlis, while the French were encamped close by under Mont Piloy. His position was well chosen, and he drew up his army skilfully. The French also were drawn up for battle, but for two days the armies faced each other without engaging, except for some skirmishes, in which the Picards in Bedford's army distinguished themselves so much that he rode down their ranks thanking them. When the armies separated, Bedford returned to Paris. Château Gaillard, Torcy, and other places soon surrendered to Charles, and the Normans proved to be ill affected. Accordingly Bedford hastened to Rouen, met the estates of the province in August, reminded them of the benefits enjoyed by them under English rule, and, after making many promises, persuaded them to give him a large grant. Meanwhile his difficulties were increased by the vacillation of Duke Philip, who concluded a truce with Charles at Compiègne on the 28th, as far as concerned a portion of France, and entered into negotiations for a definite peace. During Bedford's absence Charles and the Maid took possession of St. Denis, and on 8 Sept. the Maid assaulted Paris unsuccessfully. After this failure the king's army withdrew from Paris. A few days later Bedford returned and punished the people of St. Denis. He soon received a visit from Duke Philip, who brought back his sister, Bedford's duchess. The two dukes met with signs of affection. Bedford was ready to make any sacrifice to retain Philip's alliance; he was conscious that all his energies would be required for the defence of Normandy, and that, while the Parisians feared the Armagnacs and were as strongly Burgundian as ever, they were not satisfied with the English rule. Accordingly, at the request of the university, the *parlement*, and the townspeople, he resigned the regency to the Duke of Burgundy, to whom he also granted investiture of Champagne, and retained for himself the government of Normandy. Philip accepted the regency (*Journal d'un Bourgeois*, p. 257; *Histoire des Ducs de Bourgogne*, vi. 54). While the new arrangement, which was mortifying to Bedford, set him at liberty to attend to the affairs of Normandy, it does not seem to have been permanent. In 1430 and later years Bedford was regarded as regent.

A fortnight later Bedford and his English forces left Paris and established themselves at Rouen, where he directed sieges in different directions with decided success. Many towns that the French had won were regained during the next year, generally with little loss. The Normans who had transferred their allegiance to the French king were put to death as traitors. On 23 May 1430 the Maid of Orleans was made prisoner by the followers of John of Luxemburg, a Burgundian, at Compiègne. Bedford and his council instructed Pierre Cauchon, the ejected bishop of Beauvais, a violent Burgundian, to claim her as a sorceress taken within his diocese, and furnished the ten thousand livres for which John sold his prisoner. Her removal to Rouen followed, and on 3 Jan. 1431 an order was issued in King Henry's name that those who had charge of her should present her before her judges. She was judged by Cauchon, who forced the vicar of the inquisitor-general to sit with him, and certain assessors, and she was burnt as a sorceress and relapsed heretic on 30 May. Cauchon and his assistants were the instruments of the English. Cardinal Beaufort, who was with the king at Rouen at the time, appears to have been far more actively concerned than Bedford in the proceedings. Bedford might doubtless have saved the Maid's life, but no one in that age would, in like circumstances, have done so, and his rigid orthodoxy would in any case have made him unwilling to interfere in her favour.

Meanwhile, the war went on in Normandy, and Bedford, anxious to secure the allegiance of Henry's French subjects, had, as early as April 1429, urged the English council to have him crowned in France. The preliminary step to this was his coronation in England on 6 Nov., which put an end to Gloucester's protectorate, though the lords left it in Bedford's power to retain the office if he

would. On 23 April 1430 Henry landed at Calais, and joined Bedford at Rouen. It was arranged that Bedford's regency should be suspended while the king was in France, but that he should continue to hold the lordships of Alençon, Anjou, and Maine, and that if he hereafter had to resign them to the king, he should be recompensed for them (*Ordinances*, iv. 37). The taking of Louviers by La Hire enabled that captain to plunder almost to the walls of Rouen, and it is probable that to this period may be referred a story that Bedford and his duchess nearly fell into the hands of the enemy while hunting near Rouen (AMUNDESHAM, i. 42). In Champagne and the borders of Picardy the war went badly for the English, or, rather, the Burgundians, who were chiefly concerned in it. On 4 Aug. 1431 Bedford was marching from Rouen to Paris with a slender escort, when Marshal de Boussac and Saintraille, who were occupying Beauvais, surprised him near Mantes; he escaped by getting into a boat, in which he made his way to Paris. Nearly all his men perished. The Earls of Warwick and Arundel, who were encamped before Louviers, heard that he had either been slain or taken prisoner, followed the French, defeated them near Beauvais, and took Saintraille and a youth called Guillaume-le-Pastourel, who aspired to rival the exploits of the Maid. Bedford, who had returned to Rouen, was delighted at their success. Louviers was surrendered on 25 Oct. Philip was growing more and more impatient at the prolongation of the war, and complained bitterly to the English council. Bedford and the council at Rouen answered him as well as they could, but the truth was that both England and Normandy were exhausted. Dissatisfied with their answer, he again entered into negotiations with Charles, and a legate of Eugenius IV visited both him and the English court at Rouen for the purpose of making peace. Bedford sought to keep the duke from taking any measures in the direction of peace apart from the English council. On 2 Dec. he brought the young king to Paris, and on the 16th caused him to be crowned at Notre Dame by Beaufort.

In the spring of 1432 the English lost Chartres. Bedford then made a vigorous attempt to retrieve their fortunes in Brie and the Ile de France. Finding that a force sent against Lagni-sur-Marne made no progress, he set out in person with reinforcements and cannon, and pressed the siege so hotly that the garrison was on the point of capitulation when a French army arrived in August and relieved the place. The French then drew off, apparently in the direction of Paris. Bedford accordingly broke up his camp and, marching to Paris in haste, left cannon and stores behind him. His failure disgusted the Parisians. Some nuns of St. Antoine, with their abbess, were imprisoned on suspicion of having plotted in his absence to admit Charles's party. In other parts he had little to encourage him. A quarrel between the Dukes of Brittany and Alençon gave him an opportunity of striking a blow at the French cause by sending troops to help Brittany, but the quarrel was composed by Richemont. On 13 Nov. Bedford's wife, Anne of Burgundy, died at Paris, and was buried in the church of the Celestins. She was only twenty-eight, and was much beloved both by the Parisians and the Burgundians, being described as 'bonne et belle' (*Journal d'un Bourgeois*, p. 270). Her death, which Bedford felt deeply, broke the tie which bound Duke Philip to him. Early in 1433 the regent (for he still held that title) left Paris for Rouen to receive the return of a heavy tax laid upon the provinces, and then proceeded to Calais, where he punished some mutinous soldiers. While he was there Louis of Luxemburg, bishop of Therouanne, arranged a marriage between his niece, Jacqueline or Jacquetta, daughter of Pierre, count of St. Pol, and the regent; for Bedford was anxious to form an alliance which might be useful to the English cause, and the house of Luxemburg was rich and powerful. The marriage was performed by the bishop at Therouanne on 20 April. The new duchess, who was only seventeen, was handsome and lively, and Bedford as a thankoffering presented the cathedral with two, or five, fine bells, which he had cast in England for the purpose. The match, made without the knowledge of Duke Philip, the feudal lord of the bride's father, interrupted all friendly relations between Philip and Bedford. Philip was unwilling that the English should gain influence in Picardy. Cardinal Beaufort in vain attempted to arrange a reconciliation between the two at St. Omer. Now that all parties were tired of the war, a conference was held near Melun, before the cardinal of Ste.-Croix, by ambassadors of England, France, and Burgundy. Bedford had an interview there with the cardinal. But the negotiations were fruitless, and Bedford visited England with his duchess, entering London on 23 June.

On 13 July 1433, in a speech in parliament, he defended his administration in France from some charges (for which Gloucester was probably responsible) of neglect and carelessness. He demanded that, if any accusation

were made against him, it should be made openly before the king in parliament. After some consideration, the chancellor, John Stafford, bishop of Bath and Wells, replied that neither the king, the Duke of Gloucester, nor the council had heard such charges, and that the king thanked him for his faithful services. The appointment of a new treasurer, and an examination into the finances of the kingdom, are to be attributed to his influence (STUBBS, *Constitutional History*, iii. 117). When parliament met again in November, after an adjournment, he made, in agreement with the commons' prayer, a promise of concord and of government according to the will of the council. On the 24th the speaker, Roger Hunt [q. v.], delivered a speech before the king in praise of Bedford's self-denying devotion in France, and begged Henry to direct Bedford to remain in England in order by his presence to secure the peace of the realm. Bedford, in reply, expressed his satisfaction at this proof of the commons' affection, and placed himself wholly at the king's disposal (*Rolls of Parliament*, iv. 423). He unselfishly offered to relieve the wretched condition of the finances by accepting 1,000*l.* only as salary as chief counsellor, instead of the five thousand marks hitherto paid to Gloucester, and showed his desire to act constitutionally by laying before parliament a series of articles with reference to the continual council. In an extraordinary council held in April 1434 Gloucester offered to carry on the war, and made some observations which led Bedford to demand that his words should be written down that he might answer them before the king. At Henry's request the matter was dropped. In a meeting of the privy council on 14 June Bedford set forth the difficulties with which he had contended in France, pointing out how all things had prospered till the unlucky siege of Orleans, 'taken in hand God knoweth by what advis.' He advised the prosecution of the war, and offered to devote to it the whole of the revenues of his own Norman estates (*Ordinances*, iv. 222). On the 20th he took leave of the council, exhorting them to observe the articles which he had proposed. He asked for certain castles in Medoc, but the council considered that they had no right to alienate them from the crown, promising, however, that when the king was grown up he should be advised to reward him for his services. A few days later he returned to France.

During Bedford's visit to England two embassies arrived from Duke Philip to suggest proposals for peace. To the first Bedford spoke of Philip in conciliatory terms. The second, which arrived shortly before Bedford's departure, stated that Philip desired the king either to agree to terms or to be more active in prosecuting the war. The council, no doubt by Bedford's advice, answered that the war was being carried on with vigour. This was true, for a dangerous insurrection in Normandy was in course of repression by the Earl of Arundel [see FITZALAN, JOHN VI], who, on Bedford's return, made a successful campaign in Maine. The English and Burgundian forces gained much ground on the borders of Valois and Picardy, and Talbot, at the head of reinforcements from England, was successful in the county of Beauvais. On the other hand, the constable was on the eve of making his peace with Charles VII, and Duke Philip was strongly pressed by the emperor, the pope, and the council, then sitting at Basle, to come to terms with the king. On 18 Dec. 1434 Bedford again visited Paris, and stayed until 10 Feb. 1435. Some disgust was felt by the Parisians at the honour which was shown him. He was forced to assent to the attendance of English ambassadors at a congress to be held at Arras for ending the war. While he was at Rouen in the beginning of May he heard that some French companies had seized Rhue and were desolating Ponthieu and Artois. He ordered Arundel to march from Mantes to Ponthieu, and the earl was defeated at Gerberoy and died soon afterwards. In July Bedford received tidings that the French had surprised St. Denis, and that the Parisians were in the greatest alarm. He despatched to Paris a force sufficient to clear the neighbourhood of the French. This was immediately before the council at Arras began its proceedings. On 31 Aug. the English ambassadors declared themselves unable to assent to the French conditions, and on 6 Sept. they withdrew from Arras, leaving Duke Philip to desert his ancient allies and enter into an alliance with their enemy. Bedford saw that the cause for which he struggled so long was ruined. He died at Rouen on 14 Sept. 1435, and was there honourably buried in the choir of the cathedral church of Notre Dame. He left no children by either of his wives. His widow married, probably in 1437, Richard Woodville, created earl Rivers [q. v.], by whom she became the mother of Elizabeth [q. v.], queen of Edward IV [q. v.] By his will, made four days before his death, he left all his possessions to his wife except one castle, which was to go to his natural son Richard. His nephew, King Henry, was to have all in remainder (*Royal Wills*, p. 270).

A portrait of Bedford is preserved in his

'Book of Hours,' now in the British Museum (Gough, *Account of a Missal*); it has often been engraved. It gives him a fleshy face and highly-coloured complexion, retreating forehead, prominent and arched nose, and well-marked chin. Although less brilliant than his brother, Henry V, his abilities were good. He was clear-sighted and full of resource. In war he was brave and prudent, and in peace a wise counsellor. In his administration in France he showed that he was not a mere warrior; for, accepting the policy of Henry V, he laboured to make the conquered people contented, and above all to knit Normandy close to England by ties of self-interest and good rule. The exigencies of war brought about the ruin of his work in this respect, though, indeed, it could never have been successful; and he was forced to lay repeated burdens on the province until, the upper class being for the most part in exile, the peasants were driven to a desperate revolt. Brought up, as he evidently was, under the influence of the Beauforts, he adhered to the best traditions of his family, and always exhibited respect for constitutional government. His high character and his powers of command, no less than his exalted position, enabled him to restrain the unruly ambitions which distracted England during the earlier years of Henry VI. He was a strict churchman. If in his punishment of offenders he was sometimes over-stern, he was naturally humane and never wantonly cruel. In spite of a pride that was not ill-founded, he was, as may be gathered from his answer to the commons in 1434, not destitute of true humility. His temper was hasty, but he was ready to sacrifice much to put an end to discord. Above all the men of his time he is conspicuous for his fidelity and unselfishness, and he stands in marked contrast to his brother, the Duke of Gloucester, in that he never allowed his own interests to hinder the performance of his duty. His motto, 'A vous entiere,' expresses the character of his life. With never-failing courage he supported a long and disheartening conflict, and the failure of the cause to which he devoted himself was due to no fault or mistake of his.

[Stubbs's Const. Hist. vol. iii. recording Bedford's work in England; Elmham's Vita et Gesta Hen. V, ed. Hearne; Elmham Liber Metricus and Redman's Vita Hen. V. in Memorials of Hen. V, ed. Cole (Rolls Ser.); Gesta Hen. V, ed. Williams (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Titus Livius, ed. Hearne; Otterbourne, ed. Hearne; Libel of English Policie, in Political Songs, ed. Wright (Rolls Ser.); for sea-fight of 1416, see also Nicolas's Hist. of Navy, ii. 419–24; Incerti Script. Chron. ed. Giles; Collections of a Citizen of London, ed. Gairdner (Camd. Soc.); English Chron. 1377–1461, ed. Davies (Camd. Soc.); T. Walsingham, vol. ii. (Rolls Ser.); J. Amundesham, vol. i. (Rolls Ser.) supplying a few personal notices; Hardyng's Chron. ed. Ellis. Among later writers Polydore Vergil's Hist. Angl. ed. 1651, or translation published by Camden Society, and Hall's Chron., ed. Ellis, are valuable; among published documents, Rotuli Scotiæ, vol. ii., and Addit. Documents relating to Scotland have some notices of Bedford's life as warden of the east marches; Proceedings and Ordinances of Privy Council, vols. i–iv., ed. Nicolas, present a striking picture of Bedford's public life in England; Rymer's Fœdera, vols. ix. x. ed. 1710; Rolls of Parliament, vols. iv. v. For offices and personal particulars, Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 150; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 200; Gough's Account of a Missal; Royal Wills, p. 270. For Bedford's administration in France the best modern authority is Barante's Histoire des Ducs de Bourgogne, t. vi, which may be supplemented by Martin's Hist. de France, t. vi. and Vallet de Viriville's Hist. de Charles VII for the contemporary history on French side. Of fifteenth-century writers, Juvenal des Ursins, ed. Buchon, has one or two notices of early years; Monstrelet, vols. ii. iii. iv. ed. Douët-d'Arcq (Société de l'Histoire de France); Jehan de Waurin's Recueil des Chroniques, t. iii. ed. W. Hardy (Rolls Ser.), though founded on Monstrelet, has some special information; Journal d'un Bourgeois de Paris, ed. Michaud (Nouvelle Collection), an interesting chronicle of events in Paris by an ecclesiastic of the Burgundian party, most valuable; Jean le Févre, Seigneur de St. Rémy, vols. i–iv. ed. Moraud (Soc. de l'Hist. de France); T. Basin, bishop of Lisieux (*b.* 1412, *d.* 1491), Œuvres, ed. Quicherat (Soc. de l'Hist. de France), in Latin; Jean Chartier, brother of Alain, historiographer of Charles VII, Cronique in Recueil de Charles VII, ed. Godefroy, does not seem absolutely trustworthy; Procès de Jeanne d'Arc, vols. i–v. Condemnation et Réhabilitation, ed. Quicherat (Soc. de l'Hist. de France), in t. iv. Histoire par P. de Cagny; Mémoires concernant la Pucelle, Histoire de Richemont in Collection des Mémoires, t. viii. ed. Petitot; Letters, &c., illustrative of the Wars of the English in France, 2 vols. ed. Stevenson (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii. pt. 2, contains the collections of William of Worcester, to which reference is made in Preface to Gesta Hen. V (Engl. Hist. Soc.), noted above.] W. H.

**JOHN** (*d.* 721), Saint, called of Beverley, bishop of York, said to have been born of noble parentage at Harpham in the East Riding of Yorkshire, was educated at Canterbury by Archbishop Theodore, who perhaps gave him the name of John (T. Stubbs). The assertion that he was a master of arts at Oxford is of course a fable (Caius, *De Antiquitate Univ. Cantabr.* i. 106, repeated by later writers, see Fuller, *Worthies*, ii. 497).

He was for some time an inmate of the monastery of Streonshalch (Whitby), under the abbess Hilda. Having left the monastery, and being eloquent, learned, and holy, he preached to his fellow-countrymen, and became a teacher of high repute. Bede is said to have been one of his pupils; but this assertion is perhaps simply founded on the fact that Bede was ordained by him. On 25 Aug. 687 he was consecrated bishop of Hexham. When opportunity offered, and specially during Lent, he used to retire to a place called Erneshowe, near Hexham, on the north side of the Tyne, where there was a cemetery dedicated to St. Michael, and spend some time in prayer and reading in company with a few disciples. On one of these occasions he ordered that some man oppressed by poverty or serious sickness should be brought to stay with him, that he might relieve his wants. Bede relates, on the authority of Berethun, the bishop's deacon, and later abbot of Beverley, how a dumb man was brought and was miraculously healed. The narrative shows that John taught the man to talk. He was on friendly terms with Osred, king of Northumbria, was present at the synod held on the Nidd in 705, and evidently opposed the restoration of Wilfrid [q. v.] On the death of Bosa [q. v.], bishop of York, in the same year John was appointed to succeed him, and Hexham was given to Wilfrid. To this period belong three miracles told to Bede by Berethun, the cure of a sick nun at Vetadun, probably Watton, and of the wife of a noble named Puch, probably at South Burton, both in Yorkshire, and of the servant of another noble. In the two last cases the bishop had come to consecrate a church built by the lord of the village. Herebald, another of the bishop's disciples, afterwards abbot of Tynemouth, also told Bede that he attributed his recovery from a serious accident to John's prayers. The story shows that when the bishop travelled about he was accompanied by a number of young disciples, laymen as well as clerks, over whom he exercised control. At York he lived close by the church of St. Michael, 'probably the church of St. Michael-le-Belfry, contiguous to the minster' (Raine), and there performed his private devotions. Having bought a place called Inderawood, and later named Beverley, from the beavers in the Hull, John built a choir to the church, and established a convent of nuns close beside it. In 718 he consecrated his priest Wilfrid to succeed him at York, and retired from his bishopric to his monastery at Beverley, where he died on 7 May 721, and was buried in the church of the monastery. He was canonised in 1037 and his bones were translated by Ælfric [q. v.], archbishop of York, and placed in a costly shrine. A second translation took place in 1197. The remains were discovered in 1664, and reburied in the nave of the minster; they were again brought to light in 1736. John placed seven priests and seven clerks in his church at Beverley; it was refounded as a collegiate church by Athelstan [q. v.] John of Beverley was one of the most famous saints of the north, and frequent notices will be found of the reverence paid to him by kings and others. Henry V ascribed his victory at Agincourt to the intercession of St. John, for it was won on 25 Oct., the day of his translation. Accordingly in 1416 Archbishop Chicheley ordered the perpetual celebration of that day, which had probably not been observed in the southern province.

Bale ascribes to John an Exposition of St. Luke, homilies, and epistles. Of these nothing is known.

[Raine's Fasti Ebor. pp. 84–92; Butler's Lives of the Saints, v. 107 sqq.; Wright's Bibl. Lit. i. 231; Bede tells all that can be known certainly about St. John's life in Hist. Eccl. v. cc. 2–6, 24, sec. 454 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Life by Folcard [q. v.], based on Bede, with some additional miracles and Book of Miracles by Ketell, with three appendices, lectiones, and short lives, are in Raine's Hist. of Church of York, i. 239–347 (Rolls Ser.), where also see Alcuin's Carmen de Pontiff. ll. 1083–1214; Acta SS. Bolland. May. vii. ii. 165 sqq.; Ric. of Hexham (Twysden), cols. 291, 292, 296; T. Stubbs's Act. Pontiff. (Twysden), col. 1692; Leland's Collect. iv. 100–1; Sanct. Dunelm. et Beverlac, p. 98 (Surtees Soc.); Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire, p. 22 (Surtees Soc.); Dugdale's Monasticon, ii. 127, vi. 1307 sqq.; Poulson's Beverlac, pp. 666, 681; Lyndwood's Provinciale, p. 104; Wilkins's Concilia, iii. 379.] W. H.

JOHN SCOTUS, ERIGENA (*d.* 875). [See Scotus.]

JOHN (*d.* 1122), called de Villula, bishop of Bath, a native of Tours, was a skilful physician and gained much wealth by his art, which he is said to have acquired rather by practice than by study (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 195). He received the bishopric of Somerset from William Rufus in 1088, and was consecrated in July. The king employed him in many important affairs and treated him as a friend. A movement, sanctioned by the council of London in 1075, was in progress by which episcopal sees were removed from villages to towns, and the abbey of Bath being vacant by the death of Abbot Alfsige, John, on his accession, obtained it from the king for the benefit of the bishopric,

and moved his see thither. He further bought from the king for 500*l.* the city of Bath, which had lately been burnt. The office of abbot thus became merged in that of the bishop, the prior and monks became the bishop's chapter, and the bishop became the lord of the city. John loved the society of learned men, and finding his monks, who were probably for the most part Englishmen, slow-witted, despised them, and took away their possessions; but in 1106, when he had got together a new body of monks, he gave them back what he had taken, and also granted the convent an estate near Bath, consisting of part of the present Bath Easton, Warley, and Claverton, which he had purchased for 60*l.* He rebuilt the church of Bath, which had become his cathedral church, and gave it many ornaments. The bases of some Norman columns at the east end of the present church are fragments of his work. Meanwhile at Wells he destroyed the dormitory, refectory, and cloister which his predecessor, Bishop Gisa [q. v.], had built for the canons that they might live according to the Lotharingian plan, forced them to live among the laity, and out of the materials, and on the site, of the destroyed buildings raised himself a house. Against the will of the canons he delivered part of their estates of the annual value of 30*l.* into the hands of Hildebert, his steward, who appears to have been his brother; the lands were held by Hildebert and his heirs as provosts of the canons, and they paid each canon a fixed yearly sum out of the profits. Bishop John was present at the dedication of the Cathedral at Old Sarum on 5 April 1092, and at the dedication of the abbey church of Battle on 11 Feb. 1094. He visited William de Carilef [q.v.], bishop of Durham (*d.* 2 Jan. 1096), in his last illness. On 15 Oct. 1097, while he was attending the king's council at Winchester, Archbishop Anselm [q. v.] sent for him and two other bishops, and appealed to them to listen to what he had to say on his side. They answered that they must consult with the other bishops. He obtained three confirmations of the grant of the city of Bath from Henry I, and one from Robert, duke of Normandy. In 1102 he was present at the synod of Westminster, and on 11 Aug. 1107 assisted Anselm at the consecration of five bishops at Canterbury. He died in old age on 29 Dec. 1122, having been suddenly seized after dinner on Christmas day with a pain in the heart, and was buried in the presbytery of his church at Bath. The enclosures round the chief mineral springs in the city are believed to have been built by him, and he is said to have founded two baths there. He was a man of cheerful and courteous disposition.

[Historiola ap. Eccl. Docs. pp. 21, 22 (Camden Soc.); Canon of Wells ap. Anglia Sacra, i. 560; Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontiff. pp. 194, 195 (Rolls Ser.), and Gesta Regum, iv. cc. 338, 340 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Symeon of Durham's Hist. Regum, ii. 268 (Rolls Ser.); Florence, ann. 1102, 1122 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Chron. Monast. de Bello, p. 41 (Anglia Christ.); Eadmer's Hist. Nov. ii. col. 399, iii. col. 437 (Migne); Dugdale's Monasticon, ii. 257, 266–8; Freeman's Cath. Church of Wells, pp. 35–8, 166, Norman Conq. iv. 398, 422; Will. Rufus, i. 136, 138, ii. 483–90; Gent. Mag. Nov. 1864, 3rd ser. xvii. 624–30, by Bishop Stubbs on the provostry of Wells; Somerset Archæol. Soc.'s Proc. xix. ii. 2, xx. i. 31, 33, ii. 114–19; Godwin's De Præsulibus, pp. 366, 367, ed. 1743; Cassan's Bishops of Bath and Wells, pp. 89–99.] W. H.

JOHN (*d.* 1147), bishop of Glasgow, was a man of learning, who was entrusted with the education of David, brother of Alexander I of Scotland. In 1115 he was chosen by his former pupil while Earl of Cumberland to be first bishop of Glasgow on the restoration of the see. John, alarmed at the savagery of his diocese, was minded to go to Jerusalem, and somewhat unwillingly consented to his consecration by Pope Paschal II (*Reg. Episc. Glasg.* i. 6). Like other Scottish bishops of the day John was soon involved in a struggle against the pretensions of the see of York, and eventually, in 1122, Archbishop Thurstan suspended him. John appealed to Rome, and when the appeal was decided against him went on to Jerusalem, where he acted as suffragan to the patriarch. Next year Calixtus II ordered him to return. In 1125 John went to Rome to seek the pallium for St. Andrews, but without success. Thurstan was also present, and took occasion to accuse John before the pope of disobedience, and of deserting his diocese. Honorius censured John, and fixed a day in the following year for the hearing of the dispute; but a postponement was agreed to at the intercession of King David (T. Stubbs, ap. *Script. Decem.* 1719). At last the struggle led to the erection of the new see of Carlisle, and the consequent curtailment of the nominal extent of the diocese of Glasgow. John thereupon withdrew once more, on this occasion to Tiron in Picardy, where he remained as a monk till 1138. In that year Alberic, the papal legate, visited Scotland, and finding John was absent without license, and had left no representative, ordered him to return (Ric. Hexham, p. 99, Surtees Soc.) King David had a great regard for John, and in 1129 made him his chancellor, but the bishop did not long retain

that office. John obtained numerous donations for his see from the king (*Reg. Episc. Glasg.* i. 1–11); he formed the two archdeaconries of Glasgow and Teviotdale, and founded the various offices of dean, chancellor, &c. He rebuilt the cathedral, which was consecrated 7 July 1136; his structure, which was burnt about forty years later, was mostly of wood, but some of his work may survive in the present transepts. John died 28 May 1147, and was buried in the abbey of Jedburgh, which David had founded by his advice and counsel. Eadmer [q. v.] sought John's advice as to remaining at St. Andrews in 1120, and was recommended to leave Scotland (*Hist. Nov.* p. 285, Rolls Ser.) John is sometimes given the surname Achaius; Thomas Stubbs in one place calls him Michael (*Script. Decem.* 1713). Dempster ascribes to him treatises 'de solitudinis encomio' and 'de amicitia spirituali,' which are no doubt fictitious (*Hist. Eccl.* ix. 733).

[Chron. Melrose, Bannatyne Club; Chronicles of Richard and John of Hexham, Surtees Soc., with Raine's notes; Dixon and Raine's Fasti Eboracenses, i. 197–8; Haddan and Stubbs's Councils and Eccles. Docs. ii. 192–217, for the dispute with Thurstan; Gordon's Scotichronicon, ii. 469–70; Grub's Eccl. Hist. Scotl. i. 220–3, 261–5.] C. L. K.

JOHN (*fl.* 1170), called OF CORNWALL, and also JOHANNES DE SANCTO GERMANO, theologian, was no doubt a native of St. German's, Cornwall, although it has been contended by some writers that he was a Bas-Breton (e.g. LEVOT, *Biog. Bretonne*, i. 933). Giraldus Cambrensis twice refers to him, and on one occasion quotes a story in which he is described as a proper person to be made a Welsh bishop on account of his knowledge of the language (*De Invectionibus*, v. c. 8, Op. i. 133, in Rolls Ser.) The notes on Merlin's prophecies which are ascribed to John contain some references to Cornwall, and manuscripts of his works are not uncommon in English libraries. If we could feel certain that he was, as has been suggested, the Cornish friend on whose behalf John of Salisbury wrote his eightieth epistle, the question of his nationality would be definitely set at rest. All that we know positively is that John, as he himself tells us, studied at Paris under Peter Lombard and Robert of Melun, and that he in turn became a lecturer (GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS, *Gemma Ecclesiastica*, ii. 35, Op. ii. 343, Rolls Ser.) Later writers say that he studied at Rome and elsewhere in Italy; he was apparently present at the Council of Tours in 1163, and was perhaps personally acquainted with Pope Alexander III. He was living after 1176, but there is nothing to show that he is the John of Cornwall who was archdeacon of Worcester in 1197 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, iii. 73).

John of Cornwall's only undoubted work is the 'Eulogium ad Alexandrum Papam III,' which bears the sub-title 'Quod Christus sit aliquis homo.' This is written in opposition to the doctrine held by Abelard, Gilbert de la Porrée, and for a time by Peter Lombard, that the humanity of Christ was only a garment with which the Word clothed itself. The doctrine was condemned by Alexander III at Tours in 1163, and John, who had formerly supported it, is said to have appeared there on behalf of the orthodox opinion. The Eulogium itself was not, however, written till after 1176, for the preface alludes to William as being in 1163 archbishop of Sens, and now of Rheims, and William's translation took place in 1176. One manuscript mentions a previous treatise on the same subject, which had been written for a 'concilium Romanum;' the statement is of somewhat dubious authority, but if accepted the council must either be that of Tours or the Lateran of 1179. In any case the 'Eulogium' must have been composed before 1181, the year of Alexander III's death. 'Eulogium' is used in the sense of a good or orthodox discourse; summaries of the work will be found in the 'Histoire Littéraire de la France,' xiv. 198–9, and Ceillier's 'Histoire des Auteurs Ecclesiastiques,' xiv. 358. It was first printed in Martène's 'Thesaurus Novus Anecdotum,' v. 1655–1702, Paris, 1717, and is reprinted in Migne's 'Patrologia,' cxcix. 1041–86.

Other works ascribed to John of Cornwall are: 1. 'Summa qualiter fiat Sacramentum Altaris per virtutem Sanctæ Crucis et de septem Canonibus vel Ordinibus Missæ.' This is the same work as the 'Libellus de Canone Mystici Libaminis et ejus Ordinibus.' It has been also ascribed to William of St. Thierry, Hugh of St. Victor, and Richard of St. Victor; there is no particular reason for assigning it to John of Cornwall. Pits makes two works of it, 'De Sacramento Altaris' and 'De Virtute Crucis.' It was printed at Rome in 1591 in a 'Collection of Liturgical Writers,' and is reprinted in Migne's 'Patrologia,' clxxvii. 455. 2. 'Apologia de Christi Incarnatione,' also called 'De Verbo Incarnato,' or 'De Homine Assumpto.' The authorship of this treatise, which treats of the same subject as the 'Eulogium,' was transferred to John from Hugh of St. Victor by Oudin, who argued that it was the treatise composed by the former for the council of Tours; but the reasons which he alleges against its ascription to Hugh apply equally to the ascription to John. It

is printed among the works of Hugh of St. Victor in Migne's 'Patrologia,' clxxvii. 3. 'Commentarius in Aristotelis libros duo Analyticorum Posteriorum,' MS. Magd. Coll. Oxford, 162, f. 183. 4. 'Merlini prophetia cum Expositione,' printed in 'Spicilegium Vaticanum,' pp. 92–106, by Carl Greith, Frauenfeld, 1838. It is a translation into Latin hexameters made at the request of Robert of Warelwast, bishop of Exeter, who died in 1160. The notes contain some Celtic words and references to Cornwall. John is also credited with 'Disceptationes quædam,' 'Epistolæ,' and 'Commentarii Scripturarum,' of which nothing is known. The 'Apologia' in reply to Peter Lombard, mentioned by Leland, if it was distinct from the 'Eulogium,' has apparently disappeared.

[Bale, iii. 6; Pits, p. 236; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 432; Oudin's Script. Eccl. ii. 1223–4, 1529–31; Hist. Litt. de la France, xiv. 194–9; Wright's Biog. Brit. Lit. Anglo-Norman, pp. 215–17; Nouvelle Biographie Générale, xxvi. 544, art. by M. Hauréau; Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, i. 276.] C. L. K.

JOHN (*d.* 1180), called OF SALISBURY, and in official documents 'Iohannes de Saresberia' (epist. lvii. p. 61, cccxxiii. p. 291), bishop of Chartres, seems to have borne the surname of PARVUS, perhaps 'Little' or 'Short' —'parvum nomine, facultate minorem, minimum merito,' as he describes himself (epist. ccii. p. 37). He was born at or near Salisbury (*Policr.* viii. 19), that is Old Sarum, probably between 1115 and 1120. The date commonly given (1110) is a mere inference from that of his death, on the assumption that he died at seventy years of age; whereas he himself says that he was 'adolescens admodum' at the time when he began to study at Paris in 1136 (*Metalog.* ii. 10). It has been inferred from a passage in one of John's epistles (xc. p. 135) that his father's name was Reinfred (MISS NORGATE, i. 480), but the text is ambiguous.

Of John's early life there is no record beyond a single notice in the 'Policraticus' (ii. 28, pp. 155 f.), which mentions that he was sent to a priest to learn his psalms, that the priest employed him as an instrument in certain magical experiments, and that the boy with characteristic common sense proved useless for the purpose. From the date of his journey to Paris, however, John has left us in the 'Metalogicus' (l.c.) a full narrative of his student's years, which is of exceptional value for the intellectual history of the time.

Upon his arrival in Paris he first attended the lectures of the great Peter Abailard. After a year, however, the master withdrew for a time, and John passed from a school of nominalism, tempered and qualified by not a few elements drawn from the doctrine of its opponents (cf. POOLE, *Illustr.* pp. 140 ff.), to one of unbending realism under the guidance of Alberic of Rheims, distinguished as Alberic de Porta Veneris (epist. cxliii. p. 206; cf. POOLE, p. 203, *n.* 4), and of Robert of Melun, an Englishman, who afterwards won renown as a theologian, and was raised to the bishopric of Hereford. This course of dialectical learning occupied John for two years (1136–8), at the end of which he set himself to the study of grammar, and was the disciple of William of Conches, best known to us as a natural philosopher, for three years more. The place not being named, it was always assumed that William lectured at Paris, until Dr. Schaarschmidt pointed out that other passages in the 'Metalogicus' prove beyond question that the school to which John resorted, and at which William of Conches and the other masters whom he mentions in the sequel taught, was the cathedral school of Chartres, of which he elsewhere (*Metalog.* i. 24) gives a very full description. M. Hauréau, who formerly considered that the place must be Paris, has at length yielded in favour of Chartres (*Comptes-rendus de l'Académie des Inscriptions*, 3rd ser. i. 81, 1873).

At Chartres then John of Salisbury pursued his grammatical studies under William of Conches, and afterwards under Richard l'Évêque, subsequently bishop of Avranches; and it was there that he laid the foundations of that classical learning in which he was unapproached by any man of his age. The literary distinction of the school had been established by the former chancellor of the church, Bernard Silvestris (afterwards, if a highly probable identification is to be accepted, bishop of Quimper), and it was maintained under his presiding influence when he was succeeded in the active work of teaching by William and Richard, Theoderic (Bernard's brother), Hardwin the German, and Peter Helias, all of whom were John's teachers. During these years John had been compelled by the straitness of his means to take pupils at the same time that he was himself a learner; and it is likely that for a portion of the three years named he withdrew to Provins in the county of Champagne, and there studied and taught in company with his lifelong friend, Peter of La Celle (epist. lxxxii. p. 114), possibly supported in part by the liberality of Count Theobald (epist. cxliii. p. 206; cf. SCHAARSCHMIDT, p. 23, DEMIMUID, pp. 26 f.) Afterwards, presumably in 1140 or early in 1141, he returned to Paris, doubtless because of the greater advantages which that city offered to the teacher; but while he taught he entered upon

a fresh course of study, that of theology, together with logic, under Master Gilbert, the same evidently whom he had known as chancellor of Chartres (*Metalog.* i. 5, p. 21), and who is famous as Gilbert de la Porrée, the commentator on the books 'de Trinitate,' ascribed to Boethius, and the author of the 'Liber sex Principiorum,' which through the middle ages was accounted an indispensable complement to Aristotle's 'Organon.' Gilbert, however, soon (in 1141) quitted Paris for Poitiers, of which see he became bishop a year later, and John of Salisbury passed from his instruction to that of Robert Pullus, soon to be a cardinal, and of Simon of Poissy, both of whom he heard in theology alone. 'Thus,' he concludes, 'engaged in diverse studies, near twelve years passed by me.'

The word 'duodecennium' or 'duodennium' here used has raised difficulties which are perhaps best solved by the emendation 'decennium' (SCHAARSCHMIDT, pp. 24 f.), since Robert Pullus seems to have been called to Rome, if he was not already made a cardinal, by Innocent II, who died in September 1143, while it is improbable that John should have attended Simon of Poissy for so many as five years continuously. If, on the other hand, we reckon ten years from 1136, and reckon loosely, John's student-life need not be extended beyond 1145, an approximate date which is rendered likely by other considerations. It has, however, been urged by the Abbé Demimuid (pp. 25–7), who is followed by Miss Norgate (i. 481 ff.), that the three years spoken of by John in connection with his beginning teaching (as is suggested, at Provins and Paris) were not the same with, but succeeded, the three years spent under William of Conches and the other Chartres masters. This arrangement is open to several objections: it requires us to distinguish 'Master Gilbert'—as an otherwise unknown person—from Gilbert de la Porrée, whom John elsewhere expressly calls 'Master Gilbert' (*Metalog.* i. 5), since the latter quitted Paris in 1141; it contradicts John's own statement that in 1159 'nearly twenty years' had elapsed since he ceased to attend lectures on logic (*ib.* iii. prol. p. 113); and it introduces a new difficulty with respect to Robert Pullus, who cannot well have continued his lectures at Paris long after his creation as cardinal, and who, unless he has been wrongly identified with a namesake (cf. STUBBS, *Lectures*, pp. 132 f.), was resident at the papal court from the beginning of 1145. A third view, that of Petersen (pp. 70–8), that John's theological studies were carried on at Oxford, is wholly without even plausible foundation, and has been decisively refuted by Schaarschmidt (pp. 14–21). It seems on the whole most probable that the two terms of three years, though mentioned separately, are really the same; in other words, they comprise the interval between John's removal from and his return to Paris. At the same time, if any other events may seem required to make up the total of twelve instead of ten years, it is quite possible that John's presumed stay at Provins took place after he had completed his theological studies at Paris.

However this may be, there is no question that for some time previous to 1148 John was established in the household of his friend, possibly his old pupil, Peter, abbat of Moûtier la Celle, near Troyes, 'nominally, it seems, in the capacity of Peter's "clerk" or secretary, but in reality as the recipient of a generous hospitality which sought for no return save the enjoyment of his presence and his friendship' (MISS NORGATE, i. 483; see Peter's epistt. lxxxii. lxxxiii. cv. in MIGNE'S *Patrol. Lat.* ccii. 518, 519, 556; compare his epistt. lxvii–lxxv. throughout, and John's epist. lxxxv.) In the spring of 1148 he was present at the council held by Eugenius III at Rheims, which, as it has been variously maintained, silenced or failed to silence his old master, Gilbert de la Porrée (see POOLE, pp. 187–99), and of which John has himself, in the recently recovered 'Historia Pontificalis,' given a vivid description. It was on this occasion no doubt that he was presented to Theobald, archbishop of Canterbury, by no less influential a person than St. Bernard (cf. BERN. epist. cccIxi., Opp. i. 325, ed. Mabillon). When the council was over he apparently attended the pope to Brescia, and in September went on to Rome (cf. *Hist. Pontif.* xviii. 531 f.); but it cannot have been long before he resolved to return after his many years' absence to his native country. Writing towards the end of 1159 he speaks of having been 'near twelve years' occupied in official business; 'iam . . . annis fere duodecim nugarum esse taedet (*Policr.* i. prol. p. 13), where the 'nugæ' are unmistakably 'curiales.' But it does not follow that this official business was all in the court of Canterbury. It is quite possible that John was first for some time employed in the papal court. On the other hand, it is going too far to defer, with Reinhold Pauli (in DOVE and FRIEDBERG'S *Zeitschrift für Kirchenrecht*, xvi. 271, 1881), his return until nearly 1153, the year of the death both of Eugenius III and of St. Bernard; for in 1159 he speaks of having ten times crossed the Alps on his road from England ('Alpium iuga transcendi decies, egressus Angliam;' *Metalog.* iii. prol. p. 113). It is perhaps most probable that he left the

curia before 1150, and then set out for England. On his way through France Abbat Peter supplied him with the necessary means for his journey (see John's epist. lxxxv. p. 117), and St. Bernard with a letter commending him to Archbishop Theobald (BERN. epist. cccxlvi. ubi supra), who at once attached him to his clerical staff.

Henceforth, until 1164, John lived at the court of Canterbury, where his talent for affairs as well as his remarkable scholarship caused him to be employed in official business of the most varied kind. The commanding position occupied by Archbishop Theobald made his court a centre of administrative activity; and after the accession of Henry II the king's long absences on the continent threw into the archbishop's hands a large share of the government of the country. John of Salisbury became more and more indispensable to Theobald, and as the primate advanced in years he seems to have acted as his confidential secretary and assistant; 'the charge of all Britain,' he wrote in 1159, 'as touching church matters, was laid upon me' (*Metalog.* prol. p. 9; cf. lib. iv. 42, p. 206). At the same time his indefatigable habits of study left him time and energy to engage in learned disputation, if not in actual teaching (cf. *ib.* prol. pp. 8 f.), as well as in continual correspondence on literary subjects with a wide circle of scholars.

He was also repeatedly entrusted with delicate negotiations which required his presence abroad. He was in Italy in 1150 (*Hist. Pontif.* xxxii. 538, cf. xxxix. 542); afterwards he was with Pope Eugenius during his stay at Ferentino (*Policr.* vi. 24, p. 61), which lasted from November 1150 to June 1151 (cf. JAFFÉ, *Reg. Pontif. Rom.* ii. 69–73, ed. Loewenfeld, 1888). He was with the pope again in May 1152 (epist. lix. pp. 64 f.; where 'Romae' seems to be a slip of the pen, the pope being then at Signi). Twice he went as far south as Apulia (*Metalog.* iii. prol. p. 113): once before 1154 (*Policrat.* vii. 19, p. 155), and once later—some time between November 1155 and July 1156 (cf. JAFFÉ, ii. 113–120)—in company with Pope Hadrian IV, with whom he was on terms of affectionate intimacy, and in whose society at Benevento he lived for near three months (*Policrat.* vi. 24, pp. 59 ff.) It was in 1155 that he was instrumental in obtaining from Hadrian a grant of Ireland for the English king (*Metalog.* iv. 42, pp. 205 f.), a statement which is not invalidated by the suspicion attaching to the famous bull authorising Henry to invade the island. This bull has been discredited by Bishop Moran (*Irish Eccles. Rec.* ix. 49–64, Nov. 1872), by a writer in the 'Analecta Juris Pontificii,' xxi. 257–397 (Paris, 1882), and by Abbot F. A. Gasquet (*Dublin Review*, 3rd ser. x. 83–103, 1883). It is probably a mere student's exercise, which has accidentally become accepted as a genuine document (SCHEFFER-BOICHORST, *Mitth. der Inst. für Oesterreich. Gesch.-forsch., Ergänzungsband*, iv. 116–20, 1893).

John's close alliance with the hierarchical interest brought him into disgrace with Henry II. It was on his return from one of his visits to the papal court in 1159 (epist. cxv. p. 164) that Arnulf, bishop of Lisieux, made a report of his doings to the king, who was still absent on the continent, which aroused his wrath and placed John in such danger that 'to stay in England was unsafe, to escape impossible or very difficult.' John writes thus in a letter addressed to Alexander III, whose election fell in September 1159 (epist. cviii. p. 158; cf. PETER OF LA CELLE, epist. lxvii., MIGNE, ccii. 513). But the incident referred to must have taken place earlier in the year, since it was in this period of enforced leisure that John found time to revise and complete his two most considerable works, the 'Policraticus' and the 'Metalogicus.' Both were finished while the long siege of Toulouse was going on; the one while Pope Hadrian was still alive (*Policr.* viii. 23, p. 363, where the sense is confounded by false punctuation; cf. lib. i. prol. p. 16; lib. viii. 24, p. 379); the other just after his death on 1 Sept. (*Metalog.* iv. 42, p. 205). Nor can there be much doubt as to the offence which brought John into disfavour. The exactions levied to meet the charges of the expedition against Toulouse fell, if we are to believe the statement he made some years later (epist. cxlv. p. 223), with peculiar severity upon the church (cf. J. H. ROUND in the *Engl. Hist. Rev.* vi. pp. 635 f., 1891); and if, as may be presumed, he denounced them in like vehement language at the time (cf. epist. cxiii. p. 162), he could not fail to suffer at least temporary disgrace. He was accused, he wrote to Peter of La Celle (epist. cxv. pp. 164 f.; cf. epist. xcvi. p. 142), of urging on the ecclesiastical party to assert more strenuously the privileges of the church; and he thought of going abroad before January to take his friend's counsel, and then have recourse to Rome. Meanwhile he wrote to Thomas the chancellor, who was with the king in France, reminding him of their old friendship, and enclosing a letter in his support from the pope (evidently the new pope, Alexander III), in the hope of recovering Henry's favour (epist. cxiii. pp. 161 f.); this letter he sent through a friend, master Ernulf, whose private interest with Thomas he solicited at the same

time (epist. cxii. pp.160 f.) Archbishop Theobald also wrote on his behalf (see epist. cxiii. p. 162), perhaps the letter printed among John's as epist. lxiv*. p. 80 (see, however, J. J. BRIAL, *Notices et Extraits des Manuscrits*, ix. pt. ii. pp. 96 f., 1813).

John was for a time in deep despondency. Possibly he exaggerated his actual danger; but poverty and the pressure of debt (see his letter to Ralf of Sarr, epist. lix. p. 63) added to the load upon his spirits, and he knew not whither to turn. He was, however, dissuaded from leaving England (epist. xcvi. pp. 142 f.), and after a while, presumably through Thomas's mediation, and in spite of the resistance of Arnulf of Lisieux (see epist. cxxi. pp. 169 f.), he appears to have silently emerged from his difficulties (epist. xcvi. p. 143). When Theobald died in April 1161, John was one of the executors of his will (epist. lvii. pp. 60 f.), and when Thomas was consecrated as Theobald's successor, 3 June 1162, John was one of the five commissioners who went to Montpellier, some time before the middle of July (cf. JAFFÉ, *Reg. Pontif. Rom.* ii. 157-60), to receive the archbishop's pall from Alexander III (WILLIAM FITZSTEPHEN, *Vit. S. Thom.*, in ROBERTSON, *Materials*, iii. 36; R. DE DICETO, ed. Stubbs, 1876, i. 307 marg.) It was soon after this that John composed a life of Archbishop Anselm, with the design of procuring his canonisation. This was doubtless written at Thomas's request, and the latter sent it to the pope for consideration at the council of Tours. Alexander wrote back from Tours, 9 June 1163, explaining why the matter could not then be brought forward (ALEX. III, epist. clxix., in MIGNE, cc. 235 f.), and the canonisation was not effected for more than three centuries.

His friend's election to the primacy might seem to promise security for John's future; but when the king returned to England in January 1163 (R. DE DICETO, i. 308), after an absence of five years, there was a rapid change in the state of affairs, and John found it necessary to leave the country. The date of his departure is not quite clear. William FitzStephen states that he was one of the archbishop's two firmest supporters whom Henry was careful to remove before the time of the council of Clarendon (ROBERTSON, *Materials*, iii. 46; where the title assigned to him, 'canonicus Sarum,' is probably not a mistake: cf. epist. cxl. p. 200); and John himself, writing in the late summer of 1167, says: 'Quartus exilii mei annus elapsus est' (epist. ccxxi. p. 76). In his letter, however, to Thomas describing his journey through France (epist. cxxxiv. pp. 187-90), he mentions the councils of London and Winchester as having been held before he started. The former was on 1 Oct. 1163; the latter is not easily identified. Robertson understands it as the council of Clarendon itself (*Materials*, v. 97), in which case 'Wintoniensi' must stand for 'Wiltoniensi;' and the supposition is confirmed by the words in the same letter speaking of Margaret of France, 'quam nuper *sanam* videram,' where one manuscript reads *Sar'*, i.e. 'Saresberiæ' (*ib.* p. 98 n. 5). If this be so, John must have quitted England in the first months of 1164. He made his way slowly across France, and had interviews with the Count of Flanders and with Louis VII, whose assistance he sought for the archbishop's cause. A postscript to the letter to Thomas just quoted, which is not in the printed collection (it is published by BRIAL, l.c. pp. 117 f. and by ROBERTSON, v. 101 f.), informs us that he left England heavily in debt, and 'did not possess twelve pence in the world;' he had to borrow twelve marks before starting, and was grateful for the gift of seven more from the archbishop. He was accompanied to Paris by his brother Richard, who seems, however, soon to have returned to England (SCHAARSCHMIDT, p. 40 n. 4).

In the end John found a shelter with Peter of La Celle, who was now abbat of St. Remigius at Rheims. Here he made his home for the next six or seven years, and, according to his wont, the first use he made of his freedom from official cares was to busy himself in the composition of a considerable literary work. This time the subject was historical, and the 'Historia Pontificalis,' following upon the Gembloux continuation of Sigebert, which ended in 1148, was doubtless intended to be, if it was not actually, carried on through a number of years. Unfortunately, in the only manuscript in which it is preserved, the work terminates abruptly in 1152, and there is no evidence to show how far it originally extended. Giesebrecht (*Sitzungsberichte der philos.-philol. und hist. Classe der k. Bay. Akad. der Wissensch.*, 1873, p. 124) argued from internal evidence that it was written in 1162 or 1163; but since, as Pauli observed (ubi supra, p. 268), it mentions Robert of Melun as bishop of Hereford (cap. viii. p. 522) the date must be later than 22 Dec. 1163, while the posterior limit depends upon the time of Ralph II of Vermandois's death (he is here spoken of as living, cap. vii. p. 521), which may have taken place several years after 1163 (*Art de Vérifier les Dates*, ii. 707 *a*, 3rd edit. 1784; cf. *Recueil des Historiens*, xiii. 566 n. *c*. ed. Brial, 1786; and COMTE DE MAS LATRIE, *Trésor de Chrono-*

*logie*, 1889, p. 1698). In any case there can be hardly a doubt that the work was composed during the period of John's residence with Abbat Peter, to whom he dedicated it.

In spite of the assistance which he received from friends (cf. epist. cxciv. p. 19, &c.), John's means were still very narrow (epist. cxlviii. pp. 237 f.) In 1165 he learned that all his property was sequestrated (epist. cxl. p. 200). He was, indeed, able to earn a little, thanks to his excellent scholarship, by writing letters for others (if this be the meaning of 'negotiatio litterarum,' epist. clxviii. p. 266). But his expenses were also heavy; for, as the ecclesiastical conflict became more acute, after Archbishop Thomas had gone into exile, John's services were constantly employed in affairs of trust, which required long and expensive travels. One of these journeys, to Angers, cost him no less than 15*l.* (l. c.) But as time went on he seems to have become better off, and he was able to indulge his literary tastes by having books transcribed for him at his own cost (epist. ccxi. pp. 53 ff.)

John remained abroad, because he held that the principles to which he was devoted would be compromised by an unconditional return. Still he was persuaded of his entire loyalty, alike to church and king (epist. cxxxix. cxlii. pp. 199, 204), and he long trusted that the mediation of friends would make it possible for him to go back without any surrender of principle on the great question of the day. He sought repeatedly the good offices of Richard, archdeacon of Poitiers, of Gilbert Foliot, the bishop of London, and later on of Henry, bishop of Bayeux (in 1165, epist. cxli. pp. 202 f., in 1166, epistt. cxlviii. clxii. clxiii. pp. 237, 256); nor were his hopes unreasonable. True as he was to the archbishop's cause, he was frankly critical of his methods, and by no means approved the unsteady diplomacy of the papal court. His counsels were always on the side of moderation, and he did not spare his reproofs of Thomas's want of tact and temper in carrying on the contest. But it appeared more and more clearly that he could not separate his allegiance to the cause from his attachment to the fortunes of the archbishop, and the exile of both continued until 1170.

Early in 1165 John had audience both of the pope at Sens and of the French king at Paris, in the hope of restoring peace to the English church (epist. cxxxviii. pp. 194 f.) Meantime his friends pleaded his cause with King Henry. He was told that he might be taken back into favour if he would renounce obedience to the archbishop and cease to act against the king (epist. cxlii. pp. 204 f.) At Easter in the following year he attended the meeting of Henry and Louis VII at Angers (epist. cxlviii. p. 266), when he was offered similar terms, coupled with the acceptance of the obnoxious customs (the constitutions of Clarendon). These he naturally rejected (epist. clxxx. p. 294); but on the other hand he was equally firm, just afterwards, in urging Thomas not to proceed to the extreme measure of excommunicating Henry or placing England under an interdict (epist. clxxv. p. 282). Throughout he was indefatigable in promoting the cause he had at heart; and if at the first glance it might seem that he was seldom called upon to play a leading part, and that his business was rather to keep his friends informed of the progress of affairs, and to incite them to continued activity, there is, on the other hand, no doubt that in actual negotiations also his services were of the greatest value (see a letter of Bishop John of Poitiers in Robertson's *Materials*, v. 224).

In this same year, 1166, John was joined at Rheims by his brother Richard (epistt. clxxxiv. clxxxvii. pp. 309, 327), who, like him, had suffered through his attachment to the archbishop's cause (epist. cxl. p. 200), but had since been partly reinstated in the king's favour (epist. clxi. p. 254), and the two remained in company until the end of their life abroad. In 1166, also, John received an invitation from his friend Gerard la Pucelle to go to Cologne, evidently to watch the progress of events in Germany, but he declined (epist. clxviii. p. 267). Next year he planned an interview with the cardinals who were sent on a legation by Alexander III to deal with the issue between the archbishop and the king (epistt. ccxxii. ccxxiii. pp. 78 ff.); but the project seems to have come to nothing, and we have little definite information about his movements until the summer of 1169, half a year after Thomas's famous interview with the kings of England and France at Montmirail, when John paid a visit to the new papal envoys at Vézelay (epist. ccxcii. p. 218), from whom he learned that the cause was prospering. When peace was at last made at Fréteval, on 22 July 1170, there was no longer any obstacle to John's return to England. He wrote in October to the monks of Canterbury, announcing that their head was to be expected immediately (epist. ccxcix. p. 239). John himself landed on 9 Nov., and went at once to Canterbury, where he found the property of the church in the possession of the royal officers, the houses and barns empty. After attending a synod there he went on to Henry, 'the young king's,' court, where he was 'satis humane receptus.' He then hastened to see his aged mother.

Shortly afterwards, on 1 Dec., the archbishop arrived at Sandwich (for particulars of John's return, and the events which followed down to near the middle of December, see his letter to Peter of La Celle, epist. ccc. pp. 240–5).

On the fatal 29 Dec. John was in the archbishop's company at Canterbury when his murderers made their appearance, and the words which passed between him and Thomas before they went into the church are recorded (BENEDICT OF PETERBOROUGH, *Pass. S. Thom.* in ROBERTSON'S *Materials*, ii. 9; WILLIAM FITZSTEPHEN, *Vit. S. Thom.*, *ib.* iii. 134; Auct. anon. I., *Vit. S. Thom.*, *ib.* iv. 74). John's counsels of prudence were disregarded by the archbishop, and he went with the rest into the cathedral. But when the actual attack began his courage forsook him. William FitzStephen, who with Edward Grim and Robert, canon of Merton, remained on the spot, asserts (*ib.* iii. 139) that John and all the other clerks fled and took refuge under altars or where they could (cf. HERBERT OF BOSHAM, *Vit. S. Thom.*, *ib.* iii. 491). William Tracy, indeed, boasted that he broke John's arm, but the blow really struck Edward Grim, and then descended upon the archbishop's head (WILLIAM OF CANTERBURY, *Vit. S. Thom.*, *ib.* i. 134; cf. WILLIAM FITZSTEPHEN, *ib.* iii. 141, HERBERT OF BOSHAM, *ib.* iii. 498). Still, it is possible that Tracy was not wholly mistaken, and that John, in fact, returned to the scene of the fray. Certainly, he was believed to have been 'pretioso sanguine b. m. Thomæ intinctus' (PETER OF LA CELLE, epist. cxvii., MIGNE, ccii. 567).

For the rest of John's biography materials are scanty, few of his letters having been preserved. Immediately after the archbishop's death he urged the inclusion of his name in the calendar of martyrs (epistt. ccciv., cccvi. pp. 258, 263), and wrote a life of him in the style of a hagiologer, with a view to securing his canonisation. Part of this work is substantially a transcript of epist. ccciv. pp. 252 ff. Afterwards he was active in promoting the acceptance of Richard, prior of Dover, as archbishop; and he seems to have remained under him at Canterbury. Meanwhile he received church preferment, and in 1174 is named as treasurer of Exeter Cathedral (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 414; cf. *Chron. Monast. de Bello*, a. 1176, p. 172, 1846). Two years later he was raised to the bishopric of Chartres. The appointment was made by the advice of his old friend Archbishop William of Sens, and partly out of regard for his trusty attachment to St. Thomas (see the letter of Louis VII, printed among John's letters, epist. cccxxiii. p. 291). The chapter elected John unanimously on 22 July 1176 (*Gall. Christ.* viii. 1146, 1744), and sent over the dean, precentor, and chancellor to announce their choice (epist. cccxxiv. p. 292). On 8 Aug. he was consecrated at Sens (*Gall. Christ.* l. c.) He chose always to style himself bishop 'divina dignatione et meritis S. Thomæ martyris.' What is known of his official acts is recorded in 'Gallia Christiana,' viii. 1147 f. Almost his earliest exercise of power was to excommunicate no less a person than the Count of Vendôme, for injuries he had inflicted upon the monastery of the Holy Trinity at Vendôme. He did not release him until 1180, when he promised to make restitution (epist. cccxxvi. pp. 294 f.; cf. *Recueil des Historiens*, xii. 488 n. *b*, 1781). On 21 Sept. 1177 the bishop was present at the solemn meeting of the English and French kings, when peace was made, near Ivry (*Gest. Henr. II*, ed. Stubbs, 1867, i. 194), and in March 1179 he attended the third Lateran council (MANSI, *Concil. Collect. ampliss.* xxii. 239, 464, 1778), and took an active part in its proceedings (pp. 303, 318, 378, 434 f.) In the following year, on 25 Oct., he died, and was buried in the monastery of Josaphat, near his city. He bequeathed to his own church most of his possessions, reliques (including a phial containing some of the blood of St. Thomas), and books. It is said that his entire library thus passed to the cathedral, but by the middle of last century most of the books had been lost (*Gall. Christ.* viii. 1148 f.) John was succeeded in his see by the friend of his whole life, Peter of La Celle.

John of Salisbury, 'for thirty years ... the central figure of English learning' (STUBBS, *Lectures*, p. 139), was the fullest representative of the best scholarly training which France had to give, and he had used his time, constantly occupied as he was by other cares, to such signal profit that no writer in the middle ages can be placed beside him in the extent and depth of his classical reading. It is this fact, perhaps, which gives his works their unique attraction. John was a humanist, with the tastes and the quick curiosity of a humanist. If his knowledge of Greek was hardly more than what could be picked up from gloss-books, there is still good ground for believing that he was able to increase the store of accessible Greek literature by employing a Greek of Italy to translate the later books of Aristotle's 'Organon,' the 'Analytics,' 'Topics,' and 'Sophistici Elenchi' (see SCHAARSCHMIDT, pp. 120 f.) The disciple of Abailard, he divined a middle course between the accepted tenets of realism and the theological perils which lay beneath the qualified

nominalism of his master. John is not only the best reporter of the philosophical debates of his day; he also shows us how a mature and all-embracing learning made it possible to extract their valuable elements and reject their eccentricities and excesses. He has the virtues of the humanists of the fifteenth century; but he is free from their vices. Imbued as he is with the classical spirit, no man was ever less inclined to revive the intellectual or moral code of paganism. John would have himself judged before all things as a theologian. His theology was based upon an extensive patristic learning. Sound as it was, its rigour was tempered not only by his devotion to the Platonic tradition, which he took as he found it, filtered through the teaching of many, but also by that calm moderation of judgment which marked alike his public career and the books into which he poured the abundance of his thought. He has a worthy record in the necrology of his church at Chartres: 'Vir magnæ religionis totiusque scientiæ radiis illustratus, verbo vita moribus pastor omnibus amabilis; soli sibi crudelis'—it is added, after the example of St. Thomas—'a pedibus usque ad collum cilicio semper carnem domante' (*Gall. Christ.* viii. 1148).

His writings consist first of his letters. These he collected, edited, and arranged in four books, not long after St. Thomas's death, with the help of Guy, canon of Merton, afterwards prior of Southwick (see a nearly contemporary book of selections from them made by Guy, and formerly belonging to Southwick, now in St. John's College, Oxford, cod. cxxvi. f. 79); but the existing collection does not preserve this division, and includes a few letters of later date. They are printed by J. A. Giles in the first two volumes of John's 'Opera' (1848). They number 326, but among them are some letters by other writers, and many which John wrote as secretary to Archbishop Theobald. To them should be added a letter to the church of Canterbury incorporated by William of Canterbury in his 'Miracula Sancti Thomæ' (Robertson, *Materials*, i. 458 ff.) 2. 'The Policraticus,' in eight books, fills the third and fourth volumes of Giles's edition (five books in vol. iii., three in vol. iv.) It was completed before September 1159, and dedicated to Thomas as chancellor. The name was probably intended to mean 'The Statesman's Book;' but its twofold design is indicated by the alternative title 'De Nugis Curialium et Vestigiis Philosophorum.' The book is neither a satire 'on the vanities of courtiers' nor a set treatise on morals. It deals with the principles of government, with philosophy and learning; but the digressions, illustrations, reminiscences are so numerous that the work is less a systematic composition, though it has a scheme of its own, than an encyclopædia of miscellanies, the aptest reflection of the cultivated thought of the middle of the twelfth century. Probably the first printed edition appeared in 1476 at Brussels, under the care of the Fratres communis vitæ. 3. The 'Metalogicus,' in four books (Giles, v. 1–207), was finished a little later in the autumn of 1159 than the 'Policraticus,' and is likewise dedicated to Thomas. It was written in reply to the gainsaying of an unknown critic, and contains a more or less orderly defence of the method and use of logic. It furnishes the first mediæval work in which the whole of Aristotle's 'Organon' is made available. 4. 'The Entheticus' (possibly for 'Nutheticus') was first printed by C. Peterson (Hamburg, 1843; in Giles, v. 239–97). It is an elegiac poem of 1,852 lines, and was written probably some time earlier than the completion of the 'Policraticus,' to which it was apparently intended to serve as an introduction (a shorter poem bearing the same title now occupies that position). It deals in a briefer compass with many of the characteristic subjects of the 'Policraticus.' 5. The 'Vita Sancti Anselmi' (Giles, v. 305–57) was written not long before June 1163 (see above, p. 442 *a*). 6. The 'Vita Sancti Thomæ Cantuar.' (Giles, v. 359–380) has been already mentioned (p. 444 *a*). 7. To the works contained in Giles's edition must be added the 'Historia Pontificalis,' first published as an anonymous work by W. Arndt (*Monumenta Germaniæ Historica*, xx. 517–45, 1868), and identified by Giesebrecht (ubi supra). Giles has printed further a poem, 'De Membris conspirantibus' (v. 299–304), which has no claim to be regarded as John's, and a fragmentary work, 'De septem Septenis' (v. 209–38), which is justly suspected by Hauréau (in the *Nouvelle Biographie Générale*, xxv. 539, 1858) and Schaarschmidt (pp. 278 ff.)

[The materials for John's biography are found chiefly in his own writings (here cited from Giles's edition), above all in his letters (Nos. i–cxc. in vol. i., cxci–cccxxvii. in vol. ii.); to which must be added the correspondence of Peter of La Celle, especially epistt. lxvii–lxxv., cxviii–cxxv. in Migne's Patrol. Lat. ccii. Many of these letters are included, with much more of importance, in the Materials for the History of Thomas Becket, edited by J. C. Robertson, v–vii. (the last edited by J. B. Sheppard). Other special authorities are cited in the text. Among modern biographies, besides the notice in the Histoire Littéraire de la France, xiv. 89–161 (1817), there are separate lives by Hermann Reuter (Johannes

von Salisbury, Berlin, 1842) and C. Schaarschmidt (Johannes Saresbericnsis nach Leben und Studien, Schriften und Philosophie, Leipzig, 1862). The latter is of special value for its treatment of John as a scholar, his training and learned friends, his philosophical views, and, above all, the extent of his classical learning. This last subject is examined with remarkable industry and penetration. In chronological points this life often needs correcting, particularly in consequence of the discovery of the Historia Pontificalis, the biographical importance of which has been well drawn out by R. Pauli in the article cited in the text (Zeitschrift für Kirchenrecht, xvi. 265–87, 1881). A bibliography of John's works and notices of writings falsely attributed to him, as well as of supposed works by him which are no longer known to exist, will be found in Schaarschmidt, pp. 281–90. A more recent biography (Jean de Salisbury) by the Abbé M. Demimuid (Paris, 1873) is deficient in the peculiar merits of Professor Schaarschmidt's book, of which the author appears to be ignorant; it is characterised by considerable painstaking (particularly in regard to John's correspondence), but betrays an insufficient knowledge of the time and an uncritical use of authorities. Reference may also be made to C. von Prantl, Geschichte der Logik im Abendlande, ii. 232–58 (1861); B. Hauréau, Histoire de la Philosophie Scolastique, 1872; J. Wagenmann, in Herzog and Plitt's Real-Encyklopädie der protestantischen Theologie, vii. 51–63, 1880; R. L. Poole's Illustrations of the History of Medieval Thought, 1884, ch. iv–vii. (where a biography is given); Bishop Stubbs's Seventeen Lectures on the Study of Medieval and Modern History, 1886, lect. vi. vii.; Miss Kate Norgate's England under the Angevin Kings, 1887.] R. L. P.

JOHN (*fl.* 1180), called OF HEXHAM, historian, was a canon of Hexham, and became prior of his house, probably in succession to Richard of Hexham [q. v.] Prior Richard seems to have died about 1160, and certainly before 1167. The prior of Hexham in 1209 was called William. John's rule must have fallen between these dates. There are two charters which show that John was prior before 1178 (*Priory of Hexham*, ii. 86–7), and his name appears in another, the date of which can be fixed between 1189 and 1194. Probably, therefore, John was prior for about thirty years, but he is not mentioned in any chronicle of the time.

John is the author of a continuation of the 'Chronicle' of Symeon of Durham. His work extends over a period of twenty-five years from 1130 to 1154. From 1135 to 1139 he was able to make use of Prior Richard's history; but John's narrative of these years is much the shorter. He, however, makes some additions, which point to the possession of independent information. John was also acquainted with the works of William of Malmesbury and Florence of Worcester, as well as with the 'Gesta Stephani,' and with the lives of Archbishop Thurstan by Hugh the Chanter and Geoffrey Turcople. His narrative deals mainly with the ecclesiastical history of northern England, and it is in this relation that it is most valuable. He appears to have had a personal knowledge of some of the later events which he describes. The only manuscript of his work is one marked F. v. 139 at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. It is, unfortunately, a somewhat careless transcript of the original, dating from the early part of the thirteenth century. The 'Chronicle' is printed in Twysden's 'Scriptores Decem,' pp. 258–82, in Raine's 'Priory of Hexham,' i. 107–72 (Surtees Soc. xliv. 1864), and in the Rolls Series edition of Symeon of Durham, ii. 284–332. There is a translation in Stevenson's 'Collection of Church Historians of England,' vol. iv. Bale also ascribes to John two unknown works and 'De Signis et Cometis.' This is merely the passage in the 'Chronicle' about the comet of 1133, which Canon Raine considers to be an interpolation by another hand.

[Bale, iii. 230–1; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 400, s.v. 'Hexham;' Hardy's Cat. Brit. Hist. ii. 258; Raine's Preface to Priory of Hexham, i. clii–clviii.] C. L. K.

JOHN (*d.* 1200), called OF OXFORD, bishop of Norwich. [See OXFORD.]

JOHN (*fl.* 1230), called OF ST. GILES, Dominican and physician, was born near St. Albans, probably not later than 1180. He is said to have studied at Oxford, and afterwards, with more certainty, at Paris and Montpellier. For a short time he lectured at Montpellier on medicine. Eventually he became first physician to Philip Augustus, king of France. This appointment was no doubt made on the death of Rigord in 1209, and was probably subsequent to his residence at Montpellier. In the university of Paris John lectured on medicine and philosophy, and, after becoming a doctor of divinity, on theology also. He apparently acquired great wealth as a physician, and purchased the Hôpital de St. Jacques at Paris, which building he presented in 1218 to the Dominicans, who from its possession were frequently known as Jacobins in France. John's sympathy with the Dominicans led him to join their order. According to the story preserved by Trivet, he was once preaching on voluntary poverty, and in order that he might enforce his words by a practical example, he descended from the pulpit, took the habit from

Friar Jordan, general of the order, and then returned to complete his discourse. The date of his admission is variously given as 1222 or 1228. Trivet describes it under the earlier year, but says vaguely 'circa ea tempora.' Quétif and Echard inclined to the later date as more consonant with the other details of John's life. John of St. Giles is coupled with Alexander of Hales as among the most distinguished recruits of the mendicant orders, and is stated to have been the first Englishman to join the Dominicans. According to Bale, it was his example which led Alexander to become a Franciscan. John, after becoming a friar, continued his lectures at the earnest request of his auditors, and to this is ascribed the origin at Paris of the schools of the Dominicans, who were now for the first time admitted to theological degrees in the university there. John had for one of his pupils Roland of Cremona, whom he succeeded in 1233 as theological lecturer for the Dominicans at Toulouse. In this position he remained for two years, and distinguished himself by his powerful opposition to the Albigensian heretics. He was already known, either personally or by reputation, to Robert Grosseteste, who summoned him in 1235 to preach in 'his native land' (Grosseteste, *Epistolæ*, p. 62). The troubles which led to the expulsion of the Dominicans from Toulouse had already commenced, and they may have induced John to accept the invitation. Grosseteste about the same time begged Alard, the English provincial of the order, to allow John of St. Giles, 'who is coming to England at Michaelmas, to be with him for a year' (*ib.* pp. 60, 61). Under the same date (1235) Matthew Paris records that John was sent with a message from the Emperor Frederick to Henry III concerning the pregnancy of the Empress Isabella. Perhaps John had been attending the empress professionally.

On coming to England John became the head of the Dominican schools at Oxford, and held the position for many years. He formed a close friendship with Grosseteste, who in 1237 begged Friar Jordan, the general of the order, for permission to have John always with him (*ib.* p. 132). The bishop conferred on John the prebend of Leighton at Lincoln, and in 1239 made him chancellor of his diocese (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 91). John was also appointed archdeacon of Oxford some time between 1236 and 1241 (*ib.* ii. 65). In 1239 he was made one of the royal councillors (M. Paris, iii. 627), and in 1242 he is mentioned as receiving the dying confession of the pirate, William de Marisco or Marsh [q. v.] (*ib.* iv. 196). John had resigned his archdeaconry before 1244, apparently through bad health (cf. *Monumenta Franciscana*, i. 172; cf. also p. 132). In 1253 Grosseteste sent for John when dying, and in a remarkable conversation with him condemned the friars for their lack of zeal in condoning the faults of the great, and especially in not opposing the improper preferments conferred by the pope (M. Paris, v. 400–1). John attended Richard de Clare, earl of Gloucester [q. v.], when ill from poison in 1258; he had once saved Grosseteste's life on a like occasion (*ib.* v. 705). This is the last notice we have of John, who must have been of a great age, and probably died not long afterwards.

Matthew Paris says John was an 'elegant scholar and teacher, skilled in medicine and theology' (*ib.* v. 400). Elsewhere he is described as 'vir bonus et sanctus, cujus facies et vita erat gratiosa' (manuscripts quoted in *Script. Ord. Præd.* i. 100). Trivet calls him 'suavissimus moralizator,' and says his capacity in this respect was clear to any one who had inspected his books 'manu propria emendatos.' The same writer adds that he was a very skilful physician, and that many wonderful stories were told of his prognostications and cures (*Annals*, pp. 211–12, Engl. Hist. Soc.) The names of a number of treatises ascribed to John have been preserved, but the only one extant is a collection of medical prescriptions styled 'Experimenta Joannis de S. Ægidio' (*Bodley MS.* 786, f. 170). He is said to have also written 'De Formatione Corporis,' and some other medical works. He must be distinguished from Ægidius Corbeiensis (Gilles de Corbeil), whose 'Versus de Urinis' have been sometimes wrongly assigned to him. Nor is John likely to be the author of the 'Versus de Lethargia, de Tremore, et de Gutta Oculi,' which in one manuscript of the 'Versus de Urinis' are spoken of as 'liber de Sancto Ægidio' (*Hist. Lit.* xviii. 446). John is stated to have written commentaries on the sentences of Peter Lombard and on some works of Aristotle, and also homilies and a variety of theological treatises, 'De Laude Sapientiæ Divinæ,' 'De Mensura Angelorum,' 'De Esse et Essentia,' &c. Leland says that he had seen at Oxford theological treatises by one Ægidius which showed much learning, but whether they were by our author he could not say (*Comment. de Scriptt. Brit.* pp. 251–3). Probably there has been some confusion with his namesake, Guido de Colonna or Ægidius Romanus, whose treatise on original sin has been sometimes ascribed to John.

John is variously referred to as Joannes Anglicus, Joannes Ægidius de Sancto Albano, Joannes de Sancto Ægidio. The last

is apparently the more correct. In English he is spoken of as John of St. Giles, John Giles, or John of St. Albans. He has also been called Joannes de St. Quintino; but this and the statement that he was dean of St. Quintin appear to be due to a confusion with Jean de Barastre (HAURÉAU, *Hist. de la Philosophie Scolastique*, ii. 184).

[M. Paris, Rolls Ser.; Grosseteste, Epistolæ, *ib.*; Monumenta Franciscana, *ib.*; Bale, iii. 84; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 10, s.v. 'Ægidius;' Fuller's Worthies, ii. 24; Astruc's Hist. de la Faculté de Médecine de Montpellier, pp. 147–50, Paris, 1767; Quétif and Echard's Scriptt. Ord. Præd. i. 100–1; Hist. Litt. de la France, xviii. 444–7; Bibl. Dict. S.D.U.K. s.v. 'Albans;' Revue de Toulouse, October 1866, xxiv. 233–6, 242–4, art. by M. Gatien-Arnault.] C. L. K.

JOHN (*d.* 1203?), called OF THE FAIR HANDS, bishop of Poitiers. [See BELMEIS.]

JOHN (*fl.* 1215), called WALLENSIS, canon lawyer. [See WALLENSIS.]

JOHN (*d.* 1252), called BASING or BASINGSTOKE. [See BASING.]

JOHN (*d.* 1257), called OF SCHIPTON, counsellor of Henry III, was one of King John's chaplains, was constantly employed by Henry III as an ambassador to foreign courts and in difficult matters, and was one of his intimate advisers. He was an Augustinian canon, and seems to have generally been called John the Canon. In January 1252 he was prior of the Augustinian house at Newburgh in Yorkshire, and the following year was sent from Gascony by the king to raise supplies for the army from the Londoners. When in Flanders, whither he was sent on an embassy in 1254, he wrote an account of the war then going on there, which was seen and used by Matthew Paris. In the autumn the king tried to persuade the canons of Carlisle to elect him as their bishop, but they would not do so. He died in 1257.

[M. Paris's Chron. Maj. v. 409, 437, 455, 588, 610 (Rolls Ser.).] W. H.

JOHN DE LEXINTON (*d.* 1257), judge. [See LEXINTON.]

JOHN (*d.* 1258), called OF WALLINGFORD, historical writer. [See WALLINGFORD.]

JOHN (*fl.* 1267), called OF LONDON, mathematician, born about 1246, was a poor boy of fifteen when he attracted the notice of Roger Bacon [q. v.], who caused him to be instructed in languages, mathematics, and optics. Bacon speaks of him as one of the only two perfect mathematicians of his time; and when in 1267 he sent John to Rome to explain his works to Clement IV, and exhibit certain experiments, there was no one (Bacon wrote) whom he could employ with so much satisfaction (*ib.* c. xix.) Bacon is said to have received him into the order of St. Francis. Some have supposed that he is identical with John Peckham [q. v.], the archbishop of Canterbury. Tanner ascribes to him two treatises, (1) 'De Trigonio Circinoque Analogico,' (2) 'De Speculis Comburentibus, both of which are preserved in Cott. MS. Vit. C. vii. It is possible that some of the works which pass under the name of Bacon are by John of London. In Vatican MS. 3202 there is a treatise styled 'Joannes de Ponderibus,' along with a number of Bacon's minor works.

[Bale, xiii. 81; Pits, p. 878; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 436; Leland's Collect. ii. 40; Sbaralea's Suppl. in Script. Ord. S. Francisc. p. 437; Bacon's Opus Tertium, cc. xi. and xix.; Opus Majus, I. c. x.; Brewer's Preface to his Opera Inedita R. Bacon in Rolls Ser.] C. L. K.

JOHN (*d.* 1268), called OF EXETER, and also JOHN GERVAYS, bishop of Winchester, was a native of Exeter, and presumably son of a man called Gervase. He appears as chancellor of York in 1254 and again in 1258, and in the latter year also held the prebend of Fenton in the same church (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, iii. 163, 183). When after the death of Bishop Aymer there was a disputed election to the see of Winchester, the two rivals being Andrew of London, prior of Winchester, and William of Taunton, abbot of Middelton, the pope quashed both elections and collated John to the vacant see. One authority states that, although it was commonly believed that John owed his elevation to his great learning, he in truth obtained it by bribing the pontifical vice-chancellor with six thousand marks, on hearing of which the pope exacted a like sum for himself (*Cont.* GERVASE, ii. 218, and *Chron. Dover* in *MS. Cott.* Julius D. v.) John was consecrated by the pope at Rome on 10 Sept. 1262, and at once set out for England; on the way he had an interview with Henry III, whom he advised to return to England and depend on his own resources—a possible proof that John was already a supporter of the popular cause. He arrived in England early in October, made his profession of obedience to Archbishop Boniface, and had the temporalities restored on 18 Oct. On 13 Oct. he had said mass at Westminster at the king's request (WYKES, iv. 132).

John's first act after his enthronement on 25 Dec. was to imprison Prior Andrew at Hyde Abbey; the prior afterwards escaped, and continued to trouble the bishops of Winchester for some years (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 465).

John was present at the consecration of Henry of Sandwich as bishop of London on 27 May 1263. In the spring of 1264 he came forward as one of the baronial prelates, and was one of the negotiators for the barons at Brackley in March (*Ann. Lond.* in *Chron. Edward I and II*, i. 61, Rolls Ser.) He was one of the bishops who were cited in May by the legate Guy Foulquois (afterwards Clement IV) to appear before him at Boulogne; at first they refused to obey, and when they went in October were suspected of conniving at the destruction of the legate's letter by the citizens of Dover. At the same time he had been appointed with Walter de Cantelupe [q. v.] and Peter de Montfort to conduct the negotiations with Louis IX. After the fall of Simon de Montfort, John of Exeter, like the other bishops on his side, was summoned before the legate Ottobuoni in March 1266, and suspended from his bishopric till he had made explanation to the pope. He went to Rome, where he died on 20 Jan. 1268. He was buried at Viterbo. Tanner says that the 'Constitutiones' printed in Wilkins's 'Concilia,' ii. 293, are wrongly ascribed to John in Gresham MS. 438. There is a letter from him to Henry III regretting that he cannot be with him at Canterbury on Christmas day 1262 (*Fœdera*, i. 423). John is sometimes called John of Oxford, from a confusion between Exon and Oxon; the surname Gernsey, sometimes assigned to him, appears to be a corruption of Gerways.

[Annales Monastici, Continuation of Gervase of Canterbury, Flores Historiarum, and Rishanger's Chronicle in the Rolls Series; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. 313, s.v. 'Gervais;' Leland's Collect. ii. 341; Cassans's Lives of the Bishops of Winchester, i. 173; Godwin, De Præsulibus, pp. 221–2, ed. Richardson.] C. L. K.

JOHN (*d.* 1311), called OF LONDON, or JOHN BEVER, chronicler, was a monk at Westminster; his name occurs as John Bever in the infirmary rolls of the abbey in 1294, 1298, and 1310–11, and in a list of the monks of Westminster in October 1303 (DUGDALE, *Monasticon*, i. 312). Sir T. D. Hardy quotes a document, dated 1310, in which 'Johannes de London, dictus Le Bevere,' is cited before P. de Wandresford, commissary of the archdeacon of London (*Cat. Brit. Hist.* iii. 282). John of London died in 1311. His second name, Bever, was translated into Latin as Fiber and Castorius.

John of London was the author of 'Commendatio lamentabilis in transitum magni Regis Edwardi Quarti' (i.e. Edward I according to our reckoning). This is a curious but verbose tract, inscribed to Queen Margaret, the second wife of Edward I, and written at her request after her husband's death; it is of some importance as a contemporary account of Edward's character, and shows a real appreciation of his historical position. It occurs in several manuscripts which contain versions or abridgments of the 'Flores Historiarum' current under the name of Matthew of Westminster; e.g. Laud. 572 and Hatton 53 in the Bodleian Library, College of Arms xx. 3, and Cotton Nero D. ii. ff. 199–203. The 'Commendatio' is printed in 'Chronicles of Edward I and II,' ii. 3–21 (Rolls Ser.) Our author is no doubt the John who wrote a narrative of the sufferings of the monks of Westminster in 1303 (*Flores Historiarum*, iii. 117, Rolls Ser.)

John Bever has often been supposed to be the actual author of the 'Flores Historiarum' from 1265 to 1306, and his name occurs on several of the manuscript versions of that work, the most important being Harley MS. 641. This manuscript was certainly written in the fourteenth century, and before 1309, in or for St. Augustine's, Canterbury. At the foot of f. 1 is the following note: 'Cronica de editione domini Johannis, dicti Bevere, monachi Westmonasterii. De Libraria Sancti Augustini, Cantuariensis. Distinct. T. Abbatis' (i.e. Thomas de Fyndone, abbot from 1283 to 1309). This manuscript follows the Merton recension of the 'Flores,' but contains four short passages which are peculiar to it; they are printed in Dr. Luard's preface to the 'Flores,' i. xxxii–iii. Both Sir T. Hardy and Sir F. Madden were inclined to support John's claim to be the author of the latter part of the 'Flores,' but Dr. Luard holds, with more probability, that he was merely employed by the monks of St. Augustine to prepare them a copy of the already famous 'Flores Historiarum.' It is, however, plain that John was not a monk at Canterbury (TANNER), and still less at St. Albans (*MS. Reg.* 2, F. vii.) It is, perhaps, worth notice that John of London is once mentioned in connection with Robert of Reading, the undoubted author of the 'Flores' from 1307 to 1325 (*Pat. Roll*, 31 Edw. I, m. 12 d.) It should be mentioned that another John of London was in 1312 a minor canon of St. Paul's, and that he may possibly be the real author of the 'Commendatio.'

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 436; Hardy's Descriptive Catalogue of British History, iii. 200, 282–3, 309, 325, 362–3 (Rolls Ser.); Sir F. Madden's Preface to Historia Anglorum, i. xxiv (*ib.*); Dr. Stubbs's Preface to Chron. Edw. I and II, ii. vii–xviii (*ib.*); Dr. Luard's Preface to Flores Historiarum, i. xxxi (*ib.*)] C. L. K.

JOHN (*d.* 1320), called OF DALDERBY, bishop of Lincoln, took his name from the village of Dalderby, near Horncastle, Lincoln-

shire, which was presumably his birthplace. Three persons of the same name, and probably of the same family, were prebendaries of Lincoln at the same period as himself, and Robert of Dalderby was mayor of the city in 1342. Dalderby devoted himself to the study of theology, of which the words 'sacræ theologiæ cathedram conscendens' (RYMER, *Fœdera*, ii. pt. ii. 698) imply that he became a teacher. He was canon of St. Davids, and became archdeacon of Carmarthen in 1283 (WHARTON, *Anglia Sacra*, p. 651; LE NEVE, *Fasti*, iii. 312), and chancellor of Lincoln in 1293. In 1300, on the death of Oliver Sutton [q. v.], he was elected bishop of Lincoln 'per viam scrutinii,' and was consecrated by Archbishop Winchelsea at Canterbury on 12 June of that year. The next year he received Edward I with his retinue at his manor of Nettleham, near Lincoln, from 20 Jan. to the beginning of March, during the sitting of the parliament held at Lincoln. Two other parliaments were held in Lincoln during his episcopate in 1304–5 and 1316, at the latter of which a patent was granted for enlarging the cathedral close. On the commencement of the process against the Knights Templars in 1309, Bishop Dalderby was one of the commissioners named by the pope to see it carried into effect. The trial of the Templars of Lincolnshire and the adjacent counties was held in the Lincoln chapter-house, but the records printed by Wilkins (*Concilia*, ii. 304 ff.) do not show what part the bishop took in it. The relations of the bishop to the court were evidently cordial. A file of letters exists in the muniment-room of the dean and chapter addressed to him by Margaret, the second wife of Edward I, and by Edward II when prince of Wales, commending chaplains of theirs to his good offices, and praying for preferment for them in his diocese. In 1310 he joined in the petition of the barons to the king calling on him to appoint 'lords ordainers' for a general reform of his realm and household (*Chronicles of Edward I and II*, Rolls Series, i. 170).

John was a notable benefactor to his cathedral. He earnestly recommended the completion of the great central tower in his letters to his diocese, and promised indulgences to those who took part in the work, in a document dated at Stow Park, 3 March 1306–7. For the augmentation of the salaries of the newly established college of vicars he transferred the advowsons of three benefices to the chapter, and made other grants to them and to the poor clerks. He was greatly beloved by the clergy and laity of his diocese. During his lifetime, even before his accession to the episcopate, miracles were ascribed to him, and after his death, which took place at Stow Park on 5 Jan. 1319–20, his grave under the western wall of the great south transept became the place of reputed marvellous cures, which procured for him a popular canonisation, and attracted crowds of votaries. The year after his death John Lindsay, bishop of Glasgow, when at Lincoln, granted forty days' indulgence to all true penitents visiting his tomb. A magnificent shrine was erected, eventually covered with silver plates, at which offerings continued to be made until the Reformation. To these gifts the new rose-window of this transept, known as 'the bishop's eye,' and the other adjacent decorations may probably be ascribed. Applications were made to the pope to procure Dalderby's legal canonisation. Certificates of miracles were laid before the holy see, and copies of them, together with the other documents relating to the petition, still remain in the chapter archives of Lincoln. But though supported by the advocacy of the king himself, the application proved unsuccessful. The pope returned a courteous negative in 1328. Nevertheless, Dalderby's day was popularly kept with much solemnity at Lincoln, and an office was drawn up for use at his commemoration, which has been printed from an imperfect manuscript in the muniment-room at Lincoln in the 'Archæological Journal' (xl. 215–24). John of Shalby, who had been a member of his household, sums up his character thus: 'Vir facundus, contemplativus, piissimus; verbi Dei prædicator egregius; non avarus; largus, munificus; in cunctis prospere satis agens.'

[Biography by John of Shalby ap. Girald. Cambr. (Rolls Ser.), ii. 212–14, with Mr. Freeman's remarks, *ib.* p. c; Wickenden's memoir, Arch. Journal, xl. 215–24; other authorities cited above.] E. V.

JOHN (*fl.* 1322), called OF PARIS. [See PARIS.]

JOHN DE THORPE or THORP, BARON THORPE (*d.* 1324). [See THORPE.]

JOHN DE TROKELOWE, THROKLOW, or THORLOW (*fl.* 1330), chronicler and monk of St. Alban's. [See TROKELOWE.]

JOHN (*fl.* 1342), called OF MALVERN, medical writer. [See MALVERN.]

JOHN DE SHOREDITCH or SHORDYCH (*d.* 1345). [See SHOREDITCH.]

JOHN (*fl.* 1346), called OF TINMOUTH, chronicler. [See TINMOUTH.]

JOHN OF ST. FAITH'S (*d.* 1359), theological writer. [See ST. FAITH'S.]

**JOHN DE SHEPPEY** (*d.* 1360). [See SHEPPEY.]

**JOHN DE ST. PAUL** (1295?–1362), archbishop of Dublin. [See ST. PAUL.]

**JOHN THORESBY** (*d.* 1373), archbishop of York. [See THORESBY.]

**JOHN** (*d.* 1379), called OF BRIDLINGTON, saint, born at Twenge or Thwing, near Bridlington, was sent to school when five years old, and as a child was remarkable for his piety. In his twelfth year he took a vow of chastity, and when about twenty years of age became a canon regular at St. Mary, Bridlington. According to Capgrave he studied at Oxford. John took priest's orders, and served various offices in his priory, being successively master of the novices, precentor, almoner, and sub-prior. Finally, on 3 Jan. 1361, he was made prior. This seems to be the correct date, but Dugdale distinguishes John de Twenge from John de Bridlington, whose accession he dates on 13 July 1366 (*Monasticon*, vi. 284). The two persons are no doubt identical, and Hugh expressly states that John at his death in 1379 had been prior for nineteen years. John was distinguished for his prudence and piety, and even in his lifetime is said to have performed many miracles, to have walked on the water, raised the dead, and filled his granaries by prayer. He died on 10 Oct. 1379, and was buried at Bridlington; Hugh gives his age as fifty-five, but the life in Capgrave as fifty-nine. It was soon reported that miracles were worked at his tomb (WALS. *Hist. Angl.* ii. 189), and in July 1386, on an application made by the prior of Bridlington, the vicar of the Archbishop of York gave orders for evidence to be taken as to their truth (RAINE, *Letters from Northern Registers*, pp. 420–1). In October 1400 John Gisburn, a canon of Bridlington, went to Rome to procure the canonisation of the late prior (*Fœdera*, viii. 161, orig. ed.) He was actually canonised by a bull of Boniface IX, dated 24 Sept. 1401. He was, however, honoured and worshipped as a saint within a few years of his death. His body was formally translated to his shrine by order of the pope, and at the hands of the archbishop and bishops of the northern province, on 11 May 1404 (WALS. *Hist. Angl.* ii. 262). His tomb was also resorted to by many pilgrims, among whom we find Thomas Beaufort, duke of Exeter, in 1417, and Henry V in 1421.

Bale and later writers have identified St. John of Bridlington with the author of the alleged prophetic verses relating to English history which were current under the name of a John of Bridlington. Mr. Wright thinks the prophet a mere invention, and the true authorship of the prophecy and the accompanying commentary unknown. In any case, it is improbable that the prophecy, which, since it is dedicated to Humphrey de Bohun, seventh earl of Hereford, must have been written between 1361 and 1372, should have been ascribed to a living and dignified ecclesiastic. The prophecies were, however, well known, and accepted at Bridlington Priory within a few years of John's death, and are largely used in the Chronicle of the Monk of Bridlington printed in 'Chronicles of Edward I and II' (Rolls Ser.) The prophecies themselves are printed in Wright's 'Political Songs' (Rolls Ser.) These prophecies are frequently referred to by Walsingham and other writers of his time under the name of Bridlington, and were interpreted by them to foretell events of their own day, such as the death of Archbishop Scrope. Other works doubtfully ascribed to John are 'Homilies' and 'Commentarii super psalterium cum canticis, symbolo Athanasii, et oratione Dominica.' The latter were once in the library of the monastery of Sion.

[There is a life of St. John of Bridlington in Capgrave's Nova Legenda Anglie, which is given in a shorter form by Surius in his Vitæ Sanctorum; another life by a writer called Hugh is printed by the Bollandists; Walsingham's Hist. Angl.; Wright's Pol. Songs, i. 123; Stubbs's Chronicles, Edw. I and II, ii. p. xxi (these last works are in the Rolls Ser.); Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 125; Bolland. A.SS. 10 Oct. v. 135–44, and Oct. Supplementum, p. 42; authorities quoted.]

C. L. K.

**JOHN** (*fl.* 1380), called OF PETERBOROUGH, is alleged to be the author of 'Chronicon Petroburgense, ab anno 654, quo tempore monasterium Sancti Petri a Peada Rege Merciorum fundatum erat, ad A.C. 1368.' This chronicle is contained in MS. Cotton Claud. A. v., where it is ascribed in a late hand to 'Johannes Abbas,' but there was no abbot of that name at Peterborough between 1263 and 1408. Abbot John de Caleto [q.v.] died in the former year, and John Deeping became abbot in the latter (DUGDALE, *Monasticon*, i. 356–361). John of Peterborough must therefore be regarded as an imaginary person. Simon Patrick, in his appendix to Gunton's 'History of the Church of Peterborough' (p. 312), ascribed the chronicle to John de Caleto, and the later portion of it, from 1529, has been assigned to Robert of Boston. Sparke is inclined to give the authorship to John Deeping. The authority for supposing that the author was a 'John the Abbot' is, however, very slight, and all the ascriptions are mere

conjecture. The 'Chronicon Petroburgense' was printed in 1723 in Sparke's 'Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores varii,' pp. 1–114, and was again edited by Dr. J. A. Giles in 1845.

[Pits, p. 448; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 431; Oudin, Script. Eccl. iii. 1088; Hardy's Cat. Brit. Hist. iii. 149, 216, in Rolls Ser.] C. L. K.

**JOHN DE NEWENHAM** (*d.* 1382 ?), of the exchequer. [See NEWENHAM.]

**JOHN THOMPSON or TOMSON** (*fl.* 1382), Carmelite. [See THOMPSON.]

**JOHN WELLS** (*d.* 1388), opponent of Wycliffe. [See WELLS.]

**JOHN** (*d.* 1395), called DE WALTHAM, bishop of Salisbury. [See WALTHAM.]

**JOHN** (*fl.* 1400), called OF GLASTONBURY, historian, a Benedictine monk of Glastonbury, wrote a history of his abbey. In his preface he states that he had added many things which William of Malmesbury had omitted. John abbreviated Adam de Domerham's history of the abbey for the years 1126 to 1291 [see ADAM OF DOMERHAM], and carried his work to about 1400. John also speaks of having made use of the writings of Giraldus Cambrensis and Radulphus Cestrensis (i.e. Higden). A portion of John's history, extending to the year 1334, is contained in Cotton MS. Tiberius A. v. (early part of the fifteenth century). In Ashmole MS. 790 (Bodleian), the history is continued to 1493, and there is an index by Thomas Wason, a monk of Glastonbury about that time (HEARNE, pref. p. xxiii). The continuation may be due to Wason. The whole was edited by Hearne, 1726.

[Tanner's Bibl. p. 434; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. xxxviii.] C. L. K.

**JOHN DE TREVISA** (1326–1412), author. [See TREVISA.]

**JOHN** (*fl.* 1460), called OF BURY, or JOHN BURY, theologian, born at Bury St. Edmunds, became an Austin friar at Clare. He studied at Cambridge, where he graduated D.D. On 5 Aug. 1459 he was appointed provincial of his order at Erfurt, and this appointment was confirmed on 10 Feb. 1460, in 1462, and on 12 Jan. 1476. Bodley MS. 797 was presented by him to the monastery of Sheen. In this volume and in his writings he calls himself John Bury. Bury distinguished himself by his opposition to Reginald Pecock, bishop of Chichester, to whose 'Repressor of Over-much Blaming' he wrote a reply, styled 'Gladius Salomonis,' at the request of Thomas Bourchier, archbishop of Canterbury, to whom it is dedicated. The only extant part of the 'Gladius Salomonis' is an ingenious reply to the thirteen conclusions of the first part of the 'Repressor' (cf. Lewis, 'Life of Pecock,' pp. 191–6, and Pecock's 'Repressor,' Rolls Ser. pp. 567–613). The whole is in Bodley MS. 108. John describes himself in his preface as 'provincial friar of his order,' so he wrote after 1460. Bury is also said to have written 'Commentarii in Lucam,' but this work has been also assigned to another John of St. Edmunds (*fl.* 1350).

[Leland, Comment. de Scriptt. p. 448; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 431; Gandolfus, August. Scriptt. pp. 207–8; Babbington's preface to Repressor, pp. xl–xlii.] C. L. K.

**JOHN** (*fl.* 1542–1549), called OF PADUA, architect. [See PADUA.]

**JOHN, LLYWELYN** (*d.* 1616 ?). [See LLYWELYN.]

**JOHN** (1752–1777), called THE PAINTER, incendiary. [See AITKEN, JAMES.]

**JOHNES, ARTHUR JAMES** (1809–1871), county court judge, born on 4 Feb. 1809, was the only son of Edward Johnes of Garthmyl, near Montgomery, by Mary, daughter of Thomas Davies of Llifior. He was educated at Oswestry grammar school, and at the university of London (now University College) when opened in 1828. Called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 30 Jan. 1835, he practised as an equity draughtsman and conveyancer. On the establishment of county courts in 1847 Johnes became judge of the district comprising all North-west Wales and part of South Wales. This office he held until Dec. 1870. He died on 23 July 1871, and was buried at Berriew.

Johnes, a disciple of Bentham, advocated in pamphlets (1834–1869) many law reforms. An ardent student of Welsh literature, he supported the 'Cambrian Quarterly Magazine' (1830–3), contributing articles as 'Maelog;' he under the same name published in 1834 English translations of poems by Dafydd ap Gwilym [q. v.] In 1831 the Cymmrodorion Society published his prize essay on the Causes of Dissent in Wales (2nd edit. 1832, with additions; 3rd edit. Llanidloes, 1870). Though a churchman he exposed the vices of the establishment. In 1838 Johnes successfully resisted Lord John Russell's proposed union of the sees of Bangor and St. Asaph, and the appropriation of the income of one to the new see of Manchester. He published in 1841 'Claims of the Welsh Dioceses to the Funds of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, in a Letter to Lord John Russell,' London, 8vo; and in 1843, 'Philological Proofs of the original unity and recent origin of the Human Race,' London, 8vo (new edit. 1846).

[Montgomeryshire Collections, xv. 41–6; Lincoln's Inn manuscript Register of Admissions; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Thomas's Hist. of the Diocese of St. Asaph, pp. 152–4.] D. Ll. T.

JOHNES, BASSET (*fl.* 1634–1659), physician and grammarian. [See Jones.]

JOHNES, THOMAS (1748–1816), translator of Froissart, born at Ludlow, Shropshire, in 1748, belonged to an old Carmarthenshire and Cardiganshire family, being the eldest son of Thomas Johnes of Llanvairclydogau and Croft Castle, Herefordshire, M.P. for Radnorshire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Knight of Croft Castle. He was educated at Shrewsbury, Eton, and Jesus College, Oxford. After a tour in Europe he was elected in 1774 M.P. for the borough of Cardigan, being declared the sitting member on petition. He was elected for Radnorshire in 1780, 1784, 1790, and for Cardiganshire in 1796, 1802, 1806, 1807, and 1812. He supported Fox's India Bill in 1784, and frequently acted with him in public affairs. Johnes was also lord-lieutenant of Cardiganshire, colonel of the Cardigan militia, and auditor for life of the land revenue in Wales. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1800. He came to live at his estate of Hafodychtryd (or Hafod), Cardiganshire, in 1783; he removed the peasantry from miserable huts to comfortable cottages, and employed many of them in planting the neighbouring wastes and mountains. The number of trees planted from 1796 to 1801 was 2,065,000, and from that period the plantations were increased by nearly 200,000 trees annually. He formed a society for the improvement of agriculture in the neighbourhood, and brought Scottish farmers to settle there. He was the writer of 'A Cardiganshire Landlord's Advice to his Tenants' (Hafod Press, 1800). The mansion of Hafod was built in 1785 by Johnes from the designs in 'gothic' style of Thomas Baldwin of Bath. A view of it (1796) is given in Smith's 'Tour to Hafod' (pl. i.), and one from a drawing by Britton is engraved on the title-page of Johnes's 'Froissart's Chronicles,' vol. i., 1803. 'A Catalogue of the Hafod Library' was drawn up by him, and printed at Hafod in 1806–7; part i. describes the Pesaro library, which had been acquired by Johnes. The house was accidentally burnt on 13 March 1807, when Johnes's Welsh manuscripts and editions of Froissart, with nearly the whole of his valuable library and several paintings and works of art, were destroyed (Nichols, *Lit. Illustr.* viii. 285). They were insured for 30,000*l.*, but this sum did not cover the loss. Johnes rebuilt the house, and formed another library. The beautiful grounds of Hafod are described, with coloured illustrations, in Sir J. E. Smith's 'Tour to Hafod,' 1810. During the latter years of his life Johnes continued his improvements for the public benefit, making roads and bridges.

Johnes set up a private press in a cottage among the hills about a mile and half from his house at Hafod, and thence he issued some of his best-known works (Timperley, *Encycl. of Lit. and Typogr. Anecd.* p. 298). In 1801 appeared his translation of Sainte-Palaye's 'Life of Froissart.' In 1803–5 he published his well-known translation of 'Froissart's Chronicles' 'at the Hafod Press, by James Henderson,' 4to (reviewed by Sir W. Scott in 'Edinburgh Review,' v. 347 ff.; other editions in 1805, 1808, 1839, 1847, 1848, 1849). He also translated and published 'Memoirs of . . . de Joinville,' Hafod, 1807, 4to; 'The Travels of Bertrandon de la Brocquière . . . to Palestine,' Hafod, 1807, 8vo; 'The Chronicles of Monstrelet,' Hafod, 1809, 4to (also 1810 and 1840). In the winter of 1814 he had a serious illness, and went to stay at a house purchased by him in Devonshire. He died at Langstone Cliff Cottage, near Dawlish, on 23 April 1816, in his sixty-eighth year. He was buried at Eglwys Newydd (Hafod), in the church which he had built in 1803 at his own expense from a design by Wyatt. Johnes married, first, Maria Burgh of Monmouthshire; secondly, his cousin Jane, daughter of John Johnes of Dolaucothy. His only daughter, Maria Anne, died before her father, unmarried. Johnes's Welsh estate was long in chancery after his death. In 1833 it was sold to the Duke of Newcastle for 70,000*l.*

[Burke's Hist. of the Landed Gentry or Commoners, 1838, iv. 61, 'Johnes of Dolecothy;' Burke's Dict. of the Landed Gentry, 1868, p. 785; Smith's Tour to Hafod; R. Williams's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Welshmen; Gent. Mag. 1816, vol. lxxxvi. pt. i. pp. 469, 563, 564; Allibone's Dict.; Rose's Biog. Dict.; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. vii. 175, viii. 285, 303; Lewis's Topogr. Dict. of Wales, s. v. 'Eglwys Newydd;' Gorton's Topogr. Dict. vol. ii. s. v. 'Hafod;' Rowlands's Cambrian Bibliography; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

JOHNS, AMBROSE BOWDEN (1776–1858), painter, born at Plymouth in 1776, was apprenticed to a printer and publisher, who was father of Benjamin R. Haydon [q. v.], but soon devoted himself to landscape-painting. He built himself a cottage near Plymouth, and was much encouraged by Northcote, Haydon, and other friends. He was acquainted with J. M. W. Turner, R.A., who used to sketch with him and stay at his cottage. Johns painted somewhat in the style of Turner. A picture by Johns in the collection of Mr. S. C. Hall was engraved

by J. Cousen in one of the annuals, when it was ascribed to Turner. The mistake produced a coolness between the two artists. The same picture was subsequently put up for sale at Christie's as an example of Turner, and on two other occasions Johns's work passed as that of Turner. His paintings are little known out of Devonshire, where there were good examples in the collections of the Earl of Morley at Saltram, and Dr. Yonge at Plymouth. A work of rather different character from his usual paintings, 'A Boy Blowing Bubbles,' is in the collection of Sir Massey Lopes at Maristow, Devonshire. A fine example, 'Okehampton Castle,' is in the collection of the Earl of Darnley at Cobham Hall, Kent. Through an overuse of asphaltum many of his pictures have blackened with age. Johns occasionally exhibited at the Royal Academy. He died at Plymouth on 10 Dec. 1858.

[Ottley's Dict. of Recent and Living Painters; Pycroft's Art in Devonshire.] L. C.

**JOHNS, CHARLES ALEXANDER** (1811–1874), miscellaneous writer, born at Plymouth on 31 Dec. 1811, was son of Henry Incledon Johns, and grandson of Tremenheere Johns, a solicitor of Helston, Cornwall. In 1831 he was second master at Helston grammar school, under the Rev. Derwent Coleridge [q. v.] Charles Kingsley was a pupil at the school from 1831 to 1836, and Johns encouraged in Kingsley a passion for botany. In 1841 Johns graduated B.A. at Trinity College, Dublin; in the same year he was ordained deacon, and became priest in 1848. From June 1843 to December 1847 he was head-master of the school at Helston, and he was living there as late as 1863. He afterwards opened a private school for boys at Winton House, Winchester, and was the founder, in 1870, and president of the Winchester Literary and Scientific Society. He became a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1836. He died at Winton House on 28 June 1874.

Johns was the author of many popular scientific and educational books, some scientific papers, and a few separately printed sermons. His chief publications were 'Flowers of the Field,' 1853, 2 vols. 16mo, which passed through numerous editions, the last in 1 vol. being dated 1889; and 'Forest Trees of Britain,' 1869, 8vo. Other of his works are: 1. 'Chronological Rhymes on English History,' 1833, 12mo, with subsequent editions in 1855 and 1861. 2. 'Flora Sacra,' 1840, 16mo. 3. 'Examination Questions on the Pentateuch,' 1847, 12mo. 4. 'Rambles in the Country,' 1847–52, 12mo. 5. 'Gardening for Children,' 1848, 12mo. 6. 'A Week at the Lizard,' 1848, 16mo; 2nd edit. 1874. 7. 'Amnesnon the Forgetful and Eustathes the Constant,' 1849, 16mo. 8. 'The Loss of the Amazon,' 1852, 18mo. 9. 'First Steps to Botany,' 1853, 16mo. 10. 'Birds' Nests,' 1854, 16mo; 2nd edit. 1865. 11. 'The Governess . . . by a Schoolmaster of twenty years' standing,' 1855, 18mo. 12. 'Birds of the Wood and Field,' 1859, 12mo; 2nd and 3rd ser. 1862. 13. 'Picture Books for Children—Animals,' 1859, 12mo; subsequent editions in 1873 and 1883. 14. 'Rambles about Paris,' 1859, 8vo. 15. 'Sea Weeds,' 1860, twelve cards, 12mo. 16. 'Monthly Wild Flowers,' 1860, 12mo. 17. 'Monthly Window Flowers,' 1860, 12mo. 18. 'British Birds in their Haunts,' 1862; 2nd edit. is illustrated by Wolf, 1879. 19. 'Ductor in Elegias,' 1863, 12mo. 20. 'Home Walks and Holiday Rambles,' 1863, 8vo. 21. 'Child's First Book of Geography,' 1872, 16mo.

He edited 'Monthly Gleanings from the Field and Garden,' 1859, 8vo, and contributed 'Notes on British Plants' to Hooker's 'London Journal of Botany,' 1847, vi. 473; 'On the Landslip at the Lizard,' to the 'Journal of the Geological Society,' 1848, iv. 193; 'Acherontia Atropos,' to the 'Entomologist, 1866–7, iii. 3; 'Fall of the Leaf,' to the 'Journal of the Winchester Scientific Society,' 1874, i. 27; 'Notes on a Collection of Land and Freshwater Shells,' *ib.* pp. 27–9; and 'Vesuvius,' *ib.* pp. 98–108.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornubiensis, i. 277, iii. 1248.] G. S. B.

**JOHNS, DAVID** (1794–1843), missionary to Madagascar, born in 1794, was the son of J. Johns of Llain, Llanarth, Monmouthshire. He became church member at Penrhiwgaled, and, first at Neuaddlwyd, and afterwards at Newtown and Gosport, studied to qualify himself as a missionary to Madagascar. He was ordained at Penrhiwgaled 14 Feb. 1826. He married Mary, daughter of W. Thomas, independent minister at Bala, and set sail for Madagascar 11 May 1826. On their arrival they were welcomed by David Jones (*d.* 1841) [q. v.] and David Griffiths [q. v.], with whom Johns regularly co-operated till 1836. Persecution then compelled Johns and his companions to retire to the Mauritius, which he left for England in May 1839. He returned thither in January 1841, and paid several visits to Madagascar. On one of these he was taken ill, and died at Nossi Bé, a small island off the north-west coast of Madagascar, on 6 Aug. 1843, aged 49. With the help of J. Rainison, superintendent of schools, Johns translated Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress' into the Malagasy vernacular, and prepared schoolbooks and other small works. In 1840 he

published a work in Welsh, giving a history of the persecution of the Christians at Madagascar. He also published a 'Dictionary of the Malagasy Language,' 1835, 8vo.

[Eglwysi Annybynol, i. 408, iv. 141; Enwogion Ceredigion; Enwogion Sir Aberteifi; Jones's Geiriadur Bywgraffyddol.] R. J. J.

**JOHNS, WILLIAM** (1771-1845), unitarian minister and author, born in 1771 in the parish of Kilmanllwyd in Pembrokeshire, assisted his father in farm-work until he was sixteen, but acquired a fair knowledge of Latin and began the study of Greek at the village school. At the age of sixteen he placed himself as sub-tutor under Dr. Williams at Oswestry, and a year later was admitted as a student in the dissenting college at Northampton. The liberal opinions of the principal, Mr. Horsey, led Johns, who had been brought up a strict Calvinist, to adopt unitarian views. He left Northampton after the usual term of study to be minister of the presbyterian congregation at Gloucester; removed in the year following to Totnes in Devonshire, where he married; and afterwards became classical tutor in Manchester New College. In 1800 he resigned his appointment, and after spending a few months as master of a small free school at Wrexham, became minister of the presbyterian (unitarian) church at Nantwich in Cheshire, where he also opened a private school, and proved himself a very able teacher. In 1804 he removed his school to Faulkner Street, Manchester, where he conducted it with notable success for nearly thirty years. In the autumn of 1804 John Dalton (1766-1844) [q. v.], then professor of mathematics and natural philosophy at Manchester New College, came to live with his family, and remained with them till 1830. Johns was elected a member of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, and for many years was joint secretary with Dalton, and later on was vice-president of the society. The numerous papers he read before the society show wide and accurate knowledge both of literary and scientific subjects. While at Manchester he also preached to the small congregation at Partington in Cheshire, and afterwards accepted the ministry of the congregation of Cross Street (now called Sale), another Cheshire village, five miles from Manchester, which he held till shortly before his death. He died at Eaglesfield House, Higher Broughton, on 27 Nov. 1845.

He wrote: 1. 'Etymological Exercises on the Latin Grammar,' 1805, 18mo. 2. 'A Tract addressed to the Spirit of the Age,' 1812. 3. 'Remarks on the Use and Origin of Figurative Language' (from the 'Memoirs' of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Soc.), 1812. 4. 'Four Dialogues . . . relating chiefly to Mystery and the Trinity, Original Sin,' &c., 1813, published under the anagrammatic name of 'William Hison.' 5. 'The Importance of the Scriptures,' &c., 1813, 8vo. 6. 'Practical Botany,' 1826, 8vo. 7. 'The Spirit of the Serampore System,' 1828, 8vo. 8. 'An Essay on the Origin of Greek Verbs,' 1833, 12mo. 9. 'An Essay on the Interpretation of the Proem to John's Gospel,' 1836, 8vo. He edited in conjunction with J. R. Beard the 'Christian Teacher' from 1832 to 1843, and contributed many papers to the 'Monthly Repository' and its successor, the 'Christian Reformer.'

[Christian Reformer, 1846; Brit. Mus. and Manchester Free Library Catalogues.] A. N.

**JOHNSON.** [See also JOHNSTON, JOHNSTONE, and JONSON.]

**JOHNSON, BENJAMIN** (1665?-1742), actor, was originally a scene-painter, and, after playing in the country, joined in 1695 the Drury Lane company, which had been weakened by the secession of Betterton and other actors. His first recorded performance took place as Sir William Wisewoud in Cibber's 'Love's Last Shift,' in 1696, in which year he was the original Captain Driver in 'Oronooko.' During following years, at Drury Lane or Dorset Garden, temporarily under the same management, he played, among many others, the following original parts: Coupler in Vanbrugh's 'Relapse,' 1697; Lyrick in Farquhar's 'Love and a Bottle,' and Alderman Smuggler in his 'Constant Couple,' 1699; Alphonso in Vanbrugh's alteration of Fletcher's 'Pilgrim,' 1700; Captain Fireball in Farquhar's 'Sir Harry Wildair,' 1701; Sable in Steele's 'Funeral,' and Balderdash and Alderman in Farquhar's 'Twin Rivals,' 1702; Sir Fumble Oldlove in D'Urfey's 'Old Mode and the New,' 11 March 1703; Sir Toby Doubtful in 'Love's Contrivance,' an adaptation of 'Le Médecin malgré lui,' by Mrs. Carroll (Centlivre), 4 June 1703; and Sago in her 'Basset Table,' 20 Nov. 1705. The following year, with a detachment of actors sent by Swiney, he went to the Haymarket, appearing probably, 17 Oct. 1706, as Obadiah in 'The Committee.' On 28 Nov. 1706 it was noted on the bills that he was engaged to act in this theatre only. Here, 3 Dec. 1706, he played Corbaccio in Ben Jonson's 'Volpone.' He was proud of the similarity of his name with that of the great dramatist, in whose characters he was especially successful. During this and the following season he played at the Haymarket

First Gravedigger in 'Hamlet,' Moody in 'Sir Martin Marrall,' Waspe in 'Bartholomew Fair,' and Morose in the 'Silent Woman;' and was, 1 Nov. 1707, the original Sir Solomon Sadlife in Cibber's 'Double Gallant.' With the reunited companies he reappeared at Drury Lane, 15 Jan. 1708, playing Polonius. Foresight in Congreve's 'Love for Love,' Caliban, Gomez in the 'Spanish Fryer,' Bluff in the 'Old Bachelor,' and Ananias in the 'Old Bachelor' are a few only of the parts in which he was seen in 1708 and 1709. Once more at the Haymarket he was, 12 Nov. 1709, the original Sir David Watchum in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Man's Bewitched;' then, in 1710, returned to Drury Lane, where, with only one further break in 1733-4, in which season he played Shallow and some other parts at the Haymarket, he remained for the rest of his career. At Drury Lane he was the original Dypthong in Charles Johnson's 'Generous Husband,' on 20 Jan. 1711; Common Council-man in Settle's 'City Ramble;' Squire Thomas in Gay's 'What d'ye call it?' 23 Feb. 1715; Vellum in Addison's 'Drummer,' 10 March 1716; Dr. Fossile in 'Three Hours after Marriage,' assigned to Gay, Pope, and Arbuthnot, 16 Jan. 1717. In his later years few new parts were assigned him. He acted, however, Old Gobbo in Macklin's famous revival of the 'Merchant of Venice,' 14 Feb. 1741. About 1700 Johnson had visited Dublin, and towards the close of his life he resented the fact that he was not again engaged to accompany Garrick to that city. He played Foresight in 'Love for Love,' 25 May 1742, and took part in the performance of 'The Rehearsal' the following evening. This is supposed by Genest to have been his last appearance. He died in the following August.

Johnson was a sound, judicious, and competent actor, who remained on the stage until his seventy-seventh year, and never lost his hold on the public. Downes praises his Morose, Corbaccio, and Hothead in 'Sir Courtly Nice,' which parts gained 'applause from court and city,' and adds: 'He is skillful in the art of painting, which is a great adjument, very promovent to the art of true elocution' (*Roscius Anglicanus*, p. 52, ed. 1708). Downes also speaks of him as a true copy of Underhill, whom Sir William D'Avenant judged 'the truest comedian in his company.' After the retirement of Thomas Doggett [q. v.] he was entrusted by Cibber, Booth, and Wilks with the principal parts of that actor. Davies says that 'he was, of all comedians, the chastest and the closest observer of nature,' and 'never seemed to know that he was before an audience' (*Life of Garrick*, i. 33-34). Elsewhere Davies calls him 'the Hemskirk or D. Teniers of the theatre,' and says: 'His large speaking blue eyes he fixed steadily on the person to whom he spoke, and was never known to have wandered [allowed his eyes to wander] from the stage to any part of the theatre' (*Dram. Misc.* iii. 135). Besides parts in Ben Jonson's plays, his Gravedigger, 'a true picture of an arch-clown,' and his Gardiner in 'Henry VIII' are the subject of special eulogy. Davies pronounced his Captain Bluff as complete a piece of acting as he ever saw, and his Justice Shallow was said to all but hold its own against that of Cibber. Morose appears to have been his greatest part. He was tall and thin. Lloyd, in his poem 'The Actor,' embodies the praise of Davies. In his very rare 'Comparison between the Two Stages,' 1702, Lloyd writes: 'Then there's the Noble *Ben's* Namesake is or might be a good *Comedian*, but he has the Vice of all Actors, he's too fond of his own Merit' (p. 199). He also says that Johnson was tried with Betterton and Mrs. Bracegirdle for using lewd and profane language on the stage and was acquitted, while his companions were found guilty.

[Books cited; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Chetwood's General History of the Stage, pp. 174-6; Cibber's Apology, ed. Lowe.] J. K.

JOHNSON, Captain CHARLES (*fl.* 1724-1736), was author of 'A General History of the Robberies and Murders of the most notorious Pyrates, and also their Policies, Discipline, and Government from their first Rise and Settlement in 1717 to the present year, with the Adventures of the two Female Pyrates, Mary Read and Anne Bonny,' London, Ch. Rivington and others, 1724, 8vo. The writer, whose name is most likely an assumed one, states in the preface that 'those facts which he himself was not an eye-witness of he had from the authentick relations of the persons concerned in taking the pyrates, as well as from the mouths of the pyrates themselves, after they were taken.' The book deals exclusively with English pirates, including Avery, Davis, Roberts, and ten others; it soon became popular. A 'second edition, with considerable additions,' was published in 1724, a third edition in 1725, and a fourth, with a second volume, with additional lives and an appendix, in 1726. Some of the lives are reproduced by Mr. Howard Pyle in 'The Buccaneers and Marooners of America,' 1891, 8vo. The first volume was translated into Dutch by Robert Hennebo, Amsterdam, 1727, 2 vols. 12mo, with new illustrations; a German version by Joachim Meyer was printed at Goslar,

1728, 12mo, and it appeared in French as an appendix to an edition of Exquemelen's 'Histoire des Avanturiers,' 1726, vol. iv. The second volume was reprinted at Norwich, 1814, 12mo.

In 1734 was published 'A General History of the Lives and Adventures of the most famous Highwaymen, Murderers, Street Robbers, &c., to which is added a genuine Account of the Voyages and Plunders of the most notorious Pyrates, interspersed with several diverting Tales and pleasant Songs, and adorned with the Heads of the most remarkable Villains in copper.' The authorship is ascribed to 'Captain Charles Johnson;' the book, a handsome folio, was published in seventy-two weekly twopenny numbers; some copies bear the date of 1736. The original edition is very rare, and is sought after for the plates, as well as for the letterpress, which is more sprightly than decent. Johnson's 'Highwaymen,' however, is merely a reprint of Captain Alexander Smith's 'Highwaymen' (1714 and other editions), with the addition of most of the lives of the 'Pyrates' (editorially improved), included in the first volume mentioned above. The book was reprinted in a smaller size and with inferior engravings at Birmingham, 1742, fol. The text is bowdlerised in the subsequent editions of Edinburgh, 1814, and London, 1839 (Tegg), with additions by C. Whitehead, 1840, 1842 (Bohn), and 1853.

[Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual (H. G. Bohn), iii. 1214, with list of plates in Lives of the Highwaymen, 1734.] H. R. T.

**JOHNSON, CHARLES** (1679–1748), dramatist, born in 1679, was bred to the law, and admitted a student to the Middle Temple in 1701, but, forming an acquaintance with Robert Wilks [q. v.] the actor, left the law and took to writing plays. When Wilks became joint-manager of Drury Lane, Johnson found no difficulty in getting his plays produced, and a note to the 'Dunciad' quotes the 'Characters of the Times' (p. 19) to show that he was chiefly famous for writing a play every season, and for being at Button's every day. After he had published four plays, which Genest overlooks, his 'Force of Friendship,' a tragedy in verse, was acted at the Haymarket, together with a farce, also by him, entitled 'Love in a Chest,' on 1 May 1710. Wilks took the chief part in the play. Genest describes it as very poor, both in plot and language. Johnson's next play, 'The Generous Husband, or the Coffee-house Politician,' is stated by Genest to be a tolerable effort. It was founded upon Cervantes's novel, 'The Jealous Estremaduran,' and Fielding adopted the second title for one of his comedies. Johnson's first undoubted success was 'The Wife's Relief, or the Husband's Cure,' 'a good play on the whole,' according to Genest, which was acted at Drury Lane on 12 Dec. 1711, the chief parts, Riot, Volatil, and Sir Tristram Cash, being played by Cibber, Wilks, and Doggett respectively. Henry Cromwell mentions in a letter to Pope that it 'held seven nights, and got Johnson three hundred pounds.' Johnson was ill-advised enough to make a disparaging allusion to Pope in the prologue to his 'Sultaness,' a tragedy founded upon Racine's 'Bajazet,' 1717, and he was consequently introduced into the early edition of the 'Dunciad,' where he is ridiculed for the fatness of his person and the number of his plays. The well-known lines—

Johnson, who now to sense, now nonsense leaning,
Means not, but blunders round about a meaning—

first appeared in a 'Fragment of a Satire' (subsequently embodied in the 'Epistle to Arbuthnot'), but were afterwards applied to 'pastoral Philips.' Johnson's 'Country Lasses, or the Custom of the Manor,' 1715, is included in Bell's 'British Theatre' (vol. ix.), and held the stage until nearly the end of the century. It is largely indebted to Fletcher's 'Custom of the Country' and Middleton's 'A Mad World, my Masters,' and it was adapted in its turn by John Philip Kemble for his 'Farm House,' 1789, and by William Kenrick for his comic opera, 'The Lady of the Manor.' Johnson's last play, 'Cœlia, or the Perjured Lover,' was acted on 11 Dec. 1733, and this is, says Genest, 'far his best. He was in general a plagiary, without acknowledging his obligations to others, and without pretending to have only borrowed a hint, when he had borrowed a great deal;' but yet, 'on the whole, his dramatic writings do him credit.' Some severe strictures on Johnson's habits of plagiarism appear in 'Critical Remarks on the four taking plays of this season,' 1719, a short pamphlet in the form of a dialogue between Corinna and Mrs. Townley, published anonymously, and dedicated to the 'Wits at Button's Coffee House, Covent Garden,' London, 1719. Johnson wrote nineteen plays in all, and after 1733 he is said to have married a young widow with a fortune, and to have set up a tavern in Bow Street, Covent Garden. He quitted business at his wife's death, and lived privately upon his savings, which appear to have been considerable, until his death on 11 March 1748. He was buried at Hendon on 18 March (Baker, *Addenda*, p. 783).

Besides the plays already mentioned, Johnson wrote: 1. 'The Gentleman Cully,' a

comedy in five acts, 1702, 4to. 2. 'Fortune in her Wits,' 1705, 4to, a translation of Cowley's 'Naufragium Joculare.' 3. 'Love and Liberty,' a tragedy in five acts (verse), 1709, 4to. 4. 'The Successful Pyrate,' a play in five acts (verse and prose), 1713, 4to. 5. 'The Victim,' a tragedy in five acts (verse), 1714, 12mo, adapted from Racine's 'Iphigénie.' 6. 'The Cobler of Preston,' a farce in two acts, based upon the 'Taming of the Shrew,' 1716, 8vo; altered and set to music, 1817. 7. 'The Masquerade,' a comedy in five acts, 1719, 8vo. 8. 'Love in a Forest,' adapted from 'As you like it,' 1723, 8vo. 9. 'The Female Fortune Teller,' a comedy in five acts, 1726, 8vo. 10. 'The Village Opera,' in three acts (prose with songs), 1729, 8vo. 11. 'The Tragedy of Medea,' in five acts (verse), with a preface containing some reflections on the new way of criticism, 1731, 8vo. 12. 'The Ephesian Matron,' a farce, 1732.

[Baker's Biog. Dram.; Genest's Hist. of the English Stage, vols. ii. iii. passim; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. Hist. ii. 726; Dodsley's Theatrical Records, 1748, p. 99; The Playhouse Pocket Companion, 1779, p. 85; Brit. Mus. Catalogue; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, vols. iv–vi.; Whincop's Dramatic Lists.] T. S.

JOHNSON, CHARLES (1791-1880), botanist, was born in London 5 Oct. 1791. He was intended by his father for an assayer, but his bent for natural history proved too strong. He began to lecture on botany in 1819, and thenceforward devoted himself entirely to that science. In 1830 he received the appointment of lecturer on botany in Guy's Hospital upon the founding of its medical school. Here he delivered forty-four courses of lectures, resigning his post in 1873. He was the first to introduce living specimens, which came mostly from his own garden, for demonstration. In 1832 he re-edited Sir James Smith's 'English Botany.' He also condensed the text and rearranged the contents of Sowerby's 'English Botany,' 2nd edit. in 12 vols. 1832–46. His other publications were: 'Ferns of Great Britain,' 1855, 'British Poisonous Plants,' 1856, and 'Grasses of Great Britain,' 1861. He retained his faculties to the last, and gave a course of botanical lectures in 1878, when aged 87 He died at Camberwell, 21 Sept. 1880.

[Journ. Bot. 1880, xviii. 351.] B. D. J.

JOHNSON or JONSON, CHRISTOPHER (1536?-1597), Latin poet and physician, born about 1536, at Kedleston in Derbyshire, became a scholar at Winchester College in 1549; proceeded thence to New College, Oxford, and was made perpetual fellow in 1555. He graduated B.A. in 1558, and M.A. in 1561 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 234). In 1560 he was, on a recommendation made to Archbishop Parker by Francis Hastings, second earl of Huntingdon [q. v.], appointed to the head-mastership of Winchester College. There he remained ten years, and distinguished himself by 'his industry and admirable way of teaching.' In 1564 he edited and caused to be printed for the use of his scholars two orations delivered at Louvain by Richard White (of Basingstoke), 'De circulo Artium et Philosophiæ,' and 'De Eloquentiâ et Cicerone.' In 1568 White dedicated to him a short Latin dissertation on an ancient epitaph ('Ælia Lælia Crispis. Epitaphium,' &c., Padua, 4to).

Johnson, who had always intended to become a physician, practised in Winchester while he was still head-master. He was granted the degree of bachelor of medicine at Oxford, with license to practise, 14 Dec. 1569, and proceeded M.D. 23 June 1571. In 1570 he resigned his post at Winchester, and moved to London, where he practised with great success in the parish of St. Dunstan-in-the-West. He was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians about 1580, and filled several of the college offices: as censor in 1581 and several subsequent years; elect, 28 May 1594; consiliarius, 1594-6; treasurer, 1594-6. He died in July 1597 in London, leaving a considerable fortune and several children.

Johnson was reckoned the most elegant Latin poet of his time. He published 'Ranarum et murium pugna, Latina versione donata, ex Homero,' 4to, London, 1580, and wrote three poems in connection with Winchester, 'Ortus atque vita Gul. Wykehami Winton. Episcopi,' dated 14 Dec. 1564, in elegiacs; 'Custodum sive Præsidum Coll. Winton. series;' and 'Didascalorum Coll. Wint. omnium Elenchus.' All were published at the close of Richard Willes's 'Poemata' in 1573. In the British Museum (Addit. MS. 4379) are 'Themes and Declamations at Winchester School,' by Johnson. His only medical work is a 'Counsel against the Plague, or any other Infectious Disease,' with a 'Question, Whether a man for preservation may be purged in the Dog-days or No?' 8vo, London, 1577.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 76; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 659; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 442; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, s.v. 'Jonson,' pp. 128, 136.] W. A. G.

JOHNSON, CORNELIUS (1593-1664?), portrait-painter. [See JANSSEN VAN CEULEN, CORNELIUS.]

JOHNSON, CUTHBERT WILLIAM (1799–1878), agricultural writer, born at Bromley, Kent, on 21 Sept. 1799, was the eldest surviving son of William Johnson of Liverpool, and of Widmore House, Bromley, Kent. George William Johnson [q. v.] was his brother, and they were for some time employed together in their father's salt-works at Heybridge in Essex. With his brother he was admitted a member of Gray's Inn on 6 Jan. 1832, and called to the bar on 8 June 1836. He had chambers at 14 Gray's Inn Square, went the western circuit, and attended the Winchester and Hampshire sessions. Johnson was widely known as an authority on agricultural matters, and took part in the agitation which led to the passing of the Public Health Acts in 1848, and was for many years chairman of the Croydon local board of health. He was elected F.R.S. on 10 March 1842. He died at his house, Waldronhurst, Croydon, on 8 March 1878.

Apart from the works in which he co-operated with his brother [for which see under JOHNSON, GEORGE WILLIAM], his most important books, all published in London, were: 1. 'The Use of Crushed Bones as Manure,' 1836, 8vo; 3rd edit. the same year. 2. 'The Life of Sir Edward Coke,' 2 vols. 1837, 8vo. 3. 'The Advantages of Railways to Agriculture,' to which was added 'Observations on the General Importance of Railways,' by his brother, George William Johnson, 1837, 8vo; 2nd edit. the same year. 4. 'The Law of Bills of Exchange, Promissory Notes, Checks,' &c., 2nd edit. 1839, 12mo. 5. 'On Fertilisers,' 1839, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1851. 6. 'The Farmers' Encyclopædia and Dictionary of Rural Affairs,' 1842, 8vo; Johnson's best work, highly commended by Donaldson, and edited for American use by Gouverneur Emerson. 7. 'Agricultural Chemistry for Young Farmers,' 1843, 12mo. 8. 'The Farmer's Medical Dictionary for the Diseases of Animals,' 1845, 12mo. 9. 'The Acts for Promoting the Public Health,' 1848–51, 1852, 8vo. With Edward Cresy he wrote 'On the Cottages of Agricultural Labourers,' 1847, 8vo. From 1840 he conducted with W. Shaw 'The Farmer's Almanac and Calendar;' from 1843 he was associated with other writers in bringing out 'The Annual Register of Agricultural Instruction.' He translated in 1844 Thaër's 'Principles of Agriculture' from the German.

[Royal Society's List; Field, 16 March 1878; Surrey Guardian, 16 March 1878; Foster's Reg. of Gray's Inn, p. 444; Donaldson's Agricultural Biog. pp. 127–8 (with list of works published before 1854); Men of the Time, 8th edit.]

W. A. J. A.

JOHNSON, DANIEL (1767–1835), writer on Indian field-sports, was appointed assistant surgeon in the Bengal medical service on 22 Jan. 1789. He was promoted to surgeon on 11 March 1805, and retired from the service in 1809. He settled at Great Torrington, Devonshire, and in 1822 printed, with the aid of a daughter of the local bookseller, 'not more than eight and a half years old,' his 'Sketches of Indian Field-Sports.' The book was dedicated to the court of directors of the Hon. East India Company. In 1827 he issued a second edition, to which he added a chapter on 'Hunting the Wild Boar.' The book is worthless from a modern point of view. In 1823 he published, also at Great Torrington, 'Observations on Colds, Fevers, and other Disorders,' a sensible book, accompanied by prescriptions. Johnson died at Torrington on 12 Sept. 1835, aged 68.

[India Office Records; Gent. Mag. 1835, pt. ii. p. 556; Dodwell and Miles's Alphabetical List of Medical Officers of the Hon. East India Company's Service.]

M. G. W.

JOHNSON, EDWARD (*fl.* 1601), musical composer, of Caius College, Cambridge, was admitted Mus.Bac. 1594. He composed the madrigal, 'Come, blessed bird,' in Morley's 'Triumphs of Oriana,' 1601, and some psalm-tunes in Este's 'Whole Book of Psalms,' 1592. A madrigal, 'Ah! silly John,' with its second part, 'That I love her,' is in a manuscript collection of madrigals in the Royal College of Music Library. In a manuscript book, British Museum Addit. MS. 30484, is a madrigal, 'Eliza is ye fayrest quene,' with a note appended: 'Mr. E. Johnson, chaplain to Queen Ann Boleyn.' Apparently Johnson was not a priest, and the memorandum probably refers to Robert Johnson (*fl.* 1550) [q. v.]

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 36; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 304; Sacred Harmonic Society's Cat. of Music, p. 221.]

L. M. M.

JOHNSON, EDWARD (1599?–1672), historian of New England, born at Herne Hill, Kent, about 1599, was by trade a joiner. He went to America in 1630, probably in the fleet of Governor Winthrop, for on 19 Oct. of that year he was among the petitioners for admission as freemen of Massachusetts (SAVAGE, *Genealog. Dict.* ii. 550–1). After living some time at Charlestown, or Salem, he returned home in 1636 or 1637 to bring over his family (*Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.* 3rd ser. viii. 276), and again settled at Charlestown. When in 1642 it was determined to erect a new town and church, now called Woburn, Johnson became one of the committee of organisation.

In 1643 he went with Captain Cook and forty men to Providence to seize John Gorton [q. v.] In the same year he was chosen to represent Woburn in the Massachusetts House of Representatives, and was annually re-elected (except in 1648) until 1671. He also held the town-clerkship from 1642 till his death, and was captain of the military company. In 1655 he was speaker of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, and in 1665 he was one of the commissioners to meet Robert Carr, George Cartwright, and Samuel Maverick on their return from a mission to England. He died at Woburn on 23 April 1672. By his wife Susan he had five sons and two daughters.

Johnson is author of a valuable 'History of New England from the English Planting in 1628 untill 1652' [anon.], 4to, London, 1654, more generally known from its subtitle as 'Wonder-working Providence of Zion's Saviour in New England.' It forms part iii. of Sir F. Gorges's 'America painted to the Life,' 1659; and has been reprinted in the second series of the 'Collections' of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and again with notes by W. F. Poole in 1867.

[Cal. State Papers, America, 1661–8.]

G. G.

JOHNSON, MRS. ESTHER (1681–1728). [See under SWIFT, JONATHAN.]

JOHNSON, FRANCIS (1562–1618), presbyterian separatist, elder son of John Johnson, mayor of Richmond, North Riding of Yorkshire, was born at Richmond and was baptised there on 27 March 1562. George Johnson (1564–1605) [q. v.] was his brother. He matriculated at Christ's College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. 1581, M.A. 1585, and was elected fellow before Lady day 1584. As a preacher of puritan doctrine he was exceedingly popular in the university. His theory of ecclesiastical polity was the independent presbyterianism advocated by Thomas Cartwright (1535–1603) [q. v.], and later by William Bradshaw (1571–1618) [q. v.] On 6 Jan. 1589 he expounded this view in a sermon at St. Mary's, Cambridge, claiming that church government by elders is *jure divino*. In company with Cuthbert Bainbrigg, also a fellow of Christ's, accused of factious preaching, he was convened (23 Jan.) before Neville, the vice-chancellor. Refusing to answer on oath to the articles of accusation, Johnson and Bainbrigg were committed to prison. Johnson gave in written answers which clearly set forth his views, but again on 13 March and 18 April declined the oath. Bail was offered by Sir Henry Knevett and Sir William Bowes, but was rejected by the authorities. At Lady day 1589 he appears for the last time on the list of fellows. On 22 May Johnson and Bainbrigg addressed a letter to Burghley, the chancellor, whom they had previously approached, praying for relief. Burghley was anxious for their release, but the vice-chancellor laid the case before the court of high commission, which directed the vice-chancellor and heads to proceed at discretion. A form of recantation was given to Johnson on 19 Oct., and he was required to read it in the pulpit of St. Mary's. He made a retractation 'in mincing terms, and did not fully revoke his opinions;' accordingly on 30 Oct. he was expelled the university. He claimed a right of appeal, and, refusing to take his departure, was on 18 Dec. again imprisoned, first in the Tolbooth, then in the bailiff's house. On 22 Dec. he wrote a strong appeal to Burghley, backed by two petitions (28 Dec.) signed by sixty-eight fellows. Obtaining no relief, Johnson left Cambridge, and proceeded to Middelburg in Zealand, where he became preacher to the English merchants in the Gasthuis Kerk, with a stipend of 200*l*.

Up to this point he had been an advocate of reforms within the national church, his position being that of a nonconforming churchman strongly opposed to the policy of separation. But his opinions changed on perusing in 1591 'A Plaine Refutation' of the claims of the establishment, penned by Henry Barrow [q. v.] and John Greenwood (*d.* 1593) [q. v.], in answer to George Gifford (*d.* 1620) [q. v.], and sent privately in 1591 to Middelburg to be printed. The whole edition, excepting two copies, was burned at the instance of Johnson, who before reading it had obtained the magistrate's authority for suppressing it. In 1592, after perusing the work, he came to London to confer with Barrow and Greenwood, who were then imprisoned in the Fleet. Greenwood was shortly afterwards transferred to the house of Roger Rippon, and formed, in conjunction with Johnson, a separatist church, independent of other churches, but presbyterian in its internal order. At a meeting in the house of Fox, in Nicholas Lane, Lombard Street, Johnson was chosen pastor. Discipline was practised, and the sacraments administered. This conventicle being discovered, Johnson was committed for a time to the compter in Wood Street. To avoid detection the place of assembly was constantly changed. On 5 Dec. 1592 Johnson and Greenwood were arrested in the house of Edward Boyes, a haberdasher on Ludgate Hill; Johnson was imprisoned and was twice examined. He was a third time arrested at Islington (on Sunday,

4 March 1593) with his father and brother George, and with John Penry [q. v.] Penry was executed on 29 May. Johnson was detained in the Clink prison, Southwark. Attempts made by puritan churchmen through Henry Jacob the elder [q. v.] failed to win him back to the national church. In 1597 two foreign merchants, Abraham and Stephen Van Hardwick, and a London merchant, Charles Leigh, who projected a settlement in the island of Rainea, off Newfoundland, successfully petitioned for leave to transport four sectaries thither. The selected four included Johnson and his brother George. Johnson left Gravesend in the Hopewell on 8 April, but the expedition was frustrated by bad weather; ultimately he and his friends made their way to Amsterdam.

Here Johnson resumed the pastorate of the exiled separatists, with Henry Ainsworth [q. v.] as doctor. In 1598 he was concerned in a Latin version (for transmission to continental and Scottish universities) of a confession of faith, drawn up by Ainsworth (1596), and repudiating the name of Brownist. Dissensions soon arose in the community. Johnson while in the Clink had married in 1594 Thomasine, widow of Boyes, who brought him 300*l*. This lady's taste in dress was regarded, except by her husband, as insufficiently puritanical. A section of the church was scandalised; and Johnson's brother, who had all along been against the match, headed the opposition [see under Johnson, George, 1564-1605]. Ainsworth tried to prevent a breach, but ultimately the lady's enemies were excommunicated as slanderers. Between 1604 and 1606 John Smyth, who had been a member of the London separatist church, came to Amsterdam, bringing a contingent from Gainsborough, Lincolnshire. Smyth soon developed individual views both of church government and public worship, and after 1607 seceded with his adherents. The Amsterdam church was, however, still strong; it had its own meeting-house and three hundred communicants.

More serious differences arose in 1609 out of the opposing views of Johnson and Ainsworth as to the function of the eldership. Johnson made the eldership the seat of authority; Ainsworth vested all authority in the congregation itself, of which the elders were an executive. After much discussion Johnson proposed that the congregationalists should remove to Leyden, joining Robinson's church there. But this scheme of compromise fell through. Ainsworth and his party obtained a place for worship two doors off the meeting-house, and removed to it between 15 and 25 Dec. 1610. Hereupon the 'Ainsworthian Brownists,' as they were popularly termed, were excommunicated by the 'Franciscan Brownists.' Ainsworth at once began a lawsuit for the recovery of the meeting-house, which apparently went in his favour, for Johnson and the presbyterians retired to Emden in East Friesland. When this removal took place, or how long the Emden settlement lasted, is unknown. In the year before his death Johnson describes himself as 'pastour of the auncient English Church now sojourning at Amsterdam,' and 'pastour of the English exiled church sojourning (for the present) at Amsterdam.' These descriptions can hardly mean (as has been suggested) that he had returned to Amsterdam as minister of the church of English merchants, which was in existence before the separatist immigration. He died at Amsterdam, and was buried there on 10 Jan. 1618.

The bibliography of his writings, most of which are without place of publication, but were printed abroad for sale in London, will be found in Dexter. He published: 1. 'Confessio Fidei Anglorum Quorundam in Belgia,' &c., 1598, 16mo (anon.; see above); 1607, 16mo, with additions by Ainsworth. 2. 'An Answer to Maister H. Jacob his Defence of the Churches and Ministery of England,' &c., 1600, 4to (appended is 'An Answer to . . . his Treatise concerning the Priestes of the Church of England,' &c., 1600, 4to). 3. 'An Apologie or Defence of svch Trve Christians as are . . . called Brovvnists,' &c., 1604, 4to (translated into Dutch, 1612). 4. 'An Inquirie and Answer of Thomas White, his Discouery of Brownism,' &c., 1605, 4to. 5. 'Certayne Reasons . . . prouing that it is not lawfull to . . . haue any Spirituall communion with the present Ministerie of the Church of England,' &c., 1608, 4to (answered by Bradshaw, in 'The Vnreasonablenesse of the Separation,' &c., Dort, 1614, 4to). 6. 'A Brief Treatise containing . . . reasons against Two Errors of the Anabaptists,' &c. [1610], reprinted 1645, 8vo. 7. 'A Short Treatise concerning the Exposition of . . . "Tell the Church,"' &c., 1611, 4to. 8. 'A Christian Plea, conteyning three Treatises . . . touching the Anabaptists . . . Remonstrants . . . the Reformed Churches,' &c., 1617, 4to. He contributed a 'running commentary' to 'A Treatise on the Ministry,' &c., 1595, 4to, by Arthur Hildersam [q. v.]

[Pagitt's Heresiography, 1645, pp. 70 sq.; Wilson's Diss. Churches of London, 1808, i. 20; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, i. 396 sq., ii. 89 sq.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, 1822, ii. 40 sq.; Strype's Annals, 1824, vols. iii. iv.; Steven's Hist. Scottish Church at Rotterdam, 1832, pp. 270 sq.; Hanbury's Historical Memo-

rials relating to the Independents, 1839–44, i. 75 sq., ii. 46 sq., iii. 146 sq.; Canne's Necessity of Separation (Hanserd Knollys Soc.), 1849, pp. xxvi sq.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, 1861, ii. 435 (art. 'George Johnson'); Waddington's Surrey Congregational Hist. 1866, pp. 289 sq.; Barclay's Inner Life of Religious Societies of the Commonwealth, 1876, pp. 40 sq.; Dexter's Congregationalism of the last Three Hundred Years [1879], pp. 232, 263 sq.; extract from baptismal register of Richmond, per the Rev. W. Danks; information from Audit Books and University Registry, per the master of Christ's College, Cambridge; Heywood and Wright's Cambridge University Transactions, 1854, i. 465, 548 sq., ii. 6.] A. G.

JOHNSON, FRANCIS (1796?–1876), orientalist, spent much time in early manhood in Italy, where he applied himself to the study of oriental languages, and learned Arabic from an Arab. In March 1818 he left Rome in company with Charles (afterwards Sir Charles) Barry, Charles (afterwards Sir Charles) Lock Eastlake, and Kinnaird, an architect, for Athens. After studying antiquities there till June, Johnson and Barry travelled overland to Constantinople, but they parted in August, Johnson returning to Italy, while Barry pursued his travels in Egypt (Lady Eastlake, *Memoir of C. L. Eastlake*, p. 72; Barry, *Sir Charles Barry*, pp. 25 sq.) In 1824 Johnson was appointed to the chair of Sanskrit, Bengali, and Telugu in the East India Company's college at Haileybury. He resigned his chair in 1855, was married in 1857, and died at Hertford on 29 Jan. 1876.

The great work of Johnson's life was his 'Persian Dictionary.' On its first publication in 1829 it was described as the third edition of Richardson's dictionary. It contained, however, much original matter, especially in respect of the Arabic element in Persian. In 1852 Johnson published a revised and much extended edition under his own name alone. This work is by far the most important contribution to Persian lexicography in any European language. Compound words are treated with especial completeness. Johnson also edited the 'Gulistān' of Sa'dī (1863), while in Sanskrit he re-edited, with the addition of a vocabulary and a collation of new manuscripts, H. H. Wilson's text and translation of the 'Meghadūta' (1867). His well-known selections from the 'Mahābhārata' (1842) and his 'Hitopadeśa,' London, 1840, 4to (subsequent editions 1847, 1848, and 1864), have long proved very useful to English beginners in the study of Sanskrit.

[Hertfordshire Mercury, 12 Feb. 1876; Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society, new ser. vol. ix., Report for 1876; Johnson's Works.] C. B.

JOHNSON, GEORGE (1564–1605), puritan, born in 1564 at Richmond in Yorkshire, was son of John, and younger brother of Francis Johnson (1562–1618) [q. v.] He matriculated as a pensioner of Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1580, commenced M.A. in 1588, and, after leaving the university, taught in a school at the house of one Fox in St. Nicholas Lane, London, on the site of the present congregationalists' memorial hall. This house was often used as a place of meeting by the separatists (*Harl. MS.* 7042, f. 107), and for the part which he played at those gatherings Johnson was, in the spring of 1593, committed by the Bishop of London to the Fleet prison, where, according to a petition addressed by his father to Lord Burghley, he was for a time subjected to extreme ill-usage (*Lansdowne MS.* 75). In 1597 his sentence was changed to one of banishment, and he sailed for America, in the company of several other separatists. The ship, however, met with disaster, and returned to England with its convoy, without having landed any of its passengers. Johnson now hid himself in Southampton and London, until he was able, in the autumn of the same year, to effect his escape to Holland, where he settled with the colony of banished Englishmen in Amsterdam.

His brother Francis was at this time pastor of the church there; but the two brothers soon violently quarrelled. George resumed attacks begun in England upon what he considered the vain and unseemly conduct of his brother's wife. In appeals to his brother he declared that Mrs. Francis Johnson and the Bishop of London's wife 'for pride and vaine apparel were ioyned together, that she wore 3, 4, or 5 golde rings at once, moreover her busks and her whalebones in her brest were so manifest that many of ye saints were greeved'—statements which Francis took 'in so ill part, that he returned taunts and revilings, calling his brother fantasticall, fond, ignorant, Anabaptisticall, and such-like.' George continued his attacks on Mrs. Francis until Francis brought the three specific charges of being a nourisher of tale-bearers, a slanderer, and a teller of untruths against his brother at a church meeting, and declared that either George should be excommunicated or he would not continue pastor. It was not until 1602, after several years' wrangling, that the church chose the former alternative, and George Johnson was excommunicated, together with his father, who had come over to Holland with a view to composing the strife. In 1604 attacks on Mrs. Francis's mode of dress were renewed by George's followers (cf. Gardiner, *History*, iv. 145). George had in the meantime returned to

England, and there prepared a sort of Apologia, entitled 'A Discourse of some Troubles and Excommunications in the banished English Church at Amsterdam,' which was published at Amsterdam in 1603, and, though unfinished, extends to 214 pages quarto of dense black letter. Two years after its publication Johnson died in Durham gaol, 'in finishing the book which he had begunne.'

Ainsworth, in his 'Counterpoyson,' spoke of Johnson as having been 'cast out of the Church for lying, slandering, false accusation, and contention;' Robinson, in his 'Justification of Separation from the Church of England,' alludes to him as a 'disgraceful libeller;' and Richard Bernard [q. v.] uses the same terms, though elsewhere, in his 'Separatists' Schisme,' he says that 'he is to be beleeved,' and advises his reader, 'if thou canst possiblie, get his booke.' On the other hand, his brother Francis spoke well of him after his death, and Clyfton vigorously defends him in his 'Advertisement concerning a Book lately published by C. Lawne and others against the excited English Church at Amsterdam.' Mr. Dexter (*Congregationalism of the last Three Hundred Years*, p. 273), after a careful study of his book, the sole known copy of which he found in the library of Trinity College, Cambridge, concludes that he was honest and conscientious, if somewhat weak-minded, jealous, and over-scrupulous.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, vol. ii.; Strype's Annals, iv. 134; H. M. Dexter's Congregationalism; Waddington's Congregational Hist. vol. i.; Johnson's Discourse of some Troubles and Excommunications.] T. S.

**JOHNSON, GEORGE HENRY SACHEVERELL** (1808–1881), dean of Wells, third son of the Rev. Henry Johnson, was born at Keswick, Cumberland, in 1808. He matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, on 13 May 1825, aged 17, and was elected Ireland scholar of the university in 1827, and became mathematical scholar in 1831, graduating B.A. in 1829, and M.A. in 1833. He was fellow of his college from 1829 to 1855, Greek lecturer, chaplain, and tutor 1842, bursar 1844, and dean 1848. While tutor he had among his pupils Tait, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury; Thomson, afterwards archbishop of York; Stanley, afterwards dean of Westminster; and the first Earl of Selborne. In 1834 he served as mathematical examiner at Oxford, and again in 1835, 1850, 1851, and 1852. He was Savilian professor of astronomy from 1839 to 1842, Whyte professor of moral philosophy from 1842 to 1845, and one of the Whitehall preachers from 1852 to 1854. On 18 Jan. 1838 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He served on the royal commission of 1850 which inquired into the constitution and revenues of the university of Oxford, and on that appointed in 1854 to revise the statutes of the university and of the colleges and halls. On 27 March 1854 he was appointed dean of Wells, and in the following year became also vicar of St. Cuthbert's, Wells. His death took place at Weston-super-Mare on 4 Nov. 1881, and he was buried in the Palm churchyard, Wells Cathedral, on 10 Nov. He married, at Romsey, on 20 April 1854, Lucy, youngest daughter of Rear-admiral Robert O'Brien.

He edited the Psalms for the 'Speaker's Commentary,' 1880, and published 'Sermons preached in Wells Cathedral,' 1857.

[Times, 7 Nov. 1881, p. 9; Guardian, 9 Nov. 1881, p. 1592.] G. C. B.

**JOHNSON, GEORGE WILLIAM** (1802–1886), writer on gardening, born at Blackheath, Kent, on 4 Nov. 1802, was younger son of William Johnson, proprietor successively of the Vauxhall distillery, of the Coalbrookdale china-works, and of saltworks at Heybridge in Essex. At Heybridge Johnson and his elder brother, Cuthbert William Johnson [q. v.], first found employment, and carried out experiments in the application of salt as manure, which they recounted in 'An Essay on the Uses of Salt for Agriculture' (2nd edit. 1821, 3rd edit. 1830, 13th edit. 1838). One of their discoveries was an economical method of separating sulphate of magnesia, or Epsom salts, from seawater. As early as 1826 Johnson sent articles to Loudon's 'Gardener's Magazine.' His first independent work was 'A History of English Gardening, Chronological, Biographical, Literary, and Critical' (1829). It contains a vast amount of information, and exhibits great patience and research. At Great Totham, where he resided, he conducted experiments in gardening, and especially in the manufacture of manures. His 'History of the Parish of Great Totham, Essex,' was printed at the private press of Charles Clarke (*d.* 1840) [q. v.], in 1831. In 1835 he published 'Memoirs of John Selden,' which was dedicated to Lord Stanley. The two brothers in 1839 edited an edition of Paley's works, in which the 'Evidences of Christianity' were undertaken by the younger brother. Both had become students of Gray's Inn on 6 Jan. 1832, and were called to the bar on 8 June 1836. Johnson's professional opinion given to the churchwardens of Braintree, Essex, that the minority could make a rate to repair the church if the church were really in a dan-

gerous condition, was, in January 1846, sustained by the court of exchequer, but was ultimately reversed in 1853 on an appeal to the House of Lords. In 1839 he was appointed professor of moral and political economy in the Hindoo college at Calcutta; became one of the editors of the 'Englishman' newspaper there, and edited the government 'Gazette' while Lord Auckland was governor-general (1837–41). On his return to England in 1842, he wrote 'The Stranger in India, or Three Years in Calcutta,' 1843. He now settled at Winchester, and, again turning his attention to gardening pursuits, edited annually the 'Gardeners' Almanack' for the Stationers' Company from 1844 to 1866. In 1845 was published 'The Principles of Practical Gardening,' which was subsequently much enlarged and reissued in 1862 as 'The Science and Practice of Gardening.' A 'Dictionary of Gardening' appeared in 1846, and met with a good reception, and 'The Cottage Gardener's Dictionary' was published in 1852; a supplement to the latter is dated 1868. In 1847 Johnson commenced a series of works called 'The Gardener's Monthly Volume,' the first portion of which, on the potato, was written by himself. Twelve volumes of this series appeared. On the death of his father-in-law, Newington Hughes, banker, Maidstone, Johnson succeeded to his property, when the Fairfax manuscripts came into his possession. These valuable documents, which had been rescued from a shoemaker at Maidstone, were in 1848–9 published as the 'Fairfax Correspondence' in four large volumes, the first two of which were edited by Johnson, the last two by Robert Bell (1800–1867) [q. v.] On 5 Oct. 1848 appeared the first number of Johnson's 'Cottage Gardener,' which was at once successful. When in 1851 Dr. Robert Hogg became joint editor, the title was changed to the 'Journal of Horticulture,' under which name it still continues. Johnson died at his residence, Waldronhurst, Croydon, on 29 Oct. 1886, and was buried in the grounds of St. Peter's Church on 4 Nov.

He was the author of the following works, in addition to those already mentioned: 1. 'Outlines of Chemistry,' by C. W. and G. W. Johnson, 1828. 2. 'The Potato Murrain and its Remedy,' 1846. 3. 'The Domestic Economist,' 1850. 4 (with the Rev. W. W. Wingfield). 'The Poultry Book,' 1853; another edit. 1856. 5. The British Ferns popularly described,' 1857; 4th edit. 1861. 6 (with others). 'The Garden Manual,' 1857, &c. 7. 'The Chemistry of the World,' 1858. 8. 'Muck for the Many, or the Economy of House Sewage,' 1860. 9. 'Science and Practice of Gardening,' 1862. 10 (with R. Hogg). 'The Wild Flowers of Great Britain,' 1863. 11 (with others) 'The Greenhouse,' 1873. He also translated 'A Selection of Eatable Funguses,' by M. Plues, 1866.

[Journal of Horticulture, 1887, xiii. 401–4, 424, with portrait; Times, 5 Nov. 1886, p. 6; Bookseller, 6 Nov. 1886, p. 1181.] G. C. B.

JOHNSON, GERARD (*fl.* 1616), tomb-maker. [See under JANSSEN, BERNARD.]

JOHNSON, GUY (1740?–1788), American loyalist and militia colonel, a nephew of Sir William Johnson [q. v.], was born in Ireland about 1740. He served with the American provincial troops against the French in 1757, and commanded a company of rangers under Jeffrey Amherst [q. v.] in 1759–60. He became one of Sir William Johnson's assistants in the Indian department, and on Sir William's death in 1774 was provisionally appointed his successor by General Gage, at the express desire of the Indians. He was confirmed as superintendent of the Indian department by the home government.

Johnson lived in great affluence at Guy Hall, Tryon county, New York, where his intemperate loyalty is said to have precipitated the revolutionary troubles. He returned to Staten Island, after a visit to England, in August 1776. His estates were confiscated by the Americans, but through the war he continued to act as superintendent of the Indian department. In 1778–9 he appears to have been in New York, awaiting passage to Quebec. In a letter to a correspondent in England he refers to the terror caused by the Indian raids on the frontier as calculated to divert the rebel forces from the seat of war (*Add. MS.* 34323, f. 20). In another he speaks of having been manager of a theatre in New York (the old theatre in John Street) during the winter of 1778, and of having acted in one of Colman's plays, whereby he cleared five hundred dollars for the benefit of the soldiers' widows and orphans (*ib.* f. 26). Afterwards he appears to have reached Quebec, and he was associated with the operations of Joseph Brant and the Mohawks against the Americans under General Sullivan. In 1783 he was replaced by his brother-in-law, Sir John Johnson, bart., who was made inspector-general of the Indians. Guy Johnson thereupon came to London to urge his claims against the government. He died, it is said in poverty, in the Haymarket, London, on 5 March 1788. The accounts of the Indian department for part of Johnson's tenure of office in 1777–83 are now in the British Museum, forming Add. MSS. 20769–

20770. His correspondence with General Frederick Haldimand [q. v.] is among the Haldimand MSS., and a register thereof forms Add. MS. 21766. Some private letters dated in 1774–9 are in Add. MS. 24323, ff. 11, 14, 20, 22, 26.

Johnson married in 1763 his cousin Mary, daughter of Sir William Johnson.

[Foster's Baronetage, under 'Johnson of Twickenham, Middlesex;' W. L. Stone's Life of Sir William Johnson (Albany, New York, 1885), 2 vols.; Seilhamer's Hist. of the American Stage, vol. ii. (New York, 1889), containing curious particulars of the 'Military Thespians' of 1775–1780, but makes no mention of Johnson; Drake's American Biog.; Bancroft's Hist. United States, vols. iv. v.; Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. ut supra; Gent. Mag. vol. lviii. pt. i. p. 275.] H. M. C.

JOHNSON, HARRY JOHN (1826–1884), water-colour painter, was born at Birmingham 10 April 1826. As a boy he went with Sir Charles Fellowes [q. v.] to Lycia in 1840. After some lessons from Samuel Lines [q. v.], he settled in 1843 in London, began water-colour painting, and was one of the original students at the Clipstone Street academy. He also studied under William James Müller [q. v.] He was a friend of his fellow-townsman, David Cox the elder [q. v.], and accompanied him on his first visit to Bettws-y-Coed and on other sketching expeditions in North Wales; he does not appear, however, to have been Cox's pupil. Johnson was elected an associate of the Institute of Painters in Water-colours in 1868, and a full member in 1870. He was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy, where his pictures were much admired; his sketches, however, have more merit than his completed works. He was popular among his brother artists, but suffered for many years from increasing deafness. He died 31 Dec. 1884, leaving a wife and one daughter. There are fair examples of Johnson's art in the South Kensington Museum and in the print room at the British Museum. A good example of his work, 'A Stone Cross on Dartmoor,' was at the Manchester Exhibition in 1887. Some of his drawings have been engraved.

[Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves; information from Mr. Charles Radclyffe.] L. C.

JOHNSON, HENRY (1698?–1760), traveller, born about 1698, was eldest son of William Johnson (*d.* 1718), captain-general of the Royal African Company at Cape Coast Castle, by Agneta, his wife (Lysons, *Environs*, iii. 465; will of W. Johnson, P. C. C. 218, Tenison). In early life he resided in various parts of South America in the service of the South Sea Company, and returned to England with a large fortune. On 31 Aug. 1720 he was elected F.S.A., and in 1730 communicated to the society a wonderful account of the body of a pigmy found in Peru, with 400,000 dollars ([Gough] *Chronological List of Soc. Antiq.*, 1798). In 1724 he published 'Romulus,' a tragedy, translated from the French of La Motte. He ultimately fixed his residence at Berkhampstead St. Peter, Hertfordshire, where he amused himself during the winter months by translating from the Spanish Feyjoo's 'Discourses,' of which a selection appeared in the 'Lady's Magazine' in 1760. From the same language he translated 'A . . . Relation of the . . . Earthquake which happen'd at Lima . . . and the Port of Callao on the 28th of October 1746. . . . Published at Lima by command of the Viceroy,' 2nd edit. 8vo, London, 1748; to the description of Peru, which made up the remainder of the volume, he contributed drawings made by himself on the spot (Duncombe, *Letters*, 2nd edit., iii. 37–54). Johnson died at Berkhampstead St. Peter on 12 May 1760, aged 61, and was buried in the church (Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, i. 305). By his wife Lætitia (*d.* 1784), daughter of John Dowling of St. Andrew, Holborn, he had three daughters: Lætitia, the second wife of Sir William Beauchamp Proctor, bart.; Agneta, the second wife of Charles Yorke (1712–1770), the lord chancellor; and Henrietta (*ib.* i. 159, 212; will in P. C. C. 430, Lynch).

[Baker's Biog. Dramat. (Reed and Jones), i. 402, iii. 224.] G. G.

JOHNSON, Sir HENRY (1748–1835), general, born on 1 Jan. 1748, was second son of Allen Johnson of Kilternan, co. Dublin, and his wife Olivia, daughter of John Walsh of Ballykilcavan, Queen's County. His elder brother, John Allen Johnson-Walsh, was created a baronet in 1809. He was appointed ensign on 19 Feb. 1761 in the 28th foot, in which he became lieutenant in 1762, and captain in 1763, and is stated to have served with the regiment (probably in the West Indies) during that time. He became major in the 28th in 1775, went to America, and was posted by Sir William Howe to one of the provisional battalions of light infantry, which he commanded in the campaigns of 1776–8. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel 17th foot on 8 Oct. 1778, and commanded that regiment in the operations in the Jerseys, and afterwards in Virginia and Carolina, under Lord Cornwallis. On the surrender at York Town in October 1781, he returned

home and remained unemployed until the peace. He subsequently commanded the 17th foot in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland. At the commencement of the war with France he was appointed inspector-general of recruiting for the English establishment in Ireland, and held the post until 1798. During the rebellion in that year he was detached with three thousand men to occupy New Ross, and defeated the rebels when they attacked the place on 5 June 1798. It was the hardest fight during the rebellion (see LECKY, *Hist. of England*, vol. viii.) Lord Cornwallis had an indifferent opinion of Johnson, and wrote of him as 'a wrong-headed blockhead' (*Cornwallis Corresp.* iii. 116). Johnson was made colonel 81st foot in 1798, became a lieutenant-general in 1799, and governor of Ross Castle in 1801. He held a major-general's command in Ireland from 1798 to 1803, became a full general in 1809, was created a baronet on 1 Dec. 1818, and in 1819 was transferred to the colonelcy of the 5th foot. He died on 18 March 1835, at the age of eighty-seven, at Bath, where there is a masonic monument to him in the Abbey Church.

Johnson married in 1782 Rebecca, daughter of David Franks of Philadelphia, and sister of John Franks of Isleworth, Middlesex, by whom he had a family. She died in 1823. The eldest son, Henry Allen Johnson (1785–1860), who was student of Christ Church, Oxford, from 1804 to 1817, and afterwards aide-de-camp to the Prince of Orange, succeeded as second baronet.

[Foster's Baronetage under 'Johnson-Walsh' and 'Johnson of Bath;' Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Philippart's Roy. Mil. Calendar, 1820, vol. i. under 'Johnson, Sir Henry,' and under 'Steuart, Sir John,' for particulars of operations in Ireland in 1798.] H. M. C.

JOHNSON, HUMPHRY (*fl.* 1713), calligrapher and mathematician, lived in Old Bedlam Court, Bishopsgate, London, where he taught writing and arithmetic; and afterwards removed to Hornsey, where he kept a boarding-school till his death. In his book on arithmetic he says that he 'received his apprenticeship with that celebrated penman, Mr. George Shelley, now writing-master in Christ's Church Hospital.' A well-engraved portrait of Johnson, in a wig, is prefixed to his 'Arithmetic.'

Johnson's 'New Treatise of Practical Arithmetic' was published in London, 1710, and a second edition in 1719. It is a practical work, suitable for commercial purposes, with good definitions, and the rules clearly put. His 'Youth's Recreation,' London, 1711, consists of fifteen pages of engraved copper-plate examples of penmanship. A second edition appeared in 1713.

[Noble's Biog. Hist. ii. 354, 360.] R. E. A.

JOHNSON, ISAAC (1601–1630), one of the founders of Massachusetts, grandson of Archdeacon Robert Johnson (1540–1625) [q. v.], was baptised at St. John's, Stamford, Lincolnshire, in 1601. In 1623, while resident at Sempringham, he married Lady Arbella, daughter of Thomas Clinton, third earl of Lincoln. In 1630 he accompanied Winthrop to America, arrived at Salem on 12 June, and was one of the four who founded the first church at Charlestown on 30 July. The want of good water at Charlestown obliged them, on 7 Sept., to remove to Shawmut, now Boston, which was settled under Johnson's supervision. He died at Boston on 30 Sept. 1630, the richest man in the colony. His wife died at Salem in the preceding August. In her honour the admiral ship of Winthrop's fleet, before called the Eagle, was renamed the Arbella.

[Prince's Annals, pp. 314, 318–33; Savage's Genealog. Dict.; Winthrop's New England, ed. Savage, 1825, i. 1, 34; Holmes's Annals, i. 206; New England Hist. and Genealog. Reg. viii. 359; Notes and Queries, 10th ser. iv. 227, 491.] G. G.

JOHNSON, JAMES (1705–1774), bishop of Worcester, was born in 1705 at Melford in Suffolk, of which parish his father, James Johnson, was rector. In 1719 he was elected a king's scholar of Westminster School, becoming in 1724 a student at Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1728, M.A. 1731, B.D. and D.D. 1 June 1742. From 1733 to 1748 he was second master of Westminster School, and from 1743 to 1759 rector of Berkhampstead, Hertfordshire. In 1748 Johnson (through his old schoolfellow, the Duke of Newcastle) became a king's chaplain in ordinary, and accompanied George II to Hanover. During the same year he was nominated a canon residentiary of St. Paul's. He accompanied the king a second time to Hanover in 1752, and on his return to England it was in contemplation to appoint him preceptor to the Prince of Wales, but the opposition of the whigs was too violent to permit the arrangement to be carried out. He was elevated to the see of Gloucester on 18 Oct. 1752. Shortly afterwards Christopher Fawcett, the recorder of Newcastle, while dining with Lord Ravensworth at Durham, asserted that Johnson had on one occasion, in company with Stone and Murray, two old schoolfellows, drunk the health of the Pretender. This charge reached the ears of Henry Pelham, who summoned

Fawcett to London and examined him on the subject in a cabinet council (15, 16, 17 Feb. 1754). Fawcett prevaricated, and the charge was shown to be false. The Duke of Bedford, and subsequently Lord Ravensworth, called the attention of the House of Lords to the matter; Johnson defended himself satisfactorily (22 Feb.), although, according to Horace Walpole, 'with insolence.' An eloquent speech was delivered in Johnson's behalf by the Bishop of St. Asaph (Dr. Hay-Drummond), himself an 'old Westminster,' and the debate terminated without a division.

In 1759 Johnson was translated to Worcester, and during his tenure of that see made considerable improvements and embellishments in Hartlebury Castle, the ancient country palace of the diocese, in addition to laying out the sum of 5,000*l.* on the episcopal residence in Worcester. To the ecclesiastical patronage of the see he added the rectory of Richard's Castle in the diocese of Hereford. He died at Bath on 28 Nov. 1774, in consequence of a fall from his horse, and was interred among his ancestors at Laycock in Wiltshire. A monument, designed by Nollekens, was shortly afterwards erected to his memory in Worcester Cathedral. Johnson's amiability was unvarying. His private wealth was large. He was very hospitable, and especially generous to his relatives. He published four sermons separately.

[Alumni Westmonast. p. 288; Oxford Graduates; Bubb Doddington's Diary, 22 March 1753; Green's Hist. of Worcester, ed. 1796, i. 216; Bishop Newton's Autob., in Works, ed. 1782, i. 101–2; Walpole's Memoirs of George II, i. 304; G. Butt's Funeral Sermon at Bath; Gent. Mag. 1774, p. 598; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. C. S.

JOHNSON, JAMES (*d.* 1811), Scottish engraver and publisher, is said to have been a native of Ettrick (Wilson, *Reminiscences of Old Edinburgh*, i. 280). He is first heard of as an engraver and music-seller in Edinburgh, where he published 'The Scots Musical Museum' (6 vols. 1787–1803), an extensive collection of Scottish melodies and songs. Burns, who corresponded largely with Johnson, and had a strong personal regard for him, contributed to it 184 pieces; of these some were original, including many of his best lyrics, while others were alterations of old ballads or copies of them. Most of the prefaces to the different volumes were written by Burns, and it may be said that he edited the work. 'Perhaps you may not find your account lucratively in this business,' Burns wrote to Johnson, 'but you are a patriot for the music of your country, and I am certain posterity will look on themselves as highly indebted to your public spirit.' In another letter the poet describes Johnson as 'a good, worthy, honest fellow.' In the Edinburgh subscription list, opened after Burns's death for the benefit of his family, the name of 'James Johnson, engraver,' is set down for 4*l.* There is no record of his having paid Burns anything for his work on the 'Museum.' The arrangements of the airs (of which there were six hundred) were prepared for the 'Museum' chiefly by Stephen Clarke of Edinburgh. The airs had no introductory or concluding symphonies, and nothing was added in harmony except a figured bass for the harpsichord. The 'Museum' was reprinted from the original plates in 1839 (6 vols.) and 1853 (4 vols.) These editions contain copious notes and illustrations by Stenhouse, Laing, and C. K. Sharpe. Johnson died in Edinburgh, 26 Feb. 1811. According to the obituary in the 'Scots Magazine,' he was 'the first who attempted to strike music upon pewter, whereby a great saving is made in the charge of that article.' He left a widow in indigent circumstances, for whom a public appeal was made in March 1819.

[Scots Magazine, 1811, p. 318; Works of Burns by W. Scott Douglas, 6 vols. Edinb. 1879; notes in reprint editions of the Museum.] J. C. H.

JOHNSON, JAMES (1777–1845), physician, was born at Ballinderry, county of Derry, Ireland, in February 1777. His family, whose name was originally spelt Johnstone, had migrated from Scotland, and become possessed of a small farm, on which his father lived. He lost his parents early, received the rudiments of a scanty education at a school in his native parish, and at the age of fifteen was apprenticed to a surgeon-apothecary at Port Glenone, co. Antrim. Here he stayed two years; he passed two more at Belfast, and then moved to London, where he arrived without money or friends, in order to finish his medical education. While supporting himself as an apothecary's assistant he contrived, by hard study and irregular attendance on lectures, to pass a creditable examination at Surgeons' Hall in 1798. He was immediately appointed surgeon's mate in the navy, and sailed to Newfoundland and Nova Scotia, visiting the naval hospitals whenever his ship was in harbour. In January 1800 he passed his second examination, and in February he was made full surgeon and was appointed to the Cynthia sloop-of-war. He accompanied the expedition to Egypt, but was forced to return to London invalided. He spent the winter in studying anatomy at the theatre in Great Windmill Street, and in June 1801 obtained an appointment to the Driver sloop-of-war, and served in the North Sea. At the

peace of 1802 he was again out of employ for a time; but in the following year (May) sailed for the East, and did not return to England till January 1806. He published a lively account of his voyage with the title, 'The Oriental Voyager, or Descriptive Sketches and Cursory Remarks on a Voyage to India and China in His Majesty's ship Caroline, performed in the years 1803-4-5-6,' &c., 1807. In 1808 he was appointed to the Valiant of 74 guns, in which ship he remained nearly five years, and saw much active service. He attended the disastrous expedition to Walcheren in 1809, and was there attacked with ague. In 1812 he published 'The Influence of Tropical Climates on European Constitutions,' as the result of his own observations in the East. It reached a sixth edition in 1841, under the supervision of Sir James R. Martin, who made some valuable additions.

At the peace of 1814 Johnson served in the Impregnable, when the Duke of Clarence (afterwards William IV) conveyed the emperor of Russia and the king of Prussia to this country. He attended the duke for a slight attack of fever, was thereupon appointed his surgeon-in-ordinary, enjoyed much friendly intercourse with him, and, after the duke's accession to the throne in 1830, became physician extraordinary.

In 1814, after the end of the long war, Johnson was placed on half-pay, and settled in general practice at Portsmouth. There he commenced in 1816 his well-known 'Medico-Chirurgical Review.' Originally undertaken in conjunction with Drs. Shirley Palmer and William Shearman, it was at first called the 'Medico-Chirurgical Journal,' and appeared in monthly numbers. But in 1818 Johnson removed to London, and thenceforth conducted the review at his own pecuniary risk, and under his sole editorial management, in quarterly numbers. The contents, almost all of which were written by Johnson himself, were mainly analytical; the work obtained a wide and profitable circulation, and was for several years reprinted in America. In January 1836 Sir John Forbes [q. v.] began the publication of his 'British and Foreign Medical Review,' which interfered to some extent with the circulation of Johnson's periodical. Johnson consequently introduced some modification into his plan, and in his later volumes associated his son, Henry James Johnson, with himself as editor. He retired from the editorship in October 1844. The last 'new series' (6 vols., 1845-7) was chiefly under the editorship of Dr. Gavin Milroy [q. v.], though his name does not appear on the title-page. An index to vols. i-xx. was published in 1834. In 1848 Johnson's and Forbes's rival reviews were amalgamated under the title, 'British and Foreign Medico-Chirurgical Review.'

Johnson is said to have graduated M.D. at Aberdeen in 1813; but on 3 June 1821 he proceeded M.D. at St. Andrews; and on 25 June of the same year he was admitted a licentiate of the London College of Physicians. His practice in London gradually grew, but his health showed early signs of failure. He died while on a visit to Brighton on 10 Oct. 1845, and was buried at Kensal Green. In the autumn of 1806 he married Miss Charlotte Wolfenden of Lambeg, county of Antrim, who survived him; by her he had six children. His portrait, by J. Wood, was engraved by William Holl [q. v.] Johnson was a man of much ability, industry, and religious feeling. He was a good practitioner, and the author of some popular medical works.

Besides the works already mentioned he wrote: 1. 'The Influence of the Atmosphere on the Health of the Human Frame, with researches on Gout and Rheumatism,' 8vo, London, 1818. 2. 'Practical Researches on the Nature, Cure, and Prevention of Gout, with a critical Examination of some celebrated Remedies and Modes of Treatment,' 8vo, London, 1819. 3. 'Treatise on Derangements of the Liver, Internal Organs, and Nervous System,' 3rd edit. 8vo, London, 1820. 4. 'Essay on Morbid Sensibility of the Stomach and Bowels as the proximate Cause or characteristic Condition of Indigestion, Nervous Irritability, &c.,' 4th edit. 8vo, London, 1827. 5. 'The Economy of Health, or the Stream of Human Life; with Reflections on the Septennial Phases of Human Existence,' 2nd edit. 8vo, London, 1837. 6. 'Pilgrimages to the Spas in pursuit of Health and Recreation, with Inquiry into the merits of different Mineral Waters,' 8vo, London, 1841. 7. 'Excursions to the principal Mineral Waters of England,' 8vo, London, 1843. 8. 'Tour in Ireland, with Meditations and Reflections,' 8vo, London, 1844.

[Life by his son, Henry James Johnson, in Med.-Chir. Rev. January 1846, also published in a separate form; Med. Times, xiii. 114; Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 238; London Med. Directory, p. 185, 1846, from Cormack's Journal.]

W. A. G.

JOHNSON, JOHN (*fl.* 1641), romantic writer, who describes himself as 'Gent.,' was the author of a thin quarto, with engraved title-page, entitled 'The Academy of Love, describing y^e^ Folly of younge Men and y^e^ Fallacy of Women,' 1641. The work is dedicated to Richard Compton. It is a dreary attempt at a humorous treatment of the venality

of women, and possesses no literary merit; but has acquired a factitious importance from a reference made in it to the popularity of Shakespeare with 'young sparkish girles,' in the description of 'Love's Library' (p. 99). Wood mentions the book, but had not ascertained whether its author was of either university; he adds that John, son of John Johnson of Oddington, Gloucestershire, was entered of New Inn, Oxford, in 1639.

[Johnson's Academy, 1641; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 162.] A. G.

**JOHNSON, JOHN, OF CRANBROOK** (1662–1725), divine, born 30 Dec. 1662, at Frindsbury in Kent, was son of the vicar, Thomas Johnson, by Mary, daughter of Francis Drayton, rector of Little Chart, Kent. His father dying about four years after his marriage, Mrs. Johnson, with her two children, a son and a daughter, settled at Canterbury, where John was sent to the King's School. At the age of fifteen he went to Magdalene College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1681. He was afterwards nominated to a scholarship at Corpus Christi College by the dean and chapter of Canterbury; proceeded M.A. in 1685; received holy orders, and served the curacy of Hardres, near Canterbury. In 1687 he was collated by Archbishop Sancroft to the vicarage of Boughton-under-the-Blean, and he also held the neighbouring vicarage of Hernhill, which was under sequestration. In 1697 the vicarage of St. John's, which included Margate, became void, and Archbishop Tenison appointed Johnson to the important benefice. As the salary was small, he also collated Johnson to the vicarage of Appledore, on the borders of Romney Marsh, on 1 May 1697. Johnson, however, 'chose to hold Margate by sequestration only' (BRETT). He took two or three boarders to teach with his two sons, and growing absorbed in the work of education, he resigned his clerical charge, and settled at Appledore in 1703. The air not agreeing with him, he obtained from Tenison the living of Cranbrook, Kent, which fell vacant in 1707. There he remained until his death and wrote most of his books. He is generally known as 'Johnson of Cranbrook.' He was chosen in 1710 and 1713 by the clergy of the diocese of Canterbury to be one of their proctors in convocation. He was a diligent parish priest, and always had daily service in his church. His church principles were those of the nonjurors, and he was intimate with Dr. George Hickes [q. v.] Among his correspondence are interesting letters from Hickes and Robert Nelson [q. v.], and to Thomas Brett [q. v.] He never recovered the blow caused by the death of his eldest son in December 1723. He died 15 Dec. 1725, and was buried in Cranbrook churchyard. In 1689 he married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Jenkin, by whom he had five children, only one of whom survived him.

Johnson was a very able writer in controversial divinity. Most of his books were anonymous. His first was a paraphrase, with notes, of the Book of Psalms, according to the translation in the Book of Common Prayer, called 'Holy David and his Old English Translation cleared' (1706). His next work, 'The Clergyman's Vade Mecum' (first part in 1708), was a practically useful book upon the position of the clergy, and reached a fifth edition in 1723. In 1709 he published part ii. of the 'Vade Mecum,' containing 'the Canonical Codes of the Primitive, Universal, Eastern, and Western Church down to the year 787,' with explanatory notes. In 1710 appeared 'The Propitiatory Oblation in the Holy Eucharist,' with a postscript replying to some remarks by Dr. Trimnell, bishop of Norwich, upon the second part of the 'Vade Mecum.' This work, which was in direct opposition to the whig theology of the day, alienated Tenison and provoked a large number of replies. In 1714 Johnson gave further expression to his views in his best-known work, 'The Unbloody Sacrifice and Altar Unvail'd and Supported.' In 1717 he published part ii. of 'The Unbloody Sacrifice.' Both parts were reissued in the Anglo-Catholic Library in 1847. Next followed a collection of ecclesiastical laws, 1720 (new ed. 1850), and some tracts on practical subjects. After his death his daughters published 'The Primitive Communicant,' in three discourses, 'Daniel's Prophecy of the LXX Weeks explained,' and two sermons on 'The Nature of God and His True Worship.' These, with a sermon preached at Canterbury school-feast, with a curious preface contending that there were 'no alphabetical letters before Moses,' are contained in one volume, with a life of the author by Dr. Thomas Brett, published in 1748. Two volumes of sermons were published in 1728. A paper by Johnson on the office of an archdeacon was printed in 'Illustrations of the Manners and Experiences of Antient Times in England,' by [J. N.], 1797.

[Life of Johnson, by Thomas Brett; Johnson's Works, passim; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 197; various notices in the works of Dean Hickes, Dr. Brett, Robert Nelson, &c.] J. H. O.

**JOHNSON, JOHN** (1706–1791), baptist minister, son of a peasant, was born at Lostock, in the parish of Eccles, near Manches-

ter, in March 1706. He was piously brought up, and when only twenty years old became a preacher. About 1741 he was appointed pastor of the Byrom Street Baptist Chapel, Liverpool, but left about 1747–8 in consequence of his doctrinal views having rendered him obnoxious to a section of the congregation. He and his adherents afterwards built a chapel in Stanley Street, Liverpool, opened in 1750, in charge of which he remained until his death on 20 March 1791, aged 85. His wife, whom he married about 1740, survived him.

Johnson had much vigour and originality of mind, and was the founder of a sect called Johnsonian Baptists. His followers were found for a long time at Wisbech in Cambridgeshire and elsewhere.

Among his numerous writings were: 1. 'The Advantages and Disadvantages of the Married State,' 5th edit. 1760, 8vo; often reprinted. 2. 'A Mathematical Question propounded by the Vicegerent of the World,' 1755; 5th edit. Windsor, U.S.A., 1794; another printed in London, 1859. 3. 'The Election of God Undisguised,' 1759. 4. 'The Two Opinions Tried,' &c., 1764. 5. 'Divine Truth, being a Vindication of the Attributes, &c., of God,' 1769. 6. 'The Riches of Gospel Grace Opened,' 2 vols. Warrington, 1776. 7. 'A Scriptural Illustration of the Book of Revelation,' Warrington, 1779. 8. 'The Evangelical Believer's Confession of the Son of God,' Liverpool, 1781. 9. 'The Divine Authority of the Holy Scriptures.' 10. 'Original Letters,' 2 vols. Norwich 1796–1800. This contains an account of the author, probably by Samuel Fisher, who preached his funeral sermon.

[Letters as above; Thom's Liverpool Churches and Chapels, 1854, p. 43; Catalogues of Brit. Mus. and Manchester and Liverpool Free Libraries; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Gardner's Faiths of the World, ii. 249.] C. W. S.

JOHNSON, JOHN (*d.* 1804), dissenting minister, born near Norwich, was one of the first students of the Countess of Huntingdon's college at Trevecca, and a minister in her chapels. He settled at Wigan, Lancashire, and preached there and in neighbouring towns. On one occasion his preaching caused a riotous disturbance. He moved to Tyldesley in the same county, and then, at Lady Huntingdon's desire, went to America to superintend an orphan asylum founded by Whitefield. The state authorities refused to recognise him, and he and his wife were imprisoned for resisting the sheriff's officers. On returning to England he was imprisoned for debts incurred in the erection of his chapel at Tyldesley. He subsequently settled at Manchester as pastor of St. George's, Rochdale Road, where he gathered an appreciative congregation. He was a good Hebrew scholar, and on three occasions he preached to the Jews in that language. He published 'The Levite's Journal,' and a prospectus of a universal language. Other works were left in manuscript. He died at Manchester on 22 Sept. 1804.

[W. Roby's Funeral Sermon, Manchester, 1804; Axon's Annals of Manchester, p. 133.] C. W. S.

JOHNSON, JOHN (1754–1814), architect, born in Southgate Street, Leicester, in 1754, was son of John and Frances Johnson, who are buried in St. Martin's Church, Leicester, where a monument was designed by their son to their memory. Johnson left Leicester early in life, and practised as an architect with great success in London and many parts of England. His principal works were at Chelmsford in Essex, where he designed the county hall in 1792, and published the designs in 1808. The one-arched bridge at Chelmsford was built by him in 1787; he restored the church of St. Mary there in 1803 after its fall in 1800, and completed the new county gaol and the house of correction. After the completion of the county hall, Johnson was presented with a testimonial and a silver cup by the gentry of Essex (see *Chelmsford Chronicle*, 13 Jan. 1792). He was for twenty-six years architect and surveyor to the county of Essex. On returning to Leicester, he built on the site of the house in which he was born a 'Consanguinitarium,' or home of refuge for his relations, which he endowed from a charge on an estate in chancery. A view of this building is given by Nichols in his 'History of Leicestershire,' i. 528, where a list of Johnson's architectural works will be found. Johnson died at Leicester in 1814, aged 60.

[Dict. of Architecture; Gent. Mag. 1814, vol. lxxxiv. pt. ii. p. 296; Nichols's History of Leicestershire, i. 528, 604.] L. C.

JOHNSON, JOHN, LL.D. (*d.* 1833), the kinsman and friend of William Cowper, was cousin to the poet by one remove, his mother being the daughter of Roger Donne, rector of Catfield, Norfolk, and brother to Cowper's mother. He was educated at Caius College, Cambridge, where he graduated LL.B. in 1774, and LL.D. in 1803. He became chaplain to the Earl of Peterborough, and on 1 Jan. 1800 was presented to the rectory of Yaxham with Welborne, Norfolk, which he held till his death on 29 Sept. 1833. He married a daughter of George Livius, who

was at the head of the commissariat in India.

For twenty-seven years Cowper held no intercourse with his maternal relations, and knew not whether they were living or dead. Johnson, however, when a Cambridge student, introduced himself to the poet during a Christmas vacation. Cowper conceived an affection for 'the wild but bashful boy,' which was amply requited. Cowper, who used to call him 'Johnny of Norfolk,' was deeply indebted to his kinsman for the care taken of him during the latter years of his life. Cowper died in Johnson's house in the market-place of East Dereham 25 April 1800.

A portrait of Johnson, painted by Abbott in 1793, was engraved by H. Robinson. Another was engraved by E. Finden, from a sketch by Lady Palgrave after Jackson.

He wrote 'The Tale of the Lute, or the Beauties of Audley End,' a pastoral poem, which Cowper advised him not to publish; and edited: 1. Vol. iii. of Cowper's 'Poems,' containing the posthumous poetry and a 'Sketch of the Life of Cowper' by Johnson, dedicated to Earl Spencer, London, 1815, 8vo. 2. 'The Letters of William Cowper,' a new edition, revised by Johnson, 3 vols., London, 1817, 8vo. 3. 'Memoirs of William Hayley,' 2 vols., London, 1823, 4to. 4. 'The Private Correspondence of William Cowper with several of his most intimate Friends, now first published from the Originals in the possession of [and edited by] John Johnson,' 2 vols., London, 1824; 3rd edit., 2 vols., London, 1837.

Another JOHN JOHNSON (1759–1833), divine, born on 26 Sept. 1759, in the parish of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, Middlesex, son of John and Elizabeth Johnson, was educated at the Charterhouse, and at Oriel College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1779, M.A. in 1782. In October 1784 he became rector of Great Parndon, Essex, and on 26 Nov. 1790 vicar of North Mimms, Hertfordshire. He died on 11 Sept. 1833. He published, besides two fast-day sermons (1794 and 1795): 1. A translation from the French, 'Observations on the Military Establishment and Discipline of his Majesty the King of Prussia; with an Account of the Private Life of that celebrated Monarch . . .,' London, 1780, 8vo. 2. 'Trifles in Verse,' London, 1796, 8vo.

[For Cowper's friend see Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, p. 180; Cowper's Works (Grimshawe), viii. 1; Cowper's Life and Correspondence, ed. Southey (Bohn's Standard Library), passim; Gent. Mag. ciii. pt. ii. p. 379; Graduati Cantabr. 1856, p. 214; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 409. For the second John Johnson see Foster's Alumni Oxon. ii. 757; Gent. Mag. ciii. pt. ii. p. 282; Oxford Graduates, 1851, p. 367; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 409; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, p. 180.] T. C.

JOHNSON, JOHN (1777–1848), printer, born in 1777, probably at Chester, was for some time in the printing-office of Thomas Bensley. 'In 1813,' says Sir Egerton Brydges, a compositor and a pressman 'persuaded me to allow them to set up a private press' at Lee Priory, near Canterbury, Kent (*Autobiography*, 1834, ii. 191–2). John Warwick was the pressman and Johnson the compositor. They took all pecuniary liabilities and sold the books, and Brydges supplied the copy. A large number of books, pamphlets, and leaflets were printed, all in small editions (see lists in J. MARTIN, *Books Privately Printed*, 1834, pp. 379–404; LOWNDES, *Bibliographer's Manual*, ed. Bohn, vi. 218–25). In 1817 Johnson ceased his connection with the press, and in 1824 complained of 'cruel and unjust treatment,' adding that chancery proceedings were still lingering (*Typographia*, Pref. p. viii). He circulated, in July 1818, the prospectus of a work on printing, and with the financial support of Edward Walmsley printed in 1824 at his office, the Apollo Press, Brooke Street, Holborn, in two volumes, 'Typographia, or the Printer's Instructor, including an Account of the Origin of Printing, with Biographical Notices of the Printers of England from Caxton to the close of the sixteenth century, a series of Ancient and Modern Alphabets and Domesday characters; together with an elucidation of every subject connected with the Art.' The book appeared in four sizes, 32mo, 16mo, 8vo, and royal 8vo; the last was known as the Roxburghe. 'It abounds with information of a very useful character, spiced with conceits manifesting the originality, humour, and freshness of the author' (BIGMORE and WYMAN, *Bibliography of Printing*, i. 371). It was unfavourably reviewed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1824, vol. xciv. pt. ii. pp. 341, 447, 537. Richard Thomson, librarian of the London Institution, helped in the historical part. An abridgment, with an appendix, was printed at Boston, 1828, 12mo. Johnson describes an improved composing case introduced by him (*Typographia*, ii. 108–117), and advertises (*ib.* Pref.) a 'typographic specimen,' executed with brass rules and flowers. He was opposed to stereotype and machine presses. An engraved portrait of Johnson, by W. Harvey, is prefixed to the second volume of 'Typographia.' He died in Brooke Street, Holborn, 17 Feb. 1848.

[Gent. Mag. June 1848, p. 667; Book Lore, 1885, ii. 30–2.] H. R. T.

JOHNSON, JOHN MORDAUNT (1776?–1815), diplomatist, was a native of Dublin. He is said to have matriculated at Trinity College, Dublin, and afterwards at Trinity College, Cambridge, but left each university without taking any degree. His father dying in the spring of 1798, Johnson left Cambridge, and was gazetted an ensign in the 51st regiment of foot on 20 Sept. 1798. In January 1779 he purchased a lieutenancy in the same regiment, but, becoming disgusted with the monotony of barrack life, sold out in the autumn of the following year. He then went on the continent, where he became acquainted with the Duke of Brunswick, and 'made himself perfect master of almost all the modern languages' (*Memoir*, p. iii). In the spring of 1803 he returned to England, and subsequently went to Dublin, where he remained until the autumn of 1804. Going once more abroad, he spent three years 'chiefly in Germany, cultivating the valuable connections which he had formed on his first excursion to the continent, and acquiring information on all subjects of continental policy' (*ib.*) In the hope of obtaining an official appointment, he returned again to England, and became involved in financial embarrassments. Subsequently Spencer Perceval's attention was drawn to his abilities by the manuscript of 'A Memoir on the Political State of Europe,' which Johnson had written with a view to publication. After an interview with the prime minister Johnson obtained employment in the foreign office, and was constantly employed in confidential missions to the continent. After the peace of Paris of 1814 he was appointed British chargé d'affaires at Brussels, and upon the union of the Netherlands with Holland was promoted to the post of British consul at Genoa. He died at Florence, whither he had removed for the benefit of his health, on 10 Sept. 1815, aged 39, and was buried in the cemetery attached to the British factory, near Leghorn, on the following day. Johnson was unmarried. He was a man of agreeable manners, an excellent linguist, and remarkable for the extent and accuracy of his political information. He is said to have been 'in close and friendly correspondence with the principal ministers and generals and leading public characters of almost all the states of Europe' (*ib.* p. ix). A few extracts from some of his letters to his friends are appended to the memoir prefixed to 'Bibliothecæ Johnsonianæ Pars Prima,' 1817 (pp. xii–xxiii), and four of his letters on foreign politics are given in 'The Correspondence and Despatches of Viscount Castlereagh,' 1853 (3rd ser. i. 340–1, 350–1, 362–4, 503–4). He appears to have assumed the additional name of Mordaunt after leaving the army, as he is described as John Johnson in the 'Army List.' The first part of his library was sold by Evans of Pall Mall in June 1817.

[Bibliothecæ Johnsonianæ Pars Prima, 1817, containing a prefatory Memoir of Johnson; Gent. Mag. 1815 pt. ii. pp. 377, 1817 pt. i. pp. 521–6; Army Lists, 1780, 1799.] G. F. R. B.

JOHNSON, JOHN NOBLE, M.D. (1787–1823), biographer of Linacre, son of John Johnson, physician, of Aylesbury, entered at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 23 May 1803, aged 16 (Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*). He graduated B.A. 1807, M.A. 1810, M.B. 1811, and M.D. 1814. He became a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians in 1815, and was Gulstonian lecturer at the college in 1816. In 1818 he was elected physician to the Westminster Hospital, but resigned his office in 1822, and died on 6 Oct. 1823 at the Albany, London. Before his death he had completed an admirable 'Life of Thomas Linacre' [q. v.], founder of the College of Physicians, with memoirs of his cotemporaries. It was published in 1835; edited by Robert Graves, barrister-at-law.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 136; Gent. Mag. 1835, new ser. iii. 633.] G. T. B.

JOHNSON, JOSEPH (1738–1809), bookseller and publisher, was the younger of two sons of a baptist farmer living at Everton, near Liverpool, where young Johnson was born on 15 Nov. 1738. He came to London in 1752, and some time afterwards was apprenticed to George Keith, bookseller, of Gracechurch Street. About 1760 he took a shop in Fish Street Hill, and was subsequently in partnership, first with a Mr. Davenport, and then with John Payne. Johnson and Payne had a house in Paternoster Row, which, with their stock, was burnt in 1770. Friends set Johnson up in a shop in St. Paul's Churchyard, where he remained, without a partner, until his death. In 1772 he issued the poems of Anna Letitia Aikin (Mrs. Barbauld), and about the same time began to publish for Dr. Priestley. He brought out many important works in medicine and surgery, and was the earliest publisher of Cowper and Erasmus Darwin. He also published for Horne Tooke, Dr. Aikin, Enfield, Fuseli, Bonnycastle, Mary Wollstonecraft, and Miss Edgeworth. In May 1788 he produced the first number of the 'Analytical Review,' which came to an end in 1799. He was sentenced to nine months' imprisonment and fined 50*l.* in 1797 for selling a pamphlet by Gilbert Wakefield,

For many years before his death he was considered the father of the book trade.

Johnson died unmarried on 20 Dec. 1809, in his seventy-second year, and was buried in Fulham Church (see inscription in T. FAULKNER, *Account of Fulham*, 1813, pp. 113–14). He had a country house at Purser's Cross, Fulham (*ib.* p. 321).

[Biography by J. Aikin in Gent. Mag. December 1809, pp. 1167–8, reproduced in Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 461–4; C. H. Timperley's Encyclopædia, 1842, pp. 798, 836; Southey's Life of W. Cowper, passim; J. Knowles's Life of Fuseli, 1831, i. 29; J. T. Rutt's Life of Dr. Priestley, 1831, i. 183, 252, ii. 10, 414.] H. R. T.

JOHNSON, LAWRENCE (*fl.* 1603), engraver, was one of the earliest native engravers practising in England. In 1603 he engraved a title-page and portraits to Richard Knolles's 'Generall Historie of the Turkes' (printed by Adam Islip). The portraits are, with the exception of that of Tamerlane, copied from those engraved by Theodore de Bry for Boissard's 'Vitæ et icones sultanorum turcicorum,' published at Frankfort-on-the-Maine in 1596. Johnson also engraved in the same year a half-length portrait of James I, which is of extreme rarity.

[Works mentioned above.] L. C.

JOHNSON, MANUEL JOHN (1805–1859), astronomer, was the only son of John William Johnson of Macao, China, where he was born on 23 May 1805. Educated at Addiscombe College, he entered the St. Helena artillery in 1821, and became aide-de-camp to General Walker, who encouraged his taste for astronomy, and induced the East India Company to found an observatory in the island. Johnson made two trips to the Cape, in 1825 and 1828, to advise with Fallows about its construction, and began observing in November 1829 with a transit instrument of 3·8 inches aperture and a mural circle 4 feet in diameter. By April 1833 he had secured materials for 'A Catalogue of 606 principal Fixed Stars in the Southern Hemisphere,' printed at the expense of the East India Company in 1835, and distinguished by the Royal Astronomical Society's gold medal (*Memoirs*, viii. 298). This important catalogue was, besides the Madras catalogues, the only source for exact places of the fixed stars situated beyond the reach of the observatories of Europe. Johnson also observed at St. Helena the solar eclipse of 27 July 1832, and the opposition of Mars, October to December 1832. Upon the disbanding of the artillery corps he returned to Europe, and after some months of continental travel matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 15 Dec. 1835, graduating B.A. 1839, and M.A. 1842. Appointed in 1839 to succeed Professor Rigaud [q. v.] in the charge of the Radcliffe observatory, he quickly gave to the establishment high practical importance. With Mr. Lucas as his sole assistant he laboured indefatigably at the redetermination of Groombridge's circumpolar stars, reducing by day the observations made by night, and publishing with great regularity eighteen volumes of the 'Radcliffe Observations.' Sir Robert Peel, then one of the Radcliffe trustees, aided him to procure an improved instrumental outfit. A transit-circle by Simms was erected in 1843, and a heliometer by Repsold of Hamburg in October 1849. The latter instrument, with an object-glass 7½ inches in diameter, is still the largest of its kind in existence, and was fully described by Johnson in the eleventh volume of 'Observations.' He observed with it in 1850 twenty-six important double stars, and in 1852–3 measured the chief stars of the Pleiades and the annual parallaxes of 61 Cygni, 1830 Groombridge, and *a* Lyræ (*Radcliffe Observations*, vol. xiv.) Similar series for Castor, Arcturus, and *a* Lyræ were obtained in 1854–5 (*ib.* vol. xvi.), after which he virtually relinquished the use of the heliometer. A second assistant having been added to his staff in 1851 in the person of Norman Pogson, he proposed to undertake the revision of Piazzi's 'Catalogue,' but substituted the plan (frustrated by his premature death) of forming a catalogue of nearly 1,500 stars remarkable for physical or systematic peculiarities (*Monthly Notices*, xvi. 98). The photographic mode of registering meteorological data was adopted by him in 1854, and an electrical transit-recorder installed in 1858. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1856, and acted as president of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1857–8. He died suddenly of heart disease on 28 Feb. 1859. He was popular in the university, and the observatory became in his time a chief resort of the Oxford leaders of the high church party, among them of John Henry (afterwards Cardinal) Newman. Johnson left a widow, a daughter of Dr. Ogle, and several young children. He indulged artistic tastes by forming a fine collection of engravings, some of which were shown at the Manchester Exhibition in 1857. His catalogue of 6,317 circumpolar stars was in the printers' hands when he died. It was published in 1860 under the editorship of Mr. Main, and has proved of great value for deducing proper motions. Two additional volumes of his observations (*Radcliffe Observations*, vols. xix.

xx.) were reduced and published by Mr. Main. A prize, instituted in Johnson's memory in 1862, is offered once in four years at Oxford for an essay on an astronomical or meteorological subject.

[Monthly Notices Royal Astronomical Society, xix. 169, xx. 123; Proceedings of Royal Society, vol. x. p. xxi; Mozley's Reminiscences, ii. 189; Times, 4 March 1859; André et Rayet's L'Astronomie Pratique, i. 57; Mémoires couronnés par l'Académie de Bruxelles, xxiii. ii. 64, 1873 (Mailly); Annuaire de l'Observatoire de Bruxelles, 1864, p. 367 (Mailly); Foster's Alumni Oxonienses.] A. M. C.

JOHNSON, MARTIN (*d.* 1686 ?), seal-engraver and landscape-painter, was especially noted for his skill in engraving seals and medals (see Evelyn, *Sculptura*). He is stated to have used the graver only, and not a punch, like his rival, Thomas Simon [q. v.] Johnson was also a landscape-painter of some repute, and his works were much appreciated by his contemporaries. He died in London about 1686.

[Buckeridge's Supplement to De Piles's Lives of the Painters; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum.] L. C.

JOHNSON, MAURICE (1688–1755), antiquary, eldest son of Maurice Johnson, barrister-at-law, of the Inner Temple, by Jane, daughter and coheiress of Francis Johnson, of Ayscoughfee Hall in Spalding, Lincolnshire, was born at Ayscoughfee on 19 June 1688, and baptised at Spalding on 26 June. He was admitted a member of the Society of the Inner Temple on 26 May 1705, and was called to the bar on 26 June 1710, but lived chiefly at Spalding, engaged in antiquarian pursuits. In 1709–10 Johnson founded at Spalding the literary society called 'The Gentlemen's Society,' of which he acted as secretary for thirty-five years, and was afterwards president (see Nichols, *Literary Anecdotes*, vi. 1–162). He designed a book-plate for the society, which was engraved by George Vertue, and dated 1710.

The revival of the Society of Antiquaries of London in 1717 was largely due to Johnson's efforts (cf. Christian Kortholt, *De Societate Antiquaria Londinensi*, Leipzig, 1730). He introduced Dr. William Stukeley, who became the first secretary, and he himself in 1717 was appointed honorary librarian. His communications were frequent and numerous from 1721 to 1755, and two short papers by him are printed in the first volume of 'Archæologia.' In 1754 Dr. Ducarel addressed Johnson as 'our senior member,' and Stukeley, 'on account of early acquaintance and sameness of disposition,' inscribed to him the first 'iter' in his 'Itinerarium Curiosum,' which he styles 'Iter Domesticum.' Johnson was a justice of the peace, and chairman of the South Holland quarter sessions, deputy recorder of Stamford in 1721, steward of the manor of Spalding for the Duke of Buccleuch, of those of Kirton and Croyland for the Earl of Exeter, and of that of Hitchin for his kinsman, James Bogdani, esq.

About 1721 Johnson joined with John Cecil, earl of Exeter, and others, in founding at Stamford 'The Stamford Society' on the rules of that of Spalding. This society declined, and from its ashes Stukeley founded in 1745 'The Brazen-nose Society of Stamford.' In 1734 Johnson, who was acting at the time as counsel to the dean and chapter of Peterborough, helped to found at Peterborough another literary society, which was short-lived, and in 1750 he sought to inaugurate a society on the same lines at Boston.

According to Stukeley's 'Diary,' Johnson new-paved with stone the remarkable triangular bridge at Croyland, erected between 1360 and 1390, and thus preserved it. Johnson was a botanist, had a fine collection of plants, and through the introduction of Dr. Green, the husband of his eldest daughter, was very intimate with Boerhaave and Linnæus, both of whom visited Dr. Green at Spalding. He was also an excellent numismatist, had a large cabinet of medals, and prepared a numismatic history of the kings of Britain from the time of Julius Cæsar to the end of the reign of Queen Anne, as well as 'A Dissertation on the Mint at Lincoln,' read before the Spalding Society in 1740. The dissertation, with others of his essays, is published in Nichols's 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica,' 1790. He collected also enamels, seals, vases, crystals, armour, stained glass, and prints, and at his wish Dr. Green made an inventory of the armour at Brussels, which was printed by Nichols.

In 1727, at the instance of Samuel Wesley, rector of Epworth, Lincolnshire, Johnson drew up a dissertation in Latin, entitled 'Jurisprudentia Jobi,' with critical notes and drawings of the Δίφρος. He left immense manuscript collections, which he indexed in 1750. They relate chiefly to the law and history of Spalding, Boston, Stamford, Croyland, Peterborough, and Hitchin. The larger part of these are still in the possession of the Johnson family at Blundeston in Suffolk, at Ayscoughfee, and in the library of the Spalding Society. A few of his manuscript letters are in Cole's MSS. in the British Museum, and many of his letters have been printed in Stukeley's 'Diary,' Nichols's 'Literary Anec-

dotes of Eighteenth Century,' and in 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica.'

Johnson died on 6 Feb. 1755, and was buried on 11 Feb. in the Johnson transept of Spalding Church, at the side of his wife Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of William Ambler of Spalding, whom he married on 5 Jan. 1709-10, and who died in 1754, after having given birth to twenty-six children. There is no monument to him. Several portraits in oils exist at Ayscoughfee, Blundeston, and Sleaford, and at least two miniatures, one of which has been engraved by Holl. Stukeley had a pencil sketch of his head in profile by G. Vandergucht, dated 1723.

[Provincial Literary Repository, Spalding, 1801, i. 8, 46, 84; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Genealogist, ed. G. W. Marshall, i. 110; Reliquiæ Galeanæ; Acts and Observations of the Spalding Gentlemen's Soc. in Lincoln, London, 1745; Stukeley's Diaries and Letters (vide indices); Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vi. and vii. 201-2; Proc. Arch. Inst. (at Lincoln), pp. 82-9.] E..G.

JOHNSON, RICHARD (1573-1659?), romance writer, was baptised in London on 24 May 1573. In his first book, the 'Nine Worthies of London,' 1592, 4to, Johnson speaks of himself as an apprentice. He afterwards plumes himself on being a freeman of the city of London, and it is possible, from the title of a dirge written by him in 1619 ('A Servant's Sorrow for the loss of his late Royal Mistris'), that he was connected in some way with the household of Queen Anne, wife of James I. An edition of his 'Crowne Garland' appeared, 'with new additions,' in 1659 (COLLIER, *Bibl. Account*, p. 404), but it is doubtful if he lived so long.

The work by which Johnson is best known is the 'Famous Historie of the Seaven Champions of Christendom: St. George of England, St. Denis of France, St. James of Spaine, St. Anthony of Italy, St. Andrew of Scotland, St. Patricke of Ireland, and St. David of Wales,' b.l. 4to. The oldest known copy is dated 1597 (*Bibl. Heber.* pt. vi. No. 1803), but this is probably the second edition, as the book was entered at Stationers' Hall in 1596. It is mentioned in Meres's 'Palladis Tamia,' fol. 268, and was described by Bishop Hall in his 'Satires' as one of the most popular stories of the time. Encouraged by its 'great acceptance,' Johnson brought out a second part, wherein the noble achievements of 'St. George's three sons, the lively sparks of nobility,' were exhibited, in 1608. A third part appeared in 1616. A poetical version was written by Sir George Buc about 1622, though not issued until the following year, and the work has reappeared in numerous forms between that date and 1872. Mr. F. Carr, of the New Shakspere Society, has pointed out the frequent incorporation of blank verse of no mean quality in Johnson's prose narrative, and his numerous adumbrations, sometimes amounting to direct quotations, of Shakespeare. A notable example is the embodiment of the passage in 'The Two Gentlemen of Verona' (act ii. sc. vii. 25) commencing 'The current that with gentle murmur glides' in the twelfth chapter of the third part of the 'Seaven Champions' (ed. 1696, p. 89), the narrative of which continues with another quotation from the 'Third Part of Henry VI' (act iii. sc. 3, 104). There are several citations from the 'Seven Champions' in Poole's 'English Parnassus' (ed. 1677, cf. pp. 290 l. 8, 527 l. 27).

Three works by Johnson appeared in 1607: 1. 'The Pleasant Walks of Moorefields,' 4to, mainly based upon Stow's 'Chronicle.' 2. 'Pleasant Conceites of Old Hobson, the Merry Londoner, full of Humorous Discourses and Witty Merryments, wherat the quickest wits may laugh, and the wiser sorts take pleasure,' 12mo, a work which protesses to narrate pleasant episodes in the life of William Hobson, a well-known haberdasher, who lived in the Poultry during the reigns of Edward VI, Mary, and Elizabeth, and was buried in St. Mildred's Church upon his death in 1581. Hobson's appearance as a character in part ii. of Heywood's 'If you know not me, you know No Bodie,' probably suggested to Johnson the idea of clustering a number of current anecdotes of the period round the name. The original edition was reprinted by the Percy Society (1843), and that of 1640 in Hazlitt's 'Shakespeare's Jest Books,' vol. iii. (see also *London Magazine*, December 1823, p. 590). 3. 'The Most Pleasant History of Tom a Lincolne. That renowned soldier the Red Rose Knight, who for his valour and chivalry was surnamed the Boast of England.' This was entered at Stationers' Hall in 1607, though the seventh edition (1635), which is in the British Museum, is the earliest known to be extant. It is reprinted in Thoms's 'Early English Prose Romances,' vol. ii., and is an interesting example of prose fiction of the 'Euphues' type.

Johnson's other works were: 1. 'The Nine Worthies of London, explayning the honourable Exercise of Armes, the Vertues of the Valiant, and the Memorable Attempts of Magnanimous Minds,' London, 1592, b.l. 4to. Reprinted 'Harleian Miscellany,' viii. 437. In decasyllabic verse, with alternate rhymes. 2. 'Anglorum Lachrimæ: in a sad passion complayning of the death of our late soveraigne lady Queene Elizabeth; yet comforted again by the vertuous hopes of our most royall

and renowned king James,' 1603, 4to. 3. 'The Crowne Garland of Golden Roses. Gathered out of England's Royall Garden,' London, 1612, 8vo, 1659 (both editions reprinted by the Percy Society, 1842 and 1845). 4. 'A Remembrance of the Honors due to the Life and Death of Robert, Earle of Salisbury, Lord Treasurer of England,' London, 1612, 4to. Probably two copies only in existence, one in the British Museum Library and the other in the Bodleian Library. 5. 'Looke on me, London. I am an honest Englishman, ripping up the Bowels of Mischief lurking in the Sub-urbs and Precincts,' 1613, 12mo. Describing certain flagrant abuses in the metropolis, and entreating the lord mayor, Sir Thomas Middleton, to whom the pamphlet is dedicated, to 'overlook' them (reprinted in Collier's 'Illustrations of Early English Literature,' vol. ii.) 6. 'The Golden Garland of Princely Pleasures and Delicate Delights, being most pleasant Songs and Sonets,' 3rd edit. London, 1620, b.l. 12mo. This is an original work, containing among other things 'A Lamentable Song of the Death of King Leare and his three daughters' (reprinted in Percy's 'Reliques'), and not, as Collier thought, a mere reprint of the 'Crowne Garland' under another title, the copy in the British Museum Library being probably unique. 7. 'The History of Tom Thumbe,' 1621, b.l. 12mo, of which an extract is given in Ritson's 'Ancient Popular Poetry,' vol. ii. It was, says Ritson, only the common metrical story turned into prose 'with some foolish additions.' 8. 'Dainty Conceits,' 1630 (Lowndes).

[Information from F. Carr, esq., of Walker, Newcastle-on-Tyne; notice prefixed to the Crowne Garland (Percy Soc.), ed. W. Chappell; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn; Ritson's Bibl. Poetica, p. 258; Corser's Collectanea, pt. viii.; Huth Library Cat.; Hallam's Lit. of Europe, ii. 318; Brit. Mus. Cat.; authorities mentioned in the text.] T. S.

JOHNSON, RICHARD (1604–1687), devotional writer. [See White.]

JOHNSON, RICHARD (*d.* 1721), grammarian, was a fellow-student at St. John's College, Cambridge, with Richard Bentley (1662–1742) [q. v.] They both graduated B.A. in 1679. Johnson took no higher degree, though in his 'Grammatical Commentaries' he styles himself M.A. He was head-master of the free school at Nottingham from 1707 to 1718. At one period the corporation endeavoured to eject him for incompetency, and urged through their counsel at the trial that much learning had made him mad; but Johnson won his case by producing a certificate of ability to teach, which he had obtained from the trustees under pretence of applying for another appointment. There is no doubt, however, that he was suffering from mental disease. He drowned himself in the small stream which runs through Nottingham meadows, known locally as Tinker's Leen, in October 1721, and was buried at St. Nicholas, Nottingham, on the 26th of that month.

He was an uncommonly accurate Latin scholar, and his attack on Bentley's 'Horace,' despite its virulent personalities, is a very scholarly production (see No. 6 below). His works are: 1. 'A Treatise of the Genders of Latin Nouns, by way of Examination of Lilly's Grammar Rules, commonly called Propria quæ maribus. Being a Specimen of Grammatical Commentaries, intended to be published . . . upon the whole Grammar,' London, 1703, 8vo. 2. 'Grammatical Commentaries; being an Apparatus to a new National Grammar, by way of Animadversion upon the Falsities, Obscurities, Redundancies, and Defects of Lilly's System now in use; in which also are noticed many Errors of the most eminent Grammarians, both antient and modern,' London, 1706, 8vo. 3. 'A Defence of the Grammatical Commentaries against the Animadversions of E. Leeds (under the name of "An Old Man"),' London, 1707, 8vo. 4. 'Cursus Equestris Nottinghamiensis: carmen hexametrum,' London, 1709, 4to. 5. 'Noctes Nottinghamicæ, or Cursory Objections against the Syntax of the Common Grammar, in order to obtain a better: Design'd in the mean time for the use of Schools,' Nottingham, 1714 and 1718, 8vo. 6. 'Aristarchus Anti-Bentleianus: Quadraginta Sex Bentleii Errores super Q. Horatii Flacci Odarum Libro primo, spissos nonnullos, et erubescendos: item per notas universas in Latinitate fœdissimos Nonaginta ostendens,' 2 parts, Nottingham, 1717, 8vo; described by Gilbert Wakefield as 'replete with accuracy of erudition and sprightliness of wit.' Bentley's biographer, Bishop Monk, admitted that 'many of Johnson's strictures are well founded,' though he protested against Johnson's abuse. 7. 'Additions and Emendations to the Grammatical Commentaries. With a Reply to Mr. W. Symes,' Nottingham [1718], 8vo.

[Bailey's Annals of Nottinghamshire, iii. 1117; Creswell's Printing in Nottinghamshire, pp. 16–19; Deering's Nottingham, p. 158; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1216; Monk's Life of Bentley, 2nd edit. i. 8, ii. 3–7; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. i. 771; Life of Gilbert Wakefield, 1792, p. 95; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

JOHNSON, ROBERT (*fl.* 1550), priest, and possibly chaplain to Anne Boleyn, was a composer of motets, part-songs, and pieces for the virginal. His music is among the

earliest English music for the church extant, and includes the motet, 'Sabbatum Maria' (in die Pasce), printed by Burney (ii. 593). The Complaint of Anne Boleyn, a 4, 'Defyled is my name,' was printed by Hawkins (iii. 921). There are preserved in manuscript the motets, 'Ave Dei Patris Filia,' a 5 (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 5059); 'Gaude Maria Virgo,' and 'Dum transisset Sabbatum' (*ib.* 17802–5); 'Benedicam Domino,' 'O Lord, with all my heart' (*ib.* 4900); 'Ave plena gratia' (*ib.* 29240, in tablature); 'Ave Domini Filia' (Royal College of Music Library); 'A Knell,' a 8, 'In nomine' (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 31390). The part-song 'Tye the Mare, Tom, the Boy,' is attributed, probably in error, to Johnson in Ritson's 'Ancient Songs.' Fétis states that he published a collection of organ fugues, which were reprinted in Amsterdam in 1770.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. vol. ii. col. 586; Burney's Hist. of Music, ii. 556; Cat. Sacred Harmonic Society, p. 203.] L. M. M.

**JOHNSON**, ROBERT (*d.* 1559), canon of Worcester, took the degree of bachelor of the civil law at Cambridge in 1531 (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 203). He was appointed a canon of the church of Rochester on its refoundation in 1541, and was presented to a canonry in the church of Worcester on 10 July 1544 on the death of Dr. Thomas Baggard, whom he also succeeded as chancellor of that diocese. He had the prebend of Putston Major in the church of Hereford, 9 Sept. 1551, and was in that year incorporated B.C.L. at Oxford (Wood, *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 133). In 1552 he supported Henry Joliffe in a controversy with Hooper [see Joliffe, Henry]. Johnson was presented by Queen Mary to the rectory of Clun, Shropshire, 10 April 1553; installed prebendary of Stillington in the church of York 22 Feb. 1555–6; collated to the rectory of Bolton Percy, Yorkshire, in July 1558; and was admitted to the prebend of Norwell Overhall in the collegiate church of St. Mary, Southwell, 7 Sept. 1558. He died in 1559.

He was 'esteemed learned and well read in the theological faculty,' and wrote a book in Latin against Hooper, but did not publish it. After his death the manuscript came into the hands of his friend Henry Joliffe, who published it at Antwerp, with his own reply to Hooper, in 1564 (4to).

[Addit. MS. 5873, f. 21; Cranmer's Works (Cox), ii. 492; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 510; Kennett's MS. 46, p. 308; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 527, ii. 584, iii. 79, 439; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 902; Rymer's Fœdera, 1713, xv. 344; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 442.] T. C.

**JOHNSON**, ROBERT (1540–1625), archdeacon of Leicester, born at Stamford in 1540, was third and younger son of Maurice Johnson, of All Saints parish, and Jane, his wife, daughter of Henry Lacey of Stamford, a family which claimed descent from the De Laceys, earls of Lincoln. Maurice Johnson was a Roman catholic, and in 1523 represented the borough in parliament along with David Cecil, the grandfather of Lord Burghley. He died in 1551, leaving six children. Robert was entrusted to the care of an uncle, one Robert Smith, who sent him to be educated at the grammar school at Peterborough. On 18 March 1557–8 Johnson matriculated as a sizar at Clare Hall, Cambridge. Thence he migrated, while still an undergraduate, to Trinity College, where he was admitted a junior fellow, along with seventeen others, 1 Oct. 1563, and subsequently filled the office of steward. He commenced M.A. in 1564, and on 20 Feb. 1565 was incorporated at Oxford. According to his son's account, he subsequently, 'by licence under Queen Elizabeth's own hand,' travelled in France, and 'studied for some time in Paris.' Prior to 1571 he became chaplain to Sir Nicholas Bacon, the lord keeper, and in that year he proceeded to the degree of B.D. at Cambridge. He was canon of Peterborough in 1570, and was installed canon of Norwich 26 May in the same year, during which he also obtained a prebend at Rochester, and his name disappeared from the bursar's books at Trinity College. According to Strype, besides discharging the duties of chaplain at Gorhambury, he officiated as a minister at St. Albans. In 1571 his scruples with respect to the prayer-book and the ritual of the church led to his being summoned to Lambeth, where the Three Articles were tendered for his acceptance. On his refusal to sign them he was suspended (4 July) from his ministerial functions. Within a few weeks, however, he submitted (cf. Strype, *Life of Parker*, ii. 70–1). On 30 July 1572 he was installed canon of Windsor, a preferment which he continued to hold until his death. Archbishop Parker, who does not seem to have forgiven his puritanic tendencies, wrote to Burghley of him as 'cocking abroad with his four several prebends . . . both against statute and his oath.'

On 16 April 1574 he was instituted rector of North Luffenham, Rutland, and in the following year resigned his prebend at Peterborough. His son describes him as habitually resident, a painful preacher, and a keeper of good hospitality. His ample means were the result partly of his pluralities and partly of the property acquired by his first two marriages,

and he now determined to devote a portion of his wealth to the promotion of education in Rutland. 'Finding *none*,' says Fuller, 'he left as many free schools in Rutland as there were market towns therein, one at Oakham, another at Uppingham, well faced with buildings and lined with endowments.' The schools were founded in 1584, the statutes requiring that the master should in each case be an 'honest and discreet man, master of arts, and diligent in his place, painful in the educating of children in good learning and religion, such as can make a Greek and Latin verse.' In each town the ancient 'hospital' was at the same time restored and re-endowed; and in 1587, at Johnson's petition, a charter was granted by Elizabeth, appointing 'governors of the goods, possessions, and revenues of the Free Grammar Schools of Robert Johnson, clerk.' On 27 June 1591 Johnson was installed archdeacon of Leicester, and about the same time was elected an honorary fellow of Jesus College, Oxford. He was buried at Luffenham, 24 July 1625, in the chancel of his church, where a brass plate, now in the chancel wall, bears a lengthy inscription recording his virtues and his charities. He was a benefactor to Clare, St. John's, Emmanuel, and Sidney Sussex Colleges, at each of which he founded five divinity scholarships. His will and the statutes for his schools, given in 1625, are printed in the account of his life by Mr. C. R. Bingham.

Johnson was three times married. His first wife, who died within a year of their marriage, was Susannah Davers, sister of Jeremy Davers, a fellow of Clare Hall. His second wife was Mary Herd, only sister of Richard Herd, steward to Sir Francis Walsingham, and mother of Abraham Johnson, who wrote a life of his father. In 1599 he married his third wife, a widow named Margaret Wheeler, sister to Dr. Lilley. The son Abraham married as his second wife a daughter of Laurence Chaderton, the first master of Emmanuel College, and had by her a numerous family. The archdeacon lived to see three grandsons graduate at that college. Another grandson was Isaac Johnson [q.v.]

[Strype's Life of Archbishop Parker; Fuller's Worthies; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 400, ii. 499; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, p. 200; Wright's Hist. of Rutland; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, vi. pt. i.; Add. MS. 31043, f. 16; Bingham's Our Founder: some Account of Archdeacon Johnson, &c., 1884, in which some use has been made of the manuscript Life by Abraham Johnson. According to Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 323, Robert Johnson, the archdeacon of Leicester, was not Sir Nicholas Bacon's chaplain; the latter, it is assumed, was Robert Johnson, a puritan, who died in the Gatehouse in 1574. This supposition, however, directly contravenes Abraham Johnson's statement that his father was the lord keeper's chaplain, a statement which appears to have been unknown to Messrs. Cooper.] J. B. M.

**JOHNSON**, ROBERT (*fl.* 1626), lutenist and composer, was in 1574 a member of Sir Thomas Kytson's household at Hengrave Hall, Suffolk. In April 1575 he took part in an entertainment provided at Kenilworth by the Earl of Leicester for Queen Elizabeth. Subsequently he came to London, at what date is unknown, but not later than 1610. Dr. Wilson described him as a musician of Shakespeare's company, second only to John Dowland as a performer on the flute, and hence Dr. Rimbault, in his tract 'Who was Jack Wilson?' (Lond. 1846), surmises that 'Wilson may have been Johnson's pupil.' In 1611 Johnson was in the service of Prince Henry as musician, at an annual salary of 40*l.* He was afterwards musician to Charles I. His name occurs in a document dated 20 Dec. 1625, which exempts the king's musicians from the payment of certain subsidies, and again in a warrant of 11 July 1626, insuring him a pension of 60*l.* as 'king's musician.'

While in London, Johnson composed several pieces for the theatres, including: 1. Music to Middleton's tragi-comedy, 'The Witch,' 1610. This is reprinted in Rimbault's 'Ancient Vocal Music of England,' as is also a ballad of Johnson's, 'As I walked forth one summer day.' 2. Music to Shakespeare's 'Tempest,' 1612. Johnson was thus the first to set both of Ariel's songs, 'Full fadom five thy father lies,' subsequently harmonised for three voices by Dr. John Wilson in his 'Cheerful Ayres or Ballads' (Oxford, 1660), and 'Where the Bee sucks,' also harmonised by Wilson, and printed in Hullah's 'Singers' Library' (No. 21, 1859) (see MALONE, *Shakespeare*, xv. 61; *A List of all the Songs and Passages in Shakespeare which have been set to Music*, New Shakspere Soc.) 3. Songs for Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Valentinian' and the 'Mad Lover,' 1617. 4. Music for Ben Jonson's 'Masque of the Gipsies,' 1621. Some of the songs for this remain in manuscript in the Music School, Oxford.

He was one of the contributors to Leighton's 'Teares or Lamentacions,' 1614, and the author of a 'Pavana' and three 'Almans,' included in the manuscript collection known as 'Queen Elizabeth's Virginal Book,' and preserved in the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge. Some catches by Johnson in manuscript are in the library of the Sacred Harmonic Society, and the manuscript of an instrumental piece by him is preserved in the Grand-ducal Library of Wolfenbüttel.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 36, iv. 308, 309; Fétis's Biog. Univ. des Musiciens, iv. 443; Cal. State Papers, Dom., Charles I; Add. MS. 24491, f. 1476 (Hunter's Chorus Vatum); Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ii. 171; Harmonic Soc. Libr. Cat.; Fitzwilliam Museum Cat.; Wolfenbüttel Herzogl. Bibl. Cat.; Burney's Hist. of Music, ii. 593; Hawkins's Hist. of Music, v. 433; Johnson's works in British Museum.] R. F. S.

JOHNSON, ROBERT (1770–1796), engraver and water-colour painter, born in 1770 at Shotley, near Ovingham, Northumberland, was son of a joiner and carpenter, who shortly afterwards removed to Gateshead. Through the influence of his mother, who was acquainted with Thomas Bewick [q. v.], Johnson was in 1788 apprenticed to Beilby and Bewick in Newcastle, to learn copperplate-engraving. Johnson executed some unimportant engravings during his apprenticeship, but chiefly occupied himself in sketching from nature in water-colours. He made most of the drawings for Bewick's 'Fables,' which for minute excellency have hardly been excelled. His drawings for Bulmer's edition of Goldsmith's and Parnell's 'Poems' were cut by Thomas and John Bewick, and published in 1795. A fine drawing by Johnson of St. Nicholas's Church at Newcastle was engraved in wood by Charlton Nesbitt [q. v.]; Johnson made a small copperplate engraving from the same drawing for the publisher, Joseph Whitfield of Newcastle. Having a quarrel with Whitfield he engraved three caricatures of him. On the expiration of his apprenticeship, Johnson abandoned copperplate-engraving, and determined to take to painting. He was employed by Messrs. Morison of Perth to copy the portraits by Jamesone at Taymouth Castle, the seat of the Earl of Breadalbane, for reproduction in Pinkerton's 'Iconographia Scotica.' Johnson, however, caught there a chill, from the results of which he died at Kenmore, Perthshire, on 26 Oct. 1796, in his twenty-sixth year. He was buried in Ovingham churchyard, where a monument was erected to his memory by his friends. Two drawings by him were engraved by C. Warren, as illustrations to Gay's 'Fables' and Ossian's 'Poems.'

JOHNSON, JOHN (*d.* 1797), wood-engraver, cousin of the above, was born at Stanhope in Weardale, and was also apprenticed to Beilby and Bewick at Newcastle. He assisted in cutting some of the tail-pieces to Bewick's 'British Birds' and drew the illustration of the 'Hermit' for Bulmer's edition of Parnell's 'Poems.' He died at Newcastle about 1797, very soon after he had terminated his apprenticeship.

[Robinson's Life and Times of Thomas Bewick; Chatto and Jackson's History of Wood-engraving; Linton's Masters of Wood-engraving.] L. C.

JOHNSON, SAMUEL (1649–1703), political divine, was born in Staffordshire (BIRCH) or Warwickshire (*Some Memorials*) in 1649, 'of humble parentage' (DRYDEN). He was educated at St. Paul's School, London, where he became librarian, and made progress in oriental languages. He entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, but did not graduate. Having taken orders, he was presented by Robert Biddulph on 1 March 1670 to the rectory of Corringham, Essex. The living was only worth 80*l.*, out of which Johnson provided a curate and went to reside in London. Lord William Russell made him his domestic chaplain, and his knowledge of constitutional history (gained on the advice of Biddulph) proved serviceable to Arthur Capel, earl of Essex (1631–1683) [q. v.], and other whig leaders. On Palm Sunday, 13 April 1679, he preached before the lord mayor at the Guildhall chapel; the sermon (of which an edition was printed in 1684) was not directly political, but its argument against popery was intended to produce political effects in the direction of the 'Exclusion Bill.' The occasion was regarded by Johnson himself as the starting-point of a public career in which he threw away his liberty, 'with both hands and with eyes open,' in his country's service.

The publication which made his name was immediately suggested by a sermon before the lord mayor (1681, published 1682), by George Hickes [q. v.], on the 'sovereign power.' Johnson, in his 'Julian the Apostate' (1682, translated into Dutch 1688), made popery a modern paganism, portrayed the Duke of York in the character of Julian, and boldly argued, on constitutional grounds, against unconditional obedience. Hickes replied in his 'Jovian' (1683), upon which Johnson printed in the same year and entered at Stationers' Hall a tract on 'Julian's Arts and Methods to undermine and extirpate Christianity,' with special answers to Hickes and the writer of 'Constantius the Apostate' (1683). The discovery of the Rye House plot, followed by the committal of Russell to the Tower, made this tract inopportune; Johnson suppressed it, and it was not actually published till 1689, with a second edition of the original 'Julian.' There is little doubt that it was owing to Johnson's influence that Russell refused to save his own life by disowning the principle of resistance to unjust exercise of regal authority. Immediately after Russell's execution (21 July 1683)

Johnson was brought before the privy council and examined about his unpublished tract on 'Julian's Arts.' After three examinations he was committed to the Gatehouse on 3 Aug., but was liberated on bail. No copy of the tract was forthcoming; accordingly a prosecution founded on 'Julian the Apostate' was begun in the king's bench. Johnson was tried by Jeffreys and defended by Wallop. On 20 Nov. he was convicted of a seditious libel, fined five hundred marks, and sent to prison in default. His book was burned by the hangman. His necessities were relieved by a present of 30*l.* from Tillotson, and 10*l.* sent anonymously by Edward Fowler [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Gloucester. By the help of two friends he was at length enabled to give bonds which obtained for him the liberty of the rules.

He employed his liberty in printing tracts against popery, which were widely disseminated in 1685, and brought him into a paper war with Sir Roger L'Estrange [q. v.], in reply to whose 'Observators' he issued as a placard 'A Parcel of wry Reasons and wrong Inferences, but right Observators.' In 1686, when the forces were encamped on Hounslow Heath, he printed 'An Humble and Hearty Address to all the English Protestants in the present Army.' The impression made by this paper was very great. Calamy observes that Johnson 'was by many thought to have done more towards paving the way for King William's revolution than any man in England besides.' He had distributed about one thousand copies, when the rest of the impression was seized, and he was committed a second time for trial at the king's bench. The indictment charged him with great misdemeanors, but none were specified. Neither counsel nor a copy of the charge was allowed him. On 16 Nov. he was condemned to be degraded from the priesthood, to stand four times in the pillory, to pay a fine of five hundred marks, and to be whipped from Newgate to Tyburn. The degradation should, by the canon, have been executed by his diocesan, Henry Compton (1632–1713) [q. v.]; Compton, however, had been suspended on 6 Sept. The ceremony was performed in the chapter-house of St. Paul's on 20 Nov. by the administrators of Compton's see, the Bishops of Rochester (Sprat), Durham (Crewe), and Peterborough (White). Stillingfleet, then dean of St. Paul's, refused to attend. Johnson's demeanour was moving and dignified; he expressed his grief that 'since all he had wrote was designed to keep their gowns on their backs, they should be made the unhappy instruments to pull off his.' It appears that, though other formalities were duly observed, they forgot to strip him of his cassock, an omission which technically invalidated the degradation. He came (22 Nov.) in his cassock to the pillory; Rouse, the under-sheriff, tore it off and threw a frieze coat upon him. Efforts were made to have the whipping remitted. A Roman catholic clergyman is said to have offered to make interest with the king in this behalf, and a fee of 200*l.* was to be the reward of success. But James was obdurate. 'Since Mr. Johnson,' he said, 'had the spirit of martyrdom, it was fit he should suffer.' Accordingly on 1 Dec. Johnson received 317 stripes 'with a whip of nine cords knotted;' his spirit was absolutely unbroken, and the moral effect of the punishment was all in his favour. The king sent another clergyman to take possession of Corringham, but the administrators would not grant him institution without a bond of indemnity by reason of the flaw in the degradation, nor would the parishioners suffer him to enter the church. Before he was out of the surgeon's hands Johnson had reprinted three thousand copies of his tract, 'A Comparison between Popery and Paganism,' and used James's declaration (11 April 1687) for liberty of conscience as an opportunity for distributing these and for publishing an account of his trial. He maintained his pamphlet agitation until the revolution; one of his tracts was 'A Way to Peace among all Protestants' (1688), an historical argument for a comprehension of nonconformists.

On 11 June 1689 his case came before parliament, when it was resolved that the judgment against him in 1686 was illegal and cruel, and by subsequent resolution that his degradation was illegal and null. The House of Commons presented two addresses to the crown, recommending him for ecclesiastical preferment. The deanery of Durham was offered to him; he refused it, as beneath the value of his services. He expected a bishopric, but neither his spirit nor his politics commended him to the court. He scouted all the whig apologies for the revolution; rejecting the flimsy pretext which placed William's right to the crown upon conquest, he maintained that the monarch 'has but one plain title, which is the gift of the people,' and that of this gift the act of parliament is the 'one plain proof.' He is said to have scandalised William's courtiers by openly declaring at Whitehall that if kings were accountable only to God, the Rump parliament did right in sending Charles I to Him. Disappointment of his anticipations of high office roughened his temper. His attacks on Burnet were savage, and to Tillotson he was splenetic, though Tillotson not only avoided a

rupture, but did his utmost, in conjunction with the widowed Lady Russell, to procure him a suitable pension. William ultimately granted him a bounty of 1,000*l.*, a pension of 300*l.* a year for his own life and his son's, and a post of 100*l.* for his son.

In 1692 he published his view of the true principles of the revolution, in 'An Argument proving that the Abrogation of King James was according to the Constitution of the English Government.' Shortly after this seven ruffians broke into his house in Bond Street very early on Sunday morning, 27 Nov. 1692, and made a savage assault on him; only his wife's intercession held back the assailants from executing the threat to 'pistol him for the book he wrote.' He continued for another decade to ply an active and sarcastic pen. But his troubles had broken a strong constitution; he died in May 1703.

Calamy speaks of Johnson as 'that truly glorious person.' Dryden has vilified him, under the name of 'Ben-Jochanan,' in the second part (1682) of 'Absalom and Achitophel.' Burnet ignores him, though Swift subsequently accused him of raking up such 'factious trash' as that by 'Julian Johnson' which would otherwise have been turned to pasteboard. Kettlewell, who as chaplain to the Dowager-countess of Bedford knew him well, respected his frankness and consistency, as well as his ability. The 'Life of Kettlewell,' drawn up by Francis Lee [q. v.], contains a favourable appreciation of him as 'a man of true old Roman principles.'

His most memorable publications are noticed above. A complete collection of his 'Works,' with prefixed 'Memorials,' was published in 1710, fol.; 2nd edit. 1713, fol. His 'History and Defence of Magna Charta' was reprinted, 1772, 8vo, and at Edinburgh, with additions, 1794, 12mo.

[Some Memorials prefixed to Works, 1710; Account of the Proceedings against S. Johnson, 1686; A True and Faithful Relation of the . . . Attempt to Assassinate . . . S. Johnson, 1692; Life of Kettlewell, 1718, pp. 331 sq.; Salmon's Chronological Historian, 1733, pp. 190, 201, 213; Birch's Life of Tillotson, 1753, pp. 115, 131, 201 sq.; Macaulay's Hist. of England; Chalmers's General Biographical Dict. 1815, xix. 38 sq.; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. x. 495, xi. 72.]

A. G.

**JOHNSON, SAMUEL** (1691–1773), dancing-master and dramatist, born in 1691, was a native of Cheshire. In 1722 he gave a ball at Manchester (Byrom, *Remains*, i. 47). In 1724 he was in London with his fiddle (*ib.* p. 188). He seems to have been chiefly intent upon bringing out the opera 'Hurlothrumbo,' which he had repeated to Byrom and other friends in Manchester in the previous year (*ib.* p. 73 et al.) 'Hurlothrumbo' was produced at the 'little theatre in the Haymarket' early in April 1729, an epilogue by Byrom being added on the second night, while a prologue was contributed by Amos Meredith, another of the north-country wits in town. The whole circle attended and pledged themselves to applaud it from beginning to end (*ib.* p. 349). The piece ran for above thirty nights, attracting crowded and fashionable audiences, which included the Duke of Montagu, who was credited with 'the idea' of the piece. The most striking figure in the performance was the author himself, who played the part of Lord Flame, 'sometimes in one key, sometimes in another, sometimes fiddling, sometimes dancing, and sometimes walking on high stilts' (*Biographia Dramatica*, ii. 315). 'Hurlothrumbo' is a farrago of nonsense, hardly relieved by one or two good burlesque touches and by approaches to wit, probably due to Byrom, who desired both to help his fellow-townsman and to show his aversion for all stage plays (*Remains*, i. 350). The absurdity and the imperturbable conceit of the author (cf. *ib.* p. 377) tickled the fancy of the town; the hero was commemorated at Westminster School; the piece was satirised with some bitterness in Fielding's 'Author's Farce,' 1729 (act i. sc. 5, cf. act iii. sc. 1); a Hurlothrumbo society was formed, and the words 'mere Hurlothrumbo' bade fair to establish themselves as a proverbial phrase (Dedication to Lady Delves; Earwaker, ii. 570; cf. Bailey, *Dictionary*, 1755). A subscribers' list having been formed, largely among Cheshire people, 'Hurlothrumbo, or the Supernatural,' was published with a dedication to Lady Delves, signed Lord Flame; a second edition, with a dedication to Lord Walpole (who had subscribed for thirty copies), signed with the author's name, followed in the same year (1729). This cannot possibly have been 'the foolish piece said to be written by S. Johnson,' which the great owner of that name refused to repudiate (Boswell, *Tour to the Hebrides* in G. B. Hill's edition of the *Life*, 1887, v. 295). He was at the time an undergraduate at Oxford (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. xi. 289–90, 377–8).

In 1730 Johnson, who had prudently declined to produce 'Hurlothrumbo' at Manchester (Byrom, *Remains*, i. 377), brought out, at Sir John Vanbrugh's opera-house in the Haymarket, a 'comedy' called 'The Chester Comics,' apparently with certain alterations by Cibber (Byrom, *Journal*, &c., 1730–1, ed. J. E. Bailey, Manchester, 1882, p. 3). It was never printed. There followed a production called 'The Mad Lovers,

or the Beauties of the Poets,' acted at the Haymarket, and printed in 1732 with a frontispiece representing the author in the part of Lord Wildfire, evidently a replica of Lord Flame (EARWAKER, ii. 570, note; this piece is not mentioned by Genest). The name of a play by him performed—not to his satisfaction—in April 1735 (BYROM, *Remains*, i. 442) is unknown. In 1737 was acted his comedy 'All Alive and Merry,' not known to exist either in print or in manuscript; according to a report which reached Manchester, Johnson on the first night of this play 'was for fighting with somebody in the pit;' it was received with applause on the second night, and ran five or six more (*ib.* ii. 88; cf. GENEST, iii. 511). There are also attributed to him a comic opera, 'A Fool made Wise,' and a farce, 'Sir John Falstaff in Masquerade,' both acted in 1741 and never printed (*Biographia Dramatica*), as well as a tragedy, 'Pompey the Great,' likewise unprinted (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. i. 338–9). Besides these plays Johnson composed 'A Vision of Heaven,' published in 1738, which is introduced by divers 'essays' and 'characters,' and consists of second-hand rubbish and rodomontade. In the preface the author professes to have 'acted' part of what follows before the Duke of Wharton and Bishop Gastrell (of Chester). The subscription list is less ample than that of 'Hurlothrumbo.' He is also said to have written 'Harmony in Uproar,' and a dialogue (published) entitled 'Court and Country' (EARWAKER).

For some years after the production of 'Hurlothrumbo' Johnson hung more or less about London, apparently in fair circumstances and spirits, though in 1737 Byrom thought he would ruin himself by his plays (*Remains*, ii. 127). He seems, however, to have carried on his profession as dancing-master at Manchester, where he was said to have vindictively resented a refusal to take lessons from him (*ib.* pp. 174–5). During the last thirty years of his life, or thereabouts, he lived in retirement at the village of Gawsworth, near Macclesfield, known under the names of Maggoty or Fiddler Johnson, and of Lord Flame, and himself not unconscious of his former distinction (EARWAKER, ii. 571). Here he died in 1773 at a house called the New Hall, and was buried by his own desire in a small wood in the neighbourhood (*ib.*) Over his grave was placed a stone with a florid but harmless inscription (cited *ib.* and in *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. v. 157–8), commemorating him under both his own name and that of Lord Flame. By its side another stone was afterwards erected with an inscription of a reproachfully pious cast (cited by EARWAKER and in *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. vi. 257). The ghost of the buried man was said to have long haunted the spot.

[The Private Journal and Literary Remains of John Byrom, ed. for Chetham Soc. by Canon Parkinson, 2 vols., 1854–7; J. P. Earwaker's East Cheshire Past and Present, vol. ii. 1880; Biographia Dramatica, 1812.] A. W. W.

JOHNSON, SAMUEL (1709–1784), lexicographer, son of Michael Johnson, bookseller at Lichfield, by his wife Sarah (Ford), was born at Lichfield on 18 Sept. (N.S.) 1709, and was baptised 17 Sept. (i.e. 28 Sept. N.S.), according to the parish register (*Gent. Mag.* October 1829; cf. A. L. READE'S *The Reades of Blackwood Hill . . . with account of Dr. Johnson's ancestry*, 1906). The father, born in 1656, remembered the publication of 'Absalom and Achitophel' in 1681 (JOHNSON, *Life of Dryden*). He transmitted to his son a powerful frame and 'a vile melancholy.' Besides keeping his shop (now preserved as a public memorial) at Lichfield he sold books occasionally at Birmingham, at Uttoxeter, and at Ashby-de-la-Zouch. He was churchwarden in 1688, sheriff of Lichfield (then a county) in 1709, junior bailiff in 1718, and senior bailiff in 1725. As became a bookseller in a cathedral town, he was a high churchman, and something of a Jacobite. Unbusinesslike habits or a speculation in the 'manufacture of parchment' brought him into difficulties. His wife, born in 1669 at King's Norton, Worcestershire, is described as 'descendant of an ancient race of yeomanry in Warwickshire.' They married on 9 June 1706 (*ib.* ii. 384), and had, besides Samuel, a son Nathanael, born in 1712, who died in 1737.

Strange stories were told of Samuel's precocity. It is said that before he was three years old he insisted upon going to church to hear Sacheverell preach (BOSWELL, *Life*, by Hill, i. 39). His father was foolishly proud of him, and passed off an epitaph on 'Good Master Duck,' really written by himself, as Samuel's composition at the age of three. The child suffered from scrofula, which disfigured his face and injured or destroyed the sight of one eye. He was 'touched' by Queen Anne, and he retained a vague recollection of a 'lady in diamonds and a long black hood' (PIOZZI, *Anecdotes*, p. 10). He learnt his letters at a dame-school under one Jane Brown, who published a spelling-book, and 'dedicated it to the Universe,' which, however, has preserved no copies. He next learnt Latin in Lichfield school. After two years he was under the head-master, Hunter, who was a brutal but efficient teacher. Johnson afterwards valued the birch as a

less demoralising incentive than emulation. His force of mind and character already secured respect, and three of his schoolfellows used regularly to carry him to school. One of them, named Hector, survived to give information to Boswell. He was indolent and unwieldy, unable to join in games, and 'immoderately fond' of reading the old romances, a taste which he retained through life. In the autumn of 1725 (HAWKINS) he visited an uncle, Cornelius Ford, a clergyman, who wasted considerable ability by convivial habits (JOHNSON, *Life of Fenton*). Ford was struck by the lad's talents, and kept him till the next Whitsuntide. He was then excluded from the Lichfield school, and sent, by Ford's advice, to a school at Stourbridge under a Mr. Wentworth, whom he is also said to have assisted in teaching. After a year he returned home, and spent two years in 'lounging.' It was at this time probably that he refused, out of pride, to attend his father to Uttoxeter market. On the same day some fifty years later he performed penance for this offence by visiting Uttoxeter market and standing bareheaded for an hour in the rain on the site of his father's bookstall (BOSWELL, iv. 373; R. WARNER, *Tour through the Northern Counties*; for some slight discrepancies in these statements see *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. xi. 1, 91, 193). He read a great deal in a desultory fashion, and said afterwards (BOSWELL, *Letters*, p. 34) that he knew as much at eighteen as he did at fifty-two. He had written verses, of which Boswell gives specimens (one of them inserted in the *Gent. Mag.* for 1743, p. 378), and had no doubt made a reputation among his father's customers at Lichfield. A 'neighbouring gentleman, Mr. Andrew Corbet,' according to Hawkins (p. 9), offered to send Johnson to Oxford to read with his son, who had entered Pembroke College in 1727. Johnson was entered as a commoner on 31 Oct. 1728. According to Hawkins a disagreement with Corbet followed, and Johnson's supplies from this source were stopped after a time. The dates, however, are confused. Hawkins and Boswell say that Johnson remained three years at Oxford. The college books show him to have resided continuously till 12 Dec. 1729, after which he only resided for a few brief periods, and his name was removed on 8 Oct. 1731 (see appendix to HILL'S *Dr. Johnson, his Friends and his Critics*). Johnson's tutor was a Mr. Jorden. He despised Jorden's lectures, though he respected the kindliness of the lecturer. Johnson seems to have surprised the college authorities by the extent of his reading, and a Latin translation of Pope's 'Messiah,' performed as a Christmas exercise, spread his reputation in the university, and was printed in 1731 in an Oxford 'Miscellany' brought out by J. Husbands, a fellow of Pembroke. Pope, to whom it was shown by George, son of Dr. Arbuthnot, is said to have paid it a high compliment (HAWKINS, p. 13). Johnson was said by William Adams (1706–1789) [q.v.], who succeeded Jorden as tutor, to have been a 'gay and frolicsome fellow,' and generally popular at Oxford. Johnson told Boswell, upon hearing this, that he was only 'mad and violent.' He was 'miserably poor,' meant to 'fight his way by his literature and wit, and so disregarded all authority.' He was occasionally insubordinate (BOSWELL, i. 59, 271), but amenable to kindness. He suffered from hypochondria, of which (*ib.* p. 63) he had a violent attack at Lichfield during the vacation of 1729. He frequently, says Boswell, walked from Lichfield to Birmingham and back in order to overcome his melancholy by violent exertion. He wrote an account of his case in Latin, and laid it before his godfather, Dr. Swinfen, who was so much struck by its ability that, to Johnson's lasting offence, he showed it to several friends. While at Oxford he took up the 'Serious Call' of William Law [q. v.], by which he was profoundly affected. He had previously fallen into indifference to religious matters, and was even 'a lax talker against religion.' From this time his religious sentiments were always strong, though he continued to reproach himself with carelessness in practice. His poverty exposed him to vexations. His schoolfellow, John Taylor, afterwards J. Taylor of Ashbourne, proposed to become his companion at Pembroke, but upon Johnson's advice went to Christ Church to be under a Mr. Bateman, regarded as the best tutor at Oxford. Johnson used to get Bateman's lectures from Taylor, till he observed that the Christ Church men laughed at his worn-out shoes. Some one placed a new pair of shoes at his door, when he 'threw them away with indignation.' Johnson read Greek and 'metaphysics' at Oxford in his usual desultory fashion, and, in spite of his sufferings, retained a warm regard for his college and the university.

Johnson's poverty no doubt caused his premature departure. He returned at the end of 1729 to Lichfield, where his father died in December 1731. The father was on the verge of bankruptcy, though not actually bankrupt. Johnson in July 1732 received 20*l.* from the estate, all that he could expect until his mother's death, and had therefore to 'make his own fortune' (*Diary*, quoted by BOSWELL, i. 80). He had some friends at Lichfield, especially Dr. Swinfen, Garrick's father, and

Gilbert Walmsley, whom he describes with warm gratitude in the 'Life of Edmund Smith.' He also was on friendly terms with Miss Hill Boothby [q. v.], to whom he wrote affectionate letters in her last illness (first published in Piozzi's Letters), and with Miss 'Molly Aston,' the loveliest creature he ever saw (Boswell, i. 83; Piozzi, *Anecd.* p. 157). He now tried for some scholastic employment, though the dates are rather confused, and was (probably in the first part of 1732) usher at Market Bosworth school. On 30 Oct. 1731 he describes himself as 'still unemployed,' having failed in an application for an usher-ship at his old school at Stourbridge. On 16 July (apparently 1732) he says that he walked to Market Bosworth (Boswell, i. 84–5), and on 27 July he had recently left the house of Sir Wolstan Dixie, the patron of the Bosworth school. He can hardly have been usher, as Hawkins says, under Anthony Blackwall [q. v.], who died 8 April 1730. His life at Bosworth, whatever the date, was miserable. Dixie, to whom he acted as chaplain, treated him harshly, and he always spoke of the monotonous drudgery with 'the strongest aversion, and even a degree of horror.' A letter from Addenbrooke, dean of Lichfield, recommending him for a tutorship about this time, is given in 'Notes and Queries,' 6th ser. x. 421. He gave up the place after a few months, and went to live with an old schoolfellow, Hector, who was boarding at Birmingham with a Mr. Warren, the chief bookseller of the place and publisher of the 'Birmingham Journal.' Johnson is said to have contributed to this paper, besides giving other help to Warren. He translated Lobo's 'Voyage to Abyssinia,' for which Warren gave him five guineas. It was published in 1735. About 1734 he returned to Lichfield, and there made proposals for publishing Politian's Latin poems, with notes and a life. He addressed a letter to Edward Cave [q. v.] from Birmingham, dated 25 Nov. 1734, proposing to write a 'literary article' for the 'Gentleman's Magazine.'

Johnson had been introduced by Hector to a Henry Porter, a mercer at Birmingham. He was brother-in-law of Johnson's old master, Hunter (Nichols, *Lit. Illustr.* vii. 363). Porter was buried on 3 Aug. 1734, leaving a widow (born 4 Feb. 1688–9), whose maiden name was Jarvis, with a daughter, Lucy (baptised 8 Nov. 1715), and two sons. Miss Seward told Boswell that Johnson had been in love with the daughter, whom she identified as the object of some verses written by him at Stourbridge. Hector emphatically denied this (see controversy in *Gent. Mag.* vols. liii. and liv., partly reprinted in Nichols's *Lit. Illustr.* vii. 321–64). After Porter's death Johnson married Mrs. Porter, 9 July 1735. It was, as he told Beauclerk, 'a love marriage on both sides,' and, though outsiders mocked, the strength of Johnson's affection was unsurpassable. Though his face was scarred, his 'huge structure of bones . . . hideously striking, his head wigless, 'his gesticulations grotesque,' Mrs. Porter at once recognised him as the 'most sensible man' she had ever seen. She was twenty years his senior. Her appearance is chiefly known from Garrick's comic descriptions to Boswell and Mrs. Piozzi. She was, he told Boswell, fat, with red painted cheeks, fantastic dress, and affected manners. Mrs. Piozzi, however, to whom he described her as a 'little painted puppet,' saw a picture of her at Lichfield, 'very pretty,' and, according to her daughter, 'very like.' The pair rode from Birmingham to be married at St. Werburgh's Church, Derby, and on the way Johnson showed his bride, by refusing to alter his pace at her bidding, that he would not be treated like a dog, which she had learnt from 'the old romances' to be the correct mode of behaving to lovers. The author of 'Memoirs . . . of Johnson' (1785) says that she brought him 700*l.* or 800*l.*, and Mr. Timmins ('Dr. Johnson in Birmingham,' from *Transactions of Midland Institute*, 1876) shows that she had 100*l.* in the hands of an attorney. Mrs. Johnson's small fortune probably enabled him to take a house at Edial, near Lichfield, where, as an advertisement announced in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1736, 'young gentlemen are boarded and taught the Greek and Latin languages by Samuel Johnson.' Johnson's impatience, irregular habits, and uncouth appearance were hardly likely to conciliate either parent or pupils. Objections to these peculiarities prevented him from obtaining the mastership of Solihull school in August 1735, and an ushership at Brewood school in 1736 (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. x. 465; Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 333). According to Boswell his only boys at Edial were 'David and George Garrick and one other.' Hawkins says that the number 'never exceeded eight.' The school collapsed, and Johnson resolved to try his fortunes in London. He left Lichfield on 3 March 1737, in company with Garrick—Johnson, as he said jokingly, having twopence halfpenny in his pocket, and Garrick three halfpence in his. The pair had also a letter from Walmsley to John Colson [q. v.], then master of a school at Rochester. Walmsley expected that Johnson would turn out 'a fine tragedy-writer.' He had written three acts of 'Irene' at Edial. Johnson left his wife at Lichfield, lodged at a staymaker's

in Exeter Street, Strand, occasionally retiring to Greenwich, and lived with the utmost economy and temperance. A friend told him that he could live for 30*l.* a year without being contemptible. He found a patron, it seems, in Henry Hervey, third son of the Earl of Bristol, who had been in a regiment quartered at Lichfield. Hervey, as he said to Boswell in his last years, 'though a vicious man, was very kind to me. If you call a dog Hervey I shall love him.' Johnson, however, had to gain independence by literary work. The profession of authorship was beginning to be a recognised, though still a very unprofitable, pursuit. Cave's foundation of the 'Gentleman's Magazine' in 1731 had opened new prospects of employment, and Johnson now applied to Cave (12 July) proposing a new translation of the 'History of the Council of Trent.' He returned in the summer to Lichfield, where he finished 'Irene' (he afterwards gave the manuscript to Langton, who presented it to the King's Library, now in the British Museum), and, after three months' stay, returned with his wife to London, leaving Lucy Porter at Lichfield, and took lodgings in Woodstock Street, Hanover Square, and afterwards in Castle Street, Cavendish Square. Lucy Porter lodged with Johnson's mother at Lichfield till her fortieth year, when the death of a brother improved her means, and she lived at Lichfield till her death, 13 Jan. 1786. Johnson was always indulgent to her, allowed her to scold him 'like a schoolboy, and kept up constant communications with her till his death' (Seward, *Letters*, i. 116). He offered 'Irene,' without success, to Fleetwood, patentee of Drury Lane. In March 1738 a Latin ode by him to 'Sylvanus Urban' appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and he soon became a regular contributor. He beheld St. John's Gate, the printing-office of the magazine, 'with reverence.' He still had illusions about authors. Hawkins (p. 49) tells of his introduction by Cave to an ale-house where he could see the great Mr. Browne smoking a pipe. Malone (Boswell, i. 63) gives a similar account of his dining behind a screen at Cave's to hear Walter Harte's [q.v.] conversation without exposing his shabbiness. If Harte, as is said, praised the life of Savage, this was as late as 1744. Johnson's employment upon the parliamentary debates began about 1738, when they were given, with fictitious names, as debates in the 'Senate of Lilliput.' They were written by William Guthrie (1708–1770) [q.v.], and only corrected by Johnson at this period (*ib.* i. 136). He wrote those published in the 'Magazine' from July 1741 to March 1744. The debates were often delayed till some time after the session, in order to avoid a breach of privilege, and the last report by Johnson was of a debate on 22 Feb. 1743. Johnson was never in the gallery himself, but had some assistance from persons employed by Cave. Some of the debates, however, were 'the mere coinage of his own imagination' (*ib.* iv. 409). They evidently bear a very faint resemblance to the real debates, as Mr. Birkbeck Hill shows by a comparison with Secker's notes. In fact it is not conceivable that all the speakers confined themselves to sonorous generalities in the true Johnsonian style. At the time, however, they were often regarded as genuine, and Johnson near his death (*ib.*) expressed some compunction for the deception. Murphy describes a dinner at Foote's when Johnson claimed a speech attributed to Pitt and compared by the elder Francis to Demosthenes. He took care, he added, that the 'whig dogs should not have the best of it.' One debate was translated into French, German, and Spanish, as was stated in the 'Magazine' for February 1743; and Johnson's immediate cessation is plausibly regarded by Mr. Hill as a confirmation of his statement to Boswell that he stopped reporting because he 'would not be accessory to the propagation of falsehood' (*ib.* i. 152; see a full discussion by Mr. Birkbeck Hill, Boswell, i. App. A.) In May 1738 Johnson published 'London,' in imitation of the third satire of 'Juvenal.' It was offered to Cave, who seems to have received it favourably, but was finally published by Dodsley, who gave ten guineas for the copyright. Johnson was determined not to take less than had been given to Paul Whitehead, whom he despised. Though Boswell denies it, the 'Thales' of the poem may perhaps refer to Savage (see Mr. Hill's note on Boswell, i. 125). It appeared on the same day as Pope's 'Epilogue,' originally called '1738,' and reached a second edition in a week. Though without the consummate polish of the 'Epilogue,' one of Pope's most finished pieces, it showed a masculine force of thought, which caused the unknown writer to be welcomed as a worthy follower of the chief poet of the day. Many passages expressed the patriotic sentiment which then stimulated the growing opposition to Walpole, both among tories and malcontent whigs. Pope himself inquired the author's name, and hearing his obscurity said, 'He will soon be *déterré*.' Johnson, however, was still poor enough to apply in 1739 for the mastership of a school at Appleby. The salary was 60*l.* a year, and it was required that masters should have the degree of M.A. Pope, knowing nothing of Johnson, it is said, but his

satire, recommended him to Lord Gower, probably as having interest with the trustees; and Gower wrote to a friend of Swift (1 May 1739) in order to obtain a M.A. degree from Dublin. Johnson, as Gower reported, would rather die upon the road to an examination (if required) 'than be starved to death in translating for booksellers, which has been his only subsistence for some time past.' The application failed, and the want of a degree was also fatal to an application made by Johnson for leave to practise as an advocate at Doctors' Commons.

Cave meanwhile had accepted his proposed translation of Father Paul's history, and in 1738–9 he received 49*l.* 7*s.* on account of work done upon it; but it fell through in consequence of a project for a translation of the same book by another Samuel Johnson. In the 'Gentleman's Magazine' of 1739 he wrote a 'Life of Father Paul,' and continued to contribute various small articles. A squib against Walpole, called 'Marmor Norfolciense,' April 1739, was not very lively, and seems to have failed, though Hawkins tells a story (contradicted by Boswell) that warrants were issued against the author. Pope refers to it as 'very Humerous' in a note sent to Richardson the painter, with 'London,' in which he says that Johnson's convulsive infirmities made him 'a sad spectacle.' In 1742 Johnson was employed by Thomas Osborne, a bookseller, to catalogue the library of Edward Harley, second earl of Oxford [q. v.] Osborne, treating Johnson with insolence, was knocked down for his pains. 'I have beat many a fellow,' as Johnson told Mrs. Piozzi, 'but the rest had the wit to hold their tongues' (Boswell, i. 154; Piozzi, *Anecd.* p. 233). A folio Septuagint of 1594 was shown at a bookseller's shop in 1812 as the weapon with which the deed was performed (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 446). Except his contributions to the 'Magazine,' and a letter (1 Dec. 1743) in which he takes upon himself a debt owed by his mother, little is preserved about Johnson till in February 1744 his very powerful life of Savage (who died 1 Aug. 1743) was published by one Roberts. The book was written with great rapidity, forty-eight octavo pages at a sitting. It gives a striking account of miseries in which Johnson was himself a sharer. Savage and Johnson had passed nights in roaming the streets without money to pay for a lodging, and on one such occasion passed the time in denouncing Walpole, and resolved to 'stand by their country.' It seems possible that for a time Johnson had to part from his wife, who may have found a refuge with friends (Boswell, i. 163; Hawkins, pp. 53 sq.), though Hawkins kindly suggests that Johnson's 'irregularities' were the cause of the temporary separation.

A period follows of such obscurity that Croker ventured the absurd hypothesis that Johnson was in some way implicated in the rebellion of 1745. A pamphlet of observations upon 'Macbeth,' with remarks upon Hanmer's edition of Shakespeare and proposals for a new edition by himself, was published in 1745. Warburton two years later, in the preface to his own 'Shakespeare,' excepted Johnson's remarks from a sweeping condemnation of other critics, as written by a 'man of parts and genius,' and Johnson was grateful for praise given 'when praise was of value.' Warburton met Johnson once (Boswell, iv. 48), and was so pleased as to 'pat him.' He afterwards told Hurd, however, that Johnson's 'Shakespeare' showed 'as much folly as malignity' (*Letters to Hurd*, p. 367). Johnson was deterred by Warburton's edition, or diverted by a new undertaking, from attempting 'Shakespeare' at present. In 1747 he issued the plan of his dictionary, inscribed to Lord Chesterfield. The inscription, as Johnson said, was the accidental result of his agreeing, at Dodsley's request, to write it in order to have a pretext for delay. The wording implies, however, that some communication had passed between them. The booksellers who undertook the enterprise (including Dodsley, Millar, and the Longmans) agreed to pay 1,575*l.* for the copyright. The payment included the whole work of preparing for the press; and Johnson lost 20*l.* on one occasion for a transcription of some leaves which had been written on both sides. He employed six amanuenses, five of whom, as Boswell is glad to record, were Scotsmen. From a letter published by Mr. Hill (Boswell, vi. xxxv) it appears that they received 23*s.* a week, which he agreed to raise to 2*l.* 2*s.*, not, it is to be hoped, out of the 1,575*l.* To all of them he afterwards showed kindness when in distress. He began (Hawkins, p. 175) by having an interleaved copy of the dictionary of Nathan Bailey [q. v.], then the most in use. He read through all the books to be quoted, marked the sentences, and had them transcribed by his clerks on separate slips of paper. After they had been arranged he added definitions and etymologies from Skinner, Junius, and others. The work was done in a house in Gough Square, near the printers, which was visited by Carlyle and described in his article on Johnson. While the dictionary was still in preparation Johnson published his 'Vanity of Human Wishes' in January 1749. He received fifteen guineas for the copyright. In this and subsequent

agreements he reserved a right to print one edition for himself. This the finest of his poems was profoundly admired by Byron and Sir Walter Scott, and is scarcely rivalled in the language in its peculiar style of grave moral eloquence. He said that he had composed seventy lines of it in one day before writing them down. Garrick had become manager of Drury Lane in 1747, when Johnson contributed the opening prologue. Garrick now offered to bring out his friend's tragedy. Some alterations which he suggested were so resented by the author that Dr. Taylor had to be called in as pacificator. 'Irene' was produced on 6 Feb. 1749, with an epilogue by Sir W. Yonge, secretary-at-war under Walpole. It went off tolerably till Irene (Mrs. Pritchard) appeared with the bowstring round her neck, when the audience cried 'Murder!' The scene was altered, and Garrick managed to carry the piece through nine nights, when the author's three nights brought him 195*l.* 17*s.*, and the copyright was sold to Dodsley for 100*l.* The play, however, was felt to be a failure, and Johnson had the sense to discover that his talents were not those of a dramatic author. The only explanation, indeed, of his rash attempt is that the drama was still the most profitable field of authorship, and Johnson was better paid for his play than for his other writing. When asked how he felt its ill-success he replied, 'Like the monument.' He is reported to have appeared in a side-box in a scarlet waistcoat with rich gold lace and a gold-laced hat.

In 1750 Johnson began a more congenial task by writing the 'Rambler.' The first number appeared on Tuesday, 20 March 1750, and it came out every Tuesday and Saturday till the last number, published on Saturday, 14 March 1752. Johnson wrote the whole, except No. 10, partly by Mrs. Chapone, No. 30 by Miss Catherine Talbot, No. 97 by Samuel Richardson, and Nos. 44 and 100 by Mrs. Elizabeth Carter. Johnson received two guineas a paper (Murphy, 1806, p. 59). The papers were written in great haste, but carefully revised for the collected editions. Chalmers says, on the authority of Nichols the publisher, that there were six thousand corrections in the second and third editions. The 'Rambler' attracted little notice at first, although the author was gratified by his wife's declaration that he had surpassed even her expectations. The sale is said to have rarely exceeded five hundred; the only one which had a 'prosperous sale' being Richardson's (Chalmers, *British Essayists*, xix. xiv, xxvi). As the price was twopence, the profits cannot have been large. When collected, however, the papers acquired a high reputation, and ten editions (1,250 copies each) were published in London during Johnson's lifetime, besides Scottish and Irish editions. James Elphinston [q. v.] superintended the publication at Edinburgh. The 'Rambler' had probably a more lasting success than any other imitation of the 'Spectator,' though its rare modern readers will generally consider it as a proof of the amazing appetite of Johnson's public for solid sermonising. Omitting its clumsy attempts at occasional levity, it may be granted that in its ponderous sentences lie buried a great mass of strong sense and an impressive and characteristic view of life. From this time Johnson became accepted as an imposing moralist.

In 1750 Johnson wrote a prologue for 'Comus,' which was performed on 5 April at Drury Lane for the benefit of Milton's granddaughter. He had written a preface to the pamphlet in which William Lauder (*d.* 1771) [q. v.] published his forgeries as to Milton's alleged imitations of the moderns, and in it urged a subscription for the benefit of the granddaughter. Upon the exposure of the forgery by Douglas, Johnson dictated a letter of confession to Lauder.

The 'Rambler' was hardly finished when Johnson lost his wife, 17 March 1752. He felt the blow with extreme keenness, and ever afterwards cherished her memory with a tenderness which appears from many touching references in his 'Prayers and Meditations.' Compunction for little disagreements was no doubt exaggerated by his melancholy temperament. She was buried at Bromley in Kent, and he wrote a sermon to be delivered by Taylor on the occasion. It was not preached, but printed after his death. Taylor is said (Piozzi, *Letters*, ii. 384) to have declined because the sermon was too complimentary to the deceased.

In 1753–4 Johnson wrote some papers in the 'Adventurer,' undertaken by his friend and closest imitator, Hawkesworth, and enlisted Joseph Warton as a contributor. The dictionary was now approaching completion, and produced a famous encounter with Chesterfield. A story told by Hawkins, that the first offence was caused by Chesterfield's reception of Colley Cibber, while Johnson was left in the antechamber, was denied to Boswell by Johnson himself. His only complaint was Chesterfield's continued neglect. Chesterfield now wrote a couple of papers in the 'World' (28 Nov. and 5 Dec. 1754), recommending the book, no doubt with a view to a dedication. Johnson wrote a letter, dated 7 Feb. 1755, repelling this advance with singular dignity and energy. He felt bound,

it seems, to preserve some reticence in regard to his letter, but ultimately gave copies to Baretti and to Boswell. Boswell deposited both in the British Museum. Johnson says that the notice has been delayed 'till I am indifferent and cannot enjoy it, till I am lonely and cannot impart it, till I am known and do not want it.' Warburton complimented Johnson, through Adams, upon his manly spirit. Chesterfield was wise enough not to reply, but suggested, in conversation with Dodsley, that he had always been ready to receive Johnson, whose pride or shyness was therefore to be blamed for the result. Dr. Birkbeck Hill proves that Chesterfield did not, as Boswell believed, refer to Johnson as the 'respectable Hottentot' of his letters (*Dr. Johnson*, &c., pp. 214–29). Johnson said that he had once received 10*l.* from Chesterfield, doubtless in recognition of the 'plan' inscribed to him, but thought it too trifling a favour to be mentioned in the letter. The letter justifies itself, and no author can fail to sympathise with this declaration of literary independence. Hawkins (p. 191) says that Chesterfield sent Sir Thomas Robinson to apologise, and that Robinson declared that, if he could have afforded it, he would have settled an annuity of 500*l.* a year upon Johnson. Johnson replied that if the first peer of the realm made such an offer he would show him downstairs.

In 1754 Johnson visited Oxford for the first time since he had ceased to reside, in order to consult some books for the dictionary, although he seems to have in fact collected nothing, and stayed five weeks at Kettel Hall, near Trinity College. His chief companion was Thomas Warton, then resident at Trinity, in whose company he renewed his acquaintance with the university. Warton also helped to obtain for him the M.A. degree. It was thought desirable that these letters should appear on the title-page of the dictionary for the credit both of himself and the university. The official letter from the chancellor referred to the 'Rambler' and to the forthcoming work. The diploma is dated 20 Feb. 1755. The dictionary appeared, in 2 vols. folio, on 15 April 1755, and at once took its place as the standard authority. It was a great advance upon its predecessors. The general excellence of its definitions and the judicious selection of illustrative passages make it (as often observed) entertaining as well as useful for reference. Its most obvious defect arises from Johnson's ignorance of the early forms of the language and from the conception then natural of the purpose of a dictionary. Johnson (see his preface) had sensibly abandoned his first impression that he might be able to 'fix the language,' as he came to see that every living language must grow. He did not aim, however, at tracing the growth historically, but simply at defining the actual senses of words as employed by the 'best authors.' He held that the language had reached almost its fullest development in the days of Shakespeare, Hooker, Bacon, and Spenser, and thought it needless to go further back than Sidney. He also, as a rule, omitted living authors. The dictionary, therefore, was of no philological value, although it has been the groundwork upon which many later philologists have worked. Taking for granted the contemporary view of the true end of a dictionary, it was a surprising achievement, and made an epoch in the study of the language.

Johnson's labours during the preparation of the dictionary must have been enormous, especially while he was also publishing the 'Rambler.' He never afterwards overcame his constitutional indolence for so strenuous and prolonged an effort. He was already attracting many friends, and no man ever had a more numerous or distinguished circle, or was more faithful to all who had ever done him a kindness. He took an early delight in the tavern clubs characteristic of the time. The first mentioned appears to be a club in Old Street, at which he met Psalmanazar, and the 'Metaphysical Tailor,' an uncle of John Hoole [q. v.] In the winter of 1749 he formed a club which met weekly at 'a famous beefsteak-house,' the King's Head, Ivy Lane. Among the members were Richard Bathurst [q. v.], the 'good hater,' who was a 'man after his own heart,' John Hawkesworth [q. v.], his special imitator, Samuel Dyer [q. v.], and (Sir) John Hawkins [q. v.], his biographer. Johnson already made it a rule to talk his best, and thus acquired his conversational supremacy (HAWKINS, pp. 219–59, gives a long account of this club; see BOSWELL, i. 190–1, with Mr. Hill's note). Among other friends acquired at this period was Bennet Langton [q. v.], who had been attracted to him by reading the 'Rambler.' Through Langton he became known to Topham Beauclerk [q. v.], and with the pair had his famous night's frisk to Billingsgate (BOSWELL, i. 251). He made the acquaintance of Reynolds at the house of their common friends, two daughters of Admiral Cotterell, who had been neighbours of Johnson in 1738. Reynolds, it seems, had been induced by the life of Savage to cultivate Johnson's acquaintance. Charles Burney (1726–1814) [q. v.] had been impressed by the 'Rambler,' and in 1755 wrote to Johnson from Lynn Regis offering to take some copies of the dictionary. Their

first interview seems to have been in 1758 (*ib.* i. 328). Johnson made Goldsmith's acquaintance in 1761, and must have become known to Burke by the same time. He constantly added friends to his circle, and declared late in life that he thought a day lost in which he did not make a new acquaintance. 'A man,' he said, 'should keep his friendship in constant repair,' and he scarcely lost a friend, except by death. Some time after the loss of his wife he received into his house Miss Anna Williams, daughter of a Welsh physician, Zachariah Williams, who died 12 July 1755. Miss Williams had come to London, for an operation upon her eyes, during Mrs. Johnson's life. She afterwards became totally blind, and had a permanent apartment in Johnson's house. Her father had invented a method for determining the longitude by means of the variation of the compass, of which Johnson wrote an account in 1755 (published, with an Italian translation, by Baretti; a copy, presented by Johnson, is in the Bodleian Library). Miss Williams was well-educated and intelligent. Johnson took pleasure in her conversation, took her advice, and always treated her with high respect, in spite of her growing 'peevishness' in later years. She seems to have had some small means. Lady Knight (see CROKER'S *Johnsoniana*) says that she was never dependent on Johnson, and that each drew freely on the other's purse. Garrick, however, gave her a benefit, at Johnson's desire, by which she made 200*l.* (BOSWELL, i. 393), and Mrs. Montagu gave her a small annuity in 1775. Another inmate of Johnson's house from an early period was Robert Levett, who had been waiter in a French coffee-house, picked up a knowledge of physic, and practised among the poor. Johnson had known him from about 1746. He was grotesque, stiff, and silent, according to Boswell (i. 24), and always waited upon Johnson at breakfast. Johnson, however, never treated him as a dependent, and upon his death, 20 Jan. 1782, wrote the most pathetic of his poems. In 1777 or 1778 Johnson took into his house Mrs. Desmoulins (to whom he allowed half a guinea a week), widow of a writing-master and daughter of his godfather, Dr. Swinfen, and a Miss Carmichael, of whom little is known (*ib.* iv. 222). The party was not harmonious. Williams, said Johnson, 'hates everybody; Levett hates Desmoulins, and does not love Williams; Desmoulins hates them both; Poll [Miss Carmichael] loves none of them.' Johnson sometimes feared to go home on account of their complaints, says Mrs. Piozzi (*Anecdotes*, p. 213); but if any one reproached them, he always defended them. His charity to the unprotected was unbounded through life, according to the testimony of Boswell, Mrs. Piozzi, Murphy, and even Hawkins (see Mr. Hill's appendix to BOSWELL, vol. iii.) Johnson had also a black servant, Francis Barber, born in Jamaica as a slave of Colonel Bathurst, father of Richard Bathurst. He was freed by the colonel's will, and about 1752 entered Johnson's service. Johnson sent him to school, and Barber left him to go to sea in 1759. Johnson applied to Smollett, who applied to Wilkes, who obtained Barber's discharge by his influence with one of the lords of the admiralty. From this time till Johnson's death Barber continued in his service (*ib.* i. 238, 348).

The sum due for the dictionary had been advanced, and apparently 100*l.* more (MURPHY, p. 78), before the task was completed. Johnson's poverty is shown by a note addressed to Richardson on 16 March 1756, stating that he had been arrested for 5*l.* 13*s.* and asking for a loan (*ib.* p. 86). Richardson sent him six guineas. He undertook to edit the 'Literary Magazine, or Universal Review,' of which the first number appeared in May 1756, and contributed a good many essays. A review of Jonas Hanway provoked a retort from the author, and Johnson made the only reply to which he ever condescended. He was defending his favourite tea, of which his potations were enormous. Cumberland's report of his having drunk twenty-five cups at a sitting seems to mark the maximum. Another remarkable article was his attack on Soame Jenyns's 'Inquiry into the Origin of Evil,' which gave an occasion for some characteristic utterances. The magazine expired in 1758, Johnson having ceased to write in it. He now took up again, in 1756, his proposed edition of Shakespeare, but dawdled over it unconscionably. On 15 April 1758 appeared the first number of his 'Idler,' published on Saturdays in Newbery's 'Universal Chronicle.' The last appeared on 5 April 1760. Twelve of the 103 numbers were contributed by friends, including Langton, Thomas Warton, and Reynolds. They were written hastily and were less impressive than the 'Rambler.' The first collected edition in 2 vols. appeared in October 1761, and Johnson's two-thirds of the profits produced 84*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.*

In January 1759 (about the 20th) Johnson's mother died at the age of ninety. Johnson had been unable to see her for some years, though he had helped her with money and wrote some very touching letters to her on her deathbed. In order to raise a small sum to meet the expense of her illness and

death and to discharge some small debts he wrote 'Rasselas' in the evenings of one week (Boswell, i. 341, 512–16). He received 100*l.* for the copyright, and had a present of 25*l.* more on a second edition. This powerful though ponderous work was apparently the most popular of his writings. It reached a fifth edition in 1775, and has been translated into French, German, Italian, Dutch, Bengalee, Hungarian, Polish, modern Greek, and Spanish (J. Macaulay, *Bibliography of Rasselas*). Johnson himself remarked the curious coincidence with Voltaire's 'Candide.' On 20 Jan. Johnson promised to deliver 'Rasselas' to the printers on Monday (the 25th), and it appeared about the end of March (Boswell, i. 516, vi. xxviii). 'Candide' is mentioned by Grimm on 1 April as having just appeared. Each is a powerful assault upon the fashionable optimism of the day, though Voltaire's wit has saved 'Candide' from the partial oblivion which has overtaken 'Rasselas.' About this time Johnson 'found it necessary to retrench his expenses.' He gave up his house in Gough Square; Miss Williams went into lodgings in Bolt Court, Fleet Street; and he took chambers at No. 1 Inner Temple Lane, where he lived in indolent poverty (Murphy, p. 90). Though most of Johnson's literary services to friends were gratuitous, he occasionally received money for such work. Thomas Hervey [q. v.] gave him 50*l.* for a pamphlet (never published) written in his defence (Boswell, ii. 33), and he received 10*l.* 10*s.* from Dr. Madden for correcting his 'Boulter's Monument.' Occasional windfalls of this kind must have been of some importance to his finances. Johnson took tea with Miss Williams every night (as Boswell mentions in 1763) before going home, however late he might be. Beyond helping his friends with a few dedications and articles and writing an introduction to the proceedings of a committee for clothing French prisoners (1760), he did little unless he worked at his Shakespeare. On 1 Feb. 1762 he took part in examining into the ridiculous Cock Lane ghost story, and published an account of the detection of the cheat in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (xxxii. 81).

After the accession of George III a few pensions were given to literary persons, chiefly, it seems, to hangers-on of the Bute ministry. Thomas Sheridan and Murphy, who were common friends of Johnson and Wedderburne (afterwards Lord Loughborough), suggested to Wedderburne to apply to Bute on behalf of Johnson. Other friends appear to have concurred in the application, and a pension of 300*l.* a year was granted in July 1762. Johnson, who had said in his dictionary that a pension in England was 'generally understood to mean pay given to a state hireling for treason to his country,' hesitated as to the propriety of accepting the offer. Reynolds, whom he consulted, told him, of course, that the definition would not apply to him; and the scruple was probably of the slightest. Bute assured Johnson emphatically that the grant was solely for what he had done, not for anything that he was to do. There is no reason for doubting either Bute's sincerity or Johnson's. The opposition writers naturally made a little fun out of the pension. Johnson laughed at the noise, and wished that his pension were twice as large and the noise twice as great (Boswell, i. 429). Johnson was requested to write pamphlets by ministers, and received materials from the ministry for writing upon the Falkland Islands. It is probable that he felt some obligations as a pensioner, in spite of the assurances given him at the time; but the pamphlets clearly expressed his settled convictions. The first was not written for seven years after this time, and he received nothing for them except from the booksellers (*ib.* ii. 147). No imputation can be made upon his independence, though the impulse to write would hardly have come to him had it not been for his connection with the government.

The pamphlets thus written were 'The False Alarm' (1770), upon the expulsion of Wilkes and the seating of his opponent Luttrell; 'Thoughts on the late Transactions respecting Falkland's Islands' (1771), in answer to the Junius letter of 30 Jan. 1771 (Junius took no notice of the attack); 'The Patriot' (1774), written on behalf of Thrale, then candidate for Southwark at the general election (*ib.* ii. 286); and 'Taxation no Tyranny' (1775), in answer to the address of the American congress. The first edition of the Falkland Islands pamphlet was stopped by Lord North, after some copies had been sold, in order to suppress a sneer at George Grenville ('if he could have got the money' [the Manilla ransom] 'he could have counted it') (see Boswell, ii. 136; and *Junius' Letters*, 1812, ii. 199). The ministry cut out at least one insulting passage from the American pamphlet (Boswell, ii. 313). The pamphlets are written forcibly and with less than the usual mannerism; but they have in general the natural defect of amateur political writing. They are interesting as expressions of Johnson's sturdy toryism, his conviction of the necessity of subordination and of the frivolity of popular commonplaces about liberty. He hated whigs, not so much because they had dif-

ferent principles of government as because he held that 'whiggism was a negation of all principle' (*ib.* i. 431). The attack upon the Americans is arrogant and offensive. Although Mr. Hill truly points out (vol. ii. App. B) that Johnson's dislike to America was associated with his righteous hatred of slavery and consequent prejudice against the planters, it is equally true that he states the English claims in the most illiberal and irritating fashion.

The pension unfortunately led to a quarrel with Thomas Sheridan, who had helped to procure it. Sheridan also received a pension of 200*l.* a year, and a petulant remark of Johnson's ('that it is time for me to give up mine') was repeated to Sheridan and caused a lasting alienation, the only case recorded of the loss of a friend of Johnson's by his rough remarks. Johnson was willing in this case to be reconciled, and Reynolds observes that, after he had given offence by his rudeness, he was always the first to seek for reconciliation (Taylor, *Reynolds*, ii. 457).

Beauclerk hoped that Johnson would now 'purge and live cleanly like a gentleman,' and for the rest of his life Johnson was free from pecuniary troubles. He paid off old debts and made loans to friends. He was enabled to indulge his constitutional indolence and to write comparatively little. 'No man but a blockhead,' he said, 'ever wrote except for money' (*ib.* iii. 19). His spreading reputation at the same time increased his opportunities for social relaxation. According to Dr. Maxwell, who knew him from 1754, he was often in bed till twelve o'clock or 'declaiming over his tea.' Literary people looked in about that time, and, after talking all the morning, he dined at a tavern, stayed late, and afterwards loitered long at some friend's house, though he seldom took supper. He never refused an invitation to a tavern, often amused himself at Ranelagh, and, according to Maxwell, must have read and written at night (*ib.* ii. 119). It was on 16 May 1763 that he made the acquaintance of Boswell [see under Boswell, James], and thus became visible to posterity. One famous field for conversational display was opened by the foundation of the Club, probably in the winter of 1763–4. Sir Joshua Reynolds suggested it to Johnson, and the other original members were Burke, Dr. Nugent (Burke's father-in-law), Beauclerk, Langton, Goldsmith, Anthony Chamier [q. v.], and Hawkins. It began by a weekly supper in the Turk's Head, Gerrard Street, Soho, where it was held till 1783. In 1772 the supper was changed to a fortnightly dinner during the meeting of parliament. Boswell was elected, owing chiefly to Johnson's influence, on 30 April 1773, and the numbers were gradually increased till in 1780 there were thirty-five members. Among the chief members elected in Johnson's lifetime were Bishop Percy, G. Colman, Garrick, Sir W. Jones, C. J. Fox, Gibbon, Adam Smith, R. B. Sheridan, Dunning, Lord Stowell, Bishop Shipley, Thomas and Joseph Warton, and Charles Burney (see list of Club in Croker, *Boswell*, ii. App. 1). Johnson was annoyed by Garrick's assumption in saying 'I'll be of you,' but welcomed his election in 1773, and upon his death declared that the Club should keep a year's widowhood. Johnson did not attend very regularly after the first years; but the Club no doubt extended the conversational empire of the man whom Smollett had called in 1759 the 'great Cham of literature.'

The connection with the Thrales, formed about this time, was of more importance to Johnson's happiness. Henry Thrale was a prosperous brewer, who was member for Southwark (1768–80). He had a house at Streatham, called Streatham Park, a large white house in a park of about a hundred acres on the south side of the lower common. It was pulled down in May 1863 (Thorne, *Environs of London*, p. 590). His wife, Hesther Lynch Salisbury, afterwards Mrs. Piozzi [q. v.], was a very bright little woman of literary tastes. Murphy, who was intimate with the Thrales, introduced them to Johnson in 1764 (Piozzi, *Anecd.* p. 125). He dined with them frequently and followed them to Brighton in the autumn of 1765. Johnson appears to have had a serious illness about this time, and in February 1766 Boswell found that he had been obliged to give up the use of wine. His constitutional melancholy seems to have been developed, although he was now free from money troubles and had settled in a comfortable house in Johnson's Court, Fleet Street, with Miss Williams and Levett. The Thrales tried to soothe him, and on one occasion found him in such despair, apparently fearing that his melancholy would lead to insanity, that they prevailed upon him to leave the close London court for Streatham. He stayed there from midsummer to October 1766 (Boswell, ii. 25; see Mr. Hill's Appendix F to vol. ii. for a discussion of dates).

He soon became almost a member of the family. He had a room at Streatham, where he generally spent some months in the summer, coming up to town from Saturday to Monday to see that his dependents got three good dinners in the week (Piozzi, *Anecd.* p. 85). He had also a room in their town houses,

first in Southwark, and, for a short time before Thrale's death, in Grosvenor Square. Thrale was a sensible man, with some scholarship as well as knowledge of business, and a delight, according to Madame d'Arblay (*Memoirs of Burney*, ii. 104), in 'provoking a war of words,' which Johnson frequently gratified. He was, however, rather given to foolish speculations, and in his last years, when his mind was probably weakened, became troublesome to his wife. Johnson learned to drop some of his roughness and irregular habits at the house. His presence naturally attracted literary society, and Mrs. Thrale was flattered by her power over the literary dictator. Johnson, who called her 'my mistress' and Thrale 'my master,' was alternately a wise monitor and a tolerably daring flatterer, while Thrale invariably treated him with profound respect. They soothed, as he said long afterwards, 'twenty years of a life radically wretched.'

Johnson's intellectual activity henceforward found its chief outlet in conversation. To the inimitable reports of Boswell may be added the sayings reported by Mrs. Piozzi (though obviously not very accurate), the excellent descriptions in Mme. d'Arblay's 'Diary,' and a variety of detached sayings scattered through works to which a reference is given below. His interview with George III, especially valued by Boswell, took place in February 1767 (Boswell, ii. 33–43); that with Wilkes, which showed Boswell's diplomatic powers at their highest, on 15 May 1776 (*ib.* iii. 69–78); and that in which the quaker Mrs. Knowles claimed to have confuted him in an argument about a convert to her faith, on 15 April 1778 (*ib.* iii. 284–98). Mrs. Knowles published a counter-version of this in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for June 1791 (reprinted in 'Johnsoniana'), and Miss Seward gave a third account (*Letters*, i. 97). The quaintest proof of Johnson's dictatorship is the 'round-robin' presented to him in 1776 to request him to write Goldsmith's epitaph in English (facsimile in Boswell, iii. 83), written by Burke, presented by Reynolds, and signed (among others) by Gibbon. Nearly every distinguished man of letters of the period came more or less into contact with Johnson, except David Hume, to whom he would hardly have consented to speak, and Gray, whose acquaintance in town was limited to the Walpole circle. Walpole speaks of Johnson with aversion, and doubtless expressed the prejudices of 'good society.' 'Great lords and ladies,' said Johnson (Boswell, iv. 116), 'don't love to have their mouths stopped.' Their curiosity was therefore soon satisfied, and, in spite of his reverence for rank, he saw little of the leaders in society or politics.

In October 1765 Johnson had at last brought out his Shakespeare, which he describes as at press in 1757. A sneer in Churchill's 'Ghost' (1763) is supposed to have hastened the appearance:

> He for subscribers baits his hook,
> And takes their cash—but where's the book?

(bk. iii. ll. 801–2). The commentary may perhaps be said to be better than could have been expected from a man whose strong intellect, unprovided with the necessary knowledge of contemporary authors, was steeped in the narrow conceptions of poetry most unlike Shakespeare's, and too indolent for minute study. He received 375*l.* for the first and 100*l.* for the second edition (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 597). After this, besides occasionally helping friends and writing his 'Tour to the Hebrides' (see below), he did little until he wrote the most permanently valuable of his books. On 29 May 1777 he agreed with the booksellers to write prefaces for a proposed collection of the English poets. They judiciously asked him to name his own price. He suggested two hundred guineas, though, according to Malone, they would have given one thousand or fifteen hundred (Boswell, iii. 114). Another 100*l.* was given afterwards, and a further 100*l.* on the publication of a separate edition of the lives (*ib.* iv. 35). The poets were selected by the booksellers, though Blackmore, Watts, Pomfret, and Yalden were added on Johnson's advice. The first four volumes appeared in 1779, the last six in 1781. They include a reprint of the life of Savage and a life of Young by Sir Herbert Croft (1751–1816) [q. v.] Johnson's mannerism had become less marked; and the book, except in the matter of antiquarian research, is a model of its kind. Of all his writings this falls least behind his conversation in excellence, and is admirable within the limits of his critical perception.

Johnson's pension enabled him to indulge in frequent excursions from London. Though constantly expressing his passion for London (e.g. 'when a man is tired of London he is tired of life, for there is in London all that life can afford') (*ib.* iii. 178), he often showed interest in travel. His journeys consisted chiefly of visits to Oxford and Lichfield, and to Dr. Taylor at Ashbourne, where he discussed his old friend's bulls and bulldogs. He enjoyed the motion, and said that he should like to spend his life 'driving briskly in a post-chaise with a pretty woman' (*ib.* iii. 162). His chief performance, however, was his journey with Boswell in 1773. Leaving

Edinburgh on 18 Aug. they travelled by St. Andrews and the east coast to Inverness, crossed to Skye, and spent some time in visiting the neighbouring islands. They returned by Inverary to Glasgow, and by Auchinleck, where he had a smart encounter with the elder Boswell, to Edinburgh.

The account of his journey was published in 1775, and, if it shows little taste for the picturesque, proved a keen interest in the social condition of the natives. It was commended by Burke and others, much to Johnson's pleasure (*ib.* iii. 137); but its dignified disquisition is less amusing than Boswell's graphic account of the same journey, in which Johnson is himself the chief figure. An expression of disbelief in the authenticity of Ossian's poems, chiefly on the ground that MacPherson had appealed to original manuscripts which were never produced, caused MacPherson to write an angry letter to Johnson. Johnson replied in a contemptuous letter saying that he 'would not be deterred from detecting what he thought a cheat by the menaces of a ruffian' (original sold in 1875 for 50*l.*) The letter implies that MacPherson had threatened violence (see *Academy*, 19 Oct. 1878, for MacPherson's letters), which Johnson despised. Boswell relates that when Foote threatened to mimic him on the stage he sent for a stout oak stick to administer punishment. Foote judiciously gave up the plan (Boswell, ii. 299).

In 1774 Johnson made a Welsh tour with the Thrales, and in 1775 accompanied them to Paris. His brief diaries give little of the impressions made upon him. In France he persisted in talking Latin, and saw nothing of the literary society which had welcomed Hume. His name was probably little known, and it was as well for the credit of English good manners that his hosts should not hear his opinion of them. Although Johnson had talked of a visit to Ireland in early days, and after his Scottish tour wanted Boswell to go up the Baltic with him, he never left England except on his French tour. An intended journey to Italy with the Thrales in 1776 was abandoned in consequence of the death of Thrale's only son (see Mr. Hill's list of Johnson's travels, Boswell, iii. App. B).

In his later years Johnson's health gradually declined. He suffered much from asthma and gout. The comforts of Streatham and Mrs. Thrale's attentions were the more valuable as he became more of an invalid. On 4 April 1781 Thrale, who had had an apoplectic attack in 1779, died of another fit, to Johnson's profound sorrow. 'I looked,' he said, 'for the last time upon the face that for fifteen years had never been turned upon me but with respect and benignity.' Johnson was appointed executor with a legacy of 200*l.*, and enjoyed a taste of practical business, observing at the sale of the brewery that 'we are not here to sell a parcel of boilers and vats, but the potentiality of growing rich beyond the dreams of avarice' (Boswell, iv. 87). According to Mrs. Piozzi he took a simple-minded pleasure in discharging his duties as executor and signing cheques for large sums.

For some time the loss of Thrale did not affect Johnson's position in the family. In the autumn he made his usual visit to Lichfield, where he was depressed by the growing infirmities of his friends, especially Miss Aston and his stepdaughter Lucy Porter. In the beginning of 1782 he was seriously ill; and his household was made desolate by the death of Levett (17 Jan.) and the decline of Miss Williams, who, however, lingered till 1 Sept. 1783 (Piozzi, *Letters*, ii. 309).

The comforts of Streatham were therefore more valuable than ever; but in the autumn of 1782 this resource failed. Mrs. Piozzi in her 'Anecdotes' (1785) gave an account of the circumstances, which was an implicit apology for her own conduct. She says that she had only been able to bear Johnson's 'yoke' while she had the support of her 'coadjutor' Thrale; that, after Thrale's death, Johnson's roughness and demands upon her time became intolerable; and that she 'took advantage of a lost lawsuit' to abandon London and Streatham on the plea of economy, and retire to Bath, where she could be free. Johnson's health, she adds, no longer needed her attention, as he suffered from nothing but 'old age and infirmity,' and had abundance of medical advice and attendance. This statement, accepted by her biographer, Hayward, has helped to support the accusations of brutality made against Johnson. The documents, however, which he publishes show that it is incomplete and misleading. During Thrale's illness of two years, and for a year or so after his death, Johnson's 'yoke' had been a most valued support. She had attended him affectionately during his illness in 1781–2, and in her diary had spoken even passionately of his value. 'If I lose him,' she says 1 Feb. 1782, 'I am more than undone' (Hayward, *Piozzi*, i. 164, 167). A sudden change appears when she made up her mind to travel in Italy in order to economise. She felt that it was impossible to take Johnson, and yet that it would be 'shocking' to leave him. A temporary improvement in his health encouraged her (22 Aug.) to reveal her plan to him. To her annoyance he approved of it, and told her daughter that he

should stay at home. She at once decided that his connection with her (though not his connection with Thrale) was interested, and that he cared less for her conversation than for her 'roast beef and plumb pudden, which he now devours too dirtily for endurance' (*ib.* p. 171). The habits which she had borne for sixteen years became suddenly intolerable.

The explanation of this change, naturally passed over in the 'Anecdotes,' is obvious. She was already (*ib.*) contemplating marriage with Piozzi, an Italian musician whom she had first met in 1780. To visit Italy under his guidance 'had long been her dearest wish.' Johnson had already, in 1781, written of Piozzi (Piozzi, *Letters*, ii. 227, 229) in terms which, though civil, imply some jealousy of his influence. Mrs. Thrale knew that the marriage to a poor popish foreigner would (however unreasonably) disgust all her friends, and especially her daughters, now growing up. It led to sharp quarrels with them, and she condemns their heartlessness as vigorously as Johnson's. That Johnson would be furious if he suspected was certain, and he could hardly be without suspicions. Mme. d'Arblay declared in her memoirs of her father (1832) that Mrs. Thrale had become petulant, that she neglected and slighted Johnson, and that he resented the change. Although this statement, written many years later, contains some palpable and important inaccuracies, it gives a highly probable account of the relations between Johnson and Mrs. Thrale at the time.

Mrs. Thrale resolved to give up Streatham. On 6 Oct. 1782 Johnson took a solemn leave of the library and the church, recording also in Latin the composition of his last dinner (possibly for medical reasons). He accompanied the Thrales to Brighton, where, according to Mme. d'Arblay's 'Diary' (ii. 177), he was in his worst humour and made himself generally disagreeable. Mrs. Thrale had given up the Italian journey, and was now induced by her daughter's remonstrances to break with Piozzi for a time. Johnson was still on apparently friendly terms with her during her stay in London in the winter. She went to Bath in April 1783 and corresponded with Johnson. Their letters, however, show a marked want of cordiality and frequent irritation on both sides. Johnson complains of the now desolate state of his house, and gives details of his growing infirmities. On 17 June he had a paralytic stroke. He recovered for the time, and in July spent a fortnight with Langton at Rochester. Mrs. Thrale finally obtained her daughters' consent and married Piozzi in June 1784. Upon her announcing the marriage to Johnson he replied in a letter of unjustifiable fury, to which she made a dignified reply. He admitted that he had exceeded his right, thanked her for her kindness, and took leave with sad forebodings. She states that she replied affectionately; but they never again met, as she was abroad until his death.

Johnson, deprived of his old asylum, endeavoured to find solace in his old resources. In 1781 his friend John Hoole had formed a city club for him at the Queen's Arms, St. Paul's Churchyard. In the winter of 1783–1784 he collected a few survivors of the old Ivy Lane Club, who held some rather melancholy meetings. At the end of 1783 he formed another club at the Essex Head in Essex Street, kept by an old servant of Thrale's. Among the members were Daines Barrington [q. v.], Dr. Brocklesby [q. v.], Arthur Murphy [q. v.], Samuel Horsley [q. v.] (afterwards bishop of St. Asaph), and William Windham, who was strongly attached to him in his later years (a list of members is given in Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* iv. 553). His infirmities, however, were now becoming oppressive, and his letters give painful details of his suffering. His spirits occasionally revived. He visited Oxford in June 1784 with Boswell, staying with his old friend Adams, the master of Pembroke College, where he gave characteristic utterance to his fears of death. He dined for the last time at the Literary Club on 22 June. Boswell thought that some benefit to Johnson's health might be derived from a winter in Italy. After consulting Reynolds he applied to Thurlow, lord chancellor, for a grant which would enable Johnson to bear the expense. Thurlow made a favourable answer, which was communicated to Johnson by Reynolds and Boswell. Johnson was much affected, and mentioned that Brocklesby had offered to settle upon him an annuity of 100*l.* For some reason which does not appear, Thurlow's application was unsuccessful. He proposed, however, that Johnson should draw upon him for 500*l.* or 600*l.*, and to lessen the obligation suggested a mortgage on the pension. Johnson declined the offer in a grateful letter, saying that his health had improved so far that by accepting he would be now 'advancing a false claim.' In the autumn he made his last visit to Lichfield and Ashbourne, returning to London on 16 Nov. In December he sent directions to Lichfield for epitaphs to be placed over his father, mother, and brother in St. Michael's Church, Lichfield.

He now rapidly failed. He was attended by Brocklesby, Heberden, Cruikshank, and others, who refused fees; and his friends Burke, Langton, Reynolds, Windham, Miss

Burney, and others, attended him affectionately. An account of his last illness (10 Nov. to 13 Dec.) was drawn up by Hoole. He begged Reynolds to forgive him a debt of 30*l.*; to read his bible, and never to paint on a Sunday; and gave pious admonitions to many friends. He submitted courageously to operations for the relief of his dropsy, and called to his surgeon to cut deeper. He made his will on 8 and 9 Dec., became composed after some agitation, and died quietly on 13 Dec. 1784. He was buried on 20 Dec. in Westminster Abbey, in the presence of many members of the Literary Club, Taylor reading the funeral service. Complaints were made of the absence of any special cathedral service; Hawkins, as executor, not considering himself justified in paying the fees, which the cathedral authorities did not offer to remit (Twining, in *Country Clergymen of the Eighteenth Century*, p. 129; Steevens and Parr in *Johnsoniana*). A subscription opened by the Literary Club provided the monument by John Bacon [q. v.], with an epitaph by Dr. Parr, erected in St. Paul's in 1785 at a cost of eleven hundred guineas. From an account of a post-mortem examination, published by G. T. Squibb, it appears that Johnson suffered from gout, emphysema of the lungs, and granular disease of the kidneys. A plate of an emphysematous lung in Baillie's 'Morbid Anatomy' represents one of Johnson's.

In his will Johnson describes his property, which amounted to about 2,300*l.* He left 200*l.* to the representatives of Thomas Innys, bookseller, in gratitude for help formerly given to his father; 100*l.* to a female servant; while the rest was to be applied to a provision for his negro servant Barber. In a codicil he left some sums to obscure relations, and a number of books to various friends. Boswell and others were omitted, probably from mere inadvertence. Langton, in consideration of 750*l.* left in his hands, was to pay an annuity of 70*l.* to Barber, who was also made residuary legatee. Barber settled at Lichfield.

Johnson gave Boswell a list of his lodgings in London (Boswell, iii. 407). After leaving Castle Street (now East) about 1738, he lived successively in the Strand, Boswell Court, the Strand, Holborn, Fetter Lane, Holborn, Gough Square (1749–59), Staple Inn, Gray's Inn, 1 Inner Temple Lane (present site of Johnson Buildings), 7 Johnson's Court, and 8 Bolt Court (the house in Bolt Court was burnt in 1819, *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. v. 232). Johnson's house at Lichfield was sold in 1785 for 235*l.* It was bought in 1887 for 800*l.* by Mr. G. H. Johnson of Southport (no relation), who preserves it without alteration. A statue by T. C. Lucas was erected at Lichfield in 1838, and a monument at Uttoxeter (commemorative of his penance there) in 1878 (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. iv. 402).

Johnson received the degree of LL.D. from Dublin in 1765, and from Oxford in 1775; but scarcely ever himself used the familiar title of 'Dr. Johnson' (Boswell, ii. 332). His library was sold after his death by James Christie the elder [q. v.] for 242*l.* 9*s.* A sale-catalogue is in the Bodleian Library.

A miniature of Johnson by an unknown painter before 1752 was engraved for Croker's edition. Reynolds painted him: (1) In 1756 (Boswell's picture, often engraved, given in Hill's *Boswell*, vol. i. opposite p. 392); (2) in 1770 for Lucy Porter, arms raised with characteristic gesture; replica at Knole Park, shown at Guelph Exhibition, 1891; (3) in 1773 for Beauclerk, afterwards Langton's, replica at Streatham, afterwards Sir Robert Peel's, now in National Gallery; frontispiece to Hill's 'Boswell,' vol. iii.; (4) in 1778 for Malone; the picture which made Johnson say that he would not be 'blinking Sam' (Piozzi, *Anecdotes*, p. 248; Leslie and Taylor, *Life of Reynolds*, i. 147, 357, ii. 143, 221). He was painted by Barry about 1781; for Kearsley, by S. C. Trotter, in 1782, an 'ugly fellow, like the original,' according to Johnson (*Life of*, 1785, published by Kearsley); by Miss Reynolds in 1783, called by the original 'Johnson's grimly ghost' (Piozzi, *Letters*, ii. 302); and by Opie, who never finished the picture, according to Hawkins, p. 569. A fine mezzotint from this by Townley is in the common-room of University College; given in Hill's 'Boswell,' frontispiece to vol. iii. 245. Nollekens in 1777 made a bust in clay, never put into marble. There is a drawing of it by Wivell reproduced in Hill's 'Boswell' (frontispiece to vol. ii.)

Johnson had a tall, well-formed, and massive figure, indicative of great physical strength, but made grotesque by a strange infirmity. Madame d'Arblay speaks of his 'vast body in constant agitation, swaying backwards and forwards;' Miss Reynolds (*Johnsoniana*, p. 222) describes his apparently unconscious 'antics,' especially when he crossed a threshold. Sometimes when he was reading a book in the fields a mob would gather to stare at his strange gestures. Reynolds mentioned that he could constrain them when he pleased (Boswell, i. 144), though Boswell called them St. Vitus's dance. He had queer tricks of touching posts and carefully counting steps, even when on horseback

(*ib.* i. 484, v. 306; WHYTE, *Miscellanea Nova*, pp. 49, 50). He was constantly talking or muttering prayers to himself. His face, according to Campbell (*Diary*, p. 337), had 'the aspect of an idiot.' He remained in silent abstraction till roused, or, as Tyers said (BOSWELL, v. 73), was like a ghost, who never speaks till he is spoken to. In spite of his infirmities he occasionally indulged in athletic performances. Mrs. Piozzi says that he sometimes hunted with Thrale. He understood boxing, and regretted the decline of prize-fighting, jumped, rowed, and shot, in a 'strange and unwieldy' way, to show that he was not tired after a 'fifty miles' chase,' and, according to Miss Reynolds, swarmed up a tree and beat a young lady in a foot-race when over fifty. Langton described to Best how at the age of fifty-five he had solemnly rolled down a hill. His courage was remarkable; he separated savage dogs, swam into dangerous pools, fired off an overloaded gun, and defended himself against four robbers single-handed (*ib.* ii. 299). His physical infirmities were partly accountable for roughness of manner. He suffered from deafness and was shortsighted to an extreme degree, although by minute attention he could often perceive objects with an accuracy which surprised his friends (PIOZZI, *Anecdotes*, p. 287; MISS REYNOLDS in *Johnsoniana*; MADAME D'ARBLAY, *Diary*, i. 85, ii. 174; BOSWELL, i. 41, &c.) He was thus often unable to observe the failings of his companions. Manners learnt in Grub Street were not delicate; his mode of gratifying a voracious appetite was even disgusting (BOSWELL, i. 468); while his dress was slovenly, and he had 'no passion for clean linen' (*ib.* i. 397). He piqued himself, indeed, upon his courtesy; and, when not provoked by opposition, or unable to perceive the failings of others, was both dignified and polite. Nobody could pay more graceful compliments, especially to ladies, and he was always the first to make advances after a quarrel. His friends never ceased to love him; and their testimony to the singular tenderness which underlay his roughness is unanimous. He loved children, and was even too indulgent to them; he rejoiced greatly when he persuaded Dr. Sumner to abolish holiday tasks (PIOZZI, *Anecdotes*, p. 21), and was most attentive to the wants of his servants. He was kind to animals, and bought oysters himself for his cat Hodge, that his servants might not be prejudiced against it (BOSWELL, iv. 178). He loved the poor, as Mrs. Piozzi says, as she never saw any one else do; and tended to be indiscriminate in his charity. He never spent, he says, more than 70*l.* or 80*l.* of his pension upon himself. Miss Reynolds was first attracted by hearing that he used to put pennies into the hands of outcast children sleeping in the streets, that they might be able to buy a breakfast. Boswell (iv. 321) tells of his carrying home a poor outcast woman from the streets and doing his best to restore her to an honest life. His services to poor friends by lending his pen or collecting money from the rich were innumerable. His constantly expressed contempt for 'sentimental' grievances was not, as frequently happens, a mask for want of sympathy, though it was often so interpreted. He not only felt for all genuine suffering, from death, poverty, and sickness to the wounded vanity of his friends, but did his utmost to alleviate it.

This depth of tender feeling was, in fact, the foundation of Johnson's character. His massive and keenly logical, but narrow and rigid intellect, was the servant of strong passions, of prejudices imbibed through early association, and of the constitutional melancholy which made him a determined pessimist. He feared madness, and constantly expressed his dread of the next world, and his conviction of the misery of this. His toryism and high-churchmanship had become part of his nature. He looked leniently upon superstitions, such as ghosts and second-sight, which appeared to fall in with his religious beliefs, while his strong common sense often made him even absurdly sceptical in ordinary matters. According to Mrs. Piozzi (*Anecdotes*, pp. 138, 141) he would not believe in the earthquake at Lisbon for six months, and ridiculed the statement that red-hot balls had been used at the siege of Gibraltar. His profound respect for truth, emphasised by all his friends, had made him impatient of loose talk, and a rigid sifter of evidence. His melancholy, as often happens, was combined with a strong sense of humour. Hawkins (p. 258), Murphy (p. 139), and Mrs. Piozzi (*Anecdotes*, pp. 205, 298) agree that he was admirable at sheer buffonery, and Madame d'Arblay describes his powers of mimicry. 'No man could laugh more heartily; like a rhinoceros, said Tom Davies (BOSWELL, ii. 378); or as Boswell describes it, so as to be heard from Temple Bar to Fleet Ditch (ii. 268). The faculty shows itself little in his earlier writings. His sesquipedalian style appears in his early efforts, and seems to have been partly caught from the seventeenth-century writers, such as Sir Thomas Browne, whom he studied and admired; and in whose high-built latinised phraseology there was something congenial. The simplicity and clearness of the style accepted in his youth affected his taste, and he acquired the ponderosity with-

out the finer qualities of his model. His love of talk diminished his mannerism in later years; and, at his worst, his phrases are not mere verbiage, but an awkward embodiment of very keen dialectical power. The strong sense, shrewd and humorous observations which appear in his 'Lives of the Poets' give him the very first rank among all the talkers of whom we have any adequate report. Carlyle calls him the last of the tories. He was the typical embodiment of the strength and weakness, the common sense masked by grotesque prejudice, and the genuine sentiment underlying a rough outside, which characterise the 'true-born Englishman of the eighteenth century.' He was the first author who, living by his pen alone, preserved absolute independence of character, and was as much respected for his high morality as for his intellectual power.

A full list of Johnson's works, drawn up by Boswell, is in Hill's 'Boswell,' i. 16-24. The works, published separately, are: 1. Abridgment and translation of Lobo's 'Voyage to Abyssinia,' 1735. 2. 'London,' 1738. 3. 'Marmor Norfolciense; or an Essay on an Ancient Prophetical Inscription in Monkish Rhyme, lately discovered near Lynne in Norfolk by Probus Britannicus,' 1739 (also in *Gent. Mag.*) 4. 'Proposals for Publishing "Bibliotheca Harleiana," a Catalogue of the Library of the Earl of Oxford' (also in *Gent. Mag.*, and prefixed to first volume of *Catalogue*), 1742. 5. 'Life of Richard Savage,' 1744. 6. 'Miscellaneous Observations on the Tragedy of Macbeth, with Remarks on Sir T[homas] H[armer's] Edition of Shakespeare, and Proposals for a New Edition of that Poet,' 1745. 7. 'Plan for a Dictionary of the English Language, addressed to Philip Dormer, Earl of Chesterfield,' 1747. 8. 'The Vanity of Human Wishes, being the Tenth Satire of Juvenal Imitated,' 1749. 9. 'Irene,' 1749; 2nd edit. 1754. 10. The 'Rambler,' 1750–2 (see above). 11. Papers in the 'Adventurer,' 1753 (see above). 12. 'A Dictionary, with a Grammar and History of the English Language,' 1755. Five editions appeared during his lifetime; the eleventh in 1816. A verbatim reprint of the author's last edition was published by Bohn in 1854. An abridgment by Johnson appeared in 1756 and was several times reprinted. Supplements, abridgments, and editions by other authors have also appeared. 13. 'Account of an Attempt to ascertain the Longitude at Sea . . .' (for Z. Williams), 1755 (see above). 14. 'Life of Sir Thomas Browne,' prefixed to new edition of 'Christian Morals,' 1756. 15. 'The Idler,' 1758–1760 (see above). 16. 'Rasselas, Prince of Abyssinia,' 1759; a facsimile of the first edition, with a bibliography by James Macaulay, was published in 1884. 17. 'Life of Ascham,' prefixed to 'Ascham's English Works,' by Bennet, 1763. 18. 'Plays of William Shakespeare, with Notes,' 8 vols. 1765. 19. 'The False Alarm,' 1770. 20. 'Thoughts on the late Transactions respecting Falkland Islands,' 1771. 21. 'The Patriot,' 1774. 22. 'A Journey to the Western Isles of Scotland,' 1775. 23. 'Taxation no Tyranny,' 1775. 24. 'Prefaces Biographical and Critical to the Works of the most Eminent English Poets,' 1779 and 1781. Published separately as 'Lives of the English Poets.' The edition by Peter Cunningham appeared in 1854; the six chief lives, with preface by Matthew Arnold, in 1878, and a complete edition, begun by Dr. Birkbeck Hill and completed by H. Spencer Scott, in 1905 (Oxford, 3 vols.)

Johnson's 'Prayers and Meditations,' edited by G. Strahan, appeared in 1785; and his 'Letters' to Madame Piozzi in 1788. 'Sermons left for Publication,' by John Taylor, which appeared in 1788 and passed through several editions, have also been attributed to him. 'An Account of the Life of Dr. Samuel Johnson from his Birth to his Eleventh Year, written by Himself' (1805), was a fragment saved from some papers burnt by him before his death, and not seen by Boswell. Johnson also contributed many articles to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' from 1738 to 1748; some to the 'Universal Visitor' in 1756; and some to the 'Literary Magazine' of the same year. He wrote many prefaces, dedications, and other trifles for his friends.

His collected works were edited by Hawkins in 1787 in 11 vols., to which two, edited by Stockdale, were added. Murphy edited them in 11 vols. in 1796. The Oxford edition of 1825 was edited by Francis Pearson Walesby, fellow of Lincoln College, and professor of Anglo-Saxon at Oxford. This contains the works in 9 vols., and the 'Parliamentary Debates' (also published separately, 2 vols. 1787) in 2 vols.

[The life of Johnson by Boswell is noticed under Boswell, James. The edition by Dr. G. Birkbeck Hill (Clarendon Press) in 6 vols. 8vo, 1887, is by far the best. Vol. v. contains Boswell's Tour to the Hebrides, and vol. vi. a most elaborate index. The notes throughout are of the highest utility. A collection of Johnson's Letters, other than those printed by Boswell, has been also edited by Dr. Birkbeck Hill in 2 vols. 8vo (Clarendon Press), 1892. Many passages from other writers and from magazines of the time, with some new documents, were printed in Croker's edition of Boswell, and published separately in 1836 as Johnsoniana.

They form vols. ix. and x. of Wright's edition of Croker. A different collection of Johnsoniana, including the diaries of Thomas Campbell (first published in 1854; see Edinburgh Review, October 1859, and Hill's Boswell, ii. 338) and Murphy's Essay, forms a supplementary volume to Napier's Boswell. A catchpenny collection of jests—sometimes indecent—also called Johnsoniana, appeared in 1776. Johnsonian Miscellanies, edited by Dr. Hill, appeared in 1897 (Oxford, 2 vols.) See also Life printed for G. Kearsley, 1785 (author unknown); Memoirs, &c., printed for J. G. Walker, 1785, written or partly inspired by William Shaw, who took Johnson's side in the Ossian controversy, of which it gives a full account (cf. Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. v. 377); Biographical Sketch by Thomas Tyers, 1785 (reprinted with corrections from Gent. Mag. 1785, ii. 899–912); Life by Robert Anderson, in collection of British Poets, 1792–5 and published separately in 1795 (3rd edit. 1815); Life by Sir John Hawkins, 1787; Essay on Life and Genius, by Arthur Murphy, 1792, prefixed to Works (cited from edition of 1806); Anecdotes by Madame Piozzi, 1785, and her Autobiography, ed. Hayward, 2 vols. 1861; Diary and Letters of Madame d'Arblay (7 vols. 1841), and her Memoirs of Dr. Burney, 1832; Memoirs of R. Cumberland, 2 vols. 1807; Memoirs of Joseph Cradock, 4 vols. 1828; Life and Correspondence of Hannah More, 4 vols. 1834; Diary of W. Windham, 1866; Life of Reynolds by James Northcote, 1815, and by Leslie and Taylor, 1865; Memoirs of Percival Stockdale, 1809, ii. 60–4, 170–200; Memoirs, &c., of Miss Hawkins, 1824; Letters of Miss Seward, 6 vols. 1811; see Carlyle's and Macaulay's reviews of Boswell, and Macaulay's art. in Encycl. Brit., reprinted in Miscellaneous Writings; Birkbeck Hill's Dr. Johnson, his Friends, and his Critics, 1878.] L. S.

**JOHNSON, THOMAS, M.D.** (*d.* 1644), botanist, and royalist colonel in the civil wars, was born at Selby in Yorkshire, probably early in the seventeenth century. He seems to have received a good education, and to have become an apothecary in London by 1626. Possibly before that he was living in Lincolnshire (GERARD, *Herball*, ed. 1633, p. 74). In 1629 he was in business on Snow Hill, city of London, where he had a physic-garden, and had become a prominent member of the Apothecaries' Company. His first work was a short account of one of the herborising excursions which the company was in the habit of undertaking. This, the first local catalogue of plants published in England, was entitled 'Iter Plantarum Investigationis ergo susceptum a decem Sociis in Agrum Cantianum, anno Dom. 1629, Julii 13' (London, 1629), and an appendix of three pages is headed 'Ericetum Hamstedianum seu Plantarum ibi crescentium observatio habita anno eodem 1 Augusti.' Johnson seems (*Herball*, p. 450) to have been in Kent in 1626, and to have revisited both that county and Hampstead Heath, as in 1632 he published an enlarged edition of both lists. The plants are named in them according to Lobel, Dodoens, and Gerard.

In 1633 Johnson published his most important work, 'The Herball, . . . gathered by John Gerarde, . . . very much enlarged and amended by Thomas Johnson, citizen and apothecary of London.' So great had been the progress of botany in the thirty-six years since Gerard's original publication, that Johnson added over eight hundred new species to the list, and seven hundred figures, besides numerous corrections. The work, which contains about 2,850 descriptions, is commonly known by the name 'Gerard emaculatus,' given to it by Ray. Johnson seems, however, to have completed it in a year. It was reprinted in 1636 without alteration. Haller styles it 'dignum opus, et totius rei herbariæ eo ævo notæ compendium.'

In 1634 Johnson published 'Mercurius Botanicus; sive Plantarum gratia suscepti itineris, anno 1634, descriptio,' a description, in seventy-eight pages, of a twelve-days' tour to Oxford, Bath, Bristol, Southampton, and the Isle of Wight, with English and Latin names of the plants observed. To this was added 'De Thermis Bathonicis . . . Tractatus,' pp. 19, with plans of the baths. In 1641 he issued 'Mercurii Bot. pars altera,' describing a visit to Wales and Snowdon, and the discovery of many new plants.

On the outbreak of the civil war Johnson joined the royalists, and, partly for his learning, partly no doubt for his loyalty, was made bachelor of physic by the university of Oxford in 1642, and M.D. on 9 May 1643. In this latter year also he published a translation of the surgical works of Ambrose Paré from the French, which was reprinted in 1678. Johnson took an active part in the defence of Basing House, becoming lieutenant-colonel to Sir Marmaduke Rawdon, the governor, and on 14 Sept. 1644, during a skirmish with a detachment of Sir William Waller's troops under Colonel Richard Norton, he received a shot in the shoulder, 'whereby contracting a feaver, he died a fortnight after' (*Siege of Basing Castle*, 1644). Wood speaks of him as 'the best herbalist of his age in England,' and as 'no less eminent in the garrison for his valour and conduct as a soldier.' The minor botanical works of Johnson, which became very scarce, were collected and edited by T. S. Ralph in 1847, under the title of 'Opuscula omnia botanica Thomæ Johnsoni.' Genera dedicated to his memory by Miller and by Adanson having become merged in

the genera *Callicarpa* and *Cedrela* respectively, the name *Johnsonia* now belongs to a genus of *Liliaceæ* named by Robert Brown.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 67; Wood's Fasti, i. 39; Pulteney's Biographical Sketches, i. 126; Trimen and Dyer's Flora of Middlesex, p. 369.]

G. S. B.

**JOHNSON**, THOMAS (*fl.* 1718), classical scholar, born at Stadhampton, Oxfordshire, was elected from Eton to a scholarship at King's College, Cambridge, on 13 Aug. 1683, which he held until 1695, and graduated B.A. in 1688, M.A. in 1692 (*Addit. MS.* 5817, ff. 81–3). He was usher of Ipswich school in 1689. Having had to divorce a bad wife, he fell heavily in debt, had his goods seized, and was committed to prison. On obtaining his discharge in 1705 he was appointed an assistant-master at Eton, but was still harassed by his creditors (Hearne, *Collections*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 127, ii. 67–8). In September 1711 he was keeping a school at Brentford, Middlesex (*ib.* iii. 233), and in 1715 he was chosen head-master of Archbishop Harsnett's grammar school at Chigwell. In 1718 the Bishop of London made a New-year's gift to the school so as to enable the governors to obtain, by purchase, Johnson's resignation (*Chigwell Kalendar*, 1887, pp. 22, 39). Johnson was a capable scholar, but egotistical and conceited (Hearne, ii. 98, 120). Owing to his dissolute life he lived during many of his later years, and at last died, in extreme poverty.

Johnson gained considerable reputation in his day by his edition of 'Sophocles,' with a Latin version and notes. In 1705 he published at Oxford the 'Ajax' and 'Electra,' and in 1708, at the same place, the 'Antigone' and 'Trachiniæ;' but the 'Œdipus Tyrannus,' 'Philoctetes,' and 'Œdipus Coloneus' did not appear until after his death in 1746. A collective edition of the seven tragedies was issued in 1745, 4to, and was frequently reprinted. He also edited 'Gratii Falisci Cynegeticon, cum Poematio cognomine M. A. Olympii Nemesiani Carthaginensis,' with other writers on hunting, 8vo, London, 1699. He was to have revised and compared with the Greek the English version of Madame Dacier's translation of Homer's 'Iliad' (5 vols. 12mo, London, 1712), but he merely contributed six pages of meagre notes on the first four books.

Johnson likewise published: 1. 'Novus Græcorum Epigrammatum et Poematiωn Delectus,' 2nd edit., 8vo, London, 1699, which is still in use at Eton. 2. 'Phædri Fabularum Æsopiarum libri quinque,' 8vo, London, 1701. 3. 'Decerpta ex Ovidii Fastis,' 12mo, London (1711?). 4. A translation of St. Evremond's 'Essay in Vindication of Epicurus and his Doctrine,' appended to John Digby's version of Epicurus's 'Morals,' 8vo, London, 1712. 5. 'A Collection of [Latin] Nouns and Verbs . . . together with an English Syntax, containing all the Latin rules,' 12mo, London (1713?); 2nd edit. 1723. 6. Selections from Ovid's 'Metamorphoses,' 12mo, London (1713?) (cf. Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 297).

Johnson has been confounded with 1. Thomas Johnson, M.A., who printed at his own expense a beautiful edition of Cebes's 'Tabula,' 8vo, London, 1720; and with 2. Thomas Johnson (*d.* 1737), fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge (B.A. 1724, M.A. 1728), who was senior university taxor in 1732 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 642), and afterwards chaplain at Whitehall. He died in July 1737 (*Hist. Reg.* xxii.; *Chronolog. Diary*, p. 14). He was one of the four editors of Stephens's 'Latin Thesaurus,' 4 vols. folio, 1734–5, and in 1735 published an edition of Puffendorf's 'De Officio Hominis et Civis,' 8vo, London; other editions, 1737, 1748, 1758. His other writings are: 1. 'An Essay on Moral Obligation: with a view towards settling the Controversy concerning Moral and Positive Duties' [anon.], 8vo, Cambridge, 1731, written in answer to pamphlets by Thomas Chubb and another. 2. 'The Insufficiency of the Law of Nature,' 8vo, Cambridge, 1731. 3. 'A Letter to Mr. Chandler, in Vindication of a Passage in the Lord Bishop of London's second Pastoral Letter,' 8vo, Cambridge, 1734. 4. 'Quæstiones Philosophicæ in justi systematis ordinem dispositæ . . . Ad calcem subjicitur appendix de legibus disputandi,' 12mo, Cambridge, 1734 (other editions, 1735, 1741).

[Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 269; Addit. MS. 5873, ff. 26–7; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. iv. 494, viii. 410; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iv. 386.]

G. G.

**JOHNSON**, Sir THOMAS (1664–1729), founder of the modern town of Liverpool, was the son of Thomas Johnson of Bedford Leigh, Lancashire. The father, born about 1630, took up his freedom at Liverpool as apprentice to Alderman Hodgson, 17 Oct. 1655; was elected a town councillor in 1659 and bailiff in 1663, in which capacity he is noted by Edward Moore in his rental as 'one of the hardest men in the town.' He was elected mayor in 1670, but being a staunch whig he retired from the town council during the last days of Charles II's reign, and remained in seclusion until 1695, when he was nominated mayor under the new charter granted by

William III. He died in 1700, leaving a considerable property. His son, also named Thomas, was born in Liverpool in 1664, being baptised at St. Nicholas' Church on 27 Nov. of that year, and owing to the influence of his father occupied a prominent position in the town from a very early age. He was bailiff in 1689, and the mayoralty devolved on him in 1695, after one month's tenure of the office by his father. He was elected to parliament for Liverpool in 1701, together with William Clayton, and continued to represent the town in ten successive parliaments. Like his colleague, Johnson supported the whigs, although in December 1702 he voted against the annual grant of 5,000*l.* to the Duke of Marlborough. His interests in parliament were, however, almost exclusively local, and his correspondence with Richard Norris [q.v.] shows that he paid far more attention to Liverpool's trade in Virginia tobacco than to the war of the Spanish succession. Johnson was knighted by Queen Anne in 1708 on the occasion of his presenting a dutiful address from Liverpool in view of a threatened invasion by the Pretender, and he was re-elected to parliament in 1708, when his former colleague, Clayton, was thrown out. Meanwhile he was successfully conducting several schemes for the benefit of Liverpool. He effected the separation of the parish of Liverpool from that of Walton-on-the-Hill; he obtained from the crown, with great difficulty, a grant to the corporation of the site of the old castle, where in 1707 he planned an adequate market for the town; he took the leading part in the construction of the first floating dock at Liverpool in 1708 and in the erection of St. Peter's and St. George's Churches. 'There is everything here to confirm the traditionary reputation of this person as the founder of the modern town, and also the no less firm belief that he was one of the most diligent of those smugglers who called themselves Virginia merchants, and who at this time comprised every principal trader in Liverpool' (*Norris Papers*, ed. Heywood, Chetham Soc., p. 48). In 1715 Johnson undertook to convey 130 Jacobite prisoners to the plantations for 1,000*l.* In spite of his inherited wealth, his frequent speculations left him chronically needy, and in 1723 he suddenly resigned his seat in parliament and accepted the office of collector of customs on the river Rappahannock in Virginia, whither he retired in the same year. He died in Jamaica in the early part of 1729.

A street leading from Dale Street to Whitechapel, Liverpool, and called Sir Thomas Buildings, alone commemorated his connection with the town, until 1873, when a marble tablet was erected in the municipal offices by Sir James Picton to Johnson's memory. 'Being of an active and enterprising mind,' says Picton (*Memorials of Liverpool*, i. 148–9), 'Johnson was very closely mixed up with the town's affairs at a period of transition when the latent capabilities of the port were just being discovered, and to no one was the town more indebted for its early development.'

Johnson was twice married, and by his second wife left two daughters, Anne, who married Richard Gildart (*d.* 1770), mayor of Liverpool on three separate occasions, and member of parliament for the borough from 1734 to 1754, and Ellen, who married William Morland of Lamberhurst, Kent.

[Picton's Memorials of Liverpool, vols. i. ii.; Baines's Liverpool, pp. 344, 355; Norris Papers and the Moore Rental (Chetham Society's Publications); Le Neve's Knights, p. 499; information kindly supplied by Francis Nevile Reid, esq.]

T. S.

**JOHNSON, THOMAS?** (1772–1839), smuggler and pilot, was in 1798 made prisoner in an affray with the revenue officers on the coast of Sussex, and confined in the new gaol in the Borough in London, from which he made his escape 'in a most daring way.' A reward of 500*l.* was offered for his apprehension, but nothing was heard of him till, in the following year, he offered himself as pilot to the expedition to Holland. His offer was accepted; he received a free pardon, and performed the duty to the great satisfaction of the officers in command, especially, it is said, of Sir Ralph Abercromby. He is described as then launching out into an extravagant way of living and contracting debts to the amount of 11,000*l.* This was no doubt a gross exaggeration; but in 1802 he was imprisoned for debt in the Fleet prison. At the same time he was charged with having again been guilty of smuggling, and fearing to stand his trial he effected his escape, succeeded in reaching the coast, and in getting a passage to Calais, and thence to Flushing, where he seems to have remained an outlaw, till in 1809 he again offered his services to pilot the Walcheren expedition. For the second time he received a free pardon, and after the satisfactory performance of the duty he was granted a pension of 100*l.* a year, conditional on his abstaining from his evil practices. He died in Vauxhall Bridge Road, London, in March 1839, aged 67. He is spoken of as 'Captain' Johnson.

[Gent. Mag. 1802 pt. ii. p. 1166, and 1839 pt. i. p. 553.]

J. K. L.

**JOHNSON, THOMAS BURGELAND** (*d.* 1840), writer on field-sports, was a printer in Liverpool, who after taking to literary

pursuits removed to London in 1834, in the hope of improving his prospects, and died there on 5 May 1840. A wife and daughter survived him. He was an accomplished sportsman. His earliest published work, which appeared in 1814, was 'An Impartial History of Europe from the Death of Louis XVI to the Present Time,' 8vo; but he chiefly devoted himself to sporting subjects. In his 'Shooter's Preceptor' (no date) he mentions percussion caps, and praises the wire cartridge. 'The Shooter's Companion' appeared in 1819. 'The Hunting Directory' (1826) quotes largely from Somerville and Beckford, and treats of fox-hunting, with a chapter on wolf and boar hunting in France. His most valuable work, 'The Sportsman's Cyclopædia' (1831), is sensibly written, forms an epitome of sporting knowledge at the date of its publication, and contains excellent engravings by the Landseers, Herring, Cooper, and Reinagle. Johnson's portrait forms the frontispiece. 'Physiological Observations on Mental Susceptibilities in Man and Brutes,' a dull work by 'T. B. Johnson,' 1837, is also assigned to him, together with a novel entitled 'The Mystery of the Abbey.'

[Johnson's works as above; Ann. Reg. 1840, p. 163; Gent. Mag. 1841, pt. i. pp. 102–3.]

M. G. W.

**JOHNSON, Sir WILLIAM** (1715–1774), superintendent of Indian affairs in North America, was born in Ireland in 1715. He was eldest son of Christopher Johnson of Warrentown, co. Down (Stone, i. 60), by his wife Anne, sister of Admiral Sir Peter Warren, K.B. Young Johnson was educated for a mercantile life, but the refusal of his parents to allow him to marry changed his plans, and in 1738 he went to America, where his uncle, Sir Peter Warren, had an estate in the valley of the Mohawk, the dowry of his wife, a daughter of Stephen De Lancy of New York. Johnson accepted the management of the estate, and established himself on a tract of land on the south side of the Mohawk river, about twenty-four miles west of Schenectady, which Warren had named 'Warrenburgh.' Johnson began to colonise the tract, embarked in trade with the Indian tribes, and by sterling honesty and justice, by his commanding presence and eloquence, his power of adapting himself to their habits and customs, acquired an ascendency over them greater than ever was possessed by any other white man. The Mohawk tribe chose him as their sachem, naming him 'Wariaghejaghe' or 'Warrahiaghy,' 'he who has charge of affairs.' On the resignation of the Albany Indian commissioners in 1744, Governor George Clinton appointed Johnson colonel of the six nations. In 1746 he was commissary of New York for Indian affairs, and in 1748 was put in command of the New York colonial forces for the defence of the frontier, and prepared a plan of campaign against the French. The peace of Aix-la-Chapelle put a stop to the operations. In April 1750 Johnson was appointed by the king a member of the governor's council. The revival of the Albany board of Indian commissioners in 1753 having led to a quarrel between the colonists and Indians, the council and assembly of the province urged Johnson to effect a reconciliation. On 5 July 1753 Johnson repaired with a special commission to Onondaga, where the 'great council-fire' of the northern Indians had been lit from time immemorial, held a council of the tribes, and settled the difficulty, but declined having anything more to do with Indian affairs. At this time Johnson lived at Fort Johnson, otherwise Johnson Castle, a large stone building which he had erected on the north side of the Mohawk, and had fortified in 1743. It is still standing, about three miles west of the village of Amsterdam. In 1754, as one of the New York delegates, he attended the congress of Albany and the great council of Indians held there, and the Indians urgently begged that Johnson should be appointed superintendent of Indian affairs. At the council held at Alexandria in April 1755 he was sent for by General Edward Braddock [q. v.], and appointed 'sole superintendent of the affairs of the six united nations, their allies, and dependants.' By order of the council he received the local rank of major-general, and was appointed to the chief command of the provincial forces in the expedition against Crown Point. At the head of these forces he defeated the French under Baron Dieskau at Lake George, where he was wounded in the hip early in the action, but remained on the field. The victory saved the colony from French invasion, prevented for the time any attack on Oswego, and went far to counteract the ill-effects of Braddock's defeat on the Monongahela. Johnson received the thanks of parliament and a grant of 5,000*l.*, and on 27 Nov. 1755 was created a baronet. His account of the action is among the manuscripts in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 20662, f. 155). On his arrival at the spot, a few days before the fight, Johnson had renamed Lake St. Sacremont 'Lake George,' as he states, 'not only in honour of his majesty, but to assert his undoubted dominion there.'

In March 1756 Johnson was appointed from home 'colonel, agent, and sole superintendent of the affairs of the six nations and

other northern Indians,' with a salary of 600*l.* a year, and he held that post for the rest of his life. In 1756-7 Johnson was with the Indians in the abortive attempts of the British to relieve Oswego and Fort William Henry, and in 1758 was with Abercromby at Ticonderoga. In 1759 he was second in command of the expedition against Fort Niagara, and when General Prideaux was killed in the trenches succeeded to the command, pushed on the siege with great vigour, routed a French relieving force under Aubry, and summoned the garrison, which surrendered at discretion. His orders at Niagara and letters to the officers in command there at various periods are also in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 21678). In 1760 Johnson led the Indians under Jeffrey Amherst [q.v.] in the advance on Montreal and the conquest of Canada. In the Indian war which followed in 1763, when Indian scalping-parties harried the frontiers of Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia, Johnson's influence kept the northern nations quiet, although he could not prevent some acts of hostility on the part of the Senecas. As head of the Indian department Johnson concluded the great treaty with the Indians at Fort Stanwix in 1768. For his services in Canada Johnson was granted in perpetuity by the king a tract of land, one hundred thousand acres in extent, on the north bank of the Mohawk, which was long known as the 'Kingsland,' or royal grant. There in 1764 he built Johnson Hall, a modest wooden mansion (figured in Appleton, iii. 452), which still stands in the village of Johnson, about three miles from Fort Johnson. The village had previously been laid out by Johnson, who added, chiefly at his own cost, stores, an inn, a court-house, and an episcopal church. Numerous settlers were brought, and in 1772 Johnson became the shire town of Tryon county. At Johnson Hall Johnson spent the remainder of his life in a kind of baronial style, exercising boundless hospitality. He paid great attention to agriculture, and was the first to introduce sheep and blood horses in the Mohawk valley. Signs of the coming revolution troubled his latter years. He died at Johnson, New York, 4 July 1774.

The church in which he was buried was burned down in 1836, and rebuilt, but not quite on the same site. The vault was discovered, with the crown broken in, early in 1862, when Johnson's remains were removed, but they were reinterred there on 7 July 1862.

Johnson married, in 1739, Mary Wisenburgh, the daughter of a German settler on the Mohawk, by whom he had a son, John, who succeeded to the baronetcy, and two daughters, Anne and Mary, who married respectively Colonels Daniel Claus and Guy Johnson [q. v.], Johnson's deputies in the Indian department. His wife died young, and Johnson then consoled himself with a young Dutchwoman (one of his many mistresses), who bore him several children. Johnson is said to have married her on her deathbed. In later years Johnson took to his home Mary, or, as she was generally called, Molly Brandt, sister of Joseph Brandt or 'Thayendanegea,' the famous war-chief of the Mohawks. Her black eyes and laughing face captivated his fancy at a Tryon county militia-muster. With her he lived happily to the end of his days. She bore him eight children, whom he styles in his will 'my natural children.'

Johnson was a tall, fine-looking man, of genial manners and vigorous intellect. His education has been described as imperfect and his tastes coarse and uncultivated (Parkman, *Pontiac*, ii. 92-3, and authorities given in footnote). He was the author of a valuable memoir on the 'Languages, Customs, and Manners of the Indian Six Nations,' published in the 'Transactions' of the Philosophical Society, November 1772. His correspondence with the British and colonial governments, published in the county and documentary histories of the state of New York, is extremely well written, and absolutely essential to a proper understanding of the history of the state and of America generally (Appleton, vol. iii.)

Johnson was succeeded in the Indian department by his nephew and son-in-law, Colonel Guy Johnson. His son and successor in the baronetcy, Sir John Johnson (*d.* 1830), much less popular than his father, was knighted in England during his father's lifetime. He commanded a regiment of loyalist provincials, known as the Queen's Own American Regiment, or 'Johnson's Greens,' during the American war of independence. The order-book of the regiment has lately been published as a volume of 'Munsell's Historical Series.' He succeeded Colonel Guy Johnson as head of the Indian department, and died superintendent-general and inspector-general of Indian affairs, and colonel of Canadian militia, on 4 Jan. 1830. Neither father nor son ever held any commission in the English regular army.

[Foster's Baronetage under 'Johnson of Twickenham, Middlesex;' W. L. Stone's Life of Sir William Johnson, Albany, N.Y., 1885, 2 vols.; Parkman's Montcalm and Wolfe, London, 1884, 2 vols.; Parkman's Conspiracy of Pontiac and Indian War after the Conquest of Canada, London, 10th ed., 1885, 2 vols.; Bancroft's Hist.

United States, 9 vols.; Appleton's Cyclop. American Biog. vol. iii. under 'Johnson, Sir William,' see also under 'Brandt' and 'De Lancy.' Much of Johnson's correspondence will be found in the Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS.] H. M. C.

**JOHNSON, WILLIAM** (1784–1864), educationalist, was born in Cumberland in 1784. He entered at St. John's College, Cambridge, 30 April 1810, and became B.D. in 1827, as a ten-year man. In 1811 he was curate at Grasmere, teacher of the school there, and a friend of Wordsworth. In September 1811 Dr. Andrew Bell [q. v.], the inventor of the Madras or mutual system of education, came over from Keswick to see Wordsworth. He had an interview with Johnson, and was so impressed by the conduct of his school that in January 1812 he offered Johnson, through Wordsworth, an appointment at the new model school which the National Society was building in London; the salary was 100*l.* a year. Johnson accordingly removed to London, took charge of the temporary school in Holborn, and afterwards of the permanent establishment in Baldwin's Gardens. Johnson was an able teacher, and as Bell's system attracted much curiosity at the time, he was almost daily called on to explain its merits to visitors. To Johnson was largely due the success of both the Madras system and the National Society. For many years he was 'trainer of masters, travelling organiser, and inspector of schools,' and afterwards 'cashier and comptroller of the accounts of the society.' He was intimate with Southey, Wordsworth, and Lord Kenyon. On 19 Oct. 1820 he was appointed rector of St. Clement's, Eastcheap, with St. Martin Orgar. In 1840 he retired from his scholastic work. Johnson died at his rectory 20 Sept. 1864.

[Southey's Life of Andrew Bell, ii. 398, &c.; Guardian, 28 Sept. 1864; Gent. Mag. 1864, ii. 526, 661; information kindly supplied by R. F. Scott, esq.] W. A. J. A.

**JOHNSTON.** [See also JOHNSON and JOHNSTONE.]

**JOHNSTON, SIR ALEXANDER** (1775–1849), reorganiser of the government of Ceylon, elder son of Samuel Johnston, brother to the Laird of Carnsalloch, by Hester, only daughter of Francis, fifth lord Napier, was born on 25 April 1775. His father obtained civil employment at Madras under Lord Macartney, and in 1781 settled at Madura. Alexander was partly trained by Swartz the missionary, and Thomas (afterwards Sir Thomas) Monro [q. v.] He learnt the Tamul, Telugu, and Hindustani languages, and imbibed a lifelong sympathy with the natives. When only eleven years old he was offered a cornetcy of dragoons, but as the regiment was ordered on active service he resigned the commission, and in 1792 returned to Europe with his parents. By Lord Macartney's advice he was now trained for the law, and studied for a time at Göttingen. Thence he passed to Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar, and went the home circuit till an accidental interview with Fox turned his thoughts again to India. He was in need of an increased income, having in 1799 married the only daughter of Captain Lord William Campbell, R.N., and now obtained the post of advocate-general of Ceylon. In 1805 he succeeded to the chief-justiceship, and in 1809 was summoned to England to give suggestions to the government, many of which were embodied in the renewed charter issued to the East India Company in 1813. Johnston was knighted by the prince regent, and returned to Ceylon in 1811 as president of the council. In 1817 he acted as admiralty judge, but declined to accept any salary.

Under his impulse Ceylon now led the vanguard of Indian reform. A system of universal popular education was set on foot, religious liberty was established, and the owners of slaves were led to agree to their complete emancipation; public employment was largely opened to the natives and half-castes, while Europeans were permitted to acquire land; trial by jury was established, and a considerable advance was made in the preparation of a code of law, in which provision was made for the due preservation of the views and usages of Hindus, Muhamadans, and Buddhists (for a letter upon the jury system in Ceylon see BENTHAM'S *Works*, ii. 182–8).

When Johnston returned to England in 1819, Lord Grey declared in the House of Lords that his 'conduct in the island of Ceylon alone had immortalised his name.'

In England he was instrumental in the foundation in 1823 of the Royal Asiatic Society, of which he became vice-president. In 1832 he was made a privy councillor, and it was chiefly owing to his advice that the judicial committee of the privy council was established as a court of ultimate appeal in colonial litigation. Appointed a member of that court 4 Sept. 1833, he became distinguished as a supporter of the rights of the natives and an interpreter of their laws. His services were acknowledged in a petition to the House of Commons from the leaders of native society in the presidency of Bombay; Johnston declined to draw the salary attached to his office.

In 1832, when the East India Company's charter once more came up for renewal,

Johnston was again examined at great length before the committee of the commons; and his evidence contained strong recommendations for extending the rights of the natives of India. In 1840 he unsuccessfully contested as a liberal the representation of the Dumfries burghs. He died in London on 6 March 1849, and was buried at Carnsalloch, Dumfriesshire, where he had long endeared himself to all classes. In person he was of distinguished appearance and manners, and was highly esteemed in society. He left four sons and three daughters.

ALEXANDER ROBERT CAMPBELL-JOHNSTON (1812–1888), younger son of the above, was born at Colombo, Ceylon, on 14 June 1812, and went to the Mauritius in the colonial service in 1828. In 1833 he accompanied his cousin, William John, eighth lord Napier, to China. He received a medal for services on board H.M.S. Nemesis in the Chinese war of 1841, and was, in the absence of the appointed governor, Sir Henry Pottinger, administrator of the government of Hong Kong from June 1841, when the British flag was first hoisted, until the close of 1842. His conduct at Hong Kong was highly commended. Johnston was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 5 June 1845 in recognition of contributions to the natural history of China, which he made during his stay in that country. He retired from the colonial service in 1852, and died at Raphael Ranch, Los Angeles, California, 21 Jan. 1888.

[Family papers kindly contributed by Sir Alexander's son, P. F. Campbell-Johnston, esq.; Reports of Parliamentary Proceedings; Gent. Mag. 1849, pt. i. p. 424; Dumfries Times, 12 March 1849; Athenæum, 1888, i. 151; Royal Society's Lists.] H. G. K.

JOHNSTON, ALEXANDER (1815–1891), painter, born at Edinburgh in 1815, was son of an architect, who placed him at the age of fifteen with a seal-engraver in that city. He was a student in the Trustees' Academy there from 1831 to 1834, when he came to London with an introduction to Sir David Wilkie. In accordance with Wilkie's recommendation he entered the schools of the Royal Academy under W. Hilton in 1836. While in Edinburgh he had chiefly devoted himself to portrait-painting, and he brought with him to London some portraits of Dr. Morison's family, which he exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1836 and 1837. In 1838 he exhibited there his first subject picture, 'The Mother's Prayer,' and sent his 'Scotch Lovers' to the Society of British Artists. In 1839 his picture of 'The Mother's Grave' at the Royal Academy attracted favourable notice, while 'The Gentle Shepherd' (1840) and 'Sunday Morning' (1841) (formerly in the Bicknell collection and engraved by F. Bromley) established his popularity. In 1841 he exhibited his first historical picture, 'The Interview of the Regent Murray with Mary Queen of Scots,' which was purchased by the Edinburgh Art Union. In later years he was a frequent contributor to all the principal exhibitions. 'The Covenanter's Marriage' (1842) was engraved by C. Lightfoot for 'Gems of Modern Art.' 'A Scene from the Lady of the Lake' obtained a premium of 50*l.* from the Liverpool Academy in 1849, and 'Prince Charles's Introduction to Flora Macdonald after the Battle of Culloden' was awarded by the Glasgow Art Union a premium which the painter declined. In 1845 Johnston exhibited 'Archbishop Tillotson administering the Sacrament to Lord William Russell in the Tower,' which was purchased by Mr. Vernon, formed part of 'The Vernon Gallery,' and is now in the National Gallery (engraved by T. L. Atkinson and C. H. Jeens). Johnston was still an exhibitor in 1884. He died at 21 Carlingford Road, Hampstead, after a short illness, on 2 Feb. 1891. His son, Douglas Johnston, a musician of some promise in Glasgow, predeceased him.

[Art Journal, 1857, p. 57; Ottley's Dict. of Recent and Living Painters; obituary notices.] L. C.

JOHNSTON, ALEXANDER JAMES (1820–1888), puisne judge of the supreme court, New Zealand, eldest son of James S. Johnston of Wood Hill, Kinnellar, Aberdeenshire, was born at Kinnellar in 1820. He entered at Lincoln's Inn 12 Nov. 1838, migrated to the Middle Temple 21 Dec. 1842, and was called to the bar by the latter society 27 Jan. 1843. He practised for several years in Westminster Hall, and went on the northern circuit until 1857, when he was appointed deputy-recorder of Leeds. He went out to New Zealand in 1859; was appointed one of the judges of the supreme court in the Wellington district in the following year, and in 1876 was transferred to the Canterbury district. As judge he tried the greater part of the native prisoners during the Te Kooti and Tito Kowaru wars. He also tried the Mūngatapū murderers. Johnston occupied a dignified position during the Maori panic of 1869, opposing the outcry for summary trials by court-martial and quoting with great effect the words of Chief-justice Cockburn (in Regina *v.* Nelson and Brand) against lightly superseding the ordinary tribunals (see RUSDEN, *History of New Zealand*, ii. 551). He was chief justice of New Zealand for the two years, 1867 and 1886. He was a member of several commissions

appointed for legal purposes, the most important being the Statute Law Consolidation Commission, which met in 1879. Johnston returned to England for the benefit of his health in the spring of 1888, and died there on 1 June in the same year.

Johnston published: 1. 'A Lecture on the Influence of Art upon Human Happiness,' Napier, 1861, 8vo. 2. 'Reports of Cases determined in the Courts of Appeal,' 1867, 8vo. 3. 'The New Zealand Justice of the Peace, Resident Magistrate, Coroner, and Constable,' Wellington, 1879, 8vo.

[Times, 6 June 1888; Melbourne Argus, 5 June 1888; Law Journal for 1888, p. 322; Hazell's Annual, 1889, p. 452; Foster's Men at the Bar; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

JOHNSTON, ALEXANDER KEITH, the elder (1801–1871), geographer, fourth son of Andrew Johnston, by Isabel, daughter of Archibald Keith of Newbattle, was born at Kirkhill, near Penicuik, Midlothian, on 28 Dec. 1804. He was educated at the high school and university of Edinburgh, was apprenticed in 1820 to the Edinburgh engraving firm of James Kirkwood & Sons, and in 1826 went into partnership as an engraver with his brother William [q. v.] His first maps appeared in 'A Traveller's Guide Book,' 1830. On 8 Feb. 1840 he was appointed geographer at Edinburgh in ordinary to the queen. In 1842 he made a tour in Germany, visited Berlin, Dresden, Munich, and Frankfort, and was introduced to some of the most eminent German geographers. For the rest of his life he resided chiefly in Edinburgh, but paid a visit to Paris, where he met Humboldt, in 1845, and made a tour in Palestine in 1863. He was elected fellow of the Royal Geographical Society in 1843, of the Geological Society in 1845, and of the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1850. The Royal Geographical Society of Berlin gave him a diploma in 1848, and the London International Exhibition of 1851 awarded him a medal for a globe illustrative of physical geography, the first ever constructed. In a paper read before the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1851 he exposed the perfunctory manner in which the work of the Scottish ordnance survey was done, and thus initiated a salutary reform. He was honorary secretary and one of the founders of the Scottish Meteorological Society, was elected in 1862 a member of the Edinburgh Geological Society, received the degree of LL.D. from the Edinburgh University in 1865, and was awarded the patron's or Victoria medal by the Royal Geographical Society in 1871. He was also a fellow of the Geographical Society of Paris, and a corresponding member of the Imperial Geographical Societies of Vienna and St. Petersburg, of the Geographical Society of Bombay, and of the Geographical and Statistical Society of America. He died at Ben Rhydding, Yorkshire, from effusion of blood on the brain, on 9 July 1871, and was buried on the 14th in the Grange cemetery, Edinburgh. He was a member of the congregation and a personal friend of Dr. Candlish, whom, on the secession in 1843, he followed to his new free St. George's Church, with which he remained closely connected throughout life.

Johnston married, on 3 Aug. 1837, Margaret, daughter of Robert Gray of Edinburgh, by whom he had eleven children, of whom six survived him. His eldest son was Alexander Keith Johnston [q. v.]

Johnston's principal publications were: 1. 'The National Atlas of Historical, Commercial, and Political Geography, accompanied by Maps and Illustrations of the Physical Geography of the Globe by Dr. Heinrich Berghaus, Professor of Geography, Berlin, and an Ethnographic Map of Europe by Dr. Gustaf Kombst,' Edinburgh, 1843, fol.; lithographic edition, omitting the section on physical geography, 1854, fol. 2. 'The Physical Atlas of Natural Phenomena: a series of Maps and Illustrations of the Geographical Distribution of Natural Phenomena, embracing: i. Geology, ii. Hydrography, iii. Meteorology, iv. Natural History,' Edinburgh and London, 1848, 1850, 1856, fol. This work, the first physical atlas ever published in England, was dedicated to Humboldt, at whose suggestion it had been undertaken. 3. Atlas to Alison's 'History of Europe,' Edinburgh, 1848, 1850, 1853, 4to. 4. 'The Dictionary of Geography, Descriptive, Physical, Statistical, and Historical, forming a complete general Gazetteer of the World,' London, 1850, 1859, 1860, 1862, 1864, 1867, 1877, 8vo. 5. 'Atlas of Physical Geography,' Edinburgh and London, 1852, 4to. 6. 'Atlas of General and Descriptive Geography,' Edinburgh and London, 1852, 1863, 4to; 'school' edition, 1852, 4to; 'elementary school' edition, 1853, 4to, 1858, 8vo. 7. 'A School Atlas of Physical Geography,' Edinburgh and London, 1852, 1869, 8vo. 8. 'Atlas of Classical Geography,' Edinburgh and London, 1853, 1866, 4to. 9. 'Atlas of Astronomy,' ed. J. Hind, Edinburgh and London, 1855, 1869, 4to, 8vo; 'school' edition, 1855, 8vo. 10. 'Atlas of the United States, British and Central America,' 1857, fol. 11. 'The Royal Atlas of Modern Geography, exhibiting in a series of entirely original and authentic Maps the present condition of Geographical Dis-

covery and Research in the several Countries, Empires, and States of the World,' Edinburgh and London, 1861, 1868, 1872, 1873, 1877, 1887, fol.; 'Handy Atlas,' 1868, 1873, 1887, 1890, fol. 12. The atlas in Bryce's 'Family Gazetteer and Atlas of the World,' London, 1862, 8vo. 13. 'The Half-crown Atlas of General Geography,' Edinburgh, 1869, 1880, 1884, 8vo. 14. 'The Shilling Atlas of Modern Geography,' Edinburgh, 1869, 8vo; 1876, 4to. 15. 'The Sixpenny Atlas,' Edinburgh, 1869, 8vo; 1876, 4to. 16. 'Atlas of the British Empire,' Edinburgh and London, 1870, 12mo. 17. 'The Half-crown Atlas of British History,' Edinburgh and London, 1871. Besides the above-mentioned works, Johnston was the draughtsman of a vast number of maps of all sorts and sizes, published separately and in series.

[Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, xiii. p. xxxii; Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society, xv. 247, xvi. 304; private information; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

JOHNSTON, ALEXANDER KEITH, the younger (1844–1879), geographer, eldest son of Alexander Keith Johnston [q. v.], by Margaret, daughter of Robert Gray of Edinburgh, born at Edinburgh on 24 Nov. 1844, was educated at the Edinburgh Institution and the Grange House school, and carefully trained for the profession of a geographer by his father and private tutors. From April 1866 to July 1867 he was employed by Messrs. Stanford of Charing Cross as superintendent of the drawing and engraving of maps, in which capacity he had a hand in the preparation of the 'Globe Atlas of Europe,' and the series of maps illustrating Murray's 'Handbook for Scotland.' He then studied German and German geographical methods in Leipzig, Berlin, and Gotha. On his return to England in 1868 he was elected a life member of the Royal Geographical Society, of which he was map-draughtsman and assistant-curator from April 1872 to November 1873. In June 1869 he took charge of the geographical department of the London branch of Messrs. W. & A. K. Johnston's business. In November 1873 he accepted the post of geographer to a recently appointed commission for the survey of the territory of Paraguay. The commission was much hampered by want of money, but Johnston nevertheless succeeded in making some valuable discoveries, which he communicated to the British Association on his return to England in 1875. He also published an interesting narrative of his travels in the 'Geographical Magazine' for the same year, and communicated to the Royal Geographical Society a paper entitled 'Notes on the Physical Geography of Paraguay,' published in the 'Proceedings' of that society in 1876. In June 1878 he was appointed leader of the Royal Geographical Society's expedition to the head of Lake Nyassa, and, leaving England in November, reached Zanzibar in January 1879. It was the rainy season, and the expedition did not really start before May. It had hardly left Dar es Salaam on the African mainland for the interior before Johnston was attacked by dysentery, and he was soon too ill to walk. He pushed on nevertheless, and from the stretcher on which he was carried continued to direct the expedition until he succumbed at Berobero, 120 miles from Dar es Salaam, on 28 June. He was buried beneath a large tree, in the trunk of which were carved his initials and the date of his death. The expedition was carried to a successful issue by his subordinate, Joseph Thomson [q. v.] Johnston did not marry.

Johnston's principal works are: 1. 'The Library Map of Africa,' 1866. 2. 'A Map of the Lake Regions of Eastern Africa, showing the Sources of the Nile recently discovered by Dr. Livingstone. With Notes on the Exploration of this Region,' &c., Edinburgh, 1870, 8vo. 3. 'Handbook of Physical Geography,' Edinburgh and London, 1870, 8vo. 4. 'The Surface Zones of the Globe. A Handbook to accompany a Physical Chart,' Edinburgh, 1874, 8vo. 5. A revised edition of Milner's 'Universal Geography,' London, 1876, 8vo. 6. 'The Book of Physical Geography,' London, 1877. 7. The volume 'Africa' in Stanford's 'Compendium of Geography and Travel,' London, 1878, 8vo; new edit. by Ravenstein and Keane, 1884, 8vo. 8. A revised edition of Dr. James Bryce's 'Cyclopedia of Geography,' London, 1878, 8vo; new edit., 1880, 8vo. Also the following posthumous works: 1. 'Handbook to the Terrestrial Globe,' Edinburgh and London, 1879, 8vo. 2. 'A Physical, Historical, Political, and Descriptive Geography,' London, 1880, 8vo; 4th edit., revised by Ravenstein, 1890, 8vo. 3. 'Handbook to the School Physical Map of America,' Edinburgh and London, 1880, 8vo. 4. 'A School Physical and Descriptive Geography,' 2nd edit. London, 1882, 8vo; 5th edit., revised by Ravenstein, 1889, 8vo.

[Obituary and other notices in Proceedings of Royal Geogr. Society, new monthly ser. i. (1879), and in Thomson's To the Central African Lakes and Back, London, 1881; Geogr. Mag. 1875, ii. 201, 264, 308, 342; 'Notices and Abstracts,' British Association Reports, xlv. 193; Proc. of Royal Geogr. Society, xx. 494; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.] J. M. R.

JOHNSTON, ARCHIBALD, Lord Warriston (1611–1663), Scottish statesman, baptised at Edinburgh 28 March 1611, was son of James Johnston, a prosperous merchant there, who died on 24 April 1617. He was educated at Glasgow University under his kinsman Robert Baillie [q. v.], principal of Glasgow University, and he graduated M.A. there. His mother, Elizabeth Craig, second daughter of Sir Thomas Craig of Riccarton [q. v.], the feudal lawyer, is said to have been a zealous presbyterian. His sister Rachel became the wife of Robert Burnet, and was mother of the bishop. Johnston was admitted an Edinburgh advocate on 6 Nov. 1633. In 1637 he was appointed one of the five advocates to advise the committee formed to resist Charles I's attempt to force the English ritual upon the kirk. He drew up their remonstrances, and acquired great influence in their councils. He doubtless devised the plan by which each of the royal proclamations was at once followed by the reading of a 'protestation' and its registration with legal formalities. The earliest of several acts of the kind was on 22 Feb. 1638. After a royal proclamation at the market-cross of Edinburgh the heralds were forced to remain while Johnston read a counter-protestation respectfully but firmly worded. To Johnston was generally ascribed (Gordon, i. 33 *note*; Burton, vi. 183) the resolution taken at this time to revive for general signature in Scotland the confession of 1591 [see Henderson, Alexander], with the additions required by the new circumstances. These additions were framed by Henderson and Johnston (the contribution of each is specified in Rothes, Appendix, p. 210), and the document soon became known as the national covenant.

When a general assembly was allowed to meet at Glasgow on 21 Nov. 1638, Johnston was almost unanimously elected its clerk. Upon entering on his office he produced several manuscript volumes containing missing minutes of previous assemblies from the date of the Reformation, which were examined by a committee of the assembly, and pronounced to be genuine. The assembly employed Johnston to write in denunciation of the king's conduct, and at the close of its sittings Johnston was appointed procurator of the kirk, with a general control over the publications to be issued on its behalf (Stevenson, p. 347). Johnston was with Henderson specially designated to accompany the noblemen who as Scottish commissioners negotiated the pacification of Berwick on 18 June 1639. Though not a member of the Scottish parliament which met on 31 Aug. 1639, he read in it an energetic protest against its sudden prorogation (31 Aug. 1639). In the following year the convention of estates appointed an executive committee, with complete control over military operations, and authorised Johnston, as best acquainted with the position of affairs, to attend the general of the army, and to be present on all occasions with the committee (*Acts of Parliament of Scotland*, v. 284, &c.) On 8 Jan. 1640 they voted him a yearly allowance of one thousand merks as procurator of the kirk (*ib.* p. 279). Before the Scots army crossed the Tweed at Coldstream (20 Aug. 1640), Johnston, apparently on his own responsibility, wrote (23 June) the remarkable letter (printed by Oldmixon in his *History of England*, 'House of Stuart,' p. 141) asking Savile, then in London, to sound some leading English noblemen as to their willingness to aid the Scots in an invasion of England. (On the genuineness of this letter and of an alleged reply to it, see Gardiner, ix. 179–180 *note*.) Johnston was associated with the Scottish commissioners of estates who negotiated the treaty of Ripon (the preliminaries were signed 27 Oct. 1640), and afterwards accompanied them to London. In September 1641 the Scottish parliament formally recognised the fidelity with which Johnston had discharged the duties entrusted to him. The king, among other concessions to the covenanters, made Johnston a lord of session on 13 Nov. 1641, when he took the courtesy title of Lord Warriston (from his estate close to Edinburgh), and was knighted. Charles gave him a pension of 200*l.* a year. In the same month he was appointed a commissioner to treat with English commissioners for a permanent settlement of the kingdom.

As commissioner for Midlothian Johnston entered the convention of estates which met on 22 June 1643, and was on all its important commissions and committees. In the following August, on the arrival of commissioners from the English parliament, Johnston protested against a policy of neutrality (Baillie, ii. 90). He had been nominated by the general assembly of the kirk one of three laymen to represent Scotland in the general assembly of divines at Westminster, which began to meet on 1 July 1643, and he took occasionally an active part in its debates, strenuously defending presbyterianism against the independents (*ib.* ii. 146, and 97). He was appointed on 9 Jan. 1644 one of a special committee of four to represent Scotland in London, which with the addition of English members became the committee of both kingdoms, and supervised the military operations. As one of its members Johnston was sent on various missions to parliamentary

generals (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644–5, passim).

While Charles was a virtual prisoner with the Scots at Newcastle he made Johnston, 30 Oct. 1646, king's advocate, an office equivalent to that of the modern lord advocate. The appointment was ratified by the Scottish parliament. In the same year the estates voted him 3,000*l.*, 'because he had expended himself and his purse' (*Scotch Acts*, vol. vi. pt. ii. p. 772). In 1648 the king's party in the Scottish parliament triumphed, and formed the famous 'engagement' to support Charles, then a prisoner at Carisbrook. It was vehemently resisted by Johnston. The committee of estates which had sanctioned the 'engagement' was dispersed after the battle of Preston, and in a new parliament from which 'engagers' were excluded Johnston took his seat as commissioner for Argyllshire. By this parliament was passed, 23 Jan. 1649, the Act of Classes, imposing disqualifications upon all 'engagers' and their friends. Johnston zealously supported, and is supposed to have framed, the Act. Although never friendly to the royal cause, Johnston was present officially when Charles II was proclaimed king at Edinburgh, 5 Feb. 1649 (*ib.* vol. vii. pt. ii. p. 178). He was appointed (10 March 1649) lord clerk register, and as such became the custodian of the Scottish records. He is said to have opposed the despatch of commissioners to Charles II, and the invitation to the young king to come to Scotland on certain conditions (Balfour, iii. 416, iv. 2). Yet he is also said to have drawn up the treaty of Breda, which brought Charles II to Scotland (Blair, *Life*, p. 331). Johnston was one of the members of the committee of estates who were with David Lesley and the Scottish army before and at the battle of Dunbar. His nephew, Bishop Burnet (i. 74–5), makes him one of the persons responsible for Lesley's fatal abandonment before the battle of his strong position on Doon Hill, which Baillie (iii. 1), without mentioning Johnston, represents as made against Lesley's own wish by order of the committee of estates (cf. Carlyle, *Letters and Speeches of Cromwell*, iii. 34).

After the battle of Dunbar (3 Sept. 1650) Johnston is said to have had several interviews with Cromwell (Balfour, iv. 2). They corresponded about the Scottish records which fell into the hands of the English (Carlyle, *Cromwell*, iii. 127–8). Johnston was now in a very perplexing situation. His presbyterianism hindered an alliance with Cromwell, and made him equally hostile to Prince Charles, whom he is said to have irrevocably offended by lecturing him upon his looseness of morals (see Kirkton, p. 173). He was drawn towards the independent section, who, while resisting Cromwell, doubted Charles, and called for the expulsion of all 'malignants' from the army. Johnston was present at Dumfries when the remonstrance embodying the independent section's complaints was drawn up (Baillie, iii. 118), and in the committee of the estates, in the presence of the king, he admitted that he had been 'at the voting of it,' though he had 'refused to give his vote therein' (Balfour, iii. 169). The feud between the 'remonstrants' (those who with Johnston supported the remonstrance) and the 'resolutioners' (those who had passed resolutions in the parliament and assembly against the remonstrance) lasted after the English rule had been established in Scotland. With the new rule Johnston lost his offices, and seems to have been reduced to poverty.

In 1652 Johnston signed and probably composed a protest against the subordination, under English rule, of kirk to state in spiritual matters (Whitelocke, 6 Feb. 1652). In 1653 Whitelocke reports (7 June, p. 557) tidings from Scotland that 'the Lord Warriston is angry at everything but himself, and at that too sometimes.' In 1654 Baillie (iii. 249) speaks of him as generally hated and neglected. In 1655 his action and that of James Guthrie [q. v.] made a conference between the two parties abortive. In 1656 Lord Broghill, president of the council of state at Edinburgh, writes to the Protector of Johnston and Guthrie as 'Fifth-monarchy presbyterians' (*Scotch Acts*, vol. vii. pt. ii. p. 899; Thurloe, iv. 557).

The resolutioners and remonstrants at last appealed to Cromwell. Johnston became one of the commissioners on the part of the remonstrants to proceed to London, reluctantly, according to Wodrow (i. 361), because he justly feared his own weakness. He finally accepted on 9 July 1657 his old office of lord clerk register from Cromwell, who naturally favoured the remonstrants, and one of his first acts after his reappointment was to procure the restoration to Scotland of such Scottish records as related to private matters (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1657–8, pp. 37, 182). Cromwell also made him, 3 Nov. 1657, one of the commissioners for the administration of justice in Scotland, and called him to his House of Peers (January 1658), where he is said to have been a frequent speaker (Omond, i. 1667). He was also summoned to Richard Cromwell's House of Peers. On the restoration of the Rump he was one of those chosen by ballot to form a new council of state, over which he frequently presided. On the sup-

pression of the Rump he was appointed a member of the committee of safety, and appears to have become its permanent president, and when the form of government was debated, made a stand against a general religious toleration (MASSON, *Life of Milton*, v. 508).

At the Restoration Charles II singled him out for condign punishment (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 30 July 1660). A decreet of forfeiture and death was issued against him in his absence (13 May 1661) as guilty of high treason in accepting office from Cromwell, and sitting in his House of Peers after having been king's advocate. He had escaped to Hamburg, and had gone thence to Rouen, where his place of concealment was discovered. With the assent of the French government he was arrested there, and brought a prisoner to the Tower. On the ground that he was 'ill with palsy and dropsy,' his wife petitioned to be allowed to accompany him to Scotland, whither he was transported to be imprisoned in the Tolbooth. Illness, and it was asserted a deliberate ill-treatment of the physicians attending him, had so prostrated him, mentally as well as physically, that he 'did not know his own children' (BURNET, i. 351). On his first appearance before the Scottish parliament he showed weakness, but on a second he rallied, and received with calmness the intimation that only a fortnight would be allowed him to prepare for death. His position excited some compassion in parliament, but the king's desire for his execution was so well known that Lauderdale protested against delay (*Lauderdale Papers*, i. 135, 155; KIRKTON, p. 170). Burnet visited him both in the Tower and in the Tolbooth. He was hanged at the market-cross of Edinburgh on 23 July 1663, and his head was fixed on the Netherbow, near that of his friend Guthrie. He met death with firmness. On the scaffold he delivered a long speech (given in WODROW, i. 358–60, *note*), and expressed contrition for having taken office under Cromwell, a lapse which he ascribed to 'too much fear anent the straits my numerous family might be brought into.' Bishop Burnet (i. 48) says of Johnston that 'he looked at the covenant as setting Christ on his throne, as out of measure zealous for it,' and that he had 'an unrelenting severity of temper against all who opposed it,' adding that 'he had no regard to the raising of himself or his family, though he had thirteen children, but presbytery was to him more than all the world.' Carlyle (*Letters and Speeches*, iii. 128) calls him a 'canny, lynx-eyed lawyer, and austere presbyterian zealot, full of fire, of heavy energy and gloom; in fact a very notable character, of whom our Scotch friends would do well to give us further elucidations.' His son James (1655–1737), 'Secretary Johnston,' is separately noticed.

[Omond's Lord Advocates of Scotland, 1883; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, 1832; R. Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, 1835–56; Burton's Hist. of Scotland, 2nd edit. 1883; S. R. Gardiner's Hist. of England, 1883; Rothes's Relation of Affairs of Kirk of Scotland, 1637–8 (Bannatyne Club); Gordon's Hist. of Scots Affairs (Spalding Club); Lauderdale Papers (Camden Society); Principal Baillie's Letters and Journals, 1841; Sir James Balfour's Historical Works, 1825; Wodrow's Hist. of the Sufferings of the Church of Scotland, 1829; Stevenson's Hist. of the Church and State of Scotland, 1840; Kirkton's Hist. of the Church of Scotland, 1817; Life of Mr. Robert Blair, 1848; Carlyle's Letters and Speeches of Oliver Cromwell, ed. 1871; Whitelocke's Memorials; Thurloe State Papers; authorities cited.]

F. E.

JOHNSTON, ARTHUR, M.D. (1587–1641), writer of Latin verse, fifth son of George Johnston of Johnston and Caskieben, was born in 1587 at Caskieben, Aberdeenshire. His mother was Christian, third daughter of William, seventh lord Forbes (*d.* 1593). Of his five brothers, John, the eldest, was sheriff of Aberdeen in 1630. William, the youngest, was successively professor of humanity and philosophy at Sedan, and of mathematics in the Marischal College, Aberdeen. Arthur was educated at the burgh school of Kintore, Aberdeenshire, and probably at King's College, Old Aberdeen (LAUDER). He may possibly have attended the Marischal College, Aberdeen (MITCHELL). In 1608 he went abroad for a further course of medical study, visited Rome twice, and graduated M.D. at Padua in 1610. After extending his travels to the north of Europe, he settled in France at Sedan, the seat of one of the six protestant universities of France, and the place of exile of Andrew Melville [q. v.] from 1611 till his death in 1622. With Melville and with Daniel Tilenus, the colleague, and afterwards the adversary, of Melville, Johnston lived in close intimacy.

His cultivation of Latin verse began at least as early as his residence in Padua. It is even possible that he was laureated for his verses at Paris in his twenty-third year (1609–10). But the statement is doubtful, and a later story, which makes him poet-laureate to Louis XIII from 1612 to 1632, is an absurd amplification of it. Some of his best epigrams were written while he was at Sedan. In 1619 he was practising in Paris as a physician, and in the course of a literary

quarrel there with a countryman of his own, George Eglisham, M.D. [q. v.], published in that year his first volume of epigrammatic verse.

Johnston's movements during the next twelve years are obscure. His poems allude to a lawsuit at Malines, in which he was successful. He was probably in London in 1625, when he printed an elegy on James I's death. In 1628 he published at Aberdeen two elegies, one addressed to Bishop Patrick Forbes (1564–1635) [q. v.] on his brother's death. In this publication he describes himself as one of the royal physicians, an honour which had been promised him both by James I and Charles I on the occurrence of a vacancy. An expression in one of his poems, implying that he had lived out of his native land for twenty-four years, has usually been taken as fixing 1632 as the year of his return to Scotland. He published a volume at Aberdeen in that year. But though he did not go to the continent till 1608, he may have left Scotland in 1604 and returned in 1628. His return appears to have been connected with a lawsuit in the court of session at Edinburgh. In 1633 he published in London specimens of Latin versification of poetical parts of scripture, dedicating his version of Solomon's song to Charles I. When Charles visited Edinburgh for his coronation (18 June 1633), Johnston was introduced to Laud, to whom he had dedicated his version of the penitential psalms. Laud, who patronised Johnston in order to make him an effective rival in poetic fame to George Buchanan, encouraged him to complete his version of the psalter.

On 23 June 1637 Johnston was elected rector (not principal, as some of his biographers say) of King's College, Old Aberdeen. In this capacity he took an active part in reorganising the college, and in improving the tutorial machinery. The legality of the 'new foundation' was keenly disputed during Johnston's year of office, but the rector was supported by a majority of the teaching staff, though the 'mediciner' and the 'canonist' stood out for the old arrangements.

Meanwhile Johnston had completed in flowing elegiac verse the metrical Latin psalter, on which his reputation chiefly rests. Laud invited him to London. He went to Oxford on a visit to his daughter, who was wife of a clergyman residing there. After a few days' illness he died of diarrhœa at Oxford in 1641, and was there interred. He was twice married, first to a Frenchwoman, secondly to a native of Brabant, and had thirteen children. A fine portrait of him, by George Jamesone [q. v.], is preserved at King's College, Old Aberdeen, where is also in the library a window with portraits of George Buchanan, Arthur Johnston, and Thomas Ruddiman, as representative Latinists of the sixteenth, seventeenth, and eighteenth centuries. The engravings by Vertue and (two) by Vandergucht are from a bust by Rysbrach, executed for William Benson (1682–1754) [q. v.]

Johnston increased the reputation of his countrymen for classical scholarship by publishing a collection of the choicest pieces by Scottish writers of Latin verse (including contributions of his own), on the model of the 'Deliciæ' of the Latin poets of other nations, published at Frankfort between 1608 and 1619. His own poetical merits have perhaps been better recognised by English than by Scottish critics. The endeavours of his injudicious admirers, William Lauder (*d.* 1771?) [q. v.] and Benson, to prove him at all points the superior of Buchanan, overshot the mark, while the counter-criticisms of John Love (1695–1750) [q. v.] and Thomas Ruddiman led opinion to the other extreme. Dr. Johnson, who when at Aberdeen in 1773 searched two booksellers' shops in vain for a copy of Johnston's poems, thought he had improved on Buchanan in his complimentary epigrams. Hallam does justice to the excellence of his best paraphrases. In his satirical poems, especially when he deals with personal grievances, he overstrains his invective. One of the neatest of his epigrammatic pieces is a very happy condensation of the decalogue into six elegiac lines.

He published: 1. 'Consilium Collegii Medici Parisiensis de Mania G. Eglishemii,' &c., Paris, 1619; reprinted same year (? with title 'Hypermorus Medicaster') (Bruce). 2. 'Onopordus Furens,' &c., Paris, 1620 (Bruce; a second satire on Eglisham). 3. 'Elegia in Obitum Regis Jacobi,' &c., London, 1625, 4to. 4. (?) 'Elegia,' &c. Aberdeen, 1628 (Bruce). 5. 'Parerga,' &c., Aberdeen, 1632, 12mo. 6. 'Epigrammata,' &c., Aberdeen, 1632, 12mo. 7. 'Cantici Salomonis Paraphrasis Poetica,' &c., London, 1633; reprinted 1709, 8vo, edited by Ruddiman. 8. 'Musæ Querulæ de Regis in Scotiam Profectione,' &c., London, 1633, 12mo (with English version, 'The Muses Complaint,' &c., by Sir Francis Kinaston [q. v.]). 9. 'Musæ Aulicæ,' &c., London, 1635, 12mo (with English version by Kinaston). 10. 'Psalmorum Davidis Paraphrasis Poetica et Canticorum Evangelicorum,' &c., Aberdeen, 1637, 12mo; London same year and 1652 and 1657; Amsterdam, 1706; London, 1740, 4to, and 1741, 8vo and 12mo (edited by Benson, with Latin notes on the plan of the Delphin classics), 1743, 4to. 11. 'Deliciæ Poetarum Scotorum hujus Ævi,' &c., Amsterdam,

1637, 12mo, 2 vols. His collected 'Opera' were published at Middelburg in 1642, edited by William Spang, minister of the Scots church at Campvere, at the expense of Sir John Scot of Scotstarvet. His sacred poems were reissued in Lauder's 'Poetarum Scotorum Musæ Sacræ,' &c., Edinburgh, 1759, 8vo, 2 vols. A new edition of the 'Deliciæ,' with a biography of Johnston by Principal W. D. Geddes of Aberdeen, is in preparation.

[Lauder's Vita in Poetarum Scotorum Musæ Sacræ, 1739; Benson's Vita prefixed to Psalmi Davidici, 1741; Benson's Prefatory Discourse, 1741 (three parts, the first issued 1740); Ruddiman's Vindication of Mr. George Buchanan's Paraphrase, 1745, and subsequent pamphlets; Fasti Aberdonenses (Spalding Club), pp. 286, 295, 405 sq.; Granger's Biographical Hist. of Engl. 1779, ii. 313 sq.; Chalmers's General Biographical Dict. 1815, xix. 78 sq.; Mitchell's Scotsman's Library, 1825, pp. 611 sq.; Bruce's Eminent Men of Aberdeen, 1841, pp. 171 sq.; M'Crie's Life of Melville, 1856, pp. 332, 378, 456; Boswell's Life of Johnson (Wright), 1859, ii. 248, iv. 96; Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1870, ii. 229 (chiefly from Bruce).] A. G.

**JOHNSTON, DAVID, D.D.** (1734–1824), founder of the Blind Asylum, Edinburgh, born at Arngask, Fifeshire, 26 April 1734, was second son of John Johnston, minister of Arngask (*d.* 1746), by his second wife, Margaret (*d.* 1768), daughter of the Rev. John Brown of Abercorn, whom he married on 5 April 1730. Kay and Anderson wrongly state that David's mother was daughter of David Williamson, minister of St. Cuthbert's, Edinburgh. It is believed that he was educated in Edinburgh. He was licensed by the presbytery of Selkirk, 12 July 1757, and ordained 11 May 1758 to the parish of Langton, Berwickshire. Thence he was translated, 12 June 1765, to the more important parish of North Leith, where he laboured until his death. On 6 March 1781 the university of Edinburgh conferred upon him the degree of D.D., and in October 1793 he was appointed chaplain in ordinary to George III.

To his energy the foundation of the Asylum for the Industrious Blind in Edinburgh was due. The idea originated with Dr. Thomas Blacklock the poet and David Miller of Edinburgh, both of whom were blind, but it was owing to the exertions of Johnston that the necessary funds were procured and the asylum opened 23 Sept. 1793. He was the first secretary, and throughout his life devoted much time to the institution. In 1806 the present building in Nicolson Street was purchased, and branches have since been added.

Johnston was a devoted pastor. His parishioners included the fishwives of Newhaven, who always called him the 'Bonnie Doctor.' He and his session having arranged to vest the management of the church property in themselves as trustees for the people, made the living one of the most valuable in Scotland by feuing the glebe for commercial purposes. In 1812, while visiting London, he was offered the honour of knighthood, but when the levée at which the distinction was to have been conferred was postponed for a fortnight, he declined to wait. In 1816 Johnston and his congregation abandoned the ancient parish church of St. Ninian for a new church in Madeira Street. He died at Leith, 4 July 1824, aged 90, 'the father of the Church of Scotland.'

He married, 5 July 1759, Elizabeth, daughter of John Todd, shipbuilder, of South Leith. A son, John, lieutenant in the H.E.I.C.S., died at Bombay in 1786, aged 24. Only one daughter, Elizabeth, who married (15 Sept. 1800) William Penney, merchant, of Glasgow, survived him.

His portrait was painted by Sir Henry Raeburn for his son-in-law, Robert McBrair, and is now in the possession of his grandson, David Johnston McBrair. A copy (by the artist) is in the Blind Asylum. Another portrait (in his pulpit gown), also by Raeburn, was painted for Mrs. Penney. It is reproduced in Kay's 'Portraits' (i. No. cxlviii). A side view, drawn by Miss Monro, 1817, was engraved in steel by R. Scott. A bust, by A. Handyside Ritchie, 1837, taken from Raeburn's portrait, is on the front of the Blind Asylum; one in marble, given in 1828 by a few of his friends, is in the vestibule of North Leith Church, and another is in the possession of D. J. McBrair, esq.

He published: 1. 'Dissertation on the Encouragement which our Blessed Lord gave to Little Children,' 1799, 12mo (sold for the benefit of the Sunday schools). 2. Sermons, vol. i. 1805 (sold for the benefit of the Blind Asylum; it realised over 300*l.*) 3. Sermons, vol. ii. 1808 (sold for the benefit of the Magdalen Asylum), and several single sermons.

[Information from Mrs. A. F. Foster; Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. i. 96, 396, 419, ii. 627; Mrs. Foster's Model Pastor, 1878, pp. 18 sq.; New Statistical Account of Scotland, x. 887; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 579; Edinburgh Graduates, p. 245; Scots Magazine, 1793 p. 519, 1816 pp. 715–16, 1824 p. 252; Irving's Book of Scotsmen, pp. 245–6; Scotsman, 7 July 1824, p. 520; Cassell's Old and New Edinburgh, ii. 336; Kay's Portraits, i. 370–3, ii. 343–4; Campbell's Hist. of Leith, pp. 354–5; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cat. of Advocates' Library; parish registers, kindly supplied by David Winter, esq., and the Rev. J. H. McCulloch.] B. P.

**JOHNSTON, FRANCIS** (1761–1829), architect, founder of the Royal Hibernian Academy, born in 1761, was son of William Johnston, architect, of Armagh. His eldest brother, Richard Johnston (*d.* 1806), in 1785 designed the assembly-room in the gardens of the Lying-in Hospital at Dublin. Francis was resident in Armagh from 1786 to 1793, and superintended the erection of the cathedral tower. Subsequently he removed to Dublin, where he pursued his profession and was architect and inspector of civil buildings to the board of works in Ireland. He rebuilt the upper portion of St. Andrew's Church (1793–1807) and the House of Commons; designed St. George's Church (1794–1802), to which he presented a peal of eight bells, the cash-office of the Bank of Ireland (1804), the infirmary of the Foundling Hospital, James Street (1810), the Castle chapel (1807–16), the Richmond general penitentiary (1812–20), alterations in the Bermingham tower, Dublin Castle (1813), the post-office (1815–17), and additions to the Viceregal Lodge, Kilmainham Hospital, &c. The Royal Hibernian Academy of Painting, Sculpture, and Architecture was incorporated in 1813, mainly owing to the efforts of Johnston, who was president for many years. Johnston in 1824 laid the foundation-stone of the buildings intended for the home of the institution, and erected them at his own expense; they were completed in 1826 at a cost of 14,000*l.*, and a lease in perpetuity was granted to the Academy by Johnston. He died on 14 March 1829, and was buried in St. George's burying-ground, Dublin. Martin Creggan painted a portrait of Johnston, which is in the council chamber of the Royal Hibernian Academy. There are other portraits by J. C. Thompson (engraved), Comerford, and in a family group by Creggan.

[Burke's Landed Gentry; Dict. of Architecture; Walsh's Hist. of Dublin.] L. C.

**JOHNSTON, GEORGE** (1797–1855), naturalist, was born at Simprin, Berwickshire, on 20 July 1797. In his infancy his family removed to Ilderton in Northumberland. Johnston was educated first at Kelso, then at Berwick grammar school, and finally at the university of Edinburgh. He was apprenticed to Dr. Abercrombie, and in 1817, qualifying as a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh, he went to London, but in 1818 he began for life practice at Berwick. In 1819 he graduated M.D. of Edinburgh, and in 1824 became F.R.C.S.E. He was thrice mayor of Berwick, and became LL.D. of Aberdeen. He retired from practice in 1853, and died at Berwick on 30 July 1855.

Johnston's works display a wide sympathy with nature, great power of observation, caution in inference, and fluency and poetical feeling in style. He was one of the founders of the Ray Society and of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, and was from 1837 one of the editors of the 'Magazine of Zoology and Botany,' afterwards the 'Annals and Magazine of Natural History.' To that periodical, to the 'Edinburgh Philosophical Journal,' to Loudon's 'Magazine of Natural History,' to the 'Transactions of the Natural History Society of Newcastle,' and to the 'Proceedings of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club,' he contributed an aggregate of ninety papers (cf. *Royal Society's Catalogue*, vols. iii. and viii.) His chief independent works were: 1. 'Inaugural Dissertation,' Edinburgh, 1819. 2. 'Flora of Berwick-upon-Tweed,' 12mo, vol. i., 1829, vol. ii., dealing with cryptogams, 1831. 3. 'Address to the Inhabitants of Berwick on Cholera,' 1832, 8vo. 4. 'History of British Zoophytes,' from the 'Transactions of the Newcastle Natural History Society,' 1838, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1847. 5. 'The Molluscous Animals,' in the English edition of Cuvier's 'Animal Kingdom,' 1840, 8vo. 6. 'The History of British Sponges and Lithophytes,' 1842, 8vo. 7. 'Introduction to Conchology,' 1850, 8vo, reprinted from Loudon's 'Magazine,' in which it bore the title 'Natural History of Molluscous Animals.' 8. 'Terra Lindisfarnensis: the Natural History of the Eastern Borders, vol. i., Botany, with the popular names and uses of the plants, and the customs and beliefs which have been associated with them,' 1853, 8vo (no more published). 9. 'Catalogue of the British non-parasitical Worms in the Collection of the British Museum,' completed just before Johnston's death, but not published by the trustees until 1865. 10. 'Catalogus animalium et plantarum quæ in insula Lindisfarnensi visa sunt mense Maio, 1854,' printed in the 'Proceedings of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club,' 1873, vii. 46.

[Gent. Mag. 1855, pt. ii. p. 323; Proceedings of Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, iii. 202, with bibliography, p. 215.] G. S. B.

**JOHNSTON, GEORGE** (1814–1889), obstetrician, was born at Dublin on 12 Aug. 1814. His father, Andrew Johnston, a brother of Francis Johnston [q. v.], founder of the Royal Hibernian Academy, was an army surgeon of some note, who served in the 44th regiment in Egypt under Sir Ralph Abercromby, and was in 1817 president of the Royal College of Surgeons, Ireland. George was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, became member of the Royal Col-

lege of Surgeons, England, in 1837, and subsequently studied at Paris and at Edinburgh University, where he obtained the degree of M.D. in 1845. Devoting his attention mainly to obstetric practice, he was appointed assistant-physician of the Lying-in Hospital at Dublin in 1848, and held that post for the following seven years. During this period he was a constant contributor to the Dublin 'Quarterly Journal of Medical Science,' and collected a large quantity of material for the valuable work on 'Practical Midwifery, comprising an Account of 13,748 Deliveries which took place in the Rotunda Hospital' during seven years' practice there (1847–54), which he produced in 1878, in conjunction with Edward (afterwards Sir Edward) B. Sinclair. Johnston was appointed seventeenth master of the Rotunda Hospital in 1868, and held that office until 1875, during the whole of which period he wrote the annual 'Clinical Reports.' He also prepared a special 'Report of 752 Cases of Forceps Delivery in Hospital Practice.' Elected fellow of the King and Queen's College of Physicians, Dublin, in 1863, he was president 1880 1, and was at one time ex-president of the Obstetrical Society of Dublin. He held for some years, between 1840 and 1850, the post of surgeon-superintendent to the Emigration Commissioners for the South Australian Colonies. Johnston died at his house, 15 St. Stephen's Green, North, Dublin, on 7 March 1889, aged 74. By his wife Henrietta he had six children, four sons and two daughters.

[Lancet, 16 March 1889; Times, 14 March 1889; Irish Times and Dublin Daily Express, 8 March 1889; Walford's Men of the Time, 1884; information kindly supplied by the Rev. Henry Francis Johnstone.] T. S.

**JOHNSTON, HENRY** (*d.* 1723), Benedictine monk, a native of Methley, near Leeds, Yorkshire, was son of John and Elizabeth Johnston, and brother of Nathaniel Johnston, M.D. [q. v.] From 26 May 1666 to 31 May 1669 Dugdale employed him as one of his clerks, at Nathaniel Johnston's request (Dugdale, *Diary*, ed. Hamper, pp. 123, 131). He professed at Dieulouard in Lorraine, for the English monastery of St. Edward the King at Paris, on 26 May 1675. He was sent on the mission in the south province, and during the reign of James II he was stationed at St. James's Chapel, London (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. App. pp. 463, &c.) Leaving England in 1696 in consequence of the assassination plot, he was in the following year elected prior of St. Edmund's at Paris, but resigned the office in 1698, and retired to St. Farons at Meaux. In 1700 he was at the monastery of St. Gregory at Douay. In 1701 he was appointed sub-prior of St. Edmund's at Paris, and was prior from 1705 to 1710, when he was appointed definitor of the regimen. In 1717 he was made titular prior of Durham. He died at Paris on 9 July 1723.

Constable, writing to Hearne 23 March 1733-4, says: 'I knew and have often met the old Doctor's [i.e. Nathaniel Johnston's] brother, who was prior of the English Benedictines at Paris when I was there. He fled out of England at the assassination plot, and a reward was offered by the king to apprehend him; but he kept out of the way, and dyed at Paris' (*Reliquiæ Hearn.* ed. Bliss, iii. 126). He is further described as a 'good little monk' and a pleasant and good-natured man, but 'no writer, though long a Superiour' (*ib.*)

His chief works are: 1. 'An Exposition of the Doctrine of the Catholic Church in Matters of Controversie,' translated from the French of J. B. Bossuet, and published by command of James II, London, 1685, 4to. This anonymous translation, which is erroneously attributed in the Bodleian Catalogue to John Dryden, elicited from William Wake, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, an answer, to which Johnston replied in 2. 'A Vindication of the Bishop of Condom's Exposition of the Doctrine of the Catholic Church. With a Letter from the said Bishop,' London, 1686, 4to. The appended letter was addressed to Joseph Shireburn, president of the English Benedictine congregation, who had written to Bossuet, enclosing a letter from Johnston which asked for information to enable him to reply to Wake and others. The correspondence is given in the Versailles edition of Bossuet's 'Works,' xviii. 169. Replies to the 'Vindication' were published by Wake and by John Gilbert (*fl.* 1680) [q. v.] 3. 'A Pastoral Letter from the Lord Bishop of Meaux to the New Catholics of his Diocese, exhorting them to keep their Easter, and giving them necessary Advertisements against the false Pastoral Letters of their Ministers,' translated from the French, and 'published with allowance,' London, 1686, 4to. 4. 'A Reply to the Defence of the Exposition of the Doctrine of the Church of England; being a further Vindication of the Bishop of Condom's Exposition, &c. With a second Letter of the Bishop of Meaux,' London, 1687, 4to. Wake rejoined in a 'Second Defence,' and Johnston continued the controversy in 5. 'A Full Answer to the Second Defence of the Exposition of the Doctrine of the Church of England, in a Letter to the Defender' [London], pp. 12. Wake returned to the charge in part ii. of 'A Second Defence,'

1688. 6. 'A Letter from the Vindicator of the Bishop of Condom to [William Clagett, D.D.] the Author of a late Discourse concerning the Sacrament of Extreme Unction,' folio. Clagett published a reply to this in 1688. 7. 'The History of England's late most holy and most glorious Royal Confessor and Defender of the True Faith, King James II' (unpublished; Addit. MS. 10118).

[Gillow's Bibl. Dict. iii. 642; Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire (Surtees Soc.), p. 6; Jones's Popery Tracts, pp. 112-15, 347; Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, p. 518; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 62; Snow's Necrology, p. 93; Weldon's Chronicle, pp. 238, 250, 251, 254, App. pp. 19, 21.] T. C.

JOHNSTON, HENRY ERSKINE (1777-1830?), actor, born in Edinburgh in May 1777, was apprenticed to a linendraper, and made his first appearance upon the Edinburgh stage under Stephen Kemble [q. v.] as an amateur in the part of Hamlet, 9 July 1794. The 'Thespian Dictionary' asserts that he also played harlequin, and states that he had previously on the same stage recited Collins's 'Ode on the Passions.' His success was immediate and enthusiastic; he was extravagantly feted, and dubbed the Scottish Roscius. After playing a few nights, he crossed to Dublin, where he acted twelve nights, appearing on seven of them as Norval in 'Douglas,' in which he was excellent. His first appearance in London took place at Covent Garden, as 'H. Johnston from Edinburgh,' in 'Douglas,' 23 Oct. 1797, not the 29th, as is stated. He was praised in the 'European Review' for figure, countenance, and voice, but was said to lack the art to conceal art. Romeo followed, 2 Nov.; Dorilas in 'Merope,' 29 Nov.; Achmet in 'Barbarossa,' 4 Jan. 1798; Hamlet, 28 April, and he played on 17 April an original character in 'Curiosity,' an unprinted play, said to have been translated from Gustavus, king of Sweden. On 23 June 1798 he was, at the Haymarket, the original Alberto in Holcroft's 'Inquisitor.' At Covent Garden, with summer engagements at the Haymarket, he remained until the season of 1802-3, playing Sir Edward Mortimer, Polydore in the 'Orphan,' Lothario, Octavian, and other parts, and being the original representative of various characters in plays by Morton, Holman, Mrs. Inchbald, T. Dibdin, and others. He had married in 1796 a Miss Parker, by whom he had six children. Mrs. Johnston, born in 1782, belonged to a theatrical family and had acted with her husband in Ireland as Lady Contest in the 'Wedding Day' and Josephine in the 'Children in the Wood.' She appeared as Ophelia to her husband's Hamlet at the Haymarket, 3 Sept. 1798, and on the 17th repeated the character at Covent Garden, where she played many parts in comedy and in tragedy, including Lady Macbeth. With Holman, Johnstone, Fawcett, Pope, Knight, Munden, and Incledon, Johnston signed the famous statement of grievances against the management of Covent Garden, and after the sacrifice of J. G. Holman [q. v.] is said to have owed his re-engagement to the loyalty of Fawcett, who refused to renew his contract without the reinstatement of Johnston. As Norval in 'Douglas' he made, 15 Sept. 1803, his first appearance at Drury Lane, playing on the 22nd Anhalt in 'Lovers' Vows' to the Amelia of his wife. Here he remained two years, playing among other characters Petruchio and Duke Aranza, and returned to Covent Garden 13 Oct. 1805, as the original Rugantino, the Bravo of Venice, in Monk Lewis's play of that name. As Sir Archy Macsarcasm in 'Love à la Mode' he was seen again at Covent Garden 10 Dec. 1816, 'first appearance there for twelve years.' Sir Pertinax Macsycophant followed, 27 Dec., and on 10 June 1817 he was the original Baltimore at the English Opera House (the Lyceum) in an operatic version of the 'Election' of Joanna Baillie. At Drury Lane, 9 Oct. 1817, he was Pierre in 'Venice Preserved,' and 25 March 1818 the original Rob Roy Macgregor in Soane's adaptation from Scott. He subsequently, 3 July 1821, played at Drury Lane Dougal in Pocock's version of 'Rob Roy Macgregor.' On 24 Nov. 1821 he was at the Olympic the Solitary in 'Le Solitaire, or the Recluse of the Alps.' This seems to have been his last appearance in London. 'The Drama,' ii. 98, commending his performance, speaks of him as almost a recluse from London. At the beginning of 1823 he became manager of the Caledonian Theatre (as he rechristened a building in Edinburgh previously known as the Circus). He opened on 11 Jan. 1823 with 'Gilderoy,' in which he played the hero, and with an address written by himself. He played Jerry Hawthorn in 'Tom and Jerry,' and other parts, but resigned his management 7 April 1823. On 20 Oct. 1830 he played a four nights' engagement at the same house, after which time he disappears.

Johnston conquered a provincial accent and a tendency to over-gesticulation and became a good actor. His principal parts were Douglas, Count Romaldi in the 'Tale of Mystery,' George Barnwell, Anhalt, Alonzo in 'Pizarro,' Merton in 'Marriage Promise,' and the Count in the 'Wife of Two Husbands.' He was versatile and popular. Gilliland, who in 1804 calls him 'not only an excellent but an (*sic*) highly useful actor,' complains of the

withdrawal of Mrs. Johnston from the stage, speaks highly of her face and figure, and praises greatly her Lady Randolpha Lumbercourt in the 'Man of the World,' and her Lady Caroline Braymore in 'John Bull.' She was in later years separated from her husband, outlived her reputation, and in vol. vii. of Oxberry's 'Dramatic Biography' is said to be no longer on the stage. A Miss Johnston appeared as a singer at the Haymarket 23 June 1823, with no great success. That she was a daughter of Johnston seems possible.

Portraits of Johnston as Norval, by Singleton, R.A., and by De Wilde (two), as well as a portrait of Mrs. Johnstone by the latter artist, are in the Garrick Club.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror and Dramatic Synopsis; Thespian Dict.; Dibdin's Edinburgh Stage; European and other magazines.] J. K.

JOHNSTON or JOHNSTONE, JAMES (1655-1737), 'Secretary Johnston,' younger son of Sir Archibald Johnston, lord Warriston [q. v.], was baptised 9 Sept. 1655 (BRODIE, *Diary*, 155). On the execution of his father in 1663 he, with other members of the family, took refuge in Holland, where he studied civil law, and, according to Macky (*Secret Memoirs*), 'had the character of the greatest proficient that ever was in Utrecht.' When William of Orange's invasion was projected, Johnston was introduced by his cousin, Bishop Burnet, to Henry Sidney, lord Romney, because Sidney 'was lazy, and the business required an active man, who could both run abroad and write over full accounts of all matters' (BURNET, *Own Time*, ed. 1838, p. 485). After preparations for the expedition had been arranged in Holland, Sidney and Johnston came over to England, and brought with them a full scheme of advices, together with the heads of a declaration (*ib.* p. 487). After the accession of William of Orange to the throne of England Johnston was, in February 1688-9 (LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation*, ii. 15), sent as envoy to the elector of Brandenburg, to whom he brought from King William the order of the Garter. In connection with its presentation he communicated to the elector 'A History of the Most Noble Order of the Garter,' which was printed in 'State Tracts,' 1707, and reprinted separately in 1712 (copy in library of British Museum). After his return he was, in 1692, made joint secretary for Scotland with Dalrymple. Obtaining, by means of a Scottish spy, intelligence of the intended La Hogue descent of the same year, Johnston warned the government of the danger, of which they were quite unsuspicious. This, according to Macky, 'gave him great credit at court, but created him enemies and enviers in both kingdoms.'

By birth and training an extreme presbyterian, Johnston's sympathies were with the people, and, according to Macky, he was 'the first to show the commons' of Scotland 'their strength,' his aim being to establish them in a position independent of the nobility. Dissatisfied with the lukewarm presbyterianism of his colleague, Dalrymple, and probably also jealous of Dalrymple's special influence with the king, Johnston was one of the chief instigators of the inquiry in 1695 into the massacre of Glencoe. Dalrymple was thus driven from power. In January 1695-6 the king dismissed Johnston for promoting in the Scottish parliament the bill for establishing an African company. In 1696 Johnston married at Salisbury Catharine Poulett, third daughter by his first wife of John, second baron Poulett (COLLINS, *Peerage*, iv. 203; *ib.* iv. 71). On 13 April of the following year he received a grant for 5,000*l.* out of the rents of the nonjuring bishops of Scotland (*ib.* p. 209). The grant was gradually to be made up by yearly tithes. Lockhart asserted that Johnston, in collecting the tithes, 'miserably harassed a great many gentlemen by tedious, vexatious suits, and compelling them to pay him considerable sums for renewing their tithes.' When the Act of Resumption was proposed, in 1711, Johnston asked Lockhart whether it was intended to include his grant in the act (*Papers*, i. 367), and added that he would be able so to satisfy the house that they would except his grant from the resumption, although he might be obliged to make known things 'so amazing that people's hair would stand on end on their heads at hearing of them' (*ib.*)

Johnston's dismissal from office, said Macky, 'soured him so as never to be reconciled all the king's reign, tho' much esteemed.' 'The freedom of his manners,' it is also stated, 'was rather disgusting to King William, who was often fretful and splenetic' (Abstract of the 'History of Statesmen' in CARSTARES, *State Papers*, p. 93). On the succession of Queen Anne he, however, forgot his injuries, and, though resident in England, began to take an interest in Scottish affairs. In 1704 it 'was proposed by him, in concert with the Marquis of Tweeddale' and others, 'that the queen should empower her commissioners to consent' to a reversal of the settlement made by Charles in 1641. With this view the Marquis of Huntly was named commissioner to the Scottish parliament, and Johnston, having been made lord register, 'was sent down to promote the design' (*Own Time*, p. 761). Burnet, referring to a rumour that

Godolphin had given underhand directions to 'hinder the declaring the succession, and that the secret of this was trusted to Johnston, who, they said, talked openly one way and acted secretly another,' affirmed that he 'could never see a colour of truth in these reports' (*ib.* p. 764). Be this as it may, Johnston was, along with Tweeddale, dismissed from office in the following year, the result being the formation of the *squadrone volante* party, of which Johnston, though resident in London, continued to be one of the leaders and advisers.

Soon afterwards, however, Johnston gradually ceased to be a prominent figure in Scottish politics. In 1702 he had obtained a lease of Orleans House, Twickenham, where 'he amused himself with planting and gardening, in which he was reckoned to have a very good taste' (Abstract in CARSTARES, *State Papers*, p. 93). But 'being naturally active and restless in his temper, he made frequent journeys into different kingdoms. He went several times to Hanover when George I was there, and often conversed with him very familiarly' (*ib.*) Macky, in his 'Tour through England' (2nd ed. i. 63–4), said: 'He has the best collection of fruit of all sorts of most gentlemen in England. His slopes for his vines, of which he makes some hogsheads a year, are very particular, and Dr. Bradley, of the Royal Society, who hath wrote so much upon gardening, ranks him among the first-rate gardeners in England.' Pope's lines,

> And Twick'nham such, which fairer scenes enrich,
> Grots, statues, urns, and J——n's dog and bitch,

refer to the sculptured figures of a dog and bitch on each side of the lawn, subsequently covered with ivy. Johnston built an octagon room at the end of the house specially for the reception and entertainment of Queen Caroline, with whom 'he was a great favourite,' and who 'was much entertained by his humour and pleasantry' (CARSTARES, p. 93). He died at Bath in May 1737, at the age of eighty-two. The 'London Magazine' gives his age erroneously as ninety-five, and the 'Historical Register' as ninety-three. He was buried on the 11th of the month at Twickenham. Macky, who (in 1704) described Johnston as a 'tall, fair man, and towards fifty years old,' calls him very honest, and, though 'too credulous and suspicious,' one who would not tell a lie for the world. Swift's annotation is a 'treacherous knave,' and 'one of the greatest knaves, even in Scotland.' Lockhart, of course, thought him a 'vile and execrable wretch,' though admitting his shrewdness (*Papers*, p. 96).

[Burnet's Own Time; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation; Macky's Memoirs; Lockhart Papers; Pope's Works; Wodrow's Correspondence; the Rev. R. S. Cobbett's Memorials of Twickenham; Historical Register, vol. xvii.; Macaulay's Hist. of England; London Magazine, vol. vi. Many of Johnston's letters are in Jerviswoode Correspondence (Bannatyne Club) and Carstares's State Papers.] T. F. H.

JOHNSTON, JAMES FINLAY WEIR (1796–1855), chemist, was born at Paisley on 13 Sept. 1796. He received a scanty education, but managed to study privately. Having entered the university of Glasgow, he supported himself during the course by private tuition, and proceeded M.A. In 1825 he opened a school at Durham, and in 1830, after making a wealthy marriage, visited Switzerland to study chemistry under Berzelius. Upon the foundation of Durham University in 1833 the readership in chemistry and mineralogy was bestowed on Johnston, and he retained the appointment until his death. Except during term time, however, he continued to reside in the neighbourhood of Edinburgh; and in 1843 he was elected chemist to the Agricultural Society of Scotland. When that society dissolved he made Durham his home. Johnston travelled frequently on the continent, and visited North America from August 1849 to April 1850, making valuable observations on agriculture. He died at Durham, soon after returning from the continent, on 18 Sept. 1855. He was fellow of the Royal Societies of London and Edinburgh and other learned bodies, English and foreign.

Johnston successfully sought to give recent scientific discovery a practical application to agriculture and manufactures. Most of his numerous writings attained great popularity. His 'Catechism of Agricultural Chemistry and Geology,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1844, went through thirty-three editions in his lifetime. It was translated into nearly every European language, and was taught in continental and American schools. His last and best work, 'The Chemistry of Common Life,' 2 vols. 8vo, Edinburgh (1853–5), was revised and continued by G. H. Lewes in 1859, and by Professor A. H. Church in 1879.

He wrote also: 1. 'Chemical Tables,' pt. i., printed for the British Association, Edinburgh, 4to, 1836. 2. 'The Economy of a Coal-Field: an exposition of the objects of the Geological and Polytechnic Society of the West Riding of Yorkshire,' 8vo, Durham, 1838. 3. 'Lectures on Agricultural Chemistry and Geology,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1841–4; 2nd edit. 1847. 4. '"What can be

done for English Agriculture?" A Letter to the Marquess of Northampton,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1842. 5. 'Elements of Agricultural Chemistry and Geology,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1842; many subsequent editions. It was translated into German by F. Schulze (8vo, Neubrandenburg, 1845). 6. 'Lectures to the Tenants and others resident on the Estate of the Duke of Northumberland (from the Notes of G. Lockey),' 12mo, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1843. 7. 'The Potato Disease in Scotland: being results of investigations into its Nature and Origin,' 6 Nos., 8vo, Edinburgh, 1845-6. 8. 'Instructions for the Analysis of Soils,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1847; 3rd edit. 1855. 9. 'Experimental Agriculture,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1849. 10. 'Contributions to Scientific Agriculture,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1849, reprinted from the 'Proceedings of the Agricultural Chemistry Association of Scotland.' 11. 'On the Use of Lime in Agriculture,' 16mo, Edinburgh, 1849. 12. 'The Liquors we ferment,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1850. 13. 'Report on the Agricultural Capabilities of the Province of New Brunswick,' 8vo, Fredericton, 1850. 14. 'Notes on North America, Agricultural, Economical, and Social,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1851.

Johnston furnished an introduction and notes to G. T. Mulder's 'Chemistry of Vegetable and Animal Physiology,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1845, an introduction to the same writer's 'Liebig's Question to Mulder tested by Morality and Science,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1846, and a preface to D. F. Jones's 'Turnip Husbandry,' 16mo, 1847. He contributed also many valuable reports and papers to the Royal Society, British Association, Royal Agricultural Society, and other bodies; besides writing occasionally for the 'Edinburgh Review' and frequently for 'Blackwood's Magazine.'

[Gent. Mag. 1855 pt. ii. 545; Cat. of Scientific Papers (Roy. Soc.), iii. 562-4; Blackwood's Edinburgh Mag., November 1855, pp. 548-61; Allibone's Dict. of Eng. Lit.] G. G.

**JOHNSTON, JAMES HENRY** (1787-1851), commander in the navy and controller of the steamers of the East India Company, entered the navy in 1803 on board the Spartiate, under the successive captains, George Murray, John Manley, and Sir Francis Laforey. In her he was present at the battle of Trafalgar, and in 1809 at the operations on the coast of Italy. In December 1809 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Canopus, still on the coast of Italy, and being invalided from her in the following year, was in September 1811 appointed to the Kite sloop, employed in the North Sea, and afterwards in the Mediterranean. On her paying off, in December 1814, he was appointed to the Leveret on the home station, but in July 1815 was placed on half-pay. Seeing no probability of further employment, and having friends in Calcutta, he went thither in 1817, and obtained command of the ship Prince Blucher, in which he made two voyages to England. In 1821 he attempted to establish a sailors' home at Calcutta; it failed, but Johnston was brought under the favourable notice of the Marquis of Hastings, who appointed him marine storekeeper, and, before he could enter on the duties, commissioner of the court of requests; but Johnston returned to England to arrange his private affairs, and never filled either office. He then turned his attention to steam navigation, and drew up a proposal for establishing steam communication with India *viâ* the Mediterranean and Red Sea. In 1823 he returned to India to lay his plans before the governor-general. They were not accepted, and Johnston, returning to England, was appointed to the Enterprise, a private steam-vessel, in which he made the passage to India round the Cape of Good Hope, and arrived at Calcutta in December 1825. The steamer was immediately purchased for the company's service, and sent on to Burma, but not till after the conclusion of the war. In 1829 Johnston was desired to report on the practicability of establishing steam navigation on the Ganges, and after surveying the river was ordered to England to confer with the court of directors. His plans were approved, and for many years the navigation of the Ganges was carried on in iron steamers built after his design. Returning to India in 1833, he was appointed controller of the company's steamers, which post he held till 1850. On his passage home after retirement, he died on 5 May 1851. He was married, and left issue.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict., United Service Gazette, 19 July 1851; information from the family.] J. K. L.

**JOHNSTON, JOHN, D.D.** (1570?-1611), Scottish poet, was born not later than 1570, and, as he styles himself 'Aberdonensis,' it is surmised that his birthplace was Crimond, the seat of the Johnston family, near Aberdeen. After studying at King's College, Aberdeen, he spent eight years at continental universities, sending home in 1587 from the university of Helmstadt a manuscript copy of Buchanan's 'Sphæra,' along with two of his own epigrams. At Rostock he formed a lasting friendship with Justus Lipsius, as is shown in the published correspondence of that classical scholar (cf. LIPSIUS, *Epist. Select. Cent. VIII.* Geneva, 1639, p. 49)

His attachment to the distinguished presbyterian, Andrew Melville, probably helped him to obtain the professorship of divinity at St. Andrews about 1593, when, according to the parish records, he was 'maister of the new college.' His career was throughout closely linked with Melville's. In 1598, when the general assembly of the church was sitting at Dundee, both were ordered from the town together, because of their opposition to church representation in parliament. In 1603 they conjointly appealed with success to Du Plessis against a perilous decision of the synod of Gap on a polemical question. Previous to this Johnston had been offered the position of second minister in Haddington, East Lothian, but he retained his university chair till his death in October 1611. He bequeathed to Andrew Melville 'a gilt velvet cap, a gold coin, and one of his best books' (M'Crie, *Life of Melville*, chap. x.) Johnston's wife, Catharine Melville, and two children predeceased him, and he enshrined their memories in epigrams (see his *Consolatio Christiana*).

In 1602 Johnston published at Amsterdam 'Inscriptiones Historicæ Regum Scotorum, continuata annorum serie a Fergusio I. ad Jacobum VI.; præfixus est Gathelus, sive de gentis origine Fragmentum Andreæ Melvini; additæ sunt icones omnium regum nobilis Familiæ Stuartorum.' The 'Inscriptiones' are a series of epigrammatic addresses to the Scottish kings from Fergus I to James VI; to the latter the work is dedicated. It was followed by a similar work, 'Heroes ex omni Historia Scotica lectissimi,' Leyden, 1603, 4to. Both series are included in Arthur Johnston's 'Deliciæ Poetarum Scotorum.' The epigrams are neatly turned, but display little poetic quality. Johnston's other works are: 1. 'Consolatio Christiana sub Cruce, et Iambi de Felicitate Hominis Deo reconciliati,' Leyden, 1609. 2. 'Iambi Sacri,' Leyden, 1611. 3. 'Tetrasticha et Lemmata Sacra, item Cantica Sacra, item Icones Regum Judæ et Israelis,' Leyden, 1612. He also wrote, without publishing, a work on Scottish and English martyrs, and he contributed to Camden's 'Britannia' epigrams on Scottish towns. Letters of his occur in Camden's correspondence (*Camdeni Epist.* pp. 41, 75, 95, 123, 127), and in Wodrow's 'Life of Robert Boyd,' one of which shows that some of his writings were printed at Saumur. Andrew Melville mentions that Johnston 'left some nots behind of our tyme,' but these have not been traced.

[Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; M'Crie's Life of Andrew Melville; Irving's Scotish Poetry.]

T. B.

JOHNSTON, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1690), criminal, was son of Sir George Johnston of Caskieben, a Nova Scotian baronet; his mother was a daughter of Sir William Leslie of Wardes. He early took service under William of Orange, and served, according to the partial but vague accounts of his life issued after his execution, with distinction in Flanders. He was asserted to have committed a rape in Holland, but he indignantly denied the charge on the scaffold. At the revolution he came to England, and was the victim of a false accusation of the same kind made by a woman at Chester. He passed into Ireland, served with William III's troops at the battle of the Boyne, and returned to England. On 10 Nov. 1690 he was privy to the abduction of Mary Wharton, an heiress, by Captain the Hon. James Campbell; Johnston's share in the outrage was small. But he was the only offender who was arrested, and as the girl's family was related to Lord Wharton, the friend of William III, Johnston was promptly tried and convicted at the Old Bailey. He was hanged at Tyburn on 23 Dec. 1690, a victim, according to some, to the prevailing anti-Scottish sentiment. He was unmarried, and the title reverted to his uncle, John Johnston of Newplace. A cut of Johnston was prefixed to the 'Brief History' of his life and death, published in 1690.

[A Brief History of the Memorable Passages and Transactions that have attended ... the unfortunate Sir John Johnston, 1690; An Account of the Behaviour, Confession, and last Dying Speech of Sir John Johnston, 1690; Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Noble's Granger, i. 221; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relat. ii. 148.] W. A. J. A.

JOHNSTON, NATHANIEL, M.D. (1627–1705), physician, was eldest son of John Johnston (*d.* 1657), by Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Hobson of Usflete, Yorkshire. The father, a native of Scotland (cf. pedigree in Dugdale, *Visit. of Yorkshire*, 1665, Surtees Soc., p. 6), lived for some time at Reedness in Yorkshire, and, according to Hunter (Thoresby, *Diary*, i. 39 *n.*), afterwards became rector of Sutton-on-Derwent. Nathaniel was born in 1627, and had a brother, Henry (*d.* 1723), who is noticed separately. Nathaniel is probably the Nathaniel Johnston who was received into the third class in St. Leonard's College, St. Andrews, in 1647. He proceeded M.D. from King's College, Cambridge, in 1656; was created a fellow of the College of Physicians by the charter of James II, and was admitted on 12 April 1687. He practised at Pontefract, but paid more attention to the antiquities and natural history

of Yorkshire than to his profession. Thoresby first made Johnston's acquaintance at Pontefract on 26 Feb. 1682, when Johnston not only gave him good advice as to his health and encouragement in his studies, but, Thoresby adds, 'was pleased to adopt me his son as to antiquities' (THORESBY, *Diary*, i. 39). Thoresby was thenceforth a great friend and correspondent of Johnston. Johnston fell out of practice, moved to London in 1686, and became a high tory pamphleteer. He lived at first at the Iron balcony in Leicester Street, next Leicester Fields, where Wood dined with him 4 Sept. 1688 (Life in *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. p. cxiii). The revolution deprived him of all hope of preferment. Thoresby (*Diary*, i. 301), writing on 27 May 1695, says that he 'walked to the Savoy; visited poor Dr. Johnston, who, by his unhappy circumstances, is little better than buried alive.' De la Pryme (cited by Hunter, *ib.* i. 39 *n.*) notes in his 'Diary' (11 Nov. 1696): 'Dr. Johnston, after thirty years' labour in writing his history of Yorkshire, gives us now some hopes to see it brought to light. The Doctor is exceeding poor; and one chief thing that has made him so was this great undertaking of his. He has been forced to skulk a great many years, and now he lives privately with the Earl of Peterborough, who maintains him. He dare not let it be openly known where he is.' Johnston had left most of his curiosities at Pontefract, where Thoresby saw them, badly preserved, 8 April 1703. He died in London in 1705. He owned at the time a great house and other properties at Pontefract and in the neighbourhood, which were sold by order of the court of chancery in 1707 (*London Gazette*, No. 4317). Johnston married in 1653 Anne, daughter of Richard Cudworth of Eastfield, Yorkshire, and had four sons, and a daughter, Anne; of the sons, the eldest, Cudworth, attained some eminence as a physician in York, and died before his father in 1692. Cudworth's son, PELHAM JOHNSTON (*d.* 1765), graduated M.D. at Cambridge in 1728, was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians of London in 1732, practised in London, and died at Westminster 10 Aug. 1765.

In 1686 Johnston published 'The Excellency of Monarchical Government,' a folio of 490 pages, beginning with ancient history, and then discussing the royal power in England and its relation to the power of parliament. He largely followed Hobbes, and, besides much classical learning, shows considerable knowledge of English chroniclers and legal authorities. In 1687, in answer to a pamphlet of Sir William Coventry [q. v.], he issued 'The Assurance of Abby and other Church Lands in England,' the object of which is to demonstrate that even if the religious orders were restored in England, the possessors of the church lands confiscated by Henry VIII could not be disturbed. Johnston was answered by John Willes (cf. FIDDES, *Cardinal Wolsey*, 2nd edit., pp. 392–393; DODD, *Church Hist.* i. 569). To defend James II's treatment of Magdalen College, Oxford, he issued on 23 July 1688 'The King's Visitatorial Power asserted, being an impartial Relation of the late Visitation of St. Mary Magdalen College in Oxford.' In order to obtain the necessary information, he corresponded with Obadiah Walker; visited Oxford with Thomas Fairfax, and talked to Anthony à Wood, but his information was chiefly derived from the royal commissioners. In the same year he published a volume of political 'Enquiries,' and subsequently 'The Dear Bargain . . . the State of the English Nation under the Dutch,' anon.

For thirty years Johnston studied the antiquities of Yorkshire, and he left over a hundred volumes of collections, written in a very crabbed scrawl, which Thoresby likened to Runic, Drake to Arabic, and Hearne described as a sort of shorthand (cf. DRAKE, *Eboracum*, Pref.) Johnston borrowed much from the manuscripts of Roger Dodsworth [q. v.] He intended writing volumes on the model of Dugdale's 'Warwickshire' and Plot's 'Natural History of Staffordshire,' and proposals for printing his notes were published without result in 1722 by his grandson, the Rev. Henry Johnston, into whose hands his collections passed. Bishop Gibson made some use of the collections in editing Camden's 'Britannia.' In the 'Catalogi MSS. Angliæ' (Oxford, 1697), ii. 99, is an account of 130 volumes. On Henry Johnston's death in 1755, ninety-seven volumes were purchased by Richard Frank of Campsall, Yorkshire, who allowed John Burton, M.D. [q. v.], to examine them when preparing his 'Monasticon Eboracense.' These remain in the possession of Frank's descendant, B. F. Frank, esq., and are calendared in the Historical Manuscripts Commission's 6th Rep. A few other volumes are among the Gough MSS. in the Bodleian Library; the British Museum possesses two (Harl. MS. 6185 and Addit. MS. 18446); but many seem to have been destroyed or stolen.

[Authorities quoted; information kindly furnished by Professor William Knight, of St. Andrews; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 453, ii. 126; Works; Wood's Athenæ and Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss; Bloxam's Magdalen College and James II (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), vol. vi. (1886); Whitaker's Craven, p. 487; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 328–9; Gough's Brit. Topogr. ii. 402; Lodge's Illustr.

Introd.; Dugdale's Life, ed. Hamper; Hunter's Doncaster, ii. 466; Cole's Athenæ Cantbr. (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 5873, f. 12); Halkett and Laing's Anon. and Pseud. Lit. i. 569; Hearne's Coll. ed. Doble; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. vii. pp. 115 sq.] N. M.

**JOHNSTON, ROBERT** (1567?–1639), historian, the son of 'an honest burgess of Edinbro',' was born about 1567, either in Edinburgh or some part of Annandale. He was educated at the Edinburgh University, and graduated M.A. there in 1587. He is described in later life as doctor of the civil and canon law, a degree which he probably obtained at some foreign university. On the accession of James I to the English throne he seems to have left Scotland for London, in the train of a relative, Sir Robert Johnston. He had been in correspondence with Cecil in 1601 and 1602 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. i. 275, 7th Rep. i. 182–7). On 8 Dec. 1604 he was appointed clerk of the deliveries of the ordinance, on surrender by Sir Thomas Johnston (*State Papers*, Dom. James I, vol. x.) He is known to have held the post as late as 1618, and may have retained it till his death. In the will of his friend George Heriot [q. v.], 1623, he is described as a gentleman of London. In 1637 he was involved in a dispute with the crown concerning the execution of Heriot's will (see his own *History*, xx. 637, and *State Papers*, Dom. Car. I, cccl v. 134–5). Johnston, who was, in the words of Dempster, 'licet non aulicus, regi acceptus,' amassed, like Heriot, a considerable fortune. He died between 12 and 18 Oct. 1639, and is described in his will, which is printed in Constable's 'Memoir of George Heriot,' as 'Robert Johnson, of the parish of St. Anne's, Blackfryars, London, esq.' He left 1,000*l.* towards the maintenance of eight poor scholars in the university of Edinburgh, which Middleton, who translated the first edition of Johnston's work, magnifies into an endowment of eight fellowships at an expense of 12,000*l.*, mentioning further donations of 4,000*l.* to the city of Edinburgh. The total amount actually disposed of in charities by Johnston's will was slightly over 13,000*l.*

Johnston left in manuscript at his death a Latin history of English and Scottish affairs from 1572 to 1628, in twenty-two books. Of these the first three were published at Amsterdam in 1642, under the title: 1. 'Roberti Johnstoni, Scoto-Britanni, historiarum libri duo, continentes Rerum Britannicarum vicinarumque regionum historias maxime memorabiles,' Amsterdam, 1642. The work is dedicated to Charles I. 2. So much of the above publication as related to Scottish affairs was translated from Latin into English by 'T. M.' (Thomas Middleton, the author of the appendix to Spotiswood's 'History'), and published under the title, 'The History of Scotland during the Minority of King James,' London, 1646; reprinted Edinburgh, 1826 and 1836. 3. In 1655 the complete work appeared in folio with the title, 'Historia Rerum Britannicarum ut et multarum Gallicarum, Belgicarum, et Germanicarum, tam politicarum quam ecclesiasticarum, ab anno 1572 ad annum 1628,' Amsterdam, 1655.

A large manuscript 'History of Scotland,' in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, has been wrongly attributed to Robert Johnston. It was, according to a note in Fairfax's hand, the gift of a 'Mr. David Johnston, burgess of Edinburgh, being the labour of his late father and grandfather.' Robert Johnston left no issue.

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Thomson's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Irving's Lives of Scotish Writers; Tytler's Life of Henry Lord Home or Kames; Dempster's Hist. Eccles. Gentis Scotorum; Nicolson's Scottish Hist. Library; A. Constable's Life of George Heriot; Hist. MSS. Comm. Reports; State Papers, Dom.] W. A. S.

**JOHNSTON, SAMUEL** (1733–1816), American statesman and judge, born on 15 Dec. 1733, was the son of John Johnston of Dundee. His father emigrated to America in 1736, became a surveyor-general there, and acquired large landed estates. Samuel was clerk of the superior court in Chowan county from 1767 to 1772, and was also naval officer under the crown. His abilities as a lawyer and politician won him admission on the popular side to the assembly of 1769. In 1773 he became one of the standing committee of inquiry and correspondence, was an active member of the first two provincial congresses, and presided over the third and fourth. On 3 Aug. 1775 he was made chairman of the provincial council; in September following he was chosen treasurer for the north district of North Carolina; during 1781–2 he was a member of the continental congress, and in 1788–9 governor of the state, presiding over the convention which rejected the federal constitution, though he himself supported it with all his influence. The measure was adopted by the convention of 1789, over which he again presided. He was a United States senator from 1789 to 1793, and judge of the supreme court from February 1800 to November 1803. In 1815 New Jersey College conferred on him the degree of LL.D. He died near Edenton, North Carolina, on 18 Aug. 1816.

[Drake's Dict. of Amer. Biog. p. 493; Irving's Book of Eminent Scotsmen, p. 243.] G. G.

**JOHNSTON, Sir WILLIAM** (1773–1844), lieutenant-general, born in 1773, entered the army as ensign in the 18th foot 3 June 1791. His subsequent steps were: lieutenant 7 Jan. 1794, captain 4 April 1795, major 27 Feb. 1800, lieutenant-colonel 25 April 1808, colonel 4 June 1814, major-general 27 May 1825, lieutenant-general 28 June 1838. He served at Gibraltar until October 1793, thence went to Toulon, where he was in action [cf. O'Hara, Charles, general], and proceeded to Corsica, where he was wounded, and where he became captain in Smith's Corsican regiment. In 1797 he took part in the expedition against Tuscany, and in 1798, having returned to England, he was placed on half-pay, but saw some service during the Irish rebellion with a yeomanry corps. In 1800 he joined the 68th foot as major; in 1801 he went with his regiment on the expedition directed against the Danish and Dutch West Indies; he commanded the 68th at the siege of Flushing (August 1809), and throughout the Walcheren expedition. Johnston afterwards distinguished himself in the Peninsula, and led the 68th at Salamanca, Vittoria, and Orthez; he was wounded seriously at Vittoria, and received a medal with two clasps. On 2 June 1837 he was made K.C.B., and the colonelcy of the 68th was given to him 6 April 1838. He died at Orchard Place, Southampton, 23 Jan. 1844, leaving a widow, a son in the 8th foot, and six daughters.

Sir William Johnston, the lieutenant-general, must be carefully distinguished from Sir William Johnston (1760–1844), seventh baronet of Johnston, who was son of Sir William Johnston, sixth baronet of that ilk, and a collateral descendant of Sir John Johnston (*d.* 1690) [q. v.] He also entered the army and saw service in India; in 1798 he raised a regiment of fencibles, which was disbanded in 1802. From 1801 to 1806 he represented New Windsor in the House of Commons. He died at the Hague 13 Jan. 1844, leaving, with other issue by his second wife, Maria, daughter of John Bacon, a son, the eighth baronet, whose son, Sir William Johnston, became ninth baronet.

[Gent. Mag. 1844, i. 319, ii. 89; Times, 24 Jan. 1844; Hampshire Advertiser, 27 Jan. 1844; Ann. Reg.; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Irving's Book of Eminent Scotsmen.] W. A. J. A.

**JOHNSTON, WILLIAM, D.D.** (1800–1874), presbyterian minister, was born at Biggar, Lanarkshire, on 18 Feb. 1800. In his thirteenth year he was sent to Glasgow University, where he obtained prizes in mathematics and graduated M.A. in 1817. Through the influence of his minister, the Rev. John Brown (1784–1858) [q. v.], he entered in 1816 the Divinity Hall of the Secession Church, then taught by Dr. Lawson at Selkirk. While at Selkirk he received the freedom of the burgh along with Prince Leopold, afterwards king of the Belgians, who was then on a visit to Sir Walter Scott. In May 1821 Johnston was licensed to preach, and in August 1823 was ordained at Limekilns, a village on the Firth of Forth, about four miles from Dunfermline. In 1825 a new church was erected and a large manse was built. The Earl of Elgin and his family, who resided at Broomhall, attended the church, and Johnston enjoyed the friendship of three generations of that family. A very devoted admirer was Lady Augusta, wife of Dean Stanley, and daughter of Thomas Bruce, seventh earl of Elgin [q. v.] Johnston was minister of Limekilns for fifty years. Many presentations made to him, notably that on the occasion of his ministerial jubilee in 1873, testified to the esteem in which he was held by his parishioners. From 1847, when his denomination became the United Presbyterian Church, till his death he was convener of the committee on education, and in 1849 he was asked by the synod to become professor of theology in the island of Jamaica. In 1850 the university of Glasgow conferred upon him the degree of D.D., and in 1854 he was elected moderator of synod. He was an able preacher and debater. He advocated a national system of education, was a member of the committee on union with the free church of Scotland, and warmly supported temperance and other social reforms. He died in Edinburgh in May 1874, shortly after delivering in the synod a powerful appeal in favour of disestablishment. Johnston was a good scholar, and in 1843 was nominated, together with John Eadie [q. v.], for the chair of biblical literature in the United Presbyterian Hall, but Eadie was elected. Johnston published very little. 'A Memoir of the Rev. Robert Brown, Dunfermline,' appeared in 1830, and articles on 'Shetland' in the 'United Secession Magazine,' 1838.

[Scotsman, 25 May 1874, by Dr. John Brown (author of Rab and his Friends); articles in the United Presb. Mag. by the Rev. T. B. Johnstone, August 1874, and by the late Professor William Graham, July 1876; Gifford's Memorials of the Life and Work of Dr. Johnston, 1876; Literary World, 2 June 1876.] T. B. J.

**JOHNSTON, Sir WILLIAM** (1802–1888), lord provost of Edinburgh, third son of Andrew Johnston, by Isabel, daughter of Archibald Keith of Newbattle, born at Kirkhill, near Penicuik, Midlothian, on 27 Oct.

1802. He was educated at the high school, Edinburgh, and after serving terms of apprenticeship with the Edinburgh engravers, Kirkwood & Sons, and William Hume Lizars, began business on his own account as an engraver on 1 Dec. 1825. In the following year he founded, with his brother Alexander Keith Johnston [q. v.], the since well-known firm of W. & A. K. Johnston. He was elected a burgess on 28 July 1828, and on 21 Aug. following was sworn high constable of Edinburgh. He was elected on 14 May 1830 secretary, and on 21 March 1831 moderator to the high constables for the remainder of the term of office of his predecessor, who had resigned by way of protest against a declaration in favour of reform issued by the high constables. On 4 April he was elected moderator for the ensuing year. He also served this office in 1839. In October 1831 he was appointed a member of the dean of guild court, and on 26 Sept. 1832 was sworn of the Edinburgh town council. On 2 Dec. 1837 he was appointed engraver and copperplate printer to the queen, and on 11 April 1839 he was admitted a guild brother of the city of Edinburgh. On a visit to his brother Archibald, surgeon of her majesty's ship North Star, on the Spanish station, in the summer of 1839, he landed with some of the officers at Bilbao, and witnessed a siege of the town by the Carlists. On his return to England he was the bearer of a despatch from Lord John Hay to Earl Minto. On 10 Nov. 1840 he was elected a bailie of Edinburgh. During the great distress of 1842 he presided over the Edinburgh committee of relief, and it was due to his suggestion that the relief works then instituted took the shape of such permanent improvements as 'The Meadows' and 'The Queen's Drive' round Arthur's Seat. From 1848 to 1851 he served the office of lord provost. On 26 Aug. 1851 he was knighted by the queen in Holyrood Palace. In 1852 he was elected a fellow of the Scottish Society of Antiquaries. In 1867 he retired from business to an estate at Kirkhill, near Gorebridge, Midlothian, which he had purchased in 1848, and where he died on 7 Feb. 1888. He was buried on 10 Feb. in the Grange cemetery, Edinburgh. Johnston married twice; first, on 13 March 1829, Margaret, daughter of James Pearson of Fala, Midlothian, who died on 13 June 1865; and secondly, on 23 Oct. 1868, Georgiana Augusta Wilkinson, youngest daughter of William Ker of Gateshaw, Roxburghshire, widow of the Rev. William Scoresby, D.D. His only child (by his first wife) was Elizabeth Whyte, born in 1830, who married Dr. Robert Edmund Scoresby Jackson, and died in 1879.

Johnston collaborated with his brother, Alexander Keith Johnston, in the production of the atlas to Bryce's 'Family Gazetteer,' and some other works and maps.

[Private information; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

J. M. R.

JOHNSTONE. [See also JOHNSON and JOHNSTON.]

JOHNSTONE, ANDREW JAMES COCHRANE (*fl.* 1814), adventurer, born on 24 May 1767, was eighth son of Thomas Cochrane, eighth earl of Dundonald, by Jane, eldest daughter of Archibald Stuart of Torrence, Lanarkshire (BURKE, *Peerage*, 1890, p. 455). On 10 June 1783 he was gazetted cornet in the 23rd regiment of light dragoons, then stationed in India (*Army List*, 1785, p. 55), and became lieutenant in the 19th regiment of light dragoons on 6 Dec. 1786 (*ib.* 1790, p. 53), and captain lieutenant and captain on 10 Nov. 1790 in the 60th or royal American regiment of foot. He represented Stirling burghs from 1791 until March 1797 (FOSTER, *Members of Parliament for Scotland*, 2nd edit. p. 71). On 20 Nov. 1793 he married Georgiana, daughter of James, third earl of Hopetoun [q. v.], when he assumed the additional surname of Johnstone. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 79th regiment of foot or Cameronian volunteers on 3 May 1794 (*Army List*, 1795, pp. 23, 181), and colonel in the army on 26 Jan. 1797. In March of the last-named year he was chosen governor of Dominica, and was given the colonelcy of the 8th West India regiment of foot on 23 Jan. 1798, and the brigadiership of the Leeward Islands on 12 April 1799. His rule was marked by tyranny, extortion, and vice. He drove a brisk and profitable trade in negroes, and kept a harem. Johnstone was recalled in 1803, and his commission was suspended. He and the major of his regiment, John Gordon, accused each other of peculation. The courts-martial, which were held in January and February 1804 and in March 1805, considered that both had been guilty of irregularities. In the next general brevet promotion Johnstone was passed over, and he therefore resigned his commission. He published a 'Defence' in 1805, which evoked some popular sympathy, and William Cobbett based on it a vehement attack on the commander-in-chief, the Duke of York. Mr. Whitbread presented a petition to the house in his behalf, after two hundred other members had been solicited to do so in vain, but without effect. On a general election taking place in May 1807, Johnstone and his brother George Augustus Cochrane were both returned for Grampound, Cornwall, after spending an enormous sum in bribes. In August

Her stories, which were chiefly founded upon Scottish manners and scenery, also acquired great popularity. Like her other writings, they were generally published either anonymously or under the pseudonym of Margaret Dods. 'The Edinburgh Tales' edited by her consisted principally of her stories in the 'Schoolmaster,' 'Johnstone's Magazine,' and 'Tait's Magazine,' with contributions by other writers. The collection was issued in weekly numbers at 1½*d.*, in monthly parts, and collectively in 3 vols. 8vo, 1845-6 and 1850. Her other tales are: 1. 'Clan Albin, a National Tale' [anon.], 4 vols. 12mo, London, 1815; another edit. 1853. This was described by Professor Wilson as a novel of great merit, full of incident and character, and presenting many fine and bold pictures of external nature (*Noctes Ambrosianæ*, ed. Mackenzie, ii. 288). 2. 'Elizabeth De Bruce' [anon.], 3 vols. 12mo, Edinburgh, 1827. 3. 'Nights of the Round Table, or Stories of Aunt Jane and her Friends,' 2 series, 12mo, Edinburgh, 1832 and 1849, considered by herself the most attractive of her works of fiction.

Her other writings are: 1. 'The Diversions of Hollycot, or Art of Thinking' [anon.], 12mo, Edinburgh, 1828; also 1876. 2. 'Lives and Voyages of Drake, Cavendish, and Dampier, including a History of the Buccaneers,' 12mo, Edinburgh, 1831; No. 5 of the 'Edinburgh Cabinet Library.' 3. 'True Tales of the Irish Peasantry, as related by themselves; selected from the Report of the Poor-Law Commissioners,' 2nd edit., 8vo, Edinburgh, 1836.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii. 713-15; Conolly's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Men of Fife; Tait's Edinburgh Mag. 2nd ser. xxiv. 573-5; Allibone's Dict. of Eng. Lit.] G. G.

**JOHNSTONE, EDWARD** (1757-1851), physician, born at Kidderminster on 26 Sept. 1757, was son of James Johnstone, M.D. [q.v.], and brother of John Johnstone (1768-1836) [q.v.] He was educated at the Kidderminster grammar school, and proceeded to the university of Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. 14 June 1799. His inaugural thesis, 'De Febre Puerperali,' was published, and was praised by M. de Ponteau, the eminent French surgeon. In the autumn of 1799 Johnstone was elected one of the first physicians of the Birmingham General Hospital. He was a zealous supporter of the dispensary for supplying medical and surgical attendance to the sick poor at their own homes, as well as an active and munificent patron of every useful and charitable institution. When the plan for the medical school, afterwards Queen's College, was matured in 1827, he became president, and during a period of eighteen years was never absent from the meetings of the council. In 1836 the council deviated from its usual course by fixing its anniversary meeting on his eightieth birthday. He was the first principal of Queen's College. In 1844 the council and professors presented his portrait to the college, and on his retirement in 1845 he was warmly thanked for his services. In 1840 he helped to found the Queen's Hospital in Birmingham, and was honorary physician till his death.

He died at Edgbaston Hall, near Birmingham, on 4 Sept. 1851, and was buried in Edgbaston Old Church on 10 Sept. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Pearson of Tettenhall, Staffordshire; she died in 1823.

The eldest son, JOHNSTONE, EDWARD (1804-1881), claimant of Annandale peerage, born at Ladywood House, near Birmingham, 9 April 1804, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1825, and proceeded M.A. in 1828. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 6 May 1828, and went the Oxford circuit. He migrated to the Inner Temple, where he was admitted a student on 24 April 1838, and called soon after. With the poet Campbell, Lord Dudley Stuart, Lord Ilchester, and others, he in 1832 founded the Literary Association of the Friends of Poland, and in 1836 published a pamphlet abridged and translated from 'La Pologne et ses frontières,' by the Marquis de Noailles, entitled 'What is Poland? a question of Geography, History, and Public Law.' He inherited the estates of Fulford Hall, Warwickshire, and Dunsley manor, Staffordshire. On 28 May 1876, in opposition to Sir Frederick Johnstone of Westerhall and Mr. John James Hope-Johnstone, he claimed in the House of Lords the dormant marquisate of Annandale, but the claims of all three petitioners were dismissed in 1881 on the ground of non-conclusive evidence. Johnstone died unmarried at Worcester on 20 Sept. 1881, and was buried in the family burial-place at Edgbaston. He was succeeded in his property by his nephew, Colonel Sir James Johnstone, K.C.S.I.

The second son, JOHNSTONE, JAMES (1806-1869), physician, born at Edgbaston Hall, near Birmingham, on 12 April 1806, matriculated from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1819, graduated M.B. 1828, M.L. 1830, and M.D. 1833, and became a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, London, in 1834. After studying in Edinburgh, Paris, and London, he settled in Birmingham, where he was appointed the first professor of materia

medica and therapeutics at Queen's College in 1841, and extraordinary physician to the General Hospital, a post which he held for more than thirty years. On the visit of the British Medical Association to Birmingham in September 1865, Johnstone was chosen president. The best-known of his writings are 'A Therapeutic Arrangement and Syllabus of Materia Medica,' 1835, which had an extensive circulation; and 'A Discourse on the Phenomena of Sensation as connected with the Mental, Physical, and Instructive Faculties of Man,' 1841. He died at Leamington on 11 May 1869. He was the last of his family who distinguished himself in medicine in the midland counties, his grandfather, James, his father, Edward, and two uncles, John and James, having practised in Kidderminster, Worcester, and Birmingham. He married in 1834 Maria Mary Payne, daughter of Joseph Webster of Penns, Warwickshire, and by her, who died in 1859, left twelve children. His eldest son was Colonel Sir James Johnstone, K.C.S.I.; his third son Charles Johnstone, R.N.; and his third daughter Catherine Laura Johnstone, an authoress.

[Aris's Birmingham Gazette, 8 Sept. 1851, p. 3; Gent. Mag. October 1851, pp. 436–8; London and Provincial Medical Directory, 1852, pp. 654–5. For the eldest son see Biograph, August 1880, pp. 170–3; Times, 24 Sept. 1881, p. 11; Law Times, 29 Oct. 1881, p. 419; Cokayne's Peerage, pp. 102–5; C. L. Johnstone's Historical Families of Dumfriesshire, 1888, p. 63; Edgbastonia, 1884, iv. 21–3; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886, under 'Johnstone of Galabank.' For the second son see Register and Magazine of Biography, June 1869, pp. 516–17; Birmingham Post, 12 May 1869; Lancet, 15 May 1869, p. 699; information from the Misses Johnstone; Langford's Modern Birmingham, 1877, ii. 333–7, 492.] G. C. B.

**JOHNSTONE, GEORGE** (1730–1787), commodore, born in 1730, was fourth son of Sir James Johnstone of Westerhall, Dumfriesshire, third baronet, by Barbara Murray, daughter of Alexander, fourth lord Elibank. He passed his examination for lieutenant in the navy on 2 Feb. 1749–50. He was then described as apparently twenty-one, as having served upwards of six years at sea, part of the time in the merchant service, and the rest, amounting to nearly six years, in no less than eleven different ships, under different captains. Yet he had certainly distinguished himself on some occasions, and notably in the Canterbury, under Captain David Brodie [q. v.], at the attack on Port Louis on 8 March 1747–8, when he boarded a fireship and made fast a chain, by which she was towed off clear of the squadron (Beatson, *Naval and Military Memoirs*, i. 402; *A Letter to Lord Viscount Howe*, &c., p. 38 *n.*) He was also in the Lark with Captain John Crookshanks [q. v.] on her meeting with the Glorioso on 14 July 1747; and on leaving her is said to have challenged, fought, and wounded Crookshanks, who had refused to give him a certificate. In October 1755 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant and appointed to the Sutherland, from which he was moved a few months later into the Bideford on the West Indian station. While in her he is said to have killed the captain's clerk in a duel, and on 22 Feb. 1757 he was tried by court-martial for insubordination and disobedience; he was found guilty, but 'in consideration of his former gallant behaviour in the service' was only reprimanded. In October 1757 he was transferred to the Augusta with Captain Arthur Forrest [q. v.]; in August 1758 to the Trial; and on 6 Feb. 1760 was promoted to command the Hornet sloop, in which he was employed in the North Sea and afterwards on the Lisbon station. On 11 Aug. 1762 he was advanced to post rank, and appointed to the Hind, then at Gibraltar. While waiting for her return he fell over 'a precipice' seventeen feet high at Chatham, spraining his foot and ankle badly, so as to be confined to bed for twelve weeks. When the Hind came home he was thus unable to join her; another captain was appointed; and Johnstone was placed on half-pay.

On 20 Nov 1763 he was formally appointed governor of West Florida, ceded by Spain on the conclusion of the peace. Virtually, however, the appointment had been made some months before, Colonel James Grant (1720–1806) [q.v.] being at the time appointed governor of East Florida. A 'North Briton' extraordinary of 17 Sept. commented on the appointments of the two Scotsmen with customary scurrility; they were, it said, 'partial and flagrant,' 'incongruous to justice,' 'repugnant to policy,' and 'baneful to liberty.' Grant was in America, but Johnstone wrote to the writer of the article to request 'the favour of a meeting,' when, he said, he 'would endeavour to convince the writer, by arguments best adapted to his sensations, how much he was mistaken in the man he had endeavoured to injure without provocation.' The 'North Briton' considered this a challenge, but being impersonal, no one answered it. Johnstone's friends denied that it was a challenge, for a hostile meeting, they declared, could not be called a favour, nor could a sword and pistol be termed arguments. Johnstone, however, afterwards insisted on a Mr. Brooke saying whether he was the author; and upon Brooke's declining

to answer, a scuffle took place, in which Johnstone drew his sword, but was disarmed by some bystanders. Brooke laid an information before a magistrate, and it would appear that Johnstone was bound over to keep the peace.

Early in 1767 (*Addit. MS.* 21673, f. 4) Johnstone came back to England. In the general election of 1768 he was returned to parliament for the borough of Cockermouth by the influence of Sir James Lowther, afterwards first earl of Lonsdale [q. v.], and at once distinguished himself by his shameless and scurrilous utterances, while his total want of fear and his adroitness with the pistol rendered him a useful addition to his party. In December 1770, by a gross public insult, he forced a duel on Lord George Germain [q. v.], fortunately with no fatal result. In 1774 he was returned to parliament by Appleby; and in 1778 was appointed one of the commissioners, with the Earl of Carlisle [see HOWARD, FREDERICK, fifth EARL OF CARLISLE], to treat with the American colonies. In the course of the negotiations Johnstone endeavoured, by a private arrangement offered in writing, to win over one of the American members, who promptly reported the circumstance to congress, and congress as promptly passed a resolution, 11 Aug., that it was incompatible with its honour to hold any manner of correspondence or intercourse with the said George Johnstone, especially to negotiate with him upon affairs in which the cause of liberty and virtue was interested. This drew from Carlisle and the other commissioners a public declaration that they had no knowledge, direct or indirect, of the correspondence and conversation referred to; though adding that they did not imply any assent to the construction which congress had been pleased to put on a private letter (B. F. STEVENS, *Facsimiles of MSS. . . . relating to America*, 1773–83, vol. i. No. 90). Johnstone, however, was obliged to withdraw from the commission, and a few months later returned to England, where, in parliament, he posed as one intimately acquainted with naval and American affairs, loudly and confidently supporting the government and the government's friends, notably Sir Hugh Palliser [q. v.], and reviling the government's opponents, more especially Keppel and Howe [see KEPPEL, AUGUSTUS, VISCOUNT; HOWE, RICHARD, EARL], in a series of speeches which prove his ignorance of his profession (*Parliamentary History*, vol. xx. freq.) At the time it was felt by Lord Sandwich that Johnstone had gallantly sustained the cause of the government, and on 6 May 1779, having never had command of a post-ship, he was appointed commodore and commander-in-chief of a small squadron to be employed on the coast of Portugal, with his broad pennant in the 50-gun ship Romney. For a few months he was attached to the Channel fleet under Sir Charles Hardy the younger [q. v.], but towards the end of the year went to Lisbon, where, during the greater part of 1780, he resided on shore, while the Romney and the other ships of his squadron cruised on the coast, making some important captures, and among them the Artois, a remarkably fine French frigate of 44 guns, the credit of all which was assigned by the government to the commodore.

Early in 1781 he was appointed to command a small expedition against the Cape of Good Hope and to convoy the East India trade so far on the way. With a strong squadron of ships of war and a numerous fleet of transports and Indiamen, Johnstone sailed from Spithead on 13 March, and, arriving in the latitude of Cape Verde, put into Port Praya in St. Jago to water; but, though knowing that a French squadron for the relief of the Cape was to sail about the same time as his own, he anchored in the bay in a manner that would be considered unseamanlike even in time of peace. When, on 16 April, the French squadron, also in want of water, came in sight, his ships were lying confusedly crowded together. The commander of the French squadron, M. de Suffren, saw the blunder, resolved to attack immediately, and stood into the bay. Johnstone had barely time to get his men and officers on board, and to make hasty and insufficient preparations for battle. His squadron and convoy were thus at a very great disadvantage, although much superior in point of numbers and force. Had the French ships followed in with the prompt decision of their commodore, they might have inflicted a crushing blow. There had, however, been no time to explain the commodore's intentions, which were quite beyond the experience of his captains; and thus, while Suffren's own ship and one other anchored alongside the two largest English, and closely engaged them, the rest, after firing some random broadsides, and taking possession of two of the merchant ships, were carried by the tide to leeward. The two ships which did engage were thus beaten off with severe loss, one of them dismasted. They cut their cables and drifted out to sea. Johnstone was apparently too much astonished at his success to think of following them till more than three hours afterwards. He then did get under way, and recovered the captured merchantmen; after which he lay to for the greater part of the afternoon, waiting for the 50-gun ship Isis, which had been

partially dismasted, and was not in condition to put to sea; and Johnstone, instead of pursuing the retreating enemy, hauled to the wind to return to the bay. This proved the work of some days; but as soon as he had anchored, he placed Captain Evelyn Sutton [q. v.] of the Isis under arrest. Sutton desired that he might be tried by court-martial; but Johnstone replied that there was then no time, alleging the necessity of putting to sea at once. Sutton therefore remained a prisoner, though the squadron did not sail till 30 April.

On 9 July Johnstone had intelligence from a Dutch prize that Suffren had arrived in Simon's Bay on 21 June, and had landed five hundred men for the defence of Cape Town. This was considered to render the proposed attack unadvisable; but as five Dutch East Indiamen, richly laden, were reported to be lying unprotected in Saldanha Bay, Johnstone determined to seize on them as a partial equivalent. On 21 July the English squadron stood into the bay; the Dutchmen forthwith ran their ships on shore, set them on fire, and made their escape. The boats of the squadron immediately boarded four of the ships, extinguished the flames, and towed them off. The fifth was burning too fiercely, and she presently floated and drifted towards the English ships. But under the personal command of Johnstone the boats succeeded in grappling her, and so towing her outside. She blew up within ten minutes of their casting her off.

After this, the Indiamen, transports, and several ships of the squadron under orders for the East Indies parted company; the rest with the prizes were sent home from St. Helena. Johnstone himself, hoisting his broad pennant on board the Diana frigate, went to Lisbon, where he married. On his return to England he was placed on half-pay, and resumed his seat in parliament, this time as member for Lostwithiel, for which he had been elected in 1781. His attacks on Lord Howe, and his criticisms on the relief of Gibraltar, however, fell flat. In 1783 he was chosen a director of the East India Company; and in the election of 1784 was returned to parliament for Ilchester. About this time Captain Sutton came home in the Isis, and, being honourably acquitted by a court-martial, brought an action against Johnstone for false and malicious imprisonment, and obtained a verdict giving him 5,000*l.* damages. In a new trial an appeal was dismissed; in a further trial the verdict was reversed, but being brought before the House of Lords was again confirmed. Johnstone, who for the last two years had been a confirmed invalid (see his letter to Warren Hastings, 6 Oct. 1785, *Addit. MS.* 29169, f. 56), died at Bristol on 24 May 1787 (*European Magazine*, xi. 375), aged 57 (Burke, *Baronetage*; Foster, *Baronetage*), and the money which Sutton was awarded in the law courts was never paid. By his wife, Charlotte Dee, Johnstone left one son, John Lowther Johnstone, who succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his uncle, Sir William Johnstone-Pulteney, Johnstone's elder brother, in 1805, and himself died in 1811.

Johnstone is often spoken of as 'a noted duellist,' but only three duels are named, of which one was bloodless, one is doubtful, and one fought when he was a mere boy. It has been said that he challenged Wilkes (Trevelyan, *Early History of C. J. Fox*, 1st edit., pp. 166, 347), but the story seems to have sprung out of his 'civil' letter to the 'North Briton' and his assault on Mr. Brooke. He used to be commonly styled 'Governor' Johnstone, though with very little reason; he is, even now, sometimes described as a politician, with less. That he was commodore and had command of a squadron was unfortunately true; he seems to have had courage, but was without self-restraint, temper, or knowledge.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 404; Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs, v. 117, 312–28; Laughton's Studies in Naval History, p. 104; An Appeal to the Public in behalf of George Johnstone, esq., Governor of West Florida, in answer to the North Briton Extraordinary, and in consequence of other matters not taken notice of in that extraordinary publication, 8vo, 1763; Blake's Remarks on Commodore Johnstone's Account of his Engagement with a French squadron . . . in Port Praya Road, in the Island of St. Jago, 2nd edit. 8vo, 1782, with an additional letter and plan of the bay; Letters which passed between Commodore Johnstone and Captain Evelyn Sutton in 1781 with respect to bringing Captain Sutton to Trial, 8vo, n.d.; Considerations on the Question now in litigation between Commodore Johnstone and Captain Sutton, 8vo, n.d.; The Speeches of the Judges of the Court of Exchequer upon granting a new trial in the case of Captain Evelyn Sutton against Commodore Johnstone, on the 30th day of June, 1785; A Letter to Lord Viscount Howe, first Lord of the Admiralty, on the subject of a late determination at the Cock-pit in a Prize Cause, 8vo, 1787. His letters to Warren Hastings (Addit. MSS. 29168 f. 309, 29169 f. 56, 29193 f. 232) and to Wilkes (30873, f. 4) contain some interesting and curious matter.] J. K. L.

JOHNSTONE, JAMES HOPE, third Earl of Hopetoun (1741–1816). [See Hope, James.]

**JOHNSTONE, JAMES** (*d.* 1798), Scandinavian antiquary, was a master of arts, though of what university is not stated, and a clergyman of the established church. For several years he was chaplain to the English envoy extraordinary in Denmark. Afterwards he became rector of Magheracross, cos. Tyrone and Fermanagh, Ireland, and seems to have been appointed prebendary of Clogher in 1794 (COTTON, *Fasti Eccl. Hib.* iii. 101). He died in 1798, and his library was sold by auction in 1810.

His works are: 1. 'Anecdotes of Olave the Black, King of Man, and the Hebridian Princes of the Somerled Family. To which are added Eighteen Eulogies on Haco, King of Norway; by Snorro Sturlson, poet to that Monarch: now first published in the original Islandic, from the Flateyan and other Manuscripts; with a literal Version and Notes,' [Copenhagen], 1780, 8vo. 2. 'Lodbrokar-Quida; or, the Death-Song of Lodbrok: now first correctly printed from various Manuscripts, with a free English Translation: to which are added the various Readings, a literal Latin Version, an Islando-Latino Glossary, and Explanatory Notes,' London, 1782, 16mo; Copenhagen, 1813, 16mo. 3. 'The Norwegian Account of Haco's Expedition against Scotland in 1263. In the original Islandic, from the Flateyan and Frisian MS.; with a literal English Version and Notes,' Copenhagen, 1782, 4to; reprinted, Edinburgh, 1882, 8vo. 4. 'Antiquitates Celto-Scandicæ, sive Series Rerum Gestarum inter Nationes Britannicarum Insularum et Gentes Septentrionales,' 1784, 4to. 5. 'The Robbing of the Nunnery, or the Abbess outwitted. A Danish Ballad, translated into English in the style of the Sixteenth Century,' Copenhagen, 1786, 24mo: printed as a compliment to Louisa Augusta, daughter of Frederick VI of Denmark, on her marriage with the Duke of Holstein-Augustenberg. 6. 'Antiquitates Celto-Normannicæ; containing the Chronicle of Man and the Isles, abridged by Camden, and now first published complete from the original MS. in the British Museum; with an English Translation and Notes,' Copenhagen, 1786, 4to. This work was attacked by Richard Gough in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for December 1786, p. 1061, and defended in the same periodical for July 1787, p. 565.

[Cat. of Five Hundred Living Authors; Literary Memoirs, i. 321; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1223; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vi. 504, vii. 157, 751; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iii. 107; Pinkerton's Literary Correspondence, i. 118; Reuss's Register of Authors, 1791; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

**JOHNSTONE, JAMES, CHEVALIER DE JOHNSTONE** (1719–1800?), Jacobite, was son of James Johnston or Johnstone, a merchant at Edinburgh, where he was born in 1719. In 1738 he visited his uncles, Hewitt and General Douglas, in Russia, but his father objected to his idea of entering the Russian service. In 1745, against the will of his father, though the latter was a Jacobite, he joined the Young Pretender at Perth, was aide-de-camp to Lord George Murray, and acted also in that capacity to the prince, with whom he remained till the defeat at Culloden. A dream that he was at Edinburgh, and was relating his adventures to Lady Jean Douglas (who was distantly related to his mother, and had always been kind to him), induced him to change his purpose of concealing himself in the mountains. He accordingly made his way, not without hairbreadth escapes, to Edinburgh, had secret interviews with his father, was concealed for two months in Lady Jean's house, ultimately reached London, stayed there some time, and eventually embarked at Harwich for Holland, in the guise of servant to Lady Jean. Hearing that Charles Edward had got safely to Paris, Johnstone went thither at the end of 1746, in the hope of joining a second expedition. In 1749 he received 2,200 livres out of the forty thousand livres assigned by the French court to Jacobite refugees. In the following year he became ensign in the French marines, and after a narrow escape from shipwreck reached Louisbourg. In 1751 he returned to France, went back to Louisbourg in 1752, and was promoted lieutenant in 1754. On the capture of Louisbourg by the English he escaped to Canada, was aide-de-camp to Lévis, superintended the entrenchments at Quebec, and on Lévis's departure for Montreal became aide-de-camp to Montcalm. On the capitulation of Quebec and the evacuation of Canada by the French he went back to France, General Murray, the English commander, generously ignoring his real nationality. Disgust at juniors being promoted over his head seems to have deterred Johnstone from seeking further employment. He obtained a pension, ultimately fixed at 1,485 livres, seems to have resigned himself to an inactive life, and apparently held no communication with his family. His parents, moreover, and his sister Cicely, wife of the sixth Lord Rollo, had died. His pension was cut down by Terray's financial expedients, and the revolution led to its being suspended or annulled. In 1791 he petitioned the assembly, which voted him five hundred livres, on the ground of his age and of his having 'lost all his property in Scotland;'

albeit he intimates in his book that his father, contrary to expectation, left little or nothing. The Colonial Archives at Paris contain several of his petitions about his pension and the cross of St. Louis, eventually conferred on him, but do not show the date of his death.

In 1820 Messrs. Longman purchased from the Chevalier Watson (evidently Robert Watson (*d.* 1838), secretary to Lord George Gordon, and afterwards president of the Scots College, Paris) a French manuscript, in which Johnstone related his adventures in 1745 and in Canada. Watson seems to have represented that the manuscript was deposited by Johnstone at the Scots College, but he may have received it direct from Johnstone, as they were distantly related by marriage. The chapters respecting 1745 were published in 1820, under the title of 'History of the Rebellion of 1745-46, translated from a French Manuscript originally deposited in the Scots College at Paris.' The book went through three editions. The manuscript was afterwards bought by John Leslie of Powis, great-grandson of Jean Johnstone, Johnstone's younger sister, and his brother, Mr. Hugh Fraser Leslie, allowed Mr. Charles Winchester, advocate, Aberdeen, to publish in 1870 a fresh translation of the entire memoirs, including the Canadian portion. The original manuscript was lent by W. Campbell Maclean, esq., to the Stuart Exhibition in 1889. The work, evidently written late in life, but prior to the French revolution, is entertaining, although too full of trite reflections. It is unsparing in its criticisms on Charles Edward and his advisers.

[Johnstone's Hist. of Rebellion; Colonial Archives, Paris; Archives Parlementaires, xxxi. 39; Livre Rouge (Pension List), 1790; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland.] J. G. A.

**JOHNSTONE, JAMES, M.D.** (1730?–1802), physician, was born about 1730 at Annan, Dumfriesshire, and studied medicine at Edinburgh, chiefly under Whytt, graduating M.D. in 1750. After a visit to Paris he settled at Kidderminster in 1751, and continued there until 1783, when he removed to Worcester, shortly after the death of his son James (see below). He was a good scholar and antiquary, a friend of Bishop Hurd and of George, lord Lyttelton, of whose deathbed he gave 'a very affecting and instructive account' (Johnson, *Lives of the Poets*). He practised as a physician in Worcester almost to the day of his death, 28 April 1802. His epitaph in the cathedral was composed by Dr. Parr. He married Hannah, daughter of Henry Crane of Kidderminster. Of his five sons, three, James the younger, Edward [q.v.], and John (1768–1836) [q. v.], also of Birmingham, became physicians.

Johnstone's first work was on 'The Malignant Epidemical Fever of 1756,' London, 1758, with other observations from his Kidderminster practice since 1752. It is interesting for its account of instances of putrid or malignant sore throat among the cases of typhus, a phenomenon which had been first described in a famous essay by Fothergill for London in 1748, and after him by Le Cat for Rouen previous to 1755, and by Huxham for Plymouth in 1757. The same subject was afterwards treated by Johnstone's son James. The other point of interest in the essay of 1758 was the casual notice, among other disinfectants for typhus, of the 'thick white steam' of muriatic acid set free by pouring small quantities of vitriol from time to time upon common salt heated in a chafing-dish of coals. The same disinfectant having been formally advocated in 1802 before a committee of the House of Commons, of which Wilberforce was chairman, a question of priority arose between Dr. John Johnstone, on behalf of his late father, and Dr. Carmichael Smyth, each of whom wrote a pamphlet (1803 and 1805) preferring his respective claim. Besides writing on fevers, Johnstone wrote, with sound knowledge of the physiology of muscle and nerve (as taught by Whytt), upon 'The Use of the Ganglions of the Nerves' (Shrewsbury, 1771, German translation by C. F. Michaelis, Stettin, 1787), his theory having been originally communicated to the Royal Society in two papers (*Phil. Trans.* liv. 177, lvii. 118). The theory was that the ganglia of the sympathetic nerve 'rendered the movements of the heart and intestine uniformly involuntary,' a fact which he considered to be inexplicable by any peculiarity of their muscular structure. Another medical piece was on the medicinal water of Walton, near Tewkesbury, and its curative power in scrofula, with some remarks on the uses of the lymphatic glands (two editions, 1787 and 1790). In 1789 he published 'A Second Dialogue of the Dead, between Fernan Cortez and William Penn, to which is added a Scheme for the Abolition of Slavery.' In 1795 he issued 'Medical Essays and Observations, with Disquisitions on the Nervous System, and Essay on Mineral Poisons' (Evesham).

James Johnstone the younger (1754–1783), physician, the eldest son, born at Kidderminster in August 1754, commenced in 1770 the study of medicine at Edinburgh. Upon being admitted a member of the Medical Society of Edinburgh he distinguished himself by his papers and in the debates, and

was honourably noticed by his professors, particularly by Dr. Cullen and Dr. Gregory; to the last he acted as clinical clerk in preparing cases for the lectures at the infirmary. He graduated M.D. at Edinburgh in September 1773. His thesis, 'De Angina Maligna,' was recommended to the attention of physicians by Dr. Cullen. It was republished at Worcester in 1779 in an English translation, with considerable additions and some remarks on the angina trachealis. In the summer of 1774 Johnstone was chosen physician to the Worcester Infirmary. When called upon by the county magistrates to visit the prisons where many laboured under gaol fever, he cheerfully undertook the task, but caught the infection and died on 16 Aug. 1783.

[Gent. Mag. 1802, i. 475; Georgian Era, ii. 569; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vii. 496; Account of the Discovery, &c., by John Johnstone, M.D., London, 1803; Johnstone's writings. Nichols (Lit. Illustr.) refers to a forthcoming (1810) memoir by Lettsom in pt. ii. of vol. i. of Trans. Med. Soc. of London, but it does not appear that pt. ii. was ever published; Chambers's Biog. Illustr. of Worcestershire, pp. 563–6.] C. C.

**JOHNSTONE, JAMES** (1815–1878), proprietor of the 'Standard' newspaper, son of James and Elizabeth Johnstone, was born at Charles Street, Old Street, London, on 26 June 1815. His father, a messenger of the court of bankruptcy in Basinghall Street from 1820 to 1842, died 11 Aug. 1865, aged 79. The son succeeded his father in 1842, and served until 1861. At that date he became head of the business of Johnstone, Cooper, Wintle, & Co., of 3 Coleman Street Buildings, managers in chancery, bankrupts' accountants, and public auditors. In 1857 Charles Baldwin, proprietor of the 'Morning Herald' and the 'Standard,' its evening issue, having fallen into pecuniary difficulties, sold his properties to Johnstone for 16,500*l.*, the plant used in printing the papers being included. The circulation of the 'Standard' had fallen to seven hundred. John Maxwell, the publisher, for a time a partner in the new enterprise, gave valuable advice, and Johnstone at once issued the 'Standard' for the first time as a morning paper on 29 June 1857, reducing the price to twopence, and doubling its size to eight large pages. He started a high-priced 'Evening Herald' on the same date, and still continued the 'Morning Herald' as a fourpenny paper. In the 'Standard,' in addition to the news, he gave a novel by Dr. William Russell, entitled 'Leonard Harlowe, or the Game of Life.' On 4 Feb. 1858 the price was reduced to a penny. The evening issue of the 'Standard,' which had been discontinued on 29 June 1857, was revived on 11 June 1860. The 'Evening Herald' came to an end on 27 May 1865, and the 'Morning Herald' on 31 Dec. 1869. The 'Evening Standard' appeared in a new form on 1 Jan. 1870, under the editorship of Charles Williams, and during that year on more than one occasion reached a circulation of one hundred thousand copies. Johnstone was a conservative by conviction, and conducted the 'Standard' in the interests of his party. He even opposed the reduction of the paper duty, though the change was to aid his special interest. His entire time was given up to the improvement and advancement of his papers. After 1869 he was able to pay off all the loans he had contracted, and ultimately became the sole proprietor. He died at Hooley House, Coulsdon, Surrey, on 21 Oct. 1878, and was buried at Coulsdon on 26 Oct. He was twice married, and left children by each marriage. One son, James Johnstone, junior, edited the 'Standard' from 1872 to 1877. His personalty was sworn under 500,000*l.*, and William Henry Mudford, the editor of the 'Standard,' was by the will appointed chief trustee and sole manager of the newspapers.

[Bourne's English Newspapers, 1887, ii. 226, 239–41, 336–7; Grant's Newspaper Press, i. 328, iii. 111–13; Hatton's Journalistic London, 1882, pp. 146–54, with portrait; Vanity Fair, 14 Feb. 1874, p. 81, with portrait; Standard, 22 Oct. 1878, p. 4; information from W. H. Mudford, esq.] G. C. B.

**JOHNSTONE** or **JONSTON, JOHN** (1603–1675), naturalist, grandson of John Johnstone of Craigieburn in Nithsdale, and son of Simon Johnstone, who had wandered to Poland in the beginning of the seventeenth century, by his wife Anna Becker, was born at Sambter in Posen, 3 Sept. 1603. After attending schools at Thorn in Prussia and elsewhere, he proceeded in 1622 to the university of St. Andrews, where he matriculated on 29 Jan. 1623–4, and studied with special distinction in Hebrew and natural science till March 1625 (*St. Andrews' Matriculation Register*). The next four years he spent abroad, but returned to England towards the close of 1629, taking courses of botany and medicine at Cambridge, and continuing his studies in London during 1630, when he wrote the greater part of his first important work, the 'Thaumatographia.' He next proceeded to Leyden, where he graduated M.D. in 1632, and visiting England for the third time in that year with two young Polish nobles, his pupils, was admitted to the same degree *ad eundem* at Cambridge. After more travel on the continent Johnstone appears to have settled in

Leyden about 1634. He practised medicine there for several years and obtained a great reputation. He was offered the chair of medicine at the university of Leyden in 1640, and two years later a similar offer was made by the elector of Brandenburg. Johnstone, however, preferred to study independently. He retired in 1655 to his private estate, near Liegnitz in Silesia, where he continued until his death on 8 June 1675. He was buried at Lessno in Poland.

Johnstone was twice married, first, in 1637, to Rosina, daughter of Samuel Hortensius of Fraustadt; secondly, in 1638, to Anna, daughter of Mathias Vechner, by whom he had four children. One daughter, Anna Regina, who married Samuel von Schoff, a noble of Breslau, alone survived him.

Johnstone's works were for the most part extremely laborious compilations, and according to Chaufepié and other critics they exhibit more learning than judgment; they were, however, much esteemed in England during the seventeenth century (cf. WILKES, *Encycl. Londinensis*, xi. 235). The chief of them are as follows: 1. 'Thaumatographia Naturalis in decem classes distincta,' Amsterdam, 1632, fol. 2. 'Historia Universalis, Civilis et Ecclesiastica,' Leyden, 1633, 12mo. 3. 'Disputatio medica inauguralis de febribus,' Leyden, 1634, 4to. 4. 'Horæ subcisivæ, seu rerum toto orbe ab Universi exortu gestarum loca,' 1639, 8vo. 5. 'Systema Dendrologicum,' 1646, 4to. 6. 'De Piscibus et Cetis,' Frankfort, 1649, fol.; 'De Avibus,' 1650; 'De Quadrupedibus,' 1652; 'De Serpentibus et Draconibus,' 1653. The four works together, forming a complete survey of the animal world, are illustrated by copper-plates executed by Merian. They have been frequently re-edited, translated into German, Latin, Dutch, and 'rendred into English by a person of quality,' 1657, fol. 7 'Naturæ Constantia,' Amsterdam, 1652, 16mo; translated by J. Rouland, 1657, 8vo. 8. 'Idea Universæ Medicinæ Practicæ,' Leyden, 1655, 8vo. 9. 'Enchiridion Ethicum ex sententiosissimis dictis concinnatum,' Breda, 1658, 12mo. 10. 'Polyhistor, seu rerum ab exortu universi ad nostra usque tempora,' Jena, 1660, 8vo; 'Continuatus,' Jena, 1667. 11. 'Notitia regni Vegetabilis. . . .,' Leipzig, 1661, 12mo. 12. 'Notitia regni Mineralis,' 1661, 12mo. 13. 'Dendrographia sive historia naturalis de arboribus et fructibus,' Frankfort, 1662, fol. 14. 'De Festis Hebræorum et Græcorum Schediasma.' 15. 'Syntagma Universæ Medicinæ Practicæ,' Jena, 1674, 8vo.

[Niceron's Mémoires pour servir à l'histoire des hommes illustres dans la République des lettres, 1729, tom. xli. 269–76; Allgemeine Encyclopädie der Wissenschaften und Künste, H–N, 2nd sect. p. 325; Moreri, v. 151; Biog. Universelle; Irving's Scotish Writers, ii. 41; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

JOHNSTONE, JOHN (1768–1836), physician and biographer, sixth son of James Johnstone, M.D. [q. v.], and brother of Edward Johnstone [q. v.], was born probably in Kidderminster, where his father was temporarily practising, in 1768. He entered at Merton College, Oxford, in 1786, and graduated B.A. 1789, M.A. 1792, M.B. 1793, and M.D. 1800. He became a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of London in 1805, and delivered the Harveian oration in 1819. He practised medicine in Worcester from 1793 to 1799, when he removed to Birmingham, where he gained a large practice. From 1801 to 1833 he was physician to the Birmingham General Hospital. He was president of the second meeting of the Provincial Medical and Surgical Association (afterwards the British Medical Association) in 1834. He died at Birmingham on 28 Dec. 1836, aged 68. He left two daughters, one of whom married Walter Farquhar Hook [q. v.]

Johnstone's medical skill and general learning were considerable, and his character was highly valued. He was the intimate friend of Dr. Samuel Parr [q. v.], and wrote his 'Memoirs' (1828)—a bulky book, in which he did not conceal Parr's defects—for the ponderous edition of Parr's works in eight volumes. Parr assisted him in his Harveian oration (1819) and in his 'Reply to Mr. Carmichael Smyth' (1805).

Johnstone also published: 1. 'An Essay on Mineral Poisons,' in 'Medical Essays and Observations,' by James Johnstone, senior (his father), Evesham, 1795, 8vo. 2. 'On Madness, with Strictures on Hereditary Insanity, Lucid Intervals, and the Confinement of Maniacs,' Birmingham, 1800, 8vo. 3. 'An Account of the Discovery of the Power of Mineral Acid Vapours to Destroy Contagion,' London, 1803, 8vo; see, in reference to this, Dr. James Carmichael Smyth's 'Letter to William Wilberforce' on Johnstone's pamphlet, London, 1805. 4. 'A Reply to Dr. James Carmichael Smyth, containing remarks on his "Letter to Mr. Wilberforce,"' &c., London, 1805, 8vo. 5. 'Presidential Address at the Second Anniversary of the Provincial Medical and Surgical Association at Birmingham,' 1834. 6. 'Address at the Birmingham School of Medicine on 6 Oct. 1834;' both these are published with the Harveian oration.

[Memoir (by Bishop S. Butler of Lichfield) prefixed to Harveian oration, &c., London,

privately printed, 1837; Gent. Mag. May 1837, new ser. vii. 547; Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 22, 23.] G. T. B.

**JOHNSTONE, JOHN HENRY** (1749–1828), actor and vocalist, was probably born on 1 Aug. 1749, in the horse-barracks in Kilkenny, where his father, a quartermaster in a dragoon regiment, was then quartered (cf. *Kilkenny Moderator*, 1829; *Thespian Dictionary*, 1805). The story that he was the son of a farmer of Cashel or Clonmel is doubtless a mistake (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1828, p. 183).

Johnstone joined a cavalry regiment, and won some reputation among his comrades for his sweet tenor voice. It is said that on his discharge Colonel Brown, who had once heard him sing, provided him with a letter to Ryder, manager of the Smock Alley Theatre in Dublin. Here Johnstone made his first appearance, about 1773, as Lionel in 'Lionel and Clarissa,' and was engaged forthwith for three years at a salary of four guineas a week. He remained from seven to ten years on the Irish stage, singing principal tenor parts with great success.

On the recommendation of Macklin, Johnstone and his wife were engaged by Thomas Harris at Covent Garden Theatre for three years, at a weekly salary of 14*l.*, 16*l.*, and 18*l.* Johnstone was enthusiastically received at his début as Lionel on 2 Oct. 1783, and his subsequent appearances established his reputation as a singer and actor. From 1783 to 1803 he remained at Covent Garden, with an occasional summer season at the Haymarket. He sang in the parts of Inkle ('Inkle and Yarico'), Captain O'Donel ('The Woodman'), Macheath ('Beggar's Opera,' and once as Lucy at the Haymarket, when the male and female parts were reversed), and took other operatic first tenor parts, besides Irish characters in both comedy and opera, like Sir Lucius O'Trigger, Major O'Flaherty ('West Indian'), Brulgruddery ('John Bull'), and Teague ('Committee'). His singing voice did not wear well, and he gradually abandoned operatic parts. In 1803 he visited Dublin, and was heartily welcomed as a representative of genuine Irishmen, such as Sir Callaghan O'Brallaghan in Macklin's 'Love à-la-Mode.' He soon became known as 'Irish Johnstone,' from his superiority to all his contemporaries in Irish parts (cf. article on Irish characters in *Gent. Mag.* August 1890, p. 182). Genest is of opinion that Moody's Teague was better than Johnstone's; but Donaldson said that Johnstone was the 'one comedian who could delineate the refined Irish gentleman.'

Johnstone joined Holman's protest against the new regulations at Covent Garden Theatre, and accepted an engagement 'on better terms' at Drury Lane in 1803. He appeared for the first time on that stage on 20 Sept. 1803 as Murtoch Delany ('Irishman in London'), and acted there constantly during the remaining seventeen years of his public life, though he returned to the boards of Covent Garden as Sir Callaghan on the occasion of Mathews's benefit, 8 June 1814, and again in 1820. At Covent Garden his benefit and last appearance (as Brulgruddery) took place on 28 June 1820. He bade farewell to the stage at Liverpool in August, but appeared once again at a charity performance at Drury Lane on 18 May 1822. He died at his house in Tavistock Row, Covent Garden, on 26 Dec. 1828, and was buried in a vault in the eastern angle of St. Paul's Church, Covent Garden. Among several portraits of Johnstone, one (as Sir Callaghan) by Shee was engraved by Ward.

He married, first, the daughter of Colonel Poitier, governor of Kilmainham gaol, an accomplished lady, who instructed him in music and entered the operatic profession; she died a few months after marriage. Secondly, Miss Boulton, the daughter of a wine merchant. Their only daughter became Mrs. Wallack (*d.* 1851), and to her children Johnstone left the bulk of his property (12,000*l.*) in trust, with a few other legacies (*Gent. Mag.* 1829, pt. i. p. 183). Her eldest son, John Johnstone Wallack, known as 'Lester Wallack,' was author of 'Memories of Fifty Years,' New York, 1889.

[Genest's English Stage, vols. vi–ix. passim; Parke's Memoirs, pp. 33, 44, 114; Bannister's Memoirs; Wallack's Memories, pp. 6, 7, with portrait of Johnstone from a miniature; authorities cited.] L. M. M.

**JOHNSTONE, WILLIAM**, third EARL OF ANNANDALE AND HARTFELL, and first MARQUIS OF ANNANDALE (*d.* 1721), was the eldest son of James, second earl of Annandale and Hartfell, by Lady Henrietta Douglas, fourth daughter of William, first marquis of Douglas [q. v.] He was educated at the university of Glasgow, and succeeded his father in the earldom in 1672, being then under age. He was on specially intimate terms with the Duke of Monmouth, who in 1685 sent for him to intercede with the king on his behalf. According to Balcarres, Annandale came to London at the time of the revolution, intending to support James II, but, finding how things were going, took the oath to join the prince (*Memoirs of the Revolution*, p. 10). When, however, it came to the pinch, he remained inactive, pretending illness. On William's arrival in London he was therefore 'put into a messenger's hands' for several days, which so displeased him that he again

rejoined the royalist party (*ib.* p. 11). His hesitating action in Edinburgh after the arrival of Dundee helped to frustrate the proposed convention of King James's friends at Stirling (*ib.* p. 31). On the failure of the attempt to make a diversion in favour of James, he adhered to the revolution settlement, but being disappointed in his expectations took part in the formation of the malcontent party known as the 'Club,' which strenuously opposed the measures of the government in parliament. His troop of horse, however, served with Mackay's forces against Dundee in the summer of 1689. On 15 Oct. 1690 he, Lord Ross, and Sir James Montgomery, contrary to William's express command, came to London, and laid before him a vindication entitled 'The late Proceedings and Votes of the Parliament of Scotland, contained in an Address delivered to the King, signed by the plurality of the members thereof, stated and vindicated.' By this action, according to Annandale, they soon saw that they had totally lost the king's favour (*Leven and Melville Papers*, p. 512). Annandale and Montgomery had already been coquetting with the Jacobites, and they now concerted the 'Montgomery plot' for King James's restoration. Annandale revealed the plot to Balcarres and asked his co-operation (*Memoirs*, p. 55). Though Annandale had two troops of horse in the army, with which Mackay advanced against Dundee, he himself retired in July to the borders of England (*Leven and Melville Papers*, p. 463). The dispersion of Dundee's forces (Burnet, *Own Time*, ed. 1838, p. 560) and the bad prospects of Jacobitism induced the conspirators to abandon the plot. Annandale went south to Bath, pretending ill-health (*ib.* p. 560), and Montgomery, dreading discoveries, revealed the design to Melville. Annandale was thereupon summoned from Bath. Montgomery deputed Robert Ferguson (*d.* 1714) [q. v.] the plotter to assure him that nothing had been discovered. Nevertheless Annandale resolved to throw himself on the mercy of Mary, William being in Ireland. He was promised pardon on condition that he should (1) make a free and full discovery of all the plots against the government; (2) give in writing the names of all accessory or guilty persons; and (3) make no discovery to any other person of what he had done ('Annandale's conditions from the Queen, August 1690,' in *Leven and Melville Papers*, pp. 505-6). The person chiefly implicated by Annandale's confession was Neville Payne ('Ane Account of what Annandale remembers in relation to Navill Pain's going to Scotland,' *ib.* pp. 512-13). Annandale confessed that he had received a patent from King James creating him marquis, and a commission to be governor of Edinburgh Castle, as well as a commission to his brother to be lieutenant-colonel of the troop of guards (*ib.* p. 582). He, however, contrived to produce the impression that he had been indiscreet rather than traitorous, and professed to have been led astray by Montgomery. After a short imprisonment in the Tower of London, he not only obtained a full pardon but was received into considerable favour. Nevertheless there may be some truth in the statement of Lockhart that 'the Revolutionary party only employed him as the Indians worship the Devil, out of fear' (*Papers*, i. 138). On 23 Nov. 1693 Annandale was created an extraordinary lord of session, which office he held till his death. He was also appointed one of the lords of the treasury, and was president of the parliament of 1695, at which the report of the commission appointed to inquire into the massacre of Glencoe was considered. He had himself sat on the commission, and in the management of the deliberations regarding it displayed great tact and prudence. In recognition of his services he received a pension from the king, to which an addition was made in 1700. This appears to have been done with the view of confirming his loyalty, but the affair gave umbrage to many, and Queensberry expressed the opinion that 'no motives would bind him' (Carstares, *State Papers*, p. 564). Annandale was appointed lord high commissioner to the general assembly of the kirk in 1701, and on 24 June of the same year was advanced to the dignity of Marquis of Annandale, Earl of Hartfell, Viscount of Annand, Lord Johnstone of Lochwood, Lochmaben, Moffatdale, and Evandale.

On the accession of Queen Anne he was made lord privy seal, which office he held from 6 May 1702 to 15 Dec. of the same year. From 15 May 1702 to 28 Feb. 1706 he was lord president of the privy council. He was created a knight of the Thistle on the revival of that order by Queen Anne in 1704. About this time he was thus described by Macky: 'He was often out and in the ministry during the king's reign; is extremely carried away by his private interest; hath good sense, with a manly expression, but not much to be trusted; makes as fine a figure in the parliament-house as he does in his person, being tall, lusty,' and well-shaped, with a very black complexion' (*Memoirs*, p. 185). From 9 March to 29 Sept. 1705 he was joint secretary of state along with Lord Melville. When the proposal for a treaty of union came before the Scottish parliament, Annandale pressed that the protestant succession to the throne should

first be decided on, and being overruled in this 'was so highly offended that he concurred no more in the councils of those who gave the other advice' (BURNET, *Own Time*, p. 780). He was thereupon deprived of the office of secretary of state. Lockhart says that he opposed the union on account of being turned out of the secretary's office, and was therefore 'much caressed, but little trusted by the cavaliers' (*Papers*, p. 138). In any case his opposition to the union was extreme. It was he who drew up the protest against the third article, appointing both kingdoms to be represented by one and the same parliament. On 13 Feb. 1707 he was chosen one of the Scottish representative peers. At the general election of 1708 he was not returned, but he and three other non-elected peers petitioned the House of Lords on account of informalities in the election, and after a long debate Annandale was substituted for the Marquis of Lothian. Annandale was again chosen in 1710 and 1715. In 1711 he was commissioner to the general assembly of the church of Scotland. On the accession of George I he was, 24 Sept. 1714, appointed keeper of the great seal, and a few days afterwards a privy councillor. On the outbreak of the rebellion in 1715 he was, on 19 Aug., constituted lord-lieutenant of the counties of Dumfries, Kirkcudbright, and Peebles. Simon Fraser, lord Lovat, having on his way north been placed under a guard at Dumfries, desired his credentials to be laid before Annandale. The latter arrived at Dumfries just as news came that the rebels were approaching. Annandale, who had given Lovat a courteous welcome, obtained his assistance in barricading the town, and the insurgents passed on to Lochmaben (*Major Fraser's Narrative*, ed. Fergusson, ii. 30–41). Annandale died at Bath on 14 Feb. 1721. By his first wife, Sophia, only daughter and heiress of John Fairholm of Craigiehall, Linlithgowshire, he had three sons (James, second marquis, *d.* 1730, John, who died young, and Lord William Johnstone, 1695–1721) and two daughters, of whom the elder, Henrietta, married Charles Hope [q. v.] of Hopetoun, created Earl of Hopetoun in 1703, and the younger, Mary, died in infancy. Johnstone's first wife died 13 Dec. 1716, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, where there is a monument by Gibbs. By his second wife, Charlotte Van Lore, only child of John Vanden Bempde of Pall Mall, London, he had two sons, George, third marquis (1720–1792), and John, who died young. A portrait of Annandale by Sir Godfrey Kneller has been engraved by Smith.

[Balcarres's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Leven and Melville Papers (Bannatyne Club); Carstares's State Papers; Lockhart of Carnwath's Memoirs; Burnet's Own Time; Macaulay's Hist. of Engl. ii. 27, 55, 215, 225; Macky's Secret Memoirs; Douglas's Scottish Peerage, ed. Wood, i. 74–6; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, pp. 448–51.] T. F. H.

**JOHNSTONE, WILLIAM BORTHWICK** (1804–1868), landscape and historical painter, born in Edinburgh 21 July 1804, was son of John Johnstone, an Edinburgh lawyer, originally from Lanarkshire. Both his father and mother died when he was very young, and he and his younger brother James were placed under the care of Mr. Cunningham, parish minister of Duns, Berwickshire, where they attended school. Both brothers afterwards entered lawyers' offices in Edinburgh. The younger continued a lawyer throughout life, and became clerk to Lord Benholm the judge. William, disliking the pursuit of law, ultimately devoted himself to painting, beginning in 1836 to contribute to the Royal Scottish Academy. From January 1840 till May 1842 he attended in the evenings the antique class of the Trustees' Academy under the direction of William (afterwards Sir William) Allan (*Attendance-Book of Trustees' Academy*). With the single exception of 1843, when he was abroad, he was represented in every exhibition of that body till, and including, the year of his death. Up to 1847 he figures in the catalogues as 'William Johnstone,' but in that year he added his mother's name of Borthwick to his signature. In 1840 he was elected an associate, and in 1848 a full member of the Royal Scottish Academy, of which in 1850 he became treasurer, a position for which his business training well qualified him. In 1842 (information from Mr. Robert Tait, artist, London) he visited Italy in company with Vatcher, a water-colour painter, residing at first in Venice, and afterwards with Alexander Wison the painter in Rome, where he was much impressed by the works of Overbeck. He returned to Scotland early in 1844.

Johnstone's earlier pictures were mainly landscapes and familiar subjects, and these he handled with more elaboration than marked his later productions, which included many historical paintings. 'Louis XI of France, attended by his favourite Minister, Olivier le Dain,' and 'A Scene in Holyrood, 1566' (both exhibited in 1855, the latter now in the National Gallery of Scotland), are representative of his best figure-pieces in oil, and his scene from Keats's 'Isabella and the Pot of Basil' was an important water-colour painting. He had studied miniature-painting under Robert Thorburn, A.R.A., in London, and executed many portraits of this class. His

works show much care and a very genuine feeling for art, but owing to the comparatively late period at which he devoted himself to painting he was never able to acquire complete and easy command over the technique of the craft.

Johnstone was more eminent as a connoisseur and collector than as a painter, and his experience was of great value on the formation of the National Gallery of Scotland in 1858, when he was appointed first principal curator by the lords of the treasury (cf. minute of appointment). He drew up the 'Descriptive and Historical Catalogue' of the gallery, and by his energy and skill in negotiation greatly enriched the collection (minute of board of manufactures on Johnstone's death). He occasionally wrote on art subjects in periodicals and the daily press, and is said to have embodied the substance of some lectures on Scottish art by David Laing in two papers which he contributed to the 'North British Review' in 1858 and 1859 (cf. JAMES DAFFORNE'S *Pictures of John Phillip, R.A.*, p. 3). He had completed the manuscript of a work on the history of art in Scotland, but after his death it was inadvertently destroyed (information from Mr. J. Taylor Brown). Johnstone was an indefatigable collector of works of art and objects of antiquity; his arms, armour, and pictures formed a six days' sale at Chapman's auction-rooms, and several of his examples of antique furniture have found a place in Holyrood Palace and the Museum of Science and Art, Edinburgh. He died on 5 June 1868, at 3 Gloucester Place, Edinburgh, and was interred in St. Cuthbert's burying-ground.

On 13 June 1861 he married Ellen, daughter of J. C. Brown, A.R.S.A., who survived him, and presented to the National Gallery of Scotland an admirable cabinet-sized portrait in oils of Johnstone, and a companion portrait of herself, both by John Phillip, R.A. In his widow's possession were two cabinet-sized oil portraits of Johnstone, one a seated full-length by Sir Daniel Macnee, P.R.S.A., the other a half-length by Thomas Duncan, A.R.A.; and he is also excellently represented in several of the calotype portraits by D. O. Hill, R.S.A., and R. Adamson.

[Authorities quoted above; Cat. of National Gallery of Scotland; Redgrave's Dict.; information from his widow and other surviving friends.] J. M. G.

**JOHNYS, SIR HUGH** (*fl.* 1417–1463), knight-marshal of England and France, is said to have been the son of John Watkin Vaughan, who was the bastard child of Watkin Vaughan. In the muster-roll of the English army, dated July 1417, 'Here John,' who is assumed to be identical with Sir Hugh, was enrolled under Thomas de Rokeby with three archers and three cross-bowmen (*Gesta Henrici V*, Engl. Hist. Soc., p. 270). In a list of the retinue of John, duke of Bedford, serving in the war in France in 1435 occurs the name 'Here John, Knight,' captain of Pont Odo (STEVENSON, *France during Reign of Henry VI*, II. ii. 436, Rolls Ser.) According to an undated memorial brass erected to Johnys's memory in the church of St. Mary, Swansea, he fought under John, emperor of Constantinople, against the Turks between 1436 and 1441, and was knighted at the Holy Sepulchre in Jerusalem on 14 Aug. of the latter year. Subsequently, from 1441 to 1446, the same authority states that he was knight-marshal of France under John, duke of Somerset, and became at a later date knight-marshal of England under John, duke of Norfolk. The latter is said to have given Johnys the manor of Landimore.

In 1448 he is referred to as preparing to travel, and about 1452, when Elizabeth Woodville, afterwards the wife of Edward IV, came of age, he was a suitor for her hand. Though personally known to the lady, he made his offer of marriage first through the Duke of York, and secondly through the Earl of Warwick. The letters containing his proposal are extant among the Royal MSS. at the British Museum. In 1453 Sir Hugh acted as 'councell'—i.e. 'second'—for one Robert Norres in a trial by combat between Norres and one John Lyalton.

Sir Hugh married Maud, heiress of Rees Cradock. Both Sir Hugh and his wife were living in 1463, when they were granted a tenement in Fisher Street, Swansea; they had five children. Hugh Jones [q. v.], bishop of Llandaff, was connected with the family.

[Miss Strickland's Queens of England, ii. 317–319; Nicolas's Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, vi. 129, 139; Some Account of Sir Hugh Johnys, &c., by the Rev. T. Bliss and G. Grant Francis, Swansea, 1845; Nicholas's Hist. of Glamorganshire; Dineley's Beaufort Progress, 1888, pp. 290–2.] W. J. H–r.

**JOLIFFE, GEORGE, M.D.** (1621–1658), physician. [See JOYLIFFE.]

**JOLIFFE, HENRY** (*d.* 1573), dean of Bristol, was educated at the university of Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1523–4, and M.A. in 1527. He appears to have been a member successively of Clare Hall and of Michaelhouse (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 320). He served the office of proctor of the university in 1536–7, and subsequently proceeded to the degree of B.D.

He became rector of Bishops Hampton, Warwickshire, in 1538, and was appointed one of the canons of the cathedral church of Worcester by the charter of refoundation 24 Jan. 1541-2. In 1552 he and Robert Johnson (*d.* 1559) [q. v.], another canon of Worcester, refused to subscribe the articles of religion propounded by Bishop Hooper at his diocesan visitation, on the ground that they were neither catholic nor agreeable to the ancient doctrine. The two canons held a public disputation with Hooper and Harley, afterwards bishop of Hereford, and Hooper sent an account of the controversy to the privy council (STRYPE, *Eccl. Memorials*, ii. 534, folio; *Life of Cranmer*, pp. 218, 219, Appendix, p. 136, folio). In the dedication of the 'Responsio' to the king of Spain, Joliffe states that he had many disputes with Hooper concerning baptism and original sin, and at length was persecuted and imprisoned by him. On 9 Sept. 1554 Joliffe was installed dean of Bristol. He was present at the sitting of the commissioners on 24 Jan. 1554-5 when sentence of excommunication and judgment ecclesiastical was pronounced against Hooper and Rogers; and he attended Archbishop Cranmer's second trial at Oxford in September 1555 (*Life of Cranmer*, ii. 1072, 8vo).

On the accession of Elizabeth he was deprived of all his ecclesiastical preferments. He escaped to the continent, and settled at Louvain for the rest of his life. In 1560 a paper was drawn up for the purpose of supplying the holy see with information which might be of service in the event of the pope filling the vacant sees in England; and in this document Joliffe was named as worthy of the see of Gloucester, vacant by the death of Dr. King on 4 Dec. 1557 (BRADY, *Episcopal Succession*, ii. 324). After the death of Richard Pate, formerly bishop of Worcester, which occurred at Louvain 5 Oct. 1565, two of the canons or prebendaries of Worcester, 'Dominus Joliffus et collega,' claimed some of the property (*ib.* p. 289). Joliffe died abroad shortly before 28 Jan. 1573-4, when letters of administration of his effects were granted by the Prerogative Court of Canterbury to William Seres, the London publisher.

Joliffe's works are: 1. 'Contra Ridlæum hæreticum,' lib. i. 2. 'Responsio venerabilium sacerdotum H. Joliffi et R. Johnsoni,' Antwerp, 1564, 8vo, conjointly with Robert Johnson. 3. 'Epistola Pio V Pontifici Maximo.' Prefixed to Cardinal Pole's treatise 'De Summi Pontificis Officio,' Louvain, 1569, 8vo.

[Addit. MS. 5873, f. 36; Chambers's Worcestershire Biography, p. 68; Cranmer's Works (Cox), ii. 543; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 522; Foxe's Acts and Monuments, 1849, viii. 554; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 223, iii. 82, 617; Maitland's Essays on the Reformation, p. 444; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 863; Sanders's Rise and Progress of the Anglican Schism (Lewis), p. 198; Strype's Annals, ii. Appendix p. 102, folio; Strype's Eccl. Memorials, iii. 180, folio; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 443; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 133.] T. C.

JOLLIE, THOMAS (1629-1703), ejected minister, was born at Droylsden, near Manchester, on 14 Sept. 1629, and baptised on 29 Sept. at Gorton Chapel, then in the parish of Manchester. His father, Major James Jollie (1610-1666), was provost-marshal general of the forces in Lancashire (1642-7), and was nominated (2 Oct. 1646) an elder for Gorton in the first or Manchester classis in the presbyterial arrangement for Lancashire, but did not act, being an independent. He married Elizabeth Hall (*d.* February 1689, aged 92), widow, of Droylsden, whose daughter by the former marriage was wife of Adam Martindale [q. v.] Thomas Jollie entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1645, two years earlier than Oliver Heywood [q. v.], with whom he formed a lifelong friendship. He does not seem to have graduated. Having received a unanimous call from the parishioners of Altham, a chapelry in the parish of Whalley, Lancashire, he settled there in September 1649. He formed at Altham despite opposition a 'gathered church,' and ministered there with growing repute. Excommunication was practised in his church with no respect of persons. In 1655 Jennet, daughter of Robert Cunliffe, a member of parliament for Lancashire, was excommunicated for promising marriage to a papist (John Grimshaw) 'against the advice of the church.' Jollie was one of twenty-one Lancashire ministers, presbyterian and independent, who met at Manchester on 13 July 1659 and subscribed ten articles of a proposed 'accommodation' between those two bodies. A further meeting was to have been held in the following September, but all such measures were broken off by the rising under George Booth, first lord Delamer (1622-1682) [q. v.] After the Restoration Jollie got into trouble through not using the prayer-book. Arrested on a warrant from three deputy-lieutenants, he was discharged on taking the oath of supremacy. A second arrest was followed by an attempt to forcibly prevent his preaching. At length he was cited to the bishop's court at Chester, and after three appearances was condemned to suspension. His suspension was delayed by the death of his bishop, Henry Ferne

[q. v.], on 16 March 1662, but was carried into effect so as to prohibit him from preaching on 17 Aug. On the following Sunday (24 Aug.) the Uniformity Act came into force, and Jollie resigned his living.

After a time he moved to Healey, near Burnley, Lancashire. Here in 1663 he was placed under arrest on suspicion, and was shortly afterwards committed to custody at Skipton, on the charge of keeping a conventicle. Soon after his release he was arrested while riding in Lancashire, and confined in York Castle for some months in the winter. In 1664 he was seized at a conventicle and imprisoned for eleven weeks in Lancaster Castle; in 1665 he was again under arrest. He had a friend in the presbyterian Lady Hoghton, whom he frequently visited at Hoghton Tower, Lancashire. In 1667 he bought the farmhouse of Wymondhouses, at the foot of Pendle Hill, near Clitheroe, in the parish of Whalley, Lancashire. In 1669 he was committed to gaol at Preston for six months, under the Five Miles Act, for preaching near Altham. On the indulgence of 1672 he took out licenses for four preaching places at and about Wymondhouses. An ingenious arrangement of the staircase at Wymondhouses enabled him to evade arrest while preaching there after the revocation of indulgence. He was committed, however, for preaching at Slaidburn, near Clitheroe, in 1674, and was fined 20*l.* In 1684 he was brought before Chief-justice Jeffreys at Preston for keeping conventicles, was bound over to the next assizes, and was then discharged by Baron Atkins. At the revolution he built a meeting-house at Wymondhouses adjoining his residence. In 1689 an additional building was licensed at Sparth, and another later at Newton-in-Bowland, both in the parish of Whalley.

On 28 April 1689 Jollie took up the case of Richard Dugdale [q. v.], the alleged 'demoniack' of Surey, near Clitheroe. He maintained that Dugdale's was 'as real a possession as any in the gospels.' With the aid of over twelve nonconforming divines, including Richard Frankland [q. v.] and Oliver Heywood, he tried exorcism by prayer and fasting. The young man's recovery was slow; the religious meetings began on 8 May 1689, and were not effective till 24 March 1690. In a tract of 1697 Jollie ascribed his cure to the prayers of the nonconformists. Zachary Taylor (*d.* 1703) [q. v.], vicar of Ormskirk, son of an ejected minister of the same name, wrote two tracts (1697–9) to expose the 'popery' and 'knavery' of this business. John Carrington (*d.* 1701), presbyterian minister at Lancaster, who had taken part in the exorcism, came forward in its defence; Frankland and Heywood were significantly silent.

Though Jollie was a strong independent and a great stickler for his principles in the matter of ordination, he joined the 'happy union' of presbyterians and congregationalists, which was not introduced into Lancashire till 3 April 1693, when it had already been dissolved in London [see Howe, John, 1630–1705]. At the third meeting (4 Sept. 1694) he was appointed, with Henry Newcome [q. v.], the Manchester presbyterian, to conduct the correspondence for the county. At the tenth meeting (12 April 1698) he preached the sermon. According to Calamy 'he drew up a large essay for farther concord amongst evangelical reforming churches.' He died at Wymondhouses on 14 March 1703 (Nightingale; Calamy's wrong date is due to a misapprehension of an entry in Matthew Henry's diary), and was buried on 18 March at Altham. His portrait, engraved by McKenzie from an original painting, is in Palmer's 'Nonconformist's Memorial,' 1802, ii. 348. He was thrice a widower before he reached the age of thirty; his fourth wife died 8 June 1675, aged 42. His son Timothy is separately noticed; he had another son, Samuel.

He published: 1. 'The Surey Demoniack, &c., 1697, 4to. The tract appears to have been drafted by Jollie and expanded by Carrington; the preface, signed by 'Thomas Jolly' and five other divines, gives an account of the mysterious loss of the true copy; hence some particulars in this print were subsequently repudiated as unauthentic. 2. 'A Vindication of the Surey Demoniack . . . By T. J.,' &c., 1698, 4to (at end is 'Some Few Passages,' &c., being the first draft of No. 1). Curious extracts from an abstract of his 'Church Book' are given by Hunter and Nightingale. Nightingale says the original is lost, but the portion of it from 1670 to 1693 has recently been recovered by Mr. George Neilson of Glasgow.

John Jollie (1640?–1682), ejected minister, younger brother of the above, was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and after assisting John Angier [q. v.] at Denton, Lancashire, obtained the chapelry of Norbury, then in the parish of Stockport, Cheshire. On the passing of the Uniformity Act (1662) he neither conformed nor vacated; hence he was brought before the privy council, when a question arose whether the chapel had been consecrated. He was ejected, but was discharged from other penalty. He removed to Gorton, and for occasionally preaching at Gorton Chapel he was, on 9 Jan. 1670, again

summoned to London. Unlike his brother he was an advocate for the Scottish type of presbyterianism. He received presbyterian ordination at Manchester on 29 Oct. 1672. He died suddenly at Gorton on 17 June 1682, 'about the 40th year of his age;' his funeral sermon was preached in his house at Gorton by Henry Newcome. He left a widow, Alice, and six children.

His son, JOHN JOLLIE the younger (*d.* 1725), nonconformist minister, entered Frankland's academy on 23 Feb. 1688, and was ordained irregularly in the same year as assistant to his uncle, Thomas Jollie. He was again ordained at Wymondhouses on 11 Nov. 1696, and a third time at Rathmell, Yorkshire, on 26 May 1698. He succeeded his uncle, and died at Sparth on 29 June 1725. He married, at Christmas 1713, the widow of John Livesey, a daughter of Thomas Grimshaw of Oakenshaw; she died on 17 Nov. 1720, aged 53.

[Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 124, 393 sq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 557 sq.; Williams's Memoirs of Matthew Henry, 1828, p. 261; Hunter's Life of Oliver Heywood, 1842, pp. 49 sq., 244, 395; Urwick's Nonconformity in Cheshire, 1864, pp. 310 sq.; Halley's Lancashire, 1869, ii. 180 sq.; Provincial Assembly, Report on Usages, 1870, p. 4; Turner's Nonconformist Register of Heywood and Dickenson, 1881, pp. 74, 208, 293; Turner's Heywood's Diaries, 1881, ii. 173; Scholes's Bolton Bibliography, 1886, pp. 45 sq.; Minutes of Manchester Classis (Chetham Soc.), 1890, i. 78 sq., iii. 352, 401, 435; Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity [1891], ii. 187 sq.]

A. G.

**JOLLIE, TIMOTHY** (1659?-1714), independent tutor, son of Thomas Jollie [q. v.], was born at Altham, Lancashire, about 1659. On 27 Aug. 1673 he entered the academy of Richard Frankland [q. v.] at Rathmell, Yorkshire. He left it in December 1675 to study in London, where he became a member of the independent church at Girdlers' Hall, Basinghall Street, under George Griffith. In 1679 he was called to an independent church in a newly erected meeting-house at Snig Hall, Sheffield. He was ordained on 28 April 1681 by his father, with Oliver Heywood [q. v.] and two other ministers, at the house of Abel Yates in Sheffield. Heywood notes the occasion as remarkable, seeing that an independent church, with but two objectors, allowed their pastor to be ordained by presbyters. In 1682 Jollie was arrested under the Five Miles Act, fined 20*l.*, taken to York, and bound over to appear at the next assizes. Refusing then to take an oath of 'good behaviour,' he was imprisoned for six months in York Castle, where, in June 1683, he was visited by Heywood. He was liberated on 1 Oct. 1683.

From 1686 to 1689 Frankland had held his academy at Attercliffe, on the outskirts of Sheffield. On his return in July 1689 with the academy to Rathmell, Jollie started an independent academy at Attercliffe. The London presbyterian fund sent him a few students, but none after 1696. By May 1700 he had sent out forty ministers, and had twenty-six in training. Not thirty names of his students are known, but the list includes Thomas Bradbury [q. v.], Benjamin Grosvenor, D.D. [q. v.], William Harris, D.D. (1675?-1740) [q. v.], John Bowes (1690-1767) [q. v.], lord chancellor of Ireland, Thomas Secker (in 1708-9), archbishop of Canterbury, and Nicholas Saunderson, LL.D., the blind mathematician and numismatist. Grosvenor commends the excellence of his discipline and the charm of his eloquence, and thinks that his exemplary character compensated for shortcomings in his learning. It appears that mathematical studies were prohibited 'as tending to scepticism and infidelity,' but many of the students 'by stealth made a considerable progress' in this department. After Jollie's death the academy was continued by John Wadsworth till 1718, and perhaps later.

In 1700 a new meeting-house, since known as the Upper Chapel, was built for Jollie at Sheffield, the old building being converted into an almshouse and school. His hearers formed the largest nonconformist congregation in Yorkshire. His letter to Heywood in 1701 shows that he shared Heywood's alarm at the rise of 'novellists,' or innovators upon the orthodoxy of Calvinism. Harmony prevailed among his own flock, but there was an angry division immediately after his death, the great majority abandoning independency, but retaining the meeting-house. He died on Easter day, 28 March 1714, and was buried on 31 March in the graveyard at the Upper Chapel, where his tombstone bears a Latin inscription, which gives his age 'ætatis suæ 56.' His funeral sermon was preached by his assistant, John de la Rose. He married Elizabeth (*d.* 20 Jan. 1709), daughter of James Fisher (*d.* 1666), the ejected vicar of Sheffield; his two sons are noticed below.

He published: 1. 'A Funeral Sermon for . . . Rev. Thomas Jollie,' &c., 1704, 8vo. 2. 'A Memorial, or a Character of Mr. Thomas Whitaker,' &c., 1712, 8vo (prefixed to a volume of Whitaker's sermons, edited by Jollie and Thomas Bradbury [q. v.]).

THOMAS JOLLIE the younger (*d.* 1764), independent minister, the elder son, was educated by his father. On 30 May 1711

he was chosen minister of the independent congregation at Bradfield, Norfolk, and ordained there on 13 June. In May 1726 he succeeded John Jollie the younger [see under JOLLIE, THOMAS] at Wymondhouses, Lancashire; he formed a branch of this congregation at Oakenshaw. In 1737 he removed to Cockermouth, Cumberland, where he died on 8 June 1764.

TIMOTHY JOLLIE the younger (1692–1757), younger son of Timothy Jollie, was born at Attercliffe in 1692. Educated by his father, he became, about 1716, assistant to Wadsworth, his father's successor at Sheffield. In 1720 he became assistant to Matthew Clarke (1664–1726) [q. v.] at Miles Lane, Cannon Street, London, and was ordained pastor in September 1726, a minority seceding on suspicion of his orthodoxy. He suffered all his life from gout, and died on 3 Aug. 1757. He published 'Christ's Dominion,' &c., 1730, 8vo. His funeral sermon was preached by David Jennings, D.D. [q. v.]

[Funeral sermons for Timothy Jollie, 1715, Elizabeth Jollie, 1709, and Timothy Jollie, 1757; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, i. 345 sq., 492 sq.; Monthly Repository, 1811, p. 9; Hadfield's Manchester Socinian Controversy, 1825, pp. 172 sq.; Bogue and Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, 1833, i. 301; Hunter's Life of Oliver Heywood, 1842, pp. 299 sq., 375, 401; Miall's Congregationalism in Yorkshire, 1868, pp. 121 sq., 350 sq.; Halley's Lancashire, 1869, ii. 262 sq.; Gatty's Hunter's Hallamshire, 1869, pp. 293 sq., 425; Browne's Hist. Congr. Norf. and Suff. 1877, pp. 310 sq.; Turner's Nonconf. Reg. of Heywood and Dickenson, 1881, pp. 247, 263; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 12, 25, 40; Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity [1891], ii. 192 sq.; Josiah Thompson's manuscript account of Academies, in Dr. Williams's Library.] A. G.

JOLLIFFE, WILLIAM GEORGE HYLTON, first BARON HYLTON (1800–1876), born on 7 Dec. 1800, was eldest son of the Rev. William John Jolliffe, by Julia, daughter of Sir Abraham Pytches of Streatham. He was for some time in the army, and retired from the 15th hussars with the rank of captain. He was created a baronet on 20 Aug. 1821. In 1832 he unsuccessfully contested Petersfield in the conservative interest, but was seated, on a petition, in 1833. In 1835 he lost his seat, but represented Petersfield from 1837 to 1866. In Lord Derby's first administration he was under-secretary of state for home affairs from March to December 1852, and from March 1858 to June 1859 he was parliamentary secretary to the treasury and conservative whip. As whip he was very popular; he was presented with a testimonial for his services when he retired, and was created a privy councillor on 18 June 1859. Jolliffe's grandmother, on his father's side, was the representative of the baronial family of Hylton of Hylton Castle, and when, on 19 July 1866, he was raised to the peerage, he took the title of Baron Hylton. He died on 1 June 1876 at Merstham House, near Reigate in Surrey. He married, first, on 8 Oct. 1825, Eleanor, second daughter of the Hon. Berkeley Paget—she died on 23 July 1862, leaving a family; secondly, Sophia Penelope (*d.* 1882), widow of the fourth Earl of Ilchester. His eldest son, Hylton, by his first wife, was a captain in the Coldstream guards, and died on the heights before Sebastopol on 4 Oct. 1854, leaving two daughters. His second son, Hedworth Hylton (1829–1899), was the second baron.

[Times, 3 June 1876; West Sussex Journal, 6 June 1876; Burke's Peerage; Lord Malmesbury's Memoirs of an ex-Minister, pp. 385, 395.] W. A. J. A.

JOLLY, ALEXANDER (1756–1838), bishop of Moray, born on 3 April 1756 at Stonehaven, Kincardineshire, was educated at Marischal College, Aberdeen, was ordained deacon in the Scottish episcopal church on 1 July 1776, and admitted priest on 19 March 1777. Immediately afterwards he was appointed to the charge of the congregation at Turriff, Aberdeenshire, taking at the same time occasional duty at Parkdargue (Forgue), and latterly at Banff and Portsoy. In 1783 he published at Edinburgh 'Instructions concerning the Nature and Constitution of the Christian Church, the Divine Appointment of its Governors and Pastors, and the nature and guilt of Schism' (reprinted at Oxford in 1840 and by the Scottish Tract Society in 1849). At the urgent desire of the Bishop of Aberdeen (Kilgour), Jolly, in April 1788, left Turriff for Fraserburgh. Here, as at Turriff, he impressed every one by the primitive saintliness of his character. On 24 June 1796 he was chosen coadjutor to Macfarlane, bishop of Moray and Ross. After two years of nominal coadjutorship, he was collated (22 Feb. 1798) to the sole episcopal charge of the lowland diocese of Moray, which the bishops had in Jolly's interest disjoined from the highland dioceses of Ross and Argyll, in spite of the opposition of the primus (Skinner). Jolly continued to discharge at the same time the duties of an ordinary pastor in Fraserburgh, where he lived by himself in a plain two-story house in Cross Street. He kept no regular servant, and preferred seclusion that he might spend his time in sacred study and meditation, but never neglected the scriptural duty of hospitality. He read daily a fixed number of pages of the Hebrew bible and the

Greek New Testament, and portions of the primitive fathers, especially Chrysostom and Augustine. He spent his savings from his scanty income in charity or on books. He declined in 1819 the offer of the see of Ross and Argyll. In 1826 he received the degree of D.D. from Washington College, Connecticut. During the summer of the same year he published a short treatise entitled 'A Friendly Address to the Episcopalians of Scotland on Baptismal Regeneration,' a reply to the attacks made on Scottish episcopal teaching by the Rev. Edward Craig of Edinburgh. Later editions issued in 1840, 1841, and 1850 contain a memoir of the bishop by P. Cheyne. Jolly's most popular work was 'Observations upon the several Sunday Services and principal Holydays prescribed by the Liturgy throughout the Year,' 1828; 3rd edit., 12mo, Edinburgh, 1840, with memoir by J. Walker, bishop and primus. His last work was 'The Christian Sacrifice in the Eucharist considered, as it is, the Doctrine of Holy Scripture,' 1831. He died at Fraserburgh on 29 June 1838, and was buried on 5 July beside his brother James in Turriff churchyard. A mural tablet was erected to his memory in the church. His valuable library, which he left to the church, was deposited in the institute in Hill Street, Edinburgh, where his portrait hangs.

Jolly was of a cautious and conservative turn of mind, but his saintly character, which was widely recognised, told on the church with great effect. Hobart, bishop of New York, said he would have 'held himself greatly rewarded' had he 'gone from America to Aberdeen and seen nothing but Bishop Jolly.' Wordsworth, bishop of Lincoln, wrote that 'his history belongs to the records of primitive Christianity on account of the devout simplicity of his character' (*Diary in France*, p. 11). In his lectures on the church of Scotland, delivered in Edinburgh in 1872, Stanley, dean of Westminster, selected Jolly 'as a choice specimen of the old episcopalian clergy.' Hook, afterwards dean of Chichester, wrote of him, after a visit to Fraserburgh in 1825, as the venerable primitive and apostolic bishop of Moray. There are some touching lines on Jolly in Isaac Williams's 'Thoughts in Past Years,' 2nd edit., p. 122.

[Walker's Life of Bishop Jolly, 2nd edit.; Walker's Life of Bishop Gleig; Gent. Mag. 1838 pt. ii. pp. 547–8.] G. G.

**JONES, AVONIA** (1839?–1867), actress, daughter of George, count Joannes, and his wife, Mrs. Melinda Jones, was born at 43 Barrow Street, subsequently Washington Place West, New York. Her first appearance on the stage took place in 1856 at Cincinnati, for the benefit of E. L. Davenport, when she appeared as Parthenia in 'Ingomar.' She visited England twice if not thrice between 1862 and 1867, and made her first appearance in London at Drury Lane as Medea in an adaptation from the French of M. Legouvé. She was then announced as from Australia. In 1862–3 she was at the Adelphi, where she took the character of Janet Pride in Boucicault's play of that name, and appeared in August 1862 as Adrienne Lecouvreur. At the Surrey in 1865 she played Lady Isabel in 'East Lynne.' Leah and the heroine of an adaptation of Charles Reade's 'Griffith Gaunt' were played by her in the course of an English engagement which included Manchester and other country towns. She was in Dublin in October 1866. In Manchester she appeared as Leah within three months of her death. She married Gustavus Vaughan Brooke [q. v.], whom she met at Drury Lane and probably in Australia. She died in New York on 6 Oct. 1867, and was buried in Mount Auburn cemetery, Boston. Pleasing in face and figure, she was a moderate and rather statuesque actress, with a musical voice and some tragic capacity marred by a tendency to declamation.

[Personal recollections; Literary Gazette for 1862–3; Morley's Journal of a London Playgoer; Era Almanack, various years; History of the Theatre Royal, Dublin; New York Clipper, 26 Oct. 1867, quoted in Era newspaper, 16 Nov. 1867; information supplied to the American press by her father.] J. F.

**JONES, BASSET** (*fl.* 1634–1659), physician and grammarian, born about 1616, was son of Richard Jones of Michaelston-super-Ely, Glamorganshire, by Jane, daughter of Thomas Basset of Miskin in the same county. He apparently entered Jesus College, Oxford, in 1634. Afterwards he travelled on the continent, studied physic and chemistry, and probably took a medical degree, as he is generally described as 'doctor.' After his return he published a Latin treatise entitled 'Lapis Chymicus Philosophorum Examini subjectus,' Oxford, 1648, 8vo. A shield with his arms and motto ('Duw ar fy rhan') appears on the title-page. He seems to have retired to Glamorganshire, for in 1650 he is mentioned in certain articles exhibited against Colonel Phillip Jones [q.v.] as being prepared to supply evidence against him. In 1653 he acted on behalf of his father as lessee of a part of the manor of Wrinston in the county of Glamorgan, and petitioned Oliver Cromwell for its recovery from Colonel Jones. A statement of the case was subsequently published under the title of 'The Copy

of a Petition . . .,' London, 1654, 4to. Jones owned land in Breconshire also, being lord of a part of the manor of Penkelly (*Harleian MS.* 6108, fol. 51). While in retirement he wrote a work on grammar, recommended as containing 'much rationality' by William Dugard [q. v.], head-master of the Merchant Taylors' School. Its title is 'Hermæologium; or an Essay at the Rationality of the Art of Speaking, as a supplement to Lillie's Grammar, Philosophically, Mythologically, and Emblematically offered by B. J.,' London, 1659, 8vo. In a Latin address at the end, signed 'Basset Joanesius,' the volume is dedicated to the master and professors of the university of Franeker in Holland, where probably he had previously been a student. He seems to have been author of an 'englyn' inscribed on a mural monument in the church of Michaelston-super-Ely to the memory of his father, who died 21 April 1658 (*Archæologia Cambrensis* for 1889, pp. 198–213).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 491; Clark's Genealogies of Glamorgan, p. 120; Grant-Francis's Charters of Swansea, pp. 171, 181; copy of Petition, ut supra.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, CHARLES HANDFIELD (1819–1890), physician, son of Captain Jones, R.N., was born at Liverpool, 1 Oct. 1819. He was one of Dr. Arnold's [q. v.] pupils at Rugby School, whence he went to Catharine Hall, Cambridge, in 1837, and there graduated B.A. in the poll of 1840. After study at St. George's Hospital, London, he took the degree of M.B. at Cambridge in 1843, but never proceeded to that of M.D. He became a member of the College of Physicians of London in 1845, and was elected a fellow in 1849. He published a paper of observations on the minute structure of the liver, which led to his election as F.R.S. in 1850. In 1851 he was elected physician to St. Mary's Hospital, Paddington, and continued on the staff of that institution till his death. He attained considerable reputation as an histologist and as a clinical observer. In the College of Physicians he was junior censor in 1863–4 and senior censor in 1886, and in 1888 a vice-president. In 1865 he delivered the Lumleian lectures on the pathology of the nervous system. Besides numerous papers in medical journals he published in the 'Transactions of the Medico-Chirurgical Society of London' 'On the Liver and Cholgagues' (xxxv. 249); 'On Morbid Changes in the Mucous Membrane of the Stomach' (xxxvii. 67); 'On Degeneration of the Pancreas' (xxxviii. 195); 'On Hæmatemesis' (xliii. 353); and 'On a Case of Intussusception' (lxi 301). He never joined the Pathological Society, but communicated observations on morbid histology from time to time through others (*Transactions*, xxxiv. 55, 60, xxxv. 134, xxxvi. 158, xxxvii. 203). He published with E. H. Sieveking, in 1854, a 'Manual of Pathological Anatomy,' and in 1864 'Clinical Observations on Functional Nervous Disorders.' The histology in which he was an original worker is much of it obsolete, but the clinical observations are of permanent value; the relations of paralysis, spasm, anæsthesia, and neuralgia are ably discussed, and the close relation of neuralgia to debility pointed out more clearly than in most previous books on nervous diseases. He resided in Green Street, Park Lane, until his latter years, when he removed to Montagu Square, London. He died there of cancer of the stomach, 30 Sept. 1890. He married in 1851 Louisa Holt, and had two sons, who both followed the profession of physic.

[Handfield Jones's Works; London and Provincial Medical Directory; Graduati Cantabr. 1884; Memoir in British Medical Journal, vol. ii. 1890; personal recollection.] N. M.

JONES, CHARLOTTE (1768–1847), miniature portrait-painter, was born in 1768. She was one of a family who migrated from Wales into Norfolk about 1680, and settled near the north coast of that county. On the death of her father, Thomas Jones of Cley, she moved to London, where she adopted miniature-painting as a profession. She was a pupil of Richard Cosway [q. v.], and her portraits are noted for a somewhat richer colouring than was then usual. She exhibited at the Royal Academy rooms in Somerset House from 1801 to 1823 inclusive, but some of her best miniatures, as those of the Prince Regent, Lady Caroline Lamb, and eight of the Princess Charlotte, were not shown. A portrait of Prince William of Gloucester was the first that appeared at the Royal Academy exhibitions, and it was followed by forty examples of her paintings during the twenty-two years she practised her art. In 1808, by the sanction of Queen Charlotte and the Prince Regent, she was appointed 'miniature-painter to the Princess Charlotte of Wales,' and she is chiefly known by the series of miniatures of that princess, executed from the life, which illustrate each successive period of her history, from infancy to marriage. These portraits, twelve in number, Charlotte Jones called 'The Princess Charlotte from her cradle to her grave,' and collected them into a triptych case, where they are still preserved at Cranmer Hall, Norfolk, the seat of Sir Lawrence Jones, bart.

Charlotte Jones survived for many years

the favourite subject of her pencil. She suffered in her later years from a partial loss of eyesight, and died in Upper Gloucester Place, London, on 21 Sept. 1847, in her eightieth year.

[An account of Charlotte Jones is given in the Princess Charlotte of Wales, a monograph, by the present writer, 1885.] C. R. J.

JONES, DAVID (*fl.* 1560–1590), Welsh poet and antiquary, was vicar of Llanfair Dyffryn Clwyd in Denbighshire towards the close of the sixteenth century. One of the forged Taliesin poems, known as 'Yr Awdl Fraith,' was translated by him into Latin sapphics, under the date of 1580, and was published in Nicholas Owen's 'British Remains,' pp. 121–8, London, 1777, and subsequently in Jones's 'Bardic Museum.' Some of Jones's Welsh poems are preserved among the Additional MSS. at the British Museum, where there is also a volume of ancient Welsh poetry transcribed by him, and presented to one John Williams, 12 Feb. 1587. Hengwrt MS. 66 also contains a prayer of St. Augustine, and 'Dengran Kristionogion y Byd,' translated from Latin into Welsh by Jones.

[Owen's Cambrian Biography, p. 207; Thomas's Hist. of St. Asaph, p. 421; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cat. of the Hengwrt MSS. in Archæologia Cambrensis, 3rd ser. xv. 225.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, DAVID (*fl.* 1676–1720), captain in the horse guards, historical writer, and translator, born at Llwynrhys, in the parish of Llanbadarn-Odwyn, Cardiganshire, was the son of the Rev. John Jones of the same place, one of the earliest nonconformist ministers in that part of Wales. He was educated at a school conducted by an elder brother, Samuel, near Richmond, Middlesex. According to Dunton, he was 'designed for the ministry, but began to teach school, and from that employment turned author and corrector for the press' (*Life and Errors*, ed. Nichols, i. 181). He himself states that he went to France in 1675, and shortly afterwards was appointed secretary interpreter to the Marquis of Louvois (*Secret Hist.* pt. i. Pref.) He certainly entered the English army, and is said to have become captain in the 1st or royal regiment of dragoons soon after its formation, and to have been with that regiment in the battle of the Boyne in 1690. He appears to have spent much of his time on the continent, where he acquired an accurate and extensive knowledge of modern languages.

The chief work connected with his name is 'The Secret History of White Hall from the Restoration of Charles II down to the Abdication of the late King James,' 6 parts. London, 1697, 8vo. He also wrote 'A Continuation of the Secret History, &c., to 1696 . . . together with the Tragical History of the Stuarts,' London, 1697, 8vo; a second edition of both volumes was published, London, 1717, 12mo, and another edition, Nassau, pt. i. 1813, 8vo. The history consists of a series of letters purporting to have been written by Jones to an English peer between January 1676 and February 1689, and professes to divulge the secret diplomatic transactions that had passed between the English and French courts during the previous twenty years. Little reliance can, however, be placed on these pretensions. From 1705 to 1720 Jones published annually 'A Compleat History of Europe,' which reached a total of eighteen volumes. A dedicatory epistle in vol. xvi. is subscribed 'D. J.' Volume vi. of the series is only another edition of 'The Compleat History of Europe, from 1676 to 1697, written by a Gentleman who kept an exact Journal of all transactions for above these twenty years,' London, 1698, 8vo.

Other works by the same author are the following: 1. 'The Wars and Causes of them between England and France from William I to William III, with a Treatise of the Salique Law. By D. J., and revised by R. C., Esq.,' 1698; reprinted in vol. i. of 'Harleian Miscellany' in 1744; another edition, London, 1808, 4to. 2. 'History of the Turks, 1655–1701,' 2 vols., London (Bell & Harris), 1701, 8vo. The title-page has no author's name, but the dedication to John, lord Cutts, is subscribed by D. Jones. Another history of the Turks, by Savage, was issued almost contemporaneously, and an epigram on the two rival historians is preserved in 'Notes and Queries,' 3rd ser. x. 349. 3. 'Life of James II, late King of England, &c.,' illustrated with medals, London, 1702, 8vo; 3rd edit., London, 1705. 4. 'Pezron's Antiquities of Nations,' translated from the French and dedicated to Lord Halifax, London, 1706, 8vo. 5. 'The History of the House of Brunswick, &c.,' London, 1715, 8vo. Jones also states, in his introduction to his 'Tragical History of the Stuart Family' (appended to his 'Continuation of his Secret History'), that he had revised and made additions to 'The Detection of Court and State of England by Roger Coke,' 2nd edit., London, 8vo, 1696 (cf. Dunton, *Life and Errors*, loc. cit.) According to James Crossley [q. v.], Jones was the author of separately published biographies of Sir Stephen Fox (London, 1717), of Dr. South, of the Earl of Halifax, and of Dr. Radcliffe (Williams, *Enwogion Ceredigion*, p. 122). A 'Vindication against the Athenian Mercury concerning

Usury,' attributed by Watt to Captain David Jones, is a reply to a sermon of David Jones (1663–1724?) [q. v.], and there is nothing to show that the captain was its author.

[Introductions, &c., to Jones's different works; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xii. 267, 4th ser. xi. 155; Williams's Enwogion Ceredigion; British Museum Catalogue.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, DAVID (1663–1724?), preacher, son of Matthew Jones of Caervallwch in Flintshire, was admitted scholar of Westminster School in 1678, whence, at the age of eighteen, he was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1681. He graduated B.A. on 27 Oct. 1685, and in the same year wrote for the university collection a Greek stanza lamenting Charles II's death. He seems to have become curate of the united parishes of St. Mary Woolnoth and St. Mary Woolchurch Haw in Lombard Street soon afterwards. He at once gained notoriety by the eccentric violence of his lectures and sermons, and in this character he is ridiculed by Tom Brown (1663–1704) [q. v.] in his 'Novus Reformator Vapulans: or the Welch Levite tossed in a Blanket, in a Dialogue between Hic[keringill] of Colchester, David J–nes, and the Ghost of Wil. Pryn,' London, 1691. Brown calls him a 'young Boanerges,' and quotes extracts from a published sermon preached by him at Christ Church, London, on 2 Nov. 1690 (London, 1690, 4to). In 1692 he delivered before his parishioners a farewell sermon (published at London, 1692, 4to), which evoked two anonymous replies, one called 'The Lombard Street Lecturer's Farewell Sermon answered, or the Welsh Levite toss'd *de novo*,' London, 1692, 4to, and the other 'A Discourse upon Usury,' which has been wrongly attributed to Captain David Jones (*fl.* 1676–1720) [q. v.] For violence Hearne compares him to Dr. Sacheverell, while Dunton describes him as 'another [William] Bisset [q. v.] for courage and learning.' Jones returned to Oxford in 1693, and graduated M.A. on 9 Nov. 1695. He was vicar of Great Budworth, Cheshire, from 24 Aug. 1694 to 18 Jan. 1696–7 (Welch, *Alumni*), and for the following years seems to have resided at Oxford.

Dr. Smalridge, afterwards bishop of Bristol, writing in December 1697, mentions that crowds went to hear Jones preach, presumably at St. Mary's, Oxford, and refers to the 'impetuousness of his voice, the fantasticalness of his actions, and the ridiculous meanness of his images and expressions' (Nichols, *Illustrations of Literature*, iii. 268). In 1700 Jones quarrelled with a man whom he had reproved for mowing hay on a Sunday. The matter came before the court of the vice-chancellor of Oxford University, and Jones's behaviour led to his committal to prison for contempt of court. He, however, obtained a habeas corpus, and the court of common pleas held that his commitment was illegal (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, sub 14 May 1700). He afterwards became vicar of Marcham, Berkshire, but a presentation exhibited against him by the churchwardens at the visitation of Archdeacon Proast, on 28 April 1701, raises a strong presumption of Jones's insanity. The result of this proceeding is unknown, but in 1707 he was suspended for half a year for refusing to permit a burial, and for speaking against the liturgy (Hearne, *Collections*, ii. 18). He subsequently got into more serious trouble, so that his 'coalblack hair was turned milkwhite of a night' (*ib.* p. 305). He was reduced to a state of abject poverty, and was detained in the Queen's Bench prison in November 1709 (*ib.* ii. 305, 306; cf. a quotation from the 'Ballard Letters' on p. 409). Luttrell reports that he died in 1708 (*Brief Relation*, vi. 372), but it is believed that he continued to live in obscurity till 1724.

He published at least six sermons separately besides those already mentioned; all denounced social evils with eccentric extravagance.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 666; Hearne's Collections, ii. 305, 306, 409; Dunton's Life and Errors, i. 370; Welch's Alumni Westmon. p. 192; Oxford Graduates; Brit. Mus. Cat.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, DAVID (1711–1777), Welsh hymn-writer, was the son of Daniel Jones of Cwmgogerddan, in the parish of Caio, Carmarthenshire, where he was born in the early part of 1711. A farmer and cattle-dealer, he remained in his native place until 1764, when he removed to Hafod-dafolog, near Llanwrda, an estate belonging to his second wife, and remained there until his death on 30 July 1777.

Jones was an independent, and wrote, at the request of ministers of that denomination, a large number of Welsh hymns, which rank in popularity second only to the productions of the greatest of Welsh hymn-writers, William Williams of Pantycelyn (1717–1791) [q. v.], the methodist preacher. Like Williams's hymns, Jones's works do not bear the impress of sectarian theology, and are in common use throughout Wales at the present day. Always joyful in tone, they move easily and are clear in thought and expression. His translation of Watts's version of the Psalms was published in 1753, and the following year he issued a small volume of original hymns, to which he subsequently added two other volumes. His last and,

perhaps, his greatest work was his translation of Dr. Watts's hymns. The titles of his published works are as follows: 1. 'Salmau Dafydd: wedi eu cyfansoddi yn ol jaith y Testament Newydd . . . yn Saesneg gan J. Watts, D.D.,' London, 1753; 2nd edit. Llandovery, 1766; 3rd edit. Carmarthen, 1817. 2. 'Difyrwch y Pererinion o Fawl i'r Oen, yn cynwys Hymnau ar amryw Destunau o'r Ysgrythyr Lan,' 1754; 2nd edit. Carmarthen, 1763. 3. Ibid., 'Yr Ail Ran' (the second part), Llandovery, 1764. 4. Ibid., 'Y Drydedd Ran' (the third part), Carmarthen, 8vo, 1770. These three parts were republished in one book under the title of 'Hymnau a Chaniadau Ysbrydol, gan I. Watts, D.D., ac a gyfieithwyd i'r Gymraeg gan D. J.,' Carmarthen, 1775; 2nd edit. Trevecca, 1791; 3rd edit. Carmarthen, 1794. 5. 'Caniadau Dewisol wedi eu hamcanu mewn iaith esmwyth er budd a gwasanaeth i Blant, yn Saesneg gan Isaac Watts, D.D.,' Carmarthen, 1771, 8vo. 6. 'Can Ddewisol . . . ar ddull ymddiddan rhwng Proffesswr hunangyfiawn a'i gydwybod,' Carmarthen, 1779.

[Yr Adolygydd, ii. 475–95; Rees's Hist. of Protestant Nonconformity in Wales, pp. 401–3; Rowlands's Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry; Enwogion y Ffydd, ii. 145–50.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, DAVID (*fl.* 1750–1780), Welsh poet and antiquary, otherwise known as Dafydd Sion Dafydd and Dewi Fardd, was presented by the poet Lewis Morris [q. v.] with a small supply of type, and set up as a printer at Trevriw, Carnarvonshire. He wrote much himself, but owing to his limited supply of type was at first compelled to print his books at other presses. In 1745 'Histori Nicodemus,' a somewhat poor translation by Jones of 'Nichodemus Gospell' (Ames, *Typogr. Antiq.* 1812, ed. ii. 144), was printed at Wrexham, while some of his other publications were issued at Shrewsbury and Chester. He collected and edited a volume of previously unpublished Welsh poetry under the title of 'Blodeugerdd Cymru,' Shrewsbury, 1759; 2nd ed. Shrewsbury, 1779, 12mo; 3rd ed. Holywell, 1823, 8vo. In this he has included some of his own poems, which do not possess any merit. He was more successful as a collector of ancient manuscripts. Some of these, consisting of prose and verse, he published in 'Y Cydymaith Dyddan,' Chester, 1766, 8vo. A portion of his manuscript collection is in the British Museum (Add. MSS. 9864–7, 14989, and 15046; cf. 14978–4 and 15012). Another portion of his collection was purchased by the Rev. H. D. Griffith of Carnarvon, and was largely used by the editors of 'Myvyrian Archæology.'

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Rowlands's Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry, pp. 399, 451; Y Brython (Tremadoc, 1861), v. 41; Poetical Works of Goronwy Owen, ed. by Jones, ii. 195; British Museum Catalogue.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, DAVID (1735–1810), Welsh revivalist, born in 1735 at Abergeiliog in the parish of Llanllwni, Carmarthenshire, was educated at Carmarthen. He was ordained in 1758, and was curate, first of Llanafan Fawr, Brecknockshire, and then of Tydweiliog, Carnarvonshire, removing in 1760 to the curacy of Trefethin and Caldicott, Monmouthshire, where he first manifested his religious fervour. He subsequently held a curacy near Bristol and another in Wiltshire, where he made the acquaintance of Selina Hastings, countess of Huntingdon [q. v.], through whose recommendation he was, in 1768, made vicar of Llangan, Glamorganshire. In 1794 he removed to Maenornawan in Pembrokeshire, where he remained till his death in August 1810.

Soon after he was settled at Llangan, Jones threw in his lot with the evangelical party in South Wales, of which Daniel Rowlands of Llangeitho might be said to be the leader, and became a regular attendant at the Welsh Methodist 'Association,' which had been founded with Whitefield's aid in 1742. He frequently visited Lady Huntingdon's college at Trevecca, and was a constant preacher at her chapels, particularly at that in Spa Fields, where on her death in 1791 he preached a funeral sermon (London, 1791, 8vo). Many complaints were made against him to Dr. Barrington and Dr. Watson, successive bishops of Llandaff, for his irregularity in preaching, both outside the limits of his own parish and in unconsecrated places; but he was not deprived of his living, like Rowlands and other clergymen, even though he became the virtual leader of the movement after Rowlands's death in 1790. He was strongly opposed to the separation of the methodists from the church of England, and succeeded in defeating a proposal to that effect at a meeting of the 'Association' over which he presided at Llangeitho in 1809, but after his death during the following year the separation was effected.

Jones occupied a unique position among the Welsh preachers of his day; his amiable and cheerful countenance, his sweet and musical voice soothed hearers who had often been driven nearly frantic by the violent oratory of other revivalists. Only two of his sermons were published—'The Funeral Sermon of the Countess of Huntingdon' (vide supra) and 'A Sermon preached at the Second Annual Meeting of the London

Missionary Society' in May 1796. The latter was included in the first volume of 'Missionary Sermons' (London, 1796, 8vo), published by the London Missionary Society, of which Jones was an original supporter; a Welsh translation of it appeared in 'Lleuad yr Oes,' ii. 87 sqq. He was the author of several popular hymns in Welsh, some of which were published in 'Y Drysorfa' for 1862 (pp. 300 sq.)

[J. T. Jones's Geiriadur Bywgraffyddol, i. 650; Foulkes's Enwogion Cymru, pp. 575–9; Hughes's Hanes Methodistiaeth Cymru, pp. 359, 446, 451–4; Cofiant John Jones, Talysarn, pp. 809–13; Life of the Countess of Huntingdon, ii. 118, 501, 504.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, DAVID (1765–1816), barrister, best known as 'the Welsh Freeholder,' born in 1765, was the only son of John Jones of Bwlchygwynt, near Llandovery, Carmarthenshire, where his father farmed his own freehold. He was a relative of John Jones (1766?–1827) [q. v.], unitarian critic. He received his early education at Pencader and Abergavenny, and in 1783 entered Homerton College, London, with the view of preparing for the ministry among the Calvinistic dissenters, but, adopting unitarian views, removed to Hackney College. There he became tutor and lecturer in experimental philosophy until, in October 1792, he took charge of the New Meeting congregation at Birmingham, as successor to Dr. Priestley, who had recommended him for the post. During his ministry there he delivered in 1794–5 'some admirable courses of lectures on the philosophy of the human mind, as connected with education, the theory of morals, and also on history.' Turning to the study of the law, he was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 1 May 1795, was called to the bar on 26 June 1800, and practised chiefly as a chancery barrister, but attached himself as well to the Oxford and South Wales circuits. He also became a member of Caius College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1800 and M.A. in 1803. He died in 1816.

Jones made a spirited defence of unitarianism against the attacks of Bishop Samuel Horsley [q. v.] in the following works, written under the name of 'The Welsh Freeholder:' 1. 'A Letter to the [Bishop] on the Charge he lately delivered,' London, 1790, 8vo, which evoked 'An Answer . . . by a Clergyman of the Diocese of St. Davids,' London, 1750, 8vo; and Jones's rejoinder in 2. 'The Welsh Freeholder's Vindication of his Letter,' &c., London, 1791, 8vo. 3. 'Reasons for Unitarianism, or the Primitive Christian Doctrine,' London, 1792. 4. 'The Welsh Freeholder's Farewell Epistles to the Bishop (lately of St. Davids), now of Rochester,' London, 1794, 8vo.

Jones also published, among other tracts, under his own name: 5. 'Thoughts on the Riots at Birmingham,' Bath, 1791, 8vo, being an enlarged reprint of an anonymous letter written by him in the 'Morning Chronicle,' and republished without his authority both at Maidstone and Birmingham. 6. 'The Nature and Duties of the Office of a Minister of Religion,' Birmingham, 1792, 8vo. 'The Revolution in France and the Progress of Liberty, considered in connection with our idea of Providence and of the Improvement of Human Affairs' (see advertisement in 'The Nature and Duties,' &c.), announced by Jones in 1816, is not known to have been published.

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen, p. 252; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. xi. 292, 409; Rütt's Memoirs of Priestley, ii. 176, 177; Wreford's Presbyterian Nonconformity in Birmingham, p. 81; Manuscript Register of Admissions at Lincoln's Inn; Luard's Graduati Cantabr.; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, p. 194; extracts from the manuscript Minute Book of the New Meeting, Birmingham, communicated by Herbert New, jun., esq.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, DAVID (1796–1841), missionary to Madagascar, was born in 1796 near Neuaddlwyd, near Aberayron, Cardiganshire, and was educated at the college of Neuaddlwyd, chiefly by Dr. Phillips, at whose suggestion he and a fellow-pupil, Thomas Bevan, were ordained at Neuaddlwyd in August 1817, as the first protestant missionaries to Madagascar. They were married, and with their wives reached the Mauritius in April 1818, and in August crossed to Madagascar. There they were warmly welcomed by Fisatra, king of Tamatave, who sent his own son, along with ten or twelve other boys, to be educated by them. Bevan, and both his and Jones's wife, soon died, and were buried at Tamatave. Jones thereupon returned to the Mauritius to recruit his health, but after fourteen months resumed his work at Madagascar. In 1821 he married again. In 1822 he was joined by David Griffiths [q. v.] Towards the end of this year Jones and Griffiths settled the orthography of the Malagasy language on the phonetic system, giving each letter one sound, and using the Roman characters. They were helped in their work by David Johns [q. v.], and the natives were soon able to write their own language easily and correctly. The English colonists objected strongly to the phonetic spelling, but the missionaries were resolute, and the king (Radama) gave it his royal authority. By 1824 the number of scholars and religious converts had become

very large. In 1827 a public examination of the children was held, and the king rewarded the most deserving. Shortly after, 1,500 catechisms, 800 hymn-books, and 2,200 books for spelling and reading were published; and in the following year the printing of a translation of the gospel of Luke into Malagasy was begun. About this time King Radama died, and soon afterwards more than twenty-five members of his family were assassinated. A long period of mourning followed, and all missionary work was stopped.

Jones and his friends now busied themselves in translating the scriptures. The queen sent orders that the Bible was not to be taught at the schools; but the missionaries, by patience and a conciliatory manner, secured a revocation of this order, and the work proceeded. In June 1830 Jones and his family visited Great Britain, there to further the interests of the mission. But when Jones returned to Madagascar, he found the work of the mission impeded by the authorities, and persecution was rampant in all directions. In June 1840 Captain Campbell and himself visited Ambatomanga to seek redress from the queen and her advisers. They were allowed a house each, but soon understood they were prisoners. The following day an inquisition was held, and many of the converts were put to death. Jones met with an accident, but managed to return to the Mauritius. He died there on 1 May 1841. His widow and children returned to London.

[Eglwysi Annybynol Cymru, iv. 105; Gwynionydd's Enwogion Ceredigion; Jones's Enwogion Sir Aberteifi; Jones's Geiriadur Bywgraffyddol.]

R. J. J.

**JONES**, EBENEZER (1820–1860), poet, was born in Canonbury Square, Islington, 20 Jan. 1820. His father was of Welsh extraction; his mother, Hannah Sumner, was of an Essex family. They were in comfortable circumstances, and professed the strictest form of Calvinism. Ebenezer's education at a dreary middle-class school was as unsuitable to a young poet as can be conceived; nor were his external circumstances more congenial to his aspirations when, after the family had become impoverished by the death of his father, he found himself, at seventeen, a clerk in a city firm connected with the tea-trade, working twelve hours a day, and obliged to witness grossly dishonest practices, a position from which he freed himself as soon as possible. He was, however, free to choose his own intellectual guides, and under the influence of Shelley and Carlyle rapidly developed the strenuous, but violently exaggerated, style of thinking and writing which long characterised his productions. He was for a short time a follower of Robert Owen; a chartist, in the strict sense of the term, he never was, and the assertion probably arises from a confusion between him and his namesake, Ernest Charles Jones [q. v.] While spending every leisure moment in study and composition, and saving every shilling to enable him to publish the poems which he fondly hoped were to emancipate him from the circumstances of his daily life, his existence was blighted by a domestic sorrow, delicately alluded to in Mr. Theodore Watts's mention of 'one who did not requite his passion, but who passionately loved another man—a man to whom Ebenezer was very dear—and who soon afterwards died.' The circumstances led Ebenezer in his despair 'to throw,' as his brother Sumner expresses it, 'the medley of his poems into the caldron of his ill-fated book.' 'Studies of Sensation and Event' were published in 1843, and met with the fate to be expected for anything so crude, so eccentric, and on a cursory inspection so ridiculous as a considerable portion of the book. The faults were patent to all, and blinded even the few who might otherwise have recognised the author's fire, passion, and picturesqueness. 'When Jones writes a bad line,' remarks Lord de Tabley, 'he writes a bad one with a vengeance. It is hardly possible to say how excruciatingly bad he is now and then. And yet at his best, in organic rightness, beauty, and, above all, spontaneity, we must go among the very highest poetic names to match him.' If any man of acknowledged literary standing had thus written in 1843, Ebenezer Jones would probably have been preserved to English literature; but he felt utterly crushed as a poet, not so much by the indifference of the public as by the slighting, or even unkindly, reception of his book by the eminent authors to whom he had offered copies. Procter and Horne, however, were exceptions. His distress was further augmented by an unhappy marriage contracted in the following year with Caroline Atherstone, niece of Edwin Atherstone [q. v.], author of the 'Fall of Nineveh,' which continued to harass him long after his separation from his wife. He destroyed his unpublished poems, and, while earning his living as an accountant, assisted his fast friend Mr. W. J. Linton in his political journalism, worked for the radical publishers Cleave and Hetherington, and published a tract on land reform, which passed unnoticed. Eventually he fell into a consumption, and as his health failed the old poetic

impulse seemed to revive. Three poems written near the close of his life ('Winter Hymn to the Snow,' 'When the World is Burning,' and 'To Death') show the space his mind had traversed in the interval of silence. Daringly original in conception, these remarkable pieces are also almost perfect in expression; more striking than the most striking things in 'Studies of Sensation and Event,' and entirely exempt from the crude vehemence of that ill-starred book. Jones died on 14 Sept. 1860, and for a while was forgotten. In 1870, however, Dante Rossetti spoke in 'Notes and Queries' of his 'vivid disorderly power,' and prophesied that he would some day be disinterred. William Bell Scott followed to the same effect, and in 1878 Mr. R. H. Shepherd 'issued a little brochure giving a brief account of Ebenezer Jones and his volume, and quoting some half-dozen of his most striking and remarkable lyrics.' This occasioned a most interesting series of biographical papers in the 'Athenæum' of September and October 1878, by Mr. Theodore Watts; and in 1879 Mr. Shepherd published a nearly complete edition of 'Studies of Sensation and Event,' with corrections by the author himself, a few additional pieces, a memoir by Ebenezer's brother Sumner, and reminiscences by Mr. W. J. Linton. A second volume, containing Jones's prose writings and additional poems, preserved by his friend Horace Harral, was to have followed, but never appeared.

There can be no question of Jones's genius; his infirmities were those of most young poets, especially the self-taught; his latest productions show that his faults had gradually cured themselves, and that he needed nothing but fortitude to have taken a distinguished place among English poets. Personally he was as amiable as enthusiastic, deficient only in steadiness of purpose and virtues of the self-regarding order.

[Mr. Sumner Jones and Mr. W. J. Linton in Shepherd's edition of Studies of Sensation and Event, 1879; Theodore Watts in Athenæum, September and October 1878; William Bell Scott in Academy, November 1879; information from Mr. Sumner Jones.] R. G.

**JONES, EDWARD (1641–1703)**, bishop of St. Asaph, born in July 1641 at Llwyn Ririd, near Montgomery, was the son of Richard Jones, by Sarah, daughter of John Pyttes of Marrington. He was educated at Westminster School, whence he was elected in 1661 to Trinity College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1664, and M.A. in 1668, and was made fellow of his college in 1667. Going to Ireland as domestic chaplain to the Duke of Ormonde, the lord-lieutenant, he was appointed master of Kilkenny free school, where Swift was his pupil. In May 1677 he was collated to a prebend in the church of Ossory, and was promoted to the deanery of Lismore in November 1678. Early in 1683 he was raised to the bishopric of Cloyne, but during Tyrconnel's administration, in James II's reign, hastily returned to England (1688). In November 1692 he was translated to St. Asaph as successor to Bishop William Lloyd (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 77). Jones's episcopate was distinguished by corruption, negligence, and oppression, and contrasts ill with the good administration of his predecessor. An address, signed by thirty-eight of the principal beneficed clergymen, was sent to Archbishop Tenison in March 1697, and in the following July the primate appointed the Bishops of Lichfield and Bangor and Dr. Oxenden, dean of arches, commissioners to receive the presentments of the clergy against Jones on 20 July 1698. The archbishop summoned Jones to answer the charges, but Jones's firm adherence to the court party led to delays in bringing him to trial (Burnet, *History of his own Time*, iv. 407, 450), and the formal hearing before the archbishop did not commence until 5 June 1700. Jones signed a written confession of his guilt in promoting to a canonry a notorious person 'accused of crimes and excesses,' in permitting laymen to act as curates, and in entering into simoniacal contracts for the disposal of preferments. The archbishop, in June 1701, pronounced sentence that the bishop be suspended for six months and thenceforth until he gave satisfaction. The deprivation was continued till 5 May 1702. He died on 10 May 1703 at his house in College Court, Westminster, and was buried at the parish church of St. Margaret's, without inscription or monument.

He married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir Richard Kennedy, bart., of Wicklow, by whom he had six children.

Jones published a few forms of prayer from the church catechism in Welsh (London, 1695), which was mentioned in his defence at the trial; and issued, probably after his restoration, visitation articles for the diocese, printed in London in 1702.

Matthew Jones (1654–1717), prebendary of Donoughmore, was a younger brother of the bishop. He accompanied his brother to Ireland, and became vicar-choral of Lismore Cathedral in 1681, precentor of Cloyne Cathedral November 1683, and prebendary of Donoughmore in 1687. He died on 7 Dec. 1717.

[A Short Narrative of the Proceedings against the Bp. of St. A., London, 1702, 8vo (by Robert

Wynne, B.D., chancellor of the diocese) (see Thomas's Hist. of St. Asaph, p. 123); Luttrell's Brief Relation, iv. 391, 547, 560, 651; Montgomeryshire Collections, xi. 251–3, xv. 47; Welch's Alumni Westmon.; Graduati Cantabrigienses; Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. i. 169, 296, ii. 311.] D. Ll. T.

**JONES**, EDWARD, known as Bardd y Brenin, or the King's Bard (1752–1824), musician and Welsh writer, was born at Henblas, in the parish of Llanddervel in Merionethshire, on Easter Sunday 1752. His father, a capable musician and a performer on the organ, taught two of his sons, Edward and Thomas, the Welsh harp, a third son the spinet, and a fourth the violin. Edward appeared in London as a harpist in 1775, and soon acquired a high reputation. He taught music to many persons of rank; was appointed bard to the Prince of Wales, an honorary office, in 1783; obtained employment in the office of robes, and was provided for a time with chambers at St. James's Palace, afterwards removing to No. 3 Green Street, Grosvenor Square, and subsequently to Great Chesterfield Street, Marylebone. He led a lonely and somewhat eccentric life; fell into straitened circumstances; sold a portion of his valuable collection of books, and early in 1824 was granted a pension of 50*l.* by the Royal Society of Musicians, on the recommendation of John Parry (Bardd Alaw). He died on 18 April 1824, and was buried in the Marylebone burial-ground.

In 1784 Jones published 'Musical and Poetical Relicks of the Welsh Bards, preserved by Tradition and Authentic Manuscripts from very remote Antiquity, with a Collection of the Pennillion and Englynion, Epigrammatic Stanzas or native Pastoral Sonnets of Wales, a History of the Bards from the Earliest Period, and an Account of their Music, Poetry, and Musical Instruments,' London, fol. 2 pts.; republished with additions in 1794; 3rd edition in 1812. A companion volume was issued in 1802, entitled 'The Bardic Museum of Primitive British Literature, and other admirable rarities, forming the second volume of the Musical, Poetical, and Historical Relicks of the Welsh Bards and Druids,' London, fol. A portion of a third volume was published in 1820. These works, largely based on the author's original researches among unpublished Welsh manuscripts, rescued and preserved some of the oldest Welsh airs extant. The greater part of this national collection was embodied in 'The Welsh Harper,' edited by John Parry (1776–1851) [q. v.] in 1839. Jones's other published works are: 1. 'Lyric Airs, consisting of specimens of Greek, Albanian, Wallachian, Turkish, Arabian, Persian, Chinese, and Moorish Songs and Melodies, with a short Dissertation on the Origin of Ancient Greek Music,' London, fol. 1804. 2. 'The Minstrel's Serenades,' 1809. 3. 'Terpsichore's Banquet, or Select Beauties of various National Melodies,' London, fol. 1813. 4. 'Popular Cheshire Melodies,' n.d. Other works ascribed to him are: 5. 'A Book of Italian Songs, with accompaniments for the Harp or Harpsichord.' 6. 'A Book of Sonatas' (these two works are mentioned on the title-pages to 'Welsh Bards' and 'Lyric Airs'). 7. 'A Book of Musical Miscellany.' 8. 'Musical Remains of Handel, Bach, Abel, &c.' 9. 'Musical Trifles calculated for Beginners on the Harp.' 10. 'Musical Bouquet, or Popular Songs and Ballads.' 11. 'The Musical Portfolio, consisting of English, Scotch, Irish, and other favourite Airs.' 'Cicero's Brutus,' 1776, with which he is often credited, belongs to Edward Jones (*fl.* 1771–1831) [q. v.]

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Gent. Mag. 1824, pt. ii. p. 185; Leathart's Origin and Progress of the Gwyneddigion Society, p. 65; Brown's Biog. Dict. of Musicians; Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 39; advertisement on title-page of Lyric Airs; Rowlands's Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry, ed. Rev. D. Silvan Evans.] D. Ll. T.

**JONES**, EDWARD (*fl.* 1771–1831), author, was a native of Anglesey, Wales, and wrote under the pseudonym of Ned Mon (Mon = Anglesey). He lived chiefly in London, and described himself in some of his published works as 'of the Inner Temple,' but the roll of the inn does not contain his name. He was a prominent member of the London Gwyneddigion Society, and probably one of its founders (1771); in 1781 he was elected councillor for life; in 1782 he was secretary; in 1785 president, and a member of the committee appointed to revise the rules of the society. In Leathart's 'Origin and Progress of the Gwyneddigion Society' (1831) he is referred to (p. 39) as then 'of Paris.' He and his brother Owen [see below] helped Owen Jones (Myfyr) and W. Owen [Pughe] in bringing out the poetical works of Dafydd ab Gwilym, 1789 (see Preface, p. xxxii *note*). The following works are attributed to Edward Jones: 1. 'Cicero's Brutus, or History of Famous Orators; also His Orator, or Accomplished Speaker, now first translated into English. By E. Jones,' London, 1776, erroneously credited to Edward Jones (Bardd y Brenin, 1752–1824) [q. v.] by Rowlands and the British Museum Catalogue. Dr. Adam Clarke speaks in high terms of the translation. 2. 'Index to Records called the Originalia and Memoranda, on the Lord

Treasurer's Remembrancer's side of the Exchequer; extracted from the Records, and from the Manuscripts of Mr. Tayleure, Mr. Madox, and Mr. Chapman, formerly Officers in that Office,' London, fol., printed for the editor, vol. i. 1793; vol. ii. 1795. Dedicated 'To Sir Archibald Macdonald, Knt., Lord Chief Baron of the Court of Exchequer, from Inner Temple, July 28, 1793.' 3. 'Cyfreithiau Plwyf [i.e. parish laws]; sef holl ddyledswydd y Swyddogion, Wardeiniaid, neu Brocatorion, Goruchwylwyr y Tylodion, neu Overseers ac eraill Swyddogion Plwyf o bob Gradd,' Bala, 1794.

Owen Jones (*fl.* 1790), Edward's brother, sometimes called Còr y Cyrtie, probably because he was a lawyer, was secretary to the Gwyneddigion Society in London in 1789, vice-president in 1792, and president in 1793.

[Rowlands's Cambrian Bibliography; letters from Mr. R. Williams, Newtown, Montgomeryshire, the Rev. Canon D. Silvan Evans, and Mr. T. Walter Williams, Middle Temple.] R. J. J.

**JONES, EDWARD** (1777–1837), founder of Welsh Wesleyan methodism, was the eldest son of Edward and Jane Jones of Bathafarn, near Ruthin, Denbighshire, where he was born 9 May 1777. He was educated at Ruthin grammar school, and when about seventeen years of age entered a cotton warehouse at Manchester. In 1796 he joined the Wesleyan congregation in Oldham Street, where the Rev. George Marsden was minister. Returning to Wales in December 1799, and resolving to introduce the Wesleyan organisation into his native country, he invited ministers from the Chester circuit to preach at Ruthin in a long room which he engaged for the purpose. The ministrations were at first conducted in English, but it was afterwards arranged to conduct them in Welsh, and Jones and one John Bryan, a native of Llanfyllin, who had removed to Chester, undertook the services on alternate Sundays. The movement spread rapidly; the Wesleyan conference for 1800 constituted Ruthin into a circuit, and decided on the establishment of a Welsh mission. After two years' probation as a local preacher Jones was ordained in 1802, and for the following fourteen years he was chiefly instrumental in promoting a religious revival in Wales and the establishment of Wesleyan churches. In 1816 he was removed to England, where he remained, stationed at different centres, till his death at Leek in Staffordshire, 26 Aug. 1837.

[Methodist Mag. for September 1838; Enwogion y Ffydd, iv. 274–83; Coflant John Jones, Talsarn, by Dr. Owen Thomas, pp. 276–81.]

D. Ll. T.

**JONES, ELIZABETH EMMA** (1818–1842), painter. [See Soyer.]

**JONES, ERNEST CHARLES** (1819–1869), politician, of a Welsh family, son of Charles Jones, major in the 15th hussars and equerry to Ernest, duke of Cumberland, was born at Berlin 25 Jan. 1819. His father lived on his estate in Holstein, and the son was educated on the continent and attained some distinction at the college of St. Michael, Lüneburg. He wrote some poems before he was ten years old, which were published by Nesler at Hamburg, and at the age of eleven ran away from home to join the Polish insurgents, but was overtaken and brought back again. In 1838 his father returned to England, and Ernest entered upon the life of a man of good means and position, was presented to the queen in 1841 by the Duke of Beaufort, and married Miss Atherley of Barfield, Cumberland. In the same year he published a romantic novel, 'The Wood Spirit,' and engaged successfully in journalism. On 19 April 1844 he was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, but did not practise. In 1846 he first took the political course which he followed for the rest of his life, and joined the chartist movement. Though he was physically a small man, his powerful voice, his brilliant rhetoric, his dramatic gesture, his flowing speech, made him a most persuasive orator. He attached himself, probably without much serious consideration, to Feargus O'Connor, appeared at the Leeds conference in August 1846, and defended O'Connor against the attacks of Thomas Cooper. He threw himself energetically into the chartist cause, assisted in conducting O'Connor's monthly magazine, the 'Labourer,' in 1847, and wrote in the 'Northern Star,' of which he subsequently became editor. In August 1847 he contested Halifax, and polled 280 votes; he was the delegate for Halifax in the chartist convention in April 1848, and spoke after O'Connor at the monster meeting on Kennington Common. He was now an ardent advocate of physical force, visited Aberdeen, Dundee, and Edinburgh to urge the formation of a provisional government and a national guard, and was elected by the chartist national assembly a member of the chartist executive government. He had parted from O'Connor, who was for a peaceful movement. At length, after his seditious speeches at Clerkenwell Green and Bonner's Fields, 29 and 30 May, he was arrested at Manchester, tried at the July sessions of the central criminal court, found guilty, and sentenced to two years' imprisonment. In gaol he refused to pick oakum, and was put upon

bread and water for three days. O'Connor brought this treatment of a political convict before the House of Commons (HANSARD, *Parl. Debates*, 18 June 1849), and was allowed to purchase his exemption from oakum-picking by a small weekly payment. On his release from gaol Jones became the principal leader of the disunited remnants of the chartist party, and used his influence strongly against O'Connor, whom he described under the name of 'Simon de Brassier' in his 'History of a Democratic Movement,' published in 'Notes to the People.' He lectured up and down the country, advocated a communistic plan of dealing with property in the chartist convention of 1851, again contested Halifax in 1852, obtaining fifty-one votes, and became editor of the chartist paper, 'The People's Paper,' at the same time. But chartism was practically extinct. By 1854 he was almost its only lecturer; he was at feud with several other chartist leaders, and henceforth passed into the ranks of the advanced radical party, advocating a land-reform scheme of his own of an indefinite nationalising character. In 1853 and 1857 he contested Nottingham. He devoted himself to law and letters, joined the northern circuit, and obtained some criminal practice. Between 1853 and 1855 he published a fiercely sensational novel, called 'The Lass and the Lady;' and a number of tales entitled respectively 'Lord Lindsay,' 'The Maid of Warsaw,' 'Woman's Wrongs,' 'My Life,' 'Beldagan Church,' and 'The Painter of Florence.' In 1855 appeared 'The Battle Day and other Poems,' of which Landor wrote to him: 'It is noble; Byron would have envied, Scott would have applauded.' His political songs, of which the best are 'The Song of the Poor,' 'The Song of the Day-labourers,' 'The Song of the Factory-slave,' and 'The Song of the Poorer Classes,' displayed considerable lyrical power, and were highly successful. In 1856 he wrote 'The Emperor's Vigil,' and published 'Evenings with the People,' a series of political addresses. In 1857 he published 'The Revolt of Hindostan,' said to have been written in prison with his own blood on the loose leaves of a torn prayer-book in 1848 and 1849, and privately printed in 1850; in 1859 he wrote 'Corayda and other Poems.' In 1867 he published a lecture on labour and capital, which he had delivered in several towns during that year. He was on the point of contesting Manchester, where he resided, as the radical candidate, and had almost a certainty of success, when he died suddenly at Higher Broughton, Manchester, on 26 Jan. 1869, and was buried with an imposing public funeral at Ardwick cemetery on 30 Jan. He left little or no property, and a public fund was raised for the benefit of his children. He was generally regarded, even by strong political opponents (e.g. *Times*, 27 March 1869), as a thoroughly disinterested, if mistaken, politician, and personally he was attractive and winning. It was currently said and generally believed that he had sacrificed his property to the chartist cause, and had refused a relation's offer of a large fortune on account of the condition attached to it, that he should renounce his political views. But his former chartist colleagues freely denied both his disinterestedness and his sincerity. As a poet he had much lyrical ability; his prose writings are of small value.

[His career as a chartist is fully but very adversely described in R. G. Gammage's Hist. of the Chartist Movement; see too T. Frost's Forty Years' Recollections. For other facts of his life see Times, 27 and 29 Jan. and 31 March 1868. For reviews of his poems see English Quarterly, 1851, and Dublin University Magazine, vol. iii.] J. A. H.

JONES, EVAN (1820–1852), better known as IEUAN GWYNEDD, Welsh poet, journalist, and independent minister, son of Evan and Catherine Jones, was born at Bryntynoriad, near Dolgelly, on 5 Sept. 1820. He began life as an elementary school teacher, and while engaged at Llanwddyn commenced preaching at the independent chapel in March 1838. In October 1839 he went to a grammar school at Marton, and subsequently to another at Minsterley in Shropshire, to prepare for the ministry, and during the latter part of his stay at Marton had charge of the church both there and at Forden. In September 1841 he entered Brecon College, and was ordained minister of a church at Tredegar in July 1845.

From his younger days Jones contributed many articles, mainly on temperance and disestablishment, to Welsh and English journals. In 1846 a commission, formed almost wholly of churchmen who were unacquainted with the Welsh language, was appointed to inquire into the state of Welsh education. Their report, published in 1847, violently misrepresented the work of nonconformists, and charged them with ignorance, drunkenness, and immorality. Similar charges had already been made in anonymous letters which appeared in 'John Bull' early in 1847, from the pen of John Griffith, afterwards rector of Merthyr. Jones wrote a spirited reply to Griffith in four letters, and addressed two able letters to Lord John Russell, in which he brought statistics to refute the charges of

the commissioners. Both series of letters were republished in book form under the title, 'The Dissent and Morality of Wales.' Jones also continued in Welsh and English journals to expose what was known in Wales as 'Brad y Llyfrau Gleision' (The Blue-book Treachery); replied in separate pamphlets to two letters published in 1848–9 in support of the obnoxious report, and issued finally 'Facts and Figures and Statements in illustration of the Dissent and Morality of Wales; an Appeal to the English People,' London, 1849, 8vo.

Owing to ill-health he resigned his pastorate at Tredegar in January 1848, but later in the year edited for a few months 'The Principality,' a new weekly liberal paper of Cardiff. In October he removed to London to superintend the publication of the 'Standard of Freedom' for John Cassell, and wrote much for the 'Pathway,' another magazine published by Cassell. In August 1849 his failing health compelled him to return to Cardiff, but he managed to continue his literary work, and prepared a carefully compiled volume on 'The Church Establishment in Wales' for the use of the Liberation Society. In January 1850 he published, under the patronage of Lady Llanover, the first number of 'Y Gymraes,' a monthly magazine intended for women, and in March of the same year he started 'Yr Adolygydd,' a national quarterly review conducted with exceptional ability. Both these magazines he edited until his death, which took place 23 Feb. 1852; he was buried at Groeswen, near Caerphilly, where a monument, erected by penny subscriptions, largely contributed by the women of Wales, has been placed over his grave. His poetical compositions rank highly in Welsh literature, his chief poems being those on 'The Resurrection,' 'Peace,' 'Moses on Mount Pisgah,' and a lyric entitled 'Bythod Cymru' (The Huts of Wales). A collection of his poems and minor essays was edited by the Rev. T. Roberts of Llanrwst (Dolgelly, 1876, 8vo).

On 14 Nov. 1845 Jones married Catherine, third daughter of John Sankey of Rorington Hall, Shropshire. She died 25 April 1847, leaving no issue, and in December 1848 he married Rachel, daughter of the Rev. William Lewis of Tredwstan.

[Gweithiau Ieuan Gwynedd, ei Fywyd a'i Lafur, by W. Hughes of Dolgelly (Dolgelly, 1876, 8vo); Congregational Year-Book for 1854; Y Bedyddiwr for 1852; Gent. Mag. for 1852, pt. i. p. 423.] D. Ll. T.

**JONES, FREDERICK EDWARD** (1759–1834), manager of the Dublin Theatre, born at Vesington, co. Meath, Ireland, in 1759, was educated at Trinity College, Dublin. He was a man of position and means, and passed some years on the continent as the associate of people of rank. With Lord Westmeath he took the Music Hall in Fishamble Street, Dublin, and opened it, 6 March 1793, with the 'Beggar's Opera' and the 'Irish Girl,' given by 'distinguished amateurs.' At this house he himself played Sir Lucius O'Trigger in the 'Rivals.' In 1794 he obtained permission to open a theatre for seven years in Dublin, and to hire female but not male performers. He was, however, prohibited from taking money at the doors. At the instance of his aristocratic patrons he applied in 1796 to the Earl of Camden for a patent for a theatre, and finally leased, on very onerous terms, Crow Street Theatre from the manager, Richard Daly [q. v.] Supported by Lord Westmeath, Jones spent 1,200*l.* on the house. The interior, thanks to the decorations of Marinari and Zaffarini, became one of the handsomest in the United Kingdom. The new house was opened in 1796, and after a few weeks was closed in consequence of the proclamation of martial law. Two years later a new patent was granted him from St. James's under the privy seal 25 June 1798. Jones spent a further sum of 5,000*l.*, but had again, for political reasons, to close in 1803. A bill to grant him a solatium of 5,000*l.*, brought forward in parliament in answer to his application, was rejected on the second reading. In 1807 Richard Brinsley Sheridan invited Jones to purchase a share in Drury Lane, and to manage the house on a salary of 1,000*l.* for ten years, and a percentage on net profits. The scheme was defeated by the burning of Drury Lane, 24 Feb. 1809. Jones sold in 1808 an eighth share in Crow Street Theatre for 5,000*l.*, and a second eighth share to Crampton for the same sum. Crampton undertook the management with disastrous results, and Jones had to resume the reins within six months. Encountering, however, persistent antagonism, provoked in part by his independence, he once more withdrew from the management in 1814. A series of disturbances had culminated in 1814 in a riot, in which the theatre was wrecked, and Jones laid the blame upon the government, with which, as a liberal in politics, he had become unpopular. After resuming management further riots occurred in 1819. A cabal against him proved successful, his applications for a renewal of the patent were refused, and the patent was granted to Thomas Harris of Covent Garden [q. v.] Jones lost heavily by this arrangement, and was imprisoned for debt. He died in retirement in 1834. A patent for a second theatre

in Dublin was granted in 1829 to his sons, Richard Talbot Jones and Charles Horatio Jones. Frederick Jones, apparently another son, was acting in Dublin in 1821.

Jones was a handsome man, over six feet in height, was held to resemble the regent in manners, and was known as Buck Jones. Although his sons were on the stage, there is no sign that he himself was a professional actor. He was a member of Daly's, the most aristocratic club in Ireland, and lived in magnificent style in a house in Fortick's Grove, rented from Lord Mountjoy for 1,000*l.* a year, and rechristened by its old name Clonliffe House. In this house he once, with a garrison of soldiers, stood something tantamount to a siege from armed burglars. Jones Road, leading to this residence, still preserves his name. 'Familiar Epistles to Frederick Jones, Esq., on the present State of the Irish Stage,' Dublin, 1804, 12mo, assigned to John Wilson Croker, but, it is said, expressly repudiated by him, attracted much attention on its publication, and was, with a small polemical literature in prose and verse, the authorship of no item in which is quite certain, three or four times reprinted. They censure some of Jones's actors, but deal little with himself beyond imputing to him *gourmandise*. In the preface, indeed, Jones is said to be a pleasant companion and an honourable gentleman. Jones, who had belonged to a corps of fencibles, is in English publications occasionally styled 'Captain.' Mrs. Jordan speaks of him in somewhat disparaging terms.

[Gilbert's Hist. of Dublin; Theatrical Observer, Dublin, various years; Hist. of the Theatre Royal, Dublin, Dublin, 1870; Lady Morgan, her Career, Literary and Personal, by W. J. FitzPatrick, F.S.A., Dublin; Thespian Dict.; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. x. 252; Boaden's Life of Mrs. Jordan; Monthly Mirror, vol. ix.]

J. K.

**JONES, GEORGE** (1786–1869), painter, born on 6 Jan. 1786, was only son of John Jones (1745–1797) [q. v.] the mezzotint engraver. George Steevens, the Shakespearean commentator, was his godfather. He became a student at the Royal Academy in 1801, and from 1803 to 1811 was an annual exhibitor of portraits, views, and domestic subjects. The Peninsular war, however, attracted him to a military life, and he entered the militia and volunteered for active service. He joined the army of occupation in Paris after Waterloo. At the close of the war he resumed his profession, took up military subjects, and painted many graphic and accurate representations in the battles in the Peninsula and Waterloo. In 1820 his picture of Waterloo, with Wellington leading the English advance, was awarded the British Institution premium of one hundred guineas, and was purchased by the directors, who presented it to Chelsea Hospital. He painted the victories of Vittoria and Waterloo for the king and Lord Egremont, and of his numerous views of the latter battle one is now in the Scottish National Gallery, and another in the United Service Club. His 'Battle of St. Vincent—Nelson boarding the San Josef,' was purchased by the British Institution in 1827, and presented to Greenwich Hospital. In 1822 Jones was elected an associate of the Academy, and in 1824 a full member. From 1834 to 1840 he was librarian, and from 1840 to 1850 keeper. His zeal and activity in the latter capacity was much appreciated by the students. From 1845 to 1850, when Sir Martin Shee was incapacitated by ill-health, he acted as president on all public occasions. Jones recorded on his canvases many passing historical events, such as 'The Prince Regent received by the University and City of Oxford, June 1814' (engraved), 'The Banquet at the Coronation of George IV,' 'The Passing of the Catholic Relief Bill,' and 'The Opening of New London Bridge.' He also painted views of continental cities. His 'Orleans' is at Woburn Abbey, and his 'Rotterdam' at Grosvenor House. Latterly he executed a great number of drawings in sepia and chalk of biblical and poetical subjects, and depicted the battles of the Sikh and Crimean wars. In the last year of his life he exhibited at the Academy 'Sketch of the Conquest and Destruction of Magdala,' as well as two large pictures, 'Cawnpore—Passage of the Ganges,' and 'Relief of Lucknow,' which he presented to the National Gallery.

Jones was Robert Vernon's chief adviser in the formation of his collection, and four of his works were included in it. He was an intimate friend of Chantrey and Turner, for both of whom he acted as executor; and in 1849 he published 'Recollections of Sir F. Chantrey.' He was a genial, well-bred man, strongly resembling the Duke of Wellington in appearance. Jones died in Park Square, Regent's Park, on 19 Sept. 1869.

Many of Jones's drawings were in the collection formed by his friend, Charles Hampden Turner, at Rook's Nest, Tandridge, Surrey; and the print room of the British Museum possesses some good examples of his water-colour art, besides eleven volumes of academical studies, bequeathed by him. His portrait of Sir Charles Napier, sketched in oils, is in the National Portrait Gallery.

He married, in 1844, Gertrude Anne, daughter of Major Wintringham Loscombe, who survived him.

[Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Athenæum, 25 Sept. and 2 Oct. 1869; National Gallery Catalogue; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; information from Mrs. Jones.] F. M. O'D.

**JONES, GEORGE MATTHEW** (1785?–1831), captain in the navy and traveller, brother of General Sir John Thomas Jones, bart. [q. v.], was in April 1802 promoted to be a lieutenant in the navy. He was appointed to the Amphion, in which, in the following spring, Lord Nelson went out to the Mediterranean, and which, on 5 Oct. 1804, assisted in the capture of the Spanish treasureships off Cape St. Mary [see MOORE, SIR GRAHAM]. In September 1805 Captain Hoste was appointed to the Amphion, and Jones, continuing with him, took part in the peculiarly active service in the Adriatic [see HOSTE, SIR WILLIAM], distinguishing himself in several of the boat engagements, and being severely wounded on 8 Nov. 1808. On 13 Dec. 1810 he was promoted to command the Tuscan brig, in which, during the next year, he assisted in the defence of Cadiz. In 1817 he commanded the Pandora on the coast of Ireland, and was posted on 7 Dec. 1818. The following years he spent in travelling over Europe with the object of examining the maritime resources of the different countries. He was already well acquainted with the coasts of Spain and Italy; he now visited the ports and arsenals of France and Holland, of the Black Sea, and of the Baltic. In 1827 he published his journals, under the title of 'Travels in Norway, Sweden, Finland, Russia, and Turkey; also on the Coasts of the Sea of Azof and of the Black Sea, &c.,' 2 vols. 8vo. The work, which he dedicated to Sir William Hoste, by whose advice the travels seem to have been undertaken and the journals kept, is written intelligently, though at excessive length. After its publication Jones's health broke down. He died at Malta in April 1831.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. viii. (Suppl. pt. iv.) 197; Gent. Mag. 1831, vol. ci. pt. i. p. 561; Travels in Norway, &c. (as in text).] J. K. L.

**JONES, GRIFFITH** (1683–1761), Welsh clergyman, and founder of the Welsh charity or circulating schools, born of nonconformist parents, in the parish of Cilrhedyn, Carmarthenshire, in 1683, was sent to the Carmarthen grammar school. Having joined the established church, he was ordained deacon by the Bishop of St. Davids (George Bull [q. v.]) on 19 Sept. 1708, and priest on 25 Sept. 1709. He began his ministrations in his native parish, and was afterwards for some time curate of Laugharne (REES, *Hist. Protestant Nonconformity in Wales*, p. 314). In 1711 he obtained the living of Llandilo Abercowyn, and while here he married Margaret, daughter of Sir Erasmus Phillips of Picton Castle. In 1716 he became rector of Llanddowror, the patron being his brother-in-law, Sir John Phillips.

From the first Jones set himself to improve the religious and social condition of Wales. He travelled through South Wales, preaching in churches as he passed, and often left the 'pulpit for the tombstone or the green sward when he found the church too small for his audience' (JOHNES, *Causes of Dissent in Wales*, p. 23). Many of the clergy, however, regarded his efforts unfavourably, and refused him 'the use of their churches on week days, however desirous their parishioners might be to hear him' (REES, *Hist. of Nonconf. in Wales*, p. 315). One of his sermons is said to have been the means of 'converting' Daniel Rowlands of Llangeitho [q. v.], one of the principal founders of Welsh methodism (JOHNES, *Causes of Dissent in Wales*, p. 35). Jones's fame soon reached beyond Wales. His contemporary, Williams of Pantycelyn [q. v.], in his elegy, says that he preached before Queen Anne, and also in Scotland (*Works*, ed. Kilsby Jones, p. 608). Moreover, when Howell Harris [q. v.] met John Wesley in Bristol about 1732, the latter prayed, before retiring to rest, 'for Griffith Jones, for myself [i. e. Harris], and for Wales' (*Autobiography of Howell Harris*, quoted in JOHNES's *Causes of Dissent in Wales*, p. 35). Jones afterwards accepted an invitation from the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts to become one of their missionaries in India, but did not leave England (WILLIAMS, *Eminent Welshmen*, p. 255; cf. *Y Drysorva*, 1813, pp. 1 sqq.)

It was Jones's custom to catechise his parishioners before 'Sacrament Sunday,' and he felt the difficulty of dealing with people who could not read. To remedy this defect he in 1730 established the first of his charity schools. He had no fund to defray the expenses except 'what could be spared out of a small offertory by a poor country congregation at the blessed sacrament' (*Welsh Piety*, i. 3). The scheme grew rapidly. Jones engaged as his schoolmasters religious men of ability, without regard to denomination, and distributed them gradually over the Principality. Adults as well as children were thus taught in day and night schools to read the Bible in Welsh, the teachers stopping in each town or village for a few months at a time, and 'thus making a continual circuit of the whole country' (JOHNES, *Causes of Dissent in Wales*, p. 18; FOULKES, *Enwogion Cymru*, p. 592). The schools multiplied with great

rapidity, the funds for their support being derived largely, if not chiefly, from England. Mrs. Bevan, formerly Miss Bridget Vaughan of Derllysg, with whom Jones began his long intimacy when preaching at Llanllwch, was also a warm supporter, and the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge gave a donation of bibles and other books. In 1737 thirty-seven schools were opened, with 2,400 scholars. Before Jones's death over 3,000 schools had been opened, and over 150,000 had been taught in the day schools alone (*Welsh Piety*). The success of Jones's efforts was hindered by the want of books, and in 1741 he published 'An Appeal to the Charitable and well disposed in behalf of the Poor in the Principality of Wales' for funds to print an edition of the Bible and prayer-book in Welsh. By 1742 a considerable sum had been collected, and in 1746 an edition of the Welsh Bible and prayer-book was issued by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, under the direction of Richard Morris (*d.* 1764) [q. v.] A second edition appeared in 1752 (Rowlands, *Cambrian Bibliography*, pp. 386, 406, 429).

The Welsh bishops had never been friendly to the schools, and many of the clergy continued hostile. In 1752 John Evans, vicar of Eglwys Cymmun, published a virulent personal attack upon Jones, which was said to be inspired by a bishop. The pamphlet was entitled 'Some Account of the Welch Charity Schools, and of the Rise and Progress of Methodism in Wales through the means of them, under the sole Management and Direction of Griffith Jones, Clerk, Rector of Llanddowror, Carmarthenshire, in a short History of that Clergyman as a Clergyman.' Evans's statement that Jones suffered prosecutions in the ecclesiastical courts for twenty years is not supported by the diocesan registers.

Jones died at the house of Mrs. Bevan on 8 April 1761, his wife having predeceased him in 1755. He was buried in Llanddowror, where a monument was raised to him by Mrs. Bevan, in whose charge he left the funds of the charity, augmented by property of his own, to the value of over 7,000*l.* (Morgan-Richardson, *History of Mrs. Bevan's Charity*, 1890).

Jones was a prolific writer in Welsh and English, chiefly on theological subjects, his works showing strong leanings to Calvinism. His 'Welsh Piety,' an annual publication, which reached twenty-four numbers (1737–1761), contained yearly accounts of the progress of the circulating schools. His chief works were: 1. 'The Platform of Christianity; being an Explanation of the Thirty-nine Articles of the Church of England.' 2. 'Letter to a Clergyman, evincing the Necessity of Teaching the Poor in the Principality of Wales.' 3. 'The Christian Covenant, or Baptismal Vow,' first and second parts. 4. 'Esboniad ar Gatecism Eglwys Loegr, yn cynnwys Corph cryno o Ddifinyddiaeth.' 5. 'Galwad at Orseddfainc y Gras.' 6. 'Hyfforddwr at Orseddfainc y Gras.' 7. 'Ffurf o Weddiau.' 8. 'Cynghor rhad yr anllythrennog.' 9. 'Annogaeth i foliannu Duw.' 10. 'Casgliad o Ganiadau y Parch. Rhys Pritchard.'

[Jones's Welsh Piety; Collection of Letters to Mrs. Bevan, ed. Morgan; article by the Rev. Thomas Charles in Y Drysorva for 1813, pp. 1 sqq.; Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Ffoulkes's Enwogion Cymru; Johnes's Causes of Dissent in Wales; Rowlands's Cambrian Bibliography; Dr. Rees's Hist. of Protestant Nonconformity in Wales; Bevan's St. Davids (Diocesan Histories).] R. W.

JONES, GRIFFITH (1722–1786), writer for the young and journalist, was born in 1722, and served his apprenticeship to William Bowyer the printer. He was for many years editor of the 'London Chronicle,' 'Daily Advertiser,' and 'Public Ledger.' He settled at No. 7 Bolt Court, Fleet Street, as a printer, and in that capacity was associated with his neighbour, Dr. Johnson, in the 'Literary Magazine,' and with Smollett and Goldsmith in the 'British Magazine;' he published a great number of translations from the French, to none of which, however, was his name affixed. One little work from his pen, entitled 'Great Events from Little Causes,' had an extensive sale; another was a collection of 'Nash's Jests.' He died on 12 Sept. 1786, leaving three sons, Lewis (*b.* 1748), Griffith (*b.* 1758), and Joseph, and a daughter, Christian, the wife of his cousin, Stephen Jones. The two elder sons were educated at St. Paul's School.

Giles Jones (*fl.* 1765), Griffith's brother, wrote in conjunction with him many books for children, known as 'Lilliputian Histories,' among them being 'Goody Two-Shoes' (1765), 'Giles Gingerbread,' 'Tommy Trip,' &c. (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. viii. 511). Giles was secretary to the York Buildings Water Company, and was father of Stephen Jones [q. v.], and grandfather of John Winter Jones [q. v.]

[Welsh's A Bookseller of the Last Century, pp. 44, &c.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 465–6; will reg. in P. C. C. 479, Wake; Gardiner's St. Paul's School Reg. pp. 121, 148.] G. G.

JONES, Sir HARFORD (1764–1847), diplomatist and author. [See Bridges, Sir Harford Jones.]

**JONES, Sir HARRY DAVID** (1791–1866), G.C.B., lieutenant-general royal engineers, youngest brother of Sir John Thomas Jones, bart. [q. v.], was born at Landguard Fort, Felixstowe, Suffolk, on 14 March 1791. He joined the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, on 10 April 1805, and on leaving received the appointment of 'candidate for the corps of royal engineers,' passed a probation of six months on the ordnance survey of England, and was gazetted second lieutenant of royal engineers on 17 Sept. 1808.

His first station was Dover, where he was employed on the extensive fortifications then in progress. He was promoted first lieutenant on 24 June 1809, and the following month embarked with the expedition under Lord Chatham for the Scheldt, landed with it on the island of Walcheren, and was engaged in the reduction of Flushing and the other operations of the campaign.

He returned to England in January 1810, and in the following April was sent to the Peninsula. He took part in the defence of Cadiz under Sir Thomas Graham, and embarked with the force under Colonel Stewart sent to relieve the Spanish garrison of Tarragona. He then joined the army under Wellington in time to take part in the assault and capture of Badajoz, and he continued with Wellington's army through the campaign of 1812–13. He was present at the battle of Vittoria on 21 June 1813 with the 5th division under General Oswald. At the siege of San Sebastian Jones was adjutant of the right attack. He led the 'forlorn hope' at the unsuccessful assault of 25 July 1813, and, in the hope that renewed efforts would be made, he held the breach, with a few determined men inspired by his example, until the whole party were either killed or wounded and made prisoners. Jones himself was severely wounded, and remained a prisoner until the castle surrendered on 8 Sept. 1813. The town had been carried by assault on 31 Aug., and during the week the castle continued to hold out, the prisoners were equally exposed with the garrison to the overwhelming vertical fire of the besiegers. For his gallantry on this occasion and in compensation for his wound Jones received a year's pay. He was sufficiently recovered from his wounds to join the 5th division at the passage of the Bidassoa under Sir Thomas Graham, and was present at the battle of Nivelle on 10 Nov. 1813 under General Oswald, at the battle of the Nive, where he was again wounded, under General Hay, and at the blockade of Bayonne under Lieutenant-general Sir C. Colville. For his conduct in these operations the thanks of the master-general of the ordnance were expressed to him by a circular to the corps through the inspector-general of fortifications, and he was promoted second captain on 12 Nov. 1813. For his services in the Peninsula he received the war medal and five clasps.

In February 1814 Jones joined at Dauphine Island the expedition against New Orleans under Sir John Lambert, and was sent on a special mission to New Orleans under a return flag of truce. In 1815 Jones joined Wellington's army after Waterloo, was present at the capture of Paris, and commanded the engineers at Montmartre. He remained in France with the army of occupation, and was appointed a commissioner with the Prussian army under General Zieten.

On his return to England in 1818 he was quartered at Plymouth. In 1822 he obtained six months' leave of absence, and accompanied his brother John in an inspection of the Netherlands fortresses. In 1823 he was removed to Jersey, and in 1824 was appointed adjutant and field-work instructor at the royal engineer establishment at Chatham. In the same year he married Charlotte, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Hornsby, rector of Hoddesdon, Hertfordshire. On 29 July 1825 he was promoted first captain. In 1826 he was sent to Malta, and while stationed there he was despatched to the African coast to superintend the embarkation of some classic columns for George IV. In 1833 he was sent from Malta to Constantinople to report on the defences of the Dardanelles and Bosphorus, and on the conclusion of this duty proceeded to England overland. On his return to Malta in 1834 he was again ordered to Constantinople to prepare the necessary plans for the ambassador's residence, and returned to Malta when they were completed. In May 1835 Jones was ordered home, and on 1 July was appointed a commissioner for municipal boundaries in England. On 2 Dec. 1835 he was appointed a member of the commission for the improvement of the navigation of the river Shannon. On this commission he sat for several years, though his services were not confined to this duty. On 11 Feb. 1836 Jones was appointed first commissioner for fixing the municipal boundaries in Ireland, and on 20 Oct. the same year was made secretary to the Irish railway commission. He was also directed to report on the state of distress in co. Donegal, and was employed on special service at Dover. On 10 Jan. 1837 he received a brevet majority, and was employed in the same year on special service under the admiralty. In April 1839 he was appointed commanding royal engineer at Jersey, but in November following he was

seconded and appointed to the Shannon commission. On 7 Sept. 1840 he was promoted lieutenant-colonel. His services in Ireland were so highly appreciated that when in 1842 he was offered an appointment at headquarters, he was, at the urgent request of the lords of the treasury, retained in Ireland, and on 15 Oct. 1845 was appointed chairman of the board of public works in Ireland.

After the death of his brother, Sir John Jones, in 1843, he edited a third edition of the 'Journal of Sieges carried on by the Army under the Duke of Wellington in Spain during the years 1811 to 1814,' to which he added considerable information in the body of the work and a copious appendix. This edition was published in 1846. At the time he was a member of the relief committee under Sir John Burgoyne, and in 1847 he received the thanks of the treasury and of the prime minister, Lord John Russell, for his exertions. In 1850, in accordance with regulations, having served ten years uninterruptedly in the civil employment of the state, he had to revert to military duty, and was appointed in March of that year to command the royal engineers in North Britain. On 1 May 1851 he was selected to fill the important position of director of the royal engineer establishment at Chatham. He there introduced a system by which officers and men of the line should be instructed in field works, and made the value of the pick and shovel more practically known to the army at large. In 1853 Jones accompanied Lord Lucan to Paris on a mission from the queen to the emperor of the French. In April 1854 he was again sent to Paris by Lord Raglan, master-general of the ordnance, to report on a new pontoon adopted by the French. In May and June of the same year he was president of two committees on the royal sappers and miners, which led to their name being altered to that already held by their officers, viz. royal engineers, and various alterations were made in their dress and equipment.

On 7 July Jones became full colonel, and on the declaration of war with Russia he was appointed (10 July) brigadier-general, and placed in command of the forces to be employed in the Baltic in land operations. He embarked on board the Duke of Wellington, Sir Charles Napier's flagship, and in August landed at Bomarsund, in command of the British portion of the allied land forces. On the capitulation of the fort the works were demolished, and the island was abandoned. He received the thanks of the queen, communicated by despatch of the secretary of state, for his services in the Baltic. In October he returned to England, and resumed his duties at Chatham. On 12 Dec. he was appointed major-general on the staff, and ordered to proceed to Constantinople as commandant of that city, but on his arrival in January 1855 he found orders awaiting him to join the army before Sebastopol without delay. On 10 Feb. he was put in orders as commanding royal engineer of that army. Here he distinguished himself by his old indefatigable energy. Not a day passed that he did not visit the trenches. He was present at the unsuccessful assault on the Redan on 18 June, and was severely wounded in the forehead by a grapeshot, and mentioned in despatches by Lord Raglan. For his wound he received 100*l.* On 30 July he received the local rank of lieutenant-general. At the general assault on 8 Sept. he was carried in a stretcher to the trenches that he might have a share in the last effort of the siege. On this occasion he was specially mentioned in despatches by Sir James Simpson, the then commander-in-chief. In the course of the year he received the following distinctions and decorations: K.C.B., first-class military order of Savoy, second-class Medjidie, British war medal for Baltic, war medal and clasp for Sebastopol, Sardinian medal and Turkish medal.

Soon after the fall of Sebastopol his wound necessitated his removal to Scutari, and in October to England. In January 1856 he was a member of the council of war in Paris, presided over by the emperor of the French, who invested him with the order of commander of the Legion of Honour. On 12 April 1856 he was awarded a good service pension of 100*l.* per annum. On 29 April he was appointed governor of the Royal Military College at Sandhurst. In May he was also made a member of the commission on the system of purchase in the army, presided over by the Duke of Somerset. On 20 Aug. 1859 he was appointed chairman of the Royal Commission on the Defences of the United Kingdom. On 6 July 1860 he was promoted lieutenant-general, and on 2 Aug. the same year he became a colonel commandant in the corps of royal engineers. In 1861 he was appointed hon. colonel of the 4th administrative battalion of the Cheshire rifle volunteers. He was made a G.C.B. the same year, and also commander of the Sardinian order of Savoy, and hon. D.C.L. of Oxford. He died in harness at Sandhurst, esteemed, admired, and regretted, on 2 Aug. 1866, and was buried there in the cemetery of the Royal Military College. His portrait, painted by E. U. Eddis, hangs in the mess-room of the royal engineers at Chatham. A memorial tablet was placed by his brother officers in

the chapel of the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, 'in admiration of his character and distinguished services.'

Jones read the following papers to the Institution of Civil Engineers, of which he was an associate, and they are printed in the 'Proceedings:' 'Observations upon the Sections of Breakwaters as heretofore constructed, with Suggestions as to Modifications of their Forms,' ii. 124, 1842; 'Remarks on the Diving Bell used in the Shannon Works,' v. 247, 1846; 'Description of a Bridge erected at Athlone by the Commissioners for the Improvement of the River Shannon,' viii. 296–303. He also contributed to the 'United Service Journal' in 1841 a narrative of seven weeks' captivity in San Sebastian from the first storming to the capture of the castle in 1813. He wrote several articles in the 'Professional Papers of the Royal Engineers,' and in 1859 he compiled the second vol., 4to, of the official journal of the 'Siege of Sebastopol,' the first volume having been the work of Sir Howard Elphinstone. In 1861 he edited his brother Sir John's 'Reports relating to the Re-establishment of the Fortresses in the Netherlands from 1814 to 1830,' i. 800. They were, however, printed only for private circulation.

[Corps Records; Despatches; Royal Engineers Professional Papers; Memoir by Major-general Sandham.] R. H. V.

JONES, HARRY LONGUEVILLE (1806–1870), Welsh archæologist, son of Edward Jones by Charlotte Elizabeth Stephens, was born in Piccadilly, London, in 1806. His father was second son of Captain Thomas Jones of Wrexham, who adopted the additional name of Longueville on succeeding to a portion of the Longueville estates in Shropshire. Jones was educated at a private school at Ealing, whence he proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, but subsequently migrated to Magdalene College, where he graduated B.A. in 1828 (as thirty-first wrangler) and M.A. in 1832. He was elected fellow of his college, and held the offices of lecturer and dean, took holy orders in 1829, and for a short period was curate of Connington in the diocese of Ely, but does not seem to have undertaken further clerical duty. Soon after 1834 he settled in Paris, where he is said to have edited a reissue of 'Galignani's Paris Guide.'

Jones interested himself in the reform of university education, and in 1836 a paper of his was read before the Statistical Society of Manchester, urging the inhabitants to establish in their town a university college in connection with the university of London. The suggestion was not acted upon, but on Jones's return from France he started a college of his own in Manchester; this, however, met with little success, and was shortly afterwards abandoned, though it prepared the way for the establishment of Owens College in 1851. Before 1846 Jones removed to Beaumaris, and in 1849 was appointed inspector of schools for the whole of Wales. His work was lessened subsequently by the appointment, first of an assistant and then of a separate inspector. Ill-health compelled his retirement about 1864. After some years' residence in Brighton he settled in Kensington, London, where he died 10 Nov. 1870. Jones married in 1834 Frances, second daughter of Robert Plowden Weston of Shropshire.

While he resided at Beaumaris Jones issued, in Jan. 1846, with the assistance of John Williams (ab Ithel) (1811–1862) [q. v.], the first number of a periodical which he entitled 'Archæologia Cambrensis.' The publication led to the expression of a desire for the establishment of an association to study Welsh archæology. Jones accordingly organised a meeting at Aberystwith in September 1847, and the Cambrian Archæological Association was then founded. The production of the journal caused Jones serious loss, and after the fourth volume it was taken over, in 1850, by the association, when a new series was commenced, but Jones continued editor until his last illness. It contains many articles by him, and several of his drawings, particularly of cromlechs and inscribed stones.

The most important of his published works are: 1. 'Illustrations of the Natural Scenery of the Snowdonian Mountains, accompanied by a description of the County of Carnarvon,' London, 1829, fol. 2. 'Plan of a University for the town of Manchester,' 58 pp., Manchester, 1836, 8vo. 3. 'Memorials of Cambridge, with Historical and Descriptive Accounts,' 2 vols., 1841, 8vo. This was written by him and Thomas Wright, and published by the engraver Le Keux. 4. Essays and papers on literary and historical subjects, reprinted from 'Blackwood's Magazine' and other periodicals, London, 1870, 8vo.

[Archæologia Cambrensis, passim; also an obituary notice in Arch. Camb. 4th ser. ii. 94–6; Brit. Mus. Cat.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, HENRY, D.D. (1605–1682), bishop of Meath, eldest son of Lewis Jones (1550?–1646) [q. v.], bishop of Killaloe, was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1621 and M.A. in 1624. In 1625 he succeeded his father in the deanery of Ardagh, and on 6 Feb. 1630 was admitted

prebendary of Dromore. In 1637 he exchanged his deanery and prebend for the deanery of Kilmore, to which he was presented on 10 July, and in the following year he was appointed archdeacon of Killaloe. On the outbreak of the Irish rebellion in 1641 he was compelled after a short resistance to surrender his castle of Bellananagh, co. Cavan, to the rebels, and was with his family committed to the custody of Philip Mac Mulmore O'Reilly. On the refusal of Bishop Bedell to undertake the office, he consented to present the 'Humble remonstrance of the gentry and commonalty of the county Cavan' (CARTE, *Life of Ormonde*, i. 174) to the lords justices in Dublin. He left his wife and family behind him as hostages, and returned to the camp of the rebels, after an absence of ten days, with an answer (GILBERT, *Contemporary History*, i. 365) 'suitable,' as he expressed it, 'to the weak condition of affairs in Dublin.' His captivity was at first not particularly irksome, and it enabled him to render some service to the government by revealing, and in a measure frustrating, the plans of the rebels. But finding it becoming less tolerable after a time, he managed in December to escape with his family to Dublin. On 23 Dec. 1641, and subsequently by a fresh commission with more extensive powers on 18 Jan. 1642, he was appointed, together with seven other clergymen, to take evidence on oath as to what robberies, murders, and other outrages had been committed by the rebels since the beginning of the rebellion. About the same time he was employed in soliciting contributions from the citizens of London for the relief of distressed protestants in Ireland. On 27 Oct. 1645 he was promoted, on the recommendation of the Marquis of Ormonde, to the bishopric of Clogher, and was consecrated in Christ Church, Dublin, on 9 Nov., his patent allowing him to hold the archdeaconry of Killaloe and his other preferments *in commendam*. In the following year he was appointed vice-chancellor of the university of Dublin, to which he presented the 'Book of Durrow,' and in 1651 the curiously designed oak staircases which lead to the gallery in the new library. Under the Commonwealth he held the post of scoutmaster-general, and obtained a grant of Lynch's Knock, the ancient seat of the Lynches at Summerhill in the county of Meath, which was confirmed to him at the Restoration. In August 1652 he was appointed a commissioner to collect fresh evidence as to robberies and murders committed by the rebels in Leinster and Munster. He was also actively engaged on several other commissions, viz. 'for the settlement of Ulster' (1653); 'for the due execution and making good all claims relating to articles of war made in Ireland' (1654–5); and 'for hearing and determining all difficulties that have arisen between the adventurers concerning lands allotted to them' (1656).

After the Restoration Jones was elevated to the bishopric of Meath (25 May 1661). Owing, however, to the offices he had held under the Commonwealth, he was not allowed to lay on hands at the consecration of the twelve bishops. He took a prominent part in promoting the parliamentary grant of 30,000*l.* to the Duke of Ormonde on his appointment as lord-lieutenant in 1662; but Ormonde's tolerant views in regard to the Irish catholics found little favour with him. He was deeply involved in the 'No Popery' schemes of the Earl of Shaftesbury, and was particularly active in procuring evidence as to the existence of a popish plot in Ireland, his intercepted letters, according to Carte, showing 'something more zealous than honourable in his proceedings in that affair.' He was certainly the means of bringing one perfectly innocent person, the titular archbishop of Armagh, Oliver Plunket [q. v.], to the scaffold. In the last year of his life he was engaged in a project for printing the Old Testament and Liturgy in Irish. He died in Dublin on 5 Jan. 1681–2, and was buried the following day in St. Andrew's Church, his funeral sermon being preached by Anthony Dopping. He married a niece of Archbishop Ussher, and had several children, two, if not three, of whom, Ambrose, Alice, and Deborah, became Roman catholics. There is a portrait of him taken in 1644 preserved in the Clerical Rooms, Lakeview, Monaghan (cf. James Graves's description of it in *Kilkenny Archæol. Soc. Journ.* 1862).

He wrote: 1. 'A Remonstrance of the Rebellion in the County of Cavan,' 1642. 2. 'St. Patrick's Purgatory,' 1647. 3. 'A Consecration Sermon at Christ Church, Dublin,' 1667. 4. 'A Sermon of Antichrist,' 1676. 5. 'A Sermon at the Funeral of Archbishop Margetson,' 1678.

[Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib.; Ware's Irish Writers, ed. Harris; Carte's Life of the Duke of Ormonde; Gilbert's Contemporary Hist. of Affairs in Ireland (Irish Archæol. Soc.); Thurloe State Papers, iv. 445, 483, vi. 539; Cox's Hibernia Anglicana, ii. App.; Cal. of Clarendon Papers, vol. ii.; Stubbs's Hist. of the University of Dublin; Prendergast's Ireland from the Restoration to the Revolution; Hickson's Ireland in the Seventeenth Century; Petty's Down Survey, ed. Larcom; Add. MS. 28938, f. 30; Trinity College Dublin MSS. F. 3. 18; Commonwealth Papers, Public Record Office, Dublin, $\frac{A}{50}$.

207, 490, A. 5, 15, 75, A. 20, 227; 32nd Report of the Deputy-Keeper of the Public Records (Carte MSS. Oxford), App. i.; Engl. Hist. Rev. i. 740.]

R. D.

**JONES, HENRY** (*d.* 1727), compiler, born at Langton, Dorset, was the son of the Rev. Charles Jones. He was educated on the foundation at Eton, whence he proceeded in 1712 to King's College, Cambridge, of which he was elected fellow, and graduated B.A. in 1716, and M.A. in 1720 (HARWOOD, *Alumni Eton.* pp. 292–3). He abridged the 'Philosophical Transactions' from 1700 to 1720, 2 vols. 4to, London, 1721; 2nd edition, 1731; 3rd edition, with the Latin papers translated, 1749. In his preface he is very severe on Benjamin Motte, a printer, who had issued a bad abridgment of the same portion just before his appeared. Motte published a 'Reply' in 1722 (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 482–3). Jones died unmarried in January 1727 at the Red Lion, Kensington, whither he had gone for the benefit of his health (letters of administration in P. C. C., 26 Jan. 1727). On 18 June 1724 he was admitted F.R.S. (THOMSON, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* Append. iv.)

[Authorities as above.] G. G.

**JONES, HENRY** (1721–1770), poet and dramatist, was born at Beaulieu, near Drogheda, co. Louth, in 1721. He was apprenticed to a bricklayer, but contrived to study privately. Some complimentary verses which he addressed to the corporation of Drogheda and some lines 'On Mr. Pope's Death' attracted the attention of Lord-chief-justice Singleton, who lived at Beaulieu. In 1745 he obtained employment in the reparation of the parliament house at Dublin. Jones celebrated the arrival of Lord Chesterfield as lord-lieutenant of Ireland in a poem which was presented to Chesterfield by Singleton. Chesterfield rewarded Jones liberally, and, at his request, Jones followed him to London in 1748. With the assistance of Chesterfield and his friends, Jones published by subscription 'Poems on Several Occasions,' 8vo, London, 1749, from which he derived a handsome profit. He finished about the end of 1752 his tragedy, 'The Earl of Essex.' Chesterfield warmly commended it to Colley Cibber. The latter introduced Jones to the manager of Covent Garden Theatre, and showed his regard for him by making efforts at court to secure the laureateship for Jones after his own death.

The tragedy, after being carefully revised by Chesterfield and Cibber, was brought out at Covent Garden on 21 Feb. 1753, and, thanks to the fine acting of Barry in the title-rôle, was played seventeen nights during the season to crowded houses (GENEST, *Hist. of the Stage*, iv. 370–1, 374, 421). It met with equal success in Dublin and the provinces. Jones's benefits brought him no less than 500*l.* The play was printed soon after its production, and reached a fourth edition in 1770. Its literary quality is of the poorest.

The success ruined Jones, and he took to irregular courses. His drunken habits, indolence, coarse manners, and arrogant temper soon disgusted most of his patrons, though by a carefully regulated system of hypocrisy he continued to keep on terms with Chesterfield for some years longer. At length he offended him by borrowing money of his servant. He had at that time made some progress with a tragedy called 'Harold,' and on that doubtful security managed to raise money from the booksellers. His relations with some of the leading actors were still friendly. He sponged freely on minor actors, whom in his drunken fits he would denounce as 'parrots,' but he repaid them with puffs and panegyrics before their benefits. He composed a prologue for Husbands, paid some poetical compliments to Barry on his Hamlet, and wrote a eulogy on Mrs. Woffington. When an inmate of sponging-houses he generally contrived to flatter the daughter or wife of the bailiff with verses on their beauty or talents, and thus secured comfortable quarters. His misfortunes at last excited the pity of the master of the Bedford Coffee-house, Covent Garden, who gave him free board and lodging. He left his room unobserved early one morning, and, after being in a state of intoxication for two days, was run over by a wagon in St. Martin's Lane. He died in the parish workhouse in April 1770.

Reddish, the actor of Drury Lane, obtained all Jones's manuscripts, which included 'Harold' and three acts of another tragedy called 'The Cave of Idra.' The last-named drama was augmented and completed by Paul Hiffernan [q. v.], and, under the title of 'The Heroine of the Cave,' was produced for Reddish's benefit on 25 March 1774 (*ib.* v. 450). It was printed in the following year. The fate of 'Harold' is unknown (BAKER, *Biog. Dram.* ed. 1812, ii. 284–5).

Jones wrote also: 1. 'Philosophy: a Poem address'd to the Ladies who attend Mr. Booth's Lectures. By the Bricklayer,' 8vo, Dublin, 1746. 2. 'An Epistle to the . . . Earl of Orrery, occasion'd by reading his Lordship's translation of Pliny's Epistles,' 4to, London, 1751. 3. 'Merit: a Poem,' 4to, London, 1753. 4. 'The Relief, or Day-Thoughts: a Poem, occasioned by The Com-

plaint, or Night Thoughts [of E. Young]' (anon.), 8vo, London, 1754. 5. 'Verses to . . . the Duke of Newcastle, on the Death of the Rt. Hon. Henry Pelham,' 4to, London, 1754. 6. 'The Invention of Letters, and the Utility of the Press' [a poem], s. sh. fol., Dublin, 1755. 7. 'An Address to Britain' [a poem], 4to, London, 1760. 8. 'Vectis; the Isle of Wight: a Poem, in three Cantos,' 4to, London, 1766; another edition, published anonymously as 'The Isle of Wight,' 8vo, Newport, I. W., 1781. 9. 'Clifton: a Poem, in two Cantos, including Bristol and all its Environs,' 4to, Bristol, 1667, or rather 1767; second edition, 'to which is added an Ode to Shakespear in honor of the Jubilee,' &c., 1773. 10. 'Kew Garden: a Poem, in two Cantos,' 4to, London, 1767. 11. 'Inoculation, or Beauty's Triumph: a Poem,' 4to, Bath, 1768.

[Thomas Cooke's 'Table Talk' in European Mag. xxv. 257–60, 348–51, 422–4; Baker's Biog. Dram. 1812, i. 410–12, ii. 182, 300.] G. G.

**JONES, HENRY BENCE, M.D.** (1814–1873), physician and chemist, was the second son of Lieutenant-colonel William Jones, 5th dragoon guards, by his wife Matilda, daughter of Bence Bence of Thorington Hall, Suffolk, rector of Beccles. William Bence Jones [q. v.] was his brother. He was born in 1814 at Thorington Hall, was sent in his twelfth year to Harrow School, and in 1832 entered Trinity College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. 1836, M.A. 1842, M.B. 1845, M.D. 1849. On leaving Cambridge he studied medicine at St. George's Hospital, London, and chemistry in Graham's laboratory at University College, and in 1841 went to Giessen to work at chemistry under Liebig. He became licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians 1842, fellow 1849, and was afterwards senior censor. He became fellow of the Royal Society 1846, and was from 1860 till almost the close of his life secretary of the Royal Institution. In 1845 he was elected assistant and in the next year full physician to St. George's Hospital, an appointment which he resigned in 1862. He died 20 April 1873 at his house in Brook Street, Grosvenor Square, London.

In 1842 he married his cousin, Lady Millicent Acheson, daughter of the second Earl of Gosford, who, with a large family, survived him.

Bence Jones was an accomplished physician, who acquired a large and remunerative practice. He was also an excellent chemist, and devoted himself especially to questions bearing on the applications of chemistry to pathology and medicine, in which subjects, being an enthusiastic and diligent worker, he made numerous important researches. His first scientific memoir was 'On a Cystic Oxide Calculus,' in the 'Med.-Chir. Transactions' for 1840. In 1849 he delivered a course of lectures on 'Animal Chemistry in its application to Stomach and Renal Diseases,' which were published in the following year, and at once caused him to be recognised as an authority in those classes of diseases. He belonged to the school of Liebig, and though many of the views which he held in common with his master have been superseded, much of his work has preserved its value. Its weak point was a too direct application of the laws of chemistry to the complex phenomena of the human body. He was also keenly interested in the advancement of science generally, and while secretary of the Royal Institution devoted himself to making the newest scientific discoveries known to the public. He was a friend and loyal admirer of Faraday, whose life he wrote.

His mental activity and genial temperament made him well known and popular in society, but his closest friends were found among scientific men at home and abroad. As a physician his chief characteristics were said to be 'scientific truth, accuracy, and a dislike to empiricism.'

He published the following works (London, 8vo): 1. 'Gravel, Calculus, and Gout, the application of Liebig's Physiology to these Diseases,' 1842. 2. 'Animal Electricity,' 1852. 3. 'The Chemistry of Urine,' 1857. 4. 'Lectures on Animal Chemistry,' 1860. 5. 'Lectures on the application of Chemistry and Mechanics to Pathology and Therapeutics,' 1867. 6. 'Croonian Lectures at the College of Physicians on Matter and Force,' 12mo, 1868. 7. 'Life and Letters of Faraday,' 2 vols., 1870.

Among his scientific memoirs (which number thirty-four in the 'Royal Society Catalogue') may be mentioned: In the 'Phil. Trans.:' 'Contributions to the Chemistry of the Urine,' pt. i. 1845, pt. ii. 1846, pt. iii. 1849-50; 'On the Oxidation of Ammonia in the Human Body,' 1851. In the 'Medico-Chirurg. Trans.:' 'On Alkalescence of the Urine in Diseases of the Stomach,' vol. xxxv., 1852; 'On Intermitting Diabetes,' vol. xxxvi., 1853. In 'Journal of Chem. Soc.:' 'On Variations of Hippuric and Uric Acids in Urine,' vol. xv., 1862; 'On Amorphous Deposit of Urates' (*ib.*) Besides other papers in Liebig's 'Annalen,' 'Annales de Chimie,' 'Proc. Royal Institution,' &c.

[Medical Times and Gazette, 1873, i. 505; Lancet, 26 April 1873; Burke's Landed Gentry, 7th ed. 1886.] J. F. P.

JONES, Sir HORACE (1819–1887), city architect, son of David Jones, attorney, by Sarah Lydia Shephard, was born on 20 May 1819 at 15 Size Lane, Bucklersbury, London. He was articled to John Wallen, architect and surveyor, of 16 Aldermanbury, and subsequently spent some time in studying ancient architecture in Italy and Greece. In 1843 he commenced practice as an architect at 16 Furnival's Inn, Holborn, and during eighteen years designed and carried out many buildings of importance, such as the British and Irish Magnetic Telegraph Company's office in Threadneedle Street, the Sovereign Assurance office in Piccadilly, Marshall & Snelgrove's premises in Oxford Street, the Surrey Music Hall, Cardiff town-hall, and Caversham Hall. He was surveyor for the Duke of Buckingham's Tufnell Park estate, for the Barnard estate, and the Bethnal Green estate. On 26 Feb. 1864 he was elected architect and surveyor to the city of London. In 1868 he designed and carried out the Central Meat Market, Smithfield, followed in 1875 by the adjoining poultry and provision market, and in 1883 by the fruit and vegetable market. In 1871 he converted the Deptford dockyard into a foreign cattle market, in 1877 he entirely reconstructed Billingsgate Market, and in 1882 rebuilt Leadenhall Market. He completed the City Lunatic Asylum at Dartford in 1864, and in the same year designed a new roof for the city Guildhall. In 1872 he designed the Guildhall library and museum, and the new council chamber in 1884. He prepared the memorial surmounted by a griffin to mark the site of Temple Bar (November 1880). In conjunction with (Sir) John Wolfe Wolfe-Barry he made plans for a bascule bridge to be erected across the Thames below the Tower of London, a project which was carried out after his death. His last important work was the Guildhall School of Music on the Thames Embankment.

He took much interest in the Royal Institute of British Architects, of which he became an associate in 1842, a fellow in 1855, and president (1882–3). He was also an enthusiastic freemason, and from 1882 till his death was grand superintendent of works. On 30 July 1886 he was knighted. He died at 30 Devonshire Place, Portland Place, London, on 21 May 1887, and was buried in Norwood cemetery on 27 May. A portrait by W. W. Ouless, R.A., was exhibited in the Royal Academy Exhibition in 1887. Jones married, 15 April 1875, Ann Elizabeth, daughter of John Patch, barrister.

[City Press, 25 May 1887, p. 4; Citizen, 28 May 1887, p. 4; Times, 23 May 1887, p. 11; Metropolitan, 28 May 1887, p. 339; Journal of Proceedings of Royal Institute of British Architects, 1887, iii. 330, 331, 368, 370–3; Masonic Portraits, by J. G., 1876, pp. 27–31; T. Roger Smith's Acoustics of Public Buildings, 1861, pp. 142–6; Illustrated London News, 28 May 1887, p. 596, 4 June, p. 634, with portrait.]

G. C. B.

JONES, Sir HUGH (*fl.* 1417–1463). See Johnys.

JONES, HUGH (1508–1574), bishop of Llandaff, was descended from an ancient family of that name in Gower, to which belonged Sir Hugh Johnys of Llandimore [q. v.] He was educated at Oxford, probably at New Inn Hall, and was admitted to the degree of B.C.L. on 24 July 1541, being then described as 'chaplain.' He was first beneficed in Wales, but on 4 Jan. 1557 he was instituted to the vicarage of Banwell, Somerset. By 1560 he had returned to Wales, and at that date was prebendary of Llandaff and rector of Tredunnock in the same diocese. On 17 April 1567 he was, on Archbishop Parker's recommendation, elected bishop of Llandaff (Strype, *Parker*, i. 405). The see was greatly impoverished, and Jones was, as Godwin has observed, the first Welshman that was preferred to it for the space of three hundred years. He died at Mathern in Monmouthshire in November 1574, and was buried on the 15th of the same month within the church there. He married Anne Henson, by whom he had several daughters.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses, ii. 801; Browne Willis's Survey of Llandaff, pp. 65, 197; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, ii. 251; Oxf. Univ. Reg. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), i. 201; Weaver's Somerset Incumbents.]

D. Ll. T.

JONES, INIGO (1573–1652), architect, son of Inigo Jones, was born 15 July (Wood, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, 1820, ii. 806, *n.* 7), and was christened in the church of St. Bartholomew the Less, West Smithfield, 29 July 1573 (cf. Collier, *Memoirs of Actors*, Shak. Soc., 1846, p. xxv). The arms on the original frame of the Houghton portrait of the architect (see below), when first it came into the possession of Sir Robert Walpole, were: per bend sinister, ermine and erminois, a lion rampant, or, all within a bordure engrailed, or, and they are said to be borne by a Denbighshire family of the name (*Addit. MS.* 23073, fol. 45 v.) Inigo's father was in straitened circumstances; an order of the court of requests, dated 28 Nov. 1589, records his default to repay a debt of 80*l.*, and allows him to renew a covenant by which the debt, already reduced to 48*l.*, was to be repaid 'at the rate of 10*s.* every month.' According to

his will, made 14 Feb. 1596-7, a few months before his death, he was then a clothworker of the parish of St. Benet, Paul's Wharf, and he appointed his son, Inigo, his executor. He was to be buried by the side of his wife, in the chancel of the church of St. Benet; and all he possessed, after the payment of his debts, was left equally among his son and his three daughters, Joan, Judith, and Mary. The will was proved by Inigo 5 April 1597. The father appears to have been a Roman catholic, and Inigo adhered to that faith.

Vertue has preserved a tradition from Sir Christopher Wren, that Jones was in his youth 'put apprentice to a joiner in Paul's Churchyard' (*Addit. MS.* 23069, fol. 19), a statement that seems corroborated by Ben Jonson's caricature of him as a joiner of Islington in 'A Tale of a Tub.' It is a matter of more certainty that he was early distinguished by his inclination to drawing, or designing, and particularly for his skill in landscape-painting. His artistic promise recommended him to William Herbert, third earl of Pembroke [q. v.], at whose expense he travelled as a youth 'over Italy and the politer parts of Europe' ('Life' prefixed to *Stoneheng Restored*, ed. 1725; Lloyd, *Memoirs*, 1677, p. 577). Thomas Howard, second earl of Arundel [q. v.], who was thirteen years Jones's junior, was a later patron, but was too young, although he has been credited with the distinction, to assist him at the outset of his career (*Addit. MS.* 23069, fol. 19 v.) A landscape by Jones belonging to the Duke of Devonshire, formerly at Chiswick, is now at Chatsworth. 'The colouring,' says Walpole, 'is very indifferent, but the trees freely and masterly imagined' (*ib.* 23069 fol. 39, 23070 fol. 24 v.)

According to his own general statement, Jones while in Italy studied attentively the ruins of ancient buildings (*Stoneheng Restored*, 1655, p. 1). John Webb, his pupil and the husband of his kinswoman, relates that he spent much time at Venice, and was summoned thence to Denmark by Christian IV, who 'first ingrossed him to himself.' There is an uncorroborated tradition that when in Denmark he built a palace for Christian IV, and a portion of the Fredericksborg has been incorrectly attributed to him, from its resemblance to the court of Heriot's Hospital in Edinburgh (*Addit. MS.* 23070, fol. 24 v.; Feldborg, *Denmark Delineated*, 1824, p. 88). But Webb is in error in stating that Jones came back to England with Christian IV in July 1606. He returned home a year and a half earlier. On Twelfth Night 1604-5, when Ben Jonson's 'Masque of Blackness' was presented at Whitehall by Queen Anne, he designed the scenes, machines, and dress, of which the first edition (n. d. 4to) supplies a full description. In August of the same year, 1605, Jones was entrusted by the university of Oxford with the direction of the performance of three plays, given in the hall of Christ Church, before James I (Leland, *Collectanea*, 1770, ii. 631, see also p. 646). Shifting scenery seems to have been then first employed in England. It is probable that it was borrowed by Jones from Italy, like the elaborate machinery which he used in the court masques. The ingenious scenic devices introduced by him into Ben Jonson's 'Hymenæi, or the Solemnities of Masque and Barrier' (twice performed at court January 1605-6), are commended by Jonson at length in the printed copy of 1606 (see *Cotton. MS.* Jul. C. iii. fol. 301). Jones took a similar part in the presentation at court of Ben Jonson's 'Hue and Cry after Cupid' on Shrove Tuesday, 1607-8, and of Jonson's 'Masque of Queens' on 2 Feb. 1608-9, in which Queen Anne acted. On 16 June 1609 payment was ordered to be made to Jones 'for carrying letters for his majesty's service into France.' A manuscript note in his copy of Vitruvius records his presence in Paris at the time (*Addit. MS.* 23073, fol. 51 v.) On 11 Dec. of the same year a warrant was issued for the payment to Jones and others of the money required for Prince Henry's exercises at the barriers (*Warrant Book*, ii. 125), i.e. probably for the feats of arms performed at Whitehall on Twelfth Night 1609-10 (Birch, *Life of Prince Henry*, 1760, p. 182).

When, on 4 June 1610, Jones arranged the performance at Whitehall of Samuel Daniel's masque, 'Tethys Festival, or the Queen's Wake,' his ingenuity, according to Daniel, surpassed itself. 'In these things,' wrote the poet, 'wherein the only life consists in show, the art and invention of the architect gives the greatest grace, and is of most importance; ours, the least part and of least note' (*Tethys Festival*, 4to, 1610; *State Papers*, Dom. liv. 74, liii. 4). No mention is made in the printed copies of the part which Jones took at the Christmas following in producing Ben Jonson's 'Love freed from Ignorance and Folly,' although the architect's bill of charges is preserved among the 'Pells Records' (P. Cunningham, *Life*, Shak. Soc., 1848, p. 10). The omission on Jonson's part is the first sign of a breach between Jones and himself.

Upon Prince Henry's creation as Prince of Wales, in December 1610, Jones was appointed his surveyor of the works (*Harl. MS.* 252, art. 2, fol. 12 v.) at a fee of 3*s.* per diem, to date from 13 Jan. 1610-11, and he

held the office till the prince's death, 6 Nov. 1612 (*Revel Accounts*, Shak. Soc., 1842, p. xv). The prince employed him and Jonson to produce the masque of 'Oberon, the Faery Prince,' on New-year's day 1610-11. The poet again overlooks, in the printed copies, Jones's share in the representation, which is recorded in the roll of the privy purse expenses of the prince. According to some Latin rhymes by Thomas Coryat, Jones, 'nec indoctus, nec prophanus, Ignatius architectus,' took part with Donne, Christopher Brooke, Lionel Cranfield, and 'Mr. Hoskins' in a philosophical feast held at the Mitre on 2 Sept. 1611 (*State Papers*, Dom. lxvi. 2). Some verses by Jones figure in the eccentric introduction to 'Coryat's Crudities' (1611).

Jones was employed upon two of the three masques—those by Thomas Campion and George Chapman—which celebrated at court the marriage of the Palsgrave with the Princess Elizabeth in February 1612–13 (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 281). Walpole assigns to Jones at this period those buildings 'which are less pure, and border too much upon that bastard style which one calls King James' Gothic.' But according to the roll of Prince Henry's privy purse expenses—the only accessible authority on the point—he was merely engaged on building work 'at Richmond, St. James, Woodstock, and other places' (*Revel Accounts*, p. xvi), and although the character of the work is unspecified it probably consisted of ordinary repairs (cf. *State Papers*, Dom. lxiii. 85).

In the summer of 1613 Jones set out again for Italy. In the course of the journey he stayed at Vicenza 23 Sept. 1613, at Rome 19 Jan. 1613-14, at Tivoli 13 June 1614, and, after visiting Naples, returned by Vicenza, 13 Aug. 1614, to London before 26 Jan. 1614-15 (manuscript notes in sketch-book at Chiswick, and in Palladio's *Architettura* at Worcester College, Oxford). At Venice he saw and spoke with Scamozzi, whose depreciation of Palladio he resented, and at Rome Villamena engraved his head in an oval; 'for what end or purpose,' adds Vertue, 'I know not, unless he had demonstrated to them, in some buildings or works of his when there, how great a master he was' (*Addit. MS.* 23069, fol. 46). There are, however, two buildings at Leghorn popularly attributed to him, a palace and the façade of the Duomo, of which a drawing, now in the British Museum, is wrongly assigned to his hand. While on this visit to Italy Jones not only carefully studied the buildings, pictures, and statues then held in greatest esteem, but purchased works of art for the Earl of Arundel (Tierney, *History of Arundel*, 1834, p. 424), as well as for the Earl of Pembroke and Lord Danvers (*State Papers*, Dom. lxxxvi. 132, lxxxviii. 9, xc. 145; Sainsbury, *Rubens*, 1859, pp. 279, 301).

On 1 Oct. 1615 Jones succeeded Simon Basil in the office of surveyor-general of the works, to which the reversion had been granted him 27 April 1613; he received 8*s.* per diem for his entertainment, 80*l.* per annum for his 'recompense of availes,' and 2*s.* 8*d.* per diem for his riding and travelling charges (P. Cunningham, *Life*, Shak. Soc., 1848, p. 18); but these fees appear to have varied during the reign of Charles I (*Pells Issue Rolls*; *State Papers*, Dom. ccci. 9, cccii. 94; *Addit. MSS.* 23077 fol. 1 v., and 23071, fol. 25). A warrant for his yearly livery, at a cost of 12*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.*, is dated 16 March 1615-16 (*ib.* 5755, fol. 231; see also fol. 230), and a yearly grant of 46*l.* was made to him 3 April 1629, being the rent of the house which he occupied in Scotland Yard. The sum was payable to the heirs of Simon Basil, his predecessor, who had procured a lease of that part of the yard, hitherto the perquisite of the surveyor-general, and had built certain houses there for his private benefit (*Audit Office Enrolments*, ii. 464). To meet debts incurred by the office of works in the time of Simon Basil, Jones offered to forego his fees of entertainment, and persuaded the comptroller and paymaster to do likewise until the arrears were cleared (Webb, *Vindication of Stone-Heng Restored*, 1665, p. 123; cf. *State Papers*, Dom. cccxviii. 82). Jones discharged his duties energetically. 'In February 1616' he carried out 'certain works in the Star-chamber' (*Accounts of the Treasurer of the Chamber*), and in a letter dated 21 June 1617 the writer mentions 'a design for a new Star-chamber, which the king would fain have built, if there were money' (*State Papers*, Dom. xcii. 707). A model of this design was prepared (*Accounts of the Treasurer of the Chamber*), and the plan is preserved at Worcester College, Oxford. The queen's house at Greenwich was also begun from his designs in 1617, but it was not finished till 1635 (Philipott, *Villare Cantianum*, 1659, p. 162). Between 1617 and 1623 the chapel of Lincoln's Inn was rebuilt from his designs (Dugdale, *Origines Juridiciales*, 1666, p. 234). It was the only building in which he essayed a Gothic manner, unless the church of St. Alban's, Wood Street, which was destroyed in the great fire, should be assigned to him. The proportions of Lincoln's Inn Chapel have been injured by additions in recent years.

On 16 Nov. 1618 a commission was issued to the lord chamberlain, Jones, and others to reduce Lincoln's Inn Fields 'to fair and goodly walks,' 'as by the said Inigo Jones is, or shall be, accordingly drawn by way of map or ground plot' (RYMER, *Fœdera*, 1704–1732, xvii. 119). A prospect, painted in oil colours, of the fields, as they were designed to be laid out by Jones, is preserved at Wilton in Wiltshire. But the west side, known as Arch Row, alone appears to have been built under his direction (CUNNINGHAM, *Handbook for London*, 1849, ii. 483). Lindsey House, built for Robert Bertie, earl of Lindsey, with its façade of stone and its piers of rubbed brick work, still remains in the centre of Arch Row, and fragments of Jones's brick houses, bearing the rose and fleur-de-lys of the king and queen on their stone pilasters, may still be traced on the western side, between the arch and the south corner. Colin Campbell, who published the draught of Lindsey House in the 'Vitruvius Britannicus' (i. 49, 50), states that Jones 'designed it anno 1640.'

The banqueting house (*Birch MS.* 4174) at Whitehall was destroyed by fire 12 Jan. 1618–19, and Jones was ordered to design a new building for the same site. The first stone was laid 1 June 1619. The work was completed 31 March 1622, at a cost of 15,653*l.* 3*s.* 3*d.*, after considerable delay caused by the desertion of the workmen (*State Papers*, Dom. cxvi. 69, and *Hist. MSS. Comm.* App. 4th Rep. p. 310). Jones intended this banqueting house, which still remains, to form part of an immense palace which was to take the place of old Whitehall. The design of the projected palace has been preserved in many drawings and prints, which differ somewhat from one another. One series of drawings, apparently by John Webb, is at Worcester College, Oxford; other drawings, many by Jones himself, are at Chatsworth, or in Sir John Soane's Museum. The palace, according to the more authentic designs, was to consist of seven courts, including the famous Persian or circular court, disposed upon a rectangular plan, and the existing banqueting house forms a lateral portion of the east side of the great central court. A figured drawing at Chatsworth shows the fronts towards Westminster and Charing Cross to extend to a length of 1,280 feet, those towards the river and St. James's Park to a length of 950 feet, and the great court to be set out upon a double square of 400 feet (cf. SAINSBURY, *Rubens*, 1859).

The single extant letter written by Jones records that he was a member of a commission (appointed in 1619, reconstituted in 1625, and continued till 1642) to control the plans of new houses with a view to reducing streets to uniformity (TIERNEY, *Hist. of Arundel*, p. 436; RYMER, *Fœdera*, 1704–1732, xvii. 143, xviii. 97; *State Papers*, Dom. passim, 1619–42; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* App. 5th Rep. pp. 38, 76). In 1620 James I while visiting the Earl of Pembroke at Wilton commanded Jones to investigate the history of Stonehenge. Webb found 'some few undigested notes' on the subject after Jones's death, and at the solicitation of Harvey the physician and of Selden issued in folio in 1655 'The most notable Antiquity of Great Britain, vulgarly called Stoneheng, on Salisbury Plaine, restored by Inigo Jones, Esquire, Architect-Generall to the late King.' Jones's theory was that Stonehenge was a Roman temple, which, 'if not founded by Agricola,' yet was erected 'in the times somewhat after his government,' and was dedicated to the god Cœlus, and he noticed in the monument a mixture of certain proportions proper to Corinthian and Tuscan work, together with the plainness and solidity of the latter order. Dr. Walter Charleton [q. v.], after corresponding on the subject with Olaus Wormius, the Danish antiquary, condemned Jones's theory in 'Chorea Gigantum,' 1663, and Webb replied in 'A Vindication of Stone-Heng Restored' (fol. 1665), which is chiefly valuable for its many references to Jones's biography. The three treatises were published together in folio in 1725, with a life of Jones prefixed.

Jones seems to have 'lost reputation' by his scenery for Jonson's 'Christmas,' the masque performed on Twelfth Night, 1617 (*State Papers*, Dom. Add. xcv. 10). But he was again employed on Ben Jonson's 'Masque of Augurs' (Twelfth Night, 1621–2), and he constructed for Jonson's 'Time Vindicated,' 19 Jan. 1622–3, a scene which was 'three times changed during the time of the masque' (Sir H. Herbert's office-book, quoted in COLLIER, *Annals of the Stage*, i. 418). The poet omits in the printed copy all mention of the architect.

In the spring of 1623 Jones made ready, 'with great costliness,' two chapels at Denmark House and St. James's, among other preparations for the infanta (*State Papers*, Dom. cxliv. 11; WEBB, *Vindication of Stone-Heng Restored*, p. 123; PARR, *Life of Ussher*, 1686, p. 89; *Harl. MS.* 5900, fol. 58). In June he and others arranged for the reception of the infanta at Southampton (*State Papers*, Dom. cxlvi. 85), and during his visit Jones was elected a burgess of the town (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* App. to 2nd Rep. pt. ii. p. 24). Jonson and Jones were again re-

sponsible for 'Neptune's Triumph for the return of Albion,' which celebrated the return of Prince Charles from Spain, on Twelfth Night, 1623–4 (4to, n. d.), and for 'Pan's Anniversary, or the Shepherd's Holiday' (Twelfth Night, 1624–5). Jonson omitted any mention of Jones in the printed copies of the former, but on the title-page of the latter Jones's name is placed before that of Jonson, a courtesy only paid him by the poet on this occasion. Jones helped to arrange the elaborate funeral of James I in Westminster Abbey on 7 May following (*State Papers*, Dom. ii. 55; AUBREY, *Letters and Lives of Eminent Men*, 1813, ii. 412).

In the winter festivities at court of 1625–6 Jones prepared not only Jonson's 'Fortunate Isles and their Union,' but also a French pastoral, in which Queen Henrietta Maria and her 'demoiselles' acted at Denmark House (*Declared Accounts, Master of the Revels*, 1 Nov. 1623 to 31 Oct. 1626; *State Papers*, Dom. xii. 4 and 93). The original drawings by Jones for the dresses of this masque are preserved at Chatsworth, together with a design for one of the scenes of the pastoral, dated 1625, formerly at Chiswick. The two masques presented early in 1631, 'Love's Triumph through Callipolis' (4to, 1630) and 'Chloridia' (4to, n. d.), were again by Jones and Jonson, but Jonson was not henceforward employed at court. In both the king's and queen's masques, 'Albion's Triumph' and 'Tempe Restored,' performed in the following year, Jones's coadjutor was Aurelian Townshend. Jones designed the scenery for the performance at court of Shirley's 'Triumphs of Peace' (3 Feb. 1633–4), Carew's 'Cœlum Britannicum' (Shrove Tuesday, 1634), Fletcher's 'Pastoral Shepherdess' (6 Jan. 1633–4), William D'Avenant's 'Temple of Love' (Shrove Tuesday, 1634–5), the French pastoral 'Florimine' (21 Dec. 1635, cf. HALLIWELL, *Dict. of Plays*), for which the working drawings of the stage and scenery are in Lansd. MS. 1171; Heywood's 'Love's Mistress in the Queen's Masque' (at Denmark House, 1636), and Thomas Cartwright's 'Royal Slave' (at Christ Church, Oxford, 30 Aug. 1636, and later at Hampton Court). With Chapman, who had dedicated his translation of 'Musæus' to Jones in 1616, Jones maintained a lifelong friendship; and he designed in 1634 the monument to Chapman's memory which is still extant in the church of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, London.

But with Jonson Jones's relations were far less amicable. In 1617 Jonson told Prince Charles that when he wanted words to express the greatest villain in the world he would call him an Inigo (*Conversations of Jonson with Drummond of Hawthornden*, Shak. Soc., 1842, p. 30). When Townhsend's 'Albion's Triumph' was produced in 1631–2 a contemporary letter-writer recorded that Jonson was discarded 'by reason of the predominant power of his antagonist, Inigo Jones, who this time twelvemonth was angry with him for putting his own name before his on the title-page,' apparently to the 'Chloridia' (JONSON, *Works*, ed. Gifford, 1816, i. p. clx). Jonson answered Jones's complaints in satires entitled 'An Expostulation with Inigo Jones' and 'A Corollary to Inigo Marquis Would-be' (COLLIER, *New Facts*, p. 49). In 1633 he proceeded to ridicule the architect in 'A Tale of a Tub,' under the character of Vitruvius Hoop. But Jones's influence led the licenser of the stage, Sir H. Herbert, to strike out 'Vitruvius Hoop's part,' 7 May 1633 (MALONE, *Shakespeare*, by Boswell, 1821, iii. 232). The part of In-and-in Medlay, which was retained, was, however, intended to reflect on Jones, and in the entertainment to the king and queen at Bolsover on 30 July 1634 Jonson again scoffed at Jones in the character of Coronal Vitruvius. On 3 July 1635 Howell advised Jonson to suppress his satires, which he had contrived to circulate at court, since the king is 'not well pleased therewith,' and the advice was taken (HOWELL, *Epistolæ Ho-Elianæ*, 1655, i. 265, ii. 2).

Jones was throughout this period busily occupied in architectural work. The alterations and additions to York House, consequent upon its surrender by Bacon to the Duke of Buckingham in 1621, were chiefly carried out by Sir Balthasar Gerbier [q. v.], but in 1620, according to a drawing engraved by Campbell in the 'Vitruvius Britannicus' (ii. 28), Jones designed for the duke the watergate which still remains at the foot of Buckingham Street, Adelphi; and there is at Worcester College a design by Jones for a ceiling bearing the motto of the duke, and prepared either for York House or Newhall in Essex, where Jones carried out considerable alterations (*State Papers*, Dom. cxxxiii. 24).

Before the close of 1630 Jones was made a justice of the peace for Westminster (cf. *ib.* clxxv. 3, 94, cccclxxxv. 103, 113). On 21 Jan. 1630–1 he and others were directed to put into order the king's coins and medals, both Greek and Roman (*ib.* clxxxiii. 1). In Vanderdort's catalogue of the royal collection, the manuscript of which is in the Bodleian Library, several portraits, books, &c., are described as either purchased by Jones or presented by him to the king.

On 16 Nov. 1620 Jones had been nominated a member of an abortive commission to inquire

into the dilapidations of St. Paul's Cathedral. Laud, bishop of London, procured a second commission, 10 April 1631 (Dugdale, *Hist. of St. Paul's*, 1658, p. 134; Rymer, *Fœdera*, 1704-32, xix. 272; Wilkins, *Concilia*, 1737, iv. 433, 486). Jones was subsequently appointed surveyor to the new commissioners, and undertook the office without salary (*State Papers*, Dom. ccxxxii. 14). The repair of the cathedral was begun in April, and foundation-stones were laid, the first by Laud, the fourth by Jones. The work was commenced at the south-west corner, and brought along by the south side to the west end. It proceeded under Jones's superintendence for above nine years, at a total cost of 101,330*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.* (Dugdale, *Hist. of St. Paul's*, 1658, p. 159). The etchings executed by Hollar for Dugdale's 'History' show the manner and extent of the recasting of the flanks of the cathedral, as well as the design of the western portico, which was of the Corinthian order, and among the most celebrated of Jones's works. A more authentic plan and elevation of this portico was published by Kent (*Designs*, 1727, ii. 54, 55). This portico was intended for the accommodation of those persons who had long frequented the nave of the cathedral, or Paul's Walk, and the charge of its erection was entirely undertaken by the king (Wilkins, *Concilia*, iv. 492). As the works proceeded the king resolved, in March 1637, upon the removal, not only of St. Gregory's Church, which abutted the cathedral at the south-west corner, but also of the hall and chapel of London House, so that a free passage might be made about the cathedral (*Gent. Mag.* October 1846, p. 384).

About 1631 Jones commenced, for the Earl of Bedford, the erection in brick and stone of St. Paul's Church and the piazza of Covent Garden, which extended round three sides of the square. The grant of the king's letters patent for the erection of the church was made 13 June 1635, but it was not consecrated until 27 Sept. 1638 (*Harl. MS.* fol. 31 and 32 v.) It was repaired by the Earl of Burlington in 1727, and having been destroyed by fire in 1795 was rebuilt by Thomas Hardwick [q. v.] in stone, but according to the original design. Of late years it has undergone alteration, and the body of the church has been refaced with brick. In the Crace collection in the British Museum are early views of the church and piazza (Campbell, *Vitruvius Britannicus*, ii. 20-2).

On 14 Sept. 1632 the queen laid the foundation-stones of her Capuchins' church designed by Jones in the tennis courtyard of Somerset House (*Harl. MS.* 7000, fol. 336). The warrant for the payment in full of all charges incurred in connection with this work is dated 3 April 1637 (*State Papers*, Dom. ccclii. 12). This chapel, which appears to have been a distinct building from that commenced for the infanta in 1623, was destroyed, with the rest of old Somerset House, in 1775. The design of the screen and altar is engraved in a small undated folio of designs by Jones and others, which was published by Isaac Ware in the last century (pp. 28-30). At Worcester College, Oxford, are drawings of two designs for additions to Somerset House, dated 1638, one of which is marked 'not taken.' The great gallery at Somerset House was built from Jones's design after his death in 1662 (Campbell, *Vitruvius Britannicus*, i. 16).

The queen's house at Greenwich was completed in 1635 by Queen Henrietta Maria, according to the date and name, which are still to be seen carved upon the front of the building. But drawings for this work at Chatsworth (formerly at Chiswick) are dated 1637, and Colin Campbell, who published the design of it in the 'Vitruvius Britannicus' (i. 14-15), states that it was executed in 1639. According to a plan at Worcester College the palace was intended to form the three sides of a quadrangle, of which the existing building was to have composed the central block of the central side. Some indication of these projected additions may be perceived in the parapet on either side of the house (see Sainsbury, *Rubens*, pp. 217, 218, 222, 226, 230, 234).

The theatre of the Barber-Surgeons in Monkwell Street, London, was built by Jones in 1636 upon an elliptical plan, with seats and galleries of cedar-wood rising in four degrees. It was repaired by the Earl of Burlington about 1716, and was pulled down in 1782. The court-room which remains has been attributed to him (*Transactions of the London and Middlesex Archæological Soc.* 1883, vol. iii. pt. vi. p. 125; drawings at Worcester College; Ware, *Designs*, pp. 8-9). The church of St. Catherine Cree in Leadenhall Street is also popularly ascribed to him. The old church was taken down in 1628, and the present building was consecrated by Laud on 16 Jan. 1630-1 (see West and Toms, *Churches of London*, 1736, pt. i. pl. 9; cf. *State Papers*, Dom. ccclxvii. 88). In 1638 Jones was employed upon a new lodge at Hyde Park (*ib.* cccxc. 106), as well as upon the screen which formerly divided the nave from the choir of Winchester Cathedral. The stones of this screen now lie in the triforium of the south transept (cf. *ib.* cccxciii. 14; *Designs*, published by John Vardy, 1744, pl. 3).

For three years no masque had been presented at Whitehall, lest 'the smoke of many lights' might damage the ceiling of the banqueting house, then lately adorned with paintings by Rubens; but at the end of 1637 a temporary room of timber 'for that use' was hastily erected from Jones's design, and 'Britannia Triumphans,' by Jones and D'Avenant (4to, 1637), was presented on the Sunday after Twelfth Night, 1637–8. The queen's masque, presented on the Shrove Tuesday following, was called 'Luminalia, or the Festival of Light,' of which the argument, songs, and description were published (4to, 1637) with Jones's name alone (cf. Wood, *Athenæ*, 1721, i. 498). On 21 Jan. 1639–40 D'Avenant's 'Salmacida Spolia,' designed by Jones, was presented at Whitehall, and was the last of Charles I's masques (4to, 1639). The working drawings for the stage and scenery are preserved in Lansdowne MS. 1171.

In 1641 the parishioners of St. Gregory, 'by Pauls,' complained to the House of Commons that Jones had demolished or caused them to demolish their church by high-handed proceedings, and petitioned that he should be forced to rebuild it. The charge was read in the commons for the third time, 19 July 1641, and was then transmitted to the lords, before whom Jones attended. He denied that he was guilty of the offence 'in the manner and form' in which it was expressed. But when the lords directed the commons to bring their witnesses before them on 13 May 1642, the latter declined, by resolution dated 11 May, to proceed by way of impeachment, and the matter dropped (*Lords' Journals*, 1641–2, vols. iv. and v. passim; *Commons' Journals*, 1641–2, vol. ii.; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. pp. 89, 109). On 12 March 1642–3 the lords granted part of the materials collected for the repairs of the cathedral to the parishioners of St. Gregory for the restoration of their church (Dugdale, *St. Paul's*, 1658, p. 173).

On 10 Jan. 1641–2 the king left Whitehall; and on 25 July, when the court was at Burleigh, he signed a receipt for 500*l.*, lent by Jones (*State Papers*, Dom. ccccxci. 92). The reports of Jones, as surveyor of the works and commissioner for buildings, continued to come before parliament until 15 March 1642–3 (*Lords' Journals*, v. 52 *b*; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. pp. 38, 76). It was probably during this time that he and Nicholas Stone, according to a tradition preserved by Vertue, buried 'their joint stock of ready money' in Scotland Yard; but 'there being an order come out to reward informers with half, four persons knowing the place, it was re-taken up again and buried in Lambeth Marsh' (*Addit. MS.* 23069, fol. 11 v.) Jones finally took refuge with the Marquis of Winchester in Basing House. He was there during the siege, which lasted from August 1643 until 14 Oct. 1645, when Cromwell took the place by storm, and the inhabitants were made prisoners (Lloyd, *Memoirs*, 1677, p. 577; Faithorne, *Art of Graving*, 1662, sig. A, &c.; Carlyle, *Letters and Speeches of Cromwell*, coll. ed. i. 245; see also Hugh Peter, *Relation of the Rifling of Basing House*, London, 1645). Jones's estate was sequestrated; but he applied to the committee for compounding, 7 March 1645–6, when he urged that he had never borne arms against the parliament, nor had given information to the enemy, while he had absented himself from his house for three and a half years. On 30 May 1646 545*l.* was accepted as his fine, and 500*l.* for his fifth and twentieth part; and on 2 July an ordinance of the commons was confirmed by the lords for his pardon and for the restitution of his estate (*Cal. Committee for Compounding*, Dom. p. 112; *Lords' Journals*, 1646, viii. 342 *a*, 344 *a*, 350 *b*).

Jones was thus free to return to his profession. In 1648 the south side of Wilton House had been destroyed by fire, and was rebuilt by Philip Herbert, fourth earl of Pembroke, with 'the advice of Inigo Jones; but he being then very old, could not be there in person, but left it to Mr. Webb' (Aubrey, *Natural History of Wiltshire*, 1847, p. 84). Jones also built a grotto and the stables at Wilton, and the drawings are preserved at Worcester College and Chatsworth (cf. Campbell, *Vitruvius Britannicus*, 1717–25, ii. 61–67). Jones's relations with the fourth Earl of Pembroke were far from inharmonious [see Herbert, Philip].

On 22 July 1650 Jones made his will, leaving property to John Webb, his pupil and executor, who married Anne Jones, his kinswoman; to Richard Gammon, who married Elizabeth Jones, another kinswoman; and to Mary Wagstaffe, widow, a third kinswoman, and to their children. He also made some small bequests to Stephen Page 'for his faithful service;' to John Damford, carpenter, among others; and to the poor of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields and St. Benet's, Paul's Wharf (P. Cunningham, *Life*, 1848, p. 49). He died unmarried, on 21 June 1652, at Somerset House, according to Vertue, and was buried by the side of his father and mother in the church of St. Benet, on 26 June. His monument, for which he left 100*l.*, carved with reliefs of the porticos of St. Paul's Cathedral and the church in Covent Garden, was placed against the north wall of the church, was

injured in the great fire, and destroyed when the church was rebuilt by Wren (Wood, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, 1820, ii. 806, *n.* 7; *Addit. MS.* 23069, fols. 19 v., 16; Register of St. Benet, Paul's Wharf). He is said to have built and occupied 31 St. Martin's Lane, London (Cunningham, *Lives of Artists*, iv. 134). At Charlton in Kent was a farmhouse called Cherry Garden Farm, stated to have been built by him for his own residence (Lysons, *Environs of London*, 1796, iv. 330); another of his residences is assigned to Staines.

Jones appears to have been dyspeptic. At the end of his copy of Palladio's 'Architettura' he inserted a prescription 'for the spleen and vomiting melancholy.' 'This,' he adds, 'cured me of the sharp vomitings which I had thirty-six years.' Webb justly wrote of him 'that what was truly meant by the Art of Design was scarcely known in this kingdom until he . . . brought it into use and esteem amongst us here.' 'He was generally learned,' adds Webb, 'eminent for architecture, a great geometrician, and in designing with his pen (as Sir Anthony Vandyke used to say) not to be equalled by whatsoever great masters in his time for boldness, softness, sweetness, and sureness of his touches' (*Vindication of Stone-Heng Restored*, pp. 8, 11; compare *Add. MS.* 23069, fol. 46).

His picture by Vandyck passed into the possession of Webb, by one of whose descendants it was finally sold to Sir Robert Walpole. This portrait is now at St. Petersburg with the rest of the Houghton collection (*Add. MS.* 23073, fol. 45 v.), and has been scraped on a small plate by Valentine Green. At Chatsworth is preserved the drawing in red chalks by Vandyck, engraved in Robert Van Voerst's 'Icones' (Antwerp, 1645). Wibiral notices five states of this print (*L'Iconographie d'Antoine van Dyck*, 1877, p. 99). From it the head of Jones in an oval appears to have been etched by Hollar for the first edition of 'Stoneheng Restored.' A study by Vandyck, 'en grisaille,' which was engraved by W. Holl for Peter Cunningham's 'Life,' and was at that time in the possession of Major Inigo Jones, a collateral descendant of the architect, seems to be identical with the chalk drawing at Chatsworth, and with the print in the 'Icones.' Another head, by William Dobson, was in the possession of Lord Burlington (*Add. MS.* 23068, fol. 15 v.) There have been many copies made of these portraits, both in painting and in stamp (*ib.* 23069, fol. 38). The print by Villamena has been already described; a doubtful portrait has been scraped by Spilsbury, from a painting by Vandyck (Bromley, *British Portraits*, 1793, i. 107); and an inferior print engraved by Thomas Sherratt, from a picture in the court-room of the Barber-Surgeons' Company. In the South Kensington Museum is a carved lime-wood medallion of his head (see also *Add. MSS.* 23068, fol. 28 v., and 23070, fol. 75; Sandrart, *Academia Nobilissimæ Artis Pictoriæ*, 1683, 2 pars, lib. iii. cap. vii. p. 241; and Peacham, *Complete Gentleman*, 1634, p. 154).

Jones's drawings passed into the possession of Webb, who bequeathed them to his son William, with strict injunctions that they should not be dispersed. But these directions were not obeyed. Some, in Aubrey's time, were in the possession of Oliver, the city surveyor (Aubrey, *Letters and Lives of Eminent Men*, 1813, ii. 411; *Harl. MS.* 5900, fol. 58). The Earl of Burlington formed a considerable collection of Jones's designs, many of which were published, in two volumes, folio, by William Kent in 1727. From Burlington these drawings descended to the present Duke of Devonshire, and have been lately removed from his house at Chiswick to Chatsworth. They consist of architectural drawings, with designs for the 'frontispieces' and scenes of masques; the sketch-book, filled with studies made in Rome in 1614; a 'Vitruvius' in Italian containing marginal notes in Jones's hand, and two folio volumes of drawings of dresses designed for the court masques.

The richest collection was formed by Dr. George Clarke (1660–1736) [q. v.], who purchased many drawings of William Webb's widow, and left all he possessed to Worcester College, Oxford, where they are still preserved. These include drawings and notes for what appears to be a projected work on architecture; as well as a copy of Palladio's 'Architettura,' Venice, 1602, filled with Jones's marginal notes. Such of these notes as are a commentary on the text of Palladio were printed by G. Leoni, with his English translation of that work, in 1715. Other drawings by Jones are in the Soane Museum; and four books of antiquities, drawn for the Earl of Arundel, were in the library of the Royal Society (*ib.* 23072, fol. 13). Many of the drawings in these collections are the work of John Webb, elaborated from the designs, and under the care, of Jones; but a judicious criticism has yet to decide how far certain of them are to be entirely attributed to Webb. A considerable number of works executed by that architect were adapted from the designs of Jones, after his death. Of these the chief are: the north-west block of Greenwich Hospital, 1664; Amesbury, Wiltshire, 1661; and Gunnersbury House, near Brentford, 1663, since pulled down. Bedford House, which extended along the north side

of Bloomsbury Square, was probably the work of Webb, though it is commonly attributed to Jones (WHEATLEY and CUNNINGHAM, *London*, 1891, i. 143).

Among the authentic works of Jones which have not already been described are: Ashburnham House, within the precinct at Westminster, which remains one of the most beautiful examples of his art, although it was partly destroyed by fire in 1731, and has since received the addition of an attic story (*Designs*, published by T. Ware, n. d., pl. 6, 7, 23); the central portion of Cobham Hall, Kent, to which an attic story has also been added (*Vitruvius Britannicus*, vol. ii. pl. 29, 30); Coleshill in Berkshire, erected upon a quadrangular plan in 1650 (WARE, *Body of Architecture*, 1756, pl. 70–1, 78–9, 80, &c.; NEALE, *Views of Seats*, 1818, 1st ser. vol. i.); and the Grange in Hampshire, which Walpole considered 'by far one of the best proofs of his taste.' The exterior of this house was wholly changed by Wilkins at the beginning of the present century (*ib.* 1819, 1st ser. vol. ii.) At Chiswick are the piers of a gate removed from Beaufort House, Chelsea, by the Earl of Burlington, which occasioned an epigram by Pope. They were built for Lionel Cranfield during his tenure of Beaufort House, 1619–25 (WHEATLEY and CUNNINGHAM, *London*, i. 141). The piers of another gate remain at Holland House, Kensington, but have been moved from their original position (WARE, *Body of Architecture*, pl. 122); and a third gate at Weybridge in Surrey, formerly belonging to the palace of Oatlands, was repaired and removed to a little distance by the seventh Earl of Lincoln, as an inscription upon it records (BRAYLEY, *Hist. of Surrey*, 1841, ii. 384; *Designs* published by Vardy, 1744, pl. 1, 2). Jones was employed upon the rebuilding of Castle Ashby in Northamptonshire, and finished the east and south fronts, but was interrupted by the civil war in 1647 (NEALE, *Views of Seats*, 1819, 1st ser. vol. ii.; CAMPBELL, *Vitruvius Britannicus*, vol. iii. pl. 8). Stoke Park, in the same county, was also begun by him; the wings, colonnades, and all the foundations were made by him (*Add. MS.* 23070, fol. 33; CAMPBELL, *Vitruvius Britannicus*, vol. iii. pl. 9). The gate and enclosure of the Physic Garden in Oxford was finished in 1633, being built by Nicholas Stone from the design of Jones, at the expense of the Earl of Danby. Nicholas Stone also built the porch of St. Mary's Church in Oxford, as some have thought, from Jones's design. Kirby Hall in Northamptonshire, the north front of which was erected from a design by Jones in 1638, is now in ruins (NEALE, *Views of Seats*, 1826, 2nd ser. vol. iii.) Portions of Thanet or Shaftesbury House, which was built by Jones about 1645 on the east side of Aldersgate Street, remained standing till 1882 (WHEATLEY and CUNNINGHAM, i. 23). Wimbledon House, in the Strand (built in 1628 and removed in 1782), and the garden front of Suffolk (afterwards Northumberland) House, Charing Cross (destroyed in 1874), are also assigned to Jones.

Many buildings have been attributed to Jones with very slight authority. They include Chilham Castle in Kent, built for Sir Dudley Digges about 1616; Chevening in Kent (*Add. MS.* 23070, fol. 33); the tower of Staines Church in Middlesex, built in 1631, according to an inscription on the south side (LYSONS, *Account of Parishes in Middlesex not described in the Environs*, 1800, p. 244); Rainham Hall in Norfolk, built for Sir Roger Townsend in 1630 (CHAMBERS, *Hist. of Norfolk*, 1829, i. 543); Charlton House in Kent (*Add. MS.* 23073, fol. 41); the arcades in the inner court of St. John's College, Oxford, although the name of Jones does not occur in the accounts of the college building; Albins in Essex; the stables at Kensington Palace (*ib.* 23070, fol. 33); the garden front of Hinton St. George in Somersetshire, and the front of Brympton in the same county; Ford Abbey; the more modern part of Glamys Castle in Forfarshire (SIR W. SCOTT, *Misc. Works*, 1834–6, xxi. 97); Drumlanrig Castle in Dumfriesshire; the Gwydyr Chapel in Llanrwst Church, Denbighshire (WRIGHT, *Scenes in North Wales*, 1883, p. 92), and a bridge at Gwydder in the same county (CATHRALL, *Hist. of North Wales*, 1828, ii. 159); Ruperra in Glamorganshire, built for Sir Thomas Morgan in 1626 (PHILLIPS, *Hist. of Glamorganshire*, 1879, p. 84); the fellows' building at Christ's College, Cambridge, 1642 (WILLIS and CLARK, *Architectural Hist. of Cambridge*, 1886, ii. 203); Goldsmiths' Hall in Foster Lane, built of brick and destroyed in the great fire (*Harl. MS.* 5900, fol. 58); and two houses on the south side of Great Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields (*ib.* 5900, fol. 57 v.)

[Manuscript collections of H. P. Horne, esq.; authorities cited; Peter Cunningham's Inigo Jones, a life of the architect (Shak. Soc. 1848); Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting in England, with the additions of Dallaway, ed. Wornum, London, 1849; Reginald T. Blomfield's series of papers on Inigo Jones in the Portfolio for 1889, pp. 88, 113, 126.]

**JONES, ISAAC** (1804–1850), Welsh translator, was born 2 May 1804 in the parish of Llanychaiarn, near Aberystwith, Cardigan-

shire. His father, a weaver, was able to teach him Latin, and he also attended a small school in his native village. He afterwards went to the grammar school at Aberystwith, where he became first an assistant, and in 1828 head-master. He resigned the post in 1834, when he entered St. Davids College, Lampeter, and was elected Eldon Hebrew scholar there in 1835. He was ordained deacon in September 1836 and priest in September 1837. His first curacy was Llanfihangel Geneu'r Glyn, and he afterwards removed to Bangor Chapel, both near Aberystwith. In February 1840 he became curate of Llanedwen and Llanddaniel Fab in Anglesey, where he remained till his death, 2 Dec. 1850. He was buried in Llanidan churchyard.

Jones is chiefly known as a translator of English works into Welsh; the following are some of his translations: 1. Gurney's 'Dictionary of the Bible,' with numerous additions by the translator, completed in 1835 in 2 vols. 12mo. 2. Dr. Adam Clarke's 'Commentary on the New Testament,' 2 vols., 1847, 8vo. Jones had also proceeded as far as Lev. iv. 12, with his translation of the commentary on the Old Testament, when his last illness interrupted the work. 3. Williams's 'Missionary Enterprises,' half only of which was published, as another Welsh edition was issued at the same time. Jones was joint-editor with Owen Williams of Waunfawr of a Welsh encyclopædia, 'Y Geirlyfr Cymraeg,' 2 vols., Llanfair-Caereinion, 1835, 4to, the second volume being entirely written by Jones. He edited also the second edition of William Salesbury's 'Welsh Testament,' originally published in 1567 (Carnarvon, 1850, 8vo), and assisted the Rev. E. Griffiths of Swansea in bringing out a translation of Matthew Henry's 'Exposition,' besides being the author of several tracts and pamphlets of minor importance.

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen, p. 559; Rowlands's Welsh Bibliography, p. 17 *note*; Jones's Enwogion Sir Aberteifi, pp. 84–5.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, JAMES RHYS (1813–1889), better known as Kilsby Jones, Welsh writer and lecturer, born on 4 Feb. 1813 at Penylan, near Llandovery, Carmarthenshire, was the son of Rhys Jones, a small farmer and local preacher, who afterwards became independent minister at Ffald-y-brenin in the same county. He received his early education at Neuaddlwyd grammar school, at Rhydybont, Blackburn, and at the presbyterian college, Carmarthen. He settled as minister of the independent church at Kilsby in Northamptonshire in January 1840, and was fully ordained there on 18 June of the same year. About 1850 he removed to Birmingham, and subsequently to Bolton, whence he returned to Wales, and bought Gellifelen farm, near Llanwrtyd, Brecknockshire, his mother's birthplace, where he built a house, called Glenview. Excepting a short period spent in London as pastor of the Tonbridge congregational chapel, he passed the remainder of his life at Glenview, and filled pulpits at Rhayadr (1857–60) and at Llandrindod Wells (1868–1889), where he built Christ Church Chapel, but did no ordinary pastoral work. He died on 10 April 1889, and was buried in the parish churchyard at Llanwrtyd, where a monument was placed over his grave by public subscription. His portrait in oils by Ap Caledfryn is preserved at the congregational college at Brecon. During his stay at Kilsby he assumed the additional name of Kilsby, and on 22 April 1842 married Miss Chilcott of Leominster, who survived him, and by whom he had one son, named Ryse Valentine Chilcott.

Jones's views were unusually original and independent, and he was widely known by his ready wit and biting sarcasm. His sermons and lectures were practical rather than dogmatic, and whether in Welsh or English were delivered in an easy, conversational tone. He gained a great reputation as a lecturer, his best-known subjects being 'Vicar Prichard,' 'John Penry, the Welsh Martyr,' and 'Self-made Men.' He was a resolute enemy of the church establishment in Wales, and both by pen and speech he rendered an invaluable service to Welsh liberalism. He contributed largely to Welsh periodicals, commencing while at Kilsby with articles on political, social, and educational questions in 'Y Traethodydd' and 'Y Byd Cymreig.' For many years he was Welsh editor to William Mackenzie of Glasgow.

He translated into English Rees's 'Memoirs of W. Williams of Wern,' London, 1846, 12mo; and into Welsh 'The second Letter on the present Defective State of Education in Wales, by W. Williams, M.P. for Lambeth,' with a sketch by the translator of the educational policy of the government, Llanelly, 1848, 12mo, and John Brown's 'Biblical Dictionary' as 'Geiriadur Beiblaidd,' Glasgow, 1869–70, 4to. He edited 'Holl Weithiau prydyddawl a rhyddieithol . . . W. Williams, o Bantycelyn' ('The Complete Works of Williams of Pantycelyn, with Memoir'), Glasgow, 1868, 4to; a Welsh version of Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress' and other works, Glasgow, 1869, 4to; a Welsh 'Family Bible,' being a new edition of 'Peter

William's Bible,' Glasgow, 1869, 4to. He published 'A Lecture on the Educational Wants of Wales,' 1851, 12mo, and 'An Essay [by him] on the Characteristics of Welsh Preaching' is included in 'Echoes from the Welsh Hills,' by the Rev. David Davies, London, 1883, 8vo, pp. 353–79. Jones was also joint author with Dr. R. Richardson of Rhayadr of 'Breconshire and Radnorshire Mineral Springs,' Llanidloes, 1860, 4to.

[Short Memoir (with portrait), by the Rev. D. A. Griffiths, in Y Diwygiwr, July 1889; Y Geninen, July 1889 and April 1890, also Ceninen Gwyl Dewi, 1890; Rees and Thomas's Hanes Eglwysi Annibynol Cymru, v. 251–3; Congregational Year-Book for 1890; Davies's Echoes from the Welsh Hills, pp. 329, 330, 447–8; M. E. Braddon's Hostages to Fortune (where Jones is described under the assumed name of the Rev. Slingsby Edwards); communication from the Rev. Henry Oliver, B.A., Bristol; personal knowledge.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, JENKIN (1700?–1742), Welsh Arminian, born about 1700, was son of John Jenkins of Bryngranod, Llanwenog, Cardiganshire, and according to a custom common until lately in the principality, adopted his father's christian name as his own surname. The father, who is said to have been a blacksmith by trade, owned some land, and when he died, 18 March 1759, he left among other legacies one of 100*l.* to endow Llwynrhydowen, the chapel founded by his son. Jones in 1721 entered the Presbyterian College, Carmarthen, then under Thomas Perrot, a president whose own orthodoxy was unquestioned, but many of whose pupils subsequently drifted into heterodoxy. In 1723 Jones translated into Welsh and saw through the press Matthew Mead's 'Almost Christian tried and cast,' which was published at Carmarthen in 1723. William Spurrell, in his 'History of Carmarthen,' erroneously describes it as the first book printed there. On leaving college, Jones seems to have become co-pastor with James Lewis of the congregation at Pantycreuddin, Llandyssul, Cardiganshire. His views soon inclined to Arminianism, and although his following was large, the majority of the congregation opposed his teaching. He therefore resigned his co-pastorate, and founded in 1726 Llwynrhydowen, the first Arminian church in the principality, and the first church established in the interests of free religious thought. For some years he was the only public advocate of Arminianism in Wales, though many of the younger ministers and Carmarthen students were probably in secret sympathy with him.

In Whit week 1729 the spread of Arminian views was the subject of serious discussion at a meeting of the associated ministers at Llangloffan in Pembrokeshire, when it was resolved that certain works should be published 'to counteract the Arminian doctrines which were then beginning to disturb the churches.' Towards the close of the year an anonymous pamphlet appeared professing to give from the Arminian point of view a 'Correct Account of Original Sin.' It was attributed to Jones, but no copy is now known to be extant. It evoked numerous replies, among them one by Jones's old pastor, James Lewis, in conjunction with the Rev. Christmas Samuel, with the title, 'The most Correct Account of Original Sin,' 1730. Jones's congregation increased, and six or seven influential ministers, together with their congregations, adopted his opinions. He died in 1742, in the 'mid-day' of life, according to his elegy, and was buried on 4 June in the parish churchyard at Llandyssul. He married a daughter of David Thomas of Pant-y-defaid, Cardiganshire.

Jones published, besides the works mentioned: 1. 'Dydd y Farn Fawr' (i.e. 'The Day of Great Judgment'), translation of a work by the Rev. Thomas Vincent, M.A., Carmarthen, 1727. 2. 'Catecismau;' preface dated 2 Aug. 1732. 3. 'Hymnau Cymmwys i Addoliad Duw, ynghyd a'i Farwnad [elegy] gan Evan Thomas Rees,' Carmarthen, 1768; edited by his son-in-law and successor in the ministry, David Lloyd. Other works are attributed without authority to Jones in Rowlands's 'Cambrian Bibliography.'

[Elegy by Evan Thomas Rees; Peter's Hanes Crefydd yn Nghymru; J. Thomas's Hanes y Bedyddwyr; Dr. Thomas Rees's Hist. of Prot. Nonconf. in Wales; Dr. J. R. Beard's Unitarianism in its Actual Condition; Jeremy's Hist. of the Presbyterian Fund; Dr. Rees's Eglwysi Annibynol Cymru; Rowlands's Cambrian Bibliography; Gwynionydd's Enwogion Ceredigion; Glan Menai's Enwogion Sir Aberteifi; letter from rector of Llandyssul.] R. J. J.

JONES, JEREMIAH (1693–1724), independent tutor and biblical critic, was born in Wales in 1693. His father was David Jones of Llangollen, who married at Swansea, 15 Aug. 1687, Maria, eldest daughter of Samuel Jones (1628–1697) [q. v.], and became, in 1696, pastor of the independent congregation at Shrewsbury, where he died in 1718. Jeremiah was educated by his uncle, Samuel Jones (1680–1719) [q. v.], at Gloucester (where in 1711 he was a fellow-student with Secker) and at Tewkesbury. His first settlement was as minister of the independent congregations at Market Harborough, Leicestershire, and Cold Ashby,

Northamptonshire. In 1719 he succeeded George Fownes as minister of the independent congregation at Nailsworth in the parish of Avening, Gloucestershire, and at the same time took charge of his deceased uncle's students, and removed them from Tewkesbury. Between 1719 and 1722 four students were sent to him by the presbyterian board. His popularity as a preacher is shown by the enlargement of his meeting-house, and by the attendance of persons of station. His character as a scholar made him known beyond his own denomination. A hard student, he was of social disposition, and took pleasure in playing bowls. He died prematurely in 1724.

Jones is best remembered for his admirable investigation of the grounds for attributing canonicity to the received books of the New Testament, to the exclusion of others. His treatise on this subject was long unique, and for its time exhaustive. Though now superseded in details, its breadth of treatment and fulness of materials render it still valuable. It was entitled 'A New and Full Method of Settling the Canonical Authority of the New Testament,' &c., 1726, 8vo, 2 vols., was left ready for the press at his death. A third volume, 1727, 8vo, contains the special application of his method to the Gospels and Acts, with a reprint of an earlier publication. The three volumes were reprinted at the Clarendon Press, 1798, 8vo, and 1827, 8vo. His earlier publication, 'A Vindication of the Former Part of St. Matthew's Gospel,' &c., 1719, 8vo (reprinted Salop, 1721, 8vo; Clarendon Press, 1803, 8vo), dedicated to his uncle, is a criticism of Whiston's endeavour to reconcile the chronology of the evangelists by a theory of 'dislocations' in the existing text of St. Matthew. It would appear from the preface that Jones had been in correspondence with Whiston. Jones is said to have projected another volume 'on the apostolical fathers;' more probably he meant to apply his method of determining canonicity to the remaining books of the New Testament.

Jones, Joshua (*d.* 1740), younger brother of the above, and probably editor of his posthumous work, was minister successively at Wem (1717), Oswestry (1718), Nailsworth (1724–5), and Cross Street, Manchester (1725–40); and died while on a visit at Chester on 25 Aug. 1740. He married Mrs. Walker on 6 July 1726.

[Monthly Mag. April 1803, pp. 501 sq. (biographical notice by J. T.—i.e. Joshua Toulmin—reprinted in Gent. Mag. June 1803); Monthly Repository, 1809, p. 656 (article by W. W.—i.e. Walter Wilson); James's Hist. Litig. Presb Chapels, 1867, pp. 664, 674, 688, 689; Turner's Nonconformist Register (Heywood and Dickenson), 1881, pp. 221, 329; Rees's Hist. Prot. Nonconf. in Wales, 1883, p. 231; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 13, 44; Walter Wilson's manuscript Account of Dissenting Congregations in Dr. Williams's Library; information from the Rev. E. Myers, Shrewsbury.] A. G.

JONES, JEZREEL (*d.* 1731), traveller, was appointed in 1698 clerk to the Royal Society. Under their patronage he set out in the same year on an expedition of discovery into Barbary, the sum of 100*l.* being voted by the council towards his journey (Weld, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* i. 351–2, ii. 562). In 1699 he communicated to the society an 'Account of the Moorish Way of Dressing their Meat (with other Remarks) in West Barbary, from Cape Spartel to Cape de Geer' (*Phil. Trans.* xxi. 248–58). He returned home at the end of the year, but in February 1701 he sailed on a second voyage to Barbary, and reached Tetuan in September. He sent Sloane and Petiver many valuable specimens (cf. his letters in *Addit.* (Sloane) *MS.* 4049, ff. 86–96). Some of his coloured drawings of Barbary products, copied by Albin in 1711, are preserved in the same collection, No. 4003. In July 1701 he was chosen British envoy to Morocco, and arrived at Tangier on 28 Dec. of that year (letter of Sir C. Hedges to Alcaid Ali ben Abdola, *Addit. MS.* 28948, f. 55; letter of Jones to Sir J. Leake, *ib.* 5440, f. 119). An excellent Arabic scholar, he often acted, on his return to London, as interpreter to ambassadors from Africa (*Gent. Mag.* i. 220). To John Chamberlayne's 'Oratio Dominica in diversas linguas versa,' 1715, he contributed (pt. ii. pp. 150–6) a learned dissertation 'De Lingua Shilhensi.' He died at his house, the Two Golden Arrows, in Plough Yard, Fetter Lane, Holborn, on 21 May 1731 (*Hist. Reg.* 1731, Chron. Diary, p. 26). By his wife Edith he left three sons and a daughter (will in P. C. C. 185, Isham). His correspondence with Undersecretary John Ellis is in Additional MSS. 28892, ff. 182, 190, and 28916, ff. 121, 137, 143.

[Authorities cited above.] G. G.

JONES, JOHN (*fl.* 1579), physician, a native of Wales, is said to have studied at both Oxford and Cambridge universities, and Wood conjectured that he took one degree in physic at Cambridge, though no record of the fact can now be discovered (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 419). It is not known when or at what place he commenced the practice of physic; but he mentions curing a person at Louth in 1562. He was residing at Asple Hall, near Nottingham, in May 1572, and at

Kingsmead, near Derby, in January 1572–3. He also appears to have repaired, for the purposes of practice, to Bath and Buxton during the seasons at those places, and to have been patronised by Henry Herbert, second earl of Pembroke, and George Talbot, earl of Shrewsbury, K.G.

His works are: 1. 'Diall of Agues, wherein may be seene the diversitie of them, with their names, the definitions, simple and compound, proper and accidentall, divisions, causes, and signes,' London, 1566, 8vo. 2. 'The Bathes of Bathes Ayde: Wonderfull and most excellent agaynst very many Sicknesses, approved by authoritie, confirmed by reason, and dayly tryed by experience, with the antiquitie, commoditie, property, knowledge, use, aphorismes, diet, medicine, and other thinges to be considered and observed,' London, 1572, 4to. 3. 'The benefit of the auncient Bathes of Buckstones, which cureth most greevous Sicknesses, never before published,' London, 1572, 4to. 4. 'Galens Bookes of Elementes,' translated from the Latin, London, 1574, 4to. 5. 'A Briefe, excellent, and profitable Discourse, of the naturall beginning of all growing and liuing things, heate, generation, effects of the spirits, gouernment, vse, and abuse of Phisicke, preseruation, &c. . . . In the ende whereof is shewed the order and composition of a most heauenly Water, for the preseruation of Mans lyfe,' London, 1574, 4to. The second, third, and fourth parts of this work are duplicates of Nos. 2, 3, and 4. 6. 'The Arte & Science of preserving Bodie & Soule in Healthe, Wisedome, and Catholike Religion. . . . Right profitable for all persones: but chiefly for Princes, Rulers, Nobles, Bysshoppes, Preachers, Parents, and them of the Parliament house,' London, 1579, 4to, dedicated to Queen Elizabeth.

[Addit. MS. 5873, f. 17 *b*; Aikin's Biog. Memoirs of Medicine, p. 155; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 697, 906, 985, 1007, 1008, 1317, 1318; Gough's British Topography, i. 291, ii. 195; Harleian Miscellany (Malham), iv. 126; Hutchinson's Biog. Medica, ii. 18; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 443; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 418.] T. C.

JONES, JOHN, *alias* BUCKLEY, *alias* GODFREY MAURICE (*d.* 1598), Franciscan, was born of a good Welsh family in the parish of Clynog Fawr in Carnarvonshire. In the 'Early Chronicles of Shrewsbury,' published in the 'Transactions of the Shropshire Archæological Society' (iii. 338), he is erroneously described as a Shropshireman. He entered the community of the Franciscans at Greenwich, but on the dissolution of that convent in 1559, he withdrew to the continent, and was professed at Pontoise. There is no reason for supposing that he returned to England before 1592, so that Challoner and later biographers must be wrong in stating that he was a prisoner in the Marshalsea in 1582–4 (see list of prisoners in MORRIS'S *Life of Gerard*, p. 29, where Jones's name is not included), and again in Wisbech Castle in 1587. The statement was probably occasioned by the identification of Jones with Robert Buckley [q. v.] On leaving Pontoise, Jones went to Rome and entered the convent of the Observantines of the Ara Cœli, embracing the order of the Reformed Friars or Observantines of the Roman Province in 1591. After remaining at Rome for about a year, Jones, with the permission of his superiors and the blessing of Clement VIII, returned to England, and stayed for a few months in London in a house established by John Gerard for the reception of priests. On quitting London he 'betook himself to his own connections,' and continued his missionary work until he was arrested at the instance of Richard Topcliffe in 1596. Before his arrest Jones had visited two persons who were subsequently his fellow-prisoners, Robert Barnes and Jane Wiseman, and eventually, after two years' imprisonment, they were all three arraigned for high treason in the king's bench court at Westminster, on 3 July 1598. The charge against Jones was that, being a Romish priest, he had returned to England contrary to the statute 27 Eliz. c. 2. 'If this be a crime,' said Jones, 'I must hold myself guilty, for I am a priest and came over into England to gain as many souls as I could to Christ.' He was sentenced to death, and on 12 July was drawn on a hurdle to St. Thomas's Waterings, Southwark, and there hanged. His quarters were fixed on poles at different places, and Dr. Champney (quoted by Challoner) stated that one of the fore-quarters found its way to the convent at Pontoise. An account of the 'martyrdom of Godfrey Maurice' (which was Jones's name in religion) was written three days after the execution by Henry Garnet (1555–1606), and published in Diego Yepes' 'Historia particular de la Persecucion de Inglaterra,' Madrid, 1599.

[Challoner's Memoirs of Missionary Priests, ed. 1741, i. 360; Dodd's Church History (Tierney), iii. 117–18, cxci seq.; Morris's Life of Fr. J. Gerard, 3rd ed. pp. 142–3, 208; Gillow's English Catholics, iii. 657–60; Bye Gones for 18 Aug. 1881.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, JOHN, D.D. (1575–1636), Benedictine monk, known in religion as LEANDER À SANCTO MARTINO, born in 1575, belonged to a family settled at Llan Wrinach, Breck-

nockshire, and was connected with the Scudamore family of Kentchurch, Herefordshire. Weldon asserts that Jones was removed from Wales to England when scarcely a year old (*Chronicle of the Benedictine Monks*, p. 100). His parents, who were protestants, sent him to Merchant Taylors' School, London, in 1584, and there he studied with Lancelot Andrewes and Juxon, afterwards bishop of London. On 15 Oct. 1591 he was elected a scholar of St. John's College, Oxford, where he was chamber-fellow with Laud. He obtained a fellowship in his college, and was admitted to the degree of B.C.L. on 16 July 1600. 'His mind being much inclined to the Roman religion,' he quitted the university, and within a few days of his arrival in London his parents died of the plague. Thereupon Jones left England for Spain, was received into the English College at Valladolid, then under the direction of the jesuits, 20 Dec. 1596, and took the college oath on the feast of St. Alban, 1597. In October 1599 he was admitted into the Benedictine abbey of St. Martin at Compostella, and became a monk of that order, taking, in religion, the name of Leander à Sancto Martino. He passed brilliantly through his theological studies in the university of Salamanca, was ordained priest, and, after graduating D.D., continued his studies for about six years in Spanish monasteries.

Although ordered to the English mission, Jones acted successively as novice-master at the abbey of St. Remigius at Rheims, and at St. Gregory's at Douay. He was also for nearly twenty-five years professor of theology, and taught Hebrew in the college of Marchiennes, or in that of St. Vedast, in the university of Douay. In 1612 he became vicar-general of the Anglo-Spanish Benedictines. When in 1619 the present English Benedictine congregation was formally approved by Pope Paul V, Jones was elected its first president-general for the usual triennial period, and was re-elected in 1633. According to decrees of the general chapter of the Benedictine congregation, he acted as prior of St. Gregory's at Douay from 1621 to 1628, and from 1629 to 1633. In 1629 he was appointed abbot of Cismar, and in 1633 received the titular dignity of cathedral prior of Canterbury.

Jones frequently visited England, and enjoyed special protection through the agency of his friends at court. When early in 1634 Urban VIII determined to send an accredited agent to England to open diplomatic relations, he chose Jones for the important mission. Jones displayed a general spirit of good sense and moderation, and took the oath of allegiance on 17 Dec. 1634, appending to it a declaration that the pope had no dispensing power in regard to the oath (*Clarendon State Papers*, i. 210). In letters addressed by him to Cardinal Barberini, he sought to refute charges of minimising the pope's pretensions and the claims of the catholics. The negotiations led to no practical result. But Francis Harris, a secular priest who had conformed to the established church, deposed in 1643, before the lords' committee appointed to take the examinations in the case of Archbishop Laud, that Father Leander, 'by the common report of papists and priests, both abroad and in England, was very familiar with the said archbishop, and came over on purpose into England . . . to negotiate with the said archbishop about matters of religion, to make a reconciliation between the church of Rome and England' (Prynne, *Canterburie's Doome*, pp. 411, 412). Laud denied the truth of this accusation.

Jones died in London on 17 Dec. (O.S.) 1636, and was buried in the chapel of the Capuchin friars in Somerset House. Wood describes him as 'the ornament of the English Benedictines in his time,' adding that 'he was a person of extraordinary eloquence, generally knowing in all arts and sciences, beloved of all that knew him and his worth, and hated by none but by the puritans and jesuits' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 604).

The following works were written or edited by him: 1. 'Biblia Sacra cum glossa ordinaria, primum quidem a Strabo Fuldensi . . . nunc vero novis Patrum cum Græcorum tum Latinorum explicationibus locupletata, et postilla Nicolai Lyrani . . . nec non additionibus Pauli Burgensis episcopi et M. Thoringi replicis, opera et studio theologor. Duacensium diligentissime emendatis,' 6 vols., Douay, Antwerp, 1617, fol. In this he was assisted by John Gallemart. 2. 'Historia et Harmonia Conciliorum,' Frankfort, 1618, fol. 3. 'R. P. D. Gregorii Sayri Angli, monachi Benedictini ex Sacra Congregatione Casinensi, alias S. Justinæ de Padua, Opera Theologica,' edited by Jones, 4 vols., Douay, 1620, fol. [see Sayer, Robert, *alias* Gregory]. 4. 'Rosetum Exercitiorum Spiritualium, et Sacrarum Meditationum, auctore Mauburno Bruxellense. . . . Edidit et castigavit L. de S. Martino,' Douay, 1620, fol. 5. 'Otium theologicum tripartitum; sive amœnissimæ disputationes de Deo, intelligentiis animabus separatis, earumque variis receptaculis, trium magnorum authorum, Bartholomæi Sybillæ, Joannis Trithemii, Alphonsi Tostati,' 3 parts, Douay, 1621, 8vo. 6. 'Sacra Ars Memoriæ, ad Scripturas

Divinas in promptu habendas, memoriterque ediscendas, accommodata,' Douay, 1623, 8vo; at the end of which is 7. 'Conciliatio locorum specietenus pugnantium totius S. Scripturæ; auctore Seraphino Cumirano; R. P. Leander a S. Martino explicavit et illustravit,' Douay, 1623, 8vo. 8. 'Bibliotheca seu speculum mundi Vincentii Bellovacensis; edidit R. P. Leander,' 4 vols. [Douay?], 1624, fol. 9. The third tractate in the 'Apostolatus Benedictinorum in Anglia,' published under the name of Clement Reyner, D.D., Douay, 1626, fol.; the materials were collected with Jones's assistance by Father David Baker [q. v.]; the whole was translated into elegant Latin by Jones, and Reyner saw it through the press. 10. 'A Threefold Mirror of Man's Vanity and Miserie: the first written by . . . John Trithemius . . Abbot of Spanhem,' Douay, 1633, 12mo. Father Gilbert Dolan says this was probably edited by Jones (*Downside Review*, vi. 131). 11. 'Arnobii disputationum adversus Gentes libri septem; cui accesserunt paratitla . . . quibus elucidatur authoris obscuri methodus, qua in disputando utitur, et cautiones aliquot de erroribus ejus. Authore L. de S. Martino,' Douay, 1634, 8vo. 12. 'The Spirit of St. Bennet's Rule, or a rule of Benedictine perfection,' manuscript in the Lille archives. Canon Francis Cuthbert Doyle published 'The Rule of St. Benedict. From the old English edition of 1638.' From the Latin by Leander de Sancto Martino and John Fursdon [q. v.], London, 1875, 8vo. 13. 'Opera Ludovici Blosii,' edited by Jones. 14. Letters to Urban VIII, Cardinal Barberini, Secretary Windebank, and others, concerning the affairs of the English catholics. Printed in Lord Clarendon's 'State Papers,' 3 vols., 1767, or summarised in the 'Calendar of the Clarendon State Papers,' Oxford, 1872, vol. i. ed. Ogle and Bliss.

It has been erroneously stated that Jones was one of the editors of the works of Rabanus.

[Memoir by Father Francis Aidan Gasquet in Downside Review, iv. 35, cf. i. 257, iii. 252, vi. 133; Butler's Hist. Memoirs of the English Catholics, 1822, ii. 310–30; Clarendon State Papers; Calendar of the Clarendon State Papers; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 112; Duthillœul's Bibliographie Douaisienne, 1835, pp. 72, 75, 89; Preface to Harpesfeld's Church Hist., Douay, 1622; Laud's Works, 1854, iv. 317, 344; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ix. 38; Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, pp. 476, 518, 535; Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, i. 28, 31; Snow's Necrology, p. 42; Weldon's Chronicle, p. 100, Appendix, pp. 3, 5, 7; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 603; Wood's Hist. et Antiq. Univ. Oxon. ii. 308.] T. C.

**JONES, JOHN** (*d.* 1660), regicide, son of Thomas ab John or Jones and Ellen, daughter of Robert Wynn ap Jevan, esq., of Taltreuddyn (Williams, *Eminent Welshmen*, 1852, p. 257), was born at Maes-y-Garnedd in Merionethshire (Pennant, *Journey to Snowdon*, ed. Rhys, ii. 265). During the civil war Jones served in the parliamentary forces in Wales, is described as a colonel in 1646, and negotiated the surrender of Anglesey in June 1646. In 1648 he helped to suppress Sir John Owen's rising, was thanked by the House of Commons for his share in the reconquest of Anglesey, and was voted 2,000*l.* on account of his arrears of pay (4 Oct. 1648; *Commons' Journals*, vi. 43). Jones was selected as one of the king's judges, attended the trial with great regularity, and signed the death-warrant (Noble, *Lives of the Regicides*, i. 372). He had been returned to the Long parliament about 1647 for Merionethshire, and was elected a member of the first two councils of state of the commonwealth (*Return of Names of Members of Parliament*, i. 499; Godwin, *Commonwealth of England*, iii. 15, 178). In July 1650 Jones was voted one of the commissioners to assist the lord deputy in the government of Ireland, and was reappointed for two years longer on 24 Aug. 1652 (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 434, vii. 167). His colleague Ludlow describes him as 'discharging his trust with great diligence, ability, and integrity, in providing for the happiness of that country, and bringing to justice those who had been concerned in the murders of the English protestants' (*Memoirs*, ed. 1751, p. 370). A strong republican, Jones was greatly dissatisfied at Cromwell's assumption of the protectorate, and Henry Cromwell describes him as 'endeavouring to render the government unacceptable,' but 'more cunning and close' in his opposition than Ludlow (*Thurloe Papers*, ii. 149). He was accordingly set aside, and when, in March 1656, there was a rumour that Jones was to be again employed in the Irish government, Henry Cromwell remonstrated with Thurloe against the choice, asserting that he was not only factious and disaffected, but 'had acted very corruptly in his place' (*ib.* iv. 606). But by this time a marriage had been arranged between Jones and the Protector's sister Catherine, widow of Roger Whitstone. 'When I writ to you about Colonel Jones,' explained Henry Cromwell, 'I did not know that he was likely to be my uncle. Perhaps that may serve to oblige him to faithfulness to his highness and government' (*ib.* p. 672). In the parliament of 1656 Jones represented the counties of Merioneth and Denbigh. In the 'Second Narrative of

the late Parliament' Jones is described as originally 'one of good principles for common justice and freedom . . . lately married the Protector's sister, by which means he might have become a great man indeed, did not something stick which he cannot well get down. He is not thorough-paced for the court proceedings, nor is his conscience fully hardened against the good old cause' (*Harleian Miscellany*, ed. Park, iii. 485).

Jones was summoned to the Protector's House of Lords (December 1657), but held no office except that of governor of the Isle of Anglesey. On 2 June 1657 parliament voted Jones Irish lands to the value of 3,000*l.*, for arrears of pay amounting to that sum (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 492, 543). But he was still so far trusted by the republican party that on 7 May 1659 he was appointed one of the committee of safety, and on 14 May one of the council of state (*ib.* vii. 646, 654). An act was passed making Jones and others commissioners for the government of Ireland, 7 July. Jones landed in Ireland with Ludlow in July 1659, and when the latter returned to England in October following, he selected Jones to command the Irish forces during his absence (*ib.* vii. 707; Ludlow, *Memoirs*, p. 268). To Ludlow's disgust Jones and most of the Irish officers supported Lambert and the army in their quarrel with the parliament. When Ludlow expostulated Jones made the excuse that he acted at the 'incessant importunity of others,' and begged Ludlow to return and ease him of the burden of his command (*ib.* pp. 279, 282). On 13 Dec. 1659, however, Colonels John Bridges, Theophilus Jones [q.v.], and other officers of Monck's party seized Dublin Castle and arrested Jones (*ib.* p. 299). An impeachment of high treason against Jones and his colleagues (Ludlow, Corbet, and Thomlinson) was presented to parliament on 19 Jan. 1660 (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 815). The main charge was that he had 'openly and publicly owned that treacherous and traitorous act of part of the army in England in their unjust force put upon the parliament.' Jones was summoned before the council of state, but released on an engagement not to disturb the existing government (Ludlow, p. 331). As a connection of Cromwell's and an opponent of Monck's party, the Restoration exposed Jones to certain ruin. But he made no attempt to fly, was arrested on 2 June 1660, as he was quietly walking in Finsbury, and was committed to the Tower (*ib.* p. 346; *Mercurius Publicus*, 31 May–7 June 1660). On 4 June the House of Commons excepted him from the Act of Indemnity, and he was tried on 12 Oct. following. Jones confessed that he had sat among the king's judges, made no attempt to plead any point of law, and was sentenced to death (*Trial of the Regicides*, 1660, pp. 95–100). He was executed, together with Adrian Scroop, on 17 Oct. 1660, and died with great courage and dignity. A full account of his behaviour and last utterances, with a sketch of his life, is given in 'A Complete Collection of the Lives, Speeches, Private Passages, Letters, and Prayers of those Persons lately executed, with Observations by a Person of Quality,' 8vo, 1661, pp. 135–46.

Catherine Cromwell, the third sister of Oliver Cromwell, was baptised on 7 Feb. 1596-7. By her first husband, Roger Whitstone, she had three sons and two daughters; by John Jones she had no issue (Noble, *House of Cromwell*, ed. 1787, i. 88, ii. 207, 219). A letter of hers on the execution of Charles I is printed in 'Notes and Queries,' 7th ser. ix. 303.

[Ludlow's *Memoirs*, ed. 1751, fol.; Noble's House of Cromwell, ed. 1787, ii. 213; Phillips's Civil War in Wales, 1874, and the authorities mentioned above. Official letters from Jones during his employment in Ireland are printed in the Thurloe Papers, in Cary's Memorials of the Civil War, and in the Proceedings of the Liverpool Historic Society for 1860-1, pp. 177–300.]

C. H. F.

JONES, JOHN (1645–1709), chancellor of Llandaff, born in 1645, was the son (or perhaps grandson) of Matthew Jones of Pentyrch in Glamorganshire. In 1662 he entered Jesus College, Oxford, of which he was afterwards scholar and fellow; he graduated B.A. 5 April 1666, and proceeded M.A. 11 May 1670, B.C.L. 9 July 1673, and D.C.L. 21 July 1677. He was licensed by the university to practise physic, 13 June 1678, and followed his profession at Windsor. He became a licentiate of the College of Physicians, 22 Dec. 1687. On the death of Sir Richard Lloyd he was made chancellor of the diocese of Llandaff, but was not settled in that office till May 1691, owing to a dispute between him and the bishop, who had bestowed the post on his son, William Beaw. The relations between Jones and the bishop continued strained, and several articles against Jones for misdemeanors were exhibited by the bishop in the court of arches (see letter dated 21 Jan. 1693 in *Athenæ Oxon.* i. p. cxiv). Jones died 22 Aug. 1709, and was buried near the west door of the cathedral at Llandaff.

He was the author of a Latin treatise on intermittent fevers, 'De febribus intermittentibus,' &c., London, 1683, 8vo; 2nd ed. the Hague, 1684, 8vo. A work on the same subject by Francis Pieus (Geneva, 1689, 4to) was largely based upon Jones's essay. An-

other work of his, described by Munk as an extraordinary and perfectly unintelligible book, containing 371 octavo pages of small print, is entitled 'The Mysteries of Opium Reveal'd' (London, 1700, 8vo), of which there was a reissue dated 1701. A religious work in Welsh, called 'Holl dd'ledswydd Cristion ... a gyfieithiwyd gan Rees Lewys' (Shrewsbury, 1714, 8vo), is said to be a translation by Rees Lewis, a schoolmaster at Llanwonno, Glamorganshire, of a work by Jones probably unpublished. Previous to 1676 Jones had invented an ingenious clock, which is described in detail by Robert Plot in 'Natural History of Oxfordshire' (p. 230). It 'moved by the air equally expressed out of bellows of a cylindrical form falling into folds in its descent, much after the manner of paper lanterns.'

[Bliss's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 722; Clark's Genealogies of Glamorgan, p. 535; Willis's Survey of Llandaff, pp. 4, 100; Rowlands's Welsh Bibliography, s.a. 1714; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 438–439.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, JOHN (1693–1752), editor of Horace, son of William Jones, an apothecary, was born in the Old Jewry, London, on 31 Aug. 1693. He entered Merchant Taylors' School on 12 Sept. 1703, was elected to a scholarship at St. John's College, Oxford, in 1712, and graduated B.A. in 1716, and B.C.L. on 9 April 1720. He became head-master of Oundle school in Northamptonshire in 1718. Dr. Edmund Gibson, bishop of London, is said to have been 'continually teazed for preferment by his kinsman Jones,' whom he collated in 1743 to the rectory of Uppingham in Rutland. Jones held the benefice until his death, and was buried at Uppingham on 20 July 1752. An anonymous letter written by Jones, and putting some 'shrewd questions' to Dr. Richard Newton, the author of 'Pluralities Indefensible,' is published in the third edition of that work, London, 1745, 8vo. Jones also edited the works of Horace, London, 1736, 4to. The edition, a few copies of which were printed on large paper, contains Latin notes and various readings, and is dedicated to the Duke of Rutland.

[Robinson's Reg. of Merchant Taylors' School ii. 11; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 709; communication from the Rev. R. P. Lightfoot, archdeacon of Oakham, Rutland.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, JOHN (1700–1770), controversialist, was born, in all probability at Carmarthen, in 1700, and was admitted to Worcester College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1721. For a time he acted as chaplain of that society. From college he went to the curacy of King's Walden in Hertfordshire. In 1726 or thereabouts he became curate at Abbot's Ripton, Huntingdonshire, devoting his leisure to compiling for the London booksellers.

About 1741 he removed to the 'poor and troublesome vicarage' of Alconbury, near Huntingdon. There he 'laboured both publicly and privately to preserve his parishioners steady to their protestant principles in the time of the rebellion (1745), but his difficulty in collecting the small tithes led him to relinquish the vicarage in 1750. In the same year he obtained the rectory of Bolnhurst in Bedfordshire, but complained that the locality did not suit his health, and 'at Michaelmas 1757' he accepted the curacy of Welwyn in Hertfordshire from Edward Young [q. v.], author of the 'Night Thoughts.' He remained at Welwyn until 1765, when Young died, and he acted as one of his executors, receiving a legacy of 200*l.* In the following year he wrote: 'I am now (in the sixty-sixth year of my age, and after all my honest and best labours) unprovided of a proper retreat to go to.' As a result of appeals to friends for assistance, Jones was in April 1767 inducted into the vicarage of Shephall or Sheephall, Hertfordshire, where he continued until his death on 8 Aug. 1770. He was unmarried. Jones is described as a plain, honest, well-read divine, of simple and retired manners. Nichols says of him that he was 'diligent in his clerical functions and indefatigable in his studies, but not without affecting a mysterious secrecy even in trifles, and excessively cautious of giving offence to the higher powers.'

In 1749 Jones published anonymously 'Free and Candid Disquisitions relating to the Church of England, and the means of advancing Religion therein.' The book was a collection of short passages selected from the writings of eminent Anglican divines, all advocating the necessity or expediency of a trenchant revision of the liturgy, and suggesting amendments and alterations. A warm controversy ensued, but from an excess of timidity Jones preserved his anonymity (cf. his letters to Dr. Birch in *Sloane MSS.* Brit. Mus. 4049, 4311). It was long believed that the 'Free and Candid Disquisitions' was the composition of Archdeacon Blackburne, who was a friend of Jones, and had perused the greater part of the work in manuscript; Blackburne wrote a pamphlet in its defence. In 1750 Jones published 'An Appeal to Common Reason and Candour, in behalf of a Review submitted to the Serious Consideration of all Unprejudiced Members of the Church of England.' Shortly before leaving Welwyn Jones published 'Catholic Faith and Practice: being Considerations of Present Use

and Importance in point of Religion and Liberty' (1755), and 'A Letter to a Friend in the Country.' He also made copious notes for a contemplated biography of Cranmer, but presented his notes to his friend Gilpin, who had conceived the idea of writing on the same subject. Early in 1783 much of Jones's correspondence with Birch and other papers of his were presented to Nichols the antiquary, who published many extracts in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and in the 'Literary Anecdotes.' But the greater portion of his manuscripts passed on his death into the hands of Dr. Thomas Dawson, a dissenting minister at Hackney; they are now in Dr. Williams's Library, London.

[Autobiography of the Rev. John Jones, preserved among the Jones MSS. at Dr. Williams's Library, B. 101; Last Will and Testament of John Jones (*ib.*); Cat. of Oxford Graduates; Gent. Mag. 1811, pt. i. p. 510; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Urwick's Nonconformity in Herts, pp. 341, 590, 621; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 585–639, iii. 15, viii. 289–92; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. C. S.

JONES, JOHN (*d.* 1796), organist and composer, was organist to the Middle Temple from 24 Nov. 1749, to the Charterhouse from 2 July 1753, and to St. Paul's Cathedral from 25 Dec. 1755 until his death on 17 Feb. 1796 (Grove). One of his chants, as performed by the charity children at their annual meeting in St. Paul's in 1791 was heard by Haydn, who noted it down in his diary, with the comment, 'No music has ever affected me so much as this innocent and devotional strain.'

Jones published 'Lessons for the Harpsichord,' 2 vols., 1761, and 'Sixty Chants, Single and Double,' 1785.

Another John Jones (*fl.* 1797), sub-director of the Handel Commemoration in 1784, was probably the composer of 'Six Pianoforte Trios,' and the glee, 'Ah! pleasing scenes,' both published about 1797.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 39, iv. 686; Pohl's Haydn in London, pp. 147, 213; Mendel's Lexikon, v. 475.] L. M. M.

JONES, JOHN (1745?–1797), engraver, born about 1745, practised both in mezzotinto and stipple, and produced a large number of plates, chiefly from portraits by Reynolds, Romney, and other contemporary painters; these, with few exceptions, he published himself in Great Portland Street, where he resided from 1783 until his death. He exhibited with the Incorporated Society of Artists from 1775 to 1791. In 1790 he was appointed engraver extraordinary to the Prince of Wales, and he was also principal engraver to the Duke of York. Jones's mezzotints, though somewhat black, are powerful and artistic in treatment; they include portraits of Signora Baccelli and Richard Warren, M.D., after Gainsborough; James Balfour and Fraser Tytler, after Raeburn; John Barker, J. Boswell, G. J. Cholmondeley, C. J. Fox, Lord Hood, Fanny Kemble, William Pitt, and the Hon. Mrs. Tollemache, after Reynolds; Ynyr Burges, Edmund Burke, and the Duke and Duchess of Marlborough, after Romney; and W. T. Lewis as the Marquis in the 'Midnight Hour,' after Shee; also the Blenheim Theatricals, after J. Roberts, and some fine figure-subjects after G. Carter, W. R. Bigg, Fuseli, and others. Among his stipple plates are Miss Farren and Mr. King as Sir Peter and Lady Teazle, after Downman; Serena, after Romney; Robinetta, Muscipula, the Fortune Teller, and portrait of the Duke of York, after Reynolds. The print of Reynolds's 'View from Richmond Hill,' the proofs of which are dated 1796, was published by Jones's widow in 1800. He died in 1797. George Jones, R.A. [q. v.], was his only son.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; J. Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880.] F. M. O'D.

JONES, JOHN (1767–1821), Welsh comic and satirical song-writer, is better known as Siôn Glanygors, from his birthplace, Glan y Gors, near Cerrig y Druidion. He was baptised at Cerrig, 10 Nov. 1767. While still young he settled in London, where, with one interval, he spent the remainder of his days, becoming in later life proprietor of the King's Head Inn, Ludgate Hill. He was an active member of the Gwyneddigion, the well-known literary society of the London Welshmen, which met at his tavern, and he filled the office of vice-president, secretary, and bard at different times, though he could never be induced to accept the presidency. His best-known poems are: 'Sessiwn yng Nghymru,' a satire on the system of administering law in Wales in the English language; 'Dic Shon Dafydd,' a caricature of a Welshman who affects ignorance of his native tongue (originally published in a collection of poems edited by Robert Davies of Nantglyn, London, 1803, p. 87); and 'Offeiriad yn Sir Aberteifi,' in which the typical Welsh clergyman of his time is held up to ridicule for his irregularities. These and other humorous pieces have been published in a collected form in 'Yr Awen Fywiog,' Llanrwst, 1858. His sympathy with the French revolution, and his advocacy of republican principles in a tract called 'Seren tan Gwmmwl,' Lon-

don, 1795, 8vo, necessitated his withdrawal for a time into Wales to avoid arrest. In the first number of the 'Geirgrawn' (January 1796) Jones's work and himself were violently attacked by a correspondent signing himself 'Antagonist' (supposed to be the Rev. Walter Davies [q.v.], Gwallter Mechain), and Jones ably defended himself in the September number in a letter which was reprinted in 'Y Geninen' for October 1883. He subsequently published another work of a like nature, dealing with the rights of man and entitled 'Toriad y Dydd (= Break of Day); neu Sylw Byr ar Hen Gyfreithieu ac Arferion Llywodraeth o lyngh yd a chrybwylliad am Freintiau Dyn,' London, 1797. He died at the King's Head inn 21 May 1821.

[Rowlands's Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry, pp. 595, 704; Leathart's Origin and Progress of the Gwyneddigion Society, p. 61; Y Cymmrodor, x. 56–8; Seren Gomer, 1821; note from the rector of Cerrig-y-Druidion, and from the Rev. R. Jenkin Jones of Aberdare.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, JOHN, LL.D. (1766?–1827), unitarian critic, was born about 1766 near Llandovery, in the parish of Llandingat, Carmarthenshire. His father was a farmer. In 1780, being 'about the age of fourteen or fifteen,' he was placed at the 'college of the church of Christ,' Brecon, under William Griffiths, and remained there till 1783, when his father's death called him home. Soon after the establishment in 1786 of the 'new college' at Hackney, London, he was admitted as a divinity student on the recommendation of his relative, David Jones (1765–1816) [q. v.], who was already a student there. He was a favourite pupil of Gilbert Wakefield [q. v.] during the latter's brief connection (1790–1) with the college as classical tutor; his scholarship always retained the impress of Wakefield's overstrained ingenuity.

In 1792 he succeeded David Peter as assistant-tutor in the Welsh presbyterian college, then conducted at Swansea, Glamorganshire. With William Howell, the principal tutor, an old-fashioned Arian, Jones, who was of the Priestley school, and not conciliatory in disposition, had serious differences. In 1795 the presbyterian board removed both tutors, and transferred the college to Carmarthen. Jones in 1795 succeeded John Kentish [q.v.] as minister of the presbyterian congregation at Plymouth, Devonshire, where he remained till 1798. He then established a school at Halifax, Yorkshire. From 29 March 1802 to 1804 he was minister of Northgate End Chapel, Halifax, carrying on his school at the same time.

In 1804 he settled in London as a tutor in classics, and his pupils included the sons of Sir Samuel Romilly. He still occasionally preached, but after a time abandoned preaching altogether. He was a member (before 1814) of the Philological Society of Manchester; received (1818) the degree of LL.D. from Aberdeen; was elected (1821) a trustee of Dr. Daniel Williams's foundations, and (about 1825) a member of the Royal Society of Literature. There are many stories of his kindness to struggling scholars. As a Greek-English lexicographer Jones did useful work, which earned the commendation of Dr. Parr. He discarded accents. Instances of theological bias in his interpretations were sharply commented on in the second number of the 'Westminster Review' (April 1824) by John Walker [q.v.], the separatist, who was himself an excellent scholar. Jones fiercely defended himself. His critical labours show considerable sagacity, but he maintained many paradoxes. He defended the integrity of the passages in Josephus referring to our Lord, and maintained that both Josephus and Philo were Christians. The initial chapters of St. Matthew and St. Luke he rejected as interpolations, but held 1 Jo. v. 7 to be authentic, and to have been excised at an early date because it taught unitarian doctrine. His best work is to be found in his 'Illustrations' of the gospels.

He died at Great Coram Street on 10 Jan. 1827, and was interred in the burying-ground of St. George's, Bloomsbury, where his gravestone bears a Latin inscription. He married first, soon after 1804, the only daughter of Abraham Rees, D.D. [q. v.], the cyclopædist, who had been his tutor at Hackney. His first wife died without issue in 1815, and Jones married secondly, in 1817, Anna, only daughter of George Dyer of Sawbridgeworth, Hertfordshire, who, with two children, survived him. His literary executor was his nephew, James Chervet of Croydon.

He published: 1. 'A Developement of . . . Events, calculated to restore the Christian Religion to its . . . Purity,' &c., Leeds, 1800, 8vo, 2 vols. 2. 'The Epistle . . . to the Romans analysed,' &c., Halifax, 1801, 8vo. 3. 'Illustrations of the Four Gospels,' &c., 1808, 8vo. 4. 'A Grammar of the Greek Tongue,' &c., 1808, 8vo; 4th edit., with title, 'Etymologia Græca,' 1826, 12mo. 5. 'A Grammar of the Latin Tongue,' &c., 1810, 8vo; reprinted 1813, 1816. 6. 'A Latin and English Vocabulary,' 1812, 8vo; enlarged, with title, 'Analogiæ Latinæ,' 1825. 7. 'Ecclesiastical Researches, or Philo and Josephus proved to be . . . Apologists of Christ,' &c., 1812, 8vo. 8. 'Sequel' to No. 6, 1813, 8vo. 9. 'A New Version of the first three

Chapters of Genesis,' &c., 1819, 8vo (under the pseudonym of Essenus). 10. 'A Series of . . . Facts, demonstrating the Truth of the Christian Religion,' &c., 1820, 8vo. 11. 'A Greek and English Lexicon,' &c., 1823, 8vo. 12. 'A Reply to . . . "A New Trial of the Witnesses," &c., and . . . "Not Paul but Jesus,"' &c., 1824, 8vo (under the pseudonym of Ben David). 13. 'An Answer to a Pseudo-criticism' of No. 10, 1824, 8vo. 14. 'The Principles of Lexicography,' &c., 1824, 8vo. 15. 'Three Letters, in which is demonstrated the Genuineness of . . . 1 John v. 7,' &c., 1825, 8vo (under the pseudonym of Ben David). 16. 'The Tyro's Greek and English Lexicon,' &c.; 2nd edit. 1825, 8vo. 17. 'An Exposure of the Hamiltonian System of Teaching,' &c., 1826, 8vo. 18. 'An Explanation of the Greek Article,' &c., 1827, 12mo (against Middleton). Posthumous was: 19. 'The Book of the Prophet Isaiah translated,' &c., 1830, 12mo. He edited an edition of Entick's Latin Dictionary, 1824, 16mo, and contributed largely to periodicals, especially the 'Monthly Repository.' If Thomas Rees is right in saying that No. 1 above was his first publication, 'The Reason of Man,' &c., Canterbury, 1793, 8vo, 2 parts (against Paine), is by another John Jones.

[Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 182; Monthly Repository, 1827, pp. 293 sq. (notice by T. R., i.e. Thomas Rees); Murch's Hist. Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of England, 1835, p. 505; John Walker's Essays and Correspondence, 1846, ii. 596 sq.; Miall's Congregationalism in Yorkshire, 1868, p. 266; Rees's Hist. Prot. Nonconf. in Wales, 1883, p. 496; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 71, 194 sq.; Northgate End Chapel Magazine, March 1886, p. 47; information from the Rev. F. E. Millson, Halifax.] A. G.

JONES, JOHN (*fl.* 1827), verse-writer, was born in 1774 at Clearwell in the Forest of Dean, where his father was gardener in the service of Charles Wyndham (who assumed the name of Elwin), and his mother kept a small shop in the village. After receiving only so much education as enabled him to read and write, he became an errand-boy, and afterwards, at the age of seventeen, a domestic servant at Bath. He employed his leisure in self-cultivation, read poetry, and began writing verses. In January 1804 he entered the service of W. S. Bruere of Kirkby Hall, near Catterick, Yorkshire, and in the summer of 1827 sent a few specimens of his verse to Southey, who was then at Harrogate. The result was the publication, in 1831, of 'Attempts in Verse by John Jones, an old Servant; with some account of the Writer written by himself, and an Introductory Essay on the Lives and Works of our uneducated Poets by Robert Southey,' London, 8vo. Jones's verses also form the appendix to Southey's 'Lives of Uneducated Poets,' London, 1836, 12mo. Although Southey saw in the verses abundant proof of talent, his opinion of them was not high. Jones's volume was reviewed in the 'Edinburgh Review,' and is credited there with 'the stamp of mediocrity.'

[Sketch of his own Life by Jones in the Attempts in Verse; Edinb. Rev. liv. 69–84; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, JOHN (1772–1837), Welsh historian, was born 17 Aug. 1772, at Derwydd, in the parish of Llandybie, in Carmarthenshire. After obtaining a scanty classical education, he was employed as a schoolmaster near London, and while thus engaged at Wimbledon is said to have had Sir Robert Peel among his pupils. Subsequently he pursued his studies on the continent, and obtained, among other distinctions, the degree of LL.D. at the university of Jena. On his return to England he studied law, and on being called to the bar went the Oxford and South Wales circuits, but obtained little or no practice. He died in straitened circumstances at St. James's Street, Islington, 28 Sept. 1837.

Jones was a good Greek scholar, and was deeply read in the manuscript records of this and other countries, but his strong prejudices often perverted his judgment as an historian, and the influence exerted on him by German rationalism prevented him in his 'History of Wales' from understanding the religious revival in Wales in the eighteenth century. He published the following: 1. 'A Translation from the Danish of Dr. Bugge's Travels in the French Republic,' London, 1801, 8vo. 2. 'De Libellis Famosis; or the Law of Libel,' 1812, 8vo. 3. 'Y Cyfammod Newydd, yn cynwys cyfieithiad cyffredinol y pedair Efengyl, gwedi ei ddiwygiaid yn ol y Groeg,' 1812, 12mo, an original translation by Jones of the four gospels, sometimes erroneously attributed to the Rev. John Jones (1766?–1827) [q. v.] 4. 'History of Wales,' with a portrait of the author, London, 1824, 8vo. Of this a revised copy was found among his papers after his death. He also left in manuscript a work entitled 'The Worthies of Wales, or Memoirs of Eminent Ancient Britons and Welshmen, from Cassivelaunus to the present time' (see Preface to the *History of Wales*). A letter by him on Madog [q.v.], the alleged Welsh discoverer of America, appeared in the 'Monthly Magazine' for 1819.

[Gent. Mag. 1837, pt. ii. p. 323; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, p. 559; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, JOHN (1792–1852), Welsh poet and antiquary, second son of Henry and Catherine Jones of Bala, is known as Tegid, from the Welsh name of the lake near Bala in Merionethshire, where he was born 10 Feb. 1792. He was educated at private schools at Carmarthen, was admitted into Jesus College, Oxford, 13 Dec. 1814, and held a clerkship there from 1814 to 1817; he graduated B.A. in 1818, after taking a second class in mathematics, and proceeded M.A. in 1821. He became chaplain at Christ Church in 1819, precentor in October 1823, and on 21 Oct. of the same year perpetual curate of St. Thomas at Oxford. During his incumbency the church was not only repaired, but in part rebuilt, and schools for boys and girls were established in connection with it. On 27 Aug. 1841 Lord Cottenham presented him to the living of Nevern in Pembrokeshire, and in 1848 he was made prebendary of St. David's Cathedral. He held both preferments until his death, 2 May 1852.

Jones was a good Hebrew scholar, and in 1830 published 'The Book of the Prophet Isaiah,' Oxford, 12mo, 2nd edit. Oxford, 1842, an independent translation from the Hebrew text of Van der Hooght, which was commended by Gesenius, Ewald, and other Hebrew scholars. He also completed a Welsh translation of the same book, but it was never published. While in residence at Oxford he transcribed the 'Mabinogion' and other Welsh romances in the 'Red Book of Hergest' at Jesus College for Lady Charlotte Guest (afterwards Schreiber), who adopted his transcript as the text of her edition of the 'Mabinogion,' Llandovery, 1838–49, 3 vols. roy. 8vo. This was faulty in parts (see Zeuss, *Grammatica Celtica*, 2nd ed. p. 139), but it was by far the best text of the 'Mabinogion' until the original was reproduced in the Oxford series of 'Welsh Texts,' vol. i., edited by Rhŷs and Evans (Oxford, 1887, 8vo). Jones was co-editor with the Rev. Walter Davies (Gwallter Mechain) [q. v.] of 'The Poetical Works of Lewis Glyn Cothi,' 2 parts, Oxford, 1837–9, 8vo, published for the Cymmrodorion Society. Davies was responsible for the pedigrees and most of the notes, while Jones transcribed the poems, unfortunately transforming them into his own orthography instead of preserving that of his originals, and he also contributed to pt. ii. an 'Historical Sketch of the Wars between the Rival Roses.' He belonged to the etymological, as opposed to the phonetic, school of orthography, and in 1828 he superintended, for the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, an edition of the New Testament in Welsh, into which he introduced his own system of spelling to supersede that of previous editions. This aroused much adverse criticism, to which he replied in 'A Defence of the Reformed System of Welsh Orthography' and in a 'Reply to the Rev. W. B. Knight's Remarks on Welsh Orthography,' &c., London, 1831, 8vo. Knight issued a rejoinder (1831, 8vo). The best exposition of Jones's system is to be found in his 'Traethawd ar Iawn-Lythyreniad, neu Lythyraeth yr Iaith Gymraeg' (a prize essay), Carmarthen, 1830, 8vo. Petitions signed by one hundred and fifty Welsh clergymen against the adoption of his system were presented to the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, and were so far successful that the old orthography was adopted in the society's Welsh editions of the Old Testament. After his return to Wales in 1841 Jones took an active part in the Eisteddfod and other literary gatherings, particularly the brilliant series held at Abergavenny, which resulted in the formation of the Welsh MSS. Society. His poetical compositions have been published under the title 'Gwaith Barddonawl ... Tegid,' with a biography of the author by the Rev. Henry Roberts, Llandovery, 1859, 8vo. Some of the hymns and the shorter lyrical poems in this collection possess high merit. Jones was also the author of 'Traethawd ar Gadwedigaeth yr Iaith Gymraeg,' Carmarthen, 1820, 12mo, and translated into Welsh a portion of the government blue-book of 1847 on Welsh education, including the counties of Brecon, Cardigan, and Radnor (London, 1848, 8vo). He frequently contributed to both Welsh and English magazines, generally on questions of Welsh literature, and at the time of his death was engaged on a commentary on the Epistle to the Galatians for publication in 'Yr Haul,' but only a portion was completed.

[See a Biography in Gwaith Barddonawl ... Tegid, ut supra; Gent. Mag. for 1852, pt. ii. pp. 96, 97; Rhŷs and Evans's Mabinogion, Preface, pp. i, ii; M. Henri Gaidoz in the Academy for 28 Jan. 1888; Yr Haul for 1855, pp. 376 sqq.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, JOHN (Talsarn) (1796–1857), called 'the people's preacher,' the eldest of nine children of a small farmer, was born at Tanycastell, Dolyddelen, Carnarvonshire, on 1 March 1796. His father's pedigree is traced to Hedd Molwynog, head of one of the fifteen tribes of Wales, and that of his mother to Einion Efell, lord of Cynllaeth. His father died in John's boyhood. The direction of the small farm thereupon fell upon him,

but he afterwards worked as a quarryman. He attracted the notice of the Rev. Evan Evans (Glan Geirionydd, 1795-1856), who advised him and lent him books. He began to preach about 1820, but was not ordained till 1829. He made rapid progress as a preacher, and was for many years looked upon as one of the greatest of Welsh preachers. He was also a composer, forty tunes of his being published in a 'Collection of Congregational Tunes, Psalms, and Hymns,' bearing the name Jeduthrum (ed. Morris Davies, Bangor). He died on Sunday, 17 Aug. 1857, aged 61, and was buried at Llanllyfni. A volume containing fifty-three of his sermons with a portrait ('Pregethau y Parch. John Jones') was published posthumously at Denbigh. A requiem was composed by the Rev. E. Stephen.

[Cofiant y Parch. John Jones, Talsarn (Wrexham), a memoir by the Rev. Owen Thomas, D.D., of Liverpool; Bywgraffiaeth Cerddorion Cymreig, 1890; Foulkes's Geirlyfr Bywgraffiadol.]

R. J. J.

**JONES, JOHN** (1788-1858), versifier, also known as 'the Welsh Bard,' was born in 1788 at Llanasa, Flintshire, where his parents held a small farm. From 1796 to 1803 he was apprenticed to a cotton-spinner at Holywell, Flintshire, where he learnt to read and write. In 1804 he went to sea in a trading vessel sailing from Liverpool to the coast of Guinea, and in 1805 joined an English man-of-war, called The Barbadoes, which cruised in the West Indies. He was subsequently transferred to the Saturn, under Lord Amelius Beauclerk [q. v.], and in 1812 to the Royal George, which cruised in the Mediterranean and elsewhere. At the end of the Napoleonic war he left the service, and was soon engaged once more as an operative spinner at Holywell. In 1820 he removed to a factory belonging to Robert Platt at Stalybridge in Cheshire. He died on 19 June 1858, and his funeral was attended by about eight thousand people; he was buried in the ground attached to the Wesleyan chapel, Grosvenor Square, in Stalybridge, where a plain gravestone was erected, and a memorial tablet placed on the wall of the chapel by public subscription.

While a sailor Jones tried his hand at poetry, and in his old age he addressed his patrons in panegyrics, which he often published and sold as broadsheets. He wrote a poetical version of Æsop's and other fables, and was author of two poems, called 'The Cotton Mill' (1821) and 'The Sovereign' (1827). A collection of his works, entitled 'Poems by John Jones,' 8vo, was published in 1856, under the auspices of William Fairbairn of Manchester.

[Foulkes's Enwogion Cymru, pp. 604-6; Sutton's Lancashire Authors, p. 65; Gent. Mag. August 1858, p. 202.] D. Ll. T.

**JONES, JOHN**, or, according to his bardic name, TALHAIARN (1810-1869), Welsh poet, was born at the Harp inn, which was kept by his parents, in the village of Llanfairtalhaiarn, near Abergele, in 1810. He was brought up as an architect, and acted as general manager to Sir Joseph Paxton [q.v.], in which capacity he was for some time employed in the erection of one of the mansions of the Rothschild family near Paris. It was in this way that he acquired his knowledge of the French language, which he both wrote and spoke with perfect ease. During the latter years of his life he suffered a great deal from gout and an internal disease. In 1869, finding that his ailments were incurable, he made an attempt upon his life, from the effects of which he died on 13 Oct. 1869. He was buried in the churchyard of his native village, where a monument has been erected to his memory.

Talhaiarn enjoyed a considerable reputation among his countrymen as a president at their eisteddfodau, but he became most celebrated as a writer of Welsh words to the old Welsh airs. The latter are now more often sung with Talhaiarn's words than with those of any other writer. His lighter lyrical pieces are vigorous and racy, and deserve their popularity. But he took great liberties with the Welsh language, both by the copious introduction of English words and by the use of English syntax. The old Welsh metres he entirely threw aside, and his poetry by such a license was perhaps considerably the gainer. His English poems are cumbrous in diction and commonplace in thought.

Talhaiarn published three volumes of poetry: the first appeared in 1855, and contains some of his most popular songs and some translations, among others his imitation of Burns's 'Tam o' Shanter,' under the title, 'Sôn am Ysprydion;' to these some English poems are appended. In 1862 appeared the second volume, which includes all his remaining songs which attained any popularity; among others, 'Mae Robin yn' Swil' (Shy Robin), at one time well known throughout the principality. Some of the more ambitious pieces in this volume, e.g. 'Tal ar Ben Bodran,' and also those composed in English, cannot be considered successful. In the last year of his life another and smaller volume was published, but it shows failing powers and contains little which invites attention.

[Autobiographical notices in his works; personal knowledge.] W. R. M.

**JONES, JOHN** (1835–1877), geologist and engineer, was born in the neighbourhood of Wolverhampton in 1835. While young he began to study the rocks of his native district, and published a useful and trustworthy little treatise on the 'Geology of South Staffordshire.' Jones was secretary of the South Staffordshire Ironmasters' Association from an early age until 1866, when he was appointed secretary to the Cleveland Ironmasters' Association, and removed to Middlesbrough. In his new position Jones took an active part in the formation of the board of arbitration and conciliation for the iron trade of the north of England. He acted on this board, as the representative of the employers, until his death. He was also secretary of the Middlesbrough chamber of commerce and of the British Iron Trade Association; while shortly before his death he was appointed secretary to the Association of Agricultural Engineers. He will probably be best remembered as the founder of the Iron and Steel Institute in 1868, for which he continued to act as secretary and editor of its journal until his death. Among other useful work, Jones established a weekly iron exchange at Middlesbrough. He founded and edited two or three newspapers connected with the iron trade, of which the 'Iron and Coal Trades Review' was perhaps the best known. He was elected an associate of the Institute of Mechanical Engineers in 1869, and became a full member of the same body in 1873.

Jones died at Saltburn-by-Sea on 6 June 1877, at the age of forty-two, after a long illness. His savings had all been embarked in the iron industries of the north of England, and the companies in which he had speculated having failed, he died penniless. A fund, however, was raised by the members of the Iron and Steel Institute for the benefit of his wife and children.

Jones wrote about twenty papers on scientific (mainly geological) subjects, the first of which, 'On Rhynchonella acuta and its Varieties,' appeared in the 'Geologist' for 1858. At the Middlesbrough meeting of the Institute of Mechanical Engineers in 1871 Jones read an able paper on the 'Geology of the Cleveland Iron District' (*Proceedings of the Institute of Mechanical Engineers* for 1871, p. 184). His other papers are principally contained in the 'Proceedings of the Cotteswold Club' and in the 'Intellectual Observer.'

[Athenæum, 23 June 1877; Journal of the Iron and Steel Institute, 1877, p. 414, and App. C, p. viii.] W. J. H.

**JONES, SIR JOHN** (1811–1878), lieutenant-general, born in 1811, was in June 1828 appointed ensign in the 5th foot, in which he became lieutenant in December 1831. Two years later he exchanged to the 60th rifles, in which he became captain in July 1841, and major in July 1849. His service was passed in the 2nd battalion of the four-company depôt, of which he was left in command when the battalion went out to the Cape in 1851. In June 1854 Jones became lieutenant-colonel in the 1st battalion, and was with the battalion at Meerut, at the outbreak of the Sepoy mutiny in May 1857. He commanded the battalion in the fighting at the Hindun, 30–1 May, at the battle of Budlee-ke-Serai, and at the siege of Delhi; led the column of attack on the Sabzimandi on 18 July; covered the assaulting columns at the storming of the city on 14 Sept.; was in command of the left attacking column from 15 to 20 Sept., which blew open the gates, and took possession of the palace on 20 Sept. 1857. He was brigadier in command of the Roorkhee field-force, one of the columns of the army under Sir Colin Campbell during the hot-weather campaign in Rohilcund and the assault and capture of Bareilly. The successes of the Roorkhee column, which captured every gun turned against it, and the heavy punishment inflicted on the mutineers in these operations, acquired for Jones in India the sobriquet of 'the Avenger.' He was afterwards employed as brigadier in Oude, at the relief of Shâhjahânpur, the capture of Bunnai, pursuit of the enemy across the Goomtee, and destruction of Mohomdee. He commanded the battalion in the action at Pusgaon. For his services he received the thanks of General Wilson, Lord Clyde, and the governor-general in council, was made K.C.B., and received the brevet of colonel (medal and clasp). Jones was inspecting field-officer at Liverpool from March 1864 until his promotion to major-general in March 1868. He became lieutenant-general in 1877, and received a pension for distinguished service. He died at Torquay on 21 Feb. 1878.

[Army Lists and London Gazettes under dates; Kaye's Hist. of the Sepoy Mutiny, continued by Malleson.] H. M. C.

**JONES, JOHN** (1821?–1878), Welsh baptist and biblical scholar, commonly known as MATHETES, the eldest son of Roger and Mary Jones, was born about 1821 at the village of Tanyrhelig, near Newcastle Emlyn, Carmarthenshire, where his father was a small tenant-farmer. His early education was meagre, and in 1838–9 he worked as a miner at Dowlais in Glamorganshire. In the summer of 1839 he returned home, joined the baptist denomination, and in 1841 commenced to preach. He spent a short time at the Cardigan grammar school, and from 1843 to 1846

studied at the Baptist College at Haverfordwest. He was ordained to the pastorate of Bethlehem Church at Porthyrhyd, Carmarthenshire, on 27 May 1846, but removed in the winter of 1848-9 to 'Caersalem Newydd,' near Swansea. Subsequently he successively held the following ministerial charges: 'Y Deml,' Newport, from 1854 to January 1857; Llangollen, 1857 to 1859, as co-pastor with Dr. Prichard; Llanfachreth, Anglesey, 1859 to 1861; Pyle, Glamorganshire, 1861 to November 1862; Rhymney (Penuel Church), Monmouthshire, November 1862 to 1877; and Salem Church, Briton Ferry, where he remained from 1877 until his death, 18 Nov. 1878. He was buried at Pant cemetery, Dowlais. He was an active radical politician, and an advocate of secular education.

Jones while a student at Haverfordwest contributed articles on 'Civil and Religious Liberty' and on 'The Use of History' to 'Seren Gomer' for 1846. During the following ten years he won many prizes at eisteddfodau for essays, several of which, dealing with the geology of Wales, its mining industries, and cognate subjects, were published. A prize essay on 'Logic' was also published in 'Seren Gomer' for 1861–3. About 1860 he commenced a biblical and theological dictionary in Welsh, entitled 'Geiriadur Beiblaidd a Duwinyddol' (Carmarthen, 8vo), the first volume of which appeared in 1864, the second in 1869, and the third (and last), posthumously, in 1883. He also published a collection of sermons and sketches bearing the title of 'Areithfa Mathetes,' Aberdare, 1873, 8vo. While at Llangollen he was editor of a denominational magazine called 'Y Greal,' published in that town, and while at Rhymney he was co-editor of 'Yr Arweinydd,' published at Aberdare.

[A short memoir (with portrait) by the Rev. D. Powell in vol. iii. (pp. 827–8) of Y Geiriadur Beiblaidd; a series of articles by the same writer in Seren Gomer for October 1882, January, April, and July 1883, and January, April, July, and October 1884.] D. Ll. T.

**JONES, JOHN** (1800?–1882), virtuoso, was born about 1800 in the county of Middlesex. After serving his apprenticeship, he set up, about 1825, as a tailor and army clothier, at 6 Waterloo Place, London. He remained in business there till 1850, when he retired, with a share as a sleeping-partner. For fourteen or fifteen years Jones lived over his business premises at Waterloo Place, and here formed the nucleus—about one-fourth—of his extensive and costly collection of objects of vertu. In 1865 he removed to 95 Piccadilly, London, a house of moderate size facing the Green Park. The hall, the dining-room, the three drawing-rooms, and even the bedrooms were gradually filled, and in some cases crowded, with his purchases. (For descriptive plan, &c., of the house, see *South Kensington Museum Handbook*, pp. 1–3, 10 ff.) Jones lived a retired and abstemious life. He was a great walker, and kept no carriage or horses. While in business he had a branch establishment at Dublin, and frequently went to Ireland. He often visited France and other parts of Europe until the latter years of his life. His health was always good, and his death, which took place at 95 Piccadilly, on 7 Jan. 1882, was the result of old age. He was buried on 14 Jan. in the Brompton cemetery. His will was proved on 1 March 1882 by his executors, Oliver Richards and C. M. Luden. The estate was nearly 400,000*l.* A few legacies were left to friends—he had no near relations—and to charitable institutions, and the residue, about 70,000*l.*, to the convalescent hospital at Ventnor. Most of his plate was left to a friend.

His pictures, furniture, and objects of vertu were left by his will to the South Kensington Museum, on the condition of being 'kept separate as one collection, and not distributed over various parts of the said museum, or lent for exhibition.' The collection, which has been roughly valued at 250,000*l.*, consists of rare and valuable furniture of France, Italy, and England; of porcelain, including some magnificent specimens of Sèvres; of ivories, enamels, snuff-boxes, miniatures, pictures, books, &c. The pictures include some good specimens of the English school. The books—about 780 in number—are chiefly ordinary works of English poetry and history, including, however, the rare first, second, and third folios of Shakespeare. A 'Catalogue of the Jones Bequest' was published by the South Kensington authorities in 1882, and a 'Handbook of the Jones Collection,' pp. viii, 160, in 1883 (see also *Athenæum*, 16 Dec. 1882, pp. 819, 820). The 'Handbook' contains illustrations of the principal objects, and, as a frontispiece, a portrait of the donor, engraved by Joseph Brown, from a sketch by Richard Deighton.

[Memoir in the Handbook of the Jones Collection.] W. W.

**JONES, JOHN** (1804–1887), also known by the pseudonym of Idrisyn, Welsh biblical commentator, was born near Dolgelly in 1804, being, it is stated, a descendant of Ellis Wynne (1670–1734) [q. v.] Early in life he settled at Llanidloes as a printer and publisher, and was for several years a member of the town council, being mayor for 1847–8. During this time he was a local preacher among the Wesleyans, but in 1853 he joined the church of England, when he was ordained, and licensed

to the curacy of Llandyssul in Cardiganshire. He remained there till 1858, when he was made vicar of Llandyssilio Gogo in the same county. He resided in the neighbouring village of New Quay, where he died on 17 Aug. 1887. In 1881 he was granted a pension of 50*l.* from the Civil List Fund.

Jones's best-known work is a critical commentary on the Bible, written in a popular style, and entitled 'Y Deonglydd Beirniadol,' Llanidloes, 1852, 8vo; 2nd ed. Machynlleth, 1885. This has run into eight editions, and it is stated that eighty thousand copies of it have been sold in this country and America. He also wrote another commentary in six volumes called 'Yr Esboniad Beirniadol,' Llanidloes, 1845, 8vo, and was the author of a volume of sermons (Wrexham, 1885, 8vo), besides numerous pamphlets, poems, and contributions to the Welsh press. Jones rendered into Welsh the Queen's 'Journal of our Life in the Highlands,' and his translation is marked with much idiomatic fidelity.

[Times, 20 Aug. 1887; Yr Haul, September 1887; Bye Gones relating to Wales, 24 Aug. 1887.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, JOHN (1791–1889), archdeacon of Liverpool, son of Captain Rice Jones (who was of Welsh descent) by Mary his wife, was born 5 Oct. 1791, in the parish of St. George's, Hanover Square, London. He was privately educated, entered St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1811, and graduated B.A. in 1815 and M.A. in 1820. In February 1815 he was ordained to the curacy of St. Mary's, Leicester, but soon afterwards became first incumbent of St. Andrew's Church, Liverpool, which Sir John Gladstone had built. There was, it is said, but one evangelical minister in Liverpool before Jones's arrival (W. E. Gladstone on 'The Evangelical Movement' in *Gleanings of Past Years*, vii. 213–14). His ministry, in spite of opposition, was so successful that the church had to be enlarged. In December 1850 he succeeded, on the death of his second son, C. J. Graham Jones, to the incumbency of Christ Church, Waterloo (in Liverpool), and in 1855 he was appointed to the archdeaconry of Liverpool, in succession to Brooks, the first archdeacon. This post he held until 1887. A serious accident had incapacitated him from preaching since 1883. He died on 5 Dec. 1889, in his ninety-ninth year, being at the time probably the oldest clergyman in the church of England.

Jones married in 1816 Hannah, daughter of John Pares, banker, of Leicester, and of Hopwell Hall, Derbyshire, by whom he had one daughter, who remained with him until his death, and seven sons, of whom five took holy orders.

Jones was the author of the following works: 1. 'Sermons,' London, 1829, 8vo. 2. 'Expository Lectures on the Acts of the Apostles,' 2 vols. London (Leicester printed), 1841, 12mo. 3. 'Lectures on the Types of the Old Testament,' 2 vols. London (Leicester printed), 1845, 12mo. 4. 'Hints on Preaching,' London (Leicester printed), 1861, 12mo. 5. 'The Wedding Gift,' 12mo, four editions. Many of his sermons preached on national occasions were also separately published; the first was preached just after the battle of Waterloo, on behalf of the widows and orphans.

[Liverpool Daily Post, 6 Dec. 1889; Pall Mall Gazette, 6 Dec. 1889; Guardian, 11 Dec. 1889; Luard's Graduati Cantabr.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, JOHN ANDREWS (1779–1868), baptist minister and author, born on 10 Oct. 1779 at Bristol, was the son of a manufacturing tobacconist. He was educated in Colston's Charity School, Bristol (3 Sept. 1789–31 Dec. 1794), and was apprenticed to a Bristol merchant, but from 1801 to 1813 was employed as a bookbinder at Guildford, Surrey. In early life he was, according to his own confession, 'of the baneful deistical school,' but was converted to baptist principles in 1807 by John Gill, pastor of the baptist church at St. Albans, Hertfordshire. He was baptised (3 July 1808) in the old meeting-house at Guildford, and six months later began to preach in the surrounding district, and to write for the 'Gospel Magazine' in May 1811. After preaching informally at the church at Hartley Row, Hampshire, for nearly three years, he was ordained minister there on 13 March 1816. In 1818 he was minister for a short time of Ebenezer Chapel, Stonehouse, Devonshire, and for six months subsequently at Beccles, Suffolk. He 'settled' at Ringstead, Northamptonshire (1821–5), and was pastor of the Particular Baptist Church, North Road, Brentford, from 1825 till June 1831, when he became pastor of the chapel in Mitchell Street, Old Street, London. In 1831 his congregation removed to 'Jireh' Chapel in Brick Lane, Old Street, and in 1861 to East Street, City Road; Jones remained there till his death in August 1868. He was buried at Abney Park cemetery on 28 Aug. 1868. He married at Guildford, on 10 Oct. 1805, Ann (1774–1849), daughter of Elisha Turner of Bentley, Hampshire, by whom he left issue.

Jones's chief work is 'Bunhill Memorials,' London, 1849; to which a series of detached reprints of religious works by John

Gill, John Owen, John Brine, and others, published by Jones between 1849 and 1854, and bearing the title 'Sacred Remains,' was intended to serve as an appendix. Amongst his other works were 'The History of the Iniquitous Schism Bill of 1714,' 1843, and 'A Confession of Faith delivered at Hartley Row, March 13, 1816,' London, 1853. Jones also published many pamphlets, devotional tracts, and single sermons; edited many religious treatises, notably Gill's 'Body of Divinity' in 1839, and engaged in 1833-4 in a printed controversy with Joseph Irons, independent minister of Grove Chapel, Camberwell.

[Jones's Works; Baptist Messenger for 1868; Baptist Manual and Baptist Handbook; private information from the Rev. John W. Ewing, the Rev. R. A. Selby, the Rev. William Footman, and Mr. James J. Fromore.] W. A. S.

JONES, JOHN EDWARD (1806–1862), sculptor, was born at Dublin in 1806, and trained there as a civil engineer, but, preferring sculpture as a profession, went to London to study and settled there. Though entirely self-taught, he had great success, and was employed by many of the most distinguished persons of the time. He exhibited largely at the Royal Academy from 1844 until his death. Among his sitters were the queen, the prince consort, Louis-Philippe, Napoleon III, the Duke of Cambridge, the Duke of Wellington, Lord Brougham, the Earl of Clarendon, Lord Palmerston, Daniel O'Connell, and Lord Gough. Jones excelled in busts, to which he generally limited himself. Among his few full-length statues is one of Sir R. Ferguson at Londonderry. He died while on a visit to Dublin 25 July 1862.

[Art Journal, 1862, p. 207; Gent. Mag. 1862, ii. 371; Royal Academy Catalogues.] F. M. O'D.

JONES, JOHN FELIX (*d.* 1878), captain in the Indian navy and surveyor, was, as midshipman and lieutenant of the East India Company's ship Palinurus, under Commander Robert Moresby, engaged in the survey of the northern part of the Red Sea, 1829-34. The charts were principally drawn by Jones. He was next employed in the survey of Ceylon and the Gulf of Manaar, under Lieutenant Powell, and in May 1840 joined Lieutenant C. D. Campbell, commanding the Nitocris, in the survey of Mesopotamia, in the course of which he connected the Euphrates and Mediterranean by chronometric measurements for longitude. In October 1841 Captain Lynch commenced the survey of the Euphrates, and on his retirement in 1843 was succeeded by Jones, who continued for several years the examination of the Tigris and Euphrates. Consequent on the disputes between Persia and Turkey in 1843, Jones, in company with Major (now Sir Henry) Rawlinson, was sent in August 1844 to collect information respecting the boundary, the results obtained being officially printed in 1849, under the title 'Narrative of a Journey through Parts of Persia and Kurdistan.' In 1848 Jones examined the course of the ancient Nahrwan canal, and surveyed the once fertile region which it irrigated. In 1850 he surveyed the old bed of the Tigris, discovered the site of the ancient Opis, and made researches in the vicinity of the Median wall and Physcus of Xenophon (cf. SMITH, *Dictionary of Greek and Roman Geography*). In 1852 he made a trigonometrical survey of the country between the Tigris and the Upper Zab, including the ruins of Nineveh, the results of which are recorded in a series of maps of 'Assyrian Vestiges,' and the accompanying memoir. In 1853 he completed a map of Bagdad on a large scale, with a memoir on the province. In 1854 he was named political agent at Bagdad and consul-general in Turkish Arabia. In 1855 he was appointed political agent in the Persian Gulf, and in that capacity was able to render important services during the war in 1856, and still more during the mutiny of 1857-8. Broken health then compelled him to return to England, and, though he revisited Bombay in 1863, he had no further active employment. His later years were spent in geographical work for the India office, and in 1875 he completed a beautifully drawn map, in four sheets, of Western Asia, including the valleys of the Tigris and Euphrates; it remains in manuscript in the India office. He was also a constant contributor to the 'Geographical Magazine' and an active fellow of the Royal Geographical Society. He died at Norwood on 3 Sept. 1878.

The most important of his numerous memoirs are included in 'Selections from the Records of the Bombay Government,' 1857, new ser. No. 43.

[Geogr. Mag. October 1878, v. 264; Dawson's Memoirs of Hydrography, ii. 88; Transactions of Bombay Geogr. Soc. xvii. 119.] J. K. L.

JONES, JOHN GALE (1769–1838), democratic politician, was admitted at Merchant Taylors' School in 1783, and was then described as born on 16 Oct. 1769. By profession he was a surgeon and apothecary, having been trained by William North, a member of the College of Surgeons practising at Chelsea. About 1798 he published 'Observations on the Tussis Convulsiva, or Hooping-cough, as read at the Lyceum Medicum

Londinense,' but it is doubtful whether he was fully qualified. Charles Roach Smith says that his public advocacy of democratic doctrines ruined his professional prospects (*Retrospections*, ii. 89–90). He was a member of the London Corresponding Society, spoke with great effect at the British and Westminster forums, and publicly professed his sympathy with the progress of the French revolution. In Gillray's caricature of the great meeting held at Copenhagen Fields on 13 Nov. 1795 against the bill for the protection of the king's person, Jones is depicted on the hustings to the left; and at the other meetings of that body he was one of the chief declaimers. In 1796 he published the first and only part of his 'Sketch of a Political Tour through Rochester, Chatham, Maidstone, and Gravesend,' and on 11 March in that year he, and a speaker called Binns, delivered lectures, as delegates from the London Corresponding Society, in Birmingham, but the meeting was broken up. Next year (9 April 1797) Jones was tried at Warwick before Justice Grose, and, although defended by Romilly and Vaughan, was convicted upon one count, the seditious expression 'that he was sent to know whether the people of Birmingham would submit to the Treason and Sedition Bills' (*Sun*, 10 April 1797). Early in 1810 Yorke insisted on the exclusion of strangers from the House of Commons during the debates on the expedition to Walcheren. After a debate on this proceeding in the British forum, the result condemning Yorke was announced outside the building in a placard drawn up by Jones. Yorke brought the matter before the House of Commons as a breach of privilege (19 Feb. 1810), and Jones was ordered to attend the house. He acknowledged the authorship, was voted guilty, and committed to Newgate, where he remained until 21 June, when the House of Commons rose. He resolutely declined to recognise the legality of his restraint or to petition for his release, and was, it is said, only got out at last by a stratagem. During his imprisonment, Burdett, Romilly, and Sir James Hall made motions for his release, but they were all unsuccessful, although in Romilly's case the majority was only 160 to 112. A letter which Burdett wrote on Jones's treatment led to his committal to Newgate. In this same year (26 Nov. 1810) Jones was sentenced to twelve months' imprisonment, and ordered to provide sureties to keep the peace for three years for a libel on Lord Castlereagh, 'which went to charge a publick character with having abused his authority to the oppression of an individual.' The rumour that he was ill-treated in this prison was found, on the investigation of Coleridge and Daniel Stuart, to be groundless (*Abuse of Prisons*, 1811, and *Gent. Mag.* 1838, pt. ii. 127). At the Westminster elections of 1818 and 1820 he exerted himself very zealously, but took little further part in politics. He died at Somers Town on 4 April 1838. His portrait was engraved and published by P. Brown, of 4 Crown Street, Soho, on 14 March 1798.

Writings by Jones not already noticed were: 1. 'Speech at Westminster Forum on 9, 16, 23, and 30 Dec. 1794' [in favour of parliamentary reform], 1795. 2. 'Substance of Speech at the Ciceronian School, Globe Tavern, Fleet Street, 2 March 1795' [in favour of Fox], 1795. 3. 'Account of Proceedings of London Corresponding Society, near Copenhagen House, 26 Oct. 1795, including speeches of Citizens Binns, Thelwall, Jones.' 4. 'Oration at the Great Room in Brewer Street on General Washington,' 1796; new edition, with alterations, in 1825, when Jones wrote to Canning asking for his subscription to the reprint (Stapleton, *Corresp. of Canning*, i. 349–50). 5. Farewell oration, including a short narrative of his arrest and imprisonment in the Birmingham dungeon, 1798. 6. 'Invocation to Edward Quin of the Society of the Eccentrics,' 1803. It was a poetical invocation, descriptive of a coterie, mostly of newspaper writers, meeting in a tavern. 7. 'Galerio and Nerissa' [anon.], 1804, a romantic tale, with some slight poems. 8. 'Five Letters to George Tierney,' 1806. 9. 'Westminster Election. Proceedings at Meeting held at the Crown and Anchor, Strand, 1 June 1818, to secure the Election of Henry Hunt, with the Speech at length of Gale Jones.' 10. 'Speech at the British Forum' [on the justice of prosecuting Carlile for continuing to publish works of Paine], 1819. 11. Substance of speeches at the British forum [on the same question], 1819.

[Robinson's Merchant Taylors' Registers, ii. 151; Gent. Mag. 1810, 1838, pt. i. 218–19; Le Marchant's Earl Spencer, pp. 128–30; Lord Colchester's Diary, ii. 235–63; Hansard for 1810; Annual Reg. 1795, 1796, 1797, 1810; Memoirs of Romilly, ii. 305–33; Griffiths's Newgate, ii. 61–2; Wright's Caricatures of Gillray, p. 69; Smith's Portraits, pp. 1735–6; information from Coll. of Surgeons per J. B. Bailey.] W. P. C.

**JONES, JOHN OGWEN** (1829-1884), Welsh biblical scholar, was the son of David and Elizabeth Jones of Tyddyn, Llanllechid, on the banks of the Ogwen, near Bangor, where he was born on 2 June 1829. He was educated at Bangor and at Bottwnog grammar school, and was employed between 1844

and 1849 as a merchant's clerk in Liverpool, and subsequently filled a similar post in London. On deciding to enter the ministry, he spent from 1852 to 1856 at the Calvinistic methodist college at Bala, matriculated at the London University in 1856, and graduating B.A. in 1858, was ordained at Bangor in 1859. He had ministerial charges at Birkenhead and Liverpool from June 1857 to 1867, at Oswestry (Zion Chapel) from 1867 to the autumn of 1876, and at the Clwyd Street church at Rhyl from 1876 until his death, 22 Sept. 1884. He married, on 28 Dec. 1858, Margaret, daughter of Jacob Jones of Bala, who survives him.

Jones devoted himself to the improvement of the Sunday-school system, and to the establishment of similar weekday classes. He was practically the founder of the county examinations of Sunday-schools in North Wales; he prepared several small handbooks for the use of Sunday scholars, while his larger works were intended to render biblical studies more thorough; he started and successfully conducted classes in botany and chemistry both at Oswestry and Rhyl in connection with the South Kensington science and art department; and was largely instrumental in obtaining adequate provision for elementary education at Rhyl.

In September 1864, while at Liverpool, he edited and wrote much in a monthly magazine, 'Y Symbylydd,' which was discontinued after the first volume. In 1873, at the request of the methodist association of North Wales, he delivered a series of lectures at Bala College on 'Science and Biblical History,' in which he showed acquaintance not only with geology and biology, but also with oriental archæology. These lectures were published in a volume entitled 'Hanesiaeth a Gwyddoniaeth y Beibl yn wir a chywir,' Denbigh, 1875, 8vo.

Jones was also the author of the following: 1. 'Gems of Thought for every Day of the Year, from an eminent Divine [Gurnal] of the Seventeenth Century,' Liverpool, 1865, 8vo. 2. Commentaries on St. Luke, St. John, and the Epistles to the Ephesians and the Hebrews, in a Sunday-school series known as 'Testament yr Ysgol Sabbothol,' Denbigh, 1866–71, 8vo. 3. 'Hanes Bywyd cyhoeddus Iesu Grist o'r Temtiad hyd y Pasg diweddaf,' Oswestry, 1870, 8vo. 4. A commentary on Genesis in 'Beibl y Teulu' Series, Denbigh, 1873, 4to. 5. Four small handbooks of Bible history in 'Cyfres yr Ysgol Sabbothol,' Denbigh, 1874–8. 6. A translation into Welsh of the alterations contained in the English Revised Version (1881) of the New Testament, Denbigh, 1882, 8vo. 7. 'Testament y Miloedd,' Denbigh, 1883, 8vo; a concise commentary on the New Testament, probably the best work of the kind in Welsh. 8. Besides several articles on theological and scientific subjects contributed to 'Y Gwyddoniadur Cymreig' ('Encyclopædia Cambrensis'), Jones edited 'The Supplement' in vol. x.

[Short Memoir by Professor Ellis Edwards of Bala in Y Geninen for April 1885; Rhyl Advertiser, 27 Sept. 1884; Y Genedl Gymreig, 1 Oct. 1884; information kindly supplied by the family.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, JOHN PAUL (1747–1792), naval adventurer, youngest son of John Paul, a gardener, was born in Kirkbean, Kirkcudbrightshire, on 6 July 1747. At the age of twelve he was bound apprentice to a Whitehaven shipowner engaged in the American trade, and on the failure of his employer, some three or four years later, became third mate on board a Whitehaven slaver. He continued engaged in the slave-trade for about five years, gradually rising to be first mate. He then quitted that employment, and took a passage home in the John of Kirkcudbright. It so happened that the master and the mate both died, and young Paul, as the only competent man on board, took command. This introduced him to the owners, in whose service he made two voyages to the West Indies. He was then engaged for a year or two in smuggling between the Isle of Man and the Solway Firth; afterwards he commanded the Betsy of London in the West India trade, and later on was trading at Tobago on his own account. In 1773 an elder brother who had settled in Virginia died, leaving, it was said, a considerable property. Paul took charge of this, and seems to have spent the next two years in America. In December 1775, under the assumed name of Jones, he offered himself for a commission in the American continental navy, and was appointed first lieutenant of the Alfred, a 30-gun frigate, the flagship of Commodore Ezekiel Hopkins. He afterwards commanded the Providence sloop, cruised with some success against the English trade, and in September 1776 escaped, by a bit of splendid seamanship, from the Solebay, an English frigate, which chased him for some time. In June 1777 he was appointed to command the Ranger, a new frigate-built ship of 26 guns, ordered to cross over to France. It was found, however, that she could not carry her full armament, and she finally sailed on 1 Nov. with only 18 guns. After refitting at Brest, she sailed on 10 April 1778 for a cruise in the Irish Sea; and on the 21st, when off the entrance of Belfast

Lough, having learnt that the Drake sloop-of-war was at anchor inside, Jones boldly ran in in the dark and let go his anchor on top of the Drake's, intending to swing down across her bow, and board. It was a cold, dark night, blowing fresh, and the Ranger, having too much way on, did not bring up till she had passed astern of the Drake. Jones immediately cut the cable, and stretched out to seaward, intending to make a second attempt, but a strong gale rendered that impossible. In the very early morning of the 23rd he entered Whitehaven harbour with two boats. Jones himself landed with a few men, clambered over the rampart of a half-ruined battery supposed to defend the harbour, spiked the old guns with which it was armed, and captured the pensioners who garrisoned it, still asleep in their beds. There were some three hundred ships in the harbour, all aground at low water, and he had ordered his lieutenant to set them on fire, but this had not been done. It was now daylight; the alarm had been given, and the townsmen were gathering in numbers that might be dangerous, so that Jones, after another hurried and futile effort to set the ships in a blaze, was obliged to retreat. An hour or two later the Ranger anchored in Kirkcudbright Bay, and Jones, with a party of men, landed on St. Mary's Isle, intending to kidnap the Earl of Selkirk and hold him as a hostage. The earl was absent; Jones's men insisted on their right to plunder, and his lieutenants backed up the men. Unable to restrain them, he allowed them to go up to the house, where the officers seized some silver-plate to the value of about 100*l.*, though report absurdly magnified it. Jones afterwards bought the articles and returned them to Lady Selkirk.

The next morning (24 April) the Ranger was again off Carrickfergus. The Drake, hearing of the Ranger's presence on the coast, came outside the lough in the evening. Jones at once brought her to action, and captured her after a contest of little over the hour. The Americans have naturally boasted of their success, for the two ships were nominally of equal force. But, in reality, the Drake was no match for the Ranger; and at this time her crew was mainly composed of newly raised men without any officers except her captain and the registering lieutenant of the district, who came on board at the last moment as a volunteer (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xii. 107). She had no gunner, no cartridges filled, and no preparation for handing the powder (*Minutes of the Court Martial*). The captain and the lieutenant were both killed. The Ranger had, however, received so much damage that Jones made the best of his way to Brest, where he arrived on 8 May. There his difficulties were serious. He had no money, the American commissioners in Paris had none either; and the French government would not advance any. To obtain provisions he had to sell some small prizes. The men mutinied, and were joined by the first lieutenant, to whom the command had been promised; for a much larger vessel (the Indienne), intended for Jones, was in course of building in Holland. Though the pressure put by the English on the Dutch had prevented the Indienne's being delivered or even got ready, it was found necessary to supersede Jones from the command of the Ranger, and to send her back to America.

It was proposed to provide for Jones by giving him a French ship to cruise under the American flag; but when, in July, open war broke out between France and England, and French ships sailed under the French flag, there was no longer any room for an adventurer like Jones, especially when he had no money. In the following spring he obtained authority to fit out, under the American flag, an old East Indiaman, the Duc de Duras, then lying at L'Orient, and said to be capable of mounting forty guns. But when ready for sea, with her name changed to Le Bonhomme Richard, ship and guns and crew were all of the most makeshift character. The ship, a converted merchantman, was a dull sailer, old, and rotten; her guns were of various calibres, and were worn out; her men were loafers and outcasts from every nation, with a backbone of about 150 French peasants, tempted from their fields by promises of bounty and booty. The Bonhomme Richard sailed from L'Orient on 14 Aug. 1779. With her were associated for the cruise four other vessels, one of which, the Alliance of 36 guns, was an American-built frigate and manned by Americans, but commanded by a Frenchman, Pierre Landais; the other three, Pallas, Cerf, and Vengeance, were French. They were all under the American flag, but sailed under French instructions.

Off Cape Clear twenty men and one of the lieutenants of the Richard took the opportunity of a calm and fog to desert with two of the ship's boats. The Cerf also parted company, and did not rejoin. The others, having made some prizes, passed up the west coast of Ireland, met off Cape Wrath, where the Alliance again lost sight of them, and so down the east coast of Scotland. On 14 Sept. they were off the Forth; the wind was fair up the firth, and Jones conceived that he might lay Leith and Edinburgh under a heavy

contribution. But the captains of the Pallas and Vengeance, whom Jones was obliged by his instructions to consult, would not consent, and it was late at night before they could be won over. The next morning the wind was foul, and so continued through the 16th and 17th, during which the little squadron was beating up the firth. Its character had been recognised, and the whole country round was in a state of excitement and alarm. Effective defence there could be none, and the ships were almost within gunshot of Leith when the wind in a fierce squall drove them back and out of the firth. Jones now wished to destroy the shipping in the Tyne, but his colleagues would not consent, and he unwillingly pursued his voyage towards the south.

On the morning of the 23rd they fell in with the Alliance, and a few hours later sighted a large fleet of merchant ships, which their pilot pronounced to be the trade from the Baltic. Jones had already information that this was under the convoy of two ships of war, the Serapis of 44 guns and the Countess of Scarborough, a hired ship of 20 guns. During the day boats from the shore gave Captain Pearson of the Serapis an account of the Richard and her consorts; and thus when, about half-past seven in the evening, the Serapis and the Richard came within hail, each answered the other with a broadside. The Pallas engaged the Countess of Scarborough, and captured her after a very creditable resistance. The Alliance kept aloof, and contented herself with firing wild. The real contest lay between the Serapis and the Bonhomme Richard. And of these two, the Serapis was beyond question far the superior, not only as a ship, but in guns and in men. Jones, finding that the Serapis's guns were too heavy for him, managed to close, and lashed the Serapis's bowsprit to the Richard's mizen-mast. Pearson, ignorant of this, let go an anchor, and so the two ships swung together and tailed off to the tide. The well-served 18-pounders of the Serapis completely destroyed the sides of the Richard, whose upper deck remained as an open platform. On the other hand, the Richard's musketry swept the upper deck of the Serapis, and so completely cleared it that a seaman, laying out on the Richard's main-yard with a bucketful of hand-grenades, was able to throw them deliberately into the Serapis. One fell down the hatchway, ignited on the lower deck, and exploded a number of cartridges which had been carelessly placed there. Many men were killed and wounded, and the rest so disheartened, that Pearson presently struck the colours. It was, at the time, almost a question of chance, for the Richard had lost as many men as the Serapis, and the ship was sinking. The gunner, in a panic, rushed to the stern, and bellowed for quarter till Jones knocked him down with the butt of a pistol. About one hundred prisoners that were confined below were let loose, and rushed on deck; Jones, undismayed, set them to the pumps, and kept them there for nearly an hour. The pumps were kept going through the night; the next morning the men were transferred to the Serapis, and the Richard sank about ten o'clock [see PEARSON, SIR RICHARD].

The convoy had meantime made good its escape, and Jones, with his prizes, put into the Texel. There he found the Dutch unable to recognise the American flag; the prizes and the other ships were ordered to fly the French ensign, and Jones, taking command of the Alliance, broke through the blockade, and made good his escape to L'Orient. There Landais reclaimed his ship, and the commissioners in Paris decided in his favour. He took her back to America, and Jones, after hanging about Paris for nearly a year, was ordered to follow in the Ariel, a 20-gun ship lately captured from the English. He arrived at Philadelphia on 18 Feb. 1781.

This was the end of his service in the American navy, for though he was appointed to the America, a 74-gun ship then building, she was presented to France as soon as she was launched. In 1782 Jones joined the French ship Triomphant, bearing the flag of the Marquis de Vaudreuil, and seems to have stayed in her till the peace. Two years later he was sent to France to reclaim the value of his prizes, which had not been paid, and which he did not recover without much difficulty. He was afterwards sent to Denmark on a similar business, but the court of Denmark, finding it inconvenient to pay, bought Jones off with the patent of a pension to himself. He then went on to St. Petersburg, where the empress conferred on him the rank of rear-admiral in the Russian navy, and sent him to join Potemkin in the Black Sea. In the very decisive battle in the Liman, on 7 June 1788 [see BENTHAM, SIR SAMUEL], he was present in command of a division of the fleet, but had no active share. Before long he quarrelled with Potemkin, who ordered him back to St. Petersburg. There society looked coldly on him, and the empress gave him permission to leave the country. He retired to Amsterdam, and seems to have entertained the idea of entering the service of Sweden. The negotiation, however, fell through; so also did his en-

deavours to return to Russia. In the course of 1790 he went to Paris, where, on 18 July 1792, he died of dropsy, induced or aggravated by disease of the liver. Jones was a man of distinguished talent and originality, a thorough seaman, and of the most determined and tenacious courage. His faults were due to defective training. Excessive vanity, and a desire for 'glory,' which was, as he wrote, 'infinite,' and recognised no obstacles, made him a traitor to his country, as it made him quarrelsome, mean, and selfish.

[Sherburne's Life of Paul Jones; Memoirs of Rear-admiral Paul Jones, now first compiled from his original Journals and Correspondence (in the possession of his niece, Mrs. Janet Taylor), Edinburgh, 1830. These two are original works drawn, the first from American official documents, and the second from Jones's private papers; unfortunately, Jones's statements, when not otherwise corroborated, cannot be trusted. [Robert Sands's] Life and Correspondence of John Paul Jones, New York, 1830, is based on the Edinburgh life, with the American colouring intensified. Mémoires de Paul Jones . . . écrits par lui-même en Anglais, et traduits sous les yeux par le citoyen André (An. vi. 1798); they may be based on his conversation; in any case they have no value, and are certainly not his work. Slidell-Mackenzie's Life of Paul Jones; Fenimore Cooper's Lives of Distinguished American Naval Officers, p. 1; Laughton's Studies in Naval History, p. 363.] J. K. L.

JONES, JOHN PIKE (1790–1857), politician and antiquary, eldest son of John Jones, a tradesman at Chudleigh, Devonshire, was born at Chudleigh in 1790. On 4 July 1809 he was admitted as sizar at Pembroke College, Cambridge, when his name was entered as John Jones only, and in 1813 he graduated B.A. Next year he took holy orders, and was curate of North Bovey in Devonshire from 1816 until 1831. In 1819 he was nominated to two benefices, one in the diocese of Peterborough and the other in that of Lincoln, and he produced to the respective bishops the three testimonials, from three beneficed clergymen, which are required before institution. His diocesan at Exeter declined to countersign them on the ground that Jones, at a county meeting at Exeter Castle on 23 April 1819, had used in his speech some improper expressions, apparently on the Athanasian Creed, and his institution to these livings, of the joint value of 500*l.* a year, was refused. The matter was brought before the House of Lords by Lord Holland (12 May 1820), on a petition from Jones; but a motion for a committee thereon was rejected by 18 votes to 35. On 12 May 1829 he was instituted, probably through his advocacy of Roman Catholic claims, to the vicarage of Alton, Staffordshire, in the gift of Lord Shrewsbury, and on 12 May 1832 he was instituted to the lord chancellor's benefice of Butterleigh, Devonshire. At Alton, where he lived, Jones was for many years an active politician. He died suddenly at Cheadle, Staffordshire, on 4 Feb. 1857.

While in Devonshire Jones published several political and antiquarian works. In politics his works were: 1. 'A True and Impartial Account of the Parliamentary Conduct of Sir T. D. Acland. By a Freeholder of Devon,' 1819. 2. 'Substance of Speech at County Meeting at Exeter Castle, 16 March 1821' [advocating catholic emancipation], 1821. 3. 'Substance of Speech at Meeting of Devon County Club, 1 Aug. 1828,' 1828. In antiquities he wrote: 1. 'Botanical Tour through various parts of Devon and Cornwall,' 1820; 2nd ed. 1821. 2. 'Historical and Monumental Antiquities of Devonshire,' 1823. 3. 'Guide to Scenery in Neighbourhood of Ashburton,' 1823; another ed. 1830. 4. 'Observations on Scenery and Antiquities at Moreton-Hampstead and on Forest of Dartmoor,' 1823. 5. 'Ecclesiastical Antiquities of Devon,' 1828. The introduction, 'On the preservation and restoration of our churches,' and the articles signed 'Devoniensis' were by Jones, the other portions by Dr. Oliver. In 1840 Oliver brought out three volumes of 'Ecclesiastical Antiquities in Devon,' and omitted the communications of Jones, with the exception of the introduction. 6. 'Flora Devoniensis, or a Descriptive Catalogue of Plants growing wild in Devon. By the Rev. J. P. Jones and J. F. Kingston,' 1829.

Some of Jones's unpublished manuscripts on Devonshire and Cornwall, formerly belonging to Mary Jones, his sister, who died on 25 April 1883, at the age of eighty-six, are now in the Bodleian Library, Oxford. Miss Jones published in 1852 a 'History of Chudleigh.'

[Davidson's Bibl. Devoniensis, pp. 9, 10, 13, 36, 118, 135, 172; Hansard, 1820, i. 305–29; Gent. Mag. 1857, pt. i. p. 368; Western Antiquary, iv. 148; information from Dr. Searle, Master of Pembroke Coll. Cambridge.] W. P. C.

JONES, SIR JOHN THOMAS (1783–1843), bart., major-general royal engineers, eldest of five sons of John Jones, esq., general superintendent at Landguard Fort, Felixstowe, Suffolk, and of Cranmer Hall, Fakenham, Norfolk, by his wife Mary, daughter of John Roberts of the 29th foot, was born at Landguard Fort on 25 March 1783. Sir Harry David Jones [q. v.] was his brother.

He was educated at the grammar school at Ipswich, joined the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, in the spring of 1797, received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 30 Aug. 1798, and embarked in October for Gibraltar. He was appointed adjutant of the corps, and remained at Gibraltar four years. While at Gibraltar he was employed on the defences of the north front and in constructing the famous galleries; he also studied seriously, and became a good French and Spanish scholar. He was promoted lieutenant on 14 Sept. 1800. In May 1803 he returned to England, and was employed on the eastern coast in constructing defence works to oppose the threatened invasion, and in the following year in throwing up field-works from Widford to Galleywood Common (known as the Chelmsford lines), to cover London on that side.

On 1 March 1805 Jones was promoted second captain, and soon after embarked at Portsmouth with the expedition under Sir James Craig. After some months' cruising the troops were disembarked in July at Malta, where Jones did garrison duty till the autumn. He then accompanied the expedition to Naples, and was detached with the commanding engineer to Calabria to retrench a position at Sapri for covering a re-embarkation. From Naples the troops sailed for Sicily, and, on the dethronement of the king, garrisoned Messina and Melazzo. Jones was employed under Major Lefebure in constructing works of defence. In the spring of 1806 Jones reported, under confidential instructions from the king of Naples, on the forts, harbours, and military condition of Sicily. His work was appreciated by the Neapolitan government, and was commended by Sir John Moore. In June 1806 Jones embarked at Messina with a force under Sir John Stuart, which landed in the bay of St. Euphemia. He was present at the battle of Maida, and marched with an advanced corps under General Oswald to sweep off the French detachments between Monteleone and Reggio, and to reduce Scylla Castle. The castle was so ably defended that its capture required all the formalities of a siege. Jones directed the attack with much credit, and after the capture of the castle persuaded Stuart to retain and strengthen it instead of blowing it up. Jones carried out this work so successfully that it was held until February 1808, proving during that time an invincible bar to the invasion of Sicily. When it was reduced to ruins by the French, the garrison was withdrawn in boats, without the loss of a single man, by means of a covered gallery constructed by Jones. Jones always considered the retention of Scylla the most meritorious effort of his professional life. In December 1806 Jones returned to England, visiting Algiers on the way, and on 1 Jan. 1807 was appointed adjutant at Woolwich (the headquarters) of the royal military artificers. The increasing demand of the war necessitated the augmentation of the local and independent companies of engineer workmen, and Jones was occupied till the following year in reorganising them into one regular corps.

In July 1808 Major Lefebure and Jones were selected to serve as the two assistant-commissioners under General Leith, appointed military and semi-diplomatic agent to the junta of the northern provinces of Spain. Jones was attached to the army of the Marquis de la Romana, and conceived a great affection for its commander. Towards the end of the year Leith was ordered to take command of a brigade and to select an officer to succeed him as commissioner. Leith offered to appoint Jones, but Jones declined, although the high rate of pay was tempting, on the ground that his youth and want of rank would deprive his advice of its proper weight, and he asked instead to join the army. Leith at once appointed him his acting aide-de camp. Jones continued to act in this capacity until after the skirmish in front of Lugo, when he was ordered, as an engineer officer, to assist in blowing up the bridge over the Tamboya, and was employed with his own corps during the retreat to Corunna. On his arrival in England Jones resumed his staff appointment at Woolwich, and on 24 June 1809 was promoted first captain. On the 9th of the following month he was appointed brigade-major to the engineers under Brigadier-general Fyers, to accompany the expedition under the Earl of Chatham to Walcheren.

Jones acted throughout the operations in Zealand as chief of the engineers' staff, and in that capacity carried out all the arrangements for the attack of Rammekins and Flushing. After the capitulation of Flushing Jones remained until the defences had been repaired and strengthened, and then returned to England, where he was appointed to command the engineers in the northern district.

In March 1810 Jones was ordered to embark for Lisbon, where he was employed under Colonel (afterwards Sir Richard) Fletcher [q. v.] on the lines of Torres Vedras. In June Fletcher joined the headquarters of the army at Celerico, and Jones was appointed commanding engineer in the south of Portugal, and entrusted with the completion of the works to cover Lisbon from the threatened invasion of the French under Massena.

The memoranda by Jones relative to these defences (printed for private circulation) form a most valuable military work, fully describing the various field-works forming the lines of Torres Vedras. All the arrangements for manning the works and placing the troops had been so well made by Jones that the several points were occupied as quickly and with as much regularity as if the troops had been re-entering their cantonments from a review.

On 17 Nov. 1810 Jones was appointed brigade-major of engineers in the Peninsula, and was attached to the headquarters' staff, the details of the engineers' service in all parts of the Peninsula passing through his hands.

Jones held the appointment until May 1812, and was employed at all the sieges undertaken during that period. For his conduct during the operations against Ciudad Rodrigo he was particularly mentioned by Wellington in his despatches, and in consequence was gazetted brevet-major on 6 Feb. 1812. At the siege of Badajoz Fletcher, the commanding engineer, was wounded, but at the express wish of Wellington retained his command, and the active duties therefore devolved upon Jones, his staff officer. In the assault of Fort Picuriaz Jones saved the life of Captain Holloway of the engineers, who had been shot down on the parapet and fell on to the fraise. For his exertions at the siege Jones was gazetted on 27 April 1812 brevet lieutenant-colonel, and he thereupon resigned his appointment as brigade-major.

When it was determined to carry on operations on the eastern coast of Spain, Jones was appointed commanding engineer under General Maitland, and sailed from Lisbon in the beginning of June. On the disembarkation of the troops at Alicante, Jones received an appointment on the staff as assistant quartermaster-general, there being already an engineer officer senior to himself in command of the engineers. Owing to differences between the commanders of the allied forces, Jones was sent on a special mission to Madrid, to explain to Wellington the position of affairs. Travelling by night and avoiding roads, Jones reached Madrid safely, and was warmly received by Wellington, who, sending instructions by a courier, kept Jones to accompany him to the north to the siege of Burgos. During the progress of that siege, Jones was instructed to signal to Wellington by holding up his hat when the arrangements for exploding a mine and making a lodgment were complete. As the signal was not acknowledged, Jones repeated it until the French perceived him, and their fire brought him down with a bullet through his ankle. He with difficulty rolled himself into the parallel, but he ordered the mine to be fired, and the operations entrusted to him were successfully carried out before he left the field. Jones remained in a state of delirium for ten days, and as soon as he could be moved Wellington sent him to Lisbon in the only spring wagon at headquarters. The sufferings of this two months' journey severely tried his strength, and he remained in Lisbon until April 1813, when he was sent to England. Eighteen months of severe suffering followed. During this period he composed and published a volume entitled 'Journal of Sieges carried on by the Allies in Spain in 1810, 1811, and 1812.' In this work he fearlessly exposed the deficiencies of the engineer service, which he attributed to the ignorance and military incapacity of the board of ordnance. These strictures naturally offended the dispensers of patronage. Wellington, however, although the book was published without his sanction, and sharply criticised his siege proceedings, praised it, and remained the author's friend.

In 1814 Jones visited the Netherlands, examined the principal fortresses, and afterwards met Wellington at Paris. Wellington told him that he had appointed him, with Brigadier-general (afterwards Sir) Alexander Bryce [q. v.] and another engineer officer, to report on the system of defence for the new kingdom of the Netherlands. The commissioners arrived in Brussels 21 March 1815. On 4 June 1815 Jones was made a C.B. On the appointment of Wellington to the command in the Netherlands, Jones accompanied him round some of the principal points of defence. At the end of August the reports of the commission were taken to Paris by Bryce and Jones and submitted to Wellington, with whom all details were settled by March 1816, when the commission was broken up. Jones was then selected to be Wellington's medium of communication with the Netherlands government for the furtherance of the objects of the report. In the previous December Jones, with Colonel Williamson of the artillery, acting as commissioners of the allied sovereigns, prevented the fortress of Charlemont from falling into the hands of the Prussians. The commissioners then took possession of Landrecy for the allies, and returned to Paris in January 1816.

In November 1816 a convention founded on the treaty of Paris was signed between England and Holland, empowering Wellington to dispose of a fund of six millions and a half in constructing defensive works for the protection of the Netherlands, and to delegate

his powers to as many inspectors as he pleased. The duke named Jones to be sole inspector, and persevered in this choice in spite of strong pressure on behalf of a superior officer. Jones's duty was to make periodical inspections of each fortress, to superintend the execution of the approved plans, sanction modifications, and check expenditure. Wellington generally made two inspections of some weeks annually, when he was always attended by Jones alone, and became very intimate with him. On the return to England of the army of occupation, Jones, who became a regimental lieutenant-colonel on 11 Nov. 1816, was appointed to the command of the royal engineers and royal sappers and miners at Woolwich, and to the charge of the powder factories, while still acting as inspector in the Netherlands. In 1823 Jones was sent by Wellington to the Ionian Islands to confer with the high commissioner, Sir Thomas Maitland [q. v.], respecting the defences of Corfu. His plans were approved and gradually carried out. On 27 May 1825 Jones was appointed aide-de-camp to the king, with the rank of colonel in the army. On 19 Aug. 1830 Wellington sent him on a special mission to the Netherlands with a view to any military arrangements advisable on account of the recent revolution in France. At Ghent Jones heard of the rising in Brussels, went to the king of the Netherlands at the Hague, and at the king's request joined the Dutch army and the Prince of Orange at Antwerp. By his advice the prince went to Brussels, where he had a good military position and sufficient force to maintain himself. Two hours after Jones had left Brussels for London to report on his mission the prince retired to the Hague, thus abandoning his advantages and determining the subsequent course of the revolution. On 30 Sept. 1831 Jones was created a baronet for his services in the Netherlands. In congratulating him upon the honour conferred on him, Wellington suggested a castle with the word 'Netherlands' as an addition to his armorial bearings. From 1835 to 1838 Jones's health compelled him to live in a southern climate. He was promoted major-general on 10 Jan. 1837, and in 1838 he was made a K.C.B.

In the summer of 1839 Jones was requested by the master-general of the ordnance to revise and digest the projects of defence for our coasts and harbours, and in the spring of 1840 was a member of a commission upon the defences of the colonies. He next undertook at the request of government to lay down a general scheme of defence for Great Britain. In the beginning of October 1840 he was sent to Gibraltar to report on the defences of the fortress. He remained there as major-general on the staff till June 1841, when he returned to England. His proposals for the improvement of the defences of Gibraltar were approved and gradually carried out. He died, after a day's illness, on 25 Feb. 1843, at his residence, Pittville, Cheltenham.

Jones may be ranked among the first military engineers of his day. He possessed talents of the highest order; great mathematical knowledge, coupled with sound judgment and deep reflection. He was present at six sieges, and at five of them acted as brigade-major, and his intimate knowledge of the details of these operations gives great value to his published works on them. His reputation as a military engineer was not confined to his own country. A statue by Mr. Behnes was erected to his memory in the south transept of St. Paul's Cathedral by the officers of the corps of royal engineers.

On 20 April 1816 Jones married, in London, Catherine Maria, daughter of Effingham Lawrence of New York. He had three sons and a daughter. His eldest son, Sir Lawrence, was murdered by robbers on 7 Nov. 1845 when travelling between Macri and Smyrna, and was succeeded in the baronetcy by his brother Willoughby, who died in 1884, and whose eldest son, Lawrence, born in 1857, is the fourth and present baronet.

Jones was the author of a short account of Sir John Stuart's campaign in Sicily, published in 1808; 'Journal of Sieges carried on by the Army under the Duke of Wellington in Spain between the years 1811 and 1814,' 8vo, 2 vols., 1814; 'Account of the War in Spain, Portugal, and the South of France from 1808 to 1814 inclusive,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1817. He also printed in 1829 for private circulation 'Memoranda relative to the Lines thrown up to cover Lisbon in 1810;' these were afterwards published in the 'Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers.' A third edition of the 'Journal of the Sieges,' in 3 vols. 8vo, was published in 1843, and edited by his brother, Sir Harry David Jones [q. v.], who added some valuable information, and incorporated in this edition the memoranda on the lines of Torres Vedras.

Jones's 'Reports relating to the Re-establishment of the Fortresses in the Netherlands from 1814 to 1830' were also, by permission of the minister for war, edited by Sir Harry Jones, and printed for private circulation among the officers of the corps of royal engineers.

[Wellington Despatches; Autobiography (private, in possession of the present baronet); Colburn's United Service Mag. May 1843; Royal Engineers' Corps Papers.] R. H. V.

**JONES, JOHN WINTER** (1805–1881), principal librarian of the British Museum, was born on 16 June 1805 at Lambeth. His family came originally from Carmarthenshire; his father, John Jones, was the editor of the 'Naval Chronicle' and the 'European Magazine.' His grandfather was Giles Jones, author of 'Goody Two Shoes' [see under JONES, GRIFFITH, 1722–1786], and Stephen Jones [q. v.], editor of Baker's 'Biographia Dramatica,' was his uncle. His mother, Mary Walker, was a cousin of the painter Smirke. He was educated at St. Paul's School (1813–21), and after quitting it became the pupil of Bythewood, the first conveyancer of his day, with a view to being called to the chancery bar. In 1823, at the age of eighteen, he published a translation of all the quotations in foreign languages in Blackstone's 'Commentaries.' His intentions with respect to his profession were defeated by a long illness, caused by improper medical treatment, which for a time occasioned a total loss of voice. He applied himself to the study of languages and literature, and about 1835 accepted an engagement as travelling secretary to the charity commissioners, in hopes of a restoration of his health through open-air exercise. This object was attained after two years' employment, in the course of which he visited many parts of England. The peregrinations of the commission terminated in 1837, and in April of that year, chiefly through the recommendation of Mr. Johnstone, a member of the commission, and of Nicholas Carlisle, secretary to the society of antiquaries, Jones was appointed an assistant in the library of the British Museum, on the eve of the greatest transformation that institution has known. In the following July Panizzi became keeper of printed books, and entered upon the course of reform and extension which has given the library its present place among the libraries of the world. Two great steps were imperative, the removal of the books from Montague House to the new buildings, and the preparation of a code of rules for the catalogue which the trustees had determined to produce. In the former undertaking Jones rendered important service, and the latter was in great measure his own. The famous ninety-one rules, the foundation of all subsequent achievement in the department of scientific cataloguing, were, indeed, prepared by a committee presided over by Panizzi himself, but none acquainted with the men or the work will doubt that Jones had the principal hand in them. When the catalogue was commenced in 1839 he acted as its general reviser, performing at the same time a vast number of miscellaneous duties, and serving as Panizzi's right hand in all emergencies. He was urgently recommended for special promotion on several occasions, but his position remained unaltered until, upon the death of the Rev. Richard Garnett [q. v.] in 1850, he became assistant-keeper of printed books, succeeding Panizzi as keeper upon the latter's appointment as principal librarian in March 1856. The great event of his assistant-keepership was the erection of the new reading-room and its accessories; and although this grand conception was undoubtedly Panizzi's, it is no less certain that Jones was consulted upon every detail. A great accession of space was thus obtained, and the grant for purchases, long curtailed for lack of space for new acquisitions, was consequently restored to the amount at which it had previously stood. Much additional labour was thus thrown on the new keeper, whose administration was not in other respects eventful, but was distinguished by industry, regularity, and the general attainment of a high standard of efficiency. His reputation as an excellent man of business, combined with the warm support of Panizzi, gained for Jones the appointment of principal librarian upon Panizzi's retirement in 1866. As in his former employments, he here approved himself a diligent and prudent official, and was indefatigable in keeping the existing machinery in working order. His methodical habits and soundness of judgment recommended him strongly to the trustees, and he was especially esteemed by those who, like Mr. Grote, Sir David Dundas, and Mr. Walpole, took a warm personal interest in the working of the institution. In 1872 he presided over a commission designed to have brought the South Kensington Museum under the management of the trustees of the British Museum, but this scheme was not carried out. The building of the Natural History Museum was prosecuted under him; during his administration, also, the Castellani collection of antiquities was acquired for the nation, and new excavations were undertaken in Assyria. The condition of the staff, moreover, was considerably improved after protracted negotiations with the treasury. On the conclusion of this harassing business Jones's health became seriously affected, and failing to restore it by a temporary retirement into Cornwall, he resigned in August 1878. He had previously been elected president of the Library Association of the United Kingdom, and took the chair at its first congress, October 1877. His last years were spent partly at Penzance, partly at

Henley, where he had built a house, and where he died suddenly of disease of the heart, 7 Sept. 1881. Unostentatious and undemonstrative, he possessed warm feelings and strong affections, and his dry reserve concealed geniality and humour.

Jones edited and translated several books for the Hakluyt Society; contributed largely to the unfinished 'Biographical Dictionary' of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge; wrote on public libraries in the 'North British Review' for May 1851 and the 'Quarterly Review' for July 1858; and on archæology and bibliography in the 'Proceedings' of the Society of Antiquaries, of which he was a vice-president. After his retirement from the Museum he delivered at Penzance, and privately printed, a lecture on the Assyrian excavations, in which he was deeply interested.

[R. Garnett in Transactions of the Library Association for 1882; private information; personal knowledge.] R. G.

JONES, JOSEPH DAVID (1827–1870), Welsh musical composer, born in 1827 at Bryncrugog, parish of Llanfair-Caereinion, Montgomeryshire, was the son of a small farmer who acted as local preacher among the Wesleyans. Jones, in spite of his father's opposition, devoted himself in youth to musical study, and in 1847 published at Llanidloes the 'Perganiedydd,' a volume of congregational tunes, which proved a success. In the same year he left home after the death of his mother, and in 1848 and succeeding years held singing classes at Towyn, Merionethshire, and the neighbouring villages. He spent three months in 1851 at a training college in London. From 1857 to 1866 he took charge of the British school at Ruthin, in 1866 opened a private school there, and died on 17 Sept. 1870.

Jones's published music found great favour with his countrymen. His cantata, 'Llys Arthur,' or 'Arthur's Court,' with words by R. J. Derfel, appeared at Ruthin in 1864, and includes the Queen's song, one of his happiest compositions. His collection of hymns and tunes, 'Tonau ac Emynau' (Wrexham, 1868), begun with the Rev. E. Stephens of Tanymarian, who soon withdrew from the undertaking, occupied him for six years. It is still in use throughout the Principality. He had made some progress with an appendix, which was partly utilised by Mr. Stephens in preparing a second part. He also arranged a volume of music for the use of the Wesleyans, which was published after his death.

[Information supplied by his son, Rev. J. D. Jones, South Park, Lincoln.] R. J. J.

JONES, LESLIE GROVE (1779–1839), soldier and political writer, was born at Bearfield, near Bradford in Wiltshire, 4 June 1779. His father, John Jones of Frankley, near Bradford, was inspector of the board of works and died in 1807. Jones when young entered the navy; but while a midshipman on the Revolutionnaire he incurred censure for interfering on behalf of the cook, who was, in his opinion, flogged unjustly, and he quitted the navy in consequence. The Marquis of Lansdowne offered him a commission in the guards, and he became ensign 25 Nov. 1796, lieutenant and captain 25 Nov. 1799, brevet-major 4 June 1811, captain and lieutenant-colonel 21 Jan. 1813. He served throughout the Peninsular war, and was commandant at Brussels before Waterloo. While with the army of occupation at Cambrai he employed his leisure during the winter of 1817 in writing a pamphlet upon the 'Principles of Legitimacy,' which was published in 1827. After his retirement from the army he took a keen interest in politics, and when the reform agitation was in progress gained much notoriety by his violent letters in the 'Times' signed 'Radical.' He intended to stand for the new borough of St. Marylebone in 1832, but withdrew at the last, perhaps, as the 'Age' suggests, from want of means. Jones died in Buckingham Street, Strand, 12 March 1839, and was buried at Kensal Green. A portrait engraved by Phillips appeared in the 'Union Magazine' for February 1832. Jones married, first, Jean, youngest daughter of Patrick Miller of Dalswinton—she died 29 Oct. 1833, leaving two sons; secondly, on 28 March 1838, Anna Maria, second daughter of William Davies Shipley, who survived him.

[Age and Times, 1831–3; Gent. Mag. 1839, i. 541; Greville Memoirs, ed. Reeve, 1st ser. ii. 200; Men of the Reign.] W. A. J. A.

JONES, LEWIS (1550?–1646), bishop of Killaloe, born in Merionethshire, Wales, became, according to Wood, a student at Oxford about 1562. He graduated B.A. in 1568 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 265), and was elected fellow of All Souls' College. Taking holy orders, and migrating to Ireland, he was appointed dean of Ardagh in 1606, and dean of Cashel and prebendary of Kilbragh in that church in 1607. He held both deaneries jointly till 1625, when he resigned Ardagh to his son Henry. The royal visitors stated, in 1615, that he had improvidently leased the revenues of the Cashel deanery to a son of Archbishop Meiler Magrath. But while dean he restored Cashel Cathedral, and established a choir there. In 1629 Archbishop Ussher warmly recommended

him to Laud, on the ground of his services to the diocese, for the vacant archbishopric of Cashel (Ussher, *Works*, ed. Elrington, xv. 444). The recommendation was without effect. In 1629 Jones became a prebendary of Emly, and in April 1633 bishop of Killaloe. Early in his episcopate he showed more favour to Scottish covenanters than Wentworth, the lord-deputy, and Laud, approved, and he was censured by the High Commission court. 'I am sorry old Jones of Killaloe is so faulty,' wrote Laud to Wentworth on 12 April 1634. According to Anthony à Wood, he retired to Dublin on the outbreak of the Irish rebellion, and, dying there on 2 Nov. 1646, was buried in St. Werburgh's Church. Harris states in his edition of Ware's account of the Irish bishops that Jones died in the 104th year of his age; but Ussher, in his letter of 1629, says that Jones was then sixty-nine years old, in which case he would be eighty-six at death. The fact that he had been a graduate of Oxford for seventy-eight years implies, however, that he was some years older. Three of his sons, Henry Jones (1605–1682), Michael Jones (*d.* 1649), and Sir Theophilus Jones (*d.* 1685), are separately noticed.

Another son, Ambrose Jones (*d.* 1678), bishop of Kildare, was educated at Dublin; succeeded his father as prebendary of Emly in February 1637–8; became treasurer of Limerick in 1639, and precentor there in 1641; archdeacon of Meath in February 1660–1; rector of Castletown, co. Meath, in 1665; and bishop of Kildare in 1667. As bishop he sought to recover the alienated property of the see. He died on 15 Dec. 1678, and was buried at St. Andrew's, Dublin.

[Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. passim; The Bishop's Will, Dwyer's Hist. Dioc. Killaloe, p. 181; Stearne MS. (Trinity Coll. Dublin), F. 4, 2; Laud's Works, vii. 57, 68, 76.] W. R–L.

JONES, LLOYD (1811–1886), advocate of co-operation, was born at Bandon, co. Cork, in 1811. He came to Manchester in 1827, where he followed his father's trade of fustian-cutting. It was then a comparatively well-paid trade, exercised by independent workmen in their own houses. When there was some expectation of another Peterloo massacre, Lloyd Jones, like many thousands of others in the north, provided himself with arms, with a view to active resistance. He joined a co-operative society in Salford in 1829, and subsequently became the chief platform advocate of Owen's plan of village communities. For many years these views were vigorously opposed by the clergy, who regarded Owen's theories as immoral. Jones had a good presence and a fine voice, with readiness and courage in controversy. He was the best public debater of his day, and was in more discussions than any other of Owen's supporters. When the chartist proposal of a month's holiday was put forward in 1839, with a view to showing practically the importance of the labouring classes, Jones was appointed to address the chartists of the Manchester district, with whom the strength of the movement rested. An audience of five thousand men assembled in the Carpenters' Hall, and five thousand were at the doors. After Jones's speech the project was abandoned. No sufficient provision had been made, and the dangers were obvious.

From 1837 to his death in 1886 Jones was officially connected with the co-operative movement, and had a chief part in its organisation and development. He largely contributed to political and co-operative journalism. He edited periodicals in Leeds and London, and wrote many pamphlets. Jointly with Mr. J. M. Ludlow, he wrote the 'Progress of the Working Classes' (1867). His 'Life, Times, and Labours of Robert Owen,' was published by his son in 1889. He was president of the Oldham Congress, 1885, the seventeenth annual meeting of the co-operative society. He was frequently appointed arbitrator in trades union disputes.

[New Moral World, 1834–45; Co-operative News, 1871, 1890; The Pioneers of Rochdale and Hist. of Co-operation in England, by G. J. Holyoake.] G. J. H.

JONES, MICHAEL (*d.* 1649), soldier, son of Dr. Lewis Jones [q. v.], bishop of Killaloe, and brother of Henry Jones, D.D. [q. v.], and of Sir Theophilus Jones [q. v.], was a student at Lincoln's Inn when the civil wars began, but took service in the king's army in Ireland (Whitelocke, *Memorials*, iii. 121; Symonds, *Diary*, p. 242). After the cessation of hostilities in 1643 the extreme party among the Irish protestants determined to send Jones and other representatives to press their views on the king during the negotiations for the treaty with the Irish rebels, which were to take place at Oxford in the spring of 1644. Carte prints a speech which Jones addressed to Ormonde on behalf of his fellow-commissioners. Finding, however, that he would be expected to bring over his company to join the royal army in England, Jones declined to act, and shortly afterwards entered the service of the parliament (Carte, *Ormonde*, ed. 1851, iii. 96, 104; vi. 23; Coxe, *Hibernia Anglicana*, ii. 139). Carte, who states that Jones 'had ever been puritanically inclined,' attributes his quitting the king's service to the fact that Sir Robert Byron had been preferred before him to the

post of lieutenant-colonel. But it was more probably due to the conviction that protestant ascendency in Ireland could only be restored through the power of the parliament (CARTE, iii. 425). Jones speedily distinguished himself as a cavalry leader. He took part in the defeats of the royalists at Tarvin (21 Aug. 1644), at Malpas (26 Aug. 1644), and in the repulse of Lord Byron's attempt to relieve Beeston Castle (18 Jan. 1645) (PHILLIPS, *Civil War in Wales*, ii. 197, 200, 225). On 18 Sept. 1645 Jones, together with Adjutant-general Lowthian, stormed the suburbs of Chester, and six days later helped Poyntz to gain the victory of Rowton Heath. On 1 Nov. 1645 Colonels Jones and Mytton defeated at Denbigh the troops which Sir William Vaughan had collected for the relief of Chester, and in December Jones routed another relieving force at Holt-bridge, and captured its commander, Sir William Byron (*ib.* i. 329, 344; VICARS, *Burning Bush*, pp. 273, 305). On the surrender of Chester Jones was appointed governor of the city by parliament (6 Feb. 1646).

But his skill and courage, his family connection with Ireland, and his knowledge of the conditions of Irish warfare marked him out for employment in the suppression of the Irish rebellion. On 3 July 1646 it was voted that the horse regiments of Colonels Jones and Sydney should be immediately despatched to Ireland, but he did not actually set out till a year later (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 429, 600). Originally it was intended to appoint him deputy-governor of Dublin under Algernon Sydney, but as early as 24 March 1647 he is spoken of as 'commander-in-chief of the forces employed in this service of Dublin,' and on 9 April an ordinance was passed appointing him governor (*Sydney Papers*, ed. Blencowe, p. 16; *Lords' Journals*, ix. 100, 133). Jones and the other parliamentary commissioners landed at Dublin on 7 June 1647, and concluded a treaty with Ormonde for the delivery of Dublin and other places still in his possession on 18 June 1647. Jones began by reorganising the army and suppressing free quarter. His first expeditions from Dublin were unsuccessful, but he was obliged to fight not so much for victory, but, as Bellings expresses it, 'for bread and elbow-room' (*History of the Irish Confederation* (ed. Gilbert), vii. 33). On 1 Aug. he set out to relieve Trim, and General Preston seized the opportunity to make a dash at Dublin during his absence. Jones overtook Preston and defeated him at Dungan Hill, routing his horse, destroying his infantry, and capturing all his artillery and baggage. More than two hundred officers were taken, and over three thousand Irish killed. Borlase terms it 'the greatest and most signal victory the English ever had in Ireland' (*History of the Irish Rebellion*, ed. 1743, p. 242; *An exact and full Relation of the great Victory obtained against the Rebels at Dungan's Hill*, 4to, 1647; CARTE, *Ormonde*, iii. 319, ed. 1851).

Want of money and supplies prevented Jones from availing himself of his success to its full extent, but it enabled him considerably to enlarge his quarters. The skilful strategy of Owen Roe O'Neill [q. v.] checked his further progress (BORLASE, pp. 243, 253; *Aphorismical Discovery*, i. 154, 163; CARTE, iii. 320, 355). In 1648 the outbreak of the second civil war and the return of Ormonde with a new commission from the king caused a revolution in the relations of Irish parties. Jones resorted to diplomacy, sought to play off the extreme catholic party against the royalists and the confederates, concluded a temporary cessation of arms with O'Neill, and assisted the ambitious efforts of the Earl of Antrim (*ib.* iii. 380, 394; *Aphorismical Discovery*, i. 743–50). He provided against the anticipated desertion of some of his own officers to Ormonde by arresting them and shipping them to England. On the news of the king's execution Ormonde wrote to Jones, urging him to abandon the cause of the regicides, and join the Irish in asserting the authority of Charles II. 'I conceive it,' characteristically answered Jones, 'no part of my work and care to take notice of any proceedings of state foreign to my charge and trust here . . . The intermeddling of governors and parties in this kingdom, with sidings and parties in England, have been the very betraying of this kingdom to the Irish' (*ib.* ii. 14; CARTE, iii. 425; 'Observations on the Articles of Peace,' &c., MILTON, *Works*, ed. Bohn, ii. 139).

In the summer of 1649 Ormonde marched against the last English garrisons. Drogheda and Dundalk were taken, and on 19 June he laid siege to Dublin with an army of about seven thousand foot and four thousand horse. Jones's forces were weakened by desertion, his stores of corn spent, his troops paid only by a weekly assessment on Dublin. He could not take the field for fear of mutiny or treachery in his absence. Fortunately between 22 July and 26 July sixteen hundred foot and six hundred horse arrived from England. Ormonde seized the old castle of Baggotrath, intending to erect a work there and cut off the besieged from further reinforcement by sea. On 2 Aug. Jones made a sudden sally, drove the besiegers out of Baggotrath, fell on Ormonde's camp at Rathmines, and took camp, artillery, baggage, and eighteen hun-

dred prisoners. 'There never was any day in Ireland like this,' says Whitelocke, 'to the confusion of the Irish, and raising up the spirits of the English, and restoring their interest, which from their first footing in Ireland was never in so low a condition as at that time.' A few days later Ormonde wrote to Jones for a list of his prisoners. 'My Lord,' replied Jones, 'since I routed your army I cannot have the happiness to know where you are that I may wait upon you.' He tried to use his victory to recover Drogheda, but Ormonde was still strong enough to oblige him to raise the siege (8 Aug.; BORLASE, p. 280; CARTE, *Original Letters*, ii. 407; CARY, *Memorials of the Civil War*, ii. 152, 159; *Aphorismical Discovery*, ii. 43).

On 15 Aug. Cromwell landed at Dublin, and as commander-in-chief superseded Jones. The latter became his second in command, with the rank of lieutenant-general. He took part in the capture of Wexford and the siege of Waterford, but the fatigues of the campaign proved fatal to him. On 19 Dec. 1649 Cromwell announced his death to the speaker. 'The noble lieutenant-general, whose finger, to our knowledge, never ached in all these expeditions, fell sick; we doubt upon a cold taken upon our late wet march and ill accommodation; and went to Dungarvan, where, struggling some four or five days with a fever, he died, having run his course with so much honour, courage, and fidelity, as his actions better speak than my pen. What England lost hereby is above me to speak. I am sure I lost a noble friend and companion in labours' (CARLYLE, *Cromwell*, Letter cxvii.) Jones was buried in St. Mary's Church at Youghal, in the Earl of Cork's chapel (SMITH, *History of Waterford*, p. 65). Parliament had voted him lands to the value of 500*l.* a year, after his victory at Dungan Hill, and after Rathmines they increased the gift to 1,000*l.* a year. It is doubtful whether these votes were carried out, for on 5 Dec. 1650 the house voted 300*l.* to 'the Lady Dame Mary Culme, widow, late wife of Lieutenant-general Jones, for the relief of her present necessities' (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 278, 505).

A poem on Jones's victory at Rathmines was printed by George Wither (*Carmen Eucharisticon, or a Private Thank Oblation*, &c., 4to, 1649).

[Authorities already quoted, and Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, iii. 337. Many of the despatches of Jones during his Irish command are printed in the Journals of the House of Lords and in contemporary pamphlets. Others are among the Tanner and Carte MSS. in the Bodleian Library.]

C. H. F.

**JONES, OWEN (1741–1814)**, Welsh antiquary, also known by the name of OWAIN MYVYR, from Llanfihangel Glyn y Myvyr in Denbighshire, where he was born 3 Sept. 1741, was younger son of a respectable family that traced its descent from Marchweithian, founder of one of the royal tribes of North Wales. He came to London in early life, and entered the employment of Messrs. Kidney & Nutt, furriers, of 148 Upper Thames Street, to whose business he eventually succeeded. With the view of encouraging the study of Welsh literature and archæology, he founded, in 1770, the Gwyneddigion Society of London, of which he continued to be one of the chief supporters until his death on 26 Sept. 1814. He was buried in Allhallows churchyard in Thames Street, where a plain tombstone was placed, bearing a Welsh inscription with 'englynion' by the Rev. Walter Davies (Gwallter Mechain) which were sadly mutilated by the English engraver. His portrait was painted for the Gwyneddigion Society in 1802 by John Vaughan, one of the members; it was engraved for Leathart's 'History' of that society. Jones's elegy was also written for the society by John Jones of Glanygoes (1763–1821) [q.v.] Jones's wife, Hannah Jane Jones, was afterwards married to one Robert Roberts, and died 23 April 1838, in her sixty-fifth year; by her he had two daughters, one of whom, Hannah Jones, died unmarried on 21 Sept. 1890, and one son, Owen Jones [q. v.], architect (*Byegones*, 1889–90, pp. 281, 485).

From his childhood Jones had a passion for Welsh literature, and the one great aim of his life was to give permanence and publicity to its scattered and unknown treasures. Matthew Arnold has paid him a well-deserved tribute for his self-sacrificing patriotism in collecting at his own expense and obtaining transcripts of all available Welsh manuscripts, a portion of which he published in three bulky volumes, called after his own name, 'The Myvyrian Archaiology of Wales' (London, 1801–7, 8vo). Dr. Owen Pughe and Edward Williams (Iolo Morganwg) shared with him the literary superintendence of the work, but he defrayed all the expenses of the undertaking. The 'Archaiology' has since been, as Arnold says, 'The great repertory of the literature of his nation: the book is full of imperfections, it presented itself to a public which could not judge of its importance, and it brought upon its author, in his lifetime, more attack than honour' (ARNOLD, *Celtic Literature*, pp. 24–7). But his great labour was appreciated by a few men, outside the circle of Welsh readers (see *Quarterly Review* for 1819, xxi. 94; *Retro-*

*spective Review* for 1825, xi. 67–9). A second edition was published at Denbigh in 1870. This collection contains most of the works of the Welsh bards from the fifth to the close of the thirteenth century, and selections from later poetry, versions of the 'Bruts' and of the laws of Hywel Dda, historical triads and genealogies of saints. He left behind him at his death a hundred volumes of manuscript containing 35,500 pages, which the Honourable Society of Cymmrodorion purchased from his widow, and subsequently gave over, with a few additions, to the British Museum, where they are numbered Add. MSS. 14962–15089.

Jones was also joint-editor with Dr. Owen Pughe of a collection of the poems of Davydd ab Gwilym, which was published in 1789 at Jones's own expense, though nominally under the auspices of the Gwyneddigion (2nd edit. Liverpool, 1873). In 1802 appeared his reprint of 'Dyhewyd y Cristion,' a translation originally published in 1632 by Dr. John Davies of Mallwyd, of a work by Robert Parsons, commonly known as 'The Christian's Resolution' (Rowlands, *Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry*, s. a. 1632). He is also credited with being partly responsible for the publication of a Welsh quarterly magazine called 'Y Greal,' which was commenced in 1805, and only reached its ninth number. The revival of eisteddfods, which was so largely promoted by the Gwyneddigion Society, derived much support from him, and he often defrayed the expense of publishing the prize compositions.

[Leathart's Origin and Progress of the Gwyneddigion Society, 1831; Cambro-Briton, i. 19–23; Gent. Mag. for 1814, pt. ii. p. 499.]

D. Ll. T.

JONES, OWEN (1809–1874), architect and ornamental designer, born in Thames Street, London, on 15 Feb. 1809, was the only son of Owen Jones [q. v.], Welsh antiquary. He was sent to the Charterhouse, and afterwards to a private school. At sixteen he became the pupil of L. Vulliamy the architect, and worked with him diligently for six years, studying at the same time at the Royal Academy. 'He became a good draftsman, but did not master the figure.' In the autumn of 1830 he went abroad, and visited Paris, Milan, Venice, and Rome. In 1833 he set out for the East, and saw parts of Greece, Alexandria, Cairo, Thebes, and Constantinople. During this eastern journey he was deeply impressed by Arabic form and ornament, and his future work as a designer was thereby greatly influenced. In 1834 he went to Granada, and made numerous drawings of the Alhambra, revisiting the palace in 1837. In 1836 he published the first part of his 'Plans, Elevations, Sections, and Details of the Alhambra' (London, 2 vols. fol. 1842–5; another edit. 1847–8). To produce this work (which was not completed till 1845) Jones spared no pains, and sold a Welsh property left him by his father. The work contains 101 coloured plates, chiefly from drawings by himself. Pecuniarily, this fine publication was not successful. In 1851 he was appointed superintendent of the works of the Great Exhibition, and took an active part in decorating and arranging the building. In 1852 he was made joint director of the decoration of the Crystal Palace, and specially designed for it the Egyptian, Greek, Roman, and Alhambra courts. He wrote the description of 'The Alhambra Court,' London, 1854, 8vo, and published 'An Apology for the Colouring of the Greek Court,' London, 1854, 8vo. In company with Digby Wyatt he visited the continent, and selected and procured casts of works of art for the Crystal Palace. In his later years Jones was much employed in the decoration of private houses. He decorated the palace of the Viceroy of Egypt, and was the architect of St. James's Hall, London. He was an exhibitor at the Royal Academy of various architectural designs: in 1831, the 'Town Hall, Birmingham;' in 1840, 'St. George's Hall, Liverpool;' in 1845, 'Mansions in the Queen's Road, Kensington,' and designs for shop decoration. He received in 1857 the gold medal of the Royal Institute of British Architects (a society of which he was afterwards vice-president); in 1867, the medal of the Paris Exhibition; in 1873, that of the Vienna Exhibition. He died on 19 April 1874 at his house where he had long resided, in Argyll Place, Regent Street, London. He was buried in Kensal Green cemetery.

Jones's forte was interior decoration. He insisted strongly on the decorative importance of colour, declaring that 'form without colour is like a body without a soul.' He had much fertility of invention, and by his example and by the publication of his 'Grammar of Ornament' and other writings exercised a considerable influence on the designs of English wall-papers, carpets, and furniture. His chief works are: 1. 'Plans, &c., of the Alhambra' (see above). 2. 'Designs for Mosaic and Tesselated Pavements,' 1842, 4to. 3. 'The Illuminated Books of the Middle Ages,' 1844, &c. fol. (with H. N. Humphreys). 4. 'The Polychromatic Ornament of Italy,' 1846 (examples of the sixteenth century). 5. 'An Attempt to define the Principles which should regulate the Employment of Colour in the Decorative Arts,' 1852, &c. 8vo. 6. 'The Grammar of Ornament,' London, 1856, fol. with 100 plates; also, London, 1865, fol. 112

plates. Jones's principal work, containing an exposition of principles and about three thousand characteristic illustrations, coloured. 'The Athenæum' (4 April 1857, p. 441) on its appearance described it as 'beautiful enough to be the horn-book of angels.' 7. 'One Thousand and One Initial Letters. Designed and Illuminated by O. J.,' London, 1864, fol. 8. 'Seven Hundred and Two Monograms. By O. J.,' London, 1864, 8vo. 9. 'Examples of Chinese Ornament' (with one hundred plates from specimens in the South Kensington Museum, &c.), London, 1867, fol. Jones also issued many illuminated editions, including various books of the Bible (the Psalms, Song of Songs, &c.); the Book of Common Prayer, 1845; Gray's 'Elegy,' 1846; the works of Horace, 1849; Moore's 'Paradise and the Peri,' 1860; Tennyson's 'Welcome to Alexandra,' 1863. The illustrations to Birch's 'Views on the Nile,' 1843, fol., were also partly from sketches made by Jones.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of English School; Encycl. Brit.; Athenæum, 25 April 1874, p. 569; Brit. Mus. Cat.; South Kensington Museum Univ. Cat. of Books on Art.] W. W.

**JONES, OWEN** (1806–1889), miscellaneous Welsh writer, also known as MEUDWY MÔN, born on 15 July 1806, was the son of John and Ellen Thomas of Y Gaerwen Bach, in the parish of Llanfihangel Ysgeifiog, Anglesea. He spent a few years as a farm-servant, but having received a good elementary education, turned schoolmaster, and became local agent of the Bible Society. About 1827 he was appointed a lay preacher among the methodists, was ordained in 1842, and was pastor successively at Llangoed (Anglesea), Mold (1833), Manchester (1844), and Llandudno (1866). He died at Llandudno on 10 Oct. 1889. While at Anglesea he married Ellen, only daughter of Richard Rowlands of Bryn Mawr in the same place.

Jones led an exceptionally active life, and it is said that he preached twelve thousand times, and left behind him six thousand sermons in manuscript; he delivered about one thousand addresses on behalf of the Bible Society, and eight thousand temperance lectures. Besides a large number of articles contributed to Welsh periodicals, he was either the author, translator, or editor of over forty works in Welsh, being from 1867 Welsh editor for Messrs. Blackie of Glasgow. His numerous writings show greater versatility than originality. In 1833 he superintended the publication, at Mold, of James Hughes's Welsh commentary, and in January 1834 he also became editor of a monthly review known at first as 'Y Cynniweirydd' (Mold), but, in January 1835, this periodical was converted into a weekly newspaper entitled 'Y Newyddiadur Hanesyddol,' and has been subsequently known as 'Cronicl yr Oes.' Soon after he started two short-lived temperance magazines, called 'Y Cymedrolydd' (Denbigh), and 'Y Cerbyd Dirwestol' (Mold) respectively. He wrote an 'Essay on Infant Baptism,' edited a Welsh translation of Bunyan's 'Works,' with notes, Glasgow, 1870, 8vo, and was the author of a commentary on the Bible in three volumes (1842, 12mo), which raised the standard of biblical exegesis in Wales.

His best-known works are the following: 1. 'Pymtheg o Ddarlithiau ar Hanes y Cymry' ('Fifteen Lectures on Welsh History'), Pwllheli, 1850–3, 8vo. 2. 'Mynegair Ysgrythyrol' (a concordance of the Welsh Bible), Denbigh, 1860, 8vo. 3. 'Cymru, yn hanesyddol, parthedigol a bywgraffyddol,' 2 vols., Glasgow, 1875, 8vo, being an historical, topographical, and biographical dictionary of Wales, his most important work, in which he was assisted by the Rev. G. Parry (Gwalchmai). 4. 'Ceinion Llenyddiaeth Gymreig' ('Selections from Welsh Literature'), 2 vols., Glasgow, 1876, 8vo.

[Y Geninen, viii. 243–8; Ceninen Gwyl Dewi, 1890, pp. 33–43; Byegones for 16 Oct. 1889.] D. Ll. T.

**JONES, PAUL** (1747–1792), naval adventurer. [See JONES, JOHN PAUL.]

**JONES, PHILIP** (1618?–1674), parliamentarian colonel, born at 'The Great House,' High Street, Swansea, about 1618, was the eldest son of David Johnes, who owned the freehold of Penywaun in the parish of Llangyfelach, Glamorganshire. His grandfather was Philip Johnes, a cadet of the house of Blethyn ap Maenarch, lord of Brecon. In 1642 Philip appears to have joined the parliamentary forces, and is said to have 'suffered much for his constancy to parliament,' while his 'care and zeal' contributed largely to reduce Glamorganshire (*Cal. State Papers*, Interregnum, Advance of Money, ii. 799). In recognition of his services, after the surrender of Swansea, he was appointed by parliament, on 17 Nov. 1645, governor of the garrison there, and in the following year was created colonel. In 1648, when a fresh revolt of royalists broke out in South Wales, headed by Colonel Poyer and Rowland Laugharne, committees were appointed (21 April 1648) for managing the militia and suppressing the insurrection; Jones was selected a member of the committee for Glamorganshire, and hurried thither with a company of men from Swansea to reinforce the parliamentary troops under Colonel Horton. He took part

with Horton in all the subsequent marches until Horton came up with the royalist forces at St. Fagans, near Cardiff, and defeated them after a well-fought battle on 8 May 1648. It was probably soon after this that Jones was made governor of Cardiff Castle. The levying of the fine of 20,000*l.* on the counties of South Wales, according to an act passed 23 Feb. 1648–9, appears to have been entrusted to Jones and Colonel Horton (*ib.* Dom. 1649, p. 81). When Cromwell passed through Swansea, on his way to Ireland in 1649, he was Jones's guest there.

It was ordered by the House of Commons, 6 Feb. 1649–50, that Jones should be admitted to sit as a member for the county of Brecknock (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 358). On 20 June 1651 he was specially consulted by the council as to the best way to deal with the most notorious rebels in Wales; on 7 Aug. he was ordered to send three companies of men from his regiment to march against the Scots, and in December he sent three hundred recruits from his regiment to Ireland. In 1653, and in September 1654 (when he was also returned for Glamorganshire), he represented Monmouthshire in Cromwell's parliaments. In September 1656 he was returned for both the counties of Brecknock and Glamorgan, but elected to sit for the latter (*ib.* vii. 432). He spoke frequently in the House of Commons, and often did duty on committees, and as a teller on divisions. In the Protector's upper house, which met at Westminster in 1657, he ranked as Philip, lord Jones. Jones was probably the means of inducing Cromwell to grant two charters to Swansea: under the first (26 Feb. 1655) he became high steward of the town, and the second (3 May 1658) constituted Swansea a parliamentary borough.

Jones seems to have joined the council of state for the first time on 16 May 1653, and from that date till Cromwell's death he was a constant attendant. He was one of the most trusted councillors both of Oliver and Richard Cromwell, and belonged to the section in the council which wished to establish the protectorate on a legal basis, and opposed the arbitrary measures advocated by the military party. During 1653 he was appointed member of committees for Scotch and Irish affairs (3 May), of inspection (18 May), of the excise (21 May), the mint (24 May), and the ordnance (29 June). On 11 March 1654–1655 he was instructed to repair to Shrewsbury with the view of checking an anticipated insurrection (*Thurloe State Papers*, iii. 220). He was also a member of the committee appointed in April 1657 to offer Cromwell the kingship, and was present at Westminster, 26 June 1657, at the installation of Cromwell as lord protector. He was a member of the committee of nine appointed by Cromwell in the spring of 1658 to consider the preparations for calling a new parliament (*ib.* vii. 192). In 1655 he was selected sole umpire between England and Portugal with reference to the interpretation of certain clauses in a treaty between the two countries, and in 1658 he was elected governor of the Charterhouse in succession to Richard Cromwell. He had been controller of Oliver's household and superintended his funeral. Richard Cromwell continued him in the office, and Ludlow describes Richard Cromwell's cabinet council as consisting of the Lord Broghil, Dr. Wilkins, and Colonel Philip Jones (*Memoirs*, ii. 632, 1st edit.) In October 1658 Thurloe wrote that the leaders of the army complained that Richard Cromwell 'was led only by the advice of' Jones and himself (*Thurloe State Papers*, vii. 490; cf. p. 56).

Jones's position exposed him to frequent attack. About 1650 he was charged with treachery and corruption, but according to the evidence of Major-general Rowland Dawkin the accusation was groundless (extracts from the Fonmon MSS. printed in *Charters of Swansea*, pp. 173–7). In 1653–4 Dr. Basset Jones [q. v.] petitioned the Protector for the recovery of the manor of Wrinston in Glamorganshire. Jones had purchased Wrinston with three adjoining manors from Colonel Horton's brigade, to whom they had been given as a reward after the battle of St. Fagans, out of the forfeited estates of the Marquis of Worcester. The House of Lords, by an order dated 17 Feb. 1661, decided in Jones's favour. After Cromwell's death one Bledry Morgan, supposed to be the tool of the military party and of some of the more violent republicans, brought charges of oppression and of breaches of trust against Jones, in articles read before the House of Commons 18 May 1659 (and subsequently published in pamphlet form, London, 26 May 1659). At Jones's request the matter was referred by the house to a committee appointed on 23 May, but enlarged by additional nominations on 26 May, 14 and 22 June, but how it reported seems unknown (*Commons' Journals*, sub ann.) Jones undoubtedly amassed a considerable fortune under the Commonwealth. His original income is stated to have been only about 17*l.* or 20*l.* a year—probably the value of his patrimony of Penywaun. Cromwell was liberal in his gifts of lands and fees (see Francis and Baker, *Survey of Gower*, pt. i. passim). In a pamphlet called 'A Second Narrative of the late Parliament (so called)' (London,

1658, and reprinted in 'Harleian Miscellany,' iii. 479), it is said that 'he made hay while the sun shined, and improved his interest and revenue in land, well gotten (no question), to 3,000*l.* per annum' (*Harleian Miscellany*, iii. 479).

After the Restoration the attorney-general challenged his receipts and disbursement of public money in an unsuccessful action at law (*Charters of Swansea*, p. 201). But he soon made his peace with Charles II's government, and strengthened his title to his estates by purchasing the reversion from the original owners. He also bought, in 1664, Penmark Manor, including Fonmon Castle, whither he retired to live. He was sheriff of Glamorganshire in 1671. He died 5 Sept. 1674, and was buried in the church at Penmark, where a tablet to his memory still remains.

Jones married Jane, daughter of William Price of Gellyhir and Cwrtycarnau, by whom he had four sons and five daughters. His wife died 23 Oct. 1678. His three eldest sons, Samuel, Philip, and John, were admitted students of Gray's Inn on the same day, 29 Oct. 1657, but were never called to the bar; the two former died during their father's lifetime, and the last named died without male issue, being succeeded by his only surviving brother, Oliver, for whom it is said Cromwell stood sponsor, and from whom the present Jones family of Fonmon Castle is directly descended. An oil painting of Jones, supposed to be by Cornelius Janssen, is preserved at Fonmon, and a photograph of it is given in the 'Charters of Swansea' (vide infra). An emblazoned pedigree of Jones, prepared by George Owen, York herald, the deed appointing him governor of the Charterhouse, and several other documents illustrative of Jones's history are also at the same place (*Arch. Cambr.* 5th ser. v. 383–5). Several letters from Jones to Henry Cromwell, as lord deputy of Ireland, are preserved in the British Museum in the Lansdowne MSS. (823).

[Most of the facts of Jones's life were collected for the first time in a Memoir of Colonel Philip Jones, included in the Charters of Swansea by Colonel Grant-Francis, pp. 167–207; Pedigrees of the Fonmon family are to be seen in Arch. Cambr. 2nd ser. vii. 1–22, and in G. T. Clark's Glamorganshire Pedigrees, pp. 215, 216; see also Lewis W. Dillwyn's Contributions towards a History of Swansea, p. 28; J. Roland Phillips's Civil War in Wales, i. 244 *n.*, 401, 418, ii. 361; Foster's Register of Admissions at Gray's Inn, p. 284.] D. Ll. T.

**JONES, RHYS** (1713–1801), Welsh poet and compiler, born in 1713, son and heir of John Jones of Blaenau, Llanfachraeth, Merionethshire, was educated at Dolgelley and Shrewsbury, and on leaving school settled as a country gentleman on his own freehold for the remainder of his long life. He wrote poetry, and was described as the greatest living poet in 1770. He is best remembered as a compiler of Welsh poetry; he was on terms of intimacy with the most eminent Welsh poets of his time. He died 14 Feb. 1801 in his eighty-eighth year, and was buried at Llanfachraeth.

He published: 1. 'Flangell i'r Methodistiaid' (a Whip for the Methodists), which displays very narrow religious sympathies. 2. 'Pigiadau dewisol o waith y Prydyddion o'r amrywiol oesoedd,' 1770 (Rowlands). 3. 'Gorchestion Beirdd Cymru, neu Flodau Godidowgrwydd Awen,' a valuable selection of Welsh poetry of different ages, Shrewsbury, 1773; revised by Robert Ellis (Cynddelw) [q. v.], Carnarvon, 1861. 4. A selection of his poems was published by his grandson, Rice Jones Owen, in 1818.

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Foulkes's Geiriadur Bywgraffiadol; Jones's Geiriadur Bywgraffyddol; Cymru, August 1891, p. 37.] R. J. J.

**JONES, JHONES, or JOHNES, RICHARD** (*fl.* 1564–1602), printer, was admitted a member of the Stationers' Company 7 Aug. 1564. The first entry to him in the registers is for a ballad (Arber, *Transcript*, i. 271). His shop was 'joyning to the south-west doore of Paules Church.' He also printed 'at the west end of Paules Church, betweene the Brasen Pillar and Lollard's Tower,' as well as 'over against S. Sepulchre's,' 'Without Newgate neere unto Holburne Bridge,' at the Rose and Crown, and other places. In June and August 1579 he was fined for disorderly printing, and in January 1582–3 he was committed to prison by the wardens for printing without license. He issued about ninety works (several in partnership with others), consisting chiefly of plays, chapbooks, romances, and popular literature. He had licenses for a large number of ballads, 'particularly 8 Aug. 1586 he had allowed to him 123' (Ames, *Typographical Antiquities* (Herbert), ii. 1055). He used the device of a flower, with a Welsh motto. Dibdin points out that the woodcut representing an old man about to pluck a flower, usually supposed to be a portrait of Jones (reproduced by Herbert, *ib.* ii. 1039), is a fancy sketch, probably borrowed from an ancient herbal (*Typographical Antiquities*, 1812, ii. x). Some of his introductory addresses are very quaint, as, for instance, those to Marlowe's 'Tamburlaine' (1592) and Nash's 'Pierce Penilesse.' He wrote an

introduction to Breton's 'Bower of Delights' (1591), but Breton complained in the preface to 'Pilgrimage to Paradise' (1592) that the book had been printed by Jones 'altogether without my consent and knowledge, and many thinges of other mens mingled with a few of mine' (J. P. COLLIER, *Bibliographical Account*, 1865, i. 83). Jones had printed for Breton in 1575, 1577, and 1582, and issued in 1597 a second edition of what he called 'Britton's Bowre of Delights.' He also collected and published 'The Arbour of Amorus Delightes, by N. B.,' consisting only partly of Breton's pieces. The last entry to Jones in the registers was on 4 June 1602 (ARBER, *Transcript*, iii. 206).

[Authorities quoted: J. Johnson's Typographia, 1824, i. 584–5; Timperley's Encyclopædia, 1842, pp. 425–6; Bigmore and Wyman's Bibliography of Printing, i. 376; W. Roberts's English Book-selling, 1889, pp. 60–2.] H. R. T.

JONES, RICHARD (1603–1673), mnemonist and Welsh nonconformist, the son of John Pugh of Henllan, near Denbigh, was born in 1603 in the neighbouring parish of Llansannan, according to Calamy. He entered Jesus College, Oxford, in 1621, graduated B.A. on 9 Feb. 1625, and proceeded M.A. on 11 July 1628. Although he refused to take holy orders, he became master of the free school at Denbigh, and proved 'very useful and successful' there, being, according to Calamy, a 'man of ingenuity, considerable learning, and noted piety,' and having a 'vein of poetry in Latin, English, and Welsh.' He was ejected from his post on account of his nonconformity, and on similar grounds was subsequently compelled to abandon a private school which he opened at Henllan. In January 1652 and August 1655 he describes himself as a minister of the gospel residing at Llanfair Caereinion in Montgomeryshire (title-page to *Testun Testament Newydd*, and preface to *Perl y Cymro*). Wood, on the authority of Dr. Michael Roberts, principal of Jesus College, states that Jones died in Ireland, but that the date was unknown; but Calamy, with more probability, says that he died at Denbigh on 15 Aug. 1678, and that 'Mr. Roberts, the conforming minister of that town, preached his funeral sermon.' Owing to this conflicting account, some writers have erroneously assumed that Wood and Calamy have confused two persons called Richard Jones (FOULKES, *Enwogion Cymru*, p. 629; J. T. JONES, *Geiriadur Bywgraffyddol*, ii. 36, 120).

Jones was the author of the following translations into Welsh: 1. 'Galwad i'r Annychweledig' (being Baxter's 'Call to the Unconverted'), 1659, 12mo. 2. 'Hyfforddiadau Cristionogol,' London, 1675, being a translation of Thomas Gouge's 'Christian Directions to walk with God,' and published at Gouge's expense. 3. 'Bellach neu Byth,' a translation of Baxter's 'Now or Never,' published in 'Trysor i'r Cymro,' London, 1677, 8vo. Jones was also author of two metrical mnemonic digests of the Bible. 4. 'Testun Testament Newydd . . . yn Benhillion Cymreig mewn egwyddoraidd drefn,' London, 1653, 8vo. 5. 'Perl y Cymro; neu Cofiadur y Beibl ar fesurau Psalmau Dafydd,' &c., London, 1655, 12mo, with title-pages also in English and Latin, viz. 'The British Gemm, or Extract of the Bible,' and Gemma Cambri, seu Mnemonica Bibliorum;' with a letter by James Howell [q. v.] (see *Epistolæ Ho-el.* 1891, p. 582).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 344 (errors in bibliography); Calamy's Account of Ministers, 2nd edit. ii. 844; Rowlands's Welsh Bibliography, s.a. 1655, 1675, 1677; G. ab Rhys's Llenyddiaeth y Cymry, pp. 443–5; Enwogion y Ffydd, i. 196.] D. LL. T.

JONES, RICHARD, third VISCOUNT and first EARL OF RANELAGH (1638?–1712), son and heir of Arthur, second viscount, and Catherine, daughter of Richard Boyle, first earl of Cork, and grandson of Thomas Jones [q.v.], archbishop of Dublin, was, according to Carte, 'a man of good parts, great wit, and very little religion: had an head turned for projects, and was famed for intrigue, artful, insinuating, and designing, craving and greedy of money, yet at the same time profuse and lavish.' On 24 May 1658 he signed his name at Basle in the MS. Album of Professor Remigius Fäsch (now in the library of Basle University), and the professor gives the young man's age as twenty. He represented co. Roscommon in the Irish parliament from 1661 till the death of his father in January 1669 raised him to the upper house. In early life he owed much to the favour of the Duke of Ormonde, whose friendly interposition healed the breach between him and his father, and who, on the death of Sir Robert Meredith, appointed him (22 Oct. 1668) chancellor of the exchequer in Ireland, with a seat at the council table. But, coming to England about the end of 1670, he joined the cabal of the Duke of Buckingham, and, foreseeing considerable profit likely to accrue to himself, he took advantage of the publication of a paper styled 'The State of his Majesty's Revenue,' compiled by the vice-treasurer, Sir John Temple, to enter into an engagement with the king, whereby, in consideration of the revenue being assigned to him and his partners, he undertook to defray all the expenses connected with the government

of Ireland. Certain disparaging remarks uttered by him at the time, reflecting apparently on the government of the Duke of Ormonde, led to an estrangement between them, and caused the duke to enter into an elaborate exposition of the fallacy of the whole scheme, but without shaking the king's confidence in Ranelagh, who passed his patent on 4 June 1674, and on the 17th of the same month was appointed constable and governor of the castle, town, and barony of Athlone. The mischief predicted by Ormonde came to pass. The subject was harassed by arbitrary taxation, and the revenue of the crown misapplied so largely, that the lord-lieutenant, the Earl of Essex, declined to pass Ranelagh's accounts. Notwithstanding the vigilance of the Duke of Ormonde, matters went from bad to worse, till in 1679 a *scire facias* was filed against Ranelagh by the attorney-general. But Ranelagh still interposing 'frivolous pretexts,' an order was passed in council in August 1681 prohibiting further payment being made to him, and shortly afterwards a decree for 76,000*l.* was given against him and his partners, but was subsequently remitted by favour of the king. In 1691 he was created a privy councillor by King William, and appointed paymaster-general of the army. He held the post for nearly twelve years, but his accounts at the end of that period proving unsatisfactory, he preferred to resign in December 1702 rather than face an inquiry. His conduct being regarded as an admission of guilt, he was expelled parliament on 2 Feb. 1703, and, being convicted of defalcations to the amount of 72,000*l.*, an address was presented on 9 March 1704 to Queen Anne praying the attorney-general to prosecute him in the exchequer. His influence at court was, however, sufficient to prevent this, and on 3 Nov. 1704 he was appointed one of the governors of Queen Anne's Bounty for the augmentation of the maintenance of poor clergymen. He represented Plymouth in 1685, Newtown in the Isle of Wight in 1688 and 1689, Chichester in 1695, Marlborough in 1698 and 1700, Castle Rising in Norfolk in 1701, and at the time of his expulsion he sat as member for West Looe in Cornwall. He died on 5 Jan. 1711–12, and Swift, giving an account of his death to Archbishop King, says 'he was very poor and needy, and could hardly support himself for want of a pension which used to be paid him, and which his friends solicited as a thing of perfect charity. He died hard, as the term of art here is to express the woful state of men who discover no religion at their death' (*Works*, xv. 512).

Perhaps the only redeeming feature in Ranelagh's character was the unaffected pleasure he took in building and gardening. In 1690 he obtained a lease, afterwards converted into a grant in fee simple at an annual rent of 5*l.* to the hospital, of some twenty acres of land belonging to and adjoining the royal hospital at Chelsea. Here he built a house, according to Bowack, 'not large but very convenient,' after a design of his own, which he made his principal residence. The greenhouses and stables were adorned in a style 'not to be seen in many prince's palaces,' but it was the gardens attached to it, which were laid out with a degree of art and taste very unusual in England at that time, that gave to it its chief attraction. In 1700 he purchased Cranborne Chase, near Windsor, of which Swift spoke admiringly, from Lord Lexington. After his death the house and premises at Chelsea continued for some time in the possession of his daughter, Lady Catherine Jones, but in 1733, in accordance with an act of parliament passed in 1730, vesting his estates in the hands of trustees, they were sold, and the greater part coming shortly afterwards into the possession of Lacy, the patentee of Drury Lane Theatre, were converted by him into a place of fashionable resort.

Ranelagh married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Francis, lord Willoughby of Parham, who died 1 Aug. 1695, by whom he had issue Arthur and Edward, who died young, and four daughters, one of whom it would appear (Sidney, *Diary*, i. 298; *Notes and Queries*, i. 478) was for a time mistress to Charles II; and, secondly, on 11 Jan. 1696, Margaret, daughter of James Cecil, third earl of Salisbury, and widow of John, lord Stawell, by whom he had no issue. The earldom became extinct upon his death, and the viscounty remained dormant until 1759, when it was claimed and allowed to Charles, great-grandson of Thomas Jones, who was brother of Arthur, second viscount, and second son of Roger, created first viscount Ranelagh in 1628. Charles, fourth viscount, played a prominent part in the Irish House of Lords, and was granted sums amounting to 13,000*l.* in all, for his 'particular merit and faithful service' as chairman of committees between 1760 and his death. He died 20 April 1797, leaving a numerous issue by his wife Sarah, daughter of Thomas Montgomery, M.P. for Lifford, co. Donegal, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Charles, who was a captain in the royal navy, and died at Plymouth 24 Dec. 1800.

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall; Playfair's British Family Antiquity, v. 34; Carte's Life of

Ormonde; Letters of the Earl of Essex, 1772; Essex Papers, ed. O. Airy (Camd. Soc.); Luttrell's Brief Relation; Henry Sidney's Diary, ed. Blencowe; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time; Liber Hib.; Lysons's Environs, ii. 172; Bowack's Antiquities of Middlesex; Faulkner's Chelsea; Spring Macky's Characters; Lansdowne MSS. 81 f. 55, 1215 f. 11; Egerton MS. 2543 ff. 316–364; Addit. MSS. 15611, 15895, 17017 f. 98, 17761–5, 18799, 21494 f. 19, 23898 f. 5, 28053 f. 102, 28746, 28937 f. 234, 29561 f. 470.]

R. D.

JONES, RICHARD (1767–1840), animal painter, born in 1767, was a native of Reading, and obtained some repute as a painter of sporting subjects. He exhibited some animal pieces and portraits at the Royal Academy in 1818, 1819, and 1820. Four sporting subjects by him were engraved in mezzotint by Charles Turner for Ackermann's 'Repository.' Jones died in 1840.

[Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880.]

L. C.

JONES, RICHARD (1779–1851), actor and dramatist, generally known as 'Gentleman Jones,' the son of a builder and surveyor in Birmingham, where he was born in 1779, was educated for an architect. Beginning as an amateur, he was induced by the pecuniary difficulties of his father to adopt the stage as a profession, and played Romeo, Norval, Hamlet, &c., at Lichfield, Newcastle, and Bolton. After a season at Birmingham he went to Manchester, and through the indisposition of Ward took at short notice the part of Gossamer in Reynolds's 'Laugh when you can.' This was a success, and commended the actor to Frederick Edward Jones [q. v.], the patentee of the Crow Street Theatre in Dublin, at which house he appeared on 20 Nov. 1799. In Ireland he remained playing in all the principal towns, until he came to London to Covent Garden, at which house he appeared on 9 Oct. 1807 as Goldfinch in the 'Road to Ruin' and Frederick in 'Of Age To-morrow,' an entertainment by Thomas Dibdin, with music by Michael Kelly. His reception was unfavourable, and he was, not without justice, denounced as an imitator of 'Gentleman Lewis' [see LEWIS, WILLIAM THOMAS]. He played, however, steadily and conscientiously. Gingham in Reynolds's 'The Rage,' first taken by Lewis, was his third part, and he was on 17 Nov. 1807 the original Count Ignacio in T. Dibdin's 'Two Faces under one Hood.' Dick in the 'Confederacy,' Bob Handy in 'Speed the Plough,' Belcour in the 'West Indian,' and Tangent in the 'Way to get Married,' were among the rôles taken during his first season. Sir George in the 'Busybody,' Baron Wildenhaim in 'Lovers' Vows,' Puff in the 'Critic,' followed in the season of 1808–9, when, after the fire at Covent Garden, the company migrated to the Haymarket Opera House, and subsequently, 3 Dec., to the Haymarket Theatre. The disappearance in 1809 from the London stage of Lewis, his predecessor and model, left the light-comedy parts at Jones's disposal. On 5 June 1809 he made at the Haymarket what seems to have been his first appearance as a member of that company, playing the Copper Captain in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' one of the most famous of Lewis's rôles; for this performance Jones was strongly censured. Jeremy Diddler in 'Raising the Wind,' Rolando in the 'Honeymoon,' Rover in 'Wild Oats,' Captain Beldare in 'Love laughs at Locksmiths,' Wilford in the 'Iron Chest,' Sir Charles Racket in 'Three Weeks after Marriage,' show how wide a range was now assigned him.

Jones resolutely faced opposition, and developed into one of the most popular of comedians. His attempts at dramatic authorship were not very successful. The authorship of the 'Green Man,' a play in three acts, produced at the Haymarket 15 Aug. 1818, with Terry as Mr. Green, Jones as Crackley, and Mrs. Gibbs [q. v.] and Mrs. Julia Glover [q. v.] in the principal female characters, was claimed by him, but did not pass undisputed; while 'Too Late for Dinner,' which was produced at Covent Garden, 22 Feb. 1820, and is said on its title-page to be 'by Richard Jones, Esquire,' was assigned to Theodore Hook. This piece is an adaptation of 'Les Deux Philibert' of Picard (Odéon, 10 Aug. 1816). Jones played in it Frank Poppleton, a dashing young man. He wrote also the 'School for Gallantry,' a one-act piece, apparently unprinted, in which he played Colonel Morrsfelt; and was author, in conjunction with Theodore Hook, of a piece called 'Hoaxing.' An entertainment called a 'Carnival,' in which he appeared for his benefit, was a failure. At the close the audience called for an apology, which, as Jones had gone to bed, was promised by Fawcett and subsequently made. On 3 June 1833, after a benefit, not announced as a farewell, in which he played Young Contrast and Alfred Highflyer, and received the assistance of Taglioni and Malibran, he took an unostentatious leave of the stage, and gave thenceforward lessons in elocution. He died on 30 Aug. 1851, and was buried in St. Peter's Church, Pimlico. A memorial tablet in the wall of the church records his virtues, and states that he was for over forty years an inhabitant of the parish. In the same grave are his sister Eliza (*d.* 29 Nov. 1828, aged 40)

and Sarah, his wife, who died 18 June 1850, aged 71.

Jones was an exceptionally worthy, temperate, and respected man. He was something of a valetudinarian, lived a comparatively secluded life, but was friendly with his associates, and was sought after in literary society. On the stage he was admirable as an eccentric gentleman, a dashing beau, and as the hero of a madcap farce stood alone. Recklessness on the stage marred his representation of fine gentlemen. His laugh was loud, but somewhat forced, and his acting generally wanted repose. He was the best dressed actor on the stage, and was a gentleman in his manner. His namesake and manager in Dublin, Frederick Edward Jones [q. v.], in some well-known verses, noted, at the outset of his career, faults in his style, which were never quite overcome.

A portrait of Jones by Burnell, a second by De Wilde, showing him as Young Contrast in Burgoyne's 'Lord of the Manor,' and a third, also by De Wilde, exhibiting him as Jeremy Diddler in 'Raising the Wind,' are in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club. Likenesses of him have been published as Puff, Alfred Highflyer, Archer, Flutter in 'Belle's Stratagem,' and other characters.

[To the Monthly Mirror for August 1809 Jones supplied a memoir which, unlike such things in general, may be accepted as trustworthy, and is the basis of most subsequent biographies. An account, with a selection from letters addressed to Jones by various actors, was contributed by Mr. T. F. Dillon Croker, whose father was one of Jones's executors, to the Era Almanack for 1876. Lives appear in Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, the Biography of the British Stage, 1824, and in the Georgian Era. See Genest's Account of the Stage, Macready's Reminiscences, ed. Pollock, the Drama and the Monthly Mirror, and Dibdin's Reminiscences.]

J. K.

JONES, RICHARD (1790–1855), political economist, born in 1790 at Tunbridge Wells, where his father was a solicitor, was intended for the legal profession, but owing to weak health he was sent to Cambridge to prepare for the church. He entered Caius College in 1812, and graduated B.A. in 1816 and M.A. 1819. He was at first appointed to a curacy in Sussex. In 1822 he became curate of Brasted, Kent, and the next year (1823) married Charlotte Altree of Brighton. In 1833 he was appointed professor of political economy at King's College, London, a post which he resigned in 1835 on succeeding Malthus in the chair of political economy and history at the East India College at Haileybury. He was associated with the passage of the Tithe Commutation Act in 1836, and was nominated commissioner under its provisions by the Archbishop of Canterbury. This office he held till the commission was remodelled in 1851. He afterwards became secretary to the capitular commission, and one of the charity commissioners. He resigned his professorship shortly before his death at Haileybury on 26 Jan. 1855.

As an economist Jones was strongly opposed to the deductive method of Ricardo and others. In his chief work, 'An Essay on the Distribution of Wealth and on the Sources of Taxation, Part I., Rent,' London, 1831, 8vo, he devotes himself to a hostile criticism of their method and an attempt to supersede their investigations by one more thoroughly inductive. His work is valuable in itself, but condemnation of Ricardo is often based on misinterpretation, while proofs advanced by Jones to show that Ricardo's principles solely apply to England, and do not hold good in other countries, fail to seriously impair the utility of Ricardo's treatise. Jones stands midway between Adam Smith and the modern school of historical economists. He is more historical than the former, less historical than the latter. He did not resort to original authorities. It cannot be said that his works established any new principle; they introduced modifications into others previously formulated. But his greatest claim to economic fame rests on his recognition of the necessity of the inductive method.

His other works are: 1. 'A few Remarks on the Proposed Commutation of Tithes,' London, 1833, 8vo. 2. 'An Introductory Lecture on Political Economy, delivered at King's College, with a Syllabus of a Course of Lectures on the Wages of Labour,' London, 1833, 8vo. 3. 'Remarks on the Government Bill for the Commutation of Tithes,' London, 1836, 8vo. 4. 'Remarks on the manner in which the Tithe should be Assessed to the Poor's Rate,' &c., London, 1838, 8vo. 5. 'A Letter to Sir R. Peel . . . to exempt all Persons from being Assessed as Inhabitants to the Parochial Rates,' London, 1840. 6. 'Text Book of Lectures on the Political Economy of Nations,' Hertford, 1852, 8vo. A collected edition of Jones's works, with preface by Whewell, appeared at Cambridge in 1850.

[Preface to collected works by W. Whewell; Ann. Reg. 1855; Gent. Mag. 1855; works as in text.]

E. C. K. G.

JONES, RICHARD ROBERTS (1780–1843), self-educated linguist, commonly known as 'Dick of Aberdaron,' born at Aberdaron, Carnarvonshire, in 1780, was the second son of Robert Jones and Margaret, whose maiden name was Richards. His father, a

carpenter and fisherman, often made voyages in a small boat to Liverpool, accompanied by his son, whom he treated badly. 'Dick' never attended school, and he was about nine years of age when he first learnt to read Welsh. He afterwards acquired a practical knowledge of English, in which he was never very proficient. At fifteen he commenced to study Latin, at nineteen Greek, and a year later Hebrew. About 1804 he accompanied his father on a voyage to Liverpool, and was presented there with some books, which he lost by shipwreck off the Carnarvon coast on the return journey. Soon afterwards Jones ran away from home. At Bangor he was befriended by Dr. William Cleaver, then bishop of the see, who gave him Greek books and employed him in his gardens. He subsequently spent a year with the Rev. John Williams at Treffos in Anglesea, devoting his time principally to the study of Greek, but also acquiring French, with the aid of some refugees in the neighbourhood. Later on in life he learned Italian and Spanish, and was able to converse freely in them. In the summer of 1807 he journeyed to London, with many books concealed about his ragged dress. He proceeded to Dover, where he was engaged in menial work, and paid Rabbi Nathan for instruction in Hebrew, at the same time gaining some acquaintance with Chaldaic and Syriac. In 1810 he returned to Wales, and was for six months supported by the Rev. Richard Davies of Bangor, for whom he copied and corrected the Hebrew words in Littleton's Latin Dictionary. A useless attempt to teach him a printer's trade in Liverpool followed, but he attracted attention there, and in 1822 his patron, William Roscoe, published an account of his career, and appealed for subscriptions. It is said that Jones compiled a Greek and English lexicon, a Hebrew grammar, and a volume of Hebrew extracts, with vocabulary, to which were added brief Latin treatises on Hebrew music and the accents of Hebrew. But his chief work was a Welsh Greek and Hebrew dictionary, which he commenced in 1821. When it was finished in 1832 he went to an Eisteddfod at Beaumaris, endeavouring unsuccessfully to obtain assistance for its publication. The remaining years of his life were spent partly in Liverpool and partly in journeys made in search of subscribers.

On 10 Oct. 1843 he left Liverpool for St. Asaph, where he died on the 18th of the following December. He was buried on the 21st in St. Asaph churchyard, and a stone with an inscription (quoted in *Byegones* for 16 Jan. 1889) was placed over his grave. Jones published nothing. He was at all times slovenly in his dress and unmethodical in his habits. A somewhat fanciful portrait, etched by Mrs. Dawson Turner of Norwich, was prefixed to the 'Memoir' written by Roscoe, and an engraving by Burt, accompanied by a short article (reprinted in *Gent. Mag.* 1824, i. 65), was published. An original portrait in oils by William Roose is preserved at Kinmel, Flintshire.

[Memoir (by Mr. Roscoe of Liverpool), London, 1822, 8vo, repr. with additions, Llanidloes, 8vo (no date); Y Gwladgarwr (Chester), iv. 223, v. 29-32 (with portrait); Chester Chronicle, 23 Dec. 1843; Y Beirniadur Cymreig for 1845; Byegones relating to Wales, 1889-90, pp. 16, 20, 112, 125, 130, 164.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, ROBERT (*fl.* 1616), musical composer, after sixteen years' musical study, obtained at Oxford, as a member of St. Edmund Hall, a grace for the Mus. Bac. degree 29 April 1597. In 1616 he occupied a house within the precinct of Blackfriars, near Puddle Wharf, and a patent was granted to him in conjunction with Philip Rossetor, Philip Kingman, and Ralph Reeve, permitting them to erect on the site of Jones's house a theatre for the use of the Queen's children of the revels. The lord mayor and aldermen, however, procured from the privy council an order prohibiting such use being made of the building; the patentees were therefore obliged to dismantle the house and surrender their patent. Jones published: 1. 'The First Booke of Ayres,' London, 1601, including the song, 'Farewell deere Love,' alluded to by Shakespeare in 'Twelfth Night,' which is reprinted in J. S. Smith's 'Musica Antiqua.' 2. 'The Second Booke of Songs and Ayres, set out to the Lute, the Base Violl, the Playne Way, or the Base by Tablature after the Leero [lyra] fashion,' London, 1601, including the song, 'My Love bound Me with a Kisse,' also reprinted in Smith's 'Musica Antiqua.' 3. 'The First Set of Madrigals of 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8 parts, for Viols and Voices, or for Voices alone, or as you please,' London, 1607. 4. 'Ultimum Vale, or the Third Booke of Ayres of 1, 2, and 4 Voyces,' London, 1608. A unique copy of this is preserved in the library of the Royal College of Music. Several of the songs included in it were first printed in Davidson's 'Poetical Rhapsody;' others have been printed in Rimbault's 'Ancient Vocal Music of England.' 5. 'A Musicall Dreame, or the Fourth Booke of Ayres; the first part is for the Lute, two voyces and the Viole de Gambo; the second part is for the Lute, the Viole, and four voyces to sing; the third part is for one voyce alone, or to the Lute, the Base Viole, or to both if you please, whereof two are Italian Ayres,' London, 1609. 6. 'The

Muses' Garden of Delights; being songs set to Music,' London, 1610. In 1812 a copy was in the library of the Marquis of Stafford, and Beloe printed six of its songs in his 'Anecdotes,' vol. vi. The only copy, now known, is in the library of the Earl of Ellesmere at Bridgewater House. The complete words were reprinted with an introduction by W. Barclay Squire (Oxford, 1901). Jones contributed the madrigal, 'Faire Oriana, seeming to wink at folly,' to Morley's 'Triumphs of Oriana,' 1601; and three pieces to Leighton's 'Teares or Lamentacions of a Sorrowfull Soule,' 1614. He is also a contributor to a manuscript collection of 'Sacred Music for 4 and 5 voices' in the British Museum (App. to Royal MS. 63).

Jones did not write the words for his songs; many are poems of a high order (see Bullen's 'Lyrics from Elizabethan Song Books,' and 'More Lyrics').

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 39, 40; Preface to W. B. Squire's reprint of The Muses' Garden, 1901; Cat. of Sacred Harmonic Soc. and Brit. Mus. Lib.] R. F. S.

JONES, ROBERT (1810–1879), writer on Welsh literature, eldest son of Robert Jones, was born at Llanfyllin in Montgomeryshire on 6 Jan. 1810, and was educated at Oswestry school and at Jesus College, Oxford, where he matriculated in 1833 and graduated B.A. in 1837. After holding curacies at Connah's Quay and Barmouth, he was vicar of All Saints', Rotherhithe, from 1841 until his death on 28 March 1879.

While still at Barmouth, Jones published a small hymn-book containing a selection of the best Welsh hymns, together with some by himself and relatives; and he was a frequent contributor to the periodical literature of the day. On the revival of the Honourable Society of Cymmrodorion, he was appointed in 1876 the first editor of 'Y Cymmrodor,' being the transactions of the society, and was the author of 'The History of the Cymmrodorion.' In 1864 he published a reprint of the first edition of 'Flores Poetarum Brittanicorum: sef Blodeuog Waith y Prydyddion Brytanaidd,' by Dr. John Davies of Mallwyd, and he also edited for the Cymmrodorion Society, but at his own expense, a facsimile reproduction of the original black-letter edition (1547) of William Salesbury's 'Welsh-English Dictionary,' London, 1876. The earlier volumes of the 'Powysland Club Transactions' contain several articles from his pen, the most important of which, perhaps, is a series on 'The Minor Poets of Wales.' His chief production is the 'Poetical Works of the Rev. Goronwy Owen (Goronwy Ddu o Fon), with his Life and Correspondence . . . with Notes critical and explanatory,' 2 vols., London, 1876, 8vo. Jones also commenced editing the 'Poems' of Iolo Goch [q. v.], but left the work unfinished, a portion only of the historical poems being published, with his annotations as supplements to 'Y Cymmrodor,' vols. i. ii. He was at one time Welsh tutor to Prince Lucien Bonaparte; his collection of Welsh printed books was one of the finest in the kingdom, and after his death it was purchased for the Swansea free library, where it is still preserved in its entirety.

[Montgomeryshire Collections, xiii. 97; Y Cymmrodor, iii. 126; Byegones relating to Wales for 2 April 1879; Minute Book of the Cymmrodorion Soc.; Athenæum, 5 April 1879, p. 438.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, ROWLAND (1722–1774), philologist, was the second son, according to Rowlands, of John Williams, but, according to the 'Roll' of the Inner Temple, of William Jones of Bachellyn, Llanbedrog, Carnarvonshire, where he was born in 1722. After receiving a good education, he spent some time as clerk in the office of his father, who was a solicitor, but he soon obtained a similar situation in London. He married a young Welsh heiress, and was enrolled as a member of the Inner Temple 26 Oct. 1751. He is usually described as of Broom Hall, near Pwllhelie, Carnarvonshire. He died in Hamilton Street, Hanover Square, London, early in 1774, aged 52. He left three children, two daughters, Elizabeth and Ann, and a son, Rowland. The son died a bachelor on 24 Nov. 1856, aged 84, and was buried at Llanbedrog

Jones published: 1. 'The Origin of Language and Nations, Hieroglyfically, Etymologically, and Topographically defined and fixed, after the method of an English, Celtic, Greek, and Latin-English Lexicon. Together with an Historical Preface, an Hieroglyfical Definition of Characters, a Celtic General Grammar, and various other matters of Antiquity. Treated of in a Method entirely new,' London, 1764, small 8vo. In this work the author attempts to prove that Welsh was the primeval language. 2. 'Postscript' to last work, and often bound with it, London, 1767. 3. 'Hieroglyfic: or a Grammatical Introduction to an Universal Hieroglyfic Language; consisting of English Signs and Voices, with a definition of all the Parts of the English, Welsh, Greek, and Latin Languages, some Physical, Metaphysical, and Moral Cursory Remarks on the Nature, Properties, and Rights of Men and Things, and Rules and Specimens for Composing an Hieroglyfic Vocabulary of the Signs or Figures as well as the Sounds of

Things upon Rational and Philosophical Principles and the Primitive Meaning of Names,' London, 1768, 8vo. 4. 'The Philosophy of Words,' London, 1769. 5. 'The Circles of Gomer, or an Essay towards an Investigation and Introduction of the English, as an Universal Language, upon first Principles of Speech, according to its Hieroglyfic Signs, Argrafic Archetypes and superior Pretensions to Originality; a retrieval of Original Knowledge; and a Reunion of Nations and Opinions on the like Principles, as well as the Evidence of Ancient Writers; with an English Grammar, some Illustrations of the Subjects of the Author's late Essays, and other interesting Discoveries,' London, 1771. 6. 'The Io Triads: or the Tenth Muse, wherein the Origin, Nature, and Connection of the Sacred Symbols, Sounds, Words, Ideas, are Discovered,' &c., London, 1773.

[Rowlands's Bibliography; Herald Cymraeg, 1856–7; information from John Jones (Myrddin Fardd), Rev. D. Silvan Evans, and T. Walter Williams, esq., of the Middle Temple.]

R. J. J.

**JONES, SAMUEL** (1628–1697), one of the founders of Welsh nonconformity, was the son of John Roberts of Carwen in Merionethshire, but was born near Chirk Castle in Denbighshire in 1628, and, according to the Welsh custom of that age, adopted his father's christian name for his own surname. He entered Merton College, Oxford, probably as a commoner, and in 1648 was summoned before the parliamentary board of visitors, to whose authority he refused to submit. Accordingly, he was expelled from the university on 15 May; but it was ordered on 2 Nov. that he, along with three others expelled from Merton College, should be admitted as scholars of Jesus College (Burrows, *Register of the Visitors of the University of Oxford*, p. 210). He graduated B.A. in 1652, and M.A. in 1654, was elected fellow of Jesus College in 1652, and bursar on 28 Jan. 1655 (*ib.* p. 408). He received presbyterian ordination at Taunton, and on 4 May 1657 was inducted to the living of Llangynwyd, near Bridgend in Glamorganshire, from which he was ejected on the passing of the Act of Uniformity in 1662. Nine or ten years after he established at Brynllywarch—a substantial farmhouse where he lived—the first nonconforming academy in Wales. There he educated many sons of the gentry and others for the ministry. According to Calamy he was a 'great philosopher, a considerable master of the Latin and Greek tongues, and a pretty good orientalist' (*Nonconformist's Memorial*, Palmer's ed. 1775, ii. 624). After the establishment of the Presbyterian Fund in 1689, Jones's school was selected by the board as one of the places for the education of its exhibitioners, and there were usually six students at his school, enjoying the benefits of the fund. It is from this institution that the present Presbyterian College at Carmarthen traces its origin, though it had many habitations before being finally located at Carmarthen (*The Presbyterian Fund*, by Walter D. Jeremy; Rees, *Welsh Nonconformity*, pp. 493–7).

In 1665 Jones was pressed by Dr. Lloyd, the bishop of Llandaff, to submit to re-ordination, and to accept a living, but Jones drew up a number of queries dealing with his objections and difficulties, and presumably these were not answered to his satisfaction, for the offer was not accepted (Calamy, *Account*, 1713, p. 721). This may have occasioned a change in the attitude of some churchmen towards him, for it is said that after the death of Dr. Lloyd, and during the time of his successor, Dr. Francis Davies, who was bishop of Llandaff from 1667 to 1674, Jones suffered imprisonment on account of his nonconformity. In 1672 he was licensed to preach at four different houses besides his own, two belonging to his father-in-law, and at last two permanent places of worship were erected through his instrumentality, one at Bettws and the other at Bridgend. His urbanity and sound judgment made him popular even with rigid churchmen; an affectionate letter addressed to him by Dr. Robert South [q. v.] is preserved among the Ayscough MSS. (4276, No. 86) in the British Museum, and is published in Dr. Rees's 'Welsh Nonconformity' (pp. 236–41).

Jones gained some distinction as a Welsh poet, and was present at an important eisteddfod held at Beaupré at Whitsuntide, 1681. Several of his compositions are preserved in 'Cyfrinach y Beirdd,' and one English poem, written on his recovery from a serious illness, was published by Rees (op. cit.)

He died 7 Sept. 1697, and was buried in the churchyard of Llangynwyd parish, where a substantial monument is about to be placed over his grave by public subscription. Jones was twice married: first, to Mary, daughter of Rees Powell of Maesteg, by Joanna, daughter of the Rev. Morgan Jones, D.D., treasurer of Llandaff, by whom he had fourteen children, most of whom died during his own lifetime; and secondly, on 14 Aug. 1677, to Maria David of St. Lythians, near Cardiff.

[Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, ed. 1775, ii. 624; Rees's History of Protestant Nonconformity in Wales, 2nd edit. pp. 163, 177, 230–42; Letters by the Rev. R. P. Llewelyn, vicar of Llangynwyd, in Bridgend Chronicle for September

and October, 1858, giving all the entries from the parish register, and inscriptions on tombstones; Evans's History of Llangynwyd Parish, pp. 80–88.] D. Ll. T.

**JONES, SAMUEL** (1680?–1719), nonconformist tutor, was probably born in Pennsylvania about 1680. His father, Malachi Jones (*d.* 1728), was a Welsh divine who had emigrated to America, and at the time of his death had been long pastor of a congregation in Pennsylvania. Samuel Jones was educated at Abergavenny, Monmouthshire, under Roger Griffith; at Knell, near Radnor, under John Weaver; and at Leyden, where he entered the university, 7 Aug. 1706, under Hermann Witsius and Perizonius. He did not join the active ministry, but settled at Gloucester. There he opened a nonconformist academy, which had attained considerable repute by 1710, when Thomas Secker, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, entered it as a divinity student. In a letter from Secker (18 Nov. 1711) to Isaac Watts there is an interesting account of the studies pursued in the second of the five years' course. There were sixteen students, who rose at five, and were obliged 'to speak Latin always, except when below stairs amongst the family.' Every day they turned two verses of the Hebrew Bible into Greek. Twice a week they read Isocrates and Terence, on which books Jones gave his pupils some notes he had received from Perizonius. Heereboord was the textbook in logic; but Jones, being 'no great admirer of the old logic,' lectured also on Locke's 'Essay.' Secker writes of Jones's 'real piety, great learning,' and 'agreeable temper;' 'he is very strict in keeping good order, and will effectually preserve his pupils from negligence and immorality (cf. *Monthly Repository*, 1810, p. 401). In the spring of 1712 the academy was removed to larger premises at Tewkesbury, Gloucestershire, where Jones succeeded James Warner, a presbyterian tutor. The admission of Joseph Butler [q. v.] was probably coincident with the removal. It was from the academy at Tewkesbury that Butler conducted his anonymous correspondence with Samuel Clarke (1675–1729) [q. v.] Fellow-students with Secker and Butler were Samuel Chandler [q. v.], Daniel Scott [q. v.], 'Secker's bedfellow,' and Jeremiah Jones [q. v.], the tutor's nephew; a later pupil was Andrew Gifford [q. v.] Jones was probably of the independent denomination; the presbyterian board sent no students to him till 1714. He died in 1719. Shortly before his death he married Judith Weaver, whom Job Orton describes (evidently erroneously) as a daughter of John Weaver, Jones's tutor at Knell. His widow was married again to Edward Godwin, and died at Watford on 25 Jan. 1746. William Godwin the elder [q. v.] was her grandson.

Jones published nothing. A manuscript copy, in two octavo volumes, of his Latin lectures on 'Jewish Antiquities' (founded on those of Witsius) is in Dr. Williams's Library, Gordon Square; a short extract is given by Philip Furneaux [q. v.], in his edition of the 'Jewish Antiquities' of David Jennings, D.D. [q. v.] David Jennings had not seen Jones's lectures, but they are said to have been in use at the Kibworth academy under John Jennings, and various transcripts from Jones's lectures were supplied to Doddridge, for use in his academy, by Samuel Clarke, D.D. (1684–1750) [q. v.] Jones's library, 'composed for the most part,' according to Secker, 'of foreign books . . . very well chosen,' is traditionally said to have passed at his death to the presbyterian academy at Carmarthen; there is no evidence of this in the minutes of the presbyterian board, and the library probably went with the academy to Nailsworth. In William Somervile's 'Hobbinol,' 1740, canto iii., is a description of an academy as then existing at Tewkesbury, under 'Gamaliel sage, of Cameronian brood;' 'Gamaliel' has been identified with Jones, in defiance of chronology.

It may be doubted whether the tutor is to be identified with a Welsh poet, Samuel Jones (*fl.* 1680–1720), who is stated in Williams's 'Eminent Welshmen,' p. 260, to have been a clergyman by profession, and to have presided at the Glamorgan gorsedd in 1700.

[Monthly Repository, 1809, pp. 651 sq. (Some Account of Mr. Samuel Jones by W. W., i.e. Walter Wilson); Gibbons's Memoirs of Isaac Watts, 1780, pp. 346 sq.; Doddridge's Works, 1802, i. 42; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1803, iii. 509 sq. (note by O. i.e. Job Orton); Jennings's Jewish Antiquities, 1823, pp. vii sq., 380 sq.; Bogue and Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, 1833, ii. 225; Rees's Hist. of Protestant Nonconformity in Wales, 1883, p. 493; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 13, 39 sq.] A. G.

**JONES, SAMUEL** (*d.* 1732), poet, has, from the fact that in the dedication of his 'Poetical Miscellanies' to Hugh Machell of Crackenthorpe Hall, Appleby, he subscribed himself 'your obedient son,' been assumed to be a natural child of that gentleman. Jones was a clerk and afterwards from 1709 to 1731 queen's searcher in the custom house of Whitby. Besides the 'Poetical Miscellanies,' which were published by Curll in 1714, he wrote 'Whitby; a Poem occasioned by Mr. Andrew Long's Recovery from the Jaundice by drinking of Whitby Spaw Waters,' 1718, 8vo. No copy of this last work is known to

be extant, and its complete disappearance has excited some curiosity among book collectors and local antiquaries (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iii. 506, iv. 346; *Whitby Repository*, September 1867). According to Nichols's 'Illustrations' (iii. 787), Jones's writings were much commended in his day. But the 'Miscellanies,' a copy of which is in the British Museum, hardly justifies favourable criticism. Jones died at his house in Grape Lane, Whitby, and was buried in the parish church of St. Mary on 24 Dec. 1732.

[Gent. Mag. 1828, pt. ii. p. 19; Gough's Topogr. ii. 449; Gent's Hist. of Hull (Addenda); Charlton's Hist. of Whitby.] T. S.

**JONES, STEPHEN** (1763–1827), editor of the 'Biographia Dramatica,' eldest son of Giles Jones, secretary to the York Buildings Water Company, and nephew of Griffith Jones (1722–1780) [q. v.], was born in London in 1763, and admitted into St. Paul's School on 24 April 1775. He was first placed under a sculptor, but afterwards apprenticed to a printer in Fetter Lane. On the expiration of his indentures he became a corrector for the press. He was employed by Strahan for four years, and afterwards by Thomas Wright in Peterborough Court. On Wright's death, in March 1797, he undertook the editorship of the 'Whitehall Evening Post;' on the decline of that journal he was appointed to the management, and became part proprietor, of the 'General Evening Post,' which also declined in circulation, and was ultimately merged in the 'St. James's Chronicle.' From 1797 to 1814 he compiled from the newspapers and other periodicals an amusing annual volume entitled 'The Spirit of the Public Journals,' of which a new series, with illustrations by George Cruikshank, appeared in 1823–5. On the death of Isaac Reed, in 1807, he became editor of the 'European Magazine,' and for some years he conducted the 'Freemasons' Magazine.' He was deeply versed in the mysteries of the craft, and unfortunately devoted so large a portion of his evenings to the lodge and other convivial parties that he undermined his health, and at last nearly all literary employment was denied to him. He died in Upper King Street, now Southampton Row, Holborn, on 20 Dec. 1827. He married his first cousin, Christian, daughter of his uncle Griffith Jones.

His principal publications are: 1. 'Monthly Beauties,' 1793, 8vo. 2. 'The History of Poland,' 1795, 8vo. 3. 'A new Biographical Dictionary in Miniature,' 2nd edit., London, 1796, 8vo; 3rd edit., 1799; 4th edit., 1802; 5th edit., 1805; 6th edit., 1811; 8th edit., 1840. 4. 'Masonic Miscellanies, in poetry and prose,' London, 1797, 12mo. 5. 'Sheridan Improved. A general Pronouncing and Explanatory Dictionary of the English Language,' London, 1798, 8vo; 9th edit., London, 1804, 8vo; stereotype edit., revised, London, 1816, oblong 8vo. 6. 'Gray's Poetical Works, with illustrations,' 1800, 8vo. 7. 'The Life and Adventures of a Fly' [1800 ?], 16mo. 8. 'Burton's Anatomy of Melancholy,' an edition in 2 vols., 1800, 8vo. 9. 'Dr. John Blair's Chronology, continued to 1802,' London, 1803, fol. 10. A new edition of Davies's 'Life of Garrick,' with additions, 2 vols., 1808, 8vo. 11. 'Biographia Dramatica; or a Companion to the Playhouse: containing Historical and Critical Memoirs and Original Anecdotes of British and Irish Dramatic Writers. . . . Originally compiled to the year 1764 by David Erskine Baker, continued thence to 1782 by Isaac Reed, and brought down to the end of November 1811, with very considerable Additions and Improvements throughout, by Stephen Jones,' 3 vols. in 4, London, 1812, 8vo. This edition completely superseded the former editions of 1764 and 1782, which are now of very little value. It was, however, severely criticised by Octavius Gilchrist in the 'Quarterly Review,' and the attack elicited from Jones a pamphlet entitled (12) 'Hypercriticism Exposed; in a Letter to the Readers of the "Quarterly Review,"' 1812, 8vo. 13. 'A Vindication of Masonry from a charge of having given rise to the French Revolution,' in Dr. George Oliver's 'Golden Remains of the early Masonic Writers,' London, 1847, iii. 246.

[Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, p. 183; Gardiner's Registers of St. Paul's School, p. 160; Gent. Mag. xcviii. pt. i. 90, 571, new ser. xi. 665; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), pp. 100, 1227, 2481; Quarterly Rev. vii. 282.] T. C.

**JONES, SIR THEOPHILUS** (*d.* 1685), scoutmaster-general of the forces in Ireland, was the second son of Lewis Jones (1550?–1646) [q. v.], bishop of Killaloe. During the earlier part of the Irish rebellion he served with the army of the north under the command of Lord Conway, and it was chiefly owing to his presence of mind that Lisburn was saved from falling into the hands of the Scots under General Robert Monro [q. v.] in 1644. He was shortly afterwards raised to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and appointed commander of the forces at Lisburn. He adhered to the party of the Earl of Ormonde, and declined to take the covenant at the hands of the parliamentary commissioners in 1645. He was taken prisoner by Henry O'Neill at Kells

in December 1646, and notwithstanding Ormonde's efforts to procure his release he remained a prisoner with the Irish till the cessation of hostilities between Owen Roe O'Neill and Colonel Michael Jones [q. v.] in 1648 set him at liberty. In 1649 Cromwell sent him to Ireland with supplies in anticipation of his own arrival, and appointed him governor of Dublin. He accepted the command of a troop of horse in the service of the parliament, and for the next three years he was actively engaged against the Irish rebels. He obtained a grant of the ancient estate of the Sarsfields at Lucan, which, however, he was obliged to surrender at the Restoration, obtaining other lands in county Sligo by way of reprisal. In June 1653 he was appointed one of a committee for preventing the spread of the plague in Dublin, for erecting pest-houses, and for raising contributions for the relief of sufferers. In 1656 he was elected with Henry Owens to represent Westmeath, Longford, and King's County in the united parliament. In 1659 he incurred the suspicion of the council of state, and being dismissed from his command he declared for a free parliament, and joined with Sir Charles Coote and Lord Broghill in wresting the government out of the hands of the Commonwealth commissioners. On 28 Feb. 1661 he was appointed scoutmaster-general for life, in succession to his brother, Henry Jones [q. v.], bishop of Meath, and was at the same time created a privy councillor. He represented Meath in the Restoration parliament, and moved the grant of 30,000*l.* to the Duke of Ormonde on his appointment as lord-lieutenant in 1662. In 1663 an attempt was made to involve him in a plot for upsetting the government in behalf of the English interest, but he revealed the conspiracy to Ormonde. He died 2 Jan. 1684-5, and was buried on the 8th at Naas. He married Alicia, daughter of Arthur Ussher, esq. (son of Sir William Ussher), by his wife Judith, daughter of Sir Robert Newcomen, and had issue, Sir Arthur, who succeeded him, Theophilus, who died 7 Aug. 1661, Judith, who married Francis Butler of Belturbet, and Mabella, who married, first, Charles Rochfort of Streamstown, co. Westmeath, and, secondly, William Saunderson, esq.

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, vol. ii.; Carte's Life of the Duke of Ormonde, i. 493, 538, ii. 36, 202, 246, 267, 495; Liber Hiberniæ, vol. ii.; Whitelocke's Memorials; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 5 Nov. 1653, 2 Jan. 1666; Gilbert's Contemporary Hist. of Affairs, i. 138, 727, ii. 412, iii. 247, 374; Borlace's Hist. of the Rebellion; Wood-Martin's Hist. of Sligo, vol. ii.; Ludlow's Memoirs; Somers Tracts, vi. 345; Prendergast's Ireland from the Restoration to the Revolution; Commonwealth Papers (Public Record Office, Dublin), $\frac{A}{55}$, 66, 85, 111, 147, 187, $\frac{A}{56}$, 1, 520, 750, $\frac{A}{56}$, 7, 181; Trinity College MSS. Dublin, F. 3, 18; Petty's Down Survey (ed. Larcom); Thirty-second Report of the Deputy-Keeper of the Public Records (Carte MSS. Oxford), App. i.; Journals of the House of Commons (Ireland), vol. ii. A number of letters and documents relating to him are preserved in Kilkenny Castle (see Mr. J. T. Gilbert's Reports in Hist. MSS. Comm. Reports).] R. D.

JONES, THEOPHILUS (1758-1812), historian of Brecknockshire, born on 18 Oct. 1758, was son of Hugh Jones, successively vicar of Llangammarch and Llywell, Brecknockshire, and a prebendary of the collegiate church of Brecon. For many years he practised as a solicitor in Brecon, but upon being appointed deputy-registrar of the archdeaconry of Brecon, he disposed of his business that he might have the requisite leisure for the compilation of his 'History of the County of Brecknock,' 2 vols. 4to, Brecknock, 1805-1809, a model of its kind. He also published a few antiquarian communications to magazines, and two papers in the 'Cambrian Register.' It was his intention, had health permitted, to write a history of Radnorshire, and he began a translation of Ellis Wynn's romance, 'Gweledigaethau y Bardd Cwsg,' or 'Visions of the Sleeping Bard.' A letter by him on the Donne family appears in 'Notes and Queries,' 2nd ser. p. 241. He died on 15 Jan. 1812, and was buried in the church of Llangammarch.

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen, 1852, p. 261.] G. G.

JONES, THOMAS, D.D. (1550?-1619), archbishop of Dublin and lord chancellor of Ireland, younger son of Henry Jones of Middleton, Lancashire, and brother of Sir Roger Jones, knight, alderman of London, was born at Middleton about 1550, and was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. Having been ordained, he removed to Ireland, and there married Margaret, daughter of Adam Purdon of Lurgan Race, co. Louth, widow of John Douglas, and sister-in-law of Adam Loftus [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin. His marriage probably helped his advancement. His first preferment was the chancellorship of St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, to the deanery of which he was elected in 1581; continuing, however, to hold the chancellorship *in commendam* as long as he lived. Sir Henry Wallop says in a letter to Walsyngham dated 6 Jan. 1581, that there were 'but three preachers in the whole realm, viz. the Bishops of Dublin and Down, and Mr. Jones'

(*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1574–85, p. 279). During the short time he held the deanery of St. Patrick's, he injured the property of the church by granting improper leases (Cotton, *Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ*, ii. 97). One case, as endorsed by Dean Swift on the original document, was 'a lease of Colemine made by that rascal Dean Jones and the knaves or fools of his chapter to one John Allen for eighty-one years, to commence at the expiration of a lease for eighty-one years, made in 1585, so that there was a lease for 161 years of 253 acres, within three miles of Dublin, for 2*l.* per annum, now worth 150*l.*' Loftus, nevertheless, strongly recommended him for advancement to the archbishopric of Armagh on the death of Thomas Lancaster in 1584 (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1574–85, p. 491); but John Long was appointed. In May following Jones was promoted to the premier bishopric of Meath by letters patent dated the 10th of the month; and immediately after he was called to the privy council of Ireland by the special instructions of the government to Sir John Perrot, lord deputy. For twenty years he presided over his diocese, and took an active part in public affairs. In November 1605 he was translated to the archbishopric of Dublin, which had become vacant by the death of Loftus, and was allowed to hold the prebend of Castleknock, in St. Patrick's, Dublin, and the rectory of Trim, in the diocese of Meath, *in commendam*. In the same year he was appointed, in succession to Loftus, to the lord chancellorship of Ireland, which office he held until his death. He caused very extensive repairs to be made in his cathedral of Christ Church. From the university of Dublin he received, in 1614, the degree of D.D. *honoris causâ*; and twice, in 1613 and 1615, he was one of the lords justices of Ireland. He died at his palace of St. Sepulchre's, Dublin, on 10 April 1619, and was buried in St. Patrick's Cathedral, in the north aisle of which there is a fine monument with a kneeling statue of the archbishop, and with inscriptions in memory of him and his wife, Margaret (*d.* 5 Dec. 1618), daughter of Adam Purdon of Lurgan-Race, co. Louth, and widow of John Douglas. It was erected by their only surviving son Roger, who was raised to the peerage of Ireland in 1628 as Baron Jones and Viscount Ranelagh. The monument was restored in 1731 by Lady Catherine Jones, at the request of Dean Swift.

This prelate, who was undoubtedly severe in his treatment of 'recusants,' is thought to have been the author of 'An Answer to Tyrone's Seditious Declaration sent to the Catholics of the Pale in 1596,' manuscript copies of which are in Marsh's library, and in that of Trinity College, Dublin. He and his son were engaged in bitter disputes with Lord Howth; and the letters from both parties occupy a large space in the 'Calendar of State Papers,' Ireland, 1608–10.

[Sir James Ware's Works, ed. Harris, i. 156, 354; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ, ii. 20, 97, 116, 156, iii. 117, v. 222; D'Alton's Archbishops of Dublin, p. 250; Bishop Mant's History of the Church of Ireland, i. 388–90, 430; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, 1880, p. 1020; Todd's Catalogue of Dublin Graduates, p. 308; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, p. 268; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland, p. 26; O'Flanagan's Lives of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland, i. 296; Leeper's Historical Handbook of St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, 2nd edit., p. 42.]

B. H. B.

JONES, *alias* Moetheu, THOMAS (1530–1620?), Welsh bard and genealogist, commonly known as Twm Shon Catti, was, according to a pedigree dated 30 Dec. 1588, and supplied by him to Lewys Dwnn, a natural son, not, as generally supposed, of Sir John Wynn of Gwydir, but of John, the son of David ap Madog ap Howel Moetheu, by Catherine, a natural daughter of Meredydd ap Ieuan. 'Twm' must have been born before or about 1530. It is probable that in his younger days he gained considerable notoriety by sportive escapades, and possibly by irregular freebooting habits, the memory of which, coupled with his superior wisdom and his knowledge of what then appeared as the occult science of heraldry, formed the basis of the popular and traditional representation of him as a bandit and magician. It is stated (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. ii. 12) that there exists a pardon granted to him under the great seal, and dated 15 Jan. 1559, forgiving him 'omnia escapia et cautiones.' The maturer years of his life were devoted to the study of Welsh history and literature. He is said, though on doubtful authority, to have been present as an ordained bard at an Eisteddfod held at Llandaff in 1564. The first really authentic account of him is that given by Dwnn (*Heraldic Visitations of Wales*, i. 7, 45, 46), who describes him, under the date of 1588, as a man of good family, his armorial bearings being those of Gwaethvoed, prince of Ceredigion. By rank he was probably a respectable yeoman. He lived till his death at Porth y Ffynon, or Fountain Gate, near Tregaron, Cardiganshire.

He appears to have been employed by the chief Welsh gentry in his own part of the country to draw up their pedigrees, and most of those for the upper part of Cardiganshire were probably copied by Dwnn from manu-

scripts in Jones's possession. He is also spoken of by Dr. John David Rhys, his contemporary, as 'the most celebrated, accomplished, and accurate' herald-bard of the day (Rhys, *Welsh Grammar*, published in 1592, p. 303). In an undated petition (before 1612) to Robert Cecil, lord Salisbury, Jones stated that Lord Burghley 'did recon me to be his kinsmane, for that he was descended from my greate-graunfather, Howell Moythey' (*Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 130). Portions of the Tonn MSS. (vide infra), dated 1620, are supposed to be in Jones's autograph. He was probably over ninety years of age when he died.

Besides the pedigrees supplied to Dwnn, there is among the Tonn MSS. at the Cardiff Free Library a small volume, of which at least 171 folios are in Jones's own handwriting. Another folio book, of three hundred pages, also written by him, is mentioned in the 'Cambrian Quarterly Magazine,' ii. 225. Two pedigrees in his autograph exist at Dynevor, Carmarthenshire, and another is preserved at Nanteos, Cardiganshire. The third series of the 'Triads,' printed in the 'Myvyrian Archaiology of Wales,' is said to be from a manuscript written by Jones in 1601. He was also a fair poet, and an 'Ode to Grief' ('Cywydd i'r Gofid'), written by him, is included in Meyrick's 'Cardiganshire,' p. 249. Other poems composed by him are preserved at the British Museum (*Add. MSS.* 14907, 15008, 15056).

In local tradition 'Twm' has been unwarrantably regarded as the 'Welsh Robin Hood.' His headquarters are identified with a mountain recess, still known as 'Twm Shon Catti's Cave,' near Ystradffin in Carmarthenshire. He is also erroneously represented as having married, by means of a stratagem, Joan, daughter of Sir John Price of the Priory, Brecon, known as 'the heiress of Ystradffin,' and is said to have removed to live at Brecon, and to have become a magistrate for that county and high sheriff for Carmarthenshire (where, according to his petition to Cecil, he had 'a hundred pounds a yeare;' cf. Williams, *Eminent Welshmen*, p. 261; Nicholas, *County Families of Wales*, i. 272–3). Such traditions were collected by Meyrick, in his 'History of Cardiganshire,' 1810, pp. 247–51, and were developed, utterly regardless of chronology, by W. F. Deacon [q. v.], in a sketch called 'Twm John Catty, the Welsh Robin Hood,' included in 'The Innkeeper's Album,' London, 1823, 8vo, and in a play by the same author, entitled 'The Welsh Rob Roy,' and performed in 1823 at the Coburg Theatre. In 1828 T. J. Llewelyn Prichard published what he described as the first Welsh novel, under the name 'The Adventures and Vagaries of Twm Shon Catti,' Aberystwith, 12mo, 3rd edit. Llanidloes, 1873.

[The two chief contemporary authorities are Lewys Dwnn's Heraldic Visitations of Wales (ut supra), edited by Sir Samuel Rush Meyrick for the Welsh MSS. Society, Llandovery, 1846, 4to, and John David Rhys's Cambrobrytannicæ . . . Linguæ Institutiones et Rudimenta, p. 303, London, 1592, fol. For later accounts, see Cambro-Briton, ii. 212; Ystradffin, a Poem, with Notes by Mrs. Bowen, pp. 185–7; Egerton Phillimore, esq., on the Tonn MSS. in the Welshman, 18 July 1891; Brit. Mus. Cat.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, THOMAS (1618–1665), civilian, born in 1618, was the son of Edward Jones of Nanteos, Cardiganshire, by his wife Margaret, daughter of James Lewis of Abernantbychan. He graduated B.A. from Oriel College, Oxford, 12 Feb. 1638–9, was the same year elected probationer fellow of Merton, proceeded M.A. 4 June 1644, and B.C.L. and D.C.L. on 18 May 1659. In 1647 he travelled in France and Italy as tutor to George, son of Sir Nathaniel Brent [q. v.], but returned 'unfortunate as to his charge,' and submitted to the parliamentary visitors on 6 Aug. 1649. In 1660–1 Jones unsuccessfully petitioned Charles II for confirmation in the professorship of laws which he held as deputy of Dr. Zouch, then recently dead. He urged that he had studied for several years at foreign universities, and his petition was supported by Brian Duppa, bishop of Winchester, and Dr. Thomas Clayton (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Charles II).

Jones is abused as a 'knave and rogue' by Wood, who was like himself a member of Merton College, for supporting the election of Dr. (afterwards Sir) Thomas Clayton [q. v.], 'a stranger,' as warden in 1661. According to Wood, Clayton when in office disappointed Jones of promised preferments, and his mind consequently gave way. In 1662–3 he retired to London to follow the profession of the law at Doctors' Commons, but being unsuccessful his mental derangement grew. He died of the plague in the autumn of 1665. Wood gloated over Jones's derangement, death, and unceremonious burial.

Jones was a good Greek and Hebrew scholar, and was the author of 'Prolusiones Academicæ, seu recitationes solemnes in Titulum De Judiciis: Item theses de origine dominii et servitutis; cum oratione inaugurali,' 3 parts, Oxford, 1660, 8vo.

[Bliss's Athenæ Oxon., Life of Wood, vol. i. pp. xlii–l, iii. 707–9; Brodrick's Memorials of Merton College, pp. 110–12, 288; Burrows's Reg. of Visitors, p. 83; Meyrick's Cardiganshire, p. 402; Cat. of Bodl. Libr. Oxford.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, THOMAS (1622?–1682), Welsh divine, son of John Williams, from whose christian name he took his surname of Jones according to the Welsh custom, was born about 1622 at Oswestry, where he received his early education. He matriculated as a member of Jesus College, Oxford, 16 April 1641, but on the outbreak of the civil wars left the university and did not return till the surrender of Oxford to the parliamentary forces in 1646. In 1648 he became fellow of University College, by the authority of the parliamentary visitors to whom he submitted, and graduated B.A. 23 Feb. 1649, M.A. 20 Feb. 1650. He was a zealous supporter of protestantism, and became in 1655 puritan rector of Castell Caereinion in Montgomeryshire. He thereupon mastered the Welsh language so as to preach in it. After the Restoration Jones was ejected (1661) from his living in favour of Rice Wynne, the rector who had been deprived in 1645, and he was removed to Ludlow as chaplain to the lord president of the marches. In 1663 he became chaplain to James, duke of York. When the Duchess of York announced her intention to join the Roman catholic church, Jones charged Dr. George Morley [q. v.], the bishop of Winchester, her chaplain, with remissness of duty. Morley thereupon caused Jones to be dismissed from his chaplaincy in 1666, and he retired to the rectory of Llandyrnog, Denbighshire (then in the diocese of Bangor, but since transferred to that of St. Asaph), which had been conferred on him some time before.

Robert Morgan, his bishop, lent assistance to Dr. Morley to annoy and punish him, and in 1670 Morley obtained a verdict against him in the king's bench for 300*l.* as damages for slander, in that he had said in the hearing of the Bishop of Bangor and two of his chaplains that Morley was a 'promoter of popery and a subverter of the church of England.' To secure payment the living of Llandyrnog was sequestered, the money being applied to the repair of Bangor Cathedral and other pious uses. In consequence of another controversy which he had with his diocesan as to the position of the reading-desk in the church at Llandyrnog, Jones was soon after condemned 'ab officio et beneficio,' though it appears that the true reason for such an extreme measure was that the bishop wished to recover the living, which had previously been held *in commendam* by the bishops of Bangor. Jones was thus reduced to straitened circumstances, his sight became impaired, and, according to Wood, his mind was somewhat deranged before his death, which took place at Totteridge in Hertfordshire on 8 Oct. 1682. He was living there with Francis Charlton, brother-in-law of Richard Baxter.

Jones's chief works were: 1. 'Vita Edwardi Simsoni, S.T.D., ex ipsius autographo,' prefixed to Simson's 'Chronicon Catholicon,' Oxford, 1652, fol. 2. 'Of the Heart and its right Sovereign, and Rome no Mother-Church to England,' London, 1678, 8vo, along with which was printed 3. 'A Remembrance of the Rights of Jerusalem above, in the great Question, Where is the true Mother-Church of Christians?' 4. 'Elymas the Sorcerer; or, a Memorial towards the Discovery of the bottom of this Popish Plot, published upon occasion of a passage in the late Dutchess of York's declaration for changing her Religion.' The 'passage' referred to appeared in Louis Maimbourg's 'Histoire du Calvinisme,' and the book was virtually a renewal of the charges against Dr. Morley; it was answered by Dr. Richard Watson first in July 1682, and subsequently in 'A fuller Answer . . . in a Letter addressed to Mr. Thomas Jones,' London, February 1682–3, fol. Dr. Morley also published his own vindication in a preface to certain treatises which he published in 1683.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed Bliss, iv. 51–3; Wood's Fasti Oxon. iv. 120, 162; Burrows's Registers of Visitors of the University of Oxford, pp. 174, 557; Bye Gones relating to Wales and the Border Counties, 4 March 1874 and 20 Jan. 1875; Thomas's History of the Diocese of St Asaph, pp. 414, 730.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1692), chief justice of the common pleas, of an old Welsh family, was second son of Edward Jones of Sandford, Shropshire, by Mary, daughter of Robert Powell of the Park, Shropshire. He was educated at Shrewsbury School and at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1632. He entered at Lincoln's Inn in May 1629, and was called to the bar on 17 March 1634. In 1638 he was elected an alderman of Shrewsbury. His property escaped sequestration during the civil war, but he is said to have been twice a prisoner, once being taken by the parliamentary forces on the fall of Shrewsbury in 1644, and once being committed to custody by Sir Francis Offley, governor of Shrewsbury, for refusing to furnish a dragoon for the king's service. He appears to have trimmed cautiously, professing to be well affected to the Commonwealth as long as it lasted, and to have been a devoted loyalist as soon as monarchy was restored. Under the Commonwealth he was elected town clerk of Shrewsbury by the parliamentary party there. After the Restoration complaints were made of the irregularity of this election; commissioners

were sent to Shrewsbury to inquire into the case, and they vacated his election on the ground of his having been 'a great countenancer of the presbyterians,' and he gave up the office on 9 Aug. 1662 (see OWEN and BLAKEWAY, *Hist. of Shrewsbury*, i. 483; *Gent. Mag.* new ser. xiii. 2, 270). Just before the arrival of Charles II and again in 1661 he was elected M.P. for Shrewsbury, but he took no part in debate in parliament. He continued to advance in his profession, became a serjeant in 1669, king's serjeant and knight in 1671, judge of the king's bench on 13 April 1676, and finally on 29 Sept. 1683 chief justice of the common pleas. As a judge he seems to have been subservient to the crown, and to have shown considerable harshness and illiberality in presiding at political trials. In Trinity term 1680 the House of Commons ordered him and Chief-justice Scroggs to be impeached for hastily dismissing the grand jury of Middlesex, in order to prevent them from presenting an information against the Duke of York for omitting to attend divine worship. This proceeding was put an end to by the prorogation of parliament (see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. pt. i. 479 *a*). In 1681 he charged the grand jury in Fitzharris's case [see FITZHARRIS, EDWARD], and was one of the judges who tried Stephen College [q. v.] in 1681, and William, lord Russell [q. v.] in 1683. In June of the same year he pronounced the judgment in favour of revoking the charter of the city of London; but in 1686, refusing to declare in favour of the dispensing power, he with others was dismissed on 21 April. On 14 June 1689 he appeared before the House of Commons to give the reason for this dismissal, and again on 19 July he and Pemberton, formerly chief justice of the common pleas, were summoned to justify their judgment pronounced in 1682 against Topham, serjeant-at-arms, and the house deciding this judgment to have been a breach of privilege, they were committed to custody, and only liberated when parliament was prorogued. He died in May 1692, and was buried at St. Alkmond's Church, Shrewsbury, where there is a mural tablet to his memory (see PHILLIPS, *Antiquities of Shrewsbury*, ed. by Hulbert, p. 98, and correction in *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. x. 420). North (*Examen*, p. 563) describes him as 'a very reverend and learned judge, a gentleman and impartial, but being of Welsh extraction was apt to be warm.' He married Jane, daughter of Daniel Bernand of Chester, by whom he had three sons, William, Thomas (made a king's counsel in 1683), and Edward. His portrait by Claret was engraved in mezzotint by R. Thompson. He was the author of 'Reports of Special Cases in the Courts of King's Bench and Common Pleas, from 19th to 36th year of Charles II,' first published in French in 1695, and in French and English in 1729.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; State Trials, vols. vi–xi. xii. 822; Parl. Hist. iv. 1224, 1261, 1273; Kennett's Hist. iii. 451; Luttrell's Brief Relation.] J. A. H.

JONES, THOMAS (1743–1803), painter, born in 1743, was younger son of Thomas Jones of Kevenlleece, near Aberedw, Radnorshire. Destined for holy orders, he studied at Jesus College, Oxford, for two years from Michaelmas 1759. In 1762 he began to study painting in London under Richard Wilson, R.A., whose style he imitated. He received in 1768 a premium from the Society of Arts. He exhibited for the first time in 1765, sending 'Gentlemen Sporting' to the Society of Artists, of which society he became a fellow. He usually painted Welsh scenery or landscapes with classical subjects, in which J. H. Mortimer [q. v.] introduced figures. In 1774 he exhibited 'The Bard,' suggested by Gray's ode. This picture (engraved by J. R. Smith) was described in the 'Morning Post' for May 1774 as 'finely romantic—a most capital piece. In 1776 William Woollett [q. v.] engraved Jones's picture of 'The Merry Villagers,' and at the time of his death was engaged on a landscape by Jones with the story of 'Dido and Æneas,' which engraving was finished by Bartolozzi. Another picture, 'The Traveller's Repose,' was engraved by James Peake. In 1776 Jones went to Rome, where he resided some years, and also to Naples, where he married a German lady. He returned to England about 1784, and continued to practise in London, and to exhibit occasionally Italian views of the Royal Academy. On the death of his elder brother he inherited the family property at Aberedw, where he died in May 1803.

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Fagan's Catalogue of Woollett's Works; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; Catalogues of Society of Artists and Royal Academy; Foster's Alumni Oxon. ii. 772.] L. C.

JONES, THOMAS (1756–1807), tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge, born at Berriew in Montgomeryshire, 23 June 1756, was educated at Shrewsbury school, and was admitted at St. John's College, Cambridge, 28 May 1774, but migrated 27 June 1776 to Trinity College. He was senior wrangler in 1778, having acted as tutor to the second wrangler, Herbert Marsh [q. v.], subsequently bishop of Peterborough, who became his lifelong friend. He graduated B.A. in January 1779, and was the same year appointed assistant tutor at

Trinity College; he was elected fellow 1 Oct. 1781, proceeded M.A. 1782, and in October 1787 was appointed tutor, an office which he held till his death in London 18 July 1807. He was buried in the burial-ground of Dulwich College, and a bust and tablet to his memory were placed in the ante-chapel of Trinity College.

Jones's reputation as a mathematical tutor was very high, and his lectures were notable for their clearness and methodical arrangement, but the number of his pupils overtaxed his strength. He only published a 'Sermon on Duelling' (on Exodus xx. 13), Cambridge, 1792, 4to, preached 11 Dec. 1791, as a warning to the younger members of the university soon after a fatal duel had taken place in the neighbourhood, and a very spirited and widely circulated 'Address to the Volunteers of Montgomeryshire,' Shrewsbury, which is reprinted in the Powysland Club Collections, xi. 261–4. His friend Marsh published a 'Memoir of the late Thomas Jones,' Cambridge, 19 Feb. 1808, which was reissued in Aikin's 'Athenæum' (1808); in the 'Encyclopædia Londinensis,' xi. 256–8; and separately as a broadsheet at Welshpool.

[Memoir, ut supra; Baker's History of St. John's College, Cambridge, ed. Mayor, ii. 757, 778, 779, 802; Collections of Powysland Club, xi. 254–64; Romilly's Cantabr. Graduati; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, THOMAS (Denbigh) (1756–1820), Calvinistic methodist, was born in February 1756 near Caerwys, Flintshire, where his parents lived on their own farm. He attended a school at Holywell till he was fifteen (1771), and afterwards helped his father on the farm. His parents had intended him to be a clergyman of the established church, but he early joined the Calvinistic methodists. In 1783 he began to preach, and soon acquired much influence in the denomination. In 1795 he removed to Wyddgrug, and in 1804 to Ruthin, where he set up a printing establishment, and began to translate William Gurnall's 'Christian in full Armour,' which he completed in four volumes. When the controversy with the Arminians began in 1808, he published a defence of Calvinism, entitled 'Y Drych Athrawiaethol' ('The Theological Mirror'), to which the Rev. Owen Davies replied (1808). In 1808 he published at his own press the 'Larger Catechism' (Church of England), translated from Latin into Welsh. In 1809 he removed to Denbigh, where he wrote his 'History of Martyrs' ('Diwygwyr, Merthyron, a Chyffeswyr Eglwys Loegr'), which he completed in August 1813. In 1811, when his denomination finally broke with the church of England, Jones was one of the first eight elected to the full work of the ministry among the Calvinistic methodists in North Wales. In 1814 he published a small volume of hymns. In 1817 he preached before the missionary society in London. His elegy on the death of George III won the prize at the Wrexham eisteddfod, 1820. He died 16 June 1820, and was buried at White Church, near Denbigh. Recent editions have been published in Denbigh of his translation of Gurnall and his 'Book of Martyrs.' Jones married thrice.

[Foulkes's Geirlyfr Bywgraffiadol; Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Jones's Geiriadur Bywgraffyddol, ii. 138; Hanes Bywyd Thomas Jones o Dref Ddinbych, 12mo, 1820; Rowlands's Cambrian Bibliography; Cardiff Eisteddfod Transactions, 1883, p. 217; Gee's Cat. of New Books.] R. J. J.

JONES, THOMAS (1768–1828), Welsh poet, known as Y Bardd Cloff, or the lame bard, from an accident which he met with in his infancy, was born at Llangollen in Denbighshire in 1768. At the age of fifteen he left home and entered the counting-house of a coach-builder's establishment at 90 Long Acre, London, and from that time till his death on 18 Feb. 1828 he resided on the premises, becoming a partner in the business in 1813.

For a long period Jones was closely connected with the Gwyneddigion Society of London; he was elected member in 1789, acted as secretary for 1790 and 1791, in which capacity he was 'most zealous and business-like,' and was thrice president, on the last occasion in 1821. Several of his poetical compositions were dedicated to the society, such as his ode on the celebration of its anniversary, 15 July 1799, published in Welsh and English (London, 1799, 8vo), and his ode for St. David's day (London, 1802, 8vo) (Leathart, *Gwyneddigion*, pp. 23, 59–61). Jones also gained several prizes at eisteddfodau. His elegy was written for the Cymmrodorion Society by Robert Davies, 'Bardd Nantglyn.'

[Leathart's Gwyneddigion Society, pp. 23, 30–33, 49, 59, 73–4; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, pp. 264–5.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, THOMAS (1752–1845), evangelical divine, was born on 2 April 1752 at Cefn yr Esgair, near Havod, Cardiganshire, where his father farmed his small freehold. In 1765 Jones entered Ystradmeirig grammar school. On leaving school he was curate successively of Eglwys Fach and Llangynvelyn, near Aberystwith (September 1774 to August 1779); of Leintwardine in Herefordshire (August 1779 to December 1780); of Longnor,

Shropshire, where he had four churches under his care (December 1780 to July 1781); of Oswestry (July 1781 to January 1782); of Loppington, near Wem (January to November 1785); and finally of Great Creaton in Northamptonshire (November 1785 to 1828), serving also Spratton from 1810 to 1828. Jones was made rector of Creaton in 1828. He resigned in 1833, died on 7 Jan. 1845, and was buried in Spratton churchyard. He left 12*l.* a year to St. Davids College, Lampeter, to be given for the best essay in Welsh.

Jones and Thomas Charles of Bala were the Welsh clergymen who first conceived the idea of forming bible societies. Jones prevailed upon the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge to publish in 1799 an edition of ten thousand copies of the Welsh bible. These were soon sold out, and his repeated application for another edition met with refusals. His proposal to form a new society for Wales which should print smaller editions at Chester, Shrewsbury, and elsewhere, proved a failure. But when Charles mentioned Jones's project to the committee of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge in December 1802, the British and Foreign Bible Society was forthwith established. Jones acquired great reputation as an evangelical preacher. The following are his most important works: 1. 'Scriptural Directory,' 1811; ten editions. 2. 'The Welsh Looking Glass . . . by a person who has travelled through that country at the close of the year 1811.' Published anonymously, 1812, 12mo. 3. 'Jonah's Portrait,' 1819, eight editions. 4. 'The Prodigal's Pilgrimage,' 1st edit. London, 1825, 12mo; 4th edit. Thames Ditton, 1837, 8vo. 5. 'The True Christian,' 1833. 6. 'The Christian Warrior wrestling with Sin, Satan, the World, and the Flesh, abridged, epitomised, and improved,' from a work of that name by Isaac Ambrose (1604–1664) [q. v.], 1837. He was also the author of seven works in Welsh, chiefly translations of works by Baxter, Romaine, Berridge, and Sir Richard Hill.

A collection of notes made from sermons preached by Jones was edited by Miss Plumptre, under the title of 'Basket of Fragments,' 2 vols. London and Retford, 1832–3, 12mo, and has since passed through many editions.

[Memoir of the Rev. Thomas Jones, with portrait, by the Rev. John Owen, 1851; Phillips's Jubilee Memorial of the British and Foreign Bible Society, p. 44; Williams's Enwogion Ceredigion.]

D. Ll. T.

**JONES, THOMAS** (1775–1852), optician, was born on 24 June 1775. In 1789 he entered the establishment of Jesse Ramsden (1735–1800), optician in Piccadilly, London. Subsequently he carried on business on his own account, first at 21 Oxenden Street and afterwards in Rupert Street, and soon attained a high reputation for his skill in constructing astronomical instruments of the larger class, many of which he was commissioned to supply for the principal observatories of Great Britain and the colonies (see a list of the most important in *Monthly Notices*, xiii. 112). He assisted, in conjunction with Dr. George Pearson, Edward Troughton, Captain W. H. Smyth, and others, in the formation of the Astronomical Society in 1820. On 4 June 1835 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He died on 29 July 1852.

Descriptions of the following instruments invented or improved by Jones have been published: 1. 'The Englefield Improved Side Transit Instrument,' for obtaining time with accuracy, Tilloch's 'Phil. Mag.' vol. xliii., and separately London, 8vo, 1814. 2. 'The Sectograph, principally intended for the purpose of dividing right lines into equal parts . . . dividing angles,' &c., 'Phil. Mag.' vol. xlii., and separately London, 1814, 8vo. 3. An improved hygrometer, 'Phil. Trans.' 20 Feb. 1825, vol. cxvi. pt. ii. pp. 53–4. 4. A double eye-piece, 'Monthly Notices of the Roy. Astron. Soc.' xii. 95–6. Jones was also the author of 'A Companion to the Mountain Barometer, consisting of Tables, &c., together with a Description and Use of the most improved Mountain Barometers,' London, 1817, 8vo; 2nd edit. (? 1820).

W. & S. Jones was the title of another well-known firm of opticians and mathematical instrument makers in Holborn, London, in the early years of this century. The chiefs, William and Samuel Jones, were sons of John Jones, himself an optician of some note, and were at one time employed in the business of George Adams the younger [q. v.] The elder partner, William Jones (1763–1831), received some instruction from Benjamin Martin, and gave lessons in astronomy and mathematics. He was intimate with Priestley, Hutton, Maskelyne, and other well-known men of science, and was a fellow of the Astronomical Society. He published descriptions of a new portable orrery (1782), geometrical and graphical essays, giving a description of mathematical instruments (1798; 4th edit. 1813), and 'Lectures on Electricity,' 1800. He also edited and revised a reissue of George Adams's works on natural philosophy (1799 and 1812); wrote many scientific articles in Rees's 'Encyclopædia' and the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and criticised Dr. Wollaston's invention of 'periscopic spectacles' in Nicholson's 'Jour-

nal,' vols. vii. viii. He retired to Brighton late in life, and died there on 17 Feb. 1831. He left to his surviving brother, Samuel, a valuable mathematical library (*Gent. Mag.* 1831, pt. i. p. 275; *Dict. of Living Authors*, 1816; WATT, *Bibl. Brit.*)

[Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society, xiii. 112; Imperial Dict. of Universal Biography, iii. 51.] D. Lt. T.

JONES, THOMAS (1810–1875), librarian of the Chetham Library, born at Underhill, Margam, near Neath, Glamorganshire, in 1810, was educated at Cowbridge grammar school and Jesus College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1832. He compiled a catalogue of the Neath library in 1842, and in 1845 was appointed librarian of the Chetham Library, Manchester. Under his care the Chetham Library was increased from nineteen thousand to forty thousand volumes, and he compiled two volumes of the catalogue of the institution (1862–3) in continuation of those issued by J. Radcliffe in 1791 and W. P. Greswell in 1821. He also wrote an admirably annotated 'Catalogue of the Collection of Tracts for and against Popery (published in and about the reign of James II) in the Manchester Library founded by Humphrey Chetham' (Chetham Society, 1859–65, 2 vols. 4to). He issued a prospectus of a general literary index, and printed specimens of the intended work in 'Notes and Queries,' to which he was a regular contributor, usually under the signature 'Bibliothecarius Chethamensis.' He also began extensive collections for a life of Dr. Dee. He was a witness before a committee of the House of Commons on public libraries in 1849, and was elected F.S.A. in 1866. He died unmarried at Southport, Lancashire, on 29 Nov. 1875, and was buried at St. Mark's Church, Cheetham Hill, Manchester. His portrait, painted by John Hanson Walker, was presented to the Chetham Library in October 1875.

[Memoir by W. E. A. Axon in Papers of the Manchester Literary Club, ii. 59; App. to Chetham Soc. Publications, vol. xcvi.] C. W. S.

JONES, THOMAS (1819–1882), 'the Welsh Poet-preacher,' born at Rhayader, Radnorshire, on 17 July 1819, was son of John Jones (*d.* 1829), a commercial traveller. After attending the village school at Rhayader, he was apprenticed about 1831 to a flannel manufacturer named Winstone at Llanwrtyd; in 1837 he obtained work at Brynmawr, first as a collier and then as a check weigher, and in 1839 removed to Llanelly, Carmarthenshire. He then commenced preaching among the Calvinistic methodists, but in 1841 he joined the independents. After attending during the following three or four years a private school at Llanelly, he was ordained first pastor of Bryn Chapel, near Llanelly, in July 1844, but in 1845 removed to take charge of the churches of Hermon and Tabor, near Llandilo. In 1850 he settled as pastor of Libanus Church, Morriston, near Swansea, and as 'Jones Treforris' became known throughout Wales for eloquence and originality. He also lectured on such subjects as 'Mahomet' (published in 1860), 'The Elevation of the Working Man,' and the 'Martyr of Erromanga.' In September 1858, after much hesitation, he accepted the pastorate of Albany Chapel, Frederick Street, London (N.W.), the most cultured nonconformist congregation in London. Jones's new hearers received him with enthusiasm. He removed in 1861 to a larger church, called Bedford Chapel, near Oakley Square, where he ministered with the highest success till December 1869. The poet Robert Browning, who was a seat-holder in Bedford Chapel, says that Jones attracted listeners by the 'outpour of impetuous eloquence' and his 'liberal humanity.' Owing to failing health he returned to Wales, and in January 1870 undertook the charge of the new congregational church at Walter's Road, Swansea. He was chairman of the Congregational Union of England and Wales in 1871–2. In order to benefit his health he held the pastorate of the Congregational Church at Collins Street, Melbourne, from May 1877 to May 1880. After his return to Swansea he resumed the pulpit at Walter's Road in 1881, and filled it till his death on 24 June 1882.

Jones attained a unique position as a popular preacher in Welsh, being often classed with William Williams of Wern (1781–1840). But his fame mainly rests on the eloquent and undogmatic sermons preached by him in English at Bedford Chapel, where he avoided a strictly 'popular' style.

Jones himself published a few pieces of Welsh poetry. A series of his sermons appeared in 'Words of Peace,' Melbourne, 1877–1878, and another in the 'Sunday Magazine,' London, 1883. 'The Divine Order and other Sermons and Addresses by the late Thomas Jones of Swansea, edited by Brynmor Jones, LL.B., with a short Introduction by Robert Browning,' appeared London, 1884, 8vo. Besides Browning's 'impressions,' the volume contains a portrait and a short memoir by his son, the editor. A small volume of selections entitled 'Lyric Thoughts of the late Thomas Jones, with Biographical Sketch, edited by his Widow,' was published in London in 1886, 8vo.

Jones was twice married. By his first wife he was father of Sir David Brynmor Jones, K.C., M.P., and of John Viriamu Jones, F.R.S. (1856-1901), first principal of University College, Cardiff.

[Biographical Sketches in The Divine Order and Lyric Thoughts, ut supra; The Cambrian (Swansea) for 30 June 1882; Times, 27 June 1882, p. 10; Rees and Thomas's Hanes Eglwysi Annibynol Cymru, v. 111-20; Great Modern Preachers, pp. 41-55 [by the Rev. William Dorling], London, 1875, 8vo; Congregational Year-Book for 1883, pp. 292-5; Life of Robert Browning by Mrs. Sutherland Orr; private information.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, THOMAS RYMER (1810-1880), zoologist, son of a captain in the navy, was born in 1810. He studied at Guy's Hospital and in Paris, becoming M.R.C.S. in 1833, but found himself unable to practise owing to chronic deafness. He was appointed the first professor of comparative anatomy at King's College, London, in 1836, and was Fullerian professor of physiology at the Royal Institution in 1840-1-2. In 1838, at the meeting of the British Association at Newcastle, he was the only opponent of Ehrenberg, who maintained the polygastric nature of certain infusoria. In the same year the first part of his 'General Outline of the Animal Kingdom, and Manual of Comparative Anatomy,' 1838-41, London, 4to, was published with many first-rate woodcuts. It was a great advance on previous text-books, went through several editions, and was long the chief book read by English students. Jones wrote many articles on comparative anatomy for Todd's 'Cyclopædia of Anatomy and Physiology,' and several interesting popular works on zoology. He was also an attractive popular lecturer. He died in London on 10 Dec. 1880, having resigned his professorship in 1874. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

Besides a few original papers in scientific journals and the works already noticed, Jones wrote: 1. 'The Natural History of Animals (Invertebrates only), being the substance of three Courses of Lectures as Fullerian Professor,' London, 1845-52, 8vo. 2. 'The Aquarian Naturalist, a Manual for the Seaside,' London, 1858, 8vo, with coloured plates. 3. 'The Animal Creation; a popular introduction to Zoology,' London, 1865, 8vo. 4. 'The Natural History of Birds, a popular introduction to Ornithology,' London, 1867, 8vo. 5. 'Mammalia: a popular introduction to Natural History,' London, 1873, 8vo. He also edited W. Kirby's 'Bridgewater Treatise,' for Bohn's series, in 1852; and a translation of the section on 'Birds' in A. E. Brehm's 'Thierleben,' issued as 'Cassell's Book of Birds' in 1869-73.

[Times, 16 Dec. 1880, p. 10c; Nature, xxiii. 174; information from Sir R. Owen.] G. T. B.

JONES, WILLIAM (1561-1636), biblical commentator, born in 1561, was educated at Clare Hall, Cambridge, but was one of the first foundation fellows at its foundation in 1584. He taught there for some years, and proceeded B.D. in 1590, and D.D. in 1597. In 1592 he obtained the living of East Bergholt, Suffolk, where he ministered for forty-four years, and died, as he says, 'spent with sicknesse, age, and labour,' on 12 Dec. 1636. He was buried in the church at East Bergholt, and there is a monument to his memory in the north wall of the chancel. Jones published 'A Commentary upon the Epistles of St. Paul to Philemon and the Hebrewes,' London, 1636, 8vo. It was one of the charges against Laud that he had expunged certain passages from this work (cf. Prynne, *Canterbury's Doom*, pp. 255, 259, 260, &c.) The commentator must be distinguished from a William Jones (*fl.* 1612-1631), who was chaplain to the Countess of Southampton, who is styled 'preacher to the Isle of Wight,' and who lived at Arreton in the Isle of Wight. He published: 1. 'A pithie and short Treatise . . . whereby a Godly Christian is directed how to make his last Will and Testament,' &c., London, 1612, 8vo. 2. 'The Mysterie of Christ's Nativitie,' London, 1614. 3. 'A Treatise of Patience in Tribulation,' London, 1625, 4to; an enlarged sermon with verses, suggested by the deaths of the Earl of Southampton and his son. 4. 'A brief Exhortation to all Men to set their Houses in Order,' London, 1631, 4to; and n. d., 8vo.

[Cole's Athenæ Cantabr., Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 5873, f. 26; Davy's Suffolk Collections, Add. MS. 19104, ff. 142, 155; Laud's Works, iv. 283, 323, 406.] W. A. J. A.

JONES, Sir WILLIAM (1566-1640), judge, of a family settled in North Wales, born in 1566, was eldest son of William Jones of Castellmarch, Carnarvonshire, by Margaret, daughter of Humphry Wynn ap Meredith of Hyssoilfarch. Educated at first at Beaumaris free school, he went at the age of fourteen to St. Edmund's Hall, Oxford, where he did not graduate, was entered at Furnival's Inn five years afterwards, admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn on 5 July 1587, and called to the bar there on 28 Jan. 1595 (*Black Book*, v. 410, vi. 9). He was Lent reader of the inn in 1616 (Dugdale, *Origines*, p. 255), and, though his name does not occur in any law reports, he was made a serjeant and knight on 14 March 1617, and on 13 May of the

same year was appointed chief justice of the king's bench in Ireland, in succession to Sir John Dutton, transferred to the English court of exchequer (see MONTAGU'S edition of BACON'S *Works*, vii. 263), and while the Irish chancellorship was vacant he was a commissioner of the great seal. In 1620 he resigned his judgeship, and returned to the English bar. His name occurs in his own and in Croke's 'Reports' from Michaelmas 1620 to Michaelmas 1621. On 25 Sept. 1621 he was appointed a judge of the common pleas, and on 20 March 1622 was selected as a member of a commission to go to Ireland and inquire into the state of that kingdom. He complained to Lord Cranfield that the commissioners refused to recognise him as a judge, or entitled to any precedence on the commission, and that he was placed junior on it (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. p. 305). While in Ireland, upon the complaint of the general body of suitors, he revised the scale of costs in the Dublin courts (see RUSSELL and PRENDERGAST'S *Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1615–25). He remained a member of the Irish commission at any rate till November 1623 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. p. 316). On 6 Aug. 1623 he was appointed a member of the council of Wales, in January of the following year was a member of another Irish commission, and on 17 Oct. 1624 was transferred from the common pleas to the king's bench. As a member of the Star-chamber he appears to have been in favour of leniency, at least in the cases of Lord Morley and Sir Henry Mayne; but in 1627 he was one of the judges who refused to admit Eliot and his companions to bail (28 Nov.) He was one of the judges who tried Eliot, Holles, and Valentine in 1630, and he delivered the judgment of the court. In 1636 he actually signed an opinion in favour of ship-money (*Remembrancia*, p. 469; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. pp. 2, 497 *a*), and in 1638 he gave judgment for its legality. He died at his house in Holborn on 9 Dec. 1640, and was buried in Lincoln's Inn Chapel. Sir Robert Heath [q. v.] succeeded him. Hearne, in his 'Curious Discourses,' ii. 448, prints a paper by Jones on the early Britons read before the Antiquaries' Society in Elizabeth's reign, and calls him 'a person of admirable learning, particularly in the municipal laws and British antiquities.' Jones's 'Reports of Cases from 18 James I to 15 Charles I' appeared in 1675, fol. He married in 1587 Margaret, eldest daughter of Griffith ap John Griffith of Kevenamulch, Carnarvonshire, by whom he had one son, Charles, reader at Lincoln's Inn in 1640; and secondly, Catherine, daughter of Thomas Powys of Abingdon, Oxfordshire, widow of Dr. Robert Hovenden [q. v.] An engraved portrait of Jones by Sherwin is prefixed to his 'Reports.'

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Dwnn's Herald. Visit. of Wales, ii. 116; Green's and Bruce's Cal. State Papers; Parl. Hist. ii. 290; State Trials, iii. 844, 1181; Collins's Peerage, viii. 577; Sir W. Jones's Reports, Pref.; Law Officers of Ireland, pp. 26, 88; Forster's Sir J. Eliot, ed. 1864, ii. 94, 156, 373, 518, 553; Gardiner's Hist. vi. 215, viii. 279.] J. A. H.

JONES, SIR WILLIAM (1631–1682), lawyer, son of Richard Jones, of Stowey, Somerset, M.P. for Somerset in 1654, was entered at Gray's Inn 6 May 1647 (FOSTER, *Admissions*, p. 244); was called to the bar, and soon acquired a 'capital practice' in the court of king's bench (NORTH, *Lives*, i. 47). The Duke of Buckingham befriended him, and he was knighted and made a king's counsel in 1671. He was solicitor-general from 11 Nov. 1673 till 25 June 1675, when he was appointed attorney-general. He directed the prosecution of the victims of Titus Oates's plot in 1678, but growing, it is said, disgusted with that work, he resigned the attorney-generalship in November 1679, and became a pronounced enemy of the court. He was returned to the House of Commons as member for Plymouth at a bye-election on 3 Nov. 1680, and entered parliament with 'the fame of being the greatest lawyer in England and a very wise man' (GREY, *Debates*, vii. 451). He was a manager for the commons at Stafford's trial (30 Nov.), and to his strenuous efforts the passage of the Exclusion Bill through the commons was generally ascribed (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. ix. 99 sq.; COBBETT, *Parl. Hist.* iv. 1208). His action was severely satirised by the court wits (see *State Poems*, iii. 138, 157), and Dryden introduced him as 'Bull-faced Jonas' into 'Absalom and Achitophel' (1681). He was re-elected for Plymouth to the abortive parliament summoned to Oxford in March 1681. The king's declaration of 8 April 1681, justifying his dissolution of parliament, was answered by Jones in his exhaustive 'Just and Modest Vindication of the Proceedings of the last two parliaments' (London, 1681, 4to, anon.) The tract was reissued in 1689 as 'The Design of Enslaving England Discovered,' and reappeared in 'State Tracts,' 1693, i. 165, and in Cobbett's 'Parl. Hist.' iv. App. cxxxiv sq. After its publication Jones appeared little in public life, owing, it was reported, to dislike of Shaftesbury. He was on intimate terms with Lord William Russell. His friend Burnet describes him as 'honest and wise' although sour-tempered (*Own Times*, i. 396). He died on 2 May 1682, either at his house in South-

ampton Square, London (LUTTRELL, i. 181), or at Hampden, Buckinghamshire (Notes to BURNET, ii. 332). Le Neve describes him as of Ramsbury, Wiltshire (*Pedigrees of Knight*, p. 250). He seems to have left some property to Richard Jones, third earl of Ranelagh [q. v.] A broadside elegy dwelt on his patriotism (see *Luttrell Coll.* Brit. Mus. i. 73). He married in 1661 a widow, Elizabeth Robinson, daughter of Sir Edward Alleyn of Hatfield Peverel. She died in 1700, leaving a daughter, Elizabeth, wife of John Pelham of Laughton, Sussex.

[Burnet's Own Times; Luttrell's Brief Rel. i. 24, 106, 181; North's Examen, pp. 507 sq.; North's Lives, ed. Jessopp; Blencowe's Diary of Sidney, ii. 71; Bramston's Autob. pp. 154–5; Temple's Works, ii. 531; Dryden's Works, ed. Scott, ix. 279–86.]

**JONES, WILLIAM** (1675–1749), mathematician, was born in 1675 in the parish of Llanfihangel, Anglesey, at the foot of Mount Bodavon. His father, a small farmer, was called John George. Receiving a good education, Jones showed a strong bias towards mathematics. Going to London he entered a merchant's counting-house, and in his service visited the West Indies. He afterwards taught mathematics on board a man-of-war and thus obtained the friendship of Lord Anson. In 1702 he was present at the capture of Vigo. On his return to London he established himself as a teacher of mathematics. In 1702 appeared his 'New Compendium of the Whole Art of Navigation,' which, besides showing the application of plane trigonometry to 'Mercator's and middle latitude sailing,' with several necessary astronomical problems, supplied practical rules of every kind for sea-going ships. Jones's next work, in 1706, attracted the notice of Sir Isaac Newton and Halley, with both of whom he remained on terms of friendship. It is called 'Synopsis Palmariorum Matheseos, or a New Introduction to the Mathematics;' and though only a syllabus is really a masterly abstract of all that had been done in mathematical analysis. It shows the application of algebra to the resolution of equations, to infinite series, and to the preparation of logarithmic tables, and discusses conic sections, perspective, the laws of motion, and the theory of 'gunnery.' Jones was tutor in mathematics to Philip Yorke, afterwards lord Hardwicke; became his intimate friend; accompanied him, when chief justice, on the circuit; and by his influence was made 'secretary for peace.' He also taught Thomas Parker, afterwards earl of Macclesfield and lord chancellor, and his son, George Parker, afterwards second earl of Macclesfield and president of the Royal Society. For many years he lived at Shirburn Castle, Tetsworth, Oxfordshire, as a member of the Parker family. After holding a sinecure office with a salary of 200*l.*, Jones was appointed deputy-teller to the exchequer on the recommendation of Macclesfield. With Newton's assent, Jones edited some important tracts by Newton on the higher mathematics under the title 'Analysis per Quantitatum Series, Fluxiones ac Differentias cum Enumeratione Linearum Tertii Ordinis,' London, 1711. In his Latin preface Jones gives notes of the earliest applications of Newton's method, no doubt with some reference to the contest with Leibnitz which was then preparing. Jones was one of the committee appointed (March 1711) by the Royal Society to decide who had invented the infinitesimal calculus [see KEILL, JOHN], and when their report had been presented he, with Machin and Dr. Halley, prepared the printed edition. Jones was admitted fellow of the Royal Society 30 Nov. 1712, and was afterwards elected vice-president. On 1 Sept. 1737 Oldys records that he visited Jones's 'curious library and fine collection of shells, fossils, &c., at his house next the Salt Office in York Buildings' (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 121).

The principal papers of Jones printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions' are: 'On the Disposition of Equations for Exhibiting the Relations of Goniometrical Series,' xliv. 560; on 'Logarithms,' lxi. 455; 'Properties of the Conic Sections deduced by a Compendious Method,' lxiii. 340. Baron Maseres in his 'Scriptores Logarithmici,' v. 549, &c., quotes a letter from the librarian of the Royal Society dated 13 Dec. 1770, which assigns the full discussion of 'compound interest' to Jones with the theorems and rules thence derived, which were afterwards inserted in the quarto edition of Gardiner's 'Logarithms,' published 1742.

Jones designed a large work on a scheme similar to his 'Synopsis,' which was to serve as an introduction to the Newtonian philosophy. The original specimen of the 'Principia' and several letters of Newton's exist among those papers of Jones which are in the Macclesfield collection at Shirburn. Jones had not written much of his projected book, however, before an affection of the heart set in, and he died in London 3 July 1749. Lord Macclesfield, to whom he bequeathed the project, did not carry it out. The manuscripts which Lord Macclesfield inherited from Jones contained many letters from scientific men. Two volumes of these were published under the title of 'Correspondence of Scien-

tific Men of the Seventeenth Century,' and were edited by S. J. Rigaud (Oxford, 1841). Those addressed to Jones will be found in i. 256 sqq.; they include two letters from Reyneau and one from Maupertuis. Jones's papers are still at Shirburn. His library, which was then considered the most valuable in mathematical books to be found in England, was also bequeathed to Macclesfield. It was when living at Shirburn that he became acquainted with Maria, daughter of George Nix, a London cabinet-maker, and Chippendale's chief rival, whom he married. He left two sons, George, and William (afterwards Sir William) [q. v.], the oriental scholar, and a daughter, Mary.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 463; Hutton's Phil. and Math. Dict.; Lord Teignmouth's Life of Sir William Jones; Brewster's Life of Sir I. Newton, i. 226, ii. 421.] R. E. A.

**JONES, Sir WILLIAM** (1746–1794), oriental scholar, youngest child of William Jones (1675–1749) [q. v.] the mathematician, was born at Beaufort Buildings, Westminster, on 28 Sept. 1746, and lost his father while a child of three years old. His mother, a woman of exceptional ability, superintended his early education, and his precocious genius was encouraged by his father's scientific friends. He was entered at Harrow School in the Michaelmas term of 1753, and spent more than ten years there under the masterships of Dr. Thackeray and Dr. Sumner. His extraordinary capacities marked him out at this early age from his schoolfellows. He not only became a thorough classical scholar, but learned French and Italian, and the rudiments of Arabic and Hebrew, in his leisure hours. His chief amusement seems to have been chess, but for change of pastime he and two of his companions, Dr. Bennet, afterwards bishop of Cloyne, and the future scholar, Dr. Parr, occasionally mapped out the neighbourhood of Harrow into the states of Greece, and acted the famous events of ancient history. His father's friends recommended that he should be sent from school to the chambers of a special pleader; but he took a dislike to law on the ground that old English law books were written in bad Latin, and resolved to go to the university.

On 15 March 1764 Jones was matriculated at Oxford as a commoner of University College, and on 31 Oct. 1764 he was elected to a scholarship. His mother's means were not sufficiently large to maintain him at college without assistance, and on the strength of his brilliant Harrow reputation he was in 1765 appointed private tutor to Lord Althorp, the only son of the first Earl Spencer, and brother of Georgiana, the beautiful Duchess of Devonshire. His pupil was only a boy of seven, and Jones continued for five years to superintend his early education, while still keeping his terms at Oxford. This connection proved of the greatest advantage to Jones. He went abroad more than once with the Spencer family, and he maintained his friendship with his former pupil and the Duchess of Devonshire until his death. While connected with the Spencer family, Jones considerably increased his knowledge of languages. He mastered Arabic and Persian with the assistance of a Syrian Mirza, whom he brought to Oxford; he improved his knowledge of Hebrew, and gained some acquaintance with Chinese; and he became a fluent scholar in German, Spanish, and Portuguese. Nor did he disdain accomplishments. He took lessons in riding and fencing from Angelo, shared his pupil's dancing lessons, and learnt the use of the broad-sword from an old Chelsea pensioner. In 1766 he was elected a fellow of University College, Oxford; in 1768 he graduated B.A., and in 1773 M.A.

In 1768 Christian VII of Denmark had brought to England a life of Nadir Shah in Persian, and it was proposed to Jones that he should undertake the translation of it into French. He at first declined, but when it was represented to him that the honour of translating it would then fall to a Frenchman, he complied with the wishes of his friends. The translation—his first book—appeared in 2 vols. 4to, in 1770, the year in which he left Lord Spencer's family, and was received with universal commendation. It was followed in the same year by another work in French, a 'Traité sur la Poésie Orientale,' accompanied by a metrical translation of some of the odes of Hafiz. In 1771, in a 'Dissertation sur la littérature Orientale,' Jones defended the Oxford scholars against the strictures of Anquetil du Perron, the French orientalist, published in the introduction to the latter's translation of the 'Zendavesta,' and in the same year he issued the first edition of his 'Grammar of the Persian Language.' Johnson sent a copy of the grammar to Warren Hastings on 30 March 1774. His literary activity at the time was very great. In 1772 he issued 'Poems, consisting chiefly of translations from the Asiatick Languages, with two Essays on the Poetry of the Eastern Nations, and on the Arts called Imitative' (2nd edit. 1777), and in 1774 'Poeseos Asiaticæ Commentariorum Libri Sex.' The latter work was suggested by Lowth's famous 'Prælections on the Sacred Poetry of the Hebrews,' and finally established his reputation as an

oriental scholar. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1772, and in the spring of 1773, at the same time as Garrick, a member of the Literary Club, of which Dr. Johnson was the presiding genius. He became intimate with many of the most distinguished scholars on the continent, and among his own countrymen with Burke and Gibbon.

But Jones soon found that the study of oriental literature, though it might bring him reputation, did not furnish a means of livelihood. He therefore turned his thoughts to a legal career, and was called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1774. He threw himself with characteristic ardour into the uncongenial work, and though he never became a learned English lawyer in the technical sense, he eventually showed himself a profound jurist. In 1776 he was appointed one of the sixty commissioners of bankrupts, an office of small emolument, and in 1778 he showed the influence of his new profession in his translation of the 'Speeches of Isæus in Causes concerning the Law of Succession to Property at Athens.' In 1780 he published 'An Inquiry into the Legal Mode of Suppressing Riots,' and in 1781 an essay 'On the Law of Bailments.' In the 'Essay on Bailments' he criticised the celebrated analysis of Lord Holt in Coggs *v.* Bernard, and the authority of his work has always stood high (cf. SMITH, *Leading Cases*, 9th edit. i. 225, &c.) In America the reputation of the treatise has been even more conspicuously recognised than in this country, and Justice Story declared that had Jones never written anything but this essay 'he would have left a name unrivalled in the common law for philosophical accuracy, elegant learning, and finished analysis' (*North American Review*, November 1817, vi. 46–7). Jones also took a keen interest in politics, and in 1780 he offered himself as a candidate for the representation of the university of Oxford in the House of Commons. But his liberal opinions, his detestation of the American war and of the slave-trade were too strongly expressed to be agreeable to the voters, and he withdrew from the contest in order to avoid an overwhelming defeat. In spite of law and politics, however, his chief interest was still centred in the study of oriental literature. In May 1780 it appears from his printed address in the Bodleian Library that he was an unsuccessful candidate for the lord almoner's professorship of Arabic at Oxford. In 1781 he completed his translation of 'The Moallakat, or the Seven Arabian Poems which were suspended on the Temple at Mecca;' the volume was published in 1783.

Jones had long desired an appointment as judge of the high court at Calcutta. The office promised him means to marry and a comfortable income, besides the opportunity of prosecuting his oriental studies in India itself. But his avowed hostility to the American war delayed the realisation of his wish. Lord North was naturally reluctant to give Jones preferment. In 1783, however, the strong representations of Dunning, lord Ashburton, induced the coalition ministry of the Duke of Portland to appoint Jones to the desired judgeship. He was knighted on 19 March 1783. He had long been engaged to Anna Maria, eldest daughter of Dr. Shipley, bishop of St. Asaph and a member of the Literary Club. In April he married her and set sail for India.

The ten years from December 1783 to his death in April 1794, which Jones spent in India, were the most important of his life. He performed his judicial functions with great ability, but his main pursuits were literary and juristical. His first work was the foundation of the Bengal Asiatic Society in January 1784, and his eleven anniversary discourses to the society as president, and his contributions to the society's 'Asiatic Researches' mark an era in the study of the Indian languages, literature, and philosophy. The titles of his 'Discourses' are: 'On the Orthography of Asiatick Words,' 1784; 'On the Gods of Greece, Italy, and India,' 1785; 'On the Hindus,' 1786; 'On the Arabs,' 1787; 'On the Tartars,' 1788; 'On the Persians,' 1789; 'On the Chinese,' 1790; 'On the Borderers, Mountaineers, and Islanders of Asia,' 1791; 'On the Origin and Families of Nations,' 1792; 'On Asiatick History, Civil and Natural,' 1793; 'On the Philosophy of the Asiaticks,' 1794 (*Asiatic Researches*, vols. i.–iv.)

Many Englishmen, notably Warren Hastings, who had spent long years in India, had become profoundly versed in the languages and literature of the country; but they were too much occupied with the practical work of administration to embody their knowledge and researches in literary and scientific form. Jones, on the other hand, came to India with a mind imbued not only with enthusiasm for oriental studies, but with a wider knowledge of classical and other literatures than men sent to India in their early manhood ordinarily possessed. Moreover, he could express himself in writing with rapidity and elegance. No subject was too abstruse or too trifling for Jones to investigate. Hindu chronology, music, and chess were all studied and described by him. He planned an exhaustive work on the botany of India, and paid attention to the local zoology. The famous asoka tree of Indian mythology and

poetry is known to botanists as *Jonesia asoka*, and was so named by Dr. William Roxburgh (1759–1815) [q. v.] in honour of Sir William Jones. But the study of language and literature remained his favourite pursuit.

Jones was the first English scholar to master Sanskrit, and the immense development of comparative philology which was to arise from the knowledge of it was foreshadowed by him in a sentence in a private letter dated 27 Sept. 1787: 'You would be astonished at the resemblance between that language [Sanskrit] and both Greek and Latin' (Lord Teignmouth, *Memoirs of Sir William Jones*, ed. 1807, ii. 128). He felt it to be his life's mission to communicate some of his knowledge of and enthusiasm for oriental literature to the Western world by means of translations of the Asiatic classics. During his residence at Calcutta he tried to solve one of the chief difficulties of the undertaking in his 'Dissertation on the Orthography of Asiatick Words in Roman Letters.' His translations included versions of the 'Hitopadesa' of Pilpay, of the 'Sakúntala, or Fatal Ring,' the celebrated drama by Kalidása (completed in 1789, but not published till 1799), of various Hindustani hymns, and of some extracts from the 'Vedas.' Colebrooke, who appreciated his work very highly, owed much of his eminent success as a Sanskrit scholar to the circumstance that he followed instead of preceding Jones (Professor Max Müller, *Chips from a German Workshop*, iv. 415).

As a great jurist Jones understood that the power of England in India must rest on good administration, and that the first requisite was to obtain a thorough mastery of the existing systems of law in India, and to have them codified and explained. In short, in his own words, 'he purposed to be the Justinian of India' (Teignmouth, ii. 88). With this idea in his mind, he decided to prepare a complete digest of Hindu and Muhammadan law, as observed in India; and to assist him in the colossal labour he collected round him learned native pundits and Muhammadan lawyers. He did not live long enough to complete this task, but he was enabled to publish the first stages in his masterly rendering of the 'Institutes of Hindu Law, or the Ordinances of Menu (Mánu),' 1794, 8vo, 2nd edit. 1797, 8vo (cf. Professor Max Müller, iv. 339–40), in his 'Mahomedan Law of Succession to Property of Intestates,' and in his 'Al-Sirájiyyah, or Mohammedan Law of Inheritance.' The authorities gave him all the assistance in their power. He was on terms of intimate friendship with the successive governors-general of India, Warren Hastings, Sir John Macpherson, Lord Cornwallis, and Sir John Shore (afterwards Lord Teignmouth), and the directors of the East India Company, and Dundas, president of the board of control, recognised the value of his labours. But his exertions overtaxed his strength. His wife's health was failing, and in December 1793 he was greatly depressed by her departure for Europe. On 27 April 1794 he died at Calcutta in the forty-eighth year of his age, and was buried there. He was universally regretted, and the directors of the East India Company showed their sense of his services by the erection of a monument to him in St. Paul's Cathedral. His wife also placed a monument to his memory, executed by Flaxman, in the ante-chapel of University College, Oxford.

The reputation of Sir William Jones during his lifetime was immense. The extraordinary range of his knowledge caused him to be regarded as a prodigy of learning. He is said to have known thirteen languages thoroughly and twenty-eight fairly well. But by posterity he is chiefly remembered as the pioneer of Sanskrit learning. His personal character stood very high, and his amiability made him widely beloved. Courtenay, in his 'Moral and Literary Character of Dr. Johnson,' calls him 'Harmonious Jones,' and Dr. Barnard, in his verses assigning a function to each prominent member of the club, bids 'Jones teach me modesty and Greek' (Boswell, *Johnson* (ed. G. B. Hill), i. 223, iv. 443). His sympathy with orientals and their manner of thought is especially noteworthy. He felt none of the contempt which his English contemporaries showed to the natives of India. On these points the words of Lord Teignmouth, his intimate friend in India and his biographer, deserve quotation. 'I could dwell with rapture,' says Lord Teignmouth, 'on the affability of his conversation and manners, on his modest, unassuming deportment; nor can I refrain from remarking that he was totally free from pedantry, as well as from that arrogance and self-sufficiency which sometimes accompany and disgrace the greatest abilities; his presence was the delight of every society, which his conversation exhilarated and improved. His intercourse with the Indian natives of character and abilities was extensive: he liberally rewarded those by whom he was served and assisted, and his dependents were treated by him as friends. . . . Nor can I resist the impulse which I feel to repeat an anecdote of what occurred after his demise; the pundits who were in the habit of attending him, when I saw them at a public durbar a few days after that melancholy event, could neither restrain their tears for his loss, nor

find terms to express their admiration at the wonderful progress which he had made in the sciences which they professed' (*ib.* ii. 306, 307). The only note of discordance with the universal opinion of Sir William Jones's merits is a remark of his old schoolfellow, Dr. Parr, who is said to have observed that 'when Jones dabbled in metaphysics he forgot his logic; and when he meddled with oriental literature he lost his taste' (*Memoir of John, first Lord Teignmouth*, by his son, ii. 79). But Dr. Parr contradicted this criticism in his eulogium on his friend in the 'Notes' to his 'Spital Sermon,' and it was perhaps caused by his annoyance in not being selected as Jones's biographer.

A portrait by Sir Joshua Reynolds belongs to Earl Spencer. It was engraved by Heath in 1779, and by J. Hall in 1782 as the frontispiece to Jones's 'Moallakat.' Another portrait is at University College, Oxford.

A collective edition of the works of Sir William Jones was published by Lord Teignmouth and Lady Jones in 6 vols. 4to, 1799. Two supplementary volumes appeared in 1801, and a life by Teignmouth in an additional volume in 1804. The whole were reprinted in 13 vols. 8vo in 1807. An edition of his 'Poems' was also published at Calcutta in 1800, and another in London in 1810; they were included in Chalmers's 'Collections of the British Poets.' His 'Persian Grammar' reached a seventh edition in 1809, and was re-edited by Professor Samuel Lee in 1823 and 1828, 4to. The 'Essay on Bailments' was reissued in London in 1798 (ed. Balmanno), in 1823 (ed. J. Nichol), and in 1834 (ed. W. Theobald), while in America it was edited by Brattleborough (1813) and Halstead (1828), and was reissued in Philadelphia in 1836. A collection of Jones's manuscript letters is at Spencer House, of which a few only were printed by Teignmouth (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. 13).

[Jones's Memoirs, by Lord Teignmouth, were first published in 1 vol. 4to in 1804, were prefixed (2 vols.) to the 8vo edition of his works, and were reprinted in 1 vol. 8vo in 1815, and in 2 vols. 8vo in 1835. Some information has been kindly supplied by Sir George Birdwood, K.C.I.E.]

H. M. S.

**JONES, WILLIAM, of Nayland** (1726–1800), divine, born at Lowick in Northamptonshire 30 July 1726, was son of Morgan Jones, a descendant of Colonel John Jones [q. v.], the regicide. The divine is said to have always kept 30 Jan. as a day of humiliation for the sins of his ancestor. His mother was the daughter of Mr. George Lettin of Lowick. He became a scholar at the Charterhouse, and on 9 July 1745 matriculated at University College, Oxford, with a Charterhouse exhibition. He there became acquainted with his lifelong friend, George Horne [q. v.], afterwards Bishop of Norwich. Both were already students of the writings of John Hutchinson [q. v.], though they were never unreservedly 'Hutchinsonians.' In 1749 he proceeded B.A. He was ordained deacon by the Bishop of Peterborough, and in 1751 priest by the Bishop of Lincoln. His first curacy was at Finedon in Northamptonshire. In 1754 he married Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Nathaniel Bridges, and in the same year became curate to his brother-in-law, the Rev. Brook Bridges, at Wadenhoe, Northamptonshire. In 1764, Archbishop Secker, who only knew him as the author of 'The Catholic Doctrine of the Trinity,' presented him to the vicarage of Bethersden, and in 1765 to the more valuable rectory of Pluckley, both in Kent, 'as some reward for his able defence of Christian orthodoxy.' The value of the living had been exaggerated, and he was obliged to take pupils almost to the end of his life. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society 22 June 1775. After twelve years' residence at Pluckley he accepted in 1777 the perpetual curacy of Nayland in Suffolk, and exchanged Pluckley for Paston in Northamptonshire with Dr. Disney; but Nayland was his constant residence, and he has always been known as 'Jones of Nayland.' Horne, upon becoming Bishop of Norwich, made Jones his chaplain. About 1792 he formed a short-lived Society for the Reformation of Principles by appropriate literature. Its only results were the foundation of the 'British Critic,' of which, however, Jones was neither editor nor contributor, and the publication of a collection of tracts called 'The Scholar Armed against the Errors of the Time' (1792), which is still of use to young students of divinity. Nayland vicarage became the centre of a little circle which afterwards expanded into the high-church party of the early part of the nineteenth century. Jones was in some distress in his old age. His intimate friend and biographer William Stevens, it is said, 'took upon him the expense of a curate for the "Old Boy" (as Jones was called), and wrote to Archbishop Moore, who allowed him 100*l.* a year out of his own pocket, calling it a sinecure' (Sir James Allan Park, *Memoirs of W. Stevens*, 1815). Stevens in his memoir of Jones says that the archbishop presented Jones to the sinecure rectory of Hollingbourne, Kent. In 1799 Jones lost his wife, and he never recovered the blow. He died 6 Jan. 1800.

Jones of Nayland was one of the most

prominent churchmen of his day. He represented the school, more numerous than is commonly supposed, which formed the link between the non-jurors and the later Oxford school. Jones's leaning to the Hutchinsonians led him into some scientific errors, but did not injure his orthodoxy. It gave him a more spiritual tone than was common in his day, and deepened his attachment to Holy Scripture. Bishop Horsley, in a charge delivered to the clergy in the year of Jones's death, speaks warmly of his penetration, learning, piety, and 'talent of writing upon the deepest subjects to the plainest understanding.' Jones has also an attractive vein of humour, which, though his tone is always courteous, enabled him to deal shrewd blows at the methodists, William Law, the heathen taste in church architecture, and other objects of his dislike. He was a zealous student of music and of natural science, as well as of theology.

Jones's most important writings were: 1. 'A Full Answer to Bishop Clayton's Essay on Spirits,' 1753 [see CLAYTON, ROBERT, 1695–1758]; he was assisted by Horne in this work, which shows Hutchinsonian tendencies. 2. 'The Catholic Doctrine of the Trinity proved from Scripture,' 1756; to the third edition (1767) was added 'A Letter to the Common People in Answer to some Popular Arguments against the Trinity.' This is praised in Newman's 'Apologia.' 3. 'Essay on the First Principles of Natural Philosophy,' 1762. 4. A larger work on a similar subject, 'Physiological Disquisitions; or, Discourses on the Natural Philosophy of the Elements,' 1781. Both works follow the Hutchinsonian theories. 5. 'Remarks on "The Confessional,"' a work by Francis Blackburne [q. v.], 1770. 6. 'Disquisitions on some Select Subjects of Scripture,' 1773. 7. 'Lectures on the Figurative Language of the Scriptures,' 1786 (new edition, 1849). 8. 'Sermons on Moral and Religious Subjects,' in 2 vols. 1790, including 'Discourses on Natural History,' delivered on Mr. Fairchild's foundation (the Royal Society appointing the preacher) at St. Leonard's Church, Shoreditch. 9. 'The Grand Analogy; or, the Testimony of Nature and Heathen Antiquity to the Truth of a Trinity in Unity,' propounding a singularly ingenious but perhaps rather fanciful theory, 1793. 10. 'Life of Bishop Horne,' his 'dear friend and patron,' 1795. 11. 'The Art of Music.' 12. 'Ten Church Pieces for the Organ with Four Anthems in Score, for the Use of the Church of Nayland.'

His writings were collected in twelve volumes, with a short 'Life' of the author, by William Stevens, in 1801, and a portrait engraved by James Basire. These were afterwards (1810) compressed into six volumes, octavo. They contain forty-seven separate pieces, besides sermons.

[Jones's Works, passim; Wesley's Journal, iii. 231, 398, 439; Hunt's Religious Thought in England, iii. 306–319; Brown's Biographical Dict. of Musicians; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. v. 647; Life by William Stevens.] J. H. O.

JONES, WILLIAM (1763–1831), optician. [See under JONES, THOMAS, 1775–1852.]

JONES, WILLIAM (1784–1842), independent minister, was born in Birmingham on 6 Feb. 1784. The members of his family appear to have been distinguished by mechanical skill; his father was the inventor of springs for carriages, and an uncle introduced the first weighing-machine into Lancashire. William received his elementary education at a school in Oxfordshire. In 1800 he resolved to study for the independent ministry. In his twentieth year he entered Hoxton academy, and entered on his first and only pastorate at Bolton in September 1807. At the suggestion of Dr. Simpson, formerly pastor of Duke's Alley Chapel, Bolton, and afterwards resident tutor at Hoxton, a second independent church had just been formed in Bolton, a chapel had been erected in Mawdsley Street, capable of accommodating a congregation of about eight hundred persons, and Jones was the first minister. Under Jones's efficient ministry the Mawdsley Street Chapel was enlarged, a spacious schoolhouse was erected, and Jones's chapel became the parent of other congregations in the neighbourhood. He died 19 Oct. 1842.

Jones published, besides separate sermons, tracts, books for children, and articles in religious periodicals: 1. 'The Teacher's or Parent's Assistant,' 1821. 2. 'An Essay, the Deity of Christ,' 1824. 3. 'Address to Young People in early receiving the Lord's Supper,' 1831, three editions. 4. 'Essay on Covetousness, and the Claims of the Redeemer,' 1836. 5. 'The Teacher's Help, or Prayers in Verse.' 6. 'The Faintings of a Standard-Bearer.' 7. 'Improper and Unhappy Marriages,' 1842. In 1832 and in 1833 he helped to edit 'The Voice of Truth,' a monthly periodical, published at Bolton.

[Evangelical Magazine, 1843; Scholes's Bolton Biography.] T. B. J.

JONES, WILLIAM (1762–1846), religious writer, born at Poulton, Lancashire, was a bookseller and pastor of the Scotch baptist church in Finsbury, London, till his death.

His chief works were: 1. 'Life of Abraham Booth,' 1808. 2. 'History of the Waldenses,' 1811, reissued as 'History of the Christian Church,' 1817 (4th edition, 1819), and sometimes assigned in error to William Jones of Nayland [q. v.] 3. 'Biblical Cyclopædia,' 1816. 4. 'Dictionary of Religious Opinions,' 1817. 5. 'Christian Biography,' 1829. 6. 'Autobiography,' edited by his son, 1846.

[Jones's Autob. 1846; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

JONES, Sir WILLIAM (1808-1890), general, only son of William Jones of Glen Helen, Carnarvonshire, was born in 1808. He was educated at Sandhurst, and passed into the 61st foot as ensign on 10 April 1825. His subsequent steps were: lieutenant December 1826, captain 24 Nov. 1836, major 26 July 1844, lieutenant-colonel 29 Dec. 1848, colonel 28 Nov. 1854, major-general 3 April 1863, lieutenant-general 9 Dec. 1871, general 1 Oct. 1877. Jones was with the 61st throughout the Punjaub campaign of 1848-9. He took part in the passage of the Chenab and the battles of Sadolapore, Chillianwallah, and Goojerat. After Goojerat (March 1849) he went in pursuit of the enemy as far as the Khyber Pass, in command of his regiment and a troop of Bengal horse artillery. For these services he was made a C.B. and awarded a medal with two clasps. During the mutiny Jones commanded the 3rd infantry brigade at the siege of Delhi, and was one of the five distinguished officers selected to lead the storming parties on 14 Sept. 1857. When the assault was made, owing to the death of General Nicholson, he held command of the first as well as of the second column, and remained in charge during the six days' fighting in the streets. Jones was mentioned in despatches, and was awarded a medal with a clasp, and a good-service pension. On 2 June 1869 he was made a K.C.B., and on 29 May 1886 a G.C.B. From 2 Jan. 1871 till his death he was colonel of the Duke of Cornwall's light infantry (late 32nd foot). Jones died at Lansdown Lodge, Lansdown Road, Dublin, on 8 April 1890, and was buried in Mount Jerome cemetery. He married in 1857 Elizabeth, second daughter of John Tuthill of Kilmore House, co. Limerick.

[Times, 11 April 1890; Army Lists; Broad Arrow, 12 April 1890; Kaye and Malleson's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny, iv. 20; Thackwell's Second Sikh War; Burke's Peerage.]

W. A. J. A.

JONES, WILLIAM ARTHUR (1818-1873), unitarian minister, born 1 May 1818 at Carmarthen, was the youngest son of William Jones, corn merchant, of Carmarthen. He was educated at Carmarthen College and at Glasgow University, where he graduated M.A. with honours in 1841. He entered the unitarian ministry, and was first settled at Northampton, where he remained from 1842 to 1849. He became an intimate friend of George Baker (1781-1851) [q. v.], the Northamptonshire antiquary. In 1849 he removed to Bridgwater, Somerset, and in 1852 became minister to the unitarian congregation meeting in the Mary Street Chapel at Taunton. He soon afterwards became honorary secretary of the Somerset Archæological and Natural History Society, and held the office until his death, contributing to its 'Proceedings' many papers on the geology, archæology, and history of the county. He also succeeded in establishing at Taunton a successful school of science and art, to which he was honorary secretary. His energy led to the opening of the grammar school to those of all religious denominations. In politics he was a liberal. In 1866 he resigned the unitarian pulpit, and after a residence of two years on the continent definitively gave up the ministry, although continuing a member of the community. He thenceforth devoted himself exclusively to the affairs of Taunton, and to literary and scientific studies. He became a fellow of the Geological Society, and compiled, with the Rev. Wadham P. Williams, vicar of Bishop's-Hull, a 'Glossary of the Somersetshire Dialect.' He died on 23 April 1873. A monument was erected to his memory in the grounds of Taunton Castle.

Jones married, first, Mary, sister of William Fitchett Cuff, esq., of Merriott, Somerset, who died within a year of marriage without issue; and, secondly, Margaret, sister of William Blake, J.P., of South Petherton, Somerset, who died before him, leaving issue.

[Personal knowledge.] G. F. J.

JONES, WILLIAM BENCE (1812-1882), Irish agriculturist, born at Beccles, Suffolk, in 1812, was the eldest son of William Jones, a lieutenant-colonel of the 5th dragoon guards, by Matilda, daughter of the Rev. Bence Bence of Thorington Hall, Suffolk. Henry Bence Jones, M.D. [q. v.], was the second son. William was educated at Harrow, matriculated on 31 March 1829 from Balliol College, Oxford, and proceeded B.A. in 1834 and M.A. in 1836. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple, and for a short time went the home circuit.

Late in life Jones's grandfather had bought an estate at Lisselan, co. Cork, adjoining the public road from Clonakilty to Bandon. It was never visited by its purchaser, and only once by his son. In 1838, in conse-

quence of the embezzlements of the agent in charge, Jones undertook its management, and lived there almost entirely from 1843 to 1880. Utilising the knowledge of farming which he had gained in Suffolk, he made great improvements on the estate, which consisted of about four thousand acres, and farmed one thousand acres himself. He engaged a man to teach his tenants how to grow turnips and clover, he improved the roads, reclaimed upwards of four hundred acres, and generally consolidated the farms. He was never popular in the district. In the severe winter of 1879 he gave increased employment to the neighbouring labourers, but opposed the establishment of public relief works, and when the Land League agitation began he was attacked as an unjust and rack-renting landlord. In December 1880 he refused to accept from his tenants Griffith's valuation in place of the stipulated rent, and was consequently boycotted. Most of the labourers in his employment deserted him, but he succeeded in carrying on his farm-work with the aid of men imported from England and elsewhere. Although successful in his resistance to the Land League, he left Ireland in 1881, and settled in London. He strenuously opposed Mr. Gladstone's Irish Land Act of 1881, advocating emigration and state drainage of wet lands as alternative remedies. He died at 34 Elvaston Place, London, on 22 June 1882.

In 1843 Jones married Caroline, daughter of William Dickinson, M.P., of Kingweston, Somerset. His eldest son, William Francis Bence-Jones, educated at Rugby and Exeter College, Oxford (B.A. in 1878), and called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 26 Jan. 1883, died on 19 Nov. of the same year, when Jones's second son, Reginald, succeeded to the estate.

Jones was author of: 1. 'The Irish Church from the Point of View of its Laymen,' London, 1868, 12mo. 2. 'The Future of the Irish Church,' Dublin, 1869, 8vo. 3. 'What has been done in the Irish Church since its Disestablishment,' London, 1875, 8vo. 4. 'The Life's Work in Ireland of a Landlord who tried to do his Duty,' London (printed in Edinburgh), 1880, 8vo, being chiefly a collection of articles contributed to magazines between 1865 and 1880.

[Bence Jones's Life's Work in Ireland; Law Times, lxxiii. 168; Times, 24 June 1882; see also letters by Jones in Times, 15, 17, and 21 Dec. 1880, 3 Jan. 1881.] D. Ll. T.

**JONES, WILLIAM ELLIS** (1796–1848), Welsh poet, whose bardic name was Gwilym Cawrdaf, born on 9 Oct. 1796 at Tyddyn Sion in the parish of Abererch, Carnarvonshire, was the second son of Ellis and Catherine Jones. His father was then a fuller, but subsequently became a schoolmaster. William after working as a journeyman printer at Dolgelly and Carnarvon, removed to London in 1817. About this time he studied landscape-painting, and soon after accompanied a gentleman to France and Italy in the capacity of a draughtsman. On his return to England he carried on the business of a photographer at Bath and Bristol, but after an illness returned to Wales, and resumed the occupation of printer. In January 1824 he entered the office of 'Seren Gomer' at Carmarthen, but subsequently worked for the Rev. Josiah T. Jones, first at Merthyr, then at Cowbridge (1836-8), and finally at Carmarthen. He was for many years a lay preacher among the Wesleyans, and while at Cowbridge was editor of, and chief contributor to, 'Y Gwron Odyddol,' the monthly organ of the Welsh Oddfellows. He died at Carmarthen on 27 March 1848, and was buried in St. Peter's churchyard.

Jones was the author of at least eleven odes ('awdlau'), besides several other shorter poems written according to the rules of Welsh assonance, and he won the bardic chair at the Brecon Eisteddfod in 1822. A short lyrical poem entitled 'Nos Sadwrn' ('Saturday Night') and his ode 'Hiraeth Cymro am ei wlad' ('The Welshman's longing for his home') are full of a nervous tender feeling. He was also the author of a religious allegory of high merit, called 'Y Bardd, neu y Meudwy Cymreig,' Carmarthen, 1830, 12mo. He contributed largely to 'Hanes y Nef a'r Ddaear,' Carmarthen, 1847–8, and translated into Welsh Williams's 'Missionary Enterprises,' Carmarthen, 12mo. A collected edition of his poetical works was published in 1851, under the title of 'Gweithoedd Cawrdaf ... jn cynwys Gwyddfa y Bardd ...' (Carnarvon, 8vo), to which is appended a reprint of 'Y Meudwy Cymreig.' A portrait of the poet and a memoir by his brother, Ellis Jones of Carnarvon, are prefixed.

[J. T. Jones's Geiriadur Bywgraffyddol, ii. 146–147; memoir prefixed to Gweithoedd Cawrdaf ... ut supra; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, p. 268; Foulkes's Enwogion Cymru, pp. 113, 114.] D. Ll. T.

**JONES, WILLIAM HENRY RICH** (1817–1885), antiquary, eldest son of William Jones, chief secretary of the Religious Tract Society, was born in the parish of Christchurch, Blackfriars, on 31 Aug. 1817. He was educated at a private school at Totteridge, Hertfordshire, at King's College, Lon-

don, and at Magdalen Hall (now Hertford College), Oxford. At Oxford he won the Boden scholarship for proficiency in Sanskrit in 1837, and graduated B.A. 1840, and M.A. in 1844. In 1841 he became curate of St. Andrew, Holborn, in the following year rector of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, in 1845 incumbent of St. James's, Curtain Road, Shoreditch, and in 1851 vicar of Bradford-on-Avon in Wiltshire. From 1861 to 1873 he acted as rural dean of Potterne. In 1872 he was appointed surrogate of the diocese of Salisbury and canon of Salisbury. He died suddenly at the vicarage, Bradford-on-Avon, on 28 Oct. 1885. He was twice married, and left a widow, one son, and three daughters. In 1883 he prefixed his wife's maiden name (Rich) to his surname.

Jones was an active parish priest and a scholarly archæologist. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1849. He carefully restored the Anglo-Saxon church at Bradford-on-Avon. He also had a thorough knowledge of Sanskrit. He made the following valuable contributions to ecclesiological and antiquarian literature: 1. 'Memorials of W. Jones of the Religious Tract Society,' 1857. 2. 'Domesday Book for Wiltshire (translated and edited with notes),' Bath, 1865. 3. 'Diocesan Conferences,' 1868. 4. 'Early Annals of the Episcopate in Wilts and Dorset,' 1871. 5. 'The Life and Times of St. Aldhelm, first Bishop of Sherborne (A.D. 705–9),' Bath, 1874. 6. 'On the Names of Places in Wiltshire' (n.d.) 7. 'An Account of the Saxon Church of St. Laurence, Bradford-on-Avon,' Bath, 1878. 8. 'Canon or Prebendary: a Plea for the Non-Residentiary Members of Chapters' (a letter to the Dean of Salisbury), 1878. 9. 'Fasti Ecclesiæ Sarusberiensis: a History of the Cathedral Body at Sarum,' 4to, Salisbury, 1879. 10. 'Annals of the Church of Salisbury, a Diocesan History,' 16mo, S.P.C.K., 1880. In conjunction with Canon Dayman, Jones edited the 'Statutes of Salisbury Cathedral' (1882). He also edited the 'Registers of St. Osmund' for the Rolls series, vol. i. 1883, vol. ii. 1884. At the time of his death he had collected for the Rolls series the ancient documents relating to the diocese and city of Salisbury. He wrote many articles in the 'Magazine of the Wiltshire Archæological Society,' of which he was elected vice-president in 1882.

[Oxford Graduates; Oxford Calendars; Salisbury and Winchester Journal, 31 Oct. 1885; Guardian, 4 Nov. 1885; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1885.] W. C. S.

**JONES-LOYD, SAMUEL, BARON OVERSTONE** (1796–1883). [See LOYD.]

**JONSON, BENJAMIN** (1573?–1637), dramatist, known as **BEN JONSON**, was born, it is said, in Westminster, in 1572–3. He was, according to his own account, grandson of 'a gentleman' who had come from Carlisle, 'and he thought from Annandale to it,' and had taken service under Henry VIII. Benjamin's father, however, lost his estate under Mary, subsequently became a 'minister,' and died a month before the birth of the dramatist. Jonson's arms, 'three spindles or rhombi,' were the specific bearing of the Johnstons of Annandale. His inheritance of border blood may account for his combative instinct. His mother, whose ancestry is unknown, was a woman of vigorous character, with much of the proud self-consciousness which marked her son. Her second husband, whom she married while Benjamin was still a child, was a 'master-bricklayer' living in Hartshorn Lane, near Charing Cross. Jonson was, according to his own account, 'poorly brought up.' He was first sent to a school held in the church of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, but was soon removed to Westminster School at the expense of William Camden [q. v.], then second master, to whom he owed his future eminence in learning. Fuller asserts that he was for a time a member of St. John's College, Cambridge; the matriculation lists for 1589 and 1590 are lost, but that Jonson had some early relations with the college seems indicated by a letter of Robert Lane, the president, who, on the eve of King James's visit to Cambridge in March 1614–5, wrote that he had successfully appealed to Jonson in London 'to penne a dyttye' for the entertainment of the king at St. John's College (*Eagle*, xvi. 237 and xxv. 134). Jonson himself told Drummond that he was 'taken from school and put to a trade,' and that the degree which he possessed in each university was 'by their favour, not his studie.' The 'trade' in question, that of his stepfather, soon proved intolerable, and he escaped into Flanders, where the English troops were then prosecuting the struggle with Spain. Here he challenged and slew one of the enemy in single fight. He returned under unknown circumstances to London, probably not later than 1592, and married. He described his wife as 'a shrew, yet honest' (i.e. 'virtuous but ill-tempered'). For five years he lived apart from her, and he is said by Fuller to have been 'not very happy in his children,' none of whom survived him, while two at least, the eldest daughter Mary and son Benjamin (*Epig.* 22, 45), died in infancy; the former in November 1593, aged six months, and the latter of the plague in 1603, aged

seven. Another son, also named Benjamin, for whom he obtained in 1635 the reversion of the office of master of the revels, died on 20 Nov. of that year.

Jonson began, probably not later than 1595, to work for the stage. In 1597 he appears both as a 'player' and as a playwright to the 'admiral's men' (Henslowe, 22 July, 3 Dec.); in 1598 as writing a 'tragedy' for them (*ib.* 23 Oct.); and in the latter year Meres expressly mentions him among the chief English writers of tragedy. Dryden's vague assertion that he had written 'several plays very unsuccessfully before' this date is of little weight, but may be true. Two events of 1598 added, in different ways, to his fame. On 22 Sept. he fought what he later described as 'a duel' with one Gabriel Spencer, a fellow-actor, and killed him. Arrested on a charge of felony, he, according to the official record, pleaded guilty (Middlesex Sessions Rolls, quoted in *Athenæum*, 6 March 1886). He escaped the gallows by benefit of clergy, but underwent a brief imprisonment, in the course of which he adopted 'on trust' the catholic faith, to abjure it, on conviction, twelve years later. His own account to Drummond of the charge of murder ignores the confession of guilt, and hints that efforts were made to implicate him in still graver offences. The whole transaction remains obscure, but it is clear from the silence of his enemies, and from his own complacent language, that it was not thought to tell against him. It caused, however, a temporary breach with the admiral's company, whose manager, Henslowe, records the event with illiterate indignation. In October Henslowe seems, according to a somewhat obscure entry, to have handed over a 'plot' left in his hands by 'Benjamin' to Chapman for completion. The immediate consequence of the breach was the offer of Jonson's first extant comedy, 'Every Man in his Humour,' to the rival company, the 'lord chamberlain's servants,' by whom it was accepted—a late tradition recorded by Rowe says on the recommendation of Shakespeare—and it was successfully performed at the Globe in 1598, Shakespeare himself taking a part. Jonson thenceforth ranked among the foremost dramatists of the day. Henslowe, before August 1599, had once more sought his services, and from this date until 1602 he continued to write for Henslowe's company, for the most part in collaboration, but he included none of these plays among his works, and they have all, with one exception, perished. In the meantime he was throwing all the force of his genius into the three 'comical satires,' 'Every Man out of his Humour,' 'Cynthia's Revels,' and 'Poetaster,' of which the first was performed by the lord chamberlain's company, the others by the children of the queen's chapel. They are in part devoted to a somewhat petty quarrel with his associate, Thomas Dekker [q. v.], and with the probably somewhat younger dramatist, John Marston [q.v.] Jonson subsequently ascribed his dispute with the latter (in the course of which he 'beat him and took his pistol from him') to Marston's having 'represented him on the stage in his youth given to venery.' Such a representation has been detected in the Tubrio of the 'Scourge of Villany' (1598); and a retaliatory portrait of Marston has been variously detected in both the Clove (Simpson, Nicholson) and Buffone of Jonson's next play, 'Every Man out of his Humour.' It is doubtful whether Dekker was also attacked in that piece, since in September 1599 we find him still collaborating with Jonson for Henslowe. But it is certain that both Dekker and Marston were portrayed in the Hedon and Anaides of 'Cynthia's Revels' (1600). Marston's 'Jack Drum's Entertainment' in the same year contained a caricature of Jonson, and he and Dekker were engaged upon a more serious joint-attack, the 'Satiromastix,' when Jonson forestalled them with the 'Poetaster' (1601), the work of fifteen weeks. In addition to its elaborate ridicule of the two hostile playwrights, this satire contained matter highly irritating to lawyers, soldiers, and actors. To these he addressed an 'Apologetic Dialogue,' which atoned for the offence in so characteristic a way that after one hearing it was prohibited. At its close, however, he had hinted his intention, 'since the Comic Muse hath proved so ominous to me,' of turning to tragedy. Earnests of this design are probably to be found in the (lost) 'Richard Crookback' and the additions to Kyd's 'Jeronymo,' which Jonson executed for the placable Henslowe (the Histrio of the 'Poetaster') in June 1602, receiving for the former the unusually high sum of 10*l.* But his first extant tragedy, in which he was perhaps aided by Chapman, was 'Sejanus,' performed at the Globe in 1603 by Shakespeare's company. It was ill received by the audience at large, but greatly admired by cultivated persons. Among these was Esme Stuart, lord D'Aubigny [q. v.], as whose guest Jonson lived for five years, which covered the period of the first production of 'Sejanus.' In February 1602 also, when he was said to have left his wife, a contemporary notice states that 'Johnson, the poet, now lives upon one Townesend and scornes the world.' To D'Aubigny Jonson in 1616 dedicated the tragedy in grateful terms.

In the meantime the accession of James had provided opportunities of a different kind. In June 1603 Jonson was called upon to write the entertainment for the king's reception at Althorp, on his way south; in the following spring he similarly helped to celebrate the royal progress through the city. On Twelfth Night, 1605, the first of his long series of court masques, the 'Masque of Blackness,' was performed at Whitehall with scenery by Inigo Jones [q. v.] Early in the same year the connection thus opened was seriously endangered. Offence was taken at court at certain references to the Scotch in the play of 'Eastward Ho,' and its chief authors, Chapman and Marston, were thrown into prison. Jonson, who had also contributed, with characteristic chivalry joined them, and 'the report was they should have had their ears cut and noses.' Both Jonson and Chapman had, however, powerful friends at court. They were released intact, and Jonson feasted all his friends; 'at the midst of the feast his old Mother dranke to him, and shew him a paper which she had (if the sentence had taken execution) to have mixed in the prisson among his drinke, which was full of lustie strong poison, and that she was no churle, she told, she minded first to have drunk of it herself' (*Conversations*, § 13). A few months later Jonson wholly retrieved his position on the popular stage by the great comedy 'Volpone' (1605), acted at the Globe, and subsequently with still greater *éclat* at the two universities, to which he dedicated the first edition in his loftiest piece of prose. The proceedings following the discovery of Guy Fawkes' plot, Nov. 5 in the same year, incidentally show that he now possessed the full confidence of the government. Charged by the privy council to invite confidences from Catholic priests, he applied to the Venetian ambassador's chaplain, but the person named to him 'would not be found.' His letter (Nov. 8) announcing his failure, and a copy of the safe-conduct for the priest, are extant. But the transaction remains obscure.

The following ten years are the most brilliant phase of Jonson's career. His enemies ceased to be aggressive; some of them had, like Marston, become effusive disciples. He was the honoured guest of a crowd of noble friends, and a king of good fellows among his fellow poets and playwrights. He was in constant request at court, being commended by his learning to James, and by his genius for erudite pageantry to Queen Anne. His 'Twelfth Night' and 'Marriage Masques' of this period include the most original and graceful of the whole series. His work for the popular stage was not prolific; but the five dramas performed between 1605 and 1615, 'Epicœne,' the 'Alchemist,' 'Catiline,' 'Bartholmew Fayre,' and 'The Divell is an Asse,' are all masterpieces. Some months of 1613 were occupied by a journey to France as tutor to a 'knavishly inclined' son of Raleigh (to whose 'History of the World' Jonson had made contributions). He returned in time to compose 'A Challenge at Tilt' for the wedding of Somerset and the divorced Countess of Essex, December 1613. Four years later, in June 1618, he set out on the memorable pedestrian journey to Scotland. He was warmly received by the literary society of Edinburgh. In a letter written just after his return (19 May 1619) he sends greetings to 'the beloved Fentons, the Nisbets, the Scots, the Levingtons.' In September 1618 he was made a burgess of Edinburgh, being the guest of 'Mr. John Stuart' at Leith, where he was visited by John Taylor, the 'Water-poet' and waterman [q. v.], who had followed him from London, also on foot. Between this date and 19 Jan. 1619 he spent some weeks in the house of William Drummond of Hawthornden, whose notes of his talk are a main source of Jonsonian biography. Scotland had evidently a keen —perhaps an inherited—fascination for Jonson, and inspired many literary plans. He wrote a poem on Edinburgh, of which one enthusiastic line survives; he designed to write a 'pastoral,' or 'fisher' play, with its scene laid on Loch Lomond, of which he begged Drummond to send him a description; he showed curiosity about Scottish antiquities and institutions, particularly about the university system, even then so unlike that of England; finally, on his return, he wrote a poetic narrative of the whole journey, 'with all the adventures' (*Underwoods*, No. 62). On 25 Jan. 1619 he left Leith for the south, and, travelling at leisure, reached London about the end of April. In the following summer he visited Oxford, where he was the guest of the genial poet, Richard Corbet [q. v.], senior student of Christ Church, and where, on 19 July, he formally received the M.A. degree which had been conferred before his Scottish journey. One of Jonson's finest epitaphs, that on 'dear Vincent Corbet' (*ib.* No. 10), commemorates the death of his host's father in this year. The remaining months of 1619 were probably spent in further travel and social distractions, both unfavourable to sustained labour. He wrote, indeed, the slight though amusing masque, 'The World in the Moon,' for the ensuing Twelfth Night (his absence had been 'regretted' on the previous Twelfth Night, and the masque, by an un-

known hand, 'not liked'); but he there makes the printer say: 'He [Jonson] has been restive, they say, ever since [his return from Scotland], for we have had nothing from him.' The following year (1621) was likewise spent largely in the country, the 'Masque of Gypsies,' the most popular, though by no means the best, of all his masques, being performed successively at Burleigh, Belvoir, and Windsor (August 1621). In the following October the king indicated his favour by granting to Jonson the reversion of the office of master of the revels after the deaths of Sir George Buc [q.v.] and Sir John Astley. The latter eventually survived him. James was, moreover, according to the gossip of the time, desirous of knighting Jonson, and was with difficulty induced by influential friends of the latter to refrain. He, however, raised Jonson's pension from a hundred marks to 200*l*. Between this date and 1623 occurred the greatest calamity of Jonson's private life, the burning of his library, which, although repeatedly impoverished by forced sales (*Conversations*, § 13), was probably among the richest in England, and was moreover stored with poetic and scholarly lucubrations of his own. His 'Execration against Vulcan,' in which he made poetic capital of his loss, enables us to appreciate its exact extent.

The accession of Charles opened the least fruitful and the least prosperous period of Jonson's career. The new king, with a finer taste in literature, had not his predecessor's regard for learning, and his generosity was intermittent and his favour inconstant. In the early part of 1626 Jonson was attacked by palsy, followed somewhat later by dropsy. Both diseases gradually strengthened their hold upon him, and during his last years confined him to his bed. He had returned to the stage in 1625 under the pressure, it is supposed, of want; but the 'Staple of News,' his last great play (1625), though apparently not ill received, had for four years no successor. His masque 'The Fortunate Isles' was performed on Twelfth Night, 1626, at court, as introduction to the 'Neptune's Triumph,' in which, in 1624, he had celebrated Charles's return from Spain. But the court masques of the following three winters, perhaps through the influence of Inigo Jones, were placed in the hands of others. In September 1628 his means were somewhat increased by his election to the post of chronologer to the city of London, vacated by the death of Middleton, and worth one hundred nobles a year, and before the year closed he was once more busy for the stage. The result was the most disastrous failure he experienced. The 'New Inn' (performed by the king's men, January 1629) was, as Jonson angrily asserted on the title-page two years later, 'not acted but most negligently played' and 'more squeamishly beheld and censured.' It was not heard to the end, and the pathetic epilogue, in which Jonson betrays for the first and last time a consciousness of failing powers, was not spoken. But the ignominious rejection of his work fired his pride at once, and in the 'Ode to Himself' he turned upon his critics in a strain which reaches the highest note of lyrical invective. It evoked several 'answers,' both hostile and friendly: Owen Feltham's parody, 'Come leave this saucy way,' alone surviving of the former; while Cleveland's is the most enthusiastic, and Carew's the most judicious, of the latter. The unspoken epilogue found recognition of another kind. His hint that 'had he lived the care of king and queen' he would have written better, elicited from Charles a present of 100*l*. 'in his sickness, 1629' (acknowledged by the poet in 'Underwoods,' No. 80). He was also commissioned to write a masque for the ensuing new year, Inigo Jones again devising the scenery. This was the slight 'Love's Triumph through Callipolis.' It apparently pleased, for he was called upon to provide the Shrovetide masque ('Chloridia'); and a poetical epistle addressed in January 1630 to Charles (*ib.* No. 95), requesting that his allowance of one hundred marks might be 'converted into pounds,' produced immediate assent, with the addition of an annual terce of canary (*ib.* No. 86; *Rawl. MS. V.* A. 28912). But this aftermath of court favour was brief. 'Chloridia' was not successful, and its failure led to differences with his collaborator Jones, who is said further to have resented Jonson's publication of it with his own name first. The literary element in the court masques was now in reality subordinate to the scenic. Jones's position at court was better assured than Jonson's, and Jones used his power without scruple. Jonson thenceforth disappeared from the court, and his fierce and repeated attacks upon Jones harmed only himself. In the autumn of 1631 the city withdrew his salary as chronologer from the no longer fashionable poet, who had indeed done no work as holder of the office. The masque for 1632 was put into the hands of Aurelian Townshend [q. v.] Jonson was forced once more to try the stage. His comedy, 'The Magnetic Lady,' performed in the autumn term, reminded society that he was still alive. It was ostentatiously ridiculed by Jonson's enemies—Jones, Nathaniel Butter, Alexander Gill—the last of whom Jonson castigated with a score of ineffectively

abusive verses. The actors, moreover, interpolated certain offensive passages, for which they received an official reprimand. But it was fairly well received by the audience at large, and was in Langbaine's day 'generally esteemed an excellent play.' It was followed, after an unusually short interval, by Jonson's last complete comedy, the 'Tale of a Tub,' 1633. How it was received on the popular stage we do not know; it was, however, repeated at court in 1634, where it was 'not likte.' In its original form the play contained a fierce attack on Jones under the name of Vitruvius Hoop. Jones used his influence, however, and the part was 'wholly struck out by command of my lord chamberlain' (*Office Book of Master of Revels*). The name occurs a few times in the text, and Jones was likewise derided, less ostensibly, in the character of In-and-In Medlay—a reserve shaft, it would seem, provided in view of the emergency which actually occurred. The 'Expostulation with Inigo Jones,' which roused resentment at court, and was, at the entreaty of his friend Howell, suppressed by the poet, closed this, the most barren of his quarrels.

Jonson did not, however, lack friends, and one of these, the Duke of Newcastle, contributed generously to his support. To Easter 1632 probably belongs the letter in which Jonson writes, not to borrow, 'for I have neither fortune to repay nor security to engage that will be taken,' but to entreat him 'to succour my present necessities.' To him we owe the two last of Jonson's masques: 'Love's Welcome' at Welbeck and at Bolsover, performed before the king, the former in 1633, on his way to Scotland, the latter in July 1634. A few verses followed for the king's birthday and like occasions. The New-year's and birthday odes of 1635 (*Underwoods*, Nos. 98, 99)—the former recalling the masque in form—were apparently the last of the series. In Sept. 1634 the king induced the city to resume payment of Jonson's salary as chronologer. Among his last occupations was to prepare for the stage, perhaps to write, the fragmentary 'Sad Shepherd' found among his papers. He died 6 Aug. 1637. Sixteen days later the administration of the goods of 'Beniaminus Johnson, nuper civitatis Westmonasterii,' to the value of 8*l.* 8*s.* 10*d.*, was granted to a creditor, William Scandret, in the Westminster commissary court (*Act Book* no. 4, 1632–44, f. 53). Jonson was buried three days after death in the north side of the nave of Westminster Abbey. Early in 1638 a collection of some thirty elegies was published under the title 'Jonsonus Virbius,' edited by his friend Brian Duppa [q. v.], in which nearly all the leading poets of the day, except Milton, took part. An elaborate tomb was contemplated, but the plan was not at the time carried out. A casual visitor, Sir John Young, caused 'O rare Ben Jonson' to be cut in the slab. Subsequently before 1728 a monument with a portrait bust was put up on the south wall of Poets' Corner by the Earl of Oxford.

None of Jonson's contemporaries lived more completely in the heart of English life. 'His conversation,' says Clarendon, who knew him in his old age, 'was very good and with men of most note.' He was acquainted with nearly all the remarkable men of his time. His most cordial friends were men who, like himself, combined genius and learning—his master, Camden (*Epig.* 14), Selden, 'the bravest man in all languages' (*Underwoods*, No. 31; *Conv.* § 18), Chapman, the most scholarly next to himself among the dramatists. With Bacon, whom he finally regarded as the culminating glory of his generation in letters (*Discov.* § 'Dom. Verulamius,' sqq.), he had much familiar intercourse (*Conv.* § 13; *Underwoods*, No. 70). With his fellow-poets his relations were, as has been seen, not uniformly friendly. It is plain from his disparaging references to Marston and Dekker (*Conv.* §§ 3, 12, 13) that he had admitted neither to his intimacy, in spite of the complete capitulation of the former. Drayton, on the other hand, he claimed as his friend; but the friendship was on both sides rather candid than hearty, and struck the world as yet more distant than it was. The disparaging remark on Drayton in the 'Conversations' (§ 11) is of less weight than Jonson's manly and dignified 'Vision on the Muses of his Friend Michael Drayton' (*Underwoods*, No. 16), which he prefixed to Drayton's 'Works' (vol. ii.) in 1627. He was also very intimate with John Donne [q. v.], whom he thought 'the best poet in the world in some things' (*Conv.* § 7; cf. *Epig.* 96), while he freely taxed him with his faults (*Conv.* § 3). His best friends among the dramatists were probably Chapman and Fletcher. Both were 'loved of him' (*ib.* § 11); with both he occasionally collaborated in dramatic work; and 'next himself' he held that only they could 'make a mask' (*ib.* § 3). Chapman's method as a translator was antithetically opposed to his own rigid fidelity, and he thought Chapman's long Alexandrines 'but prose' (*ib.*); but he considered parts of his work well done, and 'had a piece of his 13th Iliad by heart' (*ib.* § 7). His relation to Shakespeare was probably less intimate. The theory of his 'jealousy,' sedulously evolved by the Shakespearean scholars of the last century, was exploded, with unnecessary violence, by Gifford. His glowing verses prefixed to the 'First Folio' (*Underwoods*, No. 12) are fairly conclu-

sive against such jealousy, a passion of which there is elsewhere no trace in Jonson. At the same time, their bent of mind, acquirements, and conceptions of dramatic art were profoundly unlike. It is significant that both in the 'Conversations' and the 'Discoveries,' where high praise is given to others, Jonson only notes in the case of Shakespeare his deficiency in qualities on which he himself set a very high value (*Conv.* §§ 3, 12; *Discov.* § 'De Shakspeare nostrat.') Among the younger writers Jonson enjoyed, during the latter half of his life, a position of unique authority. Beaumont, though Jonson declared him 'too fond of himself and his own verses,' was the most ardent of disciples, and was well loved in return (*Epig.* 55; Beaumont's letter to Jonson). An idle tradition, reported by Dryden (*Essay on Dramatic Poesy*), asserts that Jonson 'submitted all his plays to his judgment.' In later days the young poets who thus gathered round him were known as his 'sons;' his epistle to 'one who asked to be sealed of the Tribe of Ben' (*Underwoods*, No. 66; cf. *Epig.* 86, 'To a Friend and Son') attests the high standard of friendship, 'square, well-tagg'd, and permanent,' which he demanded from them. Among these were the dramatists Randolph, Shakerley Marmion, Nathaniel Field, who as one of the children of the queen's chapel had acted in 'Cynthia's Revels,' and R. Brome his servant (cf. *Underwoods*, No. 28; and, for his accomplishments, *Epig.* 101), who in some sort form the 'Jonsonian school' in drama; the lyric poets Herrick, Suckling, Cleveland, Cartwright, Joseph Rutter (*Underwoods*, No. 22); James Howell, of the 'Letters;' Thomas May, the translator of Lucan (*ib.* No. 21); J. Wilson; and several men of rank, Lord Falkland and his friend Sir H. Morison (*ib.* No. 88), Bishop Morley and Sir Kenelm Digby (*ib.* No. 97). Numerous contemporary allusions enable us to realise with great vividness the life of this inner circle of Jonson's friends. For the Shakespearean period, when the Mermaid tavern was his habitual haunt, the *locus classicus* is Beaumont's 'Letter;' to which may be added Fuller's imaginary picture, doubtless based on tradition, of Jonson's disputations with Shakespeare. For the later period, when he presided among his sons at the Dog, the Sun, the Triple Tun, and the Devil, we have Herrick's 'An Ode for Ben Jonson' (*Hesperides*) and Jonson's own 'Leges Conviviales.' The tradition of these gatherings was still vigorous a century after his death, and was prolonged by apocryphal collections of anecdotes such as Penkethman's (1721) and 'Ben Jonson's Jests' (1760).

Among the cultivated aristocracy Jonson had a large number of friends with whom, as his 'Epigrams' and 'Forest' show, he lived on terms of frank intimacy. Conspicuous among these were the Sidneys and their kindred and connections; Sir Robert Sidney of Penshurst, where Jonson was a frequent guest (it is felicitously described in *For.* 2); Sir William Sidney (Sir Philip Sidney's nephew), whom he addressed in 'For.' 14; Lady Mary Wroth, his niece (*Epig.* 103, 105; *Underwoods*, No. 47), whose seat of Durance he celebrates in 'For.' 3, and to whom he dedicated the 'Alchemist;' the Countess of Rutland, Sidney's daughter (*Epig.* 79; *For.* 12); the Earl of Pembroke, who presented him annually with 20*l.* to buy books with (*Discov.* § 13), and who was indirectly the occasion of the graceful song, 'For.' 7 (cf. *ib.* § 14). Of the rest it is sufficient to mention the Countess of Bedford, 'Lucy the bright,' whom he thrice addresses in his choicest and most delicate vein (*Epig.* 76, 84, 94), Lord D'Aubigny (*ib.* 127; *For.* 13), for whose daughter he in his last years wrote an epithalamium (*Underwoods*, No. 94), and the Duke and Duchess of Newcastle (*ib.* Nos. 72, 89).

Jonson's literary position among his fellow-dramatists is quite unique. In passion, in buoyant humour, in spontaneous felicity of touch, he was inferior to most of them; but he had constructive imagination in an extraordinary degree, a force of intellect and memory which supplied it at every point with profuse material, and a personality which stamped with distinction every line he wrote. He lacked charm, and he failed altogether in drawing fresh and native forms of character; but no one equalled him in presenting the class-types of a highly organised or decadent society, with all their elaborate vesture of custom, manner, and phrase. While most of his fellow-dramatists, moreover, worked on the basis of existing stories, Jonson's plots, though full of traces of his curious reading, are as wholes essentially his own. As a masque-writer he gave lasting worth by sheer poetic force to an unreal and artificial *genre*. As a literary critic he had no rival.

Jonson's voluminous writings fall under the four heads of dramas, masques, poems, and miscellaneous prose. Works in which he collaborated with others are included with his own in the following list:—

I. Dramas. The following are extant in print: 1. 'Every Man in his Humour, a Comœdie,' acted in 1598, 4to, 1601; fol. 1616. Stated by Jonson to have been first acted in 1598. A 'Comodey of Umers' had been acted at the Rose since 11 May 1597, but there is no

authority for attributing it to Jonson. The quarto version, where the names are Italian, was probably that acted in 1598. It alone contains Knowell's (Lorenzo's) defence of poetry (cf. also *Englische Studien*, i. 181 f.) This delightful comedy has always been popular. Congreve is said to have copied his Captain Bluff ('Old Bachelor') from Bobadil. Garrick revised it, and Kitely became one of his best rôles. It was the last of Jonson's plays to quit the stage. The prologue, his first critical manifesto, appears only in the folio. 2. 'The Case is Altered,' 1598–9; 4to, 1609; fol. 1692. Its date is fixed within narrow limits by allusions in it to Meres's eulogy of Munday (here 'Antonio Balladino') as the 'best plotter' (*Palladis Tamia*, 1598), and allusions to it in Nash's 'Lenten Stuff,' 1599, as 'that witty play of "The C. is A."' It may, however, have preceded 1. Its plot is a combination of motives from Plautus's 'Aulularia' and 'Captivi,' treated with concessions to the current romantic drama which have been connected by Mr. Symonds with his work in 6. Jonson clearly disapproved the result in 1616, and it has never been popular since his own day. The careless quarto edition was doubtless pirated. 3. 'Every Man out of his Humour, a Comicall Satyre,' 1599; 4to (two editions), 1600; fol. 1616. Not so much a counterpart to No. 1 as a more elaborate version of the same motive, with a more satirical purpose. Its brilliant ridicule of current fashions, which made it popular in its own day, lacked permanent attraction, and it is not known to have been acted since 1682. The Theophrastean analyses of the characters prefixed to it found few imitators. 4. 'Cynthia's Revels, or the Fountayne of Selfe-Love, a Comicall Satyre,' 1600; 4to, 1600; fol. 1616; the latter edition with large additions, which reflect the tastes of the court of James, and were doubtless composed after Jonson had begun to write masques. Although highly popular in its day it was rapidly forgotten. 5. 'Poëtaster, or His Arraignement, a Comicall Satyre,' 1601; 4to, 1602; fol. 1616. The 'Apologetic Dialogue' was first printed in the latter. 6. Additions to 'Jeronymo,' 1601–2; 4to, 1602. Henslowe, 25 Sept. 1601, refers to 'adicions,' and on 24 June 1602 to 'new adicyons,' by Jonson. The undoubted tragic passion shown in one scene has led most critics to doubt Jonson's authorship of it. Mr. Symonds has insisted on his possession of a 'romantic vein,' habitually suppressed. The loss of all his early tragedy renders the question insoluble. 7. 'Sejanus, his Fall, a Tragœdie,' 1603; 4to, 1605; fol. 1616. The original version is not extant. 'In this,' says Jonson in preface to quarto, 'a second pen had good share, in place of which I have rather chosen to put weaker, and no doubt less pleasing, of mine own, than to defraud so happy a genius of his right by my loathed usurpation.' The 'happy genius' was assumed before Gifford to be Shakespeare; it was more probably Chapman, but the cancelled scenes being lost, conjecture is idle. As this was the first tragedy which Jonson published, it doubtless differed in method fundamentally from its lost predecessors. 'The Favourite,' a satirical tragedy, in which Bute is intended by Sejanus, was founded on it in 1770. 8. 'Eastward Ho,' 1604; 4to (in three editions), 1605, by Chapman, Marston, and Jonson. Jonson's contribution was doubtless very slight. 9. 'Volpone, or the Foxe, a Comœdie,' 1605; 4to, 1607; fol. 1616. Jonson here returned to comedy, but to comedy both simpler in conception, stronger in action, and more ethical in aim than its predecessors. He allowed his catastrophe in the interest of morals to swerve from 'the strict rigour of comic law,' 'my special aim being to put a snaffle in their mouths that cry out, we never punish vice in our interludes' (*Dedication* to the two universities). Received with great applause, it held the stage till the end of the eighteenth century. 10. 'Epicœne, or the Silent Woman, a Comœdie,' 1609; 4to, 1609 and 1620; fol. 1616. Of all Jonson's comedies the richest in comic invention. The farcical conception of Morose was early criticised; Dryden's tradition (*Essay of Dram. Poes.*) that Jonson had actually known such a person is immaterial. The scene between La Foole, Daw, and Truewit (act iv.) was probably influenced by 'Twelfth Night;' it suggested one in Hausted's 'Rival Friends,' 1631. Its popularity was from the first, in spite of the trifling epigram reported by Drummond, great, and steadily grew. Dryden chose it for a detailed 'Examen' as the best of English comedies. It was revived by Garrick in 1776. 11. 'The Alchemist, a Comœdie,' 1610; 4to, 1612; fol. 1616. In constructive mastery and prodigal intellectual power supreme among Jonson's plays. A droll, the 'Empiric,' was founded on it, 1676, and a farce, the 'Tobacconist,' in 1771. It was revived by Garrick, who made Drugger one of his best parts. 12. 'Catiline his Conspiracy, a Tragœdie,' 1611; 4to, 1611, 1635; fol. 1616. Jonson's second tragedy, composed on precisely the same principles as his first (No. 7), appealed like it to the few. It nevertheless acquired some popularity, and in Langbaine's time was still 'always presented with success.' 13. 'Bartholmew Fayre, a Comedie,' 1614; fol. 1631. Of all Jonson's plays moves most entirely within the horizon of the

London populace. Its satire on puritanism, however, roused hostility, and it appears to have been little performed during Charles I's reign. At the Restoration it was revived with enthusiasm. Pepys, who saw it 7 Sept. 1661, says it had not been acted for forty years. An 'Apologie' for this play was prefixed by Jonson to his translation of Horace's 'Ars Poetica,' but perished with his library. 14. 'The Divell is an Asse, a Comedie,' 1616; fol. 1631. Jonson here handled in his own way an obsolescent motive to which Marlowe and Green had given vogue, and which was still worked by Dekker. The latter's 'If this be not a good play, the Divell is in it,' Jonson clearly had in view. It was revived with success after the Restoration. 15. 'The Staple of Newes, a Comœdie,' 1625, licensed April 1626; fol. 1631. A characteristic combination of symbolic figures from Aristophanes's 'Plutus' and topics of the day. The news-office of N. Butter had already been glanced at in the masque 'News from the New World.' 16. 'The New Inn, or the Light Heart,' 1629; 8vo, 1631; fol. 1692. Jonson's failing powers are betrayed rather by the extravagance of the plot than by the execution. Lovell's speeches strike the highest note of his later poetry. Some passages (ii. 2) recur with slight changes in Fletcher's 'Love's Pilgrimage.' They were probably added to the latter by the reviser, Shirley. 17. 'The Magnetick Lady, or Humors Reconcild,' licensed October 1632; fol. 1640. 18. 'A Tale of a Tub, a Comedy,' licensed May 1633; fol. 1640. Collier assigns it to Elizabeth's reign, on the ground of allusions; Fleay to 1603–4, on the ground of metre. 19. 'The Sad Shepherd, or a Tale of Robin Hood' [fragment], fol. 1641. The singular freshness of this piece, which wholly refutes the motto prefixed to 18, 'Inficeto est inficetior rure,' suggests that it was composed earlier; and Mr. Symonds would identify it with the lost pastoral 'The May Lord,' which he ascribed to Drummond in 1618. Yet the effect is partly due to the lyrical style, which, as the abundant rhymes show, was here deliberately adopted. The prologue, in any case, is referred to the years 1635–7 by its first line: 'He that hath feasted you these forty years.' It was 'continued' by F. G. Waldron, 1783. 20. 'Mortimer his Fall, a Tragedie' [fragment], fol. 1640. The 'Argument' and part of i. 1 were alone finished. It was 'completed' by W. Mountfort, 1731, with satirical intentions it was supposed towards Walpole and Queen Caroline. A new dedication was subsequently written by Wilkes in derision of Bute.

There remain two plays with which Jonson is traditionally connected: 1. 'The Widdow, a Comedie' (*circ.* 1616), attributed on the title-page to Jonson, Fletcher, and Middleton, 4to, 1652. It probably belongs to Middleton alone. 2. 'The Bloody Brother,' 4to, 1639, by 'B. J. F.,' 4to, 1640, by 'John Fletcher.' One scene, iv. 2, is Jonsonian in character.

Four other plays known to have been written by Jonson are no longer extant. They are: 1. 'A Hot Anger soon Cool'd.' Recorded by Henslowe as the joint work of Porter, Chettle, and Jonson, 18 Aug. 1598. 2. 'Page of Plymouth,' written in conjunction with Dekker (Henslowe, August 1599). 3. 'Robert II King of Scots' Tragedy,' written in conjunction with Dekker, Chettle, 'and other jentellmen' (*ib.* September 1599). 4. 'Richard Crookback Tragedy' (*ib.* 24 June 1602).

II. Masques, Barriers, Entertainments. —Jonson throughout distinguished three classes of festive performance, those of which the nucleus was a masqued dance, a mock tournament, and a speech respectively. The first is in his hands the most, the last the least akin to drama. His masques show development in range of motive and in the use made of contrast. In the masques 1606–18 he relied chiefly on the 'antimasque,' which while designed to 'precede and have the place of a foil or false masque' (Pref. to *M. of Queens*), nevertheless arose out of and accorded with the subject of the masque. From about 1618 he began to employ the more drastic contrast of a preliminary scene of low comedy, identical in character with his work for the stage, while the antimasque shrank to a rudiment. Thus his later masque and later comedy converge. The following list gives entertainments on the one hand, the masques and barriers on the other, in chronological order. The later entertainments hitherto classified with the masques are here restored to their place. 1. Entertainments. (1) 'A Particular Entertainment of the Queene and Prince . . . at Althrope (*sic*),' &c. (Commonly referred to as 'The Satyr.') Acted 25 June 1603; 4to, 1603; fol. 1616. A graceful out-of-door performance. (2) 'Part of the King's Entertainment in passing to his Coronation,' 15 March 1604, 4to, 1604; fol. 1616. Jonson's 'part' consisted of the first and last of five separate shows, the rest being by Dekker, who published his own work separately. Merely a series of speeches. (3) 'A Panegyre on the Happy Entrance of James . . . to his first High Session of Parliament' . . . 19 March 1604. (4) 'A Private Entertainment of the King and Queene . . . at Sir William Cornwallis his house at High-gate,' 1 May 1604;

fol. 1616. (Commonly known as 'The Penates.') Abounds in graceful lyric writing and in genial personalities. (5) 'The Entertainment of the two Kings of Great Britaine and Denmarke at Theobalds,' 24 July 1606; fol. 1616. A single brief speech of welcome in English and Latin. (6) 'The Entertainment of King James and Queene Anne at Theobalds' . . . 22 May 1607; fol. 1616. Performed at the surrender of the house by the Earl of Salisbury to the queen. Like all Jonson's work inspired by or destined for the queen, this is very felicitous of its kind. (7) 'Love's Welcome. The King's Entertainment at Welbeck,' 1633; fol. 1640. Nearly the whole series of masques lies between this and (6). The result is apparent in its freedom and realism. It leads up to an impressive address to Charles. (8) 'Love's Welcome. The King and Queen's Entertainment at Bolsover.' Performed 30 July 1634; fol. 1641.

2. Masques and Barriers.—Some of the following, though first printed in the fol. 1616, were contained in 'Certayne Masques at the Court never yet printed, written by Ben Jonson,' licensed 20 Jan. 1615. (1) 'The Queenes Masques. The first, of Blacknesse.' Performed at Whitehall Twelfth Night, 1605, 4to, with (4), 1609; fol. 1616. A manuscript copy, signed by Jonson, and dedicated to the queen, is in the British Museum. Jonson's first masque, like his first entertainment, was thus destined for the queen. Collier also connects it with the marriage of Sir P. Herbert to Lady Susan Vere. In character it differs little from the entertainments, the element of conflict being yet hardly perceptible. (2) 'Hymenæi, or the Solemnities of Masque and Barriers at a Marriage.' Performed Twelfth Night, 1606; 4to, 1606; fol. 1616. The above is the title of the folio. The quarto explicitly states the marriage to have been that of the Earl of Essex. The germ of the antimasque appears, though the term is not used, in the unruly 'humours' and 'affections' which finally yield to the sway of 'reason.' The Barriers is a simple dialogue between Truth and Opinion. (3) 'The . . . Masque . . . at the Lord Vicount Hadington's marriage at Court.' (Commonly known as 'The Hue and Cry after Cupid.') Founded on Moschus Idyll i. Performed Shrove Tuesday, 1608; 4to, 1608; fol. 1616. Cupid and his 'antics' form what Jonson later, in the notes to (5), refers to as an antimasque, but the term is not yet used. An attempt in 1774 to revive the masque ('The Druids') was mainly derived from this piece. (4) 'The [Queen's] Second Masque, which was of Beautie.' Performed on the Sunday after Twelfth Night, 1609; 4to, with (1), 1609. (5) 'The Masque of Queenes, celebrated from the house of Fame.' Performed 2 Feb. 1609; 4to, 1609; fol. 1616 is among Jonson's richest inventions. The antimasque of Witches, 'the opposites to good Fame,' accords with 'the current and whole fall of the device,' and is superbly written. Its exact relation to the witch-scenes of 'Macbeth' is obscure, and, as regards Jonson, of little moment. He coincides only in technical details, which he did not need to borrow, and the best things are his own. The elaborateness of the antimasque is due to a special hint of the queen. (6) 'The Speeches at Prince Henries Barriers.' Performed 1 Jan. 1611; fol. 1616. The most dramatic of the 'Barriers.' This was the first Christmas after Henry's creation as Prince of Wales. (7) 'Oberon, the Faery Prince,' 1610–11; fol. 1616. Devoid of dramatic motive, but full of lively action. (8) 'Love Freed from Ignorance and Folly,' 1610–11; fol. 1616. The plot is genuinely dramatic, and the execution throughout felicitous. (9) 'Love Restored,' 1610–11; fol. 1616. This 'vindication' of love from wealth is a defence of the court revels against the strictures of the puritan city. 'Bartholomew Fair' followed in the autumn. (10) 'A Challenge at Tilt, at a Marriage.' Performed 27 Dec. 1613, and New-year's day, 1614; fol. 1616. The marriage was that of Carr and the divorced Countess of Essex. Hence the inexplicit title, as in (2). The prose has a lyric eloquence rare in Jonson. (11) 'The Irish Masque at Court,' 29 Dec. and 10 Jan. 1613–14. The realistic induction, in Irish dialect, anticipates the manner of the later masques. (12) 'Mercurie Vindicated from the Alchemists at Court,' 1614; fol. 1616. A playful variation on the theme of the 'Alchemist,' under the limitations of a masque. The term antimasque is here first used in the body of the piece. (13) 'The Golden Age Restor'd,' 1 and 6 Jan. 1616; fol. 1616. The subject lent itself eminently to masque treatment. Conspicuously well written, though of slight dramatic effect. (14) 'Christmas his Masque,' Christmas, 1616; fol. 1631–40. Not a serious work, but a burlesque of city festivities. The key to it lies in the opening speech (*Christmas*, loq.), 'I have brought a masque here out o' the city . . . It was intended, I confess, for Curriers' Hall.' (15) 'A Masque Presented in the House of . . . Lord Haye . . . for the Entertainment of M. le Baron de Tour,' . . . (Called 'Lovers Made Men' in the 4to, but commonly known as 'The Masque of Lethe,' after Gifford; Mr. Swinburne has revived the older title.) Performed 22 Feb. 1617; 4to, 1617; fol. 1631–

1640. Here, as in (3), the effect of contrast is gained by transformation. (16) 'The Vision of Delight.' Christmas, 1617 [so fol.]; fol. 1631–40. The traditional date, Twelfth Night, 1618, cannot be right (cf. No. 17), nor yet 1619, which Nichols (iv. 499) hesitatingly proposes. The half articulate rhapsody of Phant'sy is originally conceived, and the speeches of Wonder contain some rich descriptive poetry. (17) (*a*) 'Pleasure Reconciled to Vertue.' Twelfth Night, 1617–18, and again at Shrove-tide, with the addition of (*b*), it having 'pleased the king so well as he would see it again,' fol. 1631–40. The traditional date 1619 is wrong. The masque was witnessed by the Italian Busino on the date stated (cf. HARRISON, *Descr. of Engl.* iii. 56*, ed. Furnivall). It is felicitously conceived and gracefully written. Milton's 'Comus' owes to it little but the epilogue. (*b*) 'For the Honour of Wales.' An induction to the above, fol. 1631–40. A lively skit. The dialect shows insight into the Welsh language. (18) 'Newes from the New World discover'd in the Moone.' Performed Twelfth Night, 1621; fol. 1631–40. The induction now begins to be the chief feature. (19) 'A Masque of the Metamorphos'd Gypsies.' Performed at Burleigh, Belvoir, and Windsor, August 1621; fol. 1631–40; 12mo, 1640. A manuscript copy in Jonson's hand was in the Heber collection. The fortune-telling motive of Entertainment (4) is here worked out with greater elaboration and realism. It abounds in homely but effective lyric writing. (20) 'The Masque of Augures.' Performed Twelfth Night, 1622; 4to, 1621 [2]; fol. 1631–40. (21) 'Time Vindicated to Himselfe and to his Honors.' Performed 19 Jan. 1623; fol. 1640. The satire upon Wither, as 'Chronomastix,' gives piquancy to the otherwise somewhat abstract motive. (22) 'Neptune's Triumph for the Returne of Albion.' Written 1623-4; performed with (25) Twelfth Night, 1626; fol. 1640. Celebrates the failure of the Spanish marriage and the return of Prince Charles. The antimasque of personified dishes accords with the more prosaic conception of Jonson's later masques. (23) 'Pan's Anniversarie, or the Shepherd's Holy-day.' Performed New Year, 1625; fol. 1631–40. (24) 'The Masque of Owls, at Kenilworth.' Presented by the Ghost of Captain Cox, mounted on his Hobby-horse, 1626; fol. 1631–40. The title shows the looseness with which the term masque was now used. It is merely a string of speeches. (25) 'The Fortunate Isles and their Union.' Performed Twelfth Night, 1626; 4to, n.d.; fol. 1631–40. An elaborate and varied work which, like (13), illustrates Jonson's attitude to previous poets. (26) 'Loves Triumph through Callipolis.' Performed 1630; 4to, 1630; fol. 1631–40. (27) 'Chloridia. Rites to Chloris and her Nymphs.' Performed at Shrove-tide, 1630; 4to [1630?]; fol. 1631–40. To these may be added (28) 'An Interlude;' performed at the house of the Earl of Newcastle, which was first printed by Gifford. The only instance among Jonson's entertainments of the celebration of a birth.

III. POEMS (*a*).—First published in the fol. 1616. 1. 'Epigrammes, I. Booke.' Licensed 1612. Jonson used the term in the ancient (the 'old and true') sense (*Epig.* 2, 18), and criticised his fellow-epigrammatists who did otherwise (cf. *Conv.* § 3, on Harrington, § 12 on Owen). 2. 'The Forrest.' This collection contains his choicest epistles and songs up to 1616. (*b*). Subsequently published. The majority of these 'lesser poems of later growth' were arranged by Jonson, under the general name of 'Underwoods,' 'out of the Analogie they hold to the Forrest in my former booke, and no otherwise.' They were first printed after his death in fol. 1640. Two selections appeared in the same year: (1) . . . 'Execration against Vulcan. With Divers Epigrams' . . . 4to, 1640. (2) 'Q. Hor. Flaccus his Art of Poetry, Englished by B. J.,' with other works of the author. Several obituary and complimentary pieces had already been published in the works of other authors (e.g. the lines to the memory of Shakespeare, prefixed to the fol. 1623), and were first included in Jonson's works by Gifford. A few were added by Cunningham. The 'Leges Conviviales' were first published in the fol. 1692.

IV. MISCELLANEOUS PROSE.—1. 'Timber; or Discoveries made upon Men and Matter,' . . . fol. 1641. The 171 detached paragraphs approach the type of the Baconian Essay, though Jonson deprecates the name (§ 72). The matter chiefly consists of translated extracts from Seneca, Quintilian, and other Latin writers (cf. editions by Prof. Schelling, Boston 1892, and by Maurice Castelain, Paris 1907; art. 'Jonson's Method in the "Discoveries"' by Percy Simpson in *Mod. Lang. Rev.* April 1907). 2. 'The English Grammar, made by Ben Jonson for the benefit of all Strangers' . . . fol. 1640. A description of 'the English language now spoken and in use,' with glimpses of philological insight. A lost translation of Barclay's 'Argenis' (*Stat. Reg.* 2 Oct. 1623) was probably unpublished.

Jonson's 'Works' were first collected in the folio edition, of which the first volume, carefully revised by himself, appeared in 1616,

the second in a succession of fragments from 1680–41. A later folio, 1692, included for the first time plays Nos. 2 and 16. Whalley's edition (7 vols. 1756) was the first attempt to edit Jonson; this was superseded in 1816 by the memorable edition of W. Gifford. Gifford's faulty text and faultier notes were reprinted, with slight improvement, by Col. Cunningham in 1875.

Jonson's portrait, by Gerard Honthorst (engraved by Vertue), is at Knole Park, Sevenoaks, the property of Lord Sackville. A copy is in the National Portrait Gallery. A miniature by Isaac Oliver is in the possession of S. E. Shirley, esq. A third portrait, by an unknown artist, belonged to the Baroness Burdett-Coutts; a fourth was placed in the Bodleian in 1732.

An engraved portrait by R. Vaughan was prefixed to the folio edition of the 'Works' of 1616 and 1640, and another, by W. Marshall, prefaced the 'Poems,' 1640. A presentation copy of Jonson's 'Volpone,' 1607, with an inscription addressed by the author to Florio, as well as a copy of Florio's translation of Montaigne's 'Essays,' containing Jonson's autograph, is in the British Museum Library (cf. R. W. Ramsey's *Books from the Library of Ben Jonson* in *Roy. Soc. Lit. Trans.* 2nd ser. xxvii. pts. iii. and iv.)

[Fuller's Worthies; Langbaine's Dramatick Authors; Gifford's Memoir of Ben Jonson, revised by Cunningham, 1875; Mr. J. A. Symonds's Life of Ben Jonson in English Worthies Ser.; La vie et l'œuvre de Ben Jonson, par Maurice Castelain, Paris 1907 (an exhaustive treatise); Conversations with Drummond of Hawthornden, ed. Laing; Jonson's Works, passim; Nichols's Progresses of James I; Dryden's Essay of Dramatick Poetry; Hazlitt's Bibliographical Collections; Corser's Collectanea; Extracts from the Office-book of Sir H. Herbert, quoted in Malone's Historical Account and George Chalmers's Supplemental Apology; Ellis's Original Letters, 2nd ser. iii. 307; J. C. Jeaffreson in Athenæum, 6 March 1886; The Non-such Charles, 1651, p. 170; Collier's Hist. of Stage; Athenæum, 22 April 1865; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1619–23; Quarterly Rev. vol. cii.; On the Masques, Soergel, Die englischen Maskenspiele; J. Schmidt, Herrig's Archiv, xxvii. 55 *f.*; Elze, Jahrbuch der Deutschen Shaksp. Gesellschaft, iii. 150, iv. 112; Fleay's English Drama, 1891; City of London Records, 2 Sept. 1628, 10 Nov. 1631, 18 Sept. 1634; Harl. MS. 4955; Howell's Letters; Aubrey's Letters; The Return from Parnassus; Henslowe's Diary; Selden's Titles of Honour, p. 93; the Duchess of Newcastle's Life of her husband; Englische Studien, i. 181 *f.*; Wheatley's Introduction to Every Man in his Humour; Anglia, x. 361; Herford's Studies in the Lit. Relations of England and Germany, pp. 318 *f.*; Mr. Swinburne's Study of Ben Jonson, 1889. Ward's chapter on Jonson, in his Hist. of Engl. Drama, is perhaps the most valuable part of the work.] C. H. H.

JOPLIN, THOMAS (1790?–1847), writer on banking, born about 1790 at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, possibly the son of John Joplin or Jopling, sculptor there (Mackenzie, *History of Newcastle*, ii. 589), studied political economy, and published at Newcastle in 1822 'An Essay on the General Principles and Present Practices of Banking in England and Scotland; with Observations upon the Justice and Policy of an immediate Alteration in the Charter of the Bank of England, and the Measures to be pursued in order to effect it.' This work explained the system of Scottish banking, and suggested the establishment of a joint-stock bank; it went through several editions, and attracted the notice of many statesmen, although the design was not then carried out. In 1824 the Provincial Bank of Ireland was formed in London, and Joplin became actively concerned in its management. In 1828, shortly after joint-stock banks were permitted sixty-five miles from London, Joplin left the Provincial Bank of Ireland, and submitted a scheme to his cousin, George Fife Angas [q. v.], for the association of a number of provincial banks together under a central management, but with considerable local freedom of action. He proposed to call the new concern the National Provincial Bank of England. The estimated expense of initiating the scheme was only 300*l.*, which Angas in 1829 engaged to find, but owing to the disturbances attending the reform agitation, the plan was not carried out till 1833, when the National Provincial Bank was established. On 3 Aug. in that year Joplin's name was placed in the deed of settlement as one of the directors and as the originator of the bank (Edwin Hodder, *George Fife Angas*, pp. 85, 87). He helped to establish banks at Lancaster, Huddersfield, Bradford, Manchester, &c., some of which were very successful, but he derived little, if any, pecuniary benefit from his efforts. About 1836 a dispute with his fellow-directors led to the severance of his connection with the National Provincial Bank. Joplin died at Böhmischdorf in Silesia, whither he had gone for his health, on 12 April 1847.

Joplin claimed for his writings considerable influence on English banking, but he has never been recognised as an authority. His works (besides those mentioned) are: 1. 'Outlines of a System of Political Economy, written with a view to prove . . . that the Cause of the present Agricultural Distress is entirely artificial, and to Suggest a Plan for the Management of the Currency,' Newcastle-

on-Tyne, 1823. 2. 'Views on the subject of Corn and Currency,' Newcastle-on-Tyne, 1826. 3. 'Views on the Corn Bill of 1827, and other Measures of Government; together with a further Exposition of certain Principles on Corn and Currency before published,' 1828. 4. 'An Analysis and History of the Currency Question; together with an Account of the Origin and Growth of Joint-stock Banking in England,' 1832. 5. 'A Letter to the Directors of the National Provincial Bank of England,' 1834. 6. 'Case for Parliamentary Inquiry into the circumstances of the [Financial] Panic [of 1825], in a Letter, &c.,' 1835? 7. 'An Examination of the Report of the Joint-stock Bank Committee,' 1836. 8. 'On our Monetary System . . .; with an Explanation of the Causes by which the Pressures in the Money Market are produced, and a Plan for their Remedy,' 2nd edit. 1840. 9. 'The Cause and Cure of our Commercial Embarrassments,' 1841. 10. 'An Essay on the Condition of the National Provincial Bank of England, with a view to its Improvement,' 1843. 11. 'Currency Reform: Improvement, not Depreciation,' 1844. 12. 'An Examination of Sir Robert Peel's Currency Bill of 1844,' 2nd edit., with supplementary observations, 1845. 13. 'Circular to the Directors and Managers of the Joint-stock Banks; containing a brief Explanation of the Advantages that would result from the Government adopting as its own the Circulation of all the Banks of Issue in the Three Kingdoms,' 3rd edit. 1845.

[Works referred to; Gent. Mag. March 1848, p. 320.] F. W–T.

JOPLING, JOSEPH MIDDLETON (1831–1884), painter, born in 1831, was son of Joseph Jopling, a clerk in the horse guards, Whitehall, and occupied a similar position from the age of seventeen for some years. Though self-taught, he was a clever painter in water-colours, and in 1859 was elected an associate of the New Society of Painters in Water-Colours, but resigned in 1876. Jopling was an active member of the 3rd Middlesex Volunteers, and distinguished himself frequently in the National Rifle competitions at Wimbledon, winning the queen's prize in 1861. He was employed officially to make drawings of the queen reviewing the troops. At the time of the Philadelphia International Exhibition, Jopling acted as director of the fine art section. He was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy and other exhibitions, sending many historical or domestic pictures and also pictures of flowers and fruit. At Liverpool there is a picture by him, 'Starry Eyes,' in the permanent collection. Jopling was one of the earliest members of the Arts Club, Hanover Square. He died in December 1884. He married in 1874 Louise Goode (now Mrs. Rowe), herself an artist of distinction, by whom he left one son.

[Private information.] L. C.

JORDAN, DOROTHEA or DOROTHY (1762–1816), actress, was born near Waterford, Ireland, in 1762. Her mother, Grace Phillips, is said to have been one of three daughters of the Rev. Dr. Phillips, all of whom took to the stage. Grace Phillips, who appears at one time to have been called Mrs. Frances, was an actress at Smock Alley Theatre, Dublin, where she captivated, and is stated to have married, a Captain Bland. Bland (it is said) was consequently disowned by his family, took to acting, and ultimately agreed to an annulment of his marriage, which was obtained by his father on the ground of nonage. These statements, given in all biographies of Mrs. Jordan, have grave inherent improbability. There is some reason to suppose that Bland, Mrs. Jordan's father, was merely a stage underling. In 1777 she was assistant to a milliner in Dame Street, Dublin, and the same year she appeared at Crow Street Theatre as Phœbe in 'As you like it.' Here, or at the theatre in Cork, in which her father is said to have been engaged as scene-shifter, and at Waterford, she played Lopez, a male character in 'The Governess,' a pirated version of 'The Duenna,' Priscilla Tomboy in 'The Romp,' and Adelaide in Captain Jephson's 'Count of Narbonne.' Afraid of her manager, Richard Daly [q. v.], a man of infamous reputation, who, after lending her money and rendering her *enceinte*, strove to get her wholly in his power, she ran off with her mother, brother, and sister to Leeds, where the party arrived poorly clad and almost penniless. Tate Wilkinson, manager of the circuit, recognising in her mother 'his past Desdemona' in Dublin in 1758, asked the daughter what she could play, tragedy, comedy, or opera, to which she replied laconically 'All.' A few days later, 11 July 1782, under the name of Miss Frances, she appeared as Calista in the 'Fair Penitent,' and sang with great success 'The Greenwood Laddie,' wearing a frock and a mob-cap. Wilkinson engaged her at fifteen shillings a week. Changing her name to Mrs. Jordan, as suited the matronly condition in which she found herself, she played, in one or other of the various towns comprised in the York circuit, Rutland, The Romp, Arionelli, in which Wilkinson says she was excellent, Rachel in

the 'Fair American,' in which she had a narrow escape of being killed by the roller of a curtain, William in 'Rosina,' Lady Racket, Lady Teazle, Lionel in the 'School for Fathers,' Zara, Jane Shore, Indiana, &c. Daly soon renewed his persecution, and proceeded against her for money lent and for breach of engagement. The money, some two or three hundred pounds, was paid for her by a Mr. Swan. Indolent, capricious, imprudent, and at times refractory, she made less way than might have been expected. Yates, who saw her, pronounced her 'a mere piece of theatrical mediocrity.' When, on the recommendation of 'Gentleman' Smith, she was engaged for Drury Lane Theatre, Mrs. Siddons gravely mistrusted the wisdom of the step. She bade farewell to the Yorkshire stage at Wakefield, 9 Sept. 1785, in the 'Poor Soldier,' and appeared at Drury Lane, 18 Oct. 1785, as Peggy in the 'Country Girl,' a part in which she had watched Mrs. Brown.

No conspicuous success attended her début. But before the close of her first season, in which she played Viola, Imogen, Priscilla Tomboy, Bellario in 'Philaster,' Miss Hoyden, Hypolita in 'She would and she would not,' Mrs. Brady in the 'Irish Widow,' Miss Lucy in the 'Virgin Unmasked,' and was the original Rosa in Cobb's 'Strangers at Home,' she was established in public favour. The 'European Magazine' for December 1785, p. 465, remarked that, while in tragedy little beyond mediocrity was to be expected, as Miss Tomboy 'she excelled every performer . . . at present on the English stage, and almost equalled the celebrated Mrs. Clive.' Mrs. Jordan was counselled by the critic to confine herself to the characters within her range, and told that she would be, in her line, as great an ornament to the stage as Mrs. Siddons, then at the same theatre. As the original Matilda in Burgoyne's 'Richard Cœur de Lion' she obtained much popularity. During her long engagement at Drury Lane, lasting, with a break due to a temporary retirement from the stage in 1806-7 till 1809, she played many sentimental, imaginative, or tragic parts: Roxalana, Rosalind, Beatrice, Helena in 'All's well that ends well,' Juliet, Ophelia, and was the original Angela in 'Monk' Lewis's 'Castle Spectre,' 14 Dec. 1797, Flavia in 'Vortigern,' Cora in 'Pizarro,' 24 May 1799, and Imogen in Lewis's 'Adelmorn the Outlaw,' 4 May 1801. Gradually, however, a sense of her unparalleled excellence in comedy dawned on the management, and Sir Harry Wildair, Mrs. Woffington's great part, Miss Prue, Letitia Hardy, Lady Teazle, Miss Hardcastle, Mrs. Sullen, Bisarre, Lydia Languish, Nell in the 'Devil to Pay,' and most leading comic parts were assigned to her, as well as William in 'Rosina' and other 'breeches' parts. The retirement from the stage of Elizabeth Farren [q. v.] in 1797 led to the assumption by Mrs. Jordan of some characters outside her supposed range.

Her original parts were numerous, but, as a rule, unimportant (see for full list Genest, *Hist. Stage*). Most conspicuous among her 'creations' are: Beatrice in the 'Pannel,' an alteration by John Kemble of Bickerstaffe's 'Tis well it's no worse,' 28 Nov. 1788; Aura in the 'Farm House,' a version by Kemble of the 'Country Lasses' of Charles Johnson [q.v.], 2 May 1789, second representation; Helena in 'Love in Many Masks,' Kemble's alteration of Mrs. Behn's 'Rover,' 8 March 1790; Little Pickle, a schoolboy, in the farce of the 'Spoiled Child,' 22 March 1790, the authorship of which has been assigned to her; Augusta in 'Better late than never,' by Reynolds and Andrews, 17 Nov. 1790; a character (? Celia) in the 'Greek Slave,' an adaptation of the 'Humorous Lieutenant' of Beaumont and Fletcher, 22 March 1791. During the rebuilding of Drury Lane she was with the company at the King's Theatre in the Haymarket, where she played the heroine of the 'Village Coquette,' an unprinted adaptation from the French by Simons, 16 April 1792; Julia Wingrove in the 'Fugitive,' by Richardson, 20 April 1792; and Clara in the 'French Duellist,' 22 May 1792. Returning to Drury Lane, she was Lady Contest in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Wedding Day,' 4 Nov. 1794 (third time); Miss Plinlimmon in the 'Welsh Heiress,' by Jerningham, 17 April 1795; Sabina Rosny in Cumberland's 'First Love,' 12 May 1795; Albina Mandeville in Reynolds's 'Will,' 19 April 1797; Letitia Manfred in Cumberland's 'Last of the Family,' 8 May 1797; Sir Edward Bloomly, a boy, in 'Cheap Living,' by Reynolds, 21 Oct. 1797; Susan in Holcroft's 'Knave or not;' Rosa in Morris's 'Secret,' 2 March 1799; Zorayda in Lewis's 'East Indian,' 22 April 1799; Julia in Hoare's 'Indiscretion,' 10 May 1800; Eliza in 'Hear both Sides,' by Holcroft, 29 Jan. 1803; Emma in Allingham's 'Marriage Promise,' 16 April 1803; Widow Cheerly in Cherry's 'Soldier's Daughter,' 7 Feb. 1804; Louisa Davenant in Cumberland's 'Sailor's Daughter,' 7 April 1804; Lady Lovelace in Holt's 'Land we live in,' 29 Dec. 1804; Lady Bloomfield in Kenney's 'World,' 31 March 1808; and Helen in Arnold's 'Man and Wife,' 5 Jan. 1809. After playing for some benefits at Covent Garden, she made her first appearance there as a member of the company in the part of Widow

Cheerly on 2 July 1811. Here she played her last original part, 20 April 1814, that of Barbara Green in Kenney's 'Debtor and Creditor,' and here, as Lady Teazle, she made, 1 June 1814, her last appearance on the London stage. She is said to have played at the English theatre in Brussels in September 1814, and her final performances were given at Margate ten nights in July and August 1815. She grew stout in later life, but declined to play matronly parts.

In the summer she had visited regularly the principal country towns, reaping everywhere a golden harvest. Upon her revisiting, in 1786, Leeds, where she had previously been no special favourite, it was necessary to turn seven rows of the pit into boxes. In Edinburgh, where, as Hypolita in 'She would and she would not,' she appeared 22 July 1786, and in Glasgow, medals were struck in her honour. In these towns she delivered occasional addresses, in the composition of which she had some facility.

As an actress in comedy Mrs. Jordan can have had few equals. Genest says that she had never a superior in her line, and adds that her Hypolita will never be excelled. Rosalind, Viola, and Lady Contest were among her best characters (viii. 431–2). Hazlitt, in unwonted rapture, speaks of Mrs. Jordan, 'the child of nature whose voice was a cordial to the heart . . . to hear whose laugh was to drink nectar . . . who "talked far above singing," and whose singing was like the twang of Cupid's bow. Her person was large, soft, and generous, like her soul. . . . Mrs. Jordan was all exuberance and grace' (*Dramatic Essays*, pp. 49–50, ed. 1851). Leigh Hunt, after praising her artless vivacity, says: 'Mrs Jordan seems to speak with all her soul; her voice, piquant with melody, delights the ear with a peculiar and exquisite fulness and with an emphasis that appears the result of perfect conviction' (*Critical Essays*, p. 163). Though admitting that she is not sufficiently ladylike, he holds her 'not only the first actress of the day,' but, judging from what he reads, the first that has adorned our stage (*ib.* p. 168). Lamb's praise is not less high. Haydon spoke of her acting as touching beyond description. Byron declared her superb, and Mathews the elder called her 'an extraordinary and exquisite being, as distinct from any other being in the world as she was superior to all her contemporaries in her particular line of acting.' Campbell speaks of her beating Mrs. Siddons out of the character of Rosalind, and regards the instance as unique. Sir Joshua Reynolds delighted in a being 'who ran upon the stage as a playground, and laughed from sincere wildness of delight.' He preferred her to all actresses of his time. Boaden, her biographer, goes into ecstasies over her.

Mrs. Jordan's domestic life was brilliant rather than happy, and caused much scandal. By Daly, her first manager, she had a daughter who was known as Miss Jordan, married a Mr. Alsop, came out at Covent Garden 18 Oct. 1816 as Rosalind, was a good actress, and was praised by Hazlitt, but does not appear to have remained very long on the stage; she left her husband, and died a premature and deplorable death in America. By Richard (afterwards Sir Richard) Ford, whose name she bore for some years, she had four children. One daughter married a Mr. March in the ordnance office, and a second Colonel (afterwards General) Hawker. This connection was broken off before 1790, when she became the mistress of the Duke of Clarence, subsequently William IV. During her long connection with him she bore him ten children, all of whom took the name of Fitzclarence. Two sons, Adolphus Fitzclarence and George Augustus Frederick Fitzclarence, are separately noticed. Lord Frederick Fitzclarence (1799–1854) was lieutenant-general, and colonel of 36th foot; Lord Augustus (1805–1854) was rector of Mapledurham; Henry died a captain in India. Of the daughters, Sophia married Lord De l'Isle and Dudley; Mary married General Fox; Elizabeth married the Earl of Erroll; Augusta married, first, the Hon. John Kennedy Erskine, and, secondly, Lord John Frederick Gordon, who took the name of Halyburton; and Amelia married Viscount Falkland. Her liaison and the frequent absences from the stage attributable to the calls of maternity were noticed in the press, and sometimes led to noisy demonstrations in the theatres. In 1790, a period of great political ferment, her intrigue was specially unpopular. In the December of that year she came forward, and, addressing the public, said that the slightest mark of public disapprobation affected her very sensibly, and that she had never absented herself one minute from the duties of her profession except from real indisposition. 'Thus having invariably acted, I do,' she concluded, 'consider myself under the public protection.' This speech, printed in various quarters, arrested the complaint. Mrs. Jordan was earning at the time as much as 30*l.* a week. The duke allowed her 1,000*l.* a year, but at George III's suggestion is said to have subsequently proposed by letter a reduction to 500*l.* Mrs. Jordan sent by way of reply the bottom part of a playbill, bearing 'No

money returned after the rising of the curtain.' To the objections of her lover is ascribed the absence of Mrs. Jordan from the stage in the seasons of 1806–7 and 1809–1810. Her late appearances were due to her anxiety to make provision for her earlier brood of children. She looked upon 10,000*l.* as requisite for the portion of each of her daughters by Ford. In 1811 she received, while acting at Cheltenham, a letter from the duke asking her to meet him at Maidenhead, with a view to a final separation. From her letters at the time we gather that want of money was the cause of separation. She acquits the duke of all blame, states that his letters are full of the most unqualified praise of her conduct, and wishes to shield him from unfair abuse. The terms allowed her were liberal. For the maintenance of herself, her daughters, and her earlier family an income of 4,400*l.* was secured to her; but in case of her returning to the stage the care of the duke's daughters and the allowance for their maintenance were to revert to the duke (cf. letter from Mr. Barton, master of the mint, January 1824).

Curious mystery envelopes her last days. She is said to have been in danger of imprisonment in consequence of liabilities which she had incurred in behalf of Alsop, then a civil magistrate at Calcutta, who had married her eldest daughter. But, according to Sir Jonah Barrington, she was really affluent, having made by her acting in 1814 as much as 7,000*l.* On 3 Dec. 1814 she wrote: 'When everything is adjusted it will be impossible for me to remain in England. I shall therefore go abroad, appropriating as much as I can spare of the remainder of my income to pay my debts.' This appears inconceivable, as her debts, due to personal friends, did not much exceed 2,000*l.*; but, according to Boaden (*Life of Jordan*, ii. 310), 'all her connections of *every* degree were her *annuitants*.' In one of her letters, dated Bath, 22 April 1809, she says: 'My professional success through life has, indeed, been *most extraordinary*, and consequently attended with *great emoluments*. But from my first starting in life, at the early age of fourteen, I have always had a large family to support. My mother was a duty. But on *brothers* and *sisters* I have lavished more money than can be supposed.' In August 1815, taking with her a Miss Sketchley and, according to Barrington, her son-in-law, Colonel Hawker, she went to France. Strange and apparently visionary alarms took possession of her. She passed as a Mrs. James, and her place of residence was kept a secret. She first established herself at Boulogne-sur-Mer. This place she quitted for Versailles, and thence, in still greater secrecy, proceeded to St. Cloud. Here, in complete seclusion and under the name of Johnson, in a large, dilapidated, and shabby house in 'the square adjoining the palace,' she remained from morning to night, 'sighing upon the sofa,' and waiting for news from England. On 3 July 1816, after sending for letters and being told there were none, she fell back on the sofa, and, sobbing deeply, died. She left no will, and letters of administration were taken out at Doctors' Commons by the treasury solicitor on 24 May 1817, and the property sworn to be under 300*l.* She was buried in the cemetery of St. Cloud, Mr. Forster, the chaplain to the English ambassador, officiating. Ireland, the Shakespearean forger, asserts that he attended the funeral (*Vortigern*, 1832, Preface). Her personal effects, including her body-linen, were sold in France under dishonouring circumstances. After a delay of years a stone was put on her grave, with a Latin epitaph, in the composition of which Genest says he assisted. Every circumstance connected with her death, which was generally said to be due to heartbreak, was calculated to arouse public sympathy, and a notice in the 'Morning Post,' 8 Dec. 1823, that a dividend of 5*s.* in the pound was to be paid to her creditors caused much outcry, which was met by a declaration that this was not a composition. It was long before the controversy to which these things gave rise was closed. Further mystery remains. A report that she was not dead long prevailed. Various persons, including her daughter, Mrs. Alsop, declared they saw her after she was supposed to have been buried, and Boaden, who knew her well, asserts that he saw her in Piccadilly after 1816, and that she dropped a long white veil over her face.

Many stories are current, all to the credit of her generosity and her good-heartedness, including one in which she effected a complete conquest of a Wesleyan minister, who left her with a warm blessing. Her brother, as Mr. Bland, was engaged by Kemble, and more than once played Sebastian to her Viola. Mrs. Inchbald is among those who spoke highly of her, and Kemble, quoting from Sterne, said: 'I could have taken her into my arms, and cherished her, though it was in the open street, without blushing.' A portrait of her by Romney, as the Country Girl, was in the possession of Colonel Fitzclarence, afterwards first Earl of Munster. The Garrick Club possesses two portraits of her by De Wilde, one as Phædra in 'Amphytrion,' a second as the Country Girl. A statue of her by Chantrey, executed for William IV, was in 1851 at Mapledurham, Oxfordshire,

then the seat of one of her sons. She usually signed her name 'Dora.'

[The chief source of information is the Life of Mrs. Jordan by James Boaden, 2 vols. 1831. 'The Great Illegitimates: a Public and Private Life of that celebrated Actress, Miss Bland, otherwise Mrs. Ford, or Mrs. Jordan, late Mistress of H.R.H. the D. of Clarence, now King William IV, etc., by a confidential Friend of the Departed,' was published, s.d., by J. Dunscombe, 19 Little Queen Street, London, 12mo, about 1830, with portraits. It is a somewhat scandalous production, exceedingly rare, of which a reprint, probably with some excisions, has recently appeared. The latter only is in the British Museum. Jordan's Elixir of Life and Cure for the Spleen, 1789, 8vo, a collection of the songs in her various pieces, had a portrait of her as Sir Harry Wildair and an untrustworthy biography, in which it is said that she was born in St. Martin's, London, 1764. Tate Wilkinson, in the Wandering Patentee, gives a long and animated account of her. For one or two scandals, Memoirs and Amorous Adventures by Sea and Land of King William IV, London, 1830, is responsible. See also Personal Sketches of his own Time, by Sir Jonah Barrington; Personal Memoirs of P. L. Gordon; Georgian Era; Genest's Account of the Stage; the Era Almanack for 1876.] J. K.

JORDAN, JOHN (1746–1809), 'the Stratford poet,' eldest son of John and Elizabeth Jordan of Tiddington in the parish of Alveston, near Stratford-on-Avon, was born at Tiddington on 2 Oct. 1746. Though he had little education he early developed a taste for reading, which received a great stimulus from the legacy of a copy of Thomas's edition of Dugdale's 'Warwickshire.' His first literary production was a poetical address to Garrick when the latter accepted the stewardship at the Shakespeare jubilee of 1769. Thenceforth, while continuing to carry on the trade of a wheelwright, to which he had been apprenticed by his father, he devoted his leisure to Shakespearean and local antiquarian studies. In 1777 appeared his only separately published work, 'Welcombe Hills, near Stratford-upon-Avon. A Poem by J. J.,' London, 4to. Jordan subsequently sent a description of the same hills to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for June 1794. By 1780 he completed a work entitled 'Original Collections on Shakespeare and Stratford-on-Avon,' and entered into correspondence with Mark Noble, the continuator of Granger, with respect to its publication, but the work was so confused that Noble refused to undertake the responsibility. Jordan nevertheless continued his exploration of Shakespearean byways, and by 1790 completed another volume of the same character, entitled 'Original Memoirs and Historical Accounts of the Families of Shakespeare and Hart, deduced from an early period and continued down to the present year, 1790.' In the meanwhile Jordan became well known to visitors at Stratford as cicerone to the various places of interest in the town and neighbourhood. Malone commenced a correspondence with him in 1790, mainly on the subject of the Combe and Clopton family pedigrees and the Shakespearean traditions concerning Sir Thomas Lucy, the crabtree, &c. When Jordan was in London in 1799, he visited Malone and described his treatment as 'most respectable and genteel.' He died on 2 July 1809, and was buried in Stratford churchyard at the back of Shakespeare's monument, a small tablet being placed to his memory outside the church wall. Jordan's wife, Sarah, died 8 April 1798; he left no family.

On his death Jordan left his manuscripts to Malone, from whom they passed into the possession of James Boswell the younger, and thence through the booksellers' hands into a private collection, where Halliwell, having access to them, printed Jordan's 'Collections' in 1864 and his 'Original Memoirs' in 1865. Many of Jordan's MSS. are now in the Shakespeare's Birthplace Library at Stratford-on-Avon. Jordan's writings, says Halliwell, 'are of considerable value as supplying hints for the true sources of some of the traditional stories respecting the great dramatist, and containing scraps of local information nowhere else to be met with.' But Jordan showed more zeal than aptitude for Shakespearean research. Malone frequently detected errors in the information which he supplied. Many of his tales respecting Shakespeare were obvious inventions. William Henry Ireland, the Shakespearean forger, speaks slightingly of him in his 'Confessions,' but it is evident that his father, Samuel Ireland [q. v.], derived a number of hints from Jordan for his 'Picturesque Views on the Warwickshire Avon,' 1795, 8vo.

[Biog notice prefixed to the 1827 edition of Welcombe Hills, with portrait; Gent. Mag. 1809, pt. ii. p. 885; Cat. Shakespeare [Birthplace] Museum, 1868, Nos. 6, 17, 19, 42, 145, 382.] T. S.

JORDAN, SIR JOSEPH (1603–1685), vice-admiral, was probably related to John Jourdain [q.v.], president of the English factories in the East Indies, slain there in June 1619 (*Cal. State Papers*, East Indies, 3 May 1620). The arms on his monument show that he belonged to London (CLUTTERBUCK, *Hist. and Antiq. of Hertfordshire*, ii. 368; BERRY, *Encyclopædia Heraldica*, vol. ii. s.n. 'Jordayne'), and that he possessed considerable landed property appears from his will (in

Somerset House, Cann, 73). There is, however, no mention of him in the public service till 1642, when he successively commanded the Penington and Cæsar on the coast of Ireland and in the summer guard. In 1643 he was in the Expedition as rear-admiral of the squadron on the Irish coast under Swanley, and he continued in the same ship on similar service till 1648, when he threw up his command and accompanied the seceders to Holland, but apparently in a purely private capacity (PENN, i. 269; see BATTEN, SIR WILLIAM). Afterwards, making his peace with the parliament, he returned to England, and was admitted again into their service. In September 1650 he was named as captain of the Pelican, for the winter guard and to attend the army in Scotland; but in November the Pelican was attached to the squadron sent to the Mediterranean, returning to England in March 1652 [see PENN, SIR WILLIAM]. During the first year of the Dutch war Jordan was unemployed; it was not till after the battle off Portland (18 Feb. 1652-3) that he was appointed to the Vanguard, in which, as vice-admiral of the blue squadron, under the immediate command of Admiral (afterwards Sir John) Lawson [q. v.], he took part in the battles of 2-3 June and 29-31 July 1653, and for his services on these days received the gold chain and medal granted to the flag officers. In the last of these battles the Vanguard was so shattered that, after some delay, Jordan was turned over to the George, in which, in 1654, he accompanied Blake as rear-admiral of the fleet which scoured the Mediterranean, reduced the pirates of Tunis and Algiers, and blockaded Cadiz [see BLAKE, ROBERT]. He returned to England with Blake in October 1655.

In 1664, when the second Dutch war was imminent, he was re-admitted into the king's service, on the representation of Sir William Penn (PENN, ii. 294), and appointed captain of his old ship, the St. George. He took part in her in the battle of 3 June 1665, till, on Sir John Lawson being wounded, he was specially sent by the Duke of York to take command of the Royal Oak, and, according to Pepys, 'did brave things in her' (*Diary*, 8 June 1665). On the return of the fleet he was knighted, 1 July, and appointed rear-admiral of the white squadron. In the 'four days' fight' (1-4 June 1666) he was with the Duke of Albemarle as rear-admiral of the red squadron, and in consideration of his gallant service was appointed vice-admiral of the red, which command he held in the battle of 25 July. In 1667 he had command of a squadron of small vessels at Harwich, and made repeated attempts to disturb the Dutch fleet when it was lying in the mouth of the Thames after its successful attack on the ships in the Medway. Nothing, however, of any importance was effected, on account, it was alleged, of bad weather, want of boats, and the superior vigilance of the Dutch (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 29 June, 27 July, 3 Aug. 1667; PEPYS, 29 July). During the peace he was for some little time captain of the Victory and of the Henry, and in 1672 was appointed vice-admiral of the blue squadron, with his flag in the Sovereign, and led the van of the fleet into action at Solebay on 28 May [see MONTAGU, EDWARD, first EARL OF SANDWICH]. The Sovereign and some of the other leading ships afterwards forced their way to windward of the Dutch, and tacked to the southward, thus placing the enemy between two fires and relieving the Duke of York, then closely pressed by De Ruyter. It was afterwards said that in doing this Jordan sacrificed Sandwich, to whom, as the admiral of the blue squadron, he was more especially bound. It appears, however, well established that he was acting in obedience to a special order from Sandwich, and also that at the time the commander-in-chief was in urgent need of support, the admiral of the blue was not; it was not till later, when her captain was below, having his wound dressed, that the Royal James was grappled by the fatal fireship [see HADDOCK, SIR RICHARD].

Owing to his advanced age, and not, as has been suggested, in consequence of his desertion of his admiral, Jordan did not go to sea again. 'In consideration of his many and faithful services,' and 'as a mark of the royal favour and bounty,' he was granted the unusually liberal pension of 500*l.* per annum (*Addit. MS.* 28937, f. 201), which he held till his death in 1685. In his will, dated 9 May 1685 (proved in London 12 June), he describes himself as 'of Hatfield Woodside in the parish of Bishop's Hatfield in the county of Hertford, being in perfect memory . . . considering my thread of life, by reason of my great age, is almost spun out to the latter end of my days.' The bulk of the property he left to his eldest son, Joseph, with provision for his wife, Dame Mary Jordan, and his second son, Hartoake [*sic*], still a minor. A son, Lake, born in 1666 (LYSONS, *Environs of London*, iv. 125), would seem to have died before him; he is not named in the will. Jordan was buried within the communion rails of Hatfield parish church, beneath a stone, since removed in the course of so-called restoration, which recorded that he died on 2 June 1685, in the eighty-second year of his

age (Chauncy, *Hist. Antiq. of Hertfordshire*, p. 312 *b*). His portrait, by Sir Peter Lely (Pepys, 18 April 1666), is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. i. 108; Granville Penn's Memorials of the Life of Sir William Penn, freq.; Cal. State Papers, Dom.] J. K. L.

**JORDAN, THOMAS** (1612?–1685), poet, born in London about 1612, was bred a player at the Red Bull Theatre, Clerkenwell, where, when still a boy, he played in his majesty's revels company, and in 1640 performed the part of Lepida in Richards's play, 'Messalina.' In 1637 he published his earliest known work, 'Poeticall Varieties, or Variety of Fancies,' 4to, dedicated to Mr. John Ford of Gray's Inn, cousin to Ford the dramatist, and prefaced with commendatory verses by Thomas Heywood, Richard Brome, Thomas Nabbes, Edward May, and one J. B. In 1639 'he had the honour of reciting before Charles I a poem of his own at the Dedication of Mr. Thos. Bushel's Rock at Enston in Oxon' (Nichols, *Select Collection of Poems*, vii. 61, 62). After the suppression of stage-plays in 1642 Jordan probably supported himself for some time by penning dedications, commendatory verses, and panegyrics, which are remarkable for their unblushing plagiarisms. His plan seems to have been to print a book with the dedication in blank, and to fill in the name afterwards by means of a small press worked by himself. Following the example of the 'felowes' described in Dekker's 'Lanthorne and Candlelight,' 1640, he constantly reissued both his own and other persons' already published works with nothing new except the title-page. Between 1643 and 1659—the period to which many of Jordan's undated verse-books are assigned—he tried varied means of getting a living. At the Restoration he wrote broadsides in support of General Monck and several pamphlets. Between 1660 and 1670 he was mainly occupied with the drama. He also tried his fortune as an actor, playing the part of Captain Penniless in his own play 'Money is an Ass,' produced in 1668. Among numerous prologues and epilogues by him was 'A Prologue to introduce the first Woman that came to Act on the Stage in the Tragedy called the "Moor of Venice"' (Malone, *Hist. Account*, p. 128), which was probably first spoken by Mrs. Saunderson [see Betterton, Thomas], at the Red Bull Theatre in 1660, and was printed in 'The Royal Arbour of Loyall Poesie' (1662). Mrs. Saunderson, however, cannot be accepted as the first 'woman-actor' upon the English stage (see Beljame, *Le Public et les Hommes de Lettres en Angleterre*, p. 32 *n.*, and Prynne, *Histrio-Mastix*, p. 215).

Full scope was given to Jordan's talents for the first time in 1671, when, after an interregnum of five years consequent on the plague and the great fire, he was chosen successor to John Tatham [q. v.] as poet of the corporation of London. The chief duties of the city laureates were to invent pageants for the successive lord mayor's shows, and to compose a yearly panegyric upon the lord mayor elect (see Knight, *London*, vi. 155). Jordan conducted the civic ceremonies for fourteen years annually, and maintained their splendour with conspicuous success. He was succeeded by Matthew Taubman in the early part of 1685, and this has been generally assumed to be the date of his death.

Several of his contemporaries wrote disdainfully of Jordan. Winstanley ranks him with Tatham as 'indulging his Muse more to vulgar fancies than the high-flying wits of those times' (*Lives of Famous Poets*, p. 191). Oldham throws a passing sneer at him, and Wesley in his 'Maggots' (1685) invokes the muse of Jordan as the inspirer of dulness. Modern critics, however, have been more lenient. Knight describes him as the 'most facetious of city poets;' Hazlitt says he really seems to have possessed a greater share of poetical merit than usually fell to the lot of his profession; while both Collier and Corser attribute his plagiarisms rather to reckless idleness than to lack of fertility.

Jordan's chief works are: 1. 'Poeticall Varieties or Variety of Fancies,' 4to, 1637; reissued in 1646 under the new title of 'Love's Dialect, or Poeticall Varieties digested into a Miscellanie of various Fancies,' 4to. 2. 'A Pill to Purge Melancholy, or a Discourse between Tell-Tale and Heare-All, by T. Jourdan,' 1637. 3. 'A Medicine for the Times, or an Antidote against Faction,' 1641, 4to. This is a royalist pamphlet containing, among other things, 'A Cure for him that is troubled with an Ovall-pate.' 4. 'A Diurnal of Danger, wherein are manifested and brought to light many great and unheard-of Diseases,' 1642. 5. 'Rules to know a Royall King from a Disloyall Subject,' 4to, 1642. Another edition, with an account of the jewels of the crown of England and a 'Sonet to a tune by W. L. [William Lawes],' 1647. 6. 'London's Joyful Gratulation and Thankful Remembrance for their Safeties,' 1644 (verse). 7. 'Divine Raptures, or Pietie in Poesie digested into a queint Diversity of Sacred Fancies,' 4to, 1646. 8. 'The Walks of Islington and Hogsden with the Humours of Wood Street Compter,' 4to, 1657. This had been licensed as early as 1641, when it

had been played, probably at the Red Bull, 'for nineteen days with great applause' (WHINCOP, *Dramatic List*, p. 111). It was subsequently printed under the new title of 'The Tricks of Youth,' 1663, 4to. 9. 'Fancy's Festivals,' a masque, 'Privately presented by persons of quality,' 4to, 1657. 10. 'Bacchus Festival, or a new Medley; being a Musical Representation at the Entertainment of his Excellency the Lord General Monk at Vintners' Hall, 12 April,' 1660. 11. 'A Box of Spikenard newly Broken, or the Celebration of Christmas Day proved to be Pious and Lawful, by Thomas Jordan, Student in Physick,' 1661, 8vo; doubtfully assigned to Jordan by Lowndes. 12. 'A New Droll, or the Counter-Scuffle; acted in the middle of High Lent, between the Gaolers and the Prisoners,' 4to, 1663. 13. 'Money is an Ass,' a comedy, 1663, 4to. Another edition 1668. 14. 'A Royal Arbour of Loyall Poesie, consisting of Poems and Songs digested in Triumphs and Elegy, Satire, Love, and Drollery,' 8vo, 1664. A new edition with a different title of the very rare 'Rosary of Rarities planted in a Garden of Poetry,' printed in 1659, 8vo, which was in its turn a variant of Jordan's 'Nursery of Novelties in Variety of Poetry,' n. d., 8vo. Two extracts from the 'Royal Arbour,' containing references to Falstaff and Desdemona respectively, are given in 'Shakespeare's Centurie of Prayse,' 1879, p. 331. 15. 'Wit in a Wildernesse of Promiscuous Poetrie,' n. d., 8vo (described both by Corser and by Nichols who says it has 'much humourous merit,' and containing an 'Acrostical Elegy to my Cousin, Mr. Francis Jordan of Eynsham, near Oxford'). 16. 'Pictures of Passions, Fancies, and Affections; Poetically deciphered in a Variety of Characters,' n. d., 8vo (Bodleian); another edition, 1665, 8vo (Brit. Mus.) This work is described with several others by Jordan in Brydges's 'Restituta,' ii. 177, and compares favourably with several of the minor character writings so popular in the seventeenth century. 17. 'Death Dissected, or a Fort against Misfortune,' n. d., 8vo. This is an exact transcript with a different title of Benlowes' 'Buckler against the Feare of Death,' 1640. 18. 'Claraphil and Clarinda, in a Forest of Fancies,' n. d., 12mo. This is for the most part a collection of popular and somewhat licentious drolleries (cf. *A Cabinet of Mirth in Two Parts*), but it also contains an epithalamium on Thomas Stanley and Mrs. Dorothy Enyon (see WOOD, *Fasti*, i. 284). 19. 'Divinity and Morality in Robes of Poetry,' n.d., 8vo. 20. 'The Muse's Melody in a Consort of Poetrie with Diverse, Occasionall, and Compendious Epistles,' n.d., 8vo. 21. 'Jewells of Ingenuity, set in a Coronet of Poetrie,' n. d., 8vo. 22. 'Piety and Poetry contrasted in a Poetick Miscellanie of Sacred Poems,' 8vo, Bodl. (cf. *Divine Raptures*, 1646). 23. 'A Nursery of Novelties in Variety of Poetry,' 8vo. 24. 'On the Death of the Lord General Monk,' London, 1669. 25. 'London's Resurrection to Joy and Triumph,' &c., 1671, 4to; celebrating the mayoralty of 'the much meriting' Sir G. Waterman (see *London Gazette*, 2 Nov. 1671). 26. 'London Triumphant, or the City in Jollity and Splendour,' 1672, in honour of 'the well-deserving' Sir Robert Hanson. 27. 'London in its Splendour,' 1673 (Sir William Hooker). 28. 'The Goldsmiths' Jubile, or London's Triumphs' (Sir Robert Vyner). 29. 'A Cabinet of Mirth in Two Parts,' 1674, 8vo. 30. 'The Triumphs of London,' 1675 (Sir Joseph Sheldon). 31. 'London's Triumphs, express'd in sundry Representations, Pageants, and Shows,' 1676, 4to (Sir Thomas Davies). 32. 'London's Triumphs,' 1677, 4to (Sir Francis Chaplin). 33. 'The Triumph of London, for the Entertainment of Sir James Edwards,' 1678, 4to. 34. 'London in Luster; projecting many bright beams of Triumph,' &c., 1679, 4to (Sir Robert Clayton, q. v.) 35. 'London's Glory, or the Lord Mayor's Show,' 1680, 4to (Sir Patience Warde). 36. 'London's Joy, or the Lord Mayor's Show,' 1681, 4to (Sir John Moore). 37. 'The Lord Mayor's Show, being a description of the Solemnity at the Inauguration of Sir William Pritchard, Kt.,' 1682, 4to (a perfect copy, unknown to Nichols, is in the Guildhall Library; the Bodleian copy, the only other known, is imperfect). 38. 'The Triumphs of London performed . . . for the entertainment of Sir Henry Tulse,' 1683, 4to. 39. 'London's Royal Triumph for the City's Loyal Magistrate . . . at the Instalment of Sir James Smith, Kt.,' 1684, 4to. Most of the verse-books mentioned above are preserved in the British Museum Library. All Jordan's pageants are there with the exception of No. 37.

The following pieces by Jordan, which are not known to have been printed, are extant in manuscript: 1. 'Cupid his Coronation in a Mask, as it was presented with good approbation at the Spittle, diverse times,' 1654 (Bodl. Libr., *Rawl. MS.* 165). 2. 'An Elegie of his Mistriss Fidelia' (*Ashmole MS.* 38; cf. WITHER, *Poems*). 3. 'Divine Poesie, or a Poetick Miscelanie of Sacred Fancies, writ by T. J., Gent.' (formerly Heber MS. 604, 4to, n.d.) 'This,' says Hazlitt, 'is supposed to be the autograph of the author; but most, if not all, the poems it contains were printed by Jordan in his lifetime in various books. He was not remarkable for allowing the fruits

of his pen to lie fallow.' 'Love hath found out his Eyes,' a comedy or farce, licensed 29 June 1660, but never printed, was destroyed in manuscript by C. Warburton's servant. 'A Prologue to a Play of mine, call'd "Love hath found out his Eyes, or Distractions,"' is printed in the 'Nursery of Novelties.' A short 'Defence for Musick by Thos. Jordan, 1659,' is given by John Miller in his 'Fly Leaves' (i. 133), from a manuscript in his possession.

[Two of Jordan's Pageants, together with a short Memoir of the author, are given in Fairholt's Lord Mayors' Pageants (Percy Soc.), pp. 74, 109–76; Nichols's London Pageants, 1831, pp. 110–15; see also Brydges's Censura, passim, and Restituta, ii. 172, iv. 268; Ritson's Ancient Songs and Ballads, 1877, p. 388; Hazlitt's Handbook, p. 312, and Bill Collections, 322; Corser's Collectanea, pt. viii. pp. 306 seq.; Langbaine and Jacob's Dramatic Poets; Fleay's Chronicle of the English Drama, ii. 18; Add. MS. 24488, f. 35 (Hunter's Chorus Vatum); Harl. MS. 5961, f. 119; Cole's Athenæ Cantabr. pt. iii. fol. 66; Tom Brown's Works, 1720, i. 138; Gent. Mag. January to February 1825; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.; Collier's Bibliographical Account; Baker's Biog. Dram.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Guildhall Libr. Cat.] T. S.

JORDAN, THOMAS BROWN (1807–1890), engineer, son of Thomas Jordan, was born at Bristol on 24 Oct. 1807, and began life as an artist. When barely twenty he migrated to Falmouth. While painting there and at Penzance he made the acquaintance of Robert Were Fox [q. v.], in whose physical researches he took the greatest interest. Fox's influence led him to relinquish painting and to set up as a mathematical instrument maker in Falmouth, where he effected improvements in the miners' dial, and had some share in the construction of Fox's improved dipping-needle. In 1838 Jordan devised an instrument for recording by photography the variations of the barometric column, and he shortly afterwards invented a declination magnetograph and a self-recording actinometer. For some years subsequent to 1839 he held the post of secretary of the Royal Cornwall Polytechnic. Sir Henry de la Beche [q. v.], when engaged on the geological survey of Cornwall, made Jordan's acquaintance, and secured his appointment in 1840 as first keeper of mining records, with charge of plans, sections, and models. Jordan took a great interest in electro-metallurgy during the early years of its development, and in 1841 he made an egg-cup of electro-deposited copper, plated with silver outside and gold inside, which was considered a model of workmanship, and is now deposited in the Museum of Practical Geology, Jermyn Street, London. On resigning his appointment as keeper of mining records in 1845, Jordan invented a highly ingenious process of carving by machinery, and set up works at Lambeth for carrying into effect the invention, for which in 1847 he received the gold Isis medal from the Society of Arts. The wood-carving machinery was subsequently exhibited at the Great Exhibition of 1851, and the products were extensively used in the decoration of the House of Lords.

Later on Jordan started work as a mechanical engineer, first at Manchester, then at Glasgow, where he devised a series of machines for the production of school slates. Shortly after 1870, however, he returned to London, and established himself as a mining engineer in conjunction with his son, Mr. Thomas Rowland Jordan, who still conducts the business. Jordan's last invention, patented in 1877, was a portable machine for boring blast-holes in rock (see *Times*, 29 Nov. 1877). He died in London on 30 May 1890.

Jordan married, in 1837, Sarah Dunn, by whom he had eleven children. Mrs. Jordan survived him.

[Times, 19 June 1890; Iron, 20 June 1890, p. 541; information kindly supplied by Thomas Rowland Jordan, esq.; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 280, iii. 1250, where a full list of Jordan's scientific papers is given.] T. S.

JORDAN, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1611), Cornish dramatist, lived at Helston in Cornwall, and is supposed to have been the author of the mystery or sacred drama 'Gwreans an Bys, the Creation of the World.' The oldest manuscript is in small folio in the Bodleian Library (N. 219); with it is a later copy; another is in the British Museum (Harl. 1867), together with a translation made by John Keigwin; and a fourth was in 1858 in the possession of John Camden Hotten [q.v.]; a fifth copy, perhaps the same as the fourth, is in the possession of the Marquis of Bute, and a sixth belonged to W. C. Borlase. 'The Creation of the World' was inaccurately edited with Keigwin's translation by Davies Gilbert [q. v.] in 1827. In 1863, Mr. Whitley Stokes published in the 'Transactions' of the Philological Society an edition consisting of a new transcript of Bodleian MS. N. 219, with an original translation and notes. Jordan's name appears at the end of the Bodleian manuscript, and there can be little doubt that he was the author. The drama is to some extent indebted to the Middle-Cornish drama called 'Origo Mundi,' but many parts are original. There is a modern Breton play on the same subject published in the 'Revue Celtique,' ix. 149, 322, x. 192, 414, xi. 254.

[Edition by Whitley Stokes; Norris's Ancient Cornish Drama; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.] W. A. J. A.

**JORDEN, EDWARD, M.D.** (1569–1632), physician and chemist, born in 1569 at High Halden, Kent, the younger son of a gentleman of good family, was educated at Oxford, probably at Hart Hall. Having left the university without, apparently, taking a degree, he travelled on the continent, and spent some time at Padua, where he graduated M.D. On his return he practised in London, and became licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians on 7 Nov. 1595, fellow 22 Dec. 1597 (MUNK). Jorden acquired the confidence of James I, and was probably successful in practice; but after some years he removed to Bath, where he died on 7 Jan. 1632, in his sixty-third year, and was buried in the Abbey Church. He married the daughter of a Mr. Jordan, and left one daughter.

While in London Jorden was employed by James I to examine the case of a girl believed to be bewitched or possessed by an evil spirit, whom the king, interested in such matters, had caused to be brought to London. Jorden detected the imposture, and brought the girl to confess. In connection with the same subject he wrote a small but important tract, in which he had the singular boldness and enlightenment to maintain that cases of so-called demoniacal possession were really due to 'fits of the mother,' or, in modern language, hysteria ('A Briefe Discourse of a Disease called the Suffocation of the Mother, written upon occasion which hath beene of late taken thereby to suspect possession of an evill spirit, or some such-like supernatural power. Wherein is declared that divers strange actions and passions of the body of man, which are imputed to the Divell, have their true natural causes, and do accompanie this disease,' London, 1603, 4to).

Another work by Jorden of curious interest is 'A Discourse of Natural Bathes and Mineral Waters,' London, 1631, 4to; 2nd edit. 1632, 4to; 3rd edit. 1633, 4to; 4th (called 3rd), edited by Thomas Guidott, with some particulars of the author's life, London, 1669, 8vo (portrait, but usually wanting); 5th (called 4th) edit. London, 1673, 8vo. Jorden was also interested in the manufacture of alum, and claims to have improved the process, though his outlay thereon did not turn out profitably for himself. The knowledge of chemistry displayed in his discourse on baths is not remarkable, even for the age in which he lived.

Jorden seems to have deserved Guidott's eulogy as 'a learned, candid, and sober physician,' who had 'the applause of the learned, respect from the rich, prayers from the poor, and the love of all.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 548; Guidott's edition of the Discourse of Natural Bathes, 1669; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, i. 113.] J. F. P.

**JORTIN, JOHN, D.D.** (1698–1770), ecclesiastical historian and critic, was born in the parish of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, London, on 23 Oct. 1698. His father was RENATUS JORTIN (*d.* 1707), a Huguenot exile from Brittany, of good family, educated at Saumur, who came to London about 1687, altered his name to Jordain, was appointed in 1691 gentleman of the privy chamber, and was secretary successively to Admirals Sir Edward Russell (afterwards first earl of Orford), Sir George Rooke, and Sir Clowdisley Shovell, and perished with the last-named in the wreck of the Association off the Scilly Isles on 22 Oct. 1707. Jortin's mother was Martha, daughter of the Rev. Daniel Rogers of Haversham, Buckinghamshire. He was registered at his baptism by the name of Jordain, but after the father's death he and his mother always used the name of Jortin. He was educated at the Charterhouse School, and admitted pensioner at Jesus College, Cambridge, on 16 May 1715. While an undergraduate he was selected by his tutor, Styan Thirlby, to translate some passages from Eustathius for the notes to Pope's 'Homer,' and noticed an error in Pope's translation, which Pope silently corrected in a later edition. He graduated B.A. January 1719, was elected fellow of his college on 9 Oct. 1721, and graduated M.A. 1722, when he published a small volume of Latin verse. In 1723 he was taxator to the university. He took holy orders in 1724, and in January 1727 was presented to the vicarage of Swavesey, Cambridgeshire, a college living, which he held along with his fellowship till his marriage in 1728.

On 1 Feb. 1731 Jortin resigned his living, and became reader and preacher at a chapel-of-ease in New Street, within the parish of St. Giles-in-the-Fields. He started in 1731 a magazine, 'Miscellaneous Observations upon Authors, Ancient and Modern,' which came to an end in 1732 (see list of contributors in Nichols and Disney). The two volumes were republished (1732–4) in a Latin translation at Amsterdam, where the serial ('Miscellaneæ Observationes Criticæ') was continued by Jacques Philippe D'Orville and Peter Burmann the younger. Some critical papers by Jortin, probably written for his own magazine, were published, one in a magazine called 'The Present State of the Republick of Letters' for August 1734, others separately; the most im-

portant are the articles on Spenser and Milton. Whiston relates that about 1736 Jortin told him he had left off reading the Athanasian creed for some time. In 1737 he was presented by Daniel Finch, third earl of Nottingham and seventh of Winchilsea, to the vicarage of Eastwell, Kent. He soon resigned this preferment, on the ground of ill-health. Zachary Pearce, the rector of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, appointed him (20 March 1747) to a chapel-of-ease in Oxenden Street in that parish, on which he resigned the chapel in New Street. He preached on 21 Feb. 1748 the sermon in Kensington Church when Pearce was consecrated bishop of Bangor. This brought him under the notice of Thomas Herring [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury. At the instance of Herring and Thomas Sherlock, then bishop of London, he was chosen Boyle lecturer in 1749. He did not, as was customary, publish the lectures, but turned two of them into dissertations (on prophecy and miracle). These he incorporated into 'Remarks on Ecclesiastical History,' of which the first volume appeared in 1751. In the same year Herring presented him to the rectory of St. Dunstan's-in-the-East, where Vicesimus Knock or Knox [q. v.] was for many years his curate. In 1755 he received from Herring a Lambeth degree of D.D. One of his dissertations of that year, 'On the state of the dead, as described by Homer and Virgil,' in which he treated of the antiquity of the doctrine of a future state, was fiercely attacked by Warburton, whose assistant he had been at Lincoln's Inn from 1747 to 1750. His reputation rose on the publication (1758–60) of his life of Erasmus. He resigned his chapel in Oxenden Street in 1760. Thomas Osbaldeston, on being translated from the see of Carlisle to that of London, made him his chaplain on 10 March 1762, gave him the prebend of Harleston in St. Paul's Cathedral, and presented him in October to the vicarage of Kensington, which he held with St. Dunstan's. He declined in November 1763 the rectory of St. James's, Westminster. In April 1764 he was made archdeacon of London, and his charges, like his sermons, were much admired, but he withheld them from publication, remarking 'they will sleep, till I sleep.'

After a short illness he died of bronchitis on 5 Sept. 1770, saying on his deathbed, 'I have had enough of everything.' He was buried in Kensington new churchyard, where a flat stone bears a brief Latin inscription to his memory. A portrait is at Jesus College, Cambridge. Another, engraved by John Hall from a painting by E. Penny, is prefixed to his 'Tracts,' 1790. He married, about February 1728, Ann Chibnall (*d.* 24 June 1778) of Newport Pagnel, Buckinghamshire, and left issue a son and daughter. The former, Rogers Jortin (*d.* July 1795, aged 63), of Lincoln's Inn, and one of the four attorneys in the court of exchequer, married, first, Anne (*d.* 1774, aged 36), daughter of William Prowting (*d.* September 1794, aged 86), surgeon, and first treasurer of St. Luke's Hospital for Lunatics; secondly, Louisa (*d.* 1809), daughter of Matthew Maty, M.D. [q. v.] Jortin's daughter Martha (*d.* 21 March 1817, aged 86) married George Darby, rector of Whatfield, Suffolk.

Jortin's 'Erasmus,' based on the life by Jean Le Clerc, is a respectable piece of work, but has long been superseded. His five volumes of contributions to ecclesiastical history are still valuable, not merely for the store of curious material which they contain, illustrating the history of Christian ideas up to the Reformation, but for keen judgments on men and manners, and an engaging lightness of style, spiced with epigram. 'Wit without ill nature and sense without effort,' says Dr. Parr, 'he could at will scatter upon every subject.' By John Hey [q. v.] and later writers Jortin is unduly decried as flippant. He thought and wrote like a cultured layman. Though he regarded the niceties of theological speculation as 'trifles,' he treated them in detail, with a mind utterly disengaged from ecclesiastical bias. From one of his posthumous tracts it is clear that he interpreted the obligations of subscription in the laxest sense. His personal character was remarkably gentle and kindly. He was fond of music, and played the harpsichord.

He published: 1. 'Lusus Poetici,' 1722, 8vo; reprinted, 1724, 8vo, 1748, 4to; also, with additions, in No. 8. 2. 'Four Sermons,' &c., 1730, 8vo. 3. 'Remarks on Spenser,' &c., 1734, 8vo. 4. 'Discourses concerning the Truth of the Christian Religion,' &c., 1746, 8vo (seven sermons), 4th edit. 1768, 8vo. 5. 'Remarks on Ecclesiastical History,' &c., 1751, 8vo; vol. ii. 1752, 8vo; vol. iii. 1754, 8vo; reprinted 1767, 8vo, 2 vols.; posthumous additions were 1773, 8vo, 2 vols.; the whole reprinted, 1805, 8vo, 3 vols.; rearranged and annotated by William Trollope, 1846, 8vo, 2 vols. 6. 'The Life of Erasmus,' &c., 1758, 8vo; 'Remarks upon the Works of Erasmus,' &c., 1760, 8vo (forming a second volume); improved edition, 1808, 8vo, 3 vols.; abridged by A. Laycey, 1805, 8vo. Posthumous were: 7. 'Sermons and Charges,' &c., 1771–2, 8vo, 7 vols. (seven sermons in the last volume are translations from the French; see *Gent. Mag.* November 1784, p. 826); 3rd edit. 1787, 8vo, 7 vols. (edited by Ralph Heathcote); 4th edit. 1809, 8vo, 4 vols.; abridged by George Whit-

taker, 1826, 8vo, 3 vols.; a volume of extracts, with title 'Subjects of Religion illustrated,' &c., was edited by G. Heathcote, Winchester, 1792, 8vo. 8. 'Six Dissertations,' &c., 1775, 8vo; reprinted 1809, 8vo. 9. 'Tracts, Philological, Critical, and Miscellaneous,' 1790, 8vo, 2 vols. (edited by Weeden Butler, with memoir by Rogers Jortin); reprinted 1810, 8vo, 2 vols. He contributed 'Miscellaneous Remarks' on Tillotson's sermons to Birch's 'Life of Tillotson,' 1752, 8vo; a letter 'Concerning the Music of the Ancients' to the 'Essay on Musical Expression,' 1753, 8vo, by Charles Avison [q. v.], and 'Some Remarks' to Neve's 'Animadversions,' 1766, 8vo, on Phillips's 'Life of Reginald Pole.' He saw through the press Markland's 'Supplices Mulieres' of Euripides, 1763, 4to; reprinted 1775, 8vo. His critical remarks on Virgil were reprinted in Donaldson's 'Miscellanea Virgiliana,' 1825, 8vo. The later editions of his works were collected with title 'Various Works,' 1805–10, 8vo, 11 vols.

[Account by R. Heathcote, 1787; Advertisement by R. Jortin, 1790; Memoirs by John Disney, 1792; Account by G. Heathcote, 1800; Life by W. Trollope, 1846; Whiston's Memoirs, 1748, pp. 298 sq.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd.] A. G.

**JORZ** or **JOYCE, THOMAS**, also called THOMAS THE ENGLISHMAN (*d.* 1310), cardinal, is said to have been born of a good family in London, although he was perhaps, as has been sometimes suggested, a Welshman by descent (cf. THOROTON, *Notts*, iii. 19 sq.) He was one of six brothers, who all entered the Dominican order. Two of them, Walter [q. v.] and Roland, were successively archbishops of Armagh. Thomas is said to have studied both at Oxford and Paris, and also to have been a fellow-pupil of St. Thomas Aquinas under Albertus Magnus; the latter statement is unlikely, though Jorz may probably enough have been a pupil of Albertus at a later date, and have been acquainted with St. Thomas at Paris. Jorz taught at Paris, London, and Oxford, and rose to be prior of the Dominicans at the last-named town. Trivet describes him as 'sacræ theologiæ doctor' (*Ann.* p. 406, Engl. Hist. Soc.) He eventually became provincial of England in succession to William of Winterburn [q. v.], and held the post for seven years. This fixes the date of his appointment in 1296, for he vacated this office at Besançon in 1303. As provincial he attended the councils of his order at Marseilles in 1300, and at Cologne in 1301. On 27 Oct. 1305 Edward I, whose confessor he was, sent him on a mission to Pope Clement V at Lyons (*Fœdera*, ii. 971). He was there created cardinal-priest of the title of St. Sabina on 15 Dec. 1305 (TRIVET, *Ann.* p. 406; cf. *Fœdera*, ii. 1031). He was never, as has sometimes been stated, cardinal-bishop of Sabina. The remainder of Jorz's life appears to have been spent at the papal court, where he frequently acted as the representative of the English king. On 6 Sept. 1306 Edward I wrote to ask Jorz to keep him informed as to events there (*ib.* ii. 1024), on 6 May 1307 to urge on the canonisation of Grosseteste (*ib.* ii. 1054), and on 5 July as to his relations with the king of France (*ib.* ii. 1058). On 24 Dec. 1307 Edward II asks him to protect his rights against papal bulls, on 20 Jan. 1308 complains to him of the pope's action with regard to Walter Reynolds [q. v.], and on 17 April 1308 urges him to press on the canonisation of Thomas de Cantelupe (*ib.* iii. 45, 56, 77). On 1 Oct. 1309 order was given for the payment of fifty marks to Thomas Jorsce, being his allowance for six months (*ib.* iii. 181). Jorz was one of the cardinals appointed by Clement V to hear the evidence brought against the late pope, Boniface VIII, by Philip IV of France, and was also one of the judges to decide certain disputes as to the poverty of the Franciscans. In 1310 he was charged with the discussion of the doctrine held by the Franciscan Petrus Johannis Olivi (WADDING, *Ann. Ord. Min.* vol. iii. sub anno). In the autumn of the same year he was sent by the pope on a mission to the Emperor Henry VII, and, being taken ill on the way, died at Grenoble 13 Dec. 1310. His body was brought to England, and buried in the church of the Dominicans at Oxford. Jorz held the prebend of Graham South in Lincoln Cathedral at the time of his death (*Reg. Joh. Dalderby* ap. TANNER, p. 749).

Jorz has been often confused with Thomas Walleys [q. v.], and Ambrosius de Altamura distinguishes him from four other entirely imaginary persons, viz. Frater Thomas Anglicus (*fl.* 1321); Frater Thomas Anglicus (*fl.* 1375); Frater Thomas de Theobaldis Anglus, created cardinal by the title of St. Peter ad Vincula by Urban VI in 1379, a cardinal for whom there is no early authority, and who is no doubt identical with Jorz, who has also been called Theobaldus; Thomas Jorzius II, who Touron (*Hommes Illustres de l'Ordre de Saint Dominique*, ii. 576) says was cardinal of the title of St. Peter ad Vincula, and confessor to Richard II.

Jorz wrote: 1. 'Commentarii super quattuor libros Sententiarum.' Quétif and Echard say that there had been a manuscript at Paris which they could not find. The commentary on the first book was printed at Venice, 1523, fol., 'Reuerendi et laudatissimi doctoris ordinis Prædicatorum Fr. Thomæ

Anglici liber propugnatorius super primum librum Sententiarum contra Joannem ordinis Minoritani.' 2. 'Quodlibeta;' manuscript in house of Dominicans at Toledo. 3. 'Liber de visione beata.' 4. 'De paupertate Christi,' a subject much discussed in the time of Clement V. 5. 'Commentarii super logicam Aristotelis, super philosophiam naturalem et moralem.' 6. 'Quæstiones cum tractatibus multis.' 7. 'Super Psalterium;' left unfinished at his death. This list is given by Quétif and Echard on the authority of Ludovicus Valleoletanus. Sextus Lambertus, a Dominican of Lucca, believed that he had discovered the last, and published it at Venice, 1611, fol., 'Commentarii super Psalmos F. Thomæ Anglici ordinis Prædicatorum, Sanctæ Romanæ Ecclesiæ Cardinalis et episcopi Sabinensis;' but this is undoubtedly the commentary of Thomas Walleys. To Walleys also belong the commentaries on Genesis, Proverbs, and Song of Songs, on St. Augustine's 'De Civitate Dei' and 'De Statu Animarum post mortem,' as well as a treatise, 'Adversus Iconoclastes,' and some other tracts given by Cave to our author. Of less certain authorship are: 1. 'De Conceptione beatæ Virginis.' 2. 'Super Boethium de Consolatione Philosophiæ et de Doctrina Scholarium.' These commentaries have been falsely assigned to St. Thomas Aquinas. Ceillier attributes them to an Englishman named Thomas, and says that the 'Consolation' was printed with these notes at Louvain in 1484, 1487, 1495, and 1499, and at Lyons in 1514. 3. 'De Concordantia Librorum S. Thomæ de Aquino;' possibly the treatise printed among St. Thomas's minor works, and which is certainly not by him. Cave also gives, with other certainly spurious works, 4. 'Interpretatio Metamorphoseos Ovidianæ secundum Sensum Moralem,' Paris, 1509. 5. 'De Quattuor Prædicabilibus ad omne Genus Humanum' (MS. Pemb. Coll. Cambr. 87).

[The only good account of Jorz is in Quétif and Echard's Script. Ord. Præd. i. 508–10. But see also Ceillier's Hist. des Auteurs Ecclesiastiques, x. 665; Ciaconius, Vit. Pont. ii. 376–7; Cave's Script. Eccl. II. ii. 11; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. 709, s.v. 'Thomas Anglicus,' and 749, s.v. 'Walleys;' Rymer's Fœdera, orig. ed. The notices in Dupin's Bibl. Aut. Eccl. ii. 519, Touron's Hommes Illustres de l'Ordre de Saint Dominique, ii. 576, and Cardella's Memorie storiche de' Cardinali, ii. 79, are either worthless or inaccurate.] C. L. K.

JORZ or JORSE, WALTER (*fl.* 1306), archbishop of Armagh, was a Dominican of Oxford. Like Thomas Jorz [q. v.], his brother, he is doubtfully said to have been a disciple of Albertus Magnus, and a fellow-student with Thomas Aquinas. He was authorised to hear confessions in the diocese of Lincoln in 1300, and appears to have been confessor to Edward I. In 1306 Jorse was in Italy, and was there consecrated archbishop of Armagh by Pope Clement V. Edward I regarded the Italian consecration as an acknowledgment on Jorz's part of the pope's right to exercise greater authority over the Church of England than he approved. Jorz was fined for his action, and much delay ensued before he was admitted to his see. Pope Clement V wrote to the clergy of Armagh recommending submission to Jorz in 1307. Jorz became involved in a controversy concerning the jurisdiction which archbishops of Armagh endeavoured to assert in the province of Dublin. He resigned the see in 1307, and is stated to have been buried at Genoa. A second brother, Roland, was promoted by the pope to the see of Armagh in 1311, and resigned the office on 20 March 1321. Walter Jorz is said to have written 'Promptuarium Theologiæ,' 'De Peccatis in genere,' 'Quæstiones Variæ,' 'Theologiæ Summa,' and 'De Peccato originali,' but none of these works are known to be extant.

[Ware's De Scriptoribus Hiberniæ, 1639, and De Præsulibus Hiberniæ, 1665; Quétif's Scriptores Ordinis Prædicatorum, 1719; Hibernia Dominicana, 1762; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 444; A. Theiner's Vetera Monumenta, 1864; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. iii. 14.] J. T. G.

JOSCELIN. [See GOSCELIN and JOCELIN.]

JOSCELYN or JOSSELIN, JOHN (1529–1603), Latin secretary to Archbishop Parker and Anglo-Saxon scholar, was third surviving son of Sir Thomas Josselin of Hyde Hall, Hertfordshire, and High Roding, Essex, a direct descendant from Sir Thomas Jocelyn, who was knighted in 1229, and belonged to an ancient family of Brittany. John matriculated at the age of sixteen as a pensioner at Queens' College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. 1548–9, and M.A. in 1552. When only twenty he was in 1549 elected a fellow of Queens'. In 1551–2 he was Latin lecturer at his college, Greek lecturer in 1551–2 and again in 1555–6, dean of philosophy in 1552, and bursar from 1555 to 1557. He subscribed the Roman catholic articles in 1555, but resigned his fellowship in 1557, whether from religious scruples is not stated. He was afterwards a strong protestant. On Parker's elevation to the archbishopric of Canterbury (1558), Joscelyn entered his household as Latin secretary. Parker also instituted him to a prebend in Hereford Cathedral, on 4 Oct. 1560, which he resigned in 1577, on receiving the living of

Hollingbourn, Kent, from the same patron. Joscelyn died on 28 Dec. 1603, and was buried in the church of High Roding, Essex, where a curious, and in its details incorrect, epitaph still exists above his grave. He is called there a friend of the poor. In his will he bequeathed 100*l.* to found a Hebrew lecture at his college.

Joscelyn was an invaluable assistant to Archbishop Parker in his literary undertakings. Parker has indeed been charged with taking the credit of and putting his name to much of Joscelyn's work, and Joscelyn's epitaph seems to support the accusation. The groundwork of Parker's 'De Antiquitate Britannicæ Ecclesiæ,' 1572, fol., was undoubtedly compiled by Joscelyn and the archbishop's other secretary, George Acworth [q. v.] Joscelyn certainly contributed to it the Latin lives of the archbishops; but Parker's own alterations and corrections may be seen in the manuscripts of the whole work at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and Strype says he certainly 'put the last hand to it' (see STRYPE, *Life of Parker*). An English translation of Joscelyn's 'Lives of the Archbishops,' apparently by J. Stubs of Lincoln's Inn, was published in 1574, probably at Geneva. Under Parker's direction Joscelyn wrote a history of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, completed up to 1569, and left in manuscript, copies of which exist in the registry of Cambridge University, the library of the college, and in the Baker MSS. v. xxii. in St. John's College, Cambridge. It was published in 1880 for the Cambridge Antiquarian Society, with the title, 'Historiola Collegii Corporis,' edited by J. W. Clark. In the Corpus Christi College MSS. 105, p. 243, is another work of Joscelyn's, entitled 'Anglorum oratio, qua partim suæ religionis instaurationem adversus quorundam calumnias defendunt, partim Christianos principes hortantur ut religionis sincerioris procurationem in se suscipiant.'

Joscelyn is chiefly interesting as one of the earliest students of Anglo-Saxon. By Parker's desire he made collections from Anglo-Saxon documents, and many of his notes from these and other historical authorities are extant among the Cottonian, Addit. (No. 4787), Harleian (Nos. 338, 420, and 692), and Royal (5 B. 15, f. 134) MSS. at the British Museum and in Lambeth MSS. (585 and 593). 'Libri Saxonici qui ad manus J. J[osseline] venerunt, Nomina eorum qui scripserunt historiam Gentis Anglorum et ubi extant' was printed by Hearne in his edition of 'Rob. de Avesbury,' pp. 267–98, from MS. Cott. Nero C. iii. 191, 191*b*. In conjunction with John Parker, son of the archbishop, Joscelyn also prepared an Anglo-Saxon and Latin Dictionary, now in Cott. MSS. Tit. A. xv. xvi. To Parker's edition of the Paschal Homily of Ælfric Grammaticus [q. v.], which appeared with the title 'A Testimonie of Antiquity shewing the auncient Fayth in the Church of England, touching the Sacrament of the Body and Bloude of the Lord,' London, 8vo, 1567? Joscelyn contributed not only a preface but a collection of other Anglo-Saxon pieces, besides the homily, which were printed both in the original and in English translations. The volume was re-edited by William Lisle [q. v.] in 1623. Joscelyn also edited, with a preface, the 'Epistola Gildæ de Excidio et Conquestu Britanniæ,' London, 8vo, 1568, and is credited with 'A Saxon Grammar.'

[Parker Correspondence, pp. xiii, 298, 425, 426; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. preface, xviii; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, ii. 366; Willis's Cathedrals, ii. 573; Wright's Essex, ii. 271; Morant's Essex, ii. 466; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, iii. 204; Hasted's Kent, v. 477; Dyer's Cambridge, ii. 153; Masters's Hist. of Corpus Christi College, pp. 97, 99; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), i. 399, ii. 766, 782, 798; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 265, 276; Wootton's Baronetage, iii. 484; Selden's Titles of Honour, p. 82; Catalogues of Bodl., Cotton., Brit. Mus., Addit., Harl., and Lambeth MSS.] E. T. B.

**JOSEPH** OF EXETER, in Latin JOSEPHUS ISCANUS (*fl.* 1190), mediæval Latin poet, was, as he tells us himself, a native of Exeter, being the fellow-townsman and lifelong friend of Baldwin [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury. About 1180 he went to study abroad at Gueldres, and while there became a friend of the learned Guibert, who was abbot of Florennes from 1188 to 1194, and afterwards of Gemblou; with Guibert, Joseph carried on a friendly correspondence, of which a portion has been preserved (MARTÈNE, *Veterum Scriptorum et Monumentorum Nova Collectio*, i. 936–9). In 1188 Archbishop Baldwin, when passing through France on his way to the Holy Land, induced Joseph to accompany him on the crusade; after the archbishop's death in 1190 Joseph returned home. Nothing further is known of his life, though he appears to have resumed his correspondence with Guibert. The statement that Joseph survived till the reign of Henry III is due to a misapprehension; the king whom he alludes to under this name in a passage of the 'De Bello Trojano' is undoubtedly the young King Henry, son of Henry II (JUSSERAND, p. 97). Pits absurdly makes him archbishop of Bordeaux.

Joseph has been very justly praised as one of the best of mediæval Latin poets. Warton

calls him 'a miracle of the age in classical composition.' His chief poem, however, was long current under the names of Dares Phrygius and Cornelius Nepos. Leland was the first to recognise its real merit and author. The poems ascribed to Joseph are: 1. 'De Bello Trojano,' in six books; this would appear from the reference to the young King Henry to have been written before 1183, in which year the prince died; and since the poem was dedicated to Baldwin when archbishop, it must have been completed after 1184. There seems to be no reason to suppose that Joseph had made use of the 'Roman de Troie' of Benoît de Sainte More, which appeared in 1184. Joseph took for the foundation of his poem the works which pass under the names of Dares Phrygius and Dictys Cretensis. In his style he approaches most nearly to Statius, but he shows acquaintance with Virgil (e.g. lib. i. ll. 179, 290; cf. JUSSERAND, pp. 68–9). There is a manuscript at Westminster Abbey; others are Digby 157 in Bodleian Library; Magdalen College, Oxford, 50; Bibl. Nationale 15015. The last named is doubtless one of two which Leland says he had seen at Paris; it contains some notes in a thirteenth-century hand, which are probably Joseph's own. The 'De Bello Trojano' was first printed at Basle in 1558, 8vo, as 'Daretis Phrygii ... de Bello Trojano ... libri sex a Cornelio Nepote in Latinum conversi,' and again at Basle in 1583 with the 'Iliad,' in folio, Antwerp, 1608, 8vo, and Milan, 1669, 12mo, all under the name of Cornelius Nepos. It was published under Joseph's name with notes by Samuel Dresemius, Frankfort, 1620 and 1623, 4to; by J. More, London, 1675; with Dictys Cretensis and Dares Phrygius, 'in usum serenissimi Delphini,' Amsterdam, 1702, and London, 1825. None of these editions are a great advance on the first, which Leland described as 'so corrupt an offspring that its father would scarce know it;' but Dresemius restored the passages which palpably showed the poem to be mediæval, and which had been omitted by his predecessors. M. Jusserand has edited the first book from the Paris manuscript, together with the notes given there (*De Josepho Exoniensi*, ad fin.) 2. 'Antiocheis,' a poem in which Joseph celebrated the first crusade; Leland says that he long sought for a manuscript without success, but at length discovered a dust-covered fragment at Abingdon, from which one could 'estimate the remainder as a lion from its claws.' Warton says that he had been told that there was a copy in the library of the Duke of Chandos at Canons. All trace of it has, however, disappeared, and the only known fragment of the poem is preserved by Camden in his 'Remaines' (ed. 1870, pp. 338–9; see also WARTON, *Hist. Engl. Poetry*, i. 226–9). Leland says that in the fragment which he found at Abingdon Joseph celebrated his native town. 3. 'Panegyricus ad Henricum;' this is probably simply a passage of the 'De Bello Trojano' in praise of Henry II. 4. 'De Institutione Cyri.' 5. 'Nugæ Amatoriæ.' 6. 'Epigrammata.' 7. 'Diversi generis Carmina.' The last four have disappeared, if, indeed, they ever existed.

[Leland's Commentt. de Scriptt. Brit. pp. 224, 236–9, ed. 1709; Bale, iii. 60; Pits, p. 275; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 445–6; Warton's Hist. English Poetry, i. 226–9, ed. 1871; Wright's Biog. Brit. Lit. Anglo-Norman. pp. 402–6, and Literature and Superstitions of the Middle Ages, i. 198–201; Hist. Litt. de la France, ix. 88; Jusserand, De Josepho Exoniensi Thesis, Paris, 1877.] C. L. K.

**JOSEPH, GEORGE FRANCIS** (1764–1846), portrait and subject painter, said to be a native of Dublin, was born 25 Nov. 1764. He became a student at the Royal Academy in 1784, and in 1792 gained the gold medal for a 'Scene from Coriolanus.' He sent his first contribution to the Academy in 1788, and became a constant exhibitor both there and at the British Institution. In 1797 he painted 'Mrs. Siddons as the Tragic Muse.' In 1811 the directors of the British Institution awarded him one-third of their combined premiums of 350 guineas for his 'Return of Priam with the dead body of Hector,' and in 1812 one hundred guineas for his 'Procession to Calvary.' In 1813 he was elected an associate of the Academy. Joseph painted many fancy subjects, and made designs for book-illustrations, but is best known as a portrait-painter. His portraits both in oil and miniature are very numerous, and some of them have been engraved. He practised in London until 1836, when he retired to Cambridge; there he died in 1846, having continued to exhibit at the Academy until that year, and was buried in St. Michael's churchyard. His portraits of Spencer Perceval, painted in 1812, and Sir Stamford Raffles (1817) are in the National Portrait Gallery, and the print room of the British Museum possesses an interesting portrait of Charles Lamb at the age of forty-four, drawn by Joseph in water-colours.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. iv. 541; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Scharf's Cat. Nat. Port. Gall.; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880.] F. M. O'D.

**JOSEPH, SAMUEL** (*d.* 1850), sculptor, is said to have been son of the treasurer of St. John's College, Cambridge, although the

college registers give no authority for the statement. He was cousin to George Francis Joseph [q. v.] He was a pupil of Peter Rouw [q. v.], and a student of the Royal Academy, where in 1815 he obtained a gold medal for a group of 'Eve supplicating Forgiveness.' He soon obtained practice in London as a sculptor of busts and medallion portraits, and was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy, commencing in 1811, when he sent two busts, one being of the son of his master, Rouw. In 1823 he removed to Edinburgh, where he settled for five years, and obtained plenty of practice. Here his work was much esteemed, and he was elected a fellow of the Royal Scottish Academy. At the National Gallery of Scotland in Edinburgh there are busts by him of Lord Brougham, Sir David Wilkie, the Rev. Archibald Alison, and Henry Mackenzie. In 1826 he returned to London, but did not subsequently meet with the success which he contemplated. There was good style and workmanship in his busts. In 1830 he executed by command a bust of George IV. Joseph is best known by his statue of Sir David Wilkie in the National Gallery, presented by a committee of gentlemen in 1844, and by his well-known statue of William Wilberforce in Westminster Abbey, a very popular work, which has, however, excited some adverse criticism. Joseph exhibited at the Royal Academy for the last time in 1846. He died in London in 1850.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Men of the Reign; Catalogues of the Royal Academy and the National Gallery of Scotland.] L. C.

**JOSI, CHRISTIAN** (*d.* 1828), engraver and print-dealer, was a native of Utrecht, where he was educated in the Rhede Renwoude Institute. Showing a taste for fine arts rather than for mathematics, he was sent to London as a pensioner of the institute. Here he remained five years, studying engraving under John Raphael Smith, and also, it is said, under Bartolozzi and C. M. Metz. Josi returned to Holland after marrying the daughter of Jan Chalon, a Dutch painter then resident in London, and settled in Amsterdam, where he practised as an engraver, and also set up as a dealer in prints and paintings by the old masters. On the death of his relation, Cornelis Ploos van Amstel, in 1800, he inherited that amateur's collections, including a number of facsimiles in colour of drawings by the great artists of the Netherlands, which van Amstel had got together for a book on the subject of Dutch Art. In 1810 he completed a catalogue of the Ploos van Amstel collection of etchings by Rembrandt, which were sold by auction in Amsterdam on 31 July 1810. The catalogue, which is of great value, contained a portrait of Rembrandt, etched by Josi himself. The occupation of Holland by the French (1810–1814) brought all Josi's artistic works and business to a standstill. On the evacuation of Holland by the French Josi broke up his establishment in Amsterdam, and in 1815 was one of the committee selected to go to Paris to recover the works of art taken thither from Holland by Napoleon. In 1819 he finally settled in England, bringing his family and large private collections with him. He settled in Gerrard Street, Soho, in the house formerly occupied by Dryden, and continued to practise as engraver and print-dealer. In 1821 he completed, with a long introduction, Ploos van Amstel's work, 'Collection d'imitations de dessins d'après les principaux maîtres hollandais et flamands,' which he dedicated to the king of the Netherlands. Josi died at Ramsgate in November 1828. His collections were sold by auction in March 1829, the sale occupying twelve days. His own engravings are of no particular merit, but as a connoisseur he had great repute.

JOSI, HENRY (1802–1845), keeper of the prints and drawings in the British Museum, son of the above, was born at Amsterdam in 1802. In 1815 he accompanied his father to Paris, and removing with him to London in 1819, was sent to Dr. Burney's school at Greenwich. Subsequently he assisted his father for some time in his profession, but eventually set up a business of his own as print-seller in Newman Street. On the death in 1833 of John Thomas Smith [q. v.], keeper of the prints and drawings in the British Museum, Josi was a candidate for the post, which was given to William Young Ottley [q. v.] On Ottley's death in 1836 Josi was elected to the office, which he filled till his death on 7 Feb. 1845. During his tenure of office several important additions to the collection were made, including the Sheepshanks collection of Dutch and Flemish etchings, the collection of engravings by Raphael Morghen, and the Coningham collection of early German engravings. Under him the department was transferred to a new room at the end of the Elgin room, where it remained until 1886.

[Josi's Preface to Ploos van Amstel's work mentioned above; Immerzeel's Levens en Werken der Hollandsche en Vlaamsche Kunstenaars; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; Gent. Mag. xlviii. (1828) 572, new ser. xxiii. (1845) 320; Art Journal, 1845, p. 69.] L. C.

**JOSSE, AUGUSTIN LOUIS** (1763–1841), catholic priest and grammarian, was born in France in 1763. During the reign

of terror he narrowly escaped falling a victim to the revolution. Having found refuge in the first instance beyond the Pyrenees, he remained in Spain four years, and there thoroughly mastered both the Spanish and Italian languages. Towards the close of the century he settled in England, living at first in London. There he published a series of elementary works, which helped to spread his repute as a teacher of languages.

In 1813 Josse was appointed professor of French literature to Princess Charlotte of Wales. Among his other pupils were the Duke of Wellington, Luttrell the wit, and John Kemble the tragedian. In February 1828 Bishop Poynter induced Josse to take charge of the catholic mission at Gloucester. There the last twelve years of his life were tranquilly passed in the presbytery attached to the church of St. Peter's Chains in the London Road. He died, aged 78, on 28 Jan. 1841, and was buried in the cemetery of St. John the Baptist. A life-like portrait in oils upon a panel, by Gauci, is in the possession of the present writer.

Josse published: 1. 'Juvenile Biography, or Lives of Celebrated Children,' 12mo, London, 1801. 2. 'El Tesoro Español, ó Biblioteca Portátil Española,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1802. 3. 'Grammaire Espagnole raisonnée,' 8vo, several editions. 4. 'Cours de Thèmes adaptés aux principes fondamentaux de langue Espagnole établis par l'Académie de Madrid,' 12mo, 1804. Besides these he published a carefully corrected reissue of Solis's 'Historia de la Conquesta de México,' 3 vols. 8vo, 1809, and a revised edition of Wanostrocht's 'Grammar of the French Language,' 12mo, 1827.

[Personal recollections; a manuscript Diary of the Abbé Josse extending from 1804 to 1825; Dr. Olliver's Collections, &c., pp. 117–19, 337; Gloucester Journal, 6 Feb. 1841.] C. K.

**JOSSELYN, JOHN** (*fl.* 1675), traveller, was second of two sons of Sir Thomas Josselyn, knt., of Willingale Doe, Essex, by his second wife, Theodora, daughter of Edmund Cooke of Lesnes Abbey, Erith, and Mount Mascall, Bexley, and widow of Clement Bere of Dartford, all in Kent (Lodge, *Peerage of Ireland*, ed. Archdall, iii. 266; Berry, *County Genealogies*, Kent, p. 472). At the invitation of his brother Henry (see below), he sailed for New England on 26 April, and arrived in Boston on 2 July 1638. There he paid visits to John Winthrop and John Cotton [q. v.] To the latter he delivered from Francis Quarles a metrical version of six of the Psalms for his approbation. He then went to Black Point, Scarborough, Maine, where his brother was settled, and stayed there until his return to England in October 1639. He paid his next visit to New England in 1663, arriving at Boston on 28 July, soon joined his brother at Scarborough, and remained with him for nearly eight years and a half. On his return home in December 1671 he published his impressions of the country in a curious book entitled 'New-Englands Rarities discovered in birds, beasts, fishes, serpents, and plants of that country . . . Illustrated with cuts,' 8vo, London, 1672 (reprinted with notes by Edward Tuckerman, Boston, 1865). Josselyn wrote also 'An Account of two Voyages to New-England. Wherein you have the setting out of a ship, with the charges; . . . a description of the countrey, natives and creatures, with their merchantil and physical use; the government of the countrey, . . . a large chronological table of the most remarkable passages from the first discovering of the Continent of America to the year 1673,' &c., 8vo, London, 1674; 2nd edit. 1675. The book was reprinted by the Massachusetts Historical Society in 1834 in their 'Collections' (3rd ser. vol. iii.), and again at Boston in 1869.

His elder brother, Henry Josselyn (*d.* 1683), was sent to New England by Captain John Mason, patentee of New Hampshire, and arrived at Piscataqua, Maine, in the summer of 1634. After Mason's death in 1635 he took service with Sir Ferdinando Gorges [q. v.] In 1636 and 1640 he was a member of the Maine government. By 1638 he had settled at Black Point, Scarborough, Maine. In 1643 he succeeded to the Cammock patent at Black Point, and in 1645 became deputy-governor of Maine. He was appointed a commissioner for the administration of the government in 1665. Conquered by the Indians in October 1676 he retired westwards. He was at Pemaquid, Maine, in 1682, and died in the early part of 1683 (*New England Hist. and Genealog. Reg.* xi. 31). By his marriage with Margaret, widow of Captain Thomas Cammock (*d.* 1643), he had a son Henry (Savage, *Genealog. Dict.* ii. 570–571). Both he and his brother were staunch royalists.

[Josselyn's Works; Douglas's British Settlements in North America, ii. 71; Hutchinson's Province of Massachusetts-Bay, i. 267, 268; Sullivan's Maine, pp. 330–2; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. i. 1000; New England Hist. and Genealog. Reg. ii. 204.] G. G.

**JOULE, JAMES PRESCOTT** (1818–1889), physicist, son of Benjamin Joule of Salford (1784–1858) and his wife, Alice (1788–1836), the elder daughter of Thomas Prescott of Wigan, was born in New Bailey Street, Salford, on Christmas eve 1818. His

father and grandfather, who came to Salford from Youlgreave in Derbyshire, were brewers, but the former disposed of the business in 1854, owing to failing health. As a boy Joule was delicate, and in consequence received his early education at home till he reached the age of sixteen. In 1835 he began with his brother Benjamin to study under Dalton, who was then president of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society. · Dalton taught the boys algebra and geometry, and had just introduced them to chemistry when an attack of paralysis disabled him. But from this distinguished chemist Joule received his first inducement to undertake the work of an original scientific investigator. A room in his father's house was allotted to him as a laboratory, and he began electrical and magnetic experiments, which bore their first fruit in a published paper 'On an Electro-magnetic Engine' (STURGEON, *Annals of Electricity*, 1838). . Various other papers on magnetism and electro-magnetism followed; one of these, 'On Electro-magnetic Forces' (*ib.* 1840), describes almost the earliest attempt known to measure an electric current in terms of a unit. A unit current is defined by Joule as one which, if allowed to pass for an hour through a water voltameter, will decompose nine grains of water. In a lecture delivered at Manchester in February 1841 (*ib.* vol. viii.) Joule showed that the efficiency of the most nearly perfect electro-magnetic motor that he had contrived was, per lb. of zinc used in the battery, about one-fifth of the efficiency of a good Cornish pumping-engine per lb. of coal. 'This comparison,' he concluded, 'is so very unfavourable that I confess I almost despair of the success of electro-magnetic attractions as a means of power.' The same lecture contains an account of his experimental discovery of the important fact, 'suggested by an ingenious gentleman of this town,' that an iron bar is increased in length on being magnetised. When Joule read his first paper—'On the Electric Origin of the Heat of Combustion'—before the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society (2 Nov. 1841), Dalton attended, and for the first time in his life moved a vote of thanks to the author. Joule was elected a member of the society 25 Jan. 1842, and was elected librarian in 1844, honorary secretary in 1846, a vice-president in 1851, and president for the first time in 1860. He regularly attended the society's meetings, and throughout his life found there his most congenial society.

In a paper 'On the Production of Heat by Voltaic Electricity' (*Proc. R. S.* 17 Dec. 1840) the first of the great laws with which Joule's name is imperishably connected was announced. The experiments are given in detail in the 'Philosophical Magazine' (xix. 260). Ohm in his work 'Die galvanische Kette,' 1827, had introduced and defined the accurate notions to which we now give the names of electro-motive force, current, and resistance, and had stated the law which goes by his name. Fairly satisfactory methods of comparing resistances had been devised, and Joule himself by his improvements had made the tangent galvanometer an accurate instrument for the measure of current. The fact that a current produced heat in a conductor through which it passed had been frequently observed, and Davy (*Phil. Trans.* 1821) had experimented on wires of different materials but of the same dimensions, arranging them in order according to the magnitude of the heat produced. Joule, however, in the paper now under consideration, was the first to announce the definite law that 'when a current of voltaic electricity is propagated along a metallic conductor the heat evolved in a given time is proportional to the resistance of the conductor multiplied by the square of the electric intensity,' i.e. electric current. In the same paper he showed that the law applies, when proper allowance is made for certain disturbances, to heat produced in electrolytes. The paper also contained the first reference to a 'standard of resistance;' this consisted of a coil of ten feet of copper wire ·024 inch in thickness.

These experiments contained the germs of Joule's second great discovery, the equivalence of heat and energy, which he fully developed later. But he had already made it clear that the energy set free in the battery is also proportional to the resistance of the circuit and to the square of the current.

Joule embodied further results of his researches in important papers on the electromotive forces of various forms of voltaic cells and the heats of combination of the materials of the cells. The results of his experiments down to 1843, and of the theoretical conclusions drawn from them, are summed up in a paper 'On the Heat evolved during the Electrolysis of Water' (*Mem. Manchester Lit. and Phil. Soc.* vol. vii.), and they still form an exposition of the leading principles of the energetics of the electric current. In reading these researches it must be remembered that the intensity of the current—in Ohm's words, its 'Spannung'—is what we now call electro-motive force. The most important of his conclusions may be quoted: 'Third—Hence it is that, however we arrange the voltaic apparatus, and whatever cells of electrolysis we include in the circuit, the whole

caloric of the circuit is exactly accounted for by the whole of the chemical changes. Fourth—As was discovered by Faraday, the quantity of current electricity depends upon the number of atoms which suffer electrolysis in each cell, and the intensity depends upon the sum of the chemical affinities. Now both the mechanical and heating powers of a current are (per equivalent of electrolysis in any one of the battery cells) proportional to its intensity. Therefore the mechanical and heating powers of the current are proportional to each other. Fifth—The magnetic electrical machine enables us to convert mechanical power into heat by aid of the electric currents which are induced by it, and I have little doubt that by interposing an electro-magnetic engine in the circuit of a battery a diminution of the heat evolved per equivalent of chemical change would be the consequence, and that in proportion to the mechanical powers obtained.' If in No 4 above we read electro-motive force for 'intensity,' it will be recognised as in accordance with our present knowledge of the subject.

The experimental question referred to in No. 5 was soon submitted to further test, and on 21 Aug. 1843 a paper, the first of a long series on the subject, 'On the Calorific Effects of Magneto-Electricity and on the Mechanical Value of Heat,' was read before the British Association at Cork (*Phil. Mag.* 3rd ser. vol. xxiii.; *Collected Papers*, i. 123). This remarkable paper describes a number of experiments in which a small electro-magnet was rotated in water in a magnetic field produced either by permanent magnets or by a fixed electro-magnet. The current induced in the moving coils, the total heat generated, and the energy used in maintaining the motion were all measured, and it was shown that the energy used and the heat produced were both proportional to the square of the current. Thus a constant ratio exists between the heat generated and the mechanical power used in its production, so that, to quote from the paper, 'The quantity of heat capable of increasing the temperature of a pound of water by one degree of Fahrenheit's scale is equal to ... a mechanical force capable of raising 838 pounds to a perpendicular height of one foot.' A postscript to the same paper contains further important statements to the following effect: 'I have lately proved experimentally that heat is evolved by the passage of water through narrow tubes.... I thus obtain one degree of heat per pound of water from a mechanical force capable of raising about 770 pounds to the height of one foot. I shall lose no time in repeating and extending these experiments, being satisfied that the grand agents of nature are by the Creator's fiat indestructible, and that wherever mechanical force is expended an exact equivalent of heat is always obtained.' Thus in 1843, in his small laboratory at Pendlebury, near Manchester, Joule had determined by two distinct methods the physical constant now known as J., or 'Joule's equivalent,' and had shown conclusively that heat was a form of energy.

But further experiment was needed. The difference between 838 and 770 was too great to satisfy Joule's desire for exact knowledge. In a paper 'On the Changes of Temperature produced by the Rarefaction and Condensation of Air' (*Phil. Mag.* 3rd ser. May 1845; *Collected Papers*, i. 171) he described a determination of J. made by observing the heat produced by compressing air and the energy requisite for the compression; the result was 798 foot-pounds. In this paper he obtained the important result necessary to justify his procedure that 'no change of temperature occurs when air is allowed to expand in such a way as not to develop mechanical power.'

The first series of observations on the development of heat by the friction of water, in which the now celebrated paddle-wheel was employed to stir the water, was communicated to the British Association at Cambridge in 1845. The number obtained was 890 foot-pounds.

A paper 'On the Heat disengaged in Chemical Combinations' (*Phil. Mag.* 4th ser. vol. iii.; *Collected Papers*, i. 205), though not published till 1852, belongs to the same period. It contains a description of one of the first, if not absolutely the first, really accurate galvanometers. The needle used was half an inch in length, while the coils were one foot in diameter. In 1846, in a paper 'On the Effects of Magnetism upon the Dimensions of Iron and Steel Bars' (*Phil. Mag.* 3rd ser. vol. xxx.; *Collected Papers*, i. 235), Joule returned to a subject he had discussed five years previously in Sturgeon's 'Annals,' and during the following year the fundamental principles of the doctrine of the conservation of energy were clearly stated by him in a popular lecture 'On Matter, Living Force, and Heat' (*Manchester Courier*, 5 and 12 May 1847; *Collected Papers*, i. 265).

In June 1844 Joule's father moved from Pendlebury to Whalley Range, where he built for his son a convenient laboratory near the house. In this, with the aid of the minutely accurate thermometers made under his direction in 1845 by Mr. Dancer, he was able to carry out more exact experiments on the value of J. as determined by the friction

of water. These were communicated to the British Association at Oxford in June 1847. They led to the result 781·5. After the reading of this paper Joule and Sir William Thomson first met, and the acquaintance, to use Sir William's words, 'quickly ripened into a life-long friendship.'

Joule's own account of this meeting, and of the general reception of his work at this time, is given in a note, dated 1885, to his 'Collected Papers' (ii. 215): 'It was in 1843 that I read a paper "On the Calorific Effects of Magnetic Electricity and the Mechanical Value of Heat" to the chemical section of the British Association assembled at Cork. With the exception of some eminent men, among whom I recollect with pride Dr. Apjohn, the president of the section, the Earl of Rosse, Mr. Eaton Hodgkinson, and others, the subject did not excite much general attention, so that when I brought it forward again at the meeting in 1847, the chairman suggested that as the business of the section pressed I should not read any paper, but confine myself to a short verbal description of my experiments. This I endeavoured to do, and discussion not being invited, the communication would have passed without comment if a young man had not risen in the section, and by his intelligent observations created a lively interest in the new theory. The young man was William Thomson.'

Sir William Thomson says in a letter to Mr. Bottomley (*Nature*, 1882, xxvi. 619) that at first he thought Joule must be wrong, but as he listened he recognised that 'Joule had certainly a great truth, and a great discovery, and a most important measurement to bring forward.' He continues: 'Joule's paper at the Oxford meeting made a great sensation. Faraday was there, and was much struck with it, but did not enter fully into the new views. It was many years after that before any of the scientific chiefs began to give their adhesion. It was not long after when Stokes told me he was inclined to be a Joulite.'

About a fortnight later Joule and Thomson met again by chance near Chamounix. Joule had just married, and was on his wedding tour, carrying a long thermometer, with which he was going to try for a rise of temperature in waterfalls, and the two arranged to make an experiment a few days later at the Cascade de Sallanches, but found it too much broken with spray. On his return to Manchester, encouraged, no doubt, by the reception of his work at Oxford, and aided by the generous enthusiasm of Thomson, Joule set himself to repeat his experiments on the production of heat by friction. The results were communicated to the Royal Society by Faraday on 21 June 1849, and printed during the following year in the paper 'On the Mechanical Equivalent of Heat' (*Phil. Trans.* 1850, pt. i.; *Collected Papers*, i. 298). The introduction to the paper contains a very fair account of the labours of others in the same field. A long series of observations, conducted with the utmost care, leads to the result that 'the quantity of heat capable of increasing the temperature of a pound of water (weighed in vacuo, and taken at between 55° and 60° Fahr.) by 1° Fahr. requires for its evolution the expenditure of a mechanical force represented by the fall of 772 lb. through the space of one foot,' or, in more modern phraseology, we should say, the expenditure of 772 foot-pounds of mechanical energy.

For nearly thirty years this result of Joule's stood alone as the one satisfactory determination of a most important physical constant. Writing in the 'Proceedings' of the American Academy for Arts and Sciences, 11 June 1879, Professor Rowland of Baltimore says: 'We find that the only experimenter who has made the determination with anything like the accuracy demanded by modern science, and by a method capable of giving good results, is Joule, whose determination of thirty years ago, confirmed by some recent results to-day, stands almost, if not quite, alone among accurate results on the subject.' Professor Rowland proceeds to explain the reasons why he undertook fresh experiments, and concludes that the difference between his own results and those of Joule is 'not greater than 1 in 400, and is probably less.'

Researches on various subjects more or less cognate to the above continued to occupy Joule for some time longer. In 1840 Joule had himself established the connection between the work required to produce an electric current in a wire and the heat evolved. Sir William Thomson's papers on the dynamical theory of heat and various allied subjects were published in 1851 (*Trans. R. S. E.*, 1851), and in a paper 'On Applications of the Principle of Mechanical Effect to the Measurement of Electro-motive Forces and of Galvanic Resistances in Absolute Units' (*Phil. Mag.* December 1851), he pointed out that Joule's measurements of 1840, combined with a knowledge of J., gave a means of measuring in absolute units the electrical resistance of the wire employed by him, or that conversely if the resistance of the wire were known absolutely the measurements could be used to determine J. The question of absolute electrical units was brought into

prominence by Sir William Thomson, Clerk Maxwell, and others, at various meetings of the British Association; and in 1862, at the Cambridge meeting, the Committee of the Association on Standards of Electrical Resistance, appointed in the previous year, made their first report. In the next report (1863) Joule's name appears, and to him was entrusted the duty of determining the dynamical equivalent of heat from the thermal effects of electric currents. Before this could be done it was necessary to wait for the new standard of resistance, the 'ohm.' This was completed by Maxwell and Fleeming Jenkin in 1864, and in 1867 the committee reported that considerable progress in their work had been made, and that Joule's experiments on the heat generated in a voltaic current, the resistance of which was known in absolute measure, when conducted with every possible care, gave 783 as the value of the equivalent. The last experiments by friction had given the value 772, and Joule expressed himself as willing to make a new determination by the frictional method to determine if possible the cause of the discrepancy. An account of the electrical experiments is given in the British Association Report for 1867 (*Report of the Committee on Electrical Standards*, Appendix vi.)

The results of Joule's final experiments by the direct method of friction appeared in 1878 in a paper 'On a New Determination of the Mechanical Equivalent of Heat' (*Phil. Trans.* 1878, pt. ii.), and lead to the value 772·55, agreeing almost exactly with the value found in 1850. It appeared, therefore, that the cause of the discrepancy lay in the unit of resistance. Any doubt as to this was soon resolved, for Rowland, in the same year as Joule's last paper was published (*American Journal of Science and Arts*, 1878), showed that the standard of resistance was about 1 per cent. smaller than the committee of 1864 had intended it to be, and that, making this correction, the results of his own experiments by the methods of friction and of electrical heating agreed very closely both among themselves and also with Joule's value, 772·5. This result was confirmed in 1881 and 1882 by Lord Rayleigh, who found that the value of the British Association unit of resistance was ·9867 instead of unity, while the value required to bring Joule's two determinations of J. into complete accordance is ·9873. Thus the exactness of his work has been amply verified.

The full credit for establishing his great principle belongs to Joule; still others had been working more or less vaguely in the same field. Bacon, in the 'Novum Organon,' states his conviction that 'the very essence of heat is motion and nothing else.' Boyle, in his book 'On Cold' (1665), when discussing the primum frigidum, says: 'For if a bodie's being cold signify no more than its not having its insensible parts so much agitated as those of our sensories, there will be no cause to bring in the primum frigidum . . . it suffices that the sun, or some other agent which agitated more vehemently its parts before, does now either cease to agitate them, or agitate them very remissly.' But these and similar statements, such as that from Locke quoted by Joule in his paper of 1850, which may be found, are merely speculations.

The first experiments of value were those of Rumford about 1798, who produced by friction sufficient heat to raise 26·58 lb. of water from its freezing-point to its boiling-point, and concluded that heat was motion. In 1849 Joule himself called attention to these experiments, and showed that Rumford's numbers led to a value for the equivalent comparable with his own. Towards the end of the last century Sir Humphry Davy showed that ice could be melted by friction, even in a vacuum, when everything in the neighbourhood was at the freezing-point. Seguin in 1837 endeavoured to determine the equivalent from the loss of heat suffered by steam in expanding, and Mayer of Heilbronn in 1842 made a similar attempt by measuring the heat produced in the compression of air; but both of these methods involved the assumption, which was only justified by Joule's experiments of 1845, that all the mechanical energy spent in compressing the air was used in producing change of temperature. Mayer states (Liebig, *Annalen*, 1842) that he has raised the temperature of water from 12° C. to 13° C. by agitating it, but without indicating the force employed or the precautions requisite to secure an accurate result. Joule devised his own method, and carried out the experiments to a satisfactory conclusion. The great paper of V. Helmholtz, 'Ueber die Erhaltung der Kraft,' which did so much to extend the new views, was published in 1847.

In 1852 a Royal medal was awarded by the council of the Royal Society to Joule for his researches. He had been elected a fellow on 6 June 1850, and in 1860 he received the Copley medal from the hands of Sir Edward Sabine for the same experiments. In presenting this Sir Edward said: 'The award of two medals for the same researches is an exceedingly rare proceeding in our society, and rightly so. The Council have on this occasion desired to mark by it in the most emphatic manner their sense of the special

and original character and high desert of Mr. Joule's discovery.'

The summary already given is not by any means a complete account of Joule's activity. In 1848, in a paper entitled 'Some Remarks on Heat and on the Constitution of Elastic Fluids' (*Phil. Mag.* 4th ser. vol. xiv.; *Collected Papers*, i. 290), he determined, according to the molecular theory of gases, the velocity of a molecule of hydrogen under a pressure of one atmosphere, and about the same time he calculated the ratio in which, according to the theoretical correction of Laplace, Newton's value for the velocity of sound required to be increased. The result of this calculation ('On the Theoretical Value of Sound,' *Phil. Mag.* 3rd ser. vol. xxxi.; *Collected Papers*, i. 282) was to bring up Newton's theoretical value from 943 to 1095 feet per second. The value given by Newton's measurements was 1130.

The results of some experiments on the air-engine (*Phil. Trans.* 1852, pt. i.; *Collected Papers*, i. 331) were communicated to the Royal Society on 19 June 1851, and about the same time the important series of papers 'On the Thermal Effects experienced by Air in rushing through Small Apertures' (*Phil. Mag.* 4th ser. Suppl. vol. iv.; *Collected Papers*, ii. 216) and 'On the Thermal Effects of Fluids in Motion' (*Phil. Trans.* 1853; *Collected Papers*, ii. 231) was commenced in conjunction with Sir William Thomson. Joule's earlier experiments had shown that when air is allowed to expand into a vacuum there is on the whole neither loss nor gain of heat. According to these more accurate investigations there is a very slight cooling effect produced by the expansion of both air and carbonic acid, while with hydrogen a slight heating effect is observed. These results are in satisfactory accord with Thomson's thermo-dynamic reasoning, as developed in his paper already referred to. The experiments were carried out in part in one of the cellars of his house in Acton Square, Salford, and afterwards in a large yard attached to his father's brewery, New Bailey Street, Salford.

This series of papers was followed by an investigation into 'Some Thermo-dynamic Properties of Solids' (*Phil. Trans.* 1859; *Collected Papers*, i. 413), in which, at the suggestion of Sir William Thomson, the changes in temperature produced by longitudinal extension and compression of various solids were examined; the anomalous behaviour of indiarubber had already been noted by Gough, and careful experiments were made on this point. In 1860 a paper was read 'On the Surface Condensation of Steam' (*Phil. Trans.* 1861; *Collected Papers*, i. 502).

The experiments on the value of J., as determined by the heating of a wire, required for their completion an accurate means of measuring an electric current. For this purpose a new electric current meter was invented, which consisted of a coil of wire suspended from the arm of a balance between two fixed coils (*Collected Papers*, i. 584). The same principle is adopted at present in Sir William Thomson's balance instruments and in the standard Ampère meter of the Board of Trade. When using the tangent galvanometer to measure a current, an accurate value of the magnetic force due to the earth is required, and this led Joule to examine the methods ordinarily employed, and to suggest modifications and improvements. These are contained in papers 'On an Apparatus for determining the Horizontal Intensity in Absolute Measure' (*Proc. Manchester Lit. and Phil. Soc.* vi. 129; *Collected Papers*, i. 561), and 'On a New Magnetic Dip Circle' (*Proc. Manchester Lit. and Phil. Soc.* viii. 171; *Collected Papers*, i. 575), with experiments on magnets (*ib.* i. 589).

In his earlier years Joule made various experiments on magnetism with Dr. Scoresby, while about 1845 he was engaged with Dr. (now Sir) Lyon Playfair in various researches on the change of volume occurring on solution, and the relation in volumes between simple bodies, their oxides and sulphurets (*Memoirs of the Chemical Society*, vols. i. ii. and iii.; *Collected Papers*, ii. 11, 117, 173, 180). The third of the above papers contains the account of his experiments on the temperature at which the density of water is a maximum.

Joule's work sufficiently indicates the breadth of his interests and the greatness of his powers. His papers were collected by the Physical Society of London, under his own editorship, and appeared in two volumes; the first contains his own papers, the second those published by him jointly with others (JOULE, *Scientific Papers*, vol. i. 1885, vol. ii. 1887). He was to have been president of the British Association at the Bradford meeting in 1872, and again at the Manchester meeting in 1887, but ill-health prevented his attendance on both occasions. In 1872 his health gave way, and from that time till his death on 11 Oct. 1889 he lived quietly at his residence, 12 Wardle Road, Sale, pursuing his studies so far as his health permitted. His modesty was always notable. 'I believe,' he told his brother on 14 Sept. 1887, 'I have done two or three little things, but nothing to make a fuss about.' During the later years of his life he received many distinctions both English and foreign. He was created LL.D.

of Dublin in 1857, D.C.L. of Oxford in 1860, and LL.D. of Edinburgh in 1871. In 1878 he was granted a civil list pension of 200*l.*, and in 1880 the Albert medal of the Society of Arts was presented him by the Prince of Wales.

There is an oil-painting by George Patten, painted in 1863, in the rooms of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, and another, painted in 1882 by the Hon. John Collier, in the possession of the Royal Society. A bust was executed by George Reynolds in 1882. A statue by Mr. Alfred Gilbert, R.A., was placed (1893) by public subscription as a companion to Chantrey's statue of Dalton in Manchester town-hall, and a memorial tablet was admitted to Westminster Abbey directly beneath the memorial of Darwin.

Joule married, on 18 Aug. 1847, Amelia, daughter of John Grimes, comptroller of customs at Liverpool. She died in 1854, leaving a son and daughter.

[An Account of Dr. Joule, with a portrait engraved by Jeens, appeared in Nature, xxvi. 617, while the Manchester Courier of Monday, 14 Oct. 1889, gives other details of his life; some information has been kindly supplied by B. St. J. B. Joule, esq. (Joule's brother), of Rothesay, N.B., and by W. E. A. Axon, esq.] R. T. G.

**JOURDAIN, JOHN** (*d.* 1619), captain in the service of the East India Company, and president of the council of India, was appointed by the court to go out to India as one of their factors, 7 Dec. 1607, and sailed in the Ascension on 25 March 1608. After touching at the Cape of Good Hope, and visiting Aden, Mocha, and the island of Socotra, the Ascension sailed, towards the end of August 1609, for Surat, and on 3 Sept. was lost on a shoal in the gulf of Cambay. The crew reached Gandavee in the boats, and marched thence to Surat. A few days later most of them set out for Agra, but Jourdain remained at Surat, pushing the company's trade and conciliating the Indian officials. In January 1610–11 he joined Captain Hawkins (*d.* 1613; see HAWKINS, WILLIAM, *fl.* 1595) at Agra, and after six months' stay there he returned to Surat. In February 1611–12 he sailed for the Red Sea in the Trade's Increase. From Mocha he went to Sumatra, and on to Tecoa and Bantam, where he was appointed to remain as chief factor, or 'president of the English,' his work being not only to regulate the business of the company, but—which was more troublesome—to adjust the quarrels of his subordinates. The Dutch, too, were insolent and aggressive, and threatened to become more dangerous enemies than the Portuguese, with whom there had always been war.

Jourdain had intended to go home in the end of 1615, but the death of Captain Nicholas Downton [q. v.] delayed his return for a year. He arrived in England in the early summer of 1617, and in November entered into another agreement with the company for five years. By the end of 1618 he was at Jacatra, to which the factory had been moved from Bantam, and was busy directing operations against the Dutch, with whom active hostilities had broken out. He was now 'president of the council of India,' and in that capacity refused to admit the authority claimed by Sir Thomas Dale [q. v.] as commander-in-chief. Dale's command, he insisted, was limited to the fleet he came out with, unless other ships were placed under his orders by the president and council. The dispute seems to have been amicably settled. Dale was apparently already affected by the sickness which carried him off a few months later; and Jourdain, going in the Sampson, with the Hound in company, to arrange the affairs at Patani, was there surprised by a Dutch squadron of three or four ships. Both the Sampson and Hound were captured after a sharp fight, in which Jourdain was slain, 17 July 1619.

In the course of his correspondence with the company, mention is made of his cousins Ignatius and John Jourdain, merchants in Exeter [see under JOURDAIN, SILVESTER], and of his 'poor blind brother.' Another John Jourdain, a nephew, was serving under him in the Indies, and was perhaps the John Jourdain or Jordan who incorporated at Cambridge in 1624 (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vi. 277). His sister, Susan Viney, was left sole executrix; and on her death, apparently in 1623, her son, Jonas Viney, still a minor, claimed to be executor. The claim was admitted by the company, with the proviso that he must wait for a settlement till he came of age; but on 24 Dec. 1624 Jourdain's widow was petitioning for her husband's wages to be detained as against Jonas Viney. The conclusion of the dispute is not recorded.

[Calendars of State Papers (East Indies); a journal kept by Jourdain during his first residence in the Indies (1608–17), in Brit. Mus. Sloane MS. 858; other accounts of the voyage and wreck of the Ascension and proceedings of the crew, in Purchas his Pilgrimes, i. 228; Harl. Coll. of Voyages, ii. 241 (often cited as Churchill's Coll. vol. viii.); and Markham's Voyages of Sir James Lancaster (Hakluyt Soc.)] J. K. L.

**JOURDAIN or JOURDAN, SILVESTER** (*d.* 1650), voyager, was son of William Jourdain of Lyme Regis, Dorsetshire, and cousin of John Jourdain [q. v.] In 1603, according to a record in the 'Port Book of Poole,' Silvester Jordain of Lyme

shipped some goods from that town (HUNTER, *Chorus Vatum*, v. 196). In 1609 he accompanied his townsman, Sir George Summers, Sir Thomas Gates [q. v.], and Captain Newport, deputy governors of Virginia, on their voyage to America. They were wrecked on 28 July at Bermuda, then uninhabited, and took possession of it for the crown of England. On his return Jourdain wrote 'A Discovery of the Barmudas, otherwise called the Ile of Divels,' 4to, London, 1610 (reprinted, without acknowledgment, in 1613 in a 'Plaine Description of the Barmudas,' edited by W. C., and dedicated to Sir Thomas Smith). Other reprints are to be found in Hakluyt's 'Collection of Voyages,' 1809 and 1812, and in the Aungervyle Society's reprints, 1884. Shakespeare was well acquainted with Jourdain's 'Discovery,' and doubtless drew from it some hints for his 'Tempest.' Ariel talks of fetching dew from 'the still-vexed Bermoothes' (i. 2). Fletcher in 'Women Pleased' (i. 2) and Webster in 'Duchess of Malfi' (iii. 2) follow Jourdain in representing Bermudas as the home of devils and witches. Jourdain died unmarried in the parish of St. Sepulchre beyond Newgate, London, in the spring of 1650, his estate being administered on 28 May of that year by his brother John Jourdain the younger (*Administration Act Book*, P. C. C., 1650, f. 83 *b*).

Jourdain's brother, IGNATIUS JOURDAIN (1561–1640), went to Guernsey for a time, and became a prosperous merchant at Exeter. He was elected M.P. for that city in 1625, 1625–6, and 1627–8, and was also mayor. While deputy-mayor, in the great plague of 1625, he wrote letters to many towns in the western counties soliciting subscriptions for the numerous poor. He endeavoured to get passed a bill against adultery, which was brought in afterwards as Jourdain's Bill, and he was the first who promoted the bill for the observance of Sunday and against swearing (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. iii. 445, 493). When the proclamation touching the rebellious practices in Scotland was read, in April 1639, in Exeter Cathedral, Jourdain exhibited such contempt that he was commanded either to apologise or appear before the council in London. He did neither (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1639, pp. 53, 160, 469). He died on 15 July 1640, leaving a widow, Elizabeth, and children.

[Hutchinson's Dorsetshire, 3rd ed. ii. 75; F. Nicholls's Life of I. Jourdain, 1653; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1627–33; will of I. Jourdain, registered in P. C. C. 130, Coventry.] G. G.

**JOWETT, JOSEPH, LL.D.** (1752–1813), professor of civil law, was son of Henry Jowett of Leeds. He was educated at a school in that town, and admitted as a sizar at Trinity College, Cambridge, 24 June 1769, being then seventeen. He matriculated on 8 July 1769. In January 1773 he migrated to Trinity Hall, at the instance of Dr. Samuel Hallifax [q. v.], then regius professor of civil law, who offered him the post of assistant-tutor, with the prospect of a fellowship, and the reversion of the tutorship on the first vacancy. Jowett proceeded LL.B. in 1775, and LL.D. in 1780. In the former year he was elected fellow of Trinity Hall and principal tutor. In 1782 he was appointed regius professor of civil law, probably through the influence of Dr. Hallifax, who had been made bishop of Gloucester. He delivered lectures each term, and discharged all the duties of his office with ability and assiduity. His lectures are said to have been popular, and his comparison of the Roman and English law is specially commended. Jowett was principal tutor of Trinity Hall from 1775 to 1795, when he accepted the vicarage of Wethersfield in Essex, where he resided during the long vacations. He held strict evangelical opinions, which were unpopular in the university; but his sincerity and his high moral character gained for him general respect and much influence. His most intimate friend was Dr. Milner, president of Queens', with whom he never failed to pass two evenings alone each week. To Dr. Milner's influence may be ascribed the part he took in the refusal of Trinity Hall to elect Mr. (afterwards Archdeacon) Wrangham to a fellowship. Trinity Hall was in those days described as 'a fief of Queens'.' Wrangham is believed to have written the epigram on the garden which Jowett laid out in the angle between the two divisions of the east front of his college:

A little garden little Jowett made,
And fenced it with a little palisade.
But when this little garden made a little talk
He changed it to a little gravel-walk.
If you would know the mind of little Jowett,
This little garden don't a little show it.

Jowett died suddenly at Trinity Hall, 13 Nov., and was buried in the college chapel, 18 Nov. 1813.

[Obituary notice by Dr. Milner in the Christian Observer for 1813, pp. 820–4; Milner's Life, pp. 581–9; Simeon's Life, p. 375; Cambridge Chronicle, 19 Nov. 1813; Cambridge Calendar; Gunning's Reminiscences, ed. 1855, ii. 12–34; Admission Books of Trinity College; Archit. History of the Univ. and Colleges of Cambr. ed. Willis and Clark, i. 228.] J. W. C.

**JOWETT, WILLIAM** (1787–1855), divine, born in 1787, was son of J. Jowett of Newington, Surrey, and nephew of Joseph

Jowett [q. v.] He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, of which he subsequently became a fellow, graduated B.A. as twelfth wrangler in 1810, and proceeded M.A. in 1813. In 1810 he won the Hulsean prize for an 'Essay to prove that the propensity of the Jews to Idolatry before the Babylonish Captivity . . . affords no just ground for disbelieving the Miracles recorded in the Mosaic History' (printed in 1811). He was the first Anglican clergyman who volunteered in 1813 for the foreign service of the Church Missionary Society. From 1815 to 1820 he laboured in the countries of the Mediterranean, and in 1823–4 in Syria and the Holy Land. He acted as clerical secretary of the Church Missionary Society from 1832 to 1840, and was successively lecturer at St. Mary, Aldermanbury, St. Peter, Cornhill, and Holy Trinity, Clapham. In 1851 he became incumbent of St. John, Clapham Rise. He died at Clapham on 20 Feb. 1855, and was buried in Lewisham churchyard. By his wife, who died on 24 June 1829, he had seven children.

His chief works are: 1. 'Christian Researches in the Mediterranean from 1815 to 1820,' 8vo, London, 1822; 3rd edition, 1824. 2. 'Christian Researches in Syria and the Holy Land in 1823 and 1824,' fol., London, 1825; 2nd edition, 8vo, 1826. 3. 'Verses written on various occasions,' 12mo, London, 1843 (privately printed). 4. 'Scripture Characters (from the Old Testament),' three series, 16mo, London, 1847–8. 5. 'Scripture Characters from the New Testament,' 8vo, London, 1850. Jowett wrote many other religious treatises, translated the Gospel of St. John into Italian and Maltese for the polyglot bible of 1822, edited with a memoir the 'Remains' of C. Neale, 1834 (and 1835), and contributed prefatory remarks to a 'Memoir' of W. A. B. Johnson, 1852.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. xliii. 436; Jowett's Works; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

JOY, FRANCIS (1697 ?–1790), printer, papermaker, and journalist, was born at Belfast about 1697. His family claims descent from Captain Thomas Joy, a follower of Arthur Chichester, lord Chichester of Belfast [q.v.] Francis Joy is said to have been originally a tailor; but the authority for this statement adds, with manifest exaggeration, that on setting up as a printer he 'by mere dint of genius, made the types, the ink, the paper, and the press' (*A Series of Genuine Letters between Henry and Frances*, 1757, by Elizabeth Griffith [q. v.]) Madden (*United Irishmen*, ii. 391) describes him as a conveyancer and notary public, and says that a printing establishment was made over to him by a printer in his debt. In 1737 Joy founded the 'Belfast Newsletter,' being, with the exception of a Waterford paper (established 1729), the oldest provincial newspaper in Ireland. The earliest extant copy is the first of an enlarged issue, No. 152, Friday, 16 Feb. 1738, printed by Joy at the 'Peacock,' in Bridge Street. On 10 June 1746 he announces that the 'Newsletter' is printed 'on paper of his own manufacturing;' on 30 Oct. 1747 the place of manufacture is specified as Randalstown, co. Antrim. Joy was the first papermaker in Ulster. Some time before 1752 he had 'retired upon an easy fortune' (Griffith), resigning business to his sons Henry and Robert. He died at Randalstown in June 1790 aged 93. The proprietorship of the 'Newsletter' remained in his family till the end of May 1795. Francis Joy's son Henry was the father of Henry Joy (1767–1838), chief baron of the exchequer in Ireland (see *Times*, 9 Jan. 1838). Another son, Robert, introduced a cotton manufacture into Belfast (1779), and was father of Henry Joy (*d.* 1835), a frequent writer in the 'Newsletter,' one of the authors of 'Belfast Politics,' 1794, 12mo (anon., with William Bruce (1757–1841) [q. v.]; enlarged by John Lawless, 1818, 8vo); Henry Joy also compiled 'Historical Collections relative to the Town of Belfast,' 1817, 8vo (anon.)

[Benn's History of Belfast, 1877 i. 437 sq., 512 sq., 1880 ii. 171 sq.; Anderson's Catalogue of Early Belfast Printed Books, 1890; information from McSkimin's Manuscripts, vol. iii. per R. M. Young, esq.] A. G.

JOY, JOHN CANTILOE (1806–1866), artist. [See Joy, William, 1803–1867.]

JOY, THOMAS MUSGRAVE (1812–1866), painter, born in 1812 at Boughton-Monchelsea, Kent, was the only son of Thomas Joy, a landed proprietor there. He was allowed to indulge an early predilection for art, and was sent to London to study under Samuel Drummond, A.R.A. [q. v.] In 1831 he exhibited at the Royal Academy for the first time. In the following year he exhibited at the Society of British Artists, and subsequently up to his death was a frequent contributor to its exhibitions and to the British Institution. He was patronised by Lord Panmure, who placed John Phillip [q. v.] with him as a pupil. In 1841 he was commissioned by the queen to paint portraits of the Prince and Princess of Wales. He was best known for his subject pictures, such as 'Le Bourgeois Gentilhomme,' 'A Medical Consultation,' or 'Prayer.' He also painted some successful

portraits, notably those of Sir Charles Napier and the Duke of Cambridge. In 1864 he painted a picture of the 'Meeting of the Subscribers to Tattersall's before the Races,' which contained portraits of the most noted patrons of the turf. Joy died of bronchitis on 7 April 1866, aged 54. In 1839 he married Eliza Rohde, daughter of Charles Spratt of Salisbury; he left two daughters.

[Art Journal, 1866, p. 240; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880.]

L. C.

JOY, WILLIAM (*d.* 1734), 'the English Samson,' born at St. Lawrence, near Ramsgate, seems to have first attracted public attention about 1699, when he commenced a regular course of performances at the Duke's Theatre in Dorset Garden. The novel use to which the theatre, where most of Otway's plays had been produced, was thus subjected excited adverse comment. Tom Brown remarks, in a 'Letter to George Moult, Esqre.,' dated 12 Sept. 1699, 'the strong Kentish man (of whom you have heard so many stories) has, as I told you above, taken up his quarters in Dorset Gardens, and how they'll get him out again the Lord knows, for he threatens to thrash all the poets if they pretend to disturb him.' In the prologue to Farquhar's 'Constant Couple,' written a few months later, complaint is made of the wrong done to 'poor Dorset Garden-house' by 'that strong dog Samson,' who 'snaps rope like thread.' Joy is said among other feats to have broken a rope which had borne 3,500 pounds weight, and to have lifted from the ground a stone weighing 2,240 pounds. 'Topham, Sheppard, and Madame Gobert were but pigmies,' says Caulfield, 'compared with the English Samson.' In a pamphlet entitled 'A Walk to Smithfield, or a True Description of the Humours of Bartholomew Fair,' 1701, 4to, the writer describes how, having at last squeezed his way to Pye Corner, he was informed that our English Samson was performing there, and having paid his money at the door was admitted to a seat three stories high, when presently the Man of Kent appeared 'equipped like one of the London champions on the Artillery ground at the mock storming of a castle.' In addition to his regular performances, Joy exhibited at Kensington Palace before William III, and afterwards before Queen Anne and other notabilities. When his vogue was over he seems to have 'followed the Infamous Practice of Smugling, and was drowned 1734' (Lewis, *Hist. of Tenet*, p. 189). Some advertisements containing further details of the feats performed by Joy, or as he was sometimes called Joyce, are given in Mr. Henry Morley's 'Bartholomew Fair,' pp. 253–4. There are two engravings of Joy mentioned in Bromley's 'Engraved Portraits;' one, dated 1699, is given in Caulfield, the other, 'in an oval, with representations of his surprising feats in seven compartments, and descriptions in Dutch beneath. P. v. de Berge fecit,' is quoted in Evans's 'Catalogue of Engraved Portraits.'

[Caulfield's Portraits, Memoirs, and Characters of Remarkable Persons, vol. i.; Kirby's Wonderful Museum, i. 359; Thomas Brown's Collected Works (1715), iv. 217, 218; Bromley's and Evans's Catalogues of Engraved Portraits.]

T. S.

JOY, WILLIAM (1803–1867), and JOY, JOHN CANTILOE (1806–1866), marine-painters, were brothers, born at Yarmouth, the former in 1803, the latter in 1806. Their father was for many years guard to the mail-coach between Yarmouth and Ipswich, and their mother's surname was Cantiloe. They were educated at Wright's Southtown academy in Yarmouth, where they showed an early taste for drawing, sketches by them of the school being engraved. From a room overlooking the sea in the Royal Hospital, Yarmouth, of which the barrack-master, Captain G. W. Manby [q. v.], gave them the use, they studied drawing and painting the sea and shipping. There is a drawing by them in the South Kensington Museum of the Royal Sovereign, with George IV on board, at Yarmouth in 1822. Subsequently they removed to Portsmouth, and were employed as draughtsmen by the government. They made a drawing of the Duke of Clarence, on the Euryalus at Spithead in 1828, which brought them into notice, and after some years they were able (with the help of the Earl of Abergavenny) to remove to London. The two brothers always worked together on the same pictures. Subsequently they moved to Chichester, thence to Putney, and eventually again to London, where John died in 1866. William then removed to the country, and died in 1867. Their work was of great merit, and esteemed for its vigour and accuracy. There are some good examples in the print room at the British Museum. They rarely exhibited at the London exhibitions.

[Palmer's Perlustration of Great Yarmouth, iii. 278; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Cat. Water-colour Collection, South Kens. Mus.] L. C.

JOYCE, GEORGE (*fl.* 1647), officer in the parliamentary army, born 13 July 1618 (Sloane MS. 1707, f. 11 *b*) was a tailor in London (Wood, *Fasti*, ii. 141). He entered the army of the eastern association, appears to have served in Cromwell's regiment, and

was in 1647 a cornet in the horse regiment of Sir Thomas Fairfax (*Commons' Journals*, v. 291). When the quarrel between the army and parliament broke out, Joyce, who had gained the confidence of the soldiers by his zeal in representing their grievances, was charged by the agitators with the task of seizing the magazine at Oxford, and securing the person of Charles I at Holmby House. On the morning of 3 June 1647 Joyce seized Holmby, and on the following day set out to convey the king to the headquarters of the army at Newmarket (Joyce's own account of his exploit is contained in *A True Important Narration concerning the Army's Preservation of the King*, reprinted in RUSHWORTH, vi. 513; see also his letters, *Clarke Papers*, Camd. Soc., i. 118–20). Fairfax sent Colonel Whalley to deliver Charles from Joyce's hands, and to take command of the king's guard, and wished to bring Joyce to trial by a court-martial. But the officers and soldiers of the army in general approved of Joyce's conduct, and he was promised the command of the first troop which fell vacant (*ib.* Preface, p. xxxi). Joyce asserted that he had acted throughout under Cromwell's instructions, and the latter admitted that he had ordered Joyce to change the king's guards and prevent his removal from Holmby, though denying that he had authorised Joyce to take the king away. The statements which pamphleteers, inspired by Joyce, made concerning this question led to a serious breach between Joyce and Cromwell (*Clarke Papers*, i. xxvii; 'A True Narrative of the Causes of the late Lord-General Cromwell's Anger against Lieutenant-Colonel George Joyce,' *Harleian Miscellany*, ed. Park, viii. 304). In November 1647 Joyce told Sir John Berkeley that the king ought to be brought to his trial, and a year later was active in promoting it ('Memoirs of Sir J. Berkeley,' MASERES, *Select Tracts*, i. 383). On 17 June 1650 the council of state appointed him governor of the Isle of Portland, and in August he was given a commission as lieutenant-colonel in the regiment to be raised by Colonel James Heane (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650, pp. 206, 293). On 1 Oct. 1651 parliament voted that lands to the value of 100*l.* per annum should be settled on Joyce and his heirs. Joyce appears to have disapproved Cromwell's expulsion of the Long parliament, and in September 1653 he was imprisoned and cashiered for conspiracy (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 254, 260). In the petition which he presented to the Long parliament after Cromwell's death, he asserts that a dispute between himself and Richard Cromwell, about the purchase of some crown lands in Hampshire, was the real cause of his prosecution (*Harleian Miscellany*, viii. 305; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 776). A pamphlet entitled 'Innocence Vindicated,' by John Rix, a lieutenant in Joyce's regiment, contradicts the story told in the petition. In the summer of 1659 Joyce was employed in the search for royalist conspirators, and one of the persons arrested by him afterwards published an account of 'the manner in which Joyce had beguiled him into his net' (*The Loyal Blacksmith and no Jesuit; being a True Relation how William Houlbrook, blacksmith, of Marlborough, was Betrayed by Cornet George Joyce*, 8vo, 1677; an earlier edition is dated 1663). When the Restoration came Joyce's guilt was deemed equal to that of the actual regicides, and he had to fly from England. It was even asserted by William Lilly that Joyce was the disguised person who beheaded the king, and his arrest was consequently ordered by parliament (7 June 1660; KENNETT, *Register*, pp. 173, 176; *Life of Lilly*, ed. 1822, p. 202). He took refuge at Rotterdam, and lived there unmolested for ten years. In 1670, however, Sir William Temple received orders to demand his arrest; but though the magistrates of Rotterdam did not venture openly to refuse, they secretly connived at Joyce's escape (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ed. 1751, p. 426; TEMPLE, *Works*, ed. 1754, ii. 465). The date of Joyce's death is unknown.

[Authorities cited in the text.] C. H. F.

JOYCE, JEREMIAH (1763–1816), miscellaneous writer, born 24 Feb. 1763, was son of Jeremiah Joyce by his wife, Hannah, daughter of John Somersett of Mildred's Court, London. He became a journeyman glazier, but on the death of his father in 1778 he succeeded to a small copyhold property. This and the generous kindness of his eldest brother, Joshua Joyce, enabled him to study under the direction of the Rev. Hugh Worthington for the unitarian ministry. He acquired a good knowledge of mathematics and Latin, and received useful suggestions from Taylor the Platonist. He soon became tutor to the sons of Earl Stanhope. But he held advanced political views, joined the Society for Constitutional Information, and the London Corresponding Society, and on 4 May 1794 was arrested at Stanhope's house at Chevening, Kent, on a charge of 'treasonable practices,' a proceeding only rendered possible by a bill which was then being hurried through parliament, and which was in effect a suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act. Pitt is said to have directed the arrest in order to irritate Stanhope, his brother-in-law. Joyce was carried to London, and

brought before the privy council for examination. The assistance of counsel was refused him, and he declined to answer any questions. He remained in the custody of Ross, a king's messenger, till 19 May, when, with Thomas Hardy [q. v.], John Horne Tooke [q. v.], and three others, he was committed to the Tower on a charge of high treason, though no act was specified. On 24 Oct. the prisoners were removed to Newgate, and next day were brought up at the Old Bailey, a copy of the indictment having been previously delivered to each of them. The grand jury of Middlesex found a true bill against Joyce and his companions; but after the trials and acquittal of Hardy and Tooke, the attorney-general stated, on 23 Nov., that it was not his intention to call any evidence against the other prisoners; they were found not guilty, and released. Joyce had suffered twenty-three weeks' imprisonment, and on his acquittal received an enthusiastic welcome from Earl Stanhope and other friends who had worked hard in his defence. He was for many years afterwards secretary of the Unitarian Society, and was at the time of his death, which took place at Highgate 21 June 1816, minister of the unitarian chapel at Hampstead. He was buried in Cheshunt churchyard, and on his grave is a poetical epitaph by the Rev. William Shepherd. He left a widow and six children. Joyce was an excellent scholar, and edited and wrote many popular works on scientific subjects.

His chief works are: 1. 'A Sermon [on Mark xiv. 27], with an Appendix containing an Account of the Author's Arrest for Treasonable Practices,' &c., 1794. 2. 'Scientific Dialogues,' 1807, often reprinted; a Welsh translation was published in 1851. 3. 'Dialogues in Chemistry,' 1807. 4. 'The Arithmetic of Real Life and Business,' 1809. 5. 'Lectures on Natural and Experimental Philosophy,' 1810. 6. 'Dialogues on the Microscope,' 1812. 7. 'Memoir of Hugh Worthington,' 1813. He also published 'Analyses of Adam Smith's Wealth of Nations,' 1797, and Paley's 'Natural Theology,' 1804; largely edited Gregory's 'Dictionary of Arts and Sciences,' 1808, and William Nicholson's 'British Encyclopædia,' 1806-9, and wrote the meteorological reports and other papers for the 'Monthly Magazine.'

[Gent. Mag. 1816, pt. i. p. 634; Joyce's Account of his Arrest; Monthly Repository, 1816; Rose's Biog. Dict.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; British Museum Cat.; Howell's State Trials; Smith's Story of the English Jacobins, 1881.] A. N.

JOYCE, THOMAS (*d.* 1310), cardinal. [See JORZ.]

JOYE, GEORGE (*d.* 1553), protestant controversialist, who was occasionally known as Clarke, Geach, Gee, and Jaye, was a native of Bedfordshire. He graduated B.A. at Cambridge in 1513, was elected fellow of Peterhouse on 27 April 1517, and commenced M.A. in the same year. He held some benefice with his fellowship. In 1527 John Ashwell [q. v.], prior of Newnham, informed John Longland, bishop of Lincoln, that Joy was guilty of the four heretical opinions that priests had as 'great power to bynde and to lose' as bishops or the pope; that faith is sufficient without works; that priests may marry, and that every layman may hear confessions. He was also charged with having derided pilgrimages to holy shrines and relics. Joye was consequently cited while still at Cambridge to appear with Thomas Bilney [q. v.] and Thomas Arthur before Wolsey at Westminster, but he preferred to take refuge in Strasburg. There he published, on 10 June 1527, Ashwell's Latin letter to Longland, 'wherein the sayde pryour accuseth George Joye . . . of fower opinyons . . . wyth the answere [in English] of the sayde George unto the same opynyons' (Brit. Mus.) Joye defended his views on scriptural grounds.

While still at Strasburg Joye published the first of his many English versions of the books of the Old Testament, all of which are now extremely rare. The series began with 'The Prophet Isaye' (10 May), 1531, 12mo (Strasburg, from the press of Balthassar Beckeneth). Copies are in the Bodleian Library, and at the Baptist Museum, Bristol. None is in the British Museum. In 1532 Joye removed to Bergen-op-Zoom (popularly anglicised at the time as Barrow), and at Candlemas printed there 'two leaves of Genesis in a great form.' He sent one copy 'to Henry VIII and another to Anne Boleyn, and with a letter to N to deliver them and get licence to go through all the Bible' (TYNDALE, *Works*, ed. Daye, p. 435). Nothing came immediately of the proposal. One of the sheets is said to have belonged to Humphrey Wanley. In May 1534 Joye removed to Antwerp, and published there 'Jeremye the Prophete translated into Englishe,' with 'the songe of Moses added in the ende to magnifye our Lorde for the fall of our Pharao, the Bishop of Rome.' At Antwerp, too, Martin Emperour printed for him in the August following 'David's Psalter, diligently and faithfully translated by George Joye, with breif arguments before every psalme declaringe the effecte thereof' (Antwerp, 1534, 24mo). A copy is in the Cambridge University Library. Joye employed the Latin version which Martin Bucer issued under the pseudonym of Aretinus Felinus in

**JOYNER**, *alias* LYDE, WILLIAM (1622–1706), dramatic poet, second son of William Joyner, *alias* Lyde, of Horsepath, Oxfordshire, by Anne, daughter and coheiress of Edward Lapworth, M.D., was born in the parish of St. Giles, Oxford, in April 1622. After attending the free schools of Thame and Coventry, he was elected a demy of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1636, proceeded B.A. in 1640, was elected a probationary fellow of his college in 1642, and commenced M.A. in 1643, but 'upon a foresight of the utter ruin of the church of England by the presbyterians in the time of the rebellion,' he turned catholic, and resigned his fellowship in 1645. He then accompanied Edward, earl of Glamorgan, to Ireland, where he remained till the royal cause declined in that country. Afterwards he travelled with the earl in France and Germany. At one period he was in the service of Queen Henrietta Maria, and he resided for several years as domestic steward in the household of the Hon. Walter Mountague, lord abbot of St. Martin at Pontoise, and youngest son of Edward, first earl of Manchester.

On returning to England, he lived in London in studious retirement until the breaking out of the Popish plot in 1678, when he withdrew to Horsepath. He was there seized on suspicion of being a priest, but obtained his liberty on being recognised as a 'mere laical papist.' Subsequently he lived, in 'a most obscure, retired, and devout condition,' at Ickford, Buckinghamshire. When James II conceived the project of making Magdalen College a catholic institution, Joyner was again admitted to a fellowship on 16 Nov. 1687 by royal mandate, in the place of Dr. Fairfax, and he was admitted as bursar of the college by virtue of another royal mandate dated 7 Jan. 1687–8. He was removed from his fellowship by the visitor on 25 Oct. 1688, and retired to Ickford, where his apparel was 'little better than that of a day-labourer, and his diet and lodging were very suitable to it.' It appears that at a later period he lived in obscurity, partly near Brill, Oxfordshire, and partly in a house adjoining the north part of Holywell Church, Oxford. In the latter house he died on 14 Sept. 1706. After his death money to the amount of 300*l.* or 400*l.* was found secreted in his books. He was great-uncle to Thomas Phillips, canon of Tongres, the biographer of Cardinal Pole. Among his friends were Anthony à Wood and Thomas Hearne, who frequently visited him at his lodgings. Hearne records that 'he was one of the most retired men I have known. He was so devout and religious a man, that I have been told he spent almost the greatest part of his time upon his knees, upon which he was always found if it happened that any one peeped in at his door. He was a large man, very cheerful and pleasant, and died singing a hymn. Though he was a zealous Roman Catholic, yet he lived very quietly, and was not of the number of those who were for creating disturbances.'

He wrote: 1. 'The Roman Empress. A Tragedy: Acted at the Royal Theater, by his Majesties Servants,' London, 1671, 4to, dedicated to Sir Charles Sedley. This play, which is in five acts, and in verse, obtained great approbation and success. 2. 'Some Observations upon the Life of Reginaldus Polus, Cardinal of the Royal Bloud of England. Sent in a Pacquet out of Wales, by G. L. Gentleman, and Servant to the late Majesty of Henrietta Maria of Bourbon, Mother to the present King,' London, 1686, 8vo; dedicated to Theophilus Evans. 3. Verses in (*a*) 'Musarum Oxon. Charisteria,' 1638, (*b*) 'Horti Carolini Rosa Altera,' 1640.

Dr. Bloxam is mistaken in ascribing to Joyner the authorship of 'Vita Reginaldi Poli Cardinalis, ac Cantuariensis Archiepiscopi,' 2 vols., London, 1690. This is an edition of the Latin version by Andrew Dudith, successively bishop of Tina, of Chonad, and of Fünfkirchen, of Beccadelli's Italian biography, which originally appeared at Venice, 1563.

[Baker's Biog. Dramatica (Jones), i. 417, iii. 217; Bloxam's Magdalen College Register, v. 144; Bloxam's Magdalen College and James II, pp. 169, 175, 184, 185, 191, 192, 207, 210, 231, 232, 265; Reliquiæ Hearnianæ (Bliss), 2nd edit. i. 1, 56, 58, 108, iii. 69; Remarks and Collections of Tho. Hearne, ed. Doble; Phillips's Life of Card. Pole, preface; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 587, and Fasti, ii. 57.] T. C.

**JUBB**, GEORGE, D.D. (1718–1787), regius professor of Hebrew at Oxford, son of Thomas Jubb of Oxford, was born there in 1718. In 1731, at the age of thirteen, he was entered at Westminster School, and was elected thence to a studentship at Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated 9 June 1735. He graduated B.A. 1739, proceeded M.A. 1742, B.D. 1748, and D.D. 12 April 1780. A copy of hexameters by him is included in the Oxford verses on the death of Queen Caroline in 1738. After his ordination he was appointed chaplain to Dr. Herring, archbishop of York, and continued to hold this office on Herring's translation to Canterbury. He was presented by Herring to the rectory of Cliffe, near Rochester, which he held till 1751, when he exchanged it for that of Chenies in Buckinghamshire, having in the same year been pre-

sented by Lord Stafford to the neighbouring living of Toddington in Bedfordshire. In 1754 he was appointed registrar of the prerogative court of Canterbury, the duties being merely nominal, and in 1755 he received the Lambeth degree of D.D. He was made archdeacon of Middlesex in 1779, but resigned on being appointed to the prebend of Sneating in St. Paul's Cathedral in 1781, in which year he was also appointed chancellor of York Minster.

Jubb was chosen regius professor of Hebrew and canon of Christ Church 25 March 1780. His inaugural dissertation was published at Oxford in 1781, with the title 'Linguæ Hebraicæ studium iuventuti academiæ commendatum.' A Latin ode, dated 1752, addressed by him to Mr. Thomas Herring on his marriage to the daughter of Sir John Torriano, is printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (xliv. 232).

Jubb died suddenly at Oxford of gout in the stomach on 12 Nov. 1787, and is buried in Christ Church Cathedral. He was twice married, first, 20 Nov. 1775, to Mrs. Mason (*d.* 4 Feb. 1782), the widow of George Mason, esq. (a malt distiller of Deptford), of Porters in Hertfordshire; and, secondly, 6 March 1784, to a Mrs. Middleton of Windsor.

[Alumni Oxon.; Alumni Westmon.; obituary notice in Gent. Mag. November 1787.]

E. J. R.

**JUDKIN-FITZGERALD**, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1810), high sheriff of the county of Tipperary, was the second son of Robert Uniacke, esq., of Corkbeg, co. Cork, by Frances, daughter of John Judkin of Greenhills, Tipperary. The father, in compliance with the will of his grandmother's brother, Robert Fitzgerald of Lisquinlan and Corkbeg, had assumed the surname of Fitzgerald. Sir Thomas himself adopted the surname of Judkin in addition to and before that of Fitzgerald in compliance with the will of his maternal uncle, John Judkin, esq., of Cashel. Early in 1798, before the rebellion had broken out, but when the public mind was disturbed by rumours of an impending insurrection supported by a French invasion, Judkin-Fitzgerald, who was known to be a man of resolute character, consented, at the unanimous request of the principal gentry of Tipperary, to fill the responsible office of high sheriff. Acting on the strength of information secretly supplied to him, he immediately set himself to discover the chief agents of the plot in his county. To this end he adopted the most brutal methods. Although successful in extirpating the germs of insurrection in the county, he excited widespread discontent by the violence of his conduct, and the extreme severity with which he punished innocent persons. After the suppression of the rebellion, a civil action was brought against him at Clonmel assizes (14 March 1799) by one Mr. Wright, a teacher of French in the town of Clonmel, whom he had flogged within an inch of his life. The jury, although wholly composed of protestants, and selected by himself, awarded the plaintiff 500*l.* damages. Other suits were soon impending against him, and Judkin-Fitzgerald, finding no protection in the act recently passed for indemnifying loyalists for illegal acts committed by them in order to suppress the rebellion, appealed to parliament. After much interesting debate on his petition, the Indemnity Act was amended in order to cover his case; though, on the other hand, an application made by him in the court of exchequer to set aside the verdict obtained against him by Mr. Wright was dismissed with full costs. He, however, received a considerable pension from government, and on 5 Aug. 1801 he was created a baronet of the United Kingdom. He died on 24 Sept. 1810.

Judkin-Fitzgerald married, in January 1785, Elizabeth, second daughter and coheiress of Joseph Capel, esq., of Cloghroe House, co. Cork, and had three sons—John Judkin-Fitzgerald, by whom he was succeeded as second baronet, Joseph Capel, who died in 1840, and Robert Uniacke, who was killed at Salamanca in 1812.

[Burke's Baronetage; Howell's State Trials, vol. xxvii.; Gordon's Hist. of the Rebellion; Plowden's Historical Register; Lord Castlereagh's Correspondence, ii. 279; Musgrave's Hist. of the Rebellion, App. xi.; Hansard's Parliamentary Debates, xxxvi. 1391; Froude's English in Ireland; Lecky's England in the Eighteenth Century.]

R. D.

**JUGGE**, RICHARD (*fl.* 1531–1577), printer, born probably at Waterbeach, Cambridgeshire, was educated at Eton, whence he was elected in 1531 to King's College, Cambridge (T. Harwood, *Alumni Eton.* p. 148), to whose library in 1577 he gave many books (C. H. Hartshorne, *Book Rarities in Cambridge*, 1829, pp. 178–9). He left the university without taking a degree, became a printer in London, and began to print about 1548 at the sign of the Bible, at the north door of St. Paul's Church. His dwelling-house was in Newgate Market, next to Christ Church. In January 1550 he had license to print the New Testament in English, and produced a beautiful edition of Tyndale's version in that year. A patent to print all books of common law for seven years was granted to him on 5 May 1556. He was an original member of the Stationers' Company, 1556 (Arber,

*Transcript*, i. xxviii). Several books were entered to him in the registers between 19 July 1557 and 9 July 1558 (*ib.* i. 77). He was warden of the company in 1560, 1563, 1566, and was master in 1568, 1569, 1573, and 1574. On the accession of Queen Elizabeth, he printed the proclamation dated 17 Nov. 1558. John Cawood [q. v.], who had been printer to Queen Mary, was joined with him on 7 Feb. following in the imprint of a proclamation on eating meat, and from that time the two printed state documents jointly. They were appointed queen's printers 24 March 1560, with a salary of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and rented a room in Stationers' Hall at 20*s.* per annum. On 10 April 1561 the petty canons of St. Paul leased to Jugge 'their shop with a chymney in it,' then in his possession, and other premises, for a term of thirty-one years (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, 1856, p. 173). Archbishop Parker wrote to Cecil, 5 Oct. 1568, respecting the publication of the Bishops' bible: 'I pray your honour be a mean that Jugge only may have the preferment of this edition; for if any other should lurch him to steal from him these copies, he were a great loser in this first doing, and, Sir, without doubt he hath well deserved to be preferred' (*Corresp.*, Parker Soc., 1853, p. 337).

Jugge printed about seventy books. His editions of the bible and New Testament are fine specimens of typography. He was unrivalled for the richness of his initial letters, and for the handsome disposition of the text. One of his devices was a pelican feeding her young; another consisted of an angel holding the letter R, a nightingale bearing a scroll with 'Jugge, Jugge,' completes the rebus. The latest entry to him in the registers was in 1570–1 (Arber, i. 443). The last proclamation issued by him was dated 16 Feb. 19 Eliz. 1576–7.

After having been thirty years a printer, he was succeeded by John Jugge (*d.* 1579?), probably a son, who was brought on in the livery of the Stationers' Company about 1574. 'The Advise and Answer of ye Prince of Orange' was published by him and John Allde in 1577. He appears to have died before 6 April 1579, when Miles Jennynges claimed the copyright of a book 'whiche he affyrmeth yat he bought of Jhon Jugge' (*ib.* ii. 351).

Joan Jugge (*fl.* 1579–1587), widow of Richard, took up the business, and printed a few books between 1579 and 1587.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), ii. 713–29; *ib.* (Dibdin), iv. 241–66; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. 1858, i. 383–4; P. Cunningham's Extracts from Accounts of Revels at Court, 1842, p. xxvii; C. H. Timperley's Encyclopædia, 1842, pp. 319, 325, 350, 353, 378; J. Eadie's English Bible, 1876, i. 305, ii. 75, 76; H. Cotton's Editions of the Bible, 1852; Cat. of Books in Brit. Mus. printed to 1640, 1884, 3 vols.] H. R. T.

**JUKES, FRANCIS** (1745–1812), aquatinta engraver, was born at Martley, Worcestershire, in 1745. He was chiefly engaged in engraving or etching topographical prints, but subsequently devoted himself chiefly to engraving in aquatinta. By careful perseverance Jukes brought this art almost to perfection, his principal productions being coloured by hand. He executed a very great number of engravings in this manner, chiefly topographical views, like Walmsley's 'Views in Ireland,' Cleveley's drawings for Captain Cook's 'Voyages,' and others after E. Dayes, C. Tomkins, &c. His engravings of shipping after R. Dodd, T. Luny, and others are noticeable. He sometimes worked in concert with Robert Pollard [q. v.], but his assiduous devotion to his art ruined his health. After residing for twenty years in Howland Street, Fitzroy Square, he removed to Upper John Street, where he died in 1812.

[Gent. Mag. lxxxii. (1812) pt. i. 300; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33402); Leblanc's Manuel de l'Amateur d'Estampes.] L. C.

**JUKES, JOSEPH BEETE** (1811–1869), geologist, born at Summerhill, Birmingham, in October 1811, was son of John and Sophia Jukes. He was educated at the grammar school of Wolverhampton and at King Edward VI's School, Birmingham, proceeding with an exhibition from the latter to St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1830. As a boy he took an active part in all games and sports, was fond of reading, and especially delighted in books of travel.

At the university Jukes devoted himself more to outdoor recreations than to indoor study, but he was attracted to geology by the lectures of Professor Sedgwick, with whom his energy and assiduity soon made him a favourite pupil. After graduating B.A. in 1836, he left the university, determined to devote himself entirely to the study of geology. He made walking tours with hammer and fossil-bag, and gave lectures on geology in many of the towns in middle and northern England.

Jukes soon established a reputation for exact observation and geological insight, and in 1839 accepted the post of geological surveyor of Newfoundland. During this year and 1840 he performed the arduous work of a scientific pioneer and explorer in a country of which no map then existed, ultimately preparing a sketch map, a report, and a book entitled 'Excursions in Newfoundland.'

In 1842 he was appointed naturalist to the expedition for surveying the north-east coast of Australia in H.M.S. Fly. This expedition spent four years in surveying the less-known parts of the Australian coast and the islands of Torres Straits, visiting Java, and touching also at New Guinea, where they discovered the river which has since been named the Fly. Jukes devoted himself to the natural history, ethnology, and geology of these regions, and the collections he made were sent to the British Museum. He returned to England in 1846, and soon afterwards joined the staff of the Geological Survey. He was sent into North Wales to work out the complicated structure of that country with Messrs. Ramsay, Forbes, and Aveline. The outdoor work, the invigorating air, the congenial companionship, and the freedom from care and conventionalities, peculiarly suited his tastes, and until 1850 his time was chiefly spent in Wales or Staffordshire. The results of his work were eventually published in the maps, sections, and memoirs of the Geological Survey. Meantime, he prepared a 'Narrative of the Voyage of H.M.S. Fly' (1847), and a 'Sketch of the Physical Structure of Australia' (1850). In 1850 he was appointed director of the Irish branch of the survey. The responsibilities of this post proved to be heavy; his personal superintendence was required both in the field and at the office in Dublin, and the peculiarities of Irish life and character made both kinds of duty very arduous. But his energy and power of organisation surmounted the difficulties, and he remained director for nineteen years, holding also the post of lecturer on geology at the Royal College of Science, writing many memoirs and papers, and publishing several manuals of geology. During his brief vacations he made geological excursions to Auvergne, the Rhine district, Devon, and Cornwall, conversing and corresponding with most of the leading geologists of the day.

At the meeting of the British Association at Birmingham in 1865 Jukes lectured on the South Staffordshire coal-field, in which he recommended further exploration of the coal-fields which are buried beneath the red rocks of the midland counties, and urged 'that such an exploration ought to be undertaken at the national expense.' He was appointed in 1866 a member of the royal commission instituted by parliament to inquire into the resources of our coal-fields. Here his knowledge of the midland coal-fields was of special value.

Jukes died at Dublin on 29 July 1869 in consequence of an injury to the brain, the result of a fall. He married in 1849 a daughter of Mr. J. Meredith of Harborne, Birmingham, who survived him about eleven years. They had no children.

As a field-geologist Jukes had few equals; he had an exceptional faculty of grasping the structure of a district, and of quickly explaining what had puzzled his assistants. He took a prominent part in establishing the Huttonian doctrine that all valleys have been excavated by the action of running water, and that most other features of the earth's surface owe their origin to rain and river work rather than to the agency of the sea or of subterranean forces. As a writer and lecturer his style was clear, vigorous, and direct; personally he was notably upright and straightforward.

His principal works are: 1. 'Excursions in and about Newfoundland,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1842. 2. 'Narrative of the Surveying Voyage of H.M.S. Fly,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1847. 3. 'A Sketch of the Physical Structure of Australia,' 8vo, London, 1850. 4. 'Popular Physical Geology,' 12mo, London, 1853. 5. 'The Geology of the South Staffordshire Coal-field,' 'Mem. Geol. Survey,' vol. i. pt. ii. (Records of the School of Mines). 6. 'The Student's Manual of Geology,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1st edit. 1857; 2nd 1863; 3rd 1871 (after his death). 7. 'The School Manual of Geology,' sm. 8vo, Edinburgh, 1863; 5th edit. 1890.

The following are his most important scientific papers: 'Sketch of the Geology of the County of Waterford,' 'Journ. Geol. Soc. Dublin,' v. 147; 'On the Structure of the North-eastern part of the County Wicklow' (with Mr. A. Wyley), 'Journ. Geol. Soc. Dublin,' vi. 28; 'Notes on the Classification of the Devonian and Carboniferous Rocks of the South of Ireland' (with Mr. J. W. Salter), 'Journ. Geol. Soc. Dublin,' vii. 63; 'On the Mode of Formation of some of the River-Valleys of the South of Ireland,' 'Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc.' xviii. 378; 'On the Carboniferous Slate and Old Red Sandstone of South Ireland and North Devon,' 'Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc.' xxii. 320; 'Additional Notes on the Grouping of the Rocks in North Devon and West Somerset' (read to Geol. Soc. London, but privately printed); 'Notes on Parts of South Devon and Cornwall,' 'Journ. Roy. Geol. Soc. Ireland,' ii. 67. Forty-two memoirs explanatory of the geological maps of Ireland were edited, and in great part written, by Jukes during the progress of the Irish survey.

[The Letters of J. B. Jukes, edited, with Memorial Notes, by his Sister, London, 1871; obituary notices in the Geological Magazine, 1869; private information.] A. J J.-B.

**JULIANA** (1343–1443), anchoret, is said to have been born in 1343. She was probably a Benedictine nun of the house at Carrow, near Norwich, but lived for the greater part of her life in an anchorage in the churchyard of St. Julian at Norwich. The rectory of St. Julian was impropriated to Carrow, and the anchorage was inhabited by recluses after Juliana's time. She died at Norwich in 1443. Juliana wrote 'XVI Revelations of Divine Love,' two manuscript copies of which are at the British Museum (Sloane MSS. 2499 and 3705). Peck also had a copy, or the original. The work, which is wholly mystical, was edited by R. F. S. Cressy in 1670; a reprint was issued in 1843; in 1877 it was edited with a preface by Henry Collins from the Sloane MS. for the Mediæval Library of Mystical and Ascetical Works.

[Pref. to ed. of the XVI Revelations, 1877; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 448; Blomefield's Norfolk, iv. 81; Edin. Rev. Oct. 1896.] W. A. J. A.

**JULIEN** or **JULLIEN**, LOUIS ANTOINE (1812–1860), musical conductor, the son of a military bandsman, was born on 23 April 1812 at Sisteron in the Basses-Alpes. He was brought up in barracks, was instructed in music by his father, and was admitted to the band as piccolo-player. From 1833 to 1836 he was a pupil of Lecarpentier and Halévy at the Paris Conservatoire, but instead of applying himself to serious study occupied himself with composing dance music. In 1836 he persuaded the manager of the Jardin Turc to allow him to direct some concerts of dance music. His skill as an advertiser combined with the quality of his music to attract large and fashionable crowds. His adaptation as quadrilles of Meyerbeer's 'Huguenots,' then new and very popular, was heralded in bombastic paragraphs, and was especially successful. Soon known in Paris as the Napoleon of music, he directed with much success the music at the Casino Paganini, Rue de la Chaussée d'Antin, till his debts drove him to England. Here he made his first appearance, on 8 June 1840, as conductor, with Eliason, of shilling *concerts d'été* at Drury Lane Theatre, with an orchestra of ninety-eight and chorus of twenty-six (Grove). He became popular at once, and his *concerts d'hiver* (1841) and *concerts de société* at the English Opera House (1842) were thronged. His winter series of concerts, beginning on 2 Dec., at the same house, continued annually until 1859.

Julien by his mannerisms drew upon himself considerable ridicule in the pages of 'Punch,' where he was always called 'The Great Mons,' and elsewhere. He would conduct Beethoven's symphonies with a jewelled bâton, and wearing a new pair of white gloves, presented to him on a silver salver; but he produced much good music, and gradually educated the taste of his vast audiences by fine performances of symphonies and overtures by Beethoven, Mozart, and Mendelssohn, Rossini's 'Stabat Mater,' and David's 'Le Désert.' At the same time he humoured his patrons with his military quadrilles and similar displays; but during his twenty years' musical reign he employed the best talent available. Artists of the calibre of Ernst, Bottesini, Sainton, Hallé, Sims Reeves, and, in his orchestra, Lazarus, Viotti Collins, Pratten, Harper, Hughes, were encouraged, and, in some cases, discovered by him. As a conductor he ranks very high. 'He was full of tricks,' writes one of his performers, 'but to his orchestra they meant something easily understood, and one felt it was impossible to go wrong' (*British Bandsman*, August 1890).

Julien organised a good company for the performance of English opera in London in 1847, and opened a season at Drury Lane on 6 Dec. with the 'Bride of Lammermoor.' Berlioz conducted, and Mr. Sims Reeves then made his début in opera in England. The outlay was very large, and the resources of the impresario could not long bear the strain. A shop which he had opened for the sale of his music, first in Maddox Street and then in Regent Street, was sold, realising 8,000*l.*, but this did not meet the demands of creditors, and Julien was declared bankrupt 21 April 1848. Nevertheless, in June and July 1849 monster concerts were given—two at Exeter Hall, and one at the Surrey Zoological Gardens—with four hundred instrumentalists, three distinct choruses, and three distinct military bands.

Shortly afterwards Julien applied to Fétis for lessons in composition, and though a regular course of instruction was out of the question, he received advice and practical suggestions in the construction of an opera by himself, which he entitled 'Pietro il Grande.' The score when completed was rejected on all sides, but Julien, nothing daunted, leased Covent Garden Theatre, and produced his work on 17 Aug. 1852. It met with no success, and its production cost him about 16,000*l.*

In July 1853 he started for America, and gave his first concert at Castle Garden, New York, on 27 Aug. (a list of the musicians who accompanied him is in the *Musical World*, xxxi. 476). He returned to this country in June 1854. On the burning of Covent

Garden Theatre (5 March 1856) the whole of Julien's manuscript works were destroyed; in 1857 he lost large sums by the failure of the Surrey Gardens Concert Hall; but he still conducted oratorios and concerts, and commenced farewell concerts at the Lyceum and in the provinces. His profits enabled him to buy some property near Brussels. But, still in debt, he was arrested in Paris, May 1859, and imprisoned at Clichy for several months. In February of the following year his reason gave way, and he died in a lunatic asylum at Neuilly on 14 March 1860.

Among Julien's popular compilations are: quadrilles, 'Comte de Paris,' London, 1840; 'Mariage de Prince Albert,' 1840; 'Avon,' 1842; 'Real Scotch,' 1854; 'British Army,' 1846; 'British Navy,' 1846; 'American,' 1853; 'Fall of Sebastopol,' 1855; 'Butterfly Waltz,' 1844; 'Nightingale Waltzes,' 1846; 'Drum Polka,' 1850; 'Alma,' 1854; 'Assault Galop,' 1855; 'Havelock March,' 1857.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 44; Fétis's Biographie Universelle, iv. 454; Musical World, xxxi. 307, xxxviii. 173, 186, 207, 216, 559; Berlioz's Correspondance inédite; Beale's Light of Other Days, i. 62, 78, 215–38.] L. M. M.

JULIUS, CHARLES (1723–1765), literary impostor. [See BERTRAM, CHARLES.]

JUMIÈGES, ROBERT OF (*fl.* 1051), archbishop of Canterbury. [See ROBERT.]

JUMPER, SIR WILLIAM (*d.* 1715), captain in the navy, was appointed second lieutenant of the Resolution by Lord Dartmouth on 29 Nov. 1688. On 23 Dec. 1690 he received a commission as first lieutenant of the Duke, and on 17 Feb. 1691–2 he was promoted to command the Hopewell fireship, from which he was shortly after moved into the Soldado, or rather, as the name was even officially written, the Saudadoes. In July 1693 he was appointed to the Adventure of 44 guns, and early in 1694 was moved into the Weymouth of 48 guns. In her he remained during the war, distinguishing himself by the good fortune with which he cruised against the enemy's privateers in the Soundings and on the south coast of Ireland. In April 1698 he was appointed to the Swiftsure, and commanded her at Portsmouth, at Plymouth, and as senior officer in the Downs till December 1701, when, with his ship's company, he was turned over to the Lennox of 70 guns, one of the ships sent out in the following year under the command of Sir George Rooke [q. v.] for the reduction of Cadiz. The troops were landed under cover of the Lennox's broadside; but little more was effected, and on the relinquishment of the attempt, the Lennox, with several of the other ships, returned to England. In 1703 the Lennox was sent out to the Mediterranean in the fleet under Sir Clowdisley Shovell [q. v.], and detached to the Levant in charge of convoy. In 1704, again in the Mediterranean under Rooke, Jumper took a prominent part in the reduction of Gibraltar, being, in conjunction with Captain Hickes, actually in command of the landing party which made itself masters of the Old Mole. A few days later the Lennox was one of the fleet which engaged the Count of Toulouse off Malaga, when Jumper was wounded. On his return to England he received the honour of knighthood. In each of the three following years he was again in the Mediterranean, and returning home in October 1707, was sent on in advance, and arrived at Falmouth on the morning of the 22nd, a few hours before Sir Clowdisley Shovell was lost among the Scilly Islands. A few weeks later, 23 Jan. 1707–8, Jumper was appointed captain resident at Chatham, with an order to act as commander-in-chief in the Medway in the absence of a senior officer. In 1714 he was removed to Plymouth, with the appointment of resident commissioner, in which he died after a few months, on 12 March 1714–15.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. ii. 418; Memoirs relating to the Lord Torrington (Camd. Soc.), see index; official letters in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

JUNE, JOHN (*fl.* 1740–1770), engraver, is known principally as an engraver of portraits and book illustrations of little importance. There are, however, in the print room at the British Museum several interesting engravings made by him from his own drawings. Some of these are executed in a minute fashion, and others, such as 'The Farm Yard' and 'The Death of the Fox,' are engraved in a very bold style, and are of unusually great size. Another engraving of interest by June is a 'View of Cheapside on Lord Mayor's Day, November 1761,' made from his own drawing.

[Dodd's MS. History of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 33402); MS. notes by J. H. Anderdon in Illustrated Catalogues of the Society of Artists (print room, Brit. Mus.)] L. C.

JUNIUS (pseudonym). [See FRANCIS.]

JUNIUS, FRANCIS, or DU JON, FRANÇOIS, the younger (1589–1677), philologist and antiquary, born at Heidelberg in 1589, was the son of Francis Junius (or Du Jon) (1545–1602), the protestant theologian, by his third wife, Joan, daughter of Simon L'Hermite of Antwerp. In 1592 the family removed to Leyden, and the younger

Junius there received the first part of his education from his father. He afterwards studied letters and philology under G. J. Vossius (who in 1607 had married his sister Elizabeth), and theology under Teelinghius at Middelburg. In 1620 Junius visited France, and in 1621 came to England, where he entered the house of Thomas Howard, earl of Arundel [q. v.], the celebrated collector, as librarian, and tutor to his son. In the service of this family Junius passed a happy and scholarly life for thirty years. During the time he paid many visits to the Bodleian Library at Oxford, and devoted himself to Anglo-Saxon (then much neglected) in connection with his lifelong and much-loved study of the Teutonic and northern languages from a comparative standpoint. In 1637 Junius published his learned 'De Pictura Veterum libri tres,' Amsterdam, 1637, 4to, and in 1638 issued an English translation of it by himself, with some additions ('The Painting of the Ancients,' London, 4to). A Dutch translation, 'De Schilder-Konst der Oude,' appeared at Middelburg in 1641, 4to. To the folio edition of the 'De Pictura,' published at Rotterdam in 1694 (posthumous), was for the first time prefixed a 'Catalogus artificum,' which Junius had originally drawn up for the Earl of Arundel. In 1642 and in 1644–6 Junius was in the Netherlands, accompanying the young Earl of Oxford as his tutor. He afterwards returned to England, which he left in 1651 to live with his sister (Vossius's widow) at Amsterdam and at the Hague. About this time he visited Friesland, and there spent two years studying the language. In 1655 appeared at Amsterdam the first-fruits of his philological studies, 'Observationes in Willerami Abbatis Francicam Paraphrasin Cantici Canticorum,' 8vo, and in the same year he published his edition of Cædmon, 'Cædmonis monachi paraphrasis poetica Genesios,' Amsterdam, 4to. Afterwards, obtaining access through his nephew, Isaac Vossius, to the 'Codex Argenteus' of the Mœso-Gothic version of Ulphilas, he published an edition of it and also a Gothic glossary:—'Gothicum Glossarium, quo Argentei Codicis Vocabula explicantur,' 1664 and 1665; 'Quatuor D. N. I. C. Evangeliorum Versiones perantiquæ duæ, Gothica scilicet [by Junius] et Anglo-Saxonica [by T. Marshall],' Dort, 1665, 4to.

In 1674 Junius returned to England, and in October 1676 retired to Oxford, where he at first lodged opposite Lincoln College, of which Dr. Marshall, who had studied the northern languages under him, was rector. He afterwards removed for greater privacy to 'an obscure house in Beef-hall Lane in St. Ebbe's parish' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.*) In August 1677 Junius went to stay with his nephew, Dr. Isaac Vossius, canon of Windsor, and died of a fever in his house near Windsor on 19 Nov. of the same year. He was buried in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, and a tablet with a Latin inscription was placed on the wall near his grave. Junius was a man of kindly nature and blameless character. A laborious student, he rose at four all the year, worked till one, then engaged in 'walking or running,' and again worked from three till eight. A portrait of him, sketched by Vandyck, hangs in the Bodleian Library. An engraving of this by G. Vertue is prefixed to the 'Etymologicum Anglicanum,' and there is another, by Burghers, prefixed to C. Rawlinson's 'Boethius,' 1698, a work printed from the Gothic and Saxon types left by Junius to the university of Oxford.

While living in Beef-hall Lane, Oxford, Junius made a deed of gift to the Bodleian Library of all his Anglo-Saxon manuscripts and valuable philological collections. A list of these is given in the life of Junius by Grævius and in Wood's 'Athenæ' (iii. 1141–3; cf. Macray, *Annals of the Bodl. Libr.* 1868, pp. 102, 103). Among the manuscripts are the 'Ormulum' and 'Cædmon,' the latter originally a present to Junius from his friend Archbishop Ussher. Among the philological collections is Junius's own 'Etymologicum Anglicanum,' a work first printed in 1743 by Edward Lye [q. v.], Oxford, fol.; it was largely used by Dr. Johnson for the etymologies in his 'Dictionary' (see Todd's edition of the *Dict.* i. 4). A transcript, in nine folio volumes, of the manuscript of Junius's 'Glossarium quinque Linguarum Septentrionalium' was bequeathed to the Bodleian Library in 1686 by Bishop Fell.

[Life by Grævius, printed in the 1694 edition of Junius's De Pictura, and in the Etymologicum Anglic.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 1139–1143; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library, 1868, pp. 102, 103, 108, 336; Nichols's Lit. Anecd.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie, where other modern authorities are cited; Academy, 27 Sept. 1890, p. 274, on some shortcomings in Junius's transcriptions of Anglo-Saxon texts.] W. W.

JUPP, RICHARD (*d.* 1799), architect, was chief architect and surveyor to the East India Company, and designed a new house for this company in Leadenhall Street. The design for the façade was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1798, and was afterwards engraved. It was carried out after Jupp's death by his successor, H. Holland, and contained an Ionic portico with a pediment subsequently filled with sculpture by John Bacon, R.A. [q. v.] In 1784 Jupp designed Severn-

droog Castle, Eltham, Kent, for Lady James. He was one of the eleven original members of the Architects' Club, founded in 1791. Jupp died at his house in King's Road (now Theobald's Road), Bedford Row, on 17 April 1799.

His brother, WILLIAM JUPP the elder (*d.* 1788), architect, exhibited two designs for gentlemen's seats at the Society of Artists in 1763 and 1764. He rebuilt the London Tavern, Bishopsgate Street Within, after the fire in 1765. In 1780 he designed the new entrance hall and staircase of Carpenters' Hall, London Wall, for which the stucco decorations were executed by Bacon. He resided in Great Ormond Street, and died in 1788. His son, WILLIAM JUPP the younger (*d.* 1839), architect, was architect and surveyor to the Skinners', Merchant Taylors', Ironmongers', and Apothecaries' companies, and also to the parishes of Limehouse, Blackwall, and others in the East-end of London. In 1808 he designed the façade of Skinners' Hall on Dowgate Hill. He occasionally exhibited designs at the Royal Academy, and died at Upper Clapton 30 April 1839.

Another son of William Jupp the elder, RICHARD WEBB JUPP (1767–1852), solicitor, was elected clerk to the Carpenters' Company in 1798, and died 26 Aug. 1852, the senior member of the corporation of London. His son, EDWARD BASIL JUPP (1812–1877), born 1 Jan. 1812, was clerk to the Carpenters' Company, and fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He was a partner in his father's firm, and was elected joint-clerk to the company with his father in 1843, succeeding to the post on his father's death. He devoted much time and attention to the history of art in England, and made a collection of the catalogues of the Royal Academy, the Society of Artists of Great Britain, and the Free Society of Artists, which he copiously illustrated with drawings, autographs, and portraits. Jupp published descriptive lists of these collections in 1866 and 1871. He also made a remarkable collection of the works of Thomas Bewick [q. v.], which was dispersed by auction at Christie's in February 1878. In 1848 he published an 'Historical Account of the Worshipful Company of Carpenters of the City of London;' a second edition, with a supplement, was published in 1887. Jupp also published in the 'Surrey Archæological Collections' (iii. 277) an account of 'Richard Wyatt and his Almshouses' at Shackleford. He died at Blackheath 30 May 1877, aged 65.

[Dict. of Architecture; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Jupp's History of the Carpenters' Company; Gent. Mag. 1799 lxix. 357, 1852 new ser. xxxviii. 436; information from Mr. E. B. Jupp.] L. C.

JURIN, JAMES (1684–1750), physician, son of John Jurin, citizen and dyer of London, was baptised on 15 Dec. 1684, and admitted to Christ's Hospital, London, in April 1692, from St. Leonard's, Shoreditch. In 1702 he proceeded as scholar to Trinity College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. in 1705, and was elected fellow of Trinity in 1706. He was recommended to the governors of Christ's Hospital by Dr. Bentley, master of Trinity, in 1708, as 'a youth of very great hopes,' and Bentley arranged that he should travel as tutor to Mordecai Carey, a younger scholar of Christ's Hospital, in 1708–9. In 1709 Jurin proceeded M.A., and was appointed master of Newcastle-on-Tyne grammar school. By Bentley's advice he prepared with an original appendix a new edition of the 'Geography' of Bernhard Varenius. During his residence at Newcastle he gave lectures on experimental philosophy, saved 1,000*l.*, and resolved to become a physician. He had entered at Leyden as a medical student in 1709. In 1715 he resigned his mastership, and in 1716 graduated M.D. at Cambridge. He was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians, London, in 1718, and a fellow in 1719. He was elected F.R.S. in 1717 or 1718, and was secretary of the Royal Society from 1721 till 1727. He edited vols. xxxi–iv. of the 'Philosophical Transactions.' He was appointed physician to Guy's Hospital on its opening in 1725, and held the office till 1732. He was for several years one of the censors of the College of Physicians, member of the council in 1748–9, and was elected president on 19 Jan. 1750. He only survived a few weeks, dying in Lincoln's Inn Fields on 29 March 1750, in his sixty-sixth year. He left a considerable legacy to Christ's Hospital. His only son James died in 1782.

Jurin was one of the most learned men of his day. He had imbibed the Newtonian philosophy from Newton himself, and was an ardent supporter of his teaching on motion and of his system of fluxions. He made experiments on the ascent and suspension of water in capillary tubes, and wrote papers on the motion of running water, and on the measure of the force of bodies in motion. His essay 'On Distinct and Indistinct Vision,' appended to Dr. Robert Smith's 'Optics,' 1738, was the subject of a warm controversy with Benjamin Robins, F.R.S., and P. Kennedy. His papers on the motion of running water were criticised by P. A. Michellotti, whom Jurin answered. In 1724 he proposed a plan for systematic meteorological observations at different places. His experiments on the specific gravity of human blood, and still more his papers on the power of

the heart, were good attempts to convert physiology into an exact science. The papers on the heart were criticised by Dr. James Keill of Northampton and by M. Senac, and Jurin replied to both. When Berkeley in the 'Analyst' accused mathematicians of infidelity, Jurin attacked him in two pamphlets, 'Geometry no Friend to Infidelity' and 'The Minute Mathematician,' issued under the pseudonym of 'Philalethes Cantabrigiensis,' (see *Mathematical Works* of BENJAMIN ROBINS, F.R.S., 1761, with Memoir). Under the same signature he carried on a discussion with Dr. Pemberton, in defence of Newton, in 'The Works of the Learned' for 1737–9. He was a good Latin scholar, and many of his papers are in Latin. Thomas Bentley's edition of Cæsar (1742) was undertaken at Jurin's suggestion, and largely consists of his notes.

Jurin early obtained a large medical practice, and gained a considerable fortune. His chief medical notoriety was obtained by the part he took in supporting the practice of inoculation for small-pox. His pamphlets, enumerated below, were powerful arguments in its favour, and they provoked opposition from conservative doctors and divines. He was one of the physicians called on to attend Robert Walpole, earl of Orford, in 1745, and to the powerful caustic medicine which he prescribed John Ranby, serjeant-surgeon to George II, attributed his death. A vigorous controversy followed.

Jurin's principal writings are as follows: 1. 'B. Varenii Geographia Generalis,' edited, with an appendix, by J. J., Cambridge, 1712. French translation by P. F. de Puisieux, Paris, 1755, 4 vols. 12mo. English translation, with additions, by Dugdale and P. Shaw, London, 1733. 2. 'A Letter to Caleb Cotesworth, M.D., containing a Comparison between the Mortality of the Natural Small-pox and that given by Inoculation. To which is subjoined an Account of the Success of Inoculation in New England,' London, 1723. 3. 'Myotomia Reformata, or an Anatomical Treatise on the Muscles of the Human Body,' by W. Cowper; 2nd edit., the text revised by J. Jurin, fol., London, 1724 [see COWPER, WILLIAM, 1666–1709]. 4. 'An Account of the Success of Inoculating the Small-pox in Great Britain,' London, 1724. 5. Ditto, for the year 1724, London, 1725. 6. Ditto for 1725, London, 1726. 7. Ditto for 1726, London, 1727 (cf. 'A Short Account of Inoculation,' by Isaac Massey, London, 1723; 'Reasons against Inoculation, in a Letter to Dr. Jurin,' by Francis Howgrave, London, 1724; 'Remarks on Dr. Jurin's last yearly Account of the Success of Inoculation,' by Isaac Massey, London, 1727; 'A Practical Essay concerning the Small-pox,' by William Douglass, M.D., London, 1730). 8. 'Dissertationes Physico-mathematicæ' (including his principal papers read before the Royal Society), London, 1732. 9. 'Geometry no Friend to Infidelity; or a Defence of Sir Isaac Newton and the British Mathematicians; in a Letter to the Author of the "Analyst" (i.e. Bishop Berkeley), by Philalethes Cantabrigiensis' (i.e. J. J.), London, 1734. 10. 'The Minute Mathematician; or the Freethinker no Just Thinker; set forth in a second Letter to the Author of the "Analyst," by Philalethes Cantabrigiensis,' London, 1735. 11. 'An Account of the Effects of Soap-Lye taken internally for the Stone,' London, 1742. 12. Second edition, with an appendix, on the use of his own preparation, Lixivium Lithontripticum,' London, 1745. 13. 'An Epistle to John Ranby, Esq., principal Serjeant-Surgeon to his Majesty, on . . . his Narrative of the last Illness of the Earl of Orford, as far as it relates to Sir Edward Hulse, Dr. Jurin, and Dr. Crowe,' London, 1745 (probably by Jurin) (cf. 'Advice to John Ranby,' &c., 1745; 'Expostulatory Address to J. R., by a Physician,' 1745, with other controversial tracts, all in one volume in the British Museum Library, 551a24. 'The Charge to the Jury, or the Sum of the Evidence on the Trial of A. B. C. D. and E. F., all M.D., for the Death of one Robert at Orfud,' (*sic*) London, 1745).

[Christ's Hospital, List of Exhibitioners, A. W. Lockhart, 1876; W. Trollope's Hist. of Christ's Hospital, 1834, pp. 239–41; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 64–7; Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, v. 122; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 580, iii. 320, iv. 506, v. 68, 92.] G. T. B.

**JUST, JOHN** (1797–1852), archæologist, eldest son of Jonathan Just, farmer, was born in the village of Natland, two miles from Kendal in Westmoreland, on 3 Dec. 1797. After attending the village school he was employed on a farm, but, being of studious tastes, was sent, at the age of fourteen, to Kendal grammar school. Carus Wilson of Casterton Hall noticed his ability, and in 1812 took him into his house, sending him to Kirkby Lonsdale grammar school for five years. While at Casterton Hall he engraved ciphers upon the family plate, made barometers, and commenced his investigations on Roman roads. About 1817 he became for a short time classical assistant to the Rev. John Dobson at Kirkby Lonsdale school, and pursued his favourite study of botany in the neighbourhood. From 1832 till his death he was second master of Bury grammar school, devoting much of his leisure to private teach-

ing, and acting as actuary of the Bury Savings Bank.

Just was elected lecturer on botany at the Pine Street (afterwards the Royal Manchester) School of Medicine and Surgery in September 1833, and lectured annually from 1834 to 1852. On 22 Jan. 1839 he was chosen a corresponding member of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Manchester. In October 1848 he was appointed honorary professor of botany at the Royal Manchester Institution, and delivered three courses of lectures there, 1849–51. He closely studied chemistry and its application to the analysis of soils and manures. Three of his agricultural essays are printed in the 'Transactions' of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Manchester, namely, 'On the Philosophy of Farming' (1845, vii. 574), 'On the Maturation of Grain and Farming Produce' (*ib.* viii. 297), and 'On Faults in Farming' (*ib.* ix. 93). On 27 Sept. 1850 he delivered before the Bury Agricultural Society 'A Lecture on the Value and Properties of Lime for Agricultural Purposes,' which was printed as a pamphlet. He acquired a good knowledge of ancient and modern languages, and specially studied Anglo-Saxon. For the 'Transactions' of the Manchester society he wrote on 'Certain Anglo-Saxon Roots nearly obsolete in the English Language' (1843, vii. 391), on 'Anglo-Saxon Patronymics' (*ib.* vii. 440), and on the 'Self-acquirement of Languages' (*ib.* 16 April 1850), not printed. His latest essay, contributed to a local society called 'The Rosicrucians,' on 6 Sept. 1852, was on 'The Derivation of Local Names.' He left unpublished four quarto manuscript volumes, an unfinished dictionary or lexicon of English words and their derivations, with similar words of similar meanings in cognate and kindred languages; and compiled 'A Glossary of the Westmoreland Dialect as spoken in the neighbourhood of Kendal.' He succeeded in deciphering the Runic inscriptions in the Isle of Man (printed in Joseph Tain's 'History of the Isle of Man'). His knowledge of the Roman roads which traverse Lancashire—the subject of many of his papers for learned societies—led to his temporary connection with the officers of the ordnance during their survey of the county. On the congress of the British Archæological Association being held at Manchester and Lancaster in August 1850, Just superintended excavations at Ribchester which resulted in the discovery of interesting Roman remains, which are described in the 'Journal' of the association (vi. 229–51). He died at Bury on 14 Oct. 1852, aged 55, and was buried in St. Paul's churchyard on 20 Oct.

[Memoirs of Literary and Philosophical Soc. of Manchester, 1854, xi. 91–121, by J. Harland; Gent. Mag. December 1852, pp. 652–3; Journal of British Archæological Association, 1854, ix. 105–11.] G. C. B.

**JUSTEL, HENRI** (1620–1693), librarian, born in Paris in 1620, was the son of Christophe Justel, a learned protestant and canonist. He succeeded his father in the office of secretary to Louis XIV. He possessed a good library, containing many rare manuscripts, and his social qualities and powers of conversation attracted many eminent men to his house. Leibnitz visited him and esteemed him highly (Ancillon, *Mémoires*, &c. p. xxix), and Locke frequently saw him in Paris (Le Clerc, *Life of Locke*, London, 1706, p. 10; King, *Life of Locke*, 1830, pp. 134, 155, 158, 160). He was on good terms with several Roman catholic scholars, and endeavoured to bring about a non-sectarian translation of the Bible, a project which gave offence to Bossuet (*Lettres choisies de M. Simon*, 1730, i. 37). In 1675 he presented through George Hickes [q. v.] to the Bodleian Library at Oxford three precious manuscripts of the seventh century in uncial characters containing the acts of the council of Ephesus, &c. (*Bodl. MSS.* e Mus. 100–2). In acknowledgment of the gift Justel was on 23 June 1675 made a D.C.L. by the university of Oxford. To Dr. Hickes, Justel had confided his opinion, some time before the revocation of the edict of Nantes, that the protestants would be driven out of France, and in 1681 he sold his library on advantageous terms, and set out for England (*Lettres choisies de M. Simon*, i. 37). He was appointed by Charles II keeper of the king's library at St. James's, with a salary of 200*l.* a year, a post which he retained through the reign of James II. Evelyn, who calls him 'that great and knowing virtuoso,' says, under date 13 March 1691, that he had put the manuscripts into excellent order. According to the 'Biog. Brit.' he drew up a catalogue of books and manuscripts; but Hearne, on 24 Sept. 1710 (*Collections*, ed. Doble, iii. 54), says that the library was useless for want of a catalogue, and that Justel 'was a very ingenious man, but far from being learned.' Wood designates him 'most noted and learned' (*Fasti*, ed. Bliss, ii. 350). Other contemporaries, from Bayle downwards (*Nouvelles de la République des Lettres* for March 1684), express a high opinion of his learning. Justel died on 24 Sept. 1693, according to Moreri, and is said to be buried at Eton; the date, however, seems doubtful. There is an indifferent portrait of him in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for March 1788.

Justel edited and published his father's 'Bibliotheca Juris Canonici veteris, in duos tomos distributa,' Paris, 1661. A 'Recueil de divers voyages faits en Afrique et en Amérique qui n'ont point encore esté publiés,' &c., published in Paris in 1674 by 'H. J.,' has been attributed to him. It is a mere compilation from English works. Agnew ascribes to him without offering any proof an anonymous 'Answer to the Bishop of Condom's Book, entituled "An Exposition of the Doctrine of the Catholic Church,"' translated and printed in Dublin in 1676. He was not, as Agnew says, 'the chieftain of protestant controversialists,' or he would scarcely have retained his post under James II. He seems to have been purely a scholar, with a strong bent towards mechanics and natural science, and not always on the best terms with the protestant ministers (see ANCILLON, *Lettres choisies de M. Simon*). In 1686 Justel, who was a fellow of the Royal Society, communicated three papers to its 'Transactions;' not, however, of his own composition. Haag is probably right in attributing to him the letters, apparently signed 'Fr. Justel,' in the Harleian MSS. No. 6943. The article in Chaufepié's 'Dictionnaire' contains other letters of Justel.

[Mémoires concernant la vie et les ouvrages de plusieurs modernes, par M. Ancillon, Amsterdam, 1709, pp. 220–32; Nouveau Dictionnaire historique et critique, by Chaufepié, 1753; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Libr. 1890, p. 143; Lettres choisies de M. Simon, Amsterdam edition of 1730; Biog. Brit. vol. vi. pt. ii. 1766; Haag's La France Protestante, tom. vi. art. 'Justel,' 1856; Didot's Nouvelle Biographie Générale, 1858; Agnew's Protestant Exiles from France in the Reign of Louis XIV, ii. 149, 150, and Index.] F. T. M.

**JUSTUS**, SAINT (*d.* 627), fourth archbishop of Canterbury, was sent in 601 from Rome by Pope Gregory along with Laurentius, Mellitus, and others to reinforce the Kentish mission. In 604 he was consecrated first bishop of Rochester by Augustine [q. v.], and on 28 April received from Æthelbert, king of Kent, a grant to his church of certain lands lying about Rochester. As a portion of these lands has always borne the name of Priestfield, it has been suggested that it is possible that Justus was not a monk, though this would of course be contrary to the belief of the Canterbury historians (STUBBS). He helped Augustine in his ecclesiastical government (*S. Bonifacii Epistolæ*, i. 104, 168), and after Augustine's death joined Archbishop Laurentius and Mellitus in writing to the Scottish bishops and abbots to urge them to conform to the Roman usages. On the relapse into idolatry which followed the accession of Eadbald [q. v.] in Kent, he fled with Mellitus into Gaul in 617, and remained there a year, until he was recalled to his bishopric by the king. He governed his diocese diligently, and received a letter of exhortation addressed to him and Archbishop Mellitus by Boniface V, who became pope in 619. On the death of Mellitus on 24 April 624 he succeeded to the see of Canterbury, and received a pall from Boniface with a letter referring to the gift as conveying the right of consecrating bishops; so it was probably after receiving it, though in the same year as his accession, that he consecrated Romanus to succeed him at Rochester. Another letter from Boniface to Justus giving the primacy of the whole English church to Canterbury (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 47) is doubtless spurious. On 21 July 625 he consecrated Paulinus bishop, to accompany Æthelburh [see under EDWIN, 585?–633] to Northumbria. One or two further details given by Elmham can scarcely be considered historical. There are lives of Justus by Gervase, and by Goscelin [q. v.], in manuscript; a short one is also in a manuscript in the Lambeth Library (STUBBS). None of them adds anything to Bede's account. Justus died on 10 Nov. 627, and was buried in St. Peter's porch at St. Augustine's, Canterbury.

[A critical life by Bishop Stubbs in Dict. Christ. Biog. iii. 592; Hook's Lives of Archbishops of Canterbury, i. 99–109; Haddan and Stubbs's Eccl. Docs. iii. 72–81; Bede's Hist. Eccl. i. 29, ii. 3, 4, 8, 18 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Anglo-Saxon Chron. an. 627; S. Boniface, Epp. i. 104, 168 (Giles); Will. of Malm. Gesta Pontiff. pp. 6, 47–9, 134, Gervase of Cant. ii. 332–333, Elmham, pp. 116, 121 (all Rolls Ser.); Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 92; Dugdale's Monasticon, i. 162.] W. H.

**JUSTYNE**, PERCY WILLIAM (1812–1883), artist and book-illustrator, son of Percy and Anne Justyne, was born at Rochester in Kent in 1812. He was educated for the royal navy, and went on a surveying expedition in H.M.S. Nimble, but considerations of health led him to give up that profession, and he completed his education at a school at Mitcham, Surrey. He developed a taste for art, and practised landscape-painting. In 1837 he sent a landscape to the Suffolk Street exhibition, and in 1838 exhibited 'A Scene in the Alps by Moonlight' at the Royal Academy. From 1841 to 1845 he was private secretary to Major-general Charles Joseph Doyle, governor of the island of Grenada in the West Indies; he afterwards served as acting stipendiary magistrate in the island, and on Doyle's death in

1848 returned to England. He now practised regularly as an artist, and became noted for his skill as an illustrator of books. He was employed on the 'Illustrated London News' in 1849 and 1850, the 'Graphic,' the 'London Journal,' the 'National Magazine,' the 'Floral World,' and the 'Building News.' He illustrated the 'Art Journal' catalogues of the International Exhibitions in 1851 and 1862; Dr. Smith's 'History of Greece' and 'Biblical Dictionary,' &c.; Fergusson's 'Handbook of Architecture;' Rawlinson's 'Five Monarchies;' Dean Stanley's 'Memorials of Westminster Abbey;' Cassell's 'Bible' and 'Bible Dictionary;' Charles Kingsley's 'Christmas in the Tropics,' and Miss Meteyard's 'Life of Josiah Wedgwood.' Justyne died 6 June 1883, and was buried at Norwood cemetery. He left a family, of whom the youngest daughter married Mr. W. H. Arnold.

[Private information.] L. C.

JUTSUM, HENRY (1816–1869), painter, born in London in 1816, was educated in Devonshire. There he acquired a taste for landscape-painting, and on returning to London drew from nature, frequently in Kensington Gardens. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1836. Three years later he became a pupil of James Stark [q. v.] He devoted himself for some time to water-colour painting, and in 1843 was elected a member of the New Water-colour Society. He continued, however, to exhibit at the Royal Academy, and preferring painting in oil, resigned his membership of the Water-colour Society. He was a frequent contributor to the chief exhibitions up to his death, and his works were always much admired. 'The Noonday Walk,' in the royal collection, was engraved for the 'Art Journal;' 'The Foot Bridge' is in the South Kensington Museum. Jutsum's drawings were chiefly of English scenery. He died at Hamilton Terrace, St. John's Wood, 3 March 1869. Many of his own drawings in his possession and others collected by him were sold by auction at Christie's on 17 April 1882.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Men of the Reign.] L. C.

JUXON, WILLIAM (1582–1663), archbishop of Canterbury and lord high treasurer of England, was the son of Richard Juxon, who lived in Chichester as receiver-general of the estates of the see. His grandfather, John Juxon, was a Londoner; the family had long been settled in the city of London, and was closely connected with the Merchant Taylors' Company (Wilson, *History of Merchant Taylors' School*). William was born probably in the parish of St. Peter the Great, Chichester, where he was baptised in October 1582. He was sent to the Merchant Taylors' School in London, and on 11 June 1598 he was elected scholar of St. John's College, Oxford. While at Oxford he applied himself chiefly to the study of law (cf. Joseph Taylor, 'History of St. John's College,' *St. John's College MSS.*) He matriculated on 7 May 1602, and was admitted bachelor of civil law on 5 July 1603. According to Wood, he was 'about that time a student in Gray's Inn,' but the register records his admission on 2 May 1636 (Foster, *Gray's Inn Reg.* p. 211). On 20 Jan. 1609, Juxon, who was then ordained, was nominated by his college to the vicarage of St. Giles, Oxford, where he 'was much frequented for his edifying way of preaching' (cf. Lloyd, *Memoirs*, &c., 1668, p. 595). On 8 Jan. 1616 he resigned the living, having been presented by Benedict Hatton on 16 June 1615 to the rectory of Somerton, Oxfordshire. At Somerton he built at his own cost a new rectory house, in which he resided continuously until 10 Dec. 1621. On that day he was unanimously elected to the vacant headship of his college, on the recommendation of Laud, who 'had taken great notice of his parts and temper . . . but greater of his integrity and policy' (Lloyd, *Memoirs*, &c., as above; Heylin, *Cyprianus Anglicus*, and Clarendon). He proceeded to the degree of D.C.L. in 1622 (cf. *Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., II. i. 153). Until 1633 he continued to reside during the vacations at Somerton, where he was assisted by curates (cf. *Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. Car. II, vol. xxiii., 18 Dec. 1660). The parishioners placed his arms (Or, a cross gules, between four negroes' heads couped wreathed about, proper) in the east window of the church (removed, before 1827, to the rectory house, where it still remains) and on the rood screen, dated 1642 (J. C. Blomfield, *History of Middleton and Somerton*, 1888).

In 1626 and 1627 Juxon was vice-chancellor of the university. On 7 January 1626–1627, having already been made prebendary of Chichester and chaplain in ordinary to the king, he was appointed dean of Worcester. From the changes made by Mainwaring, his successor in the deanery (Heylin, *Cyp. Anglic.* p. 292), it would appear that he allowed the ordering of service to continue as before, making no such alterations as had been made by Laud at Gloucester. In August 1627, as vice-chancellor of the university, he received the king at Woodstock with a Latin speech. On 17 Nov. 1629 he, with Dr. J. Bancroft and Dr. Gamaliel Bridges,

reported to the privy council on differences which had arisen between the dean and chapter and the students of Christ Church. He was already noted for his business capacity and for his tact and patience.

After Laud's election as chancellor of the university in 1630, Juxon became actively engaged in the reform of the statutes which resulted in the issue of what is known as the Laudian code. He governed his college meanwhile with skill and discretion; he was friendly both with Laud's bitter opponent, Dr. Rawlinson, and with his firm friend, Sir William Paddy, the late king's physician, and a great benefactor to the college. On 10 July 1632 he was sworn clerk of the king's closet, at Laud's recommendation, 'that I might have one that I might trust near his Majesty if I grew weak or infirm' (Laud, *Diary*, in his *Works*, 'Library of Anglo-Catholic Theology'). Juxon was for many years Laud's chief correspondent at Oxford, and regularly sent him university gossip (letters printed in Laud's *Works*, and *Cal. of State Papers*). He actively aided him, too, in the reconciliation of Chillingworth to the English church in 1628. (For correspondence, see *Cal. of State Papers.*)

Towards the end of 1632 Juxon was nominated to the see of Hereford, and on 5 Jan. 1632–3 he resigned the headship of St. John's College. Before his consecration Laud's election to Canterbury left the see of London vacant. The new archbishop's first care was, says Clarendon, 'that the place he was removed from might be supplied with a man who would be vigilant to pull up those weeds which the London soil was too apt to nourish,' and he easily procured Juxon's appointment to the post. About the same time Juxon became dean of the Chapel Royal (*Cal. of State Papers*, 12 Aug. 1633). On 3 Oct. 1633 he was consecrated bishop of London.

From this date Juxon was immersed in public affairs, political as well as ecclesiastical. In his episcopal office he seems to have enforced the law and obeyed the injunctions of Laud without offending the people. Lloyd (*Memoirs of those that Suffered*, p. 596) says that he was 'the delight of the English nation, whose reverence was the only thing all factions agreed in, by allowing that honour to the sweetness of his manners that some denied to the sacredness of his function, being by love, what another is in pretence, the universal bishop.' There is abundant testimony to support this statement. During the first three months of his episcopate he received no complaints against any of his clergy (Laud's annual account of his province, sent to the king, 2 Jan. 1633–4, in his *Works*), but his primary visitation revealed several cases of nonconformity. His 'articles to be enquired of' were printed at the time in pamphlet form (London, printed for Nathaniel Butter, 1634). In the articles for his visitation in 1640 (printed by Richard Baxter) certain changes were ordered in accordance with the new canons of that year, and these changes formed the subject of one of the articles of impeachment against Laud.

From May 1634 Juxon actively directed the scheme for the restoration of St. Paul's. But every year, despite his gentleness and tolerance, his difficulties in securing conformity increased. The records of the high commission and Star-chamber courts show him to have been almost always in favour of lenient sentences. In the case of Prynne, Burton, and Bastwick, he, like Laud, gave no judgment. The supervision of English congregations abroad was included in his duties, and a letter of 21 June 1634 to the English merchants residing at Delft shows him solicitous for the observance on the continent of the rules of the church. He was associated with Laud and Wren in revising the Scots' prayer-book and canons, but seems to have left the chief work to his colleagues. He fully recognised the difficulties that beset the scheme of reformation in Scotland. Writing to the Bishop of Ross on 17 Feb. 1635–6 he said: 'With your letter of the 6th of this month I received your book of canons, which perchance at first will make more noise than all the cannons in Edinburgh Castle' (Baillie, ed. Laing, i. 438).

On 6 March 1635–6 Juxon received the white staff of lord high treasurer from the king's hand, and took the oath as a privy councillor. As an unmarried man and an ecclesiastic he would (it was believed) be above the temptations which had led his predecessors to enrich themselves at the expense of the state (Heylin, *Cyp. Anglic.*) He owed the appointment to Laud, who saw in his friend a man capable of ending the corrupt practices prevailing in the treasury, and of proving a useful coadjutor in directing secular affairs. No ecclesiastic had held the post since William Grey, bishop of Ely, was promoted to it in 1469. 'And now,' Laud wrote in his 'Diary,' 'if the church will not hold themselves up under God, I can do no more.' The selection caused general astonishment, and 'sharpened the edge of envy and malice against the archbishop himself;' but the new treasurer proved himself well worthy of his office by his patience, economy, and activity. Shortly afterwards (3 June 1636) he was made a lord of the admiralty, a post he held till April 1638, when

his commission was terminated, by the king's resolution to make the young Duke of York lord high admiral. He was a very regular attendant at the meetings of the council held every Sunday, and meetings of the admiralty board were constantly held at his own house. He thus exerted a general supervision over all departments of the government. On 10 April 1636 he was put on the commission for the government of all colonies planted by English subjects. From the time of the first exaction of ship-money he was constantly engaged in receiving reports respecting its collection. His heavy work was rendered more difficult by disputes among his colleagues. Windebank and Laud had quarrelled, and Juxon tried in vain to be the peacemaker. In August 1636 he was present at Laud's reception of the king and queen at St. John's College, when the new library and rooms were thrown open. Juxon had directed the early stages of the building on behalf of the donor, and had hit upon the marble used for the pillars while engaged in his favourite sport of hunting.

The reckless extravagance of the court was an incessant source of trouble, and his anxieties were increased tenfold by the outbreak of the Scots war. On 10 Jan. 1638–9 he was added to the committee of the council of war, and he served on all the smaller committees for administrative purposes into which the council was divided during the king's absence in the north. While the Short parliament was sitting Juxon was busily writing letters on the king's order for the levying of a forced loan within ten days (to Sir R. Wynn, 10 April 1640, *Fairfax Correspondence*, ed. Johnson, i. 402). Juxon was summoned as a witness at the trial of Strafford, but, like Hamilton, Northumberland, and Cottington, could remember nothing of the suggested employment of the Irish army in England, which Vane attributed to Strafford. When the attainder was passed by the lords, Juxon and Usher alone advised Charles to refuse his assent, 'seeing he knew his lordship to be innocent.' He visited Laud in the Tower, and on 17 May 1641 he resigned the treasurer's white staff. While other bishops were impeached and imprisoned, he was left to reside peaceably at Fulham. 'Neither as bishop or treasurer,' says Sir Philip Warwick, who had been his secretary, 'came there any one accusation against him in that last parliament, whose ears were opened, nay, itching, after such complaints;' and Falkland, in an attack on the episcopate, made an honourable exception in his favour, 'that in an unexpected place and power he expressed an equal moderation and humility, being neither ambitious before, nor proud after, either the crozier or the white staff.' On 17 Aug. 1641 he had to pay part of a fine levied by the House of Lords on the judges of the high commission for exceeding their powers in the case of one Ekins. In 1643 he was obliged to pay 500*l.* to the support of the parliamentary army (*Calendar of Committee for Advance of Money*, pt. i. p. 229). He was not otherwise molested, and he seems for a while to have been crippled by illness (Nicholas to the king, 5 Oct. 1641, in Evelyn, *Diary*, Appendix, ed. Wheatley). The letters of Sir Edward Nicholas show that the king, now that Laud was in the Tower, took Juxon's advice on the appointments to vacant bishoprics.

During the troubles of the next few years, 'when the king was admitted to any treaty with the two Houses' Commissioners, he always commanded [Juxon's] attendance on him. . . .' 'This,' the king said, 'I will say of him, I never got his opinion freely in my life but when I had it I was ever the better for it' (Warwick). In the autumn of 1646, when Charles had concocted a scheme for the discussion of religious differences which was to lead to an establishment of presbyterianism, he wrote privately (30 Sept. 1646) to Juxon asking whether he might 'with a safe conscience give way to this proposed temporary compliance' (Ellis, *Original Letters*, 2nd ser. iii. 325). Juxon (and Brian Duppa, bishop of Salisbury), in reply, 14 Oct. 1646, acknowledged the wisdom of such tolerance during a period of conference (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 267). Juxon was with the king at the date of the negotiations of Newport in 1648, and during his trial. After the sentence he rarely left him, and the king declined the company of other ministers. On the morning of 30 Jan., the day of the execution, the bishop, after private prayers, read the morning service with the king, and alone of his servants was with him on the scaffold. To him and Colonel Tomlinson the king handed a copy of his speech in vindication of his government, and, in answer to Juxon's request, added his profession of loyalty to the church. Charles also gave Juxon a copy of his private prayers, printed in some copies at the end of the 'Εἰκὼν βασιλική' (see the controversy between Wordsworth and Todd, and the latter's *Letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury*, 1825). Juxon took leave of his master in the words, 'You are exchanged from a temporal to an eternal crown, a good exchange,' and as Charles laid his head on the block, he gave the bishop his last commission in the word 'Remember!' The paper handed by the king to Juxon, containing a note of his speech, was at once de-

manded by the officers (FULLER, *Church History*, p. 236). He was also strictly examined as to the meaning of the king's last word. The body was embalmed under his directions, and he, with several lay lords, chose the place for the grave in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, after permission to bury it in Henry VII's Chapel was refused. On 7 Feb. Juxon and his friends bore the coffin into the chapel through the driving snow, but Juxon was forbidden to read the burial service.

Juxon was deprived of his see in 1649, but orders were given later that arrears due to him should be paid. For the next ten years he resided at Little Compton, Gloucestershire, a manor which he had purchased some time before. Whitelocke says that he engaged in hunting, and that his pack exceeded 'all other hounds in England for the pleasure and orderly hunting of them.' Tradition says that he read the church services every Sunday at the neighbouring Chastleton House. He assisted many of the deprived clergy. In 1657 he gave four oriental manuscripts to the Bodleian Library (MACRAY, *Annals of the Bodl. Libr.*) At the Restoration Juxon was recognised as the only possible primate. On 3 Sept. 1660 the *congé d'élire* was granted to the chapter of Canterbury, and on the same day he took the oath of supremacy and allegiance. On the 13th he was elected, and on the 20th the election was confirmed in Henry VII's Chapel amid a great concourse of clergy and laity and every sign of rejoicing. The king gave him the patronage that had belonged to his predecessor (e.g. letter of September 1660 on office of commissary of faculties), and he resumed at once all the ecclesiastical powers of his office, but he was much hampered by the king's interference (cf. *Calendar of State Papers*, February 1661; EVELYN, *Diary*, ed. Wheatley, ii. 124; BRODRICK, *Memorials of Merton College*). He was 'much indisposed and weak' at the coronation, but he performed the ceremony of unction and the blessing of the sword, placed the crown on the king's head and the ring on his finger, and delivered to him the two sceptres (EVELYN, *Diary*). 'The king treated him with outward respect, but had no great regard to him,' and Juxon, 'after some discourses with the king, was so much struck with what he observed in him that he lost both heart and hope' (KENNETT, *Register*, i. 666). He resumed the restoration of St. Paul's; he rebuilt the great hall at Lambeth 'in its ancient fashion,' and spent nearly 1,500*l.* in repairs at Lambeth and Croydon; but his sickness grew upon him, and he took no share in the revision of the prayer-book, though he was nominally the president of the Savoy conference. His last acts were acts of charity, in augmenting the endowment of the benefices, the great tithes of which were appropriated to the see of Canterbury. He died on 4 June 1663. His body was embalmed and taken to Oxford, where it lay in state in the divinity school, and an oration was delivered by South, then public orator. On 9 July he was laid in the chapel of St. John's by the side of the founder, Sir Thomas White, and next to the spot in which the body of Laud was placed a few days later.

As a churchman Juxon was simple, spiritual, and sincere. He held the views of Laud as to the constitution and order of the church, but enforcing ecclesiastical ordinances with tact and discretion. As a statesman he was laborious rather than original, carrying out a system, with which there is no reason to think that he was not in full agreement, as far as possible without friction. Strong and loyal, self-contained yet sympathetic, he was one of the few men in times of strife of whom it may be said that they made no enemies. 'His best character was that which his royal master, King Charles I, gave him, *that Good Man*' (KENNETT, *History*, iii. 248).

By his will, dated 20 Sept. 1662, he left benefactions to the poor of the parishes with which he had been connected, and legacies to a great number of friends and kinsfolk. To St. John's College he left 7,000*l.* for the purchase of lands 'for the increase of the yearly stipends of the fellows and scholars of that college;' towards the restoration of St. Paul's he left 2,000*l.* His nephew, Sir William Juxon, was executor and residuary legatee, and his old friend Sir Philip Warwick, to whom he left his 'silver standish, with the watch and counters,' was named 'overseer' of his will.

Two tracts are attributed to him: 1. 'The Subject's Sorrow, a Sermon on the Death of Britain's Josiah,' London, 1649. There is no sufficient evidence for the authorship of this tract, though Halkett and Laing (*Dict. of Anon. and Pseud. Lit.*) attribute it to Robert Brown. 2. 'Χάρις καὶ Εἰρήνη, some Considerations upon the Act of Uniformity,' London, 1662. This was probably written by Bishop Gauden. Juxon was concerned in drawing up an 'Office of Penance and Reconciliation of a Renegado or Apostate for Turcism' (LAUD, *Works*, vol. v. pt. ii.) There are portraits of him at Lambeth, at Worcester deanery, at St. John's College, Oxford, in the National Portrait Gallery, and at Longleat, Wiltshire. A print appears in the octavo edition of Clarendon's 'History' (Oxford, 1712).

[The State Papers from 1627 are full of information as to Juxon's official labours. The Calendars (ed. Bruce and Hamilton) contain

in each volume often as many as two hundred references to him. In addition to the authorities referred to in the text may be mentioned: The manuscript Registers, &c., of St. John's College; Sir Thomas Herbert's Memoirs, ed. 1702; Strafford Papers; Baillie's Letters, ed. Laing; and Gardiner's History of England to the Civil War and History of the Great Civil War. The best sketches of his character are those of Sir P. Warwick (who had been his secretary), Memoirs, pp. 93–6, and Lloyd (who had Oxford sources of information), pp. 595–6. The Life by Dean Hook ('Archbishops of Canterbury,' vol. ii. new ser.) is concerned chiefly with the last days of the king, and dwells little on Juxon's political career. A biography by the Rev. W. Hennessy Marah, 1869, is a compilation from well-known sources, but gives some traditions of Juxon's residence at Little Compton.]

W. H. H.

# K

**KALISCH, MARCUS** (1825–1885), biblical commentator, born of Jewish parents at Treptow, Pomerania, on 16 May 1825, was educated at the Gymnasium of the Graue Kloster, Berlin, and at Berlin university, and became proficient in both classical and Semitic philology. He afterwards graduated Ph.D. at Halle, and studied talmudical literature in the Rabbinical college at Berlin. The revolutionary movement in Germany in 1848 excited his active sympathy, and he deemed it prudent on its subsidence to retire to England. His father had at an earlier date resided for a time at Ipswich. Settling in London, Kalisch was secretary to the chief rabbi, Dr. N. M. Adler, until 1853, and was introduced during that period to the Rothschild family. He acted as tutor to the sons of Baron Lionel Rothschild, and remained throughout life on terms of intimacy with his pupils and their relatives. With their aid he published in 1855 the first volume—on Exodus—of an exhaustive commentary on the Pentateuch, and this was followed by a volume on Genesis in 1858, and by two volumes on Leviticus dated 1867 and 1872 respectively. Kalisch treated his subject in a thoroughly rationalistic method, and, although discursive, his work is valuable as an embodiment of the results of advanced continental scholarship. His literary labours were interrupted by illness in 1873, but he recovered sufficiently to publish two parts of a projected series of biblical studies—pt. i. on the prophecies of Balaam in 1877, and pt. ii. on Jonah in 1878. In 1880 appeared his 'Path and Goal: a Discussion on the Elements of Civilisation and the Conditions of Happiness,' a learned exposition of religious systems. He died on 23 Aug. 1885, at Baslow hydropathic establishment, Rowsley, Derbyshire, and was buried in the Jewish cemetery at Willesden. By his wife Clara, daughter of Dr. S. Stern, director of the Realschule, Frankfort-on-Maine, he left a son and a daughter.

Besides the works mentioned, Kalisch published a useful Hebrew Grammar, 2 pts. 1862–3 (pt. i. new edit. 1875); 'Leben und Kunst,' a collection of German poems, 1868, and two lectures on Oliver Goldsmith, 1860.

[Men of the Time, 11th edit.; Jewish Chronicle, 28 Aug. 1885; Jewish World, 28 Aug. 1885; Times, 31 Aug. 1885.]

**KAMES, LORD** (1696-1782), Scottish judge. [See HOME, HENRY.]

**KANE, JOHN** (*d.* 1834), second lieutenant and adjutant late royal invalid artillery, was promoted to that rank from sergeant 1 July 1799. He was author of the well-known 'Kane's Lists,' lists of the officers of the royal artillery from 1763 to the date of publication (Greenwich, 1815). Revised editions were published at Woolwich in 1869 and 1891. Kane died at Woolwich 29 Aug. 1834.

Another John Kane, presumably son of the above, a first lieutenant royal artillery, died at Calcutta in December 1818.

[Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 257; Army Lists; Kane's Lists, rev. edit.] H. M. C.

**KANE, RICHARD** (1666–1736?), brigadier-general, was born at Down, Ireland, 20 Dec. 1666, and entered the royal regiment of Ireland—since the 18th royal Irish foot—about 1689. The Irish military records are too imperfect to show his career in detail; but it appears that he was with the regiment in the Irish campaigns, and afterwards on board the fleet and in Flanders (KANE, *Narrative*, pp. 1 et seq.) He was wounded as a captain in Lord Cutts's desperate assault on the castle of Namur on 1 Sept. 1695 (CANNON, *18th Foot*, p. 18), on which occasion the regiment won the 'Nassau Lion' badge and motto, the oldest in the British service. He was wounded as major at Blenheim (*ib.* p. 28), and commanded the regiment as lieutenant-colonel at Malplaquet (*ib.* p. 36). In 1710 he was appointed colonel of a regiment of Irish foot, which had been raised by Lieutenant-

general Macartney, and formed part of the Canadian expedition in 1711, under John Hill [q.v.](KINGSFORD, *Canada*, ii. 464). The regiment was disbanded at the peace of Utrecht, when Kane was appointed lieutenant-governor of Minorca. He was very active in opposing the alleged encroachments of the Spanish clergy. A memorial from the clergy is among the Spanish MSS. in the British Museum (Egerton MS. 2174, fol. 154). Full particulars of the dispute will be found in a pamphlet entitled 'A Vindication of Colonel Kane, Lieutenant-Governor of Minorca, against the late complaints made by the Inhabitants of that Island,' London, 1720. Some of Kane's correspondence in 1716–17 is in Egerton MSS. 2171–2174. He was lieutenant-governor of Gibraltar during the dispute with Spain in 1720, and in 1725 became colonel 9th foot. He appears to have been relieved in Gibraltar by General Clayton previous to the siege of 1727. In 1730 he was appointed governor of Minorca. He became a brigadier-general in 1734. In 1730–2 he was engaged in a hot dispute with the Spanish government about the reception of a Spanish consul in the island (*Addit. MSS.* 32766 ff. 195, 314, 32779 ff. 138, 140). According to the War Office Kane died on 9 Jan. 1737 (CANNON, *9th Foot*), and was buried in St. Philip's Castle, Minorca. A cenotaph with bust was put up in Westminster Abbey, on which the date of death is 20 Dec. 1736.

Kane appears to have been an accomplished soldier. He wrote a 'Narrative of the Campaigns in the reigns of King William III and Queen Anne,' and a 'New System of Exercise for a Battalion of Foot,' both of which were first published after his death in 1745, and went through several editions. General Wolfe thought highly of the exercise-book (WRIGHT, *Life of Wolfe*, p. 192). According to Kane's system the battalion was to be drawn up, with bayonets fixed, in three ranks (instead of six), and to be equalised in four 'grand-divisions,' from which the platoons and sub-divisions were to be formed, for purposes of manœuvre. Like all practical soldiers, Kane strongly opposed teaching evolutions which would be of no use on the field of battle.

[Monumental inscription in Westminster Abbey; Kane's Narrative of Campaigns, 1st edit. 1747 (Kane never mentions his own doings in the Narrative); Cannon's Hist. Rec. 18th Royal Irish (Cannon's particulars are taken from the accounts of Brigadier Stearne, Captain Parker, and Private (afterwards Captain) Milner, all of whom were in the regiment with Kane, and their printed narratives are to be found in the British Museum); Cannon's Hist. Rec. 9th or Norfolk Regiment of Foot; Sayers's Hist. of Gibraltar; Calendar Treasury Papers, 1720–7; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, 17865. Some of Evans's particulars are wrong.]

H. M. C.

KANE, SIR ROBERT JOHN (1809–1890), man of science, born at Dublin on 24 Sept. 1809, was son of John Kane, a manufacturing chemist there, and was educated at Trinity College, Dublin. He afterwards studied medical and practical science both in Dublin and Paris; became clinical clerk at the Meath Hospital, and obtained the prize offered by Dr. Graves at Dublin in 1830 for the best essay on the pathological condition of the fluids in typhus fever. In 1831 he was appointed professor of chemistry to the Apothecaries' Hall, Dublin; and published in the same year 'Elements of Practical Pharmacy' (8vo, with five folding plates). He retained his professorship till 1845. Kane became a licentiate of the King and Queen's College of Physicians in 1832, and fellow in 1841. In the former year he originated the 'Dublin Journal of Medical Science,' but closed his connection with it in 1834. From that year till 1847 he was professor of natural philosophy to the Royal Dublin Society, and in 1836 he visited the chief laboratories and scientific institutions in France and Germany. Five years later a royal medal was awarded to Kane by the Royal Society of London for his 'Contributions to the chemical history of archil and litmus,' which he had communicated to the 'Philosophical Transactions' in 1840. He had become an editor of the 'Philosophical Magazine' in 1840, and was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1849. He was in 1842 appointed secretary of the council of the Royal Irish Academy. Parts i. and ii. of his elaborate 'Elements of Chemistry' appeared in 1841, and part iii. in 1843. The work was well received. It was introduced by Faraday into the Woolwich course, and was used in the United States of America, where an edition was brought out in 1843 under the care of John William Draper. Kane brought out a second edition in 1849. The gold prize medal of the Royal Irish Academy was awarded to Kane in 1843 for his 'Researches on the Nature and Constitution of the Compounds of Ammonia,' published in the Academy's 'Transactions,' vol. xix.

Kane paid much attention to the development of industries in Ireland, and delivered a course of lectures on the subject in Dublin in 1843. In the next year he collected his materials in a volume, published in 1844, under the title of 'Industrial Resources of Ireland.' The work met with much success, and a second edition was published in 1845.

Kane here directed attention to the various sources of wealth in the fuel, water-power, mines, agriculture, and manufactures of Ireland, and indicated the most economical modes of working them. On Kane's suggestion the Government established in 1846 the 'Museum of Irish Industry' at St. Stephen's Green, Dublin, of which he was appointed director. In 1845 Kane received the appointment of president of the Queen's College at Cork (opened in 1849), and passed some time on the continent in investigating methods of university education. He was knighted by the viceroy of Ireland, Lord Heytesbury, in 1846, and was a member of the commissions appointed in 1845 to inquire into the potato blight and the relief of Irish distress. In 'The Large and Small Farm Question Considered,' 1844, Kane urged the formation of small farms in Ireland. He was granted the honorary degree of LL.D. by the university of Dublin in 1868; was appointed a commissioner of national education in Ireland in 1873, when he resigned his post at Queen's College, Cork; and was elected president of the Royal Irish Academy in 1877. In 1880 he was made vice-chancellor of the newly created Royal University of Ireland. He died at Dublin on 16 Feb. 1890. A portrait of him by G. F. Mulvany has been lithographed. He married in 1838 Katherine, daughter of Henry Baily, esq., of Newbury, Berkshire, and left issue. His wife died 25 Feb. 1880.

Kane was a frequent contributor to scientific publications, including the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 'Philosophical Magazine,' Poggendorf's 'Annalen,' 'Comptes rendus,' Taylor's 'Scientific Memoirs,' the 'Geological Journal,' 'The Chemist,' 'Silliman's Journal,' 'Reports' of the British Association, and to 'Transactions' and 'Proceedings' both of the Royal Society, London, and of the Royal Irish Academy, Dublin.

[Personal information; Archives of the Royal Irish Academy and the Royal Dublin Society; Philosophical Transactions; Proceedings of the Royal Society, London, 1890; Dublin University Mag. 1849; Burke's Knightage; Men of the Time, 1887.] J. T. G.

KARKEEK, WILLIAM FLOYD (1802–1858), veterinary surgeon, was born at Truro on 9 Sept. 1802, and obtained his diploma as a veterinary surgeon on 31 Jan. 1825. He became a leading authority in the west of England on scientific farming, and did much to encourage it in Cornwall by reading papers at the meetings of agricultural societies, and by acting as judge at various cattle-shows. He was for twenty years secretary to the Cornwall Agricultural Association, and was from 1838 to 1841 one of the editors of 'The Veterinarian.' He died at Pentreve, Truro, on 25 June 1858 from the effects of a carriage accident, and was buried in the St. Mary's burial-ground. He married, 12 March 1836, at Clifton, Bristol, Jane (1815–1870), daughter of Paul and Grace Quick, and left issue.

Karkeek published: 1. 'An Essay on Artificial and other Manures,' 1844. 2. 'An Essay on Fat and Muscle.' This gained a prize from the Royal Agricultural Society; appeared in vol. v. of its 'Journal' (1845), and was published separately, London, 1844. 3. 'On the Farming of Cornwall,' an elaborate report, which also gained a prize from the Royal Agricultural Society; appeared in its 'Journal,' vol. vi., 1845, and was reprinted in 1845. 4. 'Diseases of Cattle and Sheep caused by Mismanagement;' another prize essay, 'Journal of Royal Agricultural Society,' vol. xi. (1850), and separately, London, 1851. Karkeek also published two essays on like subjects in the 'Journal of the Bath and West of England Society,' which were both reprinted.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; West Briton and Cornwall Advertiser, 2 July 1858; Veterinarian, xxxi. 478.] W. A. J. A.

KARSLAKE, SIR JOHN BURGESS (1821–1881), lawyer, second son of Henry Karslake, solicitor, by his wife, a daughter of Richard Preston, Q.C., an eminent conveyancer and M.P. for Ashburton, was born at Bencham, near Croydon, in 1821. He was educated at Harrow; was articled to his father without proceeding to a university, and finally, joining the Middle Temple, was called to the bar in Hilary term 1846. He joined the western circuit, where he became the rival of Lord Coleridge at every step in his career. He was appointed a queen's counsel in 1861, and was then elected a bencher of his inn. In November 1866 he became solicitor-general and was knighted, but had no seat in parliament till, in the following year, being advanced to the attorney-generalship, he was elected for Andover, and held the seat and the office till the conservative ministry fell in 1868. He then unsuccessfully contested Exeter, when the seat was won by Lord Coleridge. He was out of parliament till 1873, when he was chosen at a by-election at Huntingdon. He resumed office under Mr. Disraeli in 1874, but failing sight compelled him first to resign his office in April 1875, and his seat in Parliament in February 1876, when he was sworn of the privy council. He continued to act upon the judica-

ture commission of which he was a member. He was a very finished speaker, and had enjoyed a very large and lucrative practice at the bar, and was also an effective parliamentary debater, but his untiring efforts undermined his strength. After a long illness he died unmarried at his house, 7 Chester Square, on 4 Oct. 1881. He revised for publication Dr. Collyn's 'Chase of the Wild Red Deer,' and was erroneously reported to have been its author (see *Times*, 6 Oct. 1881).

[Solicitor's Journal, 8 Oct. 1881; Ann. Reg. 1881; Times, 6 Oct. 1881, and a letter by Lord Coleridge in Times, 10 Oct. 1881; Ballantyne's Reminiscences, i. 269.] J. A. H.

KAT, KIT (*fl.* 1703–1733), entertainer of the 'Kit-Kat Club.' [See CAT, CHRISTOPHER.]

KATER, HENRY (1777–1835), man of science, was born in Bristol on 16 April 1777. His father, Henry Kater, of German descent, was one of the firm of John & Henry Kater, sugar-bakers, Tucker Street (*Bristol Directory*, 1793–4). The younger Kater was placed by his father in a lawyer's office, where he remained two years, and picked up some legal knowledge, on which he valued himself in after life. On his father's death, in 1794, he resumed his favourite mathematical studies. On 25 April 1799 he became ensign by purchase in the 12th foot. He joined his regiment in Madras, and became lieutenant 3 Nov. 1803. He became assistant to William Lambton (1756–1823), [q. v.], then a middle-aged subaltern in the 33rd foot, who had been entrusted by the Madras government with the survey of the country between the Malabar and Coromandel coasts. Kater assisted in the measurement of a base-line near St. Thomas's Mount in 1802, in connection with the Bangalore base; in the subsequent triangulation for survey purposes, and in the measurement of an arc of the meridian (reported in *Asiatic Researches*, vol. viii.) The maps and reports are now in the map-room of the India office (CLEMENTS MARKHAM, *Indian Surveys*). During this period he suggested an improved hygrometer (see *Asiatic Researches*, vol. ix.) He also devised an improved form of pendulum (see *Nicholson's Journal*, 1808, vol. xx.) Kater returned home on account of ill-health, and was promoted to a company without purchase in the 62nd foot on 13 Oct. 1808. He entered the senior department of the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, and after passing a distinguished examination, joined the 2nd battalion of his regiment in Jersey. He was ordered to Uxbridge on recruiting service, and was several years brigade-major at Ipswich, the headquarters of the eastern district. He was placed on permanent half-pay at the reductions of 1814. In 1815 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London, of which he was long treasurer. The Emperor of Russia also conferred on him the order of St. Anne, in recognition of his services in the preparation of standard measures for the Russian government. He was employed in pendulum experiments at the chief stations of the trigonometrical survey of Great Britain, and in 1821–3 was associated with Arago, Mathieu, and Colby in the observations for determining the difference of longitude between the observatories of Greenwich and Paris. He reported upon them very fully in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1828. He lived chiefly in London, employed in scientific pursuits. Kater died at his residence, York House, Regent's Park, London, on 26 April, 1835. In 1827 he lost a daughter, aged 16, who had shown remarkable scientific promise.

Kater was a member of all the leading scientific societies at home and abroad. His most important contributions to science were reported in 'Philosophical Transactions.' While on the staff at Ipswich he made a series of experiments with the Cassegrainian and the Gregorian telescopes, leading to the conclusion that under equal conditions the illuminating power of the Cassegrainian was about double that of the Gregorian, the inferiority of the Gregorian being, he thought, due to the interference of rays after reaching the focus (*Phil. Trans.* 1813, pp. 206–12, and 1814). He devised an improved method of dividing astronomical circles on the principle of the beam-compass, and succeeded in measuring $\frac{1}{10000}$ inch. He laboured for some years upon the exact determination of the length of a pendulum vibrating seconds. It became of practical importance upon the introduction of a bill for establishing a uniform system of weights and measures in the United Kingdom, the standard foot being determined by reference to such a pendulum. Kater solved the problem by the application of Huyghens's principle of the reciprocity of the centres of suspension and oscillation. The experimental determination of the length by this means, and the adoption of the 'knife-edge' principle of suspension, enabled Kater to produce a seconds pendulum of extraordinary delicacy (*ib.* 1818). His labours were rewarded by the Copley gold medal for 1817. At the request of the society Kater repeated his pendulum observations at the principal stations of the ordnance survey. With the aid of Clairaut's theorem he

investigated the decrease of gravity from the equator to the poles, and the extraordinary sensitiveness of his pendulum suggested to him the possibility of discovering differences in the subjacent strata of a region by noting these minute variations in the force of gravity (*ib.* 1819). He delivered the Bakerian lecture for 1820 on the best kind of steel for compass-needles (*ib.* pp. 104–30), having arrived at very curious and unexpected results. He completed the investigations of Sir George Augustus William Schuckburgh Evelyn [q. v.] into the weights of a standard cube, cylinder, and sphere, by ascertaining their dimensions, in view of the approaching report of the commissioners of weights and measures. The apparatus employed by him for the purpose, and the results obtained, were reported by him very fully (*ib.* 1821, 1825, 1826). Perhaps the most important of Kater's contributions to science was the invention of the floating collimator, for determining the line of collimation of a telescope attached to an astronomical circle in any position of the instrument (*ib.* 1825, 1828). Other papers by him, many on astronomical subjects, will be found in different volumes of 'Philosophical Transactions' (1819, 1821, 1823, 1828, 1831, 1833), in the 'Quarterly Journal of Science' (1821 vol. xi., 1822 vol. xii.), in 'Astronomische Nachrichten' (1826, vol. iv. cols. 113–16), in 'Astronomical Society's Memoirs' (1831, iv. 383–9), and 'Astronomical Society's Monthly' (1831–3, ii. 178–80). In 1832 Kater published 'An Account of the Standards prepared for the Russian Government,' London, 4to; a copy of the work is in the library of the Royal Society. He helped to frame the admiralty instructions for the care of instruments in arctic expeditions; contributed some observations on specks in the eyes to Guthrie's work on 'Cataract' [see GUTHRIE, GEORGE JAMES], and wrote the chapter on balances and pendulums in the volume 'Mechanics' of Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia,' London, 1830.

[The fullest biographical notices of Kater are in Knight's English Cyclopædia, Biography, vol. iii., and Gent. Mag. new ser. iv. 324. A list of his contributions to scientific periodicals is in Cat. Scient. Papers. A brief summary of the more important papers is given in Abstracts Royal Soc. London, 1830–7, pp. 350–84.]

H. M. C.

**KATHARINE** or **KATHERINE.** [See CATHERINE.]

**KATTERFELTO, GUSTAVUS** (*d.* 1799), conjurer and empiric, a native of Prussia, seems to have attracted no notice until he made his appearance about 1782 in London, where he soon gained a widespread notoriety, partly by means of advertisements headed 'Wonders! Wonders! Wonders!' which he inserted in the newspapers. He is described as being a compound of conjurer and quack doctor. In both these capacities he worked upon the credulity of the Londoners during the epidemic of influenza in 1782. Among other 'philosophical apparatus' he employed the services of some extraordinary black cats, with which he astonished the ignorant. He also professed to have discovered the secret of perpetual motion, and in 1784 was visited by the royal family, the members of which declared that his performance exceeded their most sanguine expectations (*Morning Post*, 3 June 1784). During his stay in London, where he generally exhibited in Spring Gardens, Katterfelto was frequently alluded to in the public prints, and there is a large collection of extracts relating to his 'solar-microscopic' and other performances in Lysons's 'Collectanea' (i. 190 seq.), together with an amusing cartoon in which he is represented as trudging home laden with the apparatus of quackery, but in possession of a large bag of English guineas. Peter Pindar mentions him more than once. Cowper, in the 'Task' (bk. iv. l. 86), speaks of

> Katterfelto, with his hair on end
> At his own wonders, wondering for his bread.

Subsequently he made a tour in the provinces, with less success. At Shrewsbury he was committed to prison as a vagrant and an impostor. He frequently visited Whitby, where he was well received. He had a kind of travelling museum of natural and other curiosities, which was especially rich in fossils, agates, and similar productions of the Yorkshire coast. Microscopic demonstrations formed part of his entertainment. One of his most popular tricks at Whitby was to raise his daughter to the ceiling by the attractive influence—as the operator affirmed—of a huge magnet, after she had put on a massive steel helmet, with leathern straps passed under the armpits. Katterfelto died at Bedale, Yorkshire, on 25 Nov. 1799. His widow became the wife of John Carter, a publican of Whitby, who was mainly instrumental in reviving the manufacture of jet about 1800.

[Chambers's Book of Days, i. 510; Chambers's Pocket Miscellany, xix. 74; Thompson Cooper in Whitby Times, 11 Dec. 1863; Mirror, xvii. 69.]

T. C.

**KAUFFMANN, ANGELICA** (1741–1807), historical and portrait painter, born at Coire, the capital of the Grisons, 30 Oct. 1741, and baptised by the names of Maria Anna

Angelica, was the only daughter of Johann Josef Kauffmann, a native of Schwarzenberg, near Bregenz, and a painter of very mediocre talent, by his second wife, Cleofe Lucin. The father's first wife, Maria Sibilla Lohrin, by whom he had a son, probably died in 1740. When Angelica was eleven months old, Kauffmann removed to Morbegno. She early showed a precocious talent for drawing, which her father encouraged. At nine years of age she had begun to use crayons and oils, and when in 1752 the Kauffmanns left Morbegno and settled at Como, she executed a portrait in pastels of the bishop of that diocese, which was generally admired, and procured her other commissions. She also showed some talent for music, and studied history and modern languages, four of which she afterwards spoke fluently. In 1754 the family went to Milan, where Angelica studied in the galleries, and, becoming friendly with the governor, was introduced into the best society. She soon gained popularity as a portrait-painter, and the Duchess of Carrara was among her sitters. After her mother's death (1 March 1757), Angelica went with her father to his native village, Schwarzenberg, where he undertook a commission from the Bishop of Constance to paint the church in fresco, and his daughter executed twelve full-length figures of the apostles in the niches round the church. The bishop was so well satisfied that he commissioned both artists to paint some sacred subjects on the walls of his villa, and while there Angelica painted the portraits of her host and some of his guests. On returning to Milan, Angelica finally adopted the profession of painting in preference to that of music, for which her father had at one time designed her. She commemorated her difficulty in making her choice between the arts in an allegorical picture (1760), 'A Female Figure allured by Music and Painting,' of which she made many drawings. One, executed as late as 1802, she sent to Schöpfer at Munich, who copied it in chalks. To complete her artistic education, her father took her to Piacenza, Parma, Reggio, Bologna, and after seven months' study at Florence they arrived at Rome in January 1763. Part of that year was spent in Naples, where Angelica painted the portraits of many English persons. Returning to Rome in the winter, she made the acquaintance of Winckelmann, and painted the portraits of him which are now respectively at Frankfort and Zürich. At Rome she first devoted herself to allegorical and historical compositions, which are chiefly characteristic of her later style. In October 1765 the Kauffmanns went by way of Bologna to Venice, where Angelica studied the works of Titian, Tintoretto, and Veronese. Here she met her English friends from Naples, and was persuaded by them to visit England. In 1766 she left Venice with Lady Wentworth, wife of the English ambassador, Mr. Morris, and after staying at Paris arrived in London, 22 June 1766.

The young artist was at once introduced by her patroness into the best English society, and herself and her paintings rapidly became the mode. Her father joined her early in 1767, and the two artists made their home in Golden Square. A portrait which Angelica painted of the Princess of Brunswick and her infant (one of her best portraits, now in Hampton Court Gallery) won royal favour; the Princess of Wales visited her studio, and she was introduced at court. Besides painting Queen Charlotte and Christian VII, king of Denmark, Angelica was employed to decorate a room, called the Flower Room, for the queen at Frogmore. But about November 1767 she unfortunately contracted a clandestine marriage in a catholic chapel with an impostor, who called himself the Count de Horn. The man had many aliases, and seems to have been a valet or a courier. His deception was soon discovered; the Kauffmanns bribed him to leave England, and procured a deed of separation, dated 10 Feb. 1768, from the pope. Horn's death finally released Angelica. Her charm of manner attracted many distinguished admirers. Goldsmith wrote some lines to her; Garrick, whom she painted, was much fascinated by her, and Fuseli paid addresses to her. Her most serious flirtation, however, was with Sir Joshua Reynolds, whose acquaintance she made directly she arrived in London. He painted her portrait twice. She frequently visited his studio, and painted a weak and uncharacteristic portrait of the painter, which Bartolozzi engraved. Nathaniel Dance, whom she had met in Italy, is also said to have been hopelessly in love with her [see Holland, Sir Nathaniel Dance]. He painted a portrait of her which is now at Burghley House, the property of the Marquis of Exeter (cf. Taylor, *Records of my Life*, i. 47). Through Reynolds's influence she exhibited in the Associated Painters' Gallery, and was elected one of the original thirty-six members of the Royal Academy on its foundation in April 1769. Until 1782 Angelica exhibited annually at the Academy, and was an occasional exhibitor in later years. Between 1769 and 1797 she sent to the Academy eighty-two pictures in all; the ceiling of the council chamber at Burlington House is by her hand. She was selected as one of the artists to carry out

Reynolds's scheme for the decoration of St. Paul's, 1772, but failed in the competition. Reynolds quarrelled with Nathaniel Hone [q. v.] in 1775 on account of a fancied insult to Angelica and himself, which he detected in one of Hone's pictures (J. T. Smith, *Nollekens and his Times*, i. 147–9). In 1771 Angelica spent seven months in Ireland, where she stayed with the viceroy, Lord Londonderry, Lord Ely, Lord Robinson, and others, painting family portraits and decorating her hosts' houses. In England she seems to have been often employed by the famous brothers Adam, and ceilings and decorations by her hand may be found in many London and country houses of the period.

Ultimately her father's failing health obliged her to leave England. On 14 July 1781 she married Antonio Zucchi, a Venetian painter (born 1728), long resident in London, and also an associate of the Academy, and five days later left London, travelling by way of Holland and Schwarzenberg to Italy. They spent the winter at Venice, making acquaintance with the Emperor Paul and the Empress of Russia (travelling incognito), for whom Angelica executed a picture of the death of Leonardo da Vinci. Angelica's father died at Venice 2 Jan. 1782. Angelica (who retained her maiden name) went on with her husband to Rome, where she spent the remainder of her life. To the last she was the centre of a circle of admirers. Goethe when in Rome in 1787 professed a sentimental attachment to her. She painted his portrait, and he read her the manuscript of 'Iphigenia;' he afterwards sent her 'Egmont,' and corresponded with her (see vol. v. of *Goethe Society Publications*). Despite his enthusiasm for her personally, Goethe's estimate of her paintings was tempered by just criticism (*ib.* and *Goethe, Winckelmann und sein Jahrhundert*).

Two other German poets, Klopstock and Gessner, wrote verses to Angelica. Joseph II made her acquaintance in Rome in 1784, and much admired her; and for him, for the queen of Naples, for Catherine II of Russia, and for Stanislaus, king of Poland, she executed many of her late historical, religious, and allegorical pictures. A large historical picture which she painted in 1792 for Pope Pius VI for the church of Loretto, was copied by his desire in mosaic. Both Morghens were friends of hers, and touched up some of her pictures.

Her husband died in 1795, and the revolution of 1798 involved Angelica in heavy money losses, but she refused pressing invitations to England. Early in 1802 she visited Florence, Milan, Como, and Venice for the last time. Her health was now failing, but in 1805 her mind was still active, and she continued to paint till the last. She died peacefully at Rome on 5 Nov. 1807, aged 66, a cousin, who had lived many years with her, nursing her to the end. The funeral in the church of Sant' Andrea delle Fratte on 7 Nov. was conducted with much pomp. Canova personally superintended the arrangements, while the academicians of St. Luke (of which academy Angelica was a member) carried the pall, and bore two of her pictures. Her will, dated 17 June 1803, is, with other documents and portraits, extant at Dornbirn, near Bregenz, and is printed at length in the 'Zeitschrift für bildende Künst,' xxiv. 294. In 1808 her bust was placed in the Pantheon at Rome.

In person Angelica was of medium height, with a fresh complexion, blue eyes, regular features, and an expression of vivacity and good-humour, which seems to have been her chief fascination. Her personal attractions partly account for the exaggerated praise showered on her art by her contemporaries. Her drawing and anatomy are faulty; her figures, male and female, are monotonous and vapid, and the composition of her groups is bad. She attempted to develope what has been well called the sentimentality of the antique, a style much admired in the eighteenth century. On the other hand, the grace and charm of her work are undeniable; her colouring, though often crude, is warm and fresh, and she excelled in house decoration of the ornamental type in vogue in her day. Very few of her portraits display much distinctive character. Her pictures lend themselves well to engraving, and about six hundred engravings were executed of them by the famous engravers of the time, including Bartolozzi, Ryland, T. Burke, Bettelini, Scorodomoff, Morghen, and Schiavametti. About two hundred of these, together with some of Angelica's original drawings and etchings, are in the print room at the British Museum. The artist herself learnt engraving, and etched about thirty-one plates. Many of these were published by Boydell, who employed her in illustrating his 'Shakespeare Gallery,' and she took some part in illustrating Bell's 'British Theatre.' Among her etchings the best-known are: a marriage of St. Catherine, after Correggio; a half-length of Hope, dedicated to the Academy of St. Luke; a girl reading; two philosophers with a book; 'L'Allegro,' and 'Il Penseroso,' and a portrait of Winckelmann. A catalogue of her etchings is given in 'Der Deutsche Peintre-Graveur von Andresen u. Weigel,' v. 5, 380.

Of her numerous pictures and portraits, other than those already mentioned, the best are the following: Portraits of herself in the National Portrait Gallery, London, in the Berlin Museum (1784), in the Alte Pinakothek, Munich (1784), at Innspruck, and Philadelphia, and in the artists' room in the Uffizi, Florence; Louis I of Bavaria (1805) (in Neue Pinakothek, Munich, and Schleissheim Gallery); Prince Poniatowski, 1785; Raphael Mengs and Lady Hamilton (both in South Kensington Museum), the Baroness von Kiuder and child (in the Louvre), the architect Novosielski in Edinburgh National Gallery. Her chief allegorical and historical paintings are: 'The Death of Leonardo da Vinci,' 1781, and 'Servius Tullius as a Child,' 1784, painted for the Czar Paul; 'Thetis bathing Achilles in Water from the Styx,' in the academy, St. Petersburg; two, illustrating Sterne's 'Sentimental Journey,' and 'The Adieux of Abelard and Heloise,' painted for the Empress Catherine II, in the Hermitage, St. Petersburg; 'Hermann and Thusnelda,' 'Lament for the youthful Varus,' 'Pallas,' painted for Joseph II, 1786, in Vienna Gallery; 'Achilles in Female Attire discovered by Ulysses;' 'St. Joachim;' 'St. Ann and infant Christ,' 1785–8; 'A Lady as a Vestal' (Princess Mary of Courland); 'A Lady as a Sybil;' 'Ariadne and Theseus,' in the Dresden Gallery;' 'Religion surrounded by the Virtues,' 1798, in the National Gallery, London; 'Christ and the Woman of Samaria,' 1799, in the Neue Pinakothek, Munich; 'Coriolanus going into Exile,' 1802, 'Scene from Ossian's Songs;' a Madonna, Aschaffenburg Gallery; 'Virtue directed by Prudence to withstand the solicitations of Folly,' at Philadelphia (Pennsylvania Gallery); 'Sybils,' in the Pinacoteca, Turin.

At Burghley House (Lord Exeter's), where Angelica painted much, are fifteen of her pictures. Other pictures are scattered about in private collections; fine portraits by her of Sir John and Lady Cullum are at Hardwick House, Bury St. Edmunds.

[Manuscript notes and documents lent by F. Hendriks, esq., and Lady Richmond Ritchie; information from Frau Doctor Schubert-Feder, R. F. Sketchley, esq., and L. Cust, esq. The fullest biography is by G. G. de Rossi, Florence, 1810. See also Angelica Kauffmann, a biography, by Frances A. Gerard, 1892; Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; Denkwürdige Frauen von Ida von Dümigsfeld, Leipzig, 1891; Leslie's Sir Joshua Reynolds, ed. T. Taylor, 1865; Kugler's Handbook, ed. J. A. Crowe, 1879, p. 55; Redgraves' Century of Painters, i. 176; Bryan's Dict. of Painters; Cyclopædia of Painters and Painting; Athenæum, March 1880. Two letters of Angelica's are printed in Notes and Queries, 1865, 3rd ser. vii. 109. A poem was written to Angelica by George Keate [q.v.], 1784. A contemporary but somewhat inaccurate memoir by J. Moser, giving letters from and concerning the artist, is in the European Magazine for 1809, v. 55, 251.] E. T. B.

KAVANAGH, ARTHUR MACMORROUGH (1831–1889), Irish politician, born at Borris House, co. Carlow, on 25 March 1831, was third son of Thomas Kavanagh (1767–1837), by his second wife, Lady Harriet Margaret Le Poer Trench, daughter of Richard, second earl of Clancarty. His father was M.P. for Kilkenny in the last Irish parliament, and for co. Carlow in the last two parliaments (of the United Kingdom) under George IV, and the first parliament under William IV. His family traced its descent to the kings of Leinster. Born with only the rudiments of arms and legs, Kavanagh nevertheless, by indomitable resolution and perseverance, triumphed over his physical defects, and learned to do almost all that the normal man can do, better than most men. Though in general carried on the back of his servant, he had a mechanical chair so contrived that he was able to move about the room without even this assistance. His chest was broad, but he could make the stumps of his arms meet across it, and by long practice he made the stumps themselves so supple, strong, and nervous, that with the reins round them he could manage a horse as well as if he had them between his fingers, and even make good use of a whip. In riding he was strapped on a chair saddle, and though thus exposed to the gravest risks in the event of his horse falling or breaking his girths, rode to hounds and took fences and walls as boldly as any in the field. He was also an expert angler, fishing from a boat or from horseback, and supplying the want of wrist-play by dexterous jerks of the stumps of his arms. Nor did his practical dexterity end here. He contrived to shoot, and shoot well, both in cover and the open, carrying a gun without a trigger-guard, resting the piece upon his left arm-stump, and jerking the trigger with his right. He also became a fair amateur draughtsman and painter, and wrote more legibly than many who suffer from no physical defect.

Kavanagh was educated under private tutors at Celbridge, co. Kildare, and with his mother at St. Germain-en-Laye, and at Rome. He also travelled with his mother and his tutor, the Rev. David Wood, in Egypt, ascending the Nile as far as the third cataract, and in Asia Minor, visiting Sinai, Jerusalem, and Beyrout, in 1846–8. On his return to Ireland in 1848 Kavanagh acted as a volunteer scout during Smith O'Brien's re-

bellion, riding sometimes many miles unattended in the dead of night. During 1849–1851 he travelled with his eldest brother, Thomas, and his tutor to India by way of Russia and Persia. Tabriz was reached without notable adventure in November 1849, and the party were introduced to a Persian prince, Malichus Mirza. Kavanagh fell dangerously ill in December, and was nursed in the prince's harem. On his recovery the travellers crossed Lake Urumiah, and rode through difficult country and blinding sleet and snow to Mosul, passing on the way the scene of the recent murder of Stoddart and Conolly and recovering the latter's prayer-book. Thence, after visiting Nineveh, they voyaged by raft down the Tigris to Bagdad, inspected the remains of the Tower of Babel, and rode by a perilous pass to Shiraz. On the way Kavanagh, dizzy with fever, saw the mule in front of him tumble headlong over the precipice, and was only saved from the same fate by the strength of his nerve. At Shiraz he visited the tombs of the poets Sadi and Hafiz, and returned by Ispahan to Teheran, 26 June 1850. Thence a long and intensely hot march brought them to Bushire, where they took ship for Bombay, arriving there on 5 Jan. 1851. Kavanagh now had some experience of tiger-hunting, in which he acquitted himself brilliantly. In December his brother, attacked by consumption, left India for Australia. He died on the voyage, and Kavanagh, who had remained behind, was for a time in want of money, and maintained himself by carrying despatches in the Aurungabad district. He afterwards obtained a post in the survey department of the Poonah district, but returned to Ireland in 1853, and succeeded to the family estates on the death of his brother Charles in that year. On 15 March 1855 he married his cousin, Frances Mary, only surviving daughter of the Rev. Joseph Forde Leathley, rector of Termonfeckin, co. Louth.

Kavanagh was, by the admission of Sir Charles Russell, 'a landlord of landlords.' He rebuilt in great part the villages of Borris and Ballyragget, on plans drawn by himself, which won the Royal Dublin Society's medal, and in other ways sought to promote the well-being of his tenantry. In this he was ably seconded by his wife, who taught the villagers floriculture and lace-making, the latter having been started by his mother. Kavanagh subsidised and managed the railway line from Borris to Bagnalstown until it was taken over by the Great Southern and Western Railway. He was a justice of the peace for the counties of Wexford, Kilkenny, and Carlow, high sheriff of co. Kilkenny in 1856 and of co. Carlow in 1857, and a member, and from 1862 chairman, of the board of guardians of the New Ross poor-house, in which, though himself a strong protestant, he had a chapel provided for the benefit of Roman catholic inmates, the first of the kind in Ireland. Daily he might be seen seated under an old oak in the courtyard of Borris House, administering justice, adjusting differences, making up quarrels, and even arranging marriages. Here, also, in the winter he distributed beef and blankets among the poor. Kavanagh represented co. Wexford in parliament from 1866 to 1868, and co. Carlow from 1868 to 1880. During the Fenian rising he fortified and provisioned Borris House for a siege, and patrolled the country nightly as in 1848.

Kavanagh was a conservative, voted against the disestablishment of the Irish church, and took an active part in its reorganisation upon a voluntary basis. On the other hand, he supported the Land Bill of 1870. He spoke seldom, but with great weight; his maiden speech decided the fate of the Poor Law (Ireland) Amendment Bill of 1869. He supported the Peace Preservation Bills of 1870 and 1875. He lost his seat at the general election of 1880, even his own tenantry voting against him; was appointed lord-lieutenant of co. Carlow, and sat on the Bessborough commission. Dissenting from the report of his colleagues, he drew up one of his own, in which the principal feature was a proposal to extend the Bright clauses of the act of 1870. Foreseeing the storm, he initiated the Irish Land Committee, of which he became one of the honorary secretaries. He was also an energetic member of the Property Defence Association, and founded in 1883 the Land Corporation. In 1886 he was sworn of the Irish privy council. Worn out by anxiety and overwork, he succumbed to an attack of pneumonia at his town house, 19 Tedworth Square, Chelsea, on Christmas day, 1889. He was buried in the ruined church on Ballycopigan, a wooded hill in the demesne of Borris.

Kavanagh was an enthusiastic and experienced yachtsman, and published a very lively account of a shooting cruise off the coast of Albania, entitled 'The Cruise of the R.Y.S. Eva,' Dublin, 1865, 8vo.

[Mrs. Steele's Arthur MacMorrough Kavanagh, London, 1891, 8vo; The Lancet, 14 March 1891; Blackwood, cxlix. 429 et seq.; Dublin Gazette, 1886.] J. M. R.

**KAVANAGH, CAHIR MAC ART,** LORD OF ST. MOLYNS, BARON OF BALLYANN (*d.* 1554), was the eldest son of Art Kavanagh of St. Molyns (Teach Molyns), and chief of his sept. He took part in the rebel-

lion of the Leinster Geraldines, but submitted to Lord Leonard Grey [q. v.] in 1538. He renewed his submission to Sir Anthony St. Leger in November 1540, and preferred a request to be allowed to hold his land in feudal tenure. He was anxious, he declared, to imitate his ancestor, Dermot Mac Murrough, king of Leinster, who had introduced the English into Ireland, and by adopting English customs to assist in the re-establishment of the English authority in the island. Though not a baron of parliament, he was allowed to sit in the parliament held by St. Leger in Dublin in 1541, and in 1543 he obtained a grant of the lordship of St. Molyns to himself and his heirs, 'without any division or partition to be made therein between his kinsmen,' on condition of building himself a house or mansion at Pollmounty, of maintaining the accustomed fairs there, and of exercising a vigilant watch over the pass. In 1544 he furnished nineteen kerne, under the command of Captain Edmond Mac Cahir Kavanagh, to the Irish contingent employed at the siege of Boulogne; and in the following year he defeated his rival, Gerald Mac Cahir Kavanagh, with great slaughter, in the neighbourhood of Hacketstown. His assumption of the title of Mac Murrough aroused the suspicion of Sir Edward Bellingham, which was further increased by his refusal, 'sticking to the Brehon law of restitution,' to hang one of his followers for horse-stealing. His explanations were, however, deemed sufficient, and the lord deputy expressed himself satisfied with his 'good conformity and constancy in the king's service.' In 1550 he surprised the castle of Ferns, and Sir James Croft [q. v.], regarding it as an act of rebellion, invaded his country. He acknowledged his offence, and at a great council held in Dublin on 4 Nov. publicly renounced his title of Mac Murrough. His possessions were considerably restricted, and he obtained permission to make his explanations in person to Edward VI. On 8 Feb. 1553-4 he was created baron of Ballyann for life, but died shortly afterwards. He married Cecilia, daughter of Gerald Fitzgerald, earl of Kildare, and had six sons, viz.: Brian, who married a daughter of Hugh Mac Shane O'Byrne; Tirrelagh, who married a sister of Robert Browne of Mulrankan, in the barony of Bargy, co. Wexford, whose tragic fate is narrated in Holinshed; Crean, Moriertagh, Art, and Dermot, who for his good and faithful services was, on 18 March 1555, appointed tanist to the chieftaincy of the clan. Cahir Mac Art Kavanagh is an interesting figure in Irish history as the founder of an estate which, notwithstanding the vicissitudes of land tenure in Ireland, still remains in the possession of his lineal descendants.

[There is an interesting article by Mr. Hore on the clan Kavanagh in the time of Henry VIII in the Journal of the Kilkenny Archæol. Soc. new ser. vol. ii., and a useful genealogical table by Dr. O'Donovan in the same publication, vol. i. See also the same society's Annuary, 1856; Add. MS. 23691; Harl. MS. 1425; Ware's Annales; Holinshed's Chronicles; Dowling's Annals; Annals of the Four Masters; State Papers, Henry VIII (printed); Hamilton's Cal. Irish State Papers; Brewer's Cal. Carew MSS.; Morrin's Cal. Patent Rolls; Lodge's Extinct Peerage.] R. D.

**KAVANAGH, JULIA** (1824–1877), novelist and biographer, was only child of MORGAN PETER KAVANAGH (*d.* 1874). The father was the author of 'The Wanderings of Lucan and Dinah,' a poetical romance in ten cantos, 1824; of 'The Reign of Lockrin,' a poem in Spenserian stanza, 1838; of 'The Discovery of the Science of Languages,' 1844, a ridiculous work on philology, which was translated into French the same year, and was developed in 'Myths traced to their Primary Source through Language,' 1856, and in 'Origin of Language and Myths,' 1871. On the title-page of one of his publications, 'The Hobbies,' a worthless novel (cf. *Athenæum*, 1857, p. 909), Kavanagh associated his daughter's name with his own, but she denied any concern in the work in a painful controversy with the publisher (cf. *ib.* pp. 761, 792, 822, 854).

Julia Kavanagh was born at Thurles in 1824, and in childhood accompanied her parents to London, and afterwards to Paris, where they eventually settled. In that city she gained a minute insight into French life. Returning to London in 1844 she adopted literature as a profession. Much of her time was devoted to the care of her mother, who was aged and infirm. The last years of her life she spent at Nice, where she died suddenly on 28 Oct. 1877. Her portrait by Chanet is in the National Gallery of Ireland, to which it was presented by her mother in 1884.

Miss Kavanagh began by writing tales and essays for periodicals, and published in 1847 her first book, a tale for children, entitled 'The Three Paths,' to which, in 1848, succeeded the well-known story of 'Madeleine,' founded on the life of a peasant girl of Auvergne. 'Woman in France during the Eighteenth Century,' containing cleverly executed pictures of contemporary female celebrities of France, appeared in 2 vols. London, 1850, 8vo; 'Nathalie: a Tale,' in 3 vols., the same year; followed by 'Women of

Christianity exemplary for acts of Piety and Charity,' London, 1852, 8vo; and 'Daisy Burns,' a domestic novel, 3 vols. London, 1853, 8vo, which was translated into French by Madame H. Loreau, under the title of 'Tuteur et Pupille,' Paris, 1860.

Among her other publications were: 1. 'Grace Lee,' a tale, 3 vols. 1855. 2. 'Rachel Gray, a Tale founded on Fact,' 1856. 3. 'A Summer and Winter in the Two Sicilies,' 2 vols. 1858. 4. 'Adèle,' 3 vols. 1858. 5. 'Seven Years, and other Tales,' 3 vols. 1860. 6. 'Beatrice,' a novel, 1862. 7. 'French Women of Letters: Biographical Sketches,' 2 vols. London, 1862, 8vo. 8. 'English Women of Letters: Biographical Sketches,' 1862. 9. 'Queen Mab,' a novel, 3 vols. 1863. 10. 'Sybil's Second Love,' a novel, 3 vols. 1867. 11. 'Dora,' a novel, 3 vols. 1868. 12. 'Silvia,' 3 vols. 1870. 13. 'Bessie,' 3 vols. 1872. 14. 'John Dorrien,' 3 vols. 1875. 15. 'Pearl Fountain, and other Fairy Tales,' 1876, in conjunction with Bridget Kavanagh. 16. 'Two Lilies,' a novel, 3 vols. 1877. 17. 'Clement's Love,' a short tale in the 'Argosy,' December 1877. 18. 'Forget-me-nots,' a collection of tales, with preface by Charles W. Wood, 3 vols. London, 1878, 8vo. Many of her novels passed through more than one edition, and were reprinted in America. All are remarkable for graceful style and poetic feeling.

[Academy, 10 Nov. 1877, p. 449; Ann. Reg. vol. cxix. pt. ii. p. 163; Athenæum, 17 Nov. 1877, p. 630; Preface to Forget-me-nots; Irish Monthly Mag. vi. 96; Men of the Time, 1875; Times, 19 Nov. 1877, p. 6.] T. C.

**KAY.** [See also CAIUS.]

**KAY, JOHN** (*fl.* 1733-1764), inventor, was born at the Park, Walmersley, near Bury, Lancashire, on 16 July 1704, and is sometimes referred to as 'Kay of Bury,' to distinguish him from another John Kay, a clockmaker, of Warrington, who was concerned with Arkwright in the invention of spinning machinery. Kay is said to have been educated abroad. On his return to England his father seems to have placed him in charge of a woollen manufactory which he owned at Colchester. In 1730 he was established at Bury, his native town, as a reed-maker, and took out his first patent in that year for 'an engine for making, twisting, and carding mohair, and twining and dressing of thread' (No. 515), but no description of the machine is extant. About the same time he effected a great improvement in reeds for looms by making the dents of thin polished blades of metal instead of cane (the only material then in use), whereby they were rendered more durable, and adapted to weave fabrics of much finer and more even texture. These reeds speedily came into general use.

In 1733 Kay took out a patent (No. 542) for the fly-shuttle, which was perhaps the most important improvement ever made in the loom. Up to that time the shuttle had been thrown through the alternate threads of the warp from side to side by one of the weaver's hands, and was caught at the opposite side by the other hand. In weaving broad pieces two men were employed, who threw the shuttle from one side to the other. The weft was beat or closed up after each pick or throw of the shuttle by a 'layer' extending across the piece in process of being woven. Kay added to the 'layer' a sort of grooved guide, called a 'race-board,' in which the shuttle was rapidly thrown from side to side by means of a 'picker' or shuttle driver. The use of one hand only was required, the other being employed in beating or closing up the weft. The rapidity with which Kay's improvement made the shuttle work led to its being called the fly-shuttle. The amount of work which could be performed by a weaver was more than doubled, and the quality was also improved. A powerful stimulus was thus given to inventions connected with spinning. The patent of 1733 also included a batting machine for removing dust from wool by beating it with sticks. Kay's next patent, granted in 1738 (No. 561), was for a windmill for working pumps and for an improved chain-pump, but neither of these inventions was of any practical importance.

In this last patent Kay describes himself as an engineer. Woodcroft states (*Brief Biographies of Inventors*, p. 3) that he removed to Leeds in 1738. The new shuttle was largely adopted by the woollen manufacturers of Yorkshire, but they were unwilling to pay royalties, and an association called the Shuttle Club was formed to defray the costs of legal proceedings for infringement of the patent. Kay found himself involved in numerous lawsuits, and although he was successful in the courts he was nearly ruined by the expenses of prosecuting his claims. In 1745 he was again at Bury, and in that year he obtained a patent (No. 612), in conjunction with Joseph Stell of Keighley, for a small-ware loom to be actuated by mechanical power instead of by manual labour; but this attempt at a 'power loom' does not seem to have been brought to a successful issue, probably on account of his financial embarrassments and the opposition of the operatives. In 1753 a mob broke into Kay's house at Bury, destroying everything they found, and Kay himself barely escaped with his life. Among his other inventions was a machine for making

wire cards, the original model of which is now exhibited in the South Kensington Museum.

In 'Letters on the Utility and Policy of employing Machines to Shorten Labour,' London, 1780—a work wholly anonymous, except for the signature 'T.' appended to the preface—a letter from Kay to the Society of Arts, dated 1764, is quoted as saying: 'I have a great many more inventions than what I have given in, and the reason I have not put them forward is the bad treatment that I have had from woollen and cotton factories in different parts of England twenty years ago, and then I applied to parliament, and they would not assist me in my affairs, which obliged me to go abroad to get money to pay my debts and support my family.' The records of the Society of Arts do not afford any corroboration of Kay's communication. It appears, however, from the minutes of the society that in April 1764 a letter was received from Robert Kay with reference to his father's wheel-shuttle. After some inquiry the secretary was instructed on 4 Dec. 1764 'to acquaint Mr. Kay that the society does not know any person who understands the manner of using his shuttle.' According to 'T.'s' pamphlet Kay sought refuge in France, where he commenced business with the spinning machines smuggled out of England from Lancashire by one Holker some years before. He is said to have died in France in obscurity and poverty. He married a daughter of John Holl, esq., of Bury.

In summing up the value of Kay's inventions, Woodcroft says: 'Kay's improvements in machinery for weaving continue in use to the present time; they form a part of each loom actuated by power, of which there are tens of thousands in this kingdom alone, forming cloths of silk, cotton, linen, and woollen. He was the founder of the first great improvements in the manufacture of cloth, by which employment is now given to hundreds of thousands of people, and to millions of pounds sterling' (*Brief Biographies of Inventors*, pp. 5–6).

There is an original portrait of Kay at the South Kensington Museum. It has been lithographed, and has also been engraved by T. O. Barlow as one of a series of portraits of inventors of textile machinery published by Messrs. Agnew of Manchester in 1863. Kay and his fly-shuttle form the subject of one of the frescoes by Madox Brown in the Manchester town-hall.

In 1846 Thomas Sutcliffe [q.v], Kay's great-grandson, sought a parliamentary grant in aid of Kay's descendants, some of whom were in poor circumstances, and an appeal was issued in a large sheet containing sketches of Kay's various inventions. The appeal was unsuccessful.

Robert Kay (*fl.* 1760), the son of John Kay, invented about 1760 the 'shuttle drop box,' an ingenious contrivance for successively bringing shuttles carrying weft of different colours or qualities into operation. He appears to have worked in conjunction with his father.

[R. Guest's Hist. of the Cotton Manufacture, 1823; E. Baines's Hist. of the Cotton Manufacture, 1835; B. Woodcroft's Brief Biographies of Inventors, 1863; W. M. Brookes in Gent. Mag. 1867, iii. 336; Barlow's Hist. of Weaving, 1878, pp. 82, 222.] R. B. P.

KAY, JOHN (1742–1826), miniature-painter and caricaturist, was born near Dalkeith in April 1742. His father, who was a mason, died when he was six years of age, and he was placed under the care of some relatives of his mother in Leith, from whom he received little kindness; and at the age of thirteen he was apprenticed to George Heriot, a barber in Dalkeith. Here he remained for six years; for seven years longer he was a journeyman barber in Edinburgh; and on 19 Dec. 1771 he purchased the freedom of the city, being enrolled a member of the Society of Surgeon-Barbers, and started in business on his own account. All the while, however, he had devoted his spare time to art; and, without any instruction in drawing, he produced many portrait sketches marked by a certain quaint originality, and possessing considerable fidelity as likenesses. His pursuits attracted the attention of the better class of his customers, and he found a warm patron in William Nisbet of Dirleton, who encouraged him in his art, invited him to his country-house, and indeed 'grew so fond of him' that 'he had him almost constantly with him by night and day.' Nisbet died in 1784, and his heir made good an annuity of 20*l.* which he had intended to settle upon Kay. In 1785 Kay finally relinquished his trade for art. He drew and etched many portraits, more or less caricatured. The earliest of his dated etchings is the portrait of himself, inscribed 1786. He sold his etchings in his little shop in the Parliament Close, Edinburgh, and these singly issued impressions show his prints at their best; but he was never an accomplished draughtsman or a master of the technicalities of etching. His work, which is solely of antiquarian value, affords a quaint picture of Edinburgh society in his time. He is stated by Redgrave to have etched in all nearly nine hundred plates; and drew almost every notable Scotsman of his time, with the exception of Burns. His

etchings of Adam Smith are, with the posthumous medallions by Tassie, the only authentic likenesses that we possess of the great economist. The artist made some arrangements with a view to the publication of his works; and aided, it is said, by James Thomson Callender [q.v.] he compiled some descriptive letterpress, including a slight autobiographical sketch; but the work was unfinished at his death. In 1837-8 a quarto edition of his plates, under the title of 'A Series of Original Portraits and Caricature Etchings by the late John Kay, miniature painter, Edinburgh,' was published in monthly numbers by Hugh Paton, Edinburgh, edited by James Maidment, accompanied with curious biographical matter, chiefly compiled by James Paterson, author of 'The History of the County of Ayr,' &c., aided by David Laing, Alexander Smellie, and other antiquaries. A second edition, in four volumes, 8vo, was issued in 1842 by the same publishers. The plates then passed into the hands of A. and C. Black, Edinburgh, who had them retouched, and in 1877 published a third edition in two volumes, 4to, after which the coppers were destroyed. A 'Popular Letterpress Edition,' in two volumes, 8vo, reproducing, very inadequately, the more interesting of the plates, and reprinting a portion of the letterpress, was published in London, and at Glasgow, in 1885. Kay contributed portraits to each of the exhibitions of the Edinburgh Associated Artists from 1811 to 1816, and to the fourth exhibition of the Institution for the Encouragement of the Fine Arts in Scotland, 1822. An interesting collection of his drawings, which are somewhat more artistic than his etchings, is preserved in the library of the Royal Scottish Academy. He died at his house, 227 High Street, Edinburgh, on 21 Feb. 1826 (Memoir given in *Kay's Works*), and was buried in the Greyfriars' churchyard there. He had married in his twentieth year Lilly Steven, who bore him ten children, all of whom—including a son, W. Kay, who showed an aptitude for art and etched several plates—died before him. Two years after her death, in March 1785, he married his second wife, Margaret Scott, who died in November 1835.

[The various editions of Kay's Works; Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists, 2nd edit. 1878; Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1875; Autobiographical Reminiscences of James Paterson, 1871; Catalogue of the Exhibitions of the Edinburgh Associated Society of Artists, and of the Institution for the Encouragement of the Fine Arts in Scotland.]

**KAY, JOSEPH** (1821-1878), economist, son of Robert Kay and a descendant of an old Lancashire yeoman family, was born at Ordsall Cottage, Salford, Lancashire, on 27 Feb. 1821. He was educated at a private school near Salford, then by private tutors in the south of England, and finally at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he had a successful career, and before graduating (B.A. in 1845, M.A. in 1849) was appointed in 1845 by the senate of the university as travelling bachelor of the university. The next four years he spent in France, Switzerland, Holland, Germany, and Austria, examining into and reporting upon the social condition of the poorer classes in those countries. The result of his observations is contained in his works on 1. 'The Education of the Poor in England and Europe,' London, 1846. 2. 'The Social Condition of the People in England and Europe,' London, 1850, 2 vols. 3. 'The Condition and Education of Poor Children in English and in German Towns,' Manchester, 1853.

When the first English training college for teachers was established at Battersea by his brother, Sir J. P. Kay-Shuttleworth [q.v.], and Mr. Tufnell, he had for a time great opportunities for observing its management. In addition to studying national education he had, while abroad, investigated the results of free trade in land and the subdivision of estates, and upon that subject wrote many articles in the 'Manchester Examiner.' At the time of his death he was engaged on a work which was subsequently published with the title of 'Free Trade in Land,' 1879. The volume was edited by his widow, and contains a preface by John Bright, M.P. It went through several editions.

He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 5 May 1848. In 1869 he was made a queen's counsel, and about the same time was elected a bencher of the Inner Temple. In 1862 he was appointed judge of the Salford Hundred Court of Record, an office which he retained until his death. His only professional publication was a treatise on 'The Law relating to Shipmasters and Seamen, &c.,' London, 1875, 2 vols.

He twice unsuccessfully contested the borough of Salford in the liberal interest, first in 1874 and secondly in 1877, and in the first contest he proved himself an admirable public speaker. He was unable to appear personally at the 1877 election through illness. He died at Fredley, near Dorking, Surrey, on 9 Oct. 1878, aged 57.

He married, in 1863, Mary Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Thomas Drummond [q.v.], under-secretary of state for Ireland from 1835 to 1840.

[Memoir prefixed to his Free Trade in Land, 1879; Manchester newspapers, 11 Oct. 1878;

Graduati Cantabr.; O'Brien's Life of Drummond, p. 376; letter from Mr. Kay to the present writer, 1876.] C. W. S.

**KAY, WILLIAM** (1820–1886), biblical scholar, youngest of nine children of Thomas and Ann Kay of Knaresborough, was born 8 April 1820, at Pickering in the North Riding of Yorkshire. He passed two years at Giggleswick school, and, together with James Fraser (1818–1885) [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Manchester, gained an open scholarship at Lincoln College, Oxford, 15 March 1836. He already showed himself (in Mark Pattison's words) 'a young Hercules in intellectual power,' and graduated in 1839 with a first class in classics and a second in mathematics. He was elected a fellow of his college 22 Oct. 1840, and in 1842 was appointed one of the tutors, proceeded M.A., and was elected Pusey and Ellerton Hebrew scholar. He took holy orders in 1843, and in 1849, after proceeding B.D., he went out to India as principal of Bishop's College, Calcutta. Here he exerted much influence in the religious world, and published several pieces at the college press. Of these the most important was his translation of the Psalms, 1864 (3rd edit., enlarged and improved, London, 1877). The notes are chiefly critical and exegetical, somewhat dry in form, but suggestive and thoughtful in matter. In 1855 he paid his only visit to England while principal of Bishop's College, and proceeded D.D. at Oxford. In 1864 he resigned his post at Calcutta and returned to Oxford. In 1865 he was made select preacher before the university, and in 1866 was presented by his college to the rectory of Great Leighs, near Chelmsford, Essex, where he remained for the rest of his life. He was appointed Grinfield lecturer on the Septuagint in 1869, and one of the Old Testament revisers in 1870. He took a prominent part in their labours, but there were 'not a few changes with which he disagreed.' He was eminently conservative in his criticism, and contributed to the 'Speaker's Bible' commentaries on Isaiah (1875) and on the Epistle to the Hebrews (1881). The historical illustrations to Isaiah are hardly equal to the expectations of modern criticism. He also furnished the notes on Ezekiel in the commentary published by the Christian Knowledge Society. He was an honorary canon of St. Albans, and one of the bishop's chaplains. Kay died, after much suffering, 16 Jan. 1886. He was unmarried, and had for many years lived the life of a recluse, dividing his time between his biblical studies and the care of his parish.

Besides the works mentioned above, he wrote among others: 1. 'Crisis Hupfeldiana; being an examination of Hupfeld's criticism on Genesis, as recently set forth in Bishop Colenso's fifth part' [of 'The Pentateuch and Book of Joshua critically examined'], Oxford and London, 1865. 2. 'A Sermon on the Unity of the Church,' London, 1866; translated into Italian, London, 1868. 3. 'The Greek text of St. Paul's two Epistles to the Corinthians, with an English Commentary,' published after his death, London, 1887, edited by the Rev. John Slatter. He also translated and edited one of the volumes of Fleury's 'Ecclesiastical History,' under the superintendence of John Henry (afterwards Cardinal) Newman, Oxford, 1844.

[Preface to Burgon's Lives of Twelve Good Men; Slatter's Preface to the Commentary on the Epistles to the Corinthians; Foreign Church Chronicle and Review, vol. x. No. 37, March 1886; personal knowledge.] W. A. G.

**KAY-SHUTTLEWORTH, Sir JAMES PHILLIPS** (1804–1877), founder of the English system of popular education, born at Rochdale, Lancashire, on 20 July 1804, was son of Robert Kay, and was brother of Joseph Kay, Q.C. [q. v.], and of the Right Hon. Sir Edward Kay, lord justice of appeal in the supreme court. As a youth he was engaged in the bank of his relative, Mr. Fenton, at Rochdale, but in his twenty-first year, November 1824, entered the university of Edinburgh as a student of medicine. Before long he became prominent as one of the most earnest, able, and brilliant students in the university, and as an impressive speaker at the meetings of the Royal Medical Society, of which he was elected senior president at the commencement of his second session. While a student he acted as clinical assistant to Dr. Alison and Dr. Graham during an epidemic of typhus, and he resided for a year at the Royal Infirmary as clerk of the medical wards. He also spent an autumn studying anatomy in Dublin. Both there and in Edinburgh he had opportunities of observing the condition of the poor. He was admitted to the degree of M.D. at Edinburgh in August 1827, his thesis being 'De Motu Musculorum.' Shortly afterwards he settled at Manchester as a physician. Although an unsuccessful candidate for the post of physician at the Manchester Infirmary, he obtained for some years an ample field of medical experience as medical officer of the Ancoats and Ardwick Dispensary, mainly instituted through his own influence and exertions, in a poor and populous district of Manchester. He was also secretary to the board of health at Manchester, and during the terrible first outbreak of cholera in 1832 was most devoted in his attendance on the sufferers at the

cholera hospital. He thus became painfully alive to the insanitary surroundings of the poor, and in 1832 published a valuable pamphlet on 'The Moral and Physical Condition of the Working Classes employed in the Cotton Manufacture in Manchester,' which drew attention to the evil conditions of life among the operative population, and was followed by the local adoption of measures tending to sanitary and educational reform. In a paper read before the Manchester Statistical Society in 1834 on 'The Defects in the Construction of Dispensaries,' and by the steps which he took, in conjunction with William Langton [q. v.], to establish the Manchester District Provident Society, he made further endeavours to benefit the poorer classes of society.

In 1831 he had anonymously published 'A Letter to the People of Lancashire concerning the Future Representation of the Commercial Interest;' and he threw himself heartily into the reform and anti-corn law movements.

During the early period of his residence at Manchester he resumed experimental researches on asphyxia, which he had begun at Edinburgh, and in 1834 he published his treatise on 'The Physiology, Pathology, and Treatment of Asphyxia' (London, 352 pages), which secured for him some years later the Fothergillian gold medal of the Royal Humane Society. The work remains the standard text-book on the subject.

His philanthropic efforts on behalf of the poor, his experience among them, and his grasp of economic science, brought him to the notice of the government as one specially well fitted to locally introduce the new poor law of 1834. He became in 1835 an assistant poor-law commissioner, and spent some years in that capacity, first in the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and afterwards in the metropolitan district, including Middlesex and Surrey. His valuable reports on the training of pauper children were published by the government in 1841.

From that time forward his life was devoted to the introduction and development of a national system of education. In 1839 a committee of the privy council was nominated to administer such a grant as the House of Commons might annually vote for public education in Great Britain, and he was appointed the first secretary of the committee or department, retaining for a time the superintendence of the metropolitan schools for pauper children under the poor-law board.

Jointly with his friend Mr. E. Carleton Tufnell, and from their private resources, he established the first training college for teachers at Battersea in 1839–40. Pupil-teachers were transferred from the Norwood pauper school and became the first students in the college. He at first lived in the house and superintended the whole working of the institution. The experiment proved eminently successful, and the plan was afterwards adopted and its working extended by government aid. The existing system of public education rests wholly on Kay's methods and principles. Trained teachers, public inspection, the pupil-teacher system, the combination of religious with secular instruction and with liberty of conscience, and the union of local and public contributions were all provided for or foreseen by him. Matthew Arnold, speaking of his suggestions and their results, says that 'when at last the system of that education comes to stand full and fairly formed, Kay-Shuttleworth will have a statue.' Owing to a serious though, as it proved, temporary breakdown of health from extreme overwork, he resigned his office of secretary to the committee of council in 1849, and on 22 Dec. that year was created a baronet.

The history of his measures must be sought in the minutes and reports of the committee of council, and in the pamphlets published on the subject between 1839 and 1870. His own pamphlets on educational and other social questions are numerous. The chief of them he collected in the following volumes: 1. 'Public Education as affected by the Minutes of the Committee of Privy Council from 1846 to 1852,' London, 1853, 8vo, 500 pp. 2. 'Four Periods of Public Education, as reviewed in 1832, 1839, 1846, and 1862,' London, 1862, 8vo, 644 pp. 3. 'Thoughts and Suggestions on certain Social Problems, contained chiefly in Addresses to Meetings of Workmen in Lancashire,' London, 1873, 346 pp. He also wrote two novels, entitled 'Scarsdale, or Life on the Lancashire and Yorkshire Border Thirty Years Ago,' 1860, 3 vols., and 'Ribblesdale, or Lancashire Sixty Years Ago,' 1874, 3 vols. To the 'Fortnightly Review' for May 1876 he contributed a paper on the 'Results of the Education Act.'

During the terrible distress caused by the cotton famine in Lancashire (1861–5) Kay-Shuttleworth threw himself with fervour into the administrative work of relieving the sufferings of the operatives while guarding against the risk of pauperising them, and he acted as vice-chairman, under Lord Derby, of the great organisation at Manchester known as the central relief committee. In 1863 he was high sheriff of Lancashire, and in 1870 received the honorary degree of

D.C.L. from the university of Oxford. He took an active part in the organisation of the liberal party in Lancashire for many years, and in 1874 contested North-east Lancashire unsuccessfully, with Lord Edward Cavendish as his colleague. He served on the royal commission on scientific instruction and the advancement of science, presided over by the Duke of Devonshire, from 1870 to 1873. He was also occupied in his later years with the reform of the administration of some local grammar schools, especially those of Giggleswick and Burnley. He died at his London residence, 68 Cromwell Road, on 26 May 1877.

He married, on 24 Feb. 1842, Janet, daughter and heiress of Robert Shuttleworth of Gawthorpe Hall, near Burnley, Lancashire, whose name and arms he assumed by royal license on his marriage. Lady Kay-Shuttleworth died on 14 Sept. 1872, leaving four sons and one daughter. The eldest son, Sir Ughtred James Kay-Shuttleworth, M.P., was created Baron Shuttleworth in 1902.

[Information from Sir Ughtred Kay-Shuttleworth, including a manuscript memoir by Dr. W. C. Henry, and notes by Lord Lingen, Lord Justice Kay, and Mr. Erichsen, besides manuscript notes by Sir J. P. Kay-Shuttleworth; Matthew Arnold's article on Schools in The Reign of Queen Victoria, ed. by T. Humphry Ward, 1887, vol. ii.; Manchester Guardian, 28 May 1877; Dr. Watts's Facts of the Cotton Famine, 1886; Foster's Lancashire Pedigrees; Graphic, 9 June 1877 (portrait); another and better portrait is given in McLachlan's photographic picture of the Cotton Relief Committee.] C. W. S.

**KAYE, JOHN** (1783–1853), bishop of Lincoln, the only son of Abraham Kaye, by his wife, Susan Bracken, was born 27 Dec. 1783 in Angel Row, Hammersmith, where his father was a linendraper. He received his early education from the eminent Greek scholar, Dr. Charles Burney [q. v.], first at Hammersmith, and afterwards at Greenwich. From Burney's school he passed to Cambridge, where he matriculated as a pensioner at Christ's College 6 Feb. 1800, before he had completed his seventeenth year. He became a foundation scholar 17 Dec. of the same year, and graduated B.A. in 1804. He was both the senior wrangler and senior chancellor's medallist of his year, a rare distinction, gained only twice before, by Webster of Corpus in 1756, and Brundish of Caius in 1773, and once subsequently by Edward (afterwards Sir Edward) Hall Alderson [q. v.] of Caius in 1809. Kaye also obtained the second Smith's prize, Brundish and Alderson both obtaining the first. Kaye's subsequent degrees were M.A. 1807, B.D. 1814, D.D. 1815. He was elected to a fellowship at Christ's 5 Dec. 1804, became a foundation fellow 1 June 1811, and was tutor of the college 1808–14. John (afterwards Lord-chancellor) Campbell [q. v.] visited Cambridge in June 1805, and again in January 1811. On both occasions he dined with 'a Mr. Kaye, a young man scarcely of age' (*Life*, i. 170), and 'seldom saw anywhere . . . things conducted in better style' (*ib.* p. 265).

On the death of Porson in 1808 Kaye was a candidate for the regius professorship of Greek, but retired in favour of James Henry Monk [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Gloucester and Bristol. He was chosen master of his college 5 Sept. 1814, although only in his thirty-first year, and served the office of vice-chancellor the following year. His commencement speeches were always notable for their pure latinity and good taste. In 1816 he was elected regius professor of divinity, and revived the public lectures, which had been suspended for considerably more than a century. He was the first to recall theological students to the study of the fathers. His earliest course of lectures, on 'The Ecclesiastical History of the Second and Third Centuries, illustrated from the Writings of Tertullian,' was published at Cambridge in 1825, and reached a fifth edition in 1845. His course on Justin Martyr was issued in 1829 (other editions 1836 and 1853), while that on Clement of Alexandria appeared in 1835, and that on 'the Council of Nicæa in connection with the Life of Athanasius' just after his death in 1853. Another course, 'The External Government and Discipline of the Church during the first Three Centuries,' intended as an introduction to the 'Ecclesiastical History of Eusebius,' was published posthumously in 1855. The style of these works is pleasingly simple, and recent research has hardly diminished the value of any of them.

In 1820 Kaye was appointed bishop of Bristol, being consecrated by Archbishop Manners Sutton at Lambeth 30 July. He was translated to Lincoln in February 1827, and continued to hold his mastership at Cambridge till November 1830. In his primary charge to the clergy of the Bristol diocese in 1821 he condemned the inadequate views of baptism and holy communion then common, and the careless and irreverent manner of celebrating those sacraments. He directed the reintroduction of catechising, enforced residence, and discouraged pluralities. In the wide diocese of Lincoln he found ample scope for his energies. Under his auspices the number of resident clergy was greatly increased; more than two hundred

parsonages were built or rendered habitable; schools were established; the fabrics of the churches put in better repair, and the services conducted with greater regularity and solemnity. Confirmations were held more frequently and in a larger number of centres. The office of rural dean, which had become almost obsolete, was revived, and he was the first bishop to insist on his candidates for holy orders passing the voluntary theological examination of the university of Cambridge, thus carrying into effect a recommendation he had made as regius professor in 1819. Throughout his episcopal life he sought by his example to raise the character of his clergy. As bishop of Lincoln he resided at the old palace of the see at Buckden in Huntingdonshire till 1837, when that county was transferred to the diocese of Ely. He thereupon removed to the newly erected palace at Riseholme, near Lincoln. In 1848, on the death of Archbishop Howley, he was elected visitor of Balliol College, Oxford, though he belonged to the sister university, and he was chosen a fellow of the Royal Society.

Kaye did not take any prominent part in political matters; but he spoke and voted in favour of the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts in 1828, and against the repeal of the disqualifying laws in the case of Roman catholics. He was an active member of the church commission, and published a letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury, defending the recommendations of the commissioners, and vindicating the usefulness of cathedral establishments. He delivered and published triennial charges from 1831 to 1852, discussing with calm judgment the chief ecclesiastical questions of the day. Under the signature of 'Philalethes Cantabrigiensis' he contributed papers to the 'British Magazine,' some of which attained wide celebrity. Of these the chief were 'Remarks on Dr. Wiseman's Lectures' (in January and February 1837), and the 'Reply to the Travels of an Irish Gentleman in Search of a Religion' (i.e. Tom Moore).

Kaye was always cautious in controversy, and was free from bitterness or exaggeration. Though a sound churchman his theological sympathies were rather with the evangelical than with the high church party. He was opposed to the revival of convocation, upheld the Gorham judgment on the baptismal question, and regarded the 'Oxford Movement' with suspicion. Kaye could not be called a missionary bishop, and towards the end of his life he was distanced in his useful reforms by younger members of the episcopal bench, but no prelate stood higher in the esteem of the English church at his death, which took place at Riseholme 18 Feb. 1853. He was buried in the churchyard of the church which he had built there at his own cost. He married in 1815, soon after his election as master of Christ's, Eliza, the eldest daughter of John Mortlock, banker, of Cambridge, by whom he had one son and three daughters. The son, William Frederic John Kaye, was appointed by his father's successor in the see archdeacon of Lincoln in 1863.

Kaye's 'Nine Charges, with other Works,' chiefly sermons and occasional addresses, were issued by his son in 1854. A collected edition of his works in eight volumes was published in 1888. The first five volumes contain his writings on the fathers, and the remaining three his sermons, charges, letters, and miscellanea, together with a memoir by Dr. James Amiraux Jeremie [q. v.]

A portrait by Lane is in the episcopal portrait gallery at Lincoln, and has been engraved.

[Memoir by Dr. Jeremie; private information.]

E. V.

**KAYE, Sir JOHN WILLIAM** (1814–1876), military historian, born in 1814, was second son of Charles Kaye of Acton in Middlesex, sometime solicitor to the Bank of England. He was educated at Eton and at the Royal Military College, Addiscombe, and in 1832 went out to India as a cadet in the Bengal artillery. He resigned his position in the army in 1841, and devoted himself to literature. Remaining in India, he started the 'Calcutta Review' in 1844, and published a novel entitled 'Long Engagements,' but about 1845 returned to England to adopt a professional literary career. In 1856 he entered the home civil service of the East India Company, and on the transfer of the government of India to the crown, he succeeded John Stuart Mill as secretary of the political and secret department of the India Office. For his services in this capacity he was appointed a knight commander of the Star of India on 20 May 1871. Failing health obliged him to retire into private life in 1874, and he died at his residence, Rose Hill, Forest Hill, on 24 July 1876. Kaye married in 1839 Mary Catherine (1813–1893), daughter of Thomas Puckle, chairman of quarter sessions for Surrey; she died 23 Dec. 1893. His country residence was Cliff House, Laugharne, Carmarthenshire.

Kaye was a voluminous writer, and a constant contributor to periodical literature. In 1851 he published his 'History of the War in Afghanistan,' in two vols.; subsequent editions in three vols. appeared in 1858 and 1874. In 1852 he edited Buckle's 'Memoirs

of the Services of the Bengal Artillery,' and in 1853 Tucker's 'Memorials of Indian Government.' He published a history of the 'Administration of the East India Company' in 1853; 'The Life and Correspondence of Charles, Lord Metcalfe,' in two vols. 1854, a second edition, also in two vols., appearing in the same year; 'The Life and Correspondence of Henry St. George Tucker' in 1854; 'Selections from the Papers of Baron Metcalfe' in 1855; 'Life and Correspondence of Sir John Malcolm' in two vols. 1856; and 'Christianity in India,' 1859. In 1861 Kaye edited 'The Autobiography of Miss Cornelia Knight.'

Kaye's best-known work, 'The History of the Sepoy War in India, 1857–8,' three vols., appeared between 1864 and 1876, and is 'a well-ordered and comprehensive narrative.' In the last volume he reflected on the conduct of the 52nd light infantry and the third column of assault at the siege of Delhi, and a controversy followed. Major J. A. Bayley's 'Assault of Delhi,' 1876, defended the regiment, and Henry Durand in 1876 vindicated his father's conduct in a pamphlet entitled 'Central India in 1857.' 'The History of the Sepoy War' was revised and continued by Colonel G. B. Malleson, and the whole work, with the title of 'Kaye and Malleson's History of the Indian Mutiny,' was completed in six vols. in 1890. In 1867 Kaye published his 'Lives of Indian Officers' in two vols., a second edition of which followed in 1889. This work appeared originally as a series of articles on 'Indian Heroes' in 'Good Words' for 1866. In 1867 Kaye supplied the letterpress to a series of illustrations from drawings by W. Simpson, entitled 'India Ancient and Modern,' and in 1868, in conjunction with J. F. Watson, he edited Taylor's 'People of India.' In 1870 he published 'Essays of an Optimist,' being a series of articles reprinted from the 'Cornhill Magazine.'

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; obituary notices, Times, 27 July 1876; Athenæum, 29 July; Academy, 5 Aug.; Pioneer Mail, 9 Aug.] E. J. R.

**KEACH, BENJAMIN** (1640–1704), baptist divine, younger son of John and Fedora Keeche, was born of poor parents on 29 Feb. 1640 at Stoke Hammond, Buckinghamshire, and baptised on 6 March at the parish church. Very early he came under the influence of the general or Arminian baptists, and was baptised in 1655 by John Russel, minister of that body at Chesham, Buckinghamshire. He began to preach in 1659. In 1664 he was seized and imprisoned for preaching at Winslow, Buckinghamshire. He had not long attained his liberty when he was indicted for 'certain damnable positions' contained in his 'Child's Instructor,' a baptist catechism. Some expressions about the second advent appear to have led to the false conclusion that he was a Fifth-monarchy man. The trial took place at Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire, on 8 Oct. 1664, before Sir Robert Hyde [q. v.], who sentenced Keach to a fine of 20*l.* and a fortnight's imprisonment, with the pillory at Aylesbury on 15 Oct., and at Winslow on 20 Oct., when his book was to be burned before his face; he was also to find sureties for future good behaviour. The sentence was rigorously carried out.

He removed to London in 1668, falling into the hands of highwaymen on his journey. Soon afterwards he was chosen and ordained (1668) pastor of a small baptist church in Tooley Street, which had been started in 1652 under William Rider (*d.* 1667). This church practised imposition of hands at baptism. It was probably Calvinistic in doctrine; at any rate Keach, after his settlement in London, became a particular or Calvinistic baptist. On the indulgence of 1672 his congregation erected a wooden meeting-place in Goat Yard Passage, Horsleydown; the structure, by successive enlargements, became capable of holding nearly a thousand people. It is said to have been the first baptist church which introduced (about 1688) the practice of conjoint singing, which was condemned by the London general baptist association in 1689 as a 'carnal formality.' Keach's advocacy of congregational singing, and his issue of a collection of original hymns (1691), caused a rupture in his church.

He had already employed his powers of versification in the service of his theology ('The Glorious Lover,' &c., 1672, 8vo), and had turned them against the quakers ('The Grand Impostor,' &c., 1675, 8vo). In prose he had criticised Baxter (1674), defended the practice of his church in the imposition of hands (1675), and advocated a paid ministry (1680). Much of his writing was controversial, chiefly of the defensive sort. His latest controversial pieces were against the seventh-day baptist views (1700), some of his younger members having 'sucked in the notion of the Jewish sabbath;' and against the idea of the soul put forward by William Coward (1657–1725) [q. v.] Those of his works which have survived are expository, namely, his 'Tropologia,' 1682, fol., a key to scripture metaphors, prefaced by Thomas Delaune [q. v.], and his 'Gospel Mysteries Unveiled,' 1701, fol., an interpretation of the parables. He was a masculine preacher, not disdaining the use of notes, and, for a self-taught man, who made no pretensions to much learning, he was well read. His con-

stitution was not strong, and his temperament exposed him to sudden gusts of passion, which contrasted with a disposition usually bright and gentle. He died on 18 July 1704, and was buried in the baptist burial-ground in the Park, Southwark. His portrait, drawn and engraved by Jan Drapentier [q. v.], is prefixed to his 'Trumpet Blown in Zion,' 1694, 4to; painted by J. Surman and engraved by Vandergucht, it is prefixed to his 'Gospel Mysteries;' there are other engravings of him. He was twice married: first, to Jane Grove of Winslow (*d.* October 1670, aged 30), by whom he had five children; secondly, to Susanna Partridge of Rickmansworth (*d.* February 1727), by whom he had five daughters. His only son by his first wife, Elias, born about 1665, conducted a baptist mission in Pennsylvania, where he founded two churches. Returning to England, he was pastor of a baptist church at Wapping, afterwards at Goodman's Fields. He died in 1699, or, according to Ivimey, in 1701.

Wilson enumerates forty-three of Keach's publications; a list, extended to fifty-four, is given by Joseph Angus, D.D., in his privately printed 'Baptist Authors, No. IV. Catalogues,' July 1889. In addition to those noted above may be mentioned the following poetical productions: 1. 'Distressed Zion Relieved,' &c., 1688, 4to. 2. 'Spiritual Melody . . . Psalms and Hymns from the Old and New Testament,' &c., 1691, 12mo (nearly three hundred pieces). 3. 'A Feast of Fat Things . . . Spiritual Songs,' &c., 1692, 12mo (one hundred pieces). He wrote also allegories, including: 4. 'War with the Devil,' &c., 1676, 16mo. 5. 'The Travels of True Godliness,' &c., 1683, 12mo; 1831 (with Memoir). 6. 'The Progress of Sin; or, the Travels of Ungodliness,' 1684, 12mo; 1817; and published a collection of forty sermons, 7. 'A Golden Mine Opened,' &c., 1694, 4to.

[Crosby's Hist. of English Baptists, 1738, ii. 185 sq.; Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 1806, i. 132 sq.; Ivimey's Hist. of Engl. Baptists, 1811 i. 338 sq., 1814 ii. 467 sq.; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1805 i. 535, 1814 iv. 241 sq.; Barclay's Inner Life of Religious Societies of the Commonwealth, 1876, pp. 456 sq.; Cox's Literature of the Sabbath Question, 1865, ii. 115; Smith's Bibliotheca Anti-Quakeriana, 1873, pp. 258 sq.; Urwick's Nonconformity in Herts, 1884, p. 378; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology, 1892, p. 610; extracts from the parish register of Stoke Hammond (where the name is invariably spelled Keeche), per the Rev. E. Pain.] A. G.

**KEAN, CHARLES JOHN** (1811?–1868), actor, the second son of Edmund Kean [q. v.], was born, according to accepted statements, in Waterford, 18 Jan. 1811. The 'Theatrical Times' (ii. 74) gives the date January 1809. After receiving a preparatory education at Worplesdon in Surrey and at Greenford, near Harrow, Kean, in accordance with his father's promise made on the night of his first appearance at Drury Lane, 26 Jan. 1814, went to Eton as an Oppidan, his tutor being Chapman, subsequently bishop of Colombo. After the eclipse of his father's fortunes he was withdrawn in 1827, and was offered a cadetship in the East India Company's service by Mr. Calcraft, M.P., one of the managing committee of Drury Lane. This young Kean declined to accept unless his father consented to settle on his mother, from whom he was separated, an income of 400*l.* Professing his inability to do this, Edmund Kean parted in anger from his son, who declared his intention to become an actor.

Assumably without experience, Kean found that his name opened to him the portals of the stage. Stephen Price, an American manager of Drury Lane, generally known as 'Half' Price, offered the youth an engagement for three years, rising from ten to twelve pounds per week. On 1 Oct. 1827 accordingly, as Young Norval in 'Douglas,' Kean made what was announced as his first appearance on any stage. His age was then said to be eighteen, thus contradicting the date assigned for his birth. Curiosity was stimulated, and his performances, though condemned by the critics, proved a financial success. A writer in the 'New Monthly Magazine' spoke of his actions as unembarrassed and his attitudes as at times picturesque, but declared his deficiencies of voice distressing, his accent 'alternating between feeble bass and childish treble,' being 'sometimes ludicrous and always painful' (xxi. 462). Absence of passion was, of course, to be expected. He imitated with dubious effect the abrupt transitions and rapid turns of his father. Norval was repeated four times, and on 15 Oct. Achmet in 'Barbarossa' was played without altering the estimate of his powers. Frederick in 'Lovers' Vows' followed, 28 Nov., and Lothair in 'Adelgitha,' 14 April 1828. In 'Lovers' Vows' he first met (26 Dec. 1828) Ellen Tree, his future wife, who played Amelia Wildenhaim. At the close of the season 1827–8 he accepted an engagement at Glasgow, and at Bute visited his father, by whom he was forgiven. Father and son then acted together for one occasion, 1 Oct. 1828, in Glasgow, Kean playing Brutus, and Charles Kean Titus, in Howard Payne's tragedy of 'Brutus.' Charles Kean made a first appear-

ance in Edinburgh 20 Oct. 1828, playing as Edward Mortimer in the 'Iron Chest.'

Returning to London, he reappeared at Drury Lane on 15 Dec. 1828 as Romeo to the Juliet of Miss C. Phillips. His failure in this was the more humiliating as his partner, whose first appearance as Juliet it was, obtained a triumph. At the end of the season he retired into the country. After playing with his father in Dublin and in Cork, he made his first appearance at the Haymarket on 6 Oct. 1829 as Reuben Glenroy, in 'Town and Country.' Besides playing Romeo to the Juliet of Miss F. H. Kelly, and other parts, he essayed for the first time in London, 12 Oct., Mortimer in the 'Iron Chest,' making the nearest approach as yet obtained to a success. An engagement at 20*l.* a week to act at Amsterdam and the Hague with a man named Aubrey was disastrous, the speculator levanting with the money. A benefit performance, to which the king of Holland subscribed, was got up for the actors. Returning by way of France, Kean then went to America, appearing at the Park Theatre, New York, in September 1830, as Richard III. His reception was favourable, and he came back to England in 1833 with means and an augmented reputation. Engaged by Laporte for Covent Garden at 30*l.* per week, he stipulated that his appearance should be in Mortimer—as the event proved, an unfortunate choice. His father accepted an engagement at the same house, and the two Keans acted together, on 25 March 1833, for the first and last time in London; Edmund Kean was Othello, and Charles Iago. Towards the close of the performance the elder Kean was suddenly seized with an illness which proved fatal. After his father's death Kean refused Bunn's offer of a benefit for his mother. He was in 1833 the original Leonardo Gonzaga in the 'Wife,' by Sheridan Knowles. With Ellen Tree, who had been his Mariana, and a company he went in the same year to Hamburg. In 1837 he was in Edinburgh, where he played Mortimer on 28 April, and obtained a financial success. In the 'Dramatic Spectator,' W. Logan, writing under a pseudonym, said 'his chief admirers are people who seldom enter a playhouse,' denied that he ever moved tears, and added: 'His Hamlet is a boisterous piece of mere acting; his Richard III is generally acknowledged to be a failure; and his Othello is a fine piece of low comedy.' Declining an invitation from Macready to play with him at Covent Garden, he began, on 8 Jan. 1838, under Bunn at Drury Lane, a twenty nights' engagement at 50*l.* per night. In the course of this he played Hamlet, Richard III, and Sir Giles Overreach, obtaining grudging recognition from the press and a social and popular success. In 1839 he was at the Haymarket under Webster; he then revisited America, and in 1840, at the Haymarket, played Macbeth and Romeo to the Juliet of Miss Ellen Tree, whom he married at St. Thomas's Church, Dublin, 29 Jan. 1842. Bride and bridegroom appeared the same evening as Aranza and Juliana in the 'Honeymoon.' In 1843 he was at Drury Lane, and in 1845, with Mrs. Kean, revisited America, where he produced in 1846 Lovell's play, 'The Wife's Secret,' in which he was Sir Walter Amyott. Returning from America in 1847 the pair appeared, 17 Jan. 1848, at the Haymarket in the same piece. Theatrical performances by Kean were directed in Windsor Castle in 1849 and in several subsequent years. On 20 June 1849 he played Halbert Strathmore in Westland Marston's drama of 'Strathmore.'

In partnership with Robert Keeley, Kean entered, in August 1850, on a lease of the Princess's Theatre, which opened on 28 Sept. with the 'Twelfth Night,' a farce by Bayle Bernard [q. v.], and a ballet. As Hamlet Kean made, on 30 Sept., his first appearance under his own management. He was seen also in 'As you like it,' the 'Merchant of Venice,' 'First Part of King Henry IV,' the 'Gamester,' the 'Stranger,' the 'Honeymoon,' and other plays. The first novelty was the 'Templar' of A. R. Slous, 9 Nov. 'Pauline,' by John Oxenford, followed, 17 March 1851, and subsequently the 'Duke's Wager,' an adaptation by A. R. Slous of 'Mdlle. de Belle Isle.' 'Love in a Maze,' by Dion Boucicault, a pantomime, and various lighter pieces, were also given. At the close of a season extending over close upon thirteen months Keeley retired from management, and Kean began the series of spectacular revivals by which he is best remembered. The Princess's reopened on 22 Nov. 1851 with the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' Kean playing Ford, but he did not rely for the success of this venture on scenic display. 'King John,' 9 Feb. 1852, was the first of his spectacular revivals. His rendering of the title-rôle, which had been seen in America, was favourably received. A great success was obtained on 24 Feb. 1852 with Boucicault's adaptation of the 'Corsican Brothers,' in which Kean played Louis and Fabian dei Franchi. Lovell's 'Trial of Love' was given in June, and Boucicault's 'Vampire' before the close of the season, on 14 July. Westland Marston's 'Ann Blake,' on 28 Oct. 1852, with Kean as Thorold, was the first important event of the third season, the special feature in which was the revival,

14 Feb. 1853, of 'Macbeth.' Douglas Jerrold's 'St. Cupid, or Dorothy's Fortune,' given first 21 Jan. 1853 at Windsor Castle and the following evening at the Princess's, proved a failure. On 13 June Byron's 'Sardanapalus' was produced. A special feature in this revival was the use made of Layard's discoveries. The production was eminently popular, but complaints about the drama being buried beneath scenery began to be heard. Such adverse criticism Kean attributed to a quarrel between himself and Douglas Jerrold concerning his failure to produce the latter's 'Heart of Gold,' and an acrimonious correspondence followed. Cibber's 'Richard III' was revived on 20 Feb. 1854, and ran only nineteen nights, and on 19 April Kean appeared as Mephistopheles in 'Faust and Marguerite.' Charles Reade's adaptation of the 'Courier of Lyons' was given on 26 June, with Kean in the double characters of Lesurques and Dubosc. Jerrold's 'Heart of Gold' was ultimately played on 9 Oct. 1854, but Kean did not act in it. Boucicault's adaptation of 'Louis XI' by Casimir de la Vigne, 13 Jan. 1855, showed Kean in what was his greatest part. 'King Henry VIII,' revived 16 May 1855, furnished him, in Cardinal Wolsey, with a rôle fairly well suited to his powers. This was about the climax of Kean's success. The 'Winter's Tale,' with Kean as Leontes, 28 April 1856, mounted with much elaboration, was the great feature of the sixth season, as 'A Midsummer-Night's Dream,' 15 Oct. 1856, was of the seventh. In the latter Kean had no part. He had, however, played Rolla in 'Pizarro' 1 Sept. 1856. 'Richard II' was produced 12 March 1857. As a spectacle this was successful, but Kean's Richard II inspired little interest. The play was withdrawn 1 July, and replaced by the 'Tempest,' with the manager as Prospero. After visiting Venice, and being elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in London, a distinction of which he was proud, Kean reappeared in Hamlet and other characters. Much was made of the omission of his name from the performances at Her Majesty's Theatre on the occasion of the marriage of the princess royal. On 17 April he played King Lear in a revival of that play, and on 12 June 1858 Shylock in the 'Merchant of Venice.' At the close of a season which involved a loss of 4,000*l.* Kean announced his intention to resign the management at the end of the next season. 'Henry V,' 28 March 1859, in which he played King Henry, was his last Shakespearean revival. Kean had on 21 July 1858 taken the chair at the Princess's at a meeting at which a resolution was passed for the formation of the ill-starred Dramatic College. Of this institution he became a trustee. A public banquet, with the Earl of Carlisle in the chair and a committee of noblemen and others educated at Eton, was given in Kean's honour at St. James's Hall on 20 July 1859. His management of the Princess's terminated on the 29th of the following month. The speech he made on the closing night was a long defence of his theory and practice of management.

After playing in the country Kean began, 28 Jan. 1861, an engagement at Drury Lane, which was renewed on 3 Feb. 1862. In March 1862, at a meeting with Mr. Gladstone in the chair, a presentation of a silver vase, said to be worth two thousand guineas, was made. Similar compliments were not infrequent during his career. His farewell of Drury Lane was taken on 22 March 1862, as Don Felix in the 'Wonder,' to the Violante of his wife. On 6 July 1863 he sailed with his wife round the world, appearing in Melbourne on 10 Oct. 1863, and quitting Australia on 9 July 1864. Mr. and Mrs. Kean played in San Francisco on 8 Oct. 1864, and in Vancouver's Island 12 Dec. 1864. After giving recitations at the Cabildo, on the Isthmus of Panama, on 20 Feb. 1865, and at Kingston, Jamaica, they began, on 26 April 1865, in New York, a series of farewell performances ending 16 April 1866. On 2 May 1866 they reappeared at the Theatre Royal, Liverpool, and in the same month played in London at the Princess's. A country tour which followed was interrupted by the illness of Kean, who on 28 May 1867, as Louis XI, made in Liverpool his final appearance on the stage. After a long and painful illness he died at Queensborough Terrace, Chelsea, on 22 Jan. 1868, and was buried on the 30th at Catherington, near Rowlands Castle, Hampshire, near the small estate of Keydall, where his mother had died on 30 March 1849.

Kean was a careful and conscientious, but scarcely an inspired actor. By courage and resolution he triumphed over many obstacles and discouragements. He had an abundant stock of mannerisms, including a vicious style of pronunciation. His performances in Shakespearean tragedy, with the exception of Hamlet, and perhaps Richard III, may be regarded as failures. His Hamlet had more fatefulness and more sombre power than that of any contemporary actor. In Richard III he displayed some variety and contrast of style. His Shylock was purely conventional. Louis XI was immeasurably his greatest part. Its concentrated malignity and saturnine humour were very telling, and the

entire performance was said by Westland Marston, one of the first of recent critics, to be Hogarthian. In the 'Corsican Brothers' he was most popular, and made most money. His Mephistopheles was also good. In comedy, Ford, Mr. Oakley, and Benedict were his best parts. His life was worthy and honoured, and his domestic surroundings were happy. An infantine and turbulent vanity involved him in many disputes, from which he extricated himself by sterling good nature and good sense.

[Personal recollections; works cited; Tallis's Dramatic Magazine and Drawing-Room Table Book; Life and Theatrical Times of Charles Kean, by John William Cole, 2 vols. 1859; Some Recollections of our Recent Actors, by Westland Marston, 2 vols. 1888; Theatrical Times; Morley's Journal of a London Playgoer; Era newspaper, January and February 1868; Sunday Times newspaper, various years; Era Almanack, various years; Dibdin's Edinburgh Stage; History of the Theatre Royal, Dublin; Genest's Account of the English Stage.] J. K.

**KEAN, EDMUND** (1787–1833), actor, the son of Anne Carey, hawker and itinerant actress, was born on 4 Nov. 1787 in the chambers occupied by his maternal grandfather, George Saville Carey [q. v.], through whom his supposed descent is traced to George Savile, the celebrated marquis of Halifax. His father is said to have been either Edmund or Aaron Kean, brothers, of Irish descent, who with a third brother, Moses, and a sister, Mrs. Price, lived at 9 St. Martin's Lane. Deserted by his mother when an infant, Kean was sheltered by a couple by whom he was picked up in a doorway in Frith Street, Soho. It was probably, however, through his mother that he found his way either to Her Majesty's Theatre, where, according to the very untrustworthy records of his life supplied after his rise to eminence, he represented a Cupid lying at the feet of Sylvia and Cymon in a ballet of Noverre, or to Drury Lane, where he is said, in 1790, to have been selected for his black eyes once more to personate Cupid. At the latter house he appeared in the next year as a demon, undergoing a training so severe from the posture-master that he was compelled to wear irons to prevent permanent dislocation of his limbs, and played a page in 'Love makes a Man' and in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor.' The first attempts at education he received, against the will of his mother, through the charity of a Jew at a school in Orange Court, Leicester Square, subsequently exchanged for one kept by a Mr. King in Chapel Street, Soho, whither he was sent by his aunt, Mrs. Price. In 1795 he ran away from his home in Ewer Street, Southwark, walked to Portsmouth, and shipped as a cabin-boy on a vessel bound for Madeira. Disliking the work, he counterfeited deafness and paralysis as the result of a cold, was removed to a hospital in Madeira, puzzled the doctors, and was sent home as a patient. Returning to London, he took refuge with his uncle, Moses Kean, a ventriloquist, who gave him lessons in elocution. Further instruction in acting was obtained from Miss Tidswell, an actress at Drury Lane, who, owing to her kindness to him, was for some time regarded as his mother. He was also sent to a day school in Green Street, Leicester Square, and is said to have received lessons, presumably gratuitous if not wholly imaginary, in dancing, fencing, and singing from D'Egvile, Angelo, and Incledon respectively. His newly acquired knowledge he put to use in the street, singing and dancing at tavern doors or at country fairs, to which, in spite of all efforts to confine him, he ran away. Once more at Drury Lane he played Prince Arthur to the King John of Kemble and the Constance of Mrs. Siddons, probably in May 1801. Mrs. Charles Kemble [see KEMBLE, MARIA THERESA] overheard him reciting Richard III in the green-room, and thought him clever. After the death of Moses Kean he was supported by Miss Tidswell, who induced him seriously to study various Shakespearean characters, notably Richard III. A Mrs. Clarke, at whose house he gave recitations, supplied him with further instruction, and for a time lifted him into respectable surroundings, setting him even to shape little plays out of episodes in the 'Faerie Queen.' His roving and irresponsible disposition, however, could not be controlled, and he ran away to Bartholomew Fair. Acting as a tumbler in Saunders's circus, he fell and broke both his legs—an accident from which he never quite recovered. He next gave, in a room in a Portsmouth inn, an entertainment of recitation, singing, and acrobatic evolutions, repeated it at the Sans Souci Theatre in Leicester Place, London, and read the 'Merchant of Venice' at the Rolls Rooms. Subsequently he filled an engagement for twenty nights at the York Theatre, playing as his first part Hamlet, succeeded on following evenings by Hastings and Cato. An engagement at Richardson's show followed. On Easter Monday 1803, for a weekly salary of fifteen shillings, he played at Sheerness Norval and harlequin. At Windsor Master Carey's recitations were given by command before George III. After his rise to eminence he was always anxious to lift himself out of the slough of his early surroundings, and a story was circulated,

probably at his own suggestion, that he was sent to Eton College by Dr. Drury, headmaster of Harrow, by whom he was seen at Windsor. For this wild statement, unsupported by a tittle of evidence, the biography published in 1814 in the 'European Magazine' seems primarily responsible. One or two subsequent biographers have been reluctant to dismiss it. Kean certainly disappears from view between 1803 and 1806. A writer in 'Notes and Queries,' 4th ser. iii. 535, says that during this period he was acting under the name of Edmund Carter in Goldsmith's company at Grassington Theatre and its offshoots in the district of Craven, Yorkshire. With him were a sister, Sarah Carter, and a Mrs. Carter, said to have been his mother. This statement, although unsupported, has the merit of plausibility. In March 1806 Kean was playing low comedy under Moss at Dumfries. Proceeding to join Butler's company at Northallerton, he is said on his way to have replaced a disabled jockey, and ridden and lost a race.

In 1806, presumably on 9 June, Kean made his first appearance at the Haymarket, playing Ganem in the 'Mountaineers.' Peter, a servant, in the 'Iron Chest,' Simon in 'John Bull,' Rosencrantz to the Hamlet of Rae, the Polonius of Mathews, and the First Gravedigger of Liston, and other subordinate parts followed. An application to Kemble for an engagement was unsuccessful, and Kean returned into the country and played in various towns from Portsmouth to Edinburgh and Belfast, in which last town he acted Osmyn in the 'Mourning Bride' to the Zara of Mrs. Siddons, who called him a 'horrid little man.' As Jaffier to her Belvidera and Norval to her Lady Randolph he won a more favourable opinion. His experiences as a strolling player were naturally varied, and not seldom disagreeable. While with Beverley at Stroud he refused to play Laertes to the Hamlet of 'Master' Betty, saying, 'Damme, I won't play second to any man living except to John Kemble.' In July 1808, at Stroud, Kean married Mary Chambers, an actress nine years older than himself, with whom he had been playing. The next six years saw Kean in various country towns suffering unmitigated hardship. Stephen Kemble, struck with his Octavian in the 'Mountaineers,' offered him a London engagement; but Kean, with judgment altogether out of keeping with his ordinary proceedings, declared it was early to make the great plunge. While in Wales with Cherry's company, the first son, Howard Kean, was born. Charles, the second son [q. v.], was born in Waterford on 18 Jan. 1811. With these additions to his expenses his position became terrible, and the family were often dependent on charity for sustenance. In Guernsey his Hamlet was bitterly criticised, and as Richard he was hissed and derided. Advancing to the front, he declaimed, with an energy that surprised the audience, the line—

Unmannered dogs! stand ye when I command.

A shout for an apology provoked Kean to further expressions of contempt, and led to a feud with the press and the public, which Sir John Doyle, the governor, had some difficulty in quenching. At Dorchester Kean was seen by Dr. Drury, who made application on his behalf to the Drury Lane committee. Kean meanwhile had accepted an engagement from Elliston to play melodrama at the Olympic. On 14 Nov. 1813 he appeared as Octavian in the 'Mountaineers' at Dorchester, and Kankou the savage in a pantomime said to have been extracted by himself from the story of La Pérouse. Kean describes the audience as miserable, but adds that a gentleman in the stage-box appeared to understand acting, and to him accordingly he played. This spectator was Arnold, the stage-manager of Drury Lane, who had been sent by the management. An introduction followed, and Kean was offered an engagement at Drury Lane for three years at a salary rising from eight to ten and twelve guineas a week. The death of his son Howard detained him for a time, but after a visit to Exeter he came to London and took a garret in Cecil Street, Strand. His appearance flustered the committee, who mistrusted his powers, and wished him to appear in a secondary part. Kean was resolute, and insisted upon opening as Shylock, to which the management was compelled reluctantly to accede. Further delay then arose from the claims of Elliston, which Kean resisted with all his power. The committee wished to cancel the engagement, but on the intercession of Dr. Drury they consented to give him a trial, and Elliston, ignorant of Kean's value, waived the exercise of his rights.

At length, on 26 Jan. 1814, the memorable appearance of Kean at Drury Lane took place, an event more stimulating and important than any other in English theatrical annals. On the one side stood Kean, confident in unmatched powers, and on the other a public incredulous and uninterested, and a management seeking only some means of escape from what it viewed as an unfortunate engagement, while his stage associates, taking their cue from those in power, sneered at the newcomer, and stung him

with annoyances and insults. Resolutely silent, Kean disregarded the behaviour of those around him. Long delay and poverty, however, fretted him out of all patience, and he is said to have been meditating suicide when he was told that his début in the 'Merchant of Venice' was announced in the 'Times.' The cast, exceptionally poor even for Drury Lane in those days, included Miss Smith (Portia), Powell (Antonio), Rae (Bassanio), Phillips (Lorenzo), Oxberry (Lancelot), Wrench (Gratiano), and 'Mr. Kean from the Theatre Royal, Exeter' (Shylock). The solitary rehearsal was walked through on the day of performance amidst loudly expressed forebodings of failure. Kean was spoken of as Mr. Arnold's 'hard bargain.' 'This will never do, Mr. Kean,' said Raymond, the stage-manager; 'it is an innovation, Sir, it is totally different from anything that has ever been done on these boards.' 'I wish it to be so' was the response. The evening was raw and cold, and the house less than a third full. Acquiring courage as he progressed, Kean gripped the public, until, after the scene with Tubal, the actors stood looking at him from the wings in irrepressible admiration and surprise, and at the close, amidst such cheering as the walls of Drury Lane had long forgotten, the curtain fell on an undisputed triumph.

Pecuniary reward was not slow to follow. Fifty pounds was presented to him after his performance of Shylock, and 100*l.* after that of Richard III. Shylock was repeated on 1 Feb. The receipts then sprang from 164*l.*, received on the first night at the doors, to 325*l.*, and by the 19th the significant announcement was put forth that no orders would be admitted on the nights of Kean's performance. After the third representation of Shylock, Whitbread asked Kean to breakfast, for the purpose of ratifying the agreement. When Kean had signed the original document, Whitbread tore it up and substituted another, giving him a weekly salary of 20*l.* He was freed, moreover, from a vexatious weekly charge of 2*l.* for a substitute at the Olympic. At a date not far subsequent the committee gave him 5,000*l.*, four shareholders respectively gave him a share in the theatre, and private gifts poured upon him. Richard III was acted on 12 Feb. It increased Kean's reputation, but exhausted him so thoroughly that he could not act for a week. Sir Henry Halford was sent to him by the committee, and he was entreated to take care of a life so precious to the stage. Hamlet was played on 12 March, Othello on 5 May, Iago on 7 May, and Luke in 'Riches' on 25 May. In his first season he acted Shylock fifteen times, Richard twenty-five, Hamlet eight, Othello ten, Iago seven or eight, and Luke four. Whitbread, at the annual meeting of the proprietors at the beginning of the following season, found few terms too flattering for the man who had replenished the coffers of Drury Lane. In his first season the receipts for a single performance had reached 673*l.*, and the management cleared altogether 20,000*l.* An account of a visit to Kean at this period speaks of money lying in heaps on the mantelpiece, table, and sofa, and his son playing on the floor with 'some scores of guineas, then a rare coin.' The proceeds of Kean's first benefit are said to have amounted to 1,150*l.* But during even his first season his recklessness became apparent. Sometimes he would walk his horse, which he named Shylock, up and down the theatre steps in the early morning, or gallop wildly along the turnpike roads, sleeping with his steed in the stable on his return home. Among those whom his reputation soon attracted was his mother, on whom Kean settled an annual allowance of 50*l.*, which was paid until her death. He is reported, indeed, probably in error, to have been uncertain as to his birth, and to have paid two women as his mother. His relationship with Anne Carey he would not openly acknowledge, and he was at first indignant with his mother for introducing to him a certain Henry Darnley, who persisted in calling him brother.

Criticism pronounced almost unanimously in Kean's favour. Hazlitt, after taking some exception, subsequently removed, spoke of him with high eulogy. West, the president of the Royal Academy, said that his face in Richard kept him awake all night. Kemble, who credited him with terrible earnestness and brilliancy of execution, conceived a jealousy of him, which afterwards extended to his family. Genest, writing later, was, on the other hand, strangely hostile to Kean, and denied that he was a 'universal favourite ...' 'Kean's voice,' he adds, 'was very bad; his figure was not only diminutive but insignificant; his natural appearance, when not counteracted by dress, was mean' (*Account of the English Staye*, viii. 413). Some depreciator said sneeringly, 'I understand that he is an admirable harlequin,' and drew from 'Jack' Bannister the reply, 'That I am certain of, for he has jumped over all our heads.' Meantime the magazines were full of Kean, and biographies, each more misleading than the other, chronicled preposterous doings. Kean declined to give information, and did not contradict fictitious stories of his noble origin and his education at Eton, which were circulated by his former

associates, for whose benefit in his days of poverty and depression he had concocted them. Mrs. Garrick asked the young actor to her house, made him sit in Garrick's chair, cheered him with compliments, and gave him some of her husband's stage-jewels, but found fault with portions of his Hamlet, which she made him rehearse in 'David's' manner. He was naturally impatient of this lessoning, but, it is said, took it to heart and profited by the counsel given him. He was asked in the vacation to aristocratic houses, and with some reluctance accepted a few invitations to Holland House and elsewhere. Afraid of betraying ignorance, and uninterested in the subjects discussed, he was always anxious, unlike his wife, to escape from fashionable company, and soon avoided it altogether. Byron, whom alone among noblemen Kean prized, wrote concerning his Richard to Moore, 'By Jove, he is a soul! Life—nature—truth, without exaggeration or diminution. Kemble's Hamlet is perfect, but Hamlet is not nature; Richard is a man, and Kean is Richard.'

At the close of his first season Kean played in Dublin, Birmingham, and elsewhere, returning to Drury Lane 3 Oct. 1814 as Richard. In the course of the season (1814–15) he added to his London repertory Macbeth, Romeo, Reuben Glenroy in 'Town and Country,' Richard II, Penruddock in the 'Wheel of Fortune,' Zanga, Abel Drugger, and was, 22 April 1815, the original Egbert in Mrs. Wilmot's tragedy of 'Ina.' Bajazet in 'Tamerlane;' Duke Aranza in the 'Honeymoon;' Goswin or Florez in the 'Merchant of Bruges,' altered by Kinnaird from the 'Beggar's Bush' of Beaumont and Fletcher; Sir Giles Overreach; the Duke in Massinger's 'Maid of Milan;' and Kitely in 'Every Man in his Humour' were given for the first time in 1815–16. On 9 May 1816 Kean was the original Bertram in Maturin's 'Bertram.' Timon of Athens, Mortimer in the 'Iron Chest,' Oroonoko, Eustace St. Pierre in the 'Surrender of Calais,' and Achmet in 'Barbarossa' were played in the following season, in which also Kean was the original Manuel, count Valdi, in Maturin's 'Manuel.' In Paul in 'Paul and Virginia,' 26 May 1817, a part he only acted once, Kean proved himself a good and a natural singer. On 22 Dec. 1817 he played Richard in 'Richard, Duke of York,' a compilation by J. H. Merivale from the three parts of 'King Henry VI,' and on 5 Feb. 1818 was the original Selim in the 'Bride of Abydos,' adapted by Dimond. Other of his characters during that season were Barabas, in an alteration by Penley of Marlowe's 'Jew of Malta,' 24 April; Young Norval in 'Douglas,' 6 May; King John, 1 June; and Alexander the Great and Sylvester Daggerwood, 8 June.

Less interest was felt in his later performances than in the earlier, but the Kean nights still attracted large audiences. As he reached the height of his fame he grew more difficult of control, giving himself airs and affectations, and putting in pleas of illness or accident to excuse absence, which was usually the result of debauch. So popular was Kean that when on three nights he acted for the purpose of deceiving the public with his arm in a sling he was received with tumultuous applause. The Wolf Club, which subsequently gave rise to much ill-feeling, had been started in May 1815 by Kean at the Coal Hole Tavern, Fountain Court, Strand (site of the present Terry's Theatre), and it constituted a favourite haunt of actors. There, from 1814 to 1817, Kean spent his nights with much regularity, and his eccentricities were pardoned and applauded. In 1815 he took the house No. 12 Clarges Street, Piccadilly, which he occupied until 1824. Booth, in the season 1816–17, came out at Drury Lane and retired, and the Wolf Club, which was taxed with a conspiracy to sacrifice all would-be tragedians in the interest of Kean, was dissolved. Numberless rivals, from Conway to Cobham, were opposed to Kean without disturbing his position, and John Philip Kemble's retirement on 23 June 1817 left him undisputed master of the stage. Talma visited London and pronounced him 'a magnificent uncut gem. Polish and round him off, and he will be a perfect tragedian.'

At the close of the season 1817–18 Kean, who had regularly visited professionally Edinburgh and other places, went to Paris, saw Talma in 'Orestes,' and pronounced him in declamation greater than himself and Kemble put together. The delivery of the curse inspired him with emulation, and he wrote to the Drury Lane committee, requesting a preparation of the 'Distressed Mother' for his return. During a visit at this time to Switzerland Kean is said to have ascended Mont Blanc, a gratuitous and inaccurate statement.

On 20 Oct. 1818 Kean appeared as Orestes, with Mrs. West as Hermione, and owned he could make nothing of the character. Conspicuous success attended on 3 Dec. 1818 his Lucius Junius Brutus in Howard Payne's 'Brutus.' On the other hand, Miss Porter's 'Switzerland,' in which Kean played Eugene, was only acted once, and Kean was charged with want of loyalty and gallantry in playing the hero in perfunctory style. A serious quarrel with Charles Bucke [q. v.], a dramatic

author, followed. The committee had accepted Bucke's tragedy, the 'Italians,' in which the part of Albanio was intended for Kean. Delay ensued, and other pieces, some of them at the suggestion of Kean, took precedence of the 'Italians.' Among them was the 'Jew of Malta,' in the prologue to which was the line

Nor wish an Alleyn while we boast a Kean.

For delivering this Kean was censured, and he admitted his offence. When the 'Italians' was put into rehearsal it proved rather a dramatic poem than a drama, and Kean declared he would rather pay the 1,000*l.* forfeit than play the part assigned him. Bucke thereupon published the piece with a preface, accusing Kean of sacrificing everything to his own vanity, and exhibiting a contemptuous disregard for the usages of society. There followed a newspaper correspondence and a scene in the theatre, when the irate author hissed the actor and demanded an apology, which was refused. The 'Italians' was at length produced, 3 April 1819, with Rae in the part designed for Kean. Its representation was attended with much disturbance, and after a second performance the piece was withdrawn. Kean's share in its failure provoked some censure. Sir Walter Scott wrote to Southey on 4 April 1819: 'How would you, or how do you think I could, relish being the object of such a letter as Kean wrote t'other day to a poor author, who, though a pedantic blockhead, has at least the right to be treated as a gentleman by a copper-laced twopenny learmouth rendered mad by conceit and success?' In the same season Kean appeared as Leon in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' by Beaumont and Fletcher; Hotspur in 'King Henry IV;' Malvesi, an original character, in Soane's 'Dwarf of Naples,' 13 March 1819; Omreah in the 'Carib Chief' of Twiss, the nephew of Mrs. Siddons, 13 May; and for the first time, 31 May, Rolla in 'Pizarro.' Very far from successful was Kean in some of these pieces. Concerning Abel Drugger in the 'Tobacconist' Mrs. Garrick wrote to him the day following his appearance in it: 'Dear Sir, you can't play Abel Drugger;' to which he replied: 'Dear Madam, I know it.' Complaints of his overbearing conduct became frequent. He returned to the committee of Drury Lane as an insult the part of Joseph Surface, and often expressed his determination to play no secondary character whatever.

One of Kean's most brilliant triumphs attended him on 24 April 1820 in 'King Lear.' On 24 Jan. previously he had been seen in 'Coriolanus.' In both parts he was opposed at Covent Garden—in 'Coriolanus' by Macready, and in 'Lear' by Booth. Kean's figure was unsuited to Coriolanus, and unfavourable criticism was provoked by his performance. His Lear was received with rapture (cf. *Theatrical Inquisitor*, xvi. 120). To Jaffier in 'Venice Preserved,' 12 June 1820, he assigned a strong individuality. His performance of Virginius in Soane's play of that name challenged comparison with that of Macready at Covent Garden in the version by Sheridan Knowles and proved inferior. At the close of this season Elliston reopened Drury Lane for a series of farewell performances by Kean previous to his departure for America.

Kean's first appearance in New York took place 29 Nov. 1820. A repetition of his London success ensued. A clamorous mob besieged the doors of the theatre, and no form of social or artistic homage was wanting. Philadelphia and Boston followed suit. In the last-named city, however, Kean contrived to embroil himself with a portion of the public. The offence found an echo in New York. A letter from Kean to the press failed to re-establish peace, and a projected extension of his visit over another year had to be abandoned. While in America Kean erected a monument over the grave of George Frederick Cooke [q. v.], whose remains he caused to be removed to a more prominent position in the burial-ground of St. Paul's Church, New York.

On 23 July 1821 Kean reappeared as Richard III at Drury Lane. An altered version of Joanna Baillie's 'De Montfort' showed him as De Montfort in a new character, 27 Nov. 1821. Hastings in 'Jane Shore,' Owen in the 'Prince of Powys,' an original play, Sir Pertinax Macsycophant, and Osmond in the 'Castle Spectre' were ill-judged experiments. For the farewell benefit of Miss Tidswell, his former benefactress, he played Don Felix in the 'Wonder,' in which he showed distinct comic gifts. For the benefit of the distressed Irish he played, 3 June, Paris in the 'Roman Actor, or the Drama's Vindication,' Octavian in the 'Mountaineers,' and Tom Tug in the 'Waterman,' imitating Incledon in the songs. While acting at Dundee he conceived the notion of retiring from the stage, and erected in Bute a pretty cottage on land he had bought from the Marquis of Bute. To this spot in his hours of penitence or depression he often retired. The engagement of Young at Drury Lane he resented, and he came back to town to play Othello to Young's Iago, and Cymbeline to his Iachimo, and so establish a not to be contested supremacy. The original

fifth act of 'Lear' was also restored, and Kean played Lothair in 'Adelgitha.' On 6 March 1824 he played the Stranger. Shortly afterwards he started again for Paris and Switzerland, and on his return journey took what proved to be a farewell of Talma.

For some time the irregularities of Kean's life were the subject of much gossip. He had formed with Mrs. Cox, the wife of Robert Albion Cox, a banker, gold refiner, and alderman of the city of London, an intimacy which, after lasting some years, led to an action for criminal conversation, in which Kean was cast in 800*l.* damages. Kean was unwise enough, while the scandal was still fresh, to reappear, 24 Jan. 1825, at Drury Lane as Richard. His reception was boisterous in the extreme, and it was some weeks before peace was restored. On 17 Feb. he played Masaniello in a piece of the same name by Soane. This had some analogy with the case of Cox *v.* Kean, and, in spite of the actor's appearance on horseback in an elaborate costume, was a failure. Colley Grattan, who saw him frequently at this time in the lodgings he occupied, apart from his wife, in Regent Street, speaks of him as changed almost beyond recognition, with red nose, blotched cheeks, and bloodshot eyes. In Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Greenock his reception was turbulent. In Manchester, Dublin, and elsewhere his reception was favourable, but he resolved to return to America. At his benefit at Drury Lane, 17 July 1825, he played for one occasion only Frederick in 'Of Age To-morrow.' At Liverpool, where he was well received on his way to America, he spoke of himself as driven from England by the machinations of scoundrels.

On 14 Nov. 1825, at the Park Theatre, New York, Kean reappeared as Richard, and the scenes were no less tumultuous than were those to which in England he had become accustomed. After vainly attempting to speak, he published in the 'New York National Advocate' a letter in which he spoke of himself as no longer 'an ambitious man, and the proud representative of Shakespeare's heroes,' but pleaded for a shelter in which to close his professional and mortal career. Thus New York was appeased; but the rioting was renewed in Boston, where his life was in danger from missiles, and the houses of those by whom he was sheltered were attacked. Smuggled out of the city, he returned to New York. Other cities in the United States and Canada were visited, and while in Quebec he was elected a chief among the Hurons, an honour which he declared to be the proudest of his distinctions. He appears to have been at one portion of this visit locked up as a lunatic.

On 8 Jan. 1827 Kean reappeared at Drury Lane as Shylock, and all was forgiven. He was visibly failing, however, and when on 21 May 1827 he played Ben Nazir in Colley Grattan's 'Ben Nazir the Saracen,' he was unable to speak many consecutive words of his part. Grattan describes him at this period at the Hummums Hotel in Covent Garden, 'sitting up in his bed, a buffalo skin wrapped around him, a huge hairy cap, decked with many-coloured feathers, on his head, a scalping-knife in his belt, and a tomahawk in his hand.' Poor as his recklessness had rendered him, he gave Miss Smithson 50*l.* for her performance of Lady Anne to his Richard. At the same time he quarrelled with his son Charles. Kean now transferred his services to Covent Garden, where, as Shylock, he made his first appearance on 15 Oct. 1827. Here he remained for the season, playing no new part. In May 1828 he played Richard III at the Théâtre Français, Paris, under the patronage of the Duc d'Orléans. Some curiosity was excited, but no appreciation. His visit was, however, commemorated in 'Kean, ou Désordre et Génie' by Alexandre Dumas, produced in 1836 at the Porte Saint-Martin. Forgiving his son Charles, Kean appeared with him on 1 Oct. 1828 at Glasgow, playing Brutus in 'Brutus, or the Fall of Tarquin,' to his son's Titus. His delivery on his son's neck of the words 'Pity thy wretched father' stirred the audience greatly, and Kean whispered to his son, 'We are doing the trick, Charlie.' Returning to Covent Garden, he played on 15 Dec. 1828 Virginius in the play of Sheridan Knowles. His fits of illness had grown increasingly severe, and early in January 1829 his season terminated. Contrary to expectation he rallied, and played in Ireland in July. A dispute with the management of Covent Garden led to his reappearance on 2 Dec. 1829 at Drury Lane, where on 8 March 1830 he essayed his last new Shakespearean character, King Henry V, in which he broke down, apologising to the audience for an imperfect memory. He played two nights at the Surrey, and insulted the audience for preferring Thomas Cobham [q. v.] On 16 June 1830 he appeared practically for the first time at the Haymarket, and played four parts that season. Contemplating a third visit to America, he appeared at the Haymarket Opera House on 19 July 1830 in acts from five plays. The announcement that it was his farewell attracted a large audience. After a further retirement to Bute he reappeared at Drury Lane on 31 Jan. 1831.

Kean now took up his abode at the cottage adjoining the Richmond Theatre, where he occasionally acted. He took little sustenance

except alcohol, and his appearances in London were fitful. He played at times, however, both at the Haymarket and at Drury Lane, where he was seen in Shylock on 16 May 1832. On 12 March 1833, as Richard, he took, unconsciously, farewell of Drury Lane. His last appearance was on 25 March at Covent Garden as Othello, to the Iago of his son and the Desdemona of Ellen Tree [see KEAN, ELLEN]. In the fourth act he trembled and reeled, and with the words, 'I am dying; speak to them for me,' fell into the arms of his son. He was taken to the Wrekin tavern, Broad Court, Bow Street, and then removed to Richmond. Kean summoned his wife, who forgave and returned to him, and on 15 May 1833 he died. On the 25th his remains were interred in Richmond churchyard. Macready, Harley, Dunn, Braham, Farren, and Cooper were pall-bearers. His mother, Anne Carey, whom he supported to the last, and to whose other children he even extended shelter, survived him eight days. An application for permission to bury him in Westminster Abbey near Garrick was refused, in consequence, it is said, of a financial difficulty. A tablet, with a medallion portrait erected by his son, remains an attractive feature in old Richmond Church.

In a dozen or so of tragic characters, at the head of which stand Richard III, Shylock, Othello, Hamlet, Lear, and Sir Giles Overreach, Kean has never probably been equalled. In no new piece did he create an enduringly favourable impression. For this, however, the conditions of dramatic authorship in his time may be held responsible. Marvellous passion, impetuosity, subtlety, and force distinguished his greatest impersonations. Coleridge's declaration is well known, that 'to see Kean act is like reading Shakespeare by flashes of lightning.' Speaking of him in his decline Talfourd, after praising his Shylock, says: 'His Sir Giles is not so terrible as it was when it sent Lord Byron into hysterics and made Mrs. Glover tremble, but it is sustained by a quiet consciousness of power and superiority to principle or fear, and the deficiency of physical force in the last scene is supplied with consummate skill' (*New Monthly Mag.* 1831, pt. iii. p. 117). His Othello, 'as once played,' is said to have been 'equal to anything perhaps ever presented on the stage.' Hazlitt, who at the outset constituted himself the champion of Kean, declared, *à propos* of his Sir Giles Overreach, that Kean's acting is not 'much relished in the upper circles. It is thought too obtrusive and undisguised a display of nature.' 'A View of the English Stage,' 1818, p. 243, says of his Othello that 'it is his best character, and the highest effort of genius on the stage' (*ib.* p. 212). Lewes calls Kean 'a consummate master of passionate expression;' denies him 'capacity for showing the intellectual side of heroism;' and declares of his Shylock that 'anything more impressive than the passionate recrimination and wild justice of argument in his "Hath not a Jew eyes?" has never been seen on our stage' (*On Actors and the Art of Acting*, p. 11). Campbell declared that Kean with all his powers failed in the part of Lear as a whole. Though brought up in a different school, Fanny Kemble said, 'Kean is gone, and with him are gone Othello, Shylock, and Richard.' The testimony to Kean by his rivals is characteristically grudging, that especially of Macready, who flattered himself that Kean was jealous of him. 'Jack' Bannister, a generous man, but an adherent of the old school, said Kean had flashes of power equal to Garrick, but could not sustain a character throughout as Garrick did. Kemble, when asked if he had seen Kean as Othello, said, 'I did not see Mr. Kean, but Othello.'

Kean was small in stature, and the idea of grace which he conveyed was a conquest over physical difficulties. He had a fine head, a piercing eye, and a musical and powerful voice. His temper in his later days was ungovernable, and his moods uncertain. With the exception of drunkenness and some habits of personal ostentation, he had few apparent extravagances. His generosity was lavish, but the manner in which he spent an income which equalled that of any three contemporary English actors, and is said for eighteen years to have averaged 10,000*l.* a year, is inexplicable. Shortly before his death he is said to have been in debt for a sum of less than 100*l.* Mrs. Kean long survived her husband, and died 30 March 1849, at Keydell, near Hornbeam, Hampshire.

Portraits of Kean are innumerable. In the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club are paintings by Clint, A.R.A., of Kean as Richard III; by De Wilde in the same character; by Harlowe as Macbeth, and as Hamlet by Geer; and a portrait of him in his robes as a Huron chief, under the name of Alanienouidet, by Meyer. A picture of Kean as Sir Giles Overreach, with other members of Drury Lane company, by Clint, whose masterpiece it probably is, was presented to the Garrick Club by (Sir) Henry Irving in 1890.

[The accepted authorities for Kean are his biographies by Barry Cornwall, 2 vols. 1835, and by F. W. Hawkins, 2 vols. 1869, neither of which is wholly trustworthy, inasmuch as the stories supplied by himself and his early acquaintances were mostly fictitious. The biographies in the

theatrical magazines of 1814 and subsequent years are valueless. Grattan's Recollections in Colburn's Mag., and articles in Blackwood, the Quarterly, Fraser's, Temple Bar, and Nineteenth Century repay attention. Biographies appear in the Georgian Era, Mr. Barton Baker's Our Old Actors, and Celebrities of the Century. Information is offered in Dr. Doran's Annals of the English Stage, ed. Lowe, and in the Life and Adventures of Edmund Kean, by J. F. Molloy. Notes and Queries, 4th ser. i. 419, vi. 408, ix. 296, may be consulted with advantage. Authentic Memoirs of Edmund Kean, by Francis Phippen, London, 1814; The Italians, or the Fatal Accusation, by the Author of the Philosophy of Nature, London, 1819, 8vo, and Tallis's Dramatic Magazine supply some particulars. Most memoirs of the early portion of the century contain references to Kean. A bibliography of pamphlets, &c., mostly satirical, and many of them no longer to be traced, is supplied in Mr. Lowe's Bibl. Account of English Theatrical Literature.] J. K.

**KEAN, ELLEN** (1805–1880), actress, daughter of a Mr. Tree of Lancaster Buildings, St. Martin's Lane, London, and younger sister of Mrs. Quin (Miss Tree), a dancer of Drury Lane, and of Mrs. Ann Maria Bradshaw [q. v.], was born, it has been said in the south of Ireland, in December 1805. After one or two experiments in the private theatre, Berwick Street, she appeared at Covent Garden towards the close of the season of 1822–1823, playing, in an operatic version of 'Twelfth Night,' Olivia, to the Viola of her sister Maria, whose benefit it was. On 7 Feb. 1824 she began an engagement in Bath as Lydia Languish, this being announced as her 'first appearance on this, and fourth on any stage.' Charlotte in the 'Hypocrite' followed on the 13th. Genest, who witnessed the performance, says she 'spoilt the play; she should have begun with smaller parts.' She was the original Mavilla in the 'Parricide,' by R. Allen, 12 May 1824. The following season she played leading parts in comedy, including Agnes in 'A Woman never Vext,' and Lætitia Hardy in the 'Belle's Stratagem,' causing a general impression that she was overweighted. Practice in Birmingham effected improvement, and on 23 Sept. 1826, as Violante in the 'Wonder,' she appeared at Drury Lane. Another sister, afterwards wife of John Philip Chapman, proprietor of the 'Sunday Times,' also from Bath, appeared on the same occasion as Susanna in the 'Marriage of Figaro.' During this and two following seasons Ellen remained at Drury Lane, playing in comedy Lætitia Hardy, Lady Teazle, Albina in the 'Will,' Miranda in the 'Busybody,' Charlotte in the 'Hypocrite,' Lady Elizabeth Freelove in the 'Day after the Wedding,' Miss Hardcastle, Emily in the 'Poor Gentleman,' Angelica in 'Love for Love,' &c., and occasionally with dubious advantage a serious part, such as Jane Shore, or Cora in 'Pizarro.' She played Ellen in the 'Lady of the Lake,' and also took part in some new plays not worth recalling.

As Lady Townley she made, 6 Oct. 1829, her first appearance at Covent Garden. On the 10th she was the original Lady Elizabeth Grey in 'First of May, or a Royal Love Match,' and also in the same season was Susan on the first production at this theatre of 'Black-eyed Susan.' During her stay at Covent Garden she played Romeo to the Juliet of Miss Fanny Kemble; played, in 1832, a leading part in the 'Francis I' of Miss Fanny Kemble; was, in 1833, the original Mariana in the 'Wife' of Sheridan Knowles; and, 26 May 1836, the original Clemanthe to the Ion of Macready in Talfourd's 'Ion.' During 1836 she went to America, where she stayed till 1839, playing, in addition to the characters named, Rosalind, Mrs. Haller, Beatrice, Juliet, Portia, Mrs. Oakley, Violante, Kate O'Brien, and Mary in the 'Daughter.' On her return she appeared at Covent Garden in 1839 as the original Countess in Sheridan Knowles's 'Love,' and in 1840 as the original Isoline in the 'John of Procida' of the same author. On 29 Jan. 1842 she married in Dublin Charles Kean, playing the same evening Juliana in the 'Honeymoon.' The same year she was seen at the Haymarket in many Shakesperean characters, and was on 4 June 1842 the original Olivia in the 'Rose of Arragon' of Sheridan Knowles.

Her history now became merged in that of her husband, with whom, long previous to her marriage, she had been in the habit of acting. She accompanied him to America, and on all his country tours, enacting the heroines in the pieces in which he appeared. She was, 17 Jan. 1848, at the Haymarket, the original Lady Eveline Amyott in the 'Wife's Secret,' and 20 June 1849 the first Katherine Lorn in 'Strathmore.' Charles Kean's occupancy of the Princess's began with the 'Twelfth Night,' in which she was Viola. To note only her original parts, on 9 Sept. 1850 she was Isoline in the 'Templar;' 17 March 1851, the heroine of Oxenford's 'Pauline;' 4 June 1851, Mlle. Belle Isle in the 'Duke's Wager;' 7 June 1852, the heroine of Lovell's 'Trial for Love;' in October 1852, Anne Blake in Westland Marston's play of the same name; 12 Jan. 1853, Dorothy Budd in Jerrold's 'St. Cupid;' 13 June 1853, Myrrha in 'Sardanapalus.' She also played Desdemona, Lady Macbeth, Hermione, Constance in 'King John,' the Queen in 'Richard II,' Queen Katharine in 'Henry VIII,' and the Chorus in

'Henry V.' On Kean's death she retired from the stage. She lived respected, and died 20 Aug. 1880.

Like her husband, Mrs. Kean met with much opposition in her early career. In her later years she was recognised as an actress of high position. She was essentially womanly in her art. Early in her career, J. A. Heraud, in the 'Athenæum,' 16 April 1842, declared her the most gentle and effective representative of Mrs. Beverley on the stage. Her Lady Evelina was pure and noble as well as gentle. Viola, Constance, and Katharine were fine performances, and her Gertrude in 'Hamlet' was perfect. Of imagination in its highest sense she was deficient, but she had genuine humour and provocative mirth. Westland Marston declares that 'in sympathetic emotion, as distinguished from stern and turbulent passion, no feminine artist of her time surpassed her; in suggestiveness of detail, no artist but one.' Miss Helen Faucit writes: 'She had in youth much beauty and fascination, and in riper age was handsome and intellectual. An admirable wife, she supported her husband through all difficulties, exercising over him a constant and affectionate vigilance that warded from him many shafts and disarmed much prejudice.'

[Personal recollections; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, vol. iii. and new ser. vol. i.; Theatrical Times; Mrs. F. Baron Wilson's Our Actresses; Westland Marston's Recollections of our Recent Actors; Tallis's Magazine; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Cole's Life and Times of Charles Kean; Frances Ann Kemble's Recollections of a Girlhood; Stirling's Old Drury Lane; Wemyss's Theatrical Biography; Jefferson's Autobiography; Hist. of the Dublin Theatre; Macready's Reminiscences, by Pollock; Dibdin's Hist. of the Edinburgh Stage; Georgian Era; Era Almanack and newspaper, various years; Athenæum and Sunday Times, various years.] J. K.

**KEAN, MICHAEL** (*d.* 1823), miniature-painter and proprietor of the Derby china factory, was a native of Dublin, where he was a student in the academy, and gained the medal of the Society of Arts in 1779. He was originally intended for a sculptor, and was apprenticed to Edward Smith, a sculptor in Dublin, but he subsequently took to practising as a miniature-painter, and sometimes drew portraits in crayons. He came to London, where he practised with great success. He was an exhibitor at the Royal Academy between 1780 and 1790. Four miniatures by him, including portraits of Lunardi the aeronaut and Colonel St. Leger, were in the Exhibition of Miniatures at South Kensington in 1865. Kean was taken into partnership by William Duesbury the younger [see under DUESBURY, WILLIAM], proprietor of the Derby china factory, and on Duesbury's death in 1796 married his widow. He helped to increase the reputation of the factory by his artistic skill, and is credited with having introduced a biscuit body of peculiar excellence. In 1811 Kean disposed of the factory to Robert Bloor, and retired to London, where he died in November 1823. He was a hot-tempered man, and was for many years separated from his wife. He left a son, who became a captain in the navy. Kean was captain of the sixth company of the old Derby volunteers.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Haslem's Old Derby China Factory; Pasquin's Artists of Ireland.] L. C.

**KEANE, JOHN,** first LORD KEANE (1781–1844), lieutenant-general, born 6 Feb. 1781, was second of the three sons of John Keane (1757–1829) of Belmont, co. Waterford (who was made a baronet in 1801 and was M.P. for Bangor and Youghal until 1806), by his first wife, Sarah, daughter of Richard Kelly of Lismore in the same county. On 12 Nov. 1794 he was appointed captain in a new regiment just raised on the Beresford estates (124th foot?), which was broken up immediately afterwards, when Keane was put on half-pay. In November 1799 he was brought on full pay in the 44th foot, which he joined at Gibraltar and accompanied to Egypt, where he served as aide-de-camp to Lord Cavan [see LAMBART, RICHARD FORD WILLIAM, seventh EARL OF CAVAN]. Keane obtained a majority in the 60th royal Americans in May 1802, but continued on the staff in Egypt and Malta until 1803. On 20 Aug. 1803 he became lieutenant-colonel 13th foot, joined the regiment at Gibraltar early in 1804, returned home with it in 1805, and, after serving several years in Ireland, accompanied the regiment to Bermuda as junior lieutenant-colonel, and commanded it at the reduction of Martinique in 1809. He became a brevet-colonel 1 Jan. 1812, and the same year was transferred to the 5th or jäger battalion 60th foot. In April 1813 he joined Wellington's army, and was at the head of a brigade of the third division at Vittoria, the Pyrenees, Nivelle, the Nive, Vic Bigorre, and Toulouse. He became a major-general 4 June 1814, was made K.C.B. 2 Jan. 1815, and received a gold cross with two clasps for Martinique, Vittoria, the Pyrenees, Nivelle, the Nive, and Toulouse. Keane, whom Gleig notices as 'a young and dashing officer,' was one of those selected for the expeditionary force proceeding from the Garonne to America, but remained unemployed (*Wellington's*

*Supplementary Desp.* ix. 136). Later he was sent out to Jamaica with some reinforcements. In command of these and the troops which had been employed under General Ross at Bladensburg and Washington he embarked on board the fleet under command of Admiral Sir Alexander Cochrane [see COCHRANE, ALEXANDER FORRESTER INGLIS] for an attack on New Orleans. Keane's force effected a landing about nine miles from New Orleans in December 1814, and repulsed an American attack on his position. On 25 Dec. he was superseded by the arrival of Generals Sir Edward Pakenham and Samuel Gibbs with additional troops. Keane commanded a brigade in the subsequent operations, and was severely wounded in two places while leading the left column in the unsuccessful attempt on New Orleans on 8 Jan. 1815. Keane's private journal of the operations, which he forwarded to the Duke of Wellington, together with a letter from General Andrew Jackson to the American secretary at war, are published in 'Wellington's Supplementary Despatches' (x. 394–400). At the peace Keane returned home with the troops which had been employed under Sir John Lambert at Fort Bowyer (or Boya), Louisiana, and in July 1815 joined the Duke of Wellington in Paris. In November 1815 he was appointed to command the 9th British infantry brigade of the army of occupation in France (*ib.* xi. 250), from which Wellington was obliged to remove him early in 1817 (*ib.* xi. 663). Keane commanded the troops in Jamaica from 1823 to 1830, and during that time administered the civil government as well for the space of a year and a half. He became a lieutenant-general on 22 July 1830, and was made colonel of the 68th light infantry in 1831.

In 1833 Keane was appointed commander-in-chief at Bombay in succession to Sir Colin Halkett. He took up the command on 2 July 1834, and held it till October 1839. In 1838, in view of the Persian siege of Herat, a large force of European and native troops had been collected on the north-west frontier, designated the 'Army of the Indus,' with Sir Henry Fane [q. v.], then commander-in-chief in India, at its head. In October 1838 the Bombay government was ordered to send a division under Keane into Scinde to coerce the ameers and to co-operate with Fane. The division landed at Vikkur, on the coast of Scinde, where it was delayed until the end of December owing to want of camels and boats. Encountering many difficulties, it advanced to Hyderabad and thence towards Roree, near Shikarpore, to meet the Bengal column, arriving at Lukkee on 16 Feb. 1839. The views of the government respecting Herat having then changed, the army of the Indus was reduced, and, to the regret of the whole force, Fane was replaced by Keane, who assumed command of the Bengal and Bombay columns advancing into Afghanistan, at Quetta, on 6 April 1839. At Candahar, on 8 May, in the presence of Macnaghten, the British envoy, Keane, and the British force, the Shah Soojah was placed on the throne with extraordinary pomp and state. From Candahar the army advanced towards Cabul, arriving on 20 July before Ghuznee. Keane, whose operations had been marked by a reckless expenditure of transport animals (SIR CHARLES NAPIER, *Life and Opinions*, ii. 359), had left his battering-train behind, and when it became necessary to take the place at all risks, recourse was had to the expedient of blowing open one of the gates. The famous fortress was carried on 23 July 1839. The operations concluded with the occupation of Cabul on 7 Aug. following. In October 1839 the army of the Indus was broken up, and, a force being left in Afghanistan, the columns marched for their respective presidencies, Keane leading back the Bengal column by way of Lahore. On 12 Aug. 1839 he was made G.C.B., and on 19 Dec. the same year was raised to the peerage by the title of Baron Keane of Ghuznee and of Cappoquin, co. Waterford, with a pension of 2,000*l.* a year for his own and two succeeding lives, and was granted an honourable augmentation to his family arms. He also received the thanks of parliament and of the court of directors of the East India Company.

As an Indian commander Keane was the subject of much adverse criticism, and possibly of some misrepresentation. He has been censured for his high-handed treatment of the ameers of Scinde, and was called 'the fortunate youth,' as having owed more to good luck than to ability: he was accused of undervaluing the company's troops, and of having failed to do justice to distinguished subordinates. Keane, who was a lieutenant-general, G.C.H., colonel of 43rd light infantry, died at Burton Lodge, Hampshire, of dropsy on 26 Aug. 1844, aged 63. He married: first, 10 Aug. 1806, Grace, second daughter of General Sir John Smith, royal artillery, by whom he had four sons and two daughters; she died 14 Jan. 1838. Secondly, in August 1840, Charlotte Maria, youngest daughter of Colonel Boland; she remarried in 1847 William Pigott, J.P., D.L., of Dullingham, Cambridgeshire.

[Foster's Peerage, under 'Keane;' Foster's Baronetage, 1882, under 'Keane of Derriheen House, Cappoquin,' and 'Pigott, Sir Robert;'

Philippart's Royal Military Calendar, 1820, iii. 376; Carter's Hist. Rec. 13th Light Infantry; Wellington's Supplementary Despatches, viii. 369, which is the only Peninsular notice of Keane in any of Wellington's despatches; ib. vols. ix. x. xi. ut supra; Gleig's British Army at Washington and New Orleans (London, 1847); Kaye's Hist. of the First Afghan War (London, 3rd ed. 1884), vols. i. ii., and the narratives referred to therein; W. H. Dennie's Narrative of Campaigns in Scinde, Beloochistan, and Afghanistan (Dublin, 1843); Goldsmid's Life of Outram (London, 1887), which contains nothing of interest, although Outram was Keane's aide-de-camp; obituary notice in Times, 1844; Gent. Mag. new ser. xxii. 426, (will) 658.] H. M. C.

**KEANE, JOSEPH B.** (*d.* 1859), architect, received his education as architect in the office of works at Dublin, and was fellow of the Royal Institute of Architects in Ireland. In 1832 he designed the Roman catholic church of St. Francis Xavier, Dublin, and in 1858 that of St. Lorcan Ua Tuathal, which he did not live to complete. Between 1846 and 1850 the Queen's College, Galway, was built from his designs. Keane died on 7 Oct. 1859.

[Dict. of Architecture; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

**KEARNE, ANDREAS** (*fl.* 1650), sculptor, a native of Germany, married a sister of Nicholas Stone the elder [q. v.] He assisted Stone in many of his works, notably the Water Gate at York Stairs, where Kearne carved the lioness on the left hand, and the gate at the stairs of old Somerset House, for which he carved the figure of the river Nile. Kearne executed various statues for Sir Justinian Isham [q. v.] at Lamport Hall, Northampton, and also statues of Venus and Apollo for the Countess of Mulgrave. Kearne died in England, leaving a son, who was alive about 1720.

[Walpole's Anecd. of Painting, ed. Wornum; Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 23069).] L. C.

**KEARNEY, BARNABAS,** in Irish BRIAN O CEARNAIDH (1567–1640), jesuit, born about 29 Sept. 1567, a native of Cashel, Ireland, was son of Patrick Kearney, by his wife Elizabeth Coney. His brother David was Roman catholic archbishop of Cashel from 1603 to 1625. Kearney entered the Society of Jesus at Douay, where he graduated M.A. in 1588, and commenced his noviceship at Tournay 17 Oct. 1589. He subsequently acted as professor of rhetoric and Greek at Antwerp and Lisle. He was sent to the mission of the jesuits in Ireland in 1603, and successfully evaded various attempts made by the government to arrest him. His difficulties are described in the letters which he addressed to the superiors of his society on the continent in 1604 and succeeding years. He is stated to have induced Thomas Butler, tenth earl of Ormonde [q. v.], to embrace the Roman catholic religion, and to have written an account of his relations with that nobleman, but this is not now accessible. Kearney was a zealous preacher. Latin versions of some of his sermons for Sundays and festival days were printed at Lyons in 1622, under the title of 'Heliotropium.' A second collection of his discourses was published at Paris in 1633, with the title, 'Barnabæ Kearnæi, Cassellensis Hiberni, è Societate Jesu, sacerdotis, Heliotropium sive conciones de mysteriis redemptionis humanæ, quæ in Dominica passione continentur,' 8vo. This volume was dedicated to Thomas Walsh, who succeeded Kearney's brother David as Roman catholic archbishop of Cashel. Kearney died in Ireland on 20 Aug. 1640.

[Foley's Records of the Society of Jesus, vii. 410; Irish Ecclesiastical Record, August 1874; Archives of Irish Jesuits; Bibliotheca Scrip. S.J. 1675; Collections by the Rev. G. Oliver, 1838; Ibernia Ignatiana, 1880; State Papers, Ireland, 1603–8; De Backer's Bibliothèque; Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. App. v. 340, &c.] J. T. G.

**KEARNEY or CARNEY, JOHN,** in Irish SEAN O CEARNAIDH (*d.* 1600?), Irish divine, a native of Leyney in the province of Connaught, was matriculated as a sizar of Magdalene College, Cambridge, on 12 Nov. 1561, and proceeded B.A. 3 Feb. 1564–5, after having kept eleven terms (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 304). Soon afterwards he returned to Ireland, and aided the bishops to disseminate protestant doctrines among the Irish people through the medium of their native language. On 20 June 1571 he brought out the second edition of his 'Aibidil air Caiticiosma,' which is the first complete book now extant printed in the native language and characters (STEPHENS, *Book of Common Prayer*, Eccl. Hist. Soc., 1849, vol. i. Introd. p. xii). A previous edition, as he states in his preface, had appeared in 1563, but it is otherwise unknown. Of the second edition three copies are known to exist, one in the British Museum, one in the Bodleian Library, and a third in the library of Lincoln Cathedral. It was printed, as appears from the long title, in the house 'over the bridge,' and at the cost of John Uiser, alderman, and afterwards mayor of Dublin. The book begins with a long preface in inelegant Irish, and consists of four parts: (*a*) The 'Aibgiter,' or brief elements of the language; (*b*) the 'Caiticiosma,' or church catechism translated from the Book of Common Prayer; (*c*) 'Urnaighthe,'

or prayers for personal and household use; (*d*) the book of 'Airtioguil dairighe don riaghail chriosdaighe,' or 'Certain Articles of the Christian Rule,' being the twelve articles set forth in England by Archbishop Parker in 1561, and in Ireland by the lord deputy and bishops in 1566. This last part has a distinct title.

William Daniel [q. v.] or O'Domhnuill published an Irish translation of the New Testament in 1602, and in the Epistle Dedicatorie to James I says: 'The first attempt to enterprise this worke' was made by Kearney, Nicholas Walsh, and Nehemias Donellan. Sir James Ware states that the version of Kearney and his friends was extant in manuscript in 1639. The Irish address to the reader prefixed to Daniel's testament states that this version follows the earlier one as far as the sixth chapter of St. Luke's Gospel. Kearney and Nicholas Walsh, afterwards archbishop of Ossory, who had been educated with him at Magdalene College, Cambridge, and who was associated with him in the introduction of the Irish types, also obtained from the government an order that the Book of Common Prayer should be printed in Irish, and that a church should be set apart in the shire-town of every diocese, where it was to be read, and a sermon preached to the common people (Richardson, *Hist. of the Attempts to Convert the Popish Natives of Ireland*, 1712, pp. 13, 14). The translation of the Book of Common Prayer by Fearganainm O'Domhnuileain was the only part of this scheme which was carried into execution.

On 26 Sept. 1571 Archbishop Loftus recommended Lord Burghley to appoint either Kearney or one Bulkeley to the vacant deanery of St. Patrick's, Dublin. But the recommendation was without effect, for the profits of the deanery, at the queen's desire, continued to be enjoyed by the lord chancellor of Ireland. Kearney was, however, made treasurer of St. Patrick's by Archbishop Loftus. On 26 Aug. 1572 the lord deputy Fitzwilliam and council suggested to the English council that Kearney should be appointed to the archbishopric of Tuam; but the turbulent state of the province of Connaught led Kearney to decline the offer of the see. Kearney had no further offers of preferment, and from 1582 onwards another person held the treasurership of St. Patrick's. Sir James Ware states that Kearney died about 1600 (*De Scriptoribus Hiberniæ*, ed. 1639, p. 86).

[Addit. MS. 5874, f. 33; Cotton's Fasti, ii. 116, 123; Dowling's Annales Hiberniæ, anno 1571; Elrington's Life of Archbishop Ussher; Gilbert's Hist. of Dublin; Hamilton's Cat. of State Papers relating to Ireland (1509–73), pp. 458, 481, 486, (1574–85) p. 104; Liber Hiberniæ, v. 45, 253, 254; Trans. Iberno-Celtic Society, 1820, vol. i. pt. i.; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, ii. 293; Mason's St. Patrick's, Dublin, p. 170, notes p. lxxiii; Mason's Life of Bedell, p. 284; O'Donovan's Irish Grammar, p. lv; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 454; Ware's Works (Harris), ii. 98; Joseph Manning's The First Triad of Irish Type, 1885.] T. C.

KEARNEY, MICHAEL (1733–1814), archdeacon of Raphoe, born in 1733 in Castle Street, Dublin, was son of Michael Kearney, surgeon-barber, and entered Trinity College, Dublin, on 11 June 1747. He obtained a scholarship in 1750, fellowship in 1757, and was co-opted a senior fellow in 1769. He held the chair of history on the foundation of Erasmus Smith from 1769 to 1778. In the latter year he accepted the college benefice of Tullyaughnish, co. Donegal, and resigned both his fellowship and his professorship. He was appointed to the archdeaconry of Raphoe in 1798, and dying 11 Jan. 1814, aged 80, was buried at St. Ann's, Dublin.

Kearney published 'Lectures on History,' given in Trinity College, Dublin, London, 1776. He contributed to 'Transactions of Royal Irish Academy,' 'Thoughts on the History of Alphabetic Writing,' 1789; 'The Evil Effects of Polytheism, or the Morals of the Heathens,' 1790; and 'On the Powers of Painting to express Mixed Passions,' 1795. Kearney prepared some notes for Croker's edition of Boswell's 'Life of Dr. Johnson,' vols. i. and iv.

Kearney, John (1741–1813), bishop of Ossory, was brother of the above. He was elected fellow of Trinity College, Dublin, in 1764, became professor of oratory there in 1781, and in 1799 was appointed provost. In 1806 he was chosen bishop of Ossory, and died at his palace, Kilkenny, 22 May 1813 (*Gent. Mag.* 1813, i. 592; Cotton, *Fasti Eccl. Hib.* ii. 290). One son, John, was chancellor of Ossory from 1809 till his death in 1838, and another, Thomas Henry, was prebendary of Ossory from 1810 to 1812 (*ib.* ii. 301, 310).

[Taylor's Hist. of University of Dublin, p. 453; Hughes's Hist. of St. Werburgh's, Dublin, p. 100; Matriculation Book Trin. Coll. Dublin; Cotton's Fasti, iii. 365; tombstone; College Cal.; Stubbs's Hist. Univ. Dublin.] W. R–L.

KEARNEY, WILLIAM HENRY (1800–1858), water-colour painter, born in 1800, was one of the foundation members in 1831, and subsequently a vice-president of the Institute of Painters in Water-colours. He exhibited at their first exhibition in 1884. He

had previously been an exhibitor at the Royal Academy, commencing in 1823. Kearney worked in the early pure manner of water-colour painting, and his works have been highly valued. There are two fair examples, views in Wales, in the print room at the British Museum. Among his works were 'Love's Young Dream,' 'Ruins of the Sally-port, Framlingham' (now in the National Gallery of Ireland), 'The Courtship of Quintin Matsys,' &c. Kearney died in Holborn, London, on 25 June 1858, aged 57.

[Bryan's Dict. of Painters, ed. Graves; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Gent. Mag. 3rd ser. v. (1858) 203.] L. C.

KEARNS, WILLIAM HENRY (1794–1846), musical composer, was born at Dublin in 1794 (Grove). He came to London about 1817, and for thirty years was a member of the orchestras of Her Majesty's and Covent Garden theatres. He played the violin at the Ancient Concerts in 1832, and the viola (being during many seasons first viola) in the same band from 1833 to 1846. He was an esteemed teacher of singing, a member of the Philharmonic Society, and the organist of the Verulam Episcopal Chapel, Lambeth. He died at Princes Place, Kennington, on 28 Dec. 1846.

As a composer Kearns showed more promise than performance. He wrote suitable music to 'Bachelors' Wives, or the British at Brussels,' an operetta performed on 16 July 1817, and frequently repeated at the English Opera House under Arnold (*European Mag.*) It was published in London, 1817. The originality of Kearns's 'Cantata, with accompaniment for Pianoforte,' London, 1823, attracted some attention, and a critic of that day (*Quarterly Musical Magazine*) expressed himself astonished to meet with 'an accompaniment as various as the passion intended to be represented, and [having] as much to do with it as the voice part itself.' His 'Three Songs of Early Piety' were published about 1840. The first series of the 'Comprehensive Tune Book' (compiled by Gauntlett and Kearns), 1846, contains only one original hymn by the latter. Other compilations and arrangements are Haeser's 'Triumph of Faith,' with the accompaniment for pianoforte revised by Kearns, 1837; Haydn's 'Seasons' (with a new arrangement of the words by Taylor), newly revised, with accompaniment for pianoforte by Kearns; 'Songs of Christmas,' 1847, being 'elegant melodies of Handel, Haydn, Mozart, etc., selected and arranged.' He was successful in his revision of and additions to the orchestral accompaniments to Handel's oratorios for the Westminster Abbey festival of 1834, and for provincial festivals. Kearns is said to have aided in the scores for the stage representations of Weber's, Spohr's, Meyerbeer's, and Marschner's operas.

[Dictionary of Musicians, 1827, ii. 5; Grove's Dictionary of Music, iv. 688; Musical World, xxii. 41; Ancient Concert Programmes; Quarterly Musical Magazine and Review, v. 233; European Magazine, lxxii. 67; Athenæum, 1847, pp. 52, 105.] L. M. M.

KEARY, ANNIE (1825–1879), novelist, was born at Bilton Rectory, near Wetherby, Yorkshire, on 3 March 1825. Her father, William Keary, rector of the parish, was an Irishman from co. Galway, who had originally been in the army; her mother was the daughter of Hall Plumer, esq., of Bilton Hall. She showed as a child an active imagination and a great faculty for story-telling. Her first experience as an authoress was acquired in early life. She took charge of the motherless children of an elder brother, and for them wrote 'Little Wanderlin' and many other fairy tales, some of which were eventually published. The loss of her charge through her brother's second marriage and the breaking off of an engagement were great trials to her, and probably affected her health. In 1858 she spent a winter in Egypt, and after her return went through many phases of religious experience. She had already published several children's books, of which 'Sidney Grey' is the best known, and now entered upon a career of novel-writing. Her most important works, some of which appear to have been composed a considerable time before publication, were 'Janet's Home,' 1863, 'Clemency Franklyn,' 1866, 'Oldbury,' 1869, 'Castle Daly,' 1875, 'A York and a Lancaster Rose,' 1876, and 'A Doubting Heart,' 1879. She also wrote two very useful books of a semi-educational character, 'Early Egyptian History,' published anonymously in 1861, and 'The Nations Around,' an account of the peoples bordering upon Israel, 1870. In conjunction with her sister Eliza she produced the 'Heroes of Asgard,' tales from Scandinavian mythology, 1857. Much of this work was done at Peganas, near Cannes, whither she frequently resorted to recruit her health. After a long decline she died at Eastbourne on 3 March 1879, leaving her last, and one of her best, novels, 'A Doubting Heart,' incomplete. It was finished by Mrs. K. Macquoid, and appeared in 'Macmillan's Magazine,' where 'Castle Daly' had also been published.

Miss Keary was a woman of great refinement, sensitive and accessible to all the finer emotions, but active and industrious,

and combining in her novels acute observation with deep feeling. She is essentially feminine, and seldom quits the sphere of domestic life. Her best and most popular work, 'Castle Daly,' an Irish story, was that which gave her the least pleasure in composition. It is remarkable for its impartial delineation of the strong and weak points of Saxon and Celtic character. She had very little personal knowledge of Ireland, and her success can only be attributed to her inheritance of Irish blood.

[Memoir of Annie Keary, by her sister (Eliza Keary), 1882.] R. G.

KEATE, GEORGE (1729–1797), miscellaneous writer, son and heir of George Keate of Isleworth, Middlesex, who married Rachel Kawolski, daughter of Count Christian Kawolski, was great-grandson of Sir George Hungerford, by Lady Frances Ducie, only daughter of Francis, lord Seymour, and was thus descended from Catherine Seymour, sister of Lady Jane Grey (Hoare, *Hungerfordiana*, pp. 23–4). He was born at Trowbridge in Wiltshire, where his father had property, on 30 Nov. 1729, though, according to Lysons, his baptism is not entered in the Isleworth register until 29 Nov. 1730. Together with Gilbert Wakefield, Hayley, Baron Maseres, and others, he was educated by the Rev. Richard Wooddeson of Kingston-on-Thames. On leaving school he was articled as clerk to Robert Palmer, steward to the Duke of Bedford, and in the dedication to his 'Distressed Poet' he pays a tribute of respect to his old master (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 495). He entered himself at the Inner Temple in 1751, was called to the bar in 1753, and made bencher of his inn in 1791, but never practised. For some years he lived abroad, mainly at Geneva, where he formed an intimate acquaintance with Voltaire, and in 1755 he was at Rome. His correspondence with Voltaire and Dr. Young is now in the British Museum Addit. MSS. 30991–2. After settling in England Keate devoted himself to literature and kindred pursuits. He was in turn poet, naturalist, antiquary, and artist. He published a volume yearly with great regularity, and between 1766 and 1789 he exhibited six pictures at the Society of Artists and thirty at the Royal Academy. Some of his water-colour drawings of views in continental towns and one or two of Margate in 1770 are now the property of Mr. R. W. Henderson. One is in the South Kensington Museum. Miss Burney describes him in her 'Early Diary' (i. 52, 305–7), dwelling especially on the frequency with which he was in the habit of talking of his own works. He was elected F.S.A. and F.R.S. in 1766. During the last few years of life his health visibly declined, and he died suddenly at 10 Charlotte Street, Bloomsbury, on 28 June 1797. He was buried at Isleworth on 6 July, and a white marble monument, with bust by Nollekens, was placed to his memory on the north side of the east window, near the spot where he and his wife, who died 18 March 1800, aged 70, were buried. He married in February 1769 Jane Catharine, daughter of Joseph Hudson, sometime Dutch consul at Tunis, and only sister of Sir Charles Grave Hudson, bart., of Wanlip, Leicestershire.

Their issue was one daughter, Georgiana Jane Keate, afterwards Mrs. Henderson (1770–1850), who appears to have inherited her father's taste for art, as she exhibited four pictures at the Society of Artists in 1791, and painted from memory a portrait of Prince Lee Boo, fifteen months after his death, for her father's account of the Pelew islands. She married, on 9 June 1796, John Henderson, B.C.L. (1764–1843), of Adelphi Terrace, London, one of the early patrons of Girtin and Turner, and himself an amateur artist. Their children were Charles Cooper Henderson [q. v.], John Henderson (1797–1878) [q. v.], and three daughters, who died unmarried. Two portraits of the mother—one by Angelica Kauffmann, dated 1779, and the other by John Russell, R.A., dated 1792—now belong to her grandson, Colonel Kennett Henderson, C.B. She died 8 Jan. 1850, and was buried in her husband's grave at Kensal Green.

Keate wrote for pleasure, not for profit. His published works were: 1. 'Ancient and Modern Rome' [anon.], 1760; a poem in blank verse, written in that city in 1755. 2. 'Short Account of the Ancient History, present Government and Laws of the Republic of Geneva,' 1761; dedicated to Voltaire in return for 'many marks of esteem' and 'hours of social mirth and refined entertainment.' 3. 'Epistle [in verse] from Lady Jane Grey to Lord Guilford Dudley,' supposed to have been written in the Tower a few days before they suffered, 1762. 4. 'The Alps, a Poem,' 1763; it was dedicated to Dr. Young, and has been praised 'for truth of description and vigour of imagination.' 5. 'Netley Abbey, an Elegy,' 1764; 2nd edit. 1769, and many times reprinted with Bullar's 'Visit to Netley Abbey.' 6. 'The Temple Student, an Epistle to a Friend,' 1765, showing the hardness of his lot, doomed to pore over lawbooks. 7. 'Poem to the Memory of the celebrated Mrs. Cibber' [anon.], 1766. 8. 'Ferney; an Epistle to Voltaire,' 1768. In praise of Voltaire and his works, but with compli-

ments to Shakespeare, for which the author was rewarded, in the jubilee year 1769, by the mayor and corporation of Stratford-upon-Avon, with an ink-standish made out of a mulberry-tree planted by Shakespeare, and with the freedom of the town. 9. 'The Monument in Arcadia,' a dramatic poem in two acts, 1773; suggested by Poussin's picture of the Arcadian shepherds and shepherdesses contemplating a monument with the words 'Et in Arcadia ego.' 10. 'Sketches from Nature, taken and coloured in a Journey to Margate,' 1779, 2 vols.; an imitation of Sterne, which passed through several editions, and was translated into French. 11. 'Poetical Works,' 1781, 2 vols.; they were dedicated to Dr. Heberden, and to them was prefixed Keate's portrait, engraved by J. K. Sherwin from a painting by his intimate friend J. Plott, a pupil of Nathaniel Hone. This included all his published poems, with many additions, the chief of which was one canto of the 'Helvetiad,' written at Geneva in 1756, and intended for a description of the famous revolution in Switzerland in the fourteenth century. He was dissuaded by Voltaire from completing it. 12. 'Epistle to Angelica Kauffman,' 1781. 13. 'The Distressed Poet, a Serio-comic Poem,' 1787; describing his troubles through a protracted suit at common law with his architect, Mr. Adam. 14. 'Account of the Pelew Islands, from the Journals of Captain Henry Wilson and some of his officers, shipwrecked there in the Antelope in August 1783,' 1788; it was often reprinted (the best edition being that with a supplement by J. P. Hockin in 1803), and was translated into French (1793) and German (1800). The French translation has been attributed to Mirabeau.

Some of Keate's poems are in Pearch's 'Collection,' iii. 269-74; and he wrote prologues and epilogues for the dramatic representations at Newcome's Hackney school, besides adapting Voltaire's 'Semiramis' for the stage. Keate also contributed 'Observations on some Roman Earthenware' to the 'Archæologia,' vi. 125-9.

A few stories of Keate are in Peake's 'Memoirs of the Colman Family,' ii. 326-7, and Mrs. Delany in her 'Autobiography' describes her pleasure in visiting his museum in 1779. His specimens of shells were sold by auction after his death. Douce's gift of coins to the Bodleian Library included the collection of Keate.

[Gent. Mag. vol. lxvii. pts. i. ii., vol. lxx. pt. ii.; Monthly Mag. for 1797, pp. 153, 192; Benchers of Inner Temple, p. 85; Smith's Nollekens, ii. 300-1; Aungier's Isleworth, pp. 150-2; Lysons's Environs, v. 204-5; Wakefield's Memoirs, i. 43; Graves's Dict. of Artists, p. 132; information from G. B. Henderson, esq., of Bloomsbury Place and Colonel Kennett Henderson, C.B.]

W. P. C.

**KEATE, JOHN** (1773-1852), head-master of Eton, son of William Keate, brother of Robert Keate [q. v.], and nephew of Thomas Keate [q. v.], was born at Wells in 1773. WILLIAM KEATE (*d.* 1795), the father, was educated at Eton, where he was on the foundation; entered King's College, Cambridge, where he proceeded M.A. in 1767, became master of the Stamford grammar school, and afterwards rector of Laverton, Somerset. He received the prebend of Combe (fifteenth) in the cathedral of Wells on 31 May 1773, exchanged it for that of Henstridge on 7 May 1794, and died at Chelsea Hospital on 14 March 1795. John Keate was placed on the foundation at Eton in 1784 (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. v. 328), and proceeded to King's College, Cambridge, in 1791. He obtained four of Sir William Browne's medals, 1793-5, and the Craven scholarship in 1794. He was a brilliant writer of Latin verse, and throughout life remained a fine classical scholar. He graduated B.A. 1796, M.A. 1799, and D.D. 1810, and was elected a fellow of his college. About 1797 he became an assistant-master at Eton, and took holy orders. In 1809 he was elected head-master of Eton. When he was appointed the school had a very small staff of masters, and Keate had to control at least 170 boys in one room, 'the upper school.' The discipline was extremely bad. In the course of his head-mastership Keate himself was subjected to such indignities as the screwing up and smashing of his desk, the singing of songs in chorus during schooltime, and an occasional fusillade of rotten eggs. Keate from the first set himself to repress such turbulence and disorder. The struggle was long and severe, but although rough and hasty in his methods he gained a complete victory. Innumerable stories are told of his ferocity (many will be found in 'Etoniana' and Mr. Maxwell Lyte's 'History of Eton College'); he flogged more than eighty boys on the same day, 30 June 1832; but as this was the only way of dealing, in his opinion, with disturbances which amounted to attempted rebellion, his only regret, as he once told some old pupils with whom he was dining in Paris, was that he had not flogged them more (GRONOW, *Reminiscences*, ed. Grego, i. 209). Kinglake says: 'He was little more (if more at all) than five feet in height, and was not very great in girth, but in this space was concentrated the pluck of ten battalions. He had a really noble voice, and this he could

moderate with great skill, but he had also the power of quacking like an angry duck, and he almost always adopted this mode of communication in order to inspire respect.' His courage and real kindness of heart made him popular; the boys cheered him after the great flogging, and subscribed a large sum of money to present him with a testimonial when he left. His constant and successful efforts to reform the discipline of the school were accompanied by a somewhat rigid adherence to conservative modes of teaching, which was partly due to the reactionary influence of the provost, Joseph Goodall [q.v.] But Keate favoured some modern theories of education; he encouraged school debating societies, and at a later date heartily approved Hawtrey's reforms. His skill as a teacher is proved by the successes of Eton boys who passed from his charge to the universities. He retired from the head-mastership in 1834, when, although the upper school consisted of 570 boys, there were still no more than nine masters. Keate was not made provost when a vacancy occurred on Goodall's death in 1840. On 14 March 1820 he had been appointed canon of Windsor, and in the same year accepted the living of Nether Stowey, Somerset, which he exchanged in 1824 for the rectory of Hartley Westpall, Hampshire. There he lived after his resignation. He died at Hartley Westpall on 5 March 1852, and was buried in the churchyard.

Keate's features and figure lent themselves easily to caricature, and various silhouettes and drawings were made at Eton. Robert Dighton published a full-length caricature called 'A View taken at Eaton,' which bears little resemblance to its original. He married Frances, daughter of Sir Charles Brown, by whom he had one son, John Charles, who succeeded him in his rectory, and six daughters, of whom Emma married Richard Durnford, bishop of Chichester.

[Maxwell Lyte's Hist. of Eton College; Kinglake's Eöthen, ed. 1859, p. 250; Collins's Etoniana, chap. vi.; Tucker's Life of Bishop Selwyn, vol. i.; Lord Malmesbury's Memoirs of an ex-Minister, i. 16; Gronow's Reminiscences; Men of the Reign; Harwood's Alumni Eton.; Gent. Mag. 1852, i. 521, ii. 218; Ann. Reg. 1852.]

W. A. J. A.

**KEATE**, ROBERT (1777–1857), surgeon, fourth son of William Keate, D.D., rector of Laverton, Somerset, and nephew of Thomas Keate [q. v.], was born at Laverton on 14 March 1777. John Keate [q. v.], headmaster of Eton, was an elder brother. Keate was educated at Bath grammar school till 1792, when he was apprenticed to his uncle, then surgeon-general to the army. He entered St. George's Hospital in April 1793, and was made 'hospital mate' at Chelsea Hospital in 1794. In May 1798 he became a member of the Surgeons' Corporation, and was appointed staff-surgeon in the army. He was early introduced to practice among the royal family, and later became sergeant-surgeon extraordinary to William IV, and in 1841 sergeant-surgeon to Queen Victoria. In later life he said: 'I have attended four sovereigns, and have been badly paid for my services. One of them, now deceased, owed me nine thousand guineas.' William IV always paid him and showed great confidence in him, but his frequent journeys to Windsor injured his practice. In 1800 Keate was appointed assistant-surgeon to his uncle at St. George's, and thenceforward did nearly all his work. He retired from the army in 1810 with the rank of inspector-general of hospitals. In 1813 he succeeded his uncle as full surgeon at St. George's, and held the post till 1853, outstaying his powers. He was a member of the council of the College of Surgeons for many years, examiner from 1827 to 1855, and president in 1830, 1831, and 1839. He died on 2 Oct. 1857 in Hertford Street, Mayfair, London, aged 80. He married the youngest daughter of H. Ramus, an Indian civil servant, by whom he left two sons and four daughters. One son, Robert William Keate (1814–1873), educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, was civil commissioner of the Seychelles in 1849, lieutenant-governor of Grenada (1853–6), governor of Trinidad (1857–60), and afterwards of Natal (1867–72), and of the Gold Coast (1872–3) (*Times*, 23 April 1873).

Keate, although a first-rate operator, endeavoured to avoid operations. He wrote nothing except some papers in the 'Medico-Chirurgical Transactions,' vols. x. and xxxii. Sir Benjamin Brodie speaks highly of his personal character, but he grew irritable in later life. There is a portrait of him at St. George's Hospital.

[Lancet and Medical Times, 17 Oct. 1857; St. George's Hospital Reports, i. 22; J. F. Clarke's Autobiographical Recollections, pp. 378, 387, 511; Sir B. Brodie's Autobiography, pp. 76, 79, 132.]

G. T. B.

**KEATE**, THOMAS (1745–1821), surgeon, was born in 1745, became a pupil at St. George's Hospital, London, and was afterwards assistant to John Gunning [q. v.], surgeon to the hospital. On a vacancy arising in the surgeoncy in succession to Charles Hawkins, there was a sharp contest (1792) between Keate and Home (afterwards Sir Everard), whom John Hunter favoured. Keate was elected [see Hunter, John, 1728–

1793]. He succeeded Hunter in 1793 as surgeon-general to the army. He was an examiner at the College of Surgeons from 1800, and master in 1802, 1809, 1818. He was an excellent surgeon, and was the first to tie the subclavian artery for aneurysm (see G. J. GUTHRIE, *On Wounds and Injuries of the Arteries*). But he was unpunctual and negligent of his hospital duties, and in 1813 he resigned his hospital appointment. He was surgeon to the Prince of Wales, afterwards George IV, and to Chelsea Hospital, where he died 5 July 1821, aged 76.

Keate wrote little on surgery. He published 'Cases of Hydrocele and Hernia,' 4to, London, 1788, and several controversial papers, the chief being 'Observations on the Fifth Report of the Commissioners of Medical Enquiry,' 4to, London, 1808; the report had censured many points in Keate's administration (see also R. JACKSON, M.D., *Letter to Mr. Keate*, 1808, and *Letter to the Commissioners of Military Enquiry*, 1808).

[Gent. Mag. 1821, vol. xci. pt. ii. p. 93; Sir B. Brodie's Autobiography; St. George's Hospital Reports, vol. i. 'Account of St. George's Hospital,' by W. E. Page.] G. T. B.

KEATING, GEOFFREY (1570?–1644?), Irish writer, was born in the county of Tipperary (*Tri Biorghaoithe an Bhais*, bk. iii. 8), near the village of Burgess (*Clanricarde Memoirs*, 1744). He was a Roman catholic. After education in a school near his birthplace, where Irish literature was taught, he was sent abroad for his university education. The name of 'P. Geofroy Ketting, docteur en theologie, Vatterford,' appears in a list of Irish priests who were protected and educated by the Archbishop of Bordeaux at Bordeaux between 1605 and 1621 (*Cal. State Papers*, Irish Series, 27 Feb. 1621). Keating certainly returned to Ireland as a priest after an absence of more than twenty years. He became popular as a preacher in the south of Ireland, and delivered sermons in many parishes. They were enlivened by stories and by historical illustrations. A Mrs. Moclar imagined that he had preached at her, and complained to the president of Munster, who gratified her by offering a reward for his apprehension as a seminary priest. He was protected by the country people, finding a safe retreat in the glen of Aherlow, co. Tipperary, and there devoting himself to literature. His most important work was a history of Ireland from the earliest times to the English invasion, entitled 'Foras Feasa ar Eirinn' (Foundation of Knowledge on Ireland). The preface, which is signed by the author, is dated 1629. Keating's was the first connected history of Ireland in the Irish language, and it soon became popular all over Ireland. It continued one of the best-known of Irish books till the final decay of literature after the famine of 1846, and was probably the last book of importance to circulate in manuscript in the British Isles. Many manuscript copies were made, and the verses it contains were often quoted. The whole has never been printed. It is written in a pleasant style, and shows an extensive knowledge of Irish literature, but is devoid of all historical criticism. Dermod O'Connor published a translation of it in London in 1723, and John O'Mahony another in New York in 1866. One of the best manuscripts is a copy by John Torna O'Mulconry, in the library of Trinity College, Dublin. An earlier work of unknown date is the 'Tri Biorghaoithe an Bhais' (Three Shafts of Death), a theological treatise on the conduct of life in relation to the advent of death. It was certainly written before the history, and has enjoyed an almost equal popularity in Ireland. Most of it is written in a simple narrative or argumentative style, but there are rhetorical interludes, as in the chapter (bk. iii. 11) on hell and its pains, where the alliteration is excessive. In one sentence twelve nouns and adjectives beginning with the same letter succeed one another in three lines. The illustrations are sometimes taken from Irish history, and there are many fragments of Irish verse. The most interesting chapter is on the graves of the ancient Irish (bk. iii. pt. viii.), and in another the laughable history of MacRaicin shows that the author had the power of telling a modern story well. The book was printed for the first time from a manuscript of Mulconry in 1890 by Dr. R. Atkinson. It has not been translated. The other works of Keating, none of which are dated, are 'Eochair sciath an aifrionn,' a treatise on the mass, and several poems: (1) in praise of a harper, Tadhg O'Cobhtha, begins 'Cia an saoi le seinnthir an chruit' (Who is the learned man who strikes the harp?) (printed in HARDIMAN'S *Irish Minstrelsy*, ii. 378); (2) 'A Health to Ireland,' written from abroad, and beginning 'Mo bheannacht leat a scribhinn, go inisaoibhinn Ealga' (My blessing with thee, oh! writing, to the sweet island of Ealga) (*ib.* vol. ii.); (3) on the miseries of Ireland, beginning 'On sgeoil do chradh Magh Fail ni codlaim Oidhche' (From the news that pains Magh Fail I sleep not a night) (not printed).

The year of his death is uncertain, but an inscription still remaining on the ruined church of Tubrid, co. Tipperary, shows that he was dead in 1644, and probably indicates that he is buried there.

[Nicholson's Irish Historical Library, Dublin, 1724; Memoirs of the Rt. Hon. the Marquis of Clanricarde, Dublin, 1744; O'Reilly ed. Account of Irish Writers, Dublin, 1820; Hardiman's Irish Minstrelsy, Lond. 1831; manuscript of Tri Biorghaoithe, written in 1820 by Thomas O'Scanlan for Patrick O'Briain; manuscript of Foras Feasa ar Eirinn written in 1780, both in library of writer; Wm. Haliday's text and translation of Keating's History, pt. i. Dublin, 1811—in part reprinted by Joyce. As to O'Connor's version, Dr. O'Conor's Dissertations, p. 10; R. Atkinson's Royal Irish Academy, Irish MS. series, vol. ii. pt. i., Dublin, 1890.] N. M.

KEATING, GEORGE (1762–1842), engraver, bookseller, and publisher, son of Patrick Keating (1734–1816), bookseller, was born in 1762. He was brought up as an engraver under William Dickinson. Between 1784 and 1799 he produced plates in mezzotint and stipple, and 'attained fair proficiency in the art' (J. CHALONER SMITH, *British Mezzotinto Portraits*, 1884, ii. 778). He had a shop in Air Street, Piccadilly, and afterwards entered his father's business in Warwick Street, Golden Square. In 1800 the Keatings took over the business of J. P. Coghlan, the leading catholic bookseller of the day, and under the style of Keating, Brown, & Keating carried on business on Coghlan's premises in Duke Street, Grosvenor Square. After the death of the elder Keating in 1816, the firm became Keating & Brown. Brown died in 1837, and his widow continued in partnership with Keating until 1840. Keating then opened a shop in South Street, Manchester Square, but was unsuccessful, and in September 1840 a public subscription was opened for him in the 'Tablet.'

He published many catholic books, and edited the 'Laity's Directory' from 1801 to 1839, the 'Catholicon, or Christian Spectator,' from 1815 to 1818, and the 'Catholic Speaker' from 1824 to 1826. He died in Crawford Street, Marylebone, 5 Sept. 1842.

[Gillow's Bibl. Dict. of English Catholics, iii. 675–6; Tablet, iii. 607; Bryan's Dict. ed. R. E. Graves, 1886, i. 724.] H. R. T.

KEATING, SIR HENRY SINGER (1804–1888), judge, third son of Lieutenant-general Sir Henry Sheehy Keating, K.C.B., by his wife, the eldest daughter of James Singer of Annandale, co. Dublin, was born at Dublin in 1804. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1832, and joined the Oxford circuit and attended the Gloucestershire sessions. He became a queen's counsel in 1849 and a bencher of his inn, sat for Reading as a liberal from 1852 to 1859, was solicitor-general from May 1857 to February 1858, and again in June 1859, in the two administrations of Lord Palmerston, and on 14 Dec. 1859 was promoted to the bench of the common pleas. In 1875 he retired upon a pension and was sworn of the privy council. He died at St. Leonards on 1 Oct. 1888. He was a learned and unobtrusive judge, a skilful pleader, and while at the bar was, with Mr. Justice Willes, an editor of the third (1849) and fourth editions (1856) of John William Smith's 'Leading Cases.' In 1843 he married the third daughter of Major-general Evans, R.A.

[Foss's Judges of England; Law Magazine, iv. 220; Times, 6 Oct. 1888.] J. A. H.

KEATING, JOHN (*fl.* 1680), Irish judge, was son of Maurice Keating of Narraghmore, co. Kildare. He was a protestant. On 22 Jan. 1661–2 he was deputy-clerk in the Irish House of Lords, and received a gratuity of 300*l.* for his 'diligence and expedition' (*Cal. Treasury Papers*, i. 5). He was admitted to the bar in Ireland in 1662–3; was employed as agent or advocate there for James, duke of York (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. iii. p. 219), and enjoyed the confidence of the Duke of Ormonde. In May 1679 Keating was appointed chief justice of the court of common pleas in Ireland; purposely, it was said, to try the Earl of Tyrone, who was indicted immediately afterwards for treasonable communication with the French (*ib.*) He was continued in office by James II, who appointed him a privy councillor in Ireland, and included him among the burgesses of Swords, co. Dublin, in a new charter granted to that town. Henry Hyde, second earl of Clarendon, who was lord-lieutenant through 1686, found in Keating a useful adviser. He joined Clarendon in resisting the attempt of Tyrconnel, then commander-in-chief, to give the Roman catholics supremacy in the Irish government. But despite their disagreements Tyrconnel judged Keating to be both an 'honest and wise man,' and one who 'understood the country as well as anybody' (*Clarendon Corresp.* p. 526). In May 1686 Keating suggested to Clarendon a renewal of the commission of grace in order to remedy defects in titles to land. That, he said, 'would settle the kingdom,' and he drew up a paper on the subject, in which he also pointed to the decay of inland trade and the need of remedial measures. If the judges, he added, were appointed commissioners for dealing with these matters, he and his colleagues ought to act without additional salary. Clarendon, who approved such proposals, wrote at the time to Rochester of Keating's ability and loyalty, and stated that he was suspected of no evil except a too generous regard for the interests of the native Irish. In July Keating

repeated his advice, but when he was summoned to a conference with Tyrconnel in August, he announced that it was in his opinion too late to substitute a commission for a parliament. In the two following years Keating's efforts to moderate the encroachments of Roman catholicism in the Irish government were hampered by the introduction of two Roman catholic colleagues into his own court. The arrival in Ireland of the news of James II's abdication was followed by a serious outbreak of lawlessness, which Keating sought to repress while on circuit in the winter of 1688–9. Writing to friends in England in January 1689 he pointed out that if troops were not sent from England into Ireland 'Tyrconnel would let loose forty thousand of his myrmidons to eat up the protestants' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. pt. vi. pp. 138–9). As soon as James II reached Dublin, in March 1689, he dismissed Keating from the Irish privy council, and in the following September he and other protestants were, according to Luttrell, committed by the Jacobites to prison in Dublin (*Brief Relation*, i. 587). He is said to have communicated with William III's government after the battle of the Boyne in July 1690, but he was none the less, Luttrell reports, indicted of high treason as a Jacobite by William III's advisers in the Dublin court of king's bench in December 1690 (*ib.* ii. 137). In January 1690–1 his post of chief justice was conferred on Sir Richard Pyne. No later reference to Keating is known.

[Archives of King's Inns, Dublin; Carte's Life of Ormonde; State Tracts, 1705; Life of James II, 1816; Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th and 9th Reps.; Jacobite Narrative of War in Ireland, 1688–91, Dublin, 1892; Macaulay's Hist.]

KEATING, MAURICE BAGENAL St. LEGER (*d.* 1835), soldier and author, entered the 3rd dragoons as cornet on 14 May 1778, but obtained a lieutenancy in the 22nd light dragoons on 16 Dec. 1779, and became captain on 20 June 1781, and major 13 Dec. 1782 in the same regiment. In 1783 his regiment was disbanded, and he was put on half-pay. He was M.P. for co. Kildare in 1790 and 1801. While still on half-pay he was promoted lieutenant-colonel, 12 Oct. 1793. On 8 April 1794 he was placed in command of the 107th foot, and when that regiment was disbanded in 1795 he was kept upon full pay. He left the army in 1796, and died in 1835. He married Martha, second daughter of Anthony Brabazon, eighth earl of Meath. In 1784 Keating accompanied Consul-general George Payne on a tour through France and Spain to Morocco, of which he published an account entitled 'Travels in Europe and Africa,' London, 1816. This work was reissued in 1817 as 'Travels through France, Spain, and Morocco.' Keating also published 'Eidometria, or Optic Mensuration,' 1812, and translated 'The True History of the Conquest of Mexico,' from the Spanish of Bernal Diaz del Castillo, 1800. The last is favourably reviewed in the 'British Critic' (xvii. 27, 151, 252), and is praised by Southey in a note to 'Madoc.'

[Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Army Lists; Burke's Peerage; Brydges's Censura Lit. iv. 43–51.] W. A. J. A.

KEATS, JOHN (1795–1821), poet, was born in London, at the sign of the Swan and Hoop, 24 The Pavement, Moorfields. These premises were occupied as a livery stable by one John Jennings, into whose service the father of the poet, Thomas Keats, had entered as a lad. Families of the name of Keats are found settled in Devonshire both north and south, and of the origin of Thomas Keats nothing is known except that he came either from that county or from Cornwall. Before he was twenty he had risen to be head ostler in Mr. Jennings's stable, and seems to have been little over that age when he married his employer's daughter, Frances Jennings. Of this marriage John Keats was the eldest offspring. He was a seven months' child, and was born on 31 Oct. 1795, according to a note in the parish register of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate, where he was baptised on 18 Dec. of the same year; but family tradition, and apparently his own belief, dated his birth two days earlier, 29 Oct. Other children of the marriage who grew up were George (1797–1842), Thomas (1799–1818), and Frances Mary or Fanny, afterwards Mrs. Llanos (1803–1889). Much of our knowledge of the poet's life and character is derived from his correspondence with his brothers and sister just named.

About the time of his daughter's marriage to Thomas Keats, John Jennings, who was a man of means, retired to live in the country, leaving the business in the hands of his son-in-law. For several years the home of the young couple was at the stable in Finsbury Pavement, but by the autumn of 1801 they had removed to Craven Street, City Road. They seem to have been people of no every-day character. Thomas Keats is described as a man of 'lively energetic countenance,' esteemed for his 'remarkably fine common sense and native respectability;' his wife as a woman 'of uncommon talents,' lively, impulsive, imprudent, 'passionately fond of amusement,' and oddly withal 'of a somewhat saturnine demeanour.' She was a devoted and indulgent mother, especially to her eldest child, and anecdotes are told of the pas-

sionate attachment with which he requited her. Both parents were ambitious for their sons, and John was put, apparently in his eighth year, to a school of excellent repute kept by John Clarke at Enfield, whither he was in due course followed by his younger brothers George and Tom. Very soon afterwards he lost his father, who was killed by a fall from his horse on the night of 15–16 April 1804. Within a year the widow took a second husband, one William Rawlings, described as 'of Moorgate, in the city of London, stablekeeper,' presumably therefore the successor of Thomas Keats in the management of her father's business. This marriage, which was without issue, turned out unhappily, and was quickly followed by a separation. Of William Rawlings nothing more is heard. Mrs. Rawlings went with the children of her first marriage to live at Edmonton with her mother, Mrs. Jennings, who had lately been left a widow and was comfortably off (John Jennings died on 8 March 1805, leaving a fortune of about 13,000*l.*) The boyhood of Keats, from his tenth to his fifteenth year, was accordingly spent in circumstances of sufficient ease and pleasantness between his grandmother's house in Church Street, Edmonton, and the school at Enfield. He was fortunate in securing the friendship of the master's son, Charles Cowden Clarke [q. v.], who was an usher in the school, and has left a vivid account of Keats's boyish character and ways. Other witnesses of his school life are his younger brother George (who was from childhood the bigger, stronger, and sedater of the two) and his schoolfellow, Edward Holmes [q. v.], author of the 'Life of Mozart.' He is described with one consent as a lad of extraordinary mettle, vivacity, and promise. Cowden Clarke says he was the favourite of all, 'like a pet prize-fighter, for his terrier courage,' and no less for 'his high-mindedness, his utter unconsciousness of a mean motive, his placability, his generosity.' Holmes dwells on 'the generosity and daring of his character, with the extreme beauty and animation of his face.' George Keats adds, what we know also from his own confession, that he was nevertheless subject from a child to secret moods of groundless suspicion and self-torment, from which he used to find relief by unbosoming himself to his brothers, but to no one else. During the first three or four years of his life at school his bent was all towards fighting and frolic; but during the following two years the love of study seized him, and he could hardly be torn from his books, not only winning all the literature prizes of the school, but devouring during play hours everything he could lay his hands on in the shape of literature, criticism, and especially of classical mythology. The acquirements which he carried away from school were a fair working knowledge of Latin and general history, with apparently some acquaintance with French, which he afterwards improved. His insight into the Greek spirit came by nature, not by learning, and he knew nothing of the language.

When Keats was about fourteen his mother, who had long suffered from chronic rheumatism, was attacked in the lungs and went into a rapid decline. The boy nursed her on her deathbed with extreme devotion. She died in February 1810, and in the July following Mrs. Jennings, then aged 74, executed a deed putting her orphan grandchildren under the care of two guardians, Mr. Rowland Sandell, merchant, and Mr. Richard Abbey, tea-dealer, to whom she made over a sum of approximately 8,000*l.* to be held in trust for their use. Mr. Abbey seems to have taken up from the beginning the entire responsibility of the trust. Under his authority John Keats was withdrawn from school at the completion of his fifteenth year (i. e. the end of 1810), and articled apprentice for five years to a surgeon named Hammond at Edmonton. This employment left him leisure to pay frequent visits, especially on summer afternoons, to his old school at Enfield. Here he was always warmly welcomed by young Cowden Clarke, who continued to encourage and direct the lad's studies in English literature, especially in the Elizabethan dramatists and poets. It was Spenser's 'Faery Queene' that above all roused the boyish enthusiasm of Keats, and fired him, as it has fired others at his age, with the ambition of writing poetry himself. His lines 'in imitation of Spenser' (really rather of Spenser's later imitators, such as Beattie and the more recently fashionable Mrs. Tighe) are said to have been the first he wrote, and are variously ascribed to his sixteenth or his eighteenth year. Other efforts followed, some apparently inspired by Gray, others by Tom Moore, but none showing much taste or promise. Many poets much less gifted than Keats have begun both earlier and better. 'An idle, loafing fellow, always writing poetry,' is the account of him at this time given in after-life by a fellow-student under Hammond who had never deviated into the paths of literature. Whether his rhyming propensities really interfered with his industry, or whether his sensitive pride resented some slight put upon him, the pupil and his master by-and-by quarrelled, the indentures were broken by consent, and Keats went to

live by himself in London. This was late in the autumn of 1814, more than a year before his term of apprenticeship would naturally have expired. Shortly afterwards (December 1814) his grandmother, Mrs. Jennings, died. A maternal uncle, Captain Jennings of the royal navy, had died previously, in 1808. The three Keats brothers and their sister were thus left without near relations, dependent solely on the narrow-minded and (as it afterwards proved) muddling guardianship of Mr. Abbey. The orphans were bound together by an intense feeling both of family affection and family pride; John being regarded as the gifted brother who was destined to make the name famous, George as the cool-headed and practical member of the family who was to raise its worldly fortunes; while Tom was an invalid already threatened with consumption, and Fanny still a child at school (from which she was soon withdrawn to live with the family of Mr. Abbey at Walthamstow).

After breaking off his apprenticeship Keats went to live in London, and continued his surgical studies at the hospitals (then for teaching purposes united) of St. Thomas's and Guy's. For the first winter and spring he lodged alone at 8 Dean Street, Borough, and from the summer of 1814 to that of 1815 over a tallow-chandler's shop in St. Thomas's Street, with two other students, Wilson Henry Mackereth and Henry Stephens. The latter has left some interesting reminiscences of the time (manuscripts in the possession of Lord Houghton), and others (*ib.*) are due to George Felton Mathew, afterwards an official of the poor-law board. Keats attended the hospital lectures, went through the usual routine (one of his note-books used in class is now in the possession of Sir Charles Dilke), and proved himself to be a capable, if fitful, student of his profession. But poetry was the only thing for which he really cared. 'All other pursuits,' says Mr. Stephens, 'were to his mind mean and tame.' 'His absolute devotion to poetry prevented his having any other tastes or indulging in any vice.' The address 'To Hope' and the 'Sonnet written on the day that Mr. Leigh Hunt left prison,' both published in the collection of 1817, were written in February 1815; the posthumous sonnets to Byron and Chatterton, and the series beginning 'Woman, when I behold thee, flippant, vain,' about the same date or earlier. The famous sonnet, 'On first reading Chapman's Homer,' in which Keats's true poetical power first declared itself, was composed about midsummer of the same year, after a night's reading in the company of Cowden Clarke, who had by this time left his father's school and come to live in lodgings at Clerkenwell. To November of the same year belongs the rhymed epistle to Felton Mathew; to February 1816 the first draft of the valentine, 'Hadst thou lived in days of old,' written for Miss Georgiana Wylie, a young lady to whom George Keats was attached and whom he afterwards married. A little later in the same spring Cowden Clarke introduced Keats to Leigh Hunt. The acquaintance quickly ripened into a friendship of which the effect on Keats's mind and art was partly favourable, while that on his fortunes was wholly adverse. In Hunt's gushing yet acute appreciation of the beauties of literature, art, and nature; in his predilection for the Italian romantic and the English Elizabethan poets; in his vein of sentimental and optimistic liberalism; and in his ready kindness towards fellow-enthusiasts and fellow-aspirants in letters, there was much to attract and stimulate the younger man, if little to correct the defects or excesses natural to his temperament and training. On the other hand, inasmuch as Hunt had earned the especial hatred of official and old-fashioned critics, to be attached to or associated with him was to be assured beforehand of whatever obloquy was in the power of those gentlemen to confer.

On 3 March 1816 Keats was appointed a dresser at Guy's under Mr. Lucas, and on 25 July of the same year he passed with credit his examination as licentiate at Apothecaries' Hall. Meantime he had made his first appearance in print with the sonnet beginning 'O Solitude, if I with thee must dwell,' which Leigh Hunt printed in the 'Examiner' for 5 May of the same year. In the social and intellectual atmosphere of Hunt's home he found the encouragement towards a literary life for which he was thirsting. Among the acquaintances he made there were Horace Smith, Shelley, and John Hamilton Reynolds [q. v.] To Shelley Keats did not take quite as kindly as Shelley took to him; partly, it would seem, from some natural incompatibility of mind, partly from an undue sensitiveness on the score of their difference of birth. To Reynolds, his junior by twelve months, he on the other hand immediately attached himself, and the friendship became one of the closest and most fruitful of his life. With Reynolds's sisters, Jane (afterwards Mrs. Tom Hood), Mariane (afterwards Mrs. Green), and Charlotte, he was also before long on terms of almost brotherly intimacy. About midsummer of this year (1816) Keats left his lodgings near the hospital, and moved to others in the Poultry, in order to live with his

brothers, who were at this time employed in the counting-house of Mr. Abbey; a service which they soon afterwards left. But he spent a great part of his time in Hunt's cottage in the Vale of Health at Hampstead, where a bed was always ready for him in the library. This is the

> poet's house who keeps the keys
> Of pleasure's temple,

celebrated in the verses entitled 'Sleep and Poetry' (published in the collection of 1817). Both this piece and that beginning 'I stood tiptoe upon a little hill' (intended as the exordium of a projected poem on the myth of Endymion) were conceived, and the former completed, at Hampstead during this summer. The fragment on Calidore, with its Induction, belongs to the same period. The sonnet 'As late I rambled in the happy fields' records an intimacy with a lad much younger than himself, Charles Wells [q. v.], afterwards author of 'Joseph and his Brethren.' This was presently broken off in consequence of a hoax which Wells played on the invalid Tom Keats (who had been his schoolfellow), and which the poet fiercely resented on his brother's behalf. During part of August and September Keats was away at Margate, where he wrote the rhymed epistles to his brother George and to Charles Cowden Clarke, with the sonnet to the former beginning 'Many the wonders I this day have seen.' The sonnet 'To my Brother,' and that beginning 'Keen fitful gusts are whispering here and there,' record his return in the autumn to the city lodging and the society of Hunt at Hampstead. From about this date commences the series of Keats's familiar letters to his friends and relations, which furnish so full and on the whole so attractive a record of his character and doings until a few months before his death. Their unique interest lies in the complete openness and sincerity with which they reflect every phase of his manifold moods and speculations, all his flaws of training with all his gifts of genius. They are written in a prose style of great facility and resource, but with no attempt at studied composition, and abound in passages of admirable beauty and insight, side by side with others of headlong nonsense and high spirits, and some that justify the taunts of those who called him 'cockney.'

Some time in November Leigh Hunt introduced Keats to the painter Haydon, to whom he presently addressed the sonnet 'Great Spirits now on earth are sojourning.' Haydon conceived an ardent admiration and affection for the young poet, which was not less ardently returned. His influence on Keats now became as great as that of Hunt, and partly antagonistic to it. The two men were on familiar but not cordial terms. Haydon's flaming egotism and ambition were accompanied by sentiments of orthodox piety, which made him look askance at the airy scepticism of Hunt, and he was constantly warning Keats against the other's vanity and light-mindedness. On 1 Dec. 1816 Hunt published in the 'Examiner' Keats's sonnet on Chapman's Homer, accompanied by an article on the poetical promise of the author, whose name he coupled with those of Shelley and J. H. Reynolds. Four others of his sonnets followed in the same periodical, 16 and 23 Feb. and 9 and 16 March 1817. From about the beginning of this winter (1816–17) his poetical vocation seems to have been sealed. He determined, not without remonstrance from Mr. Abbey, to abandon the profession of surgery, for which, in spite of some operations successfully performed, he declared that he felt himself unfitted, and to bring out a volume of his verses. Shelley, having first advised him to keep them back for the present, afterwards helped him to find a publisher. The brothers Ollier undertook this office, and the book appeared under the title 'Poems by John Keats,' with a dedication to Leigh Hunt, early in March 1817. It is full of immaturities, but also of buoyancy and promise; striking the note of rebellion against the poetical methods and conventions of the eighteenth century more vigorously than it had been struck since the publication of the 'Lyrical Ballads' twenty years before, and with this difference, that Keats, with all his crudities, shows himself instinctively more of an Elizabethan than either Coleridge or Wordsworth. His experiments in metre and diction, sometimes happy, sometimes the reverse, recall constantly the examples of Chapman (especially in the translations of Homer's hymns), of Fletcher, and of William Browne; and he is essentially akin to the poets of that age by the richness and freshness of his imaginative delight in classic fable, in romance, and in the beauties of nature. Among recent writers he shows himself most influenced by Leigh Hunt. One of Hunt's foibles was a trick of jaunty colloquialism in verse, which he mistook for poetic ease, and this Keats unluckily caught from him for a time along with better things. On the appearance of Keats's volume Hunt proved nevertheless the most judicious as well as friendly of its critics (*Examiner*, 1 June and 6 and 13 July 1817). But readers in general remained quite indifferent; the book had no sale; and the publishers and author (or rather, it would seem, his brothers for him) were for the time mutually disgusted.

A few weeks after the publication of the 'Poems,' Keats, following the advice of his brothers and of Haydon, who had pointed out 'how necessary it was that he should be alone to improve himself,' started without companions to the Isle of Wight (15 April 1817). He took up his quarters at Shanklin, whence he wrote the sonnet 'On the Sea' (first printed in the 'Champion,' edited by John Scott, 17 Aug. 1817), and began to work on the long poem which he had planned (abandoning the former exordium) on Endymion. According to Medwin, Keats undertook this task in friendly rivalry with Shelley, who began his 'Laon and Cythna' about the same time; but the statement wants confirmation. Messrs. Taylor & Hessey (well known as the publishers of the 'London Magazine') had agreed to bring out 'Endymion' on its completion, and in the meantime allowed Keats to draw upon them in advance, showing themselves warmly and generously his friends in this as in all their subsequent dealings with him. Finding himself nervous and sleepless at Shanklin, he moved early in May to Margate, where he was soon joined by his brother Tom. Hence the two went to spend some weeks at Canterbury, and before midsummer all three brothers were living together again, this time at Hampstead, in the house of the village postman, Bentley, in Well Walk. Here Keats soon made fast friends with two young men of literary tastes and occupations, both older than himself, Charles Wentworth Dilke [q. v.] and Charles Armitage Brown [q. v.], who had built and were occupying together a block of two houses called Wentworth Place (now Lawn Bank), at the bottom of John Street near the foot of the heath. Other frequent companions of Keats at this time were James Rice, a witty young solicitor in ill-health, the bosom friend of J. H. Reynolds; the young painter, Joseph Severn [q. v.]; William Haslam, of whom we know nothing except as a close friend of the Keats family and of Severn; and an undergraduate of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, named Benjamin Bailey, afterwards archdeacon of Colombo. The ardent and sympathetic temper of the young poet, as full of spirit as of gentleness, with the charm and promise of his genius, bound all these companions to him on terms of warm and admiring affection. In walks about the heath and neighbourhood he was accustomed to recite to them, in a voice said to have been peculiarly moving, low, and rich, his favourite passages in 'Endymion,' with which he continued to make steady progress. He declined an invitation from Shelley to visit him at Great Marlow, 'in order,' as he said, 'that he might have his own unfettered scope,' but went for the month of September and beginning of October to stay with Bailey at Oxford. From the date of this visit begins the series of the poet's letters to his young sister Fanny, to whom he was tenderly attached; but he saw little of her owing to the scruples of Mr. Abbey, who kept his youngest ward close at home at Walthamstow, disapproving of her brother's friends and occupations.

The Oxford visit passed off with extreme pleasure both to guest and host, but during its course we hear for the first time of Keats's health being in some way shaken. He had grown up broad-shouldered and well knit, though small in stature, and signalised himself (either this summer or the next) by thrashing a young butcher at Hampstead in a stand-up fight (according to George Keats, his antagonist was 'a scoundrel in livery'). Returning from Oxford early in October, he was disturbed by the unpleasant relations which he found existing between Haydon and Hunt, who were now neighbours in Marylebone, and also by some want of cordiality, exaggerated by tale-bearers, on the part of Hunt about 'Endymion.' He at the same time notices with indignation the furious attack made on Hunt in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' being the first of a series on the 'Cockney School.' The last part of November Keats spent by himself at Burford Bridge, near Dorking, where he finished 'Endymion' punctually according to the plan he had laid down for himself in the spring, and made a special study of Shakespeare's minor poems and sonnets. Returning in December to Hampstead, he was soon left alone in his lodgings, George and Tom Keats having gone to winter at Teignmouth for the sake of the latter's health. About Christmas he undertook the theatrical department of the 'Champion' during Reynolds's absence, and wrote three short articles (27 Dec. 1817, 4 Jan. 1818), of which one only, that on Kean in 'Richard III,' is remarkable. In the early part of the winter (1817–18) Keats did little work beyond seeing the sheets of 'Endymion' through the press, but enjoyed himself pretty freely in the society of his friends; not, it appears, without a certain amount of youthful excess and 'racket.' Through Haydon he became acquainted with Wordsworth, for much of whose work his admiration was enthusiastic, but who is said to have chilled him, when he had been induced to recite the 'Hymn to Pan' from 'Endymion,' by the remark, 'A pretty piece of paganism.' Godwin, Charles Lamb, and Hazlitt (whose lectures he attended regularly) were other literary acquaintances that he formed in the circle of

Haydon and Leigh Hunt. Through Messrs. Taylor & Hessey he was on friendly terms with the painters Hilton and De Wint, and especially intimate with Richard Woodhouse, a young barrister of literary tastes, who seems to have acted as Taylor & Hessey's reader. In the last half of January and February he wrote a number of minor pieces, including the sonnet beginning 'O golden-tongue Romance with serene lute,' 'Time's sea has been five years at its slow ebb,' that on the Nile, written (4 Feb.) in competition with Leigh Hunt and Shelley, and the lines 'On seeing a lock of Milton's Hair,' 'To Apollo,' and 'To Robin Hood.' About the same time he agreed with Reynolds that they should each write some metrical tales from Boccaccio, and publish them in a joint volume, and himself made a beginning with 'Isabella or the Pot of Basil.' George Keats having now come to London, bent on a scheme of marriage and emigration, John determined to go and take his place in nursing their brother Tom at Teignmouth. He started in the second week of March, and stayed till near the middle of May. His chief occupations were in writing 'Isabella,' a poem which marks a great advance in maturity and self-discipline on any of his previous work; seeing the last sheets of 'Endymion' through the press, and writing for it, first a laboured preface which was cancelled at Reynolds's advice, and afterwards the admirable short one with which it finally appeared; studying the style and metre of 'Paradise Lost,' with a view to a new classical poem he had already in his mind on the subject of 'Hyperion;' and writing charming letters to his friends, including the metrical epistle to Reynolds suggested by Claude's picture of the 'Enchanted Castle.'

About the middle of May Keats brought his brother Tom back to Well Walk, Hampstead, and stayed there for five weeks. In this interval the poem of 'Endymion' appeared, and beyond a few friendly notices from sympathetic hands, including one by Bailey in the 'Oxford Review' (10 June), attracted little attention at first. The poem shows no advance on the work of the earlier volume in point of restraint and knowledge of what to avoid. Intricate profusion of invention, a cloying exuberance of detail, and the overlaying of the fable with a fantastic luxuriance of episodes, make of 'Endymion,' what Leigh Hunt justly called it, 'a wilderness of sweets;' and the diction and versification are fuller of strained archaisms and fanciful liberties even than those of the 'Poems' of the year before. But the faults are such as arise not from defect, but from superabundance and youthful ferment, of poetical ideas and emotions; and the vital beauty of many passages and felicity of many phrases, together with the singular modesty and justice of the writer's own estimate of his work as expressed in his preface, ought to have convinced any candid reader of his gifts and promise.

Soon after the publication of 'Endymion' Keats lost for good the society of his brother George, who had determined to emigrate to America, hoping there to push the family fortunes, and taking out the chief part of the capital remaining to him under his grandmother's will. He married Miss Wylie in June, and the young couple immediately afterwards (22 June) started for Liverpool. John Keats and Brown, who had determined to go for a summer walking tour in the English lakes and Scotland, accompanied them as far as Lancaster on their way. Thence the poet and his friend started on foot, walking by Windermere to Ambleside, thence by way of Helvellyn to Derwentwater, and from Keswick by Treby and Wigton to Carlisle. Keats's unrivalled gift of intuition for the poetry of nature had hitherto been nourished, at first only on the scenery of Middlesex and Margate, and latterly on that of the Isle of Wight and Devonshire. The first sight of mountains had a great effect on him. 'Scenery is fine,' he says, however, 'but human nature is finer,' and his letters on his tour show quite as keen an eye for humanity as for landscape. The earlier part of the tour was a source of unmixed enjoyment both to him and his companion. From Carlisle they took coach to Dumfries, where Keats wrote a bad sonnet in the house of Burns, and from Dumfries walked by the Galloway coast to Portpatrick, whence they took packet to Donaghadee, but, abandoning the idea of a trip to the Giant's Causeway, came quickly back to Scotland, and walked by the Ayrshire coast and Burns's country to Glasgow; thence by Loch Lomond, Inverary, and Loch Awe to the coast again at Loch Craignish, and so to Oban, whence they made a fatiguing tramp across the island of Mull, and took boat to Staffa and Iona. Having gone from Oban to Fort William and made the ascent of Ben Nevis, they pushed on to Inverness, which they reached 6 Aug. On the course of this tour Keats kept up an active correspondence with his brother Tom, Bailey, Reynolds, and other friends, sending them the verses which he composed by the way. Some of these are mere playful doggerel, others show signs of effort and fatigue; two only, the lines on 'Meg Merrilies' and on 'Fingal's Cave,' are touched with real felicity and vigour. Un-

fortunately, the fatigue and exposure of west highland travel as it was in those days had tried Keats's strength too much, and brought on a throat trouble from which he was never afterwards free. The doctor whom he consulted at Inverness thought badly of his symptoms, and ordered him home at once. He took sail from the port of Cromarty, and after a nine days' passage to London reached Hampstead on 18 Aug. In the meantime letters had been sent to Scotland to recall him on account of the state of his brother Tom's health, which had been fast growing worse during his absence. For the next three months and a half his chief occupation was that of a sick-nurse beside Tom's deathbed. To the strain, intense for one of his strong affections, of watching one brother die, while the other had lately been removed from him by distance, was added the annoyance caused by the insulting criticisms on his work which now appeared, first in 'Blackwood's Magazine' (August 1818), and next in the 'Quarterly Review' (April 1818, not published till September). Bailey had taken occasion to deprecate such treatment of his friend in conversation with Lockhart earlier in the summer; and Taylor is said to have called on Gifford, as editor of the 'Quarterly,' to try and propitiate him before the appearance of 'Endymion.' Such efforts were quite vain against the promptings of party rancour and a natural dislike for the poetical parts of poetry. Both articles, when they appeared, were remarkable even in those days for contemptuous virulence. That in 'Blackwood' (being the fourth of the 'Cockney School Series') has been generally supposed (on grounds of probability not amounting to proof) to be the work of Lockhart; that in the 'Quarterly' was by J. W. Croker (see Smiles, *Memoir and Correspondence of John Murray*, i. 481). Much has been said and written as to the effect of these reviews on the poet's mind and fate. We know from Woodhouse that at the first sting he expressed a momentary purpose of giving up literature and 'trying what good he could do to the world in some other way.' But he very quickly recovered himself, and in his letters gives the attack its true place as 'a mere matter of the moment,' adding, 'I think I shall be among the English poets after my death,' and saying that his own domestic criticism had given him pain without comparison beyond what 'Blackwood' or the 'Quarterly' could inflict. In this manly and dignified temper he remained as long as he was at all himself; but later, after experience of the injury done to his material prospects by such attacks, and when the combined effects of disease, passion, and ill-fortune had unnerved him, there is no doubt that the injustice of the critics must be counted among the other causes of trouble that rankled with cruel effect in his mind. Meantime they procured him in various quarters a good deal of sympathy privately and publicly expressed, including an anonymous present of 25*l.* from an admirer in the west of England.

From this date (October 1818) begins the series of long journal-letters addressed by Keats jointly to his brother and sister-in-law in America. Writing as the humour seized him, and making up his packet at intervals sometimes of two or three weeks and sometimes of as many months, he strives with affectionate eagerness to prevent their fraternal intimacy being impaired by distance. He did not for any length of time abstain from verse, owning to Woodhouse that almost at the same moment when he declared his intention of giving up poetry he had been meditating on the characters of Saturn and Ops for 'Hyperion.' He began to write that poem in September as a relief from the preoccupations of the sick-room. At the same time he had a presentiment of coming agitations of another kind: 'I never was in love, yet the voice and shape of a woman has haunted me these two days; at such a time when the relief, the feverous relief, of poetry seems a much less crime. This morning poetry has conquered; I have relapsed into those abstractions which are my only life; I feel escaped from a new, strange, and threatening sorrow, and I am thankful for it. There is an awful warmth about my heart, like a load of immortality.' The attraction towards the lady here alluded to, a friend of the Reynolds's named Miss Charlotte Cox, proved merely transitory, but before many weeks had passed Keats had found his real enslaver in the person of Miss Fanny Brawne, a lively fair-haired girl of seventeen, the eldest daughter of a widow lady who had rented Brown's house at Hampstead during its owner's summer tour in Scotland, and was now living in Downshire Street close by. His first mention of her is when he writes to George in December that he thinks her 'beautiful and elegant, graceful, silly, fashionable, and strange. We have a little tiff now and then, and she behaves better, or I must have sheered off.' This sentiment of mixed attraction and dislike turned during the winter into engrossing and jealous passion, which brought the poet little joy and much torment during the remainder of his days. The young lady, with her mother's reluctant consent, engaged herself to him, but seems to have had little real appreciation of his gifts, or consideration for his circumstances and temperament, and

allowed herself to enter freely into social pleasures and amusements from which his occupations, and presently his health, debarred him. 'She was very fond of admiration . . . she was a flirt . . . she did not seem to care for him,' is the evidence of one who used to frequent her mother's house as a schoolboy during the engagement (see *New York Herald*, London edit., 12 April 1889). On all other things the most unreserved and intimate of correspondents, Keats says nothing of his love affair in writing either to America or to friends at home.

Meanwhile his time of watching had come to an end. Tom Keats died on 1 Dec. 1818, and immediately afterwards Brown proposed that John, quitting the solitude and melancholy associations of Well Walk, should come and keep house with him at Wentworth Place. This he did, and 'as soon as the consolations of nature and friendship had in some measure alleviated his grief,' became again immersed in poetry. In December and the first half of January his main work was on 'Hyperion.' On 30 Dec. he copies for his relations in America the two lyrics, 'Bards of Passion and of Mirth,' and 'Ever let the Fancy roam.' In the second half of January he went with Brown for a fortnight's visit in Sussex, first to the house of Dilke's father at Chichester, next to that of Mr. John Snook (Dilke's uncle) at Bedhampton, close by. Here Keats wrote out his famous romantic poem 'The Eve of St. Agnes,' which had apparently been partly composed already, and began the fragmentary 'Eve of St. Mark.' Returning to Wentworth Place early in February, he was idle for a while, and then did not resume work on any long poem, but fell into a new vein, and composed, with no sanguine belief in their success or care for their preservation, several of those meditative odes which have done as much as anything else to give him his high place among English poets. The odes 'On Indolence,' 'On a Grecian Urn,' 'To Psyche,' and 'On a Nightingale' belong certainly, and that 'To Melancholy' in all probability, to the months of March, April, and May in this year. The mood which suggested the first is recorded in prose, under date 19 March, in one of the poet's long journal-letters to his brother and sister-in-law; he transcribes the ode 'To Psyche' for the same correspondents on 30 April; and Brown has told how, in the month of May, he found the poet putting carelessly out of sight behind some books the scraps of paper on which he had been composing the 'Ode to a Nightingale' as he sat in the garden the same morning. This ode was printed, doubtless at the suggestion of Haydon, to whom the poet had recited it as they walked together in the Kilburn meadows, in the 'Annals of the Fine Arts' (edited by J. Elmes) for the following July (1819). Among other literary work of these months was a short review of Reynolds's anticipatory parody of Peter Bell (*Examiner*, 26 April 1819); the ballad, 'La Belle Dame sans Merci,' one of the most perfect of his poems, which he copies with a laughing comment, as if it were nothing at all, for his brother on 28 April; the 'Chorus of Fairies,' for a projected mask or opera, copied in like manner some days later; the sonnet beginning 'Why did I laugh tonight?' (copied 19 March), that beginning 'As Hermes once took to his feathers light' (18 or 19 April), the two on 'Fame,' and that 'To Sleep,' with that beginning 'If by dull rhymes our English must be chained' (all copied 30 April). 'La Belle Dame sans Merci,' with the signature 'Canone,' was printed with slight alterations by Leigh Hunt a year after its composition, in the 'Indicator,' 20 May 1820.

During this interval Keats's health and spirits had both been flagging. His throat was never well; he was distractedly in love, with prospects the reverse of hopeful; the critics had brought his name into contempt with all except a small minority of independent judges; and money troubles were beginning to press hard upon him. Of the small fortune which Mr. Abbey held in trust for the orphans, a great part both of his own and his brother Tom's shares had necessarily been anticipated, and difficulties were made about dividing what remained of Tom's share after his death. Another resource, that of certain not inconsiderable legacies left to them direct under their grandfather's will, was untouched, but had to all appearance been forgotten (when these legacies were divided a few years later, they amounted to upwards of 4,500*l.*) Keats, who had no extravagances of his own, was open-handed to his friends, and had lent upwards of 200*l.* in various quarters, the latest borrower being the insatiable Haydon; and early in the summer his supplies from Mr. Abbey (whose own affairs a few years later proved to be in disorder) were for the time being stopped altogether in consequence of a lawsuit threatened against that gentleman by the widow of Captain Jennings. Under these circumstances, he thought sometimes of taking lodgings in London and trying to live by journalism, sometimes of giving up literature and either going to practise as a physician in Edinburgh, or else looking out for a berth as surgeon on board an East Indiaman. But Brown, who like all the poet's

friends was not less impressed by his gifts, and confident of his future, than affectionately attached to his person, dissuaded him from these ideas, and advanced him means to employ the coming summer at any rate in literature. Keats accordingly went to join his friend Rice at Shanklin, where Brown soon joined them. Brown and Keats now got to work conjointly on a tragedy on the subject of Otho the Great; Brown, who had some previous experience of writing for the stage, undertaking the plot and construction, Keats the dialogue. At the same time Keats began upon a new narrative poem of his own, 'Lamia.' Finding the air of Shanklin too relaxing, the two friends, after five weeks' stay, moved (12 Aug.) to Winchester. Here Keats stayed for two months, during which (the season being peculiarly fine) he was better in health, quieter in mind, and steadier in industry than he had been for long previously, or was destined ever to be again. His letters to Fanny Brawne from Shanklin and Winchester show how great a strain his passion put on him, but in the absence of its object he was able to control himself, and to find pleasure both in outdoor nature and in work. He finished 'Otho the Great' with Brown, began by himself a new tragedy on the subject of King Stephen, finished 'Lamia,' added to the fragment of the 'Eve of St. Mark,' which had been begun at Chichester, and composed the beautiful ode 'To Autumn.' 'Hyperion' he had not touched since the preceding April, probably not since January, and now he finally made up his mind to break it off, as being too artificial and Miltonic in style. He was at the same time busy studying Italian, and writing at great length to his brother and sister-in-law in America. His letters of the end of September and beginning of October are full of manly spirit and of the determination to cease fretting, and face life bravely and sanely. He again formed a plan of living by himself in London and making a livelihood, pending some success with plays or poems, by writing for the press. 'I will write, on the liberal side of the question, for whoever will pay me. I purpose living in town in a cheap lodging, and endeavouring, for a beginning, to get the theatricals of some paper.' Dilke, who had at this time left Hampstead, and was living in Westminster, at Keats's request accordingly took for him a lodging in his own neighbourhood, at 25 College Street. Hither Keats moved about 10 Oct. But the resolutions formed with the manly and voluntary part of his nature were instantly sapped by the sources of consumptive and hypochondriac disease within him. He paid a visit to the Brawnes at Wentworth Place, and fell more hopelessly than ever under the spell of passion. To be near his love he left his lodgings at Westminster, and settled again (16 Oct.) with Brown next door to her; and from this time forth he knew neither peace of mind nor health of body again.

'Otho the Great' was about this time offered to and provisionally accepted by Elliston, the manager of Drury Lane. Crude as the play is in character and construction, it is written with great splendour and vitality of poetic imagery and diction, and the part of Ludolf might have given opportunities to Kean, for whom it was designed. But Elliston proposing to keep it over until the next year, the authors took back the manuscript, and submitted it to the management of Covent Garden, by whom it was presently returned unopened. 'The writing a few fine plays,' says Keats in a letter to his publisher 17 Nov. 1819, 'is still my greatest ambition, when I do feel ambitious, which is very seldom.' Illness and despondency were in the meantime growing on him fast. One or two piteous love-plaints in verse were addressed at this time to Fanny Brawne, and have been posthumously published. At other poetical work also he laboured for a while hard, but to little purpose. The success of Byron with 'Beppo' and 'Don Juan,' together with his own studies in Italian literature, had suggested to him the idea of writing a fairy poem with satirical touches on the events of the day. This he planned and began accordingly, under the name of the 'Cap and Bells' and the feigned authorship of 'Lucy Vaughan Lloyd,' continuing with great facility to the length of eighty-eight stanzas (in the Spenserian metre); but the work bears few marks of his genius. He at the same time took up 'Hyperion' again, and began amplifying and recasting it with an elaborate allegoric preamble in the form of a 'Vision.' The chief interest of this recast (wrongly given in nearly all editions as a first version) lies in its great inferiority to the original poem, and in the bitterness of despondency concerning the vocation and destiny of poets to which it gives expression. During these weeks he went little abroad, and the friends who came to see him began to perceive that he had 'lost his cheerfulness.' His genial house-mate Brown was especially distressed by the signs of 'rooted misery' which he observed and could do nothing to alleviate. That Keats at this time sought relief to some extent in dissipation, with a consequent aggravation of his maladies, seems certain, although Haydon's tale that

'for six weeks he was scarcely ever sober' is scouted by better witnesses. Brown testifies to the poet's occasional use of laudanum, but also to his prompt abandonment of the drug in deference to remonstrance. By Christmas 1819 Keats, having given up work both on the 'Cap and Bells' and the 'Vision,' was writing nothing, and confined almost entirely at home by ill-health. In January 1820 George Keats, whose first speculations in America had failed, paid a flying visit to England in order to extract from Mr. Abbey some of the funds divisible under his grandmother's will after Tom's death. He found John, as he afterwards recorded, 'not the same being; although his reception of me was as warm as heart could wish, he did not speak with his former openness and unreserve; he had lost the reviving custom of venting his griefs.' George left again for Liverpool, 28 Jan., taking with him 700*l.*, of which he undertook to remit to John 200*l.* as soon as the state of his affairs allowed. On 3 Feb. Keats was seized with the first overt symptoms of consumption, in the shape of an attack of hemorrhage from the lungs, after a cold night-ride outside the coach from London to Hampstead. The scene is vividly described in Brown's manuscript sketch of the poet's life, which has been quoted in Lord Houghton's and other biographies. Extreme nervous prostration followed the attack, and Keats remained a prisoner for six or seven weeks, affectionately nursed by Brown, but forbidden at first to see any one else. With Fanny Brawne, who was still living with her family next door, he kept up a constant interchange of notes during his illness. To his sister, still living under the care of the Abbeys at Walthamstow, and to several friends he wrote also pleasantly and tenderly from his sick bed. By the end of March he began to get about again, and his friends were full of hope for his recovery. Brown started early in May for a second walking tour in Scotland, and Keats having accompanied him as far as Gravesend, returned, not to Hampstead, but to a lodging in Wesleyan Place, Kentish Town, which he had chosen for the sake of being near the Leigh Hunts, who were living in the same district, in Mortimer Street. Here he was able to work a little at seeing through the press the volume of his poems written since 'Endymion,' which he had been persuaded to bring out, and which was published by Messrs. Taylor & Hessey in the beginning of July (1820), under the title 'Lamia, Isabella, the Eve of St. Agnes, and other Poems, by John Keats, Author of "Endymion."'

By the contents of this volume Keats lives as one of the great English poets. They had all been composed in the space of little over a year and a half (March 1818 to October 1819), after the experimental stage of 'Endymion' had been passed through, and before illness and trouble had yet quite unmanned him. Their imaginative range is wide, from the pathos and grimness of 'Isabella' to the elemental majesty of 'Hyperion,' from the glowing romance colour of the 'Eve of St. Agnes' to the classical enchantments of 'Lamia,' and from these to the brooding inwardness of the meditative odes. 'I have loved,' says Keats, 'the principle of beauty in all things,' and again, 'I feel assured I should write from the mere yearning and fondness I have for the beautiful, even if my night's labours should be burnt every morning, and no eye ever rest upon them.' 'To load every rift of the subject with ore' was his critical advice to Shelley. Charged, even loaded, with beauty as is his mature poetry, it is also singularly free from the sense of strain or effort, and seems to come as naturally (and this again is one of his own critical requirements) 'as the leaves to a tree.' For easy and assured poetic mastery much of his work in this volume stands next in English literature to that of the great Elizabethans from whom he seems lineally descended. Or if, as in 'Hyperion,' he writes rather in the key of Milton, or, as in 'Lamia,' in measures recalling those of Dryden, still it is not as an imitator, but rather as one of a kindred strain and gifts with these classics of the language. The chief English poets after him have been foremost to do him honour. Almost immediately on the appearance of the volume its true value was recognised by such judges as Lamb and Shelley. Leigh Hunt was of course, as usual, cordial and discriminating in its praise. Within a few weeks there appeared also a laudatory article (chiefly on 'Endymion') by Jeffrey in the 'Edinburgh Review.'

But such recognition came too late to give the poet comfort. Fresh hemorrhages occurring on 22 and 23 June gave proof of the progress of his disease, and were followed by an acute aggravation of nervous despondency and weakness. The Hunts took him into their house and nursed him kindly. His unhappy condition is testified by their accounts and that of their visitors, as well as his own despairing letters to Fanny Brawne. In some of these his jealous misery breaks out in suspicions against friends for whom his affection never varied, and of whose loyalty he would never have dreamed of doubting, except in such passing moments of frenzy. The delivery of a letter of Fanny Brawne's

two days late and with the seal broken caused him to leave the Hunts' house suddenly on 12 Aug. He was taken in and nursed by Mrs. Brawne and her daughter at Wentworth Place. Here he passed a period of relative tranquillity, during which he made up his mind, on medical advice, to try the effect of a winter in Italy, 'as a soldier marches against a battery.' From Shelley, who had heard of his condition through the Gisbornes, he received an invitation in the kindest possible terms to Pisa. But Keats preferred the society of one of his more intimate friends, and, failing that of Brown (whom the news of his relapse had failed to reach in the highlands), determined to go with Severn, who had won the gold medal of the Royal Academy the year before, and was now about to start for Rome. Keats and Severn accordingly took passage for Naples on board the ship Maria Crowther, which sailed from London on 18 Sept. 1820. Brown had in the meantime come back from Scotland, and the friends just missed each other at Gravesend. The Maria Crowther was delayed by adverse winds in the Channel, but the voyage at first seemed to do Keats good, and landing one day on the Dorset coast, he composed in a relatively peaceful temper the sonnet 'Bright Star, would I were stedfast as thou art.' This was his last attempt in poetry, although during the remainder of the passage he spoke much of a projected poem on the subject of Sabrina. Fresh storms retarded the voyage, and it was after a month at sea that Keats reached Naples. There he was detained ten days in quarantine, during which, he says, he summoned up 'in a kind of desperation' more puns than ever in his life before. For about a fortnight after landing Keats stayed at Naples, whence he unbosomed himself of his sufferings in an agonised letter to Brown; and having declined a second invitation from Shelley to Pisa, started with Severn for Rome about 12 Nov. Dr. (afterwards Sir James) Clark had taken lodgings for them in the Piazza di Spagna, in the corner house on the right going up the steps of Sta. Trinità de' Monti. Here the remaining three months of Keats's life were spent. A delusive rally, during which his thoughts turned again to the subject of Sabrina, was followed on 10 Dec. by a violent relapse, with attendant symptoms of fever and anguish of mind bordering on delirium. Similar attacks recurred at intervals, and during one such crisis Keats entreated to be given the bottle of laudanum he had entrusted to Severn, in order that he might put an end to his own sufferings and his friend's watching. After a while becoming calmer, he lingered through January and the greater part of February, peacefully on the whole, though with intervals when Severn was almost exhausted, 'beating about in the tempest of his mind.' Severn nursed him with assiduous devotion, and has recorded the invincible sweetness of nature which he showed through all his sufferings. His chief comfort was in listening to Severn's reading and music, the book he preferred being Jeremy Taylor's 'Holy Living and Dying,' the music, Haydn's sonatas. 'When will this posthumous life of mine come to an end?' was the question with which he would habitually turn to the doctor. 'I feel,' he used to say, 'the flowers growing over me.' He asked that if any epitaph were placed over his grave, it might be in the words 'Here lies one whose name was writ in water.' On 23 Feb. 1821 the approaches of death came on about four o'clock in the morning, and at about eleven he passed away peacefully in Severn's arms.

Three days later his remains were buried in the old protestant cemetery, near the pyramid of Gaius Cestius, which was soon afterwards disused. Through Severn's care the spot was marked by a tombstone, carved with a lyre and inscribed with an epitaph, including his own words above quoted. In 1875 a committee of Englishmen and Americans, headed by Sir Vincent Eyre, provided for the repair of the monument and the placing on an adjacent wall of a medallion portrait of the poet presented by its sculptor, Mr. Warrington Wood. In 1881 the remains of Severn were laid in a tomb of similar design beside those of his friend.

Miss Brawne is recorded to have been 'very much affected' by the news of Keats's death; 'because she had treated him so badly,' adds the witness above quoted. Her own words about him, as given in Medwin's 'Life of Shelley,' are kind and feeling enough. After his death she remained on intimate terms with his sister Fanny. She afterwards married a Mr. Lindo, who changed his name to Lindon, and was one of the secretaries of the Great Exhibition of 1851. She died in 1865. Her mother was burnt to death from her dress having caught fire at her own front door while they were still living at Wentworth Place.

Fanny Keats on reaching her majority had to put the law in motion (with the help of Dilke) in order to get from Mr. Abbey the inheritance due to her. She married in 1826 a Spanish gentleman, Señor Llanos, well known as a writer and liberal politician, and had by him two sons, one of whom followed the profession of painting, and two daughters. She died at Madrid in December 1889 (see *Athenæum*, 1890, p. 16).

George Keats having made, and in his latter days again lost, a competence in business, died at Louisville, Kentucky, in 1842, leaving several sons and daughters. His widow married a Mr. Jeffrey, who communicated to Monckton Milnes (afterwards Lord Houghton) an important part of the materials for his life of the poet. George Keats was esteemed by his fellow-citizens as a man of high character and intelligence. His failure to send help to his brother out of the money which he had taken from England in January 1820 was very harshly interpreted by some of the latter's friends, including Severn and Brown, who would hold no terms with him thereafter. Dilke, on the other hand, was entirely satisfied with George's explanations, and took his side. The quarrel thus arising was one of the causes which delayed the appearance of any authorised biography of the poet. Brown long purposed to bring out a 'Life,' but George Keats would not help, and even obtained, or endeavoured to obtain, an injunction to prevent him, and finally Brown emigrated to New Zealand in 1841, leaving his materials in the hands of R. M. Milnes. Taylor, Woodhouse, and J. H. Reynolds also severally entertained and abandoned the idea of writing a life of their friend. (For the character of George Keats see communication of the Rev. J. F. Clarke to 'The Dial,' April 1843, reprinted, with a selection from the letters of G. K., in Forman's 'Poetical Works of J. K.,' iv. 382. Brown's accusations against him, and the consequent quarrels and estrangements, are recorded at length in Sharp's 'Life and Letters of Joseph Severn,' chaps. iv. v. and viii. From George Keats's prompt action in paying his brother's debts after his death, from the general character he bore, from the tenor of his letters, and from the positive conclusion of Dilke as a practical man of business, the rights of the case seem certainly to be on his side against Brown, who moreover was prone to vehement prejudices.) Between the period of the poet's death and the publication of Lord Houghton's 'Life and Letters' (1821–1848) there came to prevail a one-sided view of his character, founded partly on what was known of his last sufferings, partly on the signs of excessive emotional sensibility in some of his work, partly on the language of Byron in 'Don Juan,' and most of all on the impassioned expression of Shelley's pity and indignation in 'Adonais.' The truth is that an over-sensitive and hypochondriac strain was in Keats's nature from the first, but was manfully kept under as long as health lasted. He speaks in an early letter to Leigh Hunt of his own 'horrid morbidity of temperament,' but even his most intimate friends saw nothing of it until disease, passion, and misfortune had sapped his power of self-control. When his brother George declares 'John was the soul of manliness and courage, and as like the Holy Ghost as Johnny Keats' (the puling Johnny Keats of Byron's epigrams and of public sympathy), he expresses in a nutshell a view which is confirmed by the testimony alike of Bailey, Reynolds, Brown, and all those who were his daily companions before his breakdown. 'Noble integrity,' 'conspicuous common-sense,' eager unselfishness, and sympathy for others are the qualities with which they credit him with one consent. His letters show him to have been privately critical enough, in certain moods, of the foibles of his friends, but to his unfailing sweetness and generosity in his practical behaviour to them their testimony is unanimous.

In personal appearance Keats was very striking, notwithstanding his small stature. 'The character and expression of his features,' it is said, 'would arrest even the casual passenger in the street.' The head was small and well-shaped, the hair of a golden-brown colour, very thick and curling. 'Every feature,' says Leigh Hunt, 'was at once strongly cut and delicately alive. His face was rather long than otherwise, the upper lip projected a little over the under, the chin was bold, the cheeks sunken, the eyes mellow and glowing, large, dark, and sensitive.' 'Like the hazel eyes,' says Severn, 'of a wild gipsy maid in colour, set in the face of a young god.' 'He had an eye,' says Haydon, 'that had an inward look, perfectly divine, like a Delphian priestess that saw visions.'

The principal portraits of him are as follows. Life-mask said to have been taken by Haydon, but at what date is not recorded. It may probably be alluded to in a letter of the poet to C. C. Clarke, written in December 1816 (No. iv. in *Letters*, &c., ed. Colvin). It is figured from several points of view in 'Poetical Works,' &c., ed. Forman, iv. p. xxxvi; see also the etching in 'Letters and Poems,' ed. Speed, vol. ii. frontispiece. Miniature painted by Severn, and exhibited in the Royal Academy in 1819. This was copied by the artist many times, both during the poet's life and afterwards. Before going to Italy he gave the original to Fanny Brawne, from whose hands it passed into those of C. W. Dilke, and is now in possession of the present baronet. Replicas belong to the same owner, to Mr. Buxton Forman, to Lord Houghton, &c. This portrait was engraved first for Lord Houghton's 'Life and Letters,' 1848, and has become the standard likeness of Keats. A life-sized version in oil, painted

by Severn for the publisher Moxon, after the poet's death, is in the possession of Mr. G. P. Boyce. Another life-sized version in oil from the same type, by Hilton, is in the National Portrait Gallery. A profile drawing by Severn in charcoal is engraved in Leigh Hunt's 'Lord Byron and his Contemporaries,' 1828, and reproduced in facsimile in 'Poetical Works,' &c., ed. Forman, 1883, vol. iii., frontispiece. A chalk drawing, three-quarters length, by Hilton, was engraved by C. Watt, 1841, and published first by Taylor & Walton as frontispiece to an edition of the 'Poems' dated 1840, and again in Lord Houghton's 'Life,' 2nd edit. 1867, and in 'Poetical Works,' &c., ed. Forman, vol. ii., frontispiece; the original or a replica was lately in the hands of Mr. J. E. Taylor of 20 Palace Gardens. The pen-sketch in profile by Haydon in his 'Journal' for November 1816, intended for his picture of 'Christ's Entry into Jerusalem,' was reproduced in 'Poetical Works,' &c., ed. Forman, iii. 44. Silhouette, executed in 1818 or 1819; figured in Sharp's 'Life and Letters of Joseph Severn,' p. 34. Of the pencil drawing of Keats on his deathbed, done by Severn 28 Jan. 1821, several replicas exist: it was etched by W. Scott in 'Letters to Fanny Brawne,' ed. Forman, 1878, and again in 'Poetical Works,' &c., ed. Forman, vol. iv., frontispiece, and in 'Letters and Poems,' ed. Speed, ii. p. xxxvi. Small full-length portraits in oils were painted after his death by Severn in 1823, and are in the National Portrait Gallery. A medallion by Girometti, also posthumous, was engraved on wood for an edition of the 'Poems,' 1854; a plaster cast is in the possession of Sir Charles Dilke. An oil-painting by Hilton was in the possession of Miss Tatlock, Bramfield House, Suffolk.

The dates of publication of Keats's writings which appeared during his lifetime are given above. Those which have appeared posthumously are to be found in the 'Life and Letters' by Lord Houghton, and other authorities quoted in the following list.

[Journal of the Conversations of Lord Byron, &c., by Medwin, 1824; Lord Byron and some of his Contemporaries, by Leigh Hunt, 1828; Poetical Works of Coleridge, Shelley, and Keats, Galignani, 1829 (includes the first collected edition of Keats's Poems, with a memoir founded on the preceding); Medwin's Life of Shelley, 1847; Life, Letters, and Literary Remains of John Keats, edited by Richard Monckton Milnes, 1848 (the first detailed and authoritative account, compiled from information and manuscript material, original and other, furnished principally by Brown, C. C. Clarke, Taylor, Severn, and Jeffrey, including transcripts of the chief part of the poet's correspondence, and autographs or transcripts of most of the poems unpublished during his lifetime); new and completely revised edition of the same, 1867; Autobiography of Leigh Hunt, 1850; revised edition of the same, 1860; Life of Benjamin Robert Haydon, by Tom Taylor, 1853; Poetical Works of John Keats, with Memoir by R. M. Milnes (Lord Houghton), 1854; new edition of the same, 1861; Miscellanies of the Philobiblon Society, 1856–7 (first publication by Lord Houghton of the recast of Hyperion); Atlantic Monthly, 1863, p. 401 (article by Severn on the Vicissitudes of Keats's Fame); Gent. Mag. 1874 (Recollections of John Keats by C. C. Clarke, reprinted with alterations in Recollections of Writers, by C. and M. C. Clarke, 1878); Papers of a Critic (C. W. Dilke), 1875; Haydon's Correspondence and Table Talk, 1876; Poetical Works of J. K., arranged and edited with a Memoir by Lord Houghton (Aldine edition), 1876; Letters of John Keats to Fanny Brawne, with Introduction and Notes, by H. B. Forman, 1878 (the first publication of these letters); Poetical Works and other Writings of John Keats, edited, with Notes and Appendices, by H. B. Forman, 1883 (an elaborate and comprehensive work in 4 vols., including all poems, letters, and literary remains previously published, in many cases collated with the autographs, with the addition of new minor poems, the letters to Fanny Keats, letters by Severn and George Keats, and a reprint of early reviews, biographical notices, &c.); reissue of the same with new matter, 1889, 1901–2, and 1906; Letters and Poems of John Keats, edited by J. G. Speed (an American grandnephew of the poet), 1883; Poetical Works, edited by F. T. Palgrave (Golden Treasury Series) 1884, by W. T. Arnold (with valuable preface on the sources of K.'s vocabulary and diction), by G. Thorn Drury, with introduction by Robert Bridges (Muses' Library) 1896, by E. de Selincourt 1905, and by W. T. Arnold (Globe edit.) 1907; The Asclepiad, 1884, p. 134 (article by Dr. B. W. Richardson on an Æsculapian Poet, John Keats); Life of Keats by W. M. Rossetti, 1887 (bibliography by J. P. Anderson); Keats, by Sidney Colvin (English Men of Letters Series), 1887; Letters of J. K. to his Family and Friends, edited by Sidney Colvin, 1891; manuscript materials used in preparing the two volumes last named, including proceedings in chancery suit, 'Rawlings *v.* Jennings,' 1805–25, Brown's sketch of Keats's Life, correspondence of Brown, Bailey, and others with Lord Houghton, transcripts of Keats's Letters and Poems by Woodhouse; autographs of the chief part of the Letters to America, and Jeffrey's transcripts of the rest; W. Sharp's Life and Letters of Joseph Severn, 1892.] S. C.

KEATS, SIR RICHARD GOODWIN (1757–1834), admiral, elder son of the Rev. Richard Keats, curate of Chalton in Hampshire, afterwards head-master of Blundell's school, Tiverton, and rector of Bideford (*d.* 1812), was born at Chalton on 16 Jan. 1757 (HARDING, *History of Tiverton*, vol. ii. bk. iv.

pp. 91, 116). He entered the navy in 1770, on board the Bellona, with Captain James Montagu [q. v.], whom he accompanied to the Captain in 1771, when Montagu was promoted to be rear-admiral, and went out as commander-in-chief at Halifax. He then served in the Kingfisher and Mercury sloops with the admiral's son, Captain James Montagu, and in 1776 was moved into the Romney, carrying the flag of Admiral Montagu as commander-in-chief at Newfoundland. In April 1777 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Ramillies, with Captain Robert Digby [q. v.], and in her took part in the action off Ushant on 27 July 1778. In June 1779 he was moved with Digby to the Prince George, in which ship Prince William Henry, afterwards King William IV, was for upwards of two years midshipman of his watch, and contracted with him an admiring and lifelong friendship. In the Prince George Keats was present at the relief of Gibraltar in January 1780, and again in April 1781. In September 1781 the Prince George went out to North America, and Keats, following Digby to the Lion, was promoted on 18 Jan. 1782 to command the Rhinoceros, fitted as a floating battery for the defence of New York. In May he was transferred to the Bonetta sloop, one of the squadron which captured the Aigle frigate and two smaller vessels on 15 Sept. 1782 [see ELPHINSTONE, GEORGE KEITH, VISCOUNT KEITH]. Keats continued in the Bonetta on the North American station after the peace, and till January 1785, when he returned to England, and the ship was paid off. During the next four years he resided for the most part in France, and on 24 June 1789 was promoted to post rank, at the particular request, it is said, of the Duke of Clarence. In September he was appointed to command the Southampton frigate in the Channel, and the next year was moved into the Niger. In April 1793 he commissioned the London, fitting for the Duke of Clarence's flag. It was afterwards determined that the duke should not hoist his flag, and the London was paid off.

In May 1794 Keats was appointed to the Galatea of 36 guns, one of the frigate squadron employed under Sir John Borlase Warren [q. v.] and Sir Edward Pellew [q. v.] on the coast of France, and in June to July 1795 in the disastrous landing of the French royalists at Quiberon. He continued on the same service through 1796, and on 28 Aug. drove the 40-gun frigate Andromaque ashore near the mouth of the Garonne. The pilot, it is said, refused to take the Galatea among the shoals; but Keats, on his own responsibility, followed the French frigate till she struck. The next morning he was joined by the Artois and the Sylph brig, and the wreck of the Andromaque was set on fire. In the mutiny of May 1797 Keats, with several of the other captains, was put on shore; but in June he was appointed to the Boadicea, again for service on the coast of France, and employed for the most part in maintaining a close watch on Brest, and in stopping the coasting trade by which the fleet and arsenal were supplied with stores. In September 1798, when a powerful squadron intended for the invasion of Ireland put to sea, Keats, having no force to stop it, sent the news home with such happy promptitude that Warren, then at Plymouth, was able to intercept it. In writing privately to Warren, he said: 'My fortune sprung and watched the game, which, notwithstanding your present situation, yours will take you to the death of.' Keats continued on this difficult and arduous service till 1800, when he was detached by Lord St. Vincent as senior officer off Ferrol, where he had the good fortune to make some rich prizes.

In March 1801 he was appointed to the 74-gun ship Superb, in which in June he joined the squadron off Cadiz, under Sir James Saumarez, afterwards Lord De Saumarez [q. v.] On 5 July, while the Superb was detached off San Lucar, Saumarez received news of a French squadron having anchored at Algeciras, and, without waiting for the Superb, sailed at once in search of the enemy. Keats, understanding that he was purposely left to maintain a watch on Cadiz, remained off that port till the 9th, when the Spanish squadron put to sea, and Keats, preceding it, joined the admiral at Gibraltar. He then first learned of the repulse sustained by Saumarez on the 6th, and was still at Gibraltar, when on the evening of the 12th the allied French and Spanish squadron, now consisting of ten sail of the line, got under way from Algeciras. Saumarez weighed and followed, though with only five sail of the line. In the darkness of the night and a fresh easterly wind his ships were a good deal scattered, the enemy was lost sight of, and about nine o'clock Saumarez, hailing the Superb, directed Keats to make sail ahead and attack the enemy's rear so as to delay them. The result is without a parallel in naval history. As the Superb set her courses and top-gallant sails, going between eleven and twelve knots, she was soon out of sight of the English ships, and about half-past eleven ranged abreast of a three-decker, known afterwards to be the Real Carlos of 112 guns. She shortened sail, and fired her port broadside into what she knew must be an enemy. Many of her shot

struck into another Spanish three-decker, the San Hermenegildo, about a quarter of a mile further to the south. The people of the San Hermenegildo, in the surprise and confusion, assuming that the Real Carlos was an English ship, and that the shot came from her, opened fire on her. On board the Real Carlos they were equally confused, thought they were between two enemies, and fired wildly on both sides. As the Superb fired a second broadside, it was seen that the Real Carlos was on fire, and with a third broadside she passed on. The officers of the San Hermenegildo noticing the fire, and still under the misapprehension that the Real Carlos was an English vessel, resolved to go under her stern and blow her up. In this attempt the two ships fell on board each other, the flames seized them both, and they burnt and blew up, with the loss of almost all their men. The Superb had meantime engaged and captured the Saint Antoine, a French ship with a heterogeneous crew formed out of all the nationalities of Europe, and other English ships coming up completed the victory by driving the combined fleet in headlong rout into Cadiz. Keats's narrative of the exploit was edited by Tucker (cf. CHEVALIER, *Histoire*, iii. 59–65).

During the short peace the Superb remained in the Mediterranean under the command of Sir Richard Bickerton, and on the renewal of the war in 1803 was off Toulon, when Nelson assumed the command on 8 July. Nelson knew Keats only by reputation, but only three days after he had joined the fleet he wrote of Keats as 'one of the very best officers in his majesty's navy;' 'I esteem his person alone as equal to one French 74, and the Superb and her captain equal to two 74-gun ships' (Nelson to Hugh Elliot, 11 July 1803). The Superb continued attached to the fleet under Nelson during the watch off Toulon, and the voyage to the West Indies in the spring and summer of 1805. But the long service had spoiled her once fine sailing, and the ship that in July 1801 had passed ahead of her consorts as if they were riding at anchor, was in May 1805 the dummy of the fleet, though Nelson, to console her commander, told him 'she did all which is possible for a ship to accomplish' (Nelson to Keats, 19 May 1805).

On the return from the West Indies and the reinforcement of Cornwallis by the greater part of Nelson's squadron [see NELSON, HORATIO, VISCOUNT NELSON], the Superb returned to Spithead with the Victory on 18 Aug. She was still refitting when Nelson again sailed on 15 Sept.; nor did she join the fleet till 15 Nov., to find that Trafalgar had been fought. Sir John Duckworth [q. v.] had hoisted his flag on board the Superb, and he now took her to the West Indies, to fight in the battle of San Domingo, on 6 Feb. 1806. As the action began, with the band on the poop playing 'God save the king!' and 'Nelson of the Nile,' Keats brought out a portrait of Nelson, which he hung on the mizen stay, where it remained throughout the battle untouched by the enemy's shot, though dashed with the blood and brains of a seaman who was killed close beside it. The Superb afterwards returned to Cadiz, and in May to England, when Duckworth struck his flag; and Keats, joining Lord St. Vincent off Brest, was sent in command of a squadron of five or six sail of the line to watch Rochefort. In April 1807 he was relieved by Sir Richard Strachan [q. v.], and in August was ordered to hoist a broad pennant on board the Ganges, one of the ships going into the Baltic with Admiral Gambier [see GAMBIER, JAMES, LORD GAMBIER].

On 2 Oct. he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and the following April, with his flag in the Mars, he convoyed the military expedition under Sir John Moore [q. v.] to Gottenburg, where he joined the fleet under Sir James Saumarez. He then moved into his old ship the Superb, and being left in command of a squadron in the Great Belt, seized a number of Danish merchant ships, and so enabled some ten thousand Spanish troops, till then in the French service, to escape the prison to which they would otherwise have been consigned. These troops he afterwards convoyed to Gottenburg, where they embarked on board transports sent from England to carry them to Spain. In acknowledgment of this important service Keats was made a K.B., and was granted to his arms—Ermine, three mountain cats argent—the honourable augmentation, On a canton argent, the Spanish flag over an anchor surrounded by a wreath of laurel, with the motto 'Mi patria es mi forte.'

After the sailing of the transports Keats resumed his station in the Great Belt, where, during the early and severe winter, the Superb and several other ships were caught in the ice. With much difficulty they cut their way to Hawke's Road (Winga Sound), and there wintered. The following summer Keats was again joined by Saumarez, and was ordered to convoy the trade to Gottenburg; but his charge having accumulated to upwards of four hundred sail, he proceeded with it to England. He was then appointed second in command of the expedition to the Scheldt, under Sir Richard Strachan, from which he returned in September.

In November 1809 the Superb, then nearly

nine years in commission, was paid off, and Keats, after a few months on shore, hoisted his flag on board the Implacable (July 1810), with Captain George Cockburn [q. v.], in which he was sent to take command of the squadron off Cadiz, and to assist in the defence of that place, then threatened by the French. On 1 Aug. 1811 he was advanced to be vice-admiral, and having remained on the Cadiz station for upwards of a year, he joined Sir Edward Pellew off Toulon, with his flag on board the Hibernia of 120 guns. His health had been for some time much broken, and in October 1812 he was compelled to resign his command and return to England. In the following spring he was appointed governor of Newfoundland and commander-in-chief of the ships on the station, with an intimation that as soon as his health permitted he should be moved to a more active command. The peace, however, prevented this, and after three years of comparative rest Keats returned to England. On the death of Sir John Colpoys [q. v.] in 1821 he was appointed governor of Greenwich Hospital. On 27 May 1825 he attained the rank of admiral. He died on 5 April 1834, and was buried in the mausoleum of the hospital, his funeral being, at the express desire of the king, conducted with all military honours, and attended by the lords of the admiralty, the naval officers of the king's household, and very many other naval officers. Sir William Hotham [q.v.], himself one of the pall-bearers, noted 'the pall borne by six full admirals; a very solemn and imposing ceremony' (*Hotham MS.*)

A bust by Chantrey was placed in the chapel of the hospital by William IV, with an inscription recording their early service together, as well as the king's 'esteem for the exemplary character of a friend, and his grateful sense of the valuable services rendered to his country by a highly distinguished and gallant officer.' Keats's fame was built up by countless minor excellencies rather than by any achievement of transcendent brilliance. The writer of the memoir in the 'United Service Journal' says: 'It may be questioned whether the great nautical talents he possessed were ever called into full play; for we, who knew him well, have no scruple in placing him at the very head of our naval phalanx, having shown himself second to none in gallantry, genius, or talent.' Keats married in 1820 Mary, eldest daughter of Francis Hurt of Alderwasley in Derbyshire, but left no issue.

[United Service Journal, 1834, ii. 210; Ralfe's Nav. Biog. ii. 487; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. i. 342; Gent. Mag. 1834, i. 653; Nicolas's Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson, freq. (see index); James's Naval Hist.; Chevalier's Hist. de la Marine française.] J. K. L.

KEBLE, JOHN (1792–1866), divine and poet, was born at Fairford, Gloucestershire, on 25 April 1792. His father, also John Keble, was vicar of Coln St. Aldwins, a neighbouring village, but resided at Fairford in a house of his own. His mother, Sarah, was daughter of John Maule, incumbent of Ringwood, Hampshire. Their family consisted of two sons and three daughters, John being the second child and eldest son. John and his younger brother Thomas [q. v.] were educated solely by their father, who taught them so well that they both obtained scholarships at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, a college of which he himself had been scholar and fellow. John Keble was elected in December 1806. The undergraduates and bachelor scholars of Corpus lived on the most familiar terms, and many of the friendships formed by Keble at college were lifelong; Sir John Taylor Coleridge [q. v.], his future biographer, Charles Dyson, George Cornish, and Thomas Arnold were his chief associates. In 1811 Keble won double first-class honours, and was elected to a fellowship at Oriel, where he was brought into contact with a set of men who gave the intellectual tone to the university. Copleston was provost, Davison a leading tutor, and Whately was elected fellow at the same time as Keble. In 1812 Keble won the university prizes for the English and the Latin essays. He resided at Oxford, taking private pupils, and in 1813 was appointed public examiner in the classical school. In 1816 he was examiner for responsions, and in 1818 he became college tutor at Oriel. In 1821 he was again appointed public examiner, and held that office until 1823, when he resigned his tutorship; and on the death of his mother in May 1823 he left Oxford and resided with his father and two surviving sisters at Fairford.

On Trinity Sunday 1815 Keble had been ordained deacon, and in 1816 priest, by the Bishop of Oxford (Dr. Jackson). His first clerical work was the sole charge of two small contiguous parishes, East Leach and Burthorpe, Gloucestershire. After leaving Oxford he undertook in addition the curacy of Southrop. The entire population of the three parishes did not exceed one thousand, and the income derived from them was only 100*l.* There was a good house at Southrop, and there, without receiving any remuneration except a moderate contribution towards the household expenses, Keble sometimes had pupils, among whom were Robert Wilberforce, Hurrell Froude, Isaac Williams, and

Sir George Prevost. In 1824 the archdeaconry of Barbadoes was offered to him by Bishop Coleridge, but he declined this, the only offer of a dignity that he ever received, on account of his father's weak state of health. In 1825 he accepted the curacy of Hursley, near Winchester, of which parish Archdeacon Heathcote was vicar; but in the next year his younger sister, Mary Anne, died, and as his elder sister, Elizabeth, was an invalid, he felt it his duty to return to Fairford, and to supply his father's place at Coln.

In 1827 the provostship of Oriel fell vacant owing to the promotion of Dr. Copleston, and Keble's friends were anxious that he should succeed to the post; but the majority of the fellows, including Pusey and Newman (though Newman distinctly said that he could never vote against Keble), were inclined to favour his competitor, Edward Hawkins (1789–1882) [q. v.], so he quietly withdrew from the contest. The death of Archdeacon Heathcote left the vicarage of Hursley vacant in 1829, and it was offered to Keble, but he declined it on the ground that he would not quit his father. In 1830 he was nominated one of the Oxford examiners for the India House examinations for the civil service, and held that office for two years. In 1831 the Bishop of Exeter (Dr. Phillpotts), considering Keble 'the most eminently good man in the church,' offered him the valuable living of Paignton, Devonshire, which, as in the case of the other offers, he rejected, on account of his father's health. In the same year he was elected without opposition professor of poetry at Oxford, and held the post till 1841. In 1835 his father died, and in the same year he married Charlotte Clarke, the younger sister of the wife of his brother Thomas. He had known her from childhood, and her father was also fellow of Corpus. The living of Hursley again fell vacant in 1836; it was once more offered to Keble by the patron, Sir William Heathcote; he at length accepted it, and was instituted 9 March 1836. For the next thirty years Hursley was his home, and the record of his outer life is simply that of an exemplary parish priest. Daily services, confirmation classes, village schools, church building or restoration, parochial visiting, correspondence, which continually increased as he became more and more valued as a spiritual adviser, formed the regular occupation of his life. In his retirement he took a deep interest in the affairs of the world outside Hursley, both ecclesiastical and civil. He was a tory of the old school, a cavalier, and a lover of the memory of Charles I; but he adhered to the last—that is, until the Oxford election of 1865—to Mr. Gladstone, on account of his churchmanship.

The death in 1860 of his sole surviving sister, Elizabeth, who divided her time between Bisley (the home of her brother Thomas) and Hursley, closely followed that of one of his oldest and dearest friends, Charles Dyson. At the same time the evident breaking-up of his wife's health tended to shatter him, and he had an attack of paralysis in 1864. Mrs. Keble's health rendered it necessary for them to seek a warmer climate in winter. Torquay, Penzance, and finally Bournemouth were their resorts. All the changes were on Mrs. Keble's account, but she survived her husband. He died, after only a week's illness, at Bournemouth, on 29 March 1866. He was buried in Hursley churchyard, close to the grave of his sister Elizabeth; and six weeks later the remains of Mrs. Keble were laid by his side.

A memorial bust by Mr. Thomas Woolner, R.A., has been placed in the baptistery in Westminster Abbey. But Keble's chief monument is at Oxford. On 12 May 1866 it was resolved at a meeting at Lambeth Palace to raise in his memory a fund with which to build a college at Oxford to give at a moderate cost an education in strict fidelity to the Church of England. The erection of Keble College, which was opened in 1869, was the result. Mr. George Richmond, R.A., painted Keble's portrait in 1863. This picture belonged to the artist, but a replica by Mr. Richmond, dated 1876, is at Keble College.

It seems strange that this shy, homely, unambitious man, living so retired a life, should yet have been the prime factor in the great religious movement of his time. Newman emphatically asserts in his 'Apologia' that Keble was the 'true and primary author' of the Oxford movement. The explanation must be sought in his character and writings. Keble was from first to last a consistent churchman. The principles which he imbibed from his father at Fairford guided him all through his life. His opinions were not radically changed, though they may have been developed. This gave a calmness and confidence to his teaching which were especially impressive in a time of restless change. In his sermon on 'National Apostasy' he says that, 'as a true churchman, he is calmly, soberly, demonstrably sure that sooner or later his will be the winning side, that the victory will be complete, universal, eternal.' He was, indeed, by no means satisfied with the state of the church of England as it was, but he gladly recognised signs of improvement, and his tone becomes much more hopeful in his later writings. He

never dreamed of seeking relief in the Roman communion, and was almost as much grieved by Newman's conversion as by his wife's dangerous illness at the same time. Some of the Oriel 'Noetics' took this fixity for narrowness. But though failing to sympathise with any who wavered in their allegiance to the church, he took broad views of life within the church's limits. With his pupils at Southrop he lived as a boy among boys. He disapproved of the austerity of William Law, whom he otherwise admired, and thought that even the 'Imitation of Christ' required to be read with caution. He was attracted by the freshness and breadth of Scott, and even by the robustness of Warburton. The tenacity with which he clung to Butler's dictum that 'probability, not demonstration, is the very guide of life,' was characteristic of his masculine mind.

Keble's attractive personality was reflected in his writings. As early as 1819 he had begun to write the hymns which afterwards appeared in 'The Christian Year.' In 1823 he had shown them privately to his friends; among others to Thomas Arnold, who declares that 'nothing equal to them exists in our language' (Stanley, *Life*, chap. ii.) By the spring of 1825 he had been almost persuaded by his friends to publish them, though he desired rather to work upon them till his death and leave them for posthumous publication. 'The Christian Year' was, however, published anonymously in two volumes in 1827. His father's desire to see it in print before he died partly gave the impulse. No one, and least of all Keble himself, anticipated its great success. Before his death it had passed through ninety-five editions, and by the next year the number had reached 109. The editions contained three thousand and even five thousand copies; nor is there yet any sign of the decline of its popularity. Keble said that he aimed at bringing men's thoughts and feelings into more entire unison with the prayer-book. The suggestiveness of the book, the writer's intimate knowledge of the Bible and power of presenting its most poetic incidents, the accuracy of its descriptions of natural scenery, the sweetness of its melody, the happiness of its general diction and particular expressions, its exquisite taste, its scholarly tone, its beautiful spirit of unaffected piety, were all appreciated. Its defects were also recognised from the first. Its ruggedness of metre and awkwardness of construction in some parts were so marked that the poet Wordsworth (Dr. Pusey tells us) 'proposed to the author that they should go over the work together with a view to correcting the English.' Its obscurity was also complained of. But it was favourably received even by those who did not share its author's views. Perhaps the ablest criticism that has appeared was that by the presbyterian Professor Shairp, in the 'North British Review.'

Keble's next work was a new edition of Hooker. Having spent five years upon the task, and having received help from his brother, Thomas Keble, and his friend Dyson, he published Hooker's 'Works' at Oxford in 1836. It is still the standard edition, and was revised by Deans Church and Paget in 1888. In 1838 Keble, in conjunction with Newman and Pusey, began to work at the well-known series entitled 'The Library of the Fathers.' The lion's share of the work seems to have fallen on Charles Marriott [q. v.]; Keble translated Irenæus, and revised some other translations. He was also, of course, much occupied with 'The Tracts for the Times,' seven of which—viz. Nos. iv. xiii. lii. liv. lvii. lx. and lxxxix.—were from his pen. Of these the most remarkable is No. lxxxix., 'On the Mysticism attributed to the Early Fathers,' which has been republished in a separate volume. Keble also gave assistance to other writers of the tracts; and when the storm broke out against No. xc. in 1841 he claimed his share of the responsibility on the ground that he had seen and approved of it before its publication. He wrote and printed a letter addressed to Sir J. T. Coleridge explaining his position; it was not published at the time, but was privately circulated. In 1865, under the title of 'Catholic Subscription to the XXXIX Articles, considered in reference to Tract xc.,' it was reprinted with the new edition of 'Tract xc.,' containing Dr. Pusey's 'Historical Preface.' Keble also helped Newman in editing the 'Remains' of Richard Hurrell Froude [q. v.], a work which, as Newman says, perhaps more than any other caused disturbance in the Anglican world. In 1839 appeared 'The Psalter, or Psalms of David in English Verse, by a Member of the University of Oxford, adapted for the most part to Tunes in common use.' Keble tells us in the preface that he feared 'that the thing attempted is, strictly speaking, impossible.' Pusey revised the book, which has never been popular, but is useful as a commentary from its faithfulness to the original.

In 1841 he published the lectures which he had delivered during his ten years' tenure of the poetry professorship, under the title, 'De Poeticæ Vi Medicâ; Prælectiones Oxonii habitæ annis MDCCCXXXII–XLI,' dedicating them 'viro vere philosopho, Gulielmo Wordsworth,' whom he calls 'divinæ veritatis antistes.' In these lectures he works out his

favourite theory of primary and secondary poets. It is, as Mr. Gladstone termed it, 'a refined work,' but being written in a dead language, its circulation was, of course, very limited. In 1844 he wrote a forcible pamphlet in defence of William George Ward, whom it was proposed to deprive of his degrees on account of the 'Ideal Church.' His act was the more generous as he was not acquainted with Ward. The profits of 'The Christian Year' had been devoted to the restoration of Hursley Church. More money was required for the same purpose, and in 1846 he published another volume of hymns, which he had written to solace himself in 'the desolating anxiety of the last two or three years,' during which Newman's secession had taken place. The title was 'Lyra Innocentium: Thoughts in Verse on Christian Children, their Ways, and their Privileges.' Thoroughly realising the doctrine of baptismal regeneration, he saw in a newly baptised infant an image of purity such as no other being on earth could present. The rarity of this view and the stronger insistence upon the doctrines of the Tracts helped to make the book less popular than its predecessor, although Sir John Coleridge and Dean Stanley recognised a higher strain of poetry in it.

In 1847 appeared the only complete volume of Keble's sermons published during his lifetime. It was entitled 'Sermons Academical and Occasional,' and was mainly intended, as the preface indicates, to prevent churchmen from following the example of Newman; and the characteristic argument was that it was the safer course for men to remain in the church of their baptism. This volume contains the famous assize sermon on 'National Apostasy,' preached at Oxford in 1833, which Newman 'always considered the start of the Oxford Movement.' It is at once singularly plain, and thoroughly brave and outspoken. Keble also contributed frequently to the 'British Magazine,' edited by the Rev. Hugh James Rose. Among other things he wrote a series of articles on church reform, signed 'K.,' and some sonnets. He also published some 'Pastoral Tracts on the Gorham Question' ('A Call to Speak Out,' 'Trial of Doctrine') in 1850. The Divorce Bill of 1857 drew from Keble a pamphlet entitled 'An Argument against Repealing the Laws which treat the Nuptial Bond as Indissoluble,' and this was followed by a longer 'Sequel' in the same year. In 1857 he also published the treatise 'On Eucharistical Adoration,' called forth by the decision of the Archbishop of Canterbury in the Denison case. He had long been occupied with the book, over which he took far more time and trouble than over anything else that he published. About 1846 the project of editing the 'Library of Anglo-Catholic Theology' was formed. Keble undertook to edit Bishop Wilson's works and to write a life of the author. 'The Life of Thomas Wilson, Bishop of Sodor and Man,' was not published until 1863, after sixteen years of engrossing labour, and two visits to the Isle of Man. It filled two volumes, and 'served as an introduction to the complete collection of the bishop's works, which filled six other volumes' in the 'Library of Anglo-Catholic Theology.' The great attraction of the subject to Keble was the Manx discipline, on which he dwells in rather excessive detail. The only other work published by Keble himself, apart from separate tracts and sermons, was 'A Litany of Our Lord's Warnings, 1864,' which was called forth by those who denied the doctrine of eternal punishment.

But there were many posthumous publications. In 1867 appeared a volume entitled 'Sermons Occasional and Parochial.' This was edited by his brother, and contains his first two sermons, and a sermon of every year of his ministry, probably selected in order to show how little his opinions changed. 'Village Sermons on the Baptismal Service' appeared in 1868; from 1875 to 1880 eleven volumes of 'Sermons for the Christian Year,' under the superintendence of Dr. Pusey; and in 1880 a volume of 'Outlines of Instructions or Meditations for the Church Seasons,' edited, with a preface, by the Rev. R. F. Wilson, to whom, with Keble's brother Thomas, all his sermons were entrusted with a view to selection for publication. In 1869 appeared a volume of 'Miscellaneous Poems,' with a preface signed 'G. M., Chester,' George Moberly, Keble's intimate friend and neighbour, at that time canon of Chester. These include his ode as poetry professor on the occasion of the installation of the Duke of Wellington as chancellor of the university; forty-five hymns contributed to the 'Lyra Apostolica' under the signature 'γ,' which first appeared in the 'British Magazine;' several contributed to the 'Salisbury Hymnal,' and four to 'The Child's Christian Year.' In 1870 was published a singularly interesting volume, 'Letters of Spiritual Counsel and Guidance,' edited by his first curate and lifelong friend, the Rev. R. F. Wilson. In 1877 appeared 'Occasional Papers and Reviews,' with a preface by Dr. Pusey, including a striking letter on Keble by Cardinal Newman. The reviews include the once famous review (eighty pages) of Lockhart's 'Life of Scott,' which illustrates the share which Sir Walter had in preparing the way for the

Oxford movement (*Brit. Critic*, 1838). In 1869 an article from the 'British Critic' of October 1839 was republished under the title of 'The State in its Relations with the Church,' with a preface by Canon Liddon. In 1877 was also published 'Studia Sacra,' with a preface by 'J. P. N.' (Canon Norris). These included fragments of a commentary on St. John's Gospel, only reaching the 15th verse of the first chapter, which Dr. Pusey had persuaded him to undertake in 1863, and a specimen of a commentary on the Epistle to the Romans which he had been asked in 1833 to contribute for the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge.

[Keble's Works; Coleridge's Memoir of John Keble; the Rev. John Frewen Moor's Memoir of J. Keble; Cardinal Newman's Apologia pro Vitâ Suâ; Professor Shairp's Essay on the author of the Christian Year; Isaac Williams's Autobiography, edited by Sir George Prevost, 1892; Musings over the Christian Year, &c., by C. M. Yonge; Birthplace, Home, &c., of the author of the Christian Year, with Photographs by W. Savage and Memoir and Notes by J. F. Moor; private information from Sir George Prevost, Sir Charles Anderson, and Canon P. Young, and unpublished manuscripts of the Rev. Isaac Williams.] J. H. O.

**KEBLE, JOSEPH** (1632–1710), barrister and essayist, youngest son of Richard Keble or Keeble [q. v.], was born in the parish of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, London, in 1632. He was educated at the parish school of St. Andrew's, Holborn, and afterwards proceeded to Jesus College, but migrated to All Souls' College, Oxford, where he was made fellow by the visitors appointed by parliament in 1648, and graduated B.C.L. in 1654. He was admitted to Gray's Inn 6 May 1647 (Foster, *Gray's Inn Admission Register*, p. 224), and in 1658 was called to the bar. After travelling on the continent he regularly attended the court of king's bench from 1661. He had no practice, but occupied himself in reporting cases. He usually spent part of the vacation at Hampstead, where he had a small estate. He died, unmarried, on 28 Aug. 1710, at Gray's Inn Gate in Holborn, and was buried at Tuddenham, near Ipswich, where he also had property.

Keble is best known by his 'Reports in the Court of Queen's Bench . . . from the 12th to the 30th year of the reign of Charles II,' 1685. Keble himself confesses (Preface) that his notes were only rough jottings, and of the worthlessness of this work all the authorities speak with unanimous contempt. 'It is scarcely possible to comprehend it,' says Lord St. Leonards (Sugden, *Powers*, p. 456). 'In former time Keble's Reports were forbidden to be quoted, and it is to be regretted that any reference is ever made to them,' says Chance; and Mr. Justice Park, hearing them severely censured by Lord Kenyon, went home and burned his copy. Lord Campbell (*Lives of the Chancellors*, iii. 43) calls the author 'a drowsy serjeant, known only for some bad Law Reports.'

Keble also published: 1. 'The Statutes at large, in paragraphs,' 1676, 1681, 1684, 1695, 1706. 2. 'An Explanation of the Laws against Recusants,' abridged (1681) from a work by William Cawley of the Inner Temple, 1680. 3. 'An Assistance to the Justices of the Peace, for the easier performance of their duty . . . to which is added a Table for . . . finding out the Precedents,' 1689. 4. 'An Essay on Human Nature,' 1707; another edit. 1710. He is also credited with an 'Essay on Human Actions' and a number of legal works, chiefly digests in manuscript. Several of these are in Gray's Inn Library.

[A Brief Account of Joseph Keble; Biographia Britannica, iv. 2800; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 575, 581; Fasti Oxon. p. 182; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. iv. 127, 535, v. 197–8; Marvin's Legal Bibliography, p. 434; Wallace's Reporters, p. 207.] F. W–T.

**KEBLE, KEEBLE, or KEBBEL, RICHARD** (*fl.* 1650), judge, was of an old family settled at Newton in Suffolk. He was admitted a member of Gray's Inn 7 Aug. 1609, called to the bar 14 July 1614, and became an ancient of the inn in 1632 and Lent reader in 1639. He first appears in reported cases in Croke's 'Reports' in 1636. Parliament appointed him a judge in Wales in March 1647, and he became a serjeant in 1648. In 1651 he presided at the trials of Colonel Lilburne, Christopher Love, and John Gibbons. An opponent calls him 'an insolent, mercenary pettifogger,' who without jury or evidence sent to the gallows any he suspected of royalism (*Life of Dr. John Barwick*, p. 153). After the execution of Charles I he had been appointed the junior of the three commissioners who had the custody of the great seal. Echard (*History of England*, ed. 1718, ii. 652) speaks of him as being then a man of 'little practical experience.' From this office he was removed in April 1654. His salary was irregularly paid, and his petition for payment of what was owing, part of which amounted to one thousand guineas, was presented in 1655, and still disregarded in 1658 (Whitelocke, *Memorials*, pp. 240, 342, 380; Blomefield, *Norfolk*, i. 396; *Public Record Commission*, 5th Rep. App. ii. 271; Green, *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655–1668). At the Restoration he was excepted

out of the Act of Indemnity. The date of his death, as of his birth, is unknown. His son Joseph is noticed separately.

[Foss's Judges of England; State Trials, iv. 1269, v. 49, 268; Gray's Inn Books; Wood's Athenæ, iv. 575; Parl. Hist. iv. 70.] J. A. H.

**KEBLE, THOMAS** (1793–1875), divine, younger brother of John Keble [q. v.], was born at Fairford on 25 Oct. 1793. Like his elder brother, John, he was educated entirely by his father, and was elected at the same early age (fourteen) Gloucestershire scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 31 March 1808. In 1811 he graduated B.A., having gained a second class in classics and a third class (then called a second below the line) in mathematics. He was ordained deacon in December 1816, and priest in 1817. From the beginning of 1817 to the end of 1818 he had the parochial charge of Windrush and Sherborne, Gloucestershire. In the autumn of 1819 he became college tutor at Corpus. At the time he headed the list of scholars, and, according to a contemporary at Corpus, accepted the post reluctantly, after several previous refusals (*Life of Phelps*). In 1820 he became probationary fellow, and while residing at Oxford as tutor shared with his brother the curacies of East Leach and Burthorpe until 1824, when he became curate of Cirencester. In 1827 he was instituted to the living of Bisley, Gloucestershire, then a scattered parish with a number of outlying hamlets filled with a very poor and neglected population. He persevered, in spite of many discouragements, in improving the bodily and spiritual condition of the people, and there are now three consecrated churches with districts assigned to them taken out of the old parish, besides a consecrated chapel of ease with a conventional district. His whole thoughts were absorbed in his parish. He was one of the first in England to revive the daily service in church, both morning and evening—a feature in his parish work which is made the subject of a beautiful poem by his friend Isaac Williams (see *Thoughts in Past Years*, 6th edition, lines entitled 'Table Talk in 1828,' under the head of 'The Side of the Hill'). The example set at Bisley was followed, through Isaac Williams, at St. Mary's, Oxford, and Littlemore, and thence spread through England. As Keble's health was weak, his parish work left him little time for literary labours; but he was highly valued by many friends, and his judgment on spiritual questions was always received with deference by his elder brother. He died on 5 Sept. 1875, and was succeeded by his son (also Thomas Keble), the present vicar of Bisley. In 1825 he married Elizabeth Jane Clarke, daughter of a former fellow of Corpus, afterwards rector of Meyseyhampton.

Thomas Keble wrote four of the 'Tracts for the Times,' viz. Nos. xii. xxii. xliii. and lxxxiv. The first three belong to the 'Richard Nelson' series, which was afterwards published in a separate form. He also wrote forty-eight of the 'Plain Sermons,' the publication of which in connection with the 'Tracts' was probably first suggested by him. His own contributions are those marked E in vol. x.; he also wrote several in vols. i. ii. and iv. He translated the 'Homilies of St. John Chrysostom' on the Epistle to the Hebrews for the 'Library of the Fathers,' the translation being revised by J. Barrow. He published a short tract, 'Considerations on the Athanasian Creed,' in 1872, and a preface to 'Short Sketches of the Fathers of the English Church,' by Francis Philip.

[Private information from Sir George Prevost, the Rev. Thomas Keble the younger, and the president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford; Hole's Life of Archdeacon Phelps; Coleridge's Memoir of John Keble.] J. H. O.

**KECK, SIR ANTHONY** (1630–1695), commissioner of the great seal, fifth son of Nicholas Keck of Old Cowcliffe, Oxfordshire, and Long Marston, Gloucestershire, by Margaret, daughter of John Morris (cf. *Harl. MS.* 1046, fol. 187), was born at Mickleton, Gloucestershire, in 1630. He was admitted a member of the Inner Temple in 1653, was called to the bar (1659), and was elected a bencher (1677) and autumn reader (1684) of that society. As one of the chief barristers of the court of chancery he was named on 4 March 1688–9 second commissioner of the great seal. Sir John Maynard and Mr. Serjeant Rawlinson were the other two. The next day he was sworn in and knighted. He held office till 14 May 1690; when Maynard was dismissed Keck retired. He was chosen M.P. for Tiverton in 1691, and died in Bell Yard, Chancery Lane, in December 1695. Roger North describes him as 'a person that had raised himself by his wits, and, bating some hardness in his character, which might be ascribed to his disease, the gout, he was a man of a polite merry genius.' He believed the best form of government was 'a republic, or, which was the same thing, a king always in check.' He married Mary (*d.* 21 Sept. 1702), daughter of Francis Thorne, by whom he had seven daughters and a son, Francis.

In 1697 there was published anonymously 'Cases argued and decreed in the High Court of Chancery from the 12th year of King Charles II to the 31st.' A manuscript note in the British Museum copy of the work says that Ward, chief baron of the exchequer, quoted the reports as Keck's in 1709, and

there seems no doubt that they were compiled from his papers (WALLACE, *The Reporters*, pp. 296 et seq.) Among the manuscripts of the Earl of Ashburnham are two volumes of reports of chancery cases from the reign of Charles I to that of William III (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. App. pt. iii. p. 23).

[Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.), p. 418; Luttrell's Relation, i. 506, ii. 52, 217, iii. 567, v. 217; Masters of the Inner Temple, 1883; Foss's Judges; Campbell's Chancellors, iv. 3; North's Lives, ed. Jessopp, iii. 169.] F. W–T.

KEDERMYSTER or KYDERMINSTRE, RICHARD, D.D. (*d.* 1531 ?), abbot of Winchcomb, Gloucestershire, was probably a native of Worcestershire. At the age of fifteen he was admitted into the Benedictine monastery of Winchcomb; four years later he was sent to Gloucester College, Oxford, where the monastery owned an apartment called Winchcomb Lodgings; after remaining there for three years and a half he was summoned home, and by the interest of his patron, John Twynning, the abbot of Winchcomb, was made 'scholar or pastor' of the monastery. On Twynning's death in 1487, he was elected lord abbot, and during his government the community flourished 'like to a little university' (WOOD, *Annals*, ed. Gutch, ii. 21). According to Leland (*Itin.* iv. 71, ed. 1744) he structurally improved the abbey. In 1500, being then a doctor of divinity, he made a journey to Rome, where he resided for more than a year; and after his return he became a frequent preacher and a man of influence in the court of Henry VIII. In 1512 the king sent him with three other ecclesiastics to the council of the Lateran convened by Pope Julius II.

In the parliament which assembled at Westminster on 4 Feb. 1512–13 it was enacted that all robbers and murderers should be denied the benefit of the clergy, except such as were within the holy orders of a bishop, priest, or deacon; and it was provided that the statute should remain in force till the next parliament. The clergy took alarm at this encroachment on their privileges. In 1515, after the act had lapsed, Kedermyster declared in a sermon preached at St. Paul's Cross during the sitting of parliament that it was contrary to the law of God and to the liberties of the holy church. He contended that the minor, as well as the major, orders were sacred. In the protracted controversy which ensued, the other side of the question was stoutly advocated by Henry Standish, guardian of the convent of the Franciscans in London (KEILWAY, *Relationes quorundam Casuum*, 1602, pp. 180–5; BURNET, *Hist. of the Reformation*, ed. Pocock, i. 39–48). Kedermyster died about 1531, and was buried in Winchcomb Abbey.

He was the author of: 1. 'Tractatus contra doctrinam M. Lutheri,' 1521, a work which seems also known as 'De veniis;' no copy of it seems accessible. 2. 'A Compendium of the Rule of St. Benedict,' with annotations, and a description of the ceremonies observed in the order. 3. A register wholly composed by him in 1523, and formerly belonging to Winchcomb Abbey. It contained (*a*) 'Historia fundationis Monasterii de Winchcomb in com. Glouc.' The preface, with part of the history, is printed in Dugdale's 'Monasticon,' edit. 1819, ii. 301, &c. (*b*) 'Catalogus, vel Historia Abbatum Monast. de Winchcomb.' (*c*) Life of St. Patrick, and a treatise on the antiquity of Glastonbury Abbey, which was printed in the 1st edit. of the 'Monasticon,' i. 11. (*d*) 'Renovatio privilegiorum, chartarum ac aliorum munimentorum Monasterii de Winchcomb.' After the Reformation this register came into the possession of Sir William Morton, justice of the king's bench. It was burnt in the fire of London in 1666. A transcript, made by Dodsworth, is among his manuscripts in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, vol. lxv. Among the manuscripts at the British Museum (*MS. Cott.* Nero, B. vi. f. 25) is a letter from Kedermyster congratulating Wolsey on his promotion to the archbishopric of York in 1514.

Burnet seems to be in error in stating that Kedermyster published a book in support of his contention that all clerks, whether of the greater or lower orders, were exempt from all temporal punishments.

[Chambers's Worcestershire Biog. p. 46; Gent. Mag. new ser. xxix. 267; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 450; Wood's Annals (Gutch); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 61; Warton's Hist. English Poetry, ii. 447.] T. C.

KEDINGTON, ROGER (*d.* 1760), divine, a native of Suffolk, was educated at Bury St. Edmunds grammar school and at Caius College, Cambridge, where he became a fellow. He graduated B.A. in 1733, M.A. in 1737, and D.D. in 1749. He obtained the rectory of Kedington, Suffolk, where he died on 25 March 1760 (*Gent. Mag.* xxx. 202). Cole (*Addit. MS.* 5874, f. 37), who describes him as a 'tall, jolly, and well-looking Person,' says he destroyed himself in a fit of insanity.

Kedington published: 1. 'On the Folly of Heathenism and Insufficiency of Reason in Religious Enquiries, and consequent necessity, truth, and excellency of the Christian Religion,' 4to, Cambridge, 1753. 2. 'Christianity as taught in Scripture; Sermons,' &c., 8vo, Cambridge, 1754; 2nd edit., enlarged, London, 1757. 3. 'Jacob's difficult

Prophecy, "Naphtali is a hind let loose, he giveth goodly words" (Gen. xlix. 21), made out and explained,' 8vo, London, 1758. 4. 'Critical Dissertations on the Iliad of Homer,' 8vo, London, 1759.

[Kedington's Works.] G. G.

**KEEBLE.** [See also KEBLE.]

**KEEBLE, JOHN** (1711–1786), organist, musical composer, and writer, was born in 1711 at Chichester, and was chorister of the cathedral under Thomas Kelway [q. v.] In 1734–5 Keeble, with Boyce, Travers, and others, frequented Dr. Pepusch's lectures, and fell under the spell of his admiration for the music of the Greeks. On the retirement of Rosingrave, 1737, Keeble became organist of St. George's, Hanover Square. It has been said that Handel recommended him for this post in preference to Matthison (A. B. C. DARIO, *Musicians*, p. 31). Keeble was also organist at Ranelagh Gardens from the opening in 1742. As a teacher of the harpsichord he had many pupils. He died on 24 Dec. 1786 at his house in Conduit Street, but was buried, according to his wish, at Ramsholt in Suffolk, by the side of his wife. His daughter Sally married Captain Thomas Hamilton.

Keeble published: 1. Select pieces for the organ or harpsichord; four sets of six pieces were collected in a volume about 1780. 2. 'The Theory of Harmonics, or an Illustration of the Grecian Harmonica,' London, 1784. Part i. dealt with the systems of Euclid, Aristoxenus, and Bacchius; part ii. with the doctrine of the Ratio, and the explanation of the two diagrams of the Gaudentius and the Pythagorean numbers in Nicomachus. This work was full of ingenious ideas, and the diagrams of strings and ratios proved of some interest (see severely critical articles in the *Monthly Review*, November 1785, pp. 343, 441; and a more favourable notice in the *European Magazine*, 1785, pp. 186, 355, 431). 3. In conjunction with Jacob Kirkman [q. v.], 'Forty Interludes to be played between the verses of the Psalms,' London, 1795.

[Burney's Hist. of Music, iv. 265; Boyce's Cathedral Music, i. 2; Grove's Dictionary, ii. 48; Gent. Mag. lxxviii. 581; Registers of Wills, P. C. C., Book Major, f. 29; Registers of the parish of Ramsholt, by the courtesy of the Rev. A. Tighe-Gregory.] L. M. M.

**KEEGAN, JOHN** (1809–1849), Irish ballad-writer, was born in 1809 at a small farmhouse on the banks of the Nore, Queen's County, and was educated by wandering hedge-schoolmasters. When very young he began to write verses, but lived a peasant's life, suffered much from the famine of 1845–6, and died in poor circumstances in 1849. Many of his ballads appeared in 'Dolman's Magazine;' some are contained in Hayes's 'Ballads of Ireland' and in the compilation known as 'The Harp of Erin.' At the time of his death Keegan was preparing a collected edition of his poems, which never, however, appeared.

[The Irishman, 28 Oct. 1876; Hayes's Ballads of Ireland; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biog.; Men of the Reign.] W. A. J. A.

**KEELEY, ROBERT** (1793–1869), actor, one of a family of sixteen children, was born in 1793 at 3 Grange Court, Carey Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields. After the death of his father, said to have been a watchmaker, he was apprenticed to Hansard the printer. Not discouraged by one or two failures as an amateur, he joined in the humblest capacity the Richmond Theatre. Proceeding to Norwich, he remained on that circuit under Brunton for four years, when he joined Henry Roxby Beverley [q. v.] at the West London, subsequently the Prince of Wales's, Theatre in Tottenham Street. Elliston saw him in Birmingham, and engaged him for the Olympic, at which house he made what was practically his début in London in 1818, as the original Leporello in 'Don Giovanni in London.' When, in 1819, Elliston took Drury Lane, Keeley went with him. No opportunity being afforded him, he appeared at the Adelphi in a character called Dash, and was the original Jemmy Green in 'Tom and Jerry.' This piece ran for two seasons. At the end of the first Keeley went to Sadler's Wells under Daniel Egerton [q. v.], and played Jerry, 8 April 1822, in Pierce Egan's own version of his 'Life in London.' Charles Kemble now engaged him for Covent Garden, at which house he appeared, 26 Oct. 1822, in Edwin's part of Darby in the 'Poor Soldier.' On 6 Nov. he was the original Basil in Howard Payne's melodrama, 'Two Galley Slaves,' and on 3 Dec. Friar Peter in Planché's 'Maid Marian.' Natty Maggs in the 'London Hermit' and Hodge in 'Love in a Village' were failures, but as Rumfit, a tailor, in Peake's 'Duel, or my two Nephews,' 18 Feb. 1823, he made a decided hit. In a complimentary notice the 'London Magazine' says that as the tailor he 'was the sublimity of impoverished manhood, the true ninth part of a man.' On 8 May he was the original Gerorio, a drunken actor, in Howard Payne's 'Clari, or the Maid of Milan.' He also played Leporello to the Giovanni of Madame Vestris. In the summer, at the English Opera House, he was the original Fritz in Peake's 'Frankenstein' and the Gardener in Planché's 'Frozen Lake,' both parts being written for him. He was at Covent Garden the original Killian,

14 Oct. 1824, in one of the six versions of 'Der Freischütz' brought out during the season 1824-5, and on 9 Nov. made a favourable impression as Master Innocent Lambskin in 'A Woman Never Vext, or the Widow of Cornhill,' Planché's adaptation of Rowley's 'A New Wonder.' He played Master Matthew in Ben Jonson's 'Every Man in his Humour,' and Bob Acres. At Covent Garden he remained some years. While there he married Miss (Mary) Goward, who was born at Ipswich in 1806, and made her first appearance at the Lyceum, 2 July 1825, as Rosina in the opera so named, and at Covent Garden, 28 Nov., as Margaretta in 'No Song, no Supper.' Among the many parts in which Keeley at Covent Garden established his reputation are Marcel, a country lad, in 'Twas I;' Abel in 'Honest Thieves;' Spado in 'Castle of Andalusia;' Peter in 'Romeo and Juliet;' Bob Barnacle in the 'Wife's Stratagem,' an alteration by Poole of Shirley's 'Gamester;' Nicodemus Crowquil in 'Peter Wilkins, or the Flying Indian;' Clown in the 'Winter's Tale;' Jerry Sneak in the 'Mayor of Garratt;' King Arthur in 'Tom Thumb;' Scrub in the 'Beaux' Stratagem;' Wamba in Lacy's 'Maid of Judah;' and very many parts in forgotten works of Pocock, Planché, Fitzball, and other dramatists. Miss Goward was associated with him in many of these pieces. In the summer they appeared at the English Opera House.

In June 1833 Mr. and Mrs. Keeley were engaged by Abbott and Egerton for the Coburg, rechristened the Victoria, and on the failure of the experiment went to America. In 1838 they joined Madame Vestris at the Olympic, where they stayed till 1841, in which year Keeley was sufficiently ill-advised to appear at the Strand as Shylock. In 1841-1842 the Keeleys were with Macready at Drury Lane. On 2 Oct. 1843, under Henry Wallack, he reappeared at Covent Garden in 'My Wife's out.' At the Lyceum he played in a version of 'L'Homme blasé' ('Used Up'). In 1844 the Keeleys joined Strutt in the management of the Lyceum, and played there until 1847, producing burlesques and adaptations of novels by Dickens. Keeley then, in August 1850, joined Charles Kean in the management of the Princess's, beginning on 28 Sept. 1850 with a revival of 'Twelfth Night,' in which Keeley played Sir Andrew Aguecheek. Mr. and Mrs. Keeley also rose to the full height of their respective gifts in the farce of 'Betsy Baker,' 13 Nov. 1850. He was a Carrier and Mrs. Keeley Dame Quickly in the performance of 'Henry IV' at Windsor by royal command. At the close of the season Keeley retired from the partnership. He played, however, 22 Nov. 1852, Sir Hugh Evans in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' Mrs. Keeley being Mrs. Page, and Miss Mary Keeley Anne Page. The Keeleys then went to the Haymarket, where Keeley played the hero in 'Your Life's in Danger.' The Adelphi and the Olympic were visited, and in September 1856 they appeared at Drury Lane under E. T. Smith in a burlesque of 'Pizarro.' Keeley's last appearance before retirement was made at Drury Lane in March 1857, in Morton's 'A Cure for the Heartache,' in which he played Old Rapid to the Young Rapid of C. Mathews and the Frank Oatlands, a youth, of Mrs. Keeley. For the benefit of the Royal Dramatic College, however, he played, May 1861, Touchstone in a scene from 'As you like it' at Covent Garden, and for that of E. T. Smith, 27 March 1862, he played Euclid Facile in the farce of 'Twice Killed.' He died Wednesday, 3 Feb. 1869, at 10 Pelham Crescent, Brompton, where he had lived for seven years in failing health. One daughter, Mary Lucy, who made her début at the Lyceum in 1845, married Albert Smith, and died 19 March 1870, aged 39. Another, Louise, married Mr. Montagu Williams, Q.C., police magistrate; she appeared at Drury Lane on 12 July 1856 as Gertrude in the 'Loan of a Lover,' and died 24 Jan. 1877, aged 41.

Keeley was a genuine comedian. His height was only five feet two inches; he had when young red hair, a high-coloured, handsome, but in repose inexpressive face, and a slight limp. He had a good deal of mannerism, and, like most comedians, an individuality recognisable through all his assumptions. His actions were natural and unrestrained, and he had a happy stolid appearance of insensibility to his own jokes. In the expression of semi-idiocy or rustic wonderment, or as the suffering victim of unjust fate, he had few equals. Among his best parts were Master William Waddilove in Tom Taylor's 'To Parents and Guardians,' Diego in the 'Spanish Curate,' Dolly Spanker in 'London Assurance,' Peter Spyk in the 'Loan of a Lover,' Mr. Bounceable in 'What have I done?' Verges, Peter, Pall Mall in the 'Prisoner of War,' Lambskin, and Rumfit.

Portraits of Keeley are found in most of the theatrical publications of his day. A pencil drawing of him in the original part of Robin in the 'Serjeant's Wife' is in the possession of his son-in-law, Mr. Montagu Williams. He was something of a *bon vivant*, fond of society, and at one period of his life he liked to show himself on horseback. A portrait of him in 'Actors by Daylight' shows him thus mounted. He was a prudent man, however, and left a handsome provision for

his family. Mrs. Keeley died in 1899 [see SUPPLEMENT].

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, vol. v.; Georgian Era, vol. iv.; Actors by Daylight; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Tallis's Dramatic Mag.; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; The Idler and Breakfast Table Companion, 1837-8; Cole's Life of Charles Kean; Theatrical Times; Pollock's Reminiscences of Macready; Westland Marston's Recollections of Our Recent Actors; Stirling's Old London; Montagu Williams's Leaves from a Life.] J. K.

**KEELING, JOSIAH** (*fl.* 1691), conspirator, was a white salter or oilman of St. Botolph-without-Aldgate, London. Burnet says he was an anabaptist. In 1683 Richard Rumbold and Richard Goodenough [q. v.], two of the originators of the Rye House plot, wished to test their strength in the city, and Keeling, being in embarrassed circumstances, took employment under them. He was also appointed a special bailiff under the coroner, and in that capacity had the temerity to arrest the lord mayor, Sir John Moore, on a fictitious suit at the instigation of Rumbold and Goodenough. Subsequently he revealed the existence of the Rye House plot to a courtier named Peckham, who took him to Lord Dartmouth (12 June 1683). The latter referred him to Secretary Jenkins, who took his depositions, but requested him to bring a witness. Thereupon Keeling introduced to the unsuspecting Goodenough, as a thoroughly trustworthy man, his brother John, a turner, of Blackfriars, who was entirely innocent of the conspiracy. Goodenough guilelessly unfolded the plot to him. Keeling by a trick took his brother to Jenkins's office as an independent witness to his revelations; John Keeling repeated Goodenough's story, and on leaving the secretary warned Goodenough and his friends of their danger (BURNET, *Own Time*, Oxf. edit. ii. 350-1, 374-5). The government had received all the information needful to enable them to proceed against the alleged chiefs of the conspiracy, and Keeling gave evidence at the trials of Captain Thomas Walcot, William Hone, Algernon Sidney, Lord William Russell, and others. He became a popular hero. His portrait, engraved by R. White, with a flattering inscription beneath, was widely sold (GRANGER, *Biog. Hist.* 2nd edit. iv. 204-5), and Secretary Jenkins procured him a general pardon of 'all treasons' in September 1683, after Hone's trial (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. pt. vi. p. 304). He received 500*l.* from the government, and Halifax gave him a place in the victualling office. When in 1689 the House of Lords instituted an inquiry into the value of the evidence which had been adduced at the trials of Lord William Russell, Algernon Sidney, and others, Keeling was sharply cross-examined (*ib.* pp. 287-8). His brother appeared against him, while he himself had to admit that he was drunk at a coffee-house shortly before he was called as a witness at the trial of Lord William Russell. He was dismissed from the victualling office in October of that year. In April 1691 he was arrested for drinking James II's health, was found guilty in the following November, and fined five hundred marks (LUTTRELL, *Brief Historical Relation*, ii. 211, 234, 307, 310). He appears to have died in prison. North, both in his 'Examen,' pp. 378-9, and 'Lives of the Norths,' insisted that Keeling was an honest man. 'It is certain,' North wrote, 'no combination, temptation, or prospect of reward drew him forth' (*Lives*, ed. Jessopp, i. 238).

An engraved portrait of Keeling, signed 'R. White ad vivum,' published in 1793, is among the British Museum Addit. MSS. (32352, f. 26).

[Cobbett and Howell's State Trials, ix. 365, 533, 574, 848, 971, 977; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation, vol. i.] G. G.

**KEELING, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1620), naval commander and agent of the East India Company, was captain of the Susan in the second voyage set forth by the East India Company under Sir Henry Middleton [q. v.], which sailed from Gravesend on 23 March 1603-4. When Middleton went on to Moluccas he left the Hector and Susan at Bantam. There a terrible sickness fell on them. The captain of the Hector died, and Keeling, left in command, moved into her, and in all haste quitted the deadly port. The sickness continued; the Susan was lost on the passage; and when the Hector fell in with the admiral off the Cape of Good Hope she had only ten men still living. They reached England in May 1606, and on 12 March 1606-7, Keeling in the Dragon sailed again in command of the company's third voyage, and with him Captain William Hawkyns (*d.* 1613) [q. v.] in the Hector. While touching at Sierra Leone on the outward voyage, Keeling's crew, according to a passage professing to be printed from his manuscript journal in the Hakluyt Society's edition of 1848, played 'Hamlet' on 5 and 31 [*sic*] Sept. and 'Richard II' on 30 Sept. But the leaves that should contain these entries, if they are genuine, have long been missing from the manuscript in the India Office. After touching at the Cape of Good Hope the ships went on to Socotra, where they separated, Keeling

in the Dragon going to Bantam, and having there filled up with pepper and spices, he sailed for England, where he arrived in May 1610. Early in 1615 he again sailed for the East Indies with a special commission to use martial law during the voyage, and to be captain and commander-in-chief of all the English in India. As it seems to have been intended that he should remain in India, he applied for leave to take his wife out with him, but this, after a lengthy discussion, was refused, Keeling being given 200*l.* as a compensation (*Cal. State Papers*, Col. East Indies, 10 Dec. 1614). The prohibition, however, determined him to come home, and after obtaining a grant for trading in pepper from the king of Acheen, and establishing a factory at Teko on the west coast of Sumatra, he returned to England apparently in 1617.

Keeling was some little time afterwards appointed captain of Cowes Castle (cf. *ib.* 22 Dec. 1618), where, apparently in 1620, he was authorised 'to levy one penny per ton on every ship that passed Dungeness light' (*ib.* 1619–23 p. 210, 1625–6 p. 524). His will, dated 16 Oct. 1620, and proved in London on 20 Nov. 1620, described him as of the Park, in the parish of Carisbrooke in the Isle of Wight. His wife, Anne Keeling, was left sole executrix, and, to provide for the children should she die, his brothers-in-law, Edward Bromfield and Thomas Overman, leathersellers, of London, were to act as executors, and the estate, which is 'much mingled and dispersed abroad in the East Indies and other places,' was to be divided in equal shares among the eldest son, Edward, and the other children as they attain the age of twenty-one or marry.

[Purchas his Pilgrimes, i. 170, 188, 703; Harris's Collection of Voyages, 2nd edit. i. 875; Lancaster's Voyages to the East Indies, ed. Markham (Hakluyt Society) (see index); Cal. State Papers, Colonial, East Indies.] J. K. L.

**KEELING, WILLIAM KNIGHT** (1807–1886), artist, born in Cooper Street, Manchester, in 1807, was apprenticed to a wood-engraver of that town, and showed great aptitude for that art, but at an early age he went to London to become an assistant to William Bradley [q. v.] the portrait-painter, and helped Bradley not only in painting but in engraving portraits of some of his more celebrated sitters. About 1835 he returned to Manchester, practised as a painter of portraits and figure-subjects in oil and water-colour, and gave lessons in drawing. He made some excellent drawings from 'Gil Blas,' a few of which were engraved in Heath's 'Annual.' Many of his earlier works, especially his illustrations to Sir Walter Scott and other authors, were much in the manner of his friend Henry Liverseege [q. v.] In the exhibition of the Royal Manchester Institution, 1831, he was represented by an illustration to Scott's novel 'The Betrothed,' and he long continued a regular exhibitor both at the annual and occasional exhibitions. He was awarded the Heywood silver medal by the institution in 1833 for an oil painting, 'The Bird's-nest.'

He was a member of the original Manchester Academy, and took a prominent part in the foundation of the Manchester Academy of Fine Arts, of which he was president from 1864 to 1877. To their exhibitions he regularly contributed figure-subjects and portraits till 1883. He was elected an associate of the New Society of Painters in Water-colour in 1840, and a full member in 1841. Most of his best work in water-colour was shown in their exhibitions. He also exhibited once at the Royal Academy, and once at the British Institute. His exhibited pictures included 'Gurth and Wamba' (in 1832), 'Touchstone, Audrey, and William,' 'The Interdicted Letter,' 'Gil Blas' Adventure with the Parasite,' and several portraits. He was a successful teacher, and among his pupils was Mr. T. Oldham Barlow, R.A. Keeling died at his residence, Barton-upon-Irwell, near Manchester, on 21 Feb. 1886.

[Manchester Guardian, 24 Feb. 1886; Graves's Dict. of Artists; private information.] A. N.

**KEENE, SIR BENJAMIN** (1697–1757), diplomatist, born at King's Lynn, Norfolk, in 1697, was eldest son of Charles Keene, merchant (alderman, and in 1714 mayor, of King's Lynn), who married Susan Rolfe. The family had long been resident at King's Lynn, and a Benjamin Keene (1631–1709) was its first mayor under the letters patent granted by Charles II. The younger Benjamin was educated at the Lynn free grammar school and at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, where he graduated LL.B. in 1718. He is said to have been for some time at the university of Leyden, but his name does not appear in Peacock's list of its English students. His father's affairs became involved, but through the influence of Sir Robert Walpole, who controlled the borough, he was appointed agent for the South Sea Company at Madrid, and in July 1724 was promoted to be British consul at that city. In September 1727, through the same influence, Keene received the higher post of minister plenipotentiary at Madrid, but was not until the close of the year publicly received in that capacity. The treaty of Seville, whereby a defensive alliance was concluded between England, Spain, and France, was arranged in November 1729

by Keene, under the direction of William Stanhope, afterwards lord Harrington. His position at Madrid was fraught with anxiety, and his action in the double capacity of British minister and South Sea agent was loudly condemned in parliament and by the press. A convention was signed by him and the Spanish minister in January 1739, but it did not prevent the declaration of war between England and Spain on 19 Oct. 1739. Keene was thereupon recalled, and returned to England, when Horace Walpole described him as 'one of the best kind of agreeable men, quite fat and easy, with universal knowledge.' From January 1739–40 to 1741 he represented the borough of Maldon in Essex, and from 1741 to 1747 he sat for that of West Looe in Cornwall. Keene was a member of the board of trade from February 1742 to December 1744, when he was promoted to the post of paymaster of the pensions. In 1746 he was sent as envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary to Portugal, to bring about a peace with Spain, and in October 1748 he quitted Lisbon to resume his abode at Madrid. He concluded on 5 Oct. 1750 a treaty of commerce with Spain, when Henry Pelham referred to the abuse that had been showered on Keene, and claimed that 'he had acted ably, honestly, and bravely.' The Duke of Newcastle wrote in 1754: 'I have at last got the ribbon [of the Bath] for Sir Benjamin;' and the compliment was heightened by the king of Spain performing the ceremony of investiture, whereupon the new knight took the motto of 'Regibus Amicis.' In the summer of 1757 Keene was very ill, and wished to retire from his post, but on receiving Pitt's instructions to offer the restoration of Gibraltar and the evacuation of the settlements formed in the Bay of Mexico since 1748, if Spain would join Great Britain against France, he forced himself to make the offer. When leave to retire was at last conceded, and he was on the point of returning to England to enjoy a pension and a peerage, his illness proved fatal. He died at Madrid on 15 Dec. 1757. His body was brought to Deal on 29 March 1758, and was buried near his parents in the chapel of St. Nicholas, Lynn, a sarcophagus of white marble being placed over his grave. A half-length portrait of him hangs in the King's Lynn town-hall. He left the bulk of his fortune to his brother, Edmund Keene [q. v.]

Sir Robert Walpole 'had the highest opinion of Keene's abilities,' and in social life his 'indolent good humour' was very pleasing. Numerous manuscript letters by him, many in cipher, are among the Newcastle correspondence at the British Museum and in the collections described in the Historical Manuscripts Commission's 'Reports.' The correspondence and other documents which he left at his death passed to the son of his brother Edmund, and were submitted to Archdeacon Coxe for his historical works. Many printed letters to and from him are in the 'Chatham Correspondence,' i. 209, &c., 'Bedford Correspondence,' i. 407, &c., 'Atterbury Correspondence,' v. 256–8, and in the compilations of Archdeacon Coxe. From a passage in Kennicott's 'Dissertation on the Hebrew Text of the Old Testament' (p. 358) it appears that Keene interested himself in Spanish manuscripts of the Bible.

[Richards's King's Lynn, ii. 1069–74; Gent. Mag. for 1738 and 1739 passim, 1758 pp. 46, 191, 210, 1762 p. 503; Walpole's Letters, i. 75, iii. 122; Coxe's Lord Walpole, ii. 371; Coxe's Bourbon Kings of Spain, iii. 90 to iv. 213; Coxe's Sir R. Walpole, ii. 606, iii. 508–94; Addit. MSS. 32722–32808.] W. P. C.

KEENE, CHARLES SAMUEL (1823–1891), humorous artist, was born in Duvals Lane, Hornsey, on 10 Aug. 1823. His father, Samuel Browne Keene of Furnival's Inn and Ipswich, was a solicitor, and died in 1838; his mother was Mary Sparrow, the daughter of John Sparrow of the Old, or Ancient, House, Ipswich, which stands in the Butter Market, and had been occupied by the Sparrow family for more than three centuries. Charles Keene was educated at the grammar school in Foundation Street, Ipswich. When he quitted it, at sixteen years of age, he came to London to enter his father's office. The law was found to be uncongenial by one whose taste for drawing was already manifest; and he was placed with Mr. Pilkington, an architect, of Scotland Yard. But his bias towards art was invincible, and he quitted Mr. Pilkington to become at the age of nineteen the apprentice of Messrs. Whymper, the wood-engravers. During his five years' apprenticeship he designed the illustrations to an edition of 'Robinson Crusoe.' At the expiration of his apprenticeship to Messrs. Whymper, Keene worked for the 'Illustrated London News' and other periodicals. About 1851 he began to be employed on 'Punch,' his first signed drawing for that paper, an initial, appearing on 3 June 1854. He also became a member of the well-known Clipstone Street Life Academy in Fitzroy Square, and he had a studio fitted 'with auld nick-nackets: Rusty airn caps and jinglin' jackets' in a garret in the Strand opposite Norfolk Street. In 1859 'Once a Week' was established, and Keene made designs to the stories which appeared in its pages, notably Charles Reade's 'A Good Fight' (the first form of 'The Cloister and

the Hearth') and the 'Evan Harrington' of Mr. George Meredith. He also illustrated the 'Caudle Lectures' of Douglas Jerrold; and early in life he supplied most of the cuts to a book of German songs translated by H. W. Dulcken. He prepared an illustration and an initial to George Eliot's 'Brother Jacob' for the 'Cornhill Magazine' (July 1864); while eight plates and ten initial letters by him appear among the illustrations to the 'Round-about Papers' in the *édition de luxe* of Thackeray (1879), and he also etched some plates, one of which, a view of Southwold Harbour, appeared in the 'Etcher' for March 1881. But the bulk of his work up to 15 Aug. 1890, when his last contribution to 'Punch,' ''Arry on the Boulevard,' appeared, was done for that periodical, its 'Almanack,' and its now discontinued 'Pocket Book.' In 1881 a volume of his 'Punch' drawings appeared under the title of 'Our People.' From his Strand studio Keene moved to Clipstone Street, thence to Baker Street, thence to 11 Queen's Road, W., and finally to 239 King's Road, Chelsea, to which he used to walk daily from his residence in the Hammersmith Road. He died on 4 Jan. 1891, after a protracted and painful illness. His last drawing, made in October 1890 with some difficulty, was a sketch after death of his favourite dog, 'Frau,' or 'Toby,' which from age and infirmity it had become necessary to destroy. This sketch was copied in 'Black and White' for 21 March 1891. He was buried in Hammersmith cemetery. It was also exhibited in the same month with a large collection of Keene's later drawings at the Fine Art Society's rooms in New Bond Street. The catalogue of this exhibition, which contained an appreciative prefatory note from the pen of Mr. Claude Phillips, shows by its list of printed legends that Keene possessed a gift of epigrammatic brevity hardly second to that of Leech or Gavarni. A good portrait of him, taken in 1870 by J. D. Watson, was reproduced in the number of 'Black and White' above referred to. A small half-length portrait by Sir George Reid, P.R.S.A., was exhibited at the Victoria Exhibition in 1892.

Keene was never married. A modest, retiring, unobtrusive man, he passed his long life in the placid practice of his art, neither solicitous of applause, nor courting the rewards of popularity. Simple in his tastes and habits, he had but slender sympathy with the ambitions and ostentations of society, confining his chosen associates to a few old and tried friends. He was alleged to be shy and uncommunicative; but in a congenial environment, where he could fill and re-fill the thick-stemmed, small-bowled 'Fairy' pipe, which was his special weakness, he would talk with geniality and freedom. In the early days of the volunteer movement he was, as many of his 'Punch' sketches testify, a devoted volunteer. He was also a passionate lover of music, being one of the original Moray minstrels and a member of Leslie's choir. In 1869 he began the study of the bagpipes, in which he attained remarkable proficiency. But he was fully aware that the prosperity of that instrument (like a jest) lies a little in the ears of those who hear it; and he was not unwilling to make pleasant pictorial fun out of his musical efforts.

When Keene died the critics began to repeat—what artists generally had long known, and what the jury of the Paris Exhibition recognised in 1890 by the bestowal of a gold medal—that he was a most consummate artist in black and white. Perhaps his own countrymen are not so much to be blamed for their neglect in this matter, since he never exhibited his 'Punch' work at the Royal Academy. But his absolute command of the medium by which his work was to be presented to the public; his rigid suppression of the superfluous; his unfaltering instinct where to stay his stroke; these things, taken in connection with his fidelity to nature, his skill in composition, and his power of suggesting colour and seizing fugitive expression, made him an almost unique personality in humorous art. Like Fielding he sought his subject by preference among the middle and lower classes, holding perhaps, with the father of the English novel, that high life was deficient in 'humour and entertainment.' In any case, it is to Keene's delineations of the waiters and cabmen, the gamekeepers and Scotch gillies, the policemen and the volunteers, the tourists, the Thames anglers, the slaveys and the street boys of the last thirty years, that the historian of that period will have to go. He did not invent types like Mr. Briggs or Robert Macaire. Rather he drew life as he saw it, where he elected to look for it, humorously but not unkindly. And he did this in a manner altogether inimitable, setting it always in its appropriate background—a background which is often a shorthand lesson in landscape and atmospheric effect.

[Obituary notices in the Athenæum and other journals. With the concurrence of Keene's representatives, Mr. G. S. Layard issued Keene's Life and Letters in 1892. The volume is illustrated by many facsimile examples of his work, and contains a considerable selection from his correspondence.] A. D.

KEENE, EDMUND, D.D. (1714–1781), bishop successively of Chester and Ely, third but second surviving son of Charles Keene,

and younger brother of Sir Benjamin Keene [q. v.], was born at King's Lynn, Norfolk, in 1714. Through the influence of Sir Robert Walpole, the friend of the family, he was educated at Charterhouse School, and thence admitted at Caius College, Cambridge, in 1730. He graduated B.A. in January 1734, and M.A. in 1737, having been incorporated at Oxford on 14 July 1735. From Michaelmas 1730 to Lady day 1734 he was a scholar of Caius, and from Michaelmas 1736 to the same date in 1739 he was one of its junior fellows. In August 1739 he became a fellow of Peterhouse, Cambridge, and on 31 Dec. 1748 was promoted to be master of the college. For the two academical years ending November 1751 he acted as vice-chancellor of the university, and busied himself in the work of reform. A code of 'orders and regulations,' which was proposed to the senate on 11 May 1750, and subsequently became law, provoked an 'Occasional Letter to Dr. Keene,' and many other productions. Having been ordained deacon on 18 July 1736, he held from 1740 to 1770 the rich rectory of Stanhope in Durham, and much improved the house and gardens. In 1743 the church was enlarged, if not improved, by the erection of two galleries, with a new pulpit and reading-desk. Horace Walpole says—but his stories cannot always be believed—that Sir Robert, his father, coupled with the acceptance of this living the condition that Keene should marry one of his natural daughters, but that after jilting the lady he satisfied his conscience by presenting her with 600*l.*, a year's income of the benefice. On 22 March 1752 he was consecrated in Ely House Chapel as bishop of Chester, but he did not resign the mastership of his college until 1754. While at Chester he rebuilt the episcopal palace at a cost of 2,200*l.* George Grenville, in December 1764, proposed that he should accept a transfer to the archiepiscopal see of Armagh, but Keene replied that the diocese of Ely was the object of his ambition, and on 22 Jan. 1771 he had the good fortune to be confirmed as its bishop. He obtained in 1772 an act of parliament for alienating from the see, in consideration of the payment of 6,500*l.* and an annuity of 200*l.*, the ancient palace in Holborn, and for purchasing, at a cost of 5,600*l.*, the freehold of a house in Dover Street, Piccadilly, London. The present house on that site was built by him about 1776. He rebuilt in great measure the palace at Ely, and furnished a gallery in it with portraits of its bishops from the Reformation. Many of Keene's appointments to livings did him much credit, and where there was no resident incumbent he reserved to himself the right of appointing to the curacies, but he did not escape hostile criticism, and the epigrams of Gray were especially severe. According to Cole, the antiquary, Keene was 'as much puffed up with his dignities and fortune as any on the bench,' but was 'most cheerful, generous, and good-tempered' (*Addit. MS.* 5847, f. 402). He died at Ely House, Dover Street, London, on 6 July 1781, and at his own desire was buried in West's Chapel, Ely Cathedral, a short epitaph being written by himself. He married in May 1753 Mary, only daughter and heiress of Lancelot Andrews of Edmonton, formerly a linen-draper in Cheapside, and with her received a large fortune. She died on 24 March 1776, aged 48, and was buried in the south aisle of the choir of Ely Cathedral. Their son, Benjamin Keene, twice M.P. for Cambridge, married in 1780 Mary, only daughter of George Ruck of Swyncombe, Oxford (their descendants being now called Ruck-Keene).

Keene was select preacher at Whitehall Chapel in 1738, and published five sermons. He was the author of a translation of the first idyll of Theocritus, 'by a Gentleman,' which is inserted in John Whaley's 'Poems' (1745), pp. 133-49. The original edition of Bentham's 'Ely' was dedicated to him, and to it was prefixed a plate of his arms. There is a portrait of him at Stanhope rectory.

[Richards's King's Lynn, ii. 1074–6; Bishop Newton's Life, 1782, i. 86–7; Foster's Oxford Reg.; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. viii. 635–6; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iv. 322–4, 721, vi. 267, viii. 511, 619; Grenville Papers, iv. 534; Walpole's Letters, ii. 318–19; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iv. 278–83; Wordsworth's Social Life at Universities, pp. 64–75, 617–30; Egglestone's Stanhope, pp. 52–8, 83; Bentham's Ely, 2nd ed. p. vi, and Addenda, pp. 11–12, 22; Gray's Works, ed. Gosse, i. 140–1, iii. 201, 385; Corresp. of Gray and Nicholls, p. 185; Gent. Mag. 1776 p. 191, 1781 pp. 343–4, 1796 p. 902; Ely Episcopal Records, by A. Gibbons, 1891; Napier's Swyncombe, pp. 219–20, 238; information from John Venn, F.R.S., of Caius College, Cambridge.] W. P. C.

KEENE, HENRY (1726–1776), architect, born 15 Nov. 1726, was son of Henry Keene, by his wife, Elizabeth Elkins. He was bred to the profession of architecture. From 1750 he appears to have been employed at Magdalen College, Oxford, probably under Holdsworth. In 1769 Keene designed the buildings at the south-west corner of Balliol College. He was also employed at Worcester College, where he is said to have completed the additional buildings on the west side of the quadrangle, originally planned and designed by Dr. Clarke, and also the provost's lodgings. He designed the Radcliffe Infirmary

at Oxford from the model of a similar building at Gloucester, as well as the Radcliffe Observatory, of which the first stone was laid 27 June 1772. The observatory was to have been 170 feet in height, but was unfinished at Keene's death, and the work was for some time suspended, being ultimately completed by Wyatt in 1795 on a new elevation, prepared by Keene, but unapplied before his death (Dallaway, *Observations on English Architecture*, p. 159). In 1775 Keene designed, in his capacity of surveyor to the dean and chapter, fittings for the choir of Westminster Abbey, contrived so as to be removable on public occasions when an exceptionally large number of persons would be present. He invested his money in house property in Golden Square, London, where he had a town residence. His country seat was at Drayton Green, Ealing, where he died on 8 Jan. 1776. In 1762 Keene married Anne, daughter of M. Desvalles or Deval, a French Huguenot refugee, by whom he had a numerous offspring, though only two children survived him, a daughter and a son, Thomas. The daughter became the wife of William Parry, Welsh harper to George III; and the son married Jane, sister of the first Lord Harris [q. v.], and was father of Henry George Keene [q. v.]

[Family papers; Ingram's Memorials of Oxford; Ackerman's Oxford Colleges, p. 240; information kindly supplied by Mr. T. G. Jackson, M.A.] H. G. K.

KEENE, HENRY GEORGE (1781–1864), Persian scholar, born on 30 Sept. 1781, was the only son of Thomas Keene, and was grandson of Henry Keene [q. v.] His mother was Jane, sister of the first Lord Harris [q. v.] He was educated privately, partly by Menon, afterwards one of Napoleon's generals. He went to India as a cadet in the Madras army about 1798, and shortly after became adjutant of a Sepoy regiment, which formed part of the brigade commanded by Colonel Arthur Wellesley. In May 1799 the brigade took part in the siege of Seringapatam, where Keene led the company carrying the scaling-ladders for the storming party (4 May). The fatigues of Indian campaigning having affected his health, he obtained an appointment in the Madras civil service through his uncle, Lord Harris, the commander-in-chief, in February 1801. After a short visit to England he entered the college of Fort William, Calcutta, then newly established by the Marquis of Wellesley for the training of young civil officers. In January 1804 he passed out in the first class with honours in Persian and Arabic, with prizes in classics, English composition, French, and gold medal in Mohammedan law, having held public disputations in Arabic and Persian. Joining the service at Madras he became in turn registrar of the district court at Rajamundri, and assistant-registrar to the sudder courts at the presidency, and wrote a book on law in Arabic, for which the government awarded him ten thousand rupees. In 1805 he went to Europe, and in 1809 returned to India, where he soon incurred the displeasure of Sir George Barlow [q.v.], the governor. He consequently gave up his post, and on 13 Nov. 1811 matriculated at Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, where he graduated in 1815 as eighth senior optime. Shortly afterwards he retired from the Indian civil service. He was admitted fellow of his college on 13 Nov. 1817, and took holy orders. About this time he visited the continent, in company with Lord Stanhope [q. v.], and became the friend of Archduke John and of Baron von Hammer the orientalist, with both of whom he kept up a constant correspondence for many years. In March 1819 he unsuccessfully contested the Arabic professorship of Cambridge University.

In 1824 Keene became professor of Arabic and Persian at the East India College at Haileybury, near Hertford, of which he was afterwards appointed registrar. At Haileybury he received visits from many famous men, and employed his leisure in literary work, among other things assisting his friend Dr. Adam Clarke [q.v.] in the philological part of his 'Commentary on the Bible.' He had written a Persian grammar, but destroyed the manuscript on learning that a similar work had been undertaken by the Mirza Muhamad Ibrahim, his assistant. In 1834 he resigned his offices at Haileybury, and went to reside at Tunbridge Wells, where he spent the rest of his life in local work, and in writing much on the ancient history of Persia, which he never published. He died there on 29 Jan. 1864.

In 1824 Keene married Anne, daughter of Charles Apthorp Wheelwright, formerly of Boston, Massachusetts, a royalist refugee. He left two sons and two daughters.

Among his few published works are: 'Akhlák-i-Mahsini,' lithograph text and translation, and a book of the 'Anwár-i-Suhaili,' also text and translation (Hertford); 'Persian Fables' (London), 1833; 'Persian Stories' (London), 1835; 'Sermons of Rev. W. Sharpe,' with a memoir, 1836. The 'Persian Fables' were translated into Tamil in 1840, and a new edition was published in 1880 under the care of his daughter Katharine.

Keene had a clear and flexible style and indefatigable industry. He was much beloved by his acquaintance; but his versatility and want of worldly ambition hindered his rise.

[Family knowledge and information kindly supplied by the authorities at the India Office and the registrar of the university of Cambridge.]
H. G. K.

**KEEPE**, HENRY (1652–1688), antiquary, born in Feuter (now Fetter) Lane, in the parish of St. Dunstan-in-the-West, London, in 1652, was the son of Charles Keepe, who served as a cornet in Sir W. Courtney's regiment of cavalry during the whole of the civil wars, and was afterwards employed in the exchequer office. Henry entered New Inn, Oxford, as a gentleman-commoner in Midsummer term 1668. Leaving the university without a degree, he returned to London and studied law in the Inner Temple. For eighteen years he belonged to the choir of the abbey church of St. Peter, Westminster. He died at his lodgings in Carter Lane, near St. Paul's, at the end of May 1688, and was buried in the church of St. Gregory adjoining the cathedral. 'This person,' says Wood, 'had changed his name with his religion for that of Rome, in the reign of King James II, his lodgings also several times, and died, as I have heard, but in a mean condition.' Keepe's last publication appeared under the pseudonym of Charles Taylour.

His works are: 1. 'Monumenta Westmonasteriensia; or an Historical Account of ... the Abbey-Church of Westminster,' London, 1682, 8vo. Dedicated to the Earl of Arundel. Keepe projected a splendid edition of this work, with copperplate engravings, on the plan of Dugdale's 'St. Paul's,' and he issued a printed prospectus to solicit subscriptions, but failing to obtain sufficient encouragement, he abandoned the design. 2. 'The Genealogies of the high-born Prince and Princess George and Anne of Denmark,' London, 1684, 12mo. Dedicated to the Princess Anne. 3. 'A true and perfect Narrative of the strange and unexpected Finding of the Crucifix and Gold Chain of that pious Prince S. Edward, the King and Confessor, which was found after 620 years' interment. By Charles Taylour, Gent.,' London, 1688, 4to. 4. A manuscript account of the city of York, begun about 1684, containing a minute description, in correct terms of blazon, of the coats of arms in the churches. Francis Drake, in his 'Eboracum' (1736), acknowledges heraldical assistance from Keepe's collections.

[Brayley's Hist. of the Abbey Church of Westminster, p. 71; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 463; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Gough's Brit. Topogr. i. 762, ii. 423; Jones's Popery Tracts, No. 349; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), pp. 1256, 2600; Moule's Bibl. Heraldica, p. 222; Willis's Current Notes, 1853, p. 81; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 238.]
T. C.

**KEEPER**, JOHN (*fl.* 1580), poet. [See KEPER.]

**KEIGHTLEY**, THOMAS (1650?–1719), Irish official, was son of William Keightley (*b.* 1621) of Hertingfordbury, Hertfordshire, by his wife Anne, daughter of John Williams of London, whom he married in 1648 (CHESTER, *Marriage Licenses*, ed. Foster, p. 783). His paternal grandfather, Thomas Keightley, born at Kinver, Staffordshire, 28 March 1580, purchased the estate of Hertingfordbury before 1643, when Evelyn the diarist visited him there (*Diary*, i. 39), and he was sheriff of Hertfordshire in 1651. He may be the Thomas Keightley, merchant, of London, who sat as M.P. for Beeralston in the parliament of 1620–1. He died in London on 22 Feb. 1662–3, and was buried in Hertingfordbury Church. He married Rose (1596–1683), daughter of Thomas Evelyn of Ditton, Surrey. This lady was a first cousin of John Evelyn the diarist, and is described by him as possessing unusual sprightliness and comeliness when 86 years old (*ib.* ii. 380–1).

Thomas Keightley, the grandson, was appointed gentleman-usher to James, duke of York, on 2 June 1672 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. App. i. 280*b*), and on 9 July 1675 married Frances, youngest daughter of Edward Hyde, the first earl of Clarendon, and sister of the Duke of York's first wife. Keightley appears to have temporarily adopted Roman catholicism, the religion of his master. Soon after his marriage he sold his property at Hertingfordbury, and migrated to Ireland. On the appointment of his brother-in-law, Henry Hyde, second earl of Clarendon [q. v.], to the lord-lieutenancy in the autumn of 1685, Keightley was admitted into the most intimate relations with the Irish government. He was appointed vice-treasurer of Ireland early in 1686 (CLARENDON, *Diary and Correspondence*, i. 229, 259, 275, 277), and in July following was sent to London by Clarendon, nominally to attend to his private affairs, but really to keep Clarendon's brother, Rochester, posted up in Irish matters, and to maintain Clarendon's influence at court. 'His integrity and great concern for you and me,' Clarendon wrote to his brother, 'is not to be questioned in the least. ... He is a man of very good sense, and of an excellent understanding.' Keightley seems to have stayed in London throughout James II's reign, but Clarendon's efforts to induce the king to give his brother-in-law a high place in the Irish government failed. When James II fled from Whitehall at the approach of William of Orange (December 1688), Keightley was sent by Clarendon to the fugitive king at Rochester to entreat him to stay in England. James II

saw Keightley on the night of 22 Dec., but left for France early the next morning. After the revolution Keightley returned to Ireland. In 1692 he was appointed a commissioner of the Irish revenue, a post which he had long sought (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, ii. 378, 454). Many of his letters to John Ellis (1643 ?–1738) [q. v.], dated between 1698 and 1705, are in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 28882-3-4-5-7-9, 28890-1-2-3). He welcomed his younger brother-in-law, the Earl of Rochester, who came to Ireland as lord-lieutenant in 1701, and was a lord justice on the retirement of Rochester in 1702. He was commissioner for the lord chancellor of Ireland in 1710. On 19 Jan. 1712–13 he met his wife, after an absence of more than twenty years, at Somerset House, London. The long quarrel was due in the opinion of the lady's relatives to the uncertainties of her temper, and to no fault in her husband (*ib.* i. 495–6). She appears to have had religious difficulties, and was in 1686 living in retreat at Glaslough, where she made the acquaintance of the great controversialist Charles Leslie [q. v.] It seems probable that Leslie wrote his 'Short and Easie Method with the Deists,' 1698, in order to remove her doubts. Keightley died on 19 Jan. 1718–19. His seven sons, all born in Ireland, between 1678 and 1688, died young. His wife and a daughter Catherine, wife of Lucius O'Brien, survived him (cf. *Cal. Treasury Papers*, 1720–8, p. 511). Two brothers—apparently Keightley's near kinsmen—Charles and George Keightley, were with the English army in Spain during Queen Anne's reign (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. iii. pp. 73, 101; cf. *ib.* p. 159).

[Authorities cited; Ellis Correspondence, 1829, i. 50, 97, 159; Cussans's Hertfordshire; Chauncey's Hertfordshire; Gent. Mag. 1829, pt. i. pp. 322–3; Corresp. and Diary of Rochester and Clarendon, ed. Singer, 2 vols. 1828, 4to.] S. L.

KEIGHTLEY, THOMAS (1789–1872), author, born in October 1789, was son of Thomas Keightley of Newtown, co. Kildare, and claimed relationship with Thomas Keightley (1650 ?–1719) [q. v.] He entered Trinity College, Dublin, on 4 July 1803, but took no degree, and owing to ill-health relinquished a design of going to the Irish bar. In 1824 he settled in London, and engaged in literary and journalistic work. Thomas Crofton Croker [q. v.] befriended him, and he aided Croker in his 'Fairy Legends of South Ireland,' 1825 (Bates, *Maclise Gallery*, p. 51). In 1828 he brought out on his own account his 'Fairy Mythology' (anon.), 2 vols. It was dedicated to Lord Francis Gower [see Egerton, Lord Francis, 1800–1857], was illustrated by W. H. Brooke, and was published by William Harrison Ainsworth. Jacob Grimm is said to have praised the work, and a new edition, with the author's name on the title-page, appeared in Bohn's 'Antiquarian Library' in 1850. Keightley in a pretentious preface confessed to 'high hopes of immortality for his work.' His 'Tales and Popular Fictions; their Resemblances and Transmissions from Country to Country,' appeared in 1834.

Keightley was long occupied in compiling historical manuals for educational or popular purposes. His 'Outlines of History' down to 1815 was issued in Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia' in 1829, and was frequently revised until the latest edition in 1850. His 'History of the War of Greek Independence' (1830) forms volumes lx. and lxi. of 'Constable's Miscellany.' 'The Mythology of Ancient Greece and Italy,' a useful work for 'students at the university,' appeared in 1831 (other editions 1838, 1854, and in Bohn's 'Collegiate Series,' 1859). A smaller version for schools is dated 1832 (2nd edit. 1834). His 'History of England' (1837–9), 2 vols., although based on Lingard, was intended to counteract that writer's catholic tendencies. A new edition appeared in 1845–9. American reprints were issued at New York in 1843–5 in five volumes, and in 1848 in two, and in 1847 a German translation was published at Hamburg, with an introduction by Lappenberg. His 'History of Greece' appeared in 1835 (3rd edit. 1839; New York, 1848); that of Rome in 1836 (other editions 1837, 1840, 1842; New York, 1848); that of the Roman Empire in 1840 (New York, 1848); and that of India in 1846–7. 'Questions,' intended for young students of his Roman, Greek, and English histories, were published by Keightley, on the first two works in 1836, and on the last in 1840; and elementary histories of England and Greece, in 12mo, are dated 1841. He prepared elaborate 'Notes on the Bucolics and Georgics of Virgil with Excursus, terms of Husbandry, and a Flora Virgiliana,' London, 1846, 8vo, and edited Virgil's 'Bucolics and Georgics' (1847), Horace's 'Satires and Epistles' (1848), Ovid's 'Fasti' (1848), and Sallust's 'Catilina and Jugurtha' (1849). Turning to the English classics he produced editions of Milton (2 vols. 1859, with very good notes) and of Shakespeare (6 vols. of the text only, often very rashly emended, 1864). His 'Account of the Life, Opinions, and Writings of John Milton, with an Introduction to Paradise Lost' (London, 1855), and his 'Shakespeare Expositor' (1867) are both succinct and useful compilations (cf. Masson, *Life of Milton*, vol. i. p. xi).

Samuel Warren, in his 'Legal Studies,' 3rd ed. 1854 (i. 235-6, 349), highly praises his historical work. Keightley spent some time in Italy (*Notes on the Bucolics*, Pref.), and was an accomplished linguist. But he ludicrously overestimated all his performances, and his claim to have written the best history of Rome in any language, or to be the first to justly value Virgil and Sallust, could not be admitted by his friends. During the last years of his life he received a pension from the civil list. He died at Erith, Kent, on 4 Nov. 1872.

Besides the works already mentioned Keightley was author of 'The Crusaders, or Scenes, Events, and Characters from the times of the Crusaders' (1834), and 'Secret Societies of the Middle Ages,' which was published anonymously, and against his wish, in Knight's 'Library of Entertaining Knowledge,' in 1837 (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. ix. 359, 435, 489, 541). He also issued 'The Manse of Mastland,' a novel translated from the Dutch of C. E. Van Koetsveld, 1860, 8vo.

[Extract from Register of Trin. Coll. Dublin, kindly supplied by the Rev. J. W. Stubbs, D.D.; Times, 7 Nov. 1872; Keightley's Fairy Mythology in Bohn's Antiquarian Library, 1850, Preface; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biog. p. 585.] S. L.

**KEIGWIN, JOHN** (1641-1716), Cornish scholar, was born at Mousehole on Mounts Bay in Cornwall, and baptised at Paul on 7 Jan. 1641. His direct ancestor was 'Jenkin Keigwin, gent.,' who was killed by a cannonball when the Spaniards landed at Mousehole on 23 July 1595. His father was Martin Keigwin, and he was the only son by a second marriage. His mother was Elizabeth, second daughter of Robert Scawen of St. Germans, whom his father married 27 Dec. 1639. John Keigwin received a classical education, and was instructed in the Cornish language by his father. His occupation was that of a merchant at Mousehole, but he gave much of his time to the study 'of the original language of his county,' then on the verge of extinction, and was probably the last person whose knowledge of it was profound. Edward Lhuyd, in his address 'to the courteous and noble inhabitants of the county of Cornwall,' expresses his acknowledgments to Keigwin. In 1700 Lhuyd came into Cornwall, and, with the assistance of Keigwin, wrote his 'Cornish Grammar.' While attending the assizes for Cornwall, Keigwin was requested by Sir Francis North, the lord chief justice, to undertake the translation from the Cornish of a mystery play entitled 'Pascon Agan Arluth' (The Passion of our Lord). This he did in 1682. His second work was a translation of 'The Creation of the World,' by William Jordan [q. v.], 1697. These works remained in manuscript until 1826-7, when Davies Gilbert, F.R.S., edited and printed them in two volumes, entitled respectively 'Mount Calvary' and 'The Creation of the World.' Gilbert's knowledge of Cornish was, however, limited, and he made many errors of transcription. Between 1860 and 1863 Mr. Whitley Stokes re-edited them in the 'Transactions of the Philological Society.' Keigwin corresponded in the Cornish tongue with John Boson, William Gwavas, and Thomas Tonkin. One of his letters to Gwavas, dated 1693, is in the British Museum Addit. MS. 28555, pp. 139-40.

He died at Mousehole on 20 April 1716. By his wife, Mary Penrose, whom he married in 1666, he had four children.

[Mount Calvary, 1826, with Memoir of J. Keigwin, by Sir N. H. Nicolas, pp. xi-xviii; Mackay's Annals of the Bodleian; Pryce's Archæologia Cornu-Britannica, 1790, in Preface; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1850, i. 664, 937; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. pp. 280, 281, 1089, 1195.] G. C. B.

**KEIGWIN, RICHARD** (*d.* 1690), naval and military commander, was third son of Richard Keigwin (1605-1647) of Penzance, by Margaret, daughter of Nicholas Godolphin of Trewarveneth. He was in 1665 appointed lieutenant of the Santa Maria, one of the blue squadron in the four days' fight 1-4 June 1666. In 1672 he was promoted by Prince Rupert to the command of the Eagle flagship, but was shortly afterwards moved into the Assistance as lieutenant under Commodore Richard Munden [q. v.] In the attack on the island of St. Helena, 4 May 1673, he commanded the boats and the men who landed in Prosperous Bay, at the spot since known as 'Keigwin's Rock,' and swarmed up the cliff at 'Hold fast, Tom.' When Munden left the island he appointed Keigwin governor. A few months later the East India Company, to whom the island was assigned, recalled him, promising to reward him as his merits deserved. He was accordingly sent out to Bombay and appointed commandant of the garrison and of the company's forces by land and sea, including a troop of horse, some three hundred foot, and a small flotilla of armed vessels. In this capacity he seems to have insisted on the necessity of energetic measures in restraining the threatening attitude of the Mahrattas, and on 18 Oct. 1679, in command of the company's ship Revenge, fought a remarkable action with Sivajee's 'Armada' just outside Bombay. The native vessels which formed his squadron fled; one commanded by an Englishman was captured. The Revenge, a

ship mounting 18 guns, was left alone. The Mahratta fleet numbered some forty or fifty, many of them quite as large as the Revenge, and crowded with men. Keigwin in writing to the council says that he reserved his fire till the enemy's boats came within pistol shot, when he opened upon them so smartly that 'in half an hour we beat them from their guns and muskets and brought them by the lee. Some was seen to go down to the bottom.' The rest fled.

Before the news of this affair had reached England orders arrived at Bombay to reduce the garrison, to disband the troop of horse, and to send Keigwin home. Keigwin accordingly went to England, to come out again in the course of 1681 with the rank of captain-lieutenant, and third in the council. But the following year this seat in the council was taken from him and his pay and allowances were reduced. A similar measure of economy applied to the garrison produced very great discontent, which finally in December 1683 broke into open revolt. Keigwin felt that he had been scurvily treated and that the whole settlement was endangered by the hesitating policy of the company. He threw in his lot with the troops, seized Ward, the deputy-governor and brother-in-law of John (afterwards Sir John) Child [q.v.], and such members of council as adhered to him, and declared the island subject only to the king. Keigwin was elected governor; he took possession of the company's ships and money, and wrote to the king explaining the causes of his action, and his intention of holding the island for his majesty, till his pleasure should be known. Meantime he exercised the government with energy and discretion. He repressed the insolence of the native belligerents, and induced Sambhajee to pay compensation for the losses inflicted by the Mahrattas. In England the king referred the matter to the directors of the company, and on their report sent out orders (August 1684) to Keigwin to deliver up the island. Child was named admiral and captain-general of the company's forces, and the Phœnix frigate was sent to support him. But Sir Thomas Grantham [q. v.] arrived at Surat in October 1684, and at Child's request undertook to bring Keigwin to reason, 'either by hostile means or otherways.' He came to Bombay on 3 Nov., Keigwin readily gave in his submission on a general pardon being signed, and on the 19th the garrison returned to its obedience. From first to last there had been no bloodshed, and little beyond the threat of violence. Keigwin was taken home by Grantham, and arrived in England in July 1685. In May 1689 he was appointed captain of the Reserve frigate, from which he was soon after moved into the Assistance, and early in 1690 was sent to the West Indies under the orders of Commodore Lawrence Wright [q. v.] At the attack on St. Christopher's on 21 June, he was landed in command of the 'marine regiment,' or, as it would now be called, the 'naval brigade,' and fell at the head of his men as he was leading them on to the assault of Basseterre. The order from Charles II to Keigwin commanding the restoration of Bombay is Rawlinson MS. (Bodl. Libr.) A. 257, fol. 75, and a letter from Keigwin to the king in 1684 is *ib.* fol. 102.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. i. 337; O'Callaghan, in Illustrated Nav. and Mil. Mag. (October 1884), i. 254; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. iii. 1251; Brooke's History of the Island of St. Helena, pp. 57–63; Anderson's English in Western India, 2nd edit. pp. 122–3, 174, 222–6; Bruce's Annals of the East India Company, ii. 512–17, 522–8, 536–42; Yule's Diary of Hedges (Hakluyt Society), ii. 168–84.] J. K. L.

KEILL, JAMES (1673–1719), physician, born in Scotland on 27 March 1673, was the younger brother of John Keill [q. v.] the mathematician. He was educated partly at home, partly on the continent. He applied himself especially to anatomy, and coming to England acquired much reputation by lecturing on that subject at Oxford and Cambridge. The latter university conferred upon him the degree of M.D. With this degree, and without belonging to the College of Physicians, he settled in 1703 as a physician at Northampton, where he continued for the rest of his life. He died unmarried on 16 July 1719 of a painful cancer of the mouth, and was buried in St. Giles's Church, Northampton, where a monument, with a Latin inscription, was erected to his memory by his brother John.

Keill was an able mathematician and competent anatomist. He was an active supporter of the mechanical or 'Iatro-mathematical' school of medicine. Some of his ideas he acknowledges to have been derived from his brother, the mathematician. He discussed by mathematical methods, combined with experiment, several physiological problems, such as secretion, the amount of blood in the body, muscular motion, and the force of the heart. On the latter point he corrected the exaggerated estimate of Borelli; but his own results were not satisfactory, and were criticised by Dr. Jurin in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' Keill's reply was written from his deathbed on 23 June 1719, and Jurin, in his rejoinder, paid a warm tribute to his departed antago-

nist. The final result was to show that the application of mathematical calculus to physiological problems was premature. Keill's essays were, however, much esteemed, and are still regarded as of some historical importance (see MacKendrick, *Brit. Med. Journal*, 1883, i. 654). He also made a series of physiological observations on himself, after the manner of Sanctorius, published as 'Medicina statica Britannica,' in the third edition of his essays.

Keill's chief work appeared first as 'An Account of Animal Secretion, the Quantity of Blood in the Humane Body, and Muscular Motion,' London, 1708, 8vo; 2nd edit. enlarged under the new title of 'Essays on several Parts of the Animal Œconomy,' London, 1717, 8vo; 3rd edit. (Latin), 'Tentamina Medico-Physica, &c. Quibus accessit Medicina statica Britannica,' London, 1718, 8vo; 4th edit., containing in addition 'A Dissertation concerning the Force of the Heart, by James Jurin, M.D., with Dr. Keill's Answer and Dr. Jurin's Reply; also Medicina statica Britannica, &c., explained and compared with the Aphorisms of Sanctorius, by John Quincy, M.D.,' London, 1738, 8vo. He wrote also 'The Anatomy of the Human Body, abridged,' London, 1698, 12mo, 15th edit. 1771; 'An Account of the Death and Dissection of John Bayles of Northampton, reputed to have been 130 years old' (*Phil. Trans.* 1706, xxv. 2247); and 'De Viribus Cordis' (*ib.* 1719, xxx. 995).

[Biographia Britannica, 1757, iv. 2809 (based on information from the family); The Case of the late James Keil, Dr. Phys., represented by John Rushworth of Northampton, Surgeon, Oxford, 1719, 8vo.] J. F. P.

**KEILL, JOHN (1671–1721)**, mathematician and astronomer, was born at Edinburgh on 1 Dec. 1671. James Keill [q. v.] was his brother, and Dr. John Cockburn [q. v.] was his uncle (cf. Hearne, *Coll.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., ii. 202). After attending school at Edinburgh he joined the university, attained distinction in mathematics and natural philosophy under Dr. David Gregory, and graduated M.A. When Gregory in 1691 became Savilian professor of astronomy at Oxford, Keill accompanied him, and being admitted at Balliol College on a Scotch exhibition, was 'incorporated M.A.' on 2 Feb. 1694, although, according to Hearne, it was customary to incorporate Scottish masters of arts as bachelors only. Like Gregory, Keill was an enthusiastic student of Newton's 'Principia,' and began expounding the Newtonian principles 'by proper experiments in his private chamber at the college.' He was appointed lecturer in experimental philosophy at Hart Hall, and, as soon as suitable apparatus could be contrived, he opened the first course of lectures on the new philosophy which had been delivered in Oxford. Desaguliers, who in 1710 succeeded him at Hart Hall, calls him the 'first who taught natural philosophy by experiments in a mathematical manner ... instructing his auditors in the laws of motion, the principles of hydrostatics and optics, and some of the chief propositions of Sir Isaac Newton concerning light and colours.'

Keill's 'Examination of Dr. Burnet's Theory of the Earth' (Oxford, 1698) increased his reputation. He disproved Burnet's deductions and the similar hypothesis which Whiston had propounded earlier, while at the same time he refuted the notion of 'vortices' on which Descartes and others had based their systems. Incidentally he attacked Spinosa, Hobbes, and Malebranche, and vindicated the literal interpretation of the Mosaic account of the creation; he also applied Huyghens's theorems of centrifugal force to explain the figure of the earth. To a new edition, issued in 1724 in London, he appended a dissertation on the celestial bodies by Maupertuis (who was then in England).

After printing in 1699 a somewhat severe rejoinder to the replies of Burnet and Whiston, Keill was chosen deputy to Dr. Millington, Sedleian professor at Oxford, and seems to have joined Christ Church (*ib.* ii. 26). His lectures were from the first highly successful. They were printed in 1701 under the title 'Introductio ad Veram Physicam,' and became well known on the continent. Halley is said to have pointed out in a friendly way numerous errors in the first edition (*ib.* i. 90). Two additional lectures and many corrections were introduced into the second edition, published at Oxford in 1705. Other editions appeared in London in 1715, and at Cambridge in 1741. To a translation into English, published in 1736, Maupertuis, who suggested the venture, appended his theory of the ring of the planet Saturn. The 'Introductio' was considered Keill's 'best performance,' and was generally welcomed as an excellent introduction to the 'Principia' of Newton.

Disappointed of obtaining Gregory's chair at Oxford on his death in 1708, Keill apparently sought some post under government, and in 1709 he was appointed 'treasurer of the Palatines,' i.e. of the fund subscribed for refugees from the Palatinate. In this capacity he conducted the exiles to New England, and on his return in 1711 received vague promises of other preferment from Harley, the lord treasurer. After subsisting for nine months on Harley's bounty, he was offered in September the post of mathematician to the Venetian republic, and having informed

his patron of the offer, was finally induced to decline it on being nominated 'decypherer' to Queen Anne, apparently after the death of William Blencowe in August 1712 (*Letters of Eminent Lit. Men*, Camden Soc., p. 349). His skill in deciphering manuscripts was ac counted remarkable, but he only received 100*l.* a year, half his predecessor's income (cf. *Cal. Treasury Papers*, 1714–19, p. 180), and on 14 May 1716 he was superseded by Edward Willes (*ib.* p. 206). Meanwhile, in May 1712, Keill was unanimously elected to the coveted chair of astronomy, vacated by the death of Dr. John Caswell or Carswell, Gregory's successor, and on 9 July 1713 the degree of D.M. was conferred on Keill by the university.

Both as lecturer and writer Keill did much for the study of geometry. In 1715 he published 'Euclidis Elementorum libri priores sex item undecimus & duodecimus'—urging, in the preface, the revival of the study of Euclid at Oxford and Cambridge. The book included an account of trigonometry and a good chapter on logarithms. In the same year appeared his 'Trigonometriæ Elementa,' and in 1718 his 'Introductio ad Veram Astronomiam.' The latter, consisting of his Savilian lectures, gives a sketch of the history of astronomy, and he reprinted it in English with many emendations, at the request of the Duchess of Chandos, in 1721.

Meanwhile Keill had become an active member of the Royal Society. Appointed clerk on 30 Nov. 1700, he was admitted a fellow on 25 April 1701, and became thenceforth a constant contributor to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' chiefly in support of Newton. In 1708 he wrote 'On the Laws of Attraction,' and papers followed 'On the Laws of Centripetal Force' ('Phil. Trans. Abs.' v. 417, 435), and 'On the Newtonian Solution of Kepler's Problem' (*ib.* vi. 1). Leibnitz had in 1705 accused Newton of plagiary in claiming to be the inventor of the fluxional calculus, and in 1708 Keill prepared a refutation of the charge. Until his death he was largely occupied in maintaining Newton's priority, and in seeking to show that Leibnitz had derived the fundamental ideas of his own differential calculus from papers by Newton, which had been communicated to him many years before by Collins and Oldenburg. Leibnitz, according to Keill, had merely changed the name and the notation (cf. *Phil. Trans.* 1708, p. 185).

Newton thoroughly believed in the truth of Keill's charges against Leibnitz, and on 5 April 1711, after Newton had given a short account of his invention, Keill was asked by the Royal Society 'to draw up an account of the matter in dispute,' and afterwards to send it to Leibnitz. Leibnitz replied contemptuously, and appealed to the registers of the society for evidence of the facts of the case. A committee of eleven persons was therefore appointed on 6 March 1712, and on 24 April gave in a report, which is known as the 'Commercium Epistolicum,' and was edited by Keill. Its conclusion ran: 'We reckon Mr. Newton the first inventor, and are of opinion that Mr. Keill, in asserting the same, has been noways injurious to Mr. Leibnitz.' In 1713 Keill published a reply in French to a defence of Leibnitz, which had appeared in the 'Journal Littéraire de la Haye,' and after the death of Leibnitz, 14 Nov. 1716, he repeatedly wrote in the same sense against Bernouilli and other champions of Leibnitz. In pursuing the controversy with Bernouilli, Keill sought to prove Bernouilli's plagiarism in a solution of the inverse problem of centripetal forces.

Keill died of a 'violent fever' at Oxford on Thursday, 31 Aug. 1721, a few days after entertaining 'the vice-chancellor and other academic dignitaries at his house in Holywell Street with wine and punch,' and was buried in St. Mary's Church on 2 Sept. at nine o'clock at night. Sir David Brewster, with Keill's private letters to Newton before him, 'formed a high opinion both of his talents and character,' and concluded that 'everything he did was open and manly.' He was personally popular in the university, and Hearne—no lenient critic—'always found him to be a man of honesty' and ingenuity (Macray, *Annals of Bodleian Library*, p. 188; *Reliq. Hearn.* ii. 136). He married Mary or Moll, daughter of James Clements, an Oxford bookbinder, a lady twenty-five years his junior, and held to be of very inferior rank. By her he left a son, who is said to have become a linendraper in London. But Keill possessed at his death a large fortune, chiefly inherited from his brother James. He made no will.

In 1742 an edition of Keill's Latin works was printed at Milan.

[Biog. Brit.; Reliquiæ Hearnianæ, ii. 135–6; Martin's Biog. Philos. p. 457; Brewster's Life of Newton, i. 341, ii. 81, &c.; Phil. Trans. ut supra; Rouse Ball's Hist. of Mathematics, pp. 329–30; Rigaud's Correspondence of Scientific Men, ii. 421–2.] R. E. A.

**KEILWAY, KELLWAY, or KAYLWAY, ROBERT** (1497–1581), legal reporter, was in 1543 the recipient of a grant of the wardship and marriage of Eliz. and Anne Whittocksmede (*Pat. Roll*, 35 Henry VIII, p. 2), and subsequently of many other minors, a privilege from which he no doubt reaped considerable profit. In 1547 he was autumn

reader at the Inner Temple, and in May of that year surveyor of the court of wards and liveries. In September 1547 he, with Lord St. John, was appointed to inquire into the state of the crown revenues, and in the following February was made custos rotulorum of Berkshire. In 1549 he was a commissioner in the western counties for the sale of dissolved chantries. He was serjeant-at-law in 1552, and treasurer of the Inner Temple in 1557–8. In 1559 his name appears as a commissioner in an inquiry about to be held as to the revenues from episcopal lands. In August 1564 he was selected by the privy council to exhort the clothiers of Reading to continue their trade, and not, by its stoppage, throw a large proportion of the inhabitants out of employment (*State Papers*, Domestic Eliz. vol. xxxix. No. 43).

He made his will on 6 July 1580 (Prerog. Court of Canterbury, Darcy Register, fol. 9). The only person of his name mentioned is his 'cousin' Francis, son and heir of Sir William Keilway or Kelloway, knt., deceased. He refers to his dwelling-houses in the Temple, in Fleet Street, at Stepney, and at Shawlingford, Berkshire. He constitutes Sir Thomas Bromley, knt., the lord chancellor, one of his executors, and leaves him one of his best horses or geldings. He died at Exton, Rutland, on 21 Feb. 1581, and was buried there. An only child, Anne, was then the wife of 'John Harrington, esq.' His property lay chiefly in Warwickshire (*Inquisitiones Post Mortem*, 23 Eliz. pt. i. No. 50).

The legal reports with which his name is associated were first published in 1602, under the title 'Relationes quorundam casuum selectorum ex libris Rob. Keilwey Arm. qui temporibus felicissimæ memoriæ Regis Henrici Septimi et inclitissimi Regis Henrici 8$^{vi}$ emerserunt et in prioribus impressionibus relationum de terminis illorum Regum non exprimuntur in lucem editæ anno 44° illustrissimi regni serenissimæ Reginæ Elizabethæ.' The work was reprinted in 1633 and 1688.

[Entries in the Patent Rolls at the Public Record Office, under the dates of the different appointments; Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, privately printed, 1883; Strype's Annals, I. i. 55; Strype's Memorials, III. ii. 181.]

W. J. H–y.

**KEIMER, SAMUEL** (*fl.* 1707–1738), printer, was born of 'parents of repute . . . in the parish of St. Thomas's, Southwark,' and was apprenticed to Robert Tookey, printer, Christopher's Court, Threadneedle Street, London. Keimer, like his only sister, Mary, was at first an adherent of Jean Cavalier and of the French protestants in 1713, but after his marriage he joined the quakers. About the same date he hired a shop, but, failing to pay his way, was imprisoned in the Fleet (*Brand Pluck'd from the Burning*, passim). While in prison he wrote in doggerel verse 'A Search after Religion among the many Modern Pretenders to it,' London [1718], sm. 8vo, and 'A Brand Pluck'd from the Burning exemplify'd in the unparallel'd case of Samuel Keimer,' London, 1718, sm. 8vo. The latter contains a curious account of the quarrels of the French protestants and of prison life, and includes a letter from Daniel Defoe, which is unnoticed by the latter's biographers. On his release from prison, Keimer left his wife in England and went to America. In 1723 he opened a printing-house in High Street, near the Market-house, in Philadelphia. Andrew, son of William Bradford (1663–1752) [q. v.], had introduced the art into Pennsylvania, and he and Keimer were then the sole printers in the colony. Keimer only had 'an old shatter'd press and one small worn-out font of English.' His friend Bradford introduced Benjamin Franklin to him, and Franklin found him, with his worn-out type, and without manuscript, setting up an elegy of his own composition on 'Aquila Rose, . . . Clerk of the Assembly and a pretty poet' (*Life of B. Franklin by himself*, ed. J. Bigelow, 1874, i. 129). Keimer himself, who had been bred a compositor, knew nothing of press-work, and was without any business aptitude. Franklin became his foreman. A small pamphlet, 'A Parable,' said to be the joint work of Keimer and Franklin, gave so much offence to the quakers that the printer was denounced and disowned at their monthly meeting of 29 Sept. 1723. Keimer printed a few more pamphlets, and sold soap, candles, and other articles. After an interval during which Franklin visited England and Keimer took a larger house, the business increased, and Franklin on his return from England again became a journeyman with Keimer. The latter issued a spurious edition of Jacob Taylor's 'Almanac' in 1726, of which all but the calculations was compiled by himself; and in 1727 he printed Titan Leeds's 'Almanac,' the cause of a quarrel between him and Bradford. Franklin subsequently entered into partnership with Hugh Meredith and opened an establishment in Philadelphia in rivalry with his former master. But Keimer was engaged for some years upon an edition of Sewel's 'History of the Quakers,' which he finally completed with the help of Franklin in 1728. In order to forestall Franklin's intention of bringing out a newspaper, Keimer on 24 Dec. 1728 produced the first number of 'The Universal Instructor in all Arts and Sciences

and Pennsylvania Gazette.' It was more solid than lively, and included reprints of Chambers's 'Universal Dictionary' and Defoe's 'Religious Courtship.' It proved a failure, and nine months afterwards it was purchased by Meredith and Franklin. Keimer endeavoured to retaliate on his rivals with a small ill-printed tract, 'A Touch of the Times,' 1729. But from this date his business diminished, and selling his stock and materials, he went to Barbadoes. There in 1731, at Bridgetown, he published the 'Barbadoes Gazette,' the first newspaper in the Caribbee Islands. In 1733 he was bound over for a libel in his paper, but he continued it until the end of 1738. He died soon afterwards. A number of contributions to the 'Barbadoes Gazette,' arranged in imitation of the 'Tatler,' were printed under the title of 'Caribbeana, containing Letters and Dissertations, together with Poetical Essays on various subjects and occasions, chiefly wrote by several hands in the West Indies,' London, 1741, 2 vols. 4to.

Keimer and his oddities, his argumentations, his long beard, his observance of the seventh day as Sabbath, have been immortalised by Franklin (*ib.* 1874, i. 129–81, &c.) 'Something of a scholar' he calls him, but his literary productions were beneath contempt, and his religion of doubtful sincerity.

[I. Thomas's Hist. of Printing in America, Albany, 1874, i. 229–33, 321, ii. 134, 188–9; Memoirs of Hist. Soc. of Pennsylvania, 1826, vol. i.; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iv. 283, 3rd ser. ix. 95; J. B. McMaster's Benjamin Franklin as a Man of Letters, London, 1887, sm. 8vo; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography, New York, 1887, iii. 502; J. Smith's Biog. Notices of Bradford, Jensen, and Keimer, London, 1891, sm. 8vo; J. Sabin's Cat. of Books relating to America, New York, 1887, ix. 402–3; Duyckinck's Cyclop. of American Literature, 1877, i. 109, 110, 117, 517.] H. R. T.

**KEIR**, JAMES (1735–1820), chemist, born on 29 Sept. 1735, was the youngest of the eighteen children of John Keir (1686–1743) of Muiston Baxter and Queenshaugh, Stirlingshire, by Magdalene, eldest daughter of George Lind of Georgie, near Edinburgh. After attending Edinburgh High School, he studied medicine at Edinburgh University, where he formed a lasting friendship with Erasmus Darwin. Having completed his medical studies, he entered the army for the sake of seeing foreign countries, and received his first commission as ensign in the 61st regiment of foot on 1 Oct. 1757. At this period he used to rise at four o'clock in the morning to read the classics and military writers, and he translated many chapters of Polybius. During the seven years' war he was stationed with his regiment in the West Indies. He became lieutenant on 31 March 1759, captain-lieutenant on 16 May 1766, and captain on 23 June of the same year (*Army Lists*). In the spring of 1768 he resigned his commission, being disappointed at not meeting with more sympathy in his studies from his brother-officers. He found, however, one congenial friend in Alexander Blair, afterwards a captain in the 69th regiment of foot. While in the army Keir wrote a treatise on the art of war, which was accidentally burnt at his publishers, and a pamphlet addressed to the Marquis of Granby in favour of the sale of commissions. Keir ultimately settled at Hill Top, West Bromwich, Staffordshire, and devoted himself to chemistry and geology. In 1775 he commenced business as a glass manufacturer at Stourbridge, near Birmingham. A paper by him 'On the Crystallisations observed on Glass' was communicated to the Royal Society by his friend George Fordyce [q. v.], and printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions' in 1776. Early in the same year Keir completed his translation of Macquer's 'Dictionnaire de Chimie,' with additions and notes, published at London in two quarto volumes. In 1777 he issued a 'Treatise on the different kinds of Elastic Fluids or Gases' (new edition, 1779).

Keir had become intimate with Matthew Boulton [q. v.], and in the autumn of 1768 first met James Watt at Boulton's house. Watt wrote of him as 'a mighty chemist and a very agreeable man' (MUIRHEAD, *Life of Watt*, p. 173). In 1778 Keir gave up his glass business to undertake, in the absence of Boulton and Watt, the sole charge of their engineering works at Soho, Birmingham. He declined, however, the offer of a partnership on account of the financial risk, and limited his connection with the firm to the letter-copying machine department. In 1779 he invented and took out a patent for a metal capable of being forged or wrought when red-hot or cold. It has been said to be almost identical with that now called 'Muntz-metal.' About 1780 Keir, in conjunction with Alexander Blair (then retired from the army), established works at Tipton, near Dudley, for the manufacture of alkali from the sulphates of potash and soda, to which he afterwards added a soap manufactory. The method of extraction proceeded on a discovery of Keir's. Priestley came to Birmingham in this year, and found an able assistant in Keir, who had discovered the distinction between carbonic acid gas and atmospheric air previously to, and independently of, Dr. Macbride. Keir was elected F.R.S. on 8 Dec. 1785. With Priestley and Darwin, he was

also a member of the Lunar Society of Birmingham. On 3 May 1787 he communicated to the Royal Society some 'Experiments on the Congelation of the Vitriolic Acid' (*Phil. Trans.* vol. lxxvii.), and on 1 May 1788 'Remarks on the Principle of Acidity, Decomposition of Water, and Phlogiston' (*ib.* vol. lxxviii.) Another paper from his pen, on 'Fossil Alkali,' appeared in 1788 in vol. vi. of the 'Transactions of the Society of Arts,' of which he was a member. Keir published the first part of his 'Dictionary of Chemistry' in 1789. He discontinued it upon becoming convinced of the weakness of his theory of phlogiston. On 20 May 1790 he communicated to the Royal Society 'Experiments and Observations on the Dissolution of Metals in Acids, and their Precipitations, with an Account of a new compound Acid Menstruum, useful in some technical operations of parting metals' (*ib.* vol. lxxx. pt. ii.) This paper contains suggestions which probably contributed to the discovery of the electro-plate process. In 1791 Keir wrote, at the special desire of the widow, a memoir of his friend Thomas Day [q. v.], author of 'Sandford and Merton.' During the same year his avowal of sympathy with the French revolution at a public dinner on 14 July exposed him to much virulent abuse. He defended himself and Priestley in various pamphlets, such as the 'Extinguisher Maker,' 'T. Sobersides,' and 'High Church Politics.' In 1793 he published a pamphlet entitled 'The Martial Character of Nations,' arguing that the French were not likely to become so pacific as to make national defence less necessary. Ten years later he wrote 'Reflections on the Invasion of Great Britain by the French Armies; on the Mode of Defence; and on the useful application of the National Levies' (1803).

About 1794 Keir and Blair purchased land at Tividale, near Dudley, on which they established the Tividale colliery. Keir had long studied the mineralogy of Staffordshire, and in 1798 wrote an article upon it for Stebbing Shaw, who was about to publish his 'History of Staffordshire.' He also gave Shaw valuable information respecting the manufactures of Staffordshire. Sir Humphry Davy, while visiting Gregory Watt at Birmingham in 1800, was introduced to Keir, and found him amiable as well as great (J. Davy, *Life of Sir H. Davy*, 1839, p. 78). In February 1811 Keir forwarded to the Geological Society 'An Account of the Strata in sinking a Pit in Tividale Colliery,' accompanied by a number of specimens. On 19 Dec. 1807, while Keir was staying with Blair at Hilton Park, his house at West Bromwich was burnt, though most of his books and papers were saved. For a time he lived at a small farmhouse in the neighbourhood. He died at West Bromwich on 11 Oct. 1820 (*Scots Mag.* 1820, vii. 480), and was buried on the 19th in the churchyard there (parish register). By his marriage in 1770 to Susanna Harvey (1747–1802) he had an only child, Amelia (1780–1857), who in 1801 married John Lewis Moilliet of Geneva, afterwards merchant and banker of Birmingham.

Keir, who frequently amused himself by writing poetry, suggested to Darwin many improvements (afterwards adopted) for the second part of the 'Botanic Garden.' The most valuable portion of his correspondence was destroyed by the fire at his daughter's residence, Abberley Hall, Worcestershire, on 25 Dec. 1845. A selection from what was saved, with a sketch of his life, was printed for private circulation in 1859.

[Mrs. Amelia Moilliet's Sketch of the Life of J. Keir, 1859.] G. G.

KEIR, WILLIAM GRANT (1772–1852), general. [See Grant, Sir William Keir.]

KEITH, Viscount (1746–1823), admiral. [See Elphinstone, George Keith.]

KEITH, Viscountesses. [See Elphinstone, Hester Maria, 1762–1857; Elphinstone, Margaret Mercer, 1788–1867.]

KEITH, ALEXANDER (*d.* 1758), Mayfair parson, was in 1730 appointed to officiate at a newly built chapel in Mayfair, and soon afterwards commenced to advertise in the daily journals his willingness to celebrate marriages without either banns or license. Persons of all ranks consequently resorted to Mayfair Chapel, and Keith, as Horace Walpole says, 'constructed a very bishopric of revenue.' His irregular proceedings were denounced by Dr. Trebeck, the rector of St. George's, Hanover Square, who instituted a suit against him in Doctors' Commons. Keith appeared in person, defended himself at great length, and alleged that he had been admitted to priest's orders by the Bishop of Norwich, by letters dimissory from the Bishop of London, about 13 June 1731, and that at the time of his nomination he held the appointment of preacher at the Rolls Chapel. The court gave judgment against him. On 27 Oct. 1742 sentence of excommunication was pronounced against him by Dr. Edmund Gibson, bishop of London, Keith impudently retaliating by excommunicating within the walls of Mayfair Chapel the diocesan, the judge of the court (Dr. Andrews), and the rector of St. George's. On 24 Jan. 1743 a *significavit* was issued for Keith's ar-

rest, and in the month of April following he was committed to the Fleet prison according to one authority, to Newgate according to another, 'for the contempt of the Holy and Mother Church.' Though Keith was in prison, marriages were celebrated for him in a house in Mayfair, which he had fitted up as a chapel, by four Fleet parsons, named respectively Peter Symson, Francis Devenan, John Grierson, and Walker. The 'Daily Post' for 20 July 1744 announced in an advertisement: 'To prevent mistakes, the little new chapel in Mayfair, near Hyde Park Corner, is in the corner house opposite to the city side of the great chapel, and within ten yards of it, and the minister and clerk live in the same corner house . . . and the . . . fees . . . amount to one guinea as heretofore, at any hour till four in the afternoon.' In 1749, while Keith was still in prison, his wife died. He caused her body to be embalmed, and to be kept above ground at an apothecary's shop in South Audley Street until he could attend her funeral. In this way the body was kept unburied for many months, in order to excite public curiosity (*Daily Advertiser*, 23 Jan. 1750). Four of his sons also died while he was in prison, and were buried at Norwood. The corpse of one who died in 1748 he caused to be carried on a bier by two men from the Fleet prison to the churchyard of St. Paul's, Covent Garden. On the way thither the bearers halted several times, in order to enable the assembled crowds to read an inscription upon the coffin-lid referring to Keith's persecution (*Craftsman*, 6 Aug. 1748). In 1747 Keith published an uninteresting pamphlet, consisting of thirty-two pages, entitled 'Observations on the Act for preventing Clandestine Marriages,' with an engraving inscribed 'The Rev. Mr. Keith, D.D.' No copy is in the British Museum. While Keith remained in the Fleet prison the contemporary gossips declared, without authority, that he had a little chapel there, where in one year he married thousands of people; and others declared that he had been transported. He died in the Fleet prison on 13 Dec. 1758, after an imprisonment lasting nearly fifteen years.

[Burn's Hist. of the Fleet Marriages, ed. 1834, pp. 142–5; Gent. Mag. 1754, p. 141; Craftsman, 6 Aug. 1748; Daily Advertiser, 23 Jan. 1750; examination of the Fleet Registers at Somerset House.] W. C. S.

**KEITH, ALEXANDER** (*d.* 1819), founder of the Keith prize, was the son of Alexander Keith (1705–1792), an under-clerk in the court of session, by Johanna, third daughter of John Swinton of Swinton, Peeblesshire. His father purchased Dunnottar, Kincardineshire, from the last Earl Marischal in 1766, and his grandfather, Alexander Keith, an Edinburgh writer to the signet, had acquired Ravelston, an estate once belonging to the Keiths, from Sir Archibald Primrose of Dunipace, Stirlingshire, in 1726. The family claimed descent from Alexander Keith of Pittendrum, Aberdeenshire, fourth son of the third Earl Marischal (cf. DOUGLAS, *Peerage*, ed. Wood, ii. 191, 198). Robert Keith (1681–1757) [q. v.] disputed the claim of Alexander Keith of Ravelston to the headship of the Keith family in 'A Vindication of Mr. Robert Keith, &c.' (republished, Spottiswoode Society, 1844). Keith was brought up a writer to the signet, but interested himself in antiquarian pursuits. He was a fellow of the Philosophical and Royal Societies of Edinburgh, and of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland; he was a friend of Sir Walter Scott, who was a connection through the Swintons, and who occasionally visited him at Ravelston. Keith died at Dunnottar on 26 Feb. 1819. Scott tells a story illustrating his habitual irresolution (LOCKHART, *Scott*, p. 479). He married, in April 1811, Margaret, youngest daughter of Laurence Oliphant of Gask, and left a son Alexander, who exercised the office of knight-marshal in 1822, when George IV visited Edinburgh, and was created a baronet on that occasion.

Keith contributed a few papers to the 'Transactions' of the Royal Society of Edinburgh and of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland. He left by his will 1,000*l.* to be applied to the promotion of the interests of science, and his trustees, in a letter to Sir Walter Scott, president of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, dated 4 Dec. 1820 (cf. *Transactions of the Royal Soc. of Edinb.* ix. 259), announced that they had decided to devote 600*l.* to found a biennial prize 'for the most important discoveries in science made in any part of the world, but communicated by the author to the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and published for the first time in their "Transactions."' Among those who have received the Keith prize have been Brewster, Boole, and Clerk Maxwell. The remainder of the bequest was applied to the foundation of the Keith prize in the Royal Society of Arts of Edinburgh.

[Information kindly supplied by James Gordon, esq.; Anderson's Scottish Nation.] W. A. J. A.

**KEITH, ALEXANDER** (1791–1880), writer on prophecy, born in the manse of Keith-Hall, Aberdeenshire, 30 Nov. 1791, was son of George Skene Keith [q. v.] He was educated at the Marischal College and

university of Aberdeen from 1805 to 1809, where he graduated B.A. on 1 April 1809, and proceeded D.D. in 1833. He was licensed by the presbytery of Garioch on 17 March 1813, presented by the prince regent to St. Cyrus, Kincardineshire, in July, and ordained 27 Aug. 1816; this appointment he resigned through illness in 1840. In 1839, being sent by the church of Scotland as member of a commission of inquiry into the state of the Jews, he visited Palestine and Eastern Europe. In 1844, accompanied by his son, Dr. George Skene Keith, he revisited Palestine, and was the first to take daguerrotype views of notable places in the Holy Land. He joined the free church secession in Scotland, and his name was removed from the roll of the ministers of the established church on 20 June 1843. At an early age he obtained wide distinction as an author. His first important book, 'Evidence of the Truth of the Christian Religion from the Fulfilment of Prophecy,' appeared in 1828. It soon took its place as a standard treatise on the evidences of Christianity, passed through a large number of editions, and was translated into numerous foreign languages. 'It is recognised,' Dr. Chalmers said, 'in our halls of theology as holding a high place in sacred literature, and it is found in almost every home and known as a household word throughout the land.' At subsequent periods Dr. Keith published various works on prophetical subjects, the most popular of which were 'The Signs of the Times, illustrated by the Fulfilment of Historical Predictions,' 1832, and 'The Harmony of Prophecy,' being a comparison of the Book of Revelation with the prophecies of Scripture (1851). The moderatorship of the free church of Scotland was repeatedly offered to Keith, but he declined it on account of his infirm health. He died at Aberdeen House, 56 West Street, Buxton, where he had resided for some years, on 8 Feb. 1880, and was buried at Chinley, Chapel-en-le-Frith, Derbyshire, on 12 Feb. He married, 10 Dec. 1816, Jane, eldest daughter of John Blaikie, plumber, Aberdeen; she died in February 1837, leaving three sons: Alexander, who was his father's assistant at St. Cyrus, and his successor 1840-3, George Skene, and Thomas, who were both well-known physicians in Edinburgh.

The chief works by Keith, other than those noticed, were: 1. 'Sketch of the Evidence from Prophecy,' 1823. 2. 'Demonstration of the Truth of the Christian Religion,' 1838. 3. 'The Land of Israel according to the Covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob,' 1843. 4. 'Examination of Elliott's "First Six Seals,"' 1847. 5. 'The History and Destiny of the World and of the Church according to Scripture,' 1861. Among the authors who discussed in print the merits of Keith's works on prophecy were John Brewster, D.D., E. B. Elliott, R. Govett, and C. Housman.

[Black's Jewish Missionary Travels to the Jews, 1841, pp. 3 et seq.; Hew Scott's Fasti Scoticanæ, 1868, vol. iii. pt. ii. pp. 865, 881; Annual Register, 1880, p. 149; Times, 13 Feb. 1880, p. 11; Men of the Time, 1879, pp. 583–584; High Peak News, Buxton, 14 Feb. 1880, p. 5; information from George S. Keith, esq., M.D., Currie, Midlothian.] G. C. B.

KEITH, GEORGE, fifth EARL MARISCHAL (1553?–1623), founder of Marischal College, Aberdeen, eldest son of William, lord Keith, by Lady Elizabeth Hay, daughter of the sixth earl of Errol, was born about 1553. He was educated at King's College, Aberdeen, where at the age of eighteen he had made great progress in Latin, Greek, and Hebrew, and in the study of history, antiquities, and literature (*Oratio Funebris*, p. 10). He afterwards resided at Geneva with Theodore Beza, who specially instructed him in divinity, history, and the art of speaking. Beza formed a very high opinion of his character and talents (Preface to BEZA'S *Icones Virorum Doctrina et Pietate illustrium*). After the death of his brother William, during an excursion into the country near Geneva, Keith broke off his studies, and visited the principal courts of Europe, producing a very favourable impression on various dignitaries. He succeeded to the earldom on the death of his grandfather, William Keith, fourth earl [q. v.], on 7 Oct. 1581. Like him he took an active part in kirk affairs, and by the general assembly which met at St. Andrews on 24 April 1582 he was appointed one of a commission to visit the north of Scotland and deal with persons 'suspected of papistrie' (CALDERWOOD, iii. 599). He was one of the noblemen who on 18 Oct. of this year assembled, after the raid of Ruthven, in convention in Holyrood Palace (MOYSIE, *Memoirs*, p. 40). On the 26th he was nominated a privy councillor (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 522). In the following year he accompanied the king on his progress (CALDERWOOD, iii. 713), and, after the king's escape on 27 June from Falkland to St. Andrews, was nominated one of the privy council to wait on him there (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 576), but was afterwards charged to pass home (*ib.*) On 8 June 1585 he obtained a remission under the great seal for having been art and part in the slaughter of his kinsman William Keith, heir-apparent of Ludquhairn. When the banished lords in 1586 approached Stirling to recover their authority over the king, the defence of

the West Port was committed to the Earl Marischal, who prudently 'stayed there and invaded no man' (CALDERWOOD, iv. 390). He was present at the banquet of reconciliation held by the king on the 14th of the following May in the castle of Edinburgh (*ib.* p. 614), and henceforth he occupied a place of considerable influence in the king's counsels. The king's favour to his neighbour the catholic Huntly necessarily ruffled their relations. On 6 March 1588-9 the Earl Marischal found it necessary to give sureties in ten thousand marks to abide by the decision of the king in regard to the 'actions, feuds, and debates' between him and Huntly (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 364). The Earl Marischal was a staunch protestant, and was in January 1588-9 nominated one of the commissioners for the purpose of putting into more effectual execution the laws against the papists (CALDERWOOD, v. 3). One of the most noticeable results of this commission was the conviction in the following year of Huntly of treason.

In June 1589 the Earl Marischal, partly at the suggestion of Sir James Melville, who himself desired to decline the honour (MELVILLE, *Memoirs*, p. 367), was chosen ambassador extraordinary to Denmark to complete the match between the young Princess Anne of Denmark and the Scottish king, and to escort the bride to Scotland (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 391). He was selected on account of his knowledge of foreign languages, his high personal character, and especially his great wealth. The Earl Marischal himself undertook to defray the expenses, and arrangements having been completed on a scale of great magnificence, the embassy set out on the 18th of the month. The marriage was celebrated by proxy at the Danish court on 20 Aug., and in the following September the Scottish ambassador with the queen and all her train set sail for Scotland. The ships were driven back by contrary winds, and compelled to winter in Norway. The king himself set out for Norway, where he was married to the queen on 24 Nov. No blame for the delay attached to the Earl Marischal, and on the following day an act of 'exoneration and grateful approbation' was passed in favour of the Earl Marischal and his companions for all their proceedings in the embassy to Denmark (*ib.* iv. 438). In recompense the earl also obtained the abbacy of Deer, 'in perpetual monument of the said service, to him and his for ever' (*ib.* p. 440).

On 29 July 1591 he was committed for a short time to the castle of Edinburgh for having had communications with the Earl of Bothwell (CALDERWOOD, v. 138; MOYSIE, p. 86). On 9 March 1592-3 he was appointed the king's commissioner within the shires of Aberdeen, Banff, and Kincardine, with special power to apprehend George, earl of Huntly, and other papists and rebellious persons (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 49). In connection with the king's expedition to the north in the autumn of 1592 he signed the bond at Aberdeen for the maintenance and defence of the liberty of the true religion (CALDERWOOD, v. 235).

The Earl Marischal, as one of the few thoroughly cultured Scottish noblemen of his time, was anxious to support a wider system of education. In 1593 he therefore founded Marischal College, Aberdeen, for the maintenance of which he granted the properties formerly belonging to the Grey, the Black, and the White friars of Aberdeen, and to the chaplainries of Bervie and Cowie. The foundation originally consisted of a principal, three teachers, a regent, and a cook. Minute regulations were laid down for its government and administration, and the appointments to professorships were reserved to him and his heirs (Charter in *Fasti Mariscellanæ Aberdonensis*, New Spalding Club, i. 39-60), but after the attainder of the earldom in 1716 they were vested in the crown.

On 31 Oct. 1593 the Earl Marischal was appointed one of a commission for the trial of the catholic lords (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 103), and he was one of the five lords of the articles who in 1594 did not agree to their forfeiture (CALDERWOOD, v. 332). On 7 Nov. he was named one of the councillors to the lieutenant of the north, and was at the same time, along with others who assisted him, declared to have merited his majesty's 'favour and remembrance' by demolishing the fortalice of Newton and other houses of the northern rebels (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 189). He was one of the privy councillors chosen under the new act for the reconstitution of the council passed 14 Dec. 1598. By that act absence from the council without leave for four consecutive days, or remaining at the horn for forty days, incurred deprivation of office; and after the Earl Marischal's absence had on 19 Dec. been excused for a month (*ib.* p. 503), and again on 8 May 1599 for forty days (*ib.* p. 539), he was on 22 May 1599, for absence on four consecutive days after expiry of his leave of absence, deprived of all place and vote in the council (*ib.* p. 557). The earl evidently preferred literary retirement to party politics. Subsequently he was, however, again chosen a member of the privy council, and was present at a meeting on 24 Feb. 1601 (*ib.* vi. 214). He was also one of the commission appointed by the parliament of Perth in 1604 to co-operate with the English commissioners regarding a union with England.

About 1606 a dispute arose between the Earls Marischal and Errol in regard to the functions of their respective offices of marischal and constable. Both claimed the privilege of keeping the keys of the houses of parliament, but on 2 July it was declared that the guarding of the outer bar 'appertains to the lord constable,' and that 'the keeping and guarding of the inner bar appertains to the marischal' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vii. 221). On a complaint by the Earl of Errol in July 1607 it was further declared that the guarding of the inner bar, and of all within the gates and bars, belongs to the marischal (*ib.* p. 424).

On 21 Jan. following the earl and his son William, lord Keith, were charged under pain of rebellion to appear before the council on the 26th, on account of certain cartels and challenges written by Lord Keith's footman at their command, and sent to Francis, son of the Earl of Caithness (*ib.* viii. 38), but the matter appears ultimately to have been arranged satisfactorily. On 14 March 1609 the earl was nominated one of the assessors for the trial of Lord Balmerino (*ib.* p. 257). He was also chosen on 6 June of the same year the king's commissioner to the Scottish parliament, in room of the deceased Earl of Montrose. On the reconstruction of the Scottish privy council in February 1610 the Earl Marischal was one of the nominated members (*ib.* p. 815), and he was also about the same time chosen a member of the new court of ecclesiastical commission for the diocese of St. Andrews (CALDERWOOD, vii. 58). When the courts were formed into one in 1615 he became a member of the new court (*ib.* p. 205), and he was continued a member when the commission was renewed in ampler form on 29 June 1619. In his later years he retired, like his grandfather, to his castle of Dunnottar, where he died on 2 April 1623. He kept himself honourably aloof from political intrigues, and his liberality in founding Marischal College, Aberdeen, proves his patriotism. He was buried in St. Bride's Church, now called Dunnottar. On 30 June a very eulogistic funeral oration was pronounced on him in Marischal College, Aberdeen, by William Ogston, professor of moral philosophy in the college. The earl was twice married. By his first wife, Margaret, daughter of Alexander, fifth lord Home, he had one son, William, sixth earl Marischal [q. v.], and two daughters (1) Anne married to William, second earl of Morton, (2) Margaret, to Sir Robert Arbuthnott of Arbuthnott. By his second wife, Margaret, daughter of James, sixth lord Ogilvy of Airly, he had two sons, James and John.

The earl's portrait, by Jamesone, is in the university of Aberdeen.

[Oratio Funebris, 1623; Lachrimæ Academiæ Marischallanæ, 1623; Fasti Mariscallanæ (New Spalding Club); Calderwood's History of the Church of Scotland; Moysie's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Sir James Melville's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Hist. of James the Sext (Bannatyne Club); Reg. P. C. Scotl. iii–viii.; P. Buchan's Ancient and Noble Family of Keith; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 193–4.] T. F. H.

KEITH, GEORGE (1639 ?–1716), 'Christian quaker' and Anglican missionary, was born about 1639 in Scotland, probably in Aberdeenshire, but not at Aberdeen (BARCLAY, *Truth Triumphant*, 1692, p. 588). Educated at Marischal College, Aberdeen, where he graduated M.A., he was a classfellow of Gilbert Burnet [q. v.] in the period 1653–7. He was a good mathematician, and an oriental scholar. On leaving college he became tutor and chaplain in a noble family. Designed for the presbyterian ministry, but apparently not ordained, he adopted the tenets of the quakers, first promulgated in the Aberdeenshire district towards the end of 1662 by William Dewsbury [q. v.] There is nothing to show how he was drawn to quakerism; the date of his 'conviction' is almost coincident with the restoration of episcopacy in the Aberdeen diocese. In 1664 he went on a mission to quakers at Aberdeen, and was imprisoned for ten months in the tolbooth. Nevertheless in 1665 he attempted to address the assembled congregation at 'the great place of worship,' probably St. Nicholas's Church, Aberdeen, when he was knocked down by the bell-ringer. For preaching in the graveyard at Old Deer, Aberdeenshire, he was locked in the 'thieves-hole,' a windowless dungeon. In 1669 he was a prisoner in the tolbooth at Edinburgh.

After the adhesion of Robert Barclay (1648–1690) [q. v.] to quaker principles in 1667, Keith exercised an important influence in shaping the phraseology of the future apologist, and providing him with illustrative materials for his great work. Even the substance of Barclay's doctrine shows traces of the christology of Keith, who had adopted from Postel the idea of a strong distinction between the celestial and the earthly Christ. Keith was probably the author of the English translation (1674) of Pocock's 'Philosophus Autodidactus,' from which he supplied Barclay with the story of Hai Ebn Yokdan (*Apology*, prop. v. vi. § 27). On 14 Feb. 1675 he took part with Barclay at an open-air discussion 'in Alexander Harper his close,' Aberdeen, when Barclay's 'theses,' the substratum of his 'Apology,' were defended

against a number of divinity students. Two short treatises of this period, 'Quakerism No Popery,' a reply to John Menzies's 'Roma Mendax' (1675) and 'Quakerism Confirmed' (1676), were the joint work of Barclay and Keith. At the end of 1676 the latter was again imprisoned, with Barclay and others, in 'the chapel,' or lower prison, of Aberdeen.

Keith had married Elizabeth, daughter of William Johnston, M.D., of Aberdeen, by his wife, Barbara Forbes, and on gaining his liberty he went to England with his wife and Robert Barclay to attend the 'yearly meeting' in June 1677. Keith was anxious to secure the doctrinal unity of the quaker movement, by means of a joint confession of faith, an idea which evidently did not commend itself to George Fox (1624–1691) [q. v.] Barclay and the Keiths joined Fox, Penn, and others in an expedition to Holland, sailing from Harwich on 25 July, and reaching Rotterdam on 28 July. Here they remained to superintend some printing, rejoining Fox for the 'quarterly meeting' at Amsterdam on 2 Aug. The establishment of a 'yearly meeting' for Germany followed, and on 6 Aug. Keith, Barclay, and Penn set out on a missionary tour, with Benjamin Furly as interpreter. Barclay soon returned to England with Elizabeth Keith. Keith and Penn pushed on to Heidelberg. On their return to Amsterdam they held a discussion with Galenus Abrahams, a Mennonite teacher of Socinian leanings. They embarked for Harwich with Fox on 21 Oct.

It was probably on his way back to Scotland that Keith visited Anne Conway, viscountess Conway [q. v.], at Ragley Hall, Warwickshire. She sent a contribution towards the building of a quaker meeting-house at Aberdeen, and from her physician, Francis Mercurius van Helmont, Keith derived a belief in the pre-existence and transmigration of souls. At an earlier stage in the quaker movement opinions not less erratic might have passed without challenge; but though Keith never obtruded his new position, defending it rather as providing an opportunity for the salvation of those unreached by Christ in a prior term of existence, it was regarded as a heresy.

About 1680 Keith started a boarding-school, first at Edmonton, Middlesex, then at Theobalds, Hertfordshire. For refusing to take the oath he was imprisoned in 1682. The apologist placed his eldest son, Robert Barclay, at his school in 1683. Next year Keith was again imprisoned in Newgate. Some four years later he emigrated to America, settling at Philadelphia in 1689 as schoolmaster.

This migration was the turning-point in Keith's career. Sewel connects his alienation from the quakers with condemnatory expressions, harsher than he could brook, directed by certain individuals against his doctrine of transmigration. But in a publication at Philadelphia in 1689 ('The Presbyterian ... Churches in New England ... Brought to the Test,' &c.) his allusions to a use of the Lord's Supper (in the form of an agape), though not exceeding the liberty allowed in Barclay's 'Apology' (prop. xiii. §§ 8, 11), are significant of a tendency of his mind which brought him out of harmony with quaker modes of thought. On other points, denying the sufficiency of the inner light, he inclined to a stronger assertion of historic and dogmatic Christianity than was palatable to some Philadelphia quakers. He made enemies of William Stockdale (*d.* 1693), a prominent elder from the north of Ireland, and Thomas Lloyd (*d.* 10 Sept. 1694), the deputy-governor. The deaths of Barclay and Fox, within a few months of each other, left no one (1691) in the quaker community to whom Keith was inclined to submit, and he aspired to a position of leadership. The 'yearly meeting' at Philadelphia, in September 1691, upheld Keith against Stockdale, while blaming the angry spirit shown by both. Nevertheless in the 'monthly meeting' Thomas Fitzwalter, a quaker minister, arraigned as heresy Keith's denial of the sufficiency of the light within. The peace of the community was seriously endangered; hence Lloyd and the magistrates intervened, with no goodwill to Keith. But it was clear that the majority of ministers and elders was on his side. Accordingly the magistrates gave judgment against Stockdale and Fitzwalter, suspending them from their functions till they had made public amends for their action against Keith. This they ultimately declined to do, but persisted in exercising their ministry, stigmatising their opponents as Keithians. From this point Mr. Joseph Smith, the quaker bibliographer, dates Keith's 'apostasy.' Keith, who made no effort to exclude his opponents, confidently expected their return. Fearing the consequences of the rupture, the magistrates convened a special court of twenty-eight ministers and magistrates, including some who, like Lloyd, and Samuel Jenings, the leading spirit against Keith, held both functions. This court at its first sitting, on 20 June 1692, condemned Keith unheard, and interdicted him from preaching. Keith held his ground. Assisted by Thomas Budd he published a 'Plea of the Innocent' and other pamphlets, and maintained distinct meetings for worship, his followers denying that they

were separatists. William Bradford, the printer of his 'Appeal' to the 'yearly meeting,' was sent to prison. Keith and his friends, calling themselves 'Christian quakers,' held their own 'yearly meeting' at Burlington on 7 Sept. Fresh adherents came to them from the Mennonite settlers in Pennsylvania. After various wrangles, a new court, presided over by Jenings, sat at Philadelphia from 9 to 12 Dec., when Keith and others were condemned in a fine (not exacted) for personalities against Lloyd, and for denying the magistrates' right to arm the Indians in self-protection, and to employ hired force against privateers; a position which shows the influence of Mennonite tenets. To the same influence may be ascribed a collective 'Exhortation & Caution to Friends against buying or keeping of Negroes,' issued by the Keith party on 13 Oct. 1693, and apparently the earliest quaker protest against slavery.

The controversy reached London. To allay it an authorised statement of Christian doctrine, drawn up by George Whitehead [q. v.], was issued in 1693; a shorter statement was presented to parliament in December of that year. The influence of Keith's views is seen in the minutes of the Aberdeen 'quarterly meeting,' which record on 9 Sept. 1693 the establishment of 'a consolatory repast (as among the primitive Christians) from house to house.' Keith came to London in 1694, attending the 'yearly meeting,' which was held on 3 May and adjourned to 11 June, when fruitless efforts were made to end the division. At length, on 15 May 1695, Keith, till he should make public amends, was disowned by the 'yearly meeting,' not 'for his doctrinal opinions, but for his unbearable temper and carriage' (Barclay, *Inner Life*, p. 375), and for his refusal to withdraw his charges against Philadelphia quakers.

Keith, on his part, disowned the 'yearly meeting.' He obtained a meeting-house at Turners' Hall, Philpot Lane, Fenchurch Street, which had been vacated by general baptists in June 1695. Here, while retaining the quaker name, garb, and speech, he administered baptism and the Lord's Supper. His meeting-house was thronged; his sermons were continuous attacks upon the orthodoxy of quakers, especially of Penn, whom he accused of deism. From time to time he published 'narratives' of his proceedings at Turners' Hall. In 1698 and 1699 he went on controversial tours among the quakers in the provinces. At Bristol, in August 1699, he was threatened with the law if he entered the meeting-house, though he promised to make no disturbance. On 5 May 1700 he preached a 'farewell sermon' at Turners' Hall, giving his reasons for conforming to the established church. He was at once ordained by Henry Compton (1632–1713) [q. v.], bishop of London, and preached his first sermon as an Anglican clergyman on 12 May at St. George's, Botolph Lane, Lower Thames Street. Sewel notes as remarkable that he sometimes preached in a surplice. He continued to make tours in order to denounce quakerism, visiting Bristol and Colchester in 1700 and 1701; he claims to have led five hundred quakers to conform. His last 'narrative' of proceedings at Turners' Hall is dated 4 June 1701. His successor in the use of the meeting-house was Joseph Jacob [q. v.]

In 1702 Keith returned to America as one of the first missionaries sent out by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel (incorporated 1701). A curious account is given by Richardson of Keith's visit to Lynn, Massachusetts, where, in broad Scotch, he called upon the quakers 'in the queen's name' to return to 'good old mother church.' His mission, which barely lasted two years and a half, was signally successful, especially in Maryland, and with presbyterians even more than with quakers. He returned to England about the end of 1704; his age (about sixty-five) probably unfitting him for further travel. In February 1705 he appears as Wednesday morning lecturer at Allhallows, Lombard Street. Soon afterwards he was presented by Archbishop Tenison to the rectory of Edburton, Sussex. He visited the Bristol quakers again in 1706. Two quakers testified against him on two successive Sundays in 1707, at Fulkin, in his own parish. He published nothing after 1711; from that time he was bedridden, and was crippled with rheumatism. The living was so small that he had to sell his books, but he obtained less than 10*l.* for them. He died at Edburton on 27 March 1716, aged about seventy-seven. Not much reliance can be placed on the alleged statement of one Richard Hayler, to the effect that on his deathbed he wished he had died when he was a quaker. The date of his wife's death is not ascertained; she was living in March 1694. Keith's will (dated 28 Oct. 1710) was published after his death.

The bibliography of Keith's publications fills twenty-three pages of Smith's catalogue; six more are given to the Keithian controversy. Valuable, as precursors of Barclay's 'Apology,' are: 1. 'Immediate Revelation,' &c., 1668, 4to; and 2. 'The Universall Free Grace of the Gospell,' &c. [Amsterdam], 1671, 4to. Perhaps the ablest specimen of his mere polemics, accentuated by a galling title, is 3. 'The Deism of William Penn and his Brethren,' 1699, 8vo. Keith's criticism of the 'Apology,'

and account of his share in its workmanship, is in his powerful book, 4. 'The Standard of the Quakers examined,' &c., 1702, 8vo. His own account of his missionary labours is in 5. 'A Journal of Travels,' &c., 1706, 4to. In almost his last publication he returned to the mathematical studies of his youth, proposing a new method for ascertaining the longitude, in 6. 'Geography and Navigation Compleated,' &c., 1709, 4to. Keith's variety of attainment and his controversial capacity are admitted by his opponents. His examination of quakerism is much more searching than that of later seceders, such as Isaac Crewdson [q. v.]; and he has more insight into the consequences of his own principles than is shown by recent reconstructors of quakerism, such as Joseph John Gurney [q. v.] It is partly the fault of his self-assertive disposition that justice has hardly been done to the genuineness of his personal convictions and the consistency of his mental development. In his later publications he answers his earlier arguments, but throughout his literary and religious history there runs a thread of attachment to the exteriors of belief and practice, which, after his first enthusiasm, really determined his course.

[Barclay's Works (Truth Triumphant), 1692, pp. 570 sq.; Croese's Historia Quakeriana, 1696, pp. 192 sq.; George Fox's Journal, 1696, pp. 433 sq.; Leslie's Snake in the Grass, 1698, pp. 209, 259; Bugg's Pilgrim's Progress from Quakerism to Christianity, 1700, pp. 82, 344; Sewel's Hist. of the Quakers, 1725, pp. 616 sq.; Burnet's Own Time, 1734, ii. 248 sq.; Life of John Richardson, 1757, pp. 103 sq.; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, i. 137 sq.; Jaffray's Diary, 1833, pp. 241, 257, 328, 548 sq.; Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books, 1867, ii. 18 sq.; Hunt's Religious Thought in England, 1871, ii. 300 sq.; Theological Review, 1875, pp. 393 sq.; Barclay's Inner Life of Religious Societies of the Commonwealth, 1876, pp. 375 sq.; Storrs Turner's The Quakers, 1889, pp. 248 sq. (an excellent account, but blunders in making Keith a son-in-law of George Fox); many of Keith's publications.] A. G.

**KEITH, GEORGE**, tenth EARL MARISCHAL (1693?–1778), was eldest son of William, ninth earl Marischal, by Lady Mary Drummond, eldest daughter of the fourth earl of Perth, high chancellor of Scotland. He is stated in the preface to the 'Memoirs of Marshal Keith' to have been born in 1689, but this is unlikely, since his age at his death is given as eighty-six. He succeeded to the earldom on the death of his father, 27 May 1712. At an early period of his life he served under Marlborough, and on 3 Feb. 1714 was appointed captain of the Scottish troop of horse grenadier guards. On the death of Queen Anne he was, according to one account, only prevented by the timidity of his fellow-Jacobites from proclaiming the Pretender at the head of his troops (*Memoirs of Marshal Keith*, p. x). Resigning, or having been deprived of, his commission, he returned to Scotland, meeting on his way north his younger brother, James Francis Edward Keith [q. v.], who was on his way to London, in hope of promotion, and whom he persuaded to return with him. He attended the meeting convened by Mar at Aboyne on 27 Aug. 1715, when it was resolved to take up arms on behalf of the chevalier, and at Sheriffmuir he held command of two squadrons of horse. The chevalier, after landing at Peterhead on 22 Dec., passed his second night in Scotland at the Earl Marischal's house at Newburgh, and afterwards proceeded south to the earl's mansion of Fetteresso, Kincardineshire, where he was met by Mar and Marischal, and constituted his first privy council. Along with Mar he accompanied the chevalier when he made his entry into Dundee. On the retreat of Mar before Argyll from Perth to Montrose, an arrangement, according to Mar, was made for Marischal to go to France along with him and the chevalier, but for some reason he failed to keep the appointment, and they sailed without him (THORNTON, *Stuart Dynasty*, p. 422). After the dispersion of the highlanders he succeeded in making his escape to the continent. Shortly afterwards he was attainted, and his estates were forfeited to the crown. In 1719 he undertook the command of the smaller Spanish expedition on behalf of the chevalier, which landed in the island of Lewis. The intention was to surprise Inverness, but disputes between Marischal and Tullibardine occasioned a delay which proved fatal to the accomplishment of this purpose. After they had reached the mainland, they were attacked on 1 April by General Wightman, near the pass of Glenshiel; the highlanders dispersed to the mountains, and the Spaniards delivered themselves up. Marischal was severely wounded, but made his escape to the Western Isles, whence, after lying some months in concealment, he embarked in disguise for Spain. There he resided for a long time, chiefly at Valencia, continuing to correspond with the chevalier, and being concerned in various intrigues and negotiations for his restoration. In 1740 he was despatched by the chevalier to Madrid to endeavour to induce Spain to grant assistance towards a proposed expedition; and in 1744, when France meditated an attack on Great Britain, it was contemplated that he should again undertake the command of a small force to be landed in Scotland.

The scheme proved abortive, and on account of some supposed slight Keith took no part in the expedition of 1745. He left Spain for Vienna, and shortly afterwards he went to live with his brother in Prussia. On 28 Aug. 1751 (Carlyle, *Frederick*, bk. xvi. chap. ix.) he left Potsdam to become Prussian ambassador at Paris. The appointment of a Jacobite and a fugitive from justice was naturally regarded as a deliberate affront in England, where the incident long continued to be a cause of ill-feeling. In 1752 he received from Frederick the order of the Black Eagle, and was made governor of Neufchatel. He was shortly afterwards succeeded as envoy at Paris by his own secretary of legation, Baron Knyphausen. On the death of his brother, Marshal Keith, at the battle of Hochkirch in 1758, Frederick sent him a letter of condolence, signing himself 'your old friend till death.' In 1759 he was sent as Prussian ambassador to Spain, whence 'he has been supposed to have sent to that great statesman, the Earl of Chatham, the account of the family compact then settling between the two houses of Bourbon' (*ib.* chap. xii.) Probably it was on this account that he received a pardon from George II on 29 May of this year. Thereupon he returned to Scotland, and an act having been passed by parliament in 1760 permitting him to inherit, notwithstanding his attainder, any estate that might descend to him, he, on the death of William, fourth earl of Kintore, in the following year succeeded to his estates. He had returned to his government in Neufchatel by April 1762 (Letter of Frederick, quoted in Carlyle), where shortly afterwards he entertained Rousseau, but in August 1763 he again left Potsdam for Scotland. His estate had been sold in 1720, and by an act of the English parliament he was granted in 1761, out of the principal sum and interest remaining due on the purchase, the sum of 3,618*l.*, with interest from Whitsunday 1721. In 1764 he purchased part of the estates, with the intention of taking up his residence in Scotland, but in an urgent letter of entreaty for his return, dated 16 Feb. 1764, Frederick said, 'If I had ships I would make a descent on Scotland to steal off my *cher mylord*, and bring him hither,' and added: 'I am yours with heart and soul. These are my titles, these are my rights; you shan't be forced in the matter of progeny here, neither priests nor attorneys shall meddle you; you shall live here in the bosom of friendship, liberty, and philosophy.' The Earl Marischal could not resist a request preferred in such terms. Nor had he reason to regret compliance with it, for Frederick fulfilled his promises to the earl's full satisfaction. A villa cottage was built for him at Potsdam, where he resided, a trusted and esteemed friend of the king, till his death, 28 May 1778. He maintained a friendship with Voltaire, and on the occasion of one of the latter's feuds with Frederick wrote to Voltaire's niece, Mme. Denis, 'Empêchez votre oncle de faire des folies; il les fait aussi bien que les vers.' The Earl Marischal was not more noted for his eccentricities than for the simplicity of his manners and his warm and generous disposition. His kinsman, Sir Robert Murray Keith [q. v.], describes 'his taste, his ideas, his manner of living' as 'a mixture of Aberdeenshire and the kingdom of Valencia,' and affirms that he is really 'persuaded he has a conscience that would gild the inside of a dungeon.' Rousseau, in his 'Confessions,' gives some amusing examples of his eccentricities, but says: 'When first I beheld this venerable man my first feeling was to grieve over his sunken and wasted frame; but when I raised my eyes on his noble features, so full of fire, and so expressive of truth, I was struck with admiration.' A portrait of Keith by Placido Costanzi, painted at Rome in 1752, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London, and one by P. Parrocel in that at Edinburgh. The latter has been engraved in mezzotint by J. Simon.

[Memoirs of Marshal Keith (Spalding Club); Memoirs of Sir Robert Murray Keith; Lockhart Papers; Rousseau's Confessions; Carlyle's Frederick the Great; Tuttle's Prussia under Frederick the Great, ii. 149, 185, 197; D'Alembert's Eloge, 1779; Morley's Rousseau, ii. 77; Buchan's Hist. of the Keiths, Earls Marischal; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 197–8.] T. F. H.

**KEITH**, GEORGE SKENE (1752–1823), miscellaneous writer, the eldest son of James Keith, was born in the Old House of Aquhorsk in Mar, near Aberdeen, on 6 Nov. 1752, and was the lineal representative of the Keiths of Aquhorsk, descendants of Alexander Keith, third son of the second Earl Marischal. He took his degree from the Marischal College and university of Aberdeen in 1770, was licensed by the presbytery of Aberdeen on 14 July 1774, and presented by the commissioners for George Keith, tenth earl Marischal [q. v.], 9 May 1776, to the living of Keith-Hall and Kinkell, Aberdeen. The following day the Earl Marischal himself, then resident in Potsdam, gave a presentation to Thomas Tait, minister of Old Machar. After legal proceedings before the church courts and the court of session, the case was finally decided in Keith's favour by the House of Lords in April 1778 (Connell, *Parish Law*, pp. 521–2; Robertson, *Report of the Lethendy Case*,

p. 137), and he was ordained to the living on 14 May 1778. He received the degree of D.D. from Marischal College in May 1803. He was translated from Keith-Hall to Tulliallan, Perthshire, by George Keith Elphinstone, viscount Keith [q. v.], and admitted on 18 July 1822.

For over thirty years he investigated methods for equalising weights and measures, and strongly supported the adoption of the seconds pendulum as a standard. His plan was laid before a committee of parliament in January 1790 by Sir John Riggs Miller, M.P., who intended to bring in a bill on the subject; but the dissolution of parliament put an end to the proceedings. Sir Joseph Banks expressed a high opinion of Keith's pamphlet, 'Synopsis of a System of Equalization of Weights and Measures of Great Britain,' 1791 (Whitehurst, *Works*, London, 1792, Appendix by C. Hutton, pp. 4, 5; *Monthly Review*, 1791 pp. 95–7, 1793 p. 93; Miller, *Speeches*, London, 1790, Preface, p. vii). In 1817 Keith published 'Different Methods of establishing an Uniformity of Weights and Measures,' London.

Keith took an active interest in agricultural questions. In 1798 he gave evidence before the Scottish distillery committee of the House of Commons upon the malt tax. In 1799, at the request of the committee and of the Scotch board of excise, he made a series of experiments in distillation. His results were printed in the appendix to the committee's report, 1798–9. He made further experiments in 1802–3 for the commissioners of excise in Scotland. In 1803 he again gave evidence before a committee of the House of Commons upon the proportion of the malt tax levied in England and Scotland, and in 1804 he took part in a discussion upon distilling experiments which had been made for the Scottish commissioners. (See his papers on the malt tax in *Farmers' Magazine*, Edinburgh, 1804 pp. 49–73, and 1807 pp. 360–6, 476–500; *Parliamentary Papers*, 1806, ii. 3 seq.) The House of Commons voted Keith 500*l.* for his experiments. In 1800 he drew up the heads of a new corn bill, which was handed to the corn committee of the House of Peers by Sir W. Pulteney (*Farmers' Magazine*, 1802 pp. 277–94, 1815 pp. 1–8, 1816 pp. 133 seq.)

Keith's living of Keith-Hall was only worth 80*l.* a year, but his skilful cultivation of a good-sized glebe helped to keep his family. He was an 'active and bustling minister' (Scott, *Fasti*, ii. 744), a well-known figure in the church courts of the time, and though not great as a preacher, was popular for his knowledge, pleasant conversation, and hospitality. He died at Tulliallan House on 7 March 1823, aged 70, and was buried in the churchyard of Keith-Hall, his old parish. A large tablet of white marble was erected to his memory by 'some gentlemen of the county of Aberdeenshire' (Jervise, *Inscriptions of the North of Scotland*, vol. i.) A miniature portrait of him is in the possession of his descendants.

He married, on 26 Aug. 1783, Helen, daughter of James Simpson, merchant, of Old Meldrum. She died on 8 Jan. 1798. By her Keith had four sons and three daughters. His eldest son, James, born on 18 Jan. 1788, became colonel in the British army, and died during the retreat from Cabul on 19 Oct. 1839. Alexander, born on 30 Nov. 1791, is separately noticed, and John, born on 7 May 1797, was ordained assistant and successor at Keith-Hall on 3 May 1821, and succeeded to the charge on his father's translation. He wrote the account of the parish for the new 'Statistical Account of Scotland' (xii. 1845, pp. 742–7).

Keith's principal published work is a 'General View of the Agriculture of Aberdeenshire,' London, 1811, drawn up under the direction of the Board of Agriculture. In an appendix are some excellent 'Observations on British Grasses,' and a 'Short Account of Two Journeys undertaken with a View to ascertain the Elevation of the principal Mountains in the Division of Marr' (cf. Donaldson, *Agricultural Biography; Farmers' Magazine*, 1812, p. 83). Other publications are: 1. 'Sermons and Discourses on several Occasions,' London, 1785. 2. 'Tracts on Weights, Measures, and Coins,' London, 1791. 3. 'Tracts on the Reform of the British Constitution,' Edinburgh, 1793. 4. 'An Impartial and Comprehensive View of the Present State of Great Britain,' London, 1797. A humorous appendix gives an allegorical representation of the principal parts of the inquiry, entitled 'Sketches of the History of John Bull, Farmer and Manufacturer' (cf. *Monthly Review*, 1793, p. 338). 5. 'Observations on the Sale of Corn by Weight,' Aberdeen, 1797. 6. 'Address . . . respecting Chapels of Ease,' n.p. 1797 (anon.) 7. 'Dissertation on the Excellence of the British Constitution' (Blackwell prize dissertation), Aberdeen, 1800. 8. 'Particular Examination of the new French Constitution,' Aberdeen, 1801. 9. 'Embarrassments affecting the Interests of Agriculture, Aberdeen, 1823.

Keith communicated the account of the united parishes of Keith-Hall and Kinkell to Sir John Sinclair's 'Statistical Account of Scotland,' Edinburgh, 1791, &c. (ii. 527–46), edited the 'Lectures on Ecclesiastical His-

tory,' by his friend Principal George Campbell [q. v.], with a memoir (1800), and published several single sermons and addresses. In 1797 he was engaged in arranging and composing a 'System of Political Philosophy,' which was never completed.

[Information from George Skene Keith, esq., M.D.; Davidson's Inverurie and the Earldom of the Garioch, 1878, p. 438; Hew Scott's Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ, ii. 744, iii. 585; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, 1813, ed. Wood, ii. 190–6; Smith's Aberdeenshire, p. 776; Scots Mag. 1823, p. 647; Monthly Review, 1793 p. 191, 1801 p. 262; Parliamentary Papers, 1798–9 (Report of Scotch Distillery Committee) pp. 360–2, Appendix, pp. 458–80, 1803–4 (Report respecting Duty payable on Malt) pp. 16–29; Excerpts from Report on Malt Tax are in Farmers' Mag., 1804, pp. 342–52; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseud. Literature; notes kindly supplied by the Rev. James Donald of Keith-Hall.] B. P.

**KEITH**, JAMES FRANCIS EDWARD (1696–1758), called commonly MARSHAL KEITH, was born near Peterhead, at the castle of Inverugie, on 11 June 1696. He was the second son and fourth and youngest child of William, the ninth earl Marischal (*d.* 1712), an episcopalian; his mother, Lady Maria Drummond (*d.* 1729), daughter of the Earl of Perth, was a catholic, author of the Jacobite song, 'Lady Keith's Lament.' With his elder brother, George, the tenth earl Marischal (1693?–1778) [q. v.], he was carefully educated, first, from 1703 till 1710, under his young kinsman, Robert Keith [q. v.], bishop of Fife, and then, for about four years, under William Meston, the Jacobite poet, on whose appointment to the chair of philosophy at Marischal College James seems to have followed him to Aberdeen. He next studied law at Edinburgh; but his heart was set upon soldiering, and in 1715 he was on his way to London to ask a commission, when at York he was met by his brother, who meanwhile had served under Marlborough, and who was hurrying back to take part in Mar's insurrection. At the cross of Aberdeen, on 20 Sept., the brothers proclaimed James VIII, and they served together through the rebellion, fighting bravely in the right wing at Sheriffmuir, welcoming the chevalier to their Kincardineshire seat, Fetteresso, and in May 1716 escaping from the west coast of Scotland to Brittany.

James resumed his interrupted studies at Paris, made rapid progress in mathematics in a class conducted by Maupertuis, and became a member of the Académie des Sciences. During this same period he vainly offered his sword to both Sweden and Russia, and fell deeply in love. His stay in Paris terminated in 1719, when he engaged in Alberoni's expedition to the west highlands, commanded by his brother and the Marquis of Tullibardine. It ended with the 'battle' of Glenshiel (10 June) and the surrender next morning of the 274 Spanish auxiliaries; and, after three months' more hiding, Keith followed his brother from Peterhead to Holland. He was a colonel for nine years in the Spanish service, and in 1726–7 took part in the siege of Gibraltar, which at first was so negligently defended that his scheme for surprising it might have very likely succeeded. But his episcopalian creed barred all chance of promotion, and in 1728 he entered the service of Russia as a major-general.

Confining himself to his military duties and keeping clear of court intrigues, in 1730 he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the bodyguard of the Empress Anna ('an emploiement looked on as one of the greatest trust in the empire'), and in 1732 army inspector on the Volga and Don. In the war of the Polish succession (1733–5) he occupied Volhynia, and then, as second in command to Lascy, pushed forward to the Rhine against the French, till a truce arrested the advance of the Russians. Next, in the war with Turkey, he earned promotion to general of infantry, and got a bullet in the knee at the storming of Otchakoff (July 1737). 'I had sooner,' said the empress, 'lose ten thousand of my best soldiers than Keith;' but the wound took a bad turn and amputation was pronounced necessary. The Earl Marischal, however, who had hastened from Valencia to Keith's assistance, insisted on carrying him off to Paris, and on their way through Berlin the brothers visited Frederick William I and the Crown Prince Frederick. In Paris (1739) some fragments of cloth were successfully extracted from the wound, and from Paris the brothers paid a three months' visit (February–May 1740) to London, where, though he still was a Jacobite, Keith had more than one audience with George II. On his return to Russia he was made governor of the Ukraine, and a single year of his wise and humane administration made the natives complain that they should either never have appointed him, or, having once done so, never have recalled him. His recall was due to the outbreak of the war with Sweden (1741–1743), in which Keith bore a leading part in the capture of Willmannstrand, in forcing seventeen thousand Swedes to surrender at Helsingfors, and in the reduction of the Åland islands. Among the Swedish prisoners was an orphan, Eva Merthens, pretty

and clever, whom Keith carefully educated and made his mistress; he had several children by her.

In August 1744 he returned from a nine months' embassy at Stockholm, and was loaded by the new empress, Elizabeth, with gifts and honours. But the jealousy of the Russians towards foreigners and the personal animosity of Bestucheff, the vice-chancellor, made his position a hazardous one; and little by little he was stripped of all his commands, till in 1747 he found himself left with only a couple of militia regiments. At the instigation, moreover, of Lord Hyndford, the British ambassador, his brother had as a Jacobite been refused permission to visit him at Riga; and, fearing Siberia for himself, Keith at last stole away from the empire.

He had not long to wait or far to go before he found a new master who could recognise his worth. On 18 Sept. 1747—not a month from his leaving St. Petersburg—Frederick the Great created him a Prussian field-marshal, and two years later governor of Berlin, with 1,600*l.* a year. From the first Marshal 'Keit'—as Germans pronounce his name—became Frederick's right hand, and in the seven years' war, which broke out in August 1756, he was so closely associated with the king that a full record of his movements would involve a detailed account of the campaign. The victory of Lobositz, the seven weeks' unsuccessful operations before Prague, Keith's two days' defence of Leipzig with four thousand men against twice that number of Austrians, the victory of Rossbach, and Keith's fruitless siege of Olmütz, led up to the disaster of Hochkirch on 14 Oct. 1758. There, at five in the misty morning, the weak Prussian right wing under Keith was surprised—as Keith had warned Frederick it would be surprised—by overwhelming masses of Austrians. Thrice he tried to retrieve the position and twice he was wounded, the second time mortally. His naked corpse, wrapped only in a Croat's mantle, was recognised by the son of his old comrade, Lascy, and was honourably buried by the Austrian commander, Daun, in the village church of Hochkirch, whence Frederick translated it three months later to the Garrison Church at Berlin. A marble statue of him, erected by Frederick in 1786 in the Wilhelmsplatz, was removed in 1857 to the Cadets' Academy, its place being taken by a bronze reproduction, a replica of which was given by King William in 1868 to Peterhead. The monument raised to him in 1776 in Hochkirch Church by his kinsman, Sir Robert Murray Keith [q. v.], bears a Latin epitaph by Ernesti (not Metastasio). In 1889 the 1st Upper Silesian regiment was renamed in his honour the Keith regiment. Two portraits exist of him.

Keith died poor. 'My brother,' the Earl Marischal wrote to Madame Geoffrin, 'has left me a fine heritage. He had just levied contributions on all Bohemia at the head of a great army, and I have found only twenty ducats in his purse.' As a matter of fact, Keith bequeathed all he had to his mistress, who afterwards married and survived him fifty-three years. It is impossible to determine whether his German biographers are right in ascribing his poverty to a splendid unselfishness, or whether there is anything in the statement of the old 'Statistical Account' that he 'was a very bad economist, and sometimes absented himself from court when he could not pay his debts.' But as a soldier he was beyond question by far the greatest of all 'Scots abroad;' and he may be fitly remembered as the inventor of Kriegspiel, or rather of its precursor, Kriegsschachspiel.

[A fragment of a memoir of Field-marshal James Keith, written by himself, 1714–34, Berlin, 1789; reprint from original manuscript, Spalding Club, Edinburgh, 1843; A Succinct Account of the Person, the Way of Living, and of the Court of the King of Prussia, translated from a curious manuscript in French found in the cabinet of the late Field-marshal Keith, London, 4to, 1759—a very interesting but little-known pamphlet of twenty-one pages; Life in German, by K. A. Varnhagen von Ense (Biographische Denkmale, 1844; 3rd ed. Leipzig, 1888); another shorter Life in German by Lieutenant von Paczynski-Tenczyn (Berlin, 1889, portrait); Sir J. Sinclair's Statistical Account of Scotland, 1795, xv. 152; Peter Buchan's Historical Account of the Family of Keith (Peterhead, 1820), with a translation of the French éloge pronounced on Keith at Berlin by M. Formey; Carlyle's Frederick II; Memoir of Marshal Keith, with a Sketch of the Keith Family, by a Peterheadian (Peterhead, 1869); William Boyd's Old Inverugie (Peterhead, 1885); The Jacobite Rising of 1719, edited by John Russell for the Scottish History Society, 1892.] F. H. G.

KEITH, SIR JOHN, first EARL OF KINTORE (*d.* 1714), was the fourth son of William, sixth earl Marischal [q. v.] In 1650 Dunnottar Castle, then possessed by his brother William, seventh earl Marischal [q. v.], was selected by the Scottish estates, as a specially secure place, for the preservation of the regalia of Scotland from Cromwell's troops. The castle was soon afterwards besieged, but the wife of James Grainger, minister of Kinneff, obtained leave on some pretence to visit Mrs. Ogilvie, wife of the governor, and carried the regalia to Kinneff, where her husband con-

cealed them under the flagstones of the church. Keith's mother, Lady Margaret Erskine, is said to have suggested the scheme. Keith was apprehended after the surrender of the castle, and swore that he had conveyed the regalia out of the country and delivered them to Charles II. His statement—a dangerous one for himself—was accepted, and the search for them was discontinued. For this service he was at the Restoration appointed knight marischal of Scotland, the office being made hereditary in his family. On 26 June 1677 he was also created Earl of Kintore and Lord Keith of Inverary and Keith-Hall, and named a member of the privy council. In December 1684 he was appointed treasurer depute. Kintore was one of the supporters of the union with England. He died in 1714. By his wife Lady Margaret Hamilton, daughter of Thomas, second earl of Haddington, he had a son William, second earl of Kintore, and two daughters: Jean, married to Sir William Forbes of Monymusk, Aberdeenshire, and Margaret, married to Gavin Hamilton of Raploch.

[Buchan's Hist. of the Keiths, Earls Marischal; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland (Wood), ii. 53.] T. F. H.

KEITH, Sir ROBERT (*d.* 1346), great marischal of Scotland, son of Sir William de Keith, first appears as marischal in 1294, when he received a charter from King John Baliol of the lands of Keith. During the war which ensued on Baliol's dethronement, Keith, who had been appointed by the Scottish regents warden of the forest of Selkirk, was in 1300 captured by the English and imprisoned in the castle of Carlisle. Reported to Edward as 'one of his worst enemies,' and 'of bad repute,' he was ordered to be removed to Nottingham Castle; but, on reaching York on his way thither, was sent to Bristol Castle. In 1302 he was admitted to the king's peace, and returning to Scotland, is mentioned as dining with the Prince of Wales at Perth in February 1304. In the following year he was sent to the parliament at Westminster as one of the Scots commissioners for the settlement of the government of Scotland. Sir John de Bretagne, earl of Richmond, was then appointed the royal lieutenant in Scotland, and Keith one of his council, with the office of justiciar between the Forth and the Month, at a salary of forty merks yearly (*Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland*, i. 119). Until the lieutenant was able to enter on his duties Keith was appointed one of four wardens of Scotland, and he continued to act for the English king, and received various grants of money from him for his faithful services until the close of 1308. He then joined Robert Bruce, but subsequently to the battle of Inverurie, as the date of his desertion from the English is distinctly stated as Christmas 1308 (Bain, *Calendar*, sub anno). In March following he united with other Scottish nobles in a letter to the king of France requesting his countenance in the assertion of the national independence. He received several charters of lands from Bruce, including one of the office of marischal of Scotland (Robertson, *Index*), and was appointed justiciar of Scotland from the Forth to the Orkneys (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. Appendix, p. 626). He had command of the Scottish horse at Bannockburn (24 June 1314), and so successfully attacked the English bowmen in flank as to completely rout them and materially aid the victory of Bruce (Barbour, *Bruce*, caps. ciii. civ.) He signed the letter of independence to the pope in 1320, and was in 1326 appointed one of the Scots commissioners for concluding a treaty of alliance between Bruce and Charles IV of France, though he does not appear to have gone to France. He married, it is said, Barbara Douglas, and had a son, John, who, dying before him, left a son, Robert. Robert is usually said to have succeeded his grandfather as marischal upon the death of the latter at the battle of Dupplin, on 12 Aug. 1332. But trustworthy evidence contradicts the statement, for which Boece alone is responsible. The contemporary historians, though they mention others of less note, say nothing of the marischal's death at Dupplin; and at the taking of Perth, which occurred later, his grandson is neither styled 'sir' nor 'marischal.' Keith survived the battle, and was one of those who immediately afterwards provided for the safety of the young king, David II, by removing him to the fortress of Dumbarton, and thence to France. Here Robert Keith, marischal, is mentioned as forming a member of David's court at the Château Gaillard in Normandy (*Exchequer Rolls*, i. 449, 450, 466). After his return to Scotland with the king he fell at the battle of Neville's Cross in 1346 (Fordun, ed. 1871, *Gesta Annalia*, cap. clxv.)

[Bain's Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, vols. ii. iii. and iv.; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland (Wood), ii. 186; authorities referred to above.] H. P.

KEITH, ROBERT (1681–1757), bishop of Fife and historian, younger son of Alexander Keith of Uras, Kincardineshire, by his wife Marjory, daughter of Robert Arbuthnot of Little Fiddes in the same county, was

born at Uras on 7 Feb. 1681. His father, a zealous royalist, whose sacrifices in the cause had compelled him to sell the hereditary estate of Cowton, claimed descent from Alexander, the fourth and youngest son of William, third earl Marischal, and, in opposition to the Keiths of Ravelston, claimed to be the nearest lineal representative of the noble family of Marischal attainted in 1716. Keith lost his father when only two years old, and in his seventh year his mother removed with him to Aberdeen, where after attending school he was educated at Marischal College. In July 1703 he became tutor to his kinsman George, lord Keith, afterwards tenth earl Marischal [q. v.], and his brother James, afterwards Field-marshal Keith [q.v.] He denied a report that he was tutor also to Alexander Garden of Troup, and at the same time stated that he was employed by Dr. George Garden [q. v.] in translating into Latin the last seven years of 'Dr. Forbes's Diary, or Vita Interior,' for Garden's edition of Forbes's 'Works.' He continued tutor to the Keiths till July 1710, and on 10 Aug. was admitted to deacon's orders by George Haliburton, the deprived bishop of Aberdeen. In November following he became domestic chaplain to Charles Hay, twelfth earl of Errol, whom in June 1712 he accompanied to the baths of Aix-la-Chapelle. He left the earl on the continent, and returning to England in November, reached Edinburgh in the following February. Having been invited to become minister of an episcopalian congregation in the city, he was ordained priest by Bishop Haliburton on 26 May. On 10 June 1727 he was consecrated coadjutor to Bishop Millar of Edinburgh, who was aged and infirm. Though specially entrusted with the superintendence of the clergy in the ancient dioceses of Caithness, Orkney, and the Isles, he continued to reside in Edinburgh. Keith's election was made by the party opposed to the college of bishops which the chevalier patronised. Lockhart describes Keith as 'one that had the best character of any' of the factious party (*Papers*, ii. 327). The points which chiefly divided the episcopalians were the relation of the church to the government, and the question of 'usages.' Chiefly through the mediation of Keith, an arrangement was ultimately arrived at, which was ratified by a 'concordat' prepared and subscribed by all the bishops on 13 May 1732. One result of this was to extinguish the project of governing the church by a college of bishops nominated solely by the chevalier and his trustees. In 1733 Keith became diocesan of Fife, but he continued to perform the offices of bishop on behalf of Orkney and Caithness down to a considerably later period. In 1738 he had a dispute with Bishop Fairbairn of Edinburgh regarding Fairbairn's ordination of a Mr. Spens belonging to the Fife diocese, and refused to institute Spens to the chapel of Wemyss until Fairbairn acknowledged the irregularity. At an episcopal synod held at Edinburgh on 11 July of the same year he acted as clerk, and by the synod he was directed to make a registration of all the bishops of the Scottish church since 1688, 'lest the documents of the episcopal succession might perish.' On the death of Fairbairn in 1739 it was supposed that Keith was desirous to be elected his successor, but he declared that he declined the appointment when it was actually offered him. In August 1743 he resigned the bishopric of Fife, but continued to discharge the functions of bishop in Orkney and Caithness. Bishop Rattray of Dunkeld, the primus, who is stated to have been chosen bishop of Edinburgh, had died shortly before Keith resigned the bishopric of Fife, but no movement was made to choose a new bishop for Edinburgh, and Keith himself denied that he wished the appointment. At an episcopal synod held at Edinburgh on 20 Aug. of this year Keith was unanimously chosen primus, and presided over its deliberations. The chief result was the adoption of a set of canons which the late primus Bishop Rattray had bequeathed to the bishops for 'the more formal exercise of their authority in the government of their districts.' These proceedings of the synod aroused some jealousy among the Edinburgh clergy, who at that period were in the habit of assuming considerable powers as a regular presbytery. They presented several addresses to the bishops on the subjects in dispute, to which Keith ultimately, on 25 Jan. 1745, sent a letter of explanation and remonstrance. For some years the Edinburgh clergy had declined to choose a bishop for their diocese; but to indicate their dissatisfaction with the synod's declaration they now entered into correspondence with George Smith, one of the nonjuring bishops of England, to consecrate one of the number bishop of the diocese. This led to a letter of expostulation from Keith, dated 22 May 1744.

About 1752 Keith removed from his residence in the Canongate, Edinburgh, to the small villa of Bonnyhaugh, his own property, near Bonnington, Leith. There he died on 26 Jan. 1757, after a day's illness. He was buried in the Canongate churchyard, where there is a plain tombstone to his memory, not far from the monument erected by Burns to the poet Fergusson. By his wife Isabel Cameron, daughter of the Rev. John Came-

ron, he had a son, who died young, and a daughter Catherine, married in 1752 to Stewart Carmichael, merchant in Edinburgh. Keith's most important and valuable work is 'The History of the Affairs of the Church and State of Scotland from the beginning of the Reformation in the Reign of King James V to the Retreat of Queen Mary into England Anno 1568,' Edinburgh, 1734. The 'History,' with biographical sketch of Keith, additional notes, and an index, was published by the Spottiswoode Society in 1844–5, vols. i. and ii. being edited by John Parker Lawson, and vol. iii. by the Rev. J. C. Lyon. The 'History' is the result of laborious original research, and is indeed the earliest history relating to Scotland of which this can properly be said. It is illustrated by a large number of original documents, and these have been considerably augmented in the Spottiswoode Society's edition. Keith's private copy of the 'History,' with his own annotations, corrections, and additions, was acquired by Sir Walter Scott, and is in the library at Abbotsford. Keith's other historical work, the 'Catalogue of Scottish Bishops,' is a much less satisfactory performance, and in many details is far from being either complete or accurate. The first edition appeared at Edinburgh in 1755, under the title 'Catalogue of the Bishops of Scotland down to the year 1688; together with other things necessary to the better knowledge of the Ecclesiastical State of the Kingdom in former times. Also an Account of the first Planting of Christianity in Scotland, and the State of the Church in the earlier Ages.' The volume was dedicated to his kinsman, Marshal Keith. The account of the Culdees was written by Walter Goodall [q. v.], apologist of Mary Queen of Scots. An edition was published, under the title 'Historical Catalogue of the Scottish Bishops down to the year 1688. By Robert Keith. Also an Account of all the Religious Houses that were in Scotland at the time of the Reformation. By John Spottiswoode, Esq. Corrected and continued to the present time, with a Life of the Author. By Rev. M. Russell, LL.D.,' Edinburgh, 1824. The work is also included in J. F. S. Gordon's 'Ecclesiastical Chronicle of Scotland,' Glasgow, 1867. The bishop was also the author of 'Vindication of Mr. Robert Keith and of his young Grand-nephew Alexander Keith to the honour of a lineal Descent from the noble house of the Earls Marischal; in Answer to the unfriendly Representation of Mr. Alexander Keith, jun., of Ravelston,' printed for private circulation in 1750, and reprinted in the Spottiswoode edition of his 'History,' vol. i. pp. lxxii–lxxxix. He is also stated to have published in 1743 some 'Select Pieces of Thomas à Kempis,' translated into English. Among his unpublished manuscripts were a 'Treatise on Mystical Divinity,' in the form of letters to a lady, and a scheme of religion directly founded on the letter of scripture, and intended, it was supposed, for the use of his family. He devoted a considerable amount of attention to archæology and the study of ancient Scottish coins. He presented to the Advocates' Library a 'Register of Assignations, 1514.'

[Memoirs prefixed to the new (1824) edition of Keith's Hist. Cat. of Scottish Bishops, and to the Spottiswoode edition of Keith's Hist. of Scotland; Stephen's Hist. of the Church of Scotland, vol. iv.; Skinner's Ecclesiastical Hist. of Scotland, Letters lviii–lix.; Lockhart Papers.] T. F. H.

KEITH, ROBERT (*d.* 1774), ambassador, was only son of Colonel Keith of Craig, Kincardineshire, by Agnes, daughter of Robert Murray of Murrayshall, Stirlingshire. His father was seventh in descent from John Keith, fourth son of William, second earl Marischal. Robert was for some time secretary to the forces under the Earl of Stair. About August 1746 he was made secretary to John Montagu, fourth earl of Sandwich [q. v.], went with him to the Hague, and accompanied him to the congress of Aix-la-Chapelle. In August 1748 he was appointed British minister at Vienna (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 32814, ff. 59, 93), in succession to Sir Thomas Robinson [q. v.], and conducted with credit, though without much success, the negotiations regarding the imperial election of 1752, and the alliances which preceded the seven years' war. He was throughout a firm friend to Newcastle. At the end of 1753 he was raised to the rank of minister plenipotentiary (*ib.* 15874, f. 237). In 1758 he was transferred to St. Petersburg, where he remained through the revolution of 1762. An intrigue among certain members of the diplomatic service failed in its object of fastening upon him a charge of improper conduct with the Czarina Catherine; but when Catherine II ascended the throne the Russian government requested that a nobleman should take his place, and he returned to England in July 1762. He was apparently granted a pension of 1,000*l.* a year, and obtained supporters to his arms 17 March 1769 (*Cal. Home Office Papers*, 1766–9, Nos. 1121, 1424). For the first ten years of his retirement he lived at the Hermitage, near Edinburgh, devoting himself to gardening. His large circle of friends included Hume and Robertson, with whom, as 'Ambassador Keith,' he was very popular. Shortly before his death he removed to

a house in St. Andrews Square, and he died there 21 Sept. 1774. By his wife Margaret, second daughter of Sir William Cunningham of Caprington, Ayrshire, he had two sons, Sir Robert Murray Keith, who is separately noticed, and Sir Basil Keith, who served in the navy, and died governor of Jamaica in Aug. 1777. His daughter, Anne Murray Keith (1736–1818), is introduced under the name of Mrs. Bethune Baliol into the 'Introduction to the Chronicles of Canongate.' Scott, writing of her death, said that 'much tradition, and of the very best kind,' had died with her; she was known in Edinburgh as 'Sister Anne.'

A very large number of Keith's letters are preserved among the Addit. MSS. at the British Museum. They give a complete account of his negotiations, and are mostly addressed to the Duke of Newcastle. Some of his letters are printed in 'Memoirs of Sir Robert Murray Keith,' 1849, vol. i.

[Mrs. Gillespie Smyth's Memoirs, &c., of Sir Robert Murray Keith, vol. i.; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 587; Grenville Corresp. i. 421; Carlyle's Collected Works, xxvi. 418, xxvii. 22, xxix. 275; Coxe's Memoirs of the Pelham Administration, i. 452, 465, ii. 118; Coxe's House of Austria, ii. 162, 387; Walpole's Letters, ii. 48, iv. 9, 13; Keith's Corresp.] W. A. J. A.

KEITH, Sir ROBERT MURRAY (1730–1795), lieutenant-general and diplomatist, born 20 Sept. 1730, was eldest son of Robert Keith (*d.* 1774) [q. v.], and his wife Margaret, second daughter of Sir William Cunningham, second bart., of Caprington, Ayrshire. With his brother Basil, afterwards Captain Sir Basil Keith, royal navy, lieutenant-governor of Jamaica, he was educated at the high school, Edinburgh, which he described as a bear-garden. In September 1746 he was at an academy in London, learning 'the great horse, fencing, fortification, French, music, and dancing' (*Memoirs*, i. 91). About the same time he obtained a cornetcy in the 6th Inniskilling, then Lord Rothes's dragoons, and was doing duty with that corps at Breda early in 1747, when he accepted a company in a Scottish regiment raised by James Douglas, lord Drumlanrig, for the Scots brigade in the Dutch service. The roll of officers is given in 'Scots Magazine,' ix. 350–1. He served with the regiment, in which he was 'much esteemed for his judgment and politeness,' until the first reduction of the Scots-Dutch. As one of the juniors of his rank, he was then cast for reduction, but Lord Drumlanrig retained him at the head of his company of grenadiers until the second reduction of the Scots brigade in March 1752, when he was pensioned off (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 32854, *f.* 143). Keith appears to have dabbled in poetry and music. A collection of his poems was published long afterwards under the title of 'The Caledoniad' (London, 1773, 3 vols. 12mo). One of these pieces, a parody of 'Barbara Allen,' is given in the notes to Johnson's 'Musical Museum' (ed. 1839), vol. iii. Keith appears to have next entered the service of one of the minor German states (probably Brunswick), where, according to a family tradition, he suffered severe privations owing to the scantiness of the pay and allowances (*Memoirs*, i. 93). He was on the staff of Lord George Sackville at the battle of Minden (1 Aug. 1759), and carried Sackville's resignation to Prince Ferdinand (*ib.* i. 99; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. iii. 79). On 25 Aug. 1759 Keith was appointed major-commandant of three new companies of highlanders. The audit office records show that Keith's highlanders were formed out of a second battalion of the 42nd highlanders at Perth. Three days after they had joined the allied army in Germany, Keith's corps, still raw recruits, supported by the hussars of Luchner, attacked the village of Eybach sword in hand, and routed Beau Frémonte's regiment of dragoons with heavy loss (Stewart, vol. ii.) On the recommendation of Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, Keith's highlanders were augmented. The regiment was numbered the 87th foot, Keith becoming lieutenant-colonel commandant. Another highland corps, the 88th royal highland volunteers, had been raised by James Campbell of Dunoon, and served with Keith's, their officers being interchangeable, as in the 'linked' battalions of recent years. They won great fame in the subsequent campaigns, at Warburg, Zeirenberg, Fellinghausen, Grabenstein, Brunker-Muhl, and elsewhere. Keith was reported to be killed at Kirch-Denkern, to which report Horace Walpole refers more than once (*Letters*, vol. iii.) At the conclusion of the war the highland corps returned home, receiving a warm welcome on their march through Holland, and from Gravesend to the north. The 87th (Keith's) highlanders was disbanded at Perth in the summer of 1763. Keith remained long on half-pay, passing some of the time in Paris (*ib.* vol. iii.) In 1769, on the recommendation of General Henry Seymour Conway [q. v.], he was appointed British minister at the court of Saxony. In 1771 he was transferred as envoy extraordinary to Copenhagen, where, in 1772, he distinguished himself by his spirited conduct in rescuing Sophia Matilda of Denmark, the sister of George III. The pro-

ceedings against her had been kept secret. On hearing that she had been imprisoned and threatened with death, Keith went alone through a crowd infuriated by rumours that the queen had attempted to poison her husband, forced his way into the council-chamber, and denounced war against Denmark if so much as a hair of her head was touched. He despatched a messenger to his own government for further instructions, and then shut himself up for four weeks. At the end of that time he received the return packet, with the insignia of the Bath, enclosed by the king's own hands, to mark his sense of Keith's conduct. He was instructed to invest himself, and go straight to the palace. In consequence of Keith's intrepid bearing, the queen was allowed to retire to Zell in Hanover. In November 1772 Keith was transferred to Vienna, where his father had been British minister before him, and he himself represented British interests for the next twenty years. During a period of leave in the summer of 1774 he appears to have accompanied his friend General Henry Seymour Conway on a military tour in France, Flanders, Prussia, and Hungary. In 1775 he was returned to parliament for Peebles, and, although absent, remained the representative until 1780. On 1 Sept. 1777 he was promoted major-general. In 1781 he became a lieutenant-general, and was made colonel of the 10th (Lincolnshire) foot. Having been reappointed to Vienna, he in 1788 very strongly urged on the home government the need of a change of policy towards Austria. His diplomatic services ended with the peace between Austria, Russia, and Turkey, on the eve of the French revolutionary war; on 29 April 1789 he became a privy councillor.

As a diplomatist Keith was capable, honest, and fearless. He possessed great conversational powers, speaking French, Dutch, German, and Italian well, and having a fluent command of Latin, of which he made good use in diplomacy. He was very temperate in his habits. In person he was short-throated, and in later life very corpulent. He died suddenly in the arms of his servant, after entertaining a few friends at dinner, at his villa at Hammersmith, 21 June 1795, aged 64. His father had died under nearly the same circumstances.

[Mrs. Gillespie Smyth's Memoirs and Correspondence of Sir Robert Murray Keith, K.B., with a memoir of Queen Matilda of Denmark (London, 1849, 2 vols. 8vo), is the chief authority. An abridgment, entitled Romance of Diplomacy (London, 8vo), appeared in 1861. An account of the formation and services of the 87th (or Keith's) highlanders is given in General D. Stewart's Sketches of the Scottish Highlanders (Edinburgh, 1822), vol. ii. See also Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, vol. ii.; and in Hill Burton's Scot Abroad (new ed. 1881), pp. 423 et seq. Keith's despatches from Dresden, Copenhagen, and Vienna are enrolled under 'Saxony,' 'Denmark,' and 'Austria,' and the respective dates in the Foreign Office Papers in the Public Record Office, London. In the British Museum a letter from Keith to Count Bentinck in 1760 is in Egerton MS. 1722, f. 64; letters to Sir A. Mitchell are in Addit. MS. 6810 ff. 246, 252*b*, 6856 ff. 26, 37, 6860 f. 387, and a letter from Dresden, Addit. MS. 6829, f. 187. Letters from Keith to Lord Grantham in 1771–9, General Rainsford in 1781, J. Strange in 1784, and the fifth Duke of Leeds in 1786–90, are also among Addit. MSS.] H. M. C.

KEITH, ROBERT WILLIAM (1787–1846), musical composer and writer, was born at Stepney on 20 March 1787. He was the son of Cornelius Keith, organist of St. Peter's, Cornhill, and of the Danish Chapel in Wellclose Street, and the grandson of William Keith, organist of West Ham Church (*d.* 1800). From the latter Keith learnt the rudiments of music, and from Barthelemon and others the violin, harmony, and composition. He kept at 131 Cheapside a musical and musical instrument warehouse, and prepared many of his own publications. He died on 19 June 1846.

While organist and composer to the New Jerusalem Church in Friars Street, Keith published 'A Selection of Sacred Melodies . . . to which is prefixed Instructions for the use of Young Organists . . .,' London, 1816. There followed 'A Musical Vade Mecum, being a compendious Introduction to the whole art of Music; Part I, containing the Principles of Notation, etc., in an easy categorical form, apprehensible to the meanest capacity,' London, 1820 (?); 'Part II, Elements of Musical Composition.' Keith compiled instruction-books for pianoforte, flute, and Spanish guitar (by 'Paulus Prucilli'), and a violin preceptor, which has gone through many editions, and still maintains its ground. Some of Keith's sacred music was published by Clementi. He set to music some elegiac verses, 'Britannia, Mourn,' on the death of the Princess Charlotte Augusta of Wales, 1817; arranged the overture and airs from 'Der Freischütz' as duet for two violins, 1830 (?); and edited 'Favourite Airs with Variations, for the Violin.'

[Private information; Dictionary of Music, 1827, ii. 5; Brown's Biographical Dictionary, p. 354; Gerber's Tonkünstler-Lexikon, 1813, pt. iii. col. 32; Gent. Mag. vol. lxxxvi. pt. i. p. 346.] L. M. M.

KEITH, THOMAS (1759-1824), mathematical writer and teacher, son of Thomas Keith, labourer, and Elizabeth his wife, was baptised at Brandesburton, near Beverley, 22 Sept. 1759. His father died soon after his birth, and Keith spent some years as a private tutor. In 1781 he came to London, and gained his livelihood as a teacher of mathematics and wrote mathematical books. He did other hack-work, such as editing Paterson's 'Road-book,' but he became known to persons of influence, and in 1804 was appointed secretary to the master of his majesty's household. In 1810 he was made professor of geography to the Princess Charlotte of Wales, and he also taught the Princess Sophia Matilda. By the patronage of Charles Abbot, afterwards first Lord Colchester [q. v.], he was appointed in 1814 accountant to the British Museum. Keith died on 29 June 1824, at 1 York Buildings, New Road, Marylebone.

Keith's chief works, all published in London, are: 1. 'A Short and Easy Introduction to the Science of Geography,' 1787. 2. 'The Complete Practical Arithmetician,' 1788; 12th edit. 1838. 3. 'The New Schoolmaster's Assistant,' 1796. 4. 'Introduction to the Theory and Practice of Plane and Spherical Trigonometry,' 1801. 5. 'Treatise on the Use of the Globes,' 1804. 6. 'The Elements of Plane Geometry,' 1814.

[Gent. Mag. 1824, ii. 279; information kindly furnished by the Rev. W. H. V. Baker; De Morgan's Arithmetical Books, pp. 73, 97; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors.] W. A. J. A.

KEITH, SIR WILLIAM (*d.* 1407?), great marischal of Scotland, eldest son of Sir Edward Keith, great marischal, who was brother of Sir Robert Keith, great marischal [q. v.], and his first wife, Isobel de Keith, succeeded his father about 1350. He took an active part in the arrangements with the English government in 1357 for the ransom of David II (BAIN, *Calendar*, iii. 302), with whom he is said to have been in much favour. He and Thomas, thirteenth earl of Mar, are reported to have fought a duel at Edinburgh, when the king showed such open partiality for Keith as to provoke Mar into making a public protest. Thereupon David laid siege to Mar's castle of Kildrummy (*Scalacronica*, p. 203). Keith went abroad in 1358 for a time to seek renown in foreign wars (*Rotuli Scotiæ*, i. 830). He was employed in 1369 to negotiate a truce with England at London (RYMER, *Fœdera*, iii. 878), and in March 1371 was present at the coronation at Scone of Robert II.

He married Margaret, only daughter and heiress of Sir John Fraser (son of the chamberlain) and Mary Bruce. Their principal residence was at Kintore until in 1392 Keith exchanged with William, lord Lindsay of the Byres, who had married his daughter Christian, certain lands in the counties of Fife and Stirling for the Crag of Dunnottar in Kincardineshire. Here he built the celebrated castle of Dunnottar, and made it his chief fortress. Before the works began he had to remove the parish church to another part of the lands, and on the plea that he had invaded consecrated ground Keith was laid under a sentence of excommunication by the Bishop of St. Andrews. He appealed to Rome, and on 18 July 1394 Pope Benedict XIII granted his bull, removing the censure, and permitting the castle to remain on the old ecclesiastical site, on condition of an annual composition being paid to the church (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. Appendix, pp. 405, 409). Keith died between 1406 and 1408. He had three sons and four daughters; one of the latter married Robert, duke of Albany, governor of Scotland.

[Douglas's Peerage of Scotland (Wood), ii. 187.] H. P.

KEITH, WILLIAM (*d.* 1608?), protestant divine. [See KETHE.]

KEITH, WILLIAM, fourth EARL MARISCHAL (*d.* 1581), was the eldest son of Robert, lord Keith (eldest son of William, third earl Marischal), by Lady Elizabeth Douglas, eldest daughter of John, second earl of Morton. His father having been slain at the battle of Flodden in 1513, he succeeded to the title on the death of his grandfather about 1530. On 27 Jan. 1531-2 he received a grant of lands, tenements, and crofts in Kincardine and adjoining hamlets. He accompanied James V in 1535 when he went to France to be married to Madeline, daughter of Francis I. On 2 July 1541 he was made an extraordinary lord of session. He was described by Sir Ralph Sadler in 1543 as 'a goodly young gentleman,' well inclined to the English king, 'but not well willing to have the child' (the young Princess Mary) 'delivered out of the realm' (*State Papers*, i. 99). By the parliament which met in March of this year he had been chosen a member of the privy council, and one of the keepers of the young queen (*Acta Parl. Scot.* ii. 414–15). In June of the following year he signed the agreement to support the authority of the queen-mother as regent against the Earl of Arran. Nevertheless he not only continued favourable to an English alliance, but at an early period manifested his sympathy with the principles of the reformers. He was present in 1544 at a sermon preached by George Wishart at Dundee after the inhibition of him 'in the

queen's and governor's name,' and was so favourably impressed with his doctrine that he besought him 'to have remained, or else to have gone with him in the country' (Knox, i. 126). In the following year he was consulted in connection with the plot of King Henry of England for the murder of Cardinal Beaton, but he cautiously refused any direct approval. He was present at the battle of Pinkie in 1547. After a peace had been concluded with England he in September 1550 accompanied the queen-dowager on her visit to France. In September 1553 he was named a commissioner for the borders (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 150). 'Allured' by Glencairn, he attended 'an exhortation' of Knox in May 1556, in 'the great lodging of the Bishop of Dunkeld' at Edinburgh, and with certain others was so 'well contented with it' that he advised Knox to write to the queen regent 'somewhat that might move her to hear the word of God' (Knox, i. 252). But notwithstanding his apparent sympathy with the reformers, the earl manifested great caution in giving them practical aid, maintaining generally a position of neutrality during the whole crisis of the conflict. He accompanied the queen regent when she made her entry into Perth on 29 May 1559 (Calderwood, i. 560), but he nevertheless gave her no substantial support in her contest with the lords of the congregation. In 1560 he remained with her in the castle of Edinburgh, to which she had withdrawn on the arrival of the English forces. He was one of the noblemen called to speak with her on her deathbed (Knox, ii. 71), and she appointed him her executor-testamentary, but on the ground that he could not well perform the duties of the office 'by reason of the frailty and weakness of his body' he renounced it, expressing at the same time his willingness unofficially to do what he could to aid in the recovery of her debts (notarial instrument, 2 Oct. 1560, in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 412). On 17 July 1560 he subscribed the confession of faith in the face of parliament, affirming that it was long since he had some favour to the truth, but praise be to God he had that day fully resolved (Calderwood, ii. 38). When urged to subscribe the contract with England he, however, according to Randolph, used 'more delays than men judged he would' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1560–1, entry 409), and Randolph also expressed the opinion that 'he was too well schooled by Mr. James Makgill to do his country any good' (*ib.* entry 454). On 27 Jan. 1560–1 the earl subscribed the 'Book of Discipline' (Knox, ii. 129). On the return of Queen Mary from France he was elected a member of the privy council (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 157). Constitutionally averse to extreme measures, he was one of those who opposed the proposal to deprive the queen of the mass (Knox, ii. 291). Nevertheless he continued to retain the confidence of the kirk, and took an active interest in its affairs. In 1563 he was appointed by the assembly one of a committee to revise the 'Book of Discipline' (Calderwood, ii. 247). But although a constant supporter of the principles of the Reformation, and the father-in-law of the regent Moray, he did not intermeddle in any of the plots of the day. About the time of the death of Darnley he practically withdrew from public life, spending his time in retirement at his stronghold of Dunnottar, whence he acquired the name of 'William of the Tower.' His place in the privy council was in his absence taken by his son William, master of Marischal. On 31 July 1576 the earl was summoned before the council to answer 'for not keeping the points of the general band,' but excused himself from appearing on account of his 'present inability for travel' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 548). He had the reputation of being the wealthiest man in Scotland, his yearly rental being estimated at two hundred and seventy thousand marks, while so widely was his property scattered that it is said he could journey from Berwick to the northern limits of the country, eating his meals and sleeping every night on his own estates. He died on 7 Oct. 1581. By his wife Margaret, daughter and coheiress (with her sister Elizabeth, wife of Lord Forbes) of Sir William Keith of Inverugie, Banffshire, he had two sons: William, lord Keith, master of Marischal, who predeceased him in August 1580, and Robert, lord Altree, and seven daughters, all married: (1) Anne, first to the regent Moray, and secondly to Colin, sixth earl of Argyll, (2) Elizabeth, to Sir Alexander Irvine of Drum, (3) Alison, to Alexander, lord Salton, (4) Mary, to Sir John Campbell of Calder, (5) Beatrice to John Allardice of Allardice, (6) Janet, to James Crichton of Frendraght, (7) Margaret, to Sir John Kennedy of Balquhan.

[Knox's Works, ed. Laing; Sadler's State Papers; Calderwood's History of the Church of Scotland; Cal. State Papers, Scott. Ser. and For. Ser. reign of Elizabeth; Peter Buchan's Ancient and Noble Family of Keith; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 191–3.] T. F. H.

**KEITH, WILLIAM**, sixth Earl Marischal (*d.* 1635), was the eldest son of George, fifth earl Marischal, by his wife Margaret, daughter of Alexander, fifth lord Home [q.v.] On 21 Jan. 1608 he was, along with his father, summoned [see Keith, George, fifth Earl

Marischal] to answer for his conduct towards Francis Sinclair, son of the Earl of Caithness (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* viii. 38). He succeeded to the earldom on the death of his father, 2 April 1623. On 1 Oct. of the same year he granted a charter, ratifying his father's erection of Marischal College, Aberdeen, and mortification therefor of the lands of the Black and the White friars, but specially excepting the lands of the chaplanries of Bervie and Cowie (*Fasti Mariscallanæ Aberdonensis*, i. 190–4). He was present at the funeral of James I at Westminster Abbey, 5 May 1625 (Balfour, *Annals*, ii. 117). When Charles I in 1626 bought three ships for securing the Scottish coasts, the Earl Marischal was made commander of them; but, according to Sir James Balfour, allowed his captains to make good cheer instead of annoying the enemy (*ib.* ii. 141). When Charles entered Edinburgh after his coronation in 1633 the Earl Marischal received him at the High Tolbooth, and 'conveyed him to his tribunal through his guard standing within the door and set the king down' (Spalding, *Memorials*, i. 38). In the following year he fitted out a fleet, which he sent to the assistance of Uladislaus VII, king of Poland. He died at his castle of Dunnottar 28 Oct. 1635, and was buried in the church there on 26 Dec. following. By his wife, Lady Margaret Erskine, daughter of John, earl of Mar, he had four sons, William, seventh earl Marischal [q. v.]; George, eighth earl Marischal; Hon. Sir Robert Keith; and John, first earl of Kintore [q. v.]; and three daughters: Mary, married to John, lord Kinpont; Jane, to Alexander, lord Pitsligo; and Anne.

[Fasti Mariscallanæ Aberdonensis; Balfour's Annals of Scotland; Spalding's Memorialls of the Trubles (Spalding Club); Reg. P. C. Scotl.; Peter Buchan's Ancient and Noble Family of Keith; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 194.] T. F. H.

**KEITH, WILLIAM**, seventh Earl Marischal (1617?–1661), was the eldest son of William, sixth earl Marischal [q. v.], by his wife, Lady Margaret Erskine, daughter of John, earl of Mar. In 1640 his age was about twenty-three (Spalding, *Memorials*, i. 267). He succeeded to the earldom on the death of his father, 28 Oct. 1635. Although he wrote letters to Charles I apparently approving of the king's ecclesiastical policy, it became known in 1638 that his sympathies were with the covenanters. When the covenanting ministers in July of this year were refused permission to preach in the pulpits of the Aberdeen churches, they, with the Earl Marischal's consent, preached after the termination of the usual Sunday services in the Earl Marischal's close. On 22 Sept. he signed, with the other lords of the privy council, the letter expressing satisfaction with the king's concessions (Balfour, *Annals*, ii. 287; Spalding, *Memorials*, i. 107; Gordon, *Scots Affairs*, i. 110), but when these concessions were found to be illusory he took his stand with the covenanting party. Although moderate and pacific, he remained constant to his party. It was chiefly through his influence in Aberdeenshire and the north of Scotland that the influence of Huntly, the mainstay of Charles I in these districts, was neutralised. The power of these two great nobles was pretty equally balanced. When the Marquis of Huntly in the beginning of 1639 decided, at the instance of the government, to take up his residence in Aberdeen to watch the movements of the covenanters, he applied to the Earl Marischal for permission to reside in his house, but was refused (Spalding, i. 134). The Earl Marischal, when on 2 Feb. he rode through Aberdeen with his household from Inverugie to take up his residence at Dunnottar, 'would not salute the marquis' (*ib.* p. 135). Though the Earl Marischal stayed at Dunnottar, his men, tenants, and servants of Buchan and Mar took part in the first raid of Turriff in February (*ib.* p. 136). After Huntly dissolved his forces, the covenanters' committee on their way south rode on 15 Feb. to Dunnottar, and were cordially welcomed by the earl, who now declared himself plainly to be a covenanter (*ib.* p. 138). From this time he was the recognised head of the covenanting party in the north, the estates being, in regard to almost all their proceedings in Aberdeenshire and surrounding districts, guided chiefly by his advice. On the 27th he began to muster his tenants and servants within his baronies and lands of Kintore and Skene, enrolling their names so strictly that scarce any men were left to hold the plough (*ib.* p. 141). Montrose, with whom the Earl Marischal was required to co-operate, was approaching. Huntly sent two commissioners to treat with Montrose, and directed them also on the way to confer with the Earl Marischal. Their representations were ineffectual, and on 29 March the covenanting army under Montrose, reinforced by the followers of the Earl Marischal, who himself carried one of the five ensigns or colours, arrived at Aberdeen. Huntly on 13 April was invited to the Earl Marischal's house for a conference with Montrose, and taken prisoner to Edinburgh. The Earl Marischal and others of the covenanting committee then held a meeting at Monymusk, where, learn-

ing that the Gordons had taken up arms, they adjourned the meeting to Turriff on the 26th, hoping for support from Caithness and the other more northern districts. On the 24th they, however, met at Kintore and decided to proceed to Aberdeen. There they arrived next day with a force in all of about three thousand, when the Earl Marischal, having seized the keys of the city, assumed the functions of governor. Meantime, on the 26th, a number of the covenanting gentry from the north had assembled at Turriff, and not finding the Earl Marischal had dissolved their forces (*ib.* p. 175). Hesitating to take any active steps against the Gordons, the Earl Marischal and the other noblemen in Aberdeen now adjourned the committee meeting to Turriff on 20 May, and the earl retired to his stronghold of Dunnottar (*ib.* p. 175). About two thousand covenanters assembled there in readiness for the meeting at Turriff as early as the 13th. Marischal was still absent when, early on the morning of the 14th, they were surprised and routed by a strong force of the Gordons. 'This,' says Gordon, 'was known afterwards commonly by the name of the Trott of Turriff in derision' (*Scots Affairs*, ii. 259; also Spalding, i. 186). Learning that Marischal was raising a force against them, the Gordons on 17 May sent two commissioners to sound his intentions (Spalding, i. 189). Marischal temporised, and replied to two other intending peacemakers 'that for himself he was Huntly's friend, and would do no wrong to any of his followers further than his faith to the covenant obliged him' (*ib.* p. 189; Gordon, ii. 261). The Gordons understood that he would remain quiet so long as they refrained from attacking him or his dependents. They therefore dispersed their forces on 20 May, their principal leaders with about thirty horse retiring to Aberdeen. On learning this Marischal collected suddenly about eight hundred horse and foot with the intention of surprising them. They escaped, but Marischal entered the city again, took possession of the keys, and quartered his men 'through the haill houses therof.' On the next day the forces of Marischal were reinforced by two thousand men, and on the 25th Montrose arrived from the south with about four thousand men and horse. Montrose soon afterwards marched into the Mearns, and Marischal retired to Dunnottar. Learning that Lord Aboyne with a strong royalist force had set out on 14 June for Stonehaven, Marischal brought some of the ordnance out of his castle, and with two thousand men posted himself so as to bar Aboyne's march south. As Aboyne's forces descended next day the Meagre Hill, Marischal's cannon began suddenly to play on them, when the highlanders at once fled, and Aboyne found it necessary to retire to Aberdeen. Montrose and Marischal now resolved to return to Aberdeen, while Aboyne met them in a position at the Bridge of Dee. On 19 June the attack on it was maintained without decisive result for the whole day, but on the 20th Montrose induced the defenders to withdraw troops by a feint of crossing at an impassable ford, and the bridge was carried (Spalding, i. 208–11; Gordon, ii. 275–80). The same night news reached Aberdeen of the pacification of Berwick, and all acts of hostility between the two parties at once ceased.

At the opening of parliament in Edinburgh in the following August, Marischal discharged his accustomed official functions (Balfour, ii. 359). At this parliament he was chosen a lord of the articles (*ib.* p. 360). On 2 March 1640 Marischal and Lord Fraser entered Aberdeen, and took measures for securing the subscription of the covenant. Marischal also destroyed a bond of allegiance to the king, signed by Lord Aboyne and the town of Aberdeen (Spalding, i. 253). While awaiting the arrival of Monro, the covenanting general, he made preparations for defence. His mother's efforts at this time to reclaim him to the king's party were defeated by the influence of his cousin Argyll (Gordon, iii. 160). On 5 May Marischal entered Aberdeen, enforced the signature of the covenant, and extorted by threats a sum of about six thousand merks from the magistrates (*ib.*) On the 23rd he appointed a nightly watch, and closed the ports (Spalding, i. 272). On the 28th he entered the city along with General Monro, escorted by a hundred musketeers and pikemen from the Bridge of Dee (*ib.* p. 277). On 2 June they marched out together to besiege the castle of Drum, but before it surrendered Marischal, leaving Monro there, went to Dunnottar (*ib.* p. 281). On the 5th he and Monro again entered Aberdeen with a strong force, but vacated it on the 13th, after extorting a heavy fine. Marischal then disbanded his forces (*ib.* p. 288), and shortly afterwards proceeded south to attend the meeting of parliament in Edinburgh. On 2 July he returned to Aberdeen (*ib.* p. 295), and shortly afterwards accompanied Monro on a raid to Strathbogie. They felled the finest trees in the policies to provide huts, obtained the keys of the castle from the Marchioness of Huntly, and began to 'bake, brew, and mak reddie good cheer' (*ib.* p. 298). Huntly and his sons being absent, Marischal induced most of the gentry to undertake ser-

vice with the covenanters. On 15 July he also compelled the men of Aberdeen to subscribe a bond promising to pay a tithe of their yearly rent towards the 'common charges' (*ib.* p. 302). He compelled 140 men of the city of Aberdeen to join a regiment for the use of General Leslie for his English expedition (*ib.* i. 314; GORDON, iii. 255). Marischal was present at the meeting of parliament held at Edinburgh on 25 May 1641 (BALFOUR, iii. 2). On 10 Aug. he was ordered by the house to proceed with the Earl of Argyll and Lord Almond to greet the king on his way north (*ib.* p. 34). At this parliament it was, after long discussion, agreed that the macers were only to wait at the door, while the Marischal's men were to be reduced from five to one 'allenerly,' and he to sit at the bar. The Marischal's men within the doors of the house were to summon the macers when needed (*ib.* p. 57). On 17 Sept. Marischal was nominated to be of the privy council (*ib.* p. 66), and on 3 Nov. the nomination was confirmed by the estates (*ib.* p. 149).

Marischal's name appears first among the subscribers to the band of Cumbernauld in January 1641, but his adherence to Montrose was only temporary, and he never took any decisive step against the covenanters. On 31 Oct. 1643 he attended the meeting of the covenanters' committee in the north, when the question of the division of the shires of Mearns, Aberdeen, and Banff between him and Lord Gordon was discussed (SPALDING, ii. 289). Marischal was again present at the meeting of 19 Dec., at which arrangements were finally completed for putting the northern shires in a posture of defence. He still, however, held back for some reason. In February he went south to lay his grievances before the committee of estates (*ib.* p. 317), and after his return in March he ceased to levy soldiers, but provisioned his stronghold of Dunnottar. Robert Baillie states that he remained at Dunnottar, being malcontent (*Letters and Journals*, ii. 234). In March he told Huntly that 'he minded not to stir unless he were compelled thereto' (SPALDING, p. 331). He, however, attended a meeting of the Angus and Mearns committee, which decided to send commissioners to Huntly commanding him to disband his forces (*ib.* p. 336). Shortly afterwards he gave active support to Argyll against Huntly. His indecision at this time may be inferred from his declining to vote in the parliament in July on the motions imposing forfeiture of lands and life for 'raising of armies and invading the kingdom, or holding houses against the estates of the country' (BALFOUR, iii. 200). Nor did he at first join the rendezvous in September to oppose his old ally, Montrose. Montrose on his way north wrote to require his support; he returned an indefinite verbal reply, and forwarded Montrose's letter to the committee at Aberdeen (SPALDING, p. 405). He remained inactive at Dunnottar till 10 Oct., when he attended a meeting of the committee at Aberdeen, at which an order was issued for a general rendezvous at the Bridge of Dee on the 14th (*ib.* p. 421). The order was almost completely ineffectual, and Marischal himself, on learning that Montrose had crossed the Dee again, left Aberdeen on 18 Oct. for Dunnottar (*ib.* p. 423). He made no active opposition to Montrose, but as he had given shelter at Dunnottar to several fugitives, Montrose on 15 March 1645 wrote to demand their surrender. On the advice of the ministers, seconded by his mother, Marischal declined to admit the messenger, and refused to return any answer. George Keith, Marischal's brother, conferred with Montrose at Stonehaven, but Montrose finally declared that if Marischal gave no direct assistance it would be at his own hazard. Marischal thereupon refused. His castle was practically impregnable, but Montrose burnt the stacked grain and outhouses round it, and set fire to the town of Stonehaven and the lands and houses of Cowie. The inhabitants implored the earl to give up the fugitives, but received no answer. When too late he is said to have deeply regretted his decision; but the counsel of the ministers kept his resolution firm. After the departure of Montrose to Kirriemuir, Marischal and others held a meeting of the committee at Aberdeen; but on learning of the approach of a force under Lord Gordon, Marischal retired to Dunnottar, and the council dispersed (*ib.* p. 465). In July he went south to Edinburgh to attend the meeting of parliament (BALFOUR, iii. 293), and at a subsequent parliament, convened at St. Andrews in August, his name was added to the commission for visitation of the universities (*ib.* p. 327).

In 1648 Marischal, with a troop of horse, joined the Duke of Hamilton's expedition to England, and was present at the rout of Preston, but escaped scatheless. In 1650 he entertained Charles at Dunnottar on his way to Worcester. On 20 Dec. 1650 he was chosen by parliament colonel of foot and horse for the shires of Aberdeen and Banff (*ib.* iv. 210), and on 6 June of the following year the regalia of Scotland were deposited in his castle at Dunnottar. While attending a committee of the estates at Alyth on 26 Aug. of the same year he was, with other mem-

bers of the committee, taken prisoner and sent to the Tower, to which he was committed on 29 Sept. He declared that he had never 'been in arms against the state' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1654, p. 163). Nevertheless, he was excluded from Cromwell's Act of Grace, and, although more than once he petitioned for an examination, which he stated would infallibly establish his innocence, he was retained a prisoner till the Restoration. He was, however, by no means rigorously dealt with while in confinement, being allowed a servant, and occasionally having the liberty of the Tower. On 13 April 1652 he agreed to give orders for the deliverance up of Dunnottar Castle, on condition that a fit place of residence was provided for his wife and family (*ib.* 1651–2, p. 231). On 21 Dec. 1655 he petitioned for release, stating his willingness to give assurance for his good behaviour (*ib.* 1655–6, p. 36), and although this was refused, he obtained liberty of one month for the sake of the recovery of his health, the period being also extended more than once. In 1656 the yearly value of his estate was stated at 2,409*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.*, and his debts at 58,948*l.* 14*s.* 9*d.* (*ib.* p. 362). After the Restoration he was sworn a privy councillor and appointed keeper of the privy seal of Scotland. He died in 1661. By his first wife, Lady Elizabeth Seton, daughter of George, earl of Winton, he had a son, William, lord Keith, who died in infancy, and four daughters: Mary, married first to Sir James Hope of Hope, and secondly to Sir Archibald Murray of Blackbarony; Elizabeth, to Robert, second viscount Arbuthnot; Jean, to George, third lord Banff; and Isabel, to Sir Edward Turner, bart. By his second wife, Lady Jean Douglas, eldest daughter of Robert, earl of Morton, he had no issue.

[Spalding's Memorialls of the Trubles (Spalding Club); Gordon's Scots Affairs (Spalding Club); Sir James Balfour's Annals; Robert Baillie's Letters and Journals (Bannatyne Club); Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser., during the Commonwealth; Peter Buchan's Ancient and Noble House of Keith; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 194–5; Gardiner's Hist. vol. ix.]

T. F. H.

**KEITH-FALCONER, ION GRANT NEVILLE** (1856–1887), Arabic scholar, third son of Francis Alexander Keith-Falconer, ninth earl of Kintore, was born at Edinburgh on 5 July 1856. His family were the representatives of the Keiths, earls Marischal of Scotland [see under KEITH, JOHN, first EARL OF KINTORE]. Ion was educated first at home, and afterwards at Cheam, under the Rev. R. S. Tabor, whence he passed to Harrow at the age of thirteen, obtaining an entrance scholarship. He left Harrow in 1873 to read mathematics with the Rev. L. Hensley, vicar of Hitchin, and in the October term of 1874 he commenced residence at Trinity College, Cambridge. After his first year he gave up mathematics, and entered for theological honours, graduating B.A. as first class man and Hebrew prizeman in January 1878. From his school-days he had taken an interest in evangelistic efforts. At Barnwell, a poor suburb of Cambridge, he worked among the neglected poor. He spent much time and money in similar work in London, especially in connection with Mr. F. N. Charrington at the Great Assembly Hall in the Mile End Road.

Keith-Falconer was specially attracted by the biblical, and pre-eminently the Hebrew, part of his studies. After taking his degree he turned his attention to oriental languages, Hebrew and Syriac, and ultimately Arabic. At these he worked hard, first at Cambridge, where he won the Tyrwhitt University Hebrew scholarship, and obtained a first class in the newly founded Semitic Language Tripos, and afterwards at Leipzig, where he spent the winter of 1880–1. During the spring of 1881 he made the acquaintance of Charles George Gordon [q. v.] in London, a congenial hero, whom he had already learnt to admire. He spent the winter of 1881–2 at Assiout on the Nile, gaining familiarity with modern spoken Arabic. From his undergraduate days Keith-Falconer was an enthusiastic bicyclist. He was elected vice-president of the Cambridge University Bicycle Club before he commenced residence (June 1874), and was president of the London Bicycle Club from May 1877 until he left England. His bicycling successes, from 1874 to 1882, were very numerous. At the two-mile race of 11 May 1878 at Cambridge he defeated the well-known professional champion, John Keen, by five yards, and in the fifty-mile bicycle union amateur championship race at the Crystal Palace, on 9 July 1882, accomplished in $2^h\ 43'\ 58\frac{3}{5}''$, he beat all previous records. In June 1882 he made a then unprecedented bicycle ride, from Land's End to John o' Groat's House, a journey of 994 miles, in thirteen days less forty-five minutes.

On 4 March 1884 Keith-Falconer was married, at Trinity Church, Cannes, to Gwendolen, daughter of Mr. R. C. L. Bevan of Trent Park, Hertfordshire, and after his wedding trip settled down at Cambridge to work chiefly at Arabic. He was already Hebrew lecturer at Clare College, Cambridge, and had been since 1881 engaged upon a translation from the Syriac version,

discovered by Dr. Wright in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, of the 'Kalilah and Dimnah,' otherwise known as the 'Fables of Bidpai.' This was published early in 1885, with a long introduction on the literary history of the document, and the bibliography of the versions. Its learning and critical acumen were recognised by Professor Nöldeke and other leading oriental scholars. Keith-Falconer wrote a very full article on 'Shorthand' for the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' He had taught himself Pitman's system at school.

Keith-Falconer acted as university examiner in 1883 and 1884. He was, however, becoming engrossed with the idea of mission-work in a field where his knowledge of Arabic might be directly utilised; and early in 1885 he was led on reading a paper by Major-general Haig, R.E., to fix upon Aden as presenting many advantages for communication with the interior of Africa. He made a preliminary visit of four months at the end of 1885 to test the climate, and acquired some medical knowledge with a view to founding a hospital, which formed part of his scheme. He decided to station himself at Shaikh Othman, nine miles and a half inland from Aden, but just inside British territory, where schools and a hospital could be built. He made some lengthy excursions inland, and began to study the language of the Somalis, an African race, of whom thousands had settled in and about Aden.

In April 1886 Keith-Falconer returned to England, and on 26 May was formally recognised as a missionary by the general assembly of the free church of Scotland, in which his father had been an elder, and in which he himself had been brought up. Early in the following summer he accepted the post of lord almoner's professor of Arabic in the university of Cambridge, which required the delivery of one lecture annually. He gave a course of three lectures in November on the 'Pilgrimage to Mecca.' These lectures have not been published. On the day after the last lecture he left England, arriving at Aden on 8 Dec. 1886. He went out at his own expense, and took with him, also at his own cost, Dr. Stewart Cowen, of the Western Infirmary, Glasgow, who proved most efficient and helpful. He had obtained a grant of land at Shaikh Othman, on which he at once began to build a permanent home for the mission. A rude hut was erected as a temporary hospital, and at the beginning of January 1887 he settled with his wife and the doctor in a temporary house, consisting of a roof on four pillars, with walls of iron lattice covered with matting, and wooden partitions inside. Early in February Keith-Falconer had an attack of Aden fever. His temporary house afforded insufficient shelter. The attack was often repeated, for the last time on 6 May. He died on 11 May following, and was buried in the Aden cemetery. His rare combination of qualities might have given great results if he had been spared to carry on his work.

[Personal knowledge and information derived from relations and friends; the present writer's Memorials of the Hon. Ion Keith-Falconer, late Lord Almoner's Professor of Arabic in the University of Cambridge, and Missionary to the Mohammedans of Southern Arabia, London, 1888, cr. 8vo, 2nd edit.] R. S.

KELBURN, SINCLARE (1754–1802), Irish divine, only son of the Rev. Ebenezer Kelburn, minister of Plunket Street presbyterian church, Dublin, and Martha Sinclare, was born in Dublin in 1754. Entering Trinity College there he graduated A.B. in 1774, and then went to Edinburgh University to study theology and medicine. Having been licensed to preach he received a call from the third presbyterian congregation of Belfast (now Rosemary Street Church), and on 8 Feb. 1780 was ordained there as assistant and successor to the Rev. William Laird. The volunteer movement was then at its height, and Kelburn became one of its most ardent promoters, sometimes appearing in his pulpit on Sundays in the uniform of his corps, with his musket standing beside him. On one occasion 450 volunteers were quartered all night in his church, and he preached to them on the following day. His first publication, 'The Morality of the Sabbath defended' (Belfast, 1781), was a rejoinder to a sermon preached by his neighbour, the Rev. Dr. Crombie, in which the volunteers had been recommended to meet on Sundays for drill. He soon acquired a high reputation as a preacher. In 1790 he published 'The Duty of Preaching the Gospel explained and recommended' (Dublin, 1790). His largest and most important work was 'The Divinity of our Lord Jesus Christ asserted and proved, and the connection of this Doctrine with Practical Religion pointed out' (Belfast, 1792). It reached a second edition. In 1797 he was arrested and lodged in Kilmainham prison on suspicion of being connected with the United Irishmen. On his liberation, after a lengthened incarceration, he had lost the use of both legs, and his health had otherwise suffered. In November 1799, at the request of his congregation, he resigned his pastoral charge. He died at Beersbridge, Belfast, on 31 March 1802, and was buried at Castlereagh, co. Down.

[Memoir prefixed to reprint of The Divinity of our Lord; Witherow's Historical and Literary Memorials of Presbyterianism in Ireland; obituary in Belfast Newsletter, 1802.] T. H.

**KELDELETH** or **KELDELECH**, ROBERT (*d.* 1273), chancellor of Scotland, became monk, and in 1240 abbot of the Benedictine abbey of Dunfermline (*Chron. de Mailros*, p. 151, ed. Stevenson for Bannatyne Club, 1835; FORDUN, *Chronica*, ii. 68, ed. Skene). He bore a local Fifeshire name, which is said to be now represented by Kinloch. The solemn translation of St. Margaret took place at Dunfermline Abbey in 1250, and Wyntoun (lib. vii. 10) includes 'Robert of Kydeleth' among the 'mony famows gret persounys' present at the ceremony. He was already chancellor of Scotland, and had influence enough to obtain from the pope the erection of Dunfermline into a mitred abbacy (*Reg. de Dunfermelyn*, No. 279).

In the strife of parties round the infant king, Alexander III, Keldeleth took the side of Alan Durward, the hostiary and chief justiciary. In the last days of 1250 the English and Scottish courts met at York to celebrate the marriage of Alexander to Margaret, daughter of Henry III. Durward, with Keldeleth and other of his supporters, were unexpectedly accused to King Henry by the rival party, headed by Walter Comyn, earl of Menteith, and William, earl of Mar, of plotting to procure from the pope the legitimation of Durward's wife, Marjory, the illegitimate sister of Alexander, so that in the event of the king's death she might succeed to the crown. Keldeleth was said to have used the great seal of Scotland to forward this design. The alleged conspirators, including the chancellor, precipitately retired to Scotland (1251); the party of the Comyns came into power, and Keldeleth resigned or was deprived of the great seal, which was broken and a smaller one given to Gamelin, afterwards (1254) bishop of St. Andrews (FORDUN, i. 295–7).

Keldeleth, whether or not treated with disrespect by his monks, thought it safer to resign his abbacy, and retired into the Cistercian abbey of Newbattle as a private monk. He did not return to power with his party in 1255. In 1268 he was chosen abbot of Melrose, on the retirement or deposition of John de Ederham, which office he held until his death in 1273. He is said to have written 'De Successione Abbatum de Mailros' and 'Florilegium Spirituale,' but the attribution rests only on the poor authority of Dempster, who also confuses Keldeleth with another Abbot Robert (*Hist. Eccles. Gentis Scotorum*, Bannatyne Club ed., ii. 574–5).

[Besides authorities already quoted, Preface to Regist. de Dunfermelyn, pp. xi–xiii; Chartulary of Neubotle, Pref. p. xviii, ed. Cosmo Innes for Bannatyne Club, 1849; Burton's Hist. of Scotland, ii. 25; Morton's Monastic Annals of Teviotdale, pp. 226–7 (Edinb. 1832).] J. T–T.

**KELHAM**, ROBERT (1717–1808), legal antiquary, born in 1717, was the son of Robert Kelham, vicar of Billingborough, Threckingham, and Walcot, Lincolnshire. He practised as an attorney in the king's bench until 1792 (BROWNE, *General Law Lists*). He died at Bush Hill, Edmonton, on 29 March 1808, in his ninety-first year, and was buried at St. Michael Royal, College Hill, London (ROBINSON, *Edmonton*, p. 73), leaving a son, Robert (1755–1811), an attorney of the king's bench, and a daughter (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxviii. pt. i. p. 370, vol. lxxxi. pt. ii. p. 492). His wife, Sarah, the youngest daughter of Peter and Joanna Gery, of the family of Gery of Bilstone, Leicestershire, had died on 28 Sept. 1774, aged 53 (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 264–5).

Kelham published: 1. 'An Alphabetical Index to all the Abridgments of Law and Equity, and to several Books of the Crown Law, Conveyancing and Practice; chiefly calculated to facilitate the references to the "General Abridgement of Law and Equity," by Charles Viner,' fol., London, 1758. 2. 'Britton, containing the antient Pleas of the Crown; Translated, and Illustrated with References, Notes, and antient Records,' 8vo, London, 1762. 3. 'The Dissertation of John Selden, annexed to Fleta, translated, with Notes,' 8vo, London, 1771. 4. 'A Dictionary of the Norman or Old French Language; . . . the Laws of William the Conqueror (and Dr. Wilkins's translation of them), with Notes and References,' 2 pts. 8vo, London, 1779. 5. 'Domesday Book Illustrated,' 8vo, London, 1788.

[Marvin's Legal Bibliography, p. 712; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. v. 191.] G. G.

**KELKE**, ROGER (1524–1576), master of Magdalene College, Cambridge, born in 1524, was a member of St. John's College in the same university. He proceeded B.A. in 1543–4, and was elected a fellow of St. John's 'circ. 1545.' He commenced M.A. in 1547, was elected a preacher of the same society on 25 April 1552, and a senior fellow in the following October. On the accession of Queen Mary he left England, and his name appears in the list of exiles residing at Zurich on 23 Oct. 1554 ('Troubles at Frankfort' in *Phenix*, ii. 55, 142). He returned to Cambridge on the accession of Elizabeth; in August 1558 was nominated Lady Margaret preacher in the university, and on 1 Nov.

following was appointed master of Magdalene College. It was probably on account of the slender resources then at the disposal of that society that he was re-elected to his senior fellowship at St. John's a few days after (9 Nov.) The conditions of the Lady Margaret preachership, an office which he continued to hold until 1565, required that the preacher should deliver annually six sermons at certain specified places in Lincolnshire and Cambridgeshire, and it was perhaps owing to the reputation he thus acquired that in 1560 he was appointed by the corporation of Ipswich, where the doctrines which he favoured largely prevailed, town preacher or lecturer. He did not, however, succeed in gaining the good-will of a certain section of those among whom he laboured, and on 9 July 1565 he was unsuccessfully denounced to a court of the corporation as 'a liar' and 'a preacher of noe trewe doctrine.'

Kelke continued to fill the office of master at Magdalene College until his death; but during that time he was twice a candidate for the mastership of St. John's College, in 1563 and again in 1569. On the former occasion he was actually elected, having been strongly recommended to Cecil, the chancellor, for 'his indifference to all parties, and other aptness in government;' but on learning that Cecil gave the preference to another candidate, Dr. Longworth, he retired in favour of his rival (Strype, *Whitgift*, i. 15–16). On 15 May 1563 he was collated to the archdeaconry of Stowe, and in the following year he proceeded D.D. His adherence to the puritanical doctrines which he had embraced abroad was shown by the part he took in the opposition offered at Cambridge to Archbishop Parker's celebrated 'Advertisements.' Kelke, along with four other leading members of the university (among whom was Whitgift), represented to Cecil that the requirements laid down in the 'Advertisements' with respect to vestments would be likely to alienate many pious and learned men in the academic community, a remonstrance which was certainly borne out by the sequel.

Kelke twice filled the office of vice-chancellor; in 1567, for a few months only, on the death of Beaumont, master of Trinity College, and again for the academic year 1571–2. On 8 Aug. 1572 he was collated to the rectory of Teversham in Cambridgeshire. During all this time Kelke was living mostly at Ipswich, where his stipend in 1574 was 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* as lecturer, a like sum being also paid him for his ministrations at the hospital in that town. During his second tenure of the vice-chancellorship the common council of Ipswich on 6 Dec. 1571 ordered a preacher named Keyes to fill Kelke's place 'for two quarters and the rest of the yere' (Wodderspoon, *Ipswich*, p. 367). Subsequently he accepted an offer made by the corporation of 40*l.* per annum, on condition that he became resident, and preached every Sunday, Wednesday, and Friday, and also visited the sick and afflicted. He continued to discharge these duties down to the close of his life. In 1564, on the occasion of a royal visit to Cambridge, he successfully exerted himself in obtaining from the Duke of Norfolk a considerable contribution towards the completion of the buildings of Magdalene College. His absenteeism from Cambridge, however, seems to have been attended with disastrous effects, and the credit of the society sank so low that the tradesmen of the town even refused to supply the college with the barest necessaries.

Kelke died on 6 Jan. 1575–6, and was buried in the chancel of Great St. Mary's Church in Cambridge. His epitaph, long since effaced, attributed to him the merit of having been a painful preacher and a man of profound religious convictions. Gabriel Harvey notices his blunt manner, but adds that he was known to be learned and religious (*Works*, ed. Grosart, ii. 191–2). Strype describes him as 'a wise and worthy man,' and such would probably have been the verdict of posterity, but for an act which marked his closing years. On 13 Dec. 1574 a grant in perpetuity was made by the college to the crown, at a fixed rent, of an estate in London with which the society had been endowed by the founder, Lord Audley. The act was in itself unlawful, and the blame rests chiefly with Kelke, who, according to his own statement, induced the fellows to concur in the transaction, it being also expressly stipulated in the grant that the transfer should be void unless, by a given day, the queen regranted it to one Benedict Spinola, a Genoese merchant, and his heirs. In this manner property, which would have ultimately enabled the college to take rank among the wealthiest in the university, was irrecoverably lost. His will, bearing date 12 Dec. 1575, makes mention of his wife Rose, his daughter Abigail, his brother Francis, and his nephew Christopher, the son of Francis.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, i. 341–3; Mullinger's Hist. of the University of Cambridge, vol. ii.] J. B. M.

**KELLAND, PHILIP** (1808–1879), mathematician, son of Philip Kelland (*d.* 1847), curate of Dunster, Somerset, and afterwards rector of Landcross, Devonshire, was born

at Dunster in 1808. He was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1834 and proceeded M.A. in 1837, becoming senior wrangler and first Smith's prizeman in 1834. After taking holy orders, he was for three years a tutor of his college. In 1838 he was appointed professor of mathematics in the university of Edinburgh, being the first Englishman with an entirely English education who was admitted to a chair in the university. He thoroughly identified himself with the Scottish university system, and took an active part in the movement for reform which resulted in the appointment of the commission of 1858 and the ultimate release of the university from the control of the town council. Until 1867 he was secretary of the Senatus Academicus, and took an active part in the school and medical examinations in Edinburgh. On 6 Dec. 1838 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1839 became a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and was president from November 1878 to his death; to its 'Transactions' during forty-one years he contributed numerous papers. In 1852 he was chosen a member of the Society of Arts of Edinburgh, and held the office of president in the session of 1853–4. When Professor James D. Forbes, who occupied the chair of natural philosophy, was incapacitated through illness, Kelland, with the assistance of Balfour Stewart [q. v.], discharged the duties of the chair at intervals from 1852 until 1856. He took much interest in the Life Association of Scotland, of which he was one of the founders, and conducted the septennial investigation of its affairs from the actuarial point of view. In this connection he made a tour in Canada and the United States in 1858. Occasionally he officiated in St. James's and other episcopal churches in Edinburgh. In physical science he wrote on the motion of waves in canals and on various questions of optics, but he mainly devoted himself to pure mathematics; one of his most important papers was his 'Memoir on the Limits of our Knowledge respecting the Theory of Parallels,' in which he dealt with non-Euclidean geometry. Almost his latest work, and that which is most worthy of his reputation as a mathematician, is the article 'Algebra' in the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' As a teacher he was unequalled. He died at Bridge of Allan, Stirlingshire, on 7 May 1879. He married, first, Miss Pilkington, a Dublin lady, and, secondly, Miss Boswell of Wardie.

He was the author or editor of: 1. 'Theory of Heat,' 1837. 2. 'The Elements of Algebra,' 1839; another edition 1860. 3. 'Lectures on the Principles of Demonstrative Mathematics,' 1843. 4. 'A Course of Lectures on Natural Philosophy,' by T. Young; new edit. 1845. 5. 'The Scottish University System suited to the People,' 1854. 6. 'How to Improve the Scottish Universities,' 1855. 7. 'Transatlantic Sketches,' 1858. 8. 'Elements of Geometry,' 1859. 9. 'Algebra, a Complete and easy Introduction to Analytical Science,' 1861. 10. 'The Scottish School System suited to the People,' 1870. 11. 'Lessons on Physics,' 1872. 12. 'Introduction to Quaternions,' 1873. The titles of twenty-eight papers by Kelland are given in the 'Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers.'

[Proceedings of Royal Society, 1879, vol. xxix. pp. vii–x; Grant's Story of University of Edinburgh, 1884, ii. 304–5; Proceedings of Royal Society of Edinburgh, 1880, x. 208–11, 321–9, containing notices by Professor P. G. Tait, Sir Alexander Grant, and Professor Chrystal; Scotsman, 9 May 1879, p. 5; Times, 10 May 1879, p. 7, 10 June p. 12.] G. C. B.

**KELLAWE, RICHARD DE** (*d.* 1316), bishop of Durham, was a member of a family of some little consideration in Durham; his father and mother appear to have been named Thomas and Agnes. They were dead in 1312 (*Reg. Pal. Dun.* iii. p. cxiii). He became a monk at St. Cuthbert's, Durham, and in 1302 was chosen sub-prior (GRAYSTANES, p. 79). On the death of Antony Bek [q. v.], Kellawe was chosen bishop of Durham by the monks, in opposition to the court candidate, on 31 March 1311; the royal assent was given at Berwick on 11 April, the temporalities were restored on 20 May, and on 31 May Kellawe was consecrated at York; he was not enthroned till 4 Sept. (*ib.* p. 92). He is described as a man of sufficient learning and of worthy life, whose eloquence, appearance, and stature became his position. The palatinate of Durham was at this time in a deplorable condition owing to the Scottish war, and in 1312 Kellawe was forced to purchase a truce; he had in the same year received a papal dispensation for not attending the council at Vienne in consideration of the state of his province (*Fœdera*, ii. 146, Record ed.) To his other troubles were added a famine, and the ravages of the freebooters called 'Shavaldi.' The bishop seems to have acted with vigour, and his brother, Patrick de Kellawe, whom he appointed to command his troops, defeated and slew one of the leaders of the Shavaldi at Holy Island. When Gaveston was besieged at Scarborough in 1313, refuge in the Palatinate was refused him. Edward II, angered by the opposition to his favourite, made the truce with the

Scots and the action against the freebooters the ground for an accusation against Kellawe, and endeavoured to procure his translation; but Kellawe purchased peace by a levy of fifteen hundred men and a present of one thousand marks. The troubles with the Scots were renewed after Bannockburn, and the Palatinate was now so exhausted that it could not provide even for its own defence (*ib.* iii. 541). Kellawe died, 10 Oct. 1316, at Middleham, and was buried in the chapter-house at Durham. His tomb, which was richly adorned with brass imagery, was destroyed when the chapter-house was mutilated by Wyatt a hundred years ago. The apse, in which the tomb was situate, was removed and the space thrown into the deanery garden; some recent excavations led to the discovery of what were undoubtedly the remains of Kellawe's tomb (*Reg. Pal. Dun.* iii. p. cxv). Kellawe's will was dated 29 Sept. 1316 (*ib.* iii. p. cliv). Graystanes says that he had promised to leave his library and plate to the convent, but that his executors dealt otherwise with them. The same author hints that Kellawe unduly favoured his relations; certainly he gave them various valuable offices, but there is nothing to show they were unworthy of the preferment (*ib.* iii. p. cxii). Kellawe's personal character was high; apparently he never left his bishopric, except for two short visits to London in 1312 and 1314. In 1312 he issued some 'Constitutiones Synodales' (Wilkins, *Concilia*, ii. 416–19). Kellawe's register is the earliest Durham register that has survived. The volume in which it is contained also includes, besides some other matter, a portion of the register of Richard de Bury. It passed out of its proper custody in the seventeenth century, and eventually came with the Rawlinsonian collection to the Bodleian Library. It was restored in 1812 to the chapter of Durham, and is now preserved in the Record Office, together with the other documents of the Palatinate. It throws much light on the social and ecclesiastical history of the time, and has been edited for the Rolls Series in four volumes by Sir Thomas Hardy.

[Graystanes's Chronicle in Hist. Dunelm. Scriptt. Tres (Surtees Soc.); Registrum Palatinum Dunelmense, vol. iii. Preface, pp. xc–cxv; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 451; Godwin, De Præsulibus, ed. Richardson, p. 745; Surtees's Hist. of Durham, i. pp. xxxv–vii.] C. L. K.

**KELLER**, GOTTFRIED or GODFREY (*d.* 1704), musical theorist and harpsichord player, was born in Germany, but settled in London towards the end of the seventeenth century as professor and composer. He died in November 1704, leaving a widow and two sons. To the elder, Godfrey, he bequeathed his 'best fiddle' and spinet.

Keller's best-known work is 'A Compleat Method for attaining to Play a Thorough Bass upon either Organ, Harpsichord, or Theorbo-lute, by the late famous Mr. Godfrey Keller. With a variety of proper Lessons and Fugues . . . and a Scale for Tuning the Harpsichord or Spinnet, all taken from his own copies which he did design to print . . .,' John Cullen, 1707. The publisher's preface describes Keller as having been very much employed in teaching persons to play a thorough-bass, and in this work Keller had been 'generously resolved to make easie' the rules of composition. It was the second work printed in England on musical theory, the first being Locke's. Fétis mentions another edition, entitled merely 'Rules or a Compleat Method for attaining to Play a Thorough Bass,' London, no date. The 'Method' was afterwards revised and corrected by Dr. Holder, and published as an appendix to his own 'Treatise on Harmony,' London, 1731.

Keller's published music includes: 1. '6 Sonate a cinque, cioè 3 a 2 Violini, Tromba o Oboe, Viola, e Basso continuo; e 3 a 2 Flauti, 2 Oboi o Violini, e Basso continuo,' Amsterdam, 1710, probably reprinted from a London edition. They are said by Gerber to be dedicated to Queen Anne, and must therefore be the pieces in which Godfrey Finger [q. v.] co-operated. 2. '6 Sonate, a 2 Flauti e Basso,' also published, after Keller's death, at Amsterdam. The manuscript parts for second flute are in the British Museum (Harl. MS. 4899), together with the second-flute parts of two sonatas for three flutes.

[Gerber's Tonkünstler-Lexikon, pt. iii. col. 33; Fétis's Biographie, v. 7; Hawkins's History, iii. 822; Dict. of Musicians, 1827, ii. 6; Grove's Dict. i. 524; Reg. of Wills, P. C. C., Book Ash, f. 235.] L. M. M.

**KELLETT**, EDWARD (*d.* 1641), divine, was a scholar of Eton (1598), whence he proceeded to King's College, Cambridge, of which he became successively scholar and fellow. He was incorporated M.A. at Oxford on 14 Jan. 1616–17, being at that time rector of Bagborough and Croscombe, Somerset, and became D.D. on 10 July 1621 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 348, 360). He was chosen prebendary of Exeter on 4 Aug. 1630 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 423–4). He died without issue in 1641, his will being proved on 29 May of that year by his widow Gillian (registered in P. C. C. 60, Evelyn). Towards the reparation of St. Paul's Cathedral he bequeathed 40*l.*

Kellett bore the reputation of a learned

divine, and was much esteemed for his candid, upright character. Despite his admiration for Laud, he remained to the end a firm friend of John Selden. His writings are: 1. 'A Retvrne from Argier,' 4to, London, 1628, a sermon, with curious notes, preached at Minehead, Somerset, at the readmission into the church of an Englishman who, having been taken prisoner by Turkish pirates, had forsaken Christianity for Mohammedanism. 2. 'Miscellanies of Divinitie, divided into three books, wherein is explained at large the State of the Soul,' fol. London, Cambridge [printed], 1635. 3. 'Tricœnivm Christi in nocte proditionis svae. The Threefold Svpper of Christ in the Night that he vvas betrayed,' fol. London, 1641.

[Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 204; Addit. MS. 5816, ff. 29–31.] G. G.

**KELLETT, Sir HENRY** (1806–1875), vice-admiral, son of John Dalton Kellett of Clonacody in county Tipperary, Ireland, was born on 2 Nov. 1806. He entered the navy in 1822, and after five years' service in the West Indies was appointed to the Eden with Captain William Fitzwilliam Owen [q. v.], going out to the coast of Africa, and being more especially employed in the scheme for the colonisation of Fernando Po. Kellett was promoted to be lieutenant on 15 Sept. 1828, but continued in the Eden during a very trying commission, till she was paid off in the summer of 1831. He was then appointed to the Ætna surveying vessel, with Captain Belcher [see Belcher, Sir Edward], and after she was paid off in 1835 to command the Starling cutter, employed on the survey of the west coast of South America. In 1840 he took this little vessel across the Pacific to China, where as surveyor and pilot he played a very important part in the operations of the war in the Canton river and in the Yang-tse-Kiang. He was promoted to be commander on 6 May 1841, but continued in the Starling, which was afterwards officially rated as a sloop of war, in order to give him the sea time necessary for his promotion to post rank on 23 Dec. 1842. He was at the same time nominated a C.B. He returned to England in the summer of 1843, and in February 1845 was appointed to command the Herald, a small frigate commissioned as a surveying vessel in the Pacific. Her most important work there was the exact survey of the coast of Columbia between Guayaquil and Panama, but this was interrupted by three summer voyages, 1848–49–50, through Behring's Strait, to co-operate with the Franklin search expeditions. She afterwards returned home across the Pacific, touching at Hong Kong, Singapore, and the Cape of Good Hope, and arriving in England in the summer of 1851. The story of the commission was written at full length by Mr. Berthold Seemann, the naturalist of the survey, under the title of 'Narrative of the Voyage of H.M.S. Herald, 1845–51' (2 vols. 8vo, 1853).

In February 1852 Kellett commissioned the Resolute for the search of Sir John Franklin, and sailed under the orders of his old captain Sir Edward Belcher. Going up Baffin's Bay and through Lancaster Sound, the Resolute wintered at Melville Island. In August 1853 she was driven out of her winter quarters and passed the next winter in the pack. On 15 May 1854 she was abandoned by positive orders from Belcher and contrary to Kellett's strongly expressed views (McDougall, pp. 449, 457; Osborn, p. 264), with which naval opinion has generally concurred. The ship's company, after a fortnight's journey over the ice, were received on board the North Star and returned to England in September 1854. The Resolute, left to herself, passed uninjured through Lancaster Sound, down Baffin's Bay, and on 16 Sept. 1855 was picked up by Captain Buddington of the American whaler George Henry, who brought her to New London. Mr. Crampton, the English minister, waived all claim to her. She was then bought by the United States Government, thoroughly refitted, and sent to England. She anchored at Spithead on 12 Dec. 1856, and was formally presented to 'the queen and people of Great Britain.' She was, however, never again commissioned, though her name continued on the list of the navy till 1879. On his return to England from arctic service, Kellett was immediately appointed commodore at Jamaica, 1855–9. On 16 June 1862 he was promoted to be rear-admiral, and from 1864 to 1867 he was superintendent of Malta dockyard. On 8 April 1868 he became vice-admiral, was nominated a K.C.B. on 2 June 1869, was commander-in-chief in China from 1869 to 1871, and died at Clonabody on 1 March 1875.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Dawson's Memoirs of Hydrography, ii. 36, where there is a list of thirty-three charts published from Kellett's Surveys; Annual Register, 1875, p. 136; Seemann's Voyage of H.M.S. Herald; McDougall's Eventful Voyage of H.M. discovery ship Resolute; Osborn's Discovery of a North-West Passage.] J. K. L.

**KELLEY, EDWARD** (1555–1595), alchemist, born at Worcester on 1 Aug. 1555, was bred as an apothecary, and at an early age acquired some skill in chemistry. His horoscope was subsequently cast by Dr. Dee, and the scheme of his nativity is shown in Ashmole's 'Theatrum Chemicum' (p. 479).

Wood was informed that he studied for some time at Gloucester Hall, Oxford (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, p. 639), and failing to find his name in the matriculation register, assumed that he entered under the *alias* of Talbot, three persons of that name being at Gloucester Hall in 1573. Leaving Oxford 'abruptly,' Kelley next appears at London as a fraudulent scrivener or attorney (Du Fresnoy, *Hist. de la Philosophie Hermétique*, i. 307). About 1580 he had his ears cropped in the pillory at Lancaster for forging some ancient title-deeds (Nash, ii. 446); or, according to another account, for coining base money. Weever, in his 'Funerall Monuments' (p. 46), charges him in addition with having dug up a corpse in Walton-le-Dale Park for the purpose of questioning the dead. In 1582 Kelley first made the acquaintance of Dr. John Dee, visiting him at his house at Mortlake, and expressing great curiosity as to his dealings with spirits. He declared himself an adept in the occult sciences, and exhibited his skill in invoking spirits and interpreting their communications. Dee, on his side, was anxious to witness Kelley's pretended skill in the transmutation of metals. Acting upon what was alleged to be supernatural advice, Dee and Kelley determined to co-operate in their researches, and the latter henceforth became Dee's 'skryer' or speculator, interpreting the wishes of the spirits to his master by means of two magic crystals, one of which was said to be the direct gift of the angel Gabriel. In September 1583 Kelley left England with Dee in the company of a Polish noble, Albert a Laski, whom their costly experiments brought to the verge of ruin [see Dee, John]. They then proceeded to Prague, where, in the December following, Kelley, according to Dee, transmuted an ounce of mercury into the best gold for the benefit of an English traveller named Edward Garland (Dee, *Diary*). Several years were spent by the two philosophers at the court of the Emperor Rudolph II, with occasional visits to the castle of some German or Polish noble. In April 1587, while they were at Trebona, a naked woman, in an apparition described by Kelley, directed the 'skryer' and his master to use 'their two wives in common.' Kelley convinced Dee of the bona fides of the spirit, and, after some hesitation, a solemn covenant was drawn up in accordance with the direction between Dr. Dee, Kelley, and their wives, Jane Dee and Joan Kelley (Meric Casaubon, *Relation*, pt. iii. pp. 10 sq.)

Kelley's profligacy soon afterwards led to a rupture between him and Dee. In January 1588 Dee delivered to him 'the elixir (possessing the virtues of the philosopher's stone, and which Kelley professed to have discovered among the ruins of Glastonbury Abbey), the books, the glass, with some other things,' together with a written discharge (Waite, *Alchemystical Philosophers*, p. 154). Kelley revisited the Emperor Rudolph's court at Prague, but was thrown into prison there in December 1589. Enlarged in October 1593, he appears to have led a vagabond life in Germany until the beginning of 1595, when he was once again imprisoned by Rudolph, and lost his life in attempting to escape. According to Ashmole his death took place on 5 Feb., but Wood gives the date as October 1595, and Dee, who was then back in England, enters the occurrence in his diary without comment on 25 Nov. 1595. From the title 'Sir' which is prefixed to his name on the title-pages of his works and elsewhere, it is presumed that he was at some time knighted by the emperor, probably during that prosperous period when he is described by Ashmole and Wood as distributing gold-wire rings to the value of 4,000*l.* In Ben Jonson's 'Alchemist' (act iv. sc. 1) Mammon is made to describe Subtle as 'a man, the Emperor Has courted above Kelly' (cf. Gabriel Harvey, *Works*, ed. Grosart, ii. 68–9). The necromancer does not appear to have had any issue, but he had a brother Thomas, whose horoscope was also cast by Dr. Dee, and a sister Lydia, who is mentioned by Lilly as continuing to live at Worcester until well on in the seventeenth century.

Kelley, although a charlatan, was a man of considerable parts and of a very fertile imagination. D'Israeli (*Amenities of Literature*, iii. 203) remarks with justice that the 'masquerade of his spiritual beings was most remarkable for its fanciful minuteness.' In Meric Casaubon's 'Relation' there is an engraved portrait of Kelley wearing his customary biretta and fur-lined cloak, the accompanying portraits being those of Mahomet, Apollonius Tyaneus, Roger Bacon, Paracelsus, and Dr. Dee. In the 'Hortulus Hermeticus,' drawn up by Dr. Stolcius, and appended to Manget's 'Bibliotheca Curiosa,' vol. iii., a place and emblem are assigned to 'Edwardus Kellæus, philosophus dubius,' and at a later date Kelley figured in Butler's 'Hudibras' (canto iii. 631). Two poems by 'Sir Edward Kelley,' one on alchemy generally, the other concerning the philosopher's stone, written to his especial good friend G. S., gent., are given in Ashmole's 'Theatrum Chemicum Britannicum' (1651), pp. 324–33. Besides these, Kelley wrote: 1. 'Fragmenta aliquot edita a Cambacis,' Geismar, 1647, 12mo. 2. 'Edwardi Kelleii Epistolæ ad Edwardum Dyer,' &c., Ashmolean Museum, Oxford. 3. 'Tractatus duo egregii de Lapide Philoso-

phorum una cum Theatro Astronomiæ, curante J[ohn] L[illy] et M[eric] C[asaubon],' Hamburg, 1676, dedicated to Rudolph II.

[Dr. Dee's Diary (Camd. Soc.), passim; Meric Casaubon's Relation of what passed for many years between Dr. John Dee and some Spirits; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. art. 'Dee;' Lenglet du Fresnoy's Histoire de la Philosophie Hermétique, 1742, i. 306–13; Manget's Bibliotheca Chemica Curiosa, Geneva, 1702; Morhof's Epist. de Metallorum Transmutatione; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 639–43, iii. 286; Ashmole's Theatrum Chemicum, passim; Wm. Lilly's Autobiography, p. 226 (portrait); Hudibras, ed. Zachary Grey, ii. 59–60; The Conjuror's Magazine (1793), ii. 513; Harl. MS. 6986; Ashmole MS. 1790; Ayscough's Cat. of MSS. pp. 371, 486. In the Libri Mysteriorum in Dee's handwriting (Sloane MSS. 3188 and 3677) are allusions to Dee's skryer, but most of the conferences there recorded were held before Kelley's time. Popular accounts of Dr. Dee and Kelley are in Chambers's Biog. Illustrations of Worcestershire, pp. 87–8; Godwin's Lives of the Necromancers; Taylor's Romantic Biography of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth; Mackay's Memoirs of Extraordinary Popular Delusions.] T. S.

KELLIE, EARLS OF. [See ERSKINE, THOMAS (1566–1639), first EARL; ERSKINE, THOMAS ALEXANDER (1732–1781), sixth EARL.]

KELLISON, MATTHEW, D.D. (1560?–1642), president of the English College at Douay, born about 1560 at Harrowden, Northamptonshire, was son of 'a servant and tenant of the Lord Vaux, in whose family his infancy did suck-in the Romish perswasions' (FULLER, *Worthies*, ed. Nichols, ii. 172). In 1581 he entered the English College of Douay, then temporarily removed to Rheims, and in September 1582 he was sent with six of his fellow-students to the English College at Rome. In August 1587 he received orders, probably those of sub-deacon, and in September 1589, the year of his advancement to the priesthood, was sent back to Rheims to succeed Dr. William Giffard as professor of scholastic theology. He removed to Douay with the other professors and students of the college in 1593, and matriculated in the university there on 1 April 1594 (*Douay Diaries*, p. 282). Afterwards he returned to Rheims, and having taken the degree of D.D., he was appointed in 1601 regius professor, and on 30 Jan. 1605–6 *magnificus* rector or chancellor of the university. When Arras College was founded at Paris by Thomas Sackville in 1611 to associate a few of the most learned scholars for the purpose of writing controversial works, Kellison was one of the five first admitted. He frequently visited the college (HUSENBETH, *English Colleges and Convents on the Continent*, p. 18; DODD, *Church Hist.* ed. Tierney, iv. 136).

During the disputes at Douay College, in consequence of the subservience of the president, Thomas Worthington, to the jesuits, the cardinal-protector summoned Worthington to Rome, and appointed Kellison to assume the provisional government of the college. Kellison arrived at Douay on 10 June 1613, and for some months acted only as regent, but on 11 Nov. in the same year, by virtue of a patent from Rome, he was publicly installed as the fourth president of the college. He resigned his preferments at Rheims, despite the inducements to remain held out by the Duke of Guise. At Douay he appointed able professors, obtained the discharge of the jesuit confessor, withdrew the scholars from the jesuit schools in the town, and rid the college of jesuit influence. His reforms made him many enemies, but the nuncios at Brussels and Paris supported him. The English secular clergy thrice without result recommended him for the episcopal dignity, in 1608, 1614, and 1622. After presiding over Douay College for twenty-seven years he died there, on 21 Jan. 1641–2.

Dodd highly commends his qualifications for his office. In person 'he was above the common size, with a majestic carriage;' and despite a somewhat forbidding countenance was known for his affability and agreeable conversation (*Church Hist.* iii. 89).

His works are: 1. 'A Survey of the New Religion. Detecting manie grosse absurdities which it implieth,' Douay, 1603, 8vo, with dedication to James I; 'newly augmented,' Douay, 1605, 4to. Dr. Matthew Sutcliffe [q. v.], dean of Exeter, published two replies in 1606. 2. 'Kellison's Reply to Sotcliffe's Answer . . ., in which most partes of the Catholike doctrine is explicated, and al is averred and confirmed; and almost al pointes of the New Faith of England disproved,' Rheims, 1608, 8vo. 3. 'Oratio coram Henrico IV, Rege Christianissimo,' Rheims, 4to. 4. 'Examen Reformationis novæ præsertim Calvinianæ, in quo Synagoga et Doctrina Calvini, sicut et reliquorum hujus temporis novatorum, tota fere ex suis principiis refutatur,' Douay, 1616, 8vo. This work and Kellison's 'Reply to Sotcliffe' were attacked by Francis Mason, archdeacon of Norfolk, in his 'Vindication of the Church of England,' London, 1613, fol., translated into Latin in 1625. 5. 'The Right and Jurisdiction of the Prelate and the Prince. Or, a Treatise of Ecclesiasticall and Regall Authoritie. Compyled by I. E., Student in Divinitie, for the ful Instruction and Ap-

peacement of the Consciences of English Catholikes, concerning the late Oath of Pretended Allegiance,' Douay, 1617 and 1621, 8vo. 6. 'Report to the Nuncio at Brussels upon the English Colleges and Convents established in Flanders,' 1622. Printed in the 'Douay Diaries,' i. 209. 7. 'A Letter to His Majesty King James,' 1623, manuscript, written to clear himself from a charge of having in his treatise on the oath of allegiance not only approved the 'deposing power' of the pope, but also the 'murder' of excommunicated princes. The object of his anonymous accusers was to prevent his nomination as bishop from being acceptable to the king. 8. 'The Gagge of the Reformed Gospell. Briefly discovering the errors of our time, with the refutation by expresse textes of their owne approved English Bible,' Douay, 1623, 8vo; republished, under the title of 'The Touchstone of the Reformed Gospel,' *sine loco*, 1675, 18mo; re-edited by Bishop Challoner under the title of 'The Touchstone of the New Religion,' London, 1734, 8vo, and frequently reprinted. A reply, written by Richard Montague [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Chichester and of Norwich, was called 'A Gagg for the New Gospel?' 1624, 4to. 9. 'A Treatise of the Hierarchie and divers Orders of the Church against the Anarchie of Calvin,' Douay, 1629, 8vo. This work, which gave offence to the regular clergy, was attacked by the jesuit fathers, John Floyd [q. v.] and Edward Knott, and gave rise to a protracted controversy. 10. 'A brief and necessary Instruction for the Catholicks of England, touching their Pastor,' 1631, 8vo, answered by Floyd. 11. 'Commentarii ac Disputationes in tertiam partem Summæ Theologicæ S. Thomæ Aquinatis,' Douay, 1632 and 1633, fol. 12. 'A Devout Paraphrase on the 50th Psalme, Miserere Mei,' Paris, 1655, 12mo.

Many of Kellison's letters and papers are preserved in the Catholic Chapter of London, George Street, Manchester Square (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. pp. 463 sq.)

[Letters and Memorials of Cardinal Allen, p. 158; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 389, iii. 88, also Tierney's edition, v. 45–81; Dodd's Hist. of the English College at Douay, pp. 22, 26; Douay Diaries, pp. 14, 21, 179, 190, 227, 251, 282, 374; Duthillœul's Bibl. Douaisienne, p. 88; Foley's Records, vi. 156; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Hunter's Modest Defence of the Clergy and Religious, pp. 91–3; Panzani's Memoirs, pp. 88, 89, 97, 118, 123, 130 *n.*; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 811.] T. C.

**KELLNER, ERNEST AUGUSTUS** (1792–1839), musician, born at Windsor on 26 Jan. 1792, was the son of an oboe player in Queen Charlotte's private band. Before he was two years of age he began to learn the pianoforte; at five he played one of Handel's concertos before the royal family. His boy's voice was of beautiful quality, and was trained, at the king's desire, by Sir William Parsons. Kellner first sang at a court concert when eight years old. He continued under the immediate patronage of royalty until his father made engagements for him to sing in public. After this the child was heard at the Glee Club, Catch Club, and Ancient concerts (as soloist 1802).

In 1805 Kellner was a midshipman on H.M.S. Plover, and afterwards on the Acasta; but when this ship was ordered to a West Indian station his parents induced him to leave the navy. His voice had changed to a baritone. In 1809–10 he had some instruction from Rauzzini at Bath, and sang at the theatre. He afterwards made tours with Incledon, and was engaged in 1813–14 for concerts in London. In 1815 he married, went to Italy, and studied with great industry under Porri at Florence, and in 1817 under Casella and Nozzari at Naples, where he gave two concerts, and under Crescentini at Bologna. When passing through the principal towns of Switzerland, Bavaria, Saxe-Weimar, &c., Kellner gave successful *soirées musicales*, at which he was accustomed to sing four pieces and to play the same number. He settled in London as a teacher in December 1820, and sang in the following three seasons at the Philharmonic and other London concerts. A contemporary criticism complained that the rich lower tones of Kellner's voice had passed away, and that 'its extension upwards by no means compensated for the loss. At the fifth Philharmonic concert he sang Paer's "Se far sogno i miei tormenti," but with little of the characteristic marking which the author intended, or which just feeling and good taste would dictate. . . . His technical knowledge is unquestionable; he wants the poetry of his art.' The 'Harmonicon' of 1823 records Kellner's co-operation in concerted vocal music, but makes no mention of soli, during that season. He sang in the provinces with Catalani in 1822.

Kellner was also appointed choirmaster at the Bavarian Chapel; but in 1824 he left England for Venice, where he sang at the Fenice Theatre with success. An illness obliged him to cancel an engagement at Parma, where, however, a mass of his composition was performed at the archduchess's chapel, and he was appointed court pianist. He taught music in Florence for some time. In the course of a concert tour in 1828 he visited Odessa and St. Petersburg (1829–33), Paris, and London again (1834), where he

employed himself in teaching and writing. He died of decline on 18 July 1839.

Kellner's hundred or more manuscript compositions include several masses performed at the Bavarian Chapel; an unfinished dramatic piece founded on the revolution in Poland; some lyrical and other poems, and essays on musical education. His published songs include 'County Guy' and 'The lasses with a simpering air' (1824?); 'The Blind Mother,' 'Speak on,' 'Shepherd's Chief Mourner,' 'Medora's Song,' and 'Though all my dreams' (1835-9). Kellner composed a symphony and fugue for voices at Bologna, which obtained for him the membership of the Philharmonic Society of Bologna.

[Musical World, xii. 259; Quarterly Musical Magazine and Review, ii. 391; Programmes of Ancient Concerts, 1800-2; Dict. of Musicians, 1827, ii. 6. For the elder Kellner, see Mrs. Papendiek's Journal, vol. i.] L. M. M.

**KELLO, Mrs. ESTHER or HESTER** (1571-1624), calligrapher and miniaturist, was born in France, probably at Dieppe, in 1571. She is generally known as Inglis or English, the anglicised form of Langlois, the original name of her father's family. Her father, Nicholas Langlois, and her mother, Marie Prisott, with their infant children, fled from France to England after the St. Bartholomew massacre in 1572. They were probably related to the protestant pastor, Jean Langlois, who was martyred at Lyons in 1572. In 1578 Nicholas was settled at Edinburgh, where he was master of the French school. Esther was instructed in the art of calligraphy by her mother, and is said by Hearne to have become nurse to the young prince Henry. In the work numbered 10 below she speaks of David Murray as her Mæcenas, and her patrons included Queen Elizabeth and her ministers, as well as the royal family of Scotland.

She married about 1596 Bartholomew Kello of Leith, 'minister of God's word.' John Kello, her husband's father, was ordained by the general assembly on 20 Dec. 1560; became minister of Spott, Haddingtonshire, in 1567; and was hanged for the murder of his wife, Margaret Thomson, on 4 Oct. 1570, after writing a confession published by Robert Lekprevik at Edinburgh in the same year (Hew Scott, *Fasti Eccl. Scot.* pt. ii. p. 380). Bartholomew was collated to the rectory of Willingale Spain, Essex, on 21 Dec. 1607. Mrs. Kello died on 30 Aug. 1624. The husband, who was author of the translation numbered 8 below, survived her, dying on 15 March 1638 (*Bannatyne Miscellany*, 1827, i. 297). She left two daughters, Elizabeth and Mary.

Samuel Kello (*d.* 1680), her only son, was educated at Edinburgh (M.A. 1618). His 'Carmen Gratulatorium,' addressed to James I on his visiting Edinburgh in 1617, was printed separately. Afterwards he was admitted to Christ Church, Oxford, and became rector of Spexall, Suffolk, in 1620. According to Walker he was ejected from Spexall by the parliamentarians, but according to the church register he was elected registrar of births, marriages, and deaths of the parish, 16 Feb. 1653-4, and was rector there till 1680, being buried in the church there on 9 Dec. 1680. In the library of Trinity College, Dublin, there is a manuscript treatise by Samuel Kello, entitled 'Balme for the Wounded Soule,' dedicated to Lady Frances Benningfield, and dated Bungay, 14 Jan. 1628. His son Samuel was sword-bearer of Norwich, and died on 4 April 1709.

The extant manuscripts written and illuminated by Mrs. Kello are of exquisite workmanship. Specimens of her work are: 1. 'Livret contenant diverse Sortes de Lettres,' written at Lislebourg [Edinburgh], 1586 (Brit. Mus. Sloane MS. 987). 2. 'Livret traittant de la Grandeur de Dieu, et de la Cognoissance qu'on peut avoir de luy par ses Œuvres,' 1592. Formerly in the possession of David Laing. 3. 'Les Proverbes de Salomon,' written at Edinburgh, 1599; in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, dedicated to the Earl of Essex (cf. Hearne, *Coll.* ed. Doble, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 38, 175). 4. 'Le Livre de l'Ecclesiaste ensemble le Cantique de Salomon,' Edinburgh, 1599, dedicated to Anthony Bacon (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 27927). 5. 'Historiæ memorabiles Genesis,' Edinburgh, 1600. When Hearne saw this manuscript it belonged to Philip Harcourt. 6. 'Octonaries, upon the Vanitie and Inconstancie of the World,' 1600; in 1763 in the possession of Mr. Cripps, surgeon, of Budge Row, London. 7. 'A New Yeers Guift for . . . Lord Sydney,' 1606; in 1861 in the possession of William Caldecott of Andover, containing texts of Scripture and small groups of flowers carefully drawn. 8. 'A Treatise of Preparation to the Holy Supper of our only Saviour and Redeemer, Jesus Christ,' 1608. A translation made by her husband. 9. Three copies of 'The Psalms of David,' one in the Royal Library, Stockholm, dated 1612; another dated Edinburgh, 1624, in the Royal Library, Copenhagen; a third at Christ Church, Oxford, presented by Queen Elizabeth (Hearne, i. 175). 10. Three volumes in the royal collection in the British Museum, containing the 'Quatrains' of Guy du Faur, sieur de Pybrac; one dedicated to David Murray in 1614;

another (1615) to Charles, prince of Wales; and the third to Walter Balcanquall [q. v.] Other copies of the 'Quatrains' are in Additional MS. 22606 and in the Bodleian Library, dedicated respectively to Balcanquall and to Joseph Hall, D.D., afterwards bishop of Norwich. 11. 'An Emblematical Drawing of Mary Queen of Scots,' with verses in Latin and English, inscribed to John, earl of Mar, 1622 (see the sale catalogue, 1770, of the library of James West, president of the Royal Society). 12. 'Livre contenant cinquante Emblemes Chrestiens premierement inventez par la noble damoiselle Georgette de Montenay en France,' Edinburgh, 1624, dedicated to Prince Charles (in Brit. Mus. Royal MS. 17 D. xvi.) The emblems are inscribed to fifty peers and other persons of quality, whose names are given in an index.

Portraits of the artist by herself appear in the manuscripts numbered above, 3, 4, and 9 (ii.) 10 (vol. ii.), and 12. That in No. 3 is engraved in G. H. Harding's 'Biographical Mirrour,' vol. iii., and in the 'Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland,' vol. vi. In the latter also appears an engraving by G. Aikman after a copy of an oil-painting dated 1595.

[Ballard's Memoirs of British Ladies, 1775, p. 188; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library, 2nd edit. 1890; Biog. Mirrour, iii. 52; Casley's Cat. of MSS. p. 270; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xix. 235; Chambers's Domestic Annals of Scotland, 1859, i. 550–2; Hearne's Guliel. Neubrigensis, iii. 752; David Laing in Proc. Soc. Antiq. of Scotland, 1866–7, vi. 284; Massey's Origin and Progress of Letters, i. 142, ii. 169; Michel's Les Ecossais en France, ii. 246; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ii. 46, 97, 330; Retrospective Rev. 3rd ser. ii. 408; Proc. Soc. Antiq. London, 2nd ser. i. 316; Watt's Bibl. Brit. 942 *t*.] T. C.

**KELLY**, EDWARD (1854–1880), bushranger, was the eldest son of John Kelly, a convict, who having served a term of fifteen years in Tasmania, for killing a man in a faction fight at Belfast, went to Victoria and married there in 1849. He died in 1865, leaving his widow with three sons, Edward, James, and Daniel, and three daughters. From early boyhood the three sons were in continual trouble for horse-stealing, and Edward underwent a sentence of three years' imprisonment. In April 1878 a party of constables arrived at their house, then near Greta, to arrest Daniel on a charge of horse-stealing. The Kellys showed fight. Edward shot one of the constables through the arm, and their mother knocked him down with a shovel. Eventually Edward and Daniel escaped and took to the hills; the mother, her son-in-law, and another man who was with them were captured and were sentenced to three and six years' imprisonment. Two other men, Byrne and Hart, now joined the Kellys, and for the next two years they were the terror of the country, especially affecting the borderland of Victoria and New South Wales, whose governments jointly offered a reward of 8,000*l*. for their apprehension. Some of their achievements read almost like romance. On 11 Dec. 1878 they went into Euroa in Victoria, made prisoners of every one likely to offer any opposition, and gutted the bank, carrying off money and notes to the value of nearly 3,000*l*. Two months later they visited Jerilderie in New South Wales in the same manner, overawed the residents, numbering three hundred, plundered the bank of about 700*l*., and held the town for two days. Their reckless audacity, their good fortune, and the fact that their murders were principally confined to policemen, their robberies to banks or government property, obtained for them some popular sympathy, and they seem to have had no difficulty in obtaining provisions and intelligence in their hiding-places in the mountains.

They were at last, on 27 June 1880, found in an 'hotel,' a wooden shanty not far from Beechworth. The house was surrounded by a strong force of police, was riddled with musket bullets, and finally set on fire. The whole of the gang was there killed except Edward, who was outside and might have escaped, but that, with a courage worthy of a better cause, he refused to desert his brothers and comrades. In attempting a diversion from the rear he was severely wounded in the arms and legs, and made prisoner. It was then found that both he and the others had covered their bodies with rudely forged plates of iron, weighing close on 100 lb. for each man. Edward was sent to hospital, and on his recovery was tried at Beechworth. He was convicted, and was hanged there in October 1880.

[The Last of the Bushrangers, an Account of the Capture of the Kelly Gang, by Francis A. Hare, superintendent of the Victorian police (with portraits), 1891; History of the Kelly Gang of Bushrangers, Melbourne, 1880, a coarsely printed pamphlet, mostly made up of extracts from the Melbourne Argus and other newspapers, and illustrated with very rudely executed portraits. Thomas Alexander Browne, who writes under the pseudonym of Rolf Boldrewood, adapts many incidents in the career of the Kellys in his work entitled Robbery under Arms, 1888.] J. K. L.

**KELLY**, SIR FITZROY (1796–1880), lord chief baron, born in London in October 1796, was grandson of Colonel Robert Kelly of the East India Company's service, and son

of Captain Robert Hawke Kelly, R.N., by his wife Isabella, daughter of Captain Fordyce, carver and cupbearer to George III. He was sent to Mr. Farrer's school in Chelsea (see J. R. Planché, *Recollections*), and was afterwards placed in the office of Mr. Brutton, a solicitor, of Bethnal Green. On his employer's advice he was entered at Lincoln's Inn in 1817, read with Abrahams and Wilkinson, well-known pleaders, was called to the bar on 7 May 1824, and after a year or two on the home circuit joined the Norfolk circuit. He rapidly obtained a good practice, chiefly at first in the crown court, and was in especial repute as an expert pleader. In 1834 he was appointed a king's counsel. He became a bencher of Lincoln's Inn in 1839, and long was standing counsel to the Bank of England and the East India Company. From the beginning of his career he was a strong tory, and early took part in politics. He contested Hythe unsuccessfully at the general election of 1830, Ipswich also unsuccessfully in December 1832, and when after a severe contest he was returned for Ipswich in January 1835, he was shortly afterwards unseated on petition. At the general election of 1837 he again contested Ipswich; was defeated by Mr. Henry Tufnell by a few votes, claimed a scrutiny, and won the seat. This he lost again at the general election of 1841 (see *Memoirs of J. C. Herries*, ii. 189), re-entered parliament for the borough of Cambridge in 1843, and did not seek re-election there at the next election in 1847, but unsuccessfully contested Lyme Regis. In April 1852 he was elected at Harwich, but before taking his seat a sudden vacancy occurred for the eastern division of Suffolk, in which county he had considerable estates (at Sproughton, near Ipswich), and he offered himself in May, won the seat, and continued to represent this constituency till he was raised to the bench.

He first took office as solicitor-general in succession to Sir Frederick Thesiger on 29 June 1845, and was then knighted. He held the post till 2 July 1846. He acted with Lord George Bentinck after Peel's fall, and was again solicitor-general under Lord Derby's administration in 1852 (from 27 Feb. to 28 Dec.) From 26 Feb. 1858 to 10 June 1859 he was attorney-general in Lord Derby's second administration. His practice at the bar was very large and lucrative, especially in the House of Lords and before the privy council, in both of which it was greater than that of any of his contemporaries. His income is said to have reached 25,000*l.* per annum. He was a good speaker, a sound lawyer, a dexterous advocate, and a man of sense and discretion. His best-known cases were his defences of Tawell the poisoner in March 1845 (which won him his name of 'Applepip Kelly'), and of Frost the chartist in 1840; his prosecutions of the Wakefields for abduction, of Dr. Bernard in 1858 for complicity in the Orsini plot, and of Dr. Newman for a libel on Dr. Achilli. He also appeared in O'Connell's House of Lords appeal, Gorham *v.* Bishop of Exeter in 1847, and Egerton *v.* Earl Brownlow in 1853. He was counsel for Lord Talbot in the Shrewsbury peerage case, and his speech in the case of the Crawford and Balcarres peerage was published by A. W. C. Lindsay in 1855. He was an ardent law reformer (see Nash, *Life of Lord Westbury*), served on the commission on the consolidation of the law, and early became an advocate of codification. He repeatedly moved the repeal of the malt tax, introduced a Corrupt Practices Bill, and bills both for a criminal court of appeal and to enable prisoners to give evidence in 1865.

On 16 July 1866 he was raised to the bench as chief baron of the exchequer, and was sworn of the privy council. In spite of his age he proved himself an able and vigorous judge, until he became incapacitated by physical infirmity. His appearance on the bench was one of peculiar dignity and impressiveness, but in his late years the progress of a case before him was so slow as almost to amount to a denial of justice, and he was prone to introduce politics in court. In 1878 he disclosed the fact that the judgment of the privy council in the Ridsdale case had not been unanimous. An order in council was then issued on 4 Feb. 1878, forbidding such disclosures in the future as being inconsistent with the privy councillor's oath, and Kelly, taking this as a censure on himself, published in November a pamphlet in which he vigorously and even successfully contended that the oaths only referred to consultative matters, and never had been treated as referring to judicial business and appeals. The general expectation that he would have received a peerage, and then have retired from the bench, was not fulfilled, perhaps as a consequence of this controversy, or of the fact that in his later years he sustained heavy pecuniary losses. After a short illness he died, while still in office, at Brighton on 18 Sept. 1880, and was buried at Highgate cemetery on 22 Sept.

He was twice married, first, in 1821, to Agnes Scarth, daughter of Captain Mason of Leith, and, secondly, in 1856, to Ada, daughter of Mark Cunningham of Boyle, county Roscommon. He left four daughters, but no son.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Times, 20 Sept. and 8 Oct. 1880; Law Times, 25 Sept. 1880; Law Journal, xv. 470; Solicitors' Journal, xxiv. 681.] J. A. H.

KELLY, FRANCES MARIA (1790–1882), actress and singer, was born at Brighton on 15 Oct. 1790. Her father, Mark Kelly (born at Dublin in 1767), was the younger son of Thomas Kelly, a wine merchant, and official master of the ceremonies at Dublin Castle, by his wife, formerly a Miss McCabe of Westmeath. Michael Kelly [q. v.] was her father's brother. Fanny Kelly's mother, Mary Singleton (*b.* 12 Aug. 1763), was the daughter of a physician, and widow of a Mr. Jackson, by whom she was the mother of Anne, wife of Charles Mathews the elder. The marriage with Mark Kelly was not happy, and in 1795 the husband, having incurred heavy debts by extravagance, deserted his wife, who thenceforward was left to her own resources. Fanny Kelly was taught gratuitously until her own earnings enabled her to secure higher instruction. At the age of seven she made her first appearance, under John Kemble's management, on the boards of Drury Lane Theatre, in her uncle Michael Kelly's opera of 'Bluebeard,' on 16 Jan. 1798. In 1799 she was formally enrolled in the Drury Lane company as a chorister, and appeared in the same year as the Duke of York in 'Richard III.' Fox, upon seeing her performance of Prince Arthur in 'King John' in 1800 (see KELLY, *Reminiscences*, ii. 178), prophesied to Sheridan that she would reach the head of her profession. Sheridan 'perfectly agreed.' Mrs. Siddons, who acted Constance in the same piece, was equally impressed (*ib.* ii. 179). Charles Lamb introduced an incident of the same period in his 'Barbara S——.' Her identity with Barbara is proved in Kent's 'Popular Centenary Edition of the Works of Charles Lamb,' 1875. At p. 496 is the facsimile of a note from Lamb acknowledging that Miss Kelly was the true heroine of the narrative, and at pp. 15–17 of the prefatory memoir is a letter from Miss Kelly (then aged 85) to the editor describing the circumstances. As a girl she took most of the characters previously undertaken by Madame Storace, while in her early womanhood she took many of those formerly assumed by Mrs. Jordan. From 1800 to 1806 she played at Drury Lane and the Italian Opera. At the opera she picked up Italian; she afterwards learnt French under M. Bareze, and Latin from Mary Lamb and George Darley. She learnt the guitar under Ferdinand Sor, and the harp under Philip Meyer. In the summer of 1807 she acted with brilliant effect at Glasgow, and afterwards visited nearly all the chief provincial theatres. At Drury Lane she was a popular favourite until the fire of 24 Feb. 1809. From June to September of that year she acted at the Haymarket, but on 25 Sept. migrated, with the rest of the Drury Lane company, to the Lyceum. In the newly reconstructed Drury Lane Theatre of Wyatt, opened on 10 Oct. 1812, she co-operated with Edmund Kean in restoring the fortunes of the theatre. Although she occasionally appeared elsewhere, she acted chiefly at Drury Lane for thirty-six years without abatement of her popularity. During the opening scene of the farce of 'Modern Antiques, or the Merry Mourners' at Covent Garden (17 Feb. 1816), one George Barnett fired a pistol at her from the pit. Some of the shot fell into the lap of Mary Lamb, who was there with her brother. On 8 April Barnett, who was a total stranger to Miss Kelly, was tried at the Old Bailey, and acquitted on the ground of insanity. Another desperado fired at her not long after in a theatre at Dublin, injuring a bystander. When the Lyceum Theatre was reopened, on 15 June 1816, Miss Kelly was chosen to deliver the inaugural address. She made her farewell appearance at Drury Lane on 8 June 1835. Besides impersonating many of the heroines of Shakespeare, she had played all the leading comedy characters in the British drama, and had made pre-eminently her own a long series of melodramatic creations. Genest (ix. 423) says that 'in a melodrama [she] was certainly superior to all actresses.' She was noted for her original conception, and often brought out previously unsuspected pathos, especially in her Madge in 'Love in a Village' and Lucy Lockit in the 'Beggar's Opera.' She often raised minor characters into unexpected importance; her Patch in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Busybody' was the delight of Lord Byron. One of her most brilliant triumphs was as Lisette in the 'Serjeant's Wife,' during a scene in which she was supposed to witness a murder in an adjoining apartment. The stage-manager had predicted failure, but her horror-stricken gesticulations, with her back throughout the scene turned to her audience, produced an exceptional outburst of enthusiasm. Two of Lamb's most graceful sonnets celebrate her acting. She was associated with all the great actors of her time, including John and Charles Kemble, Mrs. Siddons, Mrs. Jordan, Munden and Suett, Liston and Mathews, Bannister and Catalani. She was specially associated with Edmund Kean, her playmate in childhood, and was often the Ophelia to his Hamlet.

Her mother died on 1 Aug. 1827, and her

father on 4 April 1833 at Canterbury. Miss Kelly's withdrawal from the company at Drury Lane Theatre was precipitated by her ambition to carry out an early project for counteracting the prejudice against her profession which had found vigorous expression in the article 'Actress' in the third edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' published in 1797. She desired to establish a dramatic school for the judicious training of young women. She began by taking the New Strand Theatre, where, to show her capacity for the task, she gave an entertainment in monologue, which became very popular. With this she afterwards travelled through the country. In 1839 she began building at the back of her private residence, No. 73 Dean Street, Soho, a model theatre (now the Royalty), intended solely for the purposes of her dramatic school. She was persuaded to open the house on 24 May 1840 as a regular theatre, but closed it again after five nights, in consequence of the failure of some of the machinery. The dramatic school, however, flourished, and she reopened the theatre and gave occasional performances for seven or eight years. Subsequently she gave a course of Shakespearean readings at various places. She fell into debt, and her theatre was at last seized by the landlord. She wrote an account of the affair to the 'Times,' and was assured by Lord Brougham that the seizure was illegal. Her age and the public want of taste ultimately decided her to give up the struggle. She had been patronised all along by the Duke of Devonshire. She had lost the whole of her savings, amounting to nearly 16,000*l.* She continued to give Shakespearean readings, and to receive a few remaining pupils in the new home to which, in 1850, she had retired at Bayswater. Thence, a few years afterwards, she removed to Ross Cottage, Feltham, Middlesex, where she died 6 Dec. 1882. She was buried (16 Dec.) in Brompton cemetery. In answer to a memorial to the prime minister (Mr. Gladstone), signed by most of the leading actors, artists, and authors of the time, she was awarded a royal grant of 150*l.* a very few days before her death. It was spent upon raising a suitable memorial over her grave. Miss Kelly herself told the present writer that some years before her retirement from the stage Charles Lamb made her an offer of marriage, which, though she was devoted to him and his sister, she felt bound to decline on account of their constitutional malady.

[Many of the facts stated in this memoir are derived from the writer's personal recollections, and from those of Miss Kelly's adopted daughter, Miss Mary Ellen Greville; reference may be also here made to Michael Kelly's Reminiscences, 2 vols. 1826; Charles Lamb's Works; Times, 11 Dec. 1882; Genest's English Stage, ix. and x.] C. K.

KELLY, GEORGE (*fl.* 1722–1747), Jacobite, born in 1688 in Connaught, was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, graduated B.A. in 1706, and took deacon's orders. About 1718, after preaching at Dublin a sermon in favour of the Pretender, he was threatened with a prosecution and retired to Paris, where he became a successful adventurer in Law's Mississippi scheme. He went by the *alias* of James Johnson, and Atterbury employed him as an amanuensis in his correspondence with the Pretender. He subsequently came to London, and was arrested at his lodgings there in Little Ryder Street (21 May 1722), on suspicion of treasonable practices. Every effort was made to defeat the prosecution. On 3 May 1723, upon the third reading of the bill of pains and penalties against Kelly in the House of Lords, a rider sanctioning his deportation was rejected by 83 votes to 38. The third reading was then passed by 79 votes to 41. Kelly's defence was printed, and went through four editions. He was ordered to be imprisoned in the Tower during the king's pleasure. There his geniality procured him much freedom, and he managed to escape to France on 26 Oct. 1736. Befriended by James Butler, second duke of Ormonde [q. v.], he joined in Paris the Jacobites who were plotting the '45. In 1744 he entered Prince Charles Edward's service, and was one of the seven companions who sailed with the Prince from Nantes to Scotland in June 1745. During the campaign he often carried messages between the Jacobites in the field and French sympathisers in authority at Paris. After Culloden and the Prince's escape from Scotland, Kelly resumed attendance on him in Paris, becoming sole secretary in 1747. The prince's friends deemed Kelly's ascendancy pernicious.

Kelly translated Castelnau's 'Memoirs of the English Affairs,' 1724, fol., and Morabin's 'The History of Cicero's Banishment,' 8vo, London, 1725; 2nd edit. 1742 (reissued in 1736 as 'An Inquiry into the Life and Writings of Cicero,' in order to draw a parallel between Atterbury and Cicero). In 1729 Kelly issued proposals for a translation of Cicero's 'Letters to Atticus.'

[Life published by Curll; State Trials, xvi. 323; Lords' Protests (Rogers); Parl. Hist. viii. 245, 268; Mem. John Murray of Broughton (Scot. Hist. Soc.), 1898; Forbes' Lyon in Mourning (*ib.*), 1895–6; Blaikie's Itin. of Charles Edward (*ib.*), 1897; A. Lang's Hist. Scotland (1907), iv.] G. G.

**KELLY, HUGH** (1739–1777), miscellaneous writer, born in 1739 at Killarney, was the son of a Dublin tavern-keeper. After receiving a scanty education he was bound apprentice to a staymaker. He became a great favourite with the actors who frequented his father's house. His leisure was devoted to the theatre, plays, reading, and literary composition. By the advice of some English actors he went to London in the spring of 1760 to try literature. He prudently announced himself first as a staymaker. His theatrical friends procured some business for him, which he lost by his bad workmanship. He afterwards served for a few months as copying-clerk to an attorney, and contributed occasionally to the newspapers. His smart style obtained for him in 1761 permanent employment on one of the daily papers, and the editorship of the 'Court Magazine' and of the 'Ladies' Museum.' He also wrote several political pamphlets for a bookseller named Pottinger, of which one, 'A Vindication of Mr. Pitt's Administration,' was praised by Lord Chesterfield (*Letters*, ed. 1774, ii. 505). About 1761 he made a happy marriage with a needlewoman, whose virtues he has celebrated in a sonnet under the name of 'Myra.' He now took chambers in Middle Temple Lane, where he laboured untiringly as literary hack. He began a series of essays in 'Owen's Weekly Chronicle,' a selection from which he published anonymously in 1767 in two pocket volumes called 'The Babler.' During the same year he wrote a successful novel entitled 'Memoirs of a Magdalen, or the History of Louisa Mildmay,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1767 (a French version of which by A. Colleville appeared in 1800 as 'Les Dangers d'un Tête-à-tête'), and about the same time John Newbery [q. v.] appointed him editor of the 'Public Ledger.'

Kelly obtained some reputation as a theatrical critic, and in 1766 published anonymously 'Thespis; or, a Critical Examination into the Merits of all the principal Performers belonging to Drury Lane Theatre,' in imitation of the 'Rosciad.' He called Mrs. Dancer a 'moon-eyed ideot;' talked of 'Clive's weak head and execrable heart,' and kept his praises for his boon companions. He soon repented and tried to atone for what he termed his 'ruffian cruelty' in the second edition. In 1767 he published under his own name a second book, criticising the actors of Covent Garden less scurrilously (Genest, *Account of the Stage*, v. 266). He had taken care in the first book to extol Garrick, who saw him and encouraged him to write for the stage.

Kelly sat down to write his first comedy, which he afterwards called 'False Delicacy,' on Easter Monday 1768, and prepared it for Garrick's perusal in the beginning of September. At this time he was acquainted with Goldsmith and Bickerstaffe, both of whom treated him with contempt. Garrick now took up Kelly in avowed rivalry to Goldsmith, who was about to bring out 'The Good-Natured Man.' The town talk some weeks before either performance turned upon the reported competition. Kelly's play was of the sentimental school, and, as Johnson observed, 'totally void of character' (Boswell, *Life of Johnson*, ed. G. B. Hill, ii. 48), but it had every advantage in its production. Garrick wrote a prologue and epilogue, touched up (it is said) the old bachelor played by King, and induced Mrs. Dancer to forgive the abuse in 'Thespis' and act the widow. Produced at Drury Lane on 23 Jan. 1768—six days before 'The Good-Natured Man' was brought out at Covent Garden—'False Delicacy' was received with singular favour. The management was under a solemn pledge 'not for the future to run any new piece nine nights successively,' but it was played eight nights successively, and in the course of the season repeated more than twenty times. The publisher announced the morning after it was printed that three thousand copies had been sold before two o'clock. Ten thousand copies were bought before the season closed; Kelly received a public breakfast at the Chapter Coffee-house, and the publisher expended 20*l.* upon a piece of plate as a tribute to his genius. The profits brought Kelly above 700*l.* In the summer it became the rage at most of the country towns in Great Britain and Ireland. It was translated into German, and (by order of the Marquis de Pombal) into Portuguese, while its French version by Garrick's friend, Madame Riccoboni, achieved success in Paris. Both at Lisbon and Paris it was acted before crowded houses.

Kelly heard exaggerated reports of Goldsmith's sneers at his comedy. When Goldsmith congratulated him one night in the Covent Garden green-room, Kelly retorted that he 'could not thank him because he could not believe him.' They never spoke again (*European Mag.* xxiv. 170–1), and Kelly withdrew from the Wednesday Club. He was noted, however, for unconsciously imitating Goldsmith. He was so fond of displaying plate on his sideboard that he added to it his silver spurs (Boswell, vi. 407 *n.* 4); and he exhibited his fat little person in 'a flaming broad silver-laced waistcoat, bag-wig, and sword' (*European Mag.* xxiv. 421). It was reported, however, that he had done Goldsmith, who admired Mrs.

Kelly's amiability, the service of dissuading him from marrying Mrs. Kelly's bad-tempered sister (*ib.* xxiv. 339).

Kelly now obtained lucrative employment as newspaper hack for the ministry, and is said to have eventually received from Lord North a pension of 200*l.* (FORSTER, *Life of Goldsmith*, ed. 1888, ii. 211). When his second comedy, 'A Word to the Wise,' was produced at Drury Lane on 3 March 1770, the theatre was for two nights distracted by riots between Kelly's friends and the Wilkites. With great difficulty 'False Delicacy' was allowed to be performed on the third night for the author's benefit (GENEST, v. 263). Kelly complained bitterly in a long 'Address to the Public' prefixed to the printed copies of 'A Word to the Wise' (8vo, London, 1770; other editions in 1773 and 1775). He cleared, however, 800*l.* by subscriptions, besides the profits of the sale after the general subscription was full. Though even more insipid than 'False Delicacy,' the comedy was well received in the provinces.

Kelly next produced a blank-verse tragedy, 'Clementina,' at Covent Garden on 23 Feb. 1771. It was called the first production of a 'young American clergyman not yet arrived in England.' The admirable acting of Mrs. Bates kept it afloat for nine nights, and then it was heard of no more (*ib.* v. 308). Through Colman's interest Kelly obtained 200*l.* for the copy (BAKER, *Biog. Dram.* ed. 1812, ii. 107), and it was printed anonymously.

On 11 Dec. 1773, with the assistance of Major (afterwards Sir William) Addington, who lent his name to the piece, Kelly produced at Drury Lane a comedy called 'A School for Wives' (GENEST, v. 399). It was performed twenty-one times during the season, and it passed through five large editions in 1774 and 1775. A German adaptation by J. C. Bock was printed in vol. iii. of F. L. Schroeder's 'Hamburgisches Theater,' 1776, &c. Addington, after the ninth night of its performance, explained why he had assumed the authorship in a public letter to Kelly, and was thereupon bitterly assailed by Wilkes's faction.

A less successful after-piece in two acts, called 'The Romance of an Hour,' was performed for the first time at Covent Garden on 2 Dec. 1774 (*ib.* v. 457). Two editions were printed. The plot is borrowed from Marmontel's tale, 'L'Amitié à l'Epreuve' (BAKER, iii. 220).

Kelly attended Goldsmith's funeral (9 April 1774), and was seen standing weeping at the grave as the other mourners moved away. His fifth comedy, 'The Man of Reason,' was played at Covent Garden on 9 Feb. 1776, was damned at once (GENEST, v. 517), and was not printed. Kelly determined to give up playwriting. He was called to the bar from the Middle Temple in 1774, and threw up his literary engagements in order to practise at the Old Bailey and Middlesex Sessions (HAWKINS, *Life of Johnson*, p. 518). He failed at the bar, got into debt, resorted to drink, and died in Gough Square, Fleet Street, on 3 Feb. 1777, leaving a widow and five children. For their benefit 'A Word to the Wise' was revived at Covent Garden on the following 29 May (GENEST, v. 569). Johnson, who though he recognized Kelly's weakness, had, it is said, a 'real friendship' for him, contributed a prologue, which was heard with respectful attention (MURPHY, *Life of Garrick*, p. 302). An edition of Kelly's 'Works,' with a life, and a portrait by Hugh Hamilton, was published in 1778, 4to. A translation from the French, entitled 'L'Amour à-la-mode: or Love à-la-mode. A farce in three acts,' 8vo, London, 1760, is also ascribed to Kelly (BAKER, ii. 26); it was published at the time when Macklin's 'Love à la Mode' was at the height of its success.

[Life prefixed to Works; Thomas Cooke's 'Table Talk' in European Mag. xxiv. 170–1, 337–40, 419–22, xxv. 42–8; Baker's Biog. Dram. 1812; Forster's Life of Goldsmith, 1888; Davies's Life of Garrick, ii. 140, 145–6; Taylor's Records, i. 95–102; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, p. 271; will in P. C. C. 119, Collier.]

G. G.

KELLY, JOHN (1680?–1751), journalist and author, born about 1680, was well educated at home and abroad, and became especially well versed in French. He joined the Inner Temple, but ultimately earned a livelihood by journalism and play-writing. He was a writer in a weekly paper entitled 'The Universal Spectator, by Henry Stonecastle of Northumberland, Esq.,' which was edited by Henry Baker, Defoe's son-in-law, and lasted from 1728 to 1739. Twenty-eight papers out of the first 149 are ascribed to Kelly in a manuscript notice affixed by the editor to a copy of the publication in the Bodleian Library. But Kelly has been credited with responsibility for the collected reprint of the 'Universal Spectator,' issued in 4 vols. 12mo in 1747; 3rd edit. 1756. Kelly apparently died at Hornsey on 16 July 1751, and was buried at St. Pancras. The 'London Magazine' in recording his death somewhat erroneously describes him as an 'eminent counsellor in the Temple.'

Kelly published four plays: 1. 'The Married Philosopher,' a comedy 'by a gentleman of the Temple' (1732, 8vo), from the

French, first performed at Lincoln's Inn Fields on 25 March 1782, and resembling in plot Mrs. Inchbald's 'Married Man,' produced at the Haymarket in 1780 (Genest, *Stage*, iii. 353). 2. 'Timon in Love' (1733, 8vo), a comedy in three acts, taken from the 'Timon Misanthrope' of De Lisle de la Drévetière, and produced at Drury Lane, with Mrs. Clive as Aspasia, 5 Dec. 1733 (*ib.* iii. 408). Reduced to two acts, it was revived as 'Innocent Theft' at Covent Garden on 23 March 1786 (*ib.* p. 480). 3. 'The Fall of Bob, or the Oracle of Gin' (1736, 12mo), not apparently acted. 4. 'The Levee,' a farce (1741, 8vo), published after a license for its performance at Drury Lane had been refused (*ib.* x. 169). Chetwood ascribes to Kelly 'The Plot, or Pill and Drop,' a pantomimical entertainment, London, 1735, 8vo; also described as 'a temporary trifle interspersed with songs,' and produced at Drury Lane, 22 Jan. 1735 (*ib.* iii. 446; cf. *Brit. Mus. Cat.*) 'The Islanders, or Mad Orphán,' is among the manuscripts presented by George IV to the British Museum (No. 301). The author's name is given as 'John O'Kelly, Esq., of the Inner Temple,' and it is dedicated to the Princess of Wales—i.e. the mother of George III. The identity of the writer with Kelly is probable.

Kelly translated part of Rapin's 'History of England' (1732); Pluche's 'Spectacle de la Nature' (3rd edit. 1743); and Fénelon's 'Adventures of Telemachus' (1743). He also compiled a work on French idioms 'with the English adapted,' London, 1736, 8vo.

[Preface to French Idioms, p. vi; Baker's Biographia Dramatica, 1812, i. 421; Thespian Dictionary, 1805; Brit. Mus. Cat.; London Magazine, July 1751, p. 332.] F. W–t.

KELLY, JOHN, LL.D. (1750–1809), Manx scholar, eldest son of William Kelly and Alice Kewley, was born on 1 Nov. 1750 at Douglas, Isle of Man, where his father, proprietor of the small estate of Algare, some four miles from that town, carried on his trade of wine-cooper. Kelly received his early education under Philip Moore, chaplain and schoolmaster of Douglas. In 1766 Kelly became amanuensis to Moore, who was actively engaged with other clergymen in translating the Bible into the Manx language. Kelly himself revised the translation of the Old Testament, and having transcribed both it and the New Testament, superintended the printing of the whole at Whitehaven [see Hildesley, Mark]. This undertaking employed Kelly incessantly for six years. The printing of the Pentateuch was completed in April 1770. In March 1771, while Kelly was crossing from Douglas to Whitehaven with a second portion, from Deuteronomy to Job, he was shipwrecked, but succeeded in saving the manuscript by holding it above the water till rescued, five hours afterwards. The first volume was completed in July 1771, and the second, and last, in November 1772. Bishop Hildesley brought Kelly's labours, in 1772, to the notice of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, which had undertaken to publish the book.

In October 1772 Kelly entered St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated LL.B. in 1794, and LL.D. in 1799. In 1776 he was ordained at Carlisle, and until 1779 took charge of the Scottish episcopal church at Ayr, N.B. In 1779 he became tutor to the Marquis of Huntly, son of the Duke of Gordon. In 1791 he was appointed vicar of Ardleigh, near Colchester, which he resigned in 1807 on his appointment to the rectory of Copford, near Ardleigh. He was placed on the commission of the peace for the county of Essex in the same year. He died of typhus fever on 12 Nov. 1809, and was buried on the 17th in the parish church of Copford. A tablet was erected to his memory in Kirk Braddan, near Douglas, Isle of Man, the church of the parish in which he was born.

In 1785 Kelly married Louisa, the eldest daughter of Peter Dollond of St. Paul's Churchyard, and granddaughter of John Dollond, F.R.S. [q. v.], by whom he had an only son, Gordon William, afterwards recorder of Colchester.

In 1775 Kelly revised the Manx translation of the New Testament, and in 1776, with Philip Moore [q. v.], new editions of the Manx versions of Bishop Wilson's 'Treatise on the Sacraments,' of the prayer-book, and of the whole Bible. In 1780 he completed the Manx grammar, which he had been compiling gradually while revising the translation of the Bible. It was forwarded to the Duke of Atholl, with a request that he would permit it to be dedicated to him. The duke, however, neither answered Kelly's letter nor returned the manuscript. It was ultimately rescued in 1802, and was published in London in 1804 as 'A Practical Grammar of the Antient Gaelic, or Language of the Isle of Mann.' It falls far below the critical standard of the present day, and signally fails in its attempt to reduce Manx to Latin rules. It was reprinted by the Manx Society in 1859. While acting as tutor to the Marquis of Huntly (1779–91) Kelly achieved the greater part of his *magnum opus*, 'A Triglot Dictionary of the Celtic Language, as spoken in Man, Scotland, and Ireland, together with the English.' The printing was not begun till 1807, and in

February 1808, when it had reached as far as 'L,' a fire in the printing-office destroyed the whole impression except two copies. One of these, together with the remainder of the manuscript, is in the possession of the Manx Society. It is printed in four columns, the first containing the English word, the second the Manx, the third the Irish, and the fourth the Gaelic. It is an unwieldy vocabulary rather than a dictionary. The Manx and English portions of it were reprinted in 1866, under the auspices of the Manx Society, with emendations, which are certainly not improvements, and the addition of an English-Manx part. Kelly's orthography is unfortunately based on that of the Bible, the recognised standard. It incongruously attempts to combine the spelling of written Irish with the phonetic reproduction of the ordinary Manx pronunciation.

[Gent. Mag. January 1810; unpublished letters; Timperley's Encyclopædia of Printing, p. 729.] A. W. M.

KELLY, JOHN (1801–1876), independent minister, was born in Edinburgh on 1 Dec. 1801, received his education at Heriot's Hospital, and at an early age was converted by the preaching of Dr. Robert Gordon of Edinburgh. He was for some time engaged in tuition in the West Riding of Yorkshire, and for four years later studied at the academical institution at Idle, since known as Airedale College. Thence in January 1827 he was sent to Liverpool to preach at Bethesda Chapel, and was ordained to the charge in September 1829. His career as a minister was very successful, and the new Crescent Chapel built for his growing congregation at Everton, Liverpool, was opened on 23 Nov. 1837. Kelly was for many years a director of the London Missionary Society, and took a warm interest in the Lancashire Independent College. He was chairman of the meeting of the Congregational Union of England and Wales in London in May 1851, and of the meeting held at Northampton in the following October. He retired from the Crescent Chapel on 28 Sept. 1873, and died at 18 Richmond Terrace, Liverpool, on 12 June 1876. He was buried in the necropolis on 15 June.

Kelly was author of many addresses and single sermons, and of: 1. 'The Voluntary Support of the Christian Ministry the Law of the New Testament,' 1838. 2. 'The Hindrances which Civil Establishments present to the Progress of genuine Religion,' 1840. 3. 'The Church Catechism considered in its Character and Tendency,' 1843. 4. 'Discourses on Holy Scripture,' 1850. 5. 'An Examination of the Explanation of the Rev. Samuel Davidson, relative to the Second Volume of the Tenth Edition of Horne's "Introduction,"' 1857.

[Hassan's Rev. John Kelly, a memorial, 1876, with portrait; Congregational Year-Book, 1877, pp. 384–7; Waddington's Congregational History, 1880, v. 561–9; Liverpool Mercury, 13 June 1876, p. 8.] G. C. B.

KELLY, MATTHEW (1814–1858), Irish antiquary, born at Kilkenny 21 Sept. 1814, was eldest son of James Kelly, by Margaret Sauphy. An uncle, Patrick Kelly, was bishop of Waterford. Kelly was taught in very early years by M. S. Brennan, author of the 'Ecclesiastical History of Ireland.' When about seven years of age he entered the Kilkenny diocesan seminary, and in 1831 he began theological studies at Maynooth, where he was elected a Dunboyne student in 1836. From 1839 to 1841 he was professor successively of philosophy and theology in the Irish College at Paris, and on 5 Nov. 1841 was appointed to the chair of belles-lettres and French at Maynooth; on 20 Oct. 1857 he became professor there of ecclesiastical history. In 1854 he was made D.D. by the pope, and about the same time a canon of Ossory. Kelly died on 30 Oct. 1858, and was buried in the cemetery of Maynooth.

Kelly was an enthusiastic student of Irish antiquities and ecclesiastical history. At his death he had made large collections for a work on 'The Ecclesiastical Annals of Ireland from the Invasion to the Reformation,' as a continuation of the work of John Lanigan [q. v.], and was superintending the publication of the 'Collections on Irish Church History' by Dr. Renehan. He edited John Lynch's 'Cambrensis Eversus,' Dublin, 3 vols. 1848–52 (for the Celtic Society, of whose council he was a member); Stephen White's 'Apologia pro Hibernia,' Dublin, 1849; and Philip O'Sullivan's 'Historiæ Catholicæ Iberniæ Compendium,' Dublin, 1850. He also translated M. Gosselin's 'Power of the Popes during the Middle Ages,' London, 1853 (vol. i. of the 'Library of Translations from Select Foreign Literature'), and published a 'Calendar of Irish Saints, the Martyrology of Tullagh; with Notices of the Patron Saints of Ireland. And Select Poems and Hymns,' Dublin, 1857, 8vo. Kelly contributed to various periodicals, notably the 'Dublin Review,' and a collection of his essays, entitled 'Dissertations chiefly on Irish Church History,' was edited, with a memoir, by Dr. McCarthy, Dublin, 1864.

[Memoir prefixed to the Dissertations; private information.] W. A. J. A.

**KELLY, MICHAEL** (1764?–1826), actor, vocalist, and composer, born in Dublin about 1764, was the eldest of the fourteen children of Thomas Kelly, wine-merchant and master of ceremonies at the castle. His mother's maiden name was McCabe. Kelly showed talent at an early age; began his musical studies with Marland, and continued with Cogan and Michael Arne, for the pianoforte; and with Passerini, Peretti, San Giorgio, and, later, Rauzzini, for singing. His father destined him for the medical profession, but the influence of Neale, the surgeon and a clever violinist, encouraged his musical tastes. Rauzzini advised that Kelly should be sent to study in Italy, and the father consented. Kelly had appeared upon the Dublin stage in 1779 during the illness of a performer. The opera was Piccinni's 'La Buona Figliuola,' and Kelly in the part of the Count, written for high soprano, surpassed expectation. He had a powerful treble voice (*Reminiscences*, i. 18), pronounced Italian well, and was tall for his age. He next sang at the Dublin Crow Street Theatre as Cymon, for three nights, and as Lionel on the fourth, for his benefit. On 1 May 1779 Kelly sailed for Naples, having earned enough to supply all his wants for some time. Sir William Hamilton and the prior of the Dominicans befriended him; and Finaroli took him as a partly private pupil of the Loreto Conservatoire, until Aprile offered him free instruction at Palermo. Kelly was the first foreigner to sing a solo at the Chiesagrande on a festival day. He was reported to be the first Englishman who had sung in Italy when, after giving a concert at Leghorn with the assistance of the Storaces, he sang at the Teatro Nuovo, Florence, in the spring of 1780. He was engaged at Gratz (Styria), Brescia, Verona, Venice, and Parma; and for one year, at a salary of 200*l.* and expenses, for the Italian opera then revived at Vienna (1783). Kelly was a principal tenor during that and some four subsequent years in comic opera in the Austrian capital. His successes in operas by Salieri, Paesiello, &c., encouraged him, when playing in one of Righini's operas, to mimic the peculiarities, dress, and manner of Da Ponte, the librettist. His Antipholus of Ephesus was exceptionally popular, and his Gaforio (in 'Re Teodoro') won him an addition of 50*l.* to his salary. Gluck himself instructed him in the part of Pylades ('Iphigenia in Tauride'), and Mozart trained him in Basilio, for the first performance of 'Le Nozze di Figaro.' Kelly had the audacity to differ with the master on the rendering of his part in the sestet of act ii., but was allowed his own way. Mozart gave Sunday concerts, at which Kelly never was missing. Kelly pleased him by a little melody which he had composed to Metastasio's canzonetta, 'Grazie agl' inganni tuoi.' Mozart 'took it and composed variations upon it which were truly beautiful;' and, moreover, played them 'wherever he had an opportunity.' Kelly printed the air in his 'Reminiscences' (i. 226–7). Mozart, however, dissuaded him from a study of counterpoint.

Kelly obtained leave to visit England, with permission to return to the Vienna company if he wished. He left Vienna with the Storaces in February 1787, arriving in London on 18 March. Kelly first appeared at Drury Lane on 20 April 1787, in the part of Lionel ('School for Fathers'). From this date until 1808 he was constantly heard in English opera, then prospering at Drury Lane with the aid of such composers as Linley, Storace, Attwood, Kelly himself, and others. Kelly was also engaged during this period for the Handel Commemoration, 1787; the performances at Cannons, 1789 or 1790; Norwich musical festival of 1789; at Oxford and York Minster in 1791; and oratorios at Ranelagh 1792, Covent Garden 1793, and Drury Lane 1794, and many concerts. At the Ancient concerts (1789–91) his realistic rendering of Handel's 'Haste thee nymph' caused Bates to regret having engaged so dramatic a tenor in succession to Harrison, but the king and many of the subscribers were pleased, and the number was repeated, by request, four times during one season (*ib.* i. 325). Kelly sang in 1788 as Almaviva in 'Il Barbiere' for Signora Storace's benefit at the Opera House, and in 1793 was appointed serious tenor for Italian opera at King's Theatre during the absence of Viganoni. His provincial tours (chiefly for English opera) extended to Scotland and Ireland. Kelly visited Dublin with Catalani and an Italian troupe on several occasions.

In the meantime he acted as musical director at Drury Lane; was joint director with Stephen Storace of the Italian opera at King's Theatre, from 1793 (in which year the Drury Lane company opened the Little Theatre in the Haymarket two nights a week), and manager from 1796. Kelly describes the burning of several theatres, in one of which (Drury Lane, 1809) his manuscripts were destroyed; the falling of the walls of King's Theatre in 1795; a riot there in 1805, when the curtain was dropped one Saturday at midnight, on the Bishop of London's orders; and the attempt to shoot the king at Drury Lane in 1800. After this incident Kelly sang an additional stanza (written by Sheridan on the spur of the moment) to 'God save the King.' In 1797

Kelly began the production of his long series of musical settings of plays (*ib.* ii. 361). One of the most notable was Sheridan's 'Pizarro,' first performed on 24 May 1799. 'Pizarro,' he says (*ib.* ii. 159), 'was advertised, and every box in the house taken, before the fourth act of the play was begun; nor had I one single word of the poetry for which I was to compose the music.' Sheridan at last came to dinner, and managed to suggest his ideas to Kelly by the help of inarticulate 'rumbling noises.' Kelly employed a poor author to write words for the choruses, but the actors did not have their speeches for the fifth act until the fourth act was being performed in public. The play was a great success. Colman's 'Bluebeard' and 'Love Laughs at Locksmiths,' Kemble's 'Deaf and Dumb,' and Coleridge's 'Remorse' were greater successes than 'Monk' Lewis's plays and Moore's 'Gipsey Prince' (Haymarket, 24 July 1801). About the latter Moore wrote to his mother: 'Poor Mick is rather an imposer than a composer. He cannot mark the time in writing three bars of music; his understrappers, however, do all that for him, and he has the knack of pleasing the many. He has compiled the "Gipsey Prince" exceedingly well, and I have strong hopes of its success.' Kelly, in setting to music Colman's adaptation of 'Gay Deceivers,' observed that the English taste in music 'required more cayenne than that of any other nation in the world.' Yet whatever is original in Kelly's own work cannot be said to possess this quality. It was doubtless apparent in his acting and singing, of which the Earl of Mount-Edgcumbe wrote: 'Though a good musician and not a bad singer . . . Kelly had retained or regained so much of the English vulgarity of manner that he was never greatly liked at the King's Theatre.' His voice was said to be wanting in sweetness and melody; and his 'rather effeminate features allowed of little expression; yet he was a good actor' (Pohl). His intelligence and experience were exercised most favourably for the spread of musical culture when he acted as stage-manager and musical director.

In the midst of his prosperity Kelly was induced to buy the lease of an old house at the corner of Market Lane in Pall Mall, and use it as a shop for his compositions. It opened on 1 Jan. 1802. A door led from it to the stage of the Opera House, and subscribers were allowed to go through on payment of two guineas yearly. Sheridan proposed to inscribe on the saloon 'Michael Kelly, Composer of Wines and Importer of Music;' it does not appear that Kelly ever took up the wine trade, Sheridan's joke being suggested by some casual remarks. The new business, not receiving proper attention, turned out disastrously, and in September 1811 Kelly was declared bankrupt.

The death, in 1805, of Anna Maria Crouch [q. v.], with whom he had been very intimate, was keenly felt by Kelly. He resolved upon leaving the stage, and his last appearance at Drury Lane was in 'No Song, no Supper,' 17 June 1808; his last on any stage was at Dublin on 5 Sept. 1811, in the theatre where he had first appeared. After several years of suffering from gout, Kelly died at Margate on 9 Oct. 1826. He was buried in the churchyard of St. Paul's, Covent Garden (*Annual Biography*, xi. 34).

Kelly wrote airs (and generally an overture) for the following pieces at Drury Lane Theatre: Conway's 'False Appearances' and 'Fashionable Friends,' 1789; Hoare's 'Friend in Need,' Cumberland's 'Last of the Family,' Porter's 'Chimney Corner,' Lewis's 'Castle Spectre,' in 1797; Colman's 'Bluebeard,' Franklin's 'Outlaws,' Hoare's 'Captive of Spielberg,' and Boaden's 'Aurelia and Miranda,' 1798; Colman's 'Feudal Times,' and Sheridan's 'Pizarro,' 1799; Dibdin's 'Of Age To-morrow,' Miss Baillie's 'De Montford,' and Fenwick's 'Indians,' 1800; Kemble's 'Deaf and Dumb,' Lewis's 'Adelmorn,' and (at Haymarket) T. Moore's 'Gipsey Prince,' 1801; Spencer's 'Urania,' Cobb's 'Algonah' and 'House to be Sold,' 1802; Dimond's 'Hero of the North,' Allingham's 'Marriage Promise,' and (at Haymarket) Colman's 'Love Laughs at Locksmiths,' 1803; James's 'Cinderella,' Franklin's 'Counterfeit' (and at Haymarket, Dimond's 'Hunter of the Alps' and Colman's 'Gay Deceivers,' at Covent Garden Reynolds's 'Bad Bargain'), and Holt's 'The Land we Live in,' 1804; Tobin's 'Honeymoon,' Pye and Arnold's 'Prior Claim,' and Dimond's 'Youth, Love, and Folly,' 1805; Colman's 'We Fly by Night,' and Dimond's 'Adrian and Orilla' (at Covent Garden), Ward's 'Forty Thieves,' 1806; Dimond's 'Young Hussar' (Morton's 'Town and Country,' at Covent Garden), Lewis's 'Wood Daemon' and 'Adelgitha,' Luke's 'House of Morville,' and Siddons's 'Time 's a Tell-tale,' 1807; Cumberland's 'Jew of Mogadore' (Colman's 'Africans,' at Haymarket) and Lewis's 'Venoni,' 1808; Dimond's 'Foundling of the Forest' at Haymarket, and Arnold's 'Jubilee' at Lyceum, 1809; Dimond's 'Gustavus Vasa' at Covent Garden, and Des Hayes's ballet at the Opera House, 1810; Dimond's 'Peasant Boy' at Lyceum, and 'Royal Oak' at Haymarket, and Lewis's 'One o'Clock,' 1811; Horace Smith's 'Absent Apothecary,' T. Sheridan's 'Russians' and 'Polly,' Arnold's 'Illusions,'

and Dibdin's pantomime, 1813; Coleridge's 'Remorse,' 1814; Arnold's 'Unknown Guest,' 1815; Dimond's 'Fall of Taranto,' at Covent Garden, 1817; 'Bride of Abydos,' 1818; Planché's 'Abudah,' 1819; and Dimond's 'Lady and the Devil,' 1820. 'Zoroaster,' never produced.

His songs were: 'Art thou not dear;' 'The Boy in Yellow;' 'The Boys of Kilkenny;' 'Wake, gentle breeze;' 'Destined by Fate;' 'Doubt, O most beautiful;' 'No more shall the spring;' 'Flora MacDonald;' 'The Green Spot;' 'O Woman' (sacred song); 'The Friar of Nottingham;' 'Hamlet's Letter to Ophelia;' 'The Truant Bird;' 'The Husband's return;' 'I hope your eyes speak truth;' 'Love and Time;' 'Poor Fanny, the Sweeper;' 'I sigh for the days;' 'Emsdorff's Fame;' 'Rest, warrior, rest;' 'The Woodpecker;' 'Six English airs and six Italian duets,' 1790; 'Elegant Extracts for the German Flute,' bk. i. 1805.

The 'Reminiscences of Michael Kelly of the King's Theatre and Theatre Royal, Drury Lane, including a Period of nearly Half a Century' (2 vols. London, 1826), were written by Theodore Hook from materials furnished by Kelly (Grove); they are among the best of such compilations, although containing some inaccuracies. The frontispiece is a portrait of Kelly, engraved by H. Meyer from a drawing by Wivell.

[Dictionary of Musicians, 1827, ii. 6; Grove's Dictionary of Music, ii. 49; Georgian Era, iv. 263; Mount-Edgcumbe's Reminiscences, p. 32; Young's Memoirs of Mrs. Crouch, vol. ii.; Pohl's Mozart and Haydn in London, ii. 65 et passim; Russell's Memoirs of Moore, i. 123; Parke's Musical Memoirs, ii. 126 et passim; Kelly's Reminiscences.] L. M. M.

**KELLY, PATRICK** (1756–1842), mathematician and astronomer, born in 1756, was for many years master of a successful private school, called the 'Mercantile School,' in Finsbury Square, London. He was appointed mathematical examiner at the Trinity House, and in 1813 had the degree of LL.D. conferred upon him by the university of Glasgow. Kelly was acquainted with Dr. Maskelyne, Sir John Herschel, Dr. Hutton, and other men of science, and was occasionally consulted by committees of the House of Commons as an authority on questions of coinage and currency. He died at Brighton, 5 April 1842. A portrait of him by Ashby was engraved by Woolnoth.

Kelly's principal work, 'The Universal Cambist and Commercial Instructor,' London, 1811, is a 'general treatise on exchange, including the monies, coins, weights and measures of all trading nations and colonies, with an account of their banks, public funds, paper currencies, commercial allowances, and other mercantile regulations.' Certain tables of 'Assays,' which were drawn up by Sir Isaac Newton in 1719, are included. A second edition of Kelly's 'Cambist' appeared in 1821; a third, with supplements, in 1832; and the last in 1835. McCulloch described it as the most complete work of its class in the English language, although it is now almost entirely out of date. Kelly also published: 1. 'Practical Introduction to Spherics and Nautical Astronomy,' 1796 (5th edit. 1832), an endeavour to simplify stereographic projection by the 'discovery of a projection for clearing lunar distances in order to find the longitude at sea, with a new method of calculating this problem;' part ii. contains a selection of the chief propositions in nautical astronomy. 2. 'Elements of Book-keeping, founded on real business, with an Appendix on Exchanges,' 1802. 3. 'Metrology, or an Exposition of Weights and Measures,' 1816, with a synopsis of the parliamentary acts relating to the subject, and some valuable historical notes. 4. 'Junius proved to be Burke,' London, 1826, a work of no value. 5. 'Oriental Metrology, containing the Monies, Weights and Measures of the East Indies reduced to the English Standard,' 1833. A 'Dissertation on Weights and Measures,' with an interesting account of their origin, by Kelly, appeared in the 'British Review' in 1817. He was responsible for 'the commercial and mathematical department' in D. Steel's 'Shipmaster's Assistant,' 1826.

[Gent. Mag. 1842, pt. ii. p. 434; Annual Reg. 1842; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, vol. ii.; M'Culloch's Lit. Polit. Econ. 1845, p. 179.] R. E. A.

**KELLY or O'KELLY, RALPH** (*d.* 1361), archbishop of Cashel, was born at Drogheda, co. Louth. He was educated in a convent of Carmelites at Kildare, where he became one of the brotherhood, and in 1336 he was made prolocutor and advocate-general for his order under Peter de Casa, the master-general. In 1345 he was advanced to the archbishopric of Cashel by Pope Clement VI, and obtained restitution of the temporalities from Edward III on 4 April of the following year, as appears from the exchequer records. He was a high-spirited prelate, and maintained the privileges of the church against the temporal power. In 1346, when a parliament, held at Kilkenny, granted a subsidy to the king, Kelly opposed the levy, and summoned a meeting of his suffragan bishops at Tipperary, who decreed that all

beneficed clergymen contributing to the subsidy should *ipso facto* be deprived of their benefices, and be incapable of holding any preferment within the province; and that the laity who contributed should be *ipso facto* excommunicated, and their children to the third generation disqualified for any benefice within the same limits. In pursuance of these decrees the archbishop and his suffragans openly excommunicated several offenders in the leading street of Clonmel. For this offence an information was exhibited against him to the king's damage of 1,000*l.*, in answer to which he pleaded that by Magna Charta the church was to remain free, and that all were to be excommunicated who should infringe the liberties granted thereby. He was, however, convicted, and had a day given him ten several times to move in arrest of judgment. What further came of it does not appear. The other bishops were convicted upon the like information.

In 1353 he had a vehement dispute with Roger Cradock, bishop of Waterford. Two Irishmen found guilty of heresy, or, according to another account, of contumely offered to the Virgin Mary, before the bishop, had been burned by his order, without any license from the archbishop. Ware adds that 'on Thursday after St. Francis's Day, a little before midnight, the archbishop entered privately into the churchyard of the Blessed Trinity at Waterford by the little door of St. Catherine, guarded by a numerous troop of armed men, and made an assault on the bishop in his lodgings, and grievously wounded him and many others who were in his company, and robbed him of his goods.'

Kelly died at Cashel on 20 Nov. 1361 (*Annals of Nenagh*), and was buried in his cathedral in that city. He was a man of learning, and wrote a 'Book of the Canon Law,' and one, or (as some say) seven 'Books of Familiar Letters,' and other works, none of which are extant.

[Sir James Ware's Works, ed. Harris, i. 478, 533, ii. (Writers of Ireland) 85; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ, i. 8; King's Church Hist. of Ireland, i. 651; D'Alton's Hist. of Drogheda, ii. 51.] B. H. B.

**KELSEY**, THOMAS (*d.* 1680?), soldier, was originally, according to Wood, 'a mean trader in Birchin Lane in London, a godly button-maker' (Wood, *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, iii. 111). He appears in the first list of the new model army as major in the foot regiment of Colonel Edward Montague, and in that capacity signed the articles for the surrender of Langford House to Cromwell on 17 Oct. 1645 (*Lords' Journals*, vii. 279; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 81). Before the close of 1646 Kelsey was transferred to Colonel Ingoldsby's regiment as lieutenant-colonel, and on the surrender of Oxford to Fairfax became deputy-governor of that city (Peacock, *Army Lists*, p. 105, ed. 1874). He took a prominent part in supporting the authority of the puritan visitors of the university (Wood, *Annales*, pp. 556, 560, 597, 604, 640). In 1648 he detected and frustrated a royalist plot for the surprise of the city (*ib.* p. 602; *Lords' Journals*, x. 407). On 14 April 1648 he was created M.A. (Wood, *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, ii. 111). On 15 May 1651 parliament empowered the council of state to commission Kelsey to be lieutenant of Dover Castle (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651, pp. 201, 209). Under the protectorate Kelsey was appointed, on 8 Nov. 1655, one of the commissioners for the management of the navy, and made major-general of the militia for the counties of Kent and Surrey, October 1655 (*ib.* 1655 p. 275, 1655–6 p. 10). The salary of the first of these offices was 500*l.* a year; of the second 666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* (*Harleian Miscellany*, iii. 456, ed. Park). Kelsey represented Sandwich in the parliament of 1654, and Dover in that of 1656 and in Richard Cromwell's parliament. He was extremely zealous in returning supporters of the Protector to the parliament, and pressed him to require a recognition of his authority from all members elected. He promised to stand by Cromwell with his life and fortune, and urged him to remember that 'the interest of God's people' was 'to be preferred to 1,000 parliaments.' 'If parliaments will not do it,' he concluded, 'take to your assistance such as will stand by you in the work,' 26 Aug. 1656 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1656–7, p. 87; Thurloe, v. 384). The proposal to make Cromwell king seems to have cooled his zeal, and he told the parliament of 1659 'the Petition and Advice is a thing I never was for; I never gave my vote for it' (Burton, *Diary*, iii. 407). He spoke in 1657 in favour of the bill for the permanent establishment of the major-generals, defended in the parliament of 1659 the oppressive acts of Major-general Butler, and moved the rejection of the petitions of the cavaliers who had been transported to Barbadoes. It had been impossible, he asserted, 'to have preserved us from blood and confusion if in all proceedings his late highness and his council had been guided according to the strict rules of law' (*ib.* i. 242, iv. 266, 405). In the debates on foreign policy he showed great hostility to the Dutch, and pressed for the 'sending of a fleet to support the King of Sweden' (*ib.* iii. 440, 457).

Kelsey belonged to the party in the army which followed the lead of Fleetwood and Lambert (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, p. 240, ed. 1751, folio). He was one of the officers who presented the army petition of 13 May 1659 to the restored Long parliament (*Mercurius Politicus*, May 1659, p. 437). That body appointed him one of the commissioners of the admiralty (30 May 1659), and confirmed him as captain of Dover Castle, 18 July 1659 (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 669, 723). On the royalist rising in August of that year Kelsey was empowered to raise a regiment of a thousand men in Kent, and was employed in arresting Kentish conspirators (*ib.* vii. 749; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659–60, pp. 50, 68, 84). On 12 Oct. 1659 he was deprived of his commission by parliament for his share in the army petition, and supported Lambert in his expulsion of parliament (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 796). On the triumph of parliament Kelsey was consequently deprived of the government of Dover and of his regiment, and ordered to repair to his house in the country furthest from London under threat of arrest, 9 Jan. 1660. In March 1660 he engaged himself to the council of state not to do anything prejudicial to the then government (*ib.* vii. 806, 812; *Mercurius Politicus*, 19 March 1660). On the Restoration he thought necessary to fly to the continent, and lived at Arnheim, Rotterdam, and other places in Holland (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663–4, pp. 88, 257, 266, 279). On 21 April 1666 the English government published a proclamation ordering Kelsey and others to return to England on penalty of incurring the punishment of high treason (*ib.* 1665–6, pp. 342, 358). A letter to Sir Robert Paston in February 1672 states that Kelsey and Desborough had obtained by the intercession of Mr. Blood the king's permission to return to England (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 368; cf. 7th Rep. p. 464). Wood states that Kelsey 'took upon him the trade of brewing in London,' lived 'at least twenty years' after the Restoration, and 'died but in a mean condition' (*Fasti*, ed. Bliss, ii. 111). Kelsey married the sister of John Graunt [q. v.] (Wood, *Life*, ed. Clarke, i. 433).

[Authorities cited in the text.] C. H. F.

KELTON, ARTHUR (*fl.* 1546), versifier, seems to have been son and heir to Thomas Kelton of Shrewsbury, by Mary, daughter of George Ponsbury. Wood says that he was thought to be a Welshman, but this may easily be reconciled with a Shropshire origin. He was for a time a student at Oxford, though his name does not appear in the registers. He applied himself to history. 'But being withal very poetically given, he must forsooth write and publish his lucubrations in verse; whereby, for rhime's sake, many material matters, and the due timing of them, are omitted, and so consequently rejected by historians and antiquaries.' He was alive in the reign of Edward VI, and married Joan, daughter of Richard Morgan, by whom he had a son, William. Kelton published: 1. 'Book of Poetry in Praise of the Welshmen,' printed probably by Grafton in 1546. No copy seems now accessible; from the extracts supplied by Bliss, Kelton seems to have been of the reforming party in church matters. It was dedicated to Sir William Herbert (*fl.* 1604) [q. v.] 2. 'A Chronicle with a Genealogie declaring that the Brittons and Welshmen are ... dyscended from Brute,' b.l., London, 1547, 12mo. The genealogy traces the descent of Edward VI, to whom the book was dedicated, from Brute. The chronicle appears to have been written in the reign of Henry VIII.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 73; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 451; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Early Printed Books; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), p. 523.] W. A. J. A.

KELTRIDGE, JOHN (*fl.* 1581), divine, matriculated in 1565 at Trinity College, Cambridge, and proceeded B.A. 1571–2, M.A. 1575. On 14 July 1579 he was incorporated M.A. at Oxford. He was a good preacher, and an ordination sermon by him at Fulham (16 May 1577) attracted notice; on 20 July 1577 he was presented by Queen Elizabeth to the vicarage of Dedham, Essex, but resigned the living before 20 Dec. 1578. In 1579 he was sent by Aylmer, bishop of London, to Cookham, Berkshire, to supply the place of a puritan minister who had been suspended by the ecclesiastical commission, but 'one Welden, a person of some note in Cookham,' seems to have prevented him from officiating. In 1581 he describes himself as 'a preacher of the Word of God in London,' and was residing in Holborn. His death appears to have taken place in the Norwich diocese.

Keltridge is the author of: 1. 'The Exposition and Readynges of John Keltridge ... upon the wordes of our Saviour Christe, that bee written in the xi. of Luke. Imprinted at London by William How, for Abraham Veale,' 1578, 4to, b.l. Prefixed is a dedication to Aylmer and a long letter to the reader by the author, together with a Latin epistle and a copy of elegiacs addressed to the author by Cambridge friends. After the 'Exposition' follows, at p. 219, the sermon preached at the ordination in 1577, which

supplied interesting details about the social condition and status of the contemporary clergy (*Sketches of the Reformation*, &c., J. O. W. Haweis, pp. 71, 76, 78, 80, 100–1). 2. 'Two Godlie and learned Sermons, appointed and Preached before the Jesuites, Seminaries, and other adversaries to the Gospell of Christ in the Tower of London. In May 7 and 21 Anno 1581, Richard Jhones,' London, 8vo, b.l. Three letters, dedicatory to Walsingham, to the readers, and to the jesuits, are prefixed, dated 10 June 1581. The sermons are referred to in Gregory Martin's 'Discoverie of the manifold corruptions of the Holy Scriptures by the Heretikes,' &c., Rhemes, 1582, pp. 278–80, and in W. Fulke's 'Defence . . . against Martin' (Parker Society), pp. 78, 530–1.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 449; Strype's Aylmer (Clarendon Press), pp. 22, 39; Tanner's Bibliotheca, p. 451; Newcourt's Repertorium, ii. 210; J. O. W. Haweis's Sketches of the Reformation, pp. 180–2; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, i. 215; Brit. Mus. Cat.] R. B.

**KELTY, MARY ANN** (1789–1873), authoress, daughter of an Irish surgeon resident in Cambridge, was born in that town in 1789. Her brother, Sterling Kelty, graduated from King's College, B.A. in 1804, M.A. 1807, and was a senior fellow of his college until 1826. Her first book, a novel entitled 'The Favourite of Nature,' appeared anonymously in 1821. It gained the approbation of Joanna Baillie, and was in 1823 translated into French under the title of 'Eliza Rivers.' Her literary reputation, combined with her strong musical tastes, won Miss Kelty many friends in Cambridge; but upon the death of her father and mother, who both died in 1822, she adopted severely evangelical views, under the influence of Charles Simeon's preaching, and abandoned society. She left Cambridge in 1832, and spent the rest of her life at 5 Hanover Street, Peckham, London, where she wrote many rambling books, chiefly of a pious character. She was much attracted by the lives of the early quakers, and frequently attended the Friends' meeting-house at Peckham, though she did not become a member of the society. She died at Peckham 8 Jan. 1873.

Her chief works are: 1. 'The Favourite of Nature,' 1821, 8vo. 2. 'The Catacombs. An Allegory. Taken from a work of the last century (by B. de Mandeville), entitled "The World Unmasked,"' 1822, 8vo. 3. 'Time of Trial; being a Brief Narrative of the Progress of the Reformation,' 1830, 8vo. 4. 'Spiritual Fragments, selected from the Works of William Law.' 5. 'Early Days in the Society of Friends,' 1840, 12mo. 6. 'Mamma and Mary, discoursing upon Good and Evil, in six Dialogues,' 1840, 12mo. 7. 'Fireside Philosophy, or Glimpses of Truth,' 1842, 8vo. 8. 'Memoirs of the Lives and Persecutions of Primitive Quakers,' 1844, 12mo. 9. 'Visiting my Relations,' 1851, 8vo. 10. 'Reminiscences of Thought and Feeling,' 1852, 8vo. 11. 'Waters of Comfort,' 1856, 8vo. 12. 'The Real and the Beau Ideal,' 1860, 8vo. 13. 'Eventide, a Devotional Diary for the Close of the Day,' 1860, 8vo. 14. 'Loneliness and Leisure,' 1867, 8vo. 15. 'The Solace of a Solitaire,' 1869, 8vo.

[Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books, ii. 51; Halkett and Laing's Anon. and Pseudon. Lit. Mrs. Douglas's Life of Whewell, pp. 84–5, 101, 110; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. i. 481; Miss Kelty's Works, especially the autobiographical fragments in Reminiscences of Thought and Feeling and Solace of a Solitaire; information from Robert Bowes, esq., Cambridge.] T. S.

**KELWAY, JOSEPH** (*d.* 1782), organist and harpsichord player, studied under his brother Thomas [q. v.] and Geminiani. He succeeded Shuttleworth as organist of St. Michael's, Cornhill, about 1730, and resigned in 1736 to succeed Weldon at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. His extempore playing, with its 'flights, fancies, and execution adapted to the instrument' (A. B. C. Dario, *Musicians*, p. 30), had not been excelled 'even by Handel, though the fugue . . . of the latter was greater.' Handel himself, among other musicians, frequented St. Martin's Church to hear his fantastic performances. Kelway was no less esteemed as a performer on the harpsichord. Among his pupils were Charles Wesley, Mrs. Delany, and Queen Charlotte, to whom he was appointed harpsichord master on her arrival in England, 1761. Mrs. Pendarves (Delany, *Letters*) wrote in 1736 to Ann Granville: 'My brother has tied me down at last to learn of Kellaway; he has paid him the entrance money, which is two guineas, and has made me a present of Handel's "Book of Lessons." I don't find Kellaway's method difficult at all;' and Ann Granville asks Lady Throckmorton, in August 1739: 'Have you heard Mr. Kellaway upon the harpsichord? He is at Scarborough, and a most delightful player, very little inferior to Handel.' He rendered Scarlatti's most difficult sonatas brilliantly, and is described by Burney as the 'head of the Scarlatti sect.' John Christian Bach subsequently introduced a new style, the pianoforte became fashionable, and Kelway's musical 'sect' did not survive the change in public taste.

Kelway died in 1782, and his will (signed 14 April 1779 and proved 5 June 1782) pro-

vided for his grandnephew, William Kelway, and for four grandnieces, one of whom was Elizabeth, wife of John Stafford Smith. To her and to Ann Heather he left his harpsichord ('made by Petrus Joannes Couchet'), his Cremona violin, and all his instruments and books of music. He had given his picture of Geminiani and his own portrait to his 'faithful servant, Ann Phillips,' to whom also was granted during her life the use of his house in King's Row, Upper Grosvenor Street, and his household goods. Robert Heather, coachbuilder, and John Stafford Smith were the executors. The collection of music was sold in 1782. Except a few court minuets, &c., Kelway's only publication was 'Six Sonatas for the Harpsichord,' 1764.

[Dict. of Musicians, 1827, ii. 8; Boyce's Cathedral Harmony, i. 2; Mrs. Delany's Letters, i. 579, ii. 61; Wesley's Letters on Bach, p. 14; Burney's History, iii. 262, iv. 665; Pohl's Mozart in London, pp. 103, 118; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, ii. 50; P. C. C. Reg. of Wills, (Gostling), f. 295.] L. M. M.

**KELWAY**, THOMAS (*d.* 1749), organist and composer, is said to have been born at Chichester, where he entered the cathedral choir. It is possible that he was the son of Thomas or of Jasper Kelway of Windsor ('assessment of inhabitants, May 1690;' *Sloane MS.* 4847, fol. 86), and a pupil of Weldon or his master Walter of Eton, since his compositions are said to bear traces of Weldon's influence. It may also have been by Weldon's recommendation that he was chosen to succeed Reading as organist of Chichester Cathedral in 1726. He remained there for twenty-three years, and died on 21 May 1749. The gravestone was lost sight of for one hundred years, and when accidentally discovered was restored and set up in the south aisle. Joseph Kelway [q. v.] was his brother.

Kelway's printed music includes three evening services in A minor, B minor, and G minor (Novello), and two anthems, 'Not unto us' and 'Unto Thee' (Cope's volume of anthems). The library of Chichester Cathedral contains the above compositions in manuscript score, together with Services, Morning and Evening, full, in F; Morning in E, in C, and Evening in A; Anthems: 'O praise the Lord,' full, four voices; 'Sing we merrily,' 'Sing unto God,' 'The Mighty God' (solo bass with chorus), 'Blessed be the Lord God,' and 'Let the words of my mouth.'

[Musical Times, v. 134; Grove's Dict. ii. 50.] L. M. M.

**KELYNG**, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1671), chief justice of the king's bench, son of John Kelyng, a barrister of the Inner Temple, created M.A. at Oxford on 1 Aug. 1621, was admitted a member of the Inner Temple on 22 Jan. 1623–4, and called to the bar by the same society on 10 Feb. 1631–2. He practised with his father on the crown side in the forest courts for some years after his call; refused to take the protestation on the outbreak of the civil war, and having attempted at the Hertfordshire spring quarter-sessions in 1642 to obtain the presentment by the grand jury of some persons found drilling pursuant to the militia ordinance, was summoned to the bar of the House of Commons, arrested, and committed to Windsor Castle, where he was detained in close confinement until the Restoration. He was then called to the degree of serjeant-at-law 4 July 1660, and was appointed one of the counsel to supply the place of the king's serjeant, Sir John Glanville [q. v.], who was in infirm health, in the proceedings against the regicides. In this capacity he opened the case against Colonel Hacker, and moved for judgment against Heveningham. On 21 Jan. 1660–1661 he was knighted at Whitehall, and on 25 March following he was returned to parliament for Bedford. The validity of the return was disputed, but by order of the house of 16 May, Kelyng was permitted to sit pending the decision of the question. Meanwhile he was employed in drafting the Act of Uniformity passed in the following year. On 19 Nov. 1661 he prosecuted for high treason John James [q. v.], a Fifth-monarchy man. At the trial of the supposed witches before Sir Matthew Hale [q. v.] at Bury St. Edmunds assizes on 10 March 1661–2, Kelyng openly expressed his dissatisfaction with the evidence, and after performing, at Hale's request, certain simple experiments on the children alleged to be bewitched, declared his belief that 'the whole transaction of this business was a mere imposture.' In June 1662 he took part in the proceedings against Sir Henry Vane, towards whom he exhibited 'a very snappish property.' On 18 June 1663 he was appointed a puisne judge of the king's bench in succession to Thomas Malet [q. v.] On 21 Nov. 1665, seven months after the death of Chief-justice Hyde [q. v.], Kelyng succeeded to his place. His bearing on the bench, both before and still more after his advancement to the chief justiceship, was haughty and brutal, and he did not scruple to browbeat, fine, and even imprison the jury. This scandalous practice being brought to the notice of the House of Commons, Kelyng was summoned before a committee appointed to investigate the charge, which reported on 11 Dec. 1667 that 'the proceed-

ings of the lord chief justice in cases now reported are innovations in the trial of men for their lives and liberties;' 'that he hath used an arbitrary and illegal power' which 'tends to the introducing of an arbitrary government;' that he 'hath undervalued, vilified, and contemned Magna Charta,' 'that he be brought to trial in order to condign punishment in such manner as the house shall judge most fit and requisite.' On the 13th Kelyng was heard in his defence at the bar of the house, which contented itself with resolving that 'the precedents and practice of fining and imprisoning jurors is illegal,' and that 'this house proceed no further upon the matter against the lord chief justice.' He appears to have been generally unpopular. Pepys mentions his 'abusing' his cousin, Roger Pepys, at Cambridge, 'very wrongfully and shamefully, but not to his reproach, but to the chief justice's in the end, when all the world cried shame upon him for it.' Roger Pepys was recorder of Cambridge, and for speaking slightingly of Lord-chief-justice Hyde had been bound to his good behaviour by Kelyng at the assizes in March 1665. On 1 March 1670–1 Kelyng was charged before the House of Lords by Lord Hollis [q. v.] with libelling him from the bench during the parliamentary session, the libel complained of consisting in describing Hollis's action in connection with a certain case pending before Kelyng as 'a foul contrivance.' The house judged the libel proved and a gross breach of privilege, and compelled Kelyng to make a public withdrawal and apology. He was already in failing health, having been absent from court all the preceding Michaelmas term from illness. On 10 May 1671 he died of a lethargy at his house in Hatton Garden. It was remarked as strange 'that a man of so bilious a complexion should have so phlegmatic a conveyance to the other world' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. App. p. 370). He was buried on the 13th in St. Andrew's, Holborn. Sir Thomas Raymond (*Reports*, 2nd edit. p. 209) characterises him as 'a learned, faithful, and resolute judge.'

Kelyng married thrice: first, Martha, daughter of Sir Thomas Botiler of Bidenham, Bedfordshire, who died on 18 July 1660, and was buried in the Temple Church; secondly, Mary, daughter of William Jesson, draper, of London, who died on 24 Sept. 1667, and was buried in St. Andrew's, Holborn; thirdly, on 23 March 1667–8, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Francis Bassett of Cornwall. He had four sons and four daughters. His eldest son (by his first wife), Sir John Kelyng (1630?–1680), was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1660, became a bencher of that society in 1677, was knighted at Whitehall on 26 Oct. 1679, was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law on 12 May 1680, and died at his house at Southhill, Bedfordshire, 29 Dec. 1680, leaving a widow (Philippa, daughter of Signor Antellminelli, resident for the duke of Tuscany), three sons (John of Southhill, Charles, *d.* 1707, and Anthony, a clergyman in Bedfordshire), and five daughters.

Kelyng left a manuscript collection of reports, part of which was published by the direction of Sir John Holt [q. v.] under the title 'A Report of Divers Cases in the Pleas of the Crown adjudged and determined in the Reign of the late King Charles,' London, 1708, fol.; reprinted in 1739, 8vo, and again at Dublin in 1789, 8vo. The only complete edition, however, is that by Mr. Richard Loveland Loveland, of the Inner Temple, entitled 'Sir John Kelyng's Reports of Crown Cases in the time of King Charles,' &c., London, 1873, 8vo. Kelyng's judgment in a curious case of some rioters charged in 1668 with high treason for making an attack on some brothels in Moorfields was published in pamphlet form in 1710, 8vo, and will also be found in Cobbett's 'State Trials,' vi. 879 et seq.

[Inner Temple Books; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 404; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1638–9 p. 109, 1653–4 p. 349, 1664–5 p. 39, 1665–6 p. 67; Comm. Journ. ii. 597, 602, 951, 961, ix. 22, 36, 37; Lords' Journ. xii. 440, 452; Wynne's Serjeant-at-Law; Siderfin's Reports, i. 4, 150; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.), p. 150; Burnet's Own Time, fol., i. 184; Cobbett's State Trials, v. 1177, 1196, 1229, vi. 76, 171; Pepys's Diary, ed. Braybrooke; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. pt. ii. App. i. a.; Mercur. Publ. 7–14 Feb. 1661; Kingdom's Intelligencer, 11–18 Feb. 1661; London Gazette, 10–13 May, 1680; Chester's London Marriage Licences; Sir Thomas Raymond's Reports, 2nd edit. p. 189.]

J. M. R.

**KEM or KEME, SAMUEL** (1604–1670), puritan divine, born in London in 1604, was son of a cooper. He matriculated at Oxford as a commoner of Magdalen Hall on 23 June 1621, was elected to a demyship at Magdalen College in 1624, and graduated B.A. on 19 Feb. 1624–5. He resigned his demyship in 1626, on being presented to a college living. On 13 Aug. he was created B.D., and shortly afterwards became rector of Albury, Oxfordshire, and chaplain to Edward Wray of Ricot in the same county, the patron of the church. On 11 Aug. 1640, being then rector of Little Chart, Kent, he preached a violent republican sermon to the captains and soldiers 'exercising armes in

the Martiall Garden' at their general meeting in St. Mary Overy, Southwark, which he printed as 'The Nevv Fort of trve honovr made impregnable. Or, The Martialists dignity and dutie,' 4to, London, 1640. At the outbreak of the civil war he put a curate into his livings, sided with the parliament, took the covenant, and after acting as chaplain to the Earl of Essex, was made chaplain to, and captain in, a troop of horse in the regiment of Basil, earl of Denbigh (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641–3 pp. 382, 398, 1644 p. 178). He is also said to have been 'chaplain at sea' to the Earl of Warwick when lord high admiral, and rector of Deal, Kent.

On the afternoon of Sunday, 20 Aug. 1643, he preached in the Tower church, in a buff coat and a scarf, on the righteousness of the parliamentary cause. He was then vicar of Low Leyton, Essex. At Reading, where he was stationed with his regiment in 1644, he is said to have preached in the morning and to have plundered in the afternoon, and was 'looked upon as a saint in the pulpit and a devil out of it' (*Troubles of Laud*, chap. xix. p. 210). He was noted for his funeral sermons, particularly for that on Major Pinkney in July 1644. In November he accompanied Lord Denbigh and the other parliamentary commissioners to treat with the king at Oxford, and on the morning before they presented the propositions, preached to them a discourse afterwards printed as 'The Messengers Preparation for an Addresse to the King for a well-grounded Peace,' 4to, London, 1644 and 1646. About this time he was made a major. Soon afterwards he was at Greenwich, Kent, associated with the puritan minister Edward Larkin (Davids, *Evangelical Nonconformity in Essex*, pp. 418–19). When Bristol was held by the parliament Kem took charge of the city regiment. There he delivered, on 26 Feb. 1645–6, an extraordinary sermon upon the choice of the new burgesses of that city, entitled 'The King of Kings his privie marks for the Kingdoms choyce of new members; or, a Project for the Kingdoms or Cities speedy prosperity,' 4to, London, 1646. The garrison was reduced in November following, and Kem preached a farewell sermon, called 'Orders given out; the Word, Stand Fast,' 4to, London, 1647 [1646]. He is said to have preached these sermons also in military dress, with pistols on the cushion.

Kem continued to serve under Lord Denbigh during his command of the associated counties. In the manuscripts of Lord Denbigh at Newnham Paddox, Warwickshire, there are several letters written by Kem to his colonel, relating principally to the movements of the parliamentary army, from 1645 to 1648. Those of the latter year are dated from Rotterdam, whither he was sent to act as a spy on the royalists (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. pp. 273–5).

On 7 May 1649 the council of state issued a warrant for his protection in the transaction of some special business (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50, p. 531). On 18 Nov. 1650 he was arrested for corresponding with Major James Greenstreet, 'a traitor' (*ib.* 1650, p. 566). He was set at liberty on 28 Nov. on giving his recognisance in 200*l.* to appear before the council when summoned (*ib.* p. 445). In 1651 he resigned his living of Low Leyton and retired to Albury. He became loyal on the Restoration. In April 1660, the Sunday before the election of members for Gloucester, he there preached a sermon in favour of monarchy, entitled 'King Solomon's infallible expedient for three Kingdoms settlement; or, better Men make better Times,' 4to, London, 1660. He was allowed to keep his living of Albury, where he died on 22 Oct. 1670. He was buried in the chancel of the church, near an inscription which he had had painted on the wall to the memory of three of his wives: (1) Anne, only daughter of John Ball, citizen and skinner of London; (2) Jemima, eldest daughter of Herbert Pelham of Lincolnshire; (3) Mary, second daughter of Samuel Bridger of Dursley, Gloucestershire. He left a widow, Elizabeth, and two sons and two daughters (will, P. C. C. 167, Penn). Wood gives Kem a very bad character for gluttony, immorality, and extortion. His portrait was engraved in 1638 by G. Glover.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 907–9; Bloxam's Reg. of Magd. Coll. Oxford, v. 111–14; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits; Granger's Biog. Hist. 5th edit. iii. 346.] G. G.

**KEMBLE, ADELAIDE,** afterwards Mrs. Sartoris (1814?–1879), vocalist and author, born at Covent Garden Chambers (afterwards Evans's), London, about 1814, was younger daughter of Charles Kemble [q. v.] and Maria Theresa Kemble [q. v.], his wife. 'Her unquenchable musical genius,' Fanny Kemble, her sister, wrote in August 1830 (see *Records of a Girlhood*), alone sustained her naturally timid disposition under her mother's 'wincing sensitiveness of ear.' Adelaide sang professionally for the first time at a Concert of Ancient Music on 13 May 1835, and, as at the York festival in September following, her nervousness interfered somewhat with her rendering of Handel's music. She visited Germany in 1837,

and sang at Prague in that and the following year; in 1838 she was also heard in Paris. Her studies, begun under Elliot and Braham, were continued under Cartagenova and Mercadante; while in the course of one of her visits to Italy (1839?) Miss Kemble was received by Pasta at her villa on Lake Como, and had daily lessons from her (*Past Hours*, vol. i.) It is with this great dramatic singer that Miss Kemble, in spite of her slenderer powers, was afterwards frequently compared by friendly critics. Her first appearance in opera, at the Fenice Theatre in Venice, as Norma, was brilliantly successful, and was followed by equally satisfactory performances in other Italian cities (cf. Mrs. Butler's account of the enthusiasm of the Italian audience, *Records of a Later Life*, ii. 69). On her return to England with a marked foreign accent in 1841, Adelaide obtained much social success pending her appearance at Covent Garden in November. Her sister describes her at this time (*ib.* ii. 73, May 1841) as 'giving a taste of her quality' to Charles Greville [q. v.], 'to whom Henry (Charles's brother) has written about her merits and probable acceptability with the fashionable musical world.' She performed at a concert given at Stafford House for the relief of the Poles about June. The sisters went abroad in August, travelling part of the time with Liszt. Miss Kemble sang at Frankfort, Mainz, and other Rhenish towns, as well as at Liège. In 'Norma,' Mrs. Butler notes, 'her carriage was good, easy, and unembarrassed, her gesture and use of her arms remarkably graceful and appropriate,' and asserts that 'some things in her acting were perfect.'

These qualities were recognised by connoisseurs on Miss Kemble's first appearance at Covent Garden, on 2 Nov. 1841, in an English version of 'Norma' (Benedict conducting), and were even more conspicuous in Mercadante's 'Elena da Feltre' (12 Jan. 1842), an opera which failed in Italy, but which her genius carried triumphantly through its English version (Chorley). Her Susanna ('Le Nozze di Figaro,' 15 May) and Carolina ('Il Matrimonio Segreto') were exquisitely sung and 'fine in their fun, which makes good comedy' (*Records*). She appeared in the Covent Garden performances of 'La Sonnambula' on 7 April, and 'Semiramide' 1 Oct., reviving the fortunes of the unfortunate theatre. She took a prominent part in the Philharmonic and Ancient concerts, and frequently visited the provinces, until she bade farewell to the stage on 23 Dec. 1842.

Early in the following year Adelaide Kemble married Edward John Sartoris. Though her career as a professional was now closed, Mrs. Sartoris was frequently heard in society, singing sometimes a Scotch ballad 'as if inspired' (cf. Bunsen, *Memoirs*, ii. 82), and finding a new outlet for her genius in the writing of stories. The humour and freshness of 'A Week in a French Country House' was keenly relished when first published in 'Cornhill,' and in book form in 1867; and though some of the interest of the story lay in the portraiture of celebrities, its literary quality was high. As much cannot be allowed to the tales and sketches which followed, although they possess some charm. A poem, 'At Daybreak,' is printed in 'Past Hours.' Of the songs Mrs. Sartoris is known to have composed, none appear to have been published.

Mr. and Mrs. Sartoris spent much time in Italy. Their house, near the Trinità dei Monti, was said to be one of the pleasantest in Rome. Mrs. Sartoris died, aged about 65, at Warsash House, Hampshire, on 4 Aug. 1879, survived by her husband, son, and daughter.

Busts of Charles Kemble and his two daughters were made by Dantan for the Marquis of Titchfield, who had also in his possession (1843) several miniature portraits of Adelaide. Mrs. Jameson made sketches of her in all her parts. Her picture in the character of Norma was lithographed and published (Evans, *Cat.*), probably in 1842.

Adelaide Kemble's short public career was of rare artistic value. She showed cynical compatriots and critical foreigners (*Neue Zeitschrift*, ix. 61) that the highest rank of executive art could be reached by an Englishwoman. There was little or no scope for musico-dramatic talent apart from the Italian opera, but Miss Kemble thrilled her audiences with the creations of Rossini and Bellini. The non-fulfilment of Liszt's intention to conduct German opera in London in 1842 was a great disappointment to her. Her concert repertoire, thanks to a continental training, included 'Lieder' by Schubert, Mendelssohn, and Dessauer, which she studied very thoughtfully. Her distinction was due to her intellectual gifts. Her natural voice did not excel in power and beauty that of some other English singers, such as Clara Novello. Its compass had been artificially extended, to the detriment of its quality. Chorley pronounced her the greatest, though not the best, English singer of the century. She appreciated correctly every species of musical composition, and was acquainted with almost the whole lyrical literature of Europe (*Records*). To Mrs. Butler,

who regretted that her sister had not devoted herself to the drama apart from music, her acting seemed to be hampered by her singing. But in reviewing Adelaide's career (*ib.* ii. 293), she remarks: 'In both Pasta and Adelaide the dramatic power was so great as to throw their musical achievements in some degree into the shade.'

Mrs. Sartoris's 'Week in a French Country House' was published in 1867, and reissued, with a preface by [Lady] Richmond Ritchie, in 1902. 'Medusa and other Tales' (1868) were republished, with additions and a preface by her daughter, Mrs. Gordon, under the title of 'Past Hours,' London, 1880, 2 vols.

[Mrs. Butler's (i.e. Fanny Kemble's) Records of a Girlhood, passim; her Records of a Later Life, passim; her Further Records, passim; Chorley's Thirty Years of Musical Recollections, i. 112; Morning Post, 14 May 1835, 3 Nov. 1841, 14 Jan., 16 March, 8 April, 3 Oct., 30 Nov., and 23 Dec. 1842; Athenæum, 16 Aug. 1879; Era, 17 Aug. 1879; Grove's Dict. ii. 50, 699, iii. 229.] L. M. M.

**KEMBLE, CHARLES** (1775–1854), actor, fourth and youngest son of Roger Kemble [q. v.] and Sarah his wife, was born at Brecon, South Wales, 25 Nov. 1775, and in his thirteenth year was sent by his brother, John Philip [q. v.], to the English College at Douay. Returning to England, he obtained a situation in the post-office. In opposition to the counsels of his brother he took to the stage, and made his second appearance, the first being unrecorded, at Sheffield, towards the close of 1792 or beginning of 1793, as Orlando in 'As you like it.' After playing parts beyond his strength in Newcastle, Edinburgh, and other country towns, he made his way, through his brother's influence, to Drury Lane, where he appeared, 21 April 1794, as Malcolm in 'Macbeth.' His early performances were unsuccessful, mainly owing to his ungainly figure. It was said concerning him that during thirty years he steadily improved. Jaques de Boys in 'As you like it,' Cromwell in 'King Henry VIII,' and Belville in the 'Country Girl' were among the parts played in his first season. On 28 Oct. 1794 he was the original Count Appiani in 'Emilia Galotti,' translated from Lessing, and on 28 Feb. the original Henry Woodville in the 'Wheel of Fortune.' During 1795–6 he played Carlos in 'Isabella,' Lawson in the 'Gamester,' Octavio in 'She would and she would not,' Paris in 'Romeo and Juliet,' Laertes, Celadon in 'Celadon and Florimel,' Saville in the 'Belle's Stratagem,' &c. He was also Pascentius in the ill-starred production of 'Vortigern.' Lovel in 'High Life below Stairs,' Ferdinand in the 'Tempest,' Guiderius in 'Cymbeline,' Philotas in the 'Grecian Daughter,' followed. In the summer season, or when not playing at Drury Lane, Kemble appeared at the Haymarket, where he was, on 29 July 1794, the first Jammy (Jamie) in 'Auld Robin Gray.' At the Haymarket as Hotspur, Wilford in the 'Iron Chest,' Vivaldi in the 'Italian Monk,' Bassanio, and Cassio, he rose steadily in public favour. Richmond in 'Richard III' was essayed at Drury Lane on 25 Sept. 1798; Claudio in 'Measure for Measure' followed, and as Norval in 'Douglas,' 27 Dec. 1798, he took a principal part in tragedy. In many of the new plays in which John Philip Kemble and Mrs. Siddons appeared Charles Kemble took a part, and he originated many rôles in comedy. In the first performance of 'Pizarro,' 24 May 1799, he was Alonzo. In July 1800 he made a considerable reputation at the Haymarket as Three-Fingered Jack in Fawcett's pantomime of 'Obi,' and on 15 July 1800 was the original Durimel in 'Point of Honour,' 8vo, 1800, his own three-act adaptation of Mercier's 'Le Déserteur,' a five-act piece given at the Théâtre Italien in 1782. Charles in the 'School for Scandal,' Falconbridge, Edmund in 'Lear,' Young Mirabel in the 'Inconstant,' belong to this season, in which his value as a comedian began to be recognised. He was, 4 May 1801, at Drury Lane, the original Adelmorn in 'Monk' Lewis's 'Adelmorn the Outlaw,' Lothario, Florizel in the 'Winter's Tale,' Sir Brilliant Fashion in 'The Way to keep him,' and, at the Haymarket, Frederic in 'Lovers' Vows' and Dick Dowlas. In the Drury Lane season of 1802–3 he added to his repertory Cromwell, Chamont, and some new parts; and was, 19 May 1803, Hamlet, a performance which the 'Monthly Mirror' says added greatly to his reputation.

After a trip to Vienna and St. Petersburg, necessitated by a threatened loss of voice, Kemble joined his brother at Covent Garden, appearing on 12 Sept. 1803 as Henry in 'Speed the Plough.' On 19 Feb. he played Romeo. Pyrrhus in the 'Distressed Mother' and very many important parts were now taken by him. On the first appearance of Master Betty, 1 Dec. 1804, Kemble spoke an occasional address. On 2 July 1806 he married Miss de Camp, who henceforth acted as Mrs. Charles Kemble [see KEMBLE, MRS. MARIA THERESA]. He was, on 10 Feb. 1807, the original Plastic in Morton's 'Town and Country,' and on 8 May Peter the Great in Cherry's piece of that name. His own adaptation in three acts, from Kotzebue, 'The Wanderer, or the Rights of Hospitality.

8vo, 1808, was given at Covent Garden 12 Jan. 1808, with Kemble as Sigismond the hero. To satisfy the requirements of authority the scene was changed from Scotland in the time of the Pretender in 1745 to Sweden. The play as originally written was first given at Covent Garden 26 Nov. 1829. On 30 June 1808 he is said, in the 'Biographia Dramatica,' to have made a single appearance at the Haymarket, playing the part of Fernando in 'Plot and Counterplot, or the Portrait of Michael Cervantes,' 8vo, 1808, a farce extracted by himself from 'Le Portrait de Michel Cervantes' of Dieulafoi, played at the Théâtre Louvois in 1799. Genest does not note this appearance, but assigns the character to Putnam, who was to have played it, and on account of illness was replaced by Kemble. Kemble shared in the unpopularity of his family during, and subsequent to, the O.P. riots in 1809–10 [see KEMBLE, JOHN PHILIP], and like them lived it down. He played in 1810 at the Haymarket with much success Mortimer in the 'Iron Chest.' He was the first Knight of Snowdoun in Morton's adaptation of the 'Lady of the Lake,' Covent Garden, 5 Feb. 1811. Antony in 'Julius Cæsar' was played in the following season. 'Kamschatka, or the Slave's Tribute,' an adaptation from Kotzebue by Kemble, who played Stepanoff, was given at Covent Garden, 16 Oct. 1811. The 'Child of Chance,' a farce also by him, was performed at the Haymarket 8 July 1812, played thrice and never printed; and on 29 May 1813 the 'Brazen Bust,' an unprinted melodrama by Kemble, was given for the first time at Covent Garden with the adaptor as Frederick. It was played four times in all, and appears to be the last of his efforts at adaptation. After this he travelled in the country, performing subsequently in Brussels, Calais, Boulogne, &c., and visited Germany, it was said, in search of plays to be translated. He reappeared at Covent Garden, after an absence of three years, 13 Sept. 1815, as Macbeth, and divided the leading parts with his brother. Doricourt in the 'Belle's Stratagem,' in which, 12 Sept. 1817, he followed William Thomas Lewis [q. v.], disputed with Mercutio the claim to be his best comic part. Benedick and Young Marlow were played in this season in London, in which he was, 5 Feb. 1818, the original Giraldi Fazio in Milman's 'Fazio,' and on 22 April the original Manfredi in Sheil's 'Bellamira.' On 10 Jan. 1819 he was the first Vicentio in Sheil's 'Evadne.' Lord Towneley, Tamerlane, Archer, Sir Edward Mortimer in an adaptation of Schiller's 'Mary Stuart,' Hastings in 'Jane Shore,' Ivanhoe, Icilius in 'Virginius,' belong to this season, at the close of which he played at the Haymarket Oakley in the 'Jealous Wife' and other parts. He was the original Guido in Barry Cornwall's 'Mirandola,' and Don John in Reynolds's 'Don John,' adapted from the 'Chances.' He also appeared in Bath.

On the death of Thomas Harris [q. v.], J. P. Kemble made over to Charles Kemble his share in Covent Garden, a handsome, but, as the event proved, a ruinous present. His management of Covent Garden began 1822–3. Like most managers, he was accused of sacrificing the higher drama to melodrama and spectacle. 'Falstaff' was played 3 May 1824. He was the first Stephen Foster, 9 Nov. 1824, in 'A Woman never vext,' altered by Planché from Rowley, and on 20 April 1825 the original Orestes in Bailey's 'Orestes in Argos.' At this period he played Othello, Feignwell, and innumerable leading parts in tragedy and comedy, and was, 20 May 1826, the original Louis Kerneguy (Charles II) in Pocock's 'Woodstock.' On 4 Nov. 1826 he was the first Francesco Foscari in Miss Mitford's 'Foscari.' At the beginning of the season of 1829–30 affairs at Covent Garden were at the worst, distraint warrants for rates and taxes to the amount of between 1,000*l.* and 2,000*l.* were issued, and the theatre was in the possession of bailiffs. A subscription was got up, and a performance given at the King's Theatre for the benefit of Covent Garden, and many actors played gratuitously for from three to ten nights. On the opening night of the season, 5 Oct. 1829, Kemble played for the first time Mercutio, perhaps his greatest part. On 29 Oct. he was Shakespeare in 'Shakespeare's Early Days.' The appearance of Miss Fanny Kemble (Mrs. Butler), Kemble's daughter, retrieved the position of the theatre, enabling it to pay off a debt of 13,000*l.* For several consecutive seasons she was the mainstay of the theatre, and Kemble was largely occupied in supporting her. In 1830, while living with his daughter in Great Russell Street, he assaulted Westmacott, the editor of the 'Age,' for his comments upon her. He accompanied Miss Kemble to Brighton, Bristol, and other places. He was in 1832 the original Sir Thomas Clifford to her Julia in the 'Hunchback' of Sheridan Knowles, and on 15 Jan. of that year took part in the opening dinner of the Garrick Club. On 1 Aug. 1832 he sailed with his daughter for America, and on 17 Sept. appeared in New York as Hamlet. The success of the pair, artistic and social, was great, though Miss Kemble hints that their style was perhaps somewhat too tame for the New York public. Philadelphia, Boston, and other towns in the United States and Canada were visited. On

7 June 1834 the trip was concluded by the marriage of Miss Kemble in Philadelphia to Mr. Pierce Butler.

In 1835 Kemble was again at the Haymarket, and on 23 Dec. 1836, as Benedick, he made a nominal retirement from the stage. He was then living in Park Place, St. James's. In obedience to a royal command he returned to the stage of Covent Garden in the early spring of 1840, and gave twelve performances. His last appearance was on 10 April 1840, it is said for the benefit of his daughter. Fanny Kemble was, however, at that date in America. On 17 Oct. 1836 Kemble was gazetted examiner of plays. He performed the duties by proxy, and on 22 Feb. 1840 formally resigned them to his son, John Mitchell Kemble [q. v.] On 13 May 1844 he gave at Willis's Rooms a series of readings from Shakespeare, which were repeated the following year. Deafness had been growing upon him, and became in his later years almost total. He died on Sunday, 12 Nov. 1854. His son, John Mitchell Kemble, and his younger daughter, Adelaide, who married Mr. Sartoris, are separately noticed. The elder daughter Frances Anne, or Fanny Kemble, actress and writer, is noticed in the SUPPLEMENT.

Kemble played a greater range of parts than any actor except Garrick, and in his later years occupied a foremost position. Tall, and with a full share of the Kemble beauty, he was eminently picturesque in tragic characters. Leigh Hunt declares him equally happy in the tender lover, such as Romeo, in which line, according to Hunt, he was 'certainly the first performer on the stage;' in the spirited gentlemen of tragedy, Laertes, Falconbridge, and in a 'very happy mixture of the occasional debauchee and the gentleman of feeling,' Cassio and Oakley in the 'Jealous Wife;' and credits him with a 'reposing command in the use of his head and shoulders,' recalling Antinous, but taxes him with indolent languor and weariness of manner. C. R. Leslie [q. v.] disparages him somewhat in 1816, saying that Kemble looked Orlando better than he played it, and adding, 'He is no great actor; the only character I ever liked him in was Falconbridge' (*Autobiography*). Two years earlier Macready pronounced his Young Mirabel 'a most finished piece of acting,' his Richmond chivalrous and spirited, and his Cassio incomparable. His tragic assumptions he styles laborious failures, summing him up as 'a first-rate actor in second-rate parts.' Dr. Doran holds him the most graceful and refined of actors, unrivalled in Macduff, Falconbridge, and Laertes. Guido in 'Mirandola,' by Barry Cornwall, is said to be his best original part. His Hamlet is declared as fine in conception as that of his brother, but inferior in execution, an opinion said to have been held by Mrs. Siddons. In Mercutio 'he walked, spoke, looked, fought, like a gentleman.' Westland Marston gives highest praise to the Mercutio, finds his Hamlet in some respects superior to that of Macready, and says concerning his delivery: 'I had never imagined there could be so much charm in words as mere sounds.' Vandenhoff gives a stirring account of his delivery, when seventy years of age, of a speech of Mercutio. Outlasting his brother on the stage by some twenty years, he is principally responsible for what is known as the Kemble school, by which the English and American stage was long coloured. In all personal and social respects he stood deservedly high. He was, 10 Jan. 1837, after his retirement, entertained at dinner by the Garrick Club, an unusual honour.

Portraits of him by Kearsley; as Hamlet, by Wyvell; and as Charles II, with Fawcett as Copp, in 'Charles the Second,' by George Clint, are in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club. R. J. Lane, A.R.A., published a series of studies of his principal characters, and Timothy Butler executed a bust.

[The career of Charles Kemble up to 1830 is chronicled in Genest. For his subsequent life, The Records of a Girlhood, 3 vols. 1878, and The Records of Later Life, 3 vols. 1882, supply the principal particulars. See also Biographia Dramatica; Boaden's Life of Mrs. Siddons, and Life of J. P. Kemble; Campbell's Life of Mrs. Siddons; Fitzgerald's Lives of the Kembles; Georgian Era; Pollock's Reminiscences of Macready; Leslie's Autobiography; Westland Marston's Recollections of Our Recent Actors; Vandenhoff's Dramatic Reminiscences; Gent. Mag. January 1855; Era newspaper, 19 Nov. 1854; the stage writings of Hazlitt, Leigh Hunt, and Lamb.]

J. K.

KEMBLE, MRS. ELIZABETH (1763?–1841), actress, the wife of Stephen Kemble [q. v.], born in London, was daughter of a musical instrument maker named Satchell. Her first recorded appearance on the stage took place at Covent Garden, on 21 Sept. 1780, as Polly in the 'Beggar's Opera.' She also played Patty in the 'Maid of the Mill,' and other parts. In the following season she was promoted to Margaret in 'A New Way to Pay Old Debts,' Juliet, Ophelia, and Celia in 'As you like it,' and took several characters of some importance in new pieces. On 24 Sept. 1783, when she had begun to play leading business, she appeared as Desdemona to Stephen Kemble's Othello. Subsequently she was Indiana in the 'Conscious Lovers,'

to his Sealand, and Selima to his Bajazet in 'Tamerlane.' On 24 Nov. 1783, as Mrs. S. Kemble, late Miss Satchell, she was Miss Dormer in the 'Mysterious Husband.' The favour she won in public estimation was not shared by her husband, whom, to the regret of the management and the town, she accompanied in his enforced migrations. Her career consisted indeed in playing to and eclipsing her husband, with whom she appeared at the Haymarket, in Edinburgh, Glasgow, Newcastle, and other towns, and finally at Drury Lane. She was at the Haymarket, on 4 Aug. 1787, the first Yarico in the younger Colman's 'Inkle and Yarico,' and Harriet in 'Ways and Means' on 10 July 1788; and during her engagement at this house played very many original parts in plays of Colman, O'Keeffe, and other dramatists. Her repertory in London and the country was very large. She played characters so diverse as Lady Teazle and Cowslip in the 'Agreeable Surprize,' Mrs. Haller, and Cicely Homespun. By her prudence and exertions she contributed to her husband's fortune. Nineteen years after her husband, she died on 20 Jan. 1841, in retirement, at the Grove, near Durham, and was buried on the 25th by the side of her husband in Durham Cathedral.

Tate Wilkinson declares that with the exception of Mrs. Cibber she was the only good Ophelia he ever saw. Oxberry, a censorious judge, calls her 'a little woman, but a great actress.' Boaden supplies a very pleasing picture of her: 'The stage never in my time exhibited so pure, so interesting a candidate as Miss Satchell. . . . No one ever like her presented the charm of unsuspecting fondness or that rustic simplicity which, removed immeasurably from vulgarity, betrays nothing of the world's refinement' (*Life of Mrs. Siddons*, i. 214). Equally favourable testimony is borne by a writer in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' 1832, who says there were few more delightful actresses, and declares that, though not so lovely as Miss O'Neill, nor so romantic, her 'eyes had far more of that unconsciously alluring expression of innocence and voluptuousness.' The writer claims for her genius rather than talent, speaks of her clear, silvery voice, praises her Katherine in 'Katherine and Petruchio' and her Ophelia, and says that she was 'a delicious Juliet, and an altogether incomparable Yarico.' She sang with much feeling, but was less gentle than she appeared. Displays of temper on the stage were not unknown, and she once almost bit a piece out of the shoulder of Henry Erskine Johnston [q. v.], who was acting with her.

Another Elizabeth Kemble, a sister of her husband, appeared at Drury Lane 1783–4, played several parts, was extolled by George Steevens at the expense of Mrs. Siddons, married Mr. Whitelocke, a theatrical manager, and retired.

[For authorities see art. Kemble, Stephen, or George Stephen.] J. K.

**KEMBLE, HENRY STEPHEN** (1789–1836), actor, son of Stephen Kemble [q. v.], was born 15 Sept. 1789 in Villiers Street, Strand, London, whither his mother, after acting Queen Margaret in the 'Battle of Hexham,' on this the closing night of the Haymarket Theatre, was hurriedly carried. He was educated at Winchester and Trinity College, Cambridge, which he quitted after two years' residence to try his fortune on the stage. His first appearance was made at Whitehaven, under his father's management, as Frank Heartall in Cherry's comedy the 'Soldier's Daughter.' Under his father he acted in various northern towns, and married, in opposition to parental wishes, a Miss Freize, a member of the company. After his father relinquished country management, he joined the Southampton and Portsmouth circuit under Maxfield, Kelly, and Collins. As Octavian in the 'Mountaineers' to the Agnes of his wife he made, on 12 July 1814, his first appearance at the Haymarket, where the family name secured him a favourable reception. This was not announced as his first appearance in London, where it is possible he made, under one or other of his relatives, an unpretending début. He possessed at this time a good figure, above the middle size, and a fine eye, the other features being void of expression. The 'Theatrical Inquisitor' says he 'did not tear a passion to rags, but diluted it to the consistence of water-gruel.' Mrs. Kemble was pretty, lively, and vivacious, but overpowered by timidity. Engaged by Palmer of the Bath Theatre, he played under the same management, in Bristol, and made his first appearance in Bath, on 16 Nov. 1816, as Bertram in Maturin's tragedy of the same name. He was also seen as Bajazet in 'Tamerlane,' Gambia in the 'Slave,' Daran in the 'Exile,' Three-Fingered Jack in 'Obi,' and Octavian in the 'Mountaineers' to the Agnes of his wife. He was noticed at the time as boisterous, and a Bath paper said of his De Zelos in 'Manuel' that it was received 'with peals of derision, although entitled to shouts of disgust.'

During his one year's management of Drury Lane, 1818–19, his father caused much murmuring by sending for him and entrusting him with many parts of importance for which he was wholly unqualified. Making his first appearance on 12 Sept. 1818,

the opening night of the theatre, as Romeo, he shouted and ranted until his voice gave way, and it was said of him in joke that he had promised to be heard in Bath. Among the parts assigned him during this ill-starred experiment were Julio in 'A Bold Stroke for a Husband,' Harry Dornton in the 'Road to Ruin,' George Barnwell, Carlos in 'Love makes a Man,' Biron in 'Isabella,' Macduff, Richmond, Norval, Alonzo in 'Pizarro,' &c.; and he was the first exponent of some dozen characters, among which were Giafar in Milner's 'Barmecide, or the Fatal Offspring,' Sextus in Howard Payne's 'Brutus,' Guilio (*sic*) in Soames's 'Dwarf of Naples,' and Manfredi in Bucke's 'Italians, or the Fatal Accusation.' He also played Marmion in 'Flodden Field,' an adaptation from Scott by himself and his father, and given on 31 Dec. 1818. At the close of this season he seems to have dropped into the minor theatres. For the Coburg he altered the piece last named into the 'Nun of St. Hilda's Cave.' Here, at the Surrey, Astley's, and the East London Theatres he acted principal parts, incurring the censure that he possessed 'the strongest lungs and weakest judgment with (*sic*) any performer in his station.' Generous, although self-indulgent, he was widely popular. Before he was forty his hair was snow-white, and he showed many signs of age, and some, it is said, of decrepitude. He died on 22 June 1836. Mrs. Kemble made a successful début at the English Opera House (Lyceum) as Polly in the 'Beggar's Opera.'

Prints of Kemble as Giafar in the 'Barmecide' and other characters are traceable.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Biography of the British Stage, 1824; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, vol. ii. old ser., vol. i. new ser.; Theatrical Inquisitor, various years; Gent. Mag. August 1836; General Mag. 1789.]

J. K.

**KEMBLE, JOHN** (1599?–1679), Roman catholic priest, born about 1599, appears to have been son of George Kemble of Longford, Herefordshire. He was ordained priest at Douay 23 Feb. 1625, and on 4 June was sent on the mission in Herefordshire. In 1678, at the time of the Popish plot, he was seized at Pembridge Castle, Herefordshire, where he was living as chaplain to the Scudamore family. He was tried at Hereford, convicted as having said mass at Pembridge, and executed at Widemarsh Common, near the town, 22 Aug. 1679; he was buried at Welsh Newton churchyard. There is a tradition that he smoked a pipe on the way to execution. His hand is kept in the sacristy at the church of St. Francis Xavier, Hereford, and a piece of linen dipped in his blood is at Downside. Pilgrimages were made to the grave, and miracles were, it is asserted, wrought there. Charles Kemble [q. v.], who claimed to be the priest's great-grand-nephew, paid a visit to the churchyard with Mrs. Siddons, and some verses on the occasion were subsequently printed in the 'Lamp,' iii. 53, 26 July 1851.

[Gillow's Bibl. Dict. of the English Catholics, iii. 685; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iii. 425, 502, 2nd ser. iii. 444, 3rd ser. ii. 44, 92, 192, 238.]

W. A. J. A.

**KEMBLE, JOHN MITCHELL** (1807–1857), philologist and historian, born on 2 April 1807, was elder son of Charles Kemble [q. v.], by his wife Marie Thérèse [see KEMBLE, MARIA THERESA], and was nephew of John Philip Kemble [q. v.] and of Mrs. Siddons. He received his early education at Clapham from Richardson the lexicographer, from whom he perhaps in part derived his love of philology, though both his father and uncle took some pleasure in it (*Record of a Girlhood*, i. 62, 83). As a boy he had a strong taste for chemistry, and, though he soon laid aside the pursuit, always retained a lively interest in the progress of the science. At home he often amused himself by acting childish plays with his sister Fanny. From Clapham he went to the grammar school at Bury St. Edmunds, where in 1826 he obtained an exhibition to Trinity College, Cambridge, and went into residence. Among his friends at Cambridge were Alfred (afterwards Lord) Tennyson, Richard Chenevix Trench (afterwards archbishop of Dublin), Charles Buller [q. v.], and, above all, William Bodham Donne [q. v.] Great things were expected of him, for his talents were good and his knowledge already wide; but though he obtained some successes in writing essays in 1827, he disappointed the hopes of his family. He read much, but would not follow the course of study prescribed by the university, and was, moreover, fond of society and of athletic amusements. Though not tall he was strong, well-made, and active; his features were clearly cut, and his eyes dark and bright; he had a fine voice, sang and recited well, talked brilliantly, and was extremely popular. He entered at the Inner Temple, but studied only those parts of English law which illustrated history or ancient customs. When he went up for examination at Cambridge in 1829, his degree was deferred until he could satisfy the examiners that he had studied the works of Locke and Paley, for he had confined his answers to arguments against their doctrines. He went with a friend to Heidelberg, and thence to Munich, and during this visit to Germany began to

study Teutonic philology. On his return to England he graduated B.A. in 1830, proceeding M.A. in 1833, and determined to take holy orders. He appeared to have grown seriously minded; his friends believed that he would become a 'light in the church' (*Life of Trench*, i. 61), and Tennyson addressed to him the sonnet headed 'To J. M. K.' He was a member of the Apostles' Club, and contributed both verse and prose to the 'Athenæum.' Before long he was induced to join Trench, Boyd, and other young Englishmen in attempting to aid General Torrijos in his rebellion against Ferdinand VII, and being directed to make preparations for the landing of the expedition in Spain, sailed suddenly for Gibraltar in July, apparently without the knowledge of his relations. At Gibraltar he spent most of his time with Trench 'smoking, and drinking ale, and holding forth on German metaphysics' (*Record of a Girlhood*). Finding that the failure of the expedition was certain, he returned to London, to his father's house in Great Russell Street, on 21 May 1831.

His idea of taking orders being now abandoned, he went to Göttingen and other places in Germany to study under philologists, and especially under Jacob Grimm, with whom he soon became very friendly, and who spoke of him as one of his most promising pupils. His reputation as an Anglo-Saxon scholar was established in England by the publication of his edition of the poems of Beowulf in 1833, and was increased the following year by a course of lectures which he delivered on his own responsibility at Cambridge on Anglo-Saxon language and literature. At his first lecture there was a full attendance, but the number of his audience rapidly dwindled, for he did not care to treat his subject in a popular style. Still his lectures were never deserted, as has been stated (*Athenæum*, 4 April 1857), and were attended to the end by some distinguished scholars (*Fraser's Mag.* May 1857). Some slighting remarks on what had already been done in England in the study of Anglo-Saxon which he made in a review of Thorpe's 'Analecta Anglo-Saxonica' (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. 1834, i. 391 sqq.) drew upon him a violent attack in a pamphlet entitled 'The Anglo-Saxon Meteor: a Plea in Defence of Oxford,' supposed to have been printed in Holland under the superintendence of Joseph (afterwards Dr.) Bosworth [q. v.] In this Kemble was accused of being led in 'leading-strings' by Danes and Germans, and specially by Professor Rask. Letters on the subject were published by Sir F. Madden and Dr. Ingram (*ib.* ii. 483, and 1835. i. 43). Kemble's reputation did not suffer, and in 1837 he was described as standing high in the estimation of Lord Melbourne's government and likely to be employed in the universities commission then talked of (Hale).

From 1835 to 1844 Kemble was editor of the 'British and Foreign Review.' Probably in 1836 he married Nathalie Auguste, daughter of Professor Amadeus Wendt of Göttingen; the marriage was not a happy one. After his marriage Kemble appears to have resided in London for some time, employing himself in literary work, and specially in transcribing in the British Museum, and in various collegiate and cathedral libraries, the Anglo-Saxon charters afterwards printed in his 'Codex Diplomaticus.' On 24 Feb. 1840 he was appointed examiner of stage-plays in succession to his father, who resigned in his favour, and held that office until his death. He toiled unremittingly at his philological and historical studies, which brought him little pecuniary reward. In 1847 he was living with his children in a small house near Rickmansworth, Hertfordshire, and was forced by poverty to advertise for pupils. He was then engaged on his 'Saxons in England' and a contemplated 'History of Roman Law,' though he thought it unlikely that he should find a publisher. Later he appears to have lived much abroad, apart from his wife and children, and chiefly in Hanover, his official duties being fulfilled during his long absences by W. B. Donne. While residing in Hanover in 1854 he turned his attention to pre-historic archæology, was engaged in rearranging and cataloguing the collections in the Royal Museum, and during five months was employed by the managers of the museum to make excavations in the neighbourhood of the rivers Wilmerau and the Wipperau, in the principality of Lüneburg. He entered into this new pursuit with characteristic ardour, and, though he had not received any instruction as a draughtsman, made a vast number of careful drawings of pre-historic antiquities in the museums of Munich, Berlin, and Schwerin. On his return to England he sent accounts of his discoveries to the Society of Antiquaries and the Archæological Institute, and issued the prospectus of a book to be published by subscription, with the title 'Horæ Ferales,' which was to set forth his 'complete system of northern archæology,' and to 'supply the means of comparison between the principal types of objects of archæological interest from different ages and different parts of the world.' The committee of the Art Treasures Exhibition at Manchester employed him to collect and arrange Keltic and Roman antiquities

for them, and in February 1857 he went on this business to Dublin, where he delivered an address on archæology before the Royal Irish Academy, which was much admired. While in Dublin he over-exerted himself, caught cold, and died at the Gresham Hotel, of inflammation of the lungs, on 26 March 1857. He was buried in the cemetery of St. Jerome. His wife survived him for some years. He left three children—Gertrude, born 1837, married to (Sir) Charles Santley, the baritone singer, died in 1882; Henry Charles, born in 1840, a colonel in the Bengal cavalry; and Mildred, born in 1841, married to the Rev. Charles Edward Donne, son of W. B. Donne, and vicar of Faversham, Kent (died in 1876). A bust of Kemble, by Woolner, is in the library of Trinity College, Cambridge, and there is a likeness of him when a young man in an engraving by Lane, representing him, his father, his brother Henry James Vincent Kemble, and his two sisters Frances Anne, Mrs. Butler, and Adelaide, Mrs. Sartoris. A drawing of him by Lady Eastlake is in the possession of the Rev. C. E. Donne. He was a member of the Royal Academies of Berlin, Munich, and of other learned societies on the continent.

Kemble's mind was vigorous, his critical faculty acute, and his memory retentive. Besides knowing French, Spanish, and German, of which last he was sufficiently master to write a German treatise and instruct German audiences, he was familiar with Greek, and studied attentively the works of the Byzantine historians. In his knowledge of Teutonic philology he was far ahead of any of his fellow-countrymen, and was the recognised exponent of the investigations of Jacob Grimm and other German writers on the subject. With regard to the study of Anglo-Saxon, Kemble had a more scientific as well as a more accurate knowledge of the language than any earlier scholar, and a deeper insight into its relations to other branches of Teutonic speech. He used his knowledge chiefly in illustrating Anglo-Saxon literature and history, writing in all his original work as a man of letters no less than as a scholar. In commenting on an early fable he notes its significance, traces its development, and examines the forms under which it appears at different times and in various countries. The publication of his collection of documents belonging to the Anglo-Saxon period may be said to have laid the foundation of our present knowledge of the institutions and customs of the English before the Norman conquest. Useful additions may be made to his collection, but his 'Codex Diplomaticus' must remain the great original of all such undertakings, and the pattern to be followed by all future editors of charters. Besides the exact knowledge of Anglo-Saxon and the skill in deciphering manuscripts displayed by this book, it presents, though so unobtrusively as to be almost likely to escape notice, proofs of an amazing amount of knowledge and critical acumen. Every charter which offers ground for suspicion is marked with an asterisk. Kemble's work was always done with minute care, and a charter that he has not marked as spurious may as a rule safely be accepted as genuine. Founded on the 'Codex,' Kemble's 'Saxons in England' was, until the appearance of Bishop Stubbs's 'Constitutional History' in 1873, the best English treatise on the polity of our ancestors before the coming of the Normans. Its arrangement is not good, and it is in parts diffuse. Some of Kemble's opinions, as, for example, certain theories respecting the mark in England, the gá, the hide, and the status of the gesith, have been rejected by later and better informed writers. He was given to exaggeration and was apt to build a good deal on rather slender supports. But by far the larger number of his opinions, many of them expounded by him for the first time in England, have been confirmed by later investigation, and his book is remarkable both on account of the use made in it of the documents in the 'Codex' and as being the first work in which the institutions of other branches of the Teutonic race set forth by German scholars were treated to any large extent as a guide in the examination of those in force among the Anglo-Saxons.

Much of Kemble's published work must be sought for in periodical literature. He contributed to the 'Foreign Quarterly Review,' the 'British and Foreign Review,' the 'Archæologia,' occasionally to the 'Journal of the Royal Institute' and the publications of other learned societies, and, towards the close of his life, to 'Fraser's Magazine.' His writings that appeared in book form are: 1. 'The Poems of Beowulf,' with a glossary and an historical preface, 8vo, 1833, 1837. 2. 'Ueber die Stammtafel der Westsachsen, a short treatise dedicated to Jacob Grimm, Munich, 1836. 3. 'An Introduction to Francisque Michel's "Bibliothèque Anglo-Saxonne,"' 8vo, Paris, 1836. 4. 'A Few Historical Remarks upon the supposed Antiquity of Church Rates,' 1836, anonymously for the Reform Association; not seen, but see 'Saxons in England,' i. 559 *n.*, and answer to the 'Remarks' by W. H. (Archdeacon) Hale, 1837. 5. 'Translation of the Poem of Beowulf,' with glossary and notes, uniform with the 2nd edition of (1) the 'Poems,' 8vo,

1837. 6. 'Codex Diplomaticus ævi Saxonici' contains over 1,400 documents, 6 vols. 8vo, 1839–48, for the English Historical Society. 7. 'Vercelli Codex, Poetry of,' with translation, 8vo, 1843. 8. 'Salomon and Saturn,' 8vo, 1845 (?); this edition was begun by Kemble as early as 1833; he called it all in except twenty copies, one of which is in the British Museum, when he undertook to produce for the Ælfric Society 9. 'The Dialogue of Salomon and Saturn,' 8vo, 1848. 10. An edition of 'Certaine Considerations upon the Government of England,' by Sir Roger Twysden, from the unpublished manuscript, 4to, 1849, for the Camden Society. 11. 'The Saxons in England,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1849; a new edition by W. de G. Birch, 1876. 12. 'Gospel of St. Matthew in Anglo-Saxon and Northumbrian,' 4to, 1856. 13. Historical introduction to the 'Knights Hospitallers in England,' edited by L. B. Larking, 4to, 1857, for the Camden Society. 14. 'State Papers and Correspondence illustrative of the . . . State of Europe from the Revolution to the Accession of the House of Hanover,' with an historical introduction dated November 1856, and a large number of biographical notices of great interest, 8vo, 1857. 15. 'On the Utility of Antiquarian Collections,' an address delivered in Dublin shortly before his death, 8vo, 1857. 16. 'Horæ Ferales,' including drawings and descriptions of prehistoric antiquities designed by Kemble for the book advertised under this title, translation of Kemble's address delivered at the opening of the Hanover Museum, his address delivered at Dublin 9 Feb. 1857, and other matter, edited by R. G. Latham and A. W. Franks, 4to, 1863.

[Fraser's Mag. May 1857, pp. 612–18, by W. B. Donne; information received from the Rev. C. E. Donne; Trench's Life of Archbishop Trench, i. 11, 22, 30, 46, 57, 61, 91, 162; F. A. Kemble's (Mrs. Butler) Record of a Girlhood, 3 vols. i. and ii. passim, Records of Later Life, iii. 28, Further Records, iii. 151; Athenæum, 28 March, 4 April 1857, pp. 406, 439; Hale's Antiquity of Church Rates.] W. H.

KEMBLE, JOHN PHILIP (1757–1823), actor, eldest son and second child of Roger Kemble [q. v.], was born at Prescott in Lancashire, 1 Feb. 1757. In his childhood he played some parts in his father's company, among them being, 12 Feb. 1767, the Duke of York in Havard's 'King Charles I,' his elder sister, Mrs. Siddons, being the Princess Elizabeth, and either Stephano or Alonzo in Dryden's 'Tempest,' 16 April 1767. He was sent, 3 Nov. 1767, to a Roman catholic school at Sedgley Park in Staffordshire, with a view to becoming a priest, and left 25 July 1771 for the English College at Douay, where he acquired a fair knowledge of Latin and Greek, being able to declaim with facility in the former tongue. He showed there a surprisingly retentive memory, and in subsequent days laid a wager that after a few days' study he could repeat the contents of a newspaper, including advertisements, without misplacing a word. He studied the lives of the saints, but felt no vocation for the priesthood, and to the disappointment of his father, who refused to aid him in his new schemes, returned to adopt the profession of actor.

By his sister's recommendation he was admitted to Chamberlain's company at Wolverhampton, and on 8 Jan. 1776, as Theodosius in Lee's tragedy of that name, he made there what was practically his début. Bajazet was his second part. In bills of the performances of Chamberlain's company he is advertised to play the part of Tancred 'after the manner of Mr. Cummins,' 'a shewy actor' (Oxberry), whom he afterwards met at York. He was at this time, says Oxberry, slovenly in dress and habit, but worked hard. At Leicester he was hissed nightly. At Cheltenham he gave, for the first recorded time, a lecture on eloquence, the remainder of the entertainment consisting of sleight-of-hand tricks by a Mr. Carlton. Subsequently at Liverpool he produced his tragedy of 'Belisarius,' afterwards given at Hull and in York, but never printed nor brought to London. Here, too, he produced, or recited, his poem, variously said to have been called the 'Palace of Misery' and the 'Palace of Mersey.' He also played in Manchester. Engaged by Tate Wilkinson for the York circuit, he appeared at Wakefield as Captain Plume. On 30 Oct. 1778 he played in Hull for the first time as Macbeth, taking subsequently Archer and other parts. Wilkinson speaks with praise, not wholly unreserved, of his performances, and declares that 'Belisarius' was received with 'candour, credit, and applause.' In York Kemble appeared, 19 Jan. 1779, as Orestes in the 'Distrest Mother,' his second part being Ranger, and the third Edward the Black Prince. A farce of his called 'The Female Officer,' supposed to be the same which, under the title of 'Projects,' was produced at Drury Lane 18 Feb. 1786, was played at York for the benefit of Mrs. Hunter. Like most of Kemble's dramatic efforts it was never printed, and on neither occasion of performance was it given more than once. In 1780 he published in York a 12mo volume of verse entitled 'Fugitive Pieces,' which, so far as he was able, he subsequently bought up and destroyed with the result that copies have realised from ten to fifteen pounds. A reprint in fac-

simile, except that it had no date, subsequently appeared. An alteration of the 'Comedy of Errors,' with the two Dromios presented as black men, on which he bestowed the well-merited title of 'Oh, it's impossible!' and which he had the grace to leave unprinted, was acted in York in the same year. On 15 April 1778, according to Tate Wilkinson, Kemble supported Mrs. Mason at York in 'Zenobia.' The performance was interrupted by the loud talking of a fashionable young lady; Kemble stopped, and declared his intention to wait until the conversation was finished. The audience approved of his conduct. The supporters of the lady, however, insisted on an apology, which Kemble refused. Attempts to interrupt future performances were made, but soon abandoned.

A scholar and a man of breeding, Kemble, besides somewhat overawing his fellows, had won social recognition and made friends wherever he had gone. He wrote prologues for the benefit of charitable institutions in York and at Leeds, where he appeared for the first time in 'Hamlet.' At this time he made the acquaintance of Mrs. Inchbald [q. v.] Upon the sudden death of her husband he wrote a blank-verse ode, following closely that of Collins to 'Evening.' He also wrote the Latin verses over Inchbald's grave. In Leeds, 24 June 1780, he gave at the theatre what he called an 'Attic evening,' consisting of a lecture on the 'Art of Speaking in line parts, Sacred Eloquence, and Oratory of the Theatre,' with illustrations from various authors, including himself. A second entertainment, with illustrations, differing in some respects, was given on 17 Aug., and in the beginning of 1781 a similar lecture was delivered in York. In various towns of the York circuit Kemble played leading characters in tragedy and in comedy with a steadily increasing reputation. Never sparing labour, he is said to have written out the part of Hamlet forty times. He generally improved on a first representation. Under Tate Wilkinson, who became temporarily the manager of the Edinburgh Theatre, Kemble made, in July 1781, as the Master in the 'Toy Shop,' his first appearance in Edinburgh. On 24 July he was Contrast in the 'Lord of the Manor' and Puff in the 'Critic,' and on the 30th Sir Giles Overreach. As Hamlet he made with great success, 2 Nov. 1781, his first appearance in Dublin, playing at Smock Alley Theatre under Daly. As Sir George Touchwood in the 'Belle's Stratagem' he lost ground, which he recovered in 'Alexander the Great;' and as Raymond in the 'Count of Narbonne,' a popular piece, extracted by Robert Jephson [q. v.] from Horace Walpole's 'Castle of Otranto,' he obtained a complete triumph. It was produced at both the Dublin houses, and Kemble's performance set the seal on his country reputation. Jephson introduced Kemble to his Dublin friends, including some of the nobility. Kemble went with Miss Younge to Cork, where he played before a less sympathetic public in 'Hamlet,' 'Warren Hastings,' and 'Jaffier.' Limerick was also visited. In Ireland he was seen in a large round of characters. Mrs. Crawford or Mrs. Inchbald usually supported him. Sometimes he played second to West Digges [q. v.], whose manner he was unjustly taxed with copying. In Cork he met Miss Phillips, subsequently Mrs. Crouch. Drawing his sword, he protected her against some young officers who waited in the theatre to escort the frightened and reluctant actress home. This conduct strengthened the report that he was about to marry her.

Kemble's first appearance in London took place at Drury Lane, 30 Sept. 1783, as Hamlet, causing some excitement and a keen polemic among the critics. He had not reached the maturity of his powers, but on the other hand his mannerisms and affectations, though already a subject of comment, were less pronounced than they subsequently became. His appearance and general gifts, including his voice, were in his favour. He wore classical drapery with unrivalled ease and elegance, and his features were both noble and expressive. Davies commended the pauses in his Hamlet, and Gilliland defended the performance all through. In his first season Kemble played Hamlet, Edward the Black Prince, Richard III, Sir Giles Overreach, Beverley, King John, Shylock, Alwin in the 'Countess of Salisbury,' Cato, Carlos in 'Love makes a Man,' and Jupiter in 'Amphitryon.' In the nineteen years during which he remained with the Drury Lane company, accompanying it in its enforced migration, he presented over 120 characters, including almost all the great parts in Shakespearean tragedy and not a few comic parts, in which he could have been seen to comparatively little advantage. That he effected some change, chiefly in the right direction, in his rendering of tragic parts, was conceded by his adversaries; and not a few of the readings in 'Hamlet' which were most contested have been retained by subsequent actors. Henderson was the rival most frequently opposed to him. The victory rested ultimately with Kemble. Kemble made the mistake of challenging, unnecessarily and somewhat insolently, the criticism of Woodfall in the 'Morning Chronicle,' and

was for some time 'boycotted' in that newspaper. Kemble's first performance in London with Mrs. Siddons took place at Drury Lane, 22 Nov. 1783, as Beverley in the 'Gamester' to her Mrs. Beverley. On 10 Dec., at royal command, he played King John to her Constance, in which she was seen for the first time. In both parts he was overshadowed by his partner. Brother and sister appeared together, 2 Dec. 1784, in the 'Carmelite' of Cumberland, in which Kemble played Montgomerie and she Matilda, and 27 Jan. 1785 in the 'Maid of Honour,' an adaptation from Massinger by Kemble, who played Adorni to the Camiola of his sister. The adaptation is unprinted. On 8 March he was Othello to her Desdemona, and 31 March he played Macbeth. Posthumus followed 21 Nov. 1785, Osman 26 Dec., and Orlando on 18 Feb. 1786, on which night he produced his farce of 'Projects.' 'Richard Cœur de Lion,' in which he played the King, 24 Oct. 1786, showed him in a singing part. On 7 Feb. 1787 he played Castalio in the 'Orphan,' and then repeated his Dublin success as Raymond in the 'Count of Narbonne,' and 14 April obtained an overwhelming triumph in Jephson's tragedy of 'Julia.' On 26 Oct. 1787 he was Pedro in a prose alteration by himself of the 'Pilgrim' of Fletcher.

Under conditions which, as told by Oxberry, are not very romantic, Kemble married, on 8 Dec. 1787, the widow of an actor named Brereton [see KEMBLE, PRISCILLA]. A daughter of Lord North was at the time in love with Kemble, and North, who objected to his daughter's union with an actor, promised Mrs. Brereton a dower if she married Kemble. The money was never paid. Kemble and his newly married wife dined on the day of the ceremony with the Bannisters, and at night Bannister and Mrs. Kemble played in the 'West Indian.' Kemble went to the theatre and took his wife home to her new house, Caroline Street, Bedford Square. The marriage was not announced till the next night, when his wife played Lady Anne in 'Richard III' as Mrs. Kemble. For Mrs. Siddons's benefit he played, 21 Jan. 1788, Lear to her Cordelia, the receipts at the door being 347*l.* 10*s.*; on 31 Jan. was the original Cleombrotus in Mrs. Cowley's 'Fate of Sparta;' and on 1 April was Manuel to the Dianora of Mrs. Siddons in the 'Regent,' a new tragedy by Bertie Greatheed; 30 April he was Benedick to Miss Farren's Beatrice, and, 5 May, Antony, in 'Love for Love,' to the Cleopatra of Mrs. Siddons.

In the season of 1788–9 Kemble undertook the management of Drury Lane Theatre. From this period he began to dress characters according to his own conception, forsaking to some extent the conventional costume. An address to the public which he issued, 10 Oct. 1788, denied that he had undertaken the management, as had been said, under 'humiliating restrictions.' His first new assumption was Lord Towneley in the 'Provoked Husband,' which was followed by Biron in 'Isabella' and Leon in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' Sciolto in the 'Fair Penitent,' Mirabel in the 'Way of the World,' and the two parts of Cromwell and Griffith in 'King Henry VIII.' On 28 Nov. 1788 he produced the 'Pannel,' a farce in three acts, 8vo, 1788, cut down from '"Tis well it's no worse,' a translation by Bickerstaffe from Calderon. This was the period of Kemble's greatest fertility. In addition to the parts named he played Norval, Osmyn in 'Mourning Bride,' Zanga, Coriolanus, Paladore in 'Law of Lombardy,' Sir Clement Flint in the 'Heiress,' Petruchio, Romeo, Wolsey, Macbeth, Malvolio, and was the original Norfolk in St. John's 'Mary Queen of Scots' and Marquis in 'False Appearances.' Many of these parts, Coriolanus and Wolsey especially, proved to be the best in his repertory. Though assigned to Thomas Sheridan, the alteration of Coriolanus, 8vo, 1789 and 1806, was by Kemble. It was first played 7 Feb. 1789. The 'Farm House,' a comedy, 8vo, 1789, acted a second time 2 May 1789, is a three-act version by Kemble of Johnson's 'Country Lasses, or the Custom of the Manor.' At the close of the London season, in conjunction with James Aickin [q. v.], he took the Liverpool Theatre, and on the opening night recited a prologue by Miles Peter Andrews [q. v.] Mrs. Siddons being unwell, Kemble began his next London season under some difficulty. He was, 1 Oct., Henry V in his arrangement of that play, 8vo, 1789, 1801, 1806; produced, 13 Oct. 1789, his own adaptation of the 'Tempest,' 8vo, 1789 (a second alteration was published, 8vo, 1806), in which he did not appear, and he gave on 24 Oct. the 'False Friend,' an ill-starred and poor alteration by himself of Vanbrugh's comedy, in which he played Don Pedro. He was on 7 Nov. the original Hernandez in Hayley's 'Marcella;' on 8 March 1790 the original Willmore in 'Love in many Masks,' 8vo, 1790, his own adaptation of Mrs. Behn's 'Rover;' and added to his London repertory Sir W. Raleigh, Sir Charles Easy, Doricourt, Faulkland, and Young Marlowe, most of them parts in which he was seen at his worst. In 1790–1 he appeared for the first time as Charles Surface, which was not a success; and he afterwards told the story that, when offering to make reparation to a gentleman with whom he had

had a drunken quarrel in the street, he was invited to solemnly promise never to play Charles Surface again—a promise that he made and kept (REYNOLDS, *Life and Times*, ii. 356–7). Kemble was the original Saville in 'Better late than never,' by Reynolds and Andrews. In 1791–2 he went with the company, while Drury Lane was rebuilding, to the Haymarket Opera House, where he played Hotspur and Oakley, and was the original Huniades in Miss Brand's play so called. In 1792–3, at the same house, he was the first Pirithous in Murphy's 'Rival Sisters,' to which he contributed a prologue, spoken by Wroughton, and was Horatio in the 'Fair Penitent.' In 1793, at the other Haymarket house, he was the original Octavian in the 'Mountaineers' of Colman the younger, in which he obtained a noteworthy success.

In the season of 1791–2 he accepted a challenge from James Aickin, stood the fire of his adversary, and then fired in the air. New Drury Lane opened 21 April 1794 with Kemble as Macbeth, and closed on 2 July. 'Lodoiska' (8vo, 1794), adapted from the French by Kemble, with music by Storace, was played 9 June. When the theatre reopened next season he was, 28 Oct. 1794, the original Prince of Guastalla in 'Emilia Galotti,' played Heraclius in the 'Roman Father,' and, 12 Dec. 1794, was Bertram in his own rendering of 'All's Well that Ends Well' (8vo, 1793), probably played previously, and, 10 March 1795, Shylock in his own adaptation of the 'Merchant of Venice' (8vo, 1795). On 30 Dec. 1794 he was the Duke in 'Measure for Measure' to the Isabella of Mrs. Siddons. During the season he was the first Penruddock in Cumberland's 'Wheel of Fortune,' and Edwy in 'Edwy and Elgiva' by Mme. d'Arblay, and played Zaphna in 'Mahomet.' Towards the close of 1795 he published an apology in the newspapers for having made amorous, unwelcome, and even violent advances to Miss De Camp, then acting with him, and subsequently the wife of his brother Charles [see KEMBLE, MARIA THERESA]. Original characters of small importance preceded his appearance as Sir Edward Mortimer, 12 March 1796, in the younger Colman's 'Iron Chest.' Kemble, who was ill, and taking opium, failed to score in a part in which other actors subsequently made a success. Colman printed his play, with a preface, afterwards suppressed, which was very severe upon Kemble, and rendered the editions containing it much in demand. On 2 April 1796 Kemble played Vortigern in Ireland's tragedy of that name, fraudulently assigned to Shakespeare, and is said by his acting to have aided the exposure of the deceit [see IRELAND, SAMUEL]. Alonzo in Miss Lee's 'Almeyda' was also played for the first time by Kemble, who in this season appeared in the 'Plain Dealer.' On 23 May 1796 his wife made her final appearance on the stage as Flavia in the 'Roman Actor,' an adaptation from Massinger. Kemble took part in the same piece, and his unprinted comedy, 'Celadon and Florimel,' based on the 'Comical Lovers' of Colley Cibber, was performed for the only time. Sextus in Jephson's 'Conspiracy' is the only original character assumed by Kemble in 1796–7. In 1797–8 he was the first representative of Percy in the 'Castle Spectre' of 'Monk' Lewis, and of the 'Stranger' in Benjamin Thompson's version of Kotzebue's play of the name. His arrangement of the 'Merry Wives of Windsor' was printed in 8vo in 1797 and 1804, and probably acted in the former year. He appeared as Aurelio in 'Aurelio and Miranda,' a dramatic version of the 'Monk,' when it was first produced, 29 Dec. 1798; as Rivers in the 'East Indian' of Lewis, 22 April 1799; as the Old Count in Whalley's 'Castle of Montval' on the following evening; and as Rolla in 'Pizarro' on 24 May 1799. Kemble's adaptation of 'Much Ado about Nothing' (8vo, 1799 and 1810) was probably played 12 Oct. 1799. On 25 Jan. Kemble was seen to small advantage as the original Prince Richard in Pye's 'Adelaide,' and, 29 April 1800, as De Montfort in Miss Baillie's play, adapted by himself. Kemble's alteration of the 'Way of the World' was given 22 Nov. 1800, and he was Antonio in Godwin's 'Antonio,' 13 Dec. 1800, and De l'Epée in Holcroft's adaptation, 'Deaf and Dumb,' 24 Feb. 1801. On 25 March 1802 he was Leontes. Kemble also adapted 'Hamlet' (printed in 8vo, 1800 and 1804), 'King John' (8vo, 1800 and 1804), 'King Lear' (8vo, 1800 and 1808), 'First Part of Henry IV' (8vo, 1803), 'Macbeth' (8vo, 1803), 'Measure for Measure' (8vo, 1803), 'Othello' (8vo, 1804), 'Second Part of Henry IV' (8vo, 1804), 'Henry VIII' (8vo, 1804), 'Two Gentlemen of Verona' (8vo, 1805), 'Richard III' (8vo, 1810), 'As you like it' (8vo, 1810), 'Double Dealer' (no date), and arranged the pantomime of 'Alexander the Great' (8vo, 1795), assigned to D'Egville. In 1796, after being arrested for a debt incurred by the proprietors, Kemble resigned the management of Drury Lane, but returned to it in the season of 1800–1. At the close of the season of 1801–2 his connection with Drury Lane ceased. His salary at Drury Lane as actor and manager had been 56*l.* 14*s.* per week. At the time of his withdrawal he was seeking

to secure a fourth share of the Drury Lane property. The following year he began to negotiate through Mrs. Inchbald for the purchase of a share of Covent Garden, and while negotiations were in progress went abroad. After revisiting Douay, which he found in 'a state of ruin, poverty, and desolation, not to be described' (letter to Charles Kemble, Paris, 23 July 1802, in BOADEN, *Life*), he went to Paris, and made the acquaintance of Talma, Mme. Contat, and other members of the Comédie Française. In December 1802 he was in Madrid, where he received news of his father's death.

Upon his return he acquired for 23,000*l.* the sixth share of Covent Garden formerly owned by William Thomas Lewis [q. v.] His partners were Thomas Harris, holding half the shares; Henry Harris, owning one-twelfth; and George White and A. Martindale, each owning one-eighth. Kemble, who replaced Lewis as manager, made his first appearance in the newly arranged theatre as Hamlet, 24 Sept. 1803. His family came with him to his new home, Charles appearing on the opening night, 12 Sept., and Mrs. Siddons on the 27th. It was first agreed that Cooke, then the chief support of the house, and Kemble should alternate principal and subordinate characters. In his manner of carrying out his contract with his turbulent associate, who gave him the nickname of Black Jack, and in that of taking parts belonging to Murray and others, Kemble incurred some censure. He played, however, Richmond to Cooke's Richard, and Antonio to his Shylock, his new characters being Old Norval, the King in the 'Second Part of Henry IV,' and Ford in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor.' In the following season he was, 24 Oct. 1804, the original Villars in the 'Blind Bargain' of Reynolds; 16 Feb. 1805 Sir Oswin Mortland in 'To Marry or not to Marry,' by Mrs. Inchbald, and 18 April 1805 Barford in 'Who wants a Guinea?' by the younger Colman; and played Eustace St. Pierre in the 'Surrender of Calais.' Gloster in 'Jane Shore,' Pierre in 'Venice Preserved,' and the Delinquent, an original part in Reynolds's play of that name, belong to 1805–6. The 'Tempest,' with Kemble as Prospero, was revived 8 Dec. 1806, and on 10 Feb. 1807 he was the first Reuben Glenroy in 'Town and Country,' by Morton. This was his last original part. Iago and Valentine in 'Two Gentlemen of Verona' were played subsequently. On 20 Sept. 1808 Covent Garden Theatre was burned to the ground, with a loss of twenty lives. As it was inadequately insured Kemble was nearly ruined. His friends mustered, however, round him, and the Duke of Northumberland, to whose son, Lord Percy, he had given some lessons, lent him 10,000*l.* Kemble, Mrs. Siddons, and the Covent Garden company acted from 26 Sept. to 3 Dec. at the Haymarket Opera House, and for the remainder of the season at the Haymarket Theatre. The foundation-stone of Smirke's new Covent Garden Theatre was laid by the Prince of Wales on 31 Dec. 1808, one of the features of the proceedings being the return to Kemble, cancelled, of the Duke of Northumberland's bond for 10,000*l.* On 18 Sept. 1809 the new building was opened. Some idea was anticipated of opposition to the new scale of prices it had been found necessary to charge, and an address in the shape of a playbill was issued. As soon as Kemble, dressed as Macbeth, came forward to speak the occasional address, he was greeted with volleyed hissing, catcalls, hooting, and shouts of 'Old prices.' No word of the prologue was heard, and the tragedy was played by Kemble and Mrs. Siddons in dumb show. This opposition, known as the O. P. riots, lasted until the sixty-seventh night, and much ill-feeling was excited against all bearers of the name of Kemble. The theatre was shut for some days, and was reopened with no change in the aspect of affairs. Managerial explanations and offers were met by placards held up by the malcontents, and O. P. badges were articles of common wear. The management sought vainly to pack the house, and sent prizefighters into the theatre to mingle with the audience. Legal proceedings were taken and failed. A small literature of polemics on the subject came into existence. An influential committee, consisting of the solicitor-general, Sir Thomas Plumer, the recorder of the city of London, John Silvester, Alderman Sir Charles Price, bart., M.P., John Whitmore, governor of the Bank of England, and John Julius Angerstein, drew up a report in favour of the management, but this, like other efforts, proved futile. On 14 Dec. the leaders of the O. P. party dined at the Crown and Anchor tavern, where Kemble met them, and a compromise was effected. Some attempt at a renewal of riot was made the next day, but was checked without difficulty, and peace was eventually restored. Among those by whom the management was supported was William Cobbett, who declared the claims of the rioters to be a violation of the rights of property.

Brutus in 'Julius Cæsar,' 29 Feb. 1812, was his last new character. His final appearance was for his benefit, 23 June 1817, when he appeared as Coriolanus. His performance was received with enthusiasm by an immense audience, including Talma. Seeing how

affected he was, the audience called out 'No farewell.' Kemble, however, spoke the customary address. A banquet was given him on Friday, 27 June, with Lord Holland in the chair. Very many people of distinction were present, and the well-known ode of Thomas Campbell was recited by Young. An asthmatic affection, which had long disturbed him compelled him to retire to Toulouse, where he remained for some years. He was in London in 1820, after the death, 2 Oct., of Thomas Harris, and assigned his share of Covent Garden to his brother Charles. His collection of old plays was bought by the Duke of Devonshire for 2,000*l.*, his general library and prints being sold for a somewhat larger sum; subsequently his house in Great Russell Street (No. 89), absorbed in the British Museum, was let, and he retired to Lausanne, whither, after a short stay in Rome, he returned, and where he died on 26 Feb. 1823. On 1 March his remains were buried in a piece of ground adjoining the cemetery in the Berne road. He was attended in his last illness by a protestant clergyman, and is believed to have died a protestant. His will, by which his wife and brother Charles, who were joint trustees, principally benefited, but in which various members of his family were granted bequests, was proved 26 April 1823.

Kemble was a fine actor, with a larger range of characters in which he was excellent than any English tragedian. Coriolanus was his masterpiece; in 'Richard III' he yielded to Cooke, and, of course, to Edmund Kean. Hamlet, King John, Cato, Petruchio, Leon, Zanga, Wolsey, Hotspur, Octavian, the Duke in 'Measure for Measure,' Penruddock, The Stranger, Lord Townley, Jaques, Rolla, De Montfort, Leontes, Pierre, and Brutus are a few only among the parts in which he won high commendation. In comedy he left a smaller reputation. He was the chief founder of what is known as the Kemble school of acting, a somewhat stilted and declamatory school, the influences of which, though fading, are still felt on the stage. Leigh Hunt speaks of Kemble as excelling in the grand rather than the passionate, denies his power to express love, praises his excellence in soliloquy, calls him an actor of correct rather than quick conception, and says that his great fault is a laborious preciseness. Hazlitt, who declares that Kean had destroyed the Kemble religion, and is very severe on some of Kemble's performances, notably his Sir Giles Overreach, describes him as the only modern actor who both in figure and action approached the beauty and grandeur of the antique. Byron called him 'the most supernatural of actors.' Moore spoke of him as 'a cultivated man, but a poor creature when he put pen to paper.' Pitt called him the noblest actor he had seen, and Scott lamented his loss as that of 'an excellent critic, an accomplished scholar, and one who graced our forlorn drama with what little it has left of good sense and gentlemanlike feeling.' Lamb, who found it difficult to 'disembarrass the idea of Hamlet from the person and voice of Mr. Kemble,' defends and praises him in comedy, and even vindicates his Charles Surface. 'No man,' he says, 'could deliver brilliant dialogue, the dialogue of Congreve or of Wycherley, because none understood it half so well as John Kemble. His Valentine in "Love for Love" was, to my recollection, faultless. . . . The relaxing levities of tragedy have not been touched by any since him; the playful court-bred spirit in which he condescended to the players in Hamlet, the sportive relief which he threw into the darker shades of Richard, disappeared with him.' Charles Kemble told Crabb Robinson that he thought Kemble a better actor than Mrs. Siddons, an opinion shared by Kemble himself, and probably by no one else.

Kemble's affectations of speech were the subject of much satire. His pronunciation of aches 'aitches' in certain passages of Shakespeare is defensible. His misuse of the letter *e* was, however, unpardonable. According to Leigh Hunt, beard was always 'bird,' cheerful 'churful,' fierce 'furse,' and so forth; *d* was pronounced *j*, as in 'insijious,' 'hijeous.' Merchant he is said, perhaps excusably, to have pronounced 'marchant.' His deliberateness of speech was ascribed to some malformation of the vocal organs. Kemble's literary claims are of the smallest. His verses are obvious and feeble imitations of well-known models; and of the long list of plays assigned him in the 'Biographia Dramatica' there are few, if any, to which he has contributed anything but the fruits of his experience as actor and stage-manager. He published an essay on Macbeth and Richard III. In respect of scenery and costume he made an advance, the full credit of which, however, he can scarcely claim, some change of the kind having begun in France and the notion being in the air. A worthy, prudent, estimable man, he was honourable in all his dealings, not incapable of generosity, though scarcely prone to it, and his assault upon Miss De Camp is the one serious blot upon a life which was creditable to the stage. He was not averse to the pleasures of the table, and stories of his indulgence in the bottle, then a fashionable vice, may be accepted. Scott, who knew Kemble well, and sympathised with his literary tastes, declared him to be the only man who ever seduced him in his middle

life into very deep potations. On the occasion of Kemble's farewell performance previous to quitting the Edinburgh stage, 23 March 1817, Scott adds: 'He has made a great reformation in his habits, given up wine, which he used to swallow by pailfuls, and renewed his youth like the eagle.' In his quarrels with his fellow-performers, male and female, he conducted himself generally with tact and feeling. He was undoubtedly vain and opinionated. Rogers jokingly asserts that Kemble during his stay at Lausanne was jealous of the homage paid to Mont Blanc. The few extant letters to his relatives and to Mrs. Inchbald and others show him at his best.

Portraits of Kemble abound. No fewer than eleven are in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club. Of these the most noteworthy are one by Sir Thomas Lawrence as Cato—Lawrence also painted him in Hamlet and Rolla—a likeness by Sir W. Beechey, one by De Wilde as Penruddock in the 'Wheel of Fortune,' and a sketch from recollections of Kemble in Coriolanus by Harlowe. Prints of him as Wolsey, with Mrs. Siddons as Queen Katherine, and as Cato are well known. A poor statue of Kemble as Cato, executed by Hinchcliffe, from a design by Flaxman, was in the north transept of Westminster Abbey until 1865, when, with the concurrence of his niece, Miss Fanny Kemble, it was removed; a bronze medal by Hancock is also in existence. Two cenotaphs in St. Andrew's Chapel in Westminster Abbey commemorate Mrs. Siddons and Kemble.

[The chief authority for the life of Kemble is Boaden's Life, 2 vols. 1825. The Lives of Mrs. Siddons by Boaden and by Thomas Campbell supply further information. A Memoir by John Ambrose Williams was published in 12mo in 1817. Lives in the Secret History of the Green Room, 1795; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography; Tate Wilkinson's Wandering Patentee, 4 vols. 1798, and an Authentic Narrative of Mr. Kemble's Retirement from the Stage, 8vo, 1817, and Mr. Percy Fitzgerald's Lives of the Kembles, 2 vols. 1871, have also been consulted. The Life in the Biographia Dramatica supplies a full list of Kemble's adaptations. The Life of John Philip Kemble, Esq., London (no date) [1809], 8vo, went through two editions. Of Kembliana, a collection of the jeux d'esprit, &c., that were issued respecting King John, a first part only, so far as is known, has appeared. The Covent Garden Journal, 2 vols. 8vo, 1810, by Stockdale, gives a full account of the O. P. riots. Lives appear in the Georgian Era, Celebrities of the Century, in the Biographies Universelles of Dr. Huefer and of Michaud, and in innumerable magazines of the early part of the century. See also Genest's Account of the Stage; Allibone's Dictionary; Boaden's Lives of Mrs. Inchbald and Mrs. Jordan; Bernard's Retrospections of the Stage; the Journals of Frances Anne Butler (Fanny Kemble); Life of Reynolds; Gilliland's Dramatic Synopsis; Rogers's Table-talk; Clayden's Rogers; Dibdin's Edinburgh Stage; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Birkbeck Hill; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Pollock's Reminiscences of Macready; Stanley's Westminster Abbey; Notes and Queries; Alison's Europe; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies; Wheatley's London, Past and Present; Lockhart's Life of Scott; Scott's Journal, 1891; Theatrical Inquisitor; Monthly Magazine; London Magazine; Theatrical Mirror, v. 7. A long list of works written concerning Kemble and of the tracts connected with the O. P. riots will be found in Mr. Lowe's Bibliographical Account of English Theatrical Literature, under the heads of 'Kemble, John Philip,' and 'Covent Garden Theatre.'] J. K.

KEMBLE, MARIA THERESA, or MARIE THÉRÈSE (1774–1838), actress, wife of Charles Kemble [q. v.], the daughter of George De Camp, whose real name it has been alleged was De Fleury, was born in Vienna 17 Jan. 1774. She belonged to a family of musicians and dancers. Brought to England, she appeared when six years old at the Opera House as Cupid in a ballet of Noverre. After playing at the age of eight in a theatre directed by M. Le Texier Zélie in a translation of Madame de Genlis's 'La Colombe' she was engaged for the Royal Circus, subsequently known as the Surrey Theatre. On the alleged recommendation of the Prince of Wales she was engaged by Colman for the Haymarket, where she appeared in a ballet entitled 'Jamie's Return.' She was then secured by King for Drury Lane, where, as Miss De Camp, 24 Oct. 1786, she played Julie, a small part in Burgoyne's 'Richard Cœur de Lion.' Her father, who left her in England and returned to Germany, where he died while she was still young, had taught her no English, and the few words she spoke were acquired by imitation. Reading, writing, and arithmetic, according to the 'Biographia Dramatica,' were taught her by Viscountess Perceval, and music, Italian, &c., by a Miss Buchanan. At Drury Lane or the Haymarket she played Prince Arthur, Lucinda in 'Venice Preserved,' and other juvenile or unimportant parts.

She first caught the public taste 15 Aug. 1792 at the Haymarket, when, in the 'Beggar's Opera,' she performed Macheath to the Polly of Bannister and the Lucy of Johnstone, in one of the fantastic experiments of changing the sex of the exponents then in vogue at that theatre. Biddy in 'Miss in her Teens,' Adelaide in the 'Count of Narbonne,' Gillian in the 'Quaker,' and Lucy in the 'Recruiting Officer'

were assigned her; and she played some original parts, including Lindamira in Cumberland's 'Box Lobby Challenge.' In singing parts she was allowed at times to replace Signora Storace and Mrs. Crouch. She was the original Judith in the 'Iron Chest,' and Florimel in Kemble's 'Celadon and Florimel.' At one or other house Miranda in the 'Busybody,' Page (Cherubin) in 'Follies of a Day,' 'Le Mariage de Figaro,' and Kitty in 'High Life Below Stairs' followed. At the Haymarket, 15 July 1797, she was the original Caroline Dormer in the 'Heir-at-Law,' and in the same year she played Portia and Desdemona, followed at Drury Lane by Katherine in 'Katherine and Petruchio,' and Hippolito in Kemble's alteration of the 'Tempest.' For her benefit, 3 May 1799, she gave at Drury Lane her own unprinted play of 'First Faults.' In the same year William Earle, jun., printed in octavo a poor piece called 'Natural Faults,' and accused Miss De Camp in the preface of having stolen his plot and characters. In a letter to the 'Morning Post,' dated from Tottenham Court Road, 10 June (1799), she positively denied the charge, and asserted that her play was copied by Earle from recitation (cf. letter quoted *in extenso* in *Biog. Dram.*, and signed Marie Thérèse De Camp). Genest observes that Earle's statement 'has the *appearance* of truth' (*Account of the Stage*, viii. 419). Lady Teazle, Miss Hoyden, Lady Plyant in the 'Double Dealer,' Hypolita in 'She would and she would not,' Little Pickle, and Dollalolla in 'Tom Thumb' were a few of the parts she played before her marriage to Charles Kemble [q. v.], which took place 2 July 1806.

Accompanying the Kembles to Covent Garden, she made her first appearance there, 1 Oct. 1806, as Maria in the 'Citizen,' and remained there for the rest of her acting career. Her pretty little comedy, 'The Day after the Wedding, or a Wife's First Lesson,' 8vo, 1808, was played at Covent Garden for the benefit of her husband, who enacted Colonel Freelove, 18 May 1808. She was Lady Elizabeth Freelove, a rôle in which she was at her best. 'Match-making, or 'Tis a Wise Child that knows its own Father,' played for her own benefit on the 24th, is also assigned to her. It was not acted a second time, nor printed. She also assisted her husband in the preparation of 'Deaf and Dumb.' Among the parts now assigned her were Ophelia, Mrs. Sullen, Violante, Beatrice in 'Much Ado about Nothing,' Mrs. Ford, Juliana in the 'Honeymoon,' and the like. In 1813–14 and 1814–15 she was not engaged. On 12 Dec. 1815 she made what appears to have been a solitary reappearance as Lady Emily Gerald in her own comedy 'Smiles and Tears, or the Widow's Stratagem,' a work the comic scenes in which are superior to the sentimental. She then disappeared until 1818–19, when she played Mrs. Sterling, and was the original Madge Wildfire in Terry's musical version of the 'Heart of Midlothian.' For her own and her husband's benefit she played Lady Julia in 'Personation,' 9 June 1819, when she retired. A solitary reappearance was made at Covent Garden on the occasion of the début as Juliet of her daughter Fanny, 5 Oct. 1829, when she played Lady Capulet. She died at Chertsey, Surrey, on 3 Sept. 1838.

An admirable actress of chambermaids, she was also excellent in Mrs. Oakley, Lucy Lockit, Caroline in the 'Prize,' Mrs. Sullen, Bisarre, and other similar parts. She was good-looking, intelligent, and so industrious that she was said in her early life to have almost lived in Drury Lane Theatre. A writer in 'Blackwood' for 1832 speaks of her as 'a delightful dark-eyed, dark-haired girl, whose motion was itself music ere her voice was heard,' and speaks of her as possessing remarkable charm. In later life, when she had grown stout, she insisted on playing juvenile parts, to the damage of her reputation. She was a moderate singer. As Lady Elizabeth Freelove and as Edmund in the 'Blind Boy' she had no successor. Her character was unassailable.

Her brother occasionally acted fops and footmen at Drury Lane and the Haymarket, and was subsequently an actor and a cowkeeper in America. Her sister Adelaide, an actress in a line similar to her own, was popular in Newcastle-on-Tyne.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Biographia Dramatica; Georgian Era; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Lowe; Gent. Mag. new ser. vol. x.; Secret History of the Green Room; Thespian Dict.] J. K.

KEMBLE, PRISCILLA (1756–1845), actress, wife of John Philip Kemble [q. v.], born in 1756, was daughter of a prompter named Hopkins, employed for many years at Drury Lane. Her mother (*d.* September 1801) was an actress of repute in Garrick's company. An elder sister appeared as Miss Hopkins at Drury Lane on 14 Nov. 1771, playing Cupid, a postilion, in 'A Trip to Scotland;' made on 19 April 1773 what was called 'her first appearance on any stage' as Celia in 'As you like it;' acted with success for a few seasons, married a man of means, and retired from the stage, to which she returned, as Mrs. Sharp, in 1779 and 1780. Priscilla

Hopkins is first heard of as a member of Garrick's company at Drury Lane, playing Mildred in 'Old City Manners,' an adaptation of 'Eastward Ho!' on 9 Nov. 1775. She had probably been previously seen 'as a young lady.' Fanny in the 'Clandestine Marriage' followed on 20 Nov., and Maria in the 'Maid of the Oaks' on the 28th. She was, 15 Feb. 1776, the original Harriet in Mrs. Cowley's 'Runaway,' and on 7 March the original Eliza in Colman's 'Spleen, or Islington Spa.' During the following season she played at Drury Lane Sylvia in the 'Old Bachelor;' was the original Kitty Sprightly in Jackman's 'All the World's a Stage,' and, 8 May 1777, the original Maria in the 'School for Scandal.' Other parts followed: Bridget in 'Every Man in his Humour,' Arabella in the 'Committee,' Mademoiselle in the 'Provoked Wife,' and Fanny in the 'Clandestine Marriage,' played for the benefit of 'the Miss Hopkins's,' 1 May 1778. She was at this time very pretty and piquante, and married, apparently at Bath, William Brereton, an actor of some position, born in 1741, who had played for some years at Drury Lane, where he appeared on 10 Nov. 1768 in 'Douglas.'

On 8 Oct. 1778, as Louisa Dudley in the 'West Indian,' she appeared for the first time at Drury Lane as Mrs. Brereton, late Miss P. Hopkins. Her married life was reputable, and she occupied in a satisfactory fashion a secondary part on the stage, playing Lady Constant in the 'Way to Keep Him,' Charlotte in the 'Gamester,' Sylvia in the 'Double Gallant,' Elizabeth (an original part) in Mrs. Cowley's 'Who's the Dupe?' Mariana in the 'Miser,' Perdita, Amanda in the 'Trip to Scarborough,' Fidelia in the 'Foundling,' Angelina in 'Love makes a Man,' Rose in the 'Recruiting Officer,' Maria in 'Twelfth Night,' Donna Viola (an original part) on 25 Nov. 1786 in Mrs. Cowley's 'School for Greybeards,' Margaret in 'A New Way to Pay Old Debts,' and many other parts, original and other, chiefly secondary. Brereton, her husband, went in 1785 to Dublin, where he attempted suicide; it is hinted through a passion for Mrs. Siddons. A partial recovery was effected, but he was kept in charge at Hoxton. 'He died 17 Feb. 1787, and was buried in Shoreditch churchyard, in which a stone is erected to his memory' (*Thespian Dict.*) His widow appeared at Drury Lane on 12 March 1787 as the original Emily in Holcroft's 'Seduction.' On the opening night of the next season, 20 Sept. 1787, she was Dorinda in the 'Stratagem.' On 8 Dec. 1787 she married John Philip Kemble [q. v.], and as Mrs. Kemble appeared on 10 Dec. as Lady Anne in 'Richard III.' Hero in 'Much Ado about Nothing' was her next part. She was the original Aurora in Kemble's 'Pannel,' and Flora in his 'Farm House.' On 2 Dec. 1788 she was Lady Lambert in the 'Hypocrite,' and on 15 Jan. 1790 Sylvia in 'Two Gentlemen of Verona,' and 8 March 1790 the original Valeria in her husband's 'Love in many Masks.' With the company she went to the Haymarket Opera House, where she was, 20 April 1792, the original Miss Manly in Richardson's 'Fugitive.' Her position as wife to Kemble seems to have in no way aided her career. Not only important parts, but also those in which she had won acceptance, seem to have been withheld from her. On 23 May 1796 accordingly, as Flavia in Kemble's 'Celadon and Florimel, or the Happy Counterplot,' then first performed, she delivered an address, and took farewell of the stage. She accompanied her husband in his wanderings subsequent to his retirement, and after his death retired to Leamington, where she lived in comfort and social consideration until her ninetieth year. She died in May 1845. She retained her faculties, and was popular to the last. Having no offspring, her property and possessions went to members of the Kemble and Siddons family. Genest speaks of her as pretty, but not very capable, and says she was seen to most advantage in parts like Maria in the 'School for Scandal.'

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Thespian Dict.; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Monthly Mirror; Dramatic and Musical Rev.] J. K.

KEMBLE, ROGER (1721–1802), actor and theatrical manager, head of the Kemble family, was born in Hereford on 1 March 1721. He was a catholic, and it was claimed on his behalf that he was descended from a Wiltshire family of old standing. The connecting links are, however, missing. The priest, John Kemble [q. v.], is said to have been a granduncle. The death of Roger's sister, Eleanor Kemble, was announced in the 'Hereford Journal,' May 1804. Lee Lewes says that Roger Kemble, who was bred a hairdresser, conceived a desire to be an actor on meeting in Canterbury in 1752 Smith's theatrical company. Fanny Furnival, a well-known actress then in the company, undertook his education, and at the end of seven weeks' training qualified him to appear in 'Serjeant Kite.' The experiment was a failure, and Kemble and his fair trainer set out for Birmingham, where he was engaged by Ward, the manager, while his companion, for whom Ward had no place, was accepted by Quelch, manager of the company at Coventry. Rejected by Miss Furnival, who had formed

other connections, Kemble married at Cirencester in 1753 Sarah, daughter of his manager, John Ward (1704–1773), a noteworthy man and an actor of some merit, from whom, rather than from Kemble, it is probable that what was remarkable in the Kemble strain was derived. Ward, who objected to his daughter marrying an actor, consoled himself by the thought that Kemble was none. The lady was born at Clonmel, Ireland, on 2 Sept. 1735. Of their twelve children those who reached maturity were (1) Sarah, afterwards Mrs. Siddons [q. v.]; (2) John Philip [q. v.]; (3) Stephen or George Stephen [q. v.]; (4) Frances, afterwards Mrs. Twiss; (5) Elizabeth, afterwards Mrs. Whitelock; (6) Anne; (7) Henry; and (8) Charles [q. v.] All made some effort on the stage. Four other children, Mary, Catherine, Lucy, and Jane, died young. Mrs. Kemble being a protestant, an arrangement was made by which the boys were to be brought up in their father's religion and the girls in that of their mother. Kemble accordingly sent most of his sons to be educated at Douay. Kemble spent his life in the worthy discharge of his duties, domestic and managerial.

Soon after his marriage Kemble formed a travelling company, of which many of his children were members in their youth. At Worcester, 'at the Great Room at the King's Head in High Street' (12 Feb. 1767), some of the young Kembles took part in a representation of Havard's 'King Charles I,' assumably under Roger Kemble, whose management began in that year. A concert of vocal and instrumental music was given at the same place by Kemble's company of comedians, admission to which, nominally gratis, was only available to those who bought packets of tooth-powder obtainable at certain places. The concert included a representation of 'Love in a Village,' with Siddons as Young Meadows and his future wife as Rosetta. Again, on 16 April 1767, in the same room was a concert of music, between the two parts of which was presented the 'Tempest, or the Inchanted Island,' as altered from Shakespeare by Dryden and Sir W. D'Avenant. Of this the following was the cast: Alonzo (Duke of Mantua), Mr. [? John Philip] Kemble; Hyppolito (a youth who never saw a woman), Mr. Siddons; Stephano (master of the duke's ship), Mr. [? Roger] Kemble; Amphitrite by Mrs. Kemble; Ariel (the chief spirit) by Miss Kemble; and Melcha by Miss F. Kemble (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iv. 45).

For the benefit of his son, Stephen (26 Aug. 1788), at the Haymarket, Roger played the Miller in the 'Miller of Mansfield,' 'being the first and only time he will ever appear in London.' Boaden (*Life of Campbell*) says he acted it 'with very superior effect,' and states elsewhere that Mrs. Roger Kemble told him that he was the only gentleman Falstaff she had ever seen. He is also known to have played Sir William Meadows in 'Love in a Village.' Kemble died on 6 Dec. 1802. Boaden made the acquaintance of the Roger Kembles late in life, and says that Roger, who wore a black silk skull-cap, looked like a dignitary of the church of two centuries back, and had conspicuous ease and polish of manner. Mrs. Kemble had some beauty, and was, according to Boaden, 'tempted by a coronet.' She is said to have been a disciplinarian with her girls, a clever and rather eager conversationalist, with a deliberate and careful utterance, recalling that of Mrs. Siddons, and a nervous and exact propriety of speech, inherited by John Philip Kemble.

Portraits of Roger Kemble and Mrs. Kemble are given in the fourth volume of Fitzgerald's 'Lives of the Kembles.' A caricature by Rowlandson represents Mrs. Siddons being instructed by her father.

[Books cited; Campbell's Life of Mrs. Siddons; Boaden's Life of Mrs. Siddons; Boaden's Life of J. P. Kemble; Percy Fitzgerald's Lives of the Kembles; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Hitchcock's Irish Stage; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. i. 268, viii. 205.] J. K.

KEMBLE, STEPHEN or GEORGE STEPHEN (1758–1822), actor, manager, and writer, the second son and third child of Roger Kemble [q. v.], and brother of John Philip Kemble [q. v.] and Mrs. Siddons [q. v.], was baptised as Stephen Kemble at Kington, Herefordshire, on 21 April 1758. At an unascertained date he prefixed the name George to Stephen. So late as 1803 he signed his name as S. Kemble. His mother acted Anne Boleyn in 'King Henry VIII' on the night of his birth, which, as all his biographers note, synchronised with her imaginary delivery of the Princess Elizabeth. At the age of fourteen he was apprenticed to a Mr. Gibbs of Coventry, described variously as a chemist and as an eminent surgeon. Disliking his occupation, he joined a travelling company of actors, and is first heard of in Dublin, playing Shylock at the Capel Street Theatre. The fame of his sister Sarah (Mrs. Siddons) induced the management of Covent Garden to engage him, it is sometimes said in mistake for his brother John Philip. On 24 Sept. 1784, as Stephen Kemble from Dublin, he made at that house an unpropitious début, playing Othello to the Desdemona of his wife, formerly Miss Satchell, whom he had mar-

ried in 1783 [see KEMBLE, MRS. ELIZABETH]. Sealand in the 'Conscious Lovers' on 8 Oct., Bajazet in 'Tamerlane' on 4 Nov., Colredo in the 'Heroine of the Cave,' and perhaps other characters, followed before he returned into the country. As Othello, with his wife as Desdemona, he made, on 23 Feb. 1785, his first appearance in Edinburgh. On 18 May 1787 he appeared at the Haymarket as the King in 'Hamlet.' Much less in demand than his wife, he played during the five years in which he was a member of the company Dominic in the 'Spanish Friar,' Leonato in 'Much Ado about Nothing,' the King in the 'King and the Miller of Mansfield,' on which occasion his father Roger Kemble made his solitary appearance in London, and original parts in comedies by the younger Colman, Mrs. Inchbald, and other writers. A farce entitled 'The Northern Inn, or the Days of Good Queen Bess,' taken by him from Heywood's 'Fair Maid of the West,' was played at the Haymarket for his wife's benefit on 16 Aug. 1791 (for his partnership in a dramatisation of Scott's 'Marmion,' see KEMBLE, HENRY STEPHEN). In November 1791, owing to the bankruptcy of John Jackson (1761–1792) [q. v.], the theatres of Edinburgh and Glasgow were advertised to be let. At the instigation of Jackson, who was to be his partner in management, Kemble took the Edinburgh Theatre Royal, at a rent of 1,350*l.*, over the head of Mrs. Esten. Jackson accused Kemble of sharp practice; Kemble withheld from him any share whatever in the management, and denied him admission into the house. Furious attacks were made on Kemble in print by Jackson and his friends. Kemble opened his theatre on 19 Jan. 1792 with the 'Beggar's Opera,' Mrs. Kemble playing Polly, and the rest of the company being for the most part from Newcastle. Kemble himself appeared on 2 Feb. He engaged John Kemble and Mrs. Siddons, playing Pierre in 'Venice Preserved' to the Belvidera of the latter. He also repeated Othello and other characters. Litigation with Mrs. Esten on the one hand, and with Jackson on the other, led him to remove from the Theatre Royal to the New Theatre which had been erected on the site of a building previously known as the Circus. This house he opened on 21 Jan. 1793 with the 'Rivals.' On 6 Feb. performances, at the motion of Mrs. Esten, were prohibited. With an expensive company on his hands, Kemble was now in straits, but by means of entertainments, ridottos, *fêtes champêtres*, &c., he managed to keep his head above water. By a payment of 1,000*l.* a year to Jackson's creditors, and 200*l.* to Mrs. Esten, he soon, however, obtained sole possession of the Theatre Royal, which he opened on 18 Jan. 1794 with 'Hamlet,' his wife playing Ophelia, John Kemble Hamlet, and C. Kemble Laertes. The management at this period was spirited and successful, although Kemble himself rarely appeared. The only contretemps consisted in a succession of fights in the house between the Scottish tories, including Walter Scott, and some Irish students of democratic tendencies. Kemble brought out Henry Erskine Johnston [q. v.] and other new actors, and introduced Incledon [q. v.] to the Edinburgh public. With declining success he retained possession of the theatre until 1800. As his company grew weaker he acted more parts himself. Sir Anthony Absolute and Bajazet are among the characters he essayed. On 30 July 1800 he took his farewell. Some hissing attended his speech. He then said: 'I once thought to have left Edinburgh without a single enemy. It is, however, not wonderful that I am disappointed, for even our great Redeemer had his enemies; and after his great example I will be meek and submissive.' This injudicious remark provoked a storm before which he hastily withdrew. Kemble also took part in the management of the Glasgow Theatre, which was associated with that of Edinburgh; directed theatres in Liverpool, Newcastle, and other country towns, and was for some years manager of the Sunderland circuit. While manager at Newcastle he was charged, in a sheet entitled 'To the Public' (1793), by John Edwin the younger [q. v.] with treating Edwin and his wife unjustly in the matter of salary. Kemble replied in another sheet with the same title, dated 10 June 1793, directly denying the imputation. Kemble also gave, during the same period, in the country recitations, which included the reading of a chapter from the Bible, and by these varied occupations he secured a competency.

On 17 Sept. 1806 he appeared at Covent Garden as Falstaff in the 'Second Part of Henry IV.' He had grown so stout that he played the part without padding. On the 24th he repeated the character in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor.' As Falstaff in the 'First Part of Henry IV' he appeared at Drury Lane on 7 Oct. 1816. Drury Lane opened under his stage-management on 12 Sept. 1818, his son Henry Stephen [q. v.] making as Romeo his first appearance there. Kemble was seldom seen except as Falstaff. At the close of the season Elliston became manager, Kemble remaining at the house and playing, 26 April 1820, the Miller in the 'King and the Miller of Mansfield.' He is said to have acted for the last time as Sir Christopher Curry in 'Inkle and Yarico' a fortnight be-

fore he died. His name, however, does not appear in the chronicle of Genest during this or the previous season. His death took place on 5 June 1822, at the Grove, near Durham. His remains were interred in the Chapel of the Nine Altars, Durham Cathedral, on 11 June. In addition to his son Henry Stephen Kemble, a daughter appeared with some success in Newcastle and Edinburgh. She subsequently married Captain Arkwright, a son of Sir Richard Arkwright [q. v.]

Kemble published 'Odes, Lyrical Ballads, and Poems,' Edinburgh, 1809, 8vo, with a portrait. Although praised by Christopher North, the contents, partly serious, partly humorous, and containing several theatrical addresses, are colourless and feeble.

Kemble was a fair, Mathews the elder says a good, actor. His readings of Macbeth and Hamlet are stated to have been intelligent. The latter part he played when eighteen stone in weight. When playing Job Thornberry in Colman the younger's 'John Bull,' and drawing tears from the audience, he was unable to stoop and pick up his waistcoat —a piece of indispensable 'business.' His Kent in 'King Lear,' Old Norval, and King Henry VIII were respectable performances. Sir Christopher Curry in 'Inkle and Yarico' was his great part. He was 5 ft. 9 in. in height, and had the Kemble physiognomy, though little of the Kemble hauteur, being jovial and good-natured.

Portraits of him by De Wilde as Bajazet in 'Tamerlane' and as Falstaff in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor' are in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography; Biographia Dramatica; Gent. Mag. June 1822; Richardson's Local Historian's Table-book; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. i. 268; Memoirs of Mrs. Sumbel, late Wells, 3 vols. 1811; Georgian Era; Secret Hist. of the Green Room; Dibdin's Edinburgh Stage; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Bernard's Recollections; Clark Russell's Representative Actors. For the period of Kemble's management of the Edinburgh Theatre see Jackson's History of the Scottish Stage and his Statement of Facts relative to Mr. Stephen Kemble, 1792, and Charles Lee Lewes's Memoirs, 4 vols. 1805. Jackson's works consist of a long arraignment of Kemble, who is defended by Lewes. See also Crito's Letter to the Managers of the Edinburgh Theatre, Edinburgh, 1800, 8vo, a furious attack on Kemble; and Letters respecting the Performances at the Theatre Royal, 12mo, 1800, a keen criticism attributed to Stewart Thriopland, advocate.] J. K.

**KEME, SAMUEL** (1604–1670), puritan. [See KEM.]

**KEMP.** [See also KEMPE.]

**KEMP, GEORGE MEIKLE** (1795–1844), architect, was born at Moorfoot, by Gladsmuir Loch, in Midlothian, 25 May 1795. A few hours afterwards the family removed to Newhall in the same county; and there, in the Pentlands, till the age of fourteen, Kemp assisted his father, who was a shepherd, amusing himself while at work with the construction of mill-wheels. From 1809 to 1813 he was apprenticed to a carpenter at Redscaurhead, near Peebles. He then proceeded to Galashiels, where he had procured employment as a millwright. On the way Walter Scott gave him a lift in his carriage to Galashiels, though Kemp did not discover the name of the owner till he had been set down. Once afterwards, while sketching Melrose, he saw Scott, who looked over his shoulder; but Kemp was too timid to speak. Some of the drawings then made were used for Scott's monument.

While working as a journeyman at Galashiels, his business frequently took him to Melrose, Dryburgh, and Jedburgh. Afterwards, when employed in Edinburgh and Glasgow and in England, he made long journeys on foot to study Gothic architecture. In 1824 he reached London, and the next year he passed over into France, intending to travel through Europe, while maintaining himself as a millwright, and devoting any leisure to his favourite study. Though ignorant of French, he had made his way to Paris, when news of his mother's death recalled him to Scotland. Failing in an attempt to make a business of his own in Edinburgh, he devoted himself to the study of perspective, and the beauty and fidelity of his drawings soon brought him patrons, one of the earliest being William Burn [q. v.] For him Kemp constructed, in 1831–2, a large model in wood of a proposed new palace for the Duke of Buccleuch (still preserved at Dalkeith). Kemp was employed to prepare drawings for a projected volume of Scottish ecclesiastical remains, similar to Britton's 'Cathedral Antiquities.' Some of these drawings are in Messrs. Blackie's 'Old Glasgow' (pp. 101, 105, of 3rd ed. 1888). The plan failed, but kept him in congenial employment on a mechanic's wage for several years.

Kemp also prepared drawings for a proposed restoration of Glasgow Cathedral, which were lithographed for a volume privately printed in 1836. In the same year the first competition was held for the proposed Scott monument in Edinburgh, and the third prize was awarded to his design. The committee ordered a second trial, and in 1838 Kemp's design, meanwhile greatly improved, was adopted. The foundation-stone

was laid on 15 Aug. 1840, and Kemp supervised the erection of the monument. But before its completion, on his way home through a foggy night from the contractor's, he fell into the canal at Edinburgh, on 6 March 1844. His body was found the following week, and interred in St. Cuthbert's churchyard, where a monument with a medallion portrait, by Handyside Ritchie, was erected by public subscription. Kemp was a singularly lovable man, 'almost culpably modest and diffident.' His genius appears in his one finished work. A bust by Ritchie and a portrait by his wife's brother, William Bonnar, R.S.A., are in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh. Kemp's model of the Scott monument is preserved in the Edinburgh Museum of Science and Art.

[Short biographies of Kemp are in Chambers's Journal (21 April 1838) and the Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen (1875), as well as in the Edinburgh newspapers of March 1844; but all previous accounts are superseded by the Life by Thomas Bonnar (Edinb. 1891).] W. D. W.

**KEMP** or **KEMPE, JOHN** (1380?–1454), archbishop successively of York and Canterbury, cardinal, and chancellor, was the son, not, as Leland says, of 'a poor husbandman' (*Itinerary*, vi. f. 2), but of a Kentish gentleman, Thomas Kemp, and his wife Beatrix, daughter of Sir Thomas Lewknor. He was born at his father's seat of Olanteigh or Ollantigh, situated in the north-western extremity of the parish of Wye, near Ashford. The estate had been in the family since the days of Edward I. John, who was the second son, was probably born in 1380, as he was sixty-seven years old in 1447 (Hasted, *Kent*, iii. 170–3). His elder brother, Thomas, was the father of Thomas Kemp, bishop of London.

In 1395 Kemp's name first appears on the books of Merton College, Oxford, of which society he subsequently became a fellow (Brodrick, *Memorials of Merton*, p. 221, Oxford Hist. Soc.) He ultimately proceeded doctor of laws, and practised as a lawyer in the ecclesiastical courts. In 1413 he was one of the assessors employed by Archbishop Arundel in the trial of Sir John Oldcastle for heresy. In 1415 he was made dean of the court of arches, and vicar-general to Archbishop Chichele. His early ecclesiastical preferment included the rectory of St. Michael's, Crooked Lane, London, which he resigned in 1408 (Newcourt, *Repertorium Ecclesiasticum Lond.* i. 22), and the rectory of Southwick in Sussex (Dallaway, *Western Sussex*, ii. 68). In or after 1416 he became archdeacon of Durham (LeNeve, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* iii. 303–304, ed. Hardy).

Henry V employed Kemp in several diplomatic negotiations. In July 1415 he was commissioned with John Waterton to treat for an alliance with Ferdinand the Just, king of Aragon, and for the marriage of Henry V to Ferdinand's daughter Mary (*Fœdera*, ix. 293–5). He was one of the seven former fellows of Merton who attended Henry V on his invasion of Normandy. In February 1418 he was appointed, with two others, to hold the musters of the men-at-arms and archers at Bayeux (*ib.* ix. 543). In the same year he became keeper of the privy seal, and in November was commissioned to treat with Yolande, queen of Sicily, and her son Louis, for a truce with Anjou and Maine (*ib.* ix. 649). In January 1419 Kemp was elected bishop of Rochester, though his final appointment to that see was obtained by papal provision of 26 June (Wharton, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 379). He remained, however, in Normandy discharging the king's business, and was probably consecrated bishop on 3 Dec. at Rouen at the same time as Bishop Morgan of Worcester (Stubbs, *Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum*, p. 64). On 9 Dec. he received the temporalities and spiritualities of his see from Archbishop Chichele. In September 1419 he was one of an embassy empowered to treat for truce or peace with France (*Fœdera*, ix. 796). He was made chancellor of Normandy, and retained that office until Henry V's death. On 28 Feb. 1421 he was translated to Chichester, but performed no episcopal acts in that see, being on 17 Nov. translated to London by provision of Martin V. The dean and chapter had already elected Thomas Polton, bishop of Hereford, but the king approved of Kemp, and they had no alternative but submission. On 20 May 1422 Kemp received the spiritualities, and on the same date in the following month the temporalities of his new bishopric (*ib.* x. 218).

Kemp was made a member of the new council appointed after the accession of Henry VI, and resigned the chancellorship of Normandy to reside in London. But in May 1423 he was sent to France with the earl-marshal and Lord Willoughby to convey the thanks of the council to the regent Bedford, and to attend the king's council there (*Ordinances of Privy Council*, iii. 70, 72). In February 1424 he was sent on another mission to the Scottish marches to negotiate for the release of the captive James I. Eighty pounds were allowed him for his expenses (*ib.* iii. 137).

Like most of the councillors and high officials, Kemp was no friend of Humphrey, duke of Gloucester [q. v.], the protector, and

adhered to the side of Henry Beaufort [q. v.], bishop of Winchester. As early as 1424 he was differing from Gloucester as to the treatment of a papal collector, whom he protected (*Beckington Correspondence*, i. 281). His prudence and moderation procured him the highest preferment in 1426, when he became successively chancellor and archbishop of York. In each case the appointment was the result of a compromise between the opposing parties, and Kemp was apparently accepted by Duke Humphrey's faction, which was the weaker, as the least unpalatable nominee of the Beaufort side. Bedford had reconciled Beaufort and Humphrey in the parliament of Leicester, and Beaufort, as part of the agreement, gave up the chancellorship. On 16 March the silver seal was put into Kemp's hands by the little king at St. Mary's Abbey, Leicester, and on 18 March Bedford transferred the gold seal to him with the approval of the assembled estates (*Fœdera*, x. 353; *Rot. Parl.* iv. 299). The see of York had been vacant since the death of Henry Bowet [q. v.] in October 1423. Martin V now refused to accept the translation of Bishop Morgan of Worcester, who, after long delays, had been nominated by crown and chapter, and was a partisan of Duke Humphrey, and provided Richard Fleming, bishop of Lincoln; but the council frightened Fleming, by holding over him the penalties of præmunire, into renouncing all his claims to the see; and Kemp, brought forward in his stead, was elected by the chapter on 8 April 1426 (Le Neve, *Fasti Eccles. Angl.* iii. 110, ed. Hardy). Martin retranslated Fleming to Lincoln, and accepted Kemp on his acknowledgment of the formal validity of Fleming's appointment. But Kemp was unwillingly received by the chapter when he came to York to be enthroned.

Kemp remained chancellor till 1432. All went smoothly at first, because Bedford remained in England. But on the withdrawal of Bedford to France, and of Beaufort on crusade, Gloucester at once began to act as master, and Kemp was hardly strong enough to keep him in check. In all the renewed quarrels which followed Beaufort's return, Kemp seems to have supported his old associate. In the parliament of 1429, opened by Kemp with the customary sermon, his party procured the restoration of Beaufort to the council and the ending of the protectorate. But between April 1430 and February 1432 Henry VI was in France, and Beaufort spent most of the time with him. Kemp was thus left to exert the chief restraining influence on Gloucester, the lieutenant of the kingdom. Fresh disputes naturally arose between them, and Kemp fell into precarious health. In January 1431 he was unable to open parliament in person, and was under the care of John Somerset, the king's physician. Moreover, as Henry grew older, Gloucester's influence over him increased. The king's return was quickly followed by a change of ministry. On 25 Feb. 1432 Kemp resigned the chancellorship on the pretence of bad health, and was succeeded by Bishop Stafford of Bath (*Fœdera*, x. 500).

Deprived of office, Kemp continued an active member of the council. He now became a strenuous adherent of the new peace party, and was appointed one of the ambassadors to the council of Basel, where strenuous efforts were being made by Eugenius IV to procure peace between France and England. On 26 Nov. 1432 Kemp received letters of protection, a grant of a salary of one thousand marks a year, and the usual wages of an archiepiscopal ambassador while he was at the council (*ib.* x. 525, 526). But he still delayed his departure, though on 8 Feb. 1433 he again requested a safe-conduct (*ib.* x. 536), which he received on 28 Feb., along with a license to take one thousand marks out of the kingdom with him (*ib.* x. 539). On 1 April letters of general attorney were issued for him (*ib.* x. 547). But the council finally resolved to keep him in England, and entrust his mission to other hands (*ib.* x. 589, 595). In July he refunded the sums advanced for his maintenance abroad, which were spent on the siege of Saint-Valery (*Ord. P. C.* iv. 168). In the same month he was prominent in conducting the negotiations with the French envoy, Lannoy, in London (Stevenson, ii. 226–9). At the end of the session he joined four other bishops in volunteering to attend the council without payment, provided that he was not forced to attend in vacation (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 446).

The urgency of the pope and council at last forced the English to send ambassadors to the great European congress at Arras, and after Philip of Burgundy declined to act for England, Kemp became head of the embassy. He arrived with his companions on 25 July, and next day delivered a great oration before the cardinals of Santa Croce and Cyprus, the representatives respectively of pope and council (Plancher, *Histoire de Bourgogne*, iv. preuves, pp. cxlviii–li). Minute accounts of the acts of the congress have been preserved (cf. a French account by A. de la Taverne, 1651; a Latin relation by the English ambassadors in Harleian MS. 4763; and De Beaucourt, *Histoire de Charles VII*, ii. 505–59). The congress was opened on 3 Aug., and Kemp declared on 6 Aug. 'very

highly and magnificently' his master's desire for peace. But his insistence on impossible terms drew on him the merited rebuke of the legates on 10 Aug. Sickness prevented him from attending the session of 12 Aug., when the English proposed to secure peace by way of marrying Henry to a daughter of Charles VII. In subsequent sessions the French made great concessions, but Kemp was hampered by his instructions and the unreasonable state of English public opinion. The negotiations were therefore destined to fail. On 31 Aug. Kemp rejected the offer of Normandy as a French fief, and was again rebuked by the two legates. Beaufort had now arrived, and on 1 Sept. Kemp joined him in a long private discussion with Burgundy. Henceforth Kemp acted under Beaufort, but on 6 Sept. the English withdrew from Arras, and returned to England. Kemp henceforth shared the unpopularity of all the English statesmen who sought an honourable end to a hopeless conflict.

Kemp went back to his work on the council. In 1436 he joined the Bishop of Durham and the Earl of Northumberland in relieving Roxburgh, besieged by James I (*Three Fifteenth-century Chronicles*, p. 166), and acted as one of the executors of the Duke of Bedford (Stevenson, i. 493). He was still closely associated with Beaufort. In 1439 a new conference met to negotiate a peace. Beaufort and his niece, Isabella, duchess of Burgundy, acted as mediators, and Kemp again headed the English ambassadors. At the end of January 1439 Kemp accompanied Beaufort to Calais for a preliminary conference. He had received on 23 Nov. 1438 powers to negotiate with Burgundy for the resumption of commercial intercourse with Flanders (*Fœdera*, x. 713). Between 21 and 30 May 1439 he obtained his final instructions as to the negotiations with France (*ib.* x. 724–30). The journal of the secretary Beckington preserves a minute account of the proceedings (*Ord. P. C.* v. 335–407). On 26 June the ambassadors landed at Calais for the principal meetings, which were fixed to take place near Oye, a castle not far from Gravelines. On 28 June the French ambassadors joined them at Calais, and next day were entertained by Kemp at dinner. The conference opened on 6 July, but the French protested against the English allowing to their master no other style than Charles of Valois. Kemp went back to Calais and corrected the commissions, and did not scruple to insert in the new commissions the same date as in the original ones. On 10 July Kemp began the proceedings by a sort of sermon in Latin on a text from the revelations of St. Bridget, and the fruitless and unmeaning negotiations continued, with occasional interruptions, till 29 Aug. As the English were unable to accept the renewed French offer of Normandy in satisfaction of their claims, an adjournment was made to secure fresh instructions, and on 5 Sept. Kemp returned to England. He came back on 9 Sept., with instructions dated 30 Aug. that Henry would be content with Normandy and Guienne in full sovereignty, and without abandoning his claim to the French crown. Kemp afterwards incurred much ill-will by striving hard to persuade the king and council to give up the title of king of France. The French ambassadors had not returned, and a final conference on 15 Sept. ended the abortive negotiations. Kemp delayed, however, at Calais, and signed on 29 Sept. a treaty of commerce with Flanders. Bad winds kept him at Calais till 2 Oct., and after a rough passage he left his ship, which could not make Dover, in the Downs, and landed in a small boat near Sandwich. On 7 Oct. Kemp reached London with the cardinal, and on 9 Oct. had an interview with the king. He laboured to no purpose to procure new conferences in the spring, but succeeded in effecting the release of Orleans, who pledged himself to use his best efforts to further a peace. Gloucester took advantage of Orleans's release to issue a sort of manifesto against Beaufort and Kemp, in which he unscrupulously denounced their policy and character (Stevenson, ii. 440–51).

At his third creation of cardinals, in December 1439, Eugenius IV appointed Kemp cardinal priest of Santa Balbina (Mas Latrie, *Trésor de Chronologie*, p. 1206). Mindful of Beaufort's difficulties, Kemp hesitated to accept the position, but he was persuaded to do so by the king, who confirmed him in the possession of his English preferment and dignities, and hoped that his exalted position would make him more influential in future negotiations for peace (*Beckington Correspondence*, ii. 38–47). No worse trouble befell the new cardinal than a sharp contest with Archbishop Chichele, over whom he claimed precedence. The matter was referred to the pope, who decided that even in his own province an archbishop should go after a cardinal, 'the first degree in the church next to the papacy' (Duck, *Life of Chichele*).

During the next ten years Kemp's political attitude became somewhat ambiguous. He was a regular attendant at council, but took no very prominent part in affairs. In 1441 he was one of the judges of Eleanor Cobham (*English Chronicle*, 1377–1461, Camden Soc.,

p. 58). His adhesion to Beaufort seems to have become less complete. In February 1443 he joined with Gloucester in very lame recommendations as to the conduct of the French war (*Ord. P. C.* v. 223). He was, however, a zealous supporter of the Anjou marriage, and in July 1445 was closely associated with Suffolk in receiving the important embassy of the Count of Vendôme and the Archbishop of Rheims. It is plain from the French relation of the proceedings that he was one of the king's chief confidants, and that, though anxious for peace, he did not neglect English interests (STEVENSON, i. 104–157). In 1447 he was repaid a loan of five hundred marks which he had lent the king (*Fœdera*, xi. 174). He was one of Cardinal Beaufort's executors. After the death of Gloucester and Beaufort his political attitude seems to have altered still further. In 1448 he was in sharp opposition to Suffolk. Kemp's nephew, Thomas Kemp, and Suffolk's friend, the treasurer, Marmaduke Lumley, were rival candidates for the bishopric of London, and Pope Eugenius IV appointed Thomas Kemp (*Beckington Correspondence*, i. 155–159). Relations between Suffolk and the cardinal seem to have remained strained. Yet, when the unpopularity of the duke had become extreme and Stafford gave up the chancellorship, Kemp was again entrusted with the seals on 31 Jan. 1450. His appointment was the prelude to Suffolk's fall. It is not impossible that he was more or less on an understanding with enemies of Suffolk on the council, such as Lord Cromwell, who, like him, was an old partisan of Beaufort and enemy of Gloucester.

On 7 Feb. 1450 Kemp as chancellor was sent by the king to the commons to hear the charges brought against Suffolk, which were largely based on his peace policy with France, for which Kemp was almost equally responsible. On 17 March Kemp pronounced the final sentence, which removed Suffolk without the risks involved in a regular trial. The result made Kemp by far the most important of the king's ministers. But Kemp was old and infirm, and hardly equal to so great a charge. He showed, however, plenty of energy in the crisis of the Kentish rebellion. After Henry VI had fled from London to Kenilworth, the chancellor remained in the Tower with Bishop Waynflete. By sending pardons to the captain and his followers Kemp broke up the insurrection (*Three Fifteenth-century Chronicles*, p. 68; *Gregory's Chronicle*, p. 193). In September he went on a commission of oyer and terminer to Kent to try the leaders of the revolt (*Paston Letters*, i. 139, ed. Gairdner). While at Rochester he sealed the patent which appointed Somerset constable of England (*Fœdera*, xi. 276). This brought the controversy between Somerset and York to a crisis. Parliament met in November. Kemp as chancellor urged the necessity of putting down riots and defending the coasts from France. But attacks on Somerset occupied the whole session. As the controversy grew fiercer and threatened civil war, Kemp became somewhat helpless. Yet he was the mainstay of the king's party. In 1452 he was translated from York to Canterbury as the successor of Archbishop Stafford. He was duly elected by the monks of Christ Church, but the final appointment was by papal provision, dated 21 July (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 123). He obtained restitution of his temporalities on 6 Sept., and on 24 Sept. received the pallium from Nicholas V. He was enthroned on 11 Dec. (*ib.* i. 123). Kemp also received a peculiar distinction from Pope Nicholas, who created in his favour an extraordinary cardinal bishopric, by separating the see of Porto from that of Selva Candida, or Santa Rufina, to which it had been annexed since 1138. Porto remained occupied by Francis Condulmer, nephew of Eugenius IV, while Kemp was transferred from the cardinal priesthood of Santa Balbina to the bishopric of Santa Rufina (MAS LATRIE, *Trésor de Chronologie*, p. 1157). The two sees were reunited after Kemp's death.

Kemp's appointment to Canterbury was a great triumph of Somerset's influence. The parliament which met at Reading in March 1453 was also decidedly on the Lancastrian side. But ill-health kept Kemp in London, so that the Bishop of Lincoln had to open the estates in his stead (*Rot. Parl.* v. 227). He was, however, present before Easter to convey to the commons the thanks of the king for their liberal grants, and duly presided at the later session in Westminster. In August Henry VI went mad. On 14 Oct. Kemp stood godfather to the king's son, Edward (*English Chronicle*, 1377–1461, p. 70). But the crisis was becoming too severe for the aged chancellor. Suitors denounced him as the 'cursed cardinal' (*Paston Letters*, i. 275). On 14 Jan. 1454 a tumultuous deputation of London and Calais merchants, headed by the mayors, visited him at Lambeth to complain of Lord Bonville. 'The chancellor gave them none answer to their liking; wherefore the substance of them with one voice cried aloud "Justice, justice!" whereof the chancellor was so dismayed that he could no more say to them for fear' (*ib.* i. 267-8). All the nobles were now arming, and on 19 Jan. 'the cardinal

commanded his servants to be ready with bow and arrows, sword and buckler, and all habiliments of war: to await upon the safeguard of his person' (*ib.* i. 268). When the Yorkist lords, headed by Norfolk, threatened his position, he clung bravely to his post. On 19 March he promised a 'good and comfortable answer' to the commons' request for a 'sad and wise council.' He died three days after, on 22 March. He was buried at Canterbury, in the south aisle of the choir, 'in a high tomb of marble, but no image engrossed on it' (LELAND; GOUGH, *Sepulchral Monuments*, iii. 170). There is a portrait of Kemp in a stained-glass window at the east end of Bolton Percy Church, near York (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iv. 419, vii. 321).

Kemp was a thoroughly political ecclesiastic. Henry VI declared that he was one of the wisest lords of the land (*Paston Letters*, i. 315), and in thanking the pope for making him a cardinal, commended him for his 'holiness, purity of life, abundance of knowledge, ripeness of counsel, experience in business, wisdom, eloquence, gravity, and dignity of person' (*Beckington Correspondence*, i. 40). He was not much of a bishop, and was very unpopular in Yorkshire, which he seldom visited. In 1441 a great conflict broke out between Kemp's tenants and servants at Ripon and the king's tenants of the Forest of Knaresborough as to certain rights of toll at fairs. Kemp kept 'his town of Ripon like a town of war with hired soldiers.' Three hundred mercenaries in the archbishop's pay sought to coerce the Knaresborough men, and seem in the end to have succeeded in making them pay the disputed toll. The whole story illustrates the extreme anarchy of the period (*Plumpton Correspondence*, liv–lxii., Camden Soc.) In March 1443 bands of rioters, angered at his proceedings against some of the laity for spiritual offences, and instigated by the Earl of Northumberland, pulled down his house, assaulted his servants, and threatened his palace at Southwell (*Ord. P. C.* v. cxxi. 273, 275, 276, 309). After long debates in council the earl was ordered to pay all damages. In May 1443 a royal order to the custodes pacis of the three ridings of Yorkshire was issued to prevent further attacks on the archbishop (*Fœdera*, xi. 27). In 1444 he held a provincial council at York, and issued a constitution which sought to prevent the smaller monasteries from alienating their property. Kemp restored Southwell and other manor houses of the see of York (WEEVER, *Funerall Monuments*, p. 229). He paid for painting the vaulting of the nave of York Cathedral in white and gold (RAINE, *Historians of Church of York*, ii. 435). The Canterbury historians, though with less reason, also accuse Kemp of neglecting the interests of that see.

Kemp was commemorated as a benefactor of the university of Oxford (*Munimenta Academica*, Rolls Ser., pp. 351, 352, 354), though the story of Wood, that he contributed five hundred marks to the completion of the divinity school seems to rest partly on a confusion between him and his nephew, who contributed one thousand marks, and partly on the fact that he was an executor of Cardinal Beaufort, who gave that sum (LYTE, *Hist. of the University of Oxford*, p. 318). His arms are still to be seen in the groined roof of the divinity school. But Kemp's chief act of beneficence was the erection of a college of secular priests, or 'perpetual chantry,' in the parish church of Wye, his native place, for which he always showed a strong affection. He obtained a royal license for this object in February 1432, and permission to add largely to its endowment in March 1439. But it was not until 1447 that the plans were finally completed. Kemp drew up elaborate statutes for the government of the master or provost and fellows of his college. He gave a preference to Merton men for the provostship. A grammar school was established in connection with the college, and one of the fellows was to act as curate of Wye. Kemp built a fine new cruciform church and buildings for the college adjacent. He put the college under the care of Battle Abbey, to which the manor of Wye belonged. It was suppressed under Henry VIII (DUGDALE, *Monasticon*, iii. 254, vi. 1430–2; HASTED, *Kent*, iii. 170–3).

[Dean Hook's life of Kemp, in Lives of Archbishops of Canterbury, v. 188–267, Stubbs's Const. Hist. vol. iii., and Gairdner's preface to Paston Letters explain more clearly Kemp's political position. Raine's Historians of Church of York, vol. ii.; Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, ed. Hardy; Beckington Correspondence, and Stevenson's Wars of the English in France, all in Rolls Ser.; Wharton's Anglia Sacra; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; Rymer's Fœdera; Rolls of Parliament; Nicolas's Proceedings and Ordinances of Privy Council; Hasted's Kent; Dugdale's Monasticon, ed. Caley, Ellis, and Bandinel.] T. F. T.

**KEMP, JOHN** (1665–1717), antiquary, born in 1665, was possessed of private means, and resided in the parish of St. Martin-in-the Fields, London. He was elected F.R.S. on 20 March 1712 (THOMSON, *Hist. Roy. Soc.* App. iv.), and died unmarried on 19 Sept. 1717. He had a fine museum of antiquities, chiefly formed by Jean Gailhard, a Frenchman, who was governor to George, first lord

Carteret. Gailhard sold it to lord Carteret for an annuity of 200*l.*, and Kemp subsequently bought it. By his will (P. C. C. 171, Whitfield) he directed that the museum (with books) should be offered to Lord Oxford or his son for 2,000*l.* The proposal was declined. Robert Ainsworth [q. v.] drew up an elaborate account of Kemp's antiquities entitled 'Monvmenta vetustatis Kempiana, ex vetustis scriptoribus illustrata, eosque vicissim illustrantia,' &c., 2 pts. 8vo, London, 1719-20. Professor John Ward furnished him with the descriptions of the statues and lares, with the discourse 'De Vasis et Lucernis, de Amuletis, de Annulis et Fibulis,' and with the 'Commentarius de Asse et partibus ejus,' which had been printed in 1719.

The collection was eventually sold by auction at the Phœnix tavern in Pall Mall on 23, 24, 25, and 27 March 1721, in 293 lots, for 1,090*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.* Six ancient inscriptions, bought by Dr. Richard Rawlinson, are now at Oxford, and appear in the 'Marmora Oxoniensia.'

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 249, 519; Gough's Brit. Topography, i. 671; Maty's Life of Mead; Thoresby's Diary, ii. 31, 112, 139.] G. G.

**KEMP, JOHN** (1763–1812), mathematician, was born at Auchlossen, Aberdeenshire, on 10 April 1763. He graduated M.A. at the university of Aberdeen in 1781, and was elected F.R.S. Edinb. in 1783. In the latter year he emigrated to America, and after making a brief stay in Virginia went to New York, where in 1785 he was appointed teacher, and in 1786 professor, of mathematics in Columbia College. In 1795 he was transferred to the chair of geography, history, and chronology. He received the degree of LL.D. from an American university. Kemp was an intimate friend of De Witt Clinton, mayor of New York, and was frequently consulted by him on municipal business. In 1810 he visited Lake Erie, and in advance of the surveys pronounced the projected canal to be entirely practicable. He died in New York on 15 Nov. 1812.

[Irving's Eminent Scotsmen, p. 252; Appleton's Cyclop. of Amer. Biog. iii. 511.] G. G.

**KEMP, JOSEPH** (1778-1824), musical composer and professor, was born in Exeter in 1778. He was the brother of James Kemp, the author of a poem, 'Northernhay' (1808). Kemp was a chorister of the cathedral, and Jackson's pupil. In 1802 he was appointed organist of Bristol Cathedral; in 1807 he settled in London until 1813, taking his musical degrees at Cambridge (Sidney Sussex College) in 1808 and 1809. In 1810, at the Russell Institution, Great Coram Street, Russell Square, London, Kemp began a series of lectures on musical education, in which he advocated the teaching of music in classes and the playing of exercises by pupils in concert. On account of failing health he returned with his wife and family to his native city, and resided there until 1824, with the interruption of a visit to France in 1818-21. He had founded a musical college at Exeter in 1814. A journey to London in April 1824 proved too fatiguing for Kemp, then in a weak state of health, and he died in his lodgings on 22 May. He had married in 1805 the daughter of Henry John of Cornwall, and left at his death his widow, two sons, and one daughter.

Kemp published: 1. Op. I., twelve songs, London, 1799, which show some originality, are somewhat pastoral in character, and are set to accompaniments of various stringed instruments. 2. Six glees, London, 1800. 3. War anthem, 'A Sound of Battle is in the Land,' London, 1803, which afterwards served as the exercise for his Mus.Bac. degree. 4. 'Vocal Magazine of Canzonets, Madrigals, Songs,' &c., Bristol, 1807. 5. 'The Jubilee,' 1809, written by Kemp and set to music by Kemp and Corri, brought out at the little theatre in the Haymarket 25 Oct. 1809. 6. 'The Siege of Isca,' melodrama, 1810. 7. Anthem, 'The Crucifixion,' the exercise for Mus.Doc. degree, 1810. 8. 'Sonatas, or Lessons for the Pianoforte,' a set of exercises, Exeter, 1814 (?). 9. Four lessons for the pianoforte or harp. 10. Four lessons for harp. 11. Twenty double chants in score. 12. Twenty psalmodical melodies, dedicated to the Archbishop of Canterbury, London, 1818. 13. 'New System of Musical Education,' as explained in his 'Lectures,' part i., and '100 Cards, containing more than 500 points in Music, connected with the New System,' &c., 1810–19. 14. Anthem, 'I am Alpha and Omega.' 15. 'Beauties of Shakespeare.' 16. 'Beauties of the Lady of the Lake;' and many songs.

[Annual Biography, ix. 431; Kemp's New System, Pref.; Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 50; Gerber's Lexikon, 1813, pt. iii. col. 35; Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 186; Grad. Cant.; European Mag. lvi. 385.] L. M. M.

**KEMP, THOMAS READ** (1781 ?-1844), founder of Kemp Town, was the only son of Thomas Kemp of Lewes Castle and Hurstmonceaux Park, M.P. for Lewes, by his wife Ann, daughter and heiress of Henry Read of Brookland. He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A.

1805, and M.A. 1810. At a by-election in May 1811 Kemp was returned to the House of Commons in the whig interest for the borough of Lewes. He was re-elected at the general election in October 1812, but in March 1816 retired from parliament. Having seceded from the church of England with his brother-in-law, the Rev. George Baring, and others, he became a preacher. Their sect, however, after attracting some notoriety, fell to pieces. In June 1826 Kemp was again elected for Lewes, and continued to represent that borough until his final retirement from parliament in April 1837. He very rarely took any part in the debates. Kemp sold the castles of Lewes and Hurstmonceaux, and bought Dale Park, near Arundel, which he afterwards resold. He had a passion for building. He built a large house in the Montpelier Road, Brighton, which he called 'The Temple,' and another at the south-west corner of Belgrave Square, London, which was afterwards the residence of General Lord Hill. His great-uncle, John Kemp, in 1770 purchased one moiety of the manor of Brighthelmstone for 300*l.* This became his property on his father's death in May 1811, and about 1820 he commenced the building speculation to the east of Brighton known as Kemp Town, by which the whole of his large fortune was completely absorbed. He died suddenly at Paris on 20 Dec. 1844, aged 63. Kemp married, first, on 12 July 1806, Frances, fourth daughter of Sir Francis Baring, bart., a sister of Alexander, first baron Ashburton, by whom he had nine children. He married, secondly, on 26 Nov. 1832, Frances Margaretta, only daughter of Charles Watkin John Shakerley of Somerford Park, Cheshire, and widow of Vigors Hervey of Killiane Castle, co. Wexford, by whom he had one son, Frederick Shakerley Kemp. His second wife died at Tunbridge Wells on 28 Aug. 1860. Two portraits of Kemp are referred to in Evans's 'Catalogue.'

[Lower's Worthies of Sussex, 1865, p. 253; Ann. Reg. 1845 App. to Chron. p. 322, 1860 App. to Chron. p. 454; Gent. Mag. 1806 vol. lxxvi. pt. ii. p. 675, 1845 new ser. xxiii. 441-3; Grad. Cantabr. 1856, p. 220; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parl. pt. ii. pp. 250, 265, 307, 321, 324, 345, 357; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 28614.] G. F. R. B.

**KEMP or KEMPE, WILLIAM** (*fl.* 1590), writer on education, matriculated in June 1578 as a pensioner of Christ's College, Cambridge, whence he migrated to Trinity Hall (B.A. in 1580 and M.A. in 1584). He appears to have settled at Plymouth, and as early as 1581 was acting as master of the grammar school there at a yearly salary of 20*l.* He seems to have held the post till 1604-5. In 1587 he issued 'A Dutiful Invective against the most Hayn ous Treasons of Ballard and Babington: with other their Adherents latelie executed. Together with the Horrible Attempts and Actions of the Q. of Scottes; and the Sentence pronounced against her at Fodderingay. Newlie compiled and set foorth in English verse. For a New Yeares gifte to all loyall English Subjects, by W. Kempe,' London, 1587, 4to; dedicated to George Barne, lord mayor of London (Brit. Mus.) A tract dealing with the execution of Babington and his associates, entitled 'The Censure of a Loyal Subject,' 1587, 4to, has been assigned to Kemp; it is by George Whetstone.

Kemp was author of two educational works, both of which are now very rare; copies are in the British Museum. The earlier was entitled 'The Education of Children in learning. Declared by the Dignitie, Utilitie, and Method thereof,' London, 1588, 4to; it was dedicated to William Hawkins (*d.* 1589) [q. v.], mayor of Plymouth. The second was 'The Art of Arithmeticke in Whole Numbers and Fractions. . . . Written in Latin by P. Ramus and translated into English by William Kempe,' London, by Richard Field for Robert Dextar, 1592. This was dedicated to Sir Francis Drake, and verses by 'A. W.' in honour of Drake precede Kemp's translation.

It is possible that the Plymouth schoolmaster may be the 'Kemp' mentioned in 'Theses Martinianæ,' 1589 (sig. D, iii. *v.*), as one of the pamphleteers in behalf of the bishops against the puritans in the Martin Mar-Prelate controversy.

[Information kindly supplied by the Rev. J. Ingle Dredge; R. N. Worth's Hist. of Plymouth, 1890; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 41; Kemp's Works; Ames's Typogr. Antiq., ed. Herbert.] S. L.

**KEMP, WILLIAM** (*fl.* 1600), comic actor and dancer, was possibly son of 'William Kempe, servant with William Holliday,' who was buried at St. Giles's, Cripplegate, 15 April 1589, or he may have been the William, son of Stephen Kempe of Broxbourne, who was apprenticed to William Cooke, printer, in November 1566 (Arber, *Stationers' Reg.* i. 146). It has also been suggested that he is the William Kemp who married Cole Holwyn at St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate, 13 June 1568, and the 'Wm. Kempte'—no uncommon variant of the name—who owed money to one Phillipson in August 1559 (Warner, *Cat. Dulwich MSS.* pp. 1-2). He probably began his theatrical career as a member of the company of actors in the service of Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester, Queen Elizabeth's favourite. Sir Philip

Sidney, who was with his uncle Leicester in the Low Countries through the early months of 1586, wrote a letter from Utrecht to his father-in-law, Walsingham, on 24 March 1586, and mentioned in a postscript that he had already sent home an earlier communication 'by Will my lord of Lester's jesting plaier' (*Harl. MS.* 287, f. 1). The messenger thus referred to has been plausibly identified with William Kemp. He perhaps returned to Utrecht, and took part in the 'dancing, vaulting, tumbling,' and pantomime with which Leicester celebrated there the ensuing St. George's day (Stow, *Chron.* p. 717; *Shakespeare Society's Papers*, i. 88–95). Some of Leicester's actor-servants seem to have proceeded a month or two later to the court of Denmark, where Frederick II gave them a warm welcome. In October 1586, at the invitation of Christian I, the elector of Saxony, they passed on to his court, and were again very hospitably entertained. Kemp has been described as a member of this travelling troupe, but an apparently full list of its members' names is supplied in an official German document, dated October 1586, and Kemp's name does not appear there (Cohn, *Shakespeare in Germany*, p. xxv; Fleay, *Hist. of the Stage*, p. 82; Simpson, *School of Shakspere*, ii. 373). Leicester's company of players paid a visit to Stratford-on-Avon in 1587, when it is more probable that Kemp was with them. On Leicester's death, 4 Sept. 1588, his place as patron of the company was taken by Ferdinand Stanley, lord Strange (afterwards earl of Derby). Kemp doubtless remained with his fellow-actors. The names of six members of Lord Strange's company are given in an order of the privy council on 6 May 1593, authorising them to play seven miles out of London, and Kemp figures second on the list (Halliwell, *Illustrations*, p. 33). The company was transferred to the patronage of Lord Hunsdon, lord chamberlain in 1594, and Kemp was a leading member of it, at least till 1598. At Christmas 1594 he was summoned, with two other leading members of the company, Richard Burbage [q. v.] and William Shakespeare [q.v.], to act before the queen at Greenwich. It was probably Shakespeare's first appearance at court.

The famous comic actor, Richard Tarleton, died on 3 Sept. 1588, and Kemp at once succeeded to his rôles and his reputation. Heywood, writing of this period in his 'Apology for Actors,' 1612, mentions 'Will Kemp' as succeeding Tarleton, 'as wel in the favour of her majesty as in the opinions and good thoughts of the generall audience.' The author of 'An Almond for a Parrat' (1589)—an attack on the Martin Mar-Prelate pamphleteers —similarly testified to Kemp's fitness to fill Tarleton's place by dedicating his tract 'To that most Comicall and Conceited Cavaliero, Monsieur du Kempe, Jestmonger and Vice-regent-generall to the Ghost of Dicke Tarlton.' The writer, who claims long intimacy with the actor, and pretends that reports of the 'pleasaunce' of 'Signor Chiarlatano Kempe' had reached him while at Bergamo, has been doubtfully identified with the satirist Nashe. The latter certainly makes familiar reference to Kemp in his 'Strange Newes,' 1592. At the date of the publication of the 'Almond' the players were engaged in ridiculing the puritan controversialists, and Kemp probably took some share in the theatrical travesties. But there is nothing in the burlesque references to him in the 'Almond for a Parrat' to warrant the assumption of Mr. Collier and Mr. Fleay that he engaged as a writer in the paper warfare. It is true that in a puritan pamphlet entitled 'Theses Martinianæ' (issued 22 July 1589) 'Kemp' is named in a list of seven 'haggling and prophane' writers who had defended 'the hierarchie' (sig. D, iii. *v.*), but it is obvious that all the persons thus described were well-known ecclesiastics or avowed friends of the church (cf. copy in Brit. Mus., and see Collier, *Bibl. Cat.* i. 529). The names include 'Dick Bancroft' [i.e. the bishop of London—not Tarleton as Messrs. Collier and Fleay unintelligibly misprint it], 'Thomas Blan of Bedford' (i.e. Tobias Bland [q. v.]), and Leonard Wright [q. v.] Their companion 'Kemp' may have been the schoolmaster, William Kemp [q. v.], but cannot reasonably be identified with the comic actor.

The latter, writing in 1600, asserts that he spent his life 'in mad Iigges and merry iestes.' Although he was entrusted with many leading parts in farce or broad comedy, his dancing of jigs at the close of plays gave him his chief popularity. These jigs were performed to musical accompaniments, and included the singing of comic words. One or even two actors at times supported Kemp in his entertainment, and danced and sang with him. Some examples of the music to which Kemp danced are preserved in a manuscript collection of John Dowland [q. v.], now in the Cambridge University Library (Dd ii. 11; cf. Halliwell, *MS. Rarities*, p. 8). The words were doubtless often improvised at the moment, but on occasion they were written out and published. The 'Stationers' Registers' contain licenses for the publication of at least four sets of words for the jigs in which Kemp was the chief performer. On 28 Dec. 1591 'the thirde and last parte of Kempe's Jigge' was licensed for publication

to Thomas Gosson; on 16 Jan. 1594–5 Kemp's name is appended in the margin to an entry licensing 'A pleasant newe Jigge of the broome man' for publication to Thomas Creede; on 2 May 1595 'A Ballad of Mr. Kempe's New Jigge of the Kitchen Stuffe Woman' was licensed to William Blackwall; and on 21 Oct. 1595 'A Ballad called Kempe's new Jygge betwixt a Souldiour and a Miser and Sym the Clown' was again licensed to Gosson. Kemp stated in 1600 that he published his first pamphlet in that year. On that and other grounds it is probable that his 'jigs' were not written by himself, but by the authors employed by the company to which he was attached. Very frequent reference is made to his jigs in plays and poems of the period (cf. GUILPIN, *Skialetheia*, 1598; MARSTON, *Scourge of Villanie*, 1599, in *Works*, ed. Bullen, iii. 372); but none of those recorded in the 'Stationers' Registers' are extant. In the Elizabethan play, 'Jack Drum's Entertainment,' 1616, however, there is introduced a song to which 'Kempe's morris' is danced.

A specimen of Kemp's 'merriment' of a somewhat more dramatic character is extant in the printed comedy, 'A Knacke to knowe a knave' (1594, 4to). One scene there is entitled 'Kemps applauded Merriments of the men of Goteham in receiuing the King into Goteham.' The play was acted by Alleyn and his company at the Rose Theatre in 1592. The scene assigned to Kemp consists of senseless buffoonery.

Kemp was at the same time entrusted with parts of higher literary interest. He has been identified with the 'William' who is noted as filling the part of Itys in the extant 'plat' or cast of the second part of the 'Seven Deadly Sins,' a morality play, now lost. It was acted by Alleyn and his company about 1592. Peter in Shakespeare's 'Romeo and Juliet' and Dogberry in 'Much Ado about Nothing' undoubtedly belonged to Kemp's repertory. In the second and third quartos of Shakespeare's 'Romeo and Juliet' (1599 and 1609 respectively) 'Enter Peter' is misprinted as 'Enter Will. Kemp' (act iv. sc. 5), and in 'Much Ado about Nothing,' in both the quarto of 1600 and the folio of 1623, the names of Kemp and Cowley are prefixed, by a copyist's error, to some speeches respectively of Dogberry and Verges (act iv. sc. 2). In the 'Return from Parnassus,' probably written about 1601, Kemp comes on the stage under his own name in the company of Burbage, and the two performers instruct Cambridge students in acting. Each actor is said to be a general favourite throughout the country, and since Kemp offers to teach his pupil how to portray 'a foolish mayor or a foolish justice of the peace,' it has been suggested that he created the part of Justice Shallow. His name figures in the lists of actors appended to the First Folio of Shakespeare's plays (1623) as 'Kempt,' to the quarto edition of Ben Jonson's 'Every Man in his Humour' (1599), and to the folio of Jonson's 'Plays' (1616). But, except in the cases of Peter and Dogberry, there is no means of positively identifying his parts in the dramas either of Shakespeare or Ben Jonson. It is possible that Shakespeare had at times cause to complain of Kemp's interpolated buffoonery, and that Hamlet's advice to the players, 'Let those that play your clowns speak no more than is set down for them,' was intended as a reflection on him. Richard Brome [q. v.], in his 'Antipodes' (1640), refers to the 'fools and jesters' practice in 'the days of Tarlton and Kempe' of introducing their own wit into poets' plays.

Kemp combined shrewdness with his rough humour, and, with a view to extending his reputation and his profits, he announced in 1599 his intention of dancing a morris-dance from London to Norwich. According to a common custom, he 'put out' a sum of money before his departure, on condition of receiving thrice the amount on his safe return. He left the lord mayor's dwelling in London on the first Monday in Lent, accompanied by Thomas Slye, 'taberer,' William Bee, his servant, and George Sprat, his 'overseer.' His route lay through Romford, Chelmsford, Sudbury, Bury, Rockland, and Burford Bridge. Bad weather and his own fatigues caused many delays, and he did not arrive in Norwich till twenty-three days after his departure. He spent only nine days in actual dancing on the road. The mayor of Norwich arranged a triumphal entry for him, and gave him not only five pounds in Elizabethan angels, but a pension for life of 40*s*. The freedom of the Merchant Adventurers' Company was also conferred on him. The exploit was long remembered in popular literature (cf. Ben Jonson's mention of 'the famous morrisse unto Norwich' in his *Works*, 1616, p. 814). But to Kemp's annoyance very inaccurate reports of his 'gambols' were hawked about at the time by booksellers or balladmongers in publications like 'Kemp's farewell to the tune of Kery, mery Buffe,' or 'his desperate dangers in his late trauaile,' or 'his entertainement to New-Market,' a town which he never visited. In order to check the circulation of false Lood, Kemp offered, he tells us, his 'first pamphlet to the presse.' The only copy known is in the Bodleian Library, and it has been reprinted by the Camden So-

ciety, and by Professor Arber in his 'English Garner.' The title ran: 'Kemps Nine Daies Wonder Performed in a Daunce from London to Norwich. . . . Written by himselfe to satisfie his friends, London. Printed by E. A. for Nicholas Ling . . . 1600.' A woodcut on the title-page shows Kemp in an elaborate costume, with bells about his knees, dancing to the accompaniment of a drum and tabor, which a man is playing at his side. The dedication is respectfully addressed to Anne Fitton, maid of honour to the queen. In an epilogue Kemp announced that he was shortly 'to set forward as merily as I may; whither I myselfe know not,' and he begged 'Ballad-makers and their coherents' to abstain from disseminating lying statements about him.

It seems certain that Kemp kept his word and exhibited his dancing powers on the continent. In Weelkes's 'Ayres' (1608) mention is made of Kemp's skipping into France. A ballad entitled 'An excellent new Medley,' dated about 1600, refers to his returning from Rome. William Rowley, in his 'Search for Money' (1609), mentions consecutively among recent 'mad voyages,' 'the travel to Rome with the return in certain daies' and 'the wild morrise to Norrige,' and it is possible that Kemp had accomplished both. In his edition of the 'Coventry Mysteries' for the Shakespeare Society, 1841, J. O. Halliwell inserted in the notes, p. 410, some Latin sentences stating that Kemp made a journey through Germany as well as Italy, and met at Rome Anthony Shirley, the Persian traveller. The words were drawn, according to Halliwell, from fol. 401 of the Sloane MS. 392, and were said to appear there with the date 2 Sept. 1601. But the Sloane MS. 392 is a treatise on logic written in both Latin and German by John Durie (1596–1680) [q. v.], and consists of only 121 folios. Halliwell's quotation with his misleading reference has been repeated by Mr. Collier and Mr. Fleay, but its source eludes discovery. In 'The Travels of the three English Brothers,' 1607, 4to, a play by John Day and others, dealing with the foreign adventures of the brothers Shirley, Anthony Shirley is, however, represented as meeting Kemp with his boy at Venice. Kemp comes on the stage under his own name, and takes part, with an Italian harlequin and his wife, in a coarse 'extemporal merriment.' In the 'Return from Parnassus' the students ask Kemp 'how doth the Emperour of Germany,' and welcome him 'from dancing the morrice ouer the Alpes.' His dancing exploits were soon emulated by John Taylor the Water-poet and by Tom Coryate. The latter includes in the eccentric preface to his 'Crudities' some verses by Strangwaies in which Kemp's dance is mentioned.

On returning to England Kemp reappeared on the stage, but he was no longer a member of the lord chamberlain's company. He had joined by 1602 the Earl of Worcester's players, who were performing in that year at the Rose Theatre managed by Philip Henslowe. Henslowe's account-books show a loan of 20*s.* to Kemp (10 March 1602), 'for his necessary uses,' and three payments in the following autumn for his clothes. Like other actors of the time, Kemp doubtless lived in Southwark, and he may possibly be the William Kemp residing in Samson's Rents between 1595 and 1599, and in Langley's New Rents in 1602. 'William Kempe, a man,' was buried in the church of St. Saviour, Southwark, on 2 Nov. 1603, but there is nothing to show his identity with the actor. The name is a common one in parish registers of the day. Dekker, in his 'Guls Hornebook,' speaks of the actor as dead in 1609, and Heywood, in his 'Apology for Actors' (1612), says of Kemp and other recent comic players that, 'though they be dead, their deserts yet live in the remembrance of many.' Richard Braithwaite includes in his 'Remains after Death,' 1618, an epitaph on Kemp.

Another WILLIAM KEMP (1555–1628) was son of Robert Kemp of Spains Hall, Finchingfield, Essex, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Clement Heigham [q. v.] He married Philippa, daughter of Francis Gunter, and dying without issue, was buried in the church of Spains Hall on 10 June 1628, aged 73 (MORANT, *Essex*, ii. 363). The inscription on his monument states that for speaking some hasty words he performed the penance of maintaining complete silence for seven years. The incident is the subject of a Latin poem 'In obitum Gulielmi Kempi Armigeri Philomusi,' published in James Duport's 'Musæ Subsecivæ,' Cambridge, 1676 (pp. 485–5). Hunter notices that 'Philomusus,' the title bestowed by Duport on the penitent, is the name given to the scholar with whom the actor Kemp holds converse in the 'Return from Parnassus,' and that the Kemps of Spains Hall were nearly related with the Colts of Melford, Suffolk, with whom the actor stayed for three days on his dance to Norwich. But the coincidences are merely curious, and hardly justify any theory of close relationship between the dancer and the owner of Spains Hall.

[Kemp's Nine Daies Wonder (Camd. Soc.), ed. Alexander Dyce; Hunter's Chorus Vatum in Brit. Mus. (Addit. MS. 24487 ff. 207 sq.);

Coventry Mysteries, ed. Halliwell (1841), pp. 409–10; Henslowe's Diary, ed. Collier; Fleay's Biographical Hist. of the English Drama, 1891, ii. 19–22; Fleay's Chronicle History of the London Stage; authorities cited; Collier's Lives of the Actors (Shakesp. Soc.), pp. 89–119; Collier's Hist. Engl. Dramatic Poetry, 1879, iii. 330. Both Mr. Collier and Mr. Fleay supply memoirs of Kemp. Many undoubtedly forged documents quoted by Collier as genuine mention Kemp by name; the chief forgeries are exposed by Dyce in his second edition of Shakespeare, vol. i.; but the document said by Collier to be among the archives of the city of London, upon which he relies to prove that Kemp was acting in 1605, seems equally deserving of rejection. The town clerk of London denies the existence of such a document. Mr. Fleay, while correcting Collier at many points, usually fails to cite his authorities, treats conjectures as proved facts, and follows Collier in some important errors.] S. L.

KEMPE. [See also KEMP.]

KEMPE, ALFRED JOHN (1785 ?–1846), antiquary, a descendant from an old Cornish family, born in London about 1785, was the only son of John Kempe, bullion-porter in H.M. mint, who died at New Kent Road, Southwark, 1 June 1823, aged 74, by his wife, Anne, youngest daughter of James Arrow of Westminster, who died in 1835. He was educated by two French refugees, but unfortunately was not trained for any definite employment. For about five years he held a commission in the Tower Hamlets militia, but resigned his post in 1811, and lived for a time at Chepstow and Swansea. In the summer of 1813 Kempe moved to the neighbourhood of Holwood Hill in Keston parish, Kent, and having about 1809 made the acquaintance of Charles Alfred Stothard, who married his sister, was drawn into sharing Stothard's enthusiasm for antiquities and aided him in exploring the district of Keston. At a later period Kempe pursued his investigations into the ancient remains at Keston, in conjunction with Crofton Croker. For a short time he held an appointment in the mint, which was lost through reductions in the establishment. From about 1840 to 1845 employment was found for him at the state paper office on special work in transcribing and calendaring, but his health broke down. He died at Stamford Villas, Fulham Road, London, 21 Aug. 1846, and was buried in Fulham churchyard 27 Aug. On 3 Oct. 1808 he married at Leyton, Essex, Mary, daughter of J. Prior, a captain in the merchant service, who bore him eleven children. His sister, best known as Mrs. Anna Eliza Bray [q. v.], the novelist, prints numerous letters to him in her memoir of Stothard, her first husband.

Kempe was author of: 1. 'The Battle of Trafalgar, an Ode,' 1806. 2. 'An Investigation of the Antiquities of Holwood Hill, which originally appeared in the 'Military Register,' vol. i. 1814, and was appended to John Dunkin's 'Outline of History of Bromley in Kent,' 1815. 3. Introduction and descriptions for 'The Monumental Effigies of Great Britain,' by C. A. Stothard, 1817, which were issued separately in 1832. 4. 'Circumstantial Narrative of the Campaign in Saxony, 1813; written in German by Baron von Odeleben, and translated by A. J. Kempe,' 1820, 2 vols. 5. 'Historical Notices of Collegiate Church of St. Martin-le-Grand, London. With Observations on the different kinds of Sanctuary formerly recognised by the common Law,' 1825. 6. 'Proceedings at Meeting for Preservation of Lady Chapel at St. Saviour's, Southwark, 28 Jan. 1832.' Preface signed A. J. K. 7. 'The Loseley Manuscripts. Preserved in Muniment Room of James More Molyneux at Loseley House, Surrey. Edited, with Notes,' 1836 (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. pp. 596–681). 8. 'A Few Words to Tradesmen and Public on the desirableness . . . of abridging the Number of Hours of Business,' 1842.

Kempe, who was elected fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1828, contributed to the 'Archæologia' from 1816, and frequently exhibited curiosities at its meetings. From its members he formed the Society of Noviomagus, which took its name from the Roman city supposed to have been built on Holwood Hill. For many years he was on the staff of the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and a few copies of several of his articles were struck off separately between 1830 and 1832 (BOASE and COURTNEY, *Bibl. Cornub.* i. 232). His paper on Tavistock Abbey was afterwards incorporated in Mrs. Bray's 'Borders of the Tamar and the Tavy.' An excellent miniature portrait of Kemp was painted by W. Patten, and engraved by J. B. Swaine.

[Mrs. Bray's Memoir of C. A. Stothard, passim; Gent. Mag. 1823 pt. i. pp. 569, 603, 1846 pt. ii. p. 546; Maclean's Trigg Minor, i. 78; information from Prebendary Kempe.] W. P. C.

KEMPE, MARGERIE (*temp. incert.*), religious writer, is entirely unknown except as the authoress of a small work which Tanner describes as written in the form of sermons preached by Christ to devout women of his following, and as resembling in style the works of 'modern Quietists and Quakers.' 'A short Treatyse of Contemplacyon taught by the Lorde Jhesu Cryste, or taken out of the Boke of Margerie Kempe of Lyn,' begin-

ning 'She desyred many Tymes that her Hede,' was printed by Wynkyn de Worde in London, n.d. 4to, 4 ff. The only known copy is preserved in the university library at Cambridge.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 452; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. i. 232, ed. Herbert; Graesse's Trésor de Livres, iv. 9.] C. L. K.

KEMPENFELT, RICHARD (1718–1782), rear-admiral, was born at Westminster in 1718. His father, Magnus Kempenfelt, a native of Sweden, is said to have been in the service of James II, to have followed him to France, but to have afterwards returned to England, entered the English army, and attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel. In December 1703 he married Anne Hunt, described as a spinster, aged 24; his own age is given as 38 (CHESTER, *Marriage Licenses*). In 1725 and 1726 he was lieutenant-governor of Jersey, and seems to have died about 1727, leaving two sons and two daughters. One of the sons, Gustavus Adolphus, was a captain in the 57th regiment.

The other son, Richard, entered the navy, served in the West Indies at the celebrated taking of Portobello, and on 14 Jan. 1740–1741 was promoted by Vernon to be lieutenant of the Strafford, then carrying his flag. After the failure at Cartagena, Kempenfelt was moved into the Superbe, and again into the Seahorse frigate. He returned to England towards the end of 1746. In September 1748 he was appointed to the Anson with Captain Nutt, and afterwards with Captain Charles Holmes [q. v.] In January 1755 he joined the Lichfield under the command of Captain Charles Steevens [q. v.], whom in April he followed to the Orford as first lieutenant. On 5 May 1756 he was promoted to command the Lightning fireship, and on 17 Jan. 1757 to be captain of the Elizabeth, bearing the broad pennant of Steevens, going out to the East Indies as commodore and second in command. In the Elizabeth he took part in the actions of 29 April and 3 Aug. 1758 [see POCOCK, SIR GEORGE]; after which he was appointed to the Queenborough frigate, but in a few months rejoined Steevens, now a rear-admiral, on board the Grafton, which he commanded in the action of 10 Sept. 1759. On Steevens becoming commander-in-chief, Kempenfelt accompanied him to the Norfolk, and took part in the reduction of Pondicherry. He gave an account of this expedition in a letter to Pocock which was printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1846 (i. 482). When Steevens died, Rear-admiral Samuel Cornish [q. v.] hoisted his flag on board the Norfolk, retaining Kempenfelt as his flag-captain, in which capacity he was present at the reduction of Manila; and being detached to take possession of Cavite, was specially requested by Sir William Draper [q. v.] to act as governor of that place. He was then sent home with despatches; and, returning to the East Indies, resumed the command of the Norfolk, and brought her to England in 1764. He is said to have spent a considerable part of the following years travelling in France and elsewhere on the continent; some also in travelling by sea, for one of his short poems is noted 'written at sea near the island of Sicily, 20 May 1769,' at which date he was on half-pay. During the dispute with Spain about the Falkland Islands in 1770, he commanded the Buckingham, which was paid off in the next year. In October 1778 he was appointed to the Alexander, and sat as a member of the court-martial on Sir Hugh Palliser [q. v.] in the following April. He was afterwards appointed captain of the fleet to Sir Charles Hardy the younger [q. v.], as also in 1780 to Sir Francis Geary [q. v.] and Vice-admiral George Darby [q. v.]

On 26 Sept. 1780 he was advanced to be rear-admiral of the blue, but continued with Darby till towards the end of 1781, when, with his flag in the Victory, he was directed to put to sea in command of twelve ships of the line and some frigates, and intercept a French squadron and convoy, reported as bound for the West Indies. He was instructed that this squadron would consist of not more than seven ships; but when he sighted it, on 12 Dec., some fifty leagues to the south-west of Ushant, he found it consisting of nineteen. Every available ship had been sent, under the command of De Guichen, who had the reputation of one of the most skilful tacticians in the French navy. Kempenfelt at once saw that it was impossible for him to attack such a superior force; but he noticed that De Guichen, forming his line of battle between the English squadron and the convoy, had placed himself to leeward of the convoy. Kempenfelt immediately took advantage of the blunder. Under a press of sail he passed astern of the French line, and dashed in among the convoy; captured fifteen of them, sank two or three more, and dispersed the rest, five of which were afterwards picked up. De Guichen, with a fleet of nearly double the force of the English, was powerless. Two only of the French ships, with a few of the transports, pursued the voyage; the rest, with the scattered remnants of the convoy, returned to Brest, while Kempenfelt carried his twenty prizes

into Plymouth or Spithead, as the trophies of what was perhaps the most dashing and brilliant feat of the whole war (Beatson, *Nav. and Mil. Memoirs*, vi. 319; Chevalier, *Histoire de la Marine française pendant la Guerre de l'Indépendance Américaine*, p. 279).

On Lord Howe's taking the command of the fleet in April 1782, Kempenfelt hoisted his flag on board the Royal George as one of the junior admirals, and continued with the fleet during the summer cruise. On 15 Aug. the fleet anchored at Spithead, and was ordered to refit with all possible haste and proceed to the relief of Gibraltar. While so refitting, it was necessary to give the Royal George a slight heel to get at a leak a few inches below the water-line. This was done on 29 Aug. by running her guns over to the other side. The ship was old and rotten, and the disturbance of her weights brought on her crazy structure a strain which it could not stand. With a loud crack it gave way; a great piece of her bottom fell out; and the ship sank almost instantly (*Minutes of the Court-Martial*) [see Durham, Sir Philip]. Besides the crew, a very large number of people, tradesmen, women and children were on board; the exact number lost was not known, but it was estimated at not less than eight hundred. The admiral was at the time in his cabin, and perished with the others. The disaster is commemorated in Cowper's 'Loss of the Royal George.'

It will have been noticed that almost the whole of Kempenfelt's service as a captain was in immediate connection with a flag officer. His attention had thus been directed towards the very imperfect and clumsy system of signalling which had been in vogue from the time of Charles II; and during his later years, as captain of the grand fleet, he had introduced a radical alteration, which was afterwards adopted and improved on by Lord Howe. A manuscript copy of Kempenfelt's signals is preserved in the library of the Royal United Service Institution. Kempenfelt also wrote a few 'Original Hymns and Poems,' which were published in 1777, under the pseudonym of 'Philotheorus.' His portrait, the bequest of his brother, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 246; Ralfe's Naval Biog. i. 215; Gent. Mag. 1846, ii. 39–41; Thicknesse's Autobiography; Commission and Warrant Books P. R. O.] J. K. L.

**KEMPT**, Sir JAMES (1764–1854), general, born 1764, was son of Gavin Kempt of Botley Hill, Southampton, and of Edinburgh, by his wife, the daughter of Alexander Walker of Edinburgh. On 31 March 1783 he was gazetted ensign in the lately raised 101st foot in India, in which he became lieutenant 16 Aug. 1784, and was placed on half-pay when the regiment was disbanded in April 1785. Nine years afterwards he was brought on full pay into the 58th foot. According to a story current in the service, he was at one time a clerk in the house of Greenwoods (afterwards Cox & Co.), army-agents, and in that capacity was favourably noticed by the Duke of York. On 30 May 1794 he was appointed captain 113th foot. He helped to raise that regiment in Ireland, was appointed major in it 18 Sept. 1794, and when the regiment was afterwards broken up, was retained on full pay as inspecting field-officer of recruiting at Glasgow. He was placed on regimental half-pay in 1798, and the year after became aide-de-camp to Sir Ralph Abercromby [q. v.], then commanding the forces in North Britain, whom he accompanied to Holland with the advance of the Duke of York's army. He brought home the despatches from the Helder, and was present in every engagement except that of 10 Sept. 1799, when he was in England. He returned with Sir Ralph Abercromby to Scotland, and was his aide-de-camp and military secretary in the Mediterranean in 1800, and in Egypt in 1801, and held the same post under General John Hely-Hutchinson, baron Hutchinson [q. v.], after Abercromby's death, during the rest of the campaign, including the advance and capture of Cairo and the siege of Alexandria; he received the Turkish gold medal. In April 1803 he was appointed aide-de-camp to Sir David Dundas (1735–1820) [q. v.], then in command of the southern district, with headquarters at Chatham, and in May the same year was made major 66th foot, and on 23 July lieutenant-colonel 81st foot. In command of the 1st battalion of that corps he went to the Mediterranean with Sir James Henry Craig [q.v.], and served in the expedition to Naples in 1805, and in Sicily, including the descent on Calabria, where the light brigade under Kempt bore the brunt of the fight at the battle of Maida, 2 July 1806 (see Bunbury, *Narrative*). He was quartermaster-general in North America in 1807–11, and having obtained the brevet of colonel during that period (1809), was appointed to the staff of the army in the Peninsula, with the local rank of major-general, in November 1811. Wellington wrote, 'I have a high opinion of General Kempt from all I have heard of him' (Gurwood, v. 387), and appointed him to a brigade of Picton's division. Kempt became major-general on

1 Jan. 1812. He commanded the attack on La Picurina during the last siege of Badajoz (*ib.* v. 561), and led Picton's assault on the castle of Badajoz, on the night of 6 April 1812, but was very severely wounded early in the attack (*ib.* v. 577–8). On recovering from his wound, he rejoined the army in the Peninsula, and commanded a brigade of the light division (43rd and two battalions 95th rifles) in the campaigns of 1813–14 at Vittoria, the combat of Vera, and the battles of Nivelle, Nive, Orthez, and Toulouse (*ib.* vii. 50, 135). At Nivelle, where he was wounded in the attack on La Petite Rhune, but remained in the field, he commanded one of the brigades despatched from Bordeaux, 6 June 1814, to Quebec, to reinforce the army in Canada. He was made K.C.B. 2 Jan. 1815, and was advanced to G.C.B. 22 June 1815. He commanded the 8th brigade (28th, 32nd, 79th), forming part of Picton's division at the battles of Quatre Bras and Waterloo, and, on Picton's fall, succeeded to the command of the division (*ib.* viii. 147–50), which he held with the army in France. He was appointed lieutenant-governor of Portsmouth in 1819, and afterwards held the governorship of Nova Scotia until 1828. From 10 July 1828 to 24 Nov. 1830 he was governor-general of Canada. His conduct during a period of political difficulty was commended by the Duke of Wellington; on 8 Dec. 1830 he was nominated a privy councillor. He was afterwards master-general of the ordnance from 1834 to 1838.

Kempt became G.C.H. in 1816; had the foreign orders of Maria Theresa in Austria, St. George in Russia, and William the Lion in the Netherlands; a gold cross and clasps for Maida, Vittoria, Nivelle, Nive, Orthez, and Toulouse; the silver medal with bars for Egypt and Pyrenees, and the Waterloo medal. He held the lieutenant-governorship of Fort William, Inverness, from 1812, and was in succession colonel-commandant 60th foot in 1813, and colonel of the 3rd West India regiment 1819, of the 81st foot 1819, of the 40th foot 1829, of the 2nd queen's 1837, and of the 1st royals 1846. He became a lieutenant-general in 1825, and general in 1841. He died in South Audley Street, London, 20 Dec. 1854, aged 90. He was a man of rather small stature and quiet, unassuming manners, was an excellent and popular officer, and a clever man.

[Dod's Knightage, 1854; Philippart's Royal Military Calendar, 1820, iii. 193; Army Lists and Gazettes under dates; Bunbury's Narrative of Passages in the late War (London, 1854); Napier's Hist. Peninsular War (rev. ed. 1851), and Cope's Rifle Brigade, period 1812–14; Siborne's Waterloo; Ross-Lewin's Life of a Soldier (London, 1830), vol. ii., account of Waterloo campaign; Gurwood's Wellington Desp. vols. v–viii.; Wellington Supplementary Desp. vols. viii–xiv. and xv. (index); military documents and returns catalogued in Reports on Canadian Archives (Ottawa, 1882–90); Henry's Events of a Military Life (London, 1843), ii. 149 et seq.; Gent. Mag. new ser. 1855, xliii. 188.] H. M. C.

KEMPTHORNE, SIR JOHN (1620–1679), vice-admiral, son of John Kempthorne, an attorney at Modbury, Devonshire, and afterwards lieutenant of horse for Charles II, was born in 1620. He served his apprenticeship to the sea with the master of a Topsham vessel, and continued for many years sailing from Exeter and other ports of the west country. Afterwards he would seem to have entered the service of the Levant Company, and to have commanded ships trading to the Mediterranean. In 1649 he married a young person described as 'belonging to Sir Thomas Bendish's lady, ambassador in Turkey.' In 1657 he commanded a ship, apparently the Eastland Merchant, which was captured by a noted Spanish cruiser Papachino (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 10 Sept. 1657, 11 Nov. 1658), but was shortly afterwards released and sent home. Papachino himself was captured the next year by a small squadron under Captain Bonn of the Phœnix; he was brought to England and committed to the Tower, from which, a year later, he was exchanged (*ib.* 9 March 1659, 2 April 1660), probably through the good offices of Kempthorne (CAMPBELL, ii. 261). The story, as related by Campbell, is inaccurate in details.

Kempthorne, at this time a man of substance and repute, was a brother of the Trinity House (*Eg. MS.* 928, f. 1). In 1664 he entered the king's service, and was appointed captain of the Kent, from which he was moved in the course of the same year to the Dunkirk, and afterwards to the Royal James as flag-captain to Prince Rupert. After the battle of 3 June 1665 he was appointed to the Old James, whose captain, the Earl of Marlborough, had been killed; and the following year he was flag-captain to the Duke of Albemarle, on board the Royal Charles, in the four days' fight off the North Foreland. He was immediately afterwards appointed by the duke and Prince Rupert to be rear-admiral of the blue squadron, and as such, with his flag in the Defiance, took part in the battle of 27 July 1666. In April 1667, still in the Defiance, he commanded a squadron at Lisbon, and, coming home in June, had joined Sir Thomas Allin in the Sound, when they received

news that De Ruyter had burnt our ships in the Medway, and that the French fleet had entered the Channel. The French, in fact, came no nearer than Brest; but their information was positive, and after a council of war they withdrew the squadron into Catwater. Five days later, when they learned that the French had gone to Brest, they came out again into the Sound, and through July and August, under the command of Kempthorne, but with many councils of war, the ships cruised off the north-west of Ireland, between Blackrock and Rockall. Towards the end of September the squadron returned to Portsmouth, and the next year Kempthorne hoisted his flag in the Warspite, from which he was shortly afterwards moved to the Mary Rose. In December 1669, having taken out the English ambassador for Morocco to Tangier, he was on his way to Sallee when, on the 8th, he retook an English vessel which had been captured by the Algerines, and had on board a prize crew of twenty-two Moors, whom he seems to have sold as slaves; our consul at Cadiz bought two of them (*ib.* 928, f. 87). At Sallee he was not allowed to land, and on his way back, being driven northwards by a violent gale, he fell in, off Cadiz on 29 Dec., with seven Algiers ships of war. One of these chased a Scotch and a French merchant ship which were in sight, the other six attacked the Mary Rose, and were pressing her hard, when a lucky shot, striking their admiral between wind and water, compelled her to haul off, and the others followed her example. The Mary Rose, with her rigging much cut, eleven men killed and seventeen wounded, got into Cadiz the next day, and in the spring returned to England with the Mediterranean trade. On 30 April he was knighted, in recognition, it was notified, 'of his very great valour and conduct shewn against the pirates of Algiers.' In 1671 he had his flag in the Victory, and in 1672 in the St. Andrew, in which he took a prominent part in the battle of Solebay, the rear of the blue squadron being, under the circumstances of the action, the van of the fleet [see MONTAGU, EDWARD, first EARL OF SANDWICH]. He still had his flag in the St. Andrew, as rear-admiral of the blue squadron, in the battle of 11 Aug. 1673, after which he was promoted to be vice-admiral of the blue, and the following year, 31 Oct. 1674, was ordered a pension of 200*l.* while not employed (*Eg. MS.* 928, f. 173).

In 1675 he was appointed commissioner of the navy at Portsmouth, and held that office till his death, though hoisting his flag on board the Royal Charles, in the summer of 1678, as second in command of the home fleet under Sir Thomas Allin. He died on 19 Oct. 1679. He left three sons: John, Morgan, and Rupert, all successively captains in the navy. John afterwards took service under the East India Company; Morgan died in command of the Kingfisher in the Mediterranean, in 1681, of wounds received in an action with a fleet of seven Algerine pirates; Rupert, who seems as a lad to have been of an unruly disposition (see a letter of 21 Feb. 1680 from his 'tender but grosslie abused mother,' in *Eg. MS.* 928, f. 268), was appointed commander of the Half-Moon fireship, in October 1690, and died in 1691, 'killed in a rencounter at a tavern in England.' Kempthorne also had a daughter; she would seem to have married Sir William Reeves (*ib.* f. 137), who was killed when in command of the Sovereign in the action of 11 Aug. 1673. The Captain William Kempthorne mentioned by Charnock (*Biog. Nav.* i. 169) may have been a nephew, but was not a son.

[Campbell's Lives of the Admirals, ii. 261; Charnock's Biog. Nav. i. 111; Lists in the Public Record Office; Egerton MS. 928.] J. K. L.

KEMYS, LAWRENCE (*d.* 1618), sea-captain, in command of the Gallego followed Sir Walter Ralegh [q. v.] in 1595, joined him at Trinidad, and accompanied him in his further voyage up the Orinoco and in Guiana. The next year, 1596, Ralegh being unable to go himself, sent Kemys in command of the Darling to continue the exploration. Kemys brought back glowing accounts of the wealth of the country he had visited, and urged on Ralegh that it would be greatly to the advantage of the queen to take possession of it (HAKLUYT, *Principal Navigations*, 1600, iii. 666). Ralegh, however, was not in a position to follow the advice, and Kemys seems to have remained in his service on shore. When, in 1603, Ralegh was accused of devising the so-called 'Main plot,' Kemys, as his follower and servant, was also implicated, and was imprisoned with him in the Tower, and afterwards in the Fleet, September–December 1603 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 27 Aug., 2 Sept. 1603; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. v. 7). He was probably released at the end of the year, and during Ralegh's long imprisonment seems to have acted as his bailiff and agent (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 23 Sept., 23 Dec. 1609). It was no doubt Kemys who instigated Ralegh to demand permission to go on his last voyage to the Orinoco, and when the permission was at last granted, Kemys accompanied him as pilot and captain, claiming to have certain knowledge of a rich gold mine. On reaching the mouth of the

Orinoco, Kemys was appointed by Ralegh to command the expedition up the river and to the mine. According to his instructions, he was to keep on the north side of the river going up, so as to escape the notice of the Spaniards; but if they should discover and attack him he was to repel them by force; if he saw that the Spaniards were too strong, so that he could not pass without manifest peril, 'then,' Ralegh wrote, 'be well advised how you land, for I would not for all the world receive a blow from the Spaniards to the dishonour of our nation.' Kemys was apparently unequal to the difficulties of his position; the orders, too, were contradictory, for the Spaniards had moved their settlement, S. Tomas, so as to intercept the advance to the mine. So without waiting for them to attack, he forthwith stormed their town and drove them into the woods, not without loss, young Walter, Ralegh's son, being among the slain. But after some days' further skirmishing in the woods, conceiving that he had not strength to force his way to the mine, or to hold and work it if he should reach it, he returned to the ships and reported what had occurred. Ralegh answered that he had undone him. Kemys, in sorrow and despair, retired to his cabin and shot himself with a pistol; the wound was not immediately mortal; he thrust a large knife into it up to the haft, and so died.

The name has been spelt in many different ways. The spelling here adopted is from his signature (*State Papers*, Dom. James I, xlviii. 50). The writing of this holograph is peculiarly neat, small and well formed, and, together with the Latin verses published as his by Hakluyt, contradicts the common notion that he was merely a rude seaman. A portrait, doubtfully said to be of Kemys, is at Cefn Mably, near Cardiff, formerly the seat of a family of the name (information from Mr. E. Delmar Morgan).

[Gardiner's Hist. of England, iii. 119, and the authorities there cited; see also index to vol. x.; other authorities in text.] J. K. L.

**KEN** or **KENN**, THOMAS (1637–1711), bishop of Bath and Wells, son of Thomas Ken, by his second wife Martha, daughter of John Chalkhill [q. v.], was born at Great, or at Little, Berkhampstead, Hertfordshire, in July 1637. His father was an attorney, of Furnival's Inn, London, and, it is asserted, a clerk of the House of Lords, and clerk of assize for the counties of Glamorgan, Brecon, and Radnor (Webb, *Memorials of the Civil War in Herefordshire*, i. 189); he is said to have been connected with the family which gave its name to, or took it from, the village of Kenn or Ken, near Clevedon, Somerset (Hawkins, p. 2). His mother died in 1641, and his father apparently in 1651, after which date it is probable that his home was at the house of Isaac Walton, who married his half-sister Anne in 1646. Having been elected scholar of Winchester on 26 Sept. 1651, Ken was admitted in the January following, and his name is still to be seen cut in the cloisters of the college, with the date 1656, in which year he was elected to New College, Oxford, and, there being no vacancy, entered as a member of Hart Hall, the present Hertford College, and was admitted to New College in the following year. At Oxford he was in the habit of giving alms to the poor whom he met in his walks, and was a member of a musical society. The supposition (Plumptre) that he was fascinated even 'in scant measure' by the license of the Restoration is utterly unwarranted. He graduated B.A. on 3 May 1661, and M.A. on 21 Jan. 1664. In 1661 he held a tutorship at New College, lecturing on logic and mathematics, and having taken orders in that or the following year (*ib.*), was in 1663 presented to the rectory of Little Easton, Essex, where he acted as spiritual counsellor to the saintly Margaret, lady Maynard (*d.* 1682), daughter of the Earl of Dysart, and second wife of William, lord Maynard, patron of the living. He resigned the rectory in 1665, and went to Winchester, becoming domestic chaplain to Bishop George Morley, and taking gratuitous charge of the parish of St. John in the Soke, where he induced many unbaptised persons of adult age to receive baptism (Hawkins, p. 4). On 8 Dec. 1666 he was elected a fellow of Winchester, resigning in consequence his fellowship at New College, and as a parting gift contributing 100*l.* to the new buildings there. He was collated in 1667 to the rectory of Brightstone in the Isle of Wight, and became known in London as an eloquent preacher by sermons which he delivered in the old church at Chelsea. Resigning Brightstone in 1669, he was collated to a prebend at Winchester, and to the rectory of East Woodhay, Hampshire, which he resigned in 1672 to make room for his friend George Hooper [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Bath and Wells. He then resided at Winchester, again taking gratuitous charge of the parish of St. John in the Soke, performing his duties in the cathedral and the college, and as bishop's chaplain, and recreating himself with music, for he had an organ of his own. In 1674 he published his 'Manual for Winchester Scholars,' though as yet without the three hymns. In 1675 he went for a tour on the continent with his nephew, the younger Isaac Walton,

and visited Rome, where he saw enough, he is reported to have afterwards said to James II, to keep him from changing his religion (SPENCE, *Anecdotes*, p. 329, where it is asserted that he acknowledged a previous inclination towards the church of Rome). On his return some people mistakenly thought that 'he had been tinged with popery' by his visit (WOOD).

Ken continued to live at Winchester until 1679, when he took the degree of D.D., was appointed chaplain to Mary, the king's sister, wife of William II, prince of Orange, the stadtholder of Holland, and went to reside at the Hague. He had a difficult post to fill. In the spring of the next year he expressed himself 'horribly unsatisfied' with the prince's unkind behaviour towards his wife, and declared that he would remonstrate with him, even at the risk of being 'kicked out of doors' (SIDNEY). William's anger was excited against him, because he persuaded Count Zulestein to marry a lady whom he had seduced; he resented the prince's threats and resigned his post, but William appears to have been struck by his courage; he consented to remain, and his relations with the prince improved. Henry Compton [q. v.], bishop of London, having consulted him as to a possible union between the church of England and the Dutch protestants, he wrote that it would be better to let the scheme drop. While at the Hague he effected the conversion from Roman catholicism of Colonel Edward Fitzpatrick, brother of Richard Fitzpatrick, lord Gowran [q. v.] On his return to England in the autumn of 1680 he was commanded to preach before the king, and soon afterwards became one of the king's chaplains. He again resided at Winchester, and, perhaps in the summer of 1683, when the court was about to visit the city, refused to allow the royal harbinger to appropriate his prebendal house to the use of Eleanor Gwyn [q. v.], saying that 'a woman of ill-repute ought not to be endured in the house of a clergyman, and especially the king's chaplain' (HAWKINS, p. 9). In August he sailed for Tangier as chaplain to Lord Dartmouth, the commander of the fleet sent to destroy the fortifications there. During the expedition he had various discussions with Samuel Pepys; he was horrified at the wickedness of the place, and preached boldly against it and against the 'excessive liberty of swearing' in which the English garrison and soldiers indulged (PEPYS, *Life*, ii. 149). He returned to England in April 1684.

In November he was informed that the king had chosen him to succeed Peter Mew [q. v.], bishop of Bath and Wells, who was translated to Winchester on the death of Ken's friend, Bishop Morley. Charles is said to have declared that no one should have the see but 'the little black fellow that refused his lodging to poor Nelly' (ANDERDON, p. 142). The king had the highest opinion of Ken, and was personally responsible for the appointment (HAWKINS, p. 9). Having been elected on 16 Dec., Ken was consecrated at Lambeth on 25 Jan. 1685. On 2 Feb. he was summoned to the king's deathbed, and strove to awaken Charles's conscience, speaking, it was said, 'like a man inspired,' and vainly urging him to receive the sacrament. He persuaded the king to have the Duchess of Portsmouth removed from his room, and to send for the queen. Finally, he absolved the king, for which he was blamed by some, because he received no declaration of penitence (on this see PLUMPTRE, i. 85 *n.*; MACAULAY, i. 435). Returning to Winchester after the death of Charles, he used his influence to secure the election to parliament of the candidates for the city favoured by James II. He had taken up his residence at Wells, but was in London when Monmouth's followers desecrated his cathedral, and probably also at the time of the battle of Sedgemoor, 6 July (*ib.* p. 214; MACAULAY, i. 636 *n.*) He went, together with Turner, bishop of Ely, to apprise Monmouth of his fate on the evening of 13 July, and in common with Turner, Tenison, and Hooper, he was sent by the king to attend the duke in the Tower the night before his death; he remained with him all night, and accompanied him to the place of execution on the 15th, where he took no part in the altercation on the scaffold, confining himself to his devotional duties (HAWKINS, p. 38; ANDERDON, ii. 48; *Account*, &c. *Somers Tracts*, ix. 261; but on the other side BURNET, iii. 49). He then went down to Wells, interceded with the king to put a stop to the cruelties of Kirke, and is said to have saved a hundred prisoners from death (PERKINS, pp. 5, 7). The remaining prisoners at Wells he visited day and night, supplied their wants as far as he was able, and urged others to do the same.

Ken had to borrow money, which he punctually repaid, for the expenses of his consecration, when, instead of giving a feast and gloves, he contributed 100*l.* to the rebuilding of St. Paul's; his see was not a rich one, and he helped his poor relations, yet when in 1686 he came into a sum of 4,000*l.* by the renewal of a lease, he gave the larger part of it to the fund for the Huguenot refugees, in whose welfare he took great interest. When in London he went afoot, while other bishops drove in coaches (*ib.*) He was in-

clined to asceticism, and probably to an orthodox mysticism (see PLUMPTRE, ii. 297, 298). The holiness and spirituality of his character impressed all who knew him. As bishop he was anxious for the good of the people of his diocese, and published for their instruction his 'Practice of Divine Love,' in which he afterwards altered some passages in a distinctively protestant direction, and his 'Directions for Prayer.' When, as his custom was, he gave alms to the poor whom he met, he would ask them if they could say the Creed and the Lord's Prayer. Finding the ignorance of the grown people hopeless, he took much pains to promote the religious education of the children, set up schools where they could be taught to read and say the catechism, and furnished the clergy with the necessary books for teaching them. In the summer he often went to some large parish on a Sunday, and would preach twice, confirm, and catechise. When at Wells on Sunday he would have twelve poor persons to dine with him, and would give them religious counsel. He was much concerned at the poverty of the Wells people, and wished to get a workhouse set up, but was forced to relinquish the plan, as the gentry gave him no help (HAWKINS, p. 16).

James seems to have regarded Ken with respect and favour, while the bishop was too thorough a churchman and tory not to feel and profess profound respect for the king. In 1687, however, James was engaged in an attempt to depress the church and the protestant religion, and was carrying matters with a high hand when Ken was summoned to preach in his turn at Whitehall in Lent. The Princess Anne and many nobles came to hear him. He denounced the doctrines and practices of Rome, and exhorted his hearers to persevere in the faith taught in the church of England. This sermon was held to contribute much to the discomfiture of the 'popish party' (EVELYN, *Diary*, 10 March 1687). On 5 May he preached before the queen in Bath Abbey a sermon which was answered by a jesuit in a pamphlet dedicated to the king. When James came to Bath in the summer, he touched for the king's evil in the abbey church between the hours of service, a ritual of a Romish character being used. Ken wrote to Archbishop Sancroft that he had had no time to interfere, but on the next Sunday had declared in his sermon that the church doors might be set open 'to a common work of charity,' which he considered the best expedient to prevent scandal (letter of 26 Aug.; PLUMPTRE, i. 280). On 1 April 1688, when the first Declaration of Indulgence had been put forth, he again preached at Whitehall, and, suggesting a parallel between the peoples of Judah, Edom, and Babylon, and the English church, the dissenters, and the Roman catholics, urged, in clear though guarded terms, the necessity of union between churchmen and dissenters in the face of the common foe. When James sent for him and reproached him with stirring up strife, he answered that 'if his majesty had not neglected his own duty of being present, his enemies had missed this opportunity of accusing him.' In May he joined the rest of the 'seven bishops' in a petition to the king against obliging the clergy to read the second Declaration of Indulgence. The interview between the king and the bishops took place on 18 May; on 8 June the bishops were summoned before the king in council, and were sent to the Tower for refusing, on the plea of their peerages, to enter into recognisances; on the 15th they were brought before the court of king's bench, and their plea being disallowed they entered into recognisances, and were allowed to be at large; on the 29th they were tried at the king's bench for having written or published a seditious libel, and the following morning were acquitted. In common with other bishops, Ken, by the royal command, attended the king to give him counsel on 28 Sept., 3 Oct., and some later days, and then went down to Wells, where he remained during the events of the revolution until after Christmas. He went up to London by Sancroft's request, and in the convention which met on 22 Jan. 1689 voted for the request that the Prince of Orange should continue the administration, for the declaration against government by a popish prince, for a regency, and against the declaration that the throne was vacant; he joined the protest against the declaration of William and Mary, and voted against the new oaths. For some months he was in doubt which line to adopt, and was reproached for his 'fluctuation' by Henry Dodwell the elder [q. v.] and other nonjuring friends. By October he declared publicly to his diocese his intention not to take the oaths, but he had no fellow-feeling with the more violent nonjurors; he thought that the question was one for each man's conscience, and decided according to the dictates of his own. In April 1691 he was deprived of his see.

Ken had no private fortune; he had been too liberal to lay by money during his episcopate, and when he left Wells had no more than 700*l.*, raised by the sale of his goods, with the exception of his books. In exchange for this sum his friend Thomas, viscount Weymouth, guaranteed him a life annuity of

80*l.* From this date he lived chiefly at Lord Weymouth's house, Longleat, Wiltshire, and much at Naish House, near Portishead, Somerset, the residence of two maiden ladies named Kemeys, sometimes staying with Isaac Walton at his rectory of Polshot, Wiltshire, with Francis Cherry [q. v.] and other friends. He opposed the 'clandestine consecration' of nonjuring bishops in February 1694, for he was not willing that the schism should be perpetuated. But he certainly published a severe letter, dated 29 March 1695, accusing Archbishop Tenison of unfaithfulness when attending the deathbed of Queen Mary, and commenting on the archbishop's sermon for the queen's funeral. In the following April, dressed in his episcopal vestments, Ken read the burial service over the body of his friend Dr. John Kettlewell [q.v.], in Barking Church. In July he joined the other deprived bishops in putting forth a 'charitable recommendation' on behalf of the deprived clergy and their families. This led to his being summoned before the council in April 1696. His answers to the interrogatories proposed to him are reported by himself (Hawkins, pp. 48–56); he was courteously treated, and liberated from custody. In 1699 he received a legacy from Dr. John Fitzwilliam [q. v.], an old Oxford friend. His disapproval of the consecrations of 1694 caused a separation between him and the more violent nonjurors; he declared that he never used or would be present at public prayers containing any 'characterisetick,' any acknowledgment, that is, of either king, and he earnestly desired that the schism should end with the living, that the death of a deprived bishop should be held to give the intruder into his see a canonical position. In 1701 he suggested that he and Bishop Lloyd (Norwich), the only two deprived bishops then living, should hasten the termination of the schism by resigning their canonical claims. His moderate behaviour and his anxiety for the peace of the church still further offended many of the nonjurors.

In 1702 Queen Anne offered through Lord Weymouth to restore Ken to his see. He refused the offer, both because he would not take the oath of abjuration, and on the ground of age and infirmity. His health was declining (see Plumptre, ii. 123), and he suffered severely from rheumatism and colic. On 26 Nov. 1703 Richard Kidder [q. v.], who had supplanted him at Wells, died. The principles on which Kidder administered the diocese had been a cause of grief to Ken, who in speaking of him showed that he was not exempt from the feelings with which less holy men are wont to regard those supplanting them in office; to him Kidder was a 'hireling' who 'ravaged the flock.' Hearing that the see had been offered to his friend Hooper, then bishop of St. Asaph, and had been declined by him, he wrote to beg Hooper to accept it, in order to prevent the appointment of a 'latitudinarian traditor,' and offered to cede his right to him. Hooper accepted the see. Ken was bitterly attacked by many nonjurors for making this cession, and their reproaches not abating, he in 1704 turned to his friend Lloyd for sympathy. Lloyd, however, blamed him for acting without the consent of the heads of the party, and a short heat arose between the friends, which was ended by a letter from Ken expressing sorrow for any signs of irritation on his part. In June the queen granted Ken a treasury pension of 200*l.* Lloyd's death in January 1710 left Ken the only survivor of the deprived bishops, and in answer to a letter from Nelson he said that he considered that the schism ought to end, and looked forward with approval to the return of Dodwell and his friends to attendance at the services of the church. 'Being a public person,' he did not intend to return to church, though he should not hesitate to communicate with his successor 'in that part of the office which is unexceptionable.' On 21 April he intended to go to Wells and receive the sacrament with Bishop Hooper. It is unlikely that he was able to do so, for his health became worse, and he went to the Bristol Hot-well, where he remained suffering acutely until November, when he visited Lewston, near Sherborne, Dorset, the residence of the widow of Lord Weymouth's eldest son. While there he was attacked early in 1711 by paralysis and dropsy. He left Lewston, intending to try the Bath waters, and reached Longleat on 10 March. On the 12th he was unable to leave his bed, and on the 19th he died. On the 21st he was buried agreeably to his instructions at sunrise, without any manner of pomp, in the churchyard of the parish church nearest the place of his death, beneath the east window of the parish church of Frome. His tomb is merely a coffin-shaped iron grating, with a mitre and crozier. In his will Ken declared: 'I die in the holy catholic and apostolic faith, professed by the whole church before the division of East and West; more particularly I die in the communion of the church of England, as it stands distinguished from all papal and puritan innovations, and as it adheres to the doctrine of the cross' (Hawkins, p. 27).

In person Ken was short and slender, with dark eyes and hair. His expression was winning. He wore no hair on his face

and no wig, allowing his thin hair to grow long at the sides of his head. In manner he was courteous, and in disposition affectionate, tender, and compassionate. Though he was learned, there is no ground for ranking him with the most learned men of the time; he was accomplished, having a knowledge of French, Italian, and Spanish, and was a musician and a poet. He was an eloquent and energetic preacher. In speech and action he was guided by conscience rather than by logical reasoning; his conscience was tender and his feelings sensitive. By nature he seems to have been quick-tempered, but was always ready to ask pardon of any whom he had offended. In the cause of right he was outspoken and courageous. Liberal, unselfish, and unostentatious, he gave largely, though his means were small. Ten portraits of Ken, painted by unknown artists, are extant, one in the palace at Wells, one at Longleat, two at Winchester College, two at New College, one at Oriel College, one in the National Portrait Gallery, one in the possession of the family of J. L. Anderdon, and one belonging to Mr. Wickham of Horsington, Somerset. Several portraits exist on medals and in engravings of the 'Seven Bishops.' An engraving of Ken's portrait by Vertue in the British Museum is copied in Dean Plumptre's 'Life of Bishop Ken.'

As early as 1711 Dryden's description of the poor parson of a town, from Chaucer, was appropriated to Ken (Preface to *Expostularia*), and a panegyric was written on him in English and Latin verse by the laureate, Joshua Perkins. Bowles's 'Life' in 1830 revived the reverence felt for him, which was further heightened by the high church movement at Oxford. J. H. Newman, in No. lxxv. of 'Tracts for the Times,' published in June 1836, drew out a form of service for 21 March, the day of Ken's burial; Isaac Williams celebrated him in 'Lyra Apostolica,' No. cxiii., and his 'Cathedral,' p. 58; and Monckton Milnes (Lord Houghton) wrote verses on his tomb. In 1848 a memorial window was set up in Frome parish church by the Marchioness of Bath; in 1867 his bust was placed in the shire-hall at Taunton; and in 1885 a window was set up to his memory in Wells Cathedral, and a commemorative service was held on 29 June, the anniversary of the trial of the 'Seven Bishops.'

Ken's prose works were published, a few pieces only, by his nephew and executor, Hawkins, in 1713, by Round in 1838, and by the Rev. W. Benham in the 'Ancient and Modern Library of Theological Literature' in 1889. There have been attributed to Ken: 1. 'The Retired Christian,' rejected by Hawkins, Round, and others as undoubtedly spurious. 2. 'Expostularia,' a complaint of the church of England regarding the abuses of her system, published under the title of 'Ichabod' in 1663, when Ken was twenty-six, as 'Lachrymæ Ecclesiæ' in 1689, as 'Expostularia' on his death in 1711, and as the 'Church of England's Complaint' in 1737. As soon as the 1711 edition appeared with Ken's name, Hawkins inserted an advertisement in the 'Post-boy' declaring it spurious; the book excited Hearne's indignation, though he soon acknowledged the justice of its contents, and, while doubting its genuineness, did not see why it might 'not bear so great a name;' it is rejected by Round and Anderdon, but Dean Plumptre believes it to be Ken's work, and Mr. Benham has included it in his collection. In addition to Hawkins's rejection, which may fairly be held fatal to its pretension, it seems unlikely that 'Ichabod' should have been written by a man so modest as Ken at the age of twenty-six. 3. 'The Royal Sufferer, a Manual of Meditations and Devotions,' by T. K., D.D., 8vo, 1699; and 12mo, 1701, republished in 1725, with Ken's name, as the 'Crown of Glory,' addressed to James II; generally, and as far as its contents are concerned, not without fair ground, held to be spurious, though Dean Plumptre is inclined to accept it as genuine. The prose writings known to be Ken's are: 1. 'Manual of Prayers for the use of Winchester Scholars,' 1674, 1681, and with the 'Hymns for Morning, Evening, and Midnight,' 1695, and numerous editions, the hymns being also published separately in 1862, and with an introduction by Sir Roundell Palmer (Lord Selborne), 1864. 'His elaborate works,' says Macaulay, 'have long been forgotten; but his morning and evening hymns ("Awake my soul," and "Glory to Thee, my God, this night") are still repeated daily in thousands of dwellings.' 2. 'Funeral Sermon' for Lady Maynard, 1682; 3rd edit. 1688. 3. 'Sermon preached at Whitehall,' 1685. 4. 'Practice of Divine Love,' an exposition of the catechism, 1685, with 'Directions for Prayer,' 1686; other editions, translated into French, 1703; into Italian, 1865. 5. 'Sermon preached at Whitehall, 1 April 1687,' see above. 6. 'Prayers for the use of all resorting to the Baths at Bath,' reprinted 1692; with Life by Markland, 1848. 7. 'Pastoral Letter,' 1688, 1722, a 'Letter to Clergy' on behalf of the French protestants, articles of visitation, private letters, of which forty-eight are printed by Round, and many more by Dean Plumptre. 8. 'A Letter to the Author [Archbishop Tenison] of a Sermon

. . . at the Funeral of her late Majesty, Q. Mary,' 1695; republished as 'A dutifull Letter from a Prelate to a Prelate,' &c., 1703, rejected by Anderdon, but conclusively proved to be genuine by Mr. Doble (see authorities), and printed by Dean Plumptre and Mr. Benham.

Ken's poetical works were published by Hawkins in four vols. in 1721, the first containing poems and hymns on the gospel narrative and the church festivals, and a series of pieces entitled 'Christophil;' the second 'Edmund,' an epic in thirteen books, and poems on the attributes of God; the third 'Hymnothes, or the Penitent,' an epic in thirteen books, with some autobiographical touches, and a series of pieces entitled 'Anodynes, or Alleviations of Pain;' the fourth 'Preparations for Death,' 'Psyche,' 'Sion,' 'Urania,' and 'Damonet and Dorilla, or Chaste Love,' a pastoral. With perhaps the exception of the hymn on the 'Nativity,' which owes something to Milton, these poems are tedious and rugged, and have nothing of the beauty and majestic simplicity of the three hymns of the 'Manual.'

[Hawkins's Short Account of Ken's Life, 1713, is entitled to rank as an original authority, and contains matter derived from personal knowledge and from Ken himself, but it is neither full nor perfectly accurate; it is reprinted in Round's edition of the Prose Works and in Cassan's Bishops of Bath and Wells, and is the basis of the life in Biog. Brit. iii. 2811. Bowles's Life, 2 vols. 1830, had its use, but may now be disregarded; it contains many irrelevant reflections. The Life by a Layman (J. L. Anderdon), 2 vols. 1851, 1854, gives all important facts and many letters, and is an admirable biography. The Life by Dean Plumptre, 2 vols. 1888, revised 1890, to which the above article is specially indebted, is exhaustive, and has several hitherto unpublished letters; it devotes too much space to imaginary details. Other Lives by Salmon, in Lives of the Bishops, 1733, by Markland, 1849, by Druyckink, New York, 1859, and by Miss Strickland, in Lives of the Seven Bishops, 1866, need not be consulted. See, however, Spence's Anecdotes, p. 329, ed. 1820; Perkins's Poem on the Death of T. K., 1711; Evelyn's Diary, ed. Bray, 1854, ii. 205, 251, 263, 272–6, 295, 312–13; Burnet's Own Times, 8vo, Oxford edit., ii. 429, 458, iii. 49, 50, which generally takes as unfavourable a view of Ken's conduct as is possible; Kennett's Hist. iii. 429, 437, 483; Life of Kettlewell, pp. 423 sqq.; Macaulay's Hist. ed. 1855. For Life at the Hague, see Diary of Times of Charles II, by H. Sydney (Earl Romney), ii. 19 sq., ed. Blencowe; for Tangier voyage, see Pepys's Life by Smith, ii. 149; for Ken at execution of Duke of Monmouth, see Somers Tracts, ix. 261, and references in text; for authorship of Expostularia besides Round's Pref. to Prose Works and Lives by Anderdon and Dean Plumptre, see Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble (Oxford Hist. Soc.), iii. 170, 171; and for letters to Tenison, see Mr. Doble's letter in Academy, 14 March 1885, p. 188, and his Hearne's Collect. u. s. i. 324, 326, 394, ii. 416, and Evelyn's Diary, u. s. iii. 345. For action with respect to healing of schism, Secretan's Life of Nelson, pp. 73–7, and Lathbury's Hist. of Nonjurors, pp. 194–214.]

W. H.

KENDAL, DUCHESS OF (1667–1743), mistress to George II. [See SCHULENBURG, EHRENGARD MELUSINA, VON DER.]

KENDALE, RICHARD (*d.* 1431), grammarian, is said to have enjoyed a great reputation as a schoolmaster, and to have written: 1. 'De Legibus Constructionum.' 2. 'Æquivocorum Exempla.' 3. 'De Componendis Epistolis.' 4. 'De Dictamine Prosaico.' 5. 'De Dictamine Metrico.' 6. 'De Verborum Ornatu.' Bale gives the first words of most of these, but none of them seem to be extant, though he says that he saw these and other works in the monastery of St. Faith, Horsham, Norfolk; some were formerly in the library of the monastery of Sion. In Additional MS. 4912, f. 157*a*, there is a short musical treatise 'Gamma musicæ cum versibus misticis,' which is ascribed to Richard Kendale, who is there said to have been a monk of Sherborne.

[Bale, vii. 78; Pits, p. 623; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 452.]

C. L. K.

KENDALL, EDWARD AUGUSTUS (1776?–1842), miscellaneous writer, was born about 1776. During 1807 and 1808 he travelled through the northern parts of the United States, and in 1809 published at New York a somewhat dull account of his wanderings in three octavo volumes. In 1817 he issued proposals for establishing in London an institution to be called 'The Patriotic Metropolitan Colonial Institution,' for the assistance of new settlers in the colonies and for the encouragement of new branches of colonial trade. He also proposed to form new and distinct colonies for the relief of the half-castes of India and mulattos of the West Indies. In conclusion he urges the great benefits to be derived from establishing in England free drawing-schools and schools of chemistry and mathematics. With the object of providing cheap and good literature for the people, Kendall started in London in 1819 'The Literary Chronicle and Weekly Review,' which lasted until 1828. After May 1828 a new series was commenced, and continued to the end of July; the work was then incorporated with the 'Athenæum.'

There is also an edition entitled 'The Country Literary Chronicle,' &c., beginning in 1820 with a part numbered 59. The 'Literary Chronicle' was succeeded by another popular miscellany projected by Kendall, called 'The Olio; or, Museum of Entertainment,' 11 vols. 8vo, 1828–33. Kendall also wrote some heavy 'Letters to a Friend on the State of Ireland, the Roman Catholic Question, and the Merits of Constitutional Religious Distinctions,' 3 pts. 8vo, London, 1826, in which he argued that Ireland enjoyed a vigorous and paternal government, whose duty it was to repress Roman catholicism there, and in Great Britain also. His fame will rest on his pleasing books for children, some of which are still reprinted, especially 'Keeper's Travels in Search of his Master,' 1799; 'The Crested Wren,' 1799; and 'Burford Cottage and its Robin Red Breast,' 1835. Kendall died at Pimlico on 14 Oct. 1842, aged 66 (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. xviii. 671).

His other writings include: 1. 'The Stories of Senex; or, Little Histories of Little People,' 12mo, 1800. 2. 'The Swallow: a Fiction interspersed with Poetry,' 12mo, 1800. 3. 'The Pocket Encyclopædia,' 6 vols. 12mo, 1802. 4. 'Parental Education; or, Domestic Lessons: a Miscellany intended for Youth,' 12mo, 1803. 5. 'An Argument for construing largely the right of an Appellee of Murder to insist on his Wager of Battle, and also for abrogating Writs of Appeal,' 8vo, 1817; 3rd edit., greatly enlarged, 1818. 6. 'The English Boy at the Cape: an Anglo-African Story,' 3 vols. 12mo, 1835. Among his translations from the French may be mentioned 'The Indian Cottage,' by Saint Pierre, 12mo, 1791; 'Beauties of Saint Pierre, selected from his "Studies of Nature,"' 8vo, 1799; and 'The Travels of Denon in Egypt,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1802. Kendall was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries.

[Works referred to.] G. G.

**KENDALL**, GEORGE (1610–1663), theologian, eldest son of George Kendall of Cofton in Dawlish, Devonshire, collector of customs for Exeter and Dartmouth, who married Katharine, daughter of Robert Moor of Exeter, was born at Cofton in 1610. He was educated at the Exeter grammar school and at Exeter College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 18 Feb. 1626–7, and graduated as B.A. 3 July 1630, M.A. 9 May 1633, B.D. January 1641–2, and D.D. 4 July 1654. Evelyn heard him in 1654 'perform his act incomparably well, concluding it with an excellent oration, abating his presbyterian animosities, which he withheld not even against that learned and pious man, Dr. Hammond' (*Memoirs*, 1870, ed. p. 230). From 5 July 1630 until 1647 he held a Devonshire fellowship at his college, but the rest of the fellows would not elect him rector in 1642, although he was recommended to them by the king. In that year the House of Commons, 'upon the petition of the inhabitants of Hemel Hempstead in Hertfordshire, supported his nomination for the church lectureship' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. App. pp. 8–10). On 22 Nov. 1643 he was presented by the crown, in spite of his strong presbyterian sympathies and his agreement with the acts of the parliament, to the rectory of Blisland in Cornwall, and he was installed prebendary of Exeter Cathedral on 7 Feb. 1644–5. He is said to have been dispossessed from these preferments about 1654, but another and more probable account is that he vacated his charge in the country in order to oppose the doctrines of John Goodwin from the church of St. Benedict, Gracechurch Street, London. In 1655 he acted as moderator of the first general assembly of the ministers of Devonshire. At the Restoration, when Kendall applied to be reinstated in his old rectory of Blisland, his application proved fruitless; but, as some consolation, he was appointed to the rectory of Kenton, near Exeter. In 1662 he was deprived of his benefice and his prebendal stall, whereupon he withdrew to his house at Cofton. He died there on 19 Aug. 1663, and was buried in the chapel adjoining his house. A view of this edifice and a copy of the inscription to his memory are in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1794, p. 1106. His wife was Mary, daughter of Periam Pole of Tallaton. She died 10 April 1676.

Kendall contributed to the Oxford set of verses styled 'Musarum Oxoniensium pro rege suo Soteria,' 1633, and, according to Wood, he published about 1644 a tract called 'Collyrium, or an Ointment to open the eyes of the poor Cavaliers in the West.' He dated from Blisland, 14 Sept. 1652, his volume, 'Θεοκρατία, or a Vindication of the Doctrine concerning God's Intentions of Special Grace and Favour to his Elect from the Attempts of Master John Goodwin,' 1653, and on 3 Sept. 1653, 'ex claustris meis in terra beata Cornub.,' he issued another work, entitled 'Sancti Sanciti, or the Common Doctrine of the Perseverance of the Saints through Faith unto Salvation, vindicated from Mr. John Goodwin. As also an Appendix in Answer to Master Horne, goring all University-learning,' 1654. These works led to much controversy. Horne's reply was 'Διατριβὴ περὶ Παιδοβαπτισμοῦ, or a Consideration of Infant Baptism, together with a Digression, in

Answer to Mr. Kendall,' 1654. Baxter issued 'Rich. Baxter's Apology against the Modest Exceptions of Mr. T. Blake and the Digression of Mr. G. Kendall,' 1654, and remarks in his 'Reliquiæ Baxterianæ' (ed. 1696, i. 110, ii. 206) that while he was drawing up his reply to Kendall's first assault a second attack was published by that divine. At last they yielded to Archbishop Ussher's desire 'to write against each other no more,' but the controversy was continued by Obadiah Howe, pastor of Horncastle, Lincolnshire, who in his 'Pagan Preacher Silenced, or an Answer to a Treatise of Mr. John Goodwin,' 1655, included a 'Verdict on the Case depending between Mr. Goodwin and Mr. Howe,' which Kendall had written in February 1654. Goodwin expounded his views in many works, and attacked his principal opponents in 'Triumviri, or the Genius, Spirit, and Deportment of three men, Resbury, Pawson, and Kendall, in their late Writings,' 1658. A Latin tract, called 'Fur Prædestinatus,' which was written to expose the doctrines of Calvinism, and is sometimes attributed to Sancroft, was vehemently attacked by Kendall in 'Fur pro Tribunali. Examen Dialogismi cui inscribitur *Fur Prædestinatus*. Accesserunt oratio de doctrina Neo-Pelagiana habita Oxonii in comitiis Julii ix. 1654, et Twissii vita, 1657,' which he dated 'ex tuguriolo meo Coftoniensi.'

Kendall is described by Baxter as 'a little, quick-spirited man, of great ostentation, and a considerable orator and scholar.' He loved controversy and hated Arminianism.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 638–40; Maclean's Blisland, i. 50–2; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 283, iii. 1252; Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial (1802 ed.), ii. 44–5; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, pt. ii. p. 31; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, i. 424; Boase's Exeter College, pp. 64, 69, 228; Ingle-Dredge's Devon Bibliogr. pt. i. pp. 35–7; D'Oyly's Life of Sancroft, i. 66–71.]

W. P. C.

**KENDALL, HENRY CLARENCE** (1841–1882), poet of New South Wales, born in Ulladalla district on 18 April 1841, was son of Basil Kendall, by his wife Melinda M'Nally. His father, the son of a missionary to Australia under Samuel Marsden [q. v.], long led a roving life in the colony. Henry received very little education, but at an early age was impressed by the wild beauty of his native country, and read such modern poetry as reached his neighbours. In 1860 he became clerk to a lawyer in Sydney, James Lionel Michael, who was himself a man of literary tastes (*d.* 1868). In 1862 Kendall sent a parcel of manuscript verses to the London 'Athenæum,' whose editor sufficiently appreciated their promise to publish three poems dealing with the scenery of the Australian bush on 27 Sept. 1862. Encouraged by this recognition Kendall printed at Sydney a volume of 'Poems and Songs;' but he suppressed it, on the ground of its immaturity, in 1865, and issued without date another volume, 'At Long Bay: Euroclydon: Poems,' Sydney. Sir Henry Parkes at the same time encouraged him to contribute verse to his newspaper, the 'Empire.' He entered the public service of New South Wales in 1863 as clerk in the lands department, and was afterwards transferred to the colonial secretary's office. In 1869 he resigned these posts and removed to Melbourne, where he worked hard as a journalist. In 1870 he wrote the words for 'Euterpe,' the cantata by Charles Edward Horsley [q. v.], which was prepared for the opening of the Melbourne town-hall. But in 1873 his health failed, and he returned to New South Wales, residing successively at Gosford and Camden Haven, near Brisbane Water. After he had been employed for some time as a clerk in the business of two brothers named Fagan at Gosford, Sir Henry Parkes conferred on him an inspectorship of forests. He died at Redfern, near Sydney, on 1 Aug. 1882, and was buried in Waverley cemetery. A monument was subsequently erected to his memory there. He married in 1867 Charlotte, daughter of Dr. Rutter of Woolloomoolloo, Sydney, and left by her five children. After his death 1,200*l.* was raised by public subscription for the support of his family.

In his two chief volumes, 'Leaves from an Australian Forest,' Melbourne, 1869, 12mo, and 'Songs from the Mountains,' Sydney, 1880, Kendall proved his right to the title of the poet of the bush. No one has yet described the effects of Australian landscape more sympathetically and more accurately, or has shown a more passionate affection for Australia. His lighter verse, a reflection of Calverley, is not successful, despite its fluency. A collection of his verse appeared with a brief memoir at Melbourne in 1886. A poem by him in memory of Adam Lindsay Gordon [q. v.] was prefixed to J. Howlett Ross's 'Laureate of the Centaurs' in 1888.

[Memoirs in collected edit. 1886; Athenæum, 9 Sept. 1882; D. B. W. Sladen's Australian Poets, 1788–1888, London, 1888, pp. 280 *sq.*; A Study of Henry Kendall as a Bush Poet, in Australian Ballads and Rhymes, ed. D. B. W. Sladen (Canterbury Poets), 1888, pp. 277–301; Contemporary Review, lii. 407; Heaton's Australian Dictionary of Dates.]

S. L.

**KENDALL**, JOHN (*d.* 1485), secretary to Richard III and architect, obtained in March 1461 the office of supervisor of the king's works; he was also cofferer to the king's household. He was probably one of those appointed to attend on the Duchess of Burgundy when she visited England in 1480. In 1481 he became one of the comptrollers of the public works for life, at a salary of 18*l.* 5*s.* a year, with an allowance of 9*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* for his clerk. He is designated 'servant' or secretary to Richard, duke of Gloucester, afterwards Richard III, in a grant of 30 May 1483, by which he was also made keeper of the writs and rolls of the common pleas and chief clerk of the same court. A petition of Richard Tilles, which was presented some time in Edward V's reign, seems to show that Kendall was then one of the poor knights of Windsor. Tilles asks for the office of comptroller of the works, and erroneously speaks of Kendall as dead, possibly confusing him with another of the same name. Kendall became king's secretary under Richard III, who in addition to his other offices gave him those of assayer of the mint, keeper of the palace and park of Havering-atte-Bower, Essex, ranger of the Forest of Dean, and keeper of the prince's wardrobe. He also (28 March 1484) was made custodian of the exchange of Calais and in England over against foreign parts (*9th Rep. Deputy-Keeper of Public Rec.* App. ii. 79). Kendall accompanied Richard on his northern progress, was present at the delivery of the great seal to the master of the rolls on 1 Aug. 1485 (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xii. 272), and is stated to have fallen at Bosworth Field, while fighting for Richard III, on 22 Aug. 1485. He was attainted in the first parliament of Henry VII. On 7 Aug. 1486 commissioners were appointed to investigate his possessions, and he was then described as a traitor and late secretary to the late Duke of Gloucester. By grants dated 2 Feb. 1487–8 and 27 Jan. 1488–9 lands which he held at Berkeley were given to William Treffrey (CAMPBELL, *Materials for the History of Henry VII*, Rolls Ser., i. 416, 537, ii. 236; cf. *Trevelyan Papers*, i. 87; *Return of Members of Parliament*, i. 358, 361, 364). Kendall also held land under the Bishop of Durham in Yorkshire, and was in the commission of the peace for the East Riding.

Another JOHN KENDALL (*d.* 1501?) was of a Norfolk or perhaps Yorkshire family (cf. *Paston Letters*, iii. 397, with *Plumpton Correspondence*, Camden Soc., p. 119). He was appointed 'Turcopolier,' or general of infantry, to the Knights of St. John in 1477 (cf. CASTELLI, *Memorie storiche su la dignità . . . del Turcopiliere* in *Nuova raccolta di opuscoli di Autori Siciliani*, i. 145), succeeding John Weston, but was not present at the siege of Rhodes in 1480 (VERTOT, *Hist. des Chevaliers Hospitaliers*, 1778, vii. 439). Kendall was officially styled in that year the *locum tenens* of the grand prior in Italy, England, Flanders, and Ireland (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xii. 112, where all are commanded to help him), and in the same year the first medal struck in honour of an Englishman commemorated Kendall; it was probably made in Italy. It bears on the one side a bust, with the inscription, 'Jo. Kendal Rhodi Tvrcvpellerivs,' and on the reverse, with the arms of Kendall and of the Hospitallers, the words, 'Tempore obsidionis Turcorum MCCCCLXXX.' Kendall's arms are said to be found on the wall of the grand prior's house in Rhodes. One of the two examples of this medal extant was found in Knaresborough Forest; it passed into the possession of Thoresby, and thence to the collection of the Duke of Devonshire; it is now in the British Museum (FRANKS and GRUEBER, *Medallic Illustrations of the Hist. of Great Britain and Ireland*, i. 17). In order to raise money for the besiegers of Rhodes, Kendall was empowered by Pope Sixtus IV to grant indulgences and give facilities in confession. The forms were printed on parchment, and two copies, one from the press of Caxton and the other from that of Lettou (dated in 1480), are in the British Museum. One of the Plumptons was at the siege of Rhodes, and Kendall granted an indulgence to Dame Joan Plumpton, which is printed in the 'Plumpton Correspondence,' p. 119. Another form of indulgence, probably granted by Kendall, was also printed by Caxton, apparently in 1481. On 6 Dec. 1484 he was appointed, with the bishop of Durham and another, commissary to the pope (RYMER, xii. 253). In 1489 a new Turcopolier was appointed. Kendall succeeded John Weston as prior of the English Hospitallers about 1491. In 1492 he was a commissioner to arrange a peace with France (*ib.* xii. 481), and went on a similar mission to the Archduke Philip in February 1495–6 (*ib.* xii. 579). In November 1494 he was present at a tournament when Prince Henry was created Duke of York.

On 14 March 1495–6 a Frenchman, named Bernard de Vignolles, made at Rouen a long statement respecting a plot in favour of Perkin Warbeck, of which Kendall, John Horsey, archdeacon of London, and Jehan Thonge, a nephew of Kendall, were said to be the ringleaders. The accusation is very detailed, but the main point was that the three when in Rome sought out a Spanish friar who practised astrology, and was ready for money to take Henry VII's life. The story, though

discredited, was not entirely improbable; Thonge was also a knight of St. John, and had been Turcopolier in 1470 (cf. *Plumpton Corresp.*, Camd. Soc., p. 120). Kendall, however, was present at Calais in 1500 at the meeting of Henry VII and the Archduke Philip, and was one of those deputed to wait on Catherine of Aragon when she arrived in England in 1501. He apparently died in November of the same year.

A third JOHN KENDALL (*fl.* 1476) was admitted a vicar-choral of Southwell on 16 March 1476, and resigned the office on 16 Aug. 1486. He is frequently mentioned in the visitations as extremely profligate and violent.

[Dict. of Architecture, vol. iv.; Appendix ii. to the 9th Rep. Deputy-Keeper of Public Records has many grants to Kendall; Record Office Chancery Inquis. Post Mortem (Virtute Officii) Ric. III and Hen. VII, No. 88, taken 3 Nov. 1488, only has reference to Kendall's lands in Gloucestershire; Nicolas's Proceedings of the Privy Council, vi. cxii; Nicholas's Grants of King Edward V (Camd. Soc.), xxix. 30 (where the first and second Kendalls are treated as one person), 50; Davies's York Records, p. 164 sq.; Drake's Eboracum, p. 116; Thoresby's Ducatus Leodiensis; Letters and Papers of Richard III, ed. Gairdner (Rolls Ser.), i. 402, ii. 87, 104, 318 (this and the following pages contain, with some letters by Kendall, Vignolles' accusation, printed from Cotton. MS. Caligula, D. vi. 30, corrected by Rymer's transcript, Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 5485, fol. 320); Archæologia, xxvii. 173; Pinkerton's Medals, ii. 110; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. x. 378, xi. 29, 179, 200, contains a full account of the office of Turcopolier; Leach's Visitations and Memorials of Southwell (Camd. Soc.), pp. 31, &c.; authorities quoted.] W. A. J. A.

**KENDALL**, JOHN (1726–1815), quaker, son of a printer and bookseller, was born and probably educated at Colchester. His parents belonged to the Society of Friends, which from the rise of the body had numbered large congregations and two meeting-houses in that town. Kendall early showed marks of piety, and when twenty-four started on his first tour of religious visits to the north of England and Scotland. Two years later (in July 1752) he set out for Holland, and revisited that country four times later. A colony of Friends, among the founders of which were the father and mother of William Sewel [q. v.], the quaker historian, was then established in Amsterdam and in the neighbouring town of Twisk, and Kendall, who became proficient in the Dutch language, was always welcomed at both places.

Kendall's father died early, and the charge of his mother, his five brothers, and the business to which he succeeded devolved upon him, and for some years occupied him fully. He prospered, and in 1764 he married. His time and money were thenceforth spent in religious visits to various towns, in philanthropic pursuits, and in study. He and his wife together founded Kendall's almshouses at Colchester in 1791 for eight poor widows; the rules and original minutes are in his own handwriting, and the former were printed. The charity has been augmented since Kendall's death. Another of his benefactions at Colchester, Kendall's Trust, provided for the distribution of a certain number of religious books every year. Under Kendall's Foundation, a third example of his beneficence at Colchester, six poor boys were to receive a free education, and for the use of the master and assistants he left a valuable library, which, consisting chiefly of Greek, Latin, and Dutch books, proved unserviceable, and was by consent of the charity commissioners sold in 1865 for the benefit of the school.

Kendall's kindly disposition and personal influence caused him to be received with courtesy wherever he went. It is said that he attended the theatre in his native town one Saturday night, at the commencement of the performance, and persuaded both actors and audience to quietly disperse. He more than once visited George III and Queen Charlotte, and when the Prince of Wales was with his regiment in Colchester, he called on Kendall at his father's request. Kendall attended the yearly meeting held in London for more than sixty years. He died at Colchester 27 Jan. 1815, and was buried in the Friends' burial-ground there on 3 Feb. A road in Colchester still bears his name.

Kendall's wife, Ann, daughter of Philip Havens, banker, of Colchester, died in 1802, leaving no children.

Kendall's chief literary work was his 'Abstract of the Bible' (2 vols. 1800), which was at one time largely used in the families and schools of Friends and others.

Other of his works are: 1. 'Poems on Religious Subjects, selected from various Authors,' pt. i. 1775; pt. ii. 1803; pt. iii. 1807. 2. 'Some Principles and Precepts of the Christian Religion explained, by way of Question and Answer, for the use of Children,' London, 24mo, 1783. 3. 'The Life of Thomas Story, carefully abridged,' London, 1786. 4. 'Piety Promoted, in Brief Memorials of the Virtuous Lives, Services, and Dying Sayings of some of the People called Quakers, formerly published in eight parts, now revised by John Kendall, and placed in the order of time,' 3 vols. London, 1789. 5. 'A Friendly Address to my Neighbours of the Town of Colchester, and others whom it may concern.

Occasioned by Considerations of the Value of Time and the Advantages of a Right Improvement of it' [no place], 1790; reprinted, London, 1791. 6. 'Remarks on the Prevailing Custom of Attending Stage Entertainments; also on the Present Taste for Reading Romances and Novels; and on some other Customs,' London, 1794. 7. 'Letters of Isaac Penington, now first published from MS. copies. To which are added other Letters by Stephen Crisp,' &c., London, 1796. 8. 'Extracts from the Writings of Francis Fénelon, Archbishop of Cambray, with some Memoirs of his Life; to which are added Letters expressive of Love and Friendship, the writer not known,' London, 1797. 9. 'Letters on Religious Subjects, written by divers Friends deceased, now first published,' London, 1802; vol. ii. London, 1805. 10. 'An Abstract of "The Imitation of Christ," by Thomas à Kempis, with some Account of the Author,' 1804.

After his death were published: 'Memoirs of the Life and Religious Experience of John Kendall' [containing a short autobiographical sketch and a number of letters], London, 1815; and in 1826, 'Gleanings, Moral and Religious, from various Authors, Latin and English,' selected, with preface by Luke Howard (1772–1864) [q. v.], from Kendall's manuscript collections, of which he left thirteen volumes for publication at the discretion of his executors.

[Memoirs and Letters, London, 1815; Gent. Mag. vol. lxxxv. pt. i. p. 376; Preface to Gleanings, Moral and Religious; Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books; Records of Colchester Monthly Meeting; Kendall's Legacy, Essex Quarterly Meeting Books.] C. F. S.

**KENDALL, JOHN** (1766–1829), architect, born in 1766, was a pupil of James Paine [q. v.] the architect, and in 1781 and the three following years exhibited architectural designs at the Royal Academy. He subsequently settled at Exeter, and between 1808 and 1830 was employed on the restoration of the lady-chapel and chapter-house, and on other works of similar importance. In 1818 Kendall published 'An Elucidation of the Principles of English Architecture usually denominated Gothic,' illustrated by examples from Exeter Cathedral. The book was reprinted in 1842, but is now very scarce. Kendall died at Exeter in October 1829, aged 63.

[Dict. of Architecture; Gent. Mag. 1829, pt. ii. 572.] L. C.

**KENDALL, TIMOTHY** (*fl.* 1577), verse-writer, son of William Kendall, by his wife Alice, was a native of North Aston, Oxfordshire. He was educated at Eton, and in 1572 was a member of Magdalen Hall, Oxford (*Reg. Univ. Oxon.*, Oxford Hist. Soc., ii. 2, 38). Leaving the university without a degree, he became a student at Staple Inn. In 1577 he published 'Flowers of Epigrammes, out of sundrie the most singular authours selected, as well auncient as late writers. Pleasant and profitable to the expert readers of quicke capacitie: By Timothe Kendall, late of the Universitie of Oxford: now student of Staple Inne in London,' bl. letter, 8vo, 152 leaves. On the reverse of the title is a list of 'The Names of all suche Aucthours out of whom these Flowers are selected.' Then comes an epistle dedicatory to Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester. This is followed by an address 'to the courteous and friendly reader,' in which Kendall states that if his translations were approved he would 'either augment these or publish more.' After the address are commendatory verses by W. Seymour, George Whetstones (*sic*), E[dward ?] G[uilpin ?], Abraham Fleming, A. W., gent. [Arthur Warren or Andrew Willet ?], and two copies of Latin verses by G. L. Few of the translated epigrams have any merit, and some are grotesquely bad. The translations are followed by Kendall's original compositions, with a new title: 'Trifles by Timothe Kendall deuised and written (for the most part) at sundrie tymes in his yong and tender age. Tamen est laudanda voluntas.' Among the 'trifles' are 'Verses written to his father when he was scholler at Æton,' 'Preceptes written in his friend Richard Woodwards praier booke, sometime his companion in Oxford,' 'Verses written at the request of his cosen, Mary Palmer, in her praier booke called The Pomander of Praier,' and epitaphs on his father and mother, who were buried at North Aston. Some of the pieces are taken verbatim, without acknowledgment, from Turberville. Copies of Kendall's rare book, which has been reprinted by the Spenser Society, are preserved in the British Museum, the Bodleian Library (Malone collection), and Trinity College, Cambridge. Meres, in 'Palladis Tamia,' 1598, numbers Kendall among the English epigrammatists, along with Heywood, Drant, Bastard, and Davies.

[Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, i. 484–7; Corser's Collectanea.] A. H. B.

**KENDRICK, EMMA ELEONORA** (1788–1871), miniature-painter, born in 1788, was daughter of Josephus Kendrick (*fl.* 1813–1829), a sculptor, who in 1813 obtained a gold medal from the Royal Academy, was a frequent exhibitor there, and designed two

monumental tablets in St. Paul's Cathedral. She was very successful as a miniature-painter, and obtained a large practice. In 1811 she exhibited for the first time at the Royal Academy, and subsequently was a frequent exhibitor there and at the Society of Artists in Suffolk Street. She did not exhibit after 1840. From 1815 to 1820 she was an exhibitor at the Old Water-colour Society. She was appointed miniature-painter to Princess Elizabeth of Hesse-Homburg, and in 1831 to the king. In 1830 she published 'Conversations on the Art of Miniature-Painting.' Miss Kendrick died on 6 April 1871, aged 83.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Catalogues of the Royal Academy, &c.] L. C.

**KENDRICK, JAMES, M.D.** (1771–1847), botanist, was born at Warrington, Lancashire, on 14 Jan. 1771, and began to practise medicine there at the close of 1793. In his leisure he studied botany and zoology, and was admitted a fellow of the Linnean Society. In 1811 he, with a few friends, established the first literary and scientific institution in Warrington, of which he was chosen vice-president; and in 1838 he joined in the formation of the Warrington Natural History Society, of which he was president at the time of his death. This society flourished, and on 3 June 1848 took the name of the Warrington Museum and Library. Kendrick was also instrumental in founding the Warrington Dispensary. He died at Warrington on 30 Nov. 1847 (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. xxix. 313–14). Professor Thomas Nuttall named after him the *Rhododendron Kendrickii* imported into England in 1852 from Bhootan (*Annual and Mag. of Nat. Hist.* xii. 10). He was intimate with John Howard, the philanthropist, and gave some assistance to Dr. Brown when compiling memoirs of Howard (KENDRICK, *Warrington Worthies*, 2nd edit. pp. 7–8).

His eldest son, JAMES KENDRICK (1809–1882), topographer, born at Warrington on 7 Nov. 1809, graduated M.D. at Edinburgh on 1 Aug. 1833. He had a large practice at Warrington, and also cultivated a taste for antiquities. He frequently lectured on local topography and history. Many papers from his pen appeared in the publications of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, Chester Archæological Society, the 'Reliquary,' and 'Warrington Guardian.' In 1853 he became a member of the British Archæological Association. During the same year he published 'An Account of Excavations made at the Mote Hill, Warrington,' 8vo, Liverpool, 1853, and 'Profiles of Warrington Worthies,' 4to, Warrington, 1853 (2nd edit., 1854), illustrated with silhouette likenesses. He wrote in 1856 an amusing 'Account of the Loyal Warrington Volunteers of 1798.' In 1859 he took charge of the antiquities in the Warrington Museum, and added greatly to the collection. He spared neither time nor money in prosecuting the excavations at the Roman station at Wilderspool, near Warrington, which (with Dr. Robson) he thought might be the Condate of Antonine. All the remains discovered there were presented by him to the museum. He increased the value of the gift by compiling in 1872 an excellent 'Guide Book' to the collection. After his death his daughter handed over to the museum his fine collection of ecclesiastical and mediæval seals and his bequest of one hundred volumes. To the public library he gave more than three hundred books bearing a Warrington imprint. He died at Warrington 6 April 1882. A memoir of him in the 'Palatine Note-Book' (ii. 113–16, 179–80) gives his portrait and a list of his writings, including many contributed to newspapers and antiquarian periodicals. He was married three times. The more important of his other publications are: 1. 'A Description of two Ancient Chess Men discovered in the Mote Hill, Warrington,' 1852. 2. 'A Morning's Ramble in Old Warrington,' 1855. 3. 'An Account of Warrington Siege, anno 1643,' 1856. 4. 'The Warrington Blue Coat School Exposure, and its Beneficial Results,' 1868. 5. 'Memorials of the late Dr. Robson of Warrington,' with William Robson.

[Warrington Advertiser, 8 and 15 April 1882; Manchester Guardian, 11 April 1882; Journal of Brit. Archæolog. Assoc. xxxviii. 337–8.] G. G.

**KENEALY, EDWARD VAUGHAN HYDE** (1819–1880), barrister, son of William Kenealy of Cork, merchant, was born 2 July 1819. His parents were Roman catholics, but he in early life forsook the catholic faith. After attending a series of private schools at Cork, he entered at Trinity College, Dublin, on 6 July 1835. In 1840 he graduated B.A., in 1846 LL.B., and in 1850 LL.D. He was called to the Irish bar in 1840, and joined the Munster circuit. He offered to contest the parliamentary representation on Repeal principles of Trinity College, Dublin, in May 1847, and of Kinsale in Feb. 1848, but received too little support to persevere. Meanwhile he became a student of Gray's Inn, on 13 Jan. 1838, and paid several visits to London before he was called to the English bar on 1 May 1847. In that year he definitely settled in London, becoming a queen's counsel and a bencher of

his inn in April 1868. He joined the Oxford circuit, and attended sessions at Shrewsbury and at the central criminal court. In 184[illegible] nded Francis Looney and W. charges of treason-felony, and ntly junior counsel for the de- ıer, the Rugeley poisoner. In ɔrosecuted by the guardians of don Union for punishing with y Edward Hyde, his natural *orning Chronicle*, 13 May 1850). ıced to a month's imprisonment. ..a the Fenians Burke and Casey in .ber 1867, but after the Clerkenwell ..osion he retired from the case; and in 1869 he led the prosecution of Overend, Gurney, and others for conspiracy to publish a fraudulent prospectus. In 1868 he unsuccessfully contested Wednesbury as an independent candidate. In April 1873 he succeeded Serjeant Sleigh as leading counsel for Orton, the Tichborne claimant, whose case he conducted in a manner so violent, and to himself so disastrous, that ill-health—he suffered from diabetes—may be assumed to be mainly responsible for his behaviour (see Miss Kenealy's *Memoirs*, pp. 173, 219–20). He made groundless imputations against witnesses and against various Roman catholic ɔdies, insulted and trifled with the bench, d mercilessly protracted the case into the rest trial at *nisi prius* on record. The jury ıded to their verdict a censure of the ıge he had employed. He then started ɔlous paper called 'The Englishman,' which attained an enormous circulation, to plead the cause of Orton, and brought charges affecting their private lives and morals, against the chief justice, Sir Alexander Cockburn, his early friend and frequent host, and the solicitor-general, Sir John Holker. His conduct during and after the trial was brought before the professional tribunals. He was expelled from the mess of the Oxford circuit 2 April 1874, dispatented by the lord chancellor, and disbenched and disbarred by Gray's Inn 17 Aug. 1874. Thereupon he sought to elevate his own and his client's grievances to the level of matters of national concern, founded the Magna Charta Association to ..nge them, perambulated the country, de- ing a characteristic lecture on the Tich- trial (which was printed), and after ng numerous invitations to contest was actually elected M.P. for that borough on 14 Feb. 1875, by a majority of nearly 2,000 votes—6,110 to 4,168. On 18 Feb. he took his seat; no members introduced him, in conformity with custom, to the house, the ceremony being, on the motion of Mr. Disraeli, dispensed with. On 23 April he moved for a royal commission of inquiry into the conduct of the Tichborne case, and obtained, besides his own and his co-teller's, one vote; there were 433 against him (see H. W. Lucy in *Gent. Mag.* new ser. xiv. 698). He made no figure in parliament, contested Stoke again at the general election of 1880, and was at the bottom of the poll. He died on 16 April 1880, of diabetes and heart failure, at 6 Tavistock Square, London, and was buried on 22 April at Hangleton, Sussex. He married Elizabeth Nicklin of Tipton, Staffordshire, by whom he had eleven children.

He was a great reader and a voluminous writer, of varied and considerable learning. His poems contain translations from the Latin, Greek, German, Italian, Portuguese, Russian, Irish, Persian, Arabic, Hindustani, and Bengali, but he was probably not an accomplished scholar in all these tongues. He was a fellow of the Royal Societies of Hungary and Copenhagen. He published 'Brallaghan, or the Deipnosophists,' 1845; 'Goethe, a new Pantomime,' 1850; a verse translation of Matthew Horgan's 'Cahir Conri,' an Irish poem, 1860; and 'Poems,' 1864. His poetical works, mostly random writings, were collected in three volumes, 1875–9 (for criticisms of them see *Gent. Mag.* new ser. xii. 220). He also published a volume of 'Prayers and Meditations' and two works of mystic scriptural exegesis, 'An Introduction to the Apocalypse,' and 'Fo, the Third Messenger of God,' in 1878. He began in 1875 an edition, which finally reached 8 vols. folio, of all the proceedings in or connected with the Tichborne trial. The British Museum Catalogue also ascribes to him 'Edward Wortley Montagu,' an autobiography by 'Y.,' 1869.

[Memoirs of E. V. Kenealy, LL.D., by his daughter Arabella Kenealy, 1908 (cf. Spectator, 27 June 1908); Ballantine's Experiences, ii. 180; Law Times, 24 April 1880; Law Journal, 11 April 1874; Solicitors' Journal, 21 March 1874, 24 April 1880.] J. A. H.

**KENINGHALE, JOHN** (*d.* 1451), Carmelite, was a student at Oxford, and a friend of Thomas Walden [q. v.], who often mentions him in his letters, and chose him to take his 'Doctrinale Ecclesiæ' to Pope Martin V. Keninghale so won the pontiff's esteem that he was employed in the service of the papal see. He had before this become a Carmelite friar, and in 1430 was chosen twenty-fourth provincial of his order in England, at a council held at St. Albans. He resigned his office in 1444. He was present at the council of Bâle, and was confessor to Richard, duke of York, and his wife Cicely. Keninghale lived at Norwich, where he

established a very fine library, and where he died 20 or 25 April 1451.

Keninghale wrote: 1. 'Conciones Paschales,' inc. 'Ut refulsit sol in clypeos aureos,' not known to be extant. 2. 'In Aristotelem de Animalibus,' the manuscript of which is preserved at Paris. Keninghale is sometimes called Peter, through confusion with PETER KENINGHALE (*d.* 1494), a Carmelite, who was born of a good English family in France. He studied at Oxford, became prior of the house of his order there on 21 Aug. 1466, and died there on 10 Nov. 1494. He is credited with the authorship of sermons and disputations, which do not appear to be extant.

[Leland's Comment. de Scriptt. pp. 441, 456; Bale, viii. 17, xi. 81; Harl. MS. 3838, ff. 35 and 96 *b* (Bale's Heliades); Pits, pp. 646, 684; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 452–3; C. de Villiers's Bibl. Carmelit. ii. 20–1, 576–7; Nouvelle Biog. Gen. s. v. 'Kenyngale.'] C. L. K.

**KENINGHAM**, WILLIAM, M.D. (*fl.* 1586), physician, astrologer, and engraver. [See CUNINGHAM.]

**KENMURE**, VISCOUNTS. [See GORDON, SIR JOHN (1599?–1634), first VISCOUNT; GORDON, WILLIAM (1716), sixth VISCOUNT.]

**KENNAWAY**, SIR JOHN (1758–1836), soldier and diplomatist, born 6 March 1758, third son of William Kennaway of Exeter, by Frances, daughter of Aaron Tozer, was educated at the Exeter grammar school. At the age of fourteen he entered the military service of the East India Company, and was wrecked at the mouth of the Ganges on his first voyage to India in 1772. His first experiences of Indian life were extremely distasteful to him, and it was only on the urgent advice of an older friend that he remained in the country. In 1780 he was raised to the rank of captain, and served under Sir Eyre Coote [q. v.] in his campaign in the Carnatic against Hyder, who, after making himself rajah of Mysore, invaded that territory and threatened Madras. Through all the arduous campaign up to the peace of 1786, including the battle near Porto Novo, the capture of Tripassoon, Parambakam, and other places, Kennaway played his part. On his return to Bengal in 1786 he was appointed aide-de-camp to the Marquis Cornwallis, the governor-general. Cornwallis soon discovered Kennaway's high diplomatic abilities, and gave him an opportunity for their employment. By a treaty made with the East India Company in 1768 the nizam of Hyderabad had agreed to cede the Guntoor circar to the company, but under various pretexts he had evaded this obligation, and the company had not enforced it. In 1788, however, Cornwallis sent Kennaway, 'in whose prudence and ability,' he wrote, 'I could [illegible] to demand the full execution o[f] Kennaway not only carried ou[t] with success, but also induc[ed] whose confidence and friend[ship] pletely won, to make a treaty o[f] the company against Tippoo these services Kennaway w[as] baronet on 25 Feb. 1791, and in year he was appointed by Corn[wallis] clude a treaty with Tippoo Sultan [and] with the agents of the nizam and the [Mah]rattas. By the terms of this treaty Tippoo Sultan agreed to cede half his dominion, to pay three crores and six lacs (3,600,000*l.*) to the allies, to release all his prisoners, and to deliver up two of his sons as hostages for the due fulfilment of the treaty. The arrangement of the details was entirely in the hands of Kennaway, who with untiring patience brought the negotiations to a successful issue [see under CORNWALLIS, CHARLES, first MARQUIS]. He settled at Hyderabad as the first English resident there, but in 1794 failing health compelled him to return to England. He bought the estate of Escot in Devonshire, and resided there till his death on 1 Jan. 1836. During the last few years of his life he was afflicted with blindness. He married in 1797 Charlotte, daughter of James Amyatt, esq., M.P., by whom he had seven sons and five daughters.

[Correspondence of Charles, first Marquis Cornwallis, ed. C. Ross, 3 vols. London, 1859; Gent. Mag. 1836, pt. i. p. 313.] R. K. D.

**KENNEDY**, MRS., or FARRELL, MRS. (*d.* 1793), actress and vocalist, a native of Ireland, is said to have been a waiting-woman at an inn in the neighbourhood of St. Giles's, London, where she sang to the guests. The fine quality of her contralto voice so much pleased Dr. Arne, who had been brought by some musicians to hear her, that he undertook her musical education (PARKE, *Musical Memoirs*, p. 27). Mrs. Farrell, as she was then called, first appeared on the stage in the part of the third bard in 'Caractacus,' with Arne's music, on 6 Dec. 1776, at Covent [illegible]. The enthusiasm aroused by the [illegible] quality and deep compass of her [voice] intelligence, and her excellent [acting] was proof against her plain features and clumsy figure. But when she appeared as Ariel, the 'Morning Post' remarked that Ariel 'was a full head and shoulders taller and some few inches wider in the girth than Prospero,' played by Hull. Mrs. Farrell's

chief successes were gained in male parts: Artaxerxes (to Miss Catley's Mandane, 25 Jan. 1777), Belford in 'Love Finds the Way,' Colin in Dibdin's 'Rose and Colin,' and other musical farces, and especially as Captain Macheath in the 'Beggar's Opera' in October 1777, when protests were raised against the personation of the hero by a woman, and the introduction by her of Arne's 'A-hunting we will go.'

Mrs. Farrell married Dr. Kennedy on 24 Jan. 1779. She sang Young Meadows in 'Love in a Village,' and Don Carlos in the 'Duenna' in that year. Mrs. Kennedy's other parts, which were all performed at Covent Garden, were Don Alphonso, with Sestini as Lorenza ('Castle of Andalusia,' 2 Nov. 1782), William ('Rosina,' 31 Dec. 1782), Pat ('Poor Soldier,' 4 Nov. 1783), Margaret (17 April) and Allen-a-Dale ('Robin Hood,' 13 Oct. 1784), a Jockey ('Fontainebleau,' 16 Nov. 1784), Oediddee ('Omai,' 20 Dec. 1785), Saib ('Love and War,' 12 March 1787), Peggy ('Marian,' 22 May 1788), Huncamunca ('Tom Thumb,' 3 June 1788), and Mrs. Casey in 'Fontainebleau,' for Mrs. Billington's benefit, 20 May 1789.

Mrs. Kennedy also sang at concerts, Vauxhall Gardens, the Drury Lane oratorios (1778–84), the Handel commemorations of 1784, 1786, and 1791, and the fête at Frogmore in 1791 (PARKE; PAPENDIEK). She died at Bayswater House on 23 Jan. 1793.

[A B C Dario, p. 29; Papendiek's Journal, i. 225, 256, ii. 254, 295; Parke's Musical Memoirs, i. 27, 132; New Morning Post for 7 Dec. 1776; Morning Chronicle, 7 Dec. 1776; Public Advertiser, 18 Oct. 1777, and 1776–89 passim; European Mag. xxiii. 160.] L. M. M.

KENNEDY, ALEXANDER (1695?–1785?), founder of a family of eminent violin-makers, was born in Scotland about 1695. He came to London early in the eighteenth century, and his place of business between 1740 and 1750 is variously described on the labels placed in his instruments as 'Oxford Market' and 'Market Street, Oxford Road.' He made nothing but violins, which he built on the high German, or 'Stainer' model, and varnished them with a brownish-yellow spirit-varnish. He died about 1785 or 1786. His nephew, JOHN KENNEDY (1730?–1816), born about 1730, was apprenticed to him, and subsequently worked by himself in Cooper's Gardens, near Shoreditch Church, in Houghton Street, in Clement's Lane, Clare Market, and in Long Alley, Sun Street, Moorfields, where he died in poor circumstances in 1816, aged 86. He was buried in Shoreditch churchyard. At one time he was prosperous, and employed several assistants; but they made only violins and tenors of the high German model, no violoncellos of his make being known. His instruments were of careful second-rate manufacture, and were made principally for the music-shops. He was married three times, and by his third wife had a son, THOMAS KENNEDY (1784–1870?), the best-known maker of the family. He was born in Houghton Street, Clare Market, 21 Jan. 1784, and after being some time engaged in his father's shop was apprenticed to Thomas Powell (17 June 1795). At the beginning of this century he worked sometimes for William Forster, jun. (whose son was subsequently apprenticed to him), but soon set up on his own account in Princes Street, Westminster. Thence he moved to 364 Oxford Street, where he worked for thirty-three years. Like his father, he worked a great deal for the music-trade, and, being a rapid and neat workman, was one of the most prolific of English makers. In 1864 he told his biographer that 'he must have made at least three hundred violoncellos, and the other instruments in proportion—perhaps not quite so many.' In June 1849 he retired from business, and in 1864 was living in Cumming Place, Pentonville, where he died about 1870. He was married, but had no family. He instructed in violin-making an old Spitalfields silk-weaver, named James Brown (*d.* 1830), who, like his son and pupil, James Brown the younger (1786–1860), was a good second-rate workman.

[Sandys and Forster's History of the Violin, Lond. 1864, in which is incorporated information derived from Thomas Kennedy.] E. H.-A.

KENNEDY, SIR ARTHUR EDWARD (1810–1883), colonial governor, born on 9 April 1810, was fourth son of Hugh Kennedy of Cultra, co. Down, by Grace Dora, daughter of John Hughes. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, entered the army in 1827 as ensign in the 27th foot, became captain of the 68th regiment in 1840, and retired from the army in 1848. He had previously, in 1846, been appointed poor-law inspector for Ireland, and during the subsequent Irish famine (1847) he served on Sir John Burgoyne's relief committee. He received his first appointment in the colonial service as governor of Gambia in 1851, and in the following year exchanged that post for the governorship of Sierra Leone. He served in the same capacity in Western Australia from 1854 to 1862, when the companionship of the Bath was conferred upon him. Transferred to Vancouver's Island in 1863, and thence to the West African settlements in 1867, he was knighted in 1868, and in 1872

became governor and commander-in-chief of Hong Kong. His tenure of this office determined in 1877, when he was made governor of Queensland. He left Australia for England in 1883, but died during the voyage off Aden, in the Red Sea, 13 June 1883.

Kennedy married in 1839 Georgina Mildred, daughter of Joseph Macartney of St. Helen's, co. Dublin. She died 3 Oct. 1874, leaving one son, Arthur Herbert William, who entered the army, and two daughters.

[Times Register of Events, 1883, Obituary, p. xliii; Men of the Reign, p. 495; Heaton's Australian Dictionary of Dates, p. 105; Foster's Peerage, p. 722; Annual Register, 1883, p. 152.]

T. S.

**KENNEDY, BENJAMIN HALL, D.D.** (1804–1889), head-master of Shrewsbury School, regius professor of Greek at Cambridge, and canon of Ely, born at Summer Hill, near Birmingham, in 1804, was eldest son of Rann Kennedy [q. v.] From 1814 to 1818 he was educated in his father's house and at King Edward's School, Birmingham, and throughout his youth owed much to the encouragement of his father's friends, Dr. John Johnstone [q. v.] and Dr. Parr [q. v.], the latter especially taking a keen interest in him. The example of his father early imbued him with a love of learning and passionate admiration for poetry, and he read widely in his father's large library. When a child he thoroughly mastered an edition of 'The British Theatre' in thirty volumes, and a love of dramatic literature never left him. In spite, however, of his discursive reading, he worked hard at classics, and when, in January 1819, he went to Shrewsbury School, the composition which he wrote, consisting, as the fashion then was, entirely of original Latin composition in verse and prose, exhibits astonishing command of Latin and power of invention. Samuel Butler (1774–1839) [q. v.] was the head-master of Shrewsbury, and had made it one of the leading schools of the country. Under him young Kennedy rapidly developed. In a year he became second boy, and in a year and a half, when he was not sixteen, head boy, a position which he held until he left in 1823. Among his schoolfellows were Charles (*Autobiography*, i. 30 seq.) and Erasmus Darwin. While still at school, by Butler's advice, he sent in a copy of iambics for the Porson prize, and a Latin ode for Sir W. Browne's medal at Cambridge; in both cases the examiners selected his composition for the prize, and, although he was not eligible for the Browne medal, he received the Porson, and the regulations were in consequence altered, so that he is the only schoolboy who ever won it.

In 1823 Kennedy went to St. John's College, Cambridge. Professor J. E. B. Mayor (*Classical Review*, May 1889) says that the list of what he had then read 'sounds like the record of a Scaliger.' In January 1824, when only in his second term, he won the Pitt university scholarship. During the examination Dean Law set Isaiah ch. xiv. 6–17 for Greek iambics, and Kennedy's translation (see *Between Whiles*) was so good that the Greek professor, Dobree, had it printed and circulated. His other university distinctions were the Porson prize for the second time in 1824, and for the third in 1826; the prizes for the Greek ode in 1824, for the Latin ode in 1824, and for the epigrams in 1825, and the members' prize in 1828. He graduated B.A. in 1827, being a senior optime in the mathematical tripos, and senior classic and first chancellor's medallist. Throughout his undergraduate career he was as notable for his wit and his social qualities as for his scholarship. The first Lord Lytton, who for fifty years remained his close friend (see dedication of translation of *The Birds*), has recorded (*Life*, i. 232) the impression produced by 'an ardent, enthusiastic youth from Shrewsbury, a young giant in learning, who carried away the prize from Praed.' He took frequent part in the Union debates, then held in the back room of the Red Lion in Petty Cury, and became president in 1825. In 1824 he was also elected a member of the Cambridge Conversazione Society, better known as 'the Apostles,' where he formed an intimacy with Frederick Denison Maurice [q. v.] and John Sterling [q. v.], and in the same year became an original member of the Athenæum, at the invitation of Richard Heber. Among his other friends and acquaintances in what Lord Lytton calls 'that brilliant undergraduate world' (*Life* of his father, i. 243, and see pp. 243–7) were W. M. Praed, Alexander Cockburn, Charles Wordsworth, Charles Buller, and William Selwyn (see dedication *Between Whiles*, 1st edit.)

In 1827 Kennedy went to Shrewsbury as an assistant-master, but, on being elected fellow of St. John's in 1828, returned to Cambridge to take pupils. Among them were R. Shilleto, Charles Merivale (afterwards dean of Ely), Henry Philpott (afterwards bishop of Worcester), and William Cavendish (afterwards seventh duke of Devonshire). He was ordained deacon in 1829 and priest in 1830, and in the latter year accepted a mastership under Dr. Longley at Harrow, where he had the Grove House. In March 1831 he married Janet, daughter of Thomas Caird, esq., of Paignton, Devonshire. At Harrow (see *Recollections of Harrow*, by H. T. Torre, 1890) discipline was at the time extremely lax, and

the general standard of teaching very low, and Kennedy's position as assistant-master gave him no effective influence. But early in 1836 Dr. Butler was made bishop of Lichfield, and Kennedy, his former pupil, was, greatly to his satisfaction, nominated his successor in the head-mastership of Shrewsbury. Kennedy was at the same time made D.D. by royal mandate.

Kennedy remained at Shrewsbury until 1866, a period of thirty years, and throughout that time the school maintained an unparalleled reputation for classical training. It was poorly endowed, and could not secure brilliant boys by offers of rich scholarships. Although the head-master was fairly well paid, there were no means of remunerating under-masters liberally, and the whole burden of teaching the upper boys fell upon the head-master. The buildings of the school were meagre and the accommodation for boarders very defective. Until Kennedy went there was no cricket-ground, and the very scanty school grounds possessed a solitary fives-court as the sole provision for healthy amusement. The numbers of the school were consequently never large, and varied during his time from eighty to 140. None the less Kennedy regularly sent up to the universities a succession of pupils, who carried all before them. A list of the innumerable distinctions obtained by Shrewsbury men at Oxford and Cambridge between 1840 and 1860 undoubtedly establishes his claim to be the greatest classical teacher of this century (see *Report of Her Majesty's Commissioners on the Revenues and Management of certain Schools*, &c., 1864, ii. 330–2). His success was due to his energetic nature; his enthusiasm, like all genuine enthusiasm, was contagious, and his pupils left him possessed of the true key of knowledge —a genuine and vigorous love of knowledge for its own sake. The veneration in which he was held by them is sufficiently proved by the large sum which was raised for a testimonial to him on his retirement in 1866. The money was devoted partly to the building of the chancel of the present chapel at Shrewsbury School, and partly to the founding of a professorship of Latin in the university of Cambridge. Kennedy added 500*l.* to the fund, on the condition that the professorship should not be called the Kennedy professorship, but merely the Latin professorship. The first occupant of the new chair was one of his pupils, H. A. J. Munro [q. v.], and the second was another, Mr. J. E. B. Mayor. It was to Kennedy that Munro dedicated his great edition of 'Lucretius' and Professor Mayor his equally great edition of 'Juvenal.'

While at Shrewsbury Kennedy was, in 1843, appointed prebendary of Lichfield, and in 1861 select preacher in the university of Cambridge. In 1862 a royal commission sat to inquire into the condition of the nine chief public schools, including Shrewsbury, and Kennedy's published evidence clearly defined the value of classical study. Among the changes recommended was the use of the same Latin and Greek grammars in public schools, and the head-masters of nine chief schools unanimously selected as the basis of the new Latin grammar Kennedy's 'Elementary Latin Grammar,' originally published in 1843. In pursuance of this resolution a sub-committee, consisting of Kennedy, Dr. Hessey (of Merchant Taylors' School), and Dr. Scott (of Westminster School), constructed, on the basis of Kennedy's 'Grammar,' 'The Public School Latin Primer,' which was published in 1866. As a supplement to it, Kennedy, in 1871, published 'The Public School Latin Grammar,' a more thorough and complete work than any which had preceded it in England. The Latin primer met with much criticism, but it stood the test of time, and in 1888 Kennedy thoroughly revised it. Before Kennedy left Shrewsbury in 1866 he had accepted the living of West Felton, near Oswestry, vacant by the death of his son-in-law, William Burbury, patron of the living.

In 1867 Kennedy was appointed regius professor of Greek at Cambridge and canon of Ely, which offices he held until his death. He represented the Ely chapter as proctor in convocation for some years. At Ely he was much beloved, and largely helped to break down the barriers which long separated the cathedral body from the rest of the town. At Cambridge he took an animated part in the business of the university, and was elected a member of the council in 1870. With his daughters he took a warm interest in the movement for the education of women, and in an impressive speech in the Arts School in February 1881 he strongly supported the opening of the honour examinations of the university to students of Girton and Newnham colleges. He was from 1870 to 1880 a member of the committee for the revision of the New Testament, and took an active part in the work. In 1880 he was elected an honorary fellow of his old college, St. John's, and in 1885 an ordinary fellow of it for the second time after an interval of fifty-eight years. In the same year he received from the university of Dublin the honorary degree of LL.D. Kennedy died at Torquay on 6 April 1889; his wife predeceased him in 1874. His portrait by Ouless, painted by subscription, hangs in the hall of St. John's College.

Kennedy's passionate love of poetry, and

not merely their classical perfection, gives his compositions in Greek and Latin their singular charm. Dr. William Hepworth Thompson [q. v.], master of Trinity, rightly said, 'Kennedy is an original Latin poet' (see *Between Whiles*, 2nd edit. p. ix, two-thirds of Gray's 'Elegy' translated in the train going from Cambridge to Devonshire). In politics he was a liberal, and in religious matters a staunch supporter of the established church, although intolerant of narrow sectarian prejudices. His general reading was exceptionally wide, and his memory unusually retentive. Of English history his knowledge was profound and minute; 'few members of the united services could have vied with him in familiarity with naval and military annals; in Wellington's despatches he was as much at home as in Thucydides' (Professor MAYOR in *Class. Rev.* May 1889). He was a brilliant speaker, with a voice and gesture capable of every modulation. In society he was an excellent conversationalist, overflowing in anecdote and genial humour.

His chief published works are as follows: 1. 'Elementary Latin Grammar,' 1843. 2. 'Græcæ Grammaticæ Institutio Prima,' 1847. 3. 'Child's Latin Primer,' 1848. 4. 'Sabrinæ Corolla,' 1st edit. 1850, 2nd 1859, 3rd 1867, 4th 1890. 5. 'Curriculum Stili Latini,' 1858. 6. 'Hymnologia Christiana,' 1863. 7. 'Public School Latin Primer,' 1866. 8. 'Child's Latin Accidence,' 1869. 9. 'Subsidia Primaria,' in three parts; pts. i. and ii. 1870, pt. iii. 1873. 10. 'Public School Latin Grammar,' 1871. 11. 'Studia Sophoclea,' 1874. 12. 'The Birds of Aristophanes translated into English Verse, with Introduction, Notes, and Appendices,' 1874. 13. 'P. Vergilii Maronis Bucolica, Georgica, Aeneis, with Commentary and Appendix,' 1st edit. 1876, 2nd edit. 1879, 3rd edit. 1881. 14. 'The Psalter or Psalms of David in English Verse,' 1876. 15. 'Occasional Sermons preached before the University of Cambridge and elsewhere,' 1877. 16. 'Between Whiles, or Wayside Amusements of a Working Life,' 1st edit. 1877, 2nd edit. 1882. 17. 'The Agamemnon of Æschylus, with Metrical Translation and Notes,' 1st edit. 1878, 2nd edit. 1882. 18. 'The Theætetus of Plato, with Translation and Notes,' 1881. 19. 'The Œdipus Tyrannus of Sophocles, with Metrical Translation and Notes,' 1st edit. 1882, 2nd edit. 1885. 20. 'Ely Lectures on the Revised Version of the New Testament,' 1882. 21. 'Pauline Christology,' 1883. 22. 'Revised Latin Primer,' 1888.

[Private information; autobiographical details in Between Whiles, 1st and 2nd edit.; Lord Lytton's Life of his father, vol. i.; Report of Her Majesty's Commission on Nine Public Schools, 4 vols. 1864; Classical Review, May and June 1889.] T. E. P.

KENNEDY, CHARLES RANN (1808-1867), lawyer and scholar, born in 1808, was son of Rann Kennedy [q. v.], and brother of Benjamin Hall Kennedy [q. v.] He was educated at Shrewsbury and at King Edward VI School, Birmingham, and proceeded from the latter as an exhibitioner to Trinity College, Cambridge. In 1828 he was elected a Bell scholar; in 1829 he became a scholar of the college. In 1829 and 1830 he obtained the Porson prize; in 1829 he won the Browne medal for a Greek ode, and in 1830 that for a Latin ode; he obtained the Pitt university scholarship in 1830. In 1831 he graduated B.A. as senior classic, and was elected fellow of his college; he proceeded M.A. in 1834. Kennedy entered at Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar 19 Nov. 1835. At first he went the home circuit, and took part in the great case of Stockdale *v.* Hansard, but having been in the autumn of 1849 elected professor of law in Queen's College, Birmingham, he sent in the usual request to be allowed to join the midland circuit. To this the mess declined to assent, and the matter formed the subject of a pamphlet by Kennedy entitled 'A Letter to the Lord Chancellor on Circuit Leagues' (1850). In May 1856 Kennedy became the professional adviser of Mrs. Swinfen, the plaintiff in the famous will case of Swinfen *v.* Swinfen, and carried the litigation to a successful issue. A dispute, however, arose as to his remuneration, and on 26 March 1862 he brought an action against her for 20,000*l.* for the services rendered her. He obtained a verdict at the Warwick assizes, but it was overruled in the court of common pleas, the judges holding that a barrister could not sue for his fees, and a deed which Kennedy had obtained from Mrs. Swinfen, giving him a reversion to the Swinfen Hall estates in Staffordshire, was ordered to be delivered up by a judgment of the master of the rolls on 31 July 1863. Kennedy died at Birmingham 17 Dec. 1867. He was married and left a family.

Kennedy was a fine scholar and linguist. His classical publications include, in addition to pamphlets: 1. 'Select Speeches of Demosthenes,' Cambridge, 1841; a translation with notes suggested by Sir William Jones's translation of Isæus. 2. 'Poems Original and Translated,' 1843; a new edition 1859. 3. 'The Works of Demosthenes,' a translation for Bohn's Classical Library, London, 1848, 5 vols. 'The Oration on the Crown' was issued separately as part of Bohn's shilling series in 1888. 4. 'The Works of Vir-

gil,' 1849, a translation into English begun by his father, in which he undertook the last six pastorals and last eight books of the 'Æneid.' 5. 'Specimens of Greek and Latin Verse,' 1853. 6. 'The Works of Virgil,' a complete translation, 1861. He also wrote: 7. 'New Rules for Pleading,' 1838; 2nd edit. 1841. 8. 'The Privileges of the House of Commons,' 2nd edit. 1841; a publication connected with the case of Stockdale *v.* Hansard. 9. 'Ode on the Birth of the Prince of Wales,' 1842. 10. 'A Treatise on Annuities,' 1846. 11. 'Hannibal, a Poem,' pt. i. London, 1866. He supplied an analysis to Burchall's 'Joint-Stock Companies Registration Act,' 1844.

[Annals of our Time; Gent. Mag. 1868, i. 255; Annual Register; Law Lists; Cambr. Univ. Calendar; private information.] W. A. J. A.

KENNEDY, DAVID (1825–1886), Scottish singer, born in Perth 15 April 1825, was son of a weaver, who was also precentor of a united secession church there. At sixteen he was apprenticed to a painter; but he was trained by his father in music, and in 1845 became precentor of the South Kirk, Perth. During 1848 he worked at his trade in Edinburgh and London, and returned to Perth to set up in business. Subsequently he obtained a precentorship in Edinburgh, and in 1859 began there a series of weekly concerts. Short concert tours in Scotland followed in 1860 and 1861, and in 1862 he made his first appearance in London, at the Hanover Square Rooms. Between December 1862 and May 1863 he gave a hundred concerts in the Egyptian Hall; and in 1864 and 1865 he was again in London, singing and reading parts of 'Waverley.' In 1866-8 he made a professional tour through Canada and the eastern sections of the United States, with his eldest daughter as his accompanist. In 1869 he went to San Francisco, by way of the Isthmus of Panama. The first railway across the continent was opened while Kennedy was at San Francisco, and he sang 'The Star-Spangled Banner' at the inaugural ceremony. After spending three years at home, in 1872–6 he made a tour round the world with his family, visiting Australia and New Zealand, the United States, Canada, and Newfoundland. From 1876 to 1879 he was engaged in tours in England, Scotland, and Ireland, including two seasons in London; in 1879 he visited South Africa, and in 1879–80 India. On his way home he spent several months in Italy, where some of his children were studying. In 1881 one of his sons and two of his daughters perished in the burning of a theatre at Nice. In 1881–2 he was again in Canada and the United States, in 1883–4 in Australia and New Zealand. In March 1886 he appeared in London for the last time, and then left for Canada. He died at Stratford, Ontario, 12 Oct. 1886. He was twice married. Kennedy possessed a rich tenor voice and good dramatic powers, along with a fund of humour, sometimes 'pawky,' sometimes broad. He was of kindly nature and marked religious feeling. In 1887 a movement was started by the Edinburgh Burns Club to raise funds for a monument to the three Scottish vocalists, Templeton, Wilson, and Kennedy.

[Besides the obituary notices in the Scottish newspapers in October 1886, there is a readable Life of Kennedy, 1887, by his daughter Marjory, with a portrait, and a narrative of his colonial and Indian tours, by David Kennedy, jun.] W. D. W.

KENNEDY, EDMUND B. (*d.* 1848), Australian explorer, was appointed a government surveyor in New South Wales in August 1840. He was second in command of the last exploring expedition conducted by Sir Thomas Livingstone Mitchell [q. v.] in 1846 in search of a route from Sydney to the Gulf of Carpentaria (cf. MITCHELL, *Journal of an Expedition in Tropical Australia*, 1848). In March 1847 Kennedy was sent to trace the Victoria river, which was the furthest point touched by Mitchell's expedition. Starting from Sydney with eight mounted men with led horses, and two carts with eight months' provisions, he reached Mitchell's furthest point during an exceptionally dry season, descended the Thomson, and followed the Victoria until it lost itself in the 'stony desert' of Sturt. Kennedy then turned back and reached Sydney before the end of the year. Another stream having been named the Victoria, Kennedy called Mitchell's Victoria by its native name, the Barcoo, under which it now appears in most maps. The narrative of this journey was published in the 'Journal of the Royal Geographical Society,' London, for 1852, xxii. 228–80. In January 1848 Kennedy started on his last expedition for the exploration of Cape York peninsula. The party, consisting of nine men, with horses, and a native called Jackey Jackey, set out from Rockingham Bay, and by skirting the mountainous river-intersected coast-line nearly succeeded in turning the northernmost point in Torres Straits. Kennedy had to leave six of his men sick at Weymouth Bay. On the subsequent journey one white man shot himself accidentally, and the two others had to be left to tend him. Kennedy continued his journey with Jackey, hoping to reach a vessel in Albany Bay. He was attacked and speared by natives on the

way. He died 13 Dec. 1848 in the arms of the faithful Jackey, who thirteen days afterwards brought the tidings to the steamer Ariel in Albany Bay. Of the other members of the expedition three only survived to return to Sydney. A narrative of the journey by one of them, Mr. Carron, was published in Sydney as a pamphlet, now very scarce. It has been reprinted in John Macgillivray's 'Narrative of the Voyage of H.M.S. Rattlesnake,' ii. 119-276, London, 1852. A monument to Kennedy is in St. James's Church, Sydney.

[Heaton's Australian Dates and Men of the Time, and authorities cited above.] H. M. C.

KENNEDY, GILBERT, second EARL OF CASSILLIS (*d.* 1527), was sixth in descent from John Kennedy of Dunure, who in 1358 obtained a charter from David II confirming him in possession of many estates in Ayrshire. The family probably descended from Duncan, created Earl of Carrick (*c.* 1228), the grandson of Fergus, lord of Galloway (*d.* 1161). Among Gilbert's ancestors were Sir James Kennedy, father of James Kennedy (1406?-1465) [q. v.], and Gilbert, created first Lord Kennedy (*c.* 1456). David, his father, was created first Earl of Cassillis before 7 Feb. 1510 (FRAZER, *Montgomerie Earls of Eglintoun*, ii. 71), married Agnes, daughter of William, lord Borthwick, and fell at Flodden on 9 Sept. 1513. Gilbert must then have already come to man's estate, as in 1515 he was helping to besiege Queen Margaret in Stirling Castle, and in February 1516 was sent as ambassador to England. In 1519 he is found siding with Arran against Angus, and when, in May 1523, the regent Albany sailed for France, he was one of the four nobles to whom was committed the keeping of the boy-king, James V. He was sworn a privy councillor, on 4 Sept. 1524 concluded at Berwick a three months' truce with the Duke of Norfolk, and during the following winter was twice in London, endeavouring to negotiate a definite peace and a marriage between James and the Princess Mary. In January 1526 he was with Arran at Linlithgow, arrayed against Angus, and in September with Lennox, arrayed against Angus and Arran. He shared in Lennox's defeat, and Arran on his forfeiture received a grant of his lands, but on 9 Nov. he was discharged of treason. However, on 22 Dec. 1527 he was slain at Prestwick by Hugh Campbell of Loudoun, sheriff of Ayr, at the instigation, it was said, of Sir James Hamilton, Arran's bastard son. A remission was granted for this slaughter in July 1528 to the sheriff and fourteen hundred others; and a letter of the same month from Dacre to Wolsey says that 'the King is ruled by the Queen, Henry Stewart, now her husband, Lord Maxwell, and the Laird of Buccleuch, with the sheriff of Ayr, who slew the Earl of Cassillis, and now bedfellow to the said King.' The earl married Isabel Campbell, second daughter of Archibald, second earl of Argyll, and by her, with two daughters, had seven sons, of whom the eldest, Gilbert, third Earl of Cassillis, and the fourth, Quintin Kennedy, are separately noticed.

[Historical Account of the Noble Family of Kennedy, privately printed at Edinburgh, 1849; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, ed. Wood, i. 329; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, II. i. 50, 1442, 2128, IV. passim.] F. H. G.

KENNEDY, GILBERT, third EARL OF CASSILLIS (1517?-1558), succeeded his father, Gilbert, second earl of Cassillis [q. v.], in 1527, and for eleven years had a careful guardian in William Kennedy, abbot of Crosraguel. He was sent to St. Andrews, but probably only for a single session, as his name is not in the registers, and during his stay there, in February 1528, he was compelled to subscribe the death-warrant of Patrick Hamilton (KNOX, *Works*, ed. Laing, vol. xvi.) On 30 Oct. following he was 'discharged of all points of treason from being [with his father] at the battle beside Linlithgow,' and in April 1530 his uncle took him to Paris. He remained there five years, and for tutor had George Buchanan, who dedicated to him his Latin translation of Linacre's 'Latin Grammar' (1533). Master and pupil returned together to Scotland about 1535, and it was at Cassillis's seat in Ayrshire that Buchanan composed his 'Somnium.' Shortly after his return the earl was made one of the lords of secret council to James V, and on 14 Oct. 1538 was served heir to his father. On 25 Nov. 1542 he was taken prisoner at the rout of Solway Moss, and after a short space in the Tower was placed on parole in the charge of Archbishop Cranmer. Douglas (*Peerage*, i. 330), Le Bas, and others claim that at Lambeth he was converted to protestantism. If so, his conversion was a rapid one, for on 26 Dec. he and fifteen others were dismissed upon hostages to be given for their return if they should not be able to effect a match between Queen Mary and Prince Edward. At the same time Henry VIII gave him a pension of three hundred marks. The earl's hostages, committed to the Archbishop of York, were his brothers David and Archibald, and his uncle, Thomas Kennedy of Coiff. His shameful neglect of them is shown by two letters in Lodge's 'Illustrations' (i. 46,

103); and the story that he returned to England to save their lives at the cost of his own (BUCHANAN, *Rerum Scot. Hist.*; HERBERT, *Henry VIII*) is disproved by the fact that the pledges were conveyed into Scotland on 9 Feb. 1545, and that the earl did not repair to the English court till the 28th. His subsequent negotiations at Edinburgh on Henry's behalf were frustrated by Beaton; so in May he sent an offer to Sadler 'for the killing of the cardinal, if his majesty would have it done, and would promise, when it were done, a reward.' Henry, while highly approving of such 'acceptable service to God,' would 'not seem to have to do in it,' and Cassillis would not proceed without direct warrant. Meanwhile he had been an early supporter of George Wishart, who preached at Ayr against popery, and it was at Cassillis's invitation that Wishart in 1546 came from Dundee to Midlothian, as it was owing to Cassillis's failure to meet him that the reformer fell into the hands of the cardinal.

On 10 June 1546 he was present at a convention of nobles at Stirling, where, with Henry's other partisans, he discharged all bands made with the king of England, and he was one of the twenty peers selected to attend by fours in succession the governor, Arran, at his secret council. Yet even now he did not renounce the shameful English intrigues which had led him a year before to send Hertford advice as to an invasion in time of harvest, for after the defeat of Pinkie (1547) he made secret terms with the Protector. In the autumn of 1550 he attended Mary of Lorraine to France, in October 1552 he agreed with Angus, Glencairn, and the sheriff of Ayr 'to stand with the Dowager against the Governor' (Arran), in 1554 he was appointed lord high treasurer, and in 1557 he, Arran, Huntly, and Argyll refused to aid the queen regent in an invasion of England. In February 1558 he was sent with seven other commissioners to represent Scotland at the marriage of Mary Queen of Scots to the dauphin. Their refusal to send for the 'honours' or regalia of Scotland may well have incensed the Guises, but it is not true that three or four of the commissioners (among them the Earl of Cassillis) 'died at Dieppe in one night on their homeward way, under strong suspicion of poison' (cf. the epitaph by Buchanan 'Occidit insidiis fallaci exceptus ab hoste'). For Reid, bishop of Orkney, died there on 6 Sept., Cassillis on 18 Nov. (having made his will four days before), and Rothes on 28 Nov.; while Fleming died in Paris 'of the same distemper' on 18 Dec. He was buried in the Collegiate Church of Maybole.

Cassillis married Margaret, daughter of Alexander Kennedy of Bargany, and by her had three sons, of whom the eldest, Gilbert, fourth earl of Cassillis, is separately noticed, and two daughters.

[Historical Account of the Noble Family of Kennedy; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, ed. Wood, i. 330; Historie of the Kennedyis, edited from a seventeenth-century manuscript by Robert Pitcairn, Edinb. 1830; Tytler's History, very full as to this earl's dealings with England; James Paterson's History of the County of Ayr, 1852, ii. 282; P. Hume Brown's George Buchanan, Edinb. 1890.] F. H. G.

KENNEDY, GILBERT, fourth EARL OF CASSILLIS (1541?–1576), eldest son of Gilbert, third earl [q. v.], was still a minor when, in November 1558, he succeeded his father. He seems to have been with him in France, for on 10 Feb. 1559 he was appointed a gentleman of the bedchamber, in place of his father, to Henry II. On 27 Dec. 1560 he was condemned by the general assembly as 'an idolator and maintainer' of idolatry. In 1562 he was served heir to his father and sworn a privy councillor. Towards the close of 1565 he went openly to hear mass in the queen's chapel; but in 1566 he married Margaret Lyon, only daughter of John, seventh lord Glamis, and 'by her persuasion he became a protestant, and caused to reform his churches in Carrick, and promised to maintain the doctrine of the Evangel' (KNOX, *Works*, ed. Laing, ii. 533). In 1567 he was with Queen Mary at her last parting from Darnley; he sat on the mock assize that acquitted Bothwell; he signed the bond in his favour at Ainslie's supper; but early in May he was one of the nobles who convened against him at Stirling. He fought well for Queen Mary at Langside (13 May 1568), and there are extant ten letters written to him by Mary from England between 20 May 1568 and 6 May 1571. But in 1569, soon after an ineffectual meeting at Glasgow on 13 March between Moray and Cassillis with others of the Hamilton faction, the latter went to Stirling to visit the young king, and was magnificently entertained by the regent.

The king of Carrick, as the earl was widely called, was 'ane particular man, and ane werry greedy man, and cared not how he got land, so that he could come by the same.' He had been scheming for a feu of the abbey lands of Glenluce when the abbot died. 'And then he dealt with ane monk of the same abbacy, who could counterfeit the abbot's handwriting, and all the whole convent's; and made him counterfeit their subscriptions. And when he had got the same done, fearing that the monk would reveal it, he caused a carl, whom they

called Carnachaine, to stick him, and then, for fear that carl had revealed, he made his father's brother, Hugh of Barquhany, accuse this carl for theft, and hang him in Crosraguel' (*Historie of the Kennedyis*, p. 9). The earl's cruel usage of the abbot of Crosraguel is described in detail by Richard Bannatyne, Knox's secretary, whose version is quoted by Scott in his notes to 'Ivanhoe.' It appears that after the death in 1564 of his uncle, Abbot Quintin Kennedy [q. v.], the earl had seized on Crosraguel, of which on 10 Feb. 1566 he received from Mary and Darnley a nineteen years' lease, free of rent. But in this concession three other persons were interested—Allan Stewart, the 'commendator;' George Buchanan, pensioner of Crosraguel; and the Laird of Cardonald, surety to his brother, the commendator. To force the first of these to sign four documents renouncing his rights, the earl on 29 Aug. 1570 enticed him to his castle of Dunure, and in the 'black vault' there on 1 Sept., and again on the 7th, 'set his bare legs to a great fire and extremely burnt him, that he was ever thereafter unable of his legs.' Stewart's own complaint to the privy council (1571) substantially agrees with this account. A kinsman of Cassillis's, Kennedy of Bargany, finally rescued the unfortunate commendator, and carried him off to Ayr. Bargany kept possession of the earl's castle of Dunure till the spring of 1571. The council directed the earl meanwhile to find security in 2,000*l.* to leave the commendator in peace, and in 1571 the regent Lennox came to Ayr, declaring he would destroy Cassillis and his whole bounds unless he fulfilled the council's orders. Thereupon the earl was imprisoned for non-compliance at Dumbarton. But on 12 Aug. he formed an agreement with Morton, obtaining a remission for past rebellion and consenting to serve king and regent. He was present at the Stirling parliament in September, when Lennox was slain, and on the 7th was chosen a privy councillor. He died at Edinburgh on 14 Dec. 1576 from the effects of a fall from his horse. His eldest son, John, fifth earl of Cassillis, is separately noticed. His widow afterwards married John, first marquis of Hamilton.

[Historical Account of the Noble Family of Kennedy; Historie of the Kennedyis; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, ed. Wood, i. 332; and, especially, Charters of the Abbey of Crosraguel, edited by F. C. Hunter Blair (Ayrshire and Galloway Arch. Assoc.), 2 vols. Edinb. 1886.] F. H. G.

KENNEDY, GILBERT (1678–1745), Irish divine, son of Gilbert Kennedy, who was successively minister of Girvan, Ayrshire, and Dundonald, co. Down, was born at Dundonald in 1678. In 1697 he entered Glasgow College, where he remained till 1702. On 23 March 1703–4 he was ordained by the presbytery of Armagh as minister of the united charges of Donacloney and Tullylish, and soon became one of the most prominent men on the orthodox side in the synod of Ulster. In 1720 he was elected its moderator. He is believed to have been the author of 'New Light set in a Clear Light' (pp. 22, Belfast, 1721), a very able pamphlet, published anonymously, which was intended as a reply to the 'Religious Obedience founded on Personal Persuasion' of John Abernethy (1680–1740) [q. v.], and Kirkpatrick's 'Vindication of the Presbyterian Ministers in the North of Ireland.' In 1724 was published 'A Defence of the Principles and Conduct of the General Synod of Ulster' (Belfast). It was a reply to Haliday's 'Reasons against the Imposition of Subscription to the Westminster Confession of Faith,' and appears to have been the work of several hands, but Kennedy's name alone appears on the title-page. In 1727 he issued 'A Daily Directory enlarged' (Belfast), of which he was for a long time supposed to have been the author, but which is now believed to have been the work of Sir William Waller, the parliamentary general. It has been several times republished. 'The Narrative of the Non-subscribers examined,' Dublin, 1731, has also been attributed to Kennedy, but on insufficient evidence. A long correspondence between him and John Abernethy (1680-1740) [q. v.] is among Wodrow's papers in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. He married Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. George Lang of Newry, by whom he had four sons and three daughters. He died on 8 July 1745, and was buried at Tullylish.

[Manuscript account of the Kennedy family in the possession of C. J. B. Kennedy, esq., Mullantean, Stewartstown; Witherow's Historical and Literary Memorials of Presbyterianism in Ireland; Reid's Hist. of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland.] T. H.

KENNEDY, GRACE (1782–1825), author of 'Father Clement' and other religious tales, born at Pinmore, Ayrshire, in 1782, was fourth daughter of Robert Kennedy, esq., of that place, and Robina, daughter of John Vans Agnew, esq., of Barnbarrow, Galloway. At an early age she removed with her parents to the neighbourhood of Edinburgh. She was religiously brought up by an eminently pious mother, and being of a very retiring disposition, she took no share in the ordinary amusements of society. But her cheerful temper and her intellectual attainments made her a delightful companion among intimate friends. She showed an

active interest for many years in the education of children, and after enjoying uninterrupted good health till 1824, died unmarried at Edinburgh on 28 Feb. 1825.

Her tales were all published anonymously. The first was a little work intended for the young, called 'The Decision,' Edinburgh, 1821. In 1822 appeared 'Profession is not Principle' (2nd edit. 1823, 8th edit. 1855), and 'Jessy Allan, the Lame Girl' (12th edit. 1853). In 1823 she published 'Anna Ross, the Orphan of Waterloo' (10th edit. 1852), and 'Father Clement, a Roman Catholic Story.' The latter is the book by which she is best known. It is a controversial tale, but it was written with an evident wish to state fairly the doctrines and practices of the Roman catholic church, even while the authoress strongly disapproved of them. It reached a twelfth edition in 1858, and was translated into several European languages. A tale called 'Father Oswald' was intended as a reply to it; and a somewhat flippant and offensive 'Answer to Father Clement,' by an unknown writer called 'Timoleon,' London, 1848, corrects some mistakes. In 1824 were issued 'Andrew Campbell's Visit to his Irish Cousins,' and 'Dunallan,' the writer's longest tale, written before any of the others (2nd edit. 1825). 'Philip Colville, a Covenanter's Story,' left unfinished at her death, was published posthumously. It attempts to give a somewhat more impartial idea of the Scottish covenanters than had been given by Sir Walter Scott in 'Old Mortality.' A collected edition of Miss Kennedy's works was issued at Edinburgh in 1827, in 6 vols. 12mo, and was reprinted at Brussels, 1836. A German translation of her 'Sämmtliche Werke' appeared at Bielefeld in 1844, 2 vols. 8vo.

[Short Account, prefixed to collected works, Edinb. 1827.] W. A. G.

**KENNEDY, JAMES** (1406?–1465), bishop of St. Andrews, was third and youngest son of Sir James Kennedy of Dunure, Ayrshire, by Lady Mary (Stewart), countess of Angus, and daughter of Robert III. His eldest brother was Gilbert, first lord Kennedy. James was born about 1406, and was sent to the continent to complete his studies in canon law and theology. In 1437 he was preferred to the bishopric of Dunkeld, and he was consecrated in 1438. He set himself to reform abuses, and attended the general council of Florence, in order to obtain authority from Pope Eugenius IV for his contemplated reforms. Eugenius did not encourage him in his schemes, but gave him the presentation to the abbacy of Scone *in commendam*. While he was at Florence, Henry Wardlaw, bishop of St. Andrews, died (6 April 1440), and upon his return to Scotland in 1441 he was installed in the see. He celebrated his first mass in his cathedral of St. Andrews 30 Sept. 1442, and at once resumed his efforts in reform. During the minority of James II, Kennedy took a leading part in political affairs, and was frequently able to reconcile contending noblemen. He was made chancellor in May 1444 after the expulsion of Sir William Crichton [q. v.], but resigned the office a few weeks later on finding that his duties interfered with his ecclesiastical work. When the schism in the papacy assumed a very critical character, Kennedy undertook a journey to Rome with the intention of promoting a reconciliation. He obtained a safe-conduct through England from Henry VI, dated 28 May 1446 (see Rymer, *Fœdera*, xi. 128). His efforts were unsuccessful, and he probably soon returned home. Another safe-conduct for himself and others 'coming to England,' dated 20 May 1455 (*ib.* p. 365), probably marks the termination of another visit to the continent. In 1450 he founded St. Salvator's College in St. Andrews, endowing it liberally with the teinds of four parishes that had formerly belonged to the bishopric. His foundation was confirmed by Pope Nicholas V by a bull dated 27 Feb. 1451, and a few years later some alterations made in the foundation-charter received the approval of Pope Pius II by bulls dated 13 Sept. and 21 Oct. 1458. Shortly afterwards Kennedy established the Grey Friars monastery in St. Andrews. He also built a large vessel called the Saint Salvator, which was frequently used by royal personages, and regarded as a marvel, until it was wrecked near Bamborough while on a voyage to Flanders in 1472. After the death of James II in 1460, Kennedy was chosen one of the seven regents during the minority of James III, and to him was committed not only the charge of the kingdom, but the pacification of the nobles associated with him in the government. He died on 10 May 1465. The date is usually given as 1466, but a charter belonging to the abbey of Arbroath, dated 13 July 1465, speaks of him as lately deceased, and of his see as vacant (*Liber S. Thome de Aberbrothoc*—Regist. Nigr. 1329–1536, pp. 144-5). Kennedy was buried in a magnificent tomb which he had caused to be built in St. Salvator's Chapel. He had, it is believed, procured the design and materials from Italy. The ruins are still visible. In 1683 Kennedy's tomb was opened, and there were found hidden in it six splendidly decorated maces secreted there at the time

of the Reformation. Three of these were retained at St. Andrews, while the others were presented to the universities of Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Aberdeen. It is stated by Bishop Lesley that Kennedy's college, ship, and monument each cost an amount equivalent to 300,000*l.* in modern money. Kennedy was highly esteemed during his lifetime, both as an ecclesiastic and a politician. Even George Buchanan says that he excelled all his predecessors and successors in the see, and praises his zeal for reform.

Kennedy is said to have left behind him several treatises. The only titles preserved are 'Historia sui Temporis' and 'Monita Politica.'

[Notes and Queries, 5th ser. iii. 181-2; Crawfurd's Officers of State, p. 31; Spotiswood's History; Gordon's Scotichronicon, i. 213; Bishop Lesley's Historie of Scotland, p. 37; Theiner's Vetusta Monumenta, p. 382; Reg. Mag. Sig.]

A. H. M.

**KENNEDY, JAMES** (1793 ?-1827), author of 'Conversations on Religion with Lord Byron,' was born about 1793, graduated M.D. at Edinburgh in 1813, became hospital assistant to the forces in 1814, and assistant staff-surgeon 22 June 1815. He passed much of his life in foreign parts, chiefly in Malta and the Ionian Islands. Wherever he was stationed he was zealous in promoting the circulation of the Bible, the establishment of schools, and other benevolent objects. While stationed as physician to the garrison at Cephalonia he accidentally made the acquaintance of Lord Byron, who passed a few months there on his way to Greece in 1823. Kennedy was then delivering a series of lectures on the evidences of Christianity, to which some rather sceptical friends of his were invited. Byron was at the first meeting; and although he did not attend any of the others, he had frequent conversations with Kennedy on the subject of religion, and entertained a sincere liking and respect for him. To the care of Kennedy and his wife Byron committed shortly afterwards a little girl who had fallen into his hands, with some other Turkish prisoners, and whom he intended to adopt (cf. Byron's letter to Kennedy in Moore's *Life of Byron*, No. 549). In December 1826 Kennedy was ordered to the West Indies, and he died in Jamaica of yellow fever, 18 Sept. 1827. After his death appeared his work entitled 'Conversations on Religion with Lord Byron and others,' 8vo, London, 1830, which was soon reprinted by Galignani in Paris. It contains a simple and popular summary of the chief evidences of Christianity, and gives a somewhat different and more favourable impression of Byron than was commonly entertained [see Byron, George Gordon].

[Memoir by his widow prefixed to Conversations; Moore's Life of Byron.] W. A. G.

**KENNEDY, JAMES, M.D.** (1785?-1851), bibliographer, a Scotsman, was born about 1785, and graduated M.D. at Glasgow in 1813. He settled at Ashby-de-la-Zouch, Leicestershire, by invitation of the agent of the Marquis of Hastings, who was anxious to promote the success of the medicinal baths at that place. Kennedy wrote an essay on the waters by way of advertisement. In 1842 he removed to Woodhouse, near Loughborough, Leicestershire, where he lived in retirement. He acted gratuitously as the visiting physician of the Loughborough Dispensary, and was always ready to give advice to his poor neighbours. He was chiefly occupied upon a bibliography of all the medical treatises published in Great Britain before 1800, accompanied by concise biographies of their authors. This work, which would have occupied four octavo volumes, was to have been printed at the expense of the Sydenham Society. Kennedy was on a visit to London in order to complete his manuscript of the first volume at the British Museum, and had just placed the first sheet in the printer's hands, when he was attacked by fatal illness. He died on 9 May 1851, in Great Russell Street, Bloomsbury, aged 66 (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. xxxvi. 205-6). He was twice married, but had no issue. Besides professional papers in various medical journals and articles in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' Kennedy was author of: 1. 'A Dissertation on the Anatomy, Physiology, and Pathology of the Human Tongue,' 1813. 2. 'A Lecture on Asiatic Cholera,' 1822. 3. 'A Treatise on the Management of Children in Health and Disease,' 1825. 4. 'An Examination of Waite's Anti-Phrenology,' 1831.

[Works referred to.] G. G.

**KENNEDY, afterwards KENNEDY-BAILIE, JAMES** (1793-1864), classical scholar, son of Nicholas Kennedy, a schoolmaster in Ireland, entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a pensioner 6 July 1807, aged 14. He obtained a scholarship in 1810, graduated B.A. in 1812, was elected a junior fellow in 1817, and proceeded M.A. in 1819, B.D. 1823, and D.D. 1828. In 1824 Kennedy was Donnelan lecturer in his university, and delivered in the Trinity College Chapel 'Ten Lectures on the Philosophy of the Mosaic Record of Creation,' which he published in two volumes in 1827. He resigned his fellowship in 1830 on being presented to the college living of Ardtrea, co. Tyrone. He assumed in 1835

the additional surname of Bailie. In manner he was vain and pompous, and he is said to have claimed relationship with the Marquis of Ailsa, which the latter declined to admit, although Kennedy offered to make him his heir on condition that the relationship were acknowledged. He died unmarried at Ardtrea on 18 Jan. 1864, leaving his property to a nephew.

Kennedy was an excellent classical scholar. He published: 1. 'Lachrymæ Academicæ: comprising stanzas in English and Greek, addressed to the Memory of the Princess Charlotte,' Dublin, 1818, 12mo (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. v. 241). 2. 'Select Speeches of Demosthenes,' translated, with notes, n.d. 3. An edition of Homer's 'Iliad,' with Latin notes, Dublin, 1822, 2 vols. 8vo. 4. Æschylus's 'Agamemnon,' from the text of Blomfield, with Voss's German version and an original rendering into English blank verse and full notes, Dublin, roy. 8vo, 1829. 5. 'Prælections on the Language and Literature of Ancient Greece,' delivered in the university of Dublin, Dublin, 8vo, 1834. 6. 'Fasciculus Inscriptionum Græcarum,' London, 1842-9, 3 vols. 4to, with Latin text, a work of great research.

[Taylor's Hist. of Univ. of Dublin, p. 497; Graduates of Dublin, p. 317; information kindly supplied by the Rev. Dr. Stubbs of Trinity College, Dublin.] S. L.

**KENNEDY**, SIR JAMES SHAW (1788-1865), general, belonged to a family called in local histories the Shaws of Dalton, Kirkcudbrightshire, by some identified with the Schaws of Sornbeg, Ayrshire, and connected by intermarriages with the ancient house of Kennedy claiming Scottish royal descent. John Shaw of Dalton about 1754 married Helen, sister and heiress of Alexander Kennedy of Kilhenzie, Maybole parish, Ayrshire, who, had he survived, would have been eleventh earl of Cassillis. Their eldest son, Captain John Shaw, described as of Dalton, although the place was sold in his infancy, served in the American war with the old 76th highlanders (disbanded in 1784). He married Wilhelmina Hannah Macadam of Waterhead, Kirkcudbrightshire, sister of the inventor of macadamised roads, and died in 1831. James Shaw (afterwards Shaw Kennedy), the second of the six children of this marriage, was born 13 Oct. 1788 at The Largs, Straiton parish, Ayrshire, whence the family soon after removed to an old castle on the skirts of the little town of Maybole. He was educated at the parish school of Maybole and the Ayr academy, and on 18 April 1805 was appointed ensign in the 43rd light infantry, which he joined at Hythe, Kent. The regiment, in which William Napier was then captain, was training under the eye of Sir John Moore. Shaw already adopted the methodical habit of professional study which he observed through life. He became a lieutenant in January 1806. He went with the regiment to Copenhagen in 1807, and to Spain in 1808, as part of the reinforcements under David Baird, which shared in the Corunna retreat. A violent fever, from which he never fully recovered, followed his return to England. He went back to Portugal with the first battalion of his regiment later in 1809, and was with it in the famous march of the light brigade from Lisbon to the field of Talavera, where he was made adjutant. At Campo Maior in the same year he became aide-de-camp to Major-general Robert Craufurd [q. v.] He was present in many affairs on the Coa and Agueda, including the interesting cavalry episode at Villa del Puerco (Autobiog. in *Notes on Waterloo*, pp. 5–6; also NAPIER, *Hist. Penins. War*, bk. xi. ch. iv.) With a brother aide-de-camp (afterwards colonel), William Campbell, C.B., half-pay 23rd fusiliers, he edited Craufurd's 'Standing Orders for the Light Division,' of which many editions have appeared. His private journal of the operations between the Coa and Agueda from January to July 1810 was printed in the original edition of Lord Frederick Fitzclarence's 'Manual of Outpost Duties,' pp. 232 et seq. (London, 1851, 8vo), but was afterwards omitted. A wound in the elbow-joint, received 24 July 1810 during the French investment of Almeida, disabled him for some time. He was again with Craufurd at the siege of Ciudad Rodrigo in January 1812, and carried Lord Wellington's summons to the French governor. At the assault on 19 Jan. 1812, when Craufurd placed himself on the crest of the glacis to direct the advance of the light division, Shaw stood beside him alone, and when the general received his death wound raised him and bore him out of action. After Craufurd's death Shaw rejoined the 43rd. He was present with it at the storming of Badajoz, where he displayed desperate gallantry in attempting to carry a minor breach beside the main one (NAPIER, *Hist. Penins. War*, bk. xvi. ch. v. p. 119); at the taking of the forts of Salamanca and subsequent operations; at the battle of Salamanca, and the capture of Madrid. He became captain in July 1812. He acted as aide-de-camp to Baron Charles Alten [q. v.] during the retreat from Burgos and Madrid to the frontiers of Portugal. At the end of 1812 Shaw went home on medical certificate, and had another prolonged attack of fever. He joined the senior department

of the Reformation. Three of these were retained at St. Andrews, while the others were presented to the universities of Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Aberdeen. It is stated by Bishop Lesley that Kennedy's college, ship, and monument each cost an amount equivalent to 300,000*l.* in modern money. Kennedy was highly esteemed during his lifetime, both as an ecclesiastic and a politician. Even George Buchanan says that he excelled all his predecessors and successors in the see, and praises his zeal for reform.

Kennedy is said to have left behind him several treatises. The only titles preserved are 'Historia sui Temporis' and 'Monita Politica.'

[Notes and Queries, 5th ser. iii. 181-2; Crawfurd's Officers of State, p. 31; Spotiswood's History; Gordon's Scotichronicon, i. 213; Bishop Lesley's Historie of Scotland, p. 37; Theiner's Vetusta Monumenta, p. 382; Reg. Mag. Sig.] A. H. M.

KENNEDY, JAMES (1793 ?-1827), author of 'Conversations on Religion with Lord Byron,' was born about 1793, graduated M.D. at Edinburgh in 1813, became hospital assistant to the forces in 1814, and assistant staff-surgeon 22 June 1815. He passed much of his life in foreign parts, chiefly in Malta and the Ionian Islands. Wherever he was stationed he was zealous in promoting the circulation of the Bible, the establishment of schools, and other benevolent objects. While stationed as physician to the garrison at Cephalonia he accidentally made the acquaintance of Lord Byron, who passed a few months there on his way to Greece in 1823. Kennedy was then delivering a series of lectures on the evidences of Christianity, to which some rather sceptical friends of his were invited. Byron was at the first meeting; and although he did not attend any of the others, he had frequent conversations with Kennedy on the subject of religion, and entertained a sincere liking and respect for him. To the care of Kennedy and his wife Byron committed shortly afterwards a little girl who had fallen into his hands, with some other Turkish prisoners, and whom he intended to adopt (cf. Byron's letter to Kennedy in Moore's *Life of Byron*, No. 549). In December 1826 Kennedy was ordered to the West Indies, and he died in Jamaica of yellow fever, 18 Sept. 1827. After his death appeared his work entitled 'Conversations on Religion with Lord Byron and others,' 8vo, London, 1830, which was soon reprinted by Galignani in Paris. It contains a simple and popular summary of the chief evidences of Christianity, and gives a somewhat different and more favourable impression of Byron than was commonly entertained [see Byron, George Gordon].

[Memoir by his widow prefixed to Conversations; Moore's Life of Byron.] W. A. G.

KENNEDY, JAMES, M.D. (1785?-1851), bibliographer, a Scotsman, was born about 1785, and graduated M.D. at Glasgow in 1813. He settled at Ashby-de-la-Zouch, Leicestershire, by invitation of the agent of the Marquis of Hastings, who was anxious to promote the success of the medicinal baths at that place. Kennedy wrote an essay on the waters by way of advertisement. In 1842 he removed to Woodhouse, near Loughborough, Leicestershire, where he lived in retirement. He acted gratuitously as the visiting physician of the Loughborough Dispensary, and was always ready to give advice to his poor neighbours. He was chiefly occupied upon a bibliography of all the medical treatises published in Great Britain before 1800, accompanied by concise biographies of their authors. This work, which would have occupied four octavo volumes, was to have been printed at the expense of the Sydenham Society. Kennedy was on a visit to London in order to complete his manuscript of the first volume at the British Museum, and had just placed the first sheet in the printer's hands, when he was attacked by fatal illness. He died on 9 May 1851, in Great Russell Street, Bloomsbury, aged 66 (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. xxxvi. 205-6). He was twice married, but had no issue. Besides professional papers in various medical journals and articles in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' Kennedy was author of: 1. 'A Dissertation on the Anatomy, Physiology, and Pathology of the Human Tongue,' 1813. 2. 'A Lecture on Asiatic Cholera,' 1822. 3. 'A Treatise on the Management of Children in Health and Disease,' 1825. 4. 'An Examination of Waite's Anti-Phrenology,' 1831.

[Works referred to.] G. G.

KENNEDY, afterwards KENNEDY-BAILIE, JAMES (1793-1864), classical scholar, son of Nicholas Kennedy, a schoolmaster in Ireland, entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a pensioner 6 July 1807, aged 14. He obtained a scholarship in 1810, graduated B.A. in 1812, was elected a junior fellow in 1817, and proceeded M.A. in 1819, B.D. 1823, and D.D. 1828. In 1824 Kennedy was Donnelan lecturer in his university, and delivered in the Trinity College Chapel 'Ten Lectures on the Philosophy of the Mosaic Record of Creation,' which he published in two volumes in 1827. He resigned his fellowship in 1830 on being presented to the college living of Ardtrea, co. Tyrone. He assumed in 1835

the additional surname of Bailie. In manner he was vain and pompous, and he is said to have claimed relationship with the Marquis of Ailsa, which the latter declined to admit, although Kennedy offered to make him his heir on condition that the relationship were acknowledged. He died unmarried at Ardtrea on 18 Jan. 1864, leaving his property to a nephew.

Kennedy was an excellent classical scholar. He published: 1. 'Lachrymæ Academicæ: comprising stanzas in English and Greek, addressed to the Memory of the Princess Charlotte,' Dublin, 1818, 12mo (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. v. 241). 2. 'Select Speeches of Demosthenes,' translated, with notes, n.d. 3. An edition of Homer's 'Iliad,' with Latin notes, Dublin, 1822, 2 vols. 8vo. 4. Æschylus's 'Agamemnon,' from the text of Blomfield, with Voss's German version and an original rendering into English blank verse and full notes, Dublin, roy. 8vo, 1829. 5. 'Prælections on the Language and Literature of Ancient Greece,' delivered in the university of Dublin, Dublin, 8vo, 1834. 6. 'Fasciculus Inscriptionum Græcarum,' London, 1842-9, 3 vols. 4to, with Latin text, a work of great research.

[Taylor's Hist. of Univ. of Dublin, p. 497; Graduates of Dublin, p. 317; information kindly supplied by the Rev. Dr. Stubbs of Trinity College, Dublin.] S. L.

**KENNEDY**, SIR JAMES SHAW (1788-1865), general, belonged to a family called in local histories the Shaws of Dalton, Kirkcudbrightshire, by some identified with the Schaws of Sornbeg, Ayrshire, and connected by intermarriages with the ancient house of Kennedy claiming Scottish royal descent. John Shaw of Dalton about 1754 married Helen, sister and heiress of Alexander Kennedy of Kilhenzie, Maybole parish, Ayrshire, who, had he survived, would have been eleventh earl of Cassillis. Their eldest son, Captain John Shaw, described as of Dalton, although the place was sold in his infancy, served in the American war with the old 76th highlanders (disbanded in 1784). He married Wilhelmina Hannah Macadam of Waterhead, Kirkcudbrightshire, sister of the inventor of macadamised roads, and died in 1831. James Shaw (afterwards Shaw Kennedy), the second of the six children of this marriage, was born 13 Oct. 1788 at The Largs, Straiton parish, Ayrshire, whence the family soon after removed to an old castle on the skirts of the little town of Maybole. He was educated at the parish school of Maybole and the Ayr academy, and on 18 April 1805 was appointed ensign in the 43rd light infantry, which he joined at Hythe, Kent. The regiment, in which William Napier was then captain, was training under the eye of Sir John Moore. Shaw already adopted the methodical habit of professional study which he observed through life. He became a lieutenant in January 1806. He went with the regiment to Copenhagen in 1807, and to Spain in 1808, as part of the reinforcements under David Baird, which shared in the Corunna retreat. A violent fever, from which he never fully recovered, followed his return to England. He went back to Portugal with the first battalion of his regiment later in 1809, and was with it in the famous march of the light brigade from Lisbon to the field of Talavera, where he was made adjutant. At Campo Maior in the same year he became aide-de-camp to Major-general Robert Craufurd [q. v.] He was present in many affairs on the Coa and Agueda, including the interesting cavalry episode at Villa del Puerco (Autobiog. in *Notes on Waterloo*, pp. 5–6; also NAPIER, *Hist. Penins. War*, bk. xi. ch. iv.) With a brother aide-de-camp (afterwards colonel), William Campbell, C.B., half-pay 23rd fusiliers, he edited Craufurd's 'Standing Orders for the Light Division,' of which many editions have appeared. His private journal of the operations between the Coa and Agueda from January to July 1810 was printed in the original edition of Lord Frederick Fitzclarence's 'Manual of Outpost Duties,' pp. 232 et seq. (London, 1851, 8vo), but was afterwards omitted. A wound in the elbow-joint, received 24 July 1810 during the French investment of Almeida, disabled him for some time. He was again with Craufurd at the siege of Ciudad Rodrigo in January 1812, and carried Lord Wellington's summons to the French governor. At the assault on 19 Jan. 1812, when Craufurd placed himself on the crest of the glacis to direct the advance of the light division, Shaw stood beside him alone, and when the general received his death wound raised him and bore him out of action. After Craufurd's death Shaw rejoined the 43rd. He was present with it at the storming of Badajoz, where he displayed desperate gallantry in attempting to carry a minor breach beside the main one (NAPIER, *Hist. Penins. War*, bk. xvi. ch. v. p. 119); at the taking of the forts of Salamanca and subsequent operations; at the battle of Salamanca, and the capture of Madrid. He became captain in July 1812. He acted as aide-de-camp to Baron Charles Alten [q. v.] during the retreat from Burgos and Madrid to the frontiers of Portugal. At the end of 1812 Shaw went home on medical certificate, and had another prolonged attack of fever. He joined the senior department

of the Royal Military College 2 April 1813, but was compelled by ill-health to leave it in August following. On Napoleon's return from Elba, Shaw joined Wellington's army in Belgium as deputy assistant quartermaster-general of the 3rd or light division, under command of Alten. At Quatre Bras (16 June 1815) his superior officer was disabled during the first ten minutes of the action, and Shaw was left the only officer of the quartermaster-general's staff with the division during that and the succeeding days. On the 17th Shaw reconnoitred the line of march for his division from Pyrmont and the Brye Road, crossing the Dyle at Waye, a movement separate from the rest of the army, and of great delicacy, as it was performed in the presence of the French advance from the field of Ligny (*Notes on Waterloo*, pp. 17–18). On 18 June Alten's division was posted between the Charleroi Road and La Haye Sainte. Enormous masses of cavalry and artillery having collected in its front, Shaw received Alten's permission to form the division in a novel order of battle, designed to render the transition from line to a formation to resist cavalry as swift as possible. The formation, carried out in the presence of Wellington, consisted of oblongs placed in two lines in exchequer. The oblongs, mostly formed on the two centre companies of battalions, had their faces and flanks four ranks deep; but to preserve the closest affinity to line-formation, each flank had the width of a subdivision only. The division took this formation about 4 P.M., and in it successfully withstood some of the most formidable attacks of cavalry masses on record (*ib.* pp. 98–102, 114–21). During the day Shaw called the duke's attention to a dangerous gap in the line of battle in rear of La Haye Sainte (*ib.* pp. 127–9). Shaw had one horse killed and another wounded under him. He received a brevet majority in July 1815. When the army broke up in Paris at the end of the year, Shaw was deputed by the Duke of Wellington to make arrangements with the French government for the retention of Calais. He was stationed at Calais as English commandant and military agent, with the rank of an assistant quartermaster-general, until the final withdrawal of the allies in November 1818. The presence of a French garrison caused many difficulties, which were successfully overcome by Shaw. The emperor of Russia presented him with a diamond ring for his services in embarking the Russian contingent of eight thousand men in October 1818. In 1819 Shaw was promoted to a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy on the special recommendation of Wellington. He had previously been placed on regimental half-pay on 25 March 1817.

In 1820 Shaw married at Ayr Mary Primrose Kennedy, sister, and ultimately heiress of David Kennedy of Kirkmichael, Ayrshire, and granddaughter of Sir John Whiteford, bart. He was appointed in 1826 assistant adjutant-general at Belfast, whence he was transferred later in the year to the northern district of England, and stationed at Manchester, where he remained nine years. He was called upon to provide for the suppression of various threatened outbreaks, due to the discontent of workmen when the laws against 'combination' were still existing and enforced, and his services were acknowledged by the home office as well as at the horse guards. On his departure the inhabitants of Manchester presented him with a valuable service of plate. A report, laying down general principles for preserving order during labour disputes, now fully recognised, although novel at the time, was addressed by him to the police commissioners. Sir Charles Napier called it 'a masterly affair.' Shaw assumed the additional name of Kennedy on succeeding through his wife to the estates and barony of Kirkmichael. His name first appears in the 'Army List' as 'Shaw Kennedy' in April 1834. He refused an offer from Sir Robert Peel of the post of first commissioner of the new police, being reluctant to quit his own profession. He accepted the post of inspector-general of the Irish constabulary in 1836. He raised and organised that force, consisting of eight thousand men, and introduced a system of drill and field exercise of his own devising. He held the command for two years, resigning at his own request in 1838, in which year he was made a C.B. He had become a brevet-colonel the year previous. From that time until 1852 he resided chiefly on his estate at Kirkmichael, leading a very retired domesticated life. He became a major-general in 1846, and in 1848 was summoned at short notice to take command at Liverpool during the chartist alarms. Later in the same year he was appointed, together with Lord Hardinge, an extra general officer on the Irish staff under Sir Edward Blakeney [q.v.] Ill-health prevented him from accepting this appointment and the government of Mauritius offered to him without solicitation the year after. In 1852 he accepted the command of the forces in North Britain, but his health becoming worse he had to resign it, and removed to Bath. He became a lieutenant-general and colonel 47th Lancashire foot in 1854, a full general in 1862, and K.C.B. in 1863.

Although an almost incessant sufferer,

Kennedy's interest was in nowise withdrawn from passing events. From his sick room in 1859 he issued an able essay on national defence, entitled 'Notes on the Defence of Great Britain and Ireland,' which went through several editions within the year. His valuable 'Notes on Waterloo' were written in 1863, and, together with a brief autobiography written in 1860, and a 'Plan for the Defence of Canada,' drawn up in 1862, were published in 1865.

Kennedy died at Bath 30 May 1865, and was laid in the vault of Kirkmichael parish church. Lady Kennedy died in 1877, and was likewise buried at Kirkmichael. There were three children by the marriage: John Shaw Kennedy (*d.* 1905), laird of Kirkmichael (see WALFORD, *County Families*, 1908); Henrietta Shaw Kennedy, who married and predeceased the late Primrose W. Kennedy of Drumellan; and Wilhelmina Shaw, who died young.

In person Kennedy was tall and spare, with a singularly erect, active carriage, which he retained to the last. With a cold, distant, and reserved manner he united extreme kindliness and gentleness of disposition and great modesty. His habits were singularly abstemious. He was an intimate friend of the historian Napier, whom he regarded as 'the greatest genius he had ever known personally' (BRUCE, i. 25); but, unlike Napier, held it to be a soldier's duty to keep clear of all political partisanship. He never voted at an election in his life. Sir Charles Napier summed him up as 'one of Sir John Moore's men, distinguished in peace and war by great intrepidity, administrative talent, and commanding decision of character.'

[Information supplied by the courtesy of the Rev. D. S. Ramsay, Ayr, N.B., nephew of Sir James Shaw Kennedy; notes from the Register of Officers, First Department, Royal Military College, Sandhurst; Army Lists and London Gazettes under dates; Craufurd's General Craufurd and his Light Division (London, 1891); Napier's Hist. Peninsular War (revised edit.); Sir R. G. Lovinge's Hist. Rec. 43rd Light Infantry; Shaw Kennedy's Notes on Waterloo (London, 1865); Wellington's Suppl. Desp. x. 535, 544, xi. 297, 388, 393, xii. 801; H. A. Bruce's Life of Sir Wm. Napier (London, 1864), i. 101, 222–3, 306, 314, 322–30, 346–8, 376, 410–11, ii. 321–5, and letters. An interesting memoir of Kennedy is given in Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, but a few of the earlier details are incorrect.]

H. M. C.

**KENNEDY, JOHN**, fifth EARL OF CASSILLIS (1567?–1615), son of Gilbert, fourth earl [q. v.], was, by one account, eight years old at his father's death in 1576; by another, 'a young man, not past 23 years or thereby,' at the time of his marriage in 1597. He had for his tutor or guardian his uncle, John, eighth lord Glamis, lord chancellor of Scotland, between whom and his father's brother, Sir Thomas Kennedy of Colzean, there was much rivalry until, on Lord Glamis's death by a chance shot at Stirling (17 March 1578), Sir Thomas obtained the tutorship. Sir Thomas, according to the 'Historie,' was guilty of forgery and ravishment, as before he had been guilty of shooting one night at his brother the fourth earl's house, either to slay him or make the countess miscarry, or at best to feign to come to their assistance. The young earl, who was served heir to his father on 30 Aug. 1588, wooed and jilted Jean, eldest daughter of James, seventh earl of Glencairn, then visited France, and on 3 Nov. 1597 married Jean (1554–1609), the daughter of James, fourth lord Fleming, and widow of the lord chancellor, John Maitland of Thirlestane—'a very unmeet match, for she was past bairn-bearing.' On 22 March 1598 he was made lord high treasurer, but he quickly resigned the office on finding that the king thought him right rich, so looked to get money out of him. As it was, the purchase-money and the discharge cost him forty thousand marks, 'the which was to the earl a great dishonour and disgrace.'

To the fifth earl's lifetime belongs the 'Ayrshire tragedy,' the outcome of a long-standing feud between the house of Cassillis and the cadet line of Bargany. In 1601 young Gilbert Kennedy of Bargany, riding home from Ayr, was intercepted near Maybole by the Earl of Cassillis with five times his number of followers, and was fatally wounded. In 1602 Cassillis's old tutor, Sir Thomas Kennedy of Colzean, was murdered near Ayr by agents of Mure of Auchendrain. The earl on 4 Sept. 1602 engaged upon his honour to make good and thankful payment of twelve hundred marks yearly, together with corn for six horses, to his brother, the master of Cassillis, and his accomplices, 'how soon he take the Laird of Auchendrain's life' (facsimile of band in *Maitland Club Misc.* i. 141). In 1607 on Girvan sands Auchendrain and his son strangled William Dalrymple, a poor innocent youth, who could have borne witness against them in the matter of Sir Thomas Kennedy's murder. In 1611 Auchendrain and son were detected, tried, and beheaded at Edinburgh, the former being then eighty years of age. The Earl of Cassillis died without issue, either at Greenwich or in London, in October 1615.

[Historical Account of the Noble Family of Kennedy. The Historie of the Kennedyis deals

mainly with this period; Pitcairn conjectures it to have been written by Auchendrain himself; Scott's Ayrshire Tragedy; Pitcairn's Criminal Trials, iii. 124–99.] F. H. G.

**KENNEDY** or **KENNEDIE, JOHN** (*fl.* 1626), poet, a Scotsman, published two small volumes at Edinburgh in the early part of the seventeenth century. His first work was a love tale interspersed with songs and relations in different metres, and entitled 'The History of Calanthrop and Lucilla, conspicuously demonstrating the various mutabilities of Fortune in their loves, with every several circumstance of joyes and crosses, fortunate exploites and hazardous adventures, which either of them sustained before they could attaine the prosperous event of their wished aimes. Edinburgh, printed by John Wrettoun, and are to be sold at his shop a little below the Salt Trone,' 1626. From the dedication to Sir Donald Mackay, afterwards Lord Reay of Stranever, it appears that this was the author's first production. It was reprinted with an altered title at London in 1631 as 'The Ladies' Delight.' Both editions are only extant in unique exemplars. The unique copy of the earlier edition passed from the hands of J. Chalmers, F.R.S., into the British Museum, while that of the later is in the Huth Library. Kennedy also wrote 'A Theological Epitome or Divine Compend, apparently manifesting Gods great Love and Mercie towards Man,' Edinburgh, 1629, of which a copy, believed to be unique, is in the Huth Library.

[Addit. MS. 24492, f. 132 (Hunter's Chorus Vatum); Payne Collier's Catalogue of Heber's Collection of Early English Poetry, p. 170; Corser's Collect. pt. viii.; Huth Library Cat.; Hazlitt's Handbook.] T. S.

**KENNEDY, JOHN**, sixth EARL OF CASSILLIS (1595?–1668), was the eldest son of Gilbert, the fourth earl's third son, by Margaret, daughter of Uchtred Macdowall of Garthland, and succeeded his uncle, John, fifth earl of Cassillis [q. v.], in 1615, being served heir to him on 25 July 1616. In January 1620 he obtained a license from James VI to spend five years in France, Germany, and the Low Countries 'for his instruction in languages and doing his other lawful affairs,' but in less than two years he was back in Scotland to be married. A rigid presbyterian, he took an early and prominent part in opposition to Charles I's ecclesiastical policy (1638), though at first he obstinately refused to join in any course tending to a forcible resistance. 'But when,' says Baillie, 'he was given over of all as desperate, I took him by the hand, and left him not till at last by God's grace he became as frank in the defence of his country as any of his neighbours.' He was present in the covenanters' camp upon Duns Law (1639), in 1641 was nominated a privy councillor, in 1643 was one of the three ruling elders sent from Scotland to the Westminster Assembly, and in February 1645 dated his second marriage contract from 'the Scots League at Heighton in England.' In the following August, after the battle of Kilsyth, he fled to Ireland; in 1646 he was one of the Scottish commissioners directed to urge on Charles I his acceptance of the English parliament's proposals; in 1648 he opposed the 'engagement,' and, with Argyll, Eglinton, and Lothian, headed the Whiggamores' Raid to Edinburgh, which expelled the convention of estates. He was the only peer among the seven commissioners sent in March 1649 to confer with Charles II at the Hague, and in the summer of that year he was appointed lord justice-general, and admitted an extraordinary lord of session. In 1650 he opposed the appointment of fresh commissioners to treat with the king at Breda, but was himself appointed one of them, along with the Earl of Loudoun. He declined to come to terms with Cromwell, and suffered much by sequestration. In February 1661 he was reappointed a privy councillor, and in June an extraordinary lord of session, but in July 1662 was superseded, for refusing to take the oath of allegiance and supremacy unless he might join thereto his explanation in writing of the supremacy. At the same time he alone in either parliament moved for an address to the king to marry a protestant, and found only one to second him. He gave Charles his word not to engage in any plots, and received in return 'a promise under the king's hand that he and his family should not be disturbed, let him serve God in what way he pleased' (BURNET, i. 227). He died in April 1668. The 'grave and solemn earl,' as Craufurd calls him, 'Don John,' to give Tweeddale's nickname, was a man of much virtue and justice, but 'stiff' and eccentric. He married, first, in 1621, Jean, daughter of Thomas Hamilton, first earl of Haddington [q. v.], and by her had a son, James, who died young, and three daughters, of whom the eldest became Margaret Burnet [q. v.] He married, secondly, in 1645, Margaret, daughter of William, tenth earl of Errol, and widow of Henry, lord Ker, and by her had issue John, seventh earl [q. v.], and two daughters.

It is his first countess who is identified with the heroine of the ballad of 'The Gypsy Laddie' by Finlay, Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe, Robert Chambers, and subsequent writers. According to them, her affections

had been pre-engaged to one Sir John Faw or Fall of Dunbar, who, taking advantage of the earl's absence at the Westminster Assembly, came with fourteen followers, disguised as gipsies, and carried her off. The earl, however, returning unexpectedly, pursued the fugitives, hanged the ravishers either at Carlisle or else on the 'dule-tree' at Cassillis, and imprisoned the countess in a tower at Maybole, where she worked a tapestry representing her elopement, and often said (falsely) to be still preserved at Colzean. The Faws or Falls of Dunbar were real gipsies, kinsfolk of the Yetholm Faas. But the absurdity of this attempt to fix the date and to identify the personages of the ballad is patent; for Lady Jean Hamilton was born in February 1607, was married in 1621, and died in December 1642, the year before the Westminster Assembly. There are two letters extant from Cassillis to the Earl of Eglinton and the Rev. Robert Douglas, in which he deplores the loss of his 'dear bedfellow,' his 'beloved yokefellow.' On the other hand, in the Skene collection of music, compiled between 1615 and 1620, occurs 'Lady Cassillis's lilt,' an air almost the same as that of 'The Gypsy Laddie' (Dauney, *Ancient Scotish Melodies*, 1838). This fact is seemingly unknown to Professor Child, who doubtfully assigns to the year 1720 a broadside version in the Roxburghe collection, where the husband is the 'Earl of Castle,' and who also cites an American version (*c.* 1820), where he is 'Lord Garrick' (? Carrick). In Motherwell (1740) and some other early versions he is unnamed. If the tradition enshrines one grain of truth, it must be assigned to the first half of the sixteenth century, when 'Johnne Faw, Lord and Erle of Litill Egopt,' was really a notable personage. As regards the Cassillis family, however, the name, of course, is pronounced 'Cassels,' and very possibly we here have merely a confusion between 'the castle gate' and 'Lord Cassillis' gate.'

[Historical Account of the Noble Family of Kennedy; Burnet's Hist. and his Dukes of Hamilton, pp. 422–3; R. Baillie's Letters and Journals, ed. D. Laing; Camden Miscellany, 1883, with ten letters from Cassillis to Lauderdale; C. K. Sharpe in Constable's Scots Mag. November 1817; James Paterson's Ballads and Songs of Ayrshire, 1847; Simson's Hist. of the Gipsies, 2nd edit. New York, 1878; Professor F. J. Child's English and Scottish Popular Ballads, pt. vii. pp. 61–74 (Boston, 1890, with eleven versions of the ballad); and the Gypsy Lore Journal for April 1891.] F. H. G.

**KENNEDY, JOHN**, seventh Earl of Cassillis (1646?–1701), son of John, sixth earl [q. v.], succeeded his father in 1668, 'being heir,' says his brother-in-law, Burnet, 'to his stiffness, but not to his virtues.' He belonged to the Hamilton or 'patriotic' faction opposed to Lauderdale's government, and in 1670 was the single person in the Scots parliament that voted in the negative in the division on the severe act against field conventicles. In February 1678 fifteen hundred of the 'highland host' were sent upon free quarters into Carrick, most of them being told off to the Cassillis estates. The earl himself was outlawed for declining to give sureties against recusancy, and gained nothing by two journeys to London with the Duke of Hamilton [see Douglas, William, third Duke of Hamilton]. He joined in the revolution. Claverhouse wrote to Melfort 27 June 1689: 'Even Cassillis is gone astray, misled by Gibby' (Napier, *Graham of Claverhouse*, iii. 602). In that same year he was sworn a privy councillor to King William, and made one of the lords of the treasury. He died on 23 July 1701. John, the elder of his two children by his first wife, Susanna, daughter of the first Duke of Hamilton, predeceased him, leaving a son, John, the eighth earl. By his second wife, Elizabeth Foix, he had likewise one son and one daughter.

[Historical Account of the Noble Family of Kennedy; Paterson's Hist. of the County of Ayr, i. 287; Wodrow's Sufferings, bk. ii. ch. xiii.; Burnet's Hist. i. 292.] F. H. G.

**KENNEDY, JOHN or PATRICK** (*d.* 1760), numismatist, born in Scotland, graduated M.D., and resided for some time in Smyrna. Bibliographers invariably assign him the christian name of John, but he seems to have borne that of Patrick (cf. *MS. Egerton* 22, ff. 35–37; Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 409). He is commonly called 'Dr.' Kennedy. He was eminent as a collector of Greek and Roman coins (Nichols, *Lit. Illustr.* iv. 209). Dr. Mead sold him a portion of his Greek regal coins (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* vi. 219). He died at 'an advanced age' on 26 Feb. 1760, in the Strand, London (*ib.* v. 451; *Gent. Mag.* 1760, xxx. 102). Kennedy's coin collection was sold by auction in London on 8 and 9 May 1760 (*Sale Catalogue*, pp. 3–18, 4to, in department of coins, British Museum). It included 256 coins of Carausius and 89 of Allectus, which were purchased by P. C. Webb for 86*l.* 10*s.*, and afterwards passed into the Hunter collection. Kennedy's collection of about two hundred pictures, including two heads of himself, was also sold by auction in 1760. He published: 1. 'A Dissertation upon Oriuna,' 1751, 4to (illustrated with coins of Carausius). 2. 'Further Observations on Carausius . . . and Oriuna,' &c., 1756, 4to. 3. 'A Letter to Dr. Stukeley,'

a sixpenny 4to pamphlet [1759 ?]. In these publications he maintained that Oriuna was the guardian-goddess of Carausius, against Stukeley, who maintained that she was his wife (STUKELEY, *Palæographia Brit.* No. iii. 1752; *Medallic Hist. of Carausius*, 1757–9). 'Oriuna' was really a misreading of the word 'Fortuna,' which accompanies the figure of Fortune on a coin of Carausius. Kennedy also published 'Numismata selectiora,' a plate, engraved by Perry, of coins of Carausius and Allectus in Kennedy's collection, with a quarto leaf of explanation (*Lit. Anecd.* ii. 283).

[Authorities cited above.] W. W.

**KENNEDY, JOHN** (1698–1782), divine, born in 1698, was in November 1732 presented to the rectory of All Saints, Bradley, near Ashbourne in Derbyshire, and died there 4 Feb. 1782. He is described on the tombstone in the churchyard as 'a good and learned man,' but seems to have been of a quarrelsome disposition, and engaged in much literary controversy. His works, which display ingenuity in misapplying learning, are: 1. 'A New Method of Stating and Explaining the Scriptures Chronologically upon Mosaic Astronomical Principles, Mediums, and Data, as laid down in the Pentateuch,' London, 1751. 2. 'Examination of the Reverend Mr. Jackson's Chronological Antiquities, in which the errors and defects of that Elaborate Performance are demonstrated in a Letter to the Author,' 1753. 3. 'A Complete System of Astronomical Chronology unfolding the Scriptures,' 1762, with a dedication to George III, which, although signed by Kennedy, was the composition of Dr. Johnson. This work was severely handled in the 'Critical Review' for May 1763. 4. 'Some Important and Uncertain Points in Chronology,' addressed to the Rev. Dr. Blair, prebendary of Westminster, in 1773. 5. 'Explanation and Proof of the Complete System of Astronomical Chronology unfolding the Scriptures, in which the Truth and Reality of the Original Luni-Solar Radix is clearly and fully ascertained,' 1775, a series of letters addressed to his friend James Ferguson (1710–1776) [q. v.] the astronomer.

[Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Croker; Cox's Notes on the Churches of Derbyshire, iii. 29; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. viii. 545, ix. 67.] W. C. S.

**KENNEDY, JOHN** (1789–1833), Scottish poet, born in Kilmarnock in 1789, was the son of a prosperous handloom weaver. After a sound elementary education under a teacher named Thomson, whom he addresses in a poem, he began work with his father. While at his loom, however, during the day, he had his book conveniently placed for study, and his evenings were occupied with literature or in attending such meetings as those of an 'essay club,' to the members of which he inscribes his clever and witty, if somewhat irregular, 'Thoughts on Horace.' From 1807 to 1815 he was in the royal Ayrshire militia, serving both in Great Britain and Ireland. Settling again in Kilmarnock he was in frequent collision with the authorities through the vehemence of his political criticisms. At length he qualified himself as a teacher. After a short engagement in Kilmarnock, he was appointed schoolmaster at Chapel Green, near Kilsyth, Stirlingshire, settling there in July 1820 with his young wife, Janet Houston, whom he had married in June. He speedily made a favourable impression as a teacher; while, socially, his frankness of utterance both provoked keen opposition and secured for him much esteem. He died in 1833, leaving a widow and three daughters from a family of six.

Kennedy published in 1826 'Fancy's Tour with the Genius of Cruelty, and other Poems.' In the leading piece he studies 'what man has made of man,' drawing upon sacred and profane history from the time of Cain to that of Claverhouse, and producing a series of bold and striking pictures. Several of the other poems are noteworthy: that on Horace for its reminiscences and its critical opinions, while that entitled 'Andra the Bard' is practically a defence of Lowland Scotch as a literary instrument. All display native good sense and satirical force rather than poetical grace. Similar characteristics appear in Kennedy's prose romance, 'Geordie Chalmers, or the Law in Glenbuckie,' published immediately after his death in 1833. Manifestly based on personal experience, this book is valuable as a vivid, if somewhat caustic, delineation of Scottish rural life as it was early in the century.

[Information from Mrs. Henderson, Kilsyth, Kennedy's eldest daughter, and the Rev. P. Anton, Kilsyth; Contemporaries of Burns.] T. B.

**KENNEDY, JOHN** (1769–1855), cotton-spinner and inventor, third son of Robert Kennedy, was born at Knocknalling, Kirkcudbrightshire, on 4 July 1769. He was educated at the village school of Dalry, and he also had the advantage of an occasional tutor during the winter months. He lost his father early, and at the age of fourteen was sent by his mother to Chowbent, Lancashire, and apprenticed to William Cannan, the son of a

neighbour, who had established himself there as a machine-maker. The machinery made at that time was limited to carding-frames, Hargreaves's jennies, and Arkwright's water-frames, all employed in cotton-manufacture. At the end of his apprenticeship in February 1791 he removed to Manchester, as partner with Benjamin and William Sandford and James M'Connel, machine-makers and mule-spinners, and the firm for many years were the sole makers of Crompton's 'mule.' Kennedy introduced several ingenious improvements for the spinning of fine yarns, including the 'jack frame.' As a spinner he was successful, and realised a considerable fortune. He was a friend of James Watt and many other scientific men of his day, and was a cordial supporter of every improvement in mechanical science. He was an active member of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, which he joined in 1803, and contributed four papers to its 'Memoirs:' 1. 'On the Rise and Progress of the Cotton Trade,' 1815. 2. 'On the Poor Laws,' 1819. 3. 'Observations on the Influence of Machinery on the Working Classes,' 1826. 4. 'Memoir of Samuel Crompton,' 1830. These papers he reprinted for private circulation in 1849, with an appendix containing autobiographical particulars of his early life, and notes of a tour on the continent.

He married Mary, daughter of John Stuart of Manchester, and died at Ardwick Hall, Manchester, on 30 Oct. 1855, aged 86, leaving one son, John Lawson Kennedy, and several daughters, and was buried at Rusholme Road cemetery, Ardwick, Manchester.

[Memoir by Sir W. Fairbairn in Memoirs of Manchester Lit. and Phil. Soc. 3rd ser. vol. i. 1862; Kennedy's Early Recollections, 1849; Smiles's Industrial Biography, 1863, p. 317; Burke's Landed Gentry, 6th edit. i. 897; communications from J. L. Kennedy, esq.]

C. W. S.

**KENNEDY, JOHN** (1819–1884), highland divine, fourth son of John Kennedy, minister of Killearnan, Ross-shire, was born at the manse on 15 Aug. 1819. His mother was Jessie, daughter of Kenneth Mackenzie of Assynt, Sutherlandshire. He was educated in the parish school of Killearnan, and about 1836 went to Aberdeen University. He graduated M.A. at King's College in 1840, and in the same year entered the theological hall of the established church. After the death of his father (10 Jan. 1841) he became, while still continuing his studies, tutor in the family of Dr. Henderson of Caskieben, Aberdeenshire. His brother Donald succeeded his father at Killearnan, but joined the free church after the disruption of 1843. Kennedy, who had been licensed by the established church in September 1843, followed this example, and in February 1844 was inducted into a free church newly formed at Dingwall, Ross-shire. He had perfect command of the Gaelic language, and preached in both Gaelic and English to many congregations besides his own. He often delivered, it is said, as many as ten discourses in one week.

Dingwall was his only charge. He declined calls from Dunoon (1853), from Australia (1854), from Greenock and from Tain (1857), from Renfield Church, Glasgow (1863), and from Greenock again in 1872. In 1873 the university of Aberdeen conferred upon him the honorary degree of D.D.

During the winter of 1869–70 Kennedy's health broke down, and he was forced to take rests in 1872, 1873 (when he visited America), and 1881. In the summer of 1883 he took an active interest in the Strome Ferry case, caused by an attempt, with which he sympathised, to forcibly resist the Sunday traffic on the Highland Railway. He died at Bridge of Allan, Stirlingshire, on 28 April 1884, and was buried within the grounds of the free church at Dingwall on 1 May. He married at Fodderty, on 25 April 1848, Mary, daughter of Major Forbes Mackenzie, by whom he had several children.

Kennedy was the leader in the highlands of the opposition to the projected union of the free and united presbyterian churches, and supported his friend Dr. James Begg [q. v.], with whose views on church government he completely sympathised, in defeating the movement. He had been one of those appointed to confer on points of agreement in 1865, but retired in 1868, when his church seemed in danger of lapsing into voluntaryism. He was equally firm in opposing the disestablishment of Scottish presbyterianism, and greatly objected to the secularisation of the endowments. His pamphlet, 'Disestablishment Movement in the Free Church,' Edinburgh, 1882, had a wide circulation both in Gaelic and English. In 1865 and 1872 he stoutly opposed the introduction of uninspired hymns into public worship. He viewed the hymns as the forerunner of an organ. In 1882 he denounced the use of instrumental music as 'unscriptural, unconstitutional, and inexpedient' in his 'Introduction of Instrumental Music into the Worship of the Free Church,' Edinburgh, 1883. In 1877 the prosecution of Professor W. Robertson Smith for an article upon the Bible in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' had his warm sympathy; and in 1881 he published in connection with the case 'A Purtecklur Acoont o' the Last Assembly, by wan o' the Hielan' Host.' Kennedy was the

acknowledged successor of Dr. John Macdonald [q. v.] of Ferintosh, and is sometimes designated the second 'Apostle of the North.' But he was at the same time a man of great literary culture, and a constant reader and lover of poetry. He was passionately fond of pictures.

His works, which are said to have been much surpassed by his spoken sermons, are: 1. 'Days of the Fathers in Ross-shire,' Edinburgh, 1861, 1867 (criticised by some as superstitious and ascetical). 2. 'The Apostle of the North' (i.e. Dr. Macdonald of Ferintosh), London, 1866. 3. 'Man's Relation to God, traced in the Light of the Present Truth,' Edinburgh, 1869. He supplied memorial notices of the Rev. Dr. Mackintosh McKay of Dunoon and of the Rev. Donald Sage of Resolis for Wylie's 'Disruption Worthies,' Edinburgh, 1881.

Photographs are prefixed to Auld's 'Life of Kennedy' and to 'In Memoriam Rev. John Kennedy' (1884).

[Private information; Auld's Life of Dr. Kennedy, passim; this gives a very full and detailed account of his labours, with extracts from his diary descriptive of his mental history (pp. 10–42, 97–103), and letters to his friends, also, in an Appendix, notes of some sermons and portions of public lectures. In Memoriam Rev. John Kennedy, D.D., Dingwall (Inverness, 1884, pp. 4–5), gives a list of published pamphlets. Scotsman and Edinburgh Courant for 29 April 1884. Cf. Religion in the Highlands, by A. Taylor Innes, in Brit. and For. Evangelical Review, June 1872.] B. P.

**KENNEDY, JOHN CLARK** (1817–1867), colonel. [See CLARK-KENNEDY.]

**KENNEDY, JOHN PITT** (1796–1879), lieutenant-colonel, fourth son of John Pitt Kennedy, rector of Carn Donagh, co. Donegal, and afterwards of Balteagh, co. Londonderry, was born at Donagh on 8 May 1796. He was educated at Foyle College, Londonderry, under the Rev. James Knox. Kennedy entered the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, on 6 Nov. 1811, and passed out fourth of his year, obtaining a commission as second lieutenant in the corps of royal engineers on 1 Sept. 1815.

He was employed on the ordnance survey in Gloucestershire and Oxfordshire for a short time, and afterwards did military duty at Plymouth, Chatham, and Portsmouth, until 1819, when he was sent to Malta, and thence to Corfu. On 6 April 1820 he was given the direction of the public works at Santa Maura. He constructed a small harbour on the eastern side of the island, with a canal from it to the natural harbour on the west, and lengthened the existing mole. He was promoted lieutenant on 19 June 1821, but a reduction in the corps of royal engineers placed him on half-pay on 28 May 1822.

On the appointment of Major (afterwards Sir) Charles Napier [q. v.] to be military resident of Cephalonia in 1822, Kennedy became island secretary and director of public works. He there built the Guardianno and Point Theodore lighthouses, a marine parade, a quay, and a market, and he intersected the island with roads. With Sir Charles Napier he formed a lifelong friendship. Kennedy was brought back to the corps of royal engineers from half-pay on 23 March 1825, returned to England in 1826, and was sent to Woolwich. In order to retain his appointment in Cephalonia he was, at Napier's request, removed from the royal engineers on 20 April 1826 to the 50th foot, as lieutenant. He ceased duty at Woolwich on 14 May, and on 10 June 1826 purchased an unattached company and returned to Cephalonia. On 3 Jan. 1828 he was appointed sub-inspector of militia in the Ionian Islands, an appointment he held until 1 March 1831, when he returned home and settled in Ireland.

Kennedy set to work to remedy the deplorable state of the Irish agriculturist, and to show by practical example on a small scale what might be done for the country generally. He devoted himself to teaching the farmers the principles of agriculture, and to setting the unemployed to cultivate waste lands. He had the management of a property belonging to his nephew at Lough Ash in co. Tyrone, and of an estate at Clogher, the property of Sir Charles Style. Both at Lough Ash and Clogher he established a national school, and arranged for practical lessons in agriculture on a model farm of a few acres. He also divided the waste lands into reclaiming farms, and met with very great success. In 1833 he visited the agricultural schools of Belgium, Germany, and Switzerland. On 19 June 1835 he was brought in from half-pay to the 28th foot, and sold out on the 26th of the same month in order to devote the money he received for his commission to the furtherance of his schools.

In November 1837 Kennedy was appointed inspector-general under the Irish national education department, on the understanding that practical instruction in agriculture was to become a prominent feature in national instruction. Inspectors were appointed under Kennedy for each county by public competition, and Kennedy chose sixty acres of land at Glasnevin, on the north of Dublin, with a large house and garden, to form a central model farm and training establishment for teachers from the district schools, who also

underwent instruction in Dublin in the method of teaching. Kennedy's plan was to have a second-class agricultural school, subordinate to the central school, in each of the four provinces, a third-class school in each county, a fourth-class school in each barony, and a fifth-class school connected with each elementary school. Unfortunately Kennedy's proposals were persistently thwarted by some members of the board, and the board itself, composed to a large extent of officials fully occupied with their special duties, did so little to advance the course of agricultural and other education that on 18 March 1839 Kennedy wrote a spirited protest, resigned his appointment, and returned to Lough Ash. Sir Charles Napier wrote a pamphlet entitled 'Essay addressed to Irish Absentees on the State of Ireland,' to show the value of Kennedy and of his plan. In January 1838 Kennedy had declined the governorship of Australia, that he might continue to promote his views on agricultural education in an appointment which he describes as neither lucrative nor brilliant.

In 1843 Kennedy was appointed secretary to the royal commission to inquire into the law and practice in respect to the occupation of land in Ireland, known as the Devon commission. The work was arduous, and the result, printed in five large folios, important and useful. In 1845 Sir Robert Peel appointed him secretary of the famine relief committee. In 1846 Kennedy was given the superintendence of all the relief works in the western division of co. Limerick under the board of works, an appointment which he relinquished on becoming agent for the extensive Devon estates in co. Limerick in September of that year. He was also a director of the Waterford and Limerick railway. In the spring of 1848, when excitement was great and a revolutionary outbreak in the streets of Dublin daily expected, Kennedy volunteered his assistance in organising measures for the preservation of peace and the protection of life and property. The city authorities accepted his offer, and gave him complete control over the volunteer arrangements. He divided the city into defence districts; maps were distributed showing the various points in each district, the defence of which would secure the whole. At this crisis the Orangemen of Dublin presented an address to the lord-lieutenant offering their services. Lord Clarendon declined to receive their assistance, as they had passed resolutions attributing to the government encouragement of popery, and demanding that Roman catholics should be put down; but Kennedy, thinking more of the safety of Dublin than of politics, enrolled them among his volunteers, and gave them 600*l.* to purchase arms. The transaction formed one of the grounds of an attack upon the government in the House of Lords on 18 Feb. 1850, when Lord Clarendon vindicated the government, and declared that Kennedy had generously provided the money for these arms out of his own pocket without the knowledge of the government, and with the laudable intention of keeping the Orangemen faithful to the government.

When in 1849 Sir Charles Napier was appointed commander-in-chief in India, he offered Kennedy the post of military secretary, and obtained permission for him to re-enter the army. Kennedy was accordingly reinstated in the army on 23 March 1849 as ensign in the 25th foot, and on 4 May he was appointed to a cornetcy in the 14th light dragoons, with the local rank of major while serving in the East Indies. He went to India with Napier, and accompanied the expedition to Peshawur to open the pass and relieve the fortress of Kohat in 1850.

Besides his duties as military secretary, Kennedy devoted his spare time to the construction of a great military road from the plains through Simla towards Thibet, and a company of sappers was placed at his disposal. The road bears his name. In November 1850 Kennedy was appointed consulting engineer to the government of India for railways, and went to Calcutta to take charge of the railway department. He was strongly opposed to any break of gauge, and laid down plans for the application of a system of railroads throughout India. His health, however, failed, and he resigned his appointment and returned to England in 1852. A minute of the governor-general, Lord Dalhousie, recorded that his departure was a public loss to the government. He was promoted lieutenant on 15 March 1853, exchanged into the 42nd foot on 24 June, was gazetted lieutenant-colonel in the East Indies, and was placed upon half-pay 11 Nov. 1853.

On his return to England he became one of the original founders and the managing director of the Bombay, Baroda, and Central Indian railway, and in September 1853 he returned to India, and carried out the survey of the line. He settled in England in 1854, and continued to take an active part in the board of direction during the remainder of his life, again visiting India in the interests of the company in 1863–4. In 1872 he promoted a company for building with concrete. He was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 3 March 1868. He died on 28 June 1879 at his residence in St. George's Square, London. Kennedy was a

man of great ability and of great simplicity, thoroughly unworldly and disinterested.

He married, on 2 Oct. 1838, in Dublin, Anna Maria, daughter of Charles Style of Glenmore, Stranorlar, co. Donegal, by whom he had three sons and a daughter. His wife, one son, Charles Napier Kennedy, and his daughter, Mrs. Florence Martin, survived him.

The following is a list of his works: 1. 'Instruct; Employ; Don't Hang them: or Ireland Tranquilized without Soldiers and Enriched without English Capital,' 8vo, London, 1835. 2. 'Regulations for Promoting Agricultural Instruction and Agricultural Employment, and for Improving the Conditions of the People and Lands of Lough Ash and the Adjoining District,' 8vo, London, 1835. 3. 'Analysis of Projects proposed for the Relief of the Poor of Ireland,' 8vo, London and Dublin, 1837. 4. 'Lectures on Agriculture,' Royal Dublin Society, 1841. 5. 'Correspondence on some of the General Effects of the Failure of the Potato Crop and the consequent Relief Measures, with Suggestions,' &c., 8vo, Dublin, 1847. 6. 'Digest of Evidence taken before H.M. Commissioners of Inquiry into the State of the Law and Practice in respect of the Occupation of Land in Ireland,' pt. i. 1847, pt. ii. 1848, 2 vols. 8vo, Dublin. 7. 'A Railway Caution: or Exposition of Changes required in the Law and Practice of the British Empire, to enable the Poorer Districts to provide for themselves the benefit of Railway Intercourse,' &c., 8vo, Calcutta, 1849. 8. 'Report addressed to the Railway Proprietors of Great Britain and Ireland, and more especially to the Proprietors of the Waterford and Limerick Line,' 8vo, 1849. 9. 'Road-making in the Hills. Principles and Rules having special reference to the New Road from Kalka viâ Simla to Kunawur and Thibet,' 8vo, Agra, 1850. 10. 'Report on the Proposed Railway in Bengal.' See 'Selections from the Records of the Government of India,' No. 1, 8vo, Calcutta, 1853. 11. 'Finances, Military Occupation, Government, and Industrial Development of India,' 8vo, London, 1858. 12. 'On the Financial and Executive Administration of the British Indian Empire,' 8vo, London, 1859. 13. 'National Defensive Measures, their Necessity, Description, Organization, and Cost,' 8vo, London, 1860. 14. 'British Home and Colonial Empire. Part i.: Mutual Relations and Interests,' fol. London, 1865; reprinted 1869. 'Part ii.: India, Requirements for the Development of Industry,' fol. London, 1869. 15. 'Railway Gauge, considered in relation to the Bulk and Weight of Goods to be Conveyed, more especially in India,' fol. London, 1872.

[The Colonies, by Charles James Napier, London, 1833; Life and Opinions of General Sir Charles James Napier, G.C.B., by Lieutenant-general Sir William Napier, K.C.B., 4 vols. 8vo, London, 1857; Proc. Institution of Civil Engineers, vol. lix.; Royal Engineers Journal, ix. 169; Corp. Records; private papers; Times, 8 July 1879.] R. H. V.

**KENNEDY, PATRICK** (*d.* 1760), numismatist. [See KENNEDY, JOHN (*d.* 1760)].

**KENNEDY, PATRICK** (1801–1873), Irish miscellaneous writer, was born in the county of Wexford early in 1801. Having obtained a fair education through the philanthropy of the Carew family, he became in 1823 assistant in a training school in Kildare Place, Dublin, and a few years subsequently established a bookseller's shop and circulating library in Anglesea Place, where he carried on business till his death on 28 March 1873. He devoted much time to study, especially of popular Irish mythology and antiquities. His entertaining manual of Hibernian folklore, 'Legendary Fictions of the Irish Celts,' 1866, originated, like other of his published works, in contributions to the 'Dublin University Magazine.' 'The greater part of the stories and legends in this volume,' he says, 'are given as they were received from the story-tellers with whom our youth is familiar.' Passing under Kennedy's revision, the style has become somewhat too close to that of ordinary literary English, but they are nevertheless pithy and humorous. A new edition appeared in 1892. Kennedy also published 'The Banks of the Boro, a Chronicle of the County of Wexford,' 1867; 'Evenings in the Duffrey,' 1869; 'The Bardic Stories of Ireland,' 1871; and, under the pseudonym of Harry Whitney, 'Legends of Mount Leinster,' 1855. He was for many years a frequent contributor to the 'Dublin University Magazine,' and also wrote in the 'Dublin Review.' He seems to have been a most amiable and interesting man, with the one fault of excessive diffidence.

[Webb's Compendium of Irish Biog.; Read's Irish Cabinet; Memoir in Dublin Univ. Mag. vol. lxxxi., apparently by J. Sheridan Lefanu; information from Mr. F. L. Kennedy.] R. G.

**KENNEDY, QUINTIN** (1520–1564), abbot, was son of Gilbert Kennedy, second earl of Cassillis [q. v.], and his wife Isabel, daughter of the second Earl of Argyll. He was born in 1520, and received his early education at St. Salvator's College, St. Andrews. He afterwards went to the university of Paris, where he studied theology and civil and canon law. Returning to Scotland, he became vicar of Girvan, and in 1547 suc-

ceeded a relative as abbot of Crosraguel, in the parish of Kirk Oswald, a monastery founded by Duncan, earl of Carrick, from whom the Kennedys claimed descent. In 1558 he published a work on the authority of the church, and dedicated it to his nephew, the master of Cassillis, one of the five Scottish nobles who, two years afterwards, gave their votes in parliament against the acts in favour of the Reformation. In the spring of 1559 Willock, one of the reformed ministers, afterwards superintendent of the west, preached in Ayr against the mass as idolatry, whereupon the abbot came to the town with a cartload of the writings of the fathers, and challenged him to a public discussion. The challenge was accepted, and place and hour agreed on, but the abbot was not punctual. When he arrived, finding that the preacher had left, he nailed a protest to the market cross: 'that the cause of the reasoning ceasing was in John Willock.' Bishop Keith, in an appendix to his 'History of the Church and State of Scotland,' publishes a letter of Kennedy to the Archbishop of Glasgow on the subject, and a copy of the correspondence that passed between him and Willock. In 1561 the abbot wrote a treatise against the reformed ministers, which was printed in 1812 from a manuscript in the library of Boswell of Auchinleck, and in the same year a work in defence of the sacrifice of the mass, which was widely circulated in manuscript. John Knox having gone to Ayrshire in 1562 to preach the reformed doctrines, the abbot challenged him to a public discussion. They met by arrangement in the house of the provost of the collegiate church of Maybole, a short distance from Crosraguel, with forty witnesses on each side, and as many more as the house could hold, 'at the sight of my Lord of Cassillis.' Knox insisted upon opening the proceedings with prayer. To this the abbot demurred, but afterwards 'he and his gave audience,' and when the prayer was ended he said, 'By my faith, it is well said.' The disputation lasted for three days, and turned mainly on the doctrine of the mass. The Roman catholics boasted that the abbot came off with flying colours, and to vindicate himself Knox, in the following year, published an account of the discussion. Part of Crosraguel was destroyed in 1561 by order of the privy council, and the abbot got into some trouble with the government afterwards for continuing to say mass, but 'because of his age and quality . . . it was thought fit that he should be overseen.' He died on 22 Aug. 1564. He was one of the chief defenders of the papal cause in Scotland at the Reformation, and he was respected by all parties for his ability and learning, his high character, and exemplary life. This did not, however, prevent Patrick Adamson, afterwards archbishop of St. Andrews, from writing the following lines on the occasion of his death:—

Væ mihi quod papæ dederam nomenque, fidemque;
Væ mihi, quod Christi strenuus hostis eram.
Væ vobis papistæ omnes, nisi tempore vitæ
Vos, Christum amplexi, pontificem fugitis.

The title of the work he published in 1558 is 'A Compendious treatise, conform to the Scriptures of Almighty God, to Reason and Authority, declaring the nearest and only Way to establish the Conscience of a Christian Man, in all Matters which are in Debate concerning Faith and Religion.' The following are among his unprinted writings: 'De publico ecclesiæ sacrificio;' 'De præsentia corporis in sacramento altaris;' 'De illicito presbyterorum matrimonio.'

[Life in Charters of the Abbey of Crosraguel, Edinb., printed for the Ayr and Gal. Arch. Assoc.; M'Crie's Life of Knox; Scott's Protestant Reformers in Scotland.] G. W. S.

KENNEDY, RANN (1772–1851), schoolmaster and poet, born in 1772, was of Scottish origin, being descended from a branch of the Ayrshire Kennedys, which settled at Shenstone, Staffordshire, early in the eighteenth century. His father, Benjamin Kennedy, was a surgeon, who went about 1773 to America to introduce the then fashionable remedy of inoculation, and settled at Annapolis in Maryland. His mother was daughter of Illedge Maddox, who was of Welsh family, and resided on his estate at Withington, near Shrewsbury. On his father's death in 1784, Rann returned with his mother to Withington, where he was brought up. In 1791 he went to St. John's, Cambridge, then the most famous college in the university, and there he formed a lasting friendship with S. T. Coleridge. After obtaining his degree (B.A. 1795 and M.A. 1798) he took holy orders, and accepted a mastership in King Edward's School, Birmingham, becoming second master in 1807. From 1797 to 1817 he was also curate of St. Paul's, Birmingham, and from 1817 till about 1847 incumbent, his congregation having purchased for him the next presentation. He gave up his school work about 1836 on inheriting from his cousin, John Kennedy, a small property called the Fox Hollies, near Birmingham, where he lived until his death. John Johnstone, M.D. [q. v.], and Dr. Samuel Parr [q. v.] were his most intimate friends. He died at his son

Charles's house in St. Paul's Square, Birmingham, on 2 Jan. 1851.

In 1802 he married Julia, daughter of John Hall (1739–1797) [q. v.], historical engraver, by Mary de Gilles, a French Huguenot. His wife's brother, Dr. George William Hall, was master of Pembroke College, Oxford (1809–43), and canon of Gloucester. Kennedy's sons Benjamin Hall and Charles Rann are noticed separately. A third son, George John (*d.* 1847), was master at Rugby (see *Between Whiles*, 1st edition, pp. 378–9); the fourth son, William James Kennedy (1814–1891), educated at Birmingham grammar school and St. John's College, Cambridge (B.A. 1837), was ordained in 1838, became first secretary of the National Society for the Promotion of Education, was from 1848 to 1878 H.M. inspector of schools, and was vicar of Barnwood, Gloucestershire, from 1878 till his death. The sons had very distinguished careers at Cambridge. All won the Porson prize, and the three elder were senior classics (1827, 1831, 1834).

Kennedy was earnest and enthusiastic, and a determined enemy of intolerance and bigotry. His literary attainments were high, his knowledge of the English poets singularly wide, and he came into personal relations with many eminent men of letters, including, besides Coleridge and Washington Irving, Wordsworth, James Montgomery, Cary, the translator of Dante, Charles Kemble, and Mrs. Siddons. His own lyric poem entitled 'The Reign of Youth' exhibits rare qualities of imagination and expression. A poem which he published in 1817 on the death of the Princess Charlotte received the highest praise from Washington Irving, who quotes from it in his 'Sketch-Book.'

Kennedy published: 1. 'A Poem on the Death of the Princess Charlotte of Wales,' London, 1817, 8vo. 2. 'A Church of England Psalm-Book, or portions of the Psalter adapted ... to the Services of the Established Church,' 1821, 8vo. 3. 'Thoughts on the Music and Words of Psalmody as at present in use among the Members of the Church of England,' Birmingham, 1821, 8vo; 2nd edition, London, 1822; 6th edition, 1827. 4. 'A Tribute in Verse to the Character of George Canning,' London, 1827, 8vo. 5. 'Britain's Genius: a Mask, on occasion of the Marriage of Victoria, Queen of Great Britain.... To which is added "The Reign of Youth, a Lyrical Poem,"' London, 1840, 8vo. He also contributed notes to the Italian edition of Byron's poems published in 1842, and assisted his son, Charles Rann Kennedy, in the translation of 'Virgil,' published in 1849, he undertaking the first four Pastorals, the Georgics, and the first four Æneids. Some pieces by him will be found in the volume of poems issued by Charles Rann Kennedy in 1857. 'The Reign of Youth,' with a masterly rendering of it into Pindarics by Professor Jebb, the verses on Princess Charlotte, an address to Edmund Kean, and an unfinished poem, 'Haughmond Hill,' in the style of Goldsmith's 'Deserted Village,' were published by Benjamin Hall Kennedy in his 'Between Whiles;' 2nd edition, 1882.

[B. H. Kennedy's Between Whiles, 2nd edition, 1882; Gent. Mag. 1852, pt. i. p. 206; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. E. P.

KENNEDY, THOMAS (*d.* 1754), Scottish judge, son of Sir Thomas Kennedy of Kirkhill, Ayrshire, provost of Edinburgh 1685–7, was called to the Scottish bar in 1698, and acquired a considerable practice and a high reputation for forensic eloquence and ingenuity. He held with distinction the office of lord advocate during the temporary disgrace of Sir David Dalrymple, June–November 1714. On the accession of George I he was raised to a seat on the exchequer bench, which he held until his death, 19 April 1754.

He was an able judge and a man of refined tastes and various knowledge, and his house was a centre of reunion for the cultivated society of Edinburgh. His modesty and courtesy were as remarkable as his ability. He married in 1714 Grizel Kynynmound, relict of Sir Alexander Murray.

[Fountainhall's Hist. Notices (Bannatyne Club), ii. 666, 716, 834; Gent. Mag. 1754, p. 244; Ramsay's Scotland and Scotsmen in the Eighteenth Century (from the Ochtertyre MSS.); private information.] J. M. R.

KENNEDY, THOMAS FRANCIS (1788–1879), politician, born at Greenan, near Ayr, on 11 Nov. 1788, was only son of Thomas Kennedy of Dunure and Dalquharran Castle, Ayrshire, and grand-nephew of Thomas Kennedy (*d.* 1754) [q. v.], Scottish judge. His mother was Jane, daughter of John Adam of Blair Adam, Kinrosshire, architect (see ADAM, ROBERT, 1728–1792; BURNS, *The Brigs of Ayr*). Kennedy was educated, first under James Pillans [q. v.], afterwards professor of humanity at Edinburgh, then at Harrow, where he was a contemporary of Byron, and subsequently at the university of Edinburgh, where he attended Dugald Stewart's lectures and studied law, but took no degree. He was called to the Scottish bar in 1811, and in 1818 he entered parliament as member for the Ayr burghs, which he continued to represent until his retirement from political life in 1834. A strong whig, he took from the first a prominent position in the House

of Commons. In 1819 he introduced, but failed to carry, a measure for the reform of the Scottish poor law, and subsequent attempts met with no better success. He was more successful with a measure for substituting a system of ballot with peremptory challenge on the part of the prisoner for the arbitrary power which the Scottish judges then possessed and sometimes abused of nominating juries in criminal cases. His measure was in 1825 adopted by the government and carried into law (6 Geo. IV, c. 22). Kennedy also advocated the abolition of the inquisitorial powers vested by the Scottish law in the public prosecutor, and of the Scottish law of entail. He took much interest in the salmon fisheries of Scotland, and was chairman of a committee appointed in 1824 to inquire into the laws relating to them, which initiated the measure passed in 1828 for their preservation (9 Geo. IV, c. 39). In 1831 he piloted through the House of Commons the government bill providing for the eventual extinction of the Scottish court of exchequer.

In general politics Kennedy supported the removal of religious disabilities, the extension of the franchise, and the reduction of the corn duties. He was the close friend of Henry Cockburn, Lord Minto, Jeffrey, Sir James Graham, and other eminent members of the whig party in Scotland, in concert with whom he prepared in 1830 a scheme for the extension of the franchise in that country, and gave notice of motion on the subject in the House of Commons, but withdrew it on the government announcing their intention of introducing a comprehensive measure of reform. The draft, however, was submitted to the cabinet and adopted as the basis of their measure. In recognition of his services to the cause of reform, Lord Grey in February 1832 gave him the post of clerk of the ordnance, and in the following November promoted him to a junior lordship of the treasury. Financial embarrassment, due in great measure to his voluntary assumption of responsibility for his father's debts, compelled his retirement from political life in 1834. In 1837 he was appointed to the newly created office of paymaster of the civil services in Ireland, and sworn of the privy council for that kingdom. This office he administered with great efficiency until 1850, when he exchanged it for a commissionership of woods and forests. A dispute with one of his subordinates led to his retirement from this post without a pension in 1854 (see *Letter to the Right Hon. Lord John Russell from the Right Hon. T. F. Kennedy, relative to his Removal from the office of Commissioner of Woods, Forests, and Land Revenue of the Crown, with Lord John Russell's Reply and Remarks and Correspondence*, Lond. 1854, 8vo). For the rest of his life Kennedy resided for the most part on his Ayrshire estates, occupying himself with county affairs, stock-breeding, sanitation, and the application of science to agriculture. He did not, however, lose interest in politics; he approved of the reform movement of 1867-8, and of the Education Act of 1870. Kennedy was chosen an extraordinary director of the Highland Agricultural Society in 1835, and was a deputy-lieutenant and a justice of the peace for Ayrshire. An attack of congestion of the lungs terminated in his death at Dalquharran Castle on 1 April 1879. Kennedy married in 1820 Sophia, only daughter of Sir Samuel Romilly [q. v.], who survived him. The only issue of the marriage was a son, Francis Thomas Romilly Kennedy.

Kennedy was the author of: 1. 'Disputatio Juridica ad Tit. i. lib. xix. Digest. de Actionibus Empti et Venditi' (an academical legal exercise, privately printed at Edinburgh, 1811, 4to). 2. 'Three Letters to the Right Honourable Henry Austin Bruce, M.P., Secretary of State for the Home Department, in reference to the Public Prosecutor in Scotland' (an argument for the abolition of the 'secret system' in the initial stages of criminal procedure), Lond. 1869 and 1872, 8vo. 3. 'Two Letters addressed to the Editor of the "Scotsman" relating to a Passage in the Life of Lord Brougham written by Himself' (a vindication of the memory of James Abercromby, first baron Dunfermline [q. v.], from some aspersions by Brougham), Lond. 1872, 8vo. 4. 'Papers relating to the Improvement of the Salmon Fishery in the District of the River Girvan in the County of Ayr,' Edinburgh, 1872, 8vo.

[Paterson's Hist. of the Counties of Ayr and Wigton, ii. 204 et seq., 380 et seq.; Scotsman, 2 April 1879; Henry Cockburn's Letters, 1818–1852; Hansard; Edinburgh Review, xxxvi. 110 et seq., and xli. 248; Burke's Landed Gentry; private information.] J. M. R.

KENNEDY, WALTER (1460?–1508?), Scottish poet, was the third son of Gilbert, first lord Kennedy. His grandmother was Mary, a daughter of Robert III, and his uncle James Kennedy [q. v.], bishop of St. Andrews, was one of the regents during the minority of James III, and the principal adviser of that king till his death in 1466. His niece, Janet, was one of the mistresses of James IV, who created her Lady Bothwell, and granted her the castle and forest of Darnaway for life. The family to which the poet belonged was by these royal connec-

tions and the great estates it held in the west of Scotland, especially in Carrick, one of the most important of the minor noble houses of Scotland. Walter was educated at the college of Glasgow, where he matriculated in 1475, along with James Black, described as 'famulus' or tutor 'nobilis viri Walteri Kennedy.' He graduated as bachelor or determinant in 1476, and licentiate and M.A. in 1478. On 3 Nov. 1481 he was one of four masters of arts elected as examiners. Walter acted as depute of his nephew John, second lord Kennedy, in his hereditary office of bailie of Carrick in 1492 (*Acta Dom. Concilii*, 26 Feb. 1492). His 'commissar,' according to Dunbar's 'Flyting,' was 'Quentyn' more probably identical with Quintin Schaw, a poet, than with Quintin Kennedy [q. v.], abbot of Crosraguel. About 1494 a son of Gilbert, lord Kennedy, was provost of Maybole in Ayrshire, a collegiate church founded by his ancestor, Sir John Kennedy of Dunure, and it is not unlikely that this was the poet, who appears from the character of some of his poems to have been in holy orders. His name does not appear either in the 'Treasurer's Accounts' or in the 'Exchequer Rolls,' in which it would have been natural to find him enjoying a salary like so many of his poet contemporaries. Dunbar was the rival of Kennedy in the 'Flyting,' usually printed with Dunbar's poems, although half consists of the taunts levelled against Dunbar by Kennedy and by 'Quentyn,' 'his commissar.' In this poem, which is the chief authority for Kennedy's biography, Dunbar states that Kennedy acquired

A laithly luge that wes the lipper mennis,

which probably refers to his purchase, on 8 Dec. 1504, of Glentigh in Ayrshire, where there had been a leper hospital. Kennedy and his kin were stauncher adherents of the old doctrines than Dunbar, and in several passages in the 'Flyting' he taunts Dunbar with leaning to lollardy. Elsewhere Dunbar implies that Kennedy took part in a treasonable enterprise against the king at Paisley (probably referring to the rising against James IV in 1489); was 'air to Hillhouse,' Sir John Sandilands, the master of artillery under James IV; played the beggar in a 'wachemans weed' in Galloway (perhaps in allusion to an episode in his life when he had been obliged to hide to escape a charge of treason), and had for his wife or mistress 'a soutars wife.' In Dunbar's eyes Kennedy was a half-barbarous Celt, who always wore highland dress, spoke the Gaelic dialect, and resembled a leper on account of his lean neck, shrivelled throat, and dry yellow skin. From one of Dunbar's remarks it appears that Kennedy, like Dunbar and other of his countrymen, had visited Denmark.

Assuming the 'Flyting' to have been written in 1504, as the allusion to Glentigh makes probable, the subsequent reference in Dunbar's 'Lament for the Makaris,' written before 1508, to

Good Maister Walter Kennedy,
In poynt of dede lies verraly,

gives the probable date of his death, and proves that there was no real bitterness in Dunbar's railing (cf. Irving, *Scotish Poetry*, ed. J. A. Carlyle, pp. 253-4).

References by other poets show that Kennedy was held in high esteem by his contemporaries. Gavin Douglas, in the 'Palace of Honour,' written in 1501, styles him 'greit Kennedie as yet undeid;' and Sir David Lindsay notes his ornate language.

Kennedy's poems, besides his parts of the 'Flyting,' are: 1. 'The Praise of Age' (in Bannatyne and Maitland MSS.) 2. 'Ane Agit Manis Invective against Mouth Thankless,' a palinode for one of his amours, possibly that with the soutar's wife (in Bannatyne and Maitland MSS.) 3. 'Ane ballat in praise of our Lady' (Asloane MS.) 4. 'Pious Counsale' (Bannatyne and Maitland MSS.) 5. 'The Passion of Christ,' a long poem (Howard MS.), from which extracts have been printed, together with all his other known works, by Laing in his edition of Dunbar. The 'Flyting' was printed, with other Scottish poems, by Chepman & Myllar in 1508, and was reprinted in 1828.

Most of his poetry, like the first part of the 'Flyting,'

Ane thing thair is compild
In generale be Kennedy and Quintyng,

is, however, undoubtedly lost, and it would be perhaps safer to trust the verdict of contemporaries than of posterity as to its merits.

[Laing's and Scottish Text Society's editions of Dunbar; Historie of the Kennedies, written in 1613, and printed by Pitcairn, 1830.]

Æ. M.

**KENNEDY, WILLIAM** (1799–1871), poet and miscellaneous writer, was born on 26 Dec. 1799, near Dublin, where his father, an Ayrshire man, was a manufacturer. He was a student at Belfast College in 1819, and afterwards it is said studied at Dr. Lawson's seminary for dissenting students at Selkirk (*History of a Man*, ed. Gilfillan, 1856, p. 159). Subsequently he settled as a journalist in Paisley, assisting Motherwell [q. v.] on the 'Paisley Magazine.' He left Paisley in 1828,

and for a short time afterwards was probably a journalist in Hull, where he married his employer's daughter. Settling in London in 1830 he engaged in literary work, and collaborated with Leitch Ritchie [q. v.] Mrs. Howitt, in her 'Autobiography,' writing to her sister on 27 April 1830, mentions Kennedy as one of a literary group fancifully delineated in 'Romance and Reality.'

An acquaintanceship, begun in 1833, resulted in Kennedy's appointment as secretary to the Earl of Durham, when he went to Canada in 1838 as governor-general. After the earl's retirement at the end of the year Kennedy travelled in America, and sent to London a municipal report on Canadian institutions, which was printed for parliamentary use. He studied the question of local government in the principal cities of the United States, and settled for some months in Texas, where he formed lasting friendships with leading men and amassed materials for a history of that country. Returning to England at the end of 1839 he strenuously advocated the interests of the Texans, condemning in a published letter O'Connell's suggestion that their independence should be recognised only with the consent of Mexico. In December 1841 he went as British consul to Galveston, Texas, whence he returned in 1847 in broken health. Sojourning for a time in Glasgow, he amused himself in translating German ballads and songs along with Mr. A. J. Symington, who remembers that Kennedy frequently read to him from a manuscript volume of poems, which has disappeared. A visit to Motherwell's grave in Glasgow necropolis prompted the memorial poem given in Motherwell's 'Works,' p. 288, ed. 1881. In 1849 Kennedy retired on a pension, first to the neighbourhood of London, and afterwards to Paris, where he was a confirmed invalid till his death in 1871.

After an unimportant story entitled 'My Early Days,' Kennedy won popularity in 1827 with 'Fitful Fancies,' a collection of short poems, including a spirited lyric entitled 'Ned Bolton' (published at Edinburgh). In 1830 appeared 'The Arrow and the Rose, and other Poems,' his best-known work. The leading poem tells, evenly and gracefully, the love-story of the Prince of Bearn and Fleurette, the gardener's daughter. The collection also includes twelve short lyrics and nine songs. There followed 'The Continental Annual and Romantic Cabinet for 1832,' London, 1831, 8vo, and 'The Siege of Antwerp, an historical play,' London, 1838, 8vo. In 1841 Kennedy published, in two volumes 8vo, with an autobiographical preface, 'The Rise, Progress, and Prospects of the Republic of Texas,' which is written with ample knowledge, intelligence, and vigour. Many of Kennedy's lyrics are in 'Whistle Binkie.'

[Information from Mrs. Kennedy Bullitt, Louisville (Kennedy's niece), Mr. A. J. Symington, Glasgow, and Mr. Robert W. Brown, Paisley; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. i. 113, 163, 183, 342, 400; R. W. Brown's Paisley Poets; Grant Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland.] T. B.

KENNEDY, WILLIAM DENHOLM (1813–1865), painter, born at Dumfries on 16 June 1813, was educated in early life at Edinburgh. When seventeen years of age he came to London, and in 1833 entered the school of the Royal Academy. Here he began a lifelong friendship with William Etty, R.A. [q. v.], who sensibly influenced his style as an artist. In 1833 he sent his first pictures to the Royal Academy, 'A Musical Party' and 'The Toilet,' and continued to exhibit there almost every year until his death. In 1835 he won the Academy gold medal for an historical painting, 'Apollo and Idas,' and in 1840, being awarded the travelling allowance, went to Italy, where he spent two years in study at Rome. He returned with many sketches and studies of Italian scenery, and an Italian influence was subsequently visible in his work, especially in such pictures as 'The Bandit Mother,' 'The Italian Goatherd,' 'The Land of Poetry and Song,' &c. Kennedy, however, failed to fulfil his early promise, and his work deteriorated. He died suddenly at his house in Soho Square on 2 June 1865. Kennedy was a cultivated man, fond of music, and a good judge of etchings and engravings. His subjects for painting embraced almost everything except portraiture. He occasionally exhibited at the other leading exhibitions besides the Academy. He frequently assisted Thomas Willement [q. v.] with designs for stained glass, among others those for the windows in St. Stephen's, Walbrook, London.

[Art Journal, 1865, p. 235; Gent. Mag. 3rd ser. xix. (1865) 255; Bryan's Dict. of Painters, ed. Graves; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

KENNETH I, MacAlpine (*d.* 860), king of the Scots, was son of Alpin, king of the Dalriad Scots. His father, according to the 'Chronicle of Huntingdon,' which Fordoun follows, was slain in battle with the Picts on 20 July 834, and was at once succeeded by Kenneth as king, apparently only in Galloway. According to the same authority Kenneth became king of the Dalriad Scots about ten years later; in the seventh year after his

father's death, 841 (not 839, as in SKENE, *Celtic Scotland*, p. 308), he compelled Danish pirates who had seized the Picts' territory to fly, and in the twelfth year of his reign (846), two years after succeeding to the Dalriad monarchy, he finally defeated the Picts and confirmed his rule over 'Alban,' the name given to the united kingdom of the Scots and Picts. The marauding Danish vikings whom he drove from the coasts were perhaps the followers of Ragnar Lodbrog, called by Irish annalists Vegesius (*Wars of the Gaedhill and the Gael*, Todd's edition), who founded a Scandinavian kingdom in Dublin about 830 and died 845; but this is doubted by recent Scandinavian scholars. The 'Chronicle' adds that he reigned in all twenty-eight years—sixteen years over the Picts and Dalriad Scots together—which would make the end of his reign 862. The 'Pictish Chronicle,' which dates only a century and a half after the event, implies that Kenneth's reign over Dalriada began in 842, and over the Picts in 844. But the difference in the dates between the Huntingdon and Pictish Chronicles is unimportant, and leaves no reasonable doubt on the point, cardinal for Scottish history, that Kenneth united the kingdoms of the Scots and Picts in the middle of the ninth century, a union effected by his conquest of the Picts. Skene points out that Kenneth and one or two of his successors are called in the Irish annals kings of the Picts, and that from his father's name (Alpin) being Pictish rather than Scottish, he may have had Pictish blood. But the evidence that Kenneth was a Dalriad king is really conclusive.

The expulsion, or, as the 'Pictish Chronicle' calls it, the deletion of the Picts, may be something of an exaggeration; but the almost total disappearance of the Pictish dialect of Gaelic, save in the place-names, the names of the old Pictish kings, and a few other words which puzzle the philologist, indicates either a complete conquest and the superinduction of the Gaelic of the west upon the Pictish Gaelic of central and northern Scotland, or a divergence of dialect so slight that the adoption of the speech of the conquerors by the conquered was almost an imperceptible transition.

The Scots of Dalriada seem to have found in Kenneth a Scottish Alfred. Besides expelling the Danes and conquering the Picts of the central districts (the men of Fortrenn), Kenneth invaded Saxony, i.e. Lothian, or the northern parts of Northumbria, six times, burning Dunbar and Melrose. By a bold stroke of policy he moved the chief seat of his kingdom from Argyll and the Isles (Dalriada), no longer tenable against the Danes, to Scone, which became the Scottish capital, so far as that word is applicable to the principal royal fort. In 851 he removed some of the relics of Columba still left in Iona to the church which he built at Dunkeld, possibly on the site of an earlier church founded by Constantine MacFergus [see CONSTANTINE], a Pictish king. Dunkeld became the chief ecclesiastical seat of the new kingdom; and this removal of Columba's relics, taken in connection with the statement of the 'Pictish Chronicle' that the Picts were punished by God 'for despising the mass and precept of the Lord, and also for refusing to acknowledge others as their equals,' probably indicates that an ecclesiastical revolution was associated with the civil—perhaps the restoration of the Columbite clergy, who had been expelled by the Picts in the beginning of the eighth century. Kenneth died of a tumour in 860 at Forteviot, and was buried at Iona.

If this be the true reconstruction of this obscure period in the annals of Scotland, it is not wonderful that Kenneth should have been looked back upon as the founder of the Scottish dynasty, and that the verses which Wyntoun quotes as existing in his time (*c.* 1395) should have been inscribed on his tomb at Iona:

> Primus in Albania fertur regnasse Kynedus
> Filius Alpini prœlia multa gerens.
> Expulsis Pictis regnaverat octo bis annis
> Et post Forteviot mortuus ille fuit.

It was from Scone and Dunkeld that the Scottish monarchy gradually expanded, and the first important step was taken by Kenneth in giving his kingdom a firmer hold on the central highlands, where it was secure from permanent conquest, either by the Danes or the English. The laws which Fordoun ascribed to Kenneth MacAlpine, and Hector Boece printed at length, are supposititious, and were ascribed to him because it was thought a great king must be a great lawgiver [see under DONALD V].

One of Kenneth's daughters married Cu (E. W. ROBERTSON) or Run (SKENE'S reading of the name in the *Pictish Chronicle*), a prince of the Strathclyde Britons, an alliance which foreshadowed a later union with the south-western district of Scotland; another married Olaf the White, the Norse king of Dublin; and a third married Ædh Finnliath, king of Ireland (*Celtic Scotland*, i. 313). Kenneth's kingdom passed for three years into the hands of his brother, Donald V [q. v.], who was succeeded in 863 by his son, Constantine I [q. v.], after whose death in 877 Ædh, another son of Kenneth, reigned, or

attempted to reign, for a single year, when he was killed by his rival Gregory the Great (*d.* 889) [q. v.]

[The Pictish Chronicle in Chronicles of the Picts and Scots; the Ulster and other Irish Annals; the Chronicles of Henry of Huntingdon, Wyntoun, and Fordoun are the principal early sources. Robertson's Scotland under her Early Kings and Skene's Celtic Scotland are the best modern histories.] Æ. M.

**KENNETH II** (*d.* 995), son of Malcolm I, succeeded to the Scottish Pictish monarchy on the death of Culen [q. v.] in 971. He continued the war with the Britons of Strathclyde, who had slain his predecessor, and the 'Pictish Chronicle' records a defeat of his foot-soldiers by the Britons at a place which Skene ingeniously identifies with the Moss of the Cornag, a burn which falls into the Firth at Abercorn. He seems to have been more successful in the raids which, according to the same chronicle, he made on Northumbria, now divided between the two Earls Oslac and Eadulf Evil-child, who ruled from the Tees to the Forth. Kenneth is said to have harried as far as Stanemore, at the head of the Tees; 'Cliva,' perhaps Cleveland in Yorkshire; and the pools of 'Deram' (Derna?) or Deerham in Cumberland. But as it is added that he fortified the fords of the Forth, it is evident he did not feel secure from attack, either by the Britons or the Angles of Northumbria. Next year he again ravaged Northumbria, and took captive a son of its king, probably Earl Eadulf. With the statement that Kenneth 'gave the great city of Brechin to the Lord' the 'Pictish Chronicle' closes; and if, as is reasonably conjectured, this chronicle was composed at Brechin in Kenneth's reign, its brief statements have the value of a contemporary record. In the round tower still standing at Brechin we have perhaps the monument of this donation. Its position indicates what is corroborated by other evidence—that the extension of the Scottish monarchy during his reign was to the north of the Tay rather than to the south of the Forth, where Kenneth, though he made successful raids, was unable to keep more than his predecessors had won. He is stated in the 'Annals of Ulster' to have slain in 977, the sixth year of his reign, the son of Indulf, king of Alban; and this may probably have secured to him the fort of Edinburgh, which Indulf had taken from the Angles of Northumbria.

Kenneth's relations with Eadgar, the king of Wessex, have been much disputed. The relations between Kenneth's predecessor Malcolm and Eadgar's predecessor Eadmund have been represented as those of a feudal baron to his suzerain, on account of the grant of Cumberland by the English to the Scottish king [see under MALCOLM I]. Similarly Florence of Worcester, writing in the twelfth century, gives among the dependent kings who rowed Eadgar, king of England, on the Dee at Chester in 972, in sign of homage, the names of 'Kenneth, king of Scotland, Malcolm, king of the Cumbrians, Maccus, king of the Isles,' and five Welsh chiefs. Mr. E. W. Robertson points out that no such king of Cumbria as Malcolm is to be found at this date, and that suspicion attaches to the names of two of the Welsh princes. The names are not given in the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle,' and the account of Kenneth's presence at Chester in 972 is inconsistent with the 'Pictish Chronicle,' which represents him at the period as making successful raids in Northumbria. Another statement of later English chroniclers, which first appears in a tract on the 'Arrival of the Saxons,' and was afterwards expanded in the chronicle of John of Wallingford, or the monk of St. Albans, about 1214, is that Eadgar, at the request of Kenneth, who came to London for the purpose, ceded Lothian to the Scottish king on condition of receiving homage from the latter, and that he should allow its natives to retain their English speech. This is almost certainly an invention to conceal the conquest of Lothian by the victory of Carham in 1018, gained by Malcolm II [q. v.], the son of Kenneth, over Eadulf Cutel, the Northumbrian earl. The probable conclusion is that Kenneth neither did homage to Eadgar on the Dee, nor received from him a grant of Lothian. According to Fordoun, the relations between the Scotch and English kings were peaceable. There is no mention of Kenneth II in the English chronicles of the reign (975–8) of Edward the Martyr [q. v.], or his successor Ethelred the Unready (968?–1016) [q. v.]

Kenneth's death seems to have been due to a conflict with the Mormaers or chiefs of Angus, the district now known as the shires of Forfar and Kincardine, or the Mearns, and probably including Gowry, part of the shire of Perth. A Mormaer of Angus called Cunchar or Connachar (perhaps equivalent to Connor), dying without male issue, left his succession to a daughter, Fenella, and Kenneth put to death her only son at Dunsinane, the chief fort of the Angus Mormaers. In revenge Fenella, by a stratagem which left a deep impression on traditionary history, contrived to murder Kenneth at Fettercairn in the Mearns in 995. Tighernac notes that he was slain by his own subjects; the 'Annals of Ulster' add, by treachery. A chronicle of the Picts and Scots of 1251, and Wyntoun,

writing about 1395, attribute the treachery to Fenella. Fordoun and later annalists tell in various forms the story that she constructed a figure which, on the touch of the king, shot arrows from crossbows which destroyed him; this is probably an invention, to give a vivid image of her treachery.

The real drift of Kenneth's reign appears to have been the consolidation and defence of the central districts of Scotland, from the Forth and Clyde to the Mounth or the Grampians. Cumbria was held at the time by a separate line of princes, and it may be doubted whether Kenneth possessed permanently any territory south of the Forth.

[The contemporary chronicles have been mentioned above. Freeman's Norman Conquest gives the modern English, Skene's Celtic Scotland and E. W. Robertson's Scotland under her Early Kings the modern Scottish, version of their scanty statements.] *Æ. M.*

**KENNETH III** (*d.* 1005?), son of Duff, the elder brother of Kenneth II [q. v.], succeeded Constantine, the son of Culen [q. v.], as king of the Scottish Pictish monarchy in 997. He is sometimes called the Donn or Brown, sometimes the Grim, and is said, in the prophecy of St. Berchan, to have come from 'strong Duncaith,' perhaps the hill of that name on the Sidlaws, the range which separates Strathmore from the Carse of Gowrie, where the descendants of Kenneth I [q. v.] appear to have held several forts. The single event of his reign recorded in the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle' is a raid made upon Cumberland by Ethelred the Unready [q. v.] in 1000; and the 'Ulster Annals' assign his death to a battle fought 'among the men of Alban themselves' in 1005. One of the later Scottish chronicles gives the place as Monaghavard (Monzievaird) in Strathearn, and his successful opponent as Malcolm II, Kenneth II's son, who succeeded him on the throne.

[Chronicles of the Picts and Scots; Wyntoun and Fordoun; Skene's Celtic Scotland.] *Æ. M.*

# INDEX

TO

# THE TENTH VOLUME.


PAGE

How. See Howe.
Howard, Anne, Lady (1475–1512). See under Howard, Thomas, third Duke of Norfolk.
Howard, Bernard Edward, twelfth Duke of Norfolk (1765–1842) . . . . . 1
Howard, Catherine, fifth queen of Henry VIII. See Catherine (*d.* 1542).
Howard, Charles, Baron Howard of Effingham, Earl of Nottingham (1536–1624) . 1
Howard, Charles, first Earl of Carlisle (1629–1685) . . . . . 6
Howard, Charles, third Earl of Carlisle (1674–1738) . . . . . 7
Howard, Sir Charles (*d.* 1765) . . . 8
Howard, Charles, tenth Duke of Norfolk (1720–1786) . . . . . 8
Howard, Charles, eleventh Duke of Norfolk (1746–1815) . . . . . 9
Howard, Sir Edward (1477 ?–1513) . . 10
Howard, Edward (*fl.* 1669) . . . . . 12
Howard, Edward, first Baron Howard of Escrick (*d.* 1675) . . . . . 12
Howard, Edward (*d.* 1841) . . . . . 13
Howard, Edward George Fitzalan, first Baron Howard of Glossop (1818–1883) . . . 13
Howard, Elizabeth, Duchess of Norfolk (1494–1558). See under Howard, Thomas, third Duke.
Howard, Frank (1805 ?–1866) . . . . 14
Howard, Frederick, fifth Earl of Carlisle (1748–1825) . . . . . 14
Howard, Sir George (1720 ?–1796) . . . 17
Howard, George, sixth Earl of Carlisle (1773–1848) . . . . . 18
Howard, George William Frederick, seventh Earl of Carlisle (1802–1864) . . . 19
Howard, Gorges Edmond (1715–1786) . . 21
Howard, Henrietta, Countess of Suffolk (1681–1767) . . . . . 22
Howard, Henry, Earl of Surrey (1517 ?–1547) 23
Howard, Henry, Earl of Northampton (1540–1614) . . . . . 28
Howard, Henry, sixth Duke of Norfolk (1628–1684) . . . . . 32
Howard, Henry, seventh Duke of Norfolk (1655–1701) . . . . . 33
Howard, Henry (1684–1720) . . . . . 34
Howard, Henry, fourth Earl of Carlisle (1694–1758). See under Howard, Charles, third Earl of Carlisle.
Howard, Henry (1757–1842) . . . . . 34
Howard, Henry (1769–1847) . . . . . 35
Howard, Henry Charles, thirteenth Duke of Norfolk (1791–1856) . . . . . 37

PAGE

Howard, Henry Edward John, D.D. (1795–1868) 37
Howard, Henry Frederick, third Earl of Arundel (1608–1652) . . . . . 38
Howard, Henry Granville Fitzalan-, fourteenth Duke of Norfolk (1815–1860) . . 38
Howard, Hugh (1675–1737) . . . . . 39
Howard, James (*fl.* 1674) . . . . . 40
Howard, James, third Earl of Suffolk and third Baron Howard de Walden (1619–1688) . . . . . 40
Howard, James (1821–1889) . . . . . 41
Howard, John, first Duke of Norfolk of the Howard family (1430 ?–1485) . . . . 42
Howard, John (1726 ?–1790) . . . . . 44
Howard, John (1753–1799) . . . . . 48
Howard, John Eliot (1807–1883) . . . . 48
Howard, Kenneth Alexander, first Earl of Effingham, of the second creation (1767–1845) . . . . . 49
Howard, Leonard (1699 ?–1767) . . . . 50
Howard, Luke (1621–1699) . . . . . 50
Howard, Luke (1772–1864) . . . . . 51
Howard, Philip, first Earl of Arundel of the Howard family (1557–1595) . . . . . 52
Howard, Philip Thomas (1629–1694) . . 54
Howard, Ralph, M.D. (1638–1710) . . . 57
Howard, Ralph, Viscount Wicklow (*d.* 1786). See under Howard, Ralph (1638–1710).
Howard, Richard Baron (1807–1848) . . 58
Howard, Sir Robert (1585–1653) . . . 58
Howard, Sir Robert (1626–1698) . . . 59
Howard, Robert (1683–1740). See under Howard, Ralph (1638–1710).
Howard, Samuel (1710–1782) . . . . . 61
Howard, Theophilus, second Earl of Suffolk and second Baron Howard de Walden (1584–1640) . . . . . 61
Howard, Thomas I, Earl of Surrey and second Duke of Norfolk of the Howard house (1443–1524) . . . . . 62
Howard, Thomas II, Earl of Surrey and third Duke of Norfolk of the Howard house (1473–1554) . . . . . 64
Howard, Thomas III, fourth Duke of Norfolk of the Howard house (1536–1572) . . 67
Howard, Lord Thomas, first Earl of Suffolk and first Baron Howard de Walden (1561–1626) . . . . . 71
Howard, Thomas, second Earl of Arundel (1585–1646) . . . . . 78
Howard, Walter (1759–1830 ?) . . . . 76
Howard, Sir William (*d.* 1808) . . . . 77
Howard, Lord William, first Baron Howard of Effingham (1510 ?–1573) . . . . 77


**Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII**


*How, W. W. p. 873.* *Howard, E. H. 874.*

PAGE
Howard, Lord William (1563–1640) . . 79
Howard, William, Viscount Stafford (1614–1680) . . . . . 81
Howard, William, third Baron Howard of Escrick (1626?–1694) . . . . . 83
Howard de Walden, Barons. See Howard, Lord Thomas, first Baron, 1561–1626; Howard, Theophilus, second Baron, 1584–1640; Howard, James, third Baron, 1619–1688; Griffin (formerly Whitwell), John Griffin, fourth Baron, 1719–1797; Hervey, Frederick Augustus, fifth Baron, 1730–1803; Ellis, Charles Augustus, sixth Baron, 1799–1868.
Howard-Vyse, Richard William (1784–1853). See Vyse.
Howden, Barons. See Caradoc, Sir John Francis, first Baron, 1762–1839; Caradoc, Sir John Hobart, second Baron, 1799–1873.
Howe, Charles (1661–1742) . . . . 83
Howe, Emanuel Scrope (*d.* 1709) . . . 84
Howe, George, M.D. (1655?–1710) . . . 84
Howe, James (1780–1836) . . . . . 85
Howe, John (1680–1705) . . . . . 85
Howe, John, fourth Baron Chedworth (1754–1804) . . . . . 88
Howe or How, John Grubham (1657–1722) . 89
Howe, Joseph (1804–1873) . . . . 90
Howe, Josias (1611?–1701) . . . . 91
Howe, Michael (1787–1818) . . . . 91
Howe, Obadiah (1616?–1683) . . . . 92
Howe, Richard, Earl Howe (1726–1799) . 92
Howe, Scrope, first Viscount Howe (1648–1712) . . . . . 101
Howe or How, William (1620–1656) . . 102
Howe, William, fifth Viscount Howe (1729–1814) . . . . . 102
Howel Vychan, that is, Howel the Little (*d.* 825) . . . . . 105
Howel Dda, that is, Howel the Good (*d.* 950). 105
Howel ab Ieuav, or Howel Ddrwg, that is, Howel the Bad (*d.* 984) . . . . 107
Howel ab Edwin (*d.* 1044) . . . . 107
Howel ab Owain Gwynedd (*d.* 1171?) . . 108
Howel y Fwyall (*fl.* 1356), or 'Howel of the Battle-axe' . . . . . 108
Howell, Francis (1625–1679) . . . . 109
Howell, James (1594?–1666) . . . . 109
Howell, John (1774–1830), called Ioan ab Hywel . . . . . 114
Howell, John (1788–1863) . . . . 114
Howell, Laurence (1664?–1720) . . . 115
Howell, Thomas (*fl.* 1568) . . . . 116
Howell, Thomas, D.D. (1588–1646) . . 116
Howell, Thomas Bayly (1768–1815) . . 117
Howell, Thomas Jones (*d.* 1858). See under Howell, Thomas Bayly.
Howell, William (1638?–1683) . . . 117
Howell, William (1656–1714) . . . . 118
Howells, William (1778–1832) . . . 118
Howes, Edmund (*fl.* 1607–1631) . . . 118
Howes, Edward (*fl.* 1650) . . . . 119
Howes, Francis (1776–1844) . . . . 119
Howes, John (*fl.* 1772–1793) . . . . 120
Howes, Thomas (1729–1814). See under Howes, Francis.
Howgill, Francis (1618–1669) . . . . 120
Howgill, William (*fl.* 1794) . . . . 121
Howick, Viscount, afterwards second Earl Grey. See Grey, Charles (1764–1845).
Howie, John (1735–1793) . . . . 121
PAGE
Howison, William (*fl.* 1823). See under Howison or Howieson, William.
Howison or Howieson, William (1798–1850) . . . . . 121
Howitt, Mary (1799–1888) . . . . 122
Howitt, Richard (1799–1869) . . . . 123
Howitt, Samuel (1765?–1822) . . . 123
Howitt, William (1792–1879) . . . . 124
Howland, Richard, D.D. (1540–1600) . . 125
Howlet, John (1548–1589) . . . . 127
Howlett, Bartholomew (1767–1827) . . 127
Howlett, John (1731–1804) . . . . 127
Howlett, Samuel Burt (1794–1874) . . 128
Howley, Henry (1775?–1803) . . . 128
Howley, William (1766–1848) . . . . 128
Howman, John (1518?–1585). See Feckenham, John de.
Howson, John (1557?–1632) . . . . 129
Howson, John Saul, D.D. (1816–1885) . . 130
Howth, Barons. See St. Lawrence, Robert, third Baron, *d.* 1483; St. Lawrence, Nicholas, fourth Baron, *d.* 1526; St. Lawrence, Sir Christopher, eighth Baron, *d.* 1589; St. Lawrence, Sir Christopher, tenth Baron, 1568?–1619.
Hoy, Thomas (1659–1718) . . . . 132
Hoyland, Francis (*fl.* 1763) . . . . 132
Hoyland, Gilbert of (*d.* 1172). See Gilbert.
Hoyland, John (1783–1827) . . . . 132
Hoyland, John (1750–1831) . . . . 132
Hoyle, Edmond (1672–1769) . . . . 133
Hoyle, John (*d.* 1797?) . . . . 134
Hoyle, Joshua, D.D. (*d.* 1654) . . . 134
Hoyle, William (1831–1886) . . . . 135
Hubbard, John Gellibrand, first Baron Addington (1805–1889) . . . . . 135
Hubbard, William (1621?–1704) . . . 136
Hubberthorn, Richard (1628–1662) . . 136
Hubbock William (*fl.* 1605) . . . 137
Hubert, Sir Francis (*d.* 1629) . . . . 137
Hubert, Walter (*d.* 1205) . . . . 137
Huck, Richard (1720–1785). See Saunders, Richard Huck.
Huckell, John (1729–1771) . . . . 141
Huddart, Joseph (1741–1816) . . . . 141
Huddesford, George (1749–1809) . . . 141
Huddesford, William (1732–1772) . . . 142
Huddleston or Hudleston, John (1608–1698) . 143
Huddleston, *alias* Dormer, John (1636–1700). See Dormer.
Huddleston, Sir John Walter (1815–1890) . 144
Huddleston or Hudleston, Richard (1588–1655) . . . . . 145
Hudson, George (1800–1871) . . . . 145
Hudson, Henry (*d.* 1611) . . . . 147
Hudson, Henry (*fl.* 1784–1800) . . . 149
Hudson, Sir James (1810–1885) . . . 149
Hudson, Jeffery (1619–1682) . . . . 149
Hudson, John (1662–1719) . . . . 150
Hudson, Mary (*d.* 1801) . . . . . 152
Hudson, Michael, D.D. (1605–1648) . . 152
Hudson, Robert (*fl.* 1600) . . . . 153
Hudson, Robert (1731–1815) . . . . 153
Hudson, Thomas (*fl.* 1610) . . . . 153
Hudson, Thomas (1701–1779) . . . . 154
Hudson, William (*d.* 1635) . . . . 154
Hudson, William (1730?–1793) . . . 155
Hueffer, Francis (more correctly Franz Hüffer) (1845–1889) . . . . . 155
Hues, Robert (1553?–1632) . . . . 156
Huet or Huett, Thomas (*d.* 1591) . . . 156
Hugford, Ignazio Enrico (1703–1778) . 157

**Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII**

*Howe, G. A., 3rd Viscount, p 875.*
*Howe, H. (H. H. Hutchinson), 875.*
*Huchown (fl. 14th cent.), 876.*
*Hudson, Sir J. 877.*
*Hugessen, E. H. K., 1st Baron Brabourne, 941.*

PAGE
Hugford, Ferdinando Enrico (1696–1771). See under Hugford, Ignazio Enrico.
Huggarde or Hoggarde, Miles (*fl.* 1557) . 157
Huggins, John (*fl.* 1729). See under Bambridge, Thomas.
Huggins, Samuel (1811–1885) . 158
Huggins, William (1696–1761) . 158
Huggins, William (1820–1884) . 159
Huggins, William John (1781–1845) . 159
Hugh (*d.* 1094), called of Grantmesnil, or Grentemaisnil . 159
Hugh (*d.* 1098), called of Montgomery, Earl of Shrewsbury and Arundel . 160
Hugh (*d.* 1101), called of Avranches, Earl of Chester . 161
Hugh (*fl.* 1107?–1155?), called Albus or Candidus . 163
Hugh (*d.* 1164), archbishop of Rouen . 163
Hugh (*d.* 1181), called Hugh of Cyveiliog, palatine Earl of Chester . 164
Hugh (1135?–1200), Saint . 165
Hugh (*d.* 1235), called Hugh of Wells . 168
Hugh (1246?–1255), called Hugh of Lincoln, Saint . 169
Hugh of Balsham (*d.* 1286), bishop of Ely and founder of Peterhouse, Cambridge. See Balsham.
Hugh of Evesham (*d.* 1287), cardinal. See Evesham.
Hugh of Newcastle (*fl.* 1320), Franciscan. See Newcastle.
Hugh, William (*d.* 1549) . 171
Hughes, David (1813–1872) . 171
Hughes, Sir Edward (1720?–1794) . 172
Hughes, Edward Hughes Ball (*d.* 1863). See under Hughes, Sir Edward.
Hughes, George (1603–1667) . 175
Hughes, Griffith (*fl.* 1750) . 175
Hughes, Henry George (1810–1872) . 176
Hughes, Hugh (y Bardd Coch) (1693–1776) . 176
Hughes, Hugh (1790?–1863) . 176
Hughes, Hugh (Tegai) (1805–1864) . 177
Hughes, Jabez (1685?–1731) . 178
Hughes, James (Iago Trichrug) (1779–1844) . 178
Hughes, John (1677–1720) . 178
Hughes, John (1776–1843) . 180
Hughes, John (1790–1857) . 181
Hughes, John (1787–1860) . 181
Hughes, John (1796–1860) . 182
Hughes, John Ceiriog (1832–1887) . 182
Hughes, Joshua (1807–1889) . 183
Hughes, Lewis (*fl.* 1620) . 184
Hughes, Margaret (*d.* 1719) . 185
Hughes, Obadiah, D.D. (1695–1751) . 185
Hughes, Sir Richard (1729?–1812) . 186
Hughes, Robert (Robin Ddu o Fon) (1744?–1785) . 187
Hughes, Robert Ball (1806–1868) . 187
Hughes, Thomas (*fl.* 1587) . 188
Hughes, Thomas Smart (1786–1847) . 188
Hughes, William (*d.* 1600) . 189
Hughes, William (*fl.* 1665–1683) . 190
Hughes, William (*d.* 1798) . 190
Hughes, William (1793–1825) . 191
Hughes, William (1803–1861) . 191
Hughes, William Little (1822–1887) . 191
Hugo, Thomas (1820–1876) . 191
Huicke, Robert, M.D. (*d.* 1581?) . 192
Huish, Alexander (1594?–1668) . 193
Hulbert, Charles (1778–1857) . 193
Hulbert, Charles Augustus (1804–1888). See under Hulbert, Charles.
PAGE
Hulet, Charles (1701–1736) . 194
Hulett, James (*d.* 1771) . 195
Hull, John, M.D. (1761–1843) . 195
Hull, Robert (*d.* 1425). See Hill, Robert.
Hull, Thomas (1728–1808) . 195
Hull, William (1820–1880) . 196
Hull, William Winstanley (1794–1873) . 197
Hullah, John Pyke, LL.D. (1812–1884) . 198
Hullmandel, Charles Joseph (1789–1850) . 199
Hullock, Sir John (1767–1829) . 200
Hulls, Jonathan (*fl.* 1737) . 200
Hulme, Frederick William (1816–1884) . 201
Hulme, Nathaniel, M.D. (1732–1807) . 201
Hulme, William (1631–1691) . 202
Huloet, Richard (*fl.* 1552) . 202
Hulsberg, Henry (*d.* 1729) . 203
Hulse, Edward, M.D. (1631–1711) . 203
Hulse, Sir Edward, M.D. (1682–1759) . 203
Hulse, John (1708–1790) . 203
Hulse, Sir Samuel (1747–1837) . 204
Hulton, William Adam (1802–1887) . 204
Humberston, Francis Mackenzie, or Francis Humberston Mackenzie, Baron Seaforth and Mackenzie (1754–1815) . 204
Humberston, Thomas Frederick Mackenzie (1753?–1783) . 206
Humbert, Albert Jenkins (1822–1877) . 207
Humby, Mrs. Anne (*fl.* 1817–1849) . 207
Hume. See also Home.
Hume, Abraham (1616?–1707) . 208
Hume, Sir Abraham (1749–1838) . 208
Hume, Abraham (1814–1884) . 209
Hume or Home, Alexander (1560?–1609) . 210
Hume, Alexander (*d.* 1682) . 211
Hume, Alexander, second Earl of Marchmont (1675–1740). See Campbell.
Hume, Alexander (1809–1851) . 211
Hume, Alexander (1811–1859) . 211
Hume, Alexander Hamilton (1797–1873) . 212
Hume, Anna (*fl.* 1644) . 213
Hume, David (1560?–1630?) . 213
Hume or Home, Sir David, of Crossrig, Lord Crossrig (1643–1707) . 214
Hume, David (1711–1776) . 215
Hume, David (1757–1838) . 226
Hume, Sir George, Earl of Dunbar (*d.* 1611). See Home.
Hume, Lady Grizel (1665–1746). See Baillie, Lady Grizel.
Hume, Hugh, third Earl of Marchmont (1708–1794) . 226
Hume, James (*fl.* 1639) . 228
Hume, James Deacon (1774–1842) . 228
Hume, John Robert, M.D. (1781?–1857) . 229
Hume, Joseph (1767–1843). See under Hume, Joseph (1777–1855).
Hume, Joseph (1777–1855) . 230
Hume, Patrick (*fl.* 1695) . 231
Hume or Home, Sir Patrick, first Earl of Marchmont and Lord Polwarth (1641–1724) . 231
Hume, Thomas, M.D. (1769?–1850) . 235
Hume, Tobias (*d.* 1645) . 235
Humfrey, John (1621–1719) . 235
Humfrey, Pelham (1647–1674) . 237
Humphrey. See also Humfrey and Humphry.
Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, called the Good Duke Humphrey (1391–1447) . 238
Humphrey or Humfrey, Laurence, D.D. (1527?–1590) . 245
Humphrey, William (1740?–1810?) . 248

**Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII**

*Hughes, D. E. p. 877.* *Hughes, T. 879.* *Huish, R. 882.* *Hulke, J. W. 882.*

PAGE

Humphreys, David (1689–1740) . . . 249
Humphreys, Henry Noel (1810–1879) . . 249
Humphreys, Humphrey, D.D. (1648–1712) . 249
Humphreys, James (*d.* 1830) . . . . 250
Humphreys, Samuel (1698?–1738) . . . 250
Humphries, John (*d.* 1780?) . . . . 251
Humphry, Ozias (1742–1810) . . . . 251
Humphry, William Gilson (1815–1886) . . 252
Humphrys, William (1794–1865) . . . 253
Humpston or Humston, Robert (*d.* 1606) . 253
Hungerford, Agnes, Lady Hungerford (*d.* 1522). See under Hungerford, Walter, Lord Hungerford (*d.* 1540).
Hungerford, Sir Anthony (1564–1627) . . 253
Hungerford, Anthony (*d.* 1657) . . . 254
Hungerford, Colonel Anthony (*d.* 1657). See under Hungerford, Anthony (*d.* 1657).
Hungerford, Sir Edward (1596–1648) . . 254
Hungerford, Sir Edward (1632–1711) . . 255
Hungerford, John (*d.* 1729) . . . . 256
Hungerford, Robert, Baron Hungerford (1409–1459). See under Hungerford, Sir Walter, Lord Hungerford.
Hungerford, Robert, Baron Moleyns and third Baron Hungerford (1431–1464) . . . 256
Hungerford, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1398) . . . 257
Hungerford, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1469). See under Hungerford, Robert, Baron Moleyns and third Baron Hungerford.
Hungerford, Sir Walter, Lord Hungerford (*d.* 1449) . . . . . 258
Hungerford, Sir Walter (*d.* 1516). See under Hungerford, Robert, Baron Moleyns and third Baron Hungerford.
Hungerford, Walter, first Baron Hungerford of Heytesbury (1503–1540) . . . . 259
Hungerford, Sir Walter (1582–1596). See under Hungerford, Walter, first Baron Hungerford of Heytesbury.
Hunne, Richard (*d.* 1514) . . . . 261
Hunneman, Christopher William (*d.* 1793) . 261
Hunnis, William (*d.* 1597) . . . . 261
Hunsdon, Barons. See Carey, Henry, first Baron, 1524?–1596; Carey, George, second Baron, 1547–1603; Carey, John, third Baron, *d.* 1617.
Hunt, Andrew (1790–1861) . . . . 262
Hunt, Arabella (*d.* 1705) . . . . 263
Hunt, Frederick Knight (1814–1854) . . 263
Hunt, George Ward (1825–1877) . . . 263
Hunt, Henry (1773–1835) . . . . 264
Hunt, James (1833–1869) . . . . 266
Hunt, James Henry Leigh (1784–1859) . . 267
Hunt, Jeremiah, D.D. (1678–1744) . . . 274
Hunt, Sir John (1550?–1615) . . . . 275
Hunt, John (1806–1842) . . . . . 275
Hunt, John (1812–1848) . . . . . 276
Hunt, John Higgs (1780–1859) . . . 276
Hunt, Nicholas (1596–1648) . . . . 276
Hunt, Robert (*d.* 1608?) . . . . . 277
Hunt, Robert (1807–1887) . . . . 277
Hunt, Roger (*fl.* 1433) . . . . . 278
Hunt, Thomas (1611–1683) . . . . 278
Hunt, Thomas (1627?–1688) . . . . 278
Hunt, Thomas (1696–1774) . . . . 279
Hunt, Thomas (1802–1851) . . . . 280
Hunt, Thomas Frederick (1791–1831) . . 280
Hunt, Thornton Leigh (1810–1873) . . 280
Hunt, Walter (*d.* 1478) . . . . . 281
Hunt, William (1550?–1615). See Weston.
Hunt, William Henry (1790–1864) . . . 281
Hunter, Alexander, M.D. (1729–1809) . . 283

PAGE

Hunter, Andrew, D.D. (1748–1809) . . . 284
Hunter, Anne (1742–1821) . . . . 284
Hunter, Christopher (1675–1757) . . . 285
Hunter, Sir Claudius Stephen (1775–1851) . 286
Hunter, George Orby (1773?–1843) . . 286
Hunter, Henry (1741–1802) . . . . 286
Hunter, John (1728–1793) . . . . 287
Hunter, John, M.D. (*d.* 1809) . . . . 293
Hunter, John (1738–1821) . . . . 294
Hunter, John, LL.D. (1745–1837) . . . 295
Hunter, John Kelso (1802–1873) . . . 296
Hunter, Joseph (1783–1861) . . . . 296
Hunter, Sir Martin (1757–1846) . . . 298
Hunter, Rachel (1754–1813) . . . . 299
Hunter, Robert (*d.* 1734) . . . . . 299
Hunter, Robert (*fl.* 1750–1780) . . . 300
Hunter, Samuel (1769–1839) . . . . 301
Hunter, Thomas (1666–1725) . . . . 301
Hunter, Thomas (1712–1777) . . . . 301
Hunter, William (1718–1783) . . . . 302
Hunter, William, M.D. (1755–1812) . . 305
Huntingdon, Earls of. See Waltheof, *d.* 1076; Senlis or St. Liz, Simon de, *d.* 1109; David I, King of Scotland, 1084–1153 Henry of Scotland, 1114?–1152; Malcolm IV, King of Scotland, 1141–1165; William the Lyon, King of Scotland, 1143–1214; Holland, John, first Earl (of the Holland family), 1352?–1400; Holland, John, second Earl, 1395–1447; Herbert, William, 1460–1491, under Herbert, Sir William, Earl of Pembroke, *d.* 1469; Hastings, George, first Earl (of the Hastings family), 1488?–1545; Hastings, Francis, second Earl, 1514?–1561; Hastings, Henry, third Earl, 1535–1595; Hastings, Theophilus, seventh Earl, 1650–1701; Hastings, Hans Francis, eleventh Earl, 1779–1828.
Huntingdon, Countess of (1707–1791). See Hastings, Selina.
Huntingdon, Gregory of (*fl.* 1290). See Gregory.
Huntingdon, Henry of (1084?–1155). See Henry.
Huntingfield, William de (*fl.* 1220) . . 306
Huntingford, George Isaac (1748–1832) . . 306
Huntingford, Henry (1787–1867) . . . 307
Huntington, John (*fl.* 1553) . . . . 308
Huntington, Robert (1637–1701) . . . 308
Huntington, William, S.S. (1745–1813) . . 309
Huntley, Francis (1787?–1831) . . . 311
Huntley, Sir Henry Vere (1795–1864) . . 311
Huntly, Marquises of. See Gordon, George, first Marquis, 1562–1636; Gordon, George, second Marquis, *d.* 1649; Gordon, George, fourth Marquis, first Duke of Gordon, 1643–1716; Gordon, Alexander, fifth Marquis, second Duke of Gordon, 1678?–1728; Gordon, Alexander, seventh Marquis, fourth Duke of Gordon, 1745?–1827; Gordon, George, eighth Marquis, fifth Duke of Gordon, 1770–1836; Gordon, George, ninth Marquis, 1761–1853.
Huntly, Earls of. See Seton, Alexander de, first Earl, *d.* 1470: Gordon, George, second Earl, *d.* 1502?; Gordon, Alexander, third Earl, *d.* 1524; Gordon, George, fourth Earl, *d.* 1562; Gordon, George, fifth Earl, *d.* 1576.
Hunton, Philip (1604?–1682) . . . . 312
Huntsman, Benjamin (1704–1776) . . . 313
Huquier, James Gabriel (1725–1805) . . 313


**Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII**


*Humphry, Sir G. M.* p. 883.
*Hunter, R.* 886.
*Hungerford, Mrs. M. W.* 885.
*Hunter, W. A.* 887.
*Hunt, A. W* 885.
*Hunter, Sir W. W.* 888.

PAGE
Hurd, Richard, D.D. (1720–1808) . . . 314
Hurd, Thomas (1757 ?–1823) . . . . 316
Hurdis, James (1763–1801) . . . . 316
Hurdis, James Henry (1800–1857) . . . 317
Hurleston, Richard (*fl.* 1764–1780) . . 317
Hurlstone, Frederick Yeates (1800–1869) . 317
Hurrion, John (1675 ?–1731) . . . . 318
Hurry, Sir John (*d.* 1650). See Urry.
Hurst, Henry (1629–1690) . . . . 319
Hurwitz, Hyman (1770–1844) . . . 319
Husband, William (1823–1887) . . . 319
Huse, Sir William (*d.* 1495). See Hussey.
Husenbeth, Frederick Charles, D.D. (1796–1872) . . . . . 320
Husk, William Henry (1814–1887) . . . 321
Huske, Ellis (1700–1755). See under Huske, John.
Huske, John (1692 ?–1761) . . . . 322
Huskisson, Thomas (1784–1844) . . . 323
Huskisson, William (1770–1830) . . . 323
Hussey, Bonaventura (*d.* 1614). See O'Hussey.
Hussey, Giles (1710–1788) . . . . 328
Hussey, Sir John, Baron Hussey (1466 ?–1537) . . . . . 329
Hussey, Philip (*d.* 1782) . . . . . 330
Hussey, Richard (1715 ?–1770) . . . 330
Hussey, Robert (1801–1856) . . . . 330
Hussey, Thomas (1741–1803) . . . . 331
Hussey, Walter (1742–1783). See Burgh, Walter Hussey.
Hussey or Huse, Sir William (*d.* 1495) . . 332
Hustler, John (1715–1790) . . . . 332
Hutcheson, Francis (1694–1746) . . . 333
Hutcheson, Francis, the younger (*fl.* 1745–1773), also known as Francis Ireland . . 334
Hutcheson, George (1580 ?–1639) . . . 335
Hutcheson, Thomas (1589–1641) . . . 335
Hutchins, Edward (1558 ?–1629) . . . 335
Hutchins, Sir George (*d.* 1705) . . . 335
Hutchins, John (1698–1773) . . . . 336
Hutchinson, Baron. See Hely-Hutchinson, John, afterwards second Earl of Donoughmore (1757–1832).
Hutchinson, Mrs. Anne (1590 ?–1643) . . 337
Hutchinson, Edward (1613–1675). See under Hutchinson, Mrs. Anne.
Hutchinson, Christopher Hely (1767–1826). See Hely-Hutchinson.
Hutchinson, Francis (1660–1739) . . . 338
Hutchinson, John (1615–1664) . . . 339
Hutchinson, John (1674–1737) . . . 342
Hutchinson, John Hely (1724–1794). See Hely-Hutchinson.
Hutchinson, Lucy (*b.* 1620). See under Hutchinson, John (1615–1664).
Hutchinson or Huchenson, Ralph (1553 ?–1606) . . . . . 343
Hutchinson, Richard Hely, first Earl of Donoughmore (1756–1825). See Hely-Hutchinson.
Hutchinson, Roger (*d.* 1555) . . . . 343
Hutchinson, Thomas (1698–1769) . . . 343
Hutchinson, Thomas (1711–1780) . . . 343
Hutchinson, William (1715–1801) . . . 346
Hutchinson, William (1732–1814) . . . 346
Huth, Henry (1815–1878) . . . . 347
Huthwaite, Sir Edward (1793 ?–1873) . . 348
Hutt, Sir George (1809–1889). See under Hutt, Sir William.
Hutt, John (1746–1794) . . . . . 349
Hutt, Sir William (1801–1882) . . . 349
Hutten, Leonard (1557 ?–1632) . . . 350
Hüttner, Johann Christian (1765 ?–1847) . 350
Hutton, Adam (*d.* 1389). See Houghton.
Hutton, Catherine (1756–1846) . . . 351
Hutton, Charles (1737–1823) . . . . 351
Hutton, George Henry (*d.* 1827). See under Hutton, Charles.
Hutton, Henry (*fl.* 1619) . . . . 353
Hutton, James (1715–1795) . . . . 353
Hutton, James (1726–1797) . . . . 354
Hutton, John, M.D. (*d.* 1712) . . . . 356
Hutton, John (1740 ?–1806) . . . . 356
Hutton, Luke (*d.* 1598) . . . . . 356
Hutton, Matthew (1529–1606) . . . 357
Hutton, Matthew (1639–1711) . . . 358
Hutton, Matthew (1693–1758) . . . 358
Hutton, Sir Richard (1561 ?–1639) . . . 359
Hutton or Hutten, Robert (*d.* 1568) . . 360
Hutton, Robert Howard (1840–1887) . . 360
Hutton, Thomas (1566–1639) . . . . 360
Hutton, William (1723–1815) . . . . 361
Hutton, William (1798–1860) . . . . 363
Hutton, William (1735 ?–1811) . . . 363
Huxham, John, M.D. (1692–1768) . . . 363
Huysmans, Jacob, often called Houseman (1636 ?–1696) . . . . . 364
Huyssing or Hysing, Hans (*fl.* 1700–1735) . 365
Huysum, Jacob van (1687 ?–1746). See Van Huysum.
Hyatt, John (1767–1826) . . . . . 365
Hyde, Barons. See Villiers, Thomas, first Baron, 1709–1786; Villiers, John Charles, third Baron, 1757–1838; Villiers, George William Frederick, fourth Baron, 1800–1870.
Hyde, Alexander (1598–1667) . . . . 366
Hyde, Anne, Duchess of York (1637–1671) . 366
Hyde, Catherine, afterwards Duchess of Queensberry (*d.* 1777). See under Douglas, Charles, third Duke of Queensberry (1698–1778.
Hyde, David de la (*fl.* 1580) . . . . 369
Hyde, Edward, D.D. (1607–1659) . . . 369
Hyde, Edward, first Earl of Clarendon (1609–1674) . . . . . 370
Hyde, Henry, second Earl of Clarendon (1638–1709) . . . . . 389
Hyde, Henry, Viscount Cornbury, and afterwards Baron Hyde in his own right (1710–1753) . . . . . 393
Hyde, Jane, Countess of Clarendon and Rochester (*d.* 1725) . . . . . 394
Hyde, Laurence, Earl of Rochester (1641–1711) . . . . . 394
Hyde or Hide, Sir Nicholas (*d.* 1631) . . 399
Hyde, Sir Robert (1595–1665) . . . 400
Hyde, Thomas (1524–1597) . . . . 401
Hyde, Thomas, D.D. (1636–1703) . . . 401
Hyde, William (1597–1651) . . . . 402
Hygdon, Brian (*d.* 1539) . . . . . 403
Hygdon or Higden, John (*d.* 1533) . . 404
Hygebright (*fl.* 787). See Higbert.
Hyll. See Hill.
Hylton, first Baron. See Jolliffe, William George Hylton (1800–1876).
Hylton, Walter (*d.* 1396). See Hilton.
Hymers, John (1803–1887) . . . . 405
Hynd, John (*fl.* 1606) . . . . . 405
Hynde, Sir John (*d.* 1550) . . . . 406
Hyndford, Earls of. See Carmichael, John, first Earl, 1638–1710; Carmichael, John, third Earl, 1701–1767.

**Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII**

PAGE

Hyslop, James (1798–1827) . . . . 406
Hywel. See Howel.

Iago ab Dewi, or James Davies (1648–1722) . 407
Iago ab Idwal Voel (*fl.* 943–979) . . . 407
Iago ab Idwal ab Meirig (*d.* 1039) . . . 408
I'Anson, Edward (1812–1888) . . . . 408
Ibbetson, Mrs. Agnes (1757–1823) . . . 409
Ibbetson, Julius Cæsar (1759–1817) . . 409
Ibbot, Benjamin, D.D. (1680–1725) . . . 410
Ibbotson, Henry (1816?–1886) . . . 410
Ibhar or Iberius, Saint (*d.* 500?) . . . 411
Ickham, Peter of (*fl.* 1290?) . . . . 411
Ickworth, Baron Hervey of. See Hervey, John (1696–1743).
Ida (*d.* 559) . . . . . 411
Iddesleigh, first Earl of. See Northcote, Sir Stafford Henry (1818–1887).
Idrisyn (1804–1887). See Jones, John.
Idwal ab Meirig (*d.* 997) . . . . . 412
Idwal Voel (*d.* 943) . . . . . 412
Iestin ab Gwrgant (*fl.* 1093) . . . . 412
Ieuan ab Hywel Swrdwal (*fl.* 1430–1480) . 413
Ieuan ab Rhydderch ab Ieuan Llwyd (*fl.* 1410–1440) . . . . . 413
Ieuan Ddu ab Dafydd ab Owain (*fl.* 1440–1480) . . . . . 414
Ieuan Ddu (1795–1871). See Thomas, John.
Ieuan Ddu o Lan Tawy. See Harris, John Ryland (1802–1823).
Ilchester, Richard of (*d.* 1188). See Richard.
Ilive, Jacob (1705–1763) . . . . . 414
Illidge, Thomas Henry (1799–1851) . . 415
Illingworth, Cayley (1758?–1823). See under Illingworth, William.
Illingworth, William (1764–1845) . . . 415
Illtyd or Iltutus (*fl.* 520) . . . . . 416
Image, Thomas (1772–1856) . . . . 417
Imison, John (*d.* 1788) . . . . . 417
Imlah, John (1799–1846) . . . . . 417
Imlay, Gilbert (*fl.* 1793) . . . . . 417
Immyns, John (*d.* 1764) . . . . . 418
Impey, Sir Elijah (1732–1809) . . . 418
Impey, John (*d.* 1829) . . . . . 422
Ina (*d.* 726). See Ine.
Ince, Joseph Murray (1806–1859) . . . 423
Inchbald, Elizabeth (1753–1821) . . . 423
Inchbold, John William (1830–1888) . . 426
Inchiquin, Earls of. See O'Brien, Murrough, first Earl, 1614–1674; O'Brien, William, second Earl, 1638?–1692; O'Brien, James, seventh Earl, 1769–1855.
Inchiquin, Barons. See O'Brien, Murrough, first Baron, *d.* 1551; O'Brien, Murrough, sixth Baron, 1614–1674.
Incledon, Benjamin (1730–1796) . . . 426
Incledon, Charles (1763–1826) . . . 427
Incledon, Charles (1791–1865). See under Incledon, Charles (1763–1826).
Indulphus (*d.* 962) . . . . . 428
Ine, Ini, or Latin Ina (*d.* 726) . . . . 428
Inett, John (1647–1717) . . . . . 430
Ingalton, William (1794–1866) . . . 431
Inge or Ynge, Hugh, D.D. (*d.* 1528) . . 431
Ingelend, Thomas (*fl.* 1560) . . . . 432
Ingelo, Nathaniel (1621?–1683) . . . 432
Ingelram (*d.* 1174) . . . . . 433
Ingenhousz, John, M.D. (1730–1799) . . 433
Ingham, Benjamin (1712–1772) . . . 434
Ingham, Charles Cromwell (1796–1863) . . 434
Ingham, Sir James Taylor (1805–1890) . . 435

PAGE

Ingham, Oliver de, Baron Ingham (*d.* 1344) . 435
Ingleby, Sir Charles (*fl.* 1688) . . . 435
Ingleby, Clement Mansfield (1823–1886) . 436
Inglefield, John Nicholson (1748–1828) . . 437
Inglethorp or Ingoldsthorp, Thomas, D.D. (*d.* 1291) . . . . . 438
Inglis, Charles (1731?–1791) . . . . 438
Inglis, Charles (1734–1816) . . . . 438
Inglis, Henry David (1795–1835) . . . 439
Inglis, Hester (1571–1624). See Kello.
Inglis, James (*d.* 1531) . . . . . 439
Inglis, John, D.D. (1763–1834) . . . 440
Inglis, John, Lord Glencorse (1810–1891) . 440
Inglis, Sir John Eardley Wilmot (1814–1862) 442
Inglis, Mrs. Margaret Maxwell (1774–1843) . 442
Inglis, Sir Robert Harry (1786–1855) . . 443
Inglis, Sir William (1764–1835) . . . 444
Inglott, William (1554–1621) . . . . 446
Ingmethorpe, Thomas (1562–1638) . . . 446
Ingoldsby, Sir Henry (1622–1701). See under Ingoldsby, Sir Richard.
Ingoldsby, Sir Richard (*d.* 1685) . . . 446
Ingoldsby, Richard (*d.* 1712) . . . . 448
Ingoldsby, Richard (*d.* 1759). See under Ingoldsby, Richard (*d.* 1712).
Ingram, Sir Arthur (*d.* 1642) . . . . 449
Ingram, Dale (1710–1793) . . . . . 450
Ingram, Herbert (1811–1860) . . . . 450
Ingram, James (1774–1850) . . . . 451
Ingram, John (1721–1771?) . . . . 452
Ingram, Robert, D.D. (1727–1804) . . . 452
Ingram, Robert Acklom (1763–1809) . . 453
Ingram, Walter (1855–1888). See under Ingram, Herbert.
Ingulf (*d.* 1109) . . . . . 453
Ingworth, Richard of (*fl.* 1224) . . . 454
Inman, George Ellis (1814–1840) . . . 455
Inman, James (1776–1859) . . . . 455
Inman, Thomas, M.D. (1820–1876) . . . 456
Inman, William (1825–1881) . . . . 457
Innerpeffer, Lord. See Fletcher, Andrew (*d.* 1650).
Innes, Cosmo (1798–1874) . . . . 457
Innes or Innes-Ker, James, fifth Duke of Roxburghe (1738–1823). See Ker.
Innes, John (*d.* 1414) . . . . . 458
Innes, John (1739–1777) . . . . . 459
Innes, Lewis (1651–1738) . . . . 459
Innes, Thomas (1662–1744) . . . . 460
Inskipp, James (1790–1868) . . . . 461
Insula, Robert de, or Robert Halieland (*d.* 1283) . . . . . 461
Inverarity, Elizabeth, afterwards Mrs. Martyn (1813–1846) . . . . . 462
Inverkeithing, Richard (*d.* 1272) . . . 462
Inverness, titular Earl of. See Hay, John (1691–1740).
Inwood, Charles Frederick (1798–1840). See under Inwood, William.
Inwood, Henry William (1794–1843) . . 462
Inwood, William (1771?–1843) . . . 463
Iolo Goch, or the Red (*fl.* 1328–1405) (whose real name is said to be Edward Llwyd) . 463
Iorwerth ab Bleddyn (*d.* 1112) . . . 464
Irby, Charles Leonard (1789–1845) . . . 465
Irby, Frederick Paul (1779–1844) . . . 465
Ireland, Duke of. See Vere, Robert de (1362–1392).
Ireland, Francis (*fl.* 1745–1773). See Hutcheson, Francis, the younger.
Ireland, John (*d.* 1808) . . . . . 466
Ireland, John, D.D. (1761–1842) . . . 467


**Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII**


*Ingelow, J.* p. 903.
*Ireland, A.* 905.
*Inglefield, Sir E. A.* 904.
*Ireland, Mrs. A.* 905.
*Ionides, C. A.* 905.

PAGE
Ireland, Samuel (*d.* 1800) . . . . 468
Ireland, *alias* Ironmonger, William (1636–1679) . . . . . 473
Ireland, William Henry (1777–1835). See under Ireland, Samuel.
Ireton, Henry (1611–1651) . . . . 474
Ireton, John (1615–1689). See under Ireton, Henry.
Ireton, Ralph (*d.* 1292) . . . . . 480
Irland, Bonaventure (1551–1612?). See under Irland, Robert.
Irland, John (*fl.* 1480) . . . . . 481
Irland, Robert (*d.* 1561) . . . . . 481
Irons, Joseph (1785–1852). See under Irons, William Josiah.
Irons, William Josiah (1812–1883) . . . 482
Ironside, Edward (1736?–1808) . . . 482
Ironside, Gilbert, the elder (1588–1671) . 483
Ironside, Gilbert, the younger (1632–1701) . 483
Irvine, Sir Alexander, of Drum (*d.* 1658) . 484
Irvine, Alexander, tenth laird (*d.* 1687). See under Irvine, Sir Alexander.
Irvine, Alexander (1793–1873) . . . 485
Irvine, Christopher, M.D. (*fl.* 1638–1685) . 486
Irvine, James (1833–1889) . . . . . 487
Irvine, Robert (*d.* 1645). See under Irvine, Sir Alexander.
Irvine, William, M.D. (1743–1787) . . . 487
Irvine, William (1741–1804) . . . . 487
Irvine, William (1776–1811) . . . . 488
Irving, David, LL.D. (1778–1860) . . . 488
Irving, Edward (1792–1834) . . . . 489
Irving, George Vere (1815–1869) . . . 493
Irving, Joseph (1830–1891) . . . . 493
Irving, Sir Paulus Æmilius (1751–1828) . . 494
Irwin, Eyles (1751?–1817) . . . . 494
Irwin, Sir John (1728–1788) . . . . 495
Isaac, Samuel (1815–1886) . . . . 497
Isaacson, Henry (1581–1654) . . . . 497
Isaacson, Stephen (1798–1849) . . . 498
Isabella (1214–1241) . . . . . 499
Isabella of Angoulême (*d.* 1246) . . . 500
Isabella of France (1292–1358) . . . 501
Isabella (1332–1379) . . . . . 504
Isabella of France (1389–1409) . . . 505
Isbister, Alexander Kennedy (1822–1885) . 508
Iscanus, Josephus (*fl.* 1190). See Joseph of Exeter.
Isham or Isum, John (1680?–1726) . . . 508
Isham, Sir Justinian, second baronet (1610–1674) . . . . . 509
Isham, Sir Thomas (1657–1681). See under Isham, Sir Justinian.
Isham, Zacheus (1651–1705) . . . . 510
Isles, Lords of the. See Sumerled, *d.* 1164; Macdonald, John, *d.* 1386?; Macdonald, Donald, *d.* 1420?; Macdonald, Alexander, *d.* 1449; Macdonald, John, *d.* 1498?.
Islip, John (*d.* 1532) . . . . . 510
Islip, Simon (*d.* 1366) . . . . . 511
Islwyn (1832–1878). See Thomas, William.
Israel, Manasseh Ben (1604–1657). See Manasseh Ben Israel.
Ite (*d.* 569) . . . . . 514
Ive, Paul (*fl.* 1602) . . . . . 515
Ive, Simon (1600–1662) . . . . . 515
Ive or Ivy, William (*d.* 1485) . . . . 515
Ivers, Mary Ann (1788–1849). See Orger.
Ives, Edward (*d.* 1766) . . . . . 516
Ives, Jeremiah (*fl.* 1653–1674) . . . 516
Ives, John (1751–1776) . . . . . 517
Ivie, Edward (1678–1745) . . . . 518
Ivimey, Joseph (1773–1834) . . . . 518
Ivo of Grantmesnil (*fl.* 1101). See under Hugh (*d.* 1094), called of Grantmesnil.
Ivor Hael, or the Generous (*d.* 1361) . . 519
Ivory, Saint (*d.* 500?). See Ibhar or Iberius.
Ivory, Sir James (1765–1842) . . . . 519
Ivory, James, Lord Ivory (1792–1866) . . 520
Ivory, Thomas (1709–1779) . . . . 520
Ivory, Thomas (*d.* 1786) . . . . . 521
Izacke, Richard (1624?–1698) . . . . 521

Jack, Alexander (1805–1857) . . . . 522
Jack, Gilbert, M.D. (1578?–1628) . . . 522
Jack, Thomas (*d.* 1598) . . . . . 523
Jack, William (1795–1822) . . . . 523
Jackman, Isaac (*fl.* 1795) . . . . 523
Jackson, Abraham (1589–1646?) . . . 524
Jackson, Arthur (1593?–1666) . . . . 524
Jackson, Arthur Herbert (1852–1881) . . 525
Jackson, Charles (1809–1882) . . . . 525
Jackson, Cyril (1746–1819) . . . . 525
Jackson, Francis James (1770–1814) . . 527
Jackson, afterwards Duckett, Sir George (1725–1822) . . . . . 527
Jackson, Sir George (1785–1861) . . . 528
Jackson, Henry (1586–1662) . . . . 528
Jackson, Henry (1831–1879) . . . . 529
Jackson, John (*d.* 1689?) . . . . . 530
Jackson, John (1686–1763) . . . . 530
Jackson, John (*fl.* 1761–1792) . . . . 532
Jackson, John (*d.* 1807) . . . . . 533
Jackson, John (1778–1831) . . . . . 533
Jackson, John (1769–1845), known as Gentleman Jackson. . . . . 535
Jackson, John (1801–1848) . . . . 535
Jackson, John (1811–1885) . . . . 536
Jackson, John Baptist (1701–1780?) . . 537
Jackson, John Edward (1805–1891) . . 537
Jackson, John Richardson (1819–1877) . . 538
Jackson, Joseph (1733–1792) . . . . 538
Jackson, Julian, wrongly called John Richard (1790–1853) . . . . . 539
Jackson, Laurence (1691–1772) . . . 540
Jackson, Randle (1757–1837) . . . . 540
Jackson, Richard (*fl.* 1570) . . . . 540
Jackson or Kuerden, Richard (1623–1690?) . 541
Jackson, Richard (1700–1782?) . . . 541
Jackson, Richard (*d.* 1787) . . . . 541
Jackson, Robert, M.D. (1750–1827) . . . 542
Jackson, afterwards Scoresby-Jackson, Robert Edmund (1835–1867) . . . . 548
Jackson, Samuel (1786–1861). See under Jackson, Thomas (1783–1873).
Jackson, Samuel (1794–1869) . . . . 548
Jackson, Thomas (1579–1640) . . . . 544
Jackson, Thomas (*d.* 1646) . . . . 545
Jackson, Thomas, D.D. (1745–1797). See under Jackson, Francis James.
Jackson, Thomas (1783–1873) . . . . 545
Jackson, Thomas (1812–1886) . . . . 546
Jackson, William (1737?–1795) . . . 547
Jackson, William (1730–1803), known as Jackson of Exeter . . . . . 548
Jackson, William (1751–1815) . . . . 549
Jackson, William, 'of Masham' (1815–1866) . 549
Jacob, Arthur (1790–1874) . . . . 550
Jacob, Benjamin (1778–1829) . . . . 550
Jacob, Edward (1710?–1788) . . . . 551
Jacob, Edward (*d.* 1841). See under Jacob, William.
Jacob, Sir George Le Grand (1805–1881) . 551

PAGE
Jacob, Giles (1686–1744) . . . . 553
Jacob, Henry (1563–1624) . . . . 554
Jacob, Henry (1608–1652). See under Jacob, Henry (1563–1624).
Jacob, Hildebrand (1693–1789) . . . . 555
Jacob, Sir Hildebrand (*d.* 1790). See under Jacob, Hildebrand.
Jacob, John (1765–1840). See under Jacob, Edward (1710?–1788).
Jacob, John (1812–1858) . . . . . 556
Jacob, Joseph (1667?–1722) . . . . 558
Jacob, Joshua (1805?–1877) . . . . 558
Jacob, Robert, M.D. (*d.* 1588) . . . . 559
Jacob, William (1762?–1851) . . . 559
Jacob, William Stephen (1813–1862) . . 560
Jacobsen, Theodore (*d.* 1772) . . . . 561
Jacobson, William (1803–1884) . . . 561
Jacombe, Samuel (*d.* 1659). See under Jacombe, Thomas.
Jacombe, Thomas (1622–1687) . . . 562
Jaenbert, Janbriht, Jambert, Gengberht, Lambert, or Lanbriht (*d.* 791) . . . 563
Jaffray, Alexander (1614–1673) . . . 564
Jaffray, Andrew (1650–1726). See under Jaffray, Alexander.
Jago, Richard (1715–1781) . . . . 565
James the Cistercian (*fl.* 1270), also called James the Englishman . . . . 566
James I of Scotland (1394–1437) . . . 566
James II of Scotland (1430–1460) . . 573
James III of Scotland (1451–1488) . . . 578
James IV of Scotland (1473–1513) . . . 582
James V of Scotland (1512–1542) . . . 590
James VI of Scotland, afterwards James I of England (1566–1625) . . . . . 598
James II of England (1633–1701) . . 618
James, Francis Edward Stuart, known as the Chevalier de St. George, and also as the Old Pretender (1688–1766) . . . . 636
James, Duke of Berwick (1670–1734). See Fitzjames, James.
James, Bartholomew (1752–1827) . . . 640
James, Charles (*d.* 1821) . . . . . 642
James, Edward (1807–1867) . . . . 643
James, Edwin John (1812–1882) . . . 643
James, Eleanor (*fl.* 1715) . . . . 644
James, Francis (1581–1621) . . . . 645
James, Frank Linsly (1851–1890) . . . 645
James, George (1683–1785). See under James, John (*d.* 1746).
James, George (*d.* 1795) . . . . . 646
James, George Payne Rainsford (1799–1860) . . . . . 646
James, Sir Henry (1803–1877) . . . 647
James, Hugh (1771–1817). See under James, John, D.D. (1729–1785).
James, John (*d.* 1661) . . . . . 650
James, John (*d.* 1746) . . . . . 650
James, John (*d.* 1772). See under James, John (*d.* 1746).
James, John, D.D. (1729–1785) . . . 652
James, John (1760–1786). See under James, John, D.D. (1729–1785).
James, John (1811–1867) . . . . 652
James, John Angell (1785–1859) . . . 652
James, John Haddy (1788–1869) . . . 654
James, John Thomas, D.D. (1786–1828) . 654
James, Richard (1592–1638) . . . . 655
James, Robert, M.D. (1705–1776) . . . 657
James, Thomas (1573?–1629) . . . . 658
James, Thomas (1593?–1635?) . . . 660
James, Thomas (1748–1804) . . . . 661
James, Thomas Smith (1809–1874). See under James, John Angell.
James, William (1542–1617) . . . . 662
James or Jamesius, William (1635?–1663) . 663
James, William (*fl.* 1760–1771) . . . 663
James, Sir William (1721–1783) . . . 663
James, William (*d.* 1827) . . . . 665
James, William (1771–1837) . . . . 666
James, William Henry (1796–1873). See under James, William (1771–1837).
James, Sir William Milbourne (1807–1881) . 667
Jameson, Anna Brownell (1794–1860) . . 667
Jameson, James Sligo (1856–1888) . . . 669
Jameson, Robert (1774–1854) . . . . 671
Jameson, Robert William (1805–1868) . . 672
Jameson, William (*fl.* 1689–1720) . . . 672
Jameson, William (1796–1873) . . . 673
Jameson, William (1815–1882) . . . 673
Jamesone, George (1588?–1644) . . . 673
Jamieson, John, D.D. (1759–1838) . . . 674
Jamieson, John Paul, D.D. (*d.* 1700) . . 675
Jamieson, Robert (1780?–1844) . . . 675
Jamieson, Robert (*d.* 1861) . . . . 676
Jamieson, Robert, D.D. (1802–1880) . . 676
Jamieson, Thomas Hill (1843–1876) . . 677
Jamrach, Johann Christian Carl (1815–1891) . 677
Jane or Johanna (*d.* 1445) . . . . 677
Jane Seymour (1509?–1537) . . . . 678
Jane (1537–1554), queen of England. See Dudley, Lady Jane.
Jane, Joseph (*fl.* 1600–1660) . . . . 680
Jane or Janyn, Thomas (*d.* 1500) . . . 681
Jane, William (1645–1707) . . . . 681
Janeway, James (1636?–1674) . . . 683
Janeway, John (1633–1657) . . . . 683
Janiewicz, afterwards Yaniewicz, Felix (1762–1848) . . . . . 684
Janssen or Jansen, Bernard (*fl.* 1610–1630) . 684
Janssen, Geraert, or Johnson, Gerard (*fl.* 1616). See under Janssen or Jansen, Bernard.
Janssen, Sir Theodore (1658?–1748) . . 685
Janssen (Jonson) van Ceulen, Cornelius (1593–1664?) . . . . . 685
Jardine, Alexander (*d.* 1799) . . . . 686
Jardine, David (1794–1860) . . . . 686
Jardine, George (1742–1827) . . . . 687
Jardine, James (1776–1858) . . . . 687
Jardine, John (1716–1766) . . . . 688
Jardine, Sir William, seventh baronet (1800–1874) . . . . . 688
Jarlath or Iarlaithe (424–481) . . . . 689
Jarlath or Iarlath (*fl.* 540) . . . . 689
Jarman, Francis Eleanor, subsequently Ternan (1803?–1873) . . . . . 689
Jarrett, Thomas, D.D. (1805–1882) . . . 690
Jarrold, Thomas (1770–1853) . . . . 691
Jarry, Francis (1733–1807) . . . . 691
Jarvis, Charles (1675?–1739). See Jervas.
Jarvis, Samuel (*fl.* 1770) . . . . 692
Jarvis, Thomas (*d.* 1799). See Jervais.
Jay, John George Henry (1770–1849) . . 692
Jay, William (1769–1853) . . . . 692
Jeacocke, Caleb (1706–1786) . . . . 693
Jeake, Samuel (1623–1690) . . . . 693
Jeake, Samuel, the younger (1652–1699). See under Jeake, Samuel.
Jean, Philip (1755–1802) . . . . . 694
Jeanes, Henry (1611–1662) . . . . 694
Jeavons, Thomas (1816–1867) . . . . 695
Jebb, Ann (1785–1812). See under Jebb, John, M.D. (1736–1786).

**Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII**

*Jago, J. p. 908.*

*James, D., whose real name was Belasco, 908.*

PAGE
Jebb, John, M.D. (1736–1786) . . . 695
Jebb, John, D.D. (1775–1833) . . . 696
Jebb, John, D.D. (1805–1886) . . . 698
Jebb, Sir Joshua (1793–1863) . . . 698
Jebb, Sir Richard, M.D. (1729–1787) . . 699
Jebb, Richard (1766–1834). See under Jebb, John, D.D. (1775–1833).
Jebb, Samuel, M.D. (1694 ?–1772) . . . 700
Jeejeebhoy, Sir Jamsetjee (1783–1859) . . 700
Jeens, Charles Henry (1827–1879) . . . 701
Jeffcock, Parkin (1829–1866) . . . . 701
Jefferies. See also Jeffrey and Jeffreys.
Jefferies, Richard (1848–1887) . . . 702
Jefferson, Samuel (1809–1846) . . . 703
Jeffery, Dorothy, known as Dolly Pentreath (1685–1777) . . . . . 704
Jeffery, John (1647–1720) . . . . 704
Jeffery, Thomas (1700 ?–1728) . . . 705
Jefferys, James (1757–1784) . . . 705
Jefferys, Thomas (*d.* 1771) . . . 706
Jeffrey. See also Geoffrey.
Jeffrey, Alexander (1806–1874) . . . 706
Jeffrey, Francis, Lord Jeffrey (1773–1850) . 706
Jeffrey or Jefferay, John (*d.* 1578) . . . 713
Jeffreys, Christopher (*d.* 1693). See under Jeffreys, George (*d.* 1685).
Jeffreys, George (*d.* 1685) . . . . 713
Jeffreys, George, first Baron Jeffreys of Wem (1648–1689) . . . . . 714
Jeffreys, George (1678–1755) . . . . 721
Jeffreys, John, second Baron Jeffreys of Wem (1670 ?–1702). See under Jeffreys, George, first Baron Jeffreys of Wem.
Jeffreys, John Gwyn (1809–1885) . . . 721
Jeffreys, Julius (1801–1877) . . . . 722
Jegon, John (1550–1618) . . . . . 723
Jehner, afterwards Jenner, Isaac (1750–1806 ?) 724
Jekyll, Sir Joseph (1663–1738) . . . 724
Jekyll, Joseph (*d.* 1837) . . . . . 725
Jekyll, Thomas (1570–1653) . . . . 726
Jekyll, Thomas (1646–1698) . . . . 727
Jelf, Richard William (1798–1871) . . . 727
Jelf, William Edward (1811–1875) . . . 728
Jellett, John Hewitt (1817–1888) . . . 729
Jemmat, William (1596 ?–1678) . . . 729
Jenison, Francis, Count Jenison Walworth (1764–1824) . . . . . 730
Jenison or Jennison, Robert (1584 ?–1652) . 730
Jenison, Robert (1590–1656) . . . . 731
Jenison, Robert, the younger (1649–1688) . 731
Jenison, Thomas (1525 ?–1587) . . . 732
Jenkes, Henry (*d.* 1697) . . . . . 732
Jenkin, Henrietta Camilla (1807 ?–1885) . 732
Jenkin, Henry Charles Fleeming (1833–1885) . . . . . 733
Jenkin, Robert, D.D. (1656–1727) . . . 734
Jenkins, David (1582–1663) . . . . 735
Jenkins, Henry (*d.* 1670) . . . . . 737
Jenkins, John (1592–1678) . . . . . 738
Jenkins, Joseph (*fl.* 1730). See under Jenkins, Joseph (1743–1819).
Jenkins, Joseph (1743–1819) . . . . 738
Jenkins, Joseph John (1811–1885) . . . 739
Jenkins, Sir Leoline (1623–1685) . . . 739
Jenkins, Sir Richard (1785–1853) . . . 742
Jenkins, Robert (*fl.* 1731–1738) . . . 743
Jenkins, Thomas (*d.* 1798) . . . . 743
Jenkinson, Anthony (*d.* 1611) . . . . 744
Jenkinson, Charles, first Earl of Liverpool and first Baron Hawkesbury (1727–1808) . 746
Jenkinson, Charles Cecil Cope, third Earl of Liverpool (1784–1851) . . . 747
Jenkinson, John Banks (1781–1840) . . 748
Jenkinson, Robert Banks, second Earl of Liverpool (1770–1828) . . . . . 748
Jenks, Benjamin (1646–1724) . . . . 752
Jenks, Sylvester, D.D. (1656 ?–1714) . . 752
Jenkyn, William (1613–1685) . . . . 753
Jenkyns, Richard, D.D. (1782–1854) . . 755
Jennens, Charles (1700–1773) . . . . 755
Jennens, Sir William (*fl.* 1661–1690) . . 756
Jenner, Charles (1736–1774) . . . . 757
Jenner, David (*d.* 1691) . . . . . 758
Jenner, Edward, M.D. (1749–1823) . . . 758
Jenner, Edward (1803–1872) . . . . 761
Jenner, Sir Herbert (1778–1852). See Fust.
Jenner, Thomas (*fl.* 1631–1656) . . . 762
Jenner, Thomas (*fl.* 1604–1670). See under Jenner, Thomas (*fl.* 1631–1656).
Jenner, Sir Thomas (1637–1707) . . . 762
Jennings, David, D.D. (1691–1762) . . . 764
Jennings, Frances (*d.* 1730). See under Talbot, Richard, Duke of Tyrconnel.
Jennings, Hargrave (1817 ?–1890) . . . 765
Jennings, Henry Constantine (1731–1819) . 766
Jennings, John (*d.* 1723). See under Jennings, David, D.D.
Jennings, Sir John (1664–1743) . . . 767
Jennings, Sarah (1660–1744). See under Churchill, John, first Duke of Marlborough.
Jenour, Joshua (1755–1853) . . . . 768
Jenye, Thomas (*fl.* 1565–1583) . . . 768
Jenynges, Edward (*fl.* 1574) . . . . 769
Jenyns, Soame (1704–1787) . . . . 769
Jenyns, Sir Stephen (*d.* 1524) . . . . 770
Jephson, Robert (1736–1803) . . . . 771
Jephson, William (1615 ?–1659 ?) . . . 772
Jerdan, William (1782–1869) . . . . 773
Jerdon, Thomas Claverhill (1811–1872) . . 775
Jeremie, James Amiraux, D.D. (1802–1872) . 775
Jeremie, Sir John (1795–1841) . . . 776
Jerman, Edward (*d.* 1668) . . . . 777
Jermin or German, Michael (1591–1659) . 777
Jermy, Isaac (1789–1848) . . . . 777
Jermy, Isaac Jermy (1821–1848). See under Jermy, Isaac.
Jermy, Seth (*d.* 1724) . . . . . 778
Jermyn, George Bitton (1789–1857) . . 778
Jermyn, Henry, Earl of St. Albans (*d.* 1684) 779
Jermyn, Henry, first Baron Dover (1636–1708) . . . . . 781
Jermyn, Henry (1767–1820) . . . . 782
Jermyn, James (*d.* 1852) . . . . . 782
Jerningham, Edward (1727–1812) . . . 783
Jerningham, Sir Henry (*d.* 1571) . . . 784
Jerome, Stephen (*fl.* 1604–1650) . . . 785
Jerram, Charles (1770–1853) . . . . 785
Jerrold, Douglas William (1803–1857) . . 786
Jerrold, William Blanchard (1826–1884) . 789
Jersey, Earls of. See Villiers, Edward, first Earl, 1656–1711; Villiers, George Bussey, fourth Earl, 1735–1805; Villiers, George Child, fifth Earl, 1773–1859.
Jervais or Jarvis, Thomas (*d.* 1799) . . 790
Jervas or Jarvis, Charles (1675 ?–1739) . . 791
Jervis, John (1752–1820). See under Jervis, Thomas.
Jervis, John, Earl of St. Vincent (1735–1823) . . . . . 792
Jervis, Sir John (1802–1856) . . . . 800
Jervis, Sir John Jervis White (1766–1830) . 801
Jervis, Thomas (1748–1833) . . . . 802
Jervis, William Henley Pearson- (1813–1883) 802
Jervise, Andrew (1820–1878) . . . . 803

**Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII**

*Jenner, Sir W., 1st baronet, p. 909.* *Jennings, L. J. 910.* *Jennings, Sir P. A. 911.*
*Jenyns, L. 921.* *Jerrard, G. B. 912.*

PAGE
Jerviswoode, Lord. See Baillie, Charles (1804–1879).
Jesse, Edward (1780–1868) . . . . 803
Jesse, John Heneage (1815–1874) . . . 804
Jessel, Sir George (1824–1883) . . . 805
Jessey or Jacie, Henry (1601–1663) . . 807
Jessop, Constantine (1602?–1659) . . . 809
Jeune, Francis (1806–1868) . . . . 809
Jevon, Thomas (1652–1688) . . . . 810
Jevons, Mary Anne (1795–1845) . . . 811
Jevons, William Stanley (1835–1882) . . 811
Jewel, John (1522–1571) . . . . . 815
Jewett, Randolph or Randal (*d.* 1675) . . 819
Jewitt, Arthur (1772–1852) . . . . 819
Jewitt, Llewellynn Frederick William (1816–1886) . . . . . 820
Jewitt, Thomas Orlando Sheldon (1799–1869) 821
Jewsbury, Geraldine Endsor (1812–1880) . 821
Jewsbury, Maria Jane, afterwards Mrs. Fletcher (1800–1833) . . . . . 822
Jezreel, James Jershom, the assumed name of James White (1840–1885) . . . 822
Joan, Joanna, Jone, or Jane (1165–1199) . 823
Joan, Joanna, Anna, or Janet (*d.* 1237) . . 825
Joan or Joanna (1210–1238) . . . . 825
Joan or Joanna of Acre, Countess of Gloucester and Hertford (1272–1307) . . . 826
Joan, queen of Scotland (1321–1362) . . 827
Joan, the 'Fair Maid of Kent' (1328–1385) . 829
Joan or Joanna of Navarre (1370?–1437) . 830
Joan, queen of Scotland (*d.* 1445). See Jane.
Joan of Kent (*d.* 1550) See Bocher, Joan.
Jobson, Sir Francis (*d.* 1573) . . . . 832
Jobson, Frederick James, D.D. (1812–1881) . 833
Jobson, Richard (*fl.* 1620–1623) . . . 833
Jocelin. See also Joscelyn and Josselyn.
Jocelin (*d.* 1199). . . . . 833
Jocelin de Brakelond (*fl.* 1200) . . . 834
Jocelin or Joscelin (*fl.* 1200) . . . . 834
Jocelin or Josceline of Wells (*d.* 1242) . . 835
Jocelin, Elizabeth (1596–1622) . . . 836
Jocelyn, Percy (1764–1843) . . . . 836
Jocelyn, Robert, first Viscount Jocelyn (1688?–1756) . . . . . 836
Jocelyn, Robert, first Earl of Roden (1731–1797) . . . . . 837
Jocelyn, Robert, third Earl of Roden (1788–1870) . . . . . 837
Jodrell, Sir Paul, M.D. (*d.* 1803) . . . 838
Jodrell, Richard Paul (1745–1831) . . . 838
Jodrell, Sir Richard Paul (1781–1861). See under Jodrell, Richard Paul.
Jofroi or Geoffroy of Waterford (*fl.* 1290) . 839
Johannes Ægidius. See John (*fl.* 1230), called of St. Giles.
Johannes de Sacro Bosco (*fl.* 1230). See Holywood, John.
John, king of England (1167?–1216) . . 839
John of Eltham, Earl of Cornwall (1316–1336) 854
John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster (1340–1399) 854
John of Lancaster, Duke of Bedford (1389–1435) . . . . . 864
John (*d.* 721), Saint, called of Beverley . . 872
John Scotus, Erigena (*d.* 875). See Scotus.
John (*d.* 1122), called de Villula . . . 873
John (*d.* 1147) . . . . . 874
John (*fl.* 1170), called of Cornwall, and also Johannes de Sancto Germano . . . 875
John (*d.* 1180), called of Salisbury . . . 876
John (*fl.* 1180), called of Hexham . . . . 883
John (*d.* 1200), called of Oxford. See Oxford.
John (*fl.* 1230), called of St. Giles . . . 883

PAGE
John (*d.* 1203?), called of the Fair Hands. See Belmeis, John.
John (*fl.* 1215), called Wallensis. See Wallensis.
John (*d.* 1252), called Basing or Basingstoke. See Basing.
John (*d.* 1257), called of Schipton . . . 885
John de Lexinton (*d.* 1257). See Lexinton.
John (*d.* 1258), called of Wallingford. See Wallingford.
John (*fl.* 1267), called of London . . . 885
John (*d.* 1268), called of Exeter, and also John Gervays . . . . . 885
John (*d.* 1311), called of London, or John Bever . . . . . 886
John (*d.* 1320), called of Dalderby . . . 886
John (*fl.* 1322), called of Paris. See Paris.
John de Thorpe or Thorp, Baron Thorpe (*d.* 1324). See Thorpe.
John de Trokelowe, Throklow, or Thorlow (*fl.* 1330). See Trokelowe.
John (*fl.* 1342), called of Malvern. See Malvern.
John de Shoreditch or Shordych (*d.* 1345). See Shoreditch.
John (*fl.* 1346), called of Tinmouth. See Tinmouth.
John of St. Faith's (*d.* 1359). See St. Faith's.
John de Sheppey (*d.* 1360). See Sheppey.
John de St. Paul (1295?–1362). See St. Paul.
John Thoresby (*d.* 1373). See Thoresby.
John (*d.* 1379), called of Bridlington . . 888
John (*fl.* 1380), called of Peterborough . . 888
John de Newenham (*d.* 1382?). See Newenham.
John Thompson or Tomson (*fl.* 1382). See Thompson.
John Wells (*d.* 1388). See Wells.
John (*d.* 1395), called de Waltham. See Waltham.
John (*fl.* 1400), called of Glastonbury . . 889
John de Trevisa (1326–1412). See Trevisa.
John (*fl.* 1460), called of Bury, or John Bury . . . . . 889
John (*fl.* 1542–1549), called of Padua. See Padua.
John, Llywelyn (*d.* 1616?). See Llywelyn.
John (1752–1777), called the Painter. See Aitken, James.
Johnes, Arthur James (1809–1871) . . . 889
Johnes, Basset (*fl.* 1634–1659). See Jones.
Johnes, Thomas (1748–1816) . . . . 890
Johns, Ambrose Bowden (1776–1858) . . 890
Johns, Charles Alexander (1811–1874) . . 891
Johns, David (1794–1843) . . . . 891
Johns, William (1771–1845) . . . . 892
Johnson. See also Johnston, Johnstone, and Jonson.
Johnson, Benjamin (1665?–1742) . . . 892
Johnson, Captain Charles (*fl.* 1724–1736) . 893
Johnson, Charles (1679–1748) . . . . 894
Johnson, Charles (1791–1880) . . . . 895
Johnson or Jonson, Christopher (1536?–1597) 895
Johnson, Cornelius (1593–1664?). See Janssen van Ceulen, Cornelius.
Johnson, Cuthbert William (1799–1878) . 896
Johnson, Daniel (1767–1835) . . . . 896
Johnson, Edward (*fl.* 1601) . . . . 896
Johnson, Edward (1599?–1672) . . . 896
Johnson, Mrs. Esther (1681–1728). See under Swift, Jonathan.
Johnson, Francis (1562–1618) . . . 897

**Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII**

*Jervois, Sir W. F. D. p. 912.* *Johnson, Sir E. B. 915.*

PAGE
Johnson, Francis (1796?–1876) . . . 899
Johnson, George (1564–1605) . . . . 899
Johnson, George Henry Sacheverell (1808–1881) . . . . . 900
Johnson, George William (1802–1886) . . 900
Johnson, Gerard (*fl.* 1616). See under Janssen, Bernard.
Johnson, Guy (1740?–1788) . . . . 901
Johnson, Harry John (1826–1884) . . . 902
Johnson, Henry (1698?–1760) . . . . 902
Johnson, Sir Henry (1748–1835) . . . 902
Johnson, Humphry (*fl.* 1713) . . . . 903
Johnson, Isaac (1601–1630) . . . . 903
Johnson, James (1705–1774) . . . . 903
Johnson, James (*d.* 1811) . . . . 904
Johnson, James (1777–1845) . . . . 904
Johnson, John (*fl.* 1641) . . . . . 905
Johnson, John, of Cranbrook (1662–1725) . 906
Johnson, John (1706–1791) . . . . 906
Johnson, John (*d.* 1797?). See under Johnson, Robert (1770–1796).
Johnson, John (*d.* 1804) . . . . . 907
Johnson, John (1754–1814) . . . . . 907
Johnson, Sir John (*d.* 1830). See under Johnson, Sir William (1715–1774).
Johnson, John, LL.D. (*d.* 1833) . . . 907
Johnson, John (1759–1833). See under Johnson, John, LL.D.
Johnson, John (1777–1848) . . . . 908
Johnson, John Mordaunt (1776?–1815) . . 909
Johnson, John Noble, M.D. (1787–1823) . 909
Johnson, Joseph (1738–1809) . . . . 909
Johnson, Lawrence (*fl.* 1603) . . . . 910
Johnson, Manuel John (1805–1859) . . 910
Johnson, Martin (*d.* 1686?) . . . . 911
Johnson, Maurice (1688–1755) . . . 911
Johnson, Richard (1573–1659?) . . . 912
Johnson, Richard (1604–1687). See White.
Johnson, Richard (*d.* 1721) . . . . 913
Johnson, Robert (*fl.* 1550) . . . . 913
Johnson, Robert (*d.* 1559) . . . . 914
Johnson, Robert (1540–1625) . . . . 914
Johnson, Robert (*fl.* 1626) . . . . 915
Johnson, Robert (1770–1796) . . . . 916
Johnson, Samuel (1649–1703) . . . . 916
Johnson, Samuel (1691–1773) . . . . 918
Johnson, Samuel (1709–1784) . . . . 919
Johnson, Thomas, M.D. (*d.* 1644) . . . 935
Johnson, Thomas (*fl.* 1718) . . . . 936
Johnson, Sir Thomas (1664–1729) . . . 936
Johnson, Thomas (*d.* 1787). See under Johnson, Thomas (*fl.* 1718).
Johnson, Thomas? (1772–1839) . . . 937
Johnson, Thomas Burgeland (*d.* 1840) . . 937
Johnson, Sir William (1715–1774) . . . 938
Johnson, William (1784–1864) . . . 940
Johnston. See also Johnson and Johnstone.
Johnston, Sir Alexander (1775–1849) . . 940
Johnston, Alexander (1815–1891) . . . 941
Johnston, Alexander James (1820–1888) . 941
Johnston, Alexander Keith, the elder (1804–1871) . . . . . 942
Johnston, Alexander Keith, the younger (1844–1879) . . . . . 943
Johnston, Alexander Robert Campbell (1812–1888). See under Johnston, Sir Alexander.
Johnston, Archibald, Lord Warriston (1611–1663) . . . . . 944
Johnston, Arthur, M.D. (1587–1641) . . 946
Johnston, David, D.D. (1784–1824) . . 948
Johnston, Francis (1761–1829) . . . 949
Johnston, George (1797–1855) . . . 949
Johnston, George (1814–1889) . . . 949
Johnston, Henry (*d.* 1723) . . . . 950
Johnston, Henry Erskine (1777–1830?) . . 951
Johnston or Johnstone, James (1655–1737) . 952
Johnston, James Finlay Weir (1796–1855) . 953
Johnston, James Henry (1787–1851) . . 954
Johnston, John, D.D. (1570?–1611) . . 954
Johnston, Sir John (*d.* 1690) . . . . 955
Johnston, Nathaniel, M.D. (1627–1705) . . 955
Johnston, Pelham (*d.* 1765). See under Johnston, Nathaniel.
Johnston, Robert (1567?–1639) . . . 957
Johnston, Samuel (1733–1816) . . . 957
Johnston, Sir William (1773–1844) . . . 958
Johnston, Sir William (1760–1844). See under Johnston, Sir William (1773–1844).
Johnston, William, D.D. (1800–1874) . . 958
Johnston, Sir William (1802–1888) . . . 958
Johnstone. See also Johnson and Johnston.
Johnstone, Andrew James Cochrane (*fl.* 1814) 959
Johnstone, Bryce, D.D. (1747–1805) . . 960
Johnstone, Charles (1719?–1800?) . . . 961
Johnstone, Christian Isobel (1781–1857) . . 961
Johnstone, Edward (1757–1851) . . . 962
Johnstone, Edward (1804–1881). See under Johnstone, Edward (1757–1851).
Johnstone, George (1730–1787) . . . 963
Johnstone, James, the younger (1754–1783). See under Johnstone, James, M.D.
Johnstone, James (*d.* 1798) . . . . 966
Johnstone, James, Chevalier de Johnstone (1719–1800?) . . . . . 966
Johnstone, James, M.D. (1730?–1802) . . 967
Johnstone, James (1806–1869). See under Johnstone, Edward (1757–1851).
Johnstone, James (1815–1878) . . . 968
Johnstone, James Hope, third Earl of Hopetoun (1741–1816). See Hope, James.
Johnstone or Jonston, John (1603–1675) . 968
Johnstone, John (1768–1836) . . . . 969
Johnstone, John Henry (1749–1828) . . 970
Johnstone, William, third Earl of Annandale and Hartfell, and first Marquis of Annandale (*d.* 1721) . . . . . 970
Johnstone, William Borthwick (1804–1868) . 972
Johnys, Sir Hugh (*fl.* 1417–1463) . . . 973
Joliffe, George, M.D. (1621–1658). See Joyliffe.
Joliffe, Henry (*d.* 1573) . . . . . 973
Jollie, John (1640?–1682). See under Jollie, Thomas (1629–1703).
Jollie, John, the younger (*d.* 1725). See under Jollie, Thomas (1629–1703).
Jollie, Thomas (1629–1703) . . . . 974
Jollie, Thomas, the younger (*d.* 1764). See under Jollie, Timothy (1659?–1714).
Jollie, Timothy (1659?–1714) . . . . 976
Jollie, Timothy, the younger (1692–1757). See under Jollie, Timothy (1659?–1714).
Jolliffe, William George Hylton, first Baron Hylton (1800–1876) . . . . . 977
Jolly, Alexander (1756–1838) . . . . 977
Jones, Ambrose (*d.* 1678). See under Jones, Lewis.
Jones, Avonia (1839?–1867) . . . . 978
Jones, Basset (*fl.* 1634–1659) . . . . 978
Jones, Charles Handfield (1819–1890) . . 979
Jones, Charlotte (1768–1847) . . . . 979
Jones, David (*fl.* 1560–1590) . . . . 980
Jones, David (*fl.* 1676–1720) . . . . 980
Jones, David (1668–1724?) . . . . 981
Jones, David (1711–1777) . . . . 981

**Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII**

*Johnson, Sir G. p. 916.*

PAGE

Jones, David (*fl.* 1750–1780), otherwise known as Dafydd Sion Dafydd and Dewi Fardd . 982
Jones, David (1735–1810) . . . . 982
Jones, David (1765–1816) . . . . 983
Jones, David (1796–1841) . . . . 983
Jones, Ebenezer (1820–1860) . . . . 984
Jones, Edward (1641–1703) . . . . 985
Jones, Edward, known as Barrd y Brenin, or the King's Bard (1752–1824) . . . 986
Jones, Edward (*fl.* 1771–1831) . . . 986
Jones, Edward (1777–1837) . . . . 987
Jones, Elizabeth Emma (1813–1842). See Soyer.
Jones, Ernest Charles (1819–1869) . . 987
Jones, Evan (1820-1852), better known as Ieuan Gwynedd . . . . . 988
Jones, Frederick Edward (1759–1834) . . 989
Jones, George (1786–1869) . . . . 990
Jones, George Matthew (1785?–1831) . . 991
Jones, Giles (*fl.* 1765). See under Jones, Griffith (1722–1786).
Jones, Griffith (1683–1761) . . . . 991
Jones, Griffith (1722–1786) . . . . 992
Jones, Sir Harford (1764–1847). See Brydges, Sir Harford Jones.
Jones, Sir Harry David (1791–1866) . . 993
Jones, Harry Longueville (1806–1870) . . 995
Jones, Henry, D.D. (1605–1682) . . . 995
Jonss, Henry (*d.* 1727) . . . . . 997
Jones, Henry (1721–1770) . . . . 997
Jones, Henry Bence, M.D. (1814–1873) . 998
Jones, Sir Horace (1819–1887) . . . 999
Jones, Sir Hugh (*fl.* 1417–1463). See Johnys.
Jones, Hugh (1508–1574) . . . . 999
Jones, Inigo (1573–1662) . . . . 999
Jones, Isaac (1804–1850) . . . . 1007
Jones, James Rhys (1813–1889), better known as Kilsby Jones . . . . . 1008
Jones, Jenkin (1700?–1742) . . . . 1009
Jones, Jeremiah (1693–1724) . . . . 1009
Jones, Jezreel (*d.* 1731) . . . . . 1010
Jones, John (*fl.* 1579) . . . . . 1010
Jones, John, *alias* Buckley, *alias* Godfrey Maurice (*d.* 1598) . . . . . 1011
Jones, John, D.D. (1575–1636), known in religion as Leander à Sancto Martino . . 1011
Jones, John (*d.* 1660) . . . . . 1013
Jones, John (1645–1709) . . . . 1014
Jones, John (1693–1752) . . . . 1015
Jones, John (1700–1770) . . . . 1015
Jones, John (*d.* 1796) . . . . . 1016
Jones, John (*fl.* 1797). See under Jones, John (*d.* 1796).
Jones, John (1745?–1797) . . . . 1016
Jones, John (1767–1821), better known as Siôn Glanygors . . . . . 1016
Jones, John, LL.D. (1766?–1827) . . . 1017
Jones, John (*fl.* 1827) . . . . . 1018
Jones, John (1772–1837) . . . . 1018
Jones, John (1792–1852) . . . . 1019
Jones, John (Talsarn) (1796–1857) . . 1019
Jones, John (1788–1858) . . . . 1020
Jones, John, or, according to his bardic name, Talhaiarn (1810–1869) . . . . 1020
Jones, John (1885–1877) . . . . 1021
Jones, Sir John (1811–1878) . . . . 1021
Jones, John, commonly known as Mathetes (1821?–1878) . . . . . 1021
Jones, John (1800?–1882) . . . . 1022
Jones, John, also known by the pseudonym of Idrisyn (1804–1887) . . . . . 1022
Jones, John (1791–1889) . . . . 1023
Jones, John Andrews (1779–1868) . . . 1023

PAGE

Jones, John Edward (1806–1862) . . . 1024
Jones, John Felix (*d.* 1878) . . . . 1024
Jones, John Gale (1769–1838) . . . 1024
Jones, John Ogwen (1829–1884) . . . 1025
Jones, John Paul (1747–1792) . . . 1026
Jones, John Pike (1790–1857) . . . 1029
Jones, Sir John Thomas (1783–1843) . . 1029
Jones, John Winter (1805–1881) . . . 1033
Jones, Joseph David (1827–1870) . . . 1034
Jones, Joshua (*d.* 1740). See under Jones, Jeremiah.
Jones, Leslie Grove (1779–1839) . . . 1034
Jones, Lewis (1550?–1646) . . . . 1034
Jones, Lloyd (1811–1886) . . . . 1035
Jones, Matthew (1654–1717). See under Jones, Edward (1641–1703).
Jones, Michael (*d.* 1649) . . . . 1035
Jones, Owen (*fl.* 1790). See under Jones, Edward (*fl.* 1771–1831).
Jones, Owen, also known by the name of Owain Myvyr (1741–1814) . . . . 1037
Jones, Owen (1809–1874) . . . . 1038
Jones, Owen, also known as Meudwy Môn (1806–1889) . . . . . 1039
Jones, Paul (1747–1792). See Jones, John Paul.
Jones, Philip (1618?–1674) . . . . 1039
Jones, Rhys (1713–1801) . . . . 1041
Jones, Jhones, or Johnes, Richard (*fl.* 1564–1602) . . . . . 1041
Jones, Richard (1603–1673) . . . . 1042
Jones, Richard, third Viscount and first Earl of Ranelagh (1638?–1712) . . . . 1042
Jones, Richard (1767–1840) . . . . 1044
Jones, Richard (1779–1851) . . . . 1044
Jones, Richard (1790–1855) . . . . 1045
Jones, Richard Roberts (1780–1848) . . 1045
Jones, Robert (*fl.* 1616) . . . . 1046
Jones, Robert (1810–1879) . . . . 1047
Jones, Rowland (1722–1774) . . . . 1047
Jones, Samuel (1628–1697) . . . . 1048
Jones, Samuel (1680?–1719) . . . . 1049
Jones, Samuel (*d.* 1732) . . . . 1049
Jones, Stephen (1763–1827) . . . . 1050
Jones, Sir Theophilus (*d.* 1685) . . . 1050
Jones, Theophilus (1758–1812) . . . 1051
Jones, Thomas, D.D. (1550?–1619) . . 1051
Jones, *alias* Moetheu, Thomas, commonly known as Twm Shon Catti (1530–1620?) . 1052
Jones, Thomas (1618–1665) . . . . 1053
Jones, Thomas (1622?–1682) . . . . 1054
Jones, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1692) . . . . 1054
Jones, Thomas (1748–1803) . . . . 1055
Jones, Thomas (1756–1807) . . . . 1055
Jones, Thomas (Denbigh) (1756–1820) . . 1056
Jones, Thomas, known as Y Bardd Cloff (1768–1828) . . . . . 1056
Jones, Thomas (1752–1845) . . . . 1056
Jones, Thomas (1775–1852) . . . . 1057
Jones, Thomas (1810–1875) . . . . 1058
Jones, Thomas (1819–1882) . . . . 1058
Jones, Thomas Rymer (1810–1880) . . . 1059
Jones, William (*fl.* 1612–1631). See under Jones, William (1561–1636).
Jones, William (1561–1636) . . . . 1059
Jones, Sir William (1566–1640) . . . 1059
Jones, Sir William (1631–1682) . . . 1060
Jones, William (1675–1749) . . . . 1061
Jones, Sir William (1746–1794) . . . 1062
Jones, William, of Nayland (1726–1800) . 1065
Jones, William (1763–1831). See under Jones, Thomas (1775–1852).


**Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII**

*Jones, H. p. 917.* *Jones, L. T. 918.*

PAGE
Jones, William (1784–1842) . . . . 1066
Jones, William (1762–1846) . . . . 1066
Jones, Sir William (1808–1890) . . . 1067
Jones, William Arthur (1818–1873) . . 1067
Jones, William Bence (1812–1882) . . 1067
Jones, William Ellis, whose bardic name was Gwilym Cawrdaf (1796–1848) . . . 1068
Jones, William Henry Rich (1817–1885) . 1068
Jones-Loyd, Samuel, Baron Overstone (1796–1883). See Loyd.
Jonson, Benjamin, commonly known in his own day, and invariably since, as Ben Jonson (1573 ?–1637) . . . . . 1069
Joplin, Thomas (1790 ?–1847) . . . 1079
Jopling, Joseph Middleton (1831–1884) . 1080
Jordan, Dorothea or Dorothy (1762–1816) . 1080
Jordan, John (1746–1809) . . . . 1084
Jordan, Sir Joseph (1603–1685) . . . 1084
Jordan, Thomas (1612 ?–1685) . . . 1086
Jordan, Thomas Brown (1807–1890) . . 1088
Jordan, William (*fl.* 1611) . . . . 1088
Jorden, Edward, M.D. (1569–1632) . . 1089
Jortin, John, D.D. (1698–1770) . . . 1089
Jortin, Renatus (*d.* 1707). See under Jortin, John, D.D.
Jorz or Joyce, Thomas, also called Thomas the Englishman (*d.* 1310) . . . . 1091
Jorz or Jorse, Walter (*fl.* 1306) . . . 1092
Joscelin. See Goscelin and Jocelin.
Joscelyn or Josselin, John (1529–1603) . 1092
Joseph of Exeter, in Latin Josephus Iscanus (*fl.* 1190) . . . . . 1093
Joseph, George Francis (1764–1846) . . 1094
Joseph, Samuel (*d.* 1850) . . . . 1094
Josi, Christian (*d.* 1828) . . . . 1095
Josi, Henry (1802–1845). See under Josi, Christian.
Josse, Augustin Louis (1763–1841) . . 1095
Josselyn, Henry (*d.* 1683). See under Josselyn, John.
Josselyn, John (*fl.* 1675) . . . . 1096
Joule, James Prescott (1818–1889) . . 1096
Jourdain, Ignatius (1561–1640). See under Jourdain or Jourdan, Silvester.
Jourdain, John (*d.* 1619) . . . . 1102
Jourdain or Jourdan, Silvester (*d.* 1650) . 1102
Jowett, Joseph, LL.D. (1752–1813) . . 1103
Jowett, William (1787–1855) . . . . 1103
Joy, Francis (1697 ?–1790) . . . . 1104
Joy, John Cantiloe (1806–1866). See Joy, William (1803–1867).
Joy, Thomas Musgrave (1812–1866) . . 1104
Joy, William (*d.* 1734) . . . . . 1105
Joy, William (1803–1867) and Joy, John Cantiloe (1806–1866) . . . . . 1105
Joyce, George (*fl.* 1647) . . . . 1105
Joyce, Jeremiah (1763–1816) . . . . 1106
Joyce, Thomas (*d.* 1810). See Jorz.
Joye, George (*d.* 1553) . . . . . 1107
Joyliffe, George, M.D. (1621–1658) . . 1109
Joyner, *alias* Lyde, William (1622–1706) . 1110
Jubb, George, D.D. (1718–1787) . . . 1110
Judkin-Fitzgerald, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1810) . 1111
Jugge, Joan (*fl.* 1579–1587). See under Jugge, Richard.
Jugge, John (*d.* 1579 ?). See under Jugge, Richard.
Jugge, Richard (*fl.* 1531–1577) . . . 1111
Jukes, Francis (1745–1812) . . . . 1112
Jukes, Joseph Beete (1811–1869) . . . 1112
Juliana (1343–1443) . . . . . 1114
Julien or Jullien, Louis Antoine (1812–1860) 1114
PAGE
Julius, Charles (1723–1765). See Bertram, Charles.
Jumièges, Robert of (*fl.* 1051). See Robert.
Jumper, Sir William (*d.* 1715) . . . 1115
June, John (*fl.* 1740–1770) . . . . 1115
Junius (pseudonym). See Francis.
Junius, Francis, or Du Jon, François, the younger (1589–1677) . . . . . 1115
Jupp, Edward Basil (1812–1877). See under Jupp, Richard.
Jupp, Richard (*d.* 1799) . . . . 1116
Jupp, Richard Webb (1767–1852). See under Jupp, Richard.
Jupp, William, the elder (*d.* 1788). See under Jupp, Richard.
Jupp, William, the younger (*d.* 1839). See under Jupp, Richard.
Jurin, James (1684–1750) . . . . 1117
Just, John (1797–1852) . . . . . 1118
Justel, Henri (1620–1693) . . . . 1119
Justus, Saint (*d.* 627) . . . . . 1120
Justyne, Percy William (1812–1883) . . 1120
Jutsum, Henry (1816–1869) . . . . 1121
Juxon, William (1582–1663) . . . . 1121

Kalisch, Marcus (1825–1885) . . . 1125
Kames, Lord (1696–1782). See Home, Henry.
Kane, John (*d.* 1834) . . . . . 1125
Kane, Richard (1666–1736 ?) . . . 1125
Kane, Sir Robert John (1809–1890) . . 1126
Karkeek, William Floyd (1802–1858) . . 1127
Karslake, Sir John Burgess (1821–1881) . 1127
Kat, Kit (*fl.* 1703–1733). See Cat, Christopher.
Kater, Henry (1777–1835) . . . . 1128
Katharine or Katherine. See Catherine.
Katterfelto, Gustavus (*d.* 1799) . . . 1129
Kauffmann, Angelica (1741–1807) . . 1129
Kavanagh, Arthur Macmorrough (1831–1889) . . . . . 1132
Kavanagh, Cahir Mac Art, Lord of St. Molyns, Baron of Ballyann (*d.* 1554) . 1133
Kavanagh, Julia (1824–1877) . . . 1134
Kavanagh, Morgan Peter (*d.* 1874). See under Kavanagh, Julia.
Kay. See also Caius.
Kay, John (*fl.* 1733–1764) . . . . 1135
Kay, John (1742–1826) . . . . . 1136
Kay, Joseph (1821–1878) . . . . 1137
Kay, Robert (*fl.* 1760). See under Kay, John (*fl.* 1733–1764).
Kay, William (1820–1886) . . . . 1138
Kay-Shuttleworth, Sir James Phillips (1804–1877) . . . . . 1138
Kaye, John (1783–1853) . . . . 1140
Kaye, Sir John William (1814–1876) . . 1141
Keach, Benjamin (1640–1704) . . . 1142
Kean, Charles John (1811 ?–1868) . . 1143
Kean, Edmund (1787–1833) . . . . 1146
Kean, Ellen (1805–1880) . . . . 1153
Kean, Michael (*d.* 1823) . . . . 1154
Keane, John, first Lord Keane (1781–1844) . 1154
Keane, Joseph B. (*d.* 1859) . . . . 1156
Kearne, Andreas (*fl.* 1650) . . . . 1156
Kearney, Barnabas, in Irish Brian O Cearnaidh (1567–1640) . . . . . 1156
Kearney or Carney, John, in Irish Sean O Cearnaidh (*d.* 1600 ?). . . . . 1156
Kearney, John (1741–1813). See under Kearney, Michael.
Kearney, Michael (1733–1814) . . . 1157

**Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII**

PAGE
Kearney, William Henry (1800–1858) . . 1157
Kearns, William Henry (1794–1846) . . 1158
Keary, Annie (1825–1879) . . . . 1158
Keate, George (1729–1797) . . . . 1159
Keate, Georgiana Jane, afterwards Mrs. Henderson (1770–1850). See under Keate, George.
Keate, John (1773–1852) . . . . 1160
Keate, Robert (1777–1857) . . . . 1161
Keate, Robert William (1814–1873). See under Keate, Robert.
Keate, Thomas (1745–1821) . . . . 1161
Keate, William (*d.* 1795). See under Keate, John.
Keating, Geoffrey (1570 ?–1644 ?) . . 1162
Keating, George (1762–1842) . . . 1163
Keating, Sir Henry Singer (1804–1888) . 1163
Keating, John (*fl.* 1680) . . . . . 1163
Keating, Maurice Bagenal St. Leger (*d.* 1835) . . . . . 1164
Keats, John (1795–1821) . . . . 1164
Keats, Sir Richard Goodwin (1757–1834) . 1176
Keble, John (1792–1866) . . . . 1179
Keble, Joseph (1632–1710) . . . . 1183
Keble, Keeble, or Kebbel, Richard (*fl.* 1650). 1183
Keble, Thomas (1793–1875) . . . . 1184
Keck, Sir Anthony (1630–1695) . . . 1184
Kedermyster or Kyderminstre, Richard, D.D. (*d.* 1531 ?) . . . . . 1185
Kedington, Roger (*d.* 1760) . . . . 1185
Keeble. See also Keble.
Keeble, John (1711–1786) . . . . 1186
Keegan, John (1809–1849) . . . . 1186
Keeley, Robert (1793–1869) . . . . 1186
Keeling, Josiah (*fl.* 1691) . . . . 1188
Keeling, William (*d.* 1620) . . . . 1188
Keeling, William Knight (1807–1886) . . 1189
Keene, Sir Benjamin (1697–1757) . . 1189
Keene, Charles Samuel (1823–1891) . . 1190
Keene, Edmund, D.D. (1714–1781) . . 1191
Keene, Henry (1726–1776) . . . . 1192
Keene, Henry George (1781–1864) . . 1193
Keepe, Henry (1652–1688) . . . . 1194
Keeper, John (*fl.* 1580). See Keper.
Keightley, Thomas (1650 ?–1719) . . . 1194
Keightley, Thomas (1789–1872) . . . 1195
Keigwin, John (1641–1716) . . . . 1196
Keigwin, Richard (*d.* 1690) . . . . 1196
Keill, James (1673–1719) . . . . 1197
Keill, John (1671–1721) . . . . 1198
Keilway, Kellway, or Kaylway, Robert (1497–1581) . . . . . 1199
Keimer, Samuel (*fl.* 1707–1738) . . . 1200
Keir, James (1735–1820) . . . . 1201
Keir, William Grant (1772–1852). See Grant, Sir William Keir.
Keith, Viscount (1746–1823). See Elphinstone, George Keith.
Keith, Viscountesses. See Elphinstone, Hester Maria, 1762–1857; Elphinstone, Margaret Mercer, 1788–1867.
Keith, Alexander (*d.* 1758) . . . . 1202
Keith, Alexander (*d.* 1819) . . . . 1203
Keith, Alexander (1791–1880) . . . 1203
Keith, George, fifth Earl Marischal (1553 ?–1623) . . . . . 1204
Keith, George (1639 ?–1716) . . . . 1206
Keith, George, tenth Earl Marischal (1693 ?–1778) . . . . . 1209
Keith, George Skene (1752–1823) . . 1210
Keith, James Francis Edward, called commonly Marshal Keith (1696–1758) . . 1212
PAGE
Keith, Sir John, first Earl of Kintore (*d.* 1714) . . . . . 1213
Keith, Sir Robert (*d.* 1346) . . . . 1214
Keith, Robert (1681–1757) . . . . 1214
Keith, Robert (*d.* 1774) . . . . . 1216
Keith, Sir Robert Murray (1730–1795). . 1217
Keith, Robert William (1787–1846) . . 1218
Keith, Thomas (1759–1824) . . . . 1219
Keith, Sir William (*d.* 1407 ?) . . . 1219
Keith, William (*d.* 1608 ?). See Ketho.
Keith, William, fourth Earl Marischal (*d.* 1581) . . . . . 1219
Keith, William, sixth Earl Marischal (*d.* 1635) . . . . . 1220
Keith, William, seventh Earl Marischal (1617 ?–1661) . . . . . 1221
Keith-Falconer, Ion Grant Neville (1856–1887) . . . . . 1224
Kelburn, Sinclare (1754–1802) . . . 1225
Keldeleth or Keldelech, Robert (*d.* 1273) . 1226
Kelham, Robert (1717–1808) . . . . 1226
Kelke, Roger (1524–1576) . . . . 1226
Kelland, Philip (1808–1879) . . . . 1227
Kellawe, Richard de (*d.* 1316) . . . 1228
Keller, Gottfried or Godfrey (*d.* 1704) . . 1229
Kellett, Edward (*d.* 1641) . . . . 1229
Kellett, Sir Henry (1806–1875) . . . 1230
Kelley, Edward (1555–1595) . . . . 1230
Kellie, Earls of. See Erskine, Thomas, first Earl, 1566–1639; Erskine, Thomas Alexander, sixth Earl, 1732–1781.
Kellison, Matthew, D.D. (1560 ?–1642) . . 1232
Kellner, Ernest Augustus (1792–1839) . . 1233
Kello, Mrs. Esther or Hester (1571–1624) . . . . . 1234
Kello, Samuel (*d.* 1680). See under Kello, Mrs. Esther or Hester.
Kelly, Edward (1555–1595). See Kelley.
Kelly, Edward (1854–1880) . . . . 1235
Kelly, Sir Fitzroy (1796–1880) . . . 1235
Kelly, Frances Maria (1790–1882) . . . 1237
Kelly, George (*fl.* 1722–1747) . . . 1238
Kelly, Hugh (1739–1777) . . . . 1239
Kelly, John (1680 ?–1751) . . . . 1240
Kelly, John, LL.D. (1750–1809) . . . 1241
Kelly, John (1801–1876) . . . . . 1242
Kelly, Matthew (1814–1858) . . . . 1242
Kelly, Michael (1764 ?–1826) . . . 1243
Kelly, Patrick (1756–1842) . . . . 1245
Kelly or O'Kelly, Ralph (*d.* 1361) . . . 1245
Kelsey, Thomas (*d.* 1680 ?) . . . . 1246
Kelton, Arthur (*fl.* 1546) . . . . 1247
Keltridge, John (*fl.* 1581) . . . . 1247
Kelty, Mary Ann (1789–1873) . . . 1248
Kelway, Joseph (*d.* 1782) . . . . 1248
Kelway, Thomas (*d.* 1749) . . . . 1249
Kelyng, Sir John (*d.* 1671) . . . . 1249
Kelyng, Sir John (1630 ?–1680). See under Kelyng, Sir John (*d.* 1671).
Kem or Keme, Samuel (1604–1670) . . 1250
Kemble, Adelaide, afterwards Mrs. Sartoris (1814 ?–1879) . . . . . 1251
Kemble, Charles (1775–1854) . . . 1253
Kemble, Mrs. Elizabeth (1763 ?–1841) . . 1255
Kemble, Henry Stephen (1789–1836) . . 1256
Kemble, John (1599 ?–1679) . . . . 1257
Kemble, John Mitchell (1807–1857) . . 1257
Kemble, John Philip (1757–1823) . . 1260
Kemble, Maria Theresa or Marie Thérèse (1774–1838) . . . . . 1266
Kemble, Priscilla (1756–1845) . . . . 1267
Kemble, Roger (1721–1802) . . . . 1268

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

*Keeley, Mrs. M. A. p. 923.* *Kemble, F. A. (Funny Kemble, afterwards Mrs. Butler), 929.*

PAGE

Kemble, Stephen or George Stephen (1758–1822) . . . . . 1269
Keme, Samuel (1604–1670). See Kem.
Kemp. See also Kempe.
Kemp, George Meikle (1795–1844) . . 1271
Kemp or Kempe, John (1380?–1454) . . 1272
Kemp, John (1665–1717) . . . . 1276
Kemp, John (1768–1812) . . . . 1277
Kemp, Joseph (1778–1824) . . . . 1277
Kemp, Thomas Read (1781?–1844) . . 1277
Kemp or Kempe, William (*fl.* 1590) . . 1278
Kemp, William (*fl.* 1600) . . . . 1278
Kemp, William (1555–1628). See under Kemp, William (*fl.* 1600).
Kempe. See also Kemp.
Kempe, Alfred John (1785?–1846). . . 1282
Kemp, Margerie (*temp. incert.*) . . . 1282
Kempenfelt, Richard (1718–1782) . . . 1283
Kempt, Sir James (1764–1854) . . . 1284
Kempthorne, Sir John (1620–1679) . . 1285
Kemys, Lawrence (*d.* 1618) . . . . 1286
Ken or Kenn, Thomas (1637–1711) . . 1287
Kendal, Duchess of (1667–1743). See Schulenburg, Ehrengard Melusina von der.
Kendale, Richard (*d.* 1431) . . . . 1292
Kendall, Edward Augustus (1776?–1842) . 1292
Kendall, George (1610–1663) . . . . 1293
Kendall, Henry Clarence (1841–1882) . . 1294
Kendall, John (*fl.* 1476). See under Kendall, John (*d.* 1485).
Kendall, John (*d.* 1485) . . . . . 1295
Kendall, John (*d.* 1501?). See under Kendall, John (*d.* 1485).
Kendall, John (1726–1815) . . . . 1296
Kendall, John (1766–1829) . . . . 1297
Kendall, Timothy (*fl.* 1577) . . . . 1297
Kendrick, Emma Eleonora (1788–1871) . 1297
Kendrick, James, M.D. (1771–1847) . . 1298
Kendrick, James (1809–1882). See under Kendrick, James, M.D.
Kenealy, Edward Vaughan Hyde (1819–1880) 1298
Keninghale, John (*d.* 1451) . . . . 1299
Keninghale, Peter (*d.* 1494). See under Keninghale, John.
Keningham, William, M.D. (*fl.* 1586). See Cuningham.
Kenmure, Viscounts. See Gordon, Sir John, 1599?–1634, first Viscount; Gordon, William, *d.* 1716, sixth Viscount.
Kennaway, Sir John (1758–1836) . . . 1300
Kennedy, Mrs., or Farrell, Mrs. (*d.* 1793) . 1300
Kennedy, Alexander (1695?–1785?) . . 1301

PAGE

Kennedy, Sir Arthur Edward (1810–1883) . . . . . 1301
Kennedy, Benjamin Hall, D.D. (1804–1889) . 1302
Kennedy, Charles Rann (1808–1867) . . 1304
Kennedy, David (1825–1886) . . . 1305
Kennedy, Edmund B. (*d.* 1848) . . . 1305
Kennedy, Gilbert, second Earl of Cassillis (*d.* 1527) . . . . . 1306
Kennedy, Gilbert, third Earl of Cassillis (1517?–1558) . . . . . 1306
Kennedy, Gilbert, fourth Earl of Cassillis (1541?–1576) . . . . . 1307
Kennedy, Gilbert (1678–1745) . . . 1308
Kennedy, Grace (1782–1825) . . . . 1308
Kennedy, James (1406?–1465) . . . 1309
Kennedy, James (1793?–1827) . . . 1310
Kennedy, James, M.D. (1785?–1851) . . 1310
Kennedy, afterwards Kennedy-Bailie, James (1793–1864) . . . . . 1310
Kennedy, Sir James Shaw (1788–1865) . 1311
Kennedy, John, fifth Earl of Cassillis (1567?–1615) . . . . . 1313
Kennedy or Kennedie, John (*fl.* 1626) . . 1314
Kennedy, John, sixth Earl of Cassillis (1595?–1668) . . . . . 1314
Kennedy, John, seventh Earl of Cassillis (1646?–1701) . . . . . 1315
Kennedy, John or Patrick (*d.* 1760) . 1315
Kennedy, John (1698–1782) . . . . 1316
Kennedy, John (1730?–1816). See under Kennedy, Alexander.
Kennedy, John (1789–1833) . . . . 1316
Kennedy, John (1769–1855) . . . . 1316
Kennedy, John (1819–1884) . . . . 1317
Kennedy, John Clark (1817–1867). See Clark-Kennedy.
Kennedy, John Pitt (1796–1879) . . . 1318
Kennedy, Patrick (*d.* 1760). See Kennedy, John (*d.* 1760).
Kennedy, Patrick (1801–1873) . . . 1320
Kennedy, Quintin (1520–1564) . . 1320
Kennedy, Rann (1772–1851) . . . . 1321
Kennedy, Thomas (*d.* 1754) . . . . 1322
Kennedy, Thomas (1784–1870?). See under Kennedy, Alexander.
Kennedy, Thomas Francis (1788–1879) 1322
Kennedy, Walter (1460?–1508?) . . . 1323
Kennedy, William (1799–1871) . . . 1324
Kennedy, William Denholm (1813–1865) . 1325
Kenneth I, MacAlpine (*d.* 860) . . . 1325
Kenneth II (*d.* 995) . . . . . 1327
Kenneth III (*d.* 1005?) . . . . 1328

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

*Kennedy, V. p. 930.*

END OF THE TENTH VOLUME.

PRINTED IN ENGLAND
AT THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS